Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_Y0-EHZ-229

4
12

# THE
# DICTIONARY
# OF
# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

# *Note on the Dictionary*

The *Dictionary of National Biography* comprises the following distinct works:

1. *The D.N.B. from the earliest times to 1900.*
   - In two alphabetical series:
     - Vols. I–XXI.
     - Vol. XXII (Supplementary).
       At the end of each of the 21 volumes is an alphabetical index of the lives in that volume and of those in vol. 22 which belong to the same part of the alphabet.
2. *The Twentieth-Century D.N.B.*
   - (a) *1901–1911*, three volumes in one.
   - (b) *1912–1921*, with an index covering 1901–1921.
   - (c) *1922–1930*, with an index covering 1901–1930.
3. *The Concise D.N.B.* One volume.
   An epitome of the main work and its supplement to 1900 in one alphabet, followed by an epitome of the Twentieth-Century D.N.B. in one alphabet.

REF
DA
28
.04
vol 12

920
D554
Vol. 12

# THE
# DICTIONARY
# OF
# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

Founded in 1882 by
GEORGE SMITH

EDITED BY
Sir LESLIE STEPHEN
AND
Sir SIDNEY LEE

From the Earliest Times to 1900

## VOLUME XII

## LLWYD——MASON

Published since 1917 by the
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON : HUMPHREY MILFORD

17,288

CONCORDIA LIBRARY
BRONXVILLE, N.Y.

Reprinted at the Oxford University Press 1921–1922
from plates furnished by Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co.
and again 1937–1938

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

# NOTE

In reprinting the twenty-two volumes of the main Dictionary in 1921–2 and again in 1937–8 it seemed best to leave the text unaltered. The bulk of the corrections hitherto received or collected by the present Publishers is insignificant when compared with the magnitude of the work, and would not justify the issue of a 'new edition' purporting to supersede the editions now in the libraries and in private hands. The collection and classification of such corrections for future use is, however, being steadily carried on; and students of biography are invited to communicate their discoveries to the Publishers.

Two changes have been made in reprinting:—

1. The lists of Contributors originally prefixed to each of the sixty-six volumes, and later combined in twenty-two lists, have been combined in one list prefixed to each volume.

2. In using the main Dictionary (to 1900) it is necessary to remember that it is in *two* alphabetical series: Vols. 1–21, and the supplementary Vol. 22, in which were added lives of persons who had died too late for inclusion in their places (as well as lives of some who had been accidentally omitted). It has been sought to mitigate the inconvenience arising from this by adding to the index at the end of each volume those names, occurring in Vol. 22, which belong to the same part of the alphabet. These 'supplementary' names are added at the bottom of each page. It is thus possible to ascertain, by reference to a single volume, whether any person (who died before 1901) is or is not in the 22-volume Dictionary.

The opportunity has been taken, in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to commemorate upon each title-page the name of the munificent Founder.

CONCORDIA COLLEGE LIBRARY
BRONXVILLE, N.Y. 10708

# CONTENTS OF VOLS. 1–22

1. Memoir of George Smith, by Sidney Lee, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

A Statistical Account of the D.N.B., first published in June 1900 as a preface to Volume 63 of the original issue of the Dictionary.

Abbadie–Beadon = Vols. 1–3 as originally published 1885.
2. Beal–Browell = ,, 4–6 ,, ,, 1885–6.
3. Brown–Chaloner = ,, 7–9 ,, ,, 1886–7.
4. Chamber–Craigie = ,, 10–12 ,, ,, 1887.
5. Craik–Drake = ,, 13–15 ,, ,, 1888.
6. Drant–Finan = ,, 16–18 ,, ,, 1888–9.
7. Finch–Gloucester = ,, 19–21 ,, ,, 1889–90.
8. Glover–Harriott = ,, 22–24 ,, ,, 1890.
9. Harris–Hovenden = ,, 25–27 ,, ,, 1891.
10. Howard–Kenneth = ,, 28–30 ,, ,, 1891–2.
11. Kennett–Luelyn = ,, 31–33 ,, ,, 1892–3.
12. Llwyd–Mason = ,, 34–36 ,, ,, 1893.
13. Masquerier–Myles = ,, 37–39 ,, ,, 1894.
14. Myllar–Owen = ,, 40–42 ,, ,, 1894–5.
15. Owens–Pockrich = ,, 43–45 ,, ,, 1895–6.
16. Pocock–Robins = ,, 46–48 ,, ,, 1896.
17. Robinson–Sheares = ,, 49–51 ,, ,, 1897.
18. Shearman–Stovin = ,, 52–54 ,, ,, 1897–8.
19. Stow–Tytler = ,, 55–57 ,, ,, 1898–9.
20. Ubaldini–Whewell = ,, 58–60 ,, ,, 1899.
21. Whichcord–Zuylestein = ,, 61–63 ,, ,, 1900.
22. Supplement = ,, 64–66 ,, ,, 1901.

With a Prefatory Note, first published in September 1901 in the first volume of the original edition of the Supplement.

Note.—*Vols.* 1–21, *as originally issued* 1885–1890, *were edited by Sir Leslie Stephen; Vols.* 22–26, 1890–1891, *by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee; Vols.* 27–66, 1891–1901, *by Sir Sidney Lee.*

# DICTIONARY

OF

# NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

**LLWYD.** [See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Loyd.]

**LLWYD, EDWARD** (*fl.* 1328–1405), Welsh bard. [See Iolo Goch.]

**LLWYD, Sir GRUFFYDD** (*fl.* 1322), Welsh hero, is said to have been a son of Rhys, the son of Ednyved Vychan [q. v.], and to have been knighted by Edward I for bringing to him at Rhuddlan news of the birth of his son Edward at Carnarvon in 1284. According to the popular story, Gruffydd, after living long on good terms with the English, grew disgusted with their oppressions, and treated with Edward Bruce (*d.* 1318) [q. v.] in Ireland. This must have been before 1318, the year of Edward Bruce's death, but the story seems to put it in 1322. Failing in his negotiations with Bruce, Gruffydd rose in revolt, but was defeated by a great English army and taken prisoner and shut up in Rhuddlan Castle. This fact is proved by two poems addressed to him by Gwilym Ddu the bard (Stephens, *Literature of the Kymry*, pp. 443–9; *Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, pp. 275–6). Gwilym Ddu laments, in the usual exaggerated terms, the captivity of his chief. 'The summer is comfortless,' 'our country looks like Lent,' because of the imprisonment of the 'lion of Trevgarnedd.' Trevgarnedd in Anglesey was the name of Gruffydd's home, and the owners up to 1750 claimed descent from him. There is no further record of him, but he is an important figure with the later genealogists. The absence of any reference to him in the English authorities makes it probable that his political importance has been exaggerated by his panegyrists.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 290–1, summarises the ordinary account; other authorities are referred to in the text.] T. F. T.

**LLWYD, GRUFFYDD** (*fl.* 1370–1420), Welsh poet, son of Dafydd ab Einion Llygliw, was family bard to Owen Glendower. Two poems by him, possessing considerable beauty, have been published. One, a spirited 'call to arms,' addressed to Glendower, appeared in an English translation, by the Rev. R. Williams of Vron, in Jones's 'Welsh Bards,' pp. 21–4, in Pennant's 'Tour in Wales' and later works. The subject of his other poem is the trial of Morgan Davydd Llewelyn of Edwinsford at the court of great sessions in Carmarthen, before Sir David Hanmer, on the charge of having killed Hanmer's predecessor on the bench. This is dated 1390; it was published with an English paraphrase in Iolo MSS. pp. 288, 679, and contains some valuable historical references to contemporary bards.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, s.v.; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by G. ab Rhys, pp. 185–191.] D. Ll. T.

**LLWYD, HUGH** or **HUW** (1533?–1620), Welsh poet, born about 1533, was the son of Owen (?) Llwyd of Ty obry Llanfrothen, by Lowry (Laura), daughter of Evan ab Gruffydd of Cynfael in the parish of Maentwrog, Merionethshire. He was well educated by clergymen at Dolgelly. He held for some time a commission in the English army, and saw some service abroad. A quatrain (englyn) which he wrote on his return has formed the basis of an English ballad introduced by Peacock into his work on 'Headlong Hall,' London, 1816, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1856, 8vo (see also *Biographical Notes of T. L. Peacock*, pp. 9–11). Settling at Cynfael, he obtained there a reputation for such extensive learning that he was regarded by many of his contemporaries as a magician. Numerous stories in which he figures in this character are still current in the parishes of Ffestiniog and Maentwrog, and a tall column of rock in the middle of the river Cynfael, where he is believed to have spent much of his time, is still known as 'Hugh Llwyd's pulpit.' His best-known production is a 'Poem on the Fox' ('Cywydd i'r Llwynog'), printed in 'Cymru Fu,' i. 357. Among the Peniarth MSS. is a transcript of a medical work by him, and a few of his poems are also at the British Museum (Add. MS. 14974). He is said to have died at Cynfael in 1620, and was buried at Maentwrog. Edmund Prys [q. v.], who was rector of the parish, and whose name is associated with Llwyd's in many of the local traditions, composed on the occasion an 'englyn,' which is printed in 'Hanes Plwyf Ffestiniog.' Llwyd was either grandfather or uncle to Morgan Llwyd [q. v.]

[Cymru Fu, i. 174, 357; G. J. Williams's Hanes Plwyf Ffestiniog, pp. 222–3; Palmer's Older Nonconformity of Wrexham, p. 11; Gossiping Guide to Wales, ed. 1892, pp. 104–5.]

D. Ll. T.

**LLWYD, HUMPHREY** (1527–1568), physician and antiquary, born at Denbigh in 1527, was son and heir of Robert Llwyd or Lloyd, by Joan, daughter of Lewis Pigott. His father was descended from an old family called Rosendale, which removed from Lancashire in 1297 to Foxhall, near Denbigh, and acquired the name of Llwyd by an intermarriage with the Llwyds (or Lloyds) of Aston, near Oswestry. Llwyd was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1547, being then or soon after a member of Brasenose College (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 125), and he proceeded M.A. in 1551 (*ib.* p. 132). After studying medicine he was admitted into the family of Lord Arundel (chancellor of the university) as his private physician, and held that office more than fifteen years. In 1563 he returned to Denbigh, and took up his residence within the castle there. Besides practising as a physician, he devoted much time to music and other arts, and became a 'person of great eloquence, an excellent rhetorician, a sound philosopher, and a most noted antiquary' (Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 353). His fellow-townsman, Richard Clough [q. v.], who was long resident at Antwerp, brought him into communication with Ortelius. In his 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum' Ortelius describes Llwyd as 'nobilis et eruditus vir.' He was returned as M.P. for East Grinstead, probably through the influence of the Earl of Arundel, on 7 Jan. 1558–9, and also sat for the Denbigh boroughs from 1563 to 1567 (*List of Members of Parliament*). On his way home from London in 1568 he caught a fever, but was able to reach Denbigh, and while there on his deathbed he wrote, under date of 3 Aug. 1568, to Ortelius, dedicating and sending to him maps of England and Wales and the manuscript of his 'Commentarioli' (Hessels). He died, according to a note of Ortelius on his letter, on 31 Aug. 1568. He was buried in a vault adjoining that of Richard Clough's family in the parish church of Denbigh, called Whitchurch, 'with a coarse monument, a dry epitaph, and a psalm tune under it' (Yorke, *Royal Tribes*, p. 105); he is represented in Spanish dress, kneeling at an altar, beneath a small range of arches.

Llwyd married Barbara, sister (and heiress) of John, last lord Lumley (1534?–1609), and by her he had two sons and two daughters. One of the former, named Henry, settled at Cheam in Surrey, and his great-grandson, the Rev. Robert Lumley Lloyd, rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, made an unsuccessful effort to claim the barony of Lumley in right of his descent from Llwyd's wife (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, p. 304; Granger, *Biog. Hist.* ed. Noble, iii. 125). After Llwyd's death his wife married William Williams of Cochwillan, Carnarvonshire (Dwnn, *Visitations*, ii. 169). There is an original portrait of Llwyd preserved at Aston, the seat of the elder branch of the Lloyds of Foxhall, and an engraving of it is in Yorke's 'Royal Tribes of Wales.' There is also a mezzotint portrait of him by J. Faber (1717) in the Cardiff Museum, with Llwyd's motto thereon: 'Hwy pery Klod no Glayd' (Fame is more lasting than wealth). His hair is described as red, but his countenance was handsome, and his expression intellectual. He collected many books for Lord Lumley, which were subsequently sold to James I, and now form a valuable part of the British Museum (Granger, i. 270).

Llwyd was the author of: 1. 'An Almanack and Kalender, containing the Day, Hour, and Minute of the Change of the Moon for ever;' in the preface the author refers to this as his first published work, but the date and place of publication are not stated. 2. 'De Monâ Druidum Insulâ, antiquitati suæ restituta . . . et de Armamentario Romano:' a letter dated 5 April 1568, and addressed to Ortelius; it was printed by Sir John Price at the end of his 'Historiæ Britannicæ Defensio,' London, 1573, 4to, and again together with Ortelius' 'Theatrum Orbis Terrarum,' Antwerp, 1603, fol. An English translation was published in London, 1606, fol. 3. 'Commentarioli Descriptionis Britannicæ Fragmentum,' Cologne, 1572, 8vo, completed just before Llwyd's death, and dedicated to Ortelius. An English translation by Thomas Twyne, under the title 'The Breviary of Britain,' was published in 1573 (London, 8vo), and was reprinted with separate title-page and pagination at the end of John Lewis's 'History of Great Britain,' London, 1729, fol. A handsome edition of Nos. 2 and 3 (limited to six copies), edited by Moses Williams, was also published in 1723 and 1731, London, 4to (Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*). 4. An English translation by Llwyd of a version of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' ascribed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, to which is prefixed a tract entitled 'The Description of Cambria,' written by Sir John Price of Brecon, and considerably enlarged by Llwyd, is preserved in the British Museum (Cottonian MS. Caligula, A. vi.) A note in Llwyd's autograph fixed the date at which it was completed as 17 July 1559. A copy came into the possession of Sir Henry Sidney, lord president of the marches of Wales, at whose request it was printed, under the title 'The Historie of Cambria, now called Wales . . . Corrected, augmented, and continued by David Powel,' London, 1584, 4to (cf. Strype, *Annals*, iii. i. 415). A new edition was brought out in 1697 by William Wynne, London, 8vo, and five subsequent reprints of it have appeared (*ib.* pp. 260, 618). 5. 'The Ivgemēt of Oryne,' London, 1553, 8vo, being a translation from Vassæus's 'De Judiciis Urinarum Tractatus,' Paris, 1548, 8vo. 6. 'The Treasury of Health,' London, 1585, 8vo, being a translation of 'Thesaurus Pauperum Petri Hispani,' to which Llwyd has added 'The Causes and Signs of every Disease, with Aphorisms of Hippocrates.' 7. 'Cambriæ Typus,' which is one of the earliest known maps of Wales. Copies of it are preserved at the British Museum and the Cardiff Museum. Considerable materials for a life of Llwyd, as well as of Edward Llwyd, had been collected by William Huddesford [q. v.], but his premature death prevented their publication (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, i. 586, vi. 474).

A near relative of Llwyd, according to Wood (*Athenæ*, i. 738–9), was Llwyd or Lloyd, John (1558?–1603), a native of Denbigh, who was educated at Winchester College, and matriculated at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1577, as a scholar of New College, being then nineteen years of age. He was elected fellow in 1579, and proceeded B.A. on 6 April 1581, M.A. on 20 Jan. 1584–5, B.D. on 5 July 1592, D.D. on 10 Nov. 1595. He acted as proctor for 1591, and became vicar of Writtle in Essex in 1598, where he died in 1603. He is described as an 'eminent preacher' and 'an excellent Grecian,' being held 'in high esteem . . . for his rare learning and excellent way of preaching.' He was the author of an edition of Josephus's 'De Maccabæis . . . cum Latina interpretatione ac notis,' Oxford, 1590, 12mo, described as 'more corrected and compleat than ever before.' He also published a Greek and Latin edition of Barlaamus's 'De Papæ Principatu,' Oxford, 1592, 8vo (Wood, *loc. cit.*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 146).

[In addition to the works cited, the following are the chief authorities: Wood's Athenæ, i. 382–384; Fasti, i. 125, 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. p. 925; Eccles. Lond. Batav. Archivum, tom. i. ed. Hessels, Nos. 27, 31, 34, 42, 67; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, ed. 1887, pp. 43, 104–6; Pennant's Tour in Wales; Hist. of Holywell; Parry's Cambrian Plutarch; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography (under date of the several publications).] D. Ll. T.

**LLWYD, MORGAN** (1619–1659), Welsh puritan divine and mystic writer, came from a family of yeomen of that name settled at Cynfael in the parish of Maentwrog, Merionethshire, where he was born in 1619. His birthplace being in the old province of Gwynedd, he became known as 'Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd' (or 'from Gwynedd'). He was either a grandson or nephew of Hugh Llwyd [q. v.], and probably received his early education at the free school at Wrexham, Denbighshire. During the civil war he was engaged, perhaps as a chaplain, with the parliamentary forces in England, and spent some time at Gloucester. About 1646 the vicar of Wrexham was ejected, and Llwyd is believed to have been installed in his place (Thomas, *Hist. of St. Asaph*, p. 857); but about the same time he also founded a nonconformist or independent church in the place, of which he became first minister. He was appointed one of the approvers of public preachers under the act for the propagation of the gospel in Wales, passed 2 Feb. 1649–50 (Rees, *Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, pp. 74, 108–10, 513). An order in council was made on 16 Oct. 1656 instructing the trustees for the maintenance of ministers to increase his salary to 100*l.* a year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) Towards the end of his life, owing to his strained relations with the presbyterians, who were dominant in the parish, he ceased to be vicar. He died on 3 June 1659, and was buried in the 'Dissenters' graveyard' in Rhos-ddu Road, near Wrexham, where a stone, with the letters 'M. Ll.,' was to be seen until recently (Hughes, *Hanes Methodistiaeth Cymru*, i. 38). He engaged in preaching tours outside his own neighbourhood, and was thus the means of founding some of the earliest nonconformist churches in North

Wales, but there is much doubt respecting his particular creed. He had a decided leaning towards quaker doctrines, on which account Baxter attacked his memory, but he was defended in a pamphlet published in 1685, and entitled 'A Winding Sheet for Mr. Baxter's Dead' (pp. 11, 12). George Fox, in his 'Journal,' speaks with scorn of his failure to identify himself with the Society of Friends. He has also been claimed as a baptist, while his works show so much of the spirit of theosophy, that one of his editors (the Rev. Owen Jones in *Llyfr y Tri Aderyn*, edit. 1889, p. xviii) suggests that he was largely inspired by the writings of Jacob Boehme (1575–1624), the German mystic.

For idiomatic style and purity of diction Llwyd's works stand in the first rank among the prose classics of Wales. His published writings are the following: 1. 'Llyfr y Tri Aderyn,' 1st edit. 1653; 2nd edit. 1714, 32mo; 7th edit. (by the Rev. Owen Jones) 1889, 8vo, Liverpool: a dialogue between three birds, the eagle representing Cromwell, the dove standing for a puritan reformer, and a raven representing an episcopalian, possibly Laud. Many extracts are translated by A. N. Palmer, in his 'History of the Older Nonconformity of Wrexham.' 2. 'Gwaedd yn Nghymru yn wyneb pob cydwybod euog,' 1653; 2nd edit. 1727; 4th edit. 1766, Carmarthen, 12mo. 3. 'Gair o'r Gair,' &c., 1st edit. 1656, London, 24mo; 3rd edit. Merthyr Tydvil, 1829, 12mo. A translation by Griffith Rudd, under the title 'A Discourse of God the Word,' was published in 1739, London, 12mo. The four following works were published together in the order given in 1657. 4. 'Yr Ymroddiad,' a work on self-resignation, supposed to be partly derived from an ascetic treatise by some catholic divine (see Howel W. Lloyd in *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. viii. pt. i.) 5. 'Y Disgybl a'i Athraw,' a work dealing with the future state, 2nd edit. Shrewsbury, 1765, 24mo. 6. 'Cyfarwyddyd i'r Cymro,' dealing with regeneration, 2nd edit. 1737, Shrewsbury; 3rd edit. 1765. 7. 'Gwyddor Uchod,' which has been happily paraphrased as 'The Higher Astrology,' 2nd edit. Shrewsbury, 1765, 24mo. 8. 'Can Anghyhoeddedig,' a song by Llwyd, edited with notes and memoir by J. Peter of Bala, 1875, Bala. 9. 'A Dialogue between Martha and Lazarus about the soul,' attacked by Baxter in his 'Catholic Communion doubly defended' (p. 36). Excepting No. 1 ('Llyfr y Tri Aderyn'), all Llwyd's works are supposed to be adaptations or translations from English, though none of the originals can be identified.

Several of Llwyd's letters are still extant, some have been printed in different Welsh periodicals, and three are included in Erbury's 'Testimony left upon Record.' Two letters addressed by him to Baxter are also preserved in Dr. Williams's Library. The letters addressed to him from Ireland by another correspondent, Colonel John Jones (*d.* 1660) [q. v.], were published by Joseph Mayer in the 'Lancashire and Cheshire Historical Society's Transactions' for 1861.

[The earliest biography of Llwyd was published in Robert Jones's Drych yr Amseroedd; a critique of his writings by Dr. Lewis Edwards of Bala appeared in Y Traethodydd for 1848, iv. 30–45. See also Y Cymmrodor, vol. viii. pt. i.; the Rev. Owen Jones's edition of Llyfr y Tri Aderyn; A. N. Palmer's Older Nonconformity of Wrexham; and Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; in all of which full bibliographies are given.] D. Ll. T.

**LLWYD, RICHARD** (1752–1835), poet, known as 'the Bard of Snowdon,' was the son of John and Alice Llwyd of Beaumaris, Anglesey, where he was born in 1752. The early death of his father, a small coast trader, left the family in necessitous circumstances. After an education of nine months at the free school at Beaumaris, Llwyd at twelve years of age entered the domestic service of a gentleman in the neighbourhood, but utilised every spare moment for his self-improvement. By 1780 he was entrusted with the duties of steward and secretary to a Mr. Griffith of Caerhun, near Conway, then the only acting magistrate in that district. He finally acquired a competency, retired to Beaumaris, and published there his best-known poem, entitled 'Beaumaris Bay,' 1800, 8vo, with many historical and genealogical notes. His other productions were 'Gayton Wake, or Mary Dod; and her List of Merits,' Chester, 1804, 12mo, with a portrait of the author; and 'Poems, Tales, Odes, Sonnets, Translations from the British' (with notes), 2 vols. Chester, 1804, 8vo. Early in 1807 he removed to Chester, where he died 29 Dec. 1835, and was buried at St. John's Church. On the south side of the church wall a tablet was placed to his memory. Early in 1814 he married Ann, daughter of Alderman Bingley of Chester. She died in 1834.

A collected edition of his works, with a memoir and portrait, and an engraving of his residence, known as Bank Place, Chester, was published in 1837, Chester, 8vo. The notes by Llwyd show him to have been well versed in heraldry, genealogy, and Welsh archæology.

[The Poetical Works of Richard Llwyd; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 294, 295.]

D. Ll. T.

**LLYWARCH AB LLYWELYN**, otherwise known as PRYDYDD Y MOCH (*fl.* 1160–1220), Welsh bard, was author of many poems, chiefly addressed to chieftains of North Wales, including David and Rhodri, sons of Owain Gwynedd, who divided the sovereignty between them about 1170, and Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.], to whom nine pieces were inscribed. All contain valuable historical material. Thirty-two of his poems have been printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' pp. 199–217; one of these is an invocation when undergoing the fiery ordeal to exonerate himself from having any knowledge of the fate of Madog (*fl.* 1172) [q. v.], the son of Owain Gwynedd, who it was subsequently alleged had sailed for America, which he had discovered in 1170. Llywarch possessed more poetic genius than any of his contemporaries, and has been justly described as the most illustrious Welsh bard of the middle ages. Some of Llywarch's manuscripts are in the Hengwrt collection, others are at Mostyn, and a few poems are included in the 'Red Book of Hergest' at Jesus College, Oxford (EDWARD LLUYD, *Archæologia*, pp. 259, 261).

[Owen's Cambr. Biography; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, s.v.] D. LL. T.

**LLYWARCH HEN**, or the AGED (496?–646?), British chieftain and bard, was, according to comparatively late genealogies, the son of Elidr Lydanwyn, a prince of the northern Britons, by Gwawr, daughter of Brychan (*Iolo MSS.* p. 128; REES, *Welsh Saints*, p. 14). He is said to have been born in 496. The territory over which he ruled was called Argoed, and is supposed to have formed a part of the present county of Cumberland. Llywarch, unlike the other early British poets, is not mentioned until several centuries after his death. The name Bluchbard, mentioned by Nennius, has been erroneously supposed to refer to him. The ancient form of the name is Loumarc (cf. *Harleian MS.* 3859, printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 171). The earliest authentic reference to him is found in a manuscript of the twelfth century, the 'Black Book of Carmarthen,' of which an autotype facsimile has been published by Gwenogvryn Evans, Oxford, 1888. This contains two poems generally attributed to Llywarch, one being a monody on his old age and the loss of his children, of whom the names of twenty-four sons and of three daughters are preserved (*loc. cit.* fol. 54), the other, an elegy on the death of his cousin Geraint ab Erbin (*ib.* fol. 36), who was killed at the battle of Llongborth (Portsmouth?) in 530. The 'Red Book of Hergest,' which belongs to the latter half of the fourteenth century, contains seven more poems attributed to him, and in the oldest of the three series of triads, which are also included in the 'Red Book,' he is mentioned twice, first as being one of the three unambitious princes of Britain (RHYS and EVANS, *Welsh Texts*, i. 304, line 20), and secondly as one of the three 'licensed members' (or free guests) of King Arthur's court (*ib.* p. 306, line 4). Reference is also made to a Llywarch in a poem by Einion ab Gwgan (*fl.* 1200–1260), printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology,' p. 226, and in 'Chwedleu y Doethion,' in Iolo MSS. p. 253.

According to these sources, which have history and romance very much interwoven, it is gathered that he spent some time at Arthur's court, and took part in the battle of Portsmouth (?) about 530, but subsequently returned to his own province, and there, along with Urien Rheged and Owen, the son of Urien (who became one of the chief characters of mediæval romance), fought for many years against Theodoric, king of Northumberland. While blockading the English in the isle of Lindisfarne in 592, Urien was assassinated, or, according to some interpreters of an elegy written by Llywarch with reference thereto, he was accidentally killed by the poet himself (RHYS, *Arthurian Legends*, p. 255). Soon after this, owing to the advance of the invaders, Llywarch, having lost most of his sons in the war, fled from the north, and sought shelter in the court of his brother-in-law Cynddylan, prince of Powys, at Pengwern, near Shrewsbury. But the same evil fate followed him thither, for Cynddylan himself and the remainder of Llywarch's sons were killed in the destruction of Trên or Wroxeter, the Uriconium of the Romans. According to tradition, Llywarch afterwards resided at Dolguog, near Machynlleth, and subsequently at Llanfor, near Bala, where it is said he died about 646, at the great age of 150 years, and was buried in Llanfor Church.

The poems which are ascribed to Llywarch are twelve in number, six being of an historical character, and the remainder on moral subjects. These were published with a literal English translation and notes by Dr. W. Owen Pughe in 1792, under the title 'The Heroic Elegies and other pieces of Llywarch Hen,' London, 8vo. They were also included in the first volume of the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' published in 1801, London, 8vo, and, accompanied by another English translation contributed by the Rev. D. Silvan Evans, formed part of 'Four Ancient Books of Wales,' by W. F. Skene, Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. In recent years much doubt has been cast on the genuineness of the poetry ascribed to Llywarch, on the ground that there is no evidence that he ever was a poet, beyond the fact that the abovementioned poems are put into his mouth by Welsh tradition, poems in which he figures as a spokesman. Their phraseology and vocabulary appear less archaic than those of the 'Gododin' of Aneurin, but Llywarch's favourite metres bear the semblance of antiquity: one of these is a kind of triplet known as 'triban milwr,' each line of which has seven syllables; the other is a quatrain or an early form of the 'englyn,' in which the fourth line contains an assonance with the last syllable of the third line. The presence of rhyme in them tells, however, against their antiquity. Though these metres are common after the ninth century, they are generally associated with Llywarch's name, with the result that, according to one modern critic (e.g. Egerton Phillimore, in *Y Cymmrodor*, xi. 135–6), 'it has become the fashion to ascribe to Llywarch Hen all old or oldish Welsh poetry, similar in metre, apparent age, and style to the poetry which really has some claim to be connected with his name' (cf. Owen Edwards in *Welsh Pictures*, p. 132). Among those who have supported the authenticity of these poems are Sharon Turner in his 'Vindication of the Genuineness of the Ancient British Poems of Aneurin, Taliesin, Llywarch Hen, and Myrddin,' 8vo, 1803, and Thomas Stephens in his 'Literature of the Kymry.' The controversy has, however, raged most fiercely round the elegy on Cynddylan's death, which is probably the finest and best-known specimen of the whole collection. Dr. Edwin Guest has translated it in his 'Origines Celticæ' (1883); its authenticity was attacked by Thomas Wright, who regarded it as a forgery of the time of Owen Glyndwr (*Arch. Cambr.* 3rd ser. ix. 249); he was answered by Thomas Stephens in the same journal. A further controversy between Wright and others appeared in the 'Powysland Club Collections,' vols. i–iii., and Wright's views were reproduced in his 'Uriconium,' pp. 70–3, and Appendix i., Shrewsbury, 1872, 8vo.

Though treating of war and of warriors, the poems, especially that on Cynddylan, are chiefly characterised by their pathetic lamentation, rather than by their epic or heroic character.

[Authorities quoted above; Llywarch's Works, edited by Dr. Owen Pughe; Skene's Four Ancient Books; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.]

D. Ll. T.

LLYWELYN. [See also Llewelyn and Lluelyn.]

**LLYWELYN ab SEISYLL** or **SEISYLLT** (*d.* 1023?), king of Gwynedd, was a Welsh chieftain, not of the royal line, who married, if the tradition of a later time can be trusted, Angharad, daughter of Maredudd, son of Owain, son of Howel Dda [q. v.] (*Gwentian Brut*, s. a. 994), and thus became associated with the greatest house in South Wales. Llywelyn lived in a time of exceptional confusion. In North Wales the stock of the royal house of Gwynedd had been replaced on the throne by a vigorous usurper, Aeddan ab Blegywryd. The inroads of the Danes and the advances of the English power were fatal to settled rule in North and South Wales alike. Llywelyn managed, however, to slay Aeddan and his four sons. This event probably happened in 1017, or possibly 1018, the year after the accession of Cnut in England (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 35; *Annales Cambriæ*, p. 22). Llywelyn now took possession of the throne of North Wales, thus bringing in the family of Howel Dda in the person of his descendants, and representing some sort of triumph of South Welsh over North Welsh. Llywelyn's brief reign was one of exceptional prosperity. He is styled 'supreme king of Gwynedd, and the chief and most renowned king of all the Britons' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 37). 'In his time,' wrote the Welsh chronicler (*ib.* p. 37), 'it was usual of the elders of the kingdom to say that his dominion was, from one sea to the other, complete in abundance of wealth and inhabitants, so that it was supposed that there was neither poor nor destitute in all his territories, nor an empty hamlet, nor any deficiency.' This indicates that under Llywelyn that restoration of the North Welsh power began which attained its highest point in the reign of his more famous son Gruffydd ab Llywelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.] But in 1020 or 1022 Llywelyn had to face a formidable enemy. An Irish impostor named Rein claimed to be the son of Maredudd ab Owain, Llywelyn's father-in-law, formerly king of South Wales. Rein was so successful as to obtain general recognition throughout Deheubarth (South Wales). Llywelyn was still sufficiently connected with southern affairs to fear the growth of his power. He accordingly marched with an army into South Wales. Rein, 'after the manner of the Irish,' 'proudly and ostentatiously' exhorted his men to fight, with many boasts of victory. After a sharp struggle the men of Gwynedd prevailed, and Rein fled 'shamefully, like a fox.' The battle was fought at Abergwili, near Carmarthen. Rein was heard of no more, and perhaps perished in the battle (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 23). Llywelyn, by cruelly devastating the south, vindicated his position as chief king of the Welsh. Next year he died. The date is either 1021 or 1023, probably the later year. He left a brother named Cynan, who was slain four years later. His son Gruffydd ab Llywelyn (*d.* 1063) [q. v.] was for a time driven from Gwynedd by a restoration of the rightful line. The Gwentian chronicler celebrates Llywelyn's virtues in war and peace, and couples him with his son as 'the noblest princes that had been until their time in Wales.'

[Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, both in Rolls Ser.; Brut y Tywysogion, ed. Rhys and J. G. Evans; Gwentian Brut y Tywysogion, Cambrian Archæological Association.] T. F. T.

**LLYWELYN AB IORWERTH**, called LLYWELYN THE GREAT (*d.* 1240), prince of North Wales, afterwards prince of Wales, was the son of Iorwerth, the only one of the many sons of Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] who had, from the ecclesiastical point of view, any claim to be called legitimate. About 1176 Iorwerth was expelled from Gwynedd by his half-brother, Davydd ab Owain [see DAVYDD I], who thus became, in name at least, lord of Gwynedd. But Iorwerth and his other brothers continued to molest their successful rival, whose real dominions seldom extended far beyond the vale of Clwyd. Iorwerth, according to the Welsh genealogists, married Marred, daughter of Madog ab Maredudd, prince of Powys, but there is documentary evidence that the mother of Llywelyn was a member of the border family of Corbet (EYTON, *Shropshire*, vi. 160; *Monasticon*, vi. 497). Eyton says that it was common for Welsh genealogists to suppress English marriages. In any case Llywelyn seems to have been born or brought up in exile, probably in England. He was only twelve years old when his partisans began to molest Davydd ab Owain. Their success proved, to the satisfaction of Giraldus Cambrensis, that Providence was on the side of the legitimate stock in their struggle against the offspring of an incestuous union. As he grew older Llywelyn formed an alliance against Davydd with his uncle Rhodri, lord of Mona and Snowdon and the full brother of Davydd, and also with his cousins, the two sons of Cynan, another brother of Davydd, who reigned jointly in Meirionydd. In 1194 the combined cousins and uncle won a great triumph, expelling Davydd from all his territory except three castles, and soon driving him out altogether, and forcing him to take refuge in England.

The reign of Llywelyn over Gwynedd begins with the flight of Davydd. His chief rival in the earlier years of his principality was Gwenwynwyn [q. v.], who became by his father Owain's death, in 1197, prince of Powys, and who, 'though near to Llywelyn as to kindred, was a foe to him as to deeds' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 258). Gwenwynwyn now took possession of Arwystli, the region of the upper Severn round about Llanidloes, and took Llywelyn prisoner in the course of the conflict (*ib.* p. 251), though he does not seem to have kept him long in confinement. But Llywelyn had other enemies among his old allies and kinsfolk of the house of Gwynedd, though over these also he gradually proved victorious. In 1201 he conquered Lleyn, the promontory of the modern Carnarvonshire, driving out the old ruler, his cousin Maredudd ab Cynan, whom he accused of treachery (*ib.* p. 257). Next year Maredudd also lost Meirionydd. In September 1202 Llywelyn marched with a great host to be revenged on his old enemy Gwenwynwyn. He succeeded in taking Bala Castle; but some of his followers were lukewarm, and the clergy, regular and secular, combined to negotiate a peace. In 1203 the death of Davydd ab Owain in his English exile still further secured Llywelyn's position.

Llywelyn had now laid the foundations of the great power which he was to exercise for the next forty years. It had already become worth while for the English king to secure his alliance. As long as Richard I lived there was generally open war between Llywelyn and the English. But on 11 July 1201 King John made peace with Llywelyn and his nobles, thus abandoning Davydd and his claims. He now sought to make the connection between the Welsh prince and himself closer by the marriage of Llywelyn to Joan, his illegitimate daughter [see JOAN, *d.* 1237]. Already, in 1205, John had conferred on Llywelyn as part of her marriage portion the castle of Ellesmere, the old gift of Henry II to Davydd ab Owain and his wife (*Rot. Chart.* i. 147). At Ascensiontide 1206 the marriage was celebrated (*Worcester Annals*, p. 394).

In 1207 John and Llywelyn combined against Gwenwynwyn. While the king seized Gwenwynwyn at Shrewsbury, Llywelyn took possession of all his territory and castles. Thus master of the whole north by his conquest of Powys, Llywelyn now for the first time extended his power into South Wales. Maelgwn ab Rhys, lord of Ceredigion, sought to prevent his advance over the Dyvi, by razing the castles of Aberystwith and Ystradmeurig. This did not stop Llywelyn's advance. He took possession of Aberystwith, and speedily repaired the ruined castle. He conquered all Ceredigion north of the Aeron, retaining Penwedig in his own hands, and giving the rest to his nephews, the sons of Gruffydd ab Rhys. He already bade fair to become prince of all Wales.

The good understanding between Llywelyn and John did not last long. In 1208 John released Gwenwynwyn and restored him to his territories. He also promised to regard Llywelyn as his son, and pardon him all injuries done to Gwenwynwyn (*Fœdera*, i. 102); but the release of his rival was an act of hostility, and war soon broke out between the prince and the king. In 1209 Gwenwynwyn, with the king's help, drove Llywelyn out of Powys. In the autumn of 1209 Ranulph de Blundevill, earl of Chester [q. v.], joined with Geoffrey FitzPeter the justiciar in leading an army against Gwynedd (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 32). The earl rebuilt the old outpost of the English power, the castle of Deganwy, which Llywelyn had previously destroyed. He also built a castle at Holywell. But Llywelyn retaliated by cruel devastations of the earl's lands, while all over Wales his partisans successfully maintained themselves against the adherents of the king and the marchers. In 1209 John prepared a great expedition against Llywelyn, but after holding an interview with him dismissed his forces. In 1210 John passed twice through South Wales on his way to and from Ireland, while the Earl of Chester again fought against Llywelyn in the north (*Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 66–7; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 106). But nothing was done that diminished Llywelyn's power.

In 1211 John formed a plan of driving Llywelyn out of his dominions. Most of the lesser Welsh chieftains, who were now much afraid of Llywelyn, were active on his side, with Gwenwynwyn of Powys and the sons of Rhys of South Wales at their head. In the spring a great army assembled at Whitchurch, led by the king in person, and marched to Deganwy. Llywelyn was now so hard pressed that he retreated with all his movable property into the fastnesses of Snowdon, abandoning the plain country to the enemy. But the season was too early for such an undertaking. After enduring severe privations from lack of food, John was forced to retire to England about Whitsuntide (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 269, which erroneously dates the campaign in 1210, but whose general accuracy is borne out by Walter de Coventry, *Memoriale*, ii. 203). Early in August John again appeared in Gwynedd, building castles to maintain a permanent hold over the country. Among these was a castle at Aberconway. John now marched right through Snowdon (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 269; *Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 67–8; *Flores Historiarum*, ii. 140; Matthew Paris, *Hist. Major*, ii. 532; *Worcester Annals*, p. 399). He captured Bangor and took the bishop prisoner. At the same time the English took possession of Aberystwith in combination with the sons of Rhys. Llywelyn was now forced by his chieftains to sue for peace. He sent his wife Joan to prevail upon her father to give him honourable terms, and having obtained a safe-conduct himself visited the royal camp. Peace was soon arranged, the terms of which are somewhat differently stated by various chroniclers. Llywelyn made large offerings of cattle to his father-in-law, and delivered up hostages of high rank as securities for his future good behaviour. He also seems to have ceded to John the four cantreds of Perveddwlad (*Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 268–9), that is, the district of the Clwyd. The 'Annals of Worcester,' p. 399, say that he surrendered to John all his lands save Snowdon and Anglesey, and a small district beyond Snowdon, probably Lleyn. This may come to very much the same thing as the statement of the Welsh writer. Northern Ceredigion was also recognised as royal domain.

Peace did not last long. In 1212 Gwenwynwyn and Maelgwn ab Rhys settled their differences with Llywelyn, and formed a confederacy to carry out a sudden attack on the English, or, as they are still called by the native chroniclers, the French (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 68). A sudden assault was made on the castles built or restored by John in the previous year. Llywelyn captured Aberconway and all the other new castles in Gwynedd except Deganwy and Rhuddlan. The men of Powys seized Ralph Vipont's castle of Mathraval, and drove its owner into England. This second Welsh rising shook the power of king and marcher alike. John, who had been warned of Llywelyn's treachery by his daughter Joan, hanged eight-and-twenty Welsh hostages at Nottingham (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, ii. 534), though some hostages still remained alive in his hands. He again prepared to invade North Wales. But he now discovered that his own nobles could not be trusted, and, instead of continuing his course towards Chester, hurried back to London. It was in vain that John sought to set up against Llywelyn, Owain ab Davydd ab Owain. The pretender could not secure possession of the three cantreds of Perveddwlad, now granted to him (*Rot. Chartarum*, p. 188 *b*). His failure left Llywelyn stronger than ever. In the course of the year Llywelyn won back all his previous losses (*Margam Annals*, p. 32).

Llywelyn skilfully contrived to defend his national liberties at the same time as he acted in concert with the general opposition to John. He posed as the champion of the Roman church against the excommunicated king. Innocent III accordingly absolved Llywelyn and his allies Gwenwynwyn and Maelgwn ab Rhys from the oaths of fealty which they had taken to the English king, and urged them as an earnest of their repentance to wage active war against him. At the same time their dominions in Wales were relieved from the general interdict into which John's whole kingdom had now been plunged for five years (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 273).

As John's distress increased, Llywelyn's success became more decided. In 1213 he captured the castles of Deganwy and Rhuddlan, the last barriers to his complete command of Gwynedd. 'All the good men of England and all the princes of Wales,' says the 'Brut y Tywysogion' (p. 281), 'combined together against the king, so that none of them without the others should enter into peace with the king until he had restored to the churches their laws and privileges, and unto the good men of England and Wales their lands and castles, which he had taken from them without either right or law.' John sought in vain to buy off Llywelyn with promises. At his daughter Joan's entreaty he offered to restore the hostages that still remained in his hands (*Fœdera*, i. 126). He also urged, without result, a meeting between Llywelyn and royal commissioners to settle his grievances (*ib.* i. 127). While the 'Saxons of the North' marched south upon London, Llywelyn and the Cymry invaded England and sat down before Shrewsbury, which surrendered without striking a blow. Giles de Braose, bishop of Hereford, joined the resources of the great house of which he was the head with those of the Welsh prince. On his death his brother and heir, Reginald de Braose, obtained possession of his estates with Llywelyn's help, and thought it no disparagement to marry Llywelyn's daughter (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 52). Llywelyn's allies, the confederate barons, had not forgotten his interests. Clauses for the Welsh prince's advantage were inserted in the 'Articles of the Barons' sent to John in May 1215 from Brackley (Stubbs, *Select Charters*, p. 294). Their substance was embodied in articles 56–8 of Magna Carta signed by John on 15 June (*ib.* pp. 303–4). By them John promised to make restitution to all Welshmen unlawfully disseised of lands or liberties, and to restore forthwith the hostages that had survived the Nottingham massacre in 1212. Among these was a son of Llywelyn. Thus the Welsh prince took no inconsiderable share in the great struggle for the charter, and reaped no small advantage from it.

The granting of the charter led to no cessation of hostilities in Wales. A great wave of Welsh revolt followed upon Llywelyn's northern successes. The harassed Welsh chieftains of the south saw in his triumph an opportunity for vengeance against their English lords and neighbours. All over the south they rose in arms. During the summer Maelgwn and his nephews took possession of Dyved, winning over all the Welsh to their side. They then called upon Llywelyn to help them. Winter had now set in, but the season was unusually mild, and Llywelyn, marching with a large army to the south, fought a vigorous campaign all through December. On 8 Dec. Llywelyn appeared before Carmarthen, driving out the 'French' garrison 'not by arms but through their own fears.' In five days the castle was in his hands. He now razed it to the ground. The great castles of the south—Llanstephan, St. Clear's, Newcastle-Emlyn, Aberteivi, Cilgerran, Kidwelly—all fell into his possession. He was triumphant from the borders of the Pembrokeshire palatinate to the frontier of the Earl of Gloucester's lordship of Glamorgan. At last he returned to the north, 'happy and joyful with victory.'

Such a career of Welsh conquest had not been known since the Normans first came into Wales. Llywelyn had become the undoubted leader of the whole Welsh people. He was no longer prince merely of Gwynedd, but prince of all Wales not ruled by the Normans. Early in 1216 Maelgwn and the other south Welsh chieftains, once so hostile to Llywelyn, submitted their conflicting claims to his arbitration. All the 'wise men' of Gwynedd gathered round Llywelyn at Aberdovey, where, in a sort of Welsh parliament of magnates, Dyved, Ceredigion, Ystrad Tywi, and Kidwelly were partitioned among a number of rival princelings. Alarmed at Llywelyn's power, the faithless Gwenwynwyn went over in 1216 to King John, 'treating with contempt his oath to the chieftains of England and Wales and violating his homage to Llywelyn' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 291). Llywelyn vigorously expostulated with his vassal for breaking his faith, and, finding remonstrance fruitless, invaded his dominions. Gwenwynwyn was soon forced to take refuge in Cheshire, but, despite John's help, could never regain his dominions. Henceforth Llywelyn ruled over Upper Powys. The troubles of the end of John's reign and the civil war that ushered in that of Henry III gave Llywelyn abundant opportunities to consolidate his newly won power. When in

1217 his ally Reginald de Braose reconciled himself with the partisans of the young king, the Welsh subjects of the house of Braose rebelled and Llywelyn came to their help and attacked Brecon. Llywelyn forced Reginald to make his submission and then led his army over the mountains to Gower, whence he marched against the 'Flemings of Dyved,' the subjects of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke and regent of England. Llywelyn now blockaded Haverfordwest, but peace was arranged through the Bishop of St. Davids, and Llywelyn withdrew to Gwynedd with twenty of the noblest hostages of Rhos and Pembroke (*ib.* p. 302). In 1218 Carmarthen and Aberteivi (Cardigan) were put under the custody of Llywelyn (*ib.* p. 303).

After the withdrawal of Louis of France, the regent Pembroke demanded that Llywelyn should perform the homage due to the young king. In March 1218 Llywelyn and his principal nobles appeared under safe-conducts at Worcester and duly submitted themselves to their overlord (*Fœdera*, i. 150). Llywelyn was ordered to restore the lands of some of the king's servants, and in return was put in possession of his English estates (*ib.* i. 151). In 1219 there were many councils between Llywelyn and some of the English barons, but Llywelyn's cunning, says the English annalist, always saved him (*Flor. Hist.* ii. 170). On 4 May 1220 he held another interview with the young king at Shrewsbury, where his son Davydd [see DAVYDD II] was taken under the protection of his royal uncle (*Fœdera*, i. 159). But there were disputes as to the extent of the royal rights over Melenydd, which Llywelyn was forced to surrender, and no good result sprang from the conference (*Royal Letters*, i. 113, 122; cf. EYTON, *Shropshire*, iv. 213). In the summer of the same year a private war of unusual magnitude and importance broke out between Llywelyn and the younger William Marshal, earl of Pembroke since his father's death in 1219. Llywelyn cunningly prepared for this by getting help from the king in order to put down some rebels against the royal authority in the south. In August he suddenly burst into Pembrokeshire, capturing three castles and cruelly devastating the whole province, his pretext being the marshal's refusal to redeem the captives of a former raid. An auxiliary force came over from the marshal's Irish estates and was totally destroyed by Llywelyn. It was believed that the losses of the marshal and his men exceeded the amount of King Richard's ransom (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 61; cf. *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 307, and *Royal Letters*, i. 141–3, 145). Unable to defend themselves, the vassals of the earl were forced to make terms with the invader. The king, who indignantly repudiated all participation in Llywelyn's raid, urged in vain upon the prince to make reparation for the injuries that he had inflicted (*Fœdera*, i. 164). He was more successful in urging on Llywelyn to prolong the truce he had made with the Earl of Pembroke (*ib.* i. 166). Next year Llewelyn was occupied in a quarrel with his eldest son Gruffydd, born of a Welsh mother, who resented the favour shown to his legitimate half-brother Davydd, the grandson of King John. The men of Meirionydd, over which Gruffydd bore sway, grievously insulted Llywelyn, who now marched against them with an army. The intervention of 'the wise on both sides' prevented bloodshed. Gruffydd sulkily submitted to Llywelyn, who took away from him his dominions of Meirionydd and Ardudwy.

In the summer of 1221 Rhys the Hoarse of South Wales fell away from Llywelyn and attached himself to William Marshal. This again brought Llywelyn south of the Dovey. He took possession of Aberystwith and added it to his own domains (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 309), and afterwards fought against Rhys on Carmarthen bridge, where he gained the victory. He now stripped Rhys of Kidwelly, Gower, and his other southern possessions, and forced him to do homage and hand over hostages to him. Llywelyn then proceeded against Pembrokeshire, where this time he effected very little (*Royal Letters*, i. 176–7). In the autumn the restless prince had a fresh war on his hands. He attacked his old ally and son-in-law, Reginald de Braose, and laid siege to his castle of Builth. A royal army, accompanied by the young king in person, marched to its relief. The Welsh fled on its approach, and Henry marched as far as Montgomery, where he rebuilt or strengthened the castle (MATT. PARIS, *Hist. Major*, iii. 64). In 1223 war raged more fiercely than ever in Pembrokeshire. In Passion week William Marshal came back from Ireland. Many magnates sent him help. He had now won back the castles that Llywelyn had captured, and retaliated by a destructive foray into Llywelyn's territories, where he won a pitched battle, slaying, it was believed, nine thousand men (*ib.* iii. 76).

The close understanding between Llywelyn and the discontented barons made the Welsh prince's activity the more dangerous. Hugh de Lacy was his active ally; Falkes de Breauté took refuge in his territory. The Earl of Chester was now his well-wisher. So formidable was he that after the failure of an attempt to persuade him to hold an interview with the king at Worcester, where on 19 Sept. Joan went to meet her brother, summonses were issued to the feudal levies to meet for a Welsh expedition at Gloucester (*Fœdera*, i. 170). Llywelyn at the time was again besieging Builth, and had recently destroyed two border castles in North Wales belonging to Fulk Fitzwarine (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 82). He was excommunicated by the Archbishop of Canterbury (*ib.* p. 83), and in October his lands were, by command of Pope Honorius III, put under interdict (*Royal Letters*, i. 212). As usual he gave way before the king's advance. By the mediation of the Earl of Chester a peace was patched up, on the conditions that Montgomery was to go to the king, the marshal to retain his original territories, and Llywelyn to repair and restore Fitzwarine's castles (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 83). Llywelyn and William Marshal both appeared before the king's council at Ludlow, but could not be reconciled (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 315). Yet for the next few years there was comparative tranquillity. There was constant talk about a fresh interview between Llywelyn and Henry, but it was postponed from time to time (*Fœdera*, i. 172, 178). It was not until the summer of 1226 that Henry saw his sister, her fierce husband, and their son Davydd at Shrewsbury (*ib.* i. 182). In the meantime constant diplomatic disputes had gone on. When reproached for having received the outlawed Falkes de Breauté, Llywelyn proudly answered: 'We do not possess less franchises than the king of Scots, who freely receives English outlaws' (*Royal Letters*, i. 229). Short truces were from time to time arranged (*ib.* i. 233–4). William Marshal continued his feuds. When in 1225 he received Eleanor, the king's sister, in marriage, one of the reasons given was the need of rewarding his success in capturing Llywelyn's castles (*ib.* i. 241). It was not until 1226 that Llywelyn and William made a final peace.

In 1228 Llywelyn again went to war against the English, and besieged Montgomery Castle, then belonging to the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] The king and justiciar marched to relieve the siege, whereupon Llywelyn withdrew. The English marched as far as Kerry, in the modern Montgomeryshire, where they burnt the abbey, on the ground that the Cistercian monks who lived in it were too friendly to the Welsh. In its place Henry and Hubert began to build a castle. Llywelyn, however, assembled his troops afresh on the other side of a forest, and vigorously assaulted the castle-builders. William de Braose, son and heir of Reginald, was captured in the fight. At last the English suffered so much from lack of food, and so many of the English lords were secretly in relation with the prince, that the king and justiciar were forced to accept a peace. Llywelyn gave Henry three thousand marks (Matt. Paris, iii. 158; the *Dunstaple Annals* as printed by Dr. Luard read 'mille vaccas,' p. 110) for his expenses, and allowed Kerry to go to its lawful heir. The unfinished castle, called 'Hubert's Folly,' was a strong witness of the virtual triumph of the Welsh prince, despite the barren renewal of the homage of his chieftains to Henry (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 317). Davydd now went to London with his sister and performed homage.

William de Braose remained a captive in Llywelyn's hands. In 1229 he purchased his freedom with three thousand marks, the promise of his daughter Isabella in marriage to Davydd ab Llywelyn, with Builth as her wedding portion, and an engagement not to fight against Llywelyn for the future (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 117). But during his captivity William had won the love of Llywelyn's wife Joan. Partly to be avenged on the adulterer, partly to wreak revenge for old wrongs, Llywelyn's men seized William in his own house at Easter in 1230 (*Annals of Margam*, p. 38). They brought him to Llywelyn, who on 2 May hanged him openly and in the presence of many witnesses at Crokeen (Matt. Paris, iii. 194; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 319; *Royal Letters*, i. 366). The details of the story vary considerably, but there seems no substantial reason for setting aside the plain testimony of independent Welsh and English chroniclers (cf., however, Joan, *d.* 1237; *Royal Letters*, i. 366–8, is plainly misdated). Builth remained in Llywelyn's hands, and became a source of new disputes (*ib.* ii. 37), as Henry now granted it to his brother Richard of Cornwall (*Tewkesbury Annals*, p. 88). In 1231 Llywelyn renewed his ravages on a greater scale. He marched south through Montgomery and Brecon, burning the towns and razing the castles in his path. From Brecon he proceeded southwards into Gwent, the modern Monmouthshire, a region too remote to have hitherto suffered from his ravages. He reduced Caerleon to ashes, but failed to take the castle, and many of his men were drowned in the Usk (*Margam Annals*, p. 39). He thence marched westwards over the mountains, thus nearly avoiding the Earl of Gloucester's lordship of Glamorgan. He destroyed the castles of Neath and Kidwelly, exacted sixty marks of silver from the monks of Margam, and assaulted in vain the little borough of

Kenvig. The English heard with horror how he had burnt down churches full of women, and perpetrated all kinds of atrocities (Matt. Paris, iii. 201–2). On 20 June 1231 the king summoned a council and army at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 203; *Royal Letters*, i. 400). Llywelyn was again excommunicated, and his lands placed under an interdict, which was confirmed by the pope (*ib.* p. 202; *Osney Annals*, p. 72; *Worcester Annals*, p. 422). Troops were also got ready in Ireland, and all exports from Ireland to Wales forbidden (*Royal Letters*, i. 402). But no serious injury was done Llywelyn in this campaign. A monk of Cwmhir tempted the English garrison of Montgomery into an ambush. Henry marched to Cwmhir, and exacted a fine of three hundred marks. His chief exploit was to rebuild Maud's Castle with stone. A three years' truce was patched up in December, and the sentence of excommunication suspended (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 127). The negotiations for Davydd's marriage with Isabella de Braose were now resumed (*Fœdera*, i. 208). But nothing was concluded, and in 1232 Llywelyn renewed his ravages in the lands of the house of Braose. Richard of Cornwall manfully defended his new possessions, but when Peter des Roches urged upon Henry to make a new expedition, the king pleaded his poverty (Matt. Paris, iii. 219). Llywelyn's successes are therefore easy to understand. When, however, Hubert de Burgh fell, the charges against him included complicity in the death of William de Braose, and stealing from the royal treasury and sending over to Llywelyn a gem that made the wearer invincible. To such shifts were Llywelyn's opponents now reduced.

The revolt of Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], from Henry III gave Llywelyn a new excuse for his depredations. He actively joined the brother and successor of his old foe in war against the king. His followers and vassals in South Wales had a large share in the exploits of the army with which Richard defeated Henry at Grosmont, near Monmouth, in 1233. At the same time Llywelyn himself was for three months engaged in the siege of the king's castle at Carmarthen (*Brut y Tywysogion*). But a fleet sailed up the Towy and raised the siege, whereupon Llywelyn went back to his own country. In March 1234 a new truce was arranged (*Royal Letters*, i. 525), and the death of Earl Richard in Ireland soon brought about a more general cessation of hostilities. In the same year Llywelyn released his first born, Gruffydd, from his six years' confinement.

The active career of Llywelyn was approaching its close. In 1236 fear of him was still strong enough to induce Gilbert Marshal to restore a castle that he had taken from a lesser Welsh chieftain (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 325), and Alexander, king of Scots, trusted to the aid of Llywelyn in his attempt to acquire Northumberland (Matt. Paris, iii. 372). In February 1237 the Princess Joan died at Aber. In the same year Llywelyn made his final submission to Henry, promising to be faithful to him and to serve him in his wars (*ib.* iii. 385). Llywelyn, already an old man, was now smitten with partial paralysis, and suffered severely from the renewed hostility of his unruly son, Gruffydd. The English feared that Llywelyn's new zeal for their alliance might conceal some new treachery, but Llywelyn was at last sincere in his professions. His great desire was to secure the succession of Davydd, his son by Joan, to the whole of his dominions and power. He realised that the best way of securing this was by interesting King Henry in his nephew's welfare. But he did not neglect to conciliate the goodwill of his own subjects. On 19 Oct. 1238 he gathered together all the princes and barons of Wales at the Cistercian abbey of Strata Florida in Ceredigion (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 327). There they all swore oaths of fealty to Davydd as his successor. As Gruffydd still resisted, he was deprived of all his lands but the cantred of Lleyn. In his new-born zeal for peace Llywelyn deprived one of his chieftains of his lands for murdering his brother. Davydd now became through his father's infirmities practical ruler of Wales, and in 1239 sought to promote his own succession by imprisoning his brother at Criccieth. Llywelyn took upon himself the habit of religion among the Cistercians of Aberconway. There he died on 11 April 1240, and there he was buried. 'I am unworthy,' wrote the Latin annalist of Wales, 'to narrate the mighty deeds of this second Achilles. He dominated his enemies with sword and shield. He kept good peace for the monks, providing food and clothing to those who made themselves poor for Christ's sake. By his wars he enlarged the boundaries of his dominions. He gave good justice to all men, and attracted all men to his service' (*Annales Cambriæ*, pp. 82–3). He was certainly the greatest of the native rulers of Wales, and the title of 'Llywelyn the Great' was recognised in the official documents of Edward I (*Monasticon*, vi. 200). If other Welsh kings were equally warlike, the son of Iorwerth was by far the most politic of them. He even seems to have kept up some sort of a standing force of soldiers (Stephens, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 327). While never forgetting his position as champion of the Welsh race, he used with consummate skill the differences and rivalries of the English. He treated as an equal with the Earls of Pembroke and Chester, and even with the king of Scots. Under him the Welsh race, tongue, and traditions began a new lease of life.

Llywelyn was celebrated for his liberality (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Opera*, iii. 200), especially to churchmen. He granted charters to the house of black canons at Beddgelert (*Monasticon*, vi. 200). In his old age he founded the convent of Franciscan friars at Llanvaes in Anglesey, where his wife Joan was buried (*ib.* vi. 1545; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 327). But his chief church work was the establishment of the famous Cistercian abbey of Aberconway. In a charter of confirmation, dated the tenth year of his principality, he marked out very carefully the limits of the large estate with which he endowed the abbey, and indicated the extensive franchises bestowed on the monks. Among the latter was the curious privilege that the monastery was not answerable for moneys borrowed by the monks unless their borrowing had the consent of the abbot (*Monasticon*, vi. 671–4). The date generally given for the foundation is 1186, but this is too early for Llywelyn to have had much to do with it. However, in that year the Cistercians of Strata Florida in Ceredigion seem to have sent out a daughter house to Rhedynog Velen in Gwynedd (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 233). This may have been taken under the care and patronage of Llywelyn a few years later. In 1200 the abbey was in full working order (*ib.* p. 255). Another proof of Llywelyn's zeal for the church was his early patronage of Giraldus Cambrensis in his efforts to make himself bishop of St. Davids and shake off the allegiance of the Welsh church to Canterbury (Giraldus, *Opera*, iii. 197, 200, 209, 244).

Llywelyn was an equally bountiful patron of the native bards, who returned his favour by warmly singing his praises, and whose work in kindling anew the spirit of Welsh nationality was made possible by the victories of their hero. Cynddelw, who died in 1200, celebrated Llywelyn's earlier victories. Llywarch ab Llywelyn, Davydd Benvras, Einiawn ab Gwrgawn, Einiawn ab Gwalchmai, Einiawn Wan, Gwrgawn, Elidyr Sais, and Llywelyn Vardd addressed odes and other poems to him, or celebrated his virtues after his death (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, pp. 175, 189, 210–17, 217–19, 225, 230, 234–5, 240, 247, ed. 1870). Elegies on him were composed by Davydd Benvras and Einiawn Wan (*ib.* pp. 219, 233).

Llywelyn's family play a considerable part in his history. His success in marrying them to English nobles of the first rank attests both his social and political importance. His eldest son, Gruffydd [see Gruffydd ab Llewelyn, *d.* 1244], was born of a Welsh concubine. By the same lady Llywelyn had a daughter, who married William de Lacy and played some small part in Irish history (*Royal Letters*, i. 502). Llywelyn's children by Joan include his son and successor, Davydd [see Davydd II], and probably Helen, who married John the Scot, the last of the old line of the Earls of Chester. Helen was suspected of having poisoned her husband (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iii. 394). This was in 1237. Very soon afterwards she married Robert de Quincy, an act which excited her father's indignation (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 147). Llywelyn had two other daughters, by what mother does not seem clear. One of these, Gladys, called Ddu or the Dark, married first Reginald de Braose, by whom she had no children; William de Braose, the object of Llywelyn's jealousy, being Reginald's son by another wife. After Reginald's death in 1228, Gladys married Ralph Mortimer, fifth lord of Wigmore, by whom she was the mother of Roger, the sixth lord [see Mortimer, Roger, *d.* 1282]. Through this marriage the house of Mortimer became after 1283 the legitimate representatives of the old line of Gwynedd. Gladys died in 1251. Margaret, the remaining daughter of Llywelyn, married first John de Braose of Brember, and after his death Walter de Clifford (Eyton, *Shropshire*, v. 147, 161, 183; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 304). No trust can be placed in the statement in the romance of Fulk Fitzwarine [q. v.] that after Joan's death Llywelyn married Eva Fitzwarine (cf., however, Eyton, viii. 87). The marriage connections of Llywelyn's family with the great houses of the west and with bastard branches of the royal house are among the best indications of his power and importance.

[Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.), a better Welsh text is given in the new edition of Rhys and J. G. Evans; Annales Cambriæ; Matthew Paris's Historia Major, Annales Monastici, Royal Letters, Flores Historiarum, Walter of Coventry, Giraldus Cambrensis, all in Rolls Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edition; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Ellis, Caley, and Bandinel; Eyton's Shropshire; Myvyrian Archaiology; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry.]

T. F. T.

**LLYWELYN ab GRUFFYDD** (*d.* 1282), prince of Wales, was the second son of Gruffydd ab Llywelyn ab Iorwerth (*d.* 1244) [q.v.] and his wife Senena (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 718). Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] was his grandfather. On his father's death in

1244, Llywelyn and his brothers became the heirs of their father's claims on the principality of Wales, then ruled by their uncle, Davydd ab Llywelyn [see Davydd II]. Llywelyn and his elder brother Owain (surnamed Owain Goch, that is Owain the Red) do not appear to have shared with their younger brothers, Rhodri and Davydd, the English prison, in escaping from which their father lost his life. But in March 1246 their uncle Davydd died without issue. Davydd had always been suspected from his English connections, and the Welsh nobles now joyfully turned to his nephews as full Welshmen both on their father's and mother's side, and the natural representatives of the patriotic tradition. After the local custom, and by the advice of the 'good men,' Llywelyn and Owain now made an equal division of their territories. But the English seneschal of Carmarthen seized this opportunity to take possession of the southern dependencies of the principality, then directly ruled by Maelgwn Vychan, who fled to Gwynedd and sought the protection of the two brothers. This involved the prospect of hostilities with Henry III, and on the seneschal's approach to Deganwy, Owain and Llywelyn took to the hills. A reconciliation was, however, soon effected. Llywelyn and Owain went to Woodstock and performed homage to Henry III, whereupon, on 30 April 1247, Henry signed a convention in which he pardoned them their rebellion (*Fœdera*, i. 267). The terms exacted testify their weakness. All the lands to the east of the Conway—including the four cantreds of Perveddwlad—went to the king. The advances of the royal officials in the south were not checked, and Maelgwn recovered only a fragment of his former heritage. Snowdon and Anglesey alone remained to the sons of Gruffydd (*Worcester Annals*, p. 438). It was a virtual undoing of the great work of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth. The princes of Wales were again confined to the highlands of Gwynedd.

For the next few years there was peace upon the borders. In 1248 Henry allowed Owain and Llywelyn to transfer the body of their father from the Tower to Aberconway Abbey (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 335). The princes of Gwynedd were too weak to be able to do Henry much harm, and soon quarrelled with each other. Llywelyn, though the younger, was certainly more able and energetic than Owain, and showed such an ascendency as to provoke universal jealousy among the Welsh chieftains. Owain was the first to revolt, having now the support of the younger brother, Davydd. In 1254 open war broke out between Llywelyn and his brothers. A pitched battle was fought at Bryn Derwyn, where, after an hour's hard fighting, Llywelyn prevailed. Owain Goch was taken prisoner, and remained in confinement until 1277. Davydd fled to England, leaving Llywelyn sole ruler of Gwynedd.

Llywelyn now aspired to win back for himself the position which had been attained by Llywelyn ab Iorwerth. Upon the death of his vassal, Maredudd, he took Meirionydd into his own hands. Such acts excited the alarm of the petty Welsh chieftains. The Welsh leaders in South Wales began to fear him. Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn [q. v.], lord of Cyveiliog or Upper Powys, sought protection from him by allying himself with the English. But more formidable to Llywelyn's power was the new departure which took place at the English court. In 1254 Henry III granted his firstborn son, Edward, on his marriage, the earldom of Chester and all the lands held by the crown in Wales. This included not only the four cantreds of Perveddwlad, but also those southern districts between the Dovey and Carmarthen Bay in which, since the times of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, the rule of the lords of Gwynedd had gone on side by side with that of the lords-marchers and the royal officials. The bailiffs of the young earl at once wished to show his power. In 1255 they made a survey of the lands and castles in Gwynedd, aiming apparently at the subjection of the four cantreds to the jurisdiction of the palatine authorities at Chester. In 1256 the violent Geoffrey of Langley, Edward's agent in the south, strove to set up a shire system with English laws at the expense of Welsh local customs (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 200; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 613). This resulted in the first faint beginnings of the counties of Carmarthen and Cardigan.

Loud complaints at once arose among the Welsh tenants, who had accepted unwillingly the rule of English lords, and, disregarding the proffered mediation of Richard of Cornwall (Matt. Paris, v. 613), Llywelyn at once championed their grievances. In 1256 he invaded Perveddwlad, spreading desolation to the gates of Chester (*Bermondsey Annals*, p. 461). Within a week he had subdued the whole district except the castles of Deganwy and Diserth. He next marched south to Llanbadarnvawr, the northern stronghold of the new county of Cardigan. There he boldly granted to his vassal, Maredudd ab Owain [q. v.], that part of Ceredigion which belonged to Edward, and the district of Builth, which was held by the Mortimers (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 343). He then drove his cousin, Roger Mortimer, out of Gwrthrynion, and, early in 1257, expelled

Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn from Powys, forcing the latter to take refuge in England, though the L'Estranges and other border families had already come to his help. Meanwhile a severe struggle had been proceeding in the south, and in Lent 1257 Llywelyn marched into Deheubarth (South Wales) to help his struggling allies there. He spent most of Lent on the borders of the Bristol Channel, burning the lands of the English lords of Kidwelly, Gower, and Swansea, and returning before Easter laden with booty to the north, after either subduing all the south Welsh or being accepted voluntarily as a deliverer. But on his departure some of the Welsh again joined the English, and the purposeless strife raged as before. Stephen Bausan, Edward's deputy, was slain in battle.

All the plans of Edward, whose father had been unable or unwilling to send him help, were shattered both in the east and north by Llywelyn's activity. In March 1257 Llywelyn entered into a league with the nobles of Scotland against Henry (*Fœdera*, i. 370). At last, in the summer of that year, Henry himself accompanied Edward in a formal expedition to North Wales, remaining in the country from 1 Aug. to 8 Sept. (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 29; MATT. PARIS, v. 639, 645, 648), and only advancing as far as Deganwy or Gannock. He never crossed the Conway, and therefore did not in effect invade Llywelyn's dominions at all. Henry lingered at Deganwy, hoping for the arrival of a large force of Irish light infantry, without whose support it would have been hopeless for the English men-at-arms to penetrate the trackless wilderness of Snowdon. But the Irish never came, and Henry, after strengthening the castles, returned to England, leaving the open country again the prey of Llywelyn's assaults. Llywelyn closely followed up the retreat of the king, cutting off stragglers (*ib.* v. 651). Next year the barons could not be persuaded to undertake a second campaign. In June 1258 a truce for one year was signed, reserving for Henry the right of communication with Diserth and Deganwy, and practically abandoning Perveddwlad to Llywelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 372). But almost immediately complaints arose of its violation (*ib.* i. 374, 377). The border struggle continued. Llywelyn still had to contend against rival Welsh chieftains and hostile marcher lords, though men were already marvelling how, despite the ancient animosities of north and south Wales, Llywelyn managed to bring the Welsh together under his sway (MATT. PARIS, v. 645). Matthew Paris himself condemns the treachery of the marchers (*ib.* v. 717), and commends the vigour, courage, and patriotism of the Welsh prince. In 1258 a body of Welsh lords had bound themselves by oath to uphold Llywelyn. But one of them, Maredudd ab Rhys, soon went against him. Accordingly, at Whitsuntide 1259 Llywelyn, with the advice of his nobles, condemned Maredudd ab Rhys for treason, and imprisoned him until Christmas at Criccieth, when he was released on leaving his son a hostage and putting his stronghold of Dinevwr, the traditional capital of the south Welsh kings, into the hands of the lord of Gwynedd. At Michaelmas, Llywelyn sent the Bishop of Bangor to England on a vain attempt to make peace with the king (*Flores Hist.* ii. 435). In January 1260 Llywelyn overran the region round about Builth, and thence marched on a fruitless raid into the south, reaching as far as Tenby. Later on he took Builth Castle from Roger Mortimer, owing to the treachery of some of the garrison. On 30 July Mortimer was acquitted by the king of any blame in the matter (*Fœdera*, i. 398). After the dispute of king and barons had been settled by the Provisions of Oxford, summonses were issued on 1 Aug. for the feudal levies to assemble at Shrewsbury and Chester to fight against Llywelyn (*ib.* i. 398–9); while Archbishop Boniface of Canterbury threatened Llywelyn with excommunication if he did not make restitution for the lands he had conquered. But there was no solid result from these renewed threats. In August 1260 the divided English government consented to the renewal of the truce for two years. Llywelyn claimed under its provisions the right of carrying on war against all the marchers who refused to accept its conditions, without incurring the blame of violating his agreement with the king (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 99).

After two years of comparative quiet the disputes were renewed early in 1262 (*Fœdera*, i. 414, 420). In July there was a rumour in England that Llywelyn was dead, and Henry summoned an army to meet at Shrewsbury (*ib.* i. 420). In November some Welsh subjects of Roger Mortimer in Melenydd rose in revolt, and called upon Llywelyn to protect them from the new castle of Cevnllys, which their English lord was building within their borders. Llywelyn came with an army, captured Cevnllys, Bleddva, and Cnwclas castles, and received the homages of the men of Melenydd (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 100; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 349; *Worcester Annals*, p. 447). Thence he marched into the lordship of Brecon, where also he took oaths of fealty from the Welsh part of the population. Satisfied with this great extension of his power, he returned to Gwynedd. But his attack on the Mortimers reopened hostilities all along the marches. Moreover, the Mortimers and most of the marchers were hot partisans of the king against the barons, and Llywelyn consequently threw himself on the baronial side. As the son of Iorwerth had aided the barons in the struggle for Magna Carta, so now did the son of Gruffydd join hands with Simon de Montfort in his struggle with Henry III. Furthermore, Edward, who since 1254 had been the first of the marchers, was now the mainstay of his father's cause, and Llywelyn was thus again in open enmity to the future king of England.

Llywelyn's attack on the Mortimers had excited general consternation. Early in 1263 Peter of Aigueblanche, the Savoyard bishop of Hereford, wrote urgently to King Henry pressing for immediate assistance (*Fœdera*, i. 423). Henry wrote with equal persistence to his son, bidding him return to England and march against the Welsh (*ib.*) By April Edward was at Shrewsbury, preparing for an expedition (*ib.* i. 425). But civil war had already broken out between king and barons, and Edward had no leisure to castigate Llywelyn. Llywelyn readily suppressed a fresh revolt of his brother Davydd [q. v.], who was soon forced to flee to England, and he gained a new ally in his old foe, Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, who did homage to him, and sought with his lord's help to drive the English out of his old territories in Powys. The close alliance with Montfort of Gilbert of Clare (1243–1295) [q. v.], the new earl of Gloucester, and lord of the Glamorgan palatinate, gave Llywelyn a powerful and unwonted support. He was therefore able to take the offensive against Edward with great effect. He again overran the four cantreds of Perveddwlad. Early in August he took the castle of Diserth, near Rhyl. On 29 Sept. the famine-stricken garrison of Deganwy surrendered to Llywelyn the strongest and most famous of the English fortresses in North Wales (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 101; Rishanger, p. 20; *Flores Hist.* ii. 483). Meanwhile Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn destroyed the castle of Gwyddgrug. Other allies of Llywelyn took the castle of Radnor. Edward, who could hold with difficulty the border fortress of Hay, was forced to make a truce (Wikes, p. 133). In September Henry accepted the truce, though it did not for a moment check the victorious advance of Llywelyn (*Fœdera*, i. 433).

Early in 1264 the decisive struggle of the barons began. In February Henry sought, by cutting down the bridges over the Severn, to prevent a junction between Montfort and Llywelyn (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 209, from Close Rolls). On 14 May Henry was defeated and taken prisoner by Llywelyn's allies at Lewes. The effect was immediate. 'That year,' says the Welsh chronicler (p. 353), 'the Welsh enjoyed peace from the English, Llywelyn, son of Gruffydd, being prince of all Wales.' In December the lords of the marches rose in revolt against Montfort's government, but the earl easily crushed their rebellion with the aid of Llywelyn. In this campaign Simon ravaged the lands of Roger Mortimer, penetrating as far as Montgomery. In March Montfort received the earldom of Chester, an acquisition which made his connection with Llywelyn doubly important. But on 28 May 1265 the escape of Edward, and his alliance with the Earl of Gloucester, now an open enemy of Simon, renewed the civil war. Edward and Gloucester held the left bank of the Severn, and strove to prevent Montfort, who was at Hereford with the captive king, from crossing the river to carry on the war in England. All depended upon Llywelyn's co-operation. On 22 June the puppet king was forced to sign a convention which, by restoring to Llywelyn large territories, including Maud's castle, Hawarden, Ellesmere, and Montgomery, and granting him the 'Principality,' with the homage of all the Welsh magnates, was to bind him still more closely to the cause of Leicester (*Fœdera*, i. 457; *Waverley Annals*, p. 363; *Chronicle of Battle Abbey*, in Bémont, p. 379). It was probably at this time that the plan of a marriage between Llywelyn and Eleanor, daughter of Simon de Montfort and niece of the king, was first broached (cf. Trivet, p. 294). Llywelyn once more spread desolation amidst the marches. But Montfort, on managing to cross the Severn, shifted the campaign from Wales, and on 3 Aug. 1265 he was slain at Evesham.

The remnants of the baronial party, the 'disinherited,' who still held out against Henry and his son, and soon sank into a little band of bold desperadoes, were congenial allies to Llywelyn, who now renewed with the younger Simon the close connection that he had formed with his father (*Worcester Annals*, p. 456). In September Llywelyn made so destructive an inroad into Cheshire that the great council at Winchester, where the victorious party was maturing its scheme of vengeance, was postponed for a month (*Waverley Annals*, p. 366). Henry now sent Maurice Fitzgerald and Hamon L'Estrange [see under Le Strange, John] to act against Llywelyn, while Pope Clement IV warned the Welsh prince of the perils incurred by his soul if he did not renounce his alliance with the excommunicated sons of Simon, and surrender his newly won castles to Edward, who had been restored to his earldom of Chester (*Fœdera*, i. 461). But Llywelyn chased away Fitzgerald and L'Estrange, and paid no heed to the papal threats, though in December he obtained safe-conducts for his ambassadors sent to meet the papal legate, and again negotiated for a truce (*ib.* i. 466–7). But with the surrender of Kenilworth almost the last hopes of the Montfort party expired. Yet the bad terms offered by the victors alienated Gilbert of Gloucester from the king, and Llywelyn joined, in April 1267, his old enemy the Earl of Gloucester in his efforts to obtain better terms for the 'disinherited' (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 355). But in June Gloucester submitted, and the extension to the defenders of Ely of the terms of Kenilworth brought the war in England to a conclusion. The papal legate, Ottobon, had long been striving to include Llywelyn in the general pacification. In the late summer Ottobon went with the king to the Welsh marches, and on 21 Sept. he received from Henry a commission to make a truce with Llywelyn on his own terms (*Fœdera*, i. 473). He persuaded Llywelyn to accept the liberal conditions which he offered him. On Sunday, 25 Sept., was signed at Shrewsbury the first formal treaty of peace that had been arranged for many years between Wales and King Henry (*ib.* i. 474). By the treaty of Shrewsbury Henry formally granted to Llywelyn the same terms offered to him by Leicester in 1265. The principality of Wales was to be held by him on condition of homage to the crown. But Llywelyn was himself authorised to receive the homage of all the 'Welsh barons' (save Maredudd ab Rhys), so that, except in the marchlands, he became the immediate lord of nearly all Wales, thus effacing the old distinction of north and south. The limits of the principality were liberally defined, and in particular the four cantreds, about which there had been so much fighting, were dissevered from Edward's earldom of Chester and restored to the Prince of Wales. An indemnity of twenty-four thousand marks, payable by instalments, was imposed on Llywelyn. Moreover Davydd, a royalist partisan all through the barons' wars, was fully restored to his old possessions. The whole agreement was ratified by papal authority, and was rightly considered a great triumph for Llywelyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 357). On the same 25 Sept. Llywelyn received a safe-conduct to meet the king at Montgomery (*Fœdera*, i. 473), whither Henry advanced from Shrewsbury. On 29 Sept., at Montgomery, Llywelyn formally ratified the treaty and performed homage to Henry for the principality (*ib.* i. 474).

During the rest of the reign of Henry III, the only aggression of Llywelyn noticed by the chroniclers was his attack on Caerphilly Castle in October 1270 (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 359). This was the result of a new dispute between him and the Earl of Gloucester ('History of Caerphilly Castle' in *Archæologia Cambrensis*, new ser. i. 285–90). In consequence of this and similar acts, various commissions were appointed to negotiate for the maintenance of the peace (*Fœdera*, i. 479, 486). But during this unwonted period of repose Edward revived his old plan for making Cardigan and Carmarthen shire-ground (*Deputy-Keeper's Thirty-first Report*, p. 11; *Carmarthen Charters*, p. 47; *Rotulus Walliæ*, 8 Edw. I, p. 18; the 'Welsh Shires' in *Y Cymmrodor*, vol. ix. pt. ii. p. 212), and Llywelyn quietly waited an opportunity for retaliation.

In November 1272 Henry III died, and on 20 Nov. Edward I was proclaimed his successor. The absence of the new king on crusade gave Llywelyn his opportunity. On 29 Nov. the regents appointed a commission to receive the oath of fealty due by Llywelyn to the new monarch (*Fœdera*, i. 498). On the same day Llywelyn was cited to perform homage, and on 2 Dec. was warned that a fresh instalment of his debt to the crown was payable at Christmas. But Llywelyn made no sign. Early in 1273 the commissioners reported his contempt with dismay (*ib.* i. 499). In the summer Llywelyn busied himself, despite the regents' remonstrance, with building a great castle near the royal stronghold of Montgomery. In September he wrote to the regents informing them that he was uncertain whether he should attend the coronation of the new king. Meanwhile the chronic border troubles assumed the dimensions of a serious violation of the truce, and in April 1274 the regents summoned a meeting at Montgomery to settle various pending disputes (*ib.* i. 510). But Llywelyn refused satisfaction. In August he obtained from Gregory X an order that he should not be cited anywhere outside of Wales. He still neglected to perform his homage, and actively negotiated with the ruffianly sons of Simon de Montfort, now notorious throughout Christendom for the brutal murder of Henry of Cornwall, or of Almaine [q. v.], at Viterbo. It was arranged that he should marry their sister, Eleanor de Montfort (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 266; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 470), and thus carry out a long-cherished plan of

Earl Simon (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p.256). There can be no doubt that Llywelyn thus hoped to revive the Montfort party and policy, and so to provide Edward with an opposition serious enough at home to give him no leisure to deal with the Prince of Wales.

At the same time Llywelyn sought to strengthen his position in the principality by the subjugation or the ejection of rival and over-powerful chieftains. In the spring of 1274 he attacked Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, upbraiding him in a personal interview for his deceit and treachery, and taking from him Arwystli and those parts of Cyveiliog beyond the Dovey. Moreover, he took Owain, Gruffydd's eldest son, as a hostage into Gwynedd. He also quarrelled anew with his brother Davydd, who now or a year later formed a plot against him [see Davydd III and Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn].

Edward I came back to England on 2 Aug. 1274. Llywelyn did not appear at his coronation on 19 Aug. Accordingly, in November a peremptory mandate was issued summoning him to perform his long-delayed homage at Shrewsbury, and pay to the king the six thousand marks which he owed him (*Fœdera*, i. 518, 519), but the royal order produced no effect. About the same time Llywelyn completed the degradation of Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, whose whole territory he subdued with little opposition, forcing Gruffydd to take refuge in England (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 361), whither Davydd fled soon afterwards. In 1275 the war extended to South Wales, where Llywelyn's followers from the vale of Towy fought fiercely against the men of Kidwelly, the tenants of Earl Edmund of Lancaster (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 104). Open war was now waged all along the marches, in the course of which Llywelyn's troops gained several successes. Disgusted at Llywelyn's obstinacy, Edward I went early in September to Chester, whence he issued on 10 Sept. a fresh summons to the Welsh prince to perform homage and fealty (*Fœdera*, i. 528). Llywelyn thereupon gathered together a great meeting of the Welsh chieftains. By the 'general consent' of all the 'barons of Wales,' it was agreed that Llywelyn should not go to the king, because he harboured the prince's fugitives, namely, Davydd and Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 363). Moreover, Llywelyn pleaded the fate of his fathers as a proof that his person would be in danger were he to obey the summons of his overlord (*Worcester Annals*, p. 468). 'On that account the king returned to England in anger, and Llywelyn returned to Wales.'

About the end of 1275 Llywelyn's marriage negotiations were concluded, and Amaury de Montfort, an ecclesiastic, and the least violent of the sons of Earl Simon, had sailed from France to bring his sister Eleanor to her destined husband. But four Bristol ships were ordered to intercept them, and just before Christmas Edward thus succeeded in capturing off the Scilly Islands the two vessels with Amaury and Eleanor on board (*Ann. Osney*, and Wykes, pp. 266–7). Amaury was imprisoned at Corfe, while Eleanor was sent to Windsor, and detained in honourable confinement at the court of her aunt, the queen (Green, *Princesses of England*, ii. 163). Llywelyn offered large sums of money to the king for the release of his promised bride, but declined Edward's terms, comprising unconditional homage, the restoration of the lands which he had usurped, and the rebuilding of the castles which he had destroyed (*Waverley Annals*, p. 386).

In the autumn of 1276 Edward formally declared war against his recalcitrant vassal (*Fœdera*, i. 535–6). In November, Roger Mortimer was appointed the king's captain against the Welsh (*ib.* i. 537), and in December summonses were issued to the military tenants of the crown to meet at Worcester by midsummer 1277 to fight against the Welsh (*ib.* i. 538). Llywelyn continued some show of negotiations, obtaining in January 1277 safe-conducts for fresh messengers to treat with the king (*ib.* i. 541). Meanwhile Llywelyn left no stone unturned. He wrote to the pope complaining of the imprisonment of his bride, and denouncing the aggressions of the English (*Add. MS.* 15363, quoted in Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iv. 21). But the church was not on his side. In February the Archbishop of Canterbury issued formal orders for his excommunication (*Fœdera*, i. 541). Meanwhile Edward divided the Welsh forces in South Wales by a treaty of peace with Rhys ab Maredudd (*ib.* i. 542). From Epiphany-tide till Whitsuntide a strong English force kept Llywelyn in check until the date arranged for the great invasion. Soon after Easter Edward left London. By moving the exchequer and king's bench to Shrewsbury he showed that he projected a long and determined campaign.

Early in August 1277 the great Welsh invasion began. Three formidable armies were poured over the frontier. Edward himself marched at the head of the northern army, whose starting-point was Chester, Davydd, the prince's brother, serving among its leaders. More to the south, Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, operated from Shrewsbury and Montgomery. In connection with this force Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn strove to win back Cyveiliog, and Roger Mortimer sought to restore his rule over Builth. Still further southward the Earl of Hereford busied himself with the reconquest of Brecheiniog. The third army fought in South Wales under the banner of Edmund of Lancaster. Llywelyn had no force with which he could withstand so overwhelming a power. He abandoned South Wales in despair, leaving the native chieftains to make what terms they could with the Earl of Lancaster. But he strove, by closely watching the royal advance, and by availing himself of his minute knowledge of the country traversed, to divide, starve out, or dishearten the invaders. A great wood offered a formidable obstacle to the king's advance, but Edward ordered a broad road to be cut through it, and successfully eluded the threatened ambush of Llywelyn. Meanwhile the fleet of the Cinque ports coasted along the shore, and finally, by occupying the Menai Straits, cut off Anglesey from Snowdon (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 275).

By this time Edward had crossed the Conway, and army and fleet alike combined to block up the Welsh in the mountains of Snowdon, and cut them off from all provisions or possible succour. The destruction of the corn crops in Anglesey facilitated this task. Yet for a time Llywelyn held out, while Edward secured his retreat by building new castles and rebuilding the old strongholds of the district between the Conway and Chester. The king's army suffered some losses, but continued doggedly in its positions until the approach of winter, though not venturing to hunt out Llywelyn from his lairs. At last, in November, lack of food forced the Welsh prince to come down from the hills and accept the terms imposed by his suzerain. On 9 Nov. Llywelyn signed the treaty of Conway, which on 10 Nov. was ratified by the king at Rhuddlan (*Fœdera*, i. 545–6; the French text is given in the *Osney Chronicle*, pp. 272–4, under the date 11 Nov.) By it Llywelyn surrendered all his prisoners, including his brother, Owain Goch, his captive since 1254. He also promised a fine of 50,000*l.*, and unconditionally gave up all his claims to the four cantreds, and apparently to South Wales as well. Anglesey was restored to him, to be held at a rent of one thousand marks yearly to the king, and on condition of its reverting to the king if Llywelyn died without legitimate heirs. The homages of nearly all the 'Welsh barons' were transferred from the prince to the king, save the homage of five barons of Snowdon, 'inasmuch as he could not be called a prince if he had no barons under him.' The Welsh lords were called upon to swear to the treaty and renounce Llywelyn if he broke it. In return for all these concessions Edward promised to continue Llywelyn in his principality, now reduced to the district round Snowdon. Ample provision was made for Llywelyn's Welsh enemies, Davydd, Owain, and Gruffydd. Owain assumed the lordship of Lleyn, and Davydd was awarded territory in Perveddwlad.

Llywelyn was now absolved from his excommunication. He went to Rhuddlan and performed homage and fealty to Edward. The terms of his submission had been hard, for Edward had determined to show that he was master. But now that Llywelyn's power was broken, Edward voluntarily remitted some of the more onerous of the conditions, giving up the fine of 50,000*l.* and the annual rent for Anglesey.

Llywelyn was now in high favour. He went to London with some of his chieftains, and spent Christmas there with the king, performing homage more solemnly in full parliament. After remaining there a fortnight he returned to Wales. Some small matters were still in debate, and occupied the attention of the statesmen on both sides during the early months of 1278, and Llywelyn gave fresh offence by neglecting to attend the Easter parliament; but an understanding was at length arrived at. In August the king went to the marches (WYKES, p. 276), and met Llywelyn at Worcester, where the treaty was renewed. Eleanor de Montfort accompanied the English king, and arrangements were made for her marriage to Llywelyn. Just before the ceremony Edward urged him with flattery to subscribe a letter pledging himself not to keep any man in his territory without the king's permission. Llywelyn signed this, smitten, as he tells us himself, 'by the fear which may overcome a steadfast man' (PECKHAM, *Letters*, II. xlv, 443). On 13 Oct. he was married to Eleanor Montfort at the door of Worcester Cathedral. The kings of England and Scotland, the Earl of Lancaster, and a great gathering of magnates witnessed the ceremony, though there were some searchings of heart as to the policy of the match. Next day Llywelyn and Eleanor departed joyfully for Wales (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. p. 219; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 371). The union was soon brought to an end. On 19 Jan. 1282 Eleanor died in giving birth to her only child. This was a daughter named Wenceliana, or Wenciana (possibly Gwenllian), who, after her father's downfall, fell as an infant into her cousin's power, and became a nun at Sempringham, where she died in 1337 (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. p. 226; *Fœdera*, i. 712).

Several years of peace followed, but Llywelyn bore with impatience the loss of his power, while Edward's agents carried out roughly and violently his policy of anglicisation in the ceded districts. The four cantreds were brought under the county court of Chester. The sheriffs of Carmarthen and Cardigan carried out the same policy in the south. At the same time the energetic primate, John Peckham, strove to put down the abuses of the Welsh church, and bring it into greater harmony with the English church. His plans extended not merely to the ceded districts, but to the territory still ruled by Llywelyn, and his well-meant but blundering policy provoked the first open resistance. In 1280 Peckham visited Wales and patched up an agreement with Llywelyn, who, in obedience to his suggestions, concluded a composition with the Bishop of Bangor (Peckham, *Letters*, No. cviii. cf. Pref. ii, liii). Llywelyn made the archbishop the present of some hounds, and sent him home fairly contented. But some time after prince and archbishop were again in acrimonious controversy. Llywelyn was now again at feud with Gruffydd ab Gwenwynwyn, and complained that the terms of the peace were violated by Gruffydd's actions. Peckham told Llywelyn, who appealed to the customs of those parts, that the Welsh customs were only to be observed so far as they were reasonable. But many of the laws of Howel Dda were unreasonable (*ib.* No. lxvi.) and against the decalogue. Llywelyn had therefore no right to complain if the king and his council preferred to settle the disputes in the marches by the reasonable and just customs of England (*ib.* No. cxv.) Such reasoning aggravated Llywelyn's discontent with his position. He resented a summons to appear as a suitor before the king's justice at Montgomery, and neglected after the old fashion to attend Edward's parliaments. He soon began to listen to the loud complaints of his old subjects in the four cantreds, who clamorously appealed for his help against the violence and brutality of Edward's officials. Edward pressed his legal rights remorselessly and inexorably. His subordinates as usual served him badly, and displayed unnecessary violence and brutality. Davydd, Llywelyn's brother, was so disgusted at their actions that he secretly entered into a league with him against the king. A great scheme of revolt seems to have been planned with the utmost secrecy. The reconciliation of Llywelyn and Davydd again united the Welsh forces. Reckless of consequences, heedless of the improbability of success, and puffed up by vain prophecies that the time of the downfall of the Saxon was approaching, Llywelyn plunged recklessly into his last revolt.

On the eve of Palm Sunday 1282 Llywelyn and Davydd suddenly attacked the castles of Flint, Rhuddlan, and Hawarden (*Osney Annals*, p. 287; *Waverley Annals*, p. 397; *Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 146; *Worcester Annals*, p. 481; *Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 373). The castles were taken, and Roger Clifford, the king's lieutenant, was wounded and taken prisoner. A general revolt of Perveddwlad followed. Llywelyn invaded the ceded districts, and was everywhere welcomed with enthusiasm. Even before the northern rising a similar outbreak had taken place in the south, where, on 25 March, Gruffydd ab Maredudd, the heir of the South Welsh princes, captured and destroyed the new fortress of Aberystwith, through which northern Cardiganshire was kept in subjection (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 373). Thence the revolt spread over the whole of South Wales (*Annales Cambriæ*, p. 106).

Edward, profoundly disgusted, resolved to end once for all Llywelyn's power. In April the Welsh prince was solemnly excommunicated by Archbishop Peckham (Peckham, *Letters*, No. ccliv.) On Midsummer-day Edward entered Wales at the head of a gallant army. The plan of campaign was now essentially the same as that in 1277, but carried out more ruthlessly and with a larger force. Llywelyn again retreated to Snowdon, and again the mountain district was blockaded by sea and land. The resistance continued all the summer, Edward taking up his headquarters at Conway, while Llywelyn remained at Aber, Garthcevn, or some other of his castles within the mountains. No general resistance was attempted to the progress of the English force, but many small combats were fought, with varying success, Llywelyn gaining a signal success on 6 Nov., when the flood-tide broke the bridge over the Menai Straits, and a large force of English on the Arvon bank were cut off by the Welsh. But the most interesting episode of the campaign was the attempt at mediation made by Archbishop Peckham, who had accompanied Edward's army. On 21 Oct. Peckham sent a doctor of divinity named John the Welshman to treat with Llywelyn (*ib.* No. cccxxvii). Elaborate schedules of the grievances of the Welsh were laid before him (printed in the Rolls edition of Peckham's *Letters*, including the special grievances of Llywelyn, in ii. 435–78). On 31 Oct. Peckham himself set out for Snowdon, though Edward had given him no encouragement. He there spent three days with Llywelyn. His offer was, that if Llywelyn completely submitted to the king, and abandoned his principality, Edward would allow him lands worth 1,000*l.* a year in some English county, take charge of his infant daughter, and even contemplate the prospect of allowing any legitimate male heir born to him to succeed to Snowdon. The only alternative was his complete and absolute ruin.

On 11 Nov. Llywelyn professed his willingness to submit, but not on such impossible terms. Edward, however, would only accept unconditional surrender. This ended the negotiations. The passes of Snowdon were now closely beset. Llywelyn, afraid that with the winter season he should again be forced to surrender as in 1277, resolved to escape from Snowdon, and try his fortune in more fruitful lands. Moreover, his presence was urgently needed in the south, where Gloucester and Edmund Mortimer had won a great victory at Llandeilo. Leaving Davydd and most of his followers, Llywelyn succeeded in eluding the vigilance of the besiegers. Soon after, at the head of a small force, he devastated Ceredigion and Ystradtowi, and thence, journeying westwards, he vigorously attacked the middle marches (*Eulogium Historiarum*, iii. 146). The Welsh tenants of the Mortimers began to join him, but he was no match for the disciplined forces of the marchers. The final action was soon fought, but its place and details are very variously given by the chroniclers. Llywelyn was attacked by Edmund Mortimer somewhere in Mid-Wales, near the upper waters of the Severn, and not far from Builth and Cwmhir. He was slain on 11 Dec. by one Adam de Frankton, as he hurried up to join in a skirmish which was going on between his men and the followers of the Mortimers. The Welsh accounts speak of a treacherous appointment to which he came alone and unarmed, whereupon he was fallen upon and slain (Stephens, *Literature of the Kymry*, p. 368–9). A letter, couched in vague and mysterious language, was found on his body and forwarded to the king (*Fœdera*, i. 619). His mutilated corpse was buried in consecrated ground at Cwmhir, but his head was sent to London, where it was received with great rejoicings by the citizens. It was finally crowned with ivy, in mockery of his pretensions to kingship, and was fixed on a pole upon the Tower (Cotton, p. 163; *Worcester Annals*, p. 486). Llywelyn's coronet was offered up by Alphonso, Edward's eldest son, at the shrine of St. Edward in Westminster Abbey (*Worcester Annals*, p. 490).

As the last champion of Welsh liberty, Llywelyn was greatly eulogised by the vernacular poets of his country. Elegies were written on him by Bleddyn Vardd (*Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales*, Gee's reprint, p. 253) and by Gruffydd ab yr Ynad Coch (*ib.* p. 268). This latter is translated in Stephens's 'Literature of the Kymry,' pp. 370 sq. Llywelyn's praises were also celebrated in an ode by Llygad Gwr (*ib.* p. 239), of which Stephens (pp. 346–54) also gives an English version (cf. Evans, *Specimens of Ancient Welsh Poetry*, pp. 36–41, ed. Llanidloes). The qualities for which the bards especially commend him are his generosity and openhandedness, especially to the poets. 'I never return empty-handed from the north,' wrote Llygad Gwr (Stephens, p. 346). Bleddyn Vardd describes him as 'the most reckless of givers,' and the 'freest distributor of garments.' That he was brave, active, and strenuous, his whole life abundantly testifies. He was, perhaps, better able to conceive than to carry out an elaborate policy; but his rough martial virtues and vigorous character make him appear a hero beside the manifold treacheries and greedy self-seeking of his brother Davydd.

[Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, Annales Monastici, Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Registrum Epistolarum J. Peckham, all in Rolls Ser.; Mr. Martin's Preface to the second volume of Peckham's Letters largely deals with Llywelyn; Trivet and Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. Record ed.; Rotulus Walliæ, privately printed by Sir T. Phillips; Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales; Stephens's Literature of the Kymry; Y Cymmrodor, ix. 210–19; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.; Seeley's Hist. of Edward I; Pearson's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 120–9; Eyton's Shropshire. A short biography of Eleanor Montfort is given in Mrs. Green's Princesses of England, ii. 160–9.] T. F. T.

**LLYWELYN ab RHYS**, commonly called Llywelyn Bren (*d.* 1317), Welsh rebel, was a man of large possessions and great influence in Glamorgan, where he held lands in Senghenydd and Miscyn (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 39). The Earls of Gloucester were lords of the Glamorganshire palatinate, and were accustomed to rule their dominions with the help of the local lords, whether Welsh or English. Llywelyn therefore held a high office under Gilbert of Clare (1291–1314) [q. v.], the last Earl of Gloucester of his house. But on Earl Gilbert's death at Bannockburn, the custody of Glamorgan fell into the king's hands as the guardian of the three sisters and heiresses of the deceased earl. Edward II appointed Pain of Turberville, one of the English lords of the vale of Glamorgan, as warden of the vacant lordship, and Turberville at once removed Llywelyn Bren and other of the old officials to make way for his friends. Llywelyn angrily denounced Turberville, who thereupon accused him before the king of sedition. Llywelyn went to court, hoping to excuse himself. But the foolish Edward despised his complaints, and called him a 'son of death.' Llywelyn was now formally summoned to appear before the parliament at Lincoln, which assembled on 27 Jan. 1316 (*Parl. Writs*, II. i. 152), but on receiving the summons Llywelyn secretly returned to his own country, and, having taken counsel with his friends, rose in revolt. There is no great reason for supposing with Pauli (*Geschichte Englands*, iv. 247) that the Welsh took advantage of the battle of Bannockburn to unite to throw off the English yoke. The quarrel was purely local, and Glamorgan, with its independent franchises, was almost altogether cut off from general Welsh movements. Moreover Edward II was very popular in Wales, and was regarded as a native king. No doubt, however, there was a national element in the rising.

Llywelyn began his revolt by an attempt to surprise Caerphilly Castle while the constable was holding his court outside the walls. Llywelyn took the constable prisoner, and burnt the outer wards, but failed to capture the main works of the castle. A vast throng of Welsh from the hills—estimated by the Monk of Malmesbury as ten thousand in number—flocked to the standard of Llywelyn and of his six sons. Turberville had no means of resisting such a force, and stood quietly aside while the vale of Glamorgan was devastated, and an enormous booty conveyed to the mountains. Edward was now at Lincoln, where, owing to Llywelyn's revolt, very few lords attended the parliament. He appointed Humphrey Bohun, earl of Hereford, who was lord of the neighbouring marcher lordship of Brecon, captain of an army to put down the revolt (*Fœdera*, ii. 283–4). Hereford soon gathered together an overwhelming force. The neighbouring marchers, including the Mortimers of Chirk and Wigmore, and Henry of Lancaster, flocked to his assistance. Llywelyn, despairing of further resistance, offered to submit if his life, limbs, and property were spared. But the earl would accept nothing but unconditional surrender. When the English army approached the mountain fastnesses of the rebels, Llywelyn told his followers that he had been the cause of the revolt, and that it was right therefore that he should perish rather than they. He therefore went down from the hills, and surrendered himself unconditionally to Hereford, who sent him to the king. In July 1316 he was conveyed to London, where he remained in the Tower from 27 July 1316 to 17 June 1317 (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, new ser. ii. 187). It is probable, however, that Hereford and the Mortimers promised informally that Llywelyn should not be too severely dealt with, and it was afterwards alleged that the king had agreed to act upon their promise (*Gesta Edwardi I, Auctore Bridlingtoniensi*, p. 67). But the Despensers were becoming all-powerful with Edward, and the younger Despenser, as husband of one of the Gloucester coheiresses, hoped for the renewal of the Gloucester earldom in his favour, and thought that the ruin of a great Glamorgan vassal of the Earl of Gloucester was likely to promote his interests in that quarter. He seized upon Llywelyn's estates, carried off Llywelyn to Cardiff Castle, and caused him to be tried, condemned, hung, drawn, and quartered in 1317. In the charges brought against the Despensers at the time of their first fall in 1321, the judicial murder of Llywelyn Bren takes a conspicuous place (*ib.* pp. 67–8). But the sons of Llywelyn remained excluded from their father's inheritance until the disturbances in South Wales which attended the final fall of the Despensers and the deposition of Edward II. They then resumed possession. Their names were Gruffydd, John, Meurig, Roger, William, and Llywelyn. On 11 Feb. 1327 the government of Isabella and Mortimer formally restored to them their father's lands, 'of which they had been fraudulently dispossessed by the younger Hugh le Despenser' (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, pp. 39–40).

[The best account of Llywelyn is given in the Monk of Malmesbury's Vita Edwardi II in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and II, ii. 215–218. The charges against the Despensers are in the Canon of Bridlington's Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvon in *ib.* ii. 67; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii.; Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1327–30. The subject is treated at length by Mr. H. H. Knight in Archæologia Cambrensis, new ser. ii. 179–91. The further statements about Llywelyn in the Iolo MSS. (Welsh MSS. Society) cannot be trusted.]
T. F. T.

**LLYWELYN** OF LLANGEWYDD (or LLEWELYN SION) (1520?–1616), Welsh bard, born about 1520, was a disciple of Thomas Llewelyn of Rhegoes [cf. LLEWELYN, THOMAS, 1720?–1793] and Meirig Dafydd of Llanishen, both in Glamorganshire. Sion Mowddwy, a contemporary, says he was an usher in the Glamorgan court of great sessions, but he gained his living mostly by transcribing Welsh manuscripts for Glamorganshire gentlemen, and had access to the libraries at Raglan, Y Vann, and other places (Letter to Meirig Dafydd in *Adgof uwch Anghof*, Penygroes, 1883, p. 1). About 1575 he is mentioned under the name Lewelyn John by Sir Edward Mansel in his 'History of the Norman Conquest of Glamorgan,' as a learned and diligent collector of Welsh manuscripts. Llywelyn died in 1616. He presided at the session ('gorsedd') of the bards of Glamorgan at Tir Iarll in 1580, and was commissioned to record the traditional lore of that bardic order. This was utilised by Edward David or Dafydd [q. v.] in his 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd,' which was sanctioned at a 'gorsedd' held in 1681, and was edited by Iolo Morganwg (Edward Williams) and published after his death by his son Taliesin Williams in 1829. A further instalment, termed 'Barddas,' was printed with a translation for the Welsh Manuscript Society in 1862. Several of Llywelyn's compilations appear in Iolo MSS., and support the pretensions of neo-druidism to esoteric doctrines of great antiquity. One manuscript which Iolo Morganwg said he had copied from an original (since lost) contained a doubtful account of an ancient Welsh bardic alphabet, called Coelbren y Beirdd, which Taliesin Williams described.

[Iolo MSS. 45, 49, &c.; Owen's Cambrian Biography; Coelbren y Beirdd, by Taliesin Williams, pp. 15–22; Cyfrinach y Beirdd, pp. 1–6; Skene's Four Ancient Books of Wales, i. 29, 30; Preface to the Heroic Elegies of Llywarch Hên (1792), lxiii.] D. Ll. T.

**LOBB, EMMANUEL** (1594–1671), jesuit. [See SIMEON, JOSEPH.]

**LOBB, STEPHEN** (*d.* 1699), nonconformist divine, was the son of Richard Lobb, M.P., of Liskeard, Mill Park, Warleggan, and Tremathick, St. Neots, Cornwall. In 1681 he settled in London as pastor of the independent congregation in Fetter Lane. He was accused of being concerned in the Rye House plot, and with another minister named Casteers was arrested in Essex and committed to prison in August 1683 (LUTTRELL). After James II had issued his declaration for liberty of conscience (4 April 1687), Lobb was one of the independent ministers to present an address of thanks. His attendance at court, for which he was sometimes called the 'Jacobite Independent,' led the church party to accuse him of promoting a repeal of the Test Act. When on 23 Sept. 1688 Grocers' Hall was opened by the lord mayor, Lobb preached the sermon (*ib.* i. 462). In 1694 he was chosen to fill one of the vacancies, occasioned by the exclusion of Daniel Williams, among the lecturers at the Pinners' Hall. He died on 3 June 1699. By the daughter of Theophilus Polwhele, nonconformist minister at Tiverton, Devonshire, he had three sons, Stephen (*d.* 1720), who conformed and became chaplain of Penzance Chapel, Cornwall, and vicar of Milton Abbot, Devonshire; Theophilus [q.v.]; and Samuel (*d.* 1760), who also conformed and obtained the rectory of Farleigh, Hungerford, Wiltshire. Mrs. Lobb died in 1691.

In conjunction with John Humfrey [q. v.] Lobb wrote in 1680 an 'Answer . . . by some Nonconformists' to a sermon preached by Dr. Edward Stillingfleet on the mischief of separation. Stillingfleet replied the same year in 'The Charge of Schism Renewed.' Lobb and Humfrey thereupon retorted with a 'Reply to the Defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' 1681.

Lobb took a prominent part in the controversy between the presbyterian and independent denominations occasioned by the republication of Tobias Crisp's 'Works' with 'Additions' in 1690. To counteract what he considered to be Crisp's erroneous doctrine, Daniel Williams published in 1692 'A Defence of Gospel Truth.' Lobb joined issue with Williams in 'A Peceable Enquiry into the nature of the present controversie among our United Brethren about Justification,' pt. i. 8vo, London, 1693. Williams having briefly replied, Lobb published 'A Vindication of the Doctor, and myself,' 4to, London, 1695. Lobb next wrote 'A Report of the present state of the differences in Doctrinals between some Dissenting Ministers in London,' 8vo, London, 1697. This was answered during the same year by Vincent Alsop in 'A Faithful Rebuke to a False Report.' Lobb rejoined with a 'Defence' of his 'Report' and 'Remarks' on Alsop's 'Rebuke,' which was in turn castigated by Williams in 'The Answer to the Report,' &c., 1698. At length Lobb sent forth 'An Appeal to Dr. Stillingfleet and Dr. Edwards concerning Christ's Satisfaction,' 8vo, London, 1698, in which he insinuated that Williams and Richard Baxter favoured Socinianism. Stillingfleet in his admirable reply intimated that the dispute in his opinion was idle and profitless. Lobb, however, still pursued the controversy in 'A further Defence' of his 'Appeal,' and it was closed by Williams in a pamphlet called 'An End to Discord.' An anonymous disciple of Baxter disposed of

Lobb's accusation in 'A Plea for the late Mr. Baxter,' 1699. Lobb left a manuscript diary, which passed on his death to his son Theophilus.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 202, iii. 436–446; Thomas Goodwin's Funeral Sermon; Bogue's Hist. of Dissenters, i. 399; A Dreadful Oration delivered by that sorely afflicted Saint, Stephen Lobb, 1683; Nelson's Life of Bull, 1714, 263 sq.; Hudibras, ed. L. Grey; Prior's Poems, 1718, p. 16; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. col. 506; will of his brother, Richard Lobb, reg. in P.C.C. 126, ent.] G. G.

**LOBB, THEOPHILUS**, M.D. (1678–1763), physician, born in London on 17 Aug. 1678, was the son of Stephen Lobb [q. v.], by the daughter of Theophilus Polwhele, nonconformist minister at Tiverton, Devonshire. In spite of an early taste for medicine he was educated for the ministry under the Rev. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.] at Pinner, Middlesex. In 1702 he settled as a nonconformist minister at Guildford, Surrey, and there became acquainted with a physician, from whom he received some medical instruction. About 1706 he removed to Shaftesbury, Dorset, where he began to practise as a physician. In 1713 he settled at Yeovil, Somerset, and practised with great success, although he still continued to exercise his ministry. Dissensions in his congregation at Yeovil induced him in 1722 to remove to Witham, Essex. On 26 June of that year he was created M.D. by the university of Glasgow, and was admitted F.R.S. on 13 March 1728–9. In 1732 he received a call from the congregation at Haberdashers' Hall, London, but his ministry not proving acceptable he resolved about 1736 to apply himself wholly to physic. On 30 Sept. 1740 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and practised thenceforth in London. On 21 May 1762 a patent was granted to him 'for a tincture to preserve the blood from diziness, and a saline scorbutic acrimony.' He died in the parish of Christ Church, London, on 19 May 1763, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married, first, Frances (*d.* 1722), daughter of James Cooke, physician, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, and secondly, in 1723, a lady who died on 2 Feb. 1760; but he left no issue. The profit arising from the sale of the tincture he bequeathed to his niece, Elizabeth Buckland (will registered in P. C. C. 291, Cæsar).

In 1767 his brother-in-law, the Rev. John Greene of Chelmsford, Essex, published 'The Power of Faith and Godliness exemplified in some Memoirs of Theophilus Lobb,' consisting principally of extracts from Lobb's diary. Prefixed to the work is a portrait after N. Brown, engraved by J. Hulett.

Lobb's religious writings include: 1. 'A brief Defence of the Christian Religion; or, the Testimony of God to the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 8vo, London, 1726. 2. 'Sacred Declarations; or, a Letter to the Inhabitants of London, Westminster, and all other parts of Great Britain on the account of those Sins which provoked God to send and continue the Mortal Sickness among the Cattle, and to signify by the late awful Earthquakes that His Anger is not turned away' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1750. 3. 'Letters on the Sacred Predictions' (with a letter upon the public reading of the Scriptures), &c., 8vo, London, 1761. 4. 'An Answer to the Question, whether it be lawful to go to Plays,' 8vo. 5. 'A Dialogue between a Master and his Servants concerning the Sin of Lying,' 8vo.

His medical works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Small-pox. In two parts. (With an Appendix to pt. i.),' 8vo, London, 1731. 2. 'Rational Methods of Curing Fevers,' &c., 8vo, London, 1734. 3. 'Medical Practice in curing Fevers; correspondent to rational methods,' &c., 8vo, London, 1735. 4. 'A Treatise on Dissolvents of the Stone, and on Curing the Stone and Gout by Aliment,' &c., 8vo, London, 1739. 5. 'A Practical Treatise of Painful Distempers. With some . . . Methods of Curing them,' &c., 8vo, London, 1739. 6. 'An Address to the Faculty on Miss Stephens's Medicaments,' 8vo, London, 1739. 7. 'Letters concerning the Plague, shewing the means to preserve people from Infection,' 8vo, London, 1745. 8. 'A Compendium of the Practice of Physick . . . in Twenty-four Lectures . . . With a Letter shewing what is the proper preparation of persons for Inoculation,' &c., 8vo, London, 1747. 9. 'The Good Samaritan, or Complete English Physician,' 12mo, London (1750?). 10. 'Medical Principles and Cautions,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1751–3. 11. 'General Medical Principles and Cautions, in three parts,' &c., 8vo, London, 1753. 12. 'Medicinal Letters. In two parts,' &c., 12mo, London, 1763; 3rd edit. 1765. 13. 'The Practice of Physic in general, as delivered in a Course of Lectures on the Theory of Diseases, and the proper method of treating them. Published from the Doctor's own MS.,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1771.

Lobb's correspondence with Dr. Thomas Birch, 1756–62, is in the British Museum Additional MS. 4311. The same collection contains his 'Account of Dr. Clifton's Hippocrates upon Air, Water, and Situation' (No. 4436); 'Thoughts of the Motions of a Human Living Body, January 1743–4 and March 1743–4' (No. 4438); and 'Observations relating to the Plague, 1743, with Letters' (*ib.*)

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 141–8; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 146–7; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 212; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. col. 506.] G. G.

**LÖBEL, HIRSCH** (1721–1800), chief rabbi. [See Lyon, Hart.]

**LOCH, DAVID** (*d.* 1780), writer on commerce, of Over Carnbee, Fifeshire, bred a sailor, rose to the rank of master in the merchant service, and afterwards settled at Leith, where he prospered as a merchant and shipowner. He was for some years a member of the annual convention of the royal burghs, was appointed in 1776 inspector-general of the woollen manufactures of Scotland, by the trustees for fisheries, manufactures, and improvements, and was afterwards inspector-general of the fisheries of Scotland. He died at his house in St. Anne's Yards, Edinburgh, on 14 Feb. 1780.

In the interest of the woollen industry, which he regarded as the staple of Scotland, Loch advocated in three forcible pamphlets the abolition of the duties on wool, by which the linen manufacture was then protected, and the encouragement by premiums of sheep-breeding. These were entitled: 1. 'Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland: particularly the Woollen and Linen Manufactures,' Edinburgh, 2nd edit. 1774, 4to. 2. 'Letters,' &c. (same title as preceding, but different matter), Edinburgh, 3rd edit. 1775, 4to. 3. 'Curious and Entertaining Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland: particularly the Woollen and Linen Manufactures,' &c., Edinburgh, 3rd edit. 1774, 8vo. Loch also published 'Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures, and Fisheries of Scotland. Containing Remarks on the Situation of most of the Seaports, the Number of Shipping employed, and their Tonnage; Strictures on the principal Inland Towns, the different Branches of Trade and Commerce carried on, and the various Improvements made in each; and Hints and Observations on the Constitutional Police, with many Articles never yet published,' Edinburgh, 1775, 8vo, 1778–9, 3 vols. 12mo, and 'A Tour through the Trading Towns and Villages in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1778.

[Scots Mag. xl. 556, xli. 45, xlii. 110; Gent. Mag. 1780, p. 103. The Petition (to the Court of Session, 8 Dec. 1767) of James Muirhead, late writer in Edinburgh, and the Answers thereto; Cat. Adv. Libr.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**LOCH, GRANVILLE GOWER** (1813–1853), captain in the navy, born 28 Feb. 1813, was second son of James Loch [q. v.] of Drylaw in Mid-Lothian; brother of George Loch and of Sir Henry Brougham Loch, the present (1892) governor of the Cape of Good Hope. He entered the navy in February 1826, passed his examination in 1832, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 23 Oct. 1833. After serving on the home station and the Mediterranean he was promoted to be commander 28 Feb. 1837. From 1838 to 1840 he commanded the Fly on the South American and Pacific station, and in 1841 the Vesuvius in the Mediterranean. He was advanced to post rank on 26 Aug. 1841, and on returning to England went out to China as a volunteer, and at the capture of Chin Kiang Foo served as an aide-de-camp to General Sir Hugh Gough [q. v.] He afterwards published his journal under the title 'The Closing Events of the Campaign in China,' 12mo, 1843. From 1846 to 1849 he commanded the Alarm frigate in the West Indies; and in February 1848 was sent to the coast of Nicaragua to demand and enforce redress for certain outrages, and to obtain the release of two British subjects who had been carried off from San Juan by the military commandant. The government at the time seemed to be in the hands of the army, and Loch forthwith proceeded up the river in the boats of the Alarm and Vixen sloop, his total force being 260 men. The enemy had occupied a strong position at Serapaqui, defended not only by the nature of the ground and the material obstructions, but by a five-knot current which kept the boats under fire for an hour and a half before the men could land. The fort was then gallantly carried and dismantled, the guns destroyed and the ammunition thrown into the river. Thereupon the British demands were conceded and a satisfactory treaty was arranged. On the reception of the news in England Loch was made a C.B. 30 May 1848. In 1852 he commissioned the Winchester frigate to relieve the Hastings as flagship in China and the East Indies. It was the time of the second Burmese war; and shortly after arriving at Rangoon the admiral died; the commodore was off the coast, and the command in the river devolved on Loch. The work resolved itself into keeping the river clear and driving the Burmese out of such positions as they occupied on its banks. In the beginning of 1853 a robber chief, Nya-Myat-Toon, had brought together a strong force, had stockaded a formidable position at Donabew, stopped the traffic, and repelled the attempt to drive him away. Loch in person led a joint naval and military expedition against him; landed, and threaded the way by a narrow path through thick jungle. They found the stockade on the farther bank of a steep nullah, in attempting to cross which they suffered severely and were driven back, 4 Feb. Loch was shot through the body and died two days later, 6 Feb. 1853. He was buried at Rangoon, beneath a stone erected by the officers and men of the Winchester. There is also a monument to his memory in St. Paul's Cathedral. He was unmarried.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Ann. Reg. 1853, p. 210; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 545; Bulletin of State Intelligence, 1848, p. 112; Laurie's Pegu: a Narrative of Events during the Second Burmese War, p. 226; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**LOCH, JAMES** (1780–1855), economist, born on 7 May 1780, was eldest son of George Loch of Drylaw, Edinburgh. His mother, Mary, was daughter of John Adam of Blair, Kinross-shire, and sister of Lord-commissioner Adam. In 1801 he was admitted an advocate in Scotland, and was called to the bar in England at Lincoln's Inn on 15 Nov. 1806; but abandoning the law after a few years of conveyancing practice, he became largely interested in the management of estates, and was simultaneously auditor to the Marquis of Stafford, afterwards first Duke of Sutherland [q. v.], to Lord Francis Egerton, afterwards Earl of Ellesmere, to the Bridgewater trustees, to the Earl of Carlisle, and to the trust estates of the Earl of Dudley and of Viscount Keith. In this capacity he was responsible for much of the policy respecting the agricultural labourers and the improvement of agriculture pursued over tens of thousands of acres both in England and Scotland. The 'Sutherlandshire clearances' of the second Marquis of Stafford, by which between 1811 and 1820 fifteen thousand crofters were removed from the inland to the seacoast districts, were carried out under his supervision. The policy of these clearances was bitterly attacked, and they were said to have been harshly carried out (see Sismondi, *Etudes sur l'Economie Politique*, No. iv. ed. 1837; Donald Macleod, *Hist. of the Destitution in Sutherlandshire*, 1841), but the stories of cruel evictions have never been proved, and the economic policy has been ably defended (see Léonce de Lavergne, *Essai sur l'Economie rurale de l'Angleterre, Écosse, et Irlande*, 1854). The experiences of the Irish famine show that the clearances of the second decade of the century at any rate averted the possibility of similar sufferings in the highlands. In June 1827 Loch entered parliament as member for St. Germains in Cornwall in the whig interest, and having held that seat until 1830, he was then returned without opposition for the Wick burghs, and was regularly re-elected until 1852, when he was defeated, by 119 votes to 80, by Samuel Laing. He published a pamphlet on the improvements on the Sutherland estates in 1820, and in 1834 printed privately a memoir of the first Duke of Sutherland. He died on 28 June 1855, at his house in Albemarle Street, London. He was a fellow of the Geological, Statistical, and Zoological Societies, and a member of the committee of the Useful Knowledge Society. He married, first, in 1810, Ann, youngest daughter of Patrick Orr of Bridgeton, Kincardineshire, by whom, among several other children, he had sons, Granville Gower Loch [q. v.] and Henry Brougham Loch, who is a G.C.M.G. and G.C.B., governor of the Cape, and high commissioner for South Africa. He married, secondly, on 2 Dec. 1847, Elizabeth Mary, widow of Major George Macartney Greville, 38th foot, and eldest daughter of John Pearson of Tettenhall Wood, Staffordshire, who predeceased him on 29 Dec. 1848.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 206; information from W. A. Loch, esq.; Lord Ronald Gower's Stafford House Letters; C. Knight's Passages from a Working Life, ii. 131; Quart. Rev. lxix. 419.] J. A. H.

**LOCHINVAR, Lord.** [See Gordon, Sir John, first Viscount Kenmure, 1599?–1634.]

**LOCHORE, ROBERT** (1762–1852), Scottish poet, was born at Strathaven, Lanarkshire, 7 July 1762. At the age of thirteen he became a shoemaker, and ultimately conducted a successful business of his own in Glasgow. On 7 June 1786 he married Isobel Browning, a native of Ayrshire. His local interests and his literary tastes brought him into contact with Burns. Generous and philanthropic, Lochore founded the Glasgow Annuity Society, besides assisting other institutions for the public good. He died at Glasgow 27 April 1852, leaving an autobiography and various Scottish tales and poems, which have not been published.

Lochore early wrote verses, and he composed in his eighty-eighth year a spirited 'Last Speech of the Auld Brig of Glasgow on being condemned to be taken down.' This was circulated as a broadsheet in 1850, and it is believed to have appeared in the 'Reformers' Gazette' that year. In 1795–1796 Lochore published two poetical tracts, 'Willie's Vision' and 'The Foppish Taylor.' About 1815 he published anonymously 'Tales in Rhyme and Minor Pieces, in the Scottish

Dialect.' His song, 'Noo, Jenny, lass, my Bonny Bird,' has been attributed to Burns. He used the vernacular dexterously, and his poems are valuable illustrations of Scottish life and character. For a time, about 1817, he edited the 'Kilmarnock Mirror' for his son (James Paterson, *Autobiog. Reminiscences*, 1871).

[Information from Mr. R. Brodie and Mr. John Lochore, the poet's grandsons; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

**LOCK.** [See Locke and Lok.]

**LOCKE.** [See also Lok.]

**LOCKE, JOHN** (1632–1704), philosopher, son of John Locke (1606–1661), was born 29 Aug. 1632, at Wrington, Somerset, about ten miles from Bristol, in the house of his mother's brother. He had one brother, Thomas, born 9 Aug. 1637. His mother, Agnes Keene (*b.* 1597), was niece of Elizabeth Keene, second wife of his grandfather, Nicholas Locke. Nicholas, who died in 1648, is described as 'of Sutton Wick, in the parish of Chew Magna, clothier.' He had previously lived at Pensford, six miles from Bristol, on the Shepton Mallet road. He had a house called Beluton, close to Pensford, but in Publow parish, which before his death was occupied by his son John. He left his house and a good fortune to John, who became an attorney, was clerk to the justices of the peace for the county, and agent to Alexander Popham, one of the justices, whose estates were in the neighbourhood. On the outbreak of the civil war Popham became colonel of a parliamentary regiment of horse, and Locke one of his captains. The regiment, after doing some service at Bristol and Exeter, was apparently broken up at Waller's defeat at Roundway Down (13 July 1643). Locke lost money by the troubles, and ultimately left to his son less than he had inherited. After leaving the army he again settled down as a lawyer. His wife, of whom the younger Locke speaks as 'a very pious woman and affectionate mother,' is not mentioned after the birth of her second child. The elder Locke was rather stern during his son's infancy, but relaxed as the lad grew, 'lived perfectly with him as a friend,' and solemnly begged his pardon for having once struck him in his boyhood. The younger Locke was sent to Westminster, probably in 1646, and placed on the foundation in 1647, through the interest of his father's friend, Popham, who had been elected to the Long parliament for Bath, in October 1645. The school was then managed by a parliamentary committee. Busby was head-master, and Dryden and South were among Locke's schoolfellows. At Whitsuntide 1652 Locke was elected to a junior studentship at Christ Church, and was matriculated 27 Nov. following. John Owen [q. v.] was then dean of Christ Church and vice-chancellor. Locke's tutor was Thomas Cole (1627?–1697) [q. v.] In 1654 Locke contributed a Latin and an English poem to the 'Musæ Oxonienses,' ''Ελαιοφορία,' a collection of complimentary verses, edited by Owen, in honour of the peace with the Dutch. He became B.A. on 14 Feb. 1655–6, and M.A. on 29 June 1658.

Locke, like his predecessor Hobbes and all the rising thinkers of his own day, was repelled by the Aristotelian philosophy then dominant at Oxford. He is reported as saying (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 107) that his aversion to the scholastic disputation led him to spend much of his first years in reading romances. Lady Masham also heard that he was not a 'very hard student,' and preferred cultivating the acquaintance of 'pleasant and witty men.' She also states that his first relish for philosophy was due to his study of Descartes (Fox Bourne, i. 62), then becoming the leader of European thought. He had to attend the lectures of Wallis on geometry, and of Seth Ward upon astronomy. He long afterwards spoke with enthusiasm of the orientalist Pococke, who, though a staunch royalist, was allowed to retain the professorships of Hebrew and of Arabic (letter of 28 July 1703, first published in 'Collection' of 1720). Locke never became a mathematician or an orientalist, but he made acquaintance with the group of scientific men who met at Oxford before the Restoration and afterwards formed the Royal Society. With Boyle, who settled at Oxford in 1654 and became, with Wilkins, a centre of the scientific circles, he formed a lifelong friendship. Most of Locke's friends had royalist sympathies, and in spite of his early training he had become alienated from the puritan dogmatism. He heartily welcomed the Restoration in the belief that a return to constitutional government would be favourable to political and religious freedom.

Locke's father died 13 Feb. 1660–1, leaving his property between his sons John and Thomas. Upon Thomas's death from consumption soon afterwards John probably inherited the whole. Seven years later it seems that he was receiving 73*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* a year from his tenants at Pensford (*ib.* i. 82). He continued to reside at Oxford, where he had some pupils in 1661–3. He was appointed Greek lecturer at Christmas 1660, lecturer on rhetoric at Christmas 1662, and censor of moral philosophy at Christmas 1663, each appointment being for the following year. A testimonial to his good character from the dean and canons is dated 4 Oct. 1663. Fifty-five of the senior studentships out of sixty were tenable only by men in holy orders or preparing to take orders. Locke appears to have had some intentions of becoming a clergyman, but a letter written in 1666 (King, i. 52) declares that he had refused some very advantageous offers of preferment on the grounds that he doubted his fitness for the position, that he would not be contented with 'being undermost, possibly middlemost, of his profession,' and would not commit himself to an irrevocable step, for which, moreover, his previous studies had not prepared him. He had (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxford Hist. Soc., i. 472) attended in 1663 the lectures of Peter Stahl, a chemist who had been brought to Oxford by Boyle in 1659. He must also have studied medicine, to which he soon devoted himself.

Locke's determination to remain a layman was probably due in part to the development of his opinions. His views may be inferred from some essays written between 1660 and 1667, preserved in the Shaftesbury papers. The most remarkable are an 'Essay on the Roman Commonwealth,' written about the time of the Restoration, and an 'Essay concerning Toleration,' written in 1667. (The 'Essay upon Toleration' is given at length by Mr. Fox Bourne, with full accounts of the other fragments, i. 147–94.) Locke, like all his ablest contemporaries, had been deeply impressed by the many calamities due to the religious discords of the time. Like Hobbes, he traced the evil to the authority of an independent priesthood, and sought for a remedy in the supremacy of the state. His ideal was the Roman constitution established (as he imagined) by Numa, in which the priests were absolutely dependent upon the state, and 'only two articles of faith'—belief in the goodness of the gods, and the merit of a moral life, made obligatory. Unlike Hobbes, however, he would limit the power of the magistrate to functions clearly necessary for the preservation of peace. All religions should be tolerated except atheism, which struck at all morality, and catholicism, which was in principle intolerant, and claimed powers for the spiritual authority inconsistent with the supremacy of the state. To these opinions Locke adhered through life. He was thus in favour of an established church, but with the widest practicable comprehension. He therefore welcomed the restoration of the establishment so long as comprehension seemed probable, but was alienated by the speedy development of the policy of enforced conformity. Before finally deciding upon his career Locke had a chance of entering the public service. Sir William Godolphin (1634?–1696) [q. v.] had been his contemporary at Westminster and Christ Church, and was now secretary to Arlington. It was probably through Godolphin's interest that Locke was appointed secretary to Sir Walter Vane, who was sent on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg at the end of 1665. The elector was disposed to ally himself with Holland, then at war with England, in order to establish his claims to the duchy of Cleve. The mission was intended to secure his neutrality or alliance. Locke was with Vane at Cleve during December 1665 and January 1665–6, returning to England in February. He wrote some humorous letters describing the convivialities and the scholastic disputations of the natives, but the mission came to little result. Upon his return he was invited to join a mission to Spain, in which Godolphin acted as secretary to Sandwich. After some hesitation he declined the offer, though he might, he said, be giving up his one chance of 'making himself.' He decided to settle at Oxford and devote himself to medical and scientific studies. Letters to Boyle from Cleve, and during a visit to Somerset in the spring of 1666, contain various references to scientific investigations. On 23 Nov. 1668 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and though he never took a very active part in its proceedings, he occasionally served on committees and on the council (Birch, *Royal Society*, ii. 323, iii. 59, 61, 64, 69, 112). He began to practise as a physician in co-operation with David Thomas, an old college friend (Fox Bourne, i. 60, 133, 249). For some unexplained reason he did not take the medical degrees, and a letter from Clarendon, then chancellor of the university, of 3 Nov. 1666, requesting that he might be allowed to accumulate the M.B. and M.D. degrees, was not obeyed. On 14 Nov. following he obtained a dispensation, signed by the secretary of state, William Morris, enabling him to hold his studentship without taking orders. It is probable that some prejudice of the Oxford high churchmen prevented his obtaining the degree, although he must still have had some influence at court. In 1670 his patron, Ashley, obtained a request from the Duke of Ormonde, then chancellor, for the M.D. degree; but Locke, finding that it would be opposed, withdrew the application (*ib.* i. 210). In 1674 Locke took the M.B. degree; and in January 1674–5 was transferred to one of the two medical studentships, but he never graduated as doctor (i. 330).

Ashley, afterwards the first earl of Shaftesbury, had made Locke's acquaintance at Oxford in July 1666. Locke, at the request of his partner, Thomas, had procured some medicinal water from Astrop for Ashley, who was on a visit to his son at Oxford. A congeniality of opinions favoured the development of a rapid and lasting friendship between two of the ablest men of the time. Locke accompanied Ashley to Sunninghill, where there were other fashionable waters, and soon afterwards accepted an invitation to become a member of Ashley's family. He was accordingly settled at Exeter House in the Strand, Ashley's town residence, by the summer of 1667.

Locke's first services to Ashley were medical. In 1668 he performed an operation for an internal abscess, from which Ashley suffered, and kept the wound open by a silver tube, frequently mentioned by the satirists of the day. Ashley, according to the statement of his grandson, prevented Locke from practising as a physician outside of his own family; but the notes of a few cases which he attended are preserved in the British Museum. He had formed a close friendship with Thomas Sydenham [q.v.], whom he consulted in Ashley's case. He accompanied Sydenham on visits to some of his patients; he wrote a Latin poem, prefixed to the second edition (1668) of Sydenham's work on fevers; and composed a preface and dedication (never used, but preserved in the Shaftesbury papers) for an intended work of Sydenham upon smallpox. Sydenham, in the preface to the third edition of his work upon fever (1676), refers to the approval of his method by Locke, to whom, he declares, no man of the time is superior in judgment and manners. Sydenham also took an interest in a medical work projected by Locke, of which a fragment, dated 1669, is preserved in the Shaftesbury papers (printed by Mr. Fox Bourne, i. 222–7). Locke's philosophical tendencies appear in his denunciation of the futility of scholastic discussions in medicine, and his advocacy of the scientific appeal to experience, which Sydenham's methods had illustrated. Locke occasionally acted as a physician in later years, but his time was now chiefly occupied by Ashley's affairs. In 1669 he negotiated the marriage between Ashley's son and Lady Dorothy Manners, and attended Lady Dorothy in her confinement when the third Lord Shaftesbury was born (26 Feb. 1670–1). He was treated as a valued and confidential friend by the whole family.

Ashley was one of the 'lords' proprietors of Carolina, under a patent granted in 1663. Some colonists were sent out in 1669, and a constitution drawn up for the government. The original draft, dated 21 June 1669, is in Locke's handwriting in the Shaftesbury papers, and has been printed in the 'Thirty-third Report of the Deputy-keeper of Public Records.' It is printed as adopted by the proprietors in Locke's works. The general scheme is aristocratic, and negro slavery permitted. There is, however, a remarkable provision, allowing any seven persons to form a church upon professing belief in God and in the duty of public worship. This provision expresses Locke's opinions; but it does not appear how far he was responsible for the other provisions in a piece of constitution-mongering which never came into operation. Locke acted as secretary to the proprietors, and was much occupied by the business until the autumn of 1672.

In April 1672 Ashley was created Earl of Shaftesbury, and in November he became lord chancellor. He made Locke secretary of presentations, with a salary of 500*l.* a year. Locke had to attend to the church business coming under the chancellor's control, and to appear with the chancellor on state occasions. When Shaftesbury delivered his famous 'delenda est Carthago' speech against Holland, Locke, as the third Lord Shaftesbury states, had to stand at his elbow with the written copy as prompter.

The council of trade was reconstructed, with Shaftesbury as president, in September 1672. Locke was at once employed in connection with it, and on 15 Oct. 1673 became secretary, on the death of Benjamin Worsley, with a salary of 500*l.*, raised afterwards to 600*l.* a year, but never paid, as appears from a petition made by him in 1689. His duties in regard to all manner of colonial questions occupied him for the next two years. He seems to have had some thoughts of visiting America (Fox Bourne, i. 288), and he was a shareholder for some time in a company formed to settle the Bahamas. The council of trade was dissolved on 12 March 1674–5. Shaftesbury had been dismissed from office at the end of 1673, and Locke had no further prospects of official employment. Shaftesbury granted him an annuity of 100*l.* at seven years' purchase (Christie, ii. 64) at the end of 1674, which, with his own property, enabled him to live in tolerable comfort. He was able to invest various sums by 1675, which proves that he must have had an income superior to his wants (*ib.* i. 431–2).

Besides his duties in office and as a confidential servant of Shaftesbury, Locke had various interests during these years. In September 1672 he paid a first visit to France, and after his return translated three of Nicole's 'Essais de Morale,' which he presented to Lady Shaftesbury (edited by Thomas Hancock in 1828). A correspondence with an old college friend, William Allestree, who sent him stories of witchcraft from Sweden, and other friends, showed his interest in travel, or what would now be called anthropological studies (*ib.* i. 24, for his list of books upon the West Indies). At some date, probably about 1671 (as Lady Masham says), occurred the meeting of friends at his chamber, when a discussion suggested the first thought of his great book. His health was already weak. A friendly letter from Sydenham, probably at the end of 1674, advises him to go to bed early and be very temperate and cautious. He resolved to go to Montpellier, then frequently visited by invalids, and in November 1675 asked leave of absence from the dean and canons of Christ Church.

Locke left London on 15 Nov. 1675, and travelled by Paris, Lyons, and Avignon to Montpellier, which he reached on Christmas-day. He stayed at Montpellier, seldom leaving it except for a trip to Marseilles, Toulon, and Avignon in the spring of 1676, until March 1677. He then travelled by Bordeaux to Paris, which he reached 23 May 1677 (King, i. 131), after a delay on the road caused by a severe attack of ague. He had come to Paris in order to take charge, at the request of Shaftesbury, of a son of Sir John Banks, one of Shaftesbury's city friends. Locke stayed with his pupil in Paris for a year, and in June 1678 started for an intended visit to Rome. On reaching Montpellier in October he was alarmed by accounts of the state of the Alpine passes, and returned to Paris in November. He stayed there till April 1679, when he returned to England, where Shaftesbury again required his presence.

Locke's letters (printed by Lord King) give some account of his occupations in France. He took a keen interest in a wide range of subjects. He wrote to Shaftesbury upon gardening, sending him choice plants, and writing an account of vine and olive growing (first published in 1766). He wrote to Boyle upon scientific instruments. He visited antiquities, and investigated the political and other institutions of the country, attending a meeting of the states of Languedoc at Montpellier. He inquired into the rate of wages and condition of the labouring classes. At Montpellier he made the acquaintance of Thomas Herbert, afterwards eighth earl of Pembroke [q. v.], to whom he dedicated the 'Essay.' He was known to the ambassador at Paris, Ralph Montague, and his wife, the Countess of Northumberland. He attended the ambassadress in a severe attack, the French physicians having lost her confidence, and obtained an opinion on her case from Sydenham. He formed a warm friendship with Nicolas Thoynard, a man of scientific and linguistic attainments, author of a 'Harmonie de l'Écriture sainte' (not published till 1707), with whom he kept up an affectionate correspondence, now in the British Museum.

Shaftesbury, who had been in the Tower for a year from February 1677, had been made president of the privy council just before Locke's return. He was dismissed in the following October, and threw himself into the violent courses which finally ended with his flight to Holland at the end of 1682. Locke was on his old terms of intimacy during this period. He was occasionally at Christ Church or visiting his old home in Somerset. During 1679 and 1680 he spent much of his time at Thanet House, now Shaftesbury's London residence. He was employed to take lodgings for Shaftesbury at Oxford during the parliament which met there in March 1681, and it seems that he afterwards resided chiefly at Oxford, Shaftesbury having been again arrested, 2 July 1681. Locke during this period superintended the education of Shaftesbury's grandson, afterwards the third earl, who was under the immediate charge of Miss Birch, and was much occupied in Shaftesbury's business. It seems, however, to be clear that he was not privy to the plots in which Shaftesbury engaged. Although Locke was treated as a friend, and sympathised with Shaftesbury's political opinions as opposed to popery and arbitrary government, it does not appear that he was at any time in a position to share the political intrigues of his patron. The letter in which Shaftesbury explained to Locke the history of the stop of the exchequer, implies, for example, that Locke knew nothing of the affair at the time (Christie, ii. 61–4). Locke solemnly declared that he was not the author of any of the pamphlets on behalf of Shaftesbury which had been attributed to him (*ib.* i. 261). Locke by residence at Christ Church chose the most unfavourable of all places for a plotter against church and king. It was, however, natural that he should be exposed to suspicion, and that anonymous pamphlets should be attributed to so able and attached a friend of an 'Achitophel.' He was, in fact, closely watched and accused at Christ Church of association with one of the agents in the Rye House plot (Prideaux, *Letters*, p. 139).

Locke had been continuing his philosophical speculations, as appears from his note-books. He had attended some of his friends as a physician. He made transcriptions of some of Sydenham's notes (published as 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' by Dr. Greenhill, in 1845; see Fox Bourne, i. 454), and had been preparing his 'Treatise on Government' in 1681 or 1682. The growing suspicions, however, determined him to make his escape, and he left England in the autumn of 1683. He was soon in Holland, if he did not go thither directly, and was supposed, according to Lady Masham, to be the author of some pamphlets sent thence to England. On 6 Nov. 1684 Sunderland desired John Fell (1625–1686) [q. v.], the dean of Christ Church, to expel Locke from his studentship. Fell replied that although Locke had been closely watched 'for divers years,' no one in the college had heard him speak a word for or against the government. There was not, he said, in the world 'such a master of taciturnity and passion.' As Locke was absent on account of health, and, 'as holding a physician's place,' not subject to the ordinary regulations, he could only summon him to return, and on refusal expel him for contumacy. The letter only produced a peremptory order (11 Nov. 1684) for Locke's expulsion, and Fell reported on the 16th that it had been obeyed.

Locke by January 1684 was at Amsterdam, where he renewed an acquaintance made in Paris with Peter Guenellon, a physician of eminence. After a visit to Leyden and elsewhere in the autumn he returned to Amsterdam to find Fell's summons. He soon gave up a first intention of obeying the summons, and passed some months at Utrecht. The move was due to his anxiety to avoid any appearance of complicity in Monmouth's insurrection. (The Locke mentioned in the confession of Forde Grey [q. v.] of Werk as contributing to Monmouth's expenses was an anabaptist, Nicholas Lock or Locke; see Macaulay, *History*, i. 546.) The English envoy to Holland on 17 May 1685 demanded the extradition of eighty-four plotters, including Locke. Locke returned from Utrecht to live in concealment at Amsterdam, in the house of Guenellon's father-in-law, Dr. Keen. Meanwhile William Penn and Lord Pembroke applied to James II, who declared his disbelief in the reports against Locke, and offered to receive him. Locke, however, declined to be pardoned, as he had committed no crime (Le Clerc), and after a short visit to Cleve, where an offered asylum proved unsatisfactory, returned to Amsterdam, and lived in Keen's house as 'Dr. Van der Linden.' A fresh demand in May 1686 for the surrender of Monmouth's accomplices did not include Locke's name. Locke was now able to give up his disguise, but stayed at Keen's house, making another visit to Utrecht in the last part of 1686, till in February 1687 he settled at Rotterdam. Here he was near the Hague, and was intimate with Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough, William's chief adviser upon English affairs. He became known to William and Mary, who learnt to value him as he deserved. At Rotterdam he lived with the quaker merchant, Benjamin Furly [q. v.]

Locke was welcomed by a distinguished literary circle in Holland, and actively employed himself in writing. He was president of a little club, called 'The Lantern,' which met at Furly's house to drink 'mum' and discuss philosophy. His chief friends were at Amsterdam. He was especially intimate with Limborch, remonstrant professor at Amsterdam, and the author of 'Theologia Christiana' and 'History of the Inquisition.' They sympathised upon religious questions, and kept up an affectionate correspondence during Locke's life. He also became known to Le Clerc, to whom Limborch introduced him in the winter of 1685–1686. Locke had been interested in Le Clerc's answer to the Père Simon upon Old Testament criticism. Locke contributed some brief papers, including his well-known plan of a commonplace book, to Le Clerc's new journal, the 'Bibliothèque Universelle.' The 'Essay,' which he had apparently begun about 1671 (King, *Life of Locke*, i. 10), had been taken up at intervals. He had worked upon it in France, and in 1679 spoke of it to Thoynard as 'completed' (Fox Bourne, ii. 97). This was probably a premature statement. Now, however, he brought it into order, and prepared an epitome which appeared in the 'Bibliothèque Universelle' for January 1687–8 as 'Extrait d'un libre Anglais, qui n'est pas encore publié, intitulé, Essai Philosophique concernant l'entendement, où l'on montre quelle est l'étendue de nos connoissances certaines et la manière dont nous y parvenons; communiqué par M. Locke.' Some copies, according to Le Clerc, were separately printed.

Upon the revolution Locke returned to England in company with Mary and Lady Mordaunt, sending a most affectionate farewell to Limborch. He landed at Greenwich 12 Feb. 1688–9. On 20 Feb. William III offered, through Mordaunt, to send Locke on a mission to the elector of Brandenburg. Locke declined this and other offers without hesitation on the ground of insufficient health. He consented, however, to become commissioner of appeals, with 200*l.* a year, abandoning his claims for his salary as secretary to the council of trade on account of the emptiness of the exchequer. He also abandoned a petition for his restoration to the Christ Church studentship, finding that it would disturb the society and displace his successor (*ib.* ii. 199). He held the commissionership of appeals till his death, when he was succeeded by Addison. The place was almost a sinecure, though it occasionally gave him some occupation (*ib.* ii. 345). He settled in Dorset Court, Channel Row, Westminster, soon after his return, and afterwards took some chambers in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which he only occupied occasionally. He found the smoke of London unfavourable to his health, and from the spring of 1691 became domiciled at Oates, in the parish of High Laver, Essex. The owner was Sir Francis Masham, whose second wife was Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth. Edward Clarke of Chipley in Somerset was a common friend of Locke and the Cudworths. A correspondence between Locke and Clarke from 1681 onwards, in which the Cudworths are frequently mentioned, is now in possession of Mr. Sanford of Nynehead, Taunton (see Fraser, pp. 61–2). Locke had been acquainted with Lady Masham, then unmarried, before his stay in Holland. The family now included her mother, her stepdaughter Esther, and her son Francis (*b.* 1686); and Locke was on the most affectionate terms with them all. He carried on a playful correspondence with Esther, whom he called his Lindabridis, from the romances which she occasionally read to him, and for the rest of his life lived among an attached domestic circle. Locke paid 20*s.* a week as board for himself and his servant, whose wages were 20*s.* a quarter. He kept his accounts most systematically (see *ib.* pp. 219–226, with some interesting extracts from the 'Lovelace Papers').

He now for the first time became a public author. The 'Essay' (of which the dedication is dated May 1689) appeared early in 1690. Locke received 30*l.* for the copyright of the first edition. The bookseller afterwards agreed to give him six bound copies of every subsequent edition, and ten shillings for every additional sheet (King, ii. 50). The bargain must have been remunerative to the publisher. A second edition was called for in August 1692; Locke's alterations and the slowness of the press delayed its appearance till the autumn of 1694, when the additions were also printed separately. A third edition, almost a reprint of the second, appeared in June 1695; and a fourth, again carefully revised (with new chapters on the 'Association of Ideas' and 'Enthusiasm'), in the autumn of 1699 (dated 1700). A fifth edition, with a few corrections by Locke, appeared posthumously in 1706. A French edition by Pierre Coste [q. v.] appeared at Amsterdam in 1700. A Latin translation by Richard Burridge, an Irish clergyman, begun in 1696, appeared in 1701. The 'Essay' had already been recommended for students at Trinity College, Dublin, by the provost, St. George Ashe [q. v.], in 1692; and an abridgment for the use of students was prepared by John Wynne, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, with Locke's approval, and published in 1696. The heads of colleges at Oxford agreed in 1703 that tutors should not read it with their pupils (*ib.* i. 357–9). The prohibition seems to have acted only as an additional advertisement. These dates are sufficient to show that few of the works which have made epochs in philosophy have made their way so rapidly. Locke became at once the leading philosopher of the time. Other works of more immediate application confirmed his authority. In the autumn of 1685 Locke had addressed to Limborch a letter upon 'Toleration,' an expansion of his early 'Essay' (see above). His friend Tyrrell had urged him to publish in a letter dated 6 May 1687 (*ib.* i. 312), as appropriate to the political situation. It was, however, first published in Latin as 'Epistola de Tolerantia' in Holland, probably by Limborch, in the spring of 1689. An English translation by William Popple appeared in the same autumn, French and Dutch translations having been already issued. Locke was curiously anxious to preserve his anonymity upon this occasion, and his only angry letter to Limborch was caused by hearing that his friend had revealed the secret to two of his intimates (*ib.* ii. 206). Two further letters, in answer to attacks by Jonas Proast, followed in 1690 and 1692; and a fourth, begun in 1704, was interrupted by his death. His 'Two Treatises of Government' were published early in 1690. Locke says that they were the beginning and end of a discourse, of which the middle had been lost. The first is an attack upon Sir Robert Filmer [q. v.], whose 'Patriarcha' was published in 1680, and one or both of Locke's treatises were probably written about that time. His own principles, he says, were fully vindicated by William III. Locke's theories, as expressed in these treatises and in the letters upon 'Toleration,' supplied the whigs with their political philosophy for the next century; and although both he and his followers were content with a partial application, they in fact laid the foundation of the more thoroughgoing doctrines of Bentham and the later radicals. In the spring of 1695 his friend Edward Clarke, M.P. for Taunton, read some notes upon the licensing acts at a conference between the houses of parliament, which are attributed to Locke. They led to the abandonment of the measure (King, i. 375–87; Fox Bourne, ii. 315–16. Macaulay, 1860, vii. 168 *n.*, is unwilling to admit Locke's authorship, except as putting into shape the opinions of others. It is ascribed to Locke in the *Craftsman* of 20 Nov. 1731). Locke's treatise upon the 'Reasonableness of Christianity,' published in 1695, was vehemently attacked, especially by John Edwards (1637–1716) [q. v.], to whom Locke replied in two 'Vindications' (1695 and 1697). In this work he struck the keynote of the most popular theology of the eighteenth century as represented both by the deists and the latitudinarian divines. In theology, as in philosophy and politics, he was the teacher of many disciples who drew from his works conclusions from which he shrank, and his influence was the greater because he did not perceive the natural tendencies of his own theories.

Between these works appeared (1693) his excellent little treatise 'On Education.' It was the substance of some letters written from Holland in 1684 to his friend Edward Clarke. He had spoken of them to Thomas Molyneux, then studying medicine at Leyden and now a physician at Dublin. William Molyneux [q. v.], brother of Thomas, had sent to Locke a copy of his 'Dioptrica Nova' (1692), in which there was a warm encomium upon Locke's 'Essay.' A correspondence began, and it was at the instance of Molyneux, who had heard from his brother of the letters to Clarke, and who had an only son now motherless, that the 'Education' was published. Molyneux during the rest of his life was Locke's most enthusiastic disciple. He sent him many suggestions for improvements in the 'Essay,' and his affection was fully returned by his master.

The depreciation of the currency was now causing serious anxiety. At the end of 1691 Locke had written a letter to a member of parliament (no doubt Somers), in which he embodied some remarks written twenty years earlier upon lowering the rate of interest, and discussed also the currency question. In the first part he anticipated much that was long afterwards put with unanswerable force by Bentham. The currency question became more pressing. Locke and Newton were consulted by Somers and Montague (afterwards Lord Halifax). Locke wrote two pamphlets in 1695, the last of which, written at Somers's request in answer to a pamphlet by William Lowndes [q. v.], secretary to the treasury, appeared in December. Locke showed conclusively the fallacy of the schemes proposed by Lowndes and others for an alteration of the standard, and the bill passed in April 1696 for the restoration of the coinage was in substantial accordance with his principles (see full account in Macaulay's *History*). The soundness of his reasoning upon these questions gives Locke a permanent place among the founders of political economy, and he rendered at the time a great practical service.

A new council of trade was founded in the same spring, and Locke was appointed member with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year by a patent dated 15 May 1696. Somers, who had been his friend since 1689 (at latest), and frequently consulted him since, probably recommended him for a post to which his services fully entitled him. He hesitated to accept it on account of his now failing health, but when appointed discharged its duties energetically. It met thrice, and afterwards five times a week. From 1696 to 1700 Locke attended nearly all the meetings in the summer and autumn, and when confined to Oates during the other months was in constant communication with his colleagues. He was the most energetic member of the body. His health forced him to propose to resign in the winter of 1696–7, but he withdrew the request on Somers's earnest remonstrance. Besides many investigations into questions of colonial trade Locke was especially interested in two proposed measures, for which he prepared elaborate plans. It was generally understood that the Irish were not to be allowed to compete with the English woollen trade, and Locke adopted this doctrine without question. He drew up, however, in 1696, a very careful plan for encouraging the manufacture of linen in Ireland (given in Fox Bourne, ii. 363–72). Nothing came of this scheme, which was superseded in 1698 by that of Louis Crommelin [q. v.] Locke consulted Molyneux on the plan, and when in 1698 Molyneux wrote his famous pamphlet against the English treatment of Ireland, he counted upon Locke's sympathy. In 1697 Locke prepared another elaborate and curious scheme, also destined to be abortive, for a complete reform of the poor laws (*ib.* pp. 377–91). Vagabonds were to be more strictly restrained, and workhouses and schools for the employment of adults and children established in every parish. These schemes, which savour rather of state socialism than modern political economy, harmonised with the contemporary plans of two of Locke's friends, Thomas Firmin [q. v.] and John Cary (*d.* 1720?) [q. v.]

Locke's health, already weakened, seems

to have been permanently injured by his obedience to a request of William III. He was suddenly summoned to town on a winter day, 23 Jan. 1697–8, to see the king. The king proposed to him some important employment, which his health forced him to decline. Mr. Fox Bourne suggests that he may have been requested to accompany the Earl of Portland's embassy to France after the peace of Ryswick. This must be uncertain. Locke continued to serve on the commission till June 1700, when he resigned, refusing to retain an office of so much profit without being able to attend more frequently, although assured by the king that he might attend as little as he pleased. Locke's official labours left little leisure for philosophy. He had, however, a sharp controversy with Stillingfleet, bishop of Worcester, in 1697. The deist Toland had published in 1696 his 'Christianity not Mysterious.' The book, which gave great offence, professed (with some reason) to be an application to theology of Locke's philosophy. Stillingfleet, in a 'Vindication of the Doctrine of the Trinity,' attacked Locke and Toland as common adversaries. Locke, who was not a little irritated by Toland's claim to philosophical affinity, replied to Stillingfleet with considerable asperity, and in answer to Stillingfleet's rejoinders wrote two other replies in 1697 and 1699. They are of interest as illustrating points in Locke's teaching. After resigning his post Locke lived at Oates, in gradually failing health. He wrote his 'Paraphrases' of St. Paul's Epistles and one or two fragments, published after his death; but he had done his life's work. His friend Molyneux saw him for the first time in 1698, and spent five weeks with him in London and at Oates, but died on 11 Oct. in the same year, to the profound sorrow of the survivor. Other friends were not wanting. Peter King [q. v.], afterwards lord chancellor, grandson of Locke's uncle, Peter Locke, became almost an adopted child, and was in constant communication with him in the last years. Anthony Collins [q. v.], afterwards known by his deistical writings, made Locke's acquaintance by 1703, and was on most affectionate terms with him till the end. A common friend of Locke and Collins was Samuel Bolde [q. v.], who had defended some of Locke's work. In 1701 Locke was still able to give medical advice to some of his poor neighbours. In September 1704 he gives a most appetising order for dainties intended for a feast on occasion of King's marriage. He was becoming very weak, though no failing of intellect or affections could be observed. Having long been unable to go to church, he received the sacrament at his house from the clergyman. Soon afterwards, on 27 Oct. 1704, he was unable to rise; but on the 28th he asked to be dressed. Lady Masham meanwhile read the psalms at his request. While she was reading he became restless, raised his hands to his eyes and died quietly. He was buried, as he had directed, with the least possible show, in the churchyard at High Laver. A Latin epitaph written by himself is placed on the church wall. The tomb was restored and enclosed in a railing by Christ Church in 1866. Locke left 4,555*l.* of personal property, besides books and some other objects. He left 3,000*l.* to Francis Masham; 100*l.* to the poor of High Laver, and 100*l.* to the poor of Publow and Pensford; besides legacies to Lady Masham and Collins. His books were divided between Francis Masham and Peter King. The books left to King and the manuscripts are now at Ockham, in possession of Lord Lovelace. His Somerset property was divided between King and Peter Stratton.

Kneller painted Locke's portrait in 1697 for Molyneux and again in 1704 for Collins. Two early portraits are at Nynehead. A portrait by Kneller is at Christ Church, and one by Thomas Gibson (1680?–1751) [q. v.] in the Bodleian. Portraits by Kneller are also said to be at Hampton Court and Knole Park (see THORNE, *Environs of London*, pp. 311, 409).

Locke's works are: 1. 'Methode nouvelle de dresser des Recueils,' in the 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' July 1686. English translations in 1697 and later as 'A New Method of making Commonplace Books.' 2. 'Epistola de Tolerantia,' 1689; English translation (by W. Popple) also in 1689. A 'Second Letter concerning Toleration' appeared in 1690, and a third in 1690, both signed 'Philanthropus,' and replying to attacks by Jonas Proast. The fragment of a fourth was first published in the 'Posthumous Works,' 1706. 3. 'An Essay concerning Humane Understanding,' 1690 (for early editions see above; twenty editions appeared by the end of the eighteenth century; the French translation appeared in 1700; the Latin in 1701; German translations in 1757, and edited by Tennemann, 1795–7). 4. 'Two Treatises of Government. In the former the False Principles and Foundation of Sir R. Filmer and his followers are detected and overthrown: the latter is a Treatise concerning the true original extent and end of Civil Government,' 1690. 5. 'Some Considerations of the consequences of Lowering the Interest and Raising the Value of Money in a Letter sent to a Member of Parliament in the Year 1691,' 1692. 6. 'Some Thoughts concerning Education,' 1693; 14th edition in 1772; translated into French, German, and Italian. 7. 'The Reasonableness of Christianity as delivered in the Scriptures,' 1695. A 'Vindication' of this 'from Mr. Edwards's Reflections' appeared in 1695, and a 'Second Vindication' in 1697. The 'Exceptions of Mr. Edwards . . . examined' (1695) has been erroneously attributed to Locke. 8. Short observations on a printed paper, entitled 'For Encouraging the Coining Silver Money in England and Keeping it there.' 9. 'Further Considerations concerning Raising the Value of Money; wherein Mr. Lowndes's arguments for it in his last "Report concerning the Amendment of the Silver Coin" are particularly examined,' 1695. 10. 'Letter to the Right Reverend Edward [Stillingfleet], Lord Bishop of Worcester, concerning some Passages relating to Mr. Locke's "Essay of Human Understanding" in a late Discourse of his Lordship in Vindication of the Trinity,' 1697. 'Mr. Locke's Reply to the Bishop of Worcester's Answer to his Letter' (with a postscript) appeared in 1697, and 'Mr. Locke's Reply to the Bishop's Answer to his Second Letter' in 1697. 11. 'A Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Galatians, the first and second Epistles to the Corinthians, and the Epistles to the Romans and Ephesians,' with an 'Essay for the understanding of St. Paul's Epistles by consulting St. Paul himself,' appeared in six parts in 1705, 1706, and 1707. 12. 'Posthumous Works,' 1706, containing (1) 'An Examination of Père Malebranche's opinion of seeing all things in God' (written about 1694–5); (2) 'Of the Conduct of the Understanding' (written about 1697 for a new chapter in the 'Essay,' separately published in 1762 and later); (3) 'A Discourse of Miracles' (written 1702–3); (4) 'Fragment of Fourth Letter on Toleration;' (5) 'Memoirs relating to Shaftesbury;' (6) 'Plan of a Commonplace Book.' 13. 'Some Familiar Letters between Mr. Locke and several of his Friends,' 1708. 14. 'Remains' (1714); one of Curll's piratical collections of trifles, including a letter upon Pococke. 15. 'A Collection of several pieces of Mr. John Locke, published by M. Des Maiseaux under the direction of Mr. Anthony Collins,' 1720, containing (1) 'The Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina' (see above); (2) 'Remarks upon some of Mr. Norris's Books wherein he asserts Père Malebranche's opinion,' &c.; (3) 'Elements of Natural Philosophy' (published separately in 1750); (4) 'Some Thoughts concerning Reading and Study for a Gentleman;' (5) 'Rules of a Society which met once a week for their Improvement in Useful Knowledge.' Another set of rules for a society of 'Pacific Christians' is in King, ii. 63–7. 16. 'Observations upon the Growth . . . of Vines and Olives . . .,' 1766 (edited by 'G. S.') 17. Discourses translated from Nicole's 'Essays,' edited by Thomas Hancock, M.D., 1828 (see above). 18. 'Original Letters of Locke, Algernon Sidney, and Lord Shaftesbury,' by T. Forster, 1830. 19. 'Anecdota Sydenhamiana,' edited by Dr. Greenhill, from a manuscript in the Bodleian, 1844 and 1847. For Locke's share see Fox Bourne, i. 454.

Locke (see above) implicitly denied the authorship of the 'Letter from a Person of Quality . . . giving an account of the Debates . . . in the House of Lords in April and May 1675;' first given as his in the collection of 1720; 'The History of Navigation,' prefixed to the 'Collection of Voyages' published by Awnsham Churchill [q. v.] in 1704, was not by him. Both, however, are published in his 'Works.'

The following have been ascribed to him, but are doubtful: 1. 'Five Letters concerning the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures' (translated from Le Clerc), 1690. 2. 'The History of our Saviour Jesus Christ related in the Words of Scripture,' 1705 (arguments for his authorship in *Gent. Mag.* 1798, p. 1016). 3. 'Select Moral Books of the Old Testament and Apocrypha Paraphrased,' 1706. 4. 'Discourse on the Love of God,' in answer to Norris (also ascribed to Whitby). 5. 'Right Method of Searching after Truth.' 6. 'Occasional Thoughts in reference to a Virtuous and Christian Life.' 7. 'A Commonplace Book in reference to the Holy Scriptures,' 1697. 8. A version of 'Æsop's Fables,' 1703.

In 1770 William Dodd [q. v.] published a 'Commentary' on the Bible, professedly founded upon papers of Locke. It seems that the bookseller had bought some papers from the Masham library, but they are said to have been written not by Locke but by Cudworth, and it is doubtful if Dodd even used these (*Gent. Mag.* 1788, pt. ii. p. 1186, and Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 276).

The first collective edition of Locke's works appeared in 1714. A 'Life' by Bishop Edmund Law was prefixed to the 8th edition in 1777. Later editions appeared in 1791, 1801, 1822.

Locke's authority as a philosopher was unrivalled in England during the first half of the eighteenth century, and retained great weight until the spread of Kantian doctrines. His masculine common sense, his modesty and love of truth have been universally acknowledged; and even his want of thoroughness and of logical consistency enabled him to reflect more fully the spirit of a period of compromise. His spiritual descendant, J. S. Mill, indicates his main achievement by calling him the 'unquestioned founder of the analytic philosophy of mind' (MILL, *Logic*, book i. chap. vi.) By fixing attention upon the problem of the necessary limits of thought and investigating the origin of ideas, his writings led to the characteristic method of his English successors, who substituted a scientific psychology for a transcendental metaphysic. His own position, however, was not consistent, and very different systems have been affiliated upon his teaching. His famous attack upon 'innate ideas' expressed his most characteristic tendency, and was generally regarded as victorious; but critics have not agreed as to what is precisely meant by 'innate ideas,' and Hamilton, for example, maintains that if Locke and Descartes, at whom he chiefly aimed, had both expressed themselves clearly, they would have been consistent with each other and with the truth (REID, *Works*, p. 782). Hume's scepticism was the most famous application of Locke's method; but Reid and his follower Dugald Stewart, while holding that the theory of 'ideas' accepted by Locke would logically lead to Hume, still hold that a sound philosophy can be constructed upon Locke's method, and regard him as one of the great teachers (see e.g. REID, *Intellectual Powers*, ch. ix., and STEWART, *Philosophical Essays*, Essay iii.) In France, Locke's name is said to have been first made popular by Fontenelle. He was enthusiastically admired by Voltaire and by d'Alembert, Diderot, Helvetius, and their contemporaries. Condillac, his most conspicuous disciple in philosophy, gave to his teaching the exclusively sensational turn which Locke would have apparently disavowed. Condorcet and the 'idéologues,' Cabanis, Destutt de Tracy, and others, owed much to Locke during the revolutionary period (for many references to his influence with them see *Les Idéologues*, by Fr. Picavet, 1891). He was attacked as a source of the revolutionary views by De Maistre in the 'Soirées de St. Pétersbourg,' and by other reactionary writers; and criticised with great severity and probably much unfairness by Cousin as leader of the 'eclectics.' The English empirical school have continued to regard Locke as their founder, though they seem to have been more immediately influenced by his followers, Berkeley and Hume, and especially by David Hartley, as also in some respects by his predecessor Hobbes. Leibnitz's 'Nouveaux essais sur l'entendement humain,' the most remarkable contemporary criticism, written in 1704, was first published in 1765. Some short 'Reflexions' upon the 'Essay' written by Leibnitz were submitted to Locke in 1696, but are mentioned rather slightingly by him in his letters to Molyneux (22 Feb. and 10 April 1697). 'Locke's Writings and Philosophy Historically Considered and Vindicated from the Charge of Contributing to Hume's Scepticism,' by Edward Tagart (1855), is loose and discursive, but may suggest some comparisons. See also 'The Intellectualism of Locke,' by Thomas E. Webb (1857). More recent expositions are Thomas Fowler's Locke' in 'Men of Letters' series; Professor Fraser's 'Locke' in 'Philosophical Classics'; T. H. Green's 'Introduction' to Hume's 'Philosophical Works,' and Ch. Bastide's 'John Locke: ses théories politiques et leur influence en Angleterre,' Paris, 1907.

[The first life of Locke, the Éloge Historique de feu M. Locke, by Le Clerc, appeared in the Bibliothèque Choisie in 1705; it was founded in great part upon letters from the third Lord Shaftesbury (in Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 97) and from Lady Masham. The original letters are in the Remonstrants' Library at Amsterdam, and are printed in great part by Mr. Fox Bourne. A letter from P. Coste [q. v.] was printed in Bayle's République des Lettres in 1705 and again in the collection of 1720. A Life, with little additional matter, was prefixed by Bishop Law to the 1777 edition of Locke's works. The Life of John Locke, with Extracts from his Correspondence, Journals, and Commonplace Books, by Lord King, appeared in 1829 and (with some additions) in 2 vols. 8vo, 1830 (again in Bohn's Library, 1858). The fullest account is the Life of John Locke, by H. R. Fox Bourne, 2 vols. 8vo, 1876. Mr. Fox Bourne has thoroughly examined all the printed authorities, besides several manuscript collections, especially the Shaftesbury papers, now in the Record Office; the papers in the British Museum, including Locke's correspondence with Thoynard, a journal for 1678, and a memorandum-book of Locke's father, with some entries by himself, and papers in the Remonstrants' Library, the Bodleian, and elsewhere. A large collection of papers is in possession of Lord Lovelace, the descendant of Locke's cousin, the Lord-chancellor King, and another in possession of Mr. Sanford of Nynehead, Taunton, representative of Locke's friend, Edward Clarke of Chipley, Somerset. Extracts from these are given by Professor Fraser. See also Welch's Alumni Westm. p. 141; Grenville's Locke and Oxford; Boyle's Works, 1772, v. 655–684 (register of weather), vi. 535–44, 620; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.); Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 638; Christie's Life of Shaftesbury; see also Notes and Queries, VIII. iv. 384.] L. S.

**LOCKE, JOHN** (1805–1880), legal writer and politician, born in London in 1805, was only son of John Locke, surveyor, of Herne Hill, Surrey, by his wife Alice, daughter of W. Cartwright. He was educated at Dulwich College and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1829 and M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Easter term 1833, and became a bencher of his inn in 1857. He joined the home circuit and Surrey sessions, where he enjoyed a leading practice, and from 1845 to 1857 was one of the common pleaders of the city of London. In June 1857, having ceased to practise for some years, except as counsel to the commissioners of inland revenue, he was appointed a queen's counsel, and in 1861 became recorder of Brighton, an office which he held until 1879. Having unsuccessfully contested Hastings as a liberal in 1852, he was elected for Southwark in April 1857, and held the seat till his death. In parliament he chiefly exerted himself upon questions of local government and measures for improving the condition of the working classes. He introduced and passed a bill in 1861 for the admission of witnesses in criminal cases to the same right of substituting an affirmation for an oath as in civil cases. He died at 63 Eaton Place, London, on 28 Jan. 1880. He married in 1847 Laura Rosalie, daughter of Colonel Thomas Alexander Cobb of the East India Company's army. He was the author of a 'Treatise on the Game Laws,' published in 1849, and another on 'The Doctrine and Practice of Foreign Attachment in the Lord Mayor's Court,' published in 1853.

[Solicitors' Journal, 7 Feb. 1880; Law Times, 14 Feb. 1880; Times, 30 Jan. 1880; Ann. Reg. 1880. For a description of his manner see Ballantine's Experiences, i. 66.] J. A. H.

**LOCKE, JOSEPH** (1805–1860), civil engineer, fourth and youngest son of William Locke, colliery manager, was born at Attercliffe, near Sheffield, on 9 Aug. 1805. He was educated at Barnsley grammar school, and from 1818 to 1820 was a pupil of William Stobart of Pelaw, Durham, a colliery viewer. In 1823 he was articled to George Stephenson, civil engineer, Newcastle, and after the expiration of his time stayed on with his master, and aided him in the construction of the railway between Manchester and Liverpool, which was opened on 14 Sept. 1830. He took part in the experiments on motive power, and in 1829, conjointly with Stephenson, issued a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the comparative merits of locomotive and fixed engines, being a Reply to the Report of Mr. James Walker,' which finally settled the question in favour of locomotive engines. Locke as a civil engineer, working on his own account, constructed the following lines: the Grand Junction, 1835–7, the London and Southampton, 1836–40, the Sheffield and Manchester, 1838–40, the Lancaster and Preston, 1837–40, the Greenock, Paisley, and Glasgow, 1837–41, the Paris and Rouen line, 1841–3, and the Rouen to Havre, 1843, when he received the decoration of the cross of the Legion of Honour from Louis-Philippe. He also designed and superintended the line between Barcelona and Mattaro in Spain, 1847–8, and the Dutch Rhenish railway, of which the final portion was completed in 1856. During the construction of the works on the continent Locke took into partnership in 1840 John Edward Errington [q. v.], and together they constructed the Lancaster and Carlisle line, 1843–6, the East Lancashire, the Scottish Central, 1845, the Caledonian, 1848, the Scottish Midland, the Aberdeen railways, the Greenock docks, and a line from Mantes to Caen and Cherbourg in 1852, for which Locke was created an officer of the Legion of Honour by Napoleon III. Despite the heavy work on the Caledonian line it cost, with the platforms and roadside stations, only 16,000*l.* a mile. This economy resulted from the adoption of steeper lines of gradient than had previously been thought suitable for the locomotive engine, and proved that dead levels were not absolutely necessary to prevent a loss of power. Locke was the designer of 'the Crewe engine,' in which the several parts were made with mathematical accuracy, and were capable of fitting indifferently any engine. Throughout his career Locke avoided undertaking very great and costly works, but he formed, with Robert Stephenson and Brunel, the triumvirate of the engineering world (*Times*, 21 Sept. 1860, p. 10). He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1830, and held the position of president in 1858 and 1859. On 22 Feb. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1847 Locke purchased the manor of Honiton, Devonshire, and sat in parliament as a liberal for the borough of Honiton from that date to his death. He seldom spoke in the house except on matters within his special knowledge, but engaged in many parliamentary struggles, and took part in the battle of the gauges. To the town of Barnsley, Yorkshire, he presented the Locke Park, a recreation ground, and an endowment for the grammar school. While staying at Moffat, near Dumfries, for the purpose of shooting in Annandale, he was seized with internal inflammation, died on 18 Sept. 1860, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. His statue by Marochetti was erected in the Locke park at Barnsley, and a window to his memory was placed in Westminster Abbey.

He married in 1834 Phœbe, daughter of John McCreery; she died at 23 Lowndes Square, London, on 15 Dec. 1866.

[Devey's Life of Joseph Locke, 1862, portrait; Minutes of Proc. of Institute of Civil Engineers, 1861, xx. 141–8; Gent. Mag. 1860, pt. ii. p. 434.] G. C. B.

**LOCKE, MATTHEW** (1630?–1677), musical composer, was a native of Exeter, and was, according to the entry in the marriage license presumed to be his, thirty years old in March 1663–4, but it is probable that he was four years older. He was a chorister at Exeter Cathedral in 1638, when he was possibly about eight, and there are still extant on the inner side of the west front of the old organ screen in the cathedral the letters and figures 'Mathew Lock 1638,' and 'M L 1641,' deeply and firmly carved in the stone in characters about two inches in height. His first master was the Rev. Edward Gibbons, organist and priest-vicar of Exeter Cathedral, but he was subsequently a pupil of William Wake, also organist of the cathedral. Soon after 1641 the musical services in Exeter Cathedral were discontinued, and the choral establishment dispersed. Locke pursued his musical studies, and in 1651 composed a 'little consort of three parts,' at the request of his former master, Wake, for the use of Wake's scholars. This was published five years later. He was associated with Christopher Gibbons in the composition of music for Shirley's masque 'Cupid and Death,' which was performed at the military grounds in Leicester Fields in presence of the Portuguese ambassador on 26 March 1653. He also composed a portion of the vocal music for D'Avenant's '"Siege of Rhodes," which was perform'd at the back of Rutland House in the upper end of Aldersgate Street' in 1656; on this occasion he essayed the character of the Admiral, and sang the music allotted to the part. Pepys, in his 'Diary,' 21 Feb. 1659, writes: 'After dinner I back to Westminster Hall, here I met with Mr. Lock and Pursell, masters of musique, and with them to the coffee house, into a room next the water by ourselves.—Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs and a Canon of eight voices which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words, "Domine salvum fac Regem," an admirable thing.' Locke composed the music 'for the king's sagbutts and cornets,' which was performed during the progress of Charles II through the city, from the Tower to Whitehall, on 22 April 1661, the day before the coronation. This music found favour with Charles, who forthwith created Locke 'Composer in Ordinary to His Majestye,' and he also acted as 'one of the gentlemen of his majesties Private Musick,' for which he was receiving the salary of 40*l.* in 1674. While holding the appointment of composer in ordinary he wrote several fine anthems with instrumental accompaniment; one of them, 'When the Son of Man shall come in all his Glory,' was afterwards imitated by James Kent [q. v.], who appropriated several of Locke's expressive phrases. In 1664 Locke composed the instrumental, vocal, and recitative music for Sir Robert Stapylton's tragi-comedy 'The Stepmother.' Subsequently he composed music for the 'Kyrie Eleison' (responses to the Commandments), which was performed at the Chapel Royal on 1 April 1666. It had previously been the custom to repeat the same music after each commandment, but Locke furnished different music for all the responses, and the innovation met with disapproval and outspoken remonstrance from the members of the choir. Locke defended himself by publishing the music, with the title 'Modern Church Music: Pre-accused, Censur'd, and Obstructed in its Performance before His Majesty 1 April 1666. Vindicated by the Author, Matt Lock, Composer in Ordinary to His Majesty.' Pepys, in his 'Diary' (2 Sept. 1667), has a reference to the incident; he says: 'Spent all the afternoon, Pelling, Howe, and I, and my boy, singing of Lock's response to the Ten Commandments, which he hath set very finely, and was a good while since sung before the king, and spoiled in the performance, which occasioned the printing them for his vindication, and are excellent good.' It is probable that after this unpleasant episode he wrote no more music for the Chapel Royal. He was soon afterwards appointed organist to Queen Catherine, who maintained a Roman catholic chapel and ecclesiastical establishment in Somerset House; while holding this post Locke composed numerous Latin hymns, many of which are still extant in manuscript. On this slender ground it has been asserted that he became a Roman catholic, but the proofs are wanting. Roger North, in his 'Memoires of Musick' (p. 95), says Locke 'was organist at Somerset House chapel as long as he lived, but the Italian masters that served there did not approve of his manner of play, but must be attended by more polite hands; and one while one Sabancino, and afterwards Sig. Baptista Draghi used the great organ, and Locke (who must not be turned out of his place, nor the execution) had a small chamber-organ by, on which he perform'd with them the same services.' North adds that Locke 'set most of the Psalms to musick in parts for the use of some vertuoso ladyes in the city, and he composed a magnifick consort of 4 parts after the old style, which was the last of the kind that hath been made.'

According to the testimony of Downes in his 'Roscius Anglicanus,' Locke was author of the well-known 'Macbeth' music for its representation in 1672, but this music is now ascribed to Henry Purcell. Locke did compose 'Macbeth' music, some of which was published in 1666 and again in 1669, but it has no resemblance to the popular music which passes under his name. He wrote instrumental music for the Dryden and D'Avenant version of the 'Tempest,' and vocal music with Draghi in 1673 for Shadwell's 'Psyche,' which he published with an interesting preface in 1675.

In 1672 Locke was involved in a bitter controversy with Thomas Salmon, who had published 'An Essay to the Advancement of Musick, by casting away the Perplexity of different Cliffs.' Locke replied to Salmon's proposals in 'Observations upon a Late Book entitled "An Essay,"' &c.; Salmon retorted in 'A Vindication of an Essay,' and Locke answered him again in 1673 in 'The Present Practise of Music Vindicated.' Other writers joined in the fray, which was carried on with characteristic asperity; but Salmon's proposals had no practical result, and Locke had the better of the argument.

In 1673 a small treatise by Locke appeared, with the title 'Melothesia, or Certain General Rules for Playing upon a Continued Bass, with a Choice Collection of Lessons for the Harpsichord or Organ of all sorts;' and he contributed to numerous printed collections of the time, including: 1. 'Courtly Masquing Ayres,' 1662. 2. 'Musick's Delight on the Cithern,' 1666. 3. 'Catch that Catch can, or the Musical Companion,' 1667. 4. 'Apollo's Banquet,' 1669. 5. 'The Treasury of Musick,' 1669. 6. 'Cantica Sacra,' 1674. 7. 'Choice Ayres,' 1676–84. 8. 'Musick's Handmaid,' 1678. 9. 'Greeting's Pleasant Companion,' 1680. 10. 'The Theater of Musick,' 1687. 11. 'Harmonia Sacra,' 1688 and 1714. Locke lived in the Savoy, and died in August 1677. He is supposed to have been buried in the Savoy Chapel, but the absence of the registers of the chapel for that year renders the assertion unprovable. He left no will, and his widow having renounced her right to administer his estate, letters for the purpose were granted to the musician's daughter, Mary Locke, 13 Dec. 1677. Locke lived on the most intimate terms with Henry Purcell [q.v.] and other members of the Purcell family. Purcell composed an ode, solo and chorus, 'On the Death of his Worthy Friend, Mr. Matthew Locke, Musick Composer in Ordinary to His Majesty, and Organist of Her Majesties Chappel who Dyed in August 1677,' which was printed by Playford. Locke in his early days spelt his name without the final vowel, but eventually adopted the form here given.

A certain 'Matthew Lock of Westminster' obtained a license, dated 8 March 1663–4, to marry in London, Alice, daughter of Edmund Smyth of Annables, Hertfordshire (Chester, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 854). It is needful to remember that there was living at the same time as the musician another Matthew Lock, who was 'secretary-at-war,' and is frequently mentioned in Pepys's 'Diary.'

North writes with some regret of Locke's abandonment of 'the old style' for 'the modes of his time,' and of his fall 'into the theatricall way;' but he admits that his compositions for 'the semi-operas' met 'with very good success' and only gave way to 'the divine Purcell.' His 'viol-music' was highly esteemed, and may be judged by the specimens in the autograph collection of his compositions which he presented to Charles II in 1672; it is now in the British Museum (Add. MS. 17801). The same library contains the autograph scores of the music to the Psalms (*ib.* 31437) and of the masque 'Cupid and Death' (*ib.* 17799). Other manuscript compositions are to be found in the Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge, Ely Cathedral, and the Royal College of Music. Several part books with sackbut music composed for the king, which belonged to Charles II, are in the possession of the present writer, together with a perfect set of the Salmon and Locke controversial tracts, believed by Hawkins not to exist. An oil portrait of Locke is preserved in the university of Oxford.

[Sir J. Hawkins's Hist. of Music; Burney's Hist. of Music; Grove's Dict. of Music; North's Memoirs of Musick, ed. Rimbault, pp. 95–6.]

W. H. C.

**LOCKE** or **LOCK, WILLIAM** (1732–1810), art amateur, born in 1732, belonged to a family which claimed connection with that of John Locke the philosopher. Locke was well known as a wealthy amateur of his day, and formed a collection of works of art at Rome, which included the picture of 'St. Ursula' by Claude, now in the National Gallery, and among other antique marbles the 'Discobolos,' afterwards at Duncombe Park, and the torso of Venus, which was in the Duke of Richmond's collection, and after injury by fire came to the British Museum. In 1774 he purchased an estate at Norbury, near Mickleham in Surrey, where he built a house, one of the rooms in which was decorated with paintings by G. Barret, Cipriani, and other artists. Locke and his wife were well known in the society of their day, and Frances Burney was one of their closest friends [see Arblay]. When the French refugees, Mme. de Staël and others, settled at Juniper Hall, near Norbury, they were very intimate with the Lockes, who materially assisted the marriage of M. d'Arblay and Miss Burney. When the latter built 'Camilla Cottage,' it was on a piece of ground given them by the Lockes. Locke died at Norbury on 5 Oct. 1810, aged 78, and was buried at Mickleham. By his wife, Frederica Augusta, he left among other children two sons, William (see below) and George, and a daughter Amelia, married to John Angerstein, M.P., of Weeting, Norfolk.

**Locke, William**, the younger (1767–1847), amateur artist, elder son of the above, born in 1767, distinguished himself in early days as a promising artist. He was a pupil and friend of Henry Fuseli [q. v.], who dedicated his lectures on painting to him. Locke painted several historical and allegorical subjects in a strained and affected style; one, 'The Last Moments of Cardinal Wolsey,' was engraved in stipple by Charles Knight. There are some etchings and drawings by him in the print room at the British Museum. Locke sold Norbury in June 1819, and lived afterwards principally at Rome and Paris. He married Miss Jennings, daughter of Mr. Jennings-Noel, a lady noted for her beauty, and died in 1847; he had one son, William (see below), and a daughter Elizabeth, who married Joseph, thirteenth Lord Wallscourt. He was buried at Mickleham.

**Locke, William**, the third (1804–1832), captain in the lifeguards and amateur artist, was remarkable for his personal beauty and for his skill as an amateur artist. He published some illustrations to Byron's works. He was drowned in the lake of Como on 15 Sept. 1832. Locke married Selina, daughter of Admiral Tollemache. A daughter, Augusta Selina, was born posthumously. She married successively Ernest, Lord Burghersh, the Duca di San Teodoro, and Thomas de Grey, the sixth Lord Walsingham.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Mme. d'Arblay's Diaries; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, vol. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1810 pt. ii. p. 393, 1832 pt. ii. p. 390; private information.] L. C.

**LOCKER, EDWARD HAWKE** (1777–1849), commissioner of Greenwich Hospital, youngest son of Captain William Locker [q. v.], was born at East Malling in Kent on 9 Oct. 1777. He was educated at Eton, and in 1795 entered the navy pay office, from which he was promoted to be second secretary to the board of control. In 1804 he became civil secretary to Sir Edward Pellew (afterwards Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.], and served with him in that capacity during his command in the East Indies, 1804–9, in the North Sea in 1810, and in the Mediterranean 1811–14. The emoluments of his office, especially as prize agent in the East Indies, had placed him in easy circumstances, and in 1815 he married a daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], and settled at Windsor till 1819. In that year he accepted the office of secretary to Greenwich Hospital, and in 1824 was appointed civil commissioner. This post he occupied till 1844, when, being in very feeble health, he retired on a special pension, and died at Uxbridge on 16 Oct. 1849.

Locker was a man of varied talents and accomplishments, a fellow of the Royal Society, an excellent artist in water-colour, a charming conversationalist, an esteemed friend of Southey and of Sir Walter Scott. In co-operation with Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.] he edited and largely contributed to 'The Plain Englishman' (8vo, 1820–3), a magazine of original and selected articles, described as 'almost the first, if not the very first of any literary pretension, of those cheap and popular miscellanies which the growing ability of the great bulk of the people to read imperatively demanded in the place of mischievous or childish tracts' (*Athenæum*, 20 Oct. 1849). In the first volume appeared a course of religious lectures delivered by Locker on board the Culloden, where he for some time officiated as chaplain; they were afterwards republished separately with the title 'Popular Lectures on the Bible and Liturgy' (8vo, 1821). He also published 'Views in Spain' (4to, 1824), the record of a tour made during the war in 1813 in company with Lord John (afterwards Earl) Russell, and illustrated with sketches by the author; and 'Memoirs of celebrated Naval Commanders, illustrated by engravings from original Pictures in the Naval Gallery of Greenwich Hospital' (1832, imp. 8vo). This volume is preceded by an engraved portrait of Locker.

In 1823 Locker revived a scheme, originally proposed by his father in 1795, of establishing a gallery of naval pictures at Greenwich. Captain Locker had suggested the

Painted Hall as a suitable place, but in the turmoil and anxiety of war the proposal had found no acceptance. Edward Hawke Locker now obtained many professional opinions as to the suitability of the Painted Hall, which had been unused for nearly a century; but there were no funds and as yet no pictures. Locker applied himself earnestly to soliciting donations, and with such success that in less than three years he 'had the gratification of seeing the walls covered with portraits.' George IV took up the project warmly, and 'immediately commanded that the whole of the naval portraits in the royal palaces of Windsor and Hampton Court should be removed to Greenwich; and in succeeding years he contributed several valuable pictures from his private collection.' Many pictures have since been added, but that the gallery is what it is, is almost entirely due to Locker's business aptitude and enthusiasm.

He left issue, among others, Frederick, author of 'London Lyrics,' who in 1885 took the additional name of Lampson on the death of his wife's father, Sir Curtis Miranda Lampson [q. v.]; and Arthur, editor of the 'Graphic.' Both are noticed in the SUPPLEMENT.

A portrait of Locker, by H. W. Phillips, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Information from Mr. F. Locker-Lampson; Athenæum, 20 Oct. 1849; Times, 22 Oct. 1849; Gent. Mag. 1849, i. 654; preface to the Catalogue of Pictures in the Painted Hall.] J. K. L.

**LOCKER, JOHN** (1693–1760), miscellaneous writer, born in London on 27 Aug. 1693, was son of Stephen Locker, a scrivener in the Old Jewry, and clerk of the Leathersellers' Company. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1706–7 (ROBINSON, *Register*, ii. 20), matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, 21 April 1711, and afterwards travelled on the continent with his friend Mr. Twisleton. On 28 March 1719 he was admitted of Gray's Inn, and he studied law in the chambers once occupied by Francis Bacon, viscount St. Albans (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 363). He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 3 March 1737, and became an intimate friend of John Bowyer (GOUGH, *List of Soc. Antiq.* p. 6). He was appointed clerk of the Companies of Leathersellers (1719) and Clockmakers (1740), and he was also a commissioner of bankrupts. He is styled by Dr. Ward 'a gentleman much esteemed for his knowledge of polite literature,' and by Dr. Johnson, 'a gentleman eminent for curiosity and literature.' He learned Modern Greek colloquially from a poor Greek priest, whom he casually met wandering about the streets of London, and entertained for some years in his house at his own and Dr. Mead's expense. Locker translated into Modern Greek a part, if not the whole, of one of Congreve's comedies. He died a widower on 30 May 1760, and was buried in St. Helen's Church, Bishopsgate Street (*Gent. Mag.* 1760, p. 297).

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Stillingfleet, M.D., Gresham professor of physic, and afterwards rector of Wood-Norton and Swanton, Norfolk. She was sister of Benjamin Stillingfleet, and granddaughter of the eminent Bishop of Worcester. By this lady, who died on 12 Aug. 1759, he had nine children. Their son, William Locker, is separately noticed.

Locker translated the last two books of Voltaire's 'Life of Charles XII, King of Sweden,' London, 1731, and wrote the prefatory discourse.

He and his friend Robert Stephens, historiographer-royal, eagerly collected original or authentic manuscripts of Bacon's 'Works,' published and unpublished. On Stephens's death in November 1732 his papers came into the possession of Locker, who also died before he could publish the results of their joint labours, although he finished his correction of the fourth volume of Blackbourne's edition (London, 1730), containing Bacon's law tracts and letters. After Locker's death all his collections were purchased by Dr. Birch, and they are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 4258–62). In the preface to the complete edition of Bacon's 'Works' published by Birch and Mallet in five vols. 1765, liberal acknowledgment is made of the labours of Stephens and Locker.

To Dr. Johnson Locker communicated a collection of examples made by Addison from the writings of Tillotson, with the intention of preparing an English dictionary.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 234, ix, 417; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, i. 16, 119, ii. 2, vi. 165*n*, 172.] T. C.

**LOCKER, WILLIAM** (1731–1800), captain in the navy, second son of John Locker [q. v.], was born in the official residence attached to the Leathersellers' Hall in February 1730–1. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and entered the navy in 1746 as 'captain's servant' (equivalent to the modern rank of naval cadet) on board the Kent, with his kinsman Captain Charles Windham. In 1747 he went out to the West Indies in the Vainqueur sloop with Captain Kirk, whom he followed to the Vulture; from her he was moved into the

Cornwall, the flagship of Rear-admiral Charles Knowles [q. v.], in which he was present at the reduction of Port Louis. In June 1748 Kirk was posted to the Elizabeth, and Locker, rejoining him, returned to England. At the peace he entered the service of the East India Company, and made two or more voyages to India and China; but on the prospect of war in 1755 he rejoined the navy as master's mate of the St. George, the flagship of Sir Edward Hawke [q. v.] during the autumn. He passed his examination on 7 Jan. 1756; and in June, when Hawke went out to the Mediterranean in the Antelope, he took Locker with him and promoted him, on 4 July, to be lieutenant of the Experiment of 20 guns and 160 men, with Captain John Strachan [q. v.]

In January 1757 Jervis, then a lieutenant of the Culloden, was appointed to the temporary command of the Experiment during Strachan's illness, and thus for two important months was Locker's shipmate [see Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent]. After an indecisive engagement with a large French privateer on 16 March, Jervis returned to the Culloden, and the Experiment was again commanded by Strachan, when, off Alicante on 8 July, she captured the Télémaque, a privateer of 20 guns and 460 men. Confiding in this enormous superiority in men, the Télémaque endeavoured to lay the Experiment on board, and, after two attempts, partially succeeded, but 'they could enter their men only from their forecastle.' Only a few were thus able to get on board, and these were immediately killed; meantime 'our great guns,' as Locker wrote to his father, 'which we kept constantly plying, loaded with round and grape, killed such numbers that most of them left their quarters; and Captain Strachan, observing that the officers endeavoured to rally their men . . . ordered me to take the men and enter her; which they no sooner saw than they all, or best part of them, got off the deck as fast as they could. We had only two or three men wounded in boarding.' The result of this remarkable action was the loss to the Télémaque of 235 men killed and wounded, while the Experiment lost only forty-eight. Locker himself had a wound in the leg. At the moment he thought little of it; but he never completely recovered from its effects.

In December 1758 Locker was moved, with Strachan, to the Sapphire of 32 guns, which was attached to the fleet off Brest through the summer and autumn of 1759, and was present at the defeat of the French in Quiberon Bay on 20 Nov. In March 1760 he was taken by Hawke into his flagship, the Royal George, and, moving up in rotation, became first lieutenant in July 1761; on 7 April 1762 he was promoted to the command of the Roman Emperor fireship. His son has recorded that 'he always regarded this period as the happiest of his services. He was received into the personal friendship of his admiral, and profiting by his advice and experience, he matured much of that professional knowledge which he had previously gained' (*Lives of Distinguished Naval Commanders*).

In 1763 Locker was appointed to the Nautilus sloop and sent out to Goree to withdraw the garrison on the place being restored to the French. The Nautilus afterwards went on to the West Indies, was employed for three years in the Gulf of Mexico and on the coast of North America, and was paid off in 1766. On 26 May 1768 Locker was advanced to post rank. From 1770 to 1773 he commanded the Thames frigate on the home station, and in 1777 commissioned the Lowestoft for the West Indies. Horatio Nelson, then just promoted, was at the same time appointed one of the Lowestoft's lieutenants, and remained with Locker for about fifteen months; he was at this time barely nineteen, and the stamp of Locker's teaching and of his experience of Hawke was deeply impressed on his young mind. More than twenty years afterwards (9 Feb. 1799) he wrote to Locker: 'I have been your scholar; it is you who taught me to board a Frenchman by your conduct when in the Experiment; it is you who always told me "Lay a Frenchman close and you will beat him;" and my only merit in my profession is being a good scholar. Our friendship will never end but with my life, but you have always been too partial to me' (autograph in the possession of Mr. F. Locker-Lampson; Nicolas, iii. 260).

In 1779 Locker's health gave way and he was compelled to invalid, nor was he able to undertake any further active employment. In 1787, on the prospect of war with France, he was appointed to regulate the impress service at Exeter; in the armament of 1790 he commanded the Cambridge as flag-captain to Vice-admiral Thomas (afterwards Lord) Graves, then commander-in-chief at Plymouth; and in 1792 he was for a short time commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. On 15 Feb. 1793 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, where he died 26 Dec. 1800.

Much of the interest attaching to Locker is as the teacher, friend, and correspondent of Nelson. During his later years he compiled materials for a naval history. These took for the most part the form of biographical anecdotes, which, although often incorrect in detail, are generally true in substance and in spirit. He was much assisted by Admiral John Forbes [q. v.], who, though for many years confined to his chair, 'retained an extent of information and an accuracy of memory regarding naval affairs beyond any officer of his time' (E. H. Locker). Locker had, however, no literary experience, and probably shrank from the labour of reducing his accumulated stores to form. He handed them over to John Charnock [q. v.], who translated so much of them as suited his purpose into the 'genteel' verbiage of the 'Biographia Navalis.' It was also at Locker's suggestion, and with the assistance derived from him beforehand, that five years after his death Charnock undertook and wrote his 'Life of Nelson.' In both works the principal value is derived from the contributions of Locker.

In 1770 he married Lucy, the daughter of Admiral William Parry, and granddaughter of Commodore Charles Brown [q. v.] Mrs. Locker died in 1780, leaving two daughters and three sons, the youngest of whom, Edward Hawke Locker, is separately noticed. A portrait of Locker, by Gabriel Stuart, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; another, by Abbott, belonged to Mr. F. Locker-Lampson.

[Information from Mr. F. Locker-Lampson; official documents in the Public Record Office; biographical sketch by E. H. Locker in the Plain Englishman, iii. 560 (reprinted in Knight's Half-Hours with the Best Authors, vol. i.); E. H. Locker's Lives of Distinguished Naval Commanders; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 373; Literary Life of Benjamin Stillingfleet, i. 177; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq.] J. K. L.

**LOCKEY, ROWLAND** (*fl.* 1590–1610), painter, was a pupil of Nicholas Hilliard, and resided in Fleet Street, London. He is commended, together with Isaac Oliver [q. v.], by Richard Haydock (*fl.* 1605) [q. v.], in the preface to his translation of Lomazzo's 'Art of Painting,' 1598, and he is mentioned by Francis Meres in his 'Wit's Commonwealth,' 1598, among the eminent artists then living in England. He is stated to have painted 'a neat piece in oil, containing in one table the picture of Sir John More, a judge of the king's bench temp. Henry VIII, and of his wife, and of Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor, his son and his wife, and of all the lineal heirs male descended from them, together with each man's wife unto that present year' (see Nichols, *History of Leicestershire*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 490). This description corresponds very nearly to the group of the family of Sir Thomas More attributed to Holbein. formerly in the collection of Speaker Lenthall, and now in that of Mr. Strickland at Cokethorpe in Oxfordshire; a small copy of this group in water-colours, attributed to Isaac Oliver, is in the collection of Major-general Sotheby (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 1087). A portrait of Dr. John King, bishop of London, formerly in the collection of Dr. Rawlinson, and engraved by Simon van de Passe, is stated on the engraving to have been painted by Nicholas Lockey, 'Nicolas Lockey pinx. et fieri curavit.' As the word 'pinxit' seems a later addition to the inscription, it may possibly have been painted by Rowland Lockey, and engraved under the direction of Nicholas Lockey.

[Authorities cited in the text.] L. C.

**LOCKEY, THOMAS, D.D.** (1602–1679), librarian of the Bodleian and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, was born in 1602, and obtained a king's scholarship at Westminster School. He contributed to the Oxford Collection of Verses on the Death of Queen Anne in 1619; was elected to Christ Church, matriculating 16 March 1621; and graduated B.A. 18 May 1622, M.A. 20 June 1625, B.D. 12 June 1634, D.D. 29 Nov. 1660. Lockey was vicar of East Garston, Berkshire, until 1633, and he or a namesake held the prebendal stall of Thorney in Chichester Cathedral till 1660. But he resided at Oxford, where he was noted as a college tutor and a preacher, until, in January 1651, a sermon preached by him before the university offended the parliamentary visitors, and led to his deprivation and suspension. He thereupon left Oxford, but returned to residence at the Restoration. On 21 July 1660 he was made prebendary of Beminster Prima, and on 17 Aug. of Alton Pancras, both in Salisbury Cathedral. On 28 Sept. 1660 he was elected librarian of the Bodleian Library. Lockey won the good opinion of visitors by his courtesy, but, according to Wood, was not a very efficient librarian (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 335). Hearne says that he designed the catalogue of Selden's books (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 40). In a letter dated 25 July, probably 1664, he wrote to Archbishop Sheldon of this 'accession of about 30,000 authors, that I have by myne owne paynes disposed of in a catalogue, afterwards to be inserted in the general.' Fifty masters of arts were employed on this catalogue, which was not completed for twelve years. On 8 Sept. 1665 he received Clarendon, the chancellor of Oxford, and Clarendon's guest, the Earl of Manchester, chancellor of Cambridge University, on their visit to the library, and delivered a Latin speech. This was his last function as librarian; he resigned the post on 29 Nov. When abroad in 1663, Lockey had been nominated to the fourth stall of Christ Church Cathedral, but was not installed till 12 July 1665; he exchanged it for the fifth stall on 6 July 1678 (Le Neve); he had given 100*l.* towards the rebuilding of Wolsey's quadrangle in 1660. Lockey died 29 June 1679, aged 78, and was buried in the north aisle of Christ Church Cathedral. His epitaph says that, 'though he had been twice to Rome, his own country ever delighted him and his own faith.' A portrait, showing thin, sharp, but very intellectual features, is in the Bodleian Library. Lockey frequently travelled abroad, and collected pictures, coins, and medals, as well as books, most of which, with his choice library, except those books, to the value of 16*l.* 15*s.*, purchased on his death by the Bodleian, came into the hands of Dr. Killigrew, canon of Westminster. Hearne describes him as a curious, nice man, and 'reckon'd the best in the university for classical learning' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 40).

[Lansd. MSS. v. 987, p. 12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 14; Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 456–8; Le Neve, ii. 524, 525, 656, 657; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 523; Kennett's Register, pp. 329, 345; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 386; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 87; Forshall's Westminster School, Past and Present, p. 160; information kindly furnished by F. Madan, esq.; Annals of the Bodleian Library, ed. Macray, 1890, pp. 127, 129, 130, 131, 132.] E. T. B.

**LOCKHART, DAVID** (*d.* 1846), botanist, was a gardener in the Royal Gardens, Kew. In 1816 he became the assistant of Christian Smith, the naturalist of the Congo expedition under Captain Tuckey. Lockhart escaped with his life, but suffered much from fever. Two years afterwards he was put in charge of the gardens at Trinidad, then under the supervision of Sir Ralph Woodford, and acquitted himself ably there. He visited England in 1844 with the view of enriching the Trinidad gardens, but he died in 1846 soon after his return to the island. A genus of orchids, which was named *Lockhartia* after him by Dr. Lindley, is now merged in *Fernandezia.*

[Gard. Chron. 1885, new. ser. xxiv. 236.] B. D. J.

**LOCKHART or LOKERT, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1520), a Scotsman, was a professor of arts at the college of Montaigu in Paris in 1516. He cannot be identified with the George Lockhart who was forfeited at Lanark in 1501, but was probably the man for whom James V, writing to Henry VIII, 7 April 1528, requested permission to pass through England on his way abroad. At the Montaigu college he must have been the contemporary of Pierre Tempête, who died about 1530. He wrote: 1. 'De Proportione et Proportionalitate,' Paris, 1518, fol. 2. 'Termini Georgii Lokert,' Paris, 1524, 4to, with a dedication to James Henryson. 3. He also edited and improved 'Questiones et Decisiones Physicales. . . Alberti de Saxonia Thimonis et J. Biondani,' Paris, 1518, fol.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, xi. 353*; Cal. State Papers, Scottish Ser. i. 27; Franklin's Anciennes Bibliothèques de Paris, i. 407.] W. A. J. A.

**LOCKHART, Sir GEORGE** (1630?–1689), of Carnwath, lord president of the court of session, born about 1630, was younger brother of Sir William Lockhart [q. v.], and was second son of Sir James Lockhart of Lee [q.v.], by his second wife, Martha, daughter of Sir George Douglas of Mordington, Berwickshire. He was admitted advocate 5 June 1656, and on 14 May 1658 was named advocate to the Protector during life, 'or so long as he demeaned himself well therein.' In 1658–9 he was sheriff of Lanark, and represented Lanarkshire in the English parliament of 1658–1659. At the Restoration the loyalty of his father secured his pardon, but he had humbly on his knees to swear allegiance to Charles II, and to express contrition for having held office 'under the usurper.' In 1663 he was knighted by Charles.

Lockhart ultimately became the most skilful and eloquent pleader of his time, his only rival in forensic ability being Sir George Mackenzie. 'He did so charm, and with his tongue,' wrote Lauder of Fountainhall of his eloquence, 'drew us all after him by the ears in a pleasant gaping amazement and constraint, that the wonderful effects of Orpheus' harp in moving the stones seems not impossible to an orator on the stupidest spirit' (*Hist. Notices*, p. 80). In 1672 he was elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates. In February 1674 he was the occasion of one of the most notable occurrences connected with the Scottish bar. When the court was about to decide a case against his client Lord Almond, he advised an appeal from the court to parliament. The judges regarded the action as illegal and disrespectful, and their view was adopted by the government. Lockhart and others with him in the case were debarred from pursuing their profession at the pleasure of the king, whereupon fifty other advocates in token of their esteem of Lockhart voluntarily withdrew from practice. At the instance of Lauderdale, Lockhart and all his friends were banished from Edinburgh and twelve miles round. A day was fixed for their making their submission, but they still stood out, and legal business was virtually suspended for a year (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 246). At length, through the intervention of Sir George Mackenzie, they were induced to yield, and were permitted to return on acknowledging, somewhat ambiguously, that the judicial proceedings of the court were not suspended by appeals. Lockhart himself was not readmitted till 28 Jan. 1676.

During the covenanting persecutions Lockhart was in great request for the defence of political prisoners, but sometimes the government, as in the case of Baillie of Jerviswood, claimed his services. His defence of Michell, tried in 1678 for attempting to shoot Archbishop Sharp, was specially noteworthy for eloquence and boldness (see *ib.* p. 276). In 1679 he was one of the counsel employed by the Scottish lords to impeach the administration of Lauderdale before the king. Engaged as counsel by the Earl of Argyll on his trial for treason in 1681, he was three times deprived of the sanction of a warrant from the privy council, and it was only granted at last lest Argyll should refuse to plead. In 1681–1682 and in 1685–6 Lockhart represented the county of Lanark in the Scottish parliament. On 21 Dec. 1685 he succeeded Sir David Falconer of Newton as lord president of the court of session, and in 1686 became a member of the privy council and a commissioner of the exchequer. Lockhart and two other members of the Scottish privy council were summoned to London in 1686 to discuss James II's proposals for the removal of catholic disabilities. They agreed to the proposals on condition that similar indulgence were granted to presbyterians, and that the king should bind himself by an oath not to do anything prejudicial to the protestant religion. James merely promised some relaxation of severity in his treatment of the presbyterians. On his return from London Lockhart strongly opposed the king's proposals at the meeting of the committee of articles, but when he saw that resistance for the time was hopeless he ceased to offer opposition. His friends explained that he could better serve the interests of protestantism by retaining office than resigning, but his conduct laid him open to charges of insincerity. How far his sympathies were with the revolution cannot be accurately determined. Balcarres states that he opposed the address to the Prince of Orange (*Memoirs*, p. 17), but he died before the government was finally settled, being shot on Sunday, 31 March 1689, in the High Street of Edinburgh by John Chiesley of Dalry, in revenge for a decision given by Lockhart in favour of Chiesley's wife in her suit for aliment. After being tortured by the boots, Chiesley was executed on the following Wednesday, and his body hung in chains between Leith and Edinburgh.

By his wife, Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, Lockhart had one daughter and two sons: George [q. v.], author of 'Memoirs of Scotland,' and Philip [q. v.], shot as a rebel at Preston in 1715.

[Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices and Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club); Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, GEORGE (1673–1731), of Carnwath, Jacobite and author, eldest son of Sir George Lockhart [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, by Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, was born in 1673. On the death of his father, 31 March 1689, he succeeded to an ample fortune. He soon manifested, rather in opposition to the traditions of his family, strong sympathies for the Stuarts, and became one of the most zealous and persistent of Jacobites. In 1702–7, and again in 1708–1710, he represented the city of Edinburgh in parliament, and in 1710–13, and 1713–15, the Wigton burghs. Much to his surprise he was in 1706 named a commissioner for the union with England. The government, he believed, thought by such means to win his support, and while pretending, with the knowledge and advice of the leading Jacobites, to accept the nomination as proof of his friendliness for the measure, faithfully reported to his Jacobite confederates all the proceedings of the commission, in order that methods might be more easily contrived for frustrating them (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 142–3). He avoided signing the articles by absenting himself from the last meeting of the commission on 23 July.

Lockhart discountenanced as premature the scheme for a rising promoted after the ratification of the union by Nathaniel Hooke [q. v.] On its failure he and his friends directed their chief efforts towards gaining the countenance of Queen Anne. When in 1710 the queen was being urged to dismiss Mrs. Masham, Lockhart was introduced to the queen by the Duke of Hamilton to present an address of loyalty. She expressed her belief that he was 'an honest man and a fair dealer,' whereupon the duke replied that Lockhart 'liked her majesty and all her father's bairns' (*ib.* p. 317). In 1712 Lockhart and the Jacobites succeeded in obtaining an act for the toleration of the episcopal clergy, and for the restoration of lay patronage. In 1713 they took advantage of the general antipathy to the proposed malt tax to organise among the Scottish members an unsuccessful movement for the repeal of the union. About the same time Lockhart successfully resisted an attempt to assimilate the English and Scottish militia, the measure being thrown out when many members had left the house in the belief that the discussion would not come on. In 1714 he introduced a bill resuming the bishops' revenues in Scotland and applying them to the episcopal clergy, but by the queen's command it was laid aside.

At the time of the rebellion in 1715, Lockhart was arrested at Dryden, his seat near Edinburgh, and confined in Edinburgh Castle, but shortly after was released at the instance of the Duke of Argyll, and he retired to his residence at Carnwath, Lanarkshire. Here he busied himself with preparations to join the rising, but his practices became known, and he was required by the Duke of Argyll to return to Dryden. While there he held nocturnal meetings with the Earl of Winton, Lord Kenmure, and other Jacobites, and raised a troop of horse, which, under the command of his brother Philip, joined the rebels at Biggar (*ib.* pp. 480-93). Before he had further committed himself he was arrested by a party of soldiers sent by Brigadier McIntosh, who brought him to Edinburgh Castle, where he endured a long imprisonment. He was ultimately set at liberty without a trial.

From about 1718 to 1727 Lockhart acted the part of the Chevalier's confidential agent and adviser in Scotland. He tried in vain to carry out Mar's project for obtaining six thousand bolls of oatmeal to be sent to Charles XII of Sweden (*ib.* ii. 8). Shortly afterwards, at the instance of Mar, he made an attempt to win over Argyll to the Jacobites, and barely escaped detection in connection with the unfortunate expedition to the highlands in 1718. When the captive Spanish battalion was brought south to Edinburgh, he obtained for Don Nicolas, the commander, 'credit for as much money as was necessary for himself and his men' (*ib.* ii. 24). On Lockhart's proposal the affairs of the Chevalier in Scotland were in 1722 entrusted to a body of trustees (*ib.* ii. 26), but the arrangement did not materially improve his prospects. He endeavoured also to establish an ecclesiastical committee of Scottish bishops to act conjointly with this secular body, but to be controlled by the will of their exiled sovereign. This led to serious internal dissensions among the episcopalians, and one indirect result was that the correspondence of Lockhart with the Chevalier fell in 1727 into the hands of the government (*ib.* ii. 330). A warrant was issued for his apprehension, but he made his escape to Durham, where he remained concealed in the house of a friend till 8 April 1727, when he sailed to Dort.

While in London in January 1725, Lockhart had had a violent quarrel at the Duke of Wharton's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields with the Duke of Hamilton, in reference to the 'Memoirs of Scotland.' A duel was proposed in the morning, but Lockhart was put under arrest (*Read's Journal*, Saturday, 30 Jan. 1725, quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 64).

Owing to the influence of Colonel Hay, titular earl of Inverness, Lockhart met with a somewhat indifferent reception at the exiled court. The Duke of Argyll and Duncan Forbes [q. v.], then lord advocate, who took a strong interest in Lockhart, obtained for him in 1728 a license to return to Scotland, and it was arranged that on his way north he should pass through London. Here he had an interview with the king, who told him that he 'had been long in a bad way,' and that he would judge by his future conduct how far he deserved the favour shown him (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 397). Lockhart said afterwards that he would gladly have 'evited' the interview, but that being in the house of Rimmon he was under the necessity of 'bowing the knee to Baal.' On his return to Scotland he lived in great retirement, and entirely ceased his correspondence with the Chevalier, whose cause he regarded as hopeless so long as the management of his affairs remained in the hands of Inverness. He was killed in a duel 17 Dec. 1731. By his wife, Euphemia Montgomery, daughter of the eighth Earl of Eglinton, he had eight daughters and six sons, of whom George succeeded him, and Alexander of Craighouse became a lord of session. George prudently surrendered to Sir John Cope in 1746, on the day after the battle of Gladsmuir, and got off with a mild sentence of imprisonment. His son George continued 'out' after Culloden, escaped to Paris, and died there in 1761.

In 1714 there was published anonymously, without Lockhart's consent, 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from Queen Anne's Accession to the Throne to the commencement of the Union of the two Kingdoms of Scotland and England in May 1707. With an Account of the Origine and Progress of the designed Invasion from France in March 1708. And some Reflections on the Ancient State of Scotland. To which is prefixed an Introduction showing the reason for publishing these Memoirs at this juncture.' To the second and third editions, published in the same year, there was added an appendix containing an account of the bribery employed to win support to the union. In the same year were printed separately 'A Key to the Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland' and a 'Protestant Index to Mr. Lock—t's Memoirs.' These are bound up with some copies of the second or third editions of the 'Memoirs.' Lockhart's 'Papers on the Affairs of Scotland,' including his 'Memoirs' and the correspondence of the Chevalier, appeared in 1817 in two volumes. The 'Lockhart Papers' are among the most valuable sources for the history of the Jacobite movement. Lockhart's sketches of the character of contemporary Scottish politicians are often strongly prejudiced, but indicate keen discernment of at least the weaknesses of human nature.

[Lockhart Papers, 1817; Stuart Papers, 1847; Correspondence of Nathaniel Hooke; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Forster's Members of the Scottish Parliament.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, SIR JAMES, LORD LEE (*d.* 1674), Scottish judge, was son of Sir James Lockhart of Lee, by his wife, Jean Weir of Stonebyres, Lanarkshire. While still a young man he was a gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I, and was knighted. He sat in the parliaments of 1630 and 1633 as commissioner for Lanarkshire, and was appointed a lord of the articles on 20 June 1633. He did not sit in the parliament of 1641, probably on account of his adherence to the Marquis of Hamilton. In 1644, and again in 1645, he contested Lanarkshire against Sir William Hamilton, and on the second occasion with success. Upon the first there was a disputed return decided, 5 June 1644, in favour of Hamilton. On 1 Feb. 1645 he was appointed a commissioner of the exchequer, and on 2 July 1646 an ordinary lord of session in succession to Lord Durie the elder, who had died. He took part in the engagement for the relief of King Charles in 1648, and under the Marquis of Hamilton commanded a regiment at the battle of Preston. Accordingly, on 15 Feb. 1649, he was deprived of his office by the Act of Classes, and was banished with others by an act of the estates, 4 June 1650. He petitioned for the removal of his sentence of banishment, and on 5 Dec. of the same year his banishment was annulled. Upon his return he became a member of the committee of estates, and was chosen to superintend the levy for the invasion of England under Charles II. On 28 Aug. 1651 he was surprised by a party of English soldiers at Blyth, and was taken prisoner. He was carried to Broughty Castle, and was conveyed thence into England, where he was eventually placed in the Tower, and was imprisoned there for some years. At length, on the intercession of his son, Sir William Lockhart [q. v.], he was set at liberty, and in 1661 was restored to his seat on the bench, was sworn of the privy council in Scotland, and was again appointed a commissioner of the exchequer. In the parliaments of 1661, 1665, and 1669 he represented Lanarkshire, and was throughout a lord of the articles. In 1662 he opposed the Ejection Act at Glasgow, and was reported to have been the only man sober in the assembly, which earned for itself the name of the 'Drunken parliament' (KIRKTON, *History of the Church of Scotland*, p. 149). In 1671 he succeeded Sir John Home of Renton as lord justice clerk, and held that post till he died in May 1674.

[Books of Sederunt; Acts Scots Parl.; Balfour's Annals, iv. 14, 42, 200; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, vii. 435; Lamont's Diary, p. 41.] J. A. H.

LOCKHART, JOHN GIBSON (1794–1854), biographer of Scott, born on 14 July 1794 at the manse of Cambusnethan, was son of the Rev. John Lockhart (1761–1842), minister of Cambusnethan by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Gibson, minister of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, and granddaughter, through her mother, of Henry Erskine, third lord Cardross [q. v.] The father, the second son of William Lockhart, laird of Birkhill, Lanarkshire, had by a first marriage one son, William, afterwards laird of Milton Lockhart and member for Lanarkshire. John Gibson was the eldest son of the second marriage. The father became minister of the College Kirk in Glasgow in the summer of 1796. John Gibson was a delicate child; his health suffered from confinement in the town, and a juvenile illness made him partially deaf for life. He was early sent to the English school, thence to the high school, and at the end of 1805, before he was twelve, to the university of Glasgow. He was then recovering from a serious illness brought on by grief at the nearly simultaneous deaths of a younger brother and sister. He was full of fun and humour, though he disliked rough games, and already showed a turn for satire. His fellow-students proved their liking for him by consoling him with an additional Latin prize when he had failed to obtain one of the two adjudged by the students' votes. His display at the last examination, when he took up an unusual quantity of Greek, procured him a nomination to a Snell exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford. He entered the college in 1809. He covered the walls of his rooms with caricatures of his friends and himself, and did not spare the authorities. To ridicule a tutor who had made a point of dwelling upon hebraisms in the Greek Testament, Lockhart wrote what appeared to be a Hebrew exercise, to the admiration of his teacher, who showed it to the master of the college. It turned out to be an English lampoon on the tutor in Hebrew characters. Lockhart was a good classical scholar, wrote excellent Latin, and read French, Italian, and Spanish. He took a first class in classics in the Easter term of 1813. Among his contemporaries were H. H. Milman, afterwards the dean of St. Paul's, a lifelong friend, and Sir William Hamilton, who succeeded in diverting him from a brief lapse into hunting and boating. Lockhart cared nothing for sport at school or in after-life. Hamilton was a warm friend until they were separated by political differences (*Quarterly Review*, October 1864).

Lockhart, it is stated, wished to obtain a chaplaincy in the army under Wellington. The war would have been over before he was of age to take orders. His father disapproved the scheme, and after leaving Oxford he studied law in Edinburgh. He became an advocate in 1816, but scarcely took his profession seriously. His strong literary tastes had led him to study German, and he resolved to visit Weimar to see Goethe. Before going he agreed with Blackwood to translate F. Schlegel's lectures on the history of literature. The book was not published till 1838. He became a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' started in April 1817. His first articles appeared in the seventh number, when he attacked the 'Edinburgh Review,' the so-called 'cockney school' of poets, and Coleridge's 'Biographia Literaria.' He was supposed to have had a share in the Chaldee MS. chiefly written by James Hogg [q. v.] He challenged an anonymous author who had abused him as the 'Scorpion' in a pamphlet called 'Hypocrisy Unveiled,' but his opponent declined to come forward. Lockhart did not confine himself to satire, although his satirical articles naturally made the most noise, but wrote some classical articles and poetry, including some of his very spirited translations of Spanish ballads (collected in 1823). In May 1818 the brilliant young tory writer met Walter Scott, who was interested in his talk about Goethe at Weimar. Scott invited him to Abbotsford, and became a warm friend.

On 29 April 1820 Lockhart married Scott's eldest daughter, Sophia. They settled at the cottage of Chiefswood on Scott's estate. Scott often spent the day with them, and they were members of his most intimate domestic circle. During this period he wrote the historical part of the 'Edinburgh Annual Register.' In 1819 he published 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk,' an interesting description of Edinburgh society, which, however, gave some offence, especially to the whigs, by its personalities, and perhaps, as Scott said, by its truth. The personalities were harmless enough, as judged by a later standard. In a passage about himself Lockhart apologises indirectly for his excessive love of satire. His knowledge of German literature and philosophy has, he says, strengthened his platonism, and given him a turn for ridiculing the incongruities of life; but he hopes to strike a different note hereafter. Lockhart wrote novels, and continued to contribute to Blackwood. The novels have considerable merits of style, but show that he was scarcely a novelist by nature. In 1825 B. Disraeli visited him at Chiefswood, bringing him an offer from Murray of the editorship of the projected 'Representative.' Lockhart declined, partly because such a position was then in bad repute. Murray directly afterwards (13 Oct. 1825) offered him the editorship of the 'Quarterly Review,' which since Gifford's resignation had been edited by John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] He accepted the post, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year, and settled in London at the end of the year in Pall Mall. He afterwards moved to Sussex Place, Regent's Park, where he lived till near his death. The 'Quarterly Review' fully maintained its character under his rule. He is reported to have been admirably business-like and courteous in his dealings with contributors. He appears to have taken more liberties with their articles than would now be relished, a practice in which he only followed the precedent of Jeffrey and Gifford. Lord Mahon (afterwards Stanhope) was so much vexed by the insertions made by Croker in an article upon the French revolution in 1833, that he published the article in its first shape as a protest. Lockhart was probably hampered to some extent by the traditions of the 'Review' and the influence upon its management of his chief contributor, Croker. Carlyle offered his article on 'Chartism' to him in 1839; but Lockhart, though sympathising with its tendency, said that he 'dared not' publish it. Carlyle was much impressed, however, by Lockhart, and ever afterwards 'spoke of him as he seldom spoke of any man' (Froude, *Carlyle in London*, i. 164, 172, 288; cf. letter from Lockhart in Croker, *Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 409). While editing the 'Quarterly' Lockhart wrote his admirable life of Burns for 'Constable's Miscellany' in 1828, and superintended Murray's 'Family Library,' for which he wrote in 1829, the first volume, a life of Napoleon. His greatest book, however, was 'The Life of Scott,' published in seven volumes, the last of which appeared in 1838. He had admirable materials in Scott's letters and journals, but he turned them to such account that the biography may safely be described as, next to Boswell's 'Johnson,' the best in the language. He handed over all the profits to Sir Walter Scott's creditors.

Lockhart was proud and reserved, and gave an impression of coldness in general society. But he could relax among intimate friends, and had the rare charm which accompanies the occasional revelation under such circumstances of a fine mind and character. He suffered severe family sorrows. His eldest boy, John Hugh (the Hugh Little John of Scott's 'Tales of a Grandfather'), was always sickly, and died in 1831. His love of children, as his college friend Christie says (*Quarterly Review*, cxvi. 448), was like the love of a woman. He was never happier than with this child in his arms, and from the time of his loss an expression of melancholy became habitual with him. He lost his wife in 1837. He was strongly attached to his daughter Charlotte, who on 19 Aug. 1847 married James Robert Hope-Scott [q. v.] Though he was grieved by the conversion of the Hopes to catholicism, the mutual affection was not diminished. Another son, Walter Scott Lockhart, entered the army in 1846, and was estranged by his own conduct from his father, though they were reconciled shortly before the son's death on 10 Jan. 1853. Lockhart's last years were saddened by his isolation. He withdrew from society, and injured his health by excessive abstinence. He revived a little when, under medical orders, he took more nourishment. But he became prematurely old; his sight failed, and in the spring of 1853 he finally retired from the 'Quarterly.' He spent the winter of 1853–4 in Italy, and read Dante with enthusiasm. He returned in the summer of 1854, and, after visiting his brother William at Milton Lockhart, went to Abbotsford to be under the care of his daughter and her husband. He gradually sank, and died on 25 Nov. 1854, in the room next to that in which Scott had died.

Lockhart was made auditor of the duchy of Lancaster in 1843, a post worth about 400*l.* a year, by his friend Lord Granville Somerset, chancellor of the duchy. This was his only public appointment. He was a strikingly handsome man, tall and slight, with masses of black hair, which suddenly became grey shortly before his death (see description by Griffin in Smiles's *Murray*, ii. 235). A picture in 'Maclise's Portrait Gallery' probably gives a good impression of his appearance. A portrait by Pickersgill is engraved as frontispiece to the 1856 edition of the 'Spanish Ballads.'

Lockhart's works (besides contributions to 'Blackwood' and the 'Quarterly Review') are: 1. 'Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, by Peter Morris the Odontist' (pseudonym), 1819. 2. 'Valerius, a Roman Story,' 1821. 3. 'Some passages in the Life of Mr. Adam Blair,' 1822. 4. 'Reginald Dalton, a Story of English University Life,' 1823. 5. 'Ancient Spanish Ballads, Historical and Romantic, translated, with Notes,' 1823. 6. 'Matthew Wald,' a Novel, 1824.. 7. 'Life of Robert Burns,' 1828. 8. 'History of Napoleon Buonaparte,' 1829. 9. 'History of the late War, with Sketches of Nelson, Wellington, and Napoleon,' 1832. 10. 'Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott,' 1836–8. 11. 'The Ballantyne Humbug handled,' 1839 [see under Ballantyne, James]. Lockhart also edited, with notes, Motteux's translation of 'Don Quixote,' 5 vols. 8vo, 1822.

[Andrew Lang's Life and Letters of Lockhart, 1897, 2 vols.; Quarterly Review Oct. 1864, by G. R. Gleig [q. v.]; Croker's Memoirs, 1884; Times, 9 Dec. 1854 (article attributed to Lord Robertson), reprinted before edition of Spanish Ballads in 1856; Smiles's Memoirs of John Murray, 1891, ii. 189, 190, 196, 199, 220–37, and elsewhere; Ornsby's Hope-Scott, 1884, ii. 132, 138, 144–8.] L. S.

**LOCKHART, LAURENCE WILLIAM MAXWELL** (1831–1882), novelist, born in 1831, was son of the Rev. Laurence Lockhart of Milton Lockhart, Lanarkshire, by his wife Louisa, daughter of David Blair, an East India merchant, of Glasgow. He was nephew of John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] In 1841 he was sent to the school of Mr. Broughton at Newington House, near Edinburgh, where he made some lifelong friendships. After two or three years he returned home to be educated by a private tutor, and in 1845 he entered Glasgow University. He stayed there, with a year's interval, till in 1850 he entered Caius College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1855, and M.A. in 1861, and on 9 Feb. 1855 he received a commission as ensign in the 92nd regiment (Gordon highlanders). He joined his regiment at Edinburgh, went with it to Gibraltar, and landed at Balaclava on 15 Sept. 1855. He was made lieutenant on 4 Oct. He served in the trenches before Sebastopol during the following winter. In May 1856 the regiment returned to Gibraltar. Lockhart came to England upon sick leave in 1857. He joined the depot in Scotland, and during 1859 and 1860 held a regimental appointment at Reigate, and afterwards at Cambridge. In 1860 he married Katherine, daughter of Sir James Russell of Ashiestiel, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir James and Lady Helen Hall of Dunglass. Mrs. Lockhart died in the spring of 1870. In 1862 Lockhart joined his regiment in India, whither it had been sent in 1858. He returned with it to England in 1863, and received his commission as captain on 19 Jan. 1864. He retired from the army in 1865, and devoted himself to literary work, contributing chiefly to 'Blackwood's Magazine,' in which he published three novels, 'Doubles and Quits,' 'Fair to See,' and 'Mine is Thine.' They were republished in 1869, 1871, and 1878 respectively. On 7 June 1870 he became major of the 2nd royal Lanark militia. In July he was appointed 'Times' correspondent for the Franco-German war. He was with the French army at the battle of Forbach. The French afterwards refused to allow foreign correspondents with their armies, and upon the death of Colonel Pemberton, Lockhart succeeded him as correspondent with the Germans. The hardships and exposure of an employment in which he took the liveliest interest laid the seeds of pulmonary disease. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Lanark militia on 8 April 1877. From 1879 symptoms of failing health forced him to try various climates, and he died at Mentone on 23 March 1882. He was buried in the cemetery there.

Lockhart was a man of very charming character, uniting singular unselfishness to unusual buoyancy of spirit, even to his last illness.

His first novel was a 'comedy of errors,' bordering upon the farcical; in the later he was more serious in aim and careful in execution; but all showed the same qualities of great vivacity, combined with delicacy of perception and feeling for the refined and chivalrous.

[Information from his family; Blackwood's Mag. April 1882.]

LOCKHART, PHILIP (1690?–1715), Jacobite, brother of George Lockhart [q. v.], author of 'Memoirs of Scotland,' and younger son of Sir George Lockhart of Carnwath [q. v.], by Philadelphia, daughter of the fourth Lord Wharton, was born about 1690. At the rebellion in 1715 he commanded a troop raised by his brother's interest and forming the fifth under Viscount Kenmure, whom he joined at Biggar. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Preston on 13 Nov., and having been previously a half-pay officer in Lord Mark Ker's regiment, he was on the 28th condemned to death by a court-martial as a deserter, the sentence being carried out on 2 Dec. His brother states that when about to be shot he declined tying a napkin over his face, and 'having with great elevation recommended himself to God, he cocked his hat, and calling on them to do their last, he looked death and his murderers in the face, and received the shots that put an end to his days' (*Lockhart Papers*, i. 497). Patten, who describes him as 'a young gentleman of comely appearance and very handsome,' substantially corroborates Lockhart's statement (*History of the Rebellion*, 2nd edit. p. 53). A print of him has been published.

[Lockhart Papers; Patten's History of the Rebellion; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 463.] T. F. H.

LOCKHART, Sir WILLIAM (1621–1676), of Lee, soldier and diplomatist, born in 1621, was eldest son of Sir James Lockhart, lord Lee [q. v.], by his second wife, Martha, daughter of Sir George Douglas of Mordington, Berwickshire, and maid of honour to Henrietta Maria. Dissatisfied with his treatment at the school at Lanark he ceased to attend; left his home to play truant in the woods, and, despite his father's efforts to bring him back, journeyed to Leith, whence he sailed for Holland. Though only thirteen years of age he was permitted, being tall and strong, to enter the service of the States (life in Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 235, on the authority of a family life in manuscript). Subsequently he made his way to Danzig, where his relative, Sir George Douglas, took him under his protection. Sir George died at Damin in Pomerania in 1636, and Lockhart accompanied the body to England (*ib.* p. 236). Finding himself still uncomfortable at home, he again withdrew to the continent, but money sent him by his mother enabled him to support himself and improve his education. Subsequently he entered the French army as a volunteer, and attracted the attention of the queen-mother, who, learning that he was a Scottish gentleman, presented him with a pair of colours. He rose to be a captain of horse.

During the civil war Lockhart, on the solicitation of William Hamilton, earl of Lanark [see Hamilton, William, second Duke of Hamilton], returned to Scotland,

and became lieutenant-colonel of Lanark's regiment. On the surrender of Charles I to the Scottish army before Newark in May 1646, he was introduced to the king, who knighted him. Charles sent him, after the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh in September, to the Duke of Hamilton to obtain his influence in procuring as favourable terms as possible for Montrose, but the latter had meanwhlle made his escape. Lockhart served in the army of the 'engagement' in the following year, and, as colonel of Lanark's regiment, was sent forward in advance to protect the western borders and Carlisle. At the battle of Preston he was 'trod down from his horse with great danger of his life' (Sir James Turner, *Memoirs*), but nevertheless rendered valuable service in protecting the rear during the retreat to Wigan, where his regiment joined the main army. Subsequently he was compelled to surrender to General Lambert, and was sent a prisoner to Newcastle, whence he obtained his liberty, on payment of 1,000*l.*, a year later. At the time of the recall of Charles II in 1650, Lockhart was appointed general of horse, but when Argyll contrived that Baillie and Montgomery should be joined with him in the command, he resigned his commission, and retired to his seat. He returned to the camp as soon as the march into England was determined on, and offered himself as a volunteer, but Charles ignored his offers. He is said to have withdrawn, exclaiming that 'no king on earth should treat him in this manner.' He was not present, as is sometimes stated, at the defeat at Worcester. Lockhart soon linked his fortunes to those of the Protector. While on a visit to London he had an interview with Cromwell, and on 18 May 1652 he was appointed one of Cromwell's commissioners for the administration of justice in Scotland. He was also nominated a trustee for the disposing of forfeited estates, and was sworn a member of the Scottish privy council. On 2 July 1654 he married, as his second wife, Robina, daughter of John Sewster of Weston, Huntingdonshire, and a niece by her mother of Cromwell. In 1653, 1654–5, and 1656–8 he represented Lanark in parliament.

Lockhart was appointed in December 1655 English ambassador in Paris, but did not set out till April 1656. He filled this office till the death of Cromwell. His own correspondence, printed in the 'Thurloe State Papers,' supplies a full record of his diplomatic proceedings, and bears very flattering testimony to his power of will and diplomatic ability. The special purpose of his mission was to confirm the alliance with France against Spain, and to prevent the affording of protection or aid to the Stuart family. An alliance with England was distasteful to France, both on political and religious grounds; and Lockhart had a difficult task in maintaining it. Much of his success was due to his 'marvellous credit and power' with the Cardinal Mazarin (Clarendon, iii. 775), whose wiles and subterfuges were no match for Lockhart's straightforward decision. On 23 March 1656–7 a new offensive and defensive treaty was signed, by which France was to contribute twenty thousand men, and England, in addition to her fleet, six thousand, to carry on the war against Spanish Flanders. It was further agreed to attack the three coast towns of Gravelines, Mardyke, and Dunkirk, the first of which was to fall to France and the two others to England. With the signing of the treaty Lockhart's difficulties only commenced, but his remonstrances at last induced the French to lay siege in September to Mardyke, which was taken and handed over to the English before the end of the month. Lockhart urged on Turenne the necessity of proceeding immediately to the siege of Dunkirk, but this was delayed till June 1658, by which time the Spaniards had strongly entrenched their position. On the death of Reynolds, the English general, Lockhart undertook the command of the English forces, and in the pitched battle before Dunkirk he 'charged the Spanish foot, and after a good resistance broke and routed them' (*ib.* p. 856). The town was surrendered on 15 June, and on the 24th handed over to Lockhart, who was made governor by Cromwell, and proceeded to put it in a state of defence. He received no assistance from the French, and he was 'forced to buy the very pallisades of the Port Royal,' otherwise the French would have pulled them up (Thurloe, vii. 173). Shortly after the capture of Dunkirk, Lockhart interfered successfully for the protection of the Huguenots in Nismes (Burnet, p. 50; Clarendon, iii. 868).

After the resignation of Richard Cromwell Lockhart was continued by the Commonwealth ambassador in France, 'as a man who could best cajole the cardinal, and knew well the intrigues of the court' (Clarendon, iii. 882). He took part as the English plenipotentiary in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of the Pyrenees, and immediately on its conclusion went to England, where he had an interview with Monck, and 'took all the pains he could to penetrate into his designs' (Burnet, p. 57). Monck assured him that he intended to support the Commonwealth, and Lockhart accordingly refused to permit Charles II to come to Dunkirk, stating that he 'was trusted by the Commonwealth and could not betray it' (*ib.*) He also, according to Clarendon, 'refused to accept the great offers made to him by the cardinal, who had a high esteem of him, and offered to make him marshal of France, with great appointment of pensions and other emoluments if he would deliver Dunkirk and Mardyke into the hands of France' (*Hist.* iii. 979–80).

After the Restoration Lockhart was deprived of the government of Dunkirk, but through the intercession of Middleton he was not further molested. He lived for some years in retirement on his Scottish estate, but finding that his former relations with Cromwell rendered him an object of suspicion to his neighbours, he took up his residence with his wife's relations in Huntingdonshire. In 1671 he was brought to court by Lauderdale, and through his influence was sent to the courts of Brandenburg and Lunenburg to secure their neutrality or co-operation on the formation of the alliance of France against Holland. Lockhart, according to Burnet, undertook the mission not 'so much out of any ambition to rise as from a desire to be safe' (*Own Time,* p. 203), and 'became very uneasy' when he discerned the true character of the negotiations in which he was engaged (*ib.*) Afterwards he was reappointed to the embassy in France (a synopsis of his letters from Paris from March 1673–4 to May 1675 is given in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 237–42). According to Noble, his death, which took place 20 March 1675–6, was due to poison from a pair of gloves, but Burnet states that he had, some time previous to his death, fallen into 'languishing,' chiefly induced by distaste for his duties as ambassador.

By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of John Hamilton of Ormiston, senator of the College of Justice, he had a son, James, who died unmarried. By his second wife, Robina Sewster, he had five sons—Cromwell, who succeeded his father, but died without issue; Julius, killed at Tangier; Richard and John, who were successively inheritors of Lee, but died without issue; and James, who ultimately succeeded, and carried on the line of the family—and two daughters, Martha, maid of honour to Mary, afterwards wife of William of Orange, and Robina, married to Archibald, earl of Forfar.

[Thurloe State Papers; Cal. Clarendon State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. during the Commonwealth; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Burnet's Own Time; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 233–73; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 326–7; Burton's Scot Abroad; Gardiner's Great Civil War; Jules Borelly's Cromwell et Mazarin, 1886.] T. F. H.

**LOCKHART, WILLIAM** (1820–1892), Roman catholic divine, son of the Rev. Alexander Lockhart (*d.* 1831) of Wallingham, Surrey (vicar of Stone, Buckinghamshire, from 1821 to 1830), and great-grandson of Alexander Lockhart, lord Covington, was born in 1820; matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 May 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1842. Becoming an ardent follower of John Henry Newman [q. v.], he joined the latter at Littlemore immediately after taking his degree. His faith in anglicanism was already shaken, and his inclination to Rome was strengthened by the reading of Milner's 'End of Controversy,' and was confirmed by the dubitancy which he detected in Newman. He was received into the Roman communion in August 1843. He was the first of the Tractarians who went over, and his secession powerfully affected Newman, who almost immediately afterwards preached his last anglican sermon at Littlemore, on 'The Parting of Friends,' though he did not overtly follow Lockhart's example until two years later.

Shortly after his conversion Lockhart went to Rome, where he studied under the Rosminians, and in 1845 entered the Order of Charity—an organisation originally founded by Rosmini himself, of which Father Gentili, whom he had met first in W. G. Ward's rooms at Oxford and afterwards at Littlemore, was at that time head. Lockhart subsequently became procurator-general of the order. For the last few years of his life he was rector of St. Etheldreda's, Ely Place, Holborn, London, which he had brought out of chancery, and restored to the worship of his church. He generally wintered in Rome, and was frequently consulted on English affairs by the pope, but his diffidence and that lack of initiative which rendered him so greatly dependent on others, first on Newman, then on Rosmini, prevented him from obtaining high preferment in his church. He died at St. Etheldreda's on 15 May 1892.

While at Littlemore the task of translating a portion of Fleury's 'History of the Church,' and of compiling a life of St. Gilbert of Sempringham, was assigned by Newman to Lockhart; but he is best known as a prominent English disciple of Rosmini, and the translator of many of his ideas into English. He edited in 1856 a brief 'Outline of the Life of Rosmini,' and wrote in 1886 the second volume of a voluminous 'Life of Antonio Rosmini-Serbati,' of which the first volume had been written by G. S. MacWalter in 1883. Besides these works and his numerous articles in 'Catholic Opinion,' afterwards the 'Tablet,' and the 'Lamp,' of which he was many years editor, Lockhart wrote, besides minor tracts: 1. 'The Old Religion, or how shall we find Primitive Christianity?' n.d., 3rd edit. London, 1870. 2. 'A Review of Dr. Pusey's Eirenicon: Possibilities and Difficulties of Reunion,' 2nd edit. London, 1866. Reprinted from the 'Weekly Register.' 3. 'The Communion of Saints; or the Catholic Doctrine concerning our Relation to the Blessed Virgin, the Angels and the Saints,' London [1868]. 4. 'Cardinal Newman. Reminiscences of 50 years since, by one of his oldest living Disciples,' 1891. (The substance of this appeared in the 'Paternoster Review,' No. 1, Oct. 1890.)

[Times, 18 May 1892; Athenæum, 21 May 1892; Tablet, 21 May 1892; Autobiographical particulars prefixed to sketch of Cardinal Newman; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Mark Pattison's Memoirs, p. 210; Lockhart's Works.] T. S.

**LOCKHART-ROSS, Sir JOHN, Bart.** (1721–1790), vice-admiral. [See Ross.]

**LOCKIER, FRANCIS** (1667–1740), dean of Peterborough and the friend of Dryden and Pope, son of William Lockier of Norwich, was born there in 1667. He was educated at the city grammar school under John Burton, and on 9 May 1683 was admitted subsizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in January 1686-7, M.A. 1690, and D.D. 1717, on the occasion of the visit of George I. On his first trip to London, at the age of seventeen, he 'thrust himself' into Will's to see the wits, and on the second visit to the coffee-house contrived by a timely illustration to ingratiate himself with Dryden, whose friendship he retained throughout life. He accompanied Sir Paul Rycaut [q. v.] to the Hanse towns, and acted as chaplain and secretary to Lord Molesworth while he was in the Low Countries. For some years Lockier was chaplain to the English factory at Hamburg, and took the opportunity of making an annual journey to Hanover to cultivate the acquaintance of George I. He mixed much in the world, was a good judge of character, knew the chief continental languages, and was brimful of anecdote. On the nomination of the Archbishop of York, to whom the benefice had lapsed, he held (1693–1740) the valuable rectory of Handsworth, near Sheffield, and for nine years (1731–40) he was, by the gift of the Earl of Holderness, rector of the adjoining parish of Aston. Through the personal favour of the king, to whom he was chaplain in ordinary, Lockier was appointed in March 1724–5 to the deanery of Peterborough, and he retained all his preferments until his death. When unable to reside regularly at Handsworth he engaged the services of a clerk in orders (cf. Hunter, *Hallamshire*, ed. 1869, ii. 486). He made some provision for the education of the poor in his first parish, and while he was dean 600*l.* was expended from the chapter revenues in removing the Benedictine arrangement, which extended two bays into the nave, and in fitting up the eastern section of the church as the ritual choir, so as to leave the lantern and transepts outside it, and a further sum of 500*l.* was spent on extensive repairs to the organ. He died 17 July 1740, in his seventy-fourth year. A tablet on the inner wall at the entry from the south choir aisle into the eastern chapel marks his sepulture, and a second slab to his memory lies in the floor of the same aisle.

Lockier left a manuscript book of anecdotes, which unfortunately has perished, but several of his reminiscences of Dryden and Pope are in Spence's 'Anecdotes,' ed. 1820, pp. 58 et seq. From 21 July 1726 he was a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and a character of Sir Isaac Newton which he communicated to it is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vi. 101–2, and in 'Illustrations of Literature,' iv. 17–18. He bequeathed to Bishop Pearce his excellent library, but such books as the bishop already possessed which were not in the chapter library at Peterborough were to be given to that collection. His only publication was a sermon before the House of Commons on 31 Jan. 1725-6. A rhyming account of the contemporary clergymen around Sheffield speaks of him as 'debonaire and civil, well read, and made complete by travel.'

[Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. 1869, ii. 432, 485–489; Hunter's Doncaster, ii. 166–7; Sweeting's Churches in and around Peterborough, pp. 49, 58; Malone's Dryden, 1800, i. 478–82; Bishop Newton's Life, ed. 1782, p. 46; information from Canon Clayton of Peterborough.] W. P. C.

**LOCKMAN, JOHN** (1698–1771), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1698 in humble circumstances. By dint of hard private study he became a tolerable scholar and learnt to speak French by frequenting Slaughter's coffee-house (Hawkins, *Life of Johnson*, p. 516). In conversation he had some humour, but failed in his attempts to jest on paper. He appears to have been acquainted with Pope, to whom he dedicated in 1734 his translation of Porée's 'Oration.' His inoffensive character procured for him the name of the 'Lamb.' He never showed temper except once, when 'Hesiod' Cooke abused his poetry. He then retorted, 'It may be so;

but, thank God! my name is not at full length in the "Dunciad."' His poems are chiefly occasional verses intended to be set to music for Vauxhall. In 1762 he tried, fruitlessly, to get them printed by subscription. He frequently went to court to present his verses to the royal family, and after he became secretary to the British Herring Fishery he tendered gifts of pickled herrings. Both poems and herrings, he declared, were 'most graciously accepted.' In France, according to Johnson, he was honoured as 'L'illustre Lockman,' in recognition of his translation of Voltaire's 'Henriade' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 6). He died in Brownlow Street, Long Acre, on 2 Feb. 1771, leaving a widow, Mary (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1771).

Lockman did some creditable work for the 'General Dictionary,' 10 vols. fol., London, 1734–41, including a painstaking life of Samuel Butler (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 102).

He translated many French works, including Voltaire's 'Age of Louis XIV,' and 'Henriade;' Marivaux's 'Pharamond;' and Le Sage's 'Bachelor of Salamanca;' and published: 1. 'The Charms of Dishabille; or, New Tunbridge Wells at Islington,' a song, fol. (London, 1733?). 2. 'David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan. A Lyric Poem,' 4to, London, 1736; 5th edit. 1740. 3. 'Rosalinda, a Musical Drama . . .' with an inquiry into the history of operas and oratorios, 4to, London, 1740. It was set to music by John Christopher Smith, and performed at Hickford's Great Room in Brewer Street. 4. 'To the long-conceal'd first Promoter of the Cambrick and Tea-Bills [S. T. Janssen]: an Epistle [in verse],' 4to, London, 1746. 5. 'A Discourse on Operas,' before F. Vanneschi's 'Fetoute. Drama,' &c., 8vo, London, 1747. 6. 'The Shetland Herring and Peruvian Gold-Mine: a Fable,' in verse, fol., London, 1751; 2nd edit. 4to, 1751. 7. 'A proper Answer to a Libel written by L. D. N[elme] . . . against J. Lockman' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1753, a ghastly attempt at wit. 8. 'A faithful Narrative of the late pretended Gunpowder Plot in a Letter to the . . . Lord Mayor of London,' 8vo, London, 1755. 9. 'A History of the Cruel Sufferings of the Protestants and others by Popish Persecutions in various Countries,' 8vo, London, 1760; besides copies of verses on presenting the Prince of Wales with early Shetland herrings, a few prologues and epilogues, and a number of complimentary addresses to his patrons on birthdays and similar occasions.

Lockman wrote also a 'History of Christianity,' which he announced in 1732 as being ready for the press (Note 17 to his translation of Voltaire, *Henriade*), and he wrote histories of England, Greece, and Rome respectively, by question and answer, which passed through numerous editions. In the British Museum is his correspondence with Dr. Thomas Birch, 1731–58 (Addit. MS. 4311), and a single letter to P. Des Maizeaux (*ib.* 4284). He was a frequent contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 45, v. 53, 287, viii. 100, 101; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 67; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1792, pt. i. p. 314; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 330.] G. G.

**LOCKYER, NICHOLAS** (1611–1685), puritan divine, born in 1611, was son of William Lockyer of Glastonbury, Somerset. On 4 Nov. 1631 he matriculated at Oxford from New Inn Hall, graduated B.A. on 14 May 1633, was incorporated at Cambridge in 1635, and proceeded M.A. from Emmanuel College in 1636. Upon the outbreak of the civil war he took the covenant and engagement, and became known as a fervid, powerful preacher. He was frequently called upon to deliver the 'fast sermon' before the House of Commons. Cromwell made him his chaplain, appointed him fellow of Eton College on 21 Jan. 1649–50, and in November 1651 sent him to Scotland as preacher with the parliamentary commissioners (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651 pp. 2, 3, 1651–2 p. 28). On 30 June 1653 the council of state resolved to settle lands of inheritance to the value of 200*l.* a year on him and his heirs for ever out of deans' and chapters' lands, and an ordinance was passed to that effect on 3 Feb. 1654 (*ib.* 1652–3 pp. 454–5, 1653–4 p. 385). He shrewdly bargained to have the value in money at ten years' purchase, and accordingly received 2,100*l.*, with which he purchased the manors of Hambleton and Blackwell, Worcestershire, by indenture dated 27 Sept. 1654 (*ib.* 1654, pp. 182, 448). An order in November 1655 to reconvey the manors to the Commonwealth, on condition of his receiving 2,500*l.* out of any revelations that he might make to the committee for discoveries, did not take effect (*ib.* 1655–7). In December 1653 Lockyer, being then a preacher at Whitehall (*ib.* 1655, p. 214), was appointed member of a projected commission for the ejecting and settling of ministers according to the rules then prescribed, but the scheme having failed, he was appointed a commissioner for the approbation of public preachers. As M.A. of twelve years' standing he was created B.D. at Oxford on 5 June 1654. He was provost of Eton from 14 Jan. 1658–9 till the Restoration. He was also preacher at St. Pancras, Soper Lane, and rector of St. Benet Sherehog, London, but was deprived in 1662 (Palmer, *Nonconf. Memorial*, 1802–3, i. 102). His persistent disregard of the Uniformity Act compelled him to retire for a time to Rotterdam in September 1666 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7, p. 157). In 1670 he had again to leave the country for publishing anonymously a tract entitled 'Some Seasonable Queries upon the late Act against Conventicles,' 4to. He ultimately settled at Woodford, Essex, where he died on 13 March 1684–5, and was buried at St. Mary, Whitechapel. To the last he persisted in exercising his ministry. Lockyer's portrait was engraved by Hollar in 1643. He left a son, Cornelius, and five daughters. Besides his Worcestershire estates he possessed property at Woodford and Barking, and in co. Munster, which he purchased of the 'king and parliament' by virtue of an act made for the speedy reducing the rebels of Ireland (will registered in P.C.C. 47, Cann).

Lockyer published three of his more important works in small quarto, with a general title-page dated 1644. They are: 1. 'Christ's Communion with his Church Militant,' 1644 (4th edit. 8vo, Cambridge, 1645; another edit. 8vo, London, 1650). 2. 'A Divine Discovery of Sincerity, according to its proper and peculiar Nature,' 1643 (first printed in 1640, and again in 1649, 8vo). 3. 'Baulme for Bleeding England and Ireland, or seasonable Instructions for persecuted Christians, delivered in severall Sermons,' 1644 (originally printed in 1643, 8vo, and known also by its running title, 'Usefull Instructions for these evill Times'). In 1651 Lockyer preached at Edinburgh a remarkable discourse on a visible church, which he afterwards published with the title, 'A little Stone out of the Mountain; Church Order briefly opened,' 12mo, Leith, 1652. It gave great offence to the Scottish presbyterians, and was refuted at enormous length by James Wood, professor of theology at St. Andrews, in a pamphlet called 'A little Stone, pretended to be out of the Mountain, tried and found to be a Counterfeit,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1654.

Lockyer's other writings are: 1. 'England faithfully watcht with in her Wounds, or Christ as a Father sitting up with his Children in their Swooning State, the summe of severall Lectures painfully preached upon Colossians i.,' 4to, London, 1646. 2. 'An Olive Leaf, or a Bud of the Spring, viz. Christ's Resurrection and its end,' 8vo, London, 1650. 3. 'A Memorial of God's Judgments, Spiritual and Temporal, or Sermons to call to Remembrance,' 8vo, London, 1671. 4. 'Spiritual Inspection, or a Review of the Heart,' 8vo. 5. 'The Young Man's Call and Duty,' 8vo. He also published two fast sermons preached before the House of Commons in 1646 and 1659.

Wood has confounded him with a Captain John Lockyer who was concerned with Thomas Blood [q. v.] and others in the plots against Charles II during 1662–7.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 162–5; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 22; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl. 2nd edit. ii. 193, iii. 34; Commons' Journals, iv. 707, vii. 263, 525; Heath's Flagellum, p. 151; Kennett's Reg. p. 935.]

G. G.

**LOCOCK**, Sir **CHARLES** (1799–1875), obstetric physician, son of Henry Locock, M.D., was born at Northampton, 21 April 1799. For three years he was resident private pupil of Sir Benjamin Brodie in London, and afterwards graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1821. Brodie recommended him to devote himself specially to midwifery, and he was fortunate in receiving the commendations of Dr. Gooch, who was retiring from practical midwifery. After 1825 he rapidly rose to the first rank, and long had the best practice in London as an accoucheur. In 1834–5 he lectured at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was for many years physician to the Westminster Lying-in Hospital. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1836, and was a member of its council in 1840–1–2. In 1840 he was appointed first physician accoucheur to Queen Victoria, and attended at the birth of all her children. Besides contributing some practical articles to the 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine' and to the 'Library of Medicine,' he made a valuable contribution to medicine by the discovery of the efficacy of bromide of potassium in epilepsy (see *Reports of Discussions*, Royal Med.-Chir. Soc.; *Lancet* and *Medical Times*, 23 May 1857). In 1857 he was created a baronet, although he had declined the honour in 1840. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1857, was elected F.R.S., and created D.C.L. Oxon. in 1864. He unsuccessfully contested the Isle of Wight as a conservative in 1865. He died 23 July 1875. Sir James Paget describes him as having great power of work and devotion to duty, quick, keen insight, and great practical knowledge of his profession. He was not learned, and had little scientific power. He was genial in society, and a good storyteller.

Locock married, on 5 Aug. 1826, Amelia, youngest daughter of John Lewis, esq. By her he had four sons, of whom the eldest, Charles Brodie, succeeded to the baronetcy, and the third son, Sidney (1834–1885), was the British minister resident in Servia from 1881 till his death on 30 Aug. 1885.

[Lancet, 1875, ii. 184; Med. Times, 1875, ii. 137; Brit. Med. Journal, 1875, ii. 151; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 270–2; Proc. Roy. Med.-Chir. Soc. viii. 62–5.] G. T. B.

**LODER, EDWARD JAMES** (1813–1865), musical composer, the son of John David Loder [q.v.], was born at Bath in 1813. At the age of thirteen he was sent to Frankfort to study music under Ferdinand Ries, with whom his father had been intimate. After a visit to England in 1828, he went back to Germany in the following year with the intention of studying medicine. He soon, however, abandoned this project, and put himself again under the musical tuition of Ries.

On his final return to England he was commissioned by J. S. Arnold to compose music for his drama 'Nourjahad,' which he wished to convert into an opera for the opening of the 'New Theatre Royal, Lyceum, and English Opera House' (the present Lyceum Theatre), which was then being rebuilt after the fire of 1830. The opera was produced in July 1834, and the music considered vastly superior to the libretto.

At this time Loder entered into an engagement with Messrs. Dalmaine & Co., music publishers, to furnish them with a new composition weekly! In order that a number of these pieces should be heard in public, an opera-libretto, on the subject of 'Francis I,' was written to incorporate them. This farrago was produced at Drury Lane in 1838, and met with no success, although one of the songs, 'The old House at Home,' became very popular. Loder was for many years engaged as musical director at the Princess's Theatre, and subsequently in the same capacity at Manchester, but his unbusinesslike habits and want of punctuality told against him. About 1856 he was overtaken by a cerebral disease which incapacitated him for work. He died in London on 5 April 1865.

His dramatic compositions, of which the earlier were much the best, include: 'Nourjahad,' 1834; 'The Dice of Death' (opera, libretto by Oxenford), 1835; 'Francis I,' 1838; an opera, 'The Foresters, or Twenty-five Years Since,' and a Scottish opera, 'The Deerstalkers,' 1845; an opera, 'The Night Dancers,' produced at the Princess's Theatre in 1846, revived there in 1850 and at Covent Garden in 1860; 'Puck' (ballad-opera), additions to 'The Sultan,' and 'The Young Gerard,' all three produced at the Princess's in 1848; 'Robin Goodfellow,' 1849; an opera, 'Raymond and Agnes,' produced at Manchester in 1855, and at St. James's Theatre, London, in 1859; and the following operas, which were never produced: 'Little Red Riding Hood' (composed for the opening of Drury Lane, under Hammond's management, in 1839); 'Pizarro,' and 'Sir Roger de Coverley' (libretto by Desmond Ryan). He also revised the 'Beggar's Opera.'

He composed a cantata, 'The Island of Calypso,' for the national concerts at Her Majesty's in 1850; but as the concerts fell through it was not performed till the institution of the concerts of the New Philharmonic Society, when it was unfavourably received, owing to its inferiority to its composer's earlier works. His music at its best appears to have been melodious and his orchestration skilful.

He published three sets of 'Songs,' London, 1837–8; an 'Improved and Select Psalmody,' London, 1840; 'Sacred Songs and Ballads' (the poetry by Desmond Ryan), dedicated to Sterndale Bennett, London, 1840; 'Divine Lyrics' (a collection of sacred songs), London, 1841; a setting of Dr. Watts's 'Sacred and Moral Songs,' London, 1841; a set of 'Vocal Duets,' London, 1846; and many separate songs and ballads, of which 'The Brave Old Oak,' and an 'Invocation to the Deep' were among the most popular. He also wrote some string quartets (which were never published) and pianoforte pieces.

He was the author of 'First Principles of Singing, with Directions for the Formation of the Voice,' London, 1838, and of a 'Modern Pianoforte Tutor,' of which a 'new and revised edition' was published in London in 1870.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 158, iv. 705; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 393; Musical Recollections of the Last Half Century, ii. 255; Musical World, xliii. 241; Gent. Mag. 1865, i. 668; Records of the Madrigal Society; British Museum Catalogues.] R. F. S.

**LODER, GEORGE** (1816?–1868), musician, born at Bath, probably in 1816, was son of George Loder, flute-player, of Bath, and nephew of John David Loder [q. v.] In 1836 he visited America, residing for some years in Baltimore, and in 1844 he was principal of the New York Vocal Institute, and member of the Philharmonic and Vocal Societies, which he had helped to establish there. About 1856 Loder went to Adelaide, South Australia, with Madame Anna Bishop, and afterwards with Lyster's opera troupe as conductor. About 1860 he was again practising his profession—as organist, vocalist, conductor, and composer—in London. In 1861 he published there 'Pets of the Parterre,' a comic operetta, which had been produced at the Lyceum, and in 1862 'The Old House at

Home,' a musical entertainment. Loder paid a second visit to Australia, and died after a long illness at Adelaide on 15 July 1868.

Loder's music has been more popular in America than in his own country. 'The New York Glee Book,' 1844 (republished as 'The Philadelphia and New York Glee Book' in 1864), contains several of his original part-songs. He also issued 'The Middle Voice,' 12 solfeggi, London, 1860, and various separate songs by him were published both in England and America.

[Era, 20 Sept. 1868; Mendel's Musikalisches Conversations-Lexikon, vi. 419; private information.] L. M. M.

**LODER, JOHN DAVID** (1788–1846), violinist, a member of a musical family long resident in Bath, the son of John Loder (*d.* 1795 at Weymouth), musician, was born at Bath in 1788. He was at the head of his profession in Bath for many years, leading the band of the theatre, and giving concerts in association with Sir George Smart from 1823, and others. After 1826, when Loder was soloist at the Gloucester musical festival, he was leader at the Three Choirs festivals until 1845. He subsequently resided in London, became professor of the Royal Academy of Music, and a principal violin, 1840, succeeding Cramer as leader, 1845, at the Ancient Concerts. Loder also led at the Philharmonic and other concerts. His thorough knowledge of orchestral and chamber music caused his services to be especially sought in the performance of new and intricate works. He was a successful teacher of the violin and viola, and the author of a standard work of instruction for the violin, 1814, one more elementary than the foreign class-books hitherto employed, and more methodical than the compilations of Geminiani and Barthélémon. The 'Instruction Book' passed through many editions, one of the most recent being edited by Carrodus in 1884.

Loder died at Albany Street, Regent's Park, on 13 Feb. 1846, in his fifty-eighth year. He left a widow, five sons—of whom three, Edward James [q. v.], John Fawcett, and William, were established musicians—and two daughters.

Loder supplemented his (1) 'General and Comprehensive Instruction Book for the Violin,' 1814, by (2) 'A First Set of Three Duets for two Violins,' 1837, and (3) 'The whole Modern Art of Bowing,' 1842.

Loder's second son, John Fawcett Loder (1812–1853), violinist, born in 1812, played in London orchestras. He took the viola in Dando's quartet from 1842 till 1853 (Grove, *Dict. of Mus.* i. 429). He died suddenly in Hawley Crescent, London, on 16 April 1853.

[For the father: Gent. Mag. 1814, p. 468; Bath Chronicle of 19 Feb. 1846; Athenæum, 1846, p. 205; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 84–155 passim; Programmes of Ancient Music Concerts, 1840–6. For the son: Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. p. 674; Waller's Imperial Dictionary.] L. M. M.

**LODGE, EDMUND** (1756–1839), biographer, born in Poland Street, London, on 13 June 1756, was the only surviving son of Edmund Lodge, rector of Carshalton, Surrey, by Mary, daughter, and eventually sole heiress, of Richard Garrard of Carshalton. He became a cornet in the third (King's Own) regiment of dragoons on 29 Nov. 1771 (*Army List*, 1772, p. 31), but disliking the army he resigned his commission early in 1773. The office of Bluemantle pursuivant-at-arms at the College of Arms was obtained for him on 22 Feb. 1782. He was elected F.S.A. in 1787. He became Lancaster herald on 29 Oct. 1793, Norroy on 11 June 1822, and Clarenceux on 30 July 1838. In 1832 he was gazetted a knight of the order of the Guelphs of Hanover. Lodge died on 16 Jan. 1839 in Bloomsbury Square, London, and was buried on the 24th in the adjoining church of St. George. He married Jane Anne Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Michael Field, R.N., of Dublin, but had no children. Mrs. Lodge died in May 1820, and was buried at Carshalton.

In manner Lodge was the perfection of courtesy. In politics he was a high tory, and declared his opinions in all he wrote. He was always ready to assist distressed authors. A sketch of him as Norroy appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' (xiv. 595); there are also engravings by 'W. D.' and Smith after a portrait by Maclise. His library was sold in March 1839.

His reputation as an accomplished historical scholar was made by an admirable selection from the Howard, Talbot, and Cecil manuscripts in the College of Arms, which he published as 'Illustrations of British History, Biography, and Manners in the Reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, Elizabeth, and James I . . . with numerous Notes and Observations . . . with Portraits,' 3 vols. 4to. London, 1791; 2nd edit. same year. Another edition, also called the 'second,' with some additions, was issued in 1838 in three octavo volumes. Lodge next undertook the preparation of the 'biographical tracts' accompanying John Chamberlaine's 'Imitations of Original Drawings by Hans Holbein,' fol. 1792, and 4to, 1812, which originally came out in parts. In 1810 he published, without his name, a 'Life of Sir Julius Cæsar . . . with Memoirs of his Family and Descendants.

Illustrated by seventeen Portraits. To which is added Numerus Infaustus, an Historical Work by Charles Cæsar,' 4to, London; 2nd edit., with name, 1827.

His chief work is the series of pleasantly written 'biographical and historical memoirs' attached to 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain, engraved from authentic pictures.' The first edition was commenced in 1814, and completed in forty parts in folio (collective edition, 4 vols. 1821–34). The cost exceeded 40,000*l.* In 1821 an edition in imperial octavo was issued in eighty parts, containing a letter from Sir Walter Scott to the publisher, in which he expressed his obligations to Lodge's writings (collective edition, 12 vols. 1835). A popular edition was published in 'Bohn's Illustrated Library,' 8 vols. small 8vo, 1849–50.

Lodge's other works are: 1. 'List of the Great Shield of Quarterings of Sir Egerton Brydges,' fol. (Paris? 1826?). 2. 'An Achievement containing 892 Quarterings of Alliance, pertaining to Hugh Percy, Duke of Northumberland. Compiled by E. Lodge and Sir N. H. Nicolas,' fol., London, 1830 (privately printed). 3. 'The Genealogy of the existing British Peerage, with brief Sketches of the Family Histories of the Nobility. With Engravings of the Arms,' 12mo, London, 1832 (1834, 1849; new edit. 1859, with the addition of the baronetage).

From motives of benevolence Lodge lent his name to an 'Annual Peerage and Baronetage,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1827–9, reissued in 1832 as the 'Peerage of the British Empire,' &c., which was in reality the compilation of Anne, Eliza, and Maria Innes. The work is still published as 'Lodge's Peerage.' He wrote also the preface to the second edition of the 'Antiquarian Repertory' (1807), the preface to Sir Charles Hanbury Williams's 'Works' (1822), and in the 'Quarterly Review' articles on the 'Sadler Papers,' 'Histories of London,' and Scott's edition of 'Swift.'

[Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. i. pp. 433–5; Fraser's Mag. xiv. 595; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. pp. 358, 424–6; Advertisement to Lodge's Portraits (Bohn's ed. 1849), vol. i. p. vii; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), ix. 320, 455; Allibone's Dict.; Cat. of Library of London Institution; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 251.] G. G.

**LODGE, JOHN** (*d.* 1774), archivist, born at Bolton, Lancashire, was the son of Edmund Lodge, farmer. He was educated at Clapham school, Yorkshire, under Mr. Ashe, and was admitted sub-sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1716 (*College Admission Register*). He graduated B.A. in 1719, M.A. in 1730. He settled in Dublin previously to 1744, in which year he published a 'Report of the Trial in Ejectment of Campbell Craig,' from his own shorthand notes. In 1751, being then of Abbey Street, Dublin, he was appointed deputy-keeper of the records in Bermingham Tower; in 1759 he became deputy-clerk and keeper of the rolls, and was subsequently deputy-registrar of the court of prerogative. He died at Bath, Somerset, on 22 Feb. 1774. He married, first, Miss Hamilton, who claimed kinship with the Abercorn family; and, secondly, Edwarda Galland. His son, William Lodge, LL.D. (1742–1813), the only survivor of nine children, became in 1790 chancellor of Armagh Cathedral, and was rector of Derrynoose and rector of Kilmore in the same diocese (Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* iii. 41, 68). Some of John Lodge's books, with marginal notes and corrections, came into the Armagh Library, which about 1867 acquired other of his papers by purchase from a great-grandson (Webb, *Compendium of Irish Biog.* p. 292).

Lodge's chief work, 'The Peerage of Ireland,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1754 (2nd edit., revised, enlarged, and continued by Mervyn Archdall, 7 vols. 8vo, London or Dublin, 1789), is a monument of industry, accuracy, and learning. He left an interleaved copy, with valuable additions written in cipher; it is now in the British Museum Additional MSS. 23703–8. When Archdall was preparing his edition with the aid of this copy, he found the experts completely baffled in their efforts to read the cipher, and was about to give up the task in despair when his wife discovered the key (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 247).

In 1770 Lodge published anonymously 'The Usage of Holding Parliaments in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, and in 1772, also without his name, a selection of state papers and historical tracts illustrating the political systems of the chief governors and government of Ireland during the reigns of Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, which he called 'Desiderata curiosa Hibernica,' 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin.

His collection of record indexes were deposited in 1783 in the office of the civil department of the chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant at Dublin in return for annuities of 100*l.* to his widow and 200*l.* to his son. These indexes were in constant request by Rowley Lascelles [q. v.] when engaged on his 'Liber Munerum Hiberniæ.' At the sale of Sir William Betham's library a transcript of a portion of them fetched 155*l.*

Lodge's other manuscripts in the British Museum are: 1. 'Pedigrees and Notices of Irish Families, with additions by Sir W. Betham,' Addit. MSS. 23693–23702. 2. 'Collections on the English, Irish, and Scotch

Nobility,' *ib.* 23709. 3. 'Collections for a Baronage of Ireland, enlarged by Sir W. Betham,' *ib.* 23710. 4. 'Additions to Sir James Ware's Works on Ireland,' Egerton MSS. 1783-6.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, pp. 292-3; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 168; Archdall's Preface to Lodge's Peerage, 1789; Index to Cat. of Additions to MSS. Brit. Mus. 1854-75, p. 894.] G. G.

**LODGE, JOHN** (1801-1873), musical composer. [See Ellerton, John Lodge.]

**LODGE, Sir THOMAS** (*d.* 1584), lord mayor of London, was the son of William Litleton, *alias* Lodge, 'ratione habitationis in Le Lodge,' of Cresset (? Cressage) in Shropshire (*Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, p. 284; Munday, *Stow*, 1720, p. 586). The family is said to have descended from Odard de Logis, baron of Wigton, Cumberland, in the reign of Henry I (*Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 157). Sir Thomas was born at Cound in Shropshire (Vincent, *Salop*, in Coll. Armor., p. 509), and became a member of the Grocers' Company, serving the office of warden in 1548, and of master in 1559 (*Grocers' Company's Records*). He was sworn in alderman of Cheap ward on 24 Oct. 1553 (*City Records*, Repertory 13, pt. i. fol. 87 *b*), and was chosen sheriff in 1556 (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 205).

Lodge engaged in foreign trade in Antwerp, and was an enterprising supporter of schemes for opening new markets in distant countries. On 25 Nov. 1553 a sum of 15,426*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* sterling was paid to him and other merchants in consideration of money advanced to the queen by them at Antwerp (*State Papers*, For. Ser. 1553-8, p. 30). He received Queen Mary's thanks, in a letter dated from Richmond 9 Aug. 1558, for his willingness to become surety for redeeming Sir Henry Palmer, prisoner in France (*ib.* Dom. Ser. 1547-80, p. 105). In 1561 he was governor of the Russia Company, and on 8 May in that capacity signed a 'remembrance' to Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.] on his departure to Russia and Persia (*ib.* East India Ser. 1513-16, p. 6). He also traded to Barbary, and on 14 Aug. 1561 he offered, jointly with Sir William Chester [q. v.] and Sir William Garrard, to defray the charges of a Portuguese mariner for a voyage of discovery to that coast, and to present him with one hundred crowns (Machyn, p. 183). About 1562 Lodge, with other citizens, executed an indenture of charter-party with the queen for two ships, the Mynyon and the Prymrose, to 'sail and traffic in the ports of Africa and Ethiopia' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547-1580, p. 215). To this voyage has been assigned the unenvied distinction of inaugurating the infamous traffic in slaves, countenanced by Elizabeth. In October 1562 Lodge, Sir Lionel Duckett, and others also furnished money to enable Sir John Hawkins [q. v.] to fit out three ships to trade in the capture of slaves in Guinea (Hakluyt, *Principal Navigations*, 1599, iii. 500). They made a good profit, and in the following year engaged in a similar venture.

Agarde, in his paper on sterling money in Hearne's 'Curious Discourses' (ii. 317), states that the Easterlings were brought over to England by Lodge from silver and copper mines in Germany in the beginning of Elizabeth's reign to reduce and refine 'the diversity of coins into a perfect standard.' Lodge further told Agarde that the men who 'fell sick to death with the savour' of the base coins in melting, found relief by drinking from human skulls, which he procured from London Bridge, under a warrant from the council (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1547-1580, p. 164; Thomson, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, pp. 587-8).

Lodge entered office as lord mayor 29 Oct. 1562 (cf. Machyn), and was knighted soon afterwards (Metcalfe, *Knights*, p. 118). His mayoralty was darkened by a visitation of the plague, and by a personal conflict with one Edward Skeggs, 'an unworthy citizen who got to be purveyor for the queen' (Stow). Skeggs seized twelve out of twenty-two capons provided for the lord mayor's table. Lodge made him restore six, and threatened him with the biggest pair of bolts in Newgate. Skeggs as a royal servant complained to the Earl of Arundel, lord steward, and Sir Edward Rogers, comptroller of the household, and they wrote to Lodge threatening him with punishment. Lodge appealed to Lord Robert Dudley and Secretary Cecil and acquainted them with his version of the case. But he did not succeed in averting the displeasure of the court. He was fined and was compelled four years later (3 Dec. 1566, *City Records*, Rep. 16, fol. 138 *b*) to resign his aldermanic gown (cf. 'Relations of Worthy Mayors' in Strype's Stow, 1720, bk. i. p. 289). Lodge died in February 1583-4, and was buried near his wife and father-in-law in St. Mary Aldermary Church.

His will, dated 14 Dec. 1583, was proved in the P. C. C. on 7 June 1585, and administered by Gamaliel Woodford as executor (Brudenell, 29). He described himself as of West Ham in Essex, and left 5*l.* to the poor there. He provided for a funeral sermon to be preached in St. Peter's, Cornhill, and for six other sermons to be preached in that church and the church of St. Mary Aldermary.

No mention is made of his son Thomas, but he leaves a bequest to his godson, Thomas Lodge, the son of his son William. Besides his property at West Ham, Essex, he possessed the manor of Malmeynes at Barking, Essex, in right of his first wife (Lysons, *Environs*, iv. 77).

Lodge married, first, Anne, daughter of Sir William Laxton [q. v.], lord mayor in 1544. By this marriage he had issue five sons—William, Thomas [q. v.] the dramatist, Nicholas, Henry, and Benedict—and one daughter, Johanna, the wife of Gamaliel Woodford, merchant, of the Staple. Anne, lady Lodge, to whom Edward White dedicated in 1579 his 'Myrror of Modestie,' died in 1579; 'An Epitaph of the Lady Anne Lodge' is described in the Stationers' Company's 'Register' as by T. Lodge, but no copy is known. He married, secondly, Margaret Parker of Wrottisley, Staffordshire, by whom he had two daughters—one, Sarah, married to Edward White, and the other married to Thomas Leicester of Worleston in Cheshire (*Visitation of Shropshire*, Harl. Soc. pt. ii. p. 284).

[Authorities cited; David Laing's Life of Thomas Lodge, prefixed to his Defence of Poetry (Shakespeare Soc.), pp. xii–xvii; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 434.] C. W-h.

**LODGE, THOMAS** (1558?–1625), author, second son of Sir Thomas Lodge [q. v.], lord mayor of London, was born about 1558. His father had houses in both London and West Ham, Essex, and either may have been his birthplace. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 23 March 1570–1, and, proceeding to Oxford about 1573, he became servitor to Edward Hoby [q. v.], who was then a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College. Edmund and Robert Carey, sons of the Earl of Hunsdon (*Rosalynde*, ded.), were also early friends at the university. Lodge appears to have matriculated from Trinity College, and is doubtless the Thomas Lodge who was admitted to the degree of B.A. on 8 July 1577, and supplicated for that of M.A. on 3 Feb. 1580–1 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 69).

On 26 April 1578 Lodge was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. His elder brother, William, was admitted to the same society on 30 July 1572. But Lodge seems to have soon abandoned the study of law for literature. According to Wood, he had written verses while at Oxford, and his efforts had attracted favourable notice. He obtained a ready entrance into literary society in London. With Robert Greene he was quickly on terms of close intimacy, and Barnabe Rich, Daniel, Drayton, Lyly, and Watson were probably among the personal acquaintances of his youth.

In 1579 his mother died, and he wrote 'An Epitaph,' which was licensed for publication 29 Dec. 1579, but is not known to be extant. Lady Lodge left him a certain portion of her property to defray his expenses as a law student, and he was to receive other portions on attaining his twenty-fifth year, provided that he continued his studies; if he ceased to be what a good student ought to be, the money was, at the will of his father, to be distributed among his brothers. Lodge persisted in his literary endeavours, and doubtless forfeited the legacy. He had already inherited 100*l.* under the will of his maternal grandmother, Lady Laxton, and he seems to have married before 1583, when, 'impressed with the uncertainty of human life,' he made a will (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii. p. 157). That his family viewed his conduct at the time with disfavour may be inferred from the absence of his name from his father's will in 1583.

In 1579 Stephen Gosson [q. v.] published his 'School of Abuse,' a well-known attack upon the drama. Early in the following year Lodge made what was practically his first appearance as an author in a bitter retort entitled 'A Defence of Plays.' The tone betrays much personal animosity; the classical drama is alone discussed, and the tract abounds in classical allusions. A few of the quotations from Horace, Ovid, Silius Italicus, and others, are translated into very halting English. A license seems to have been refused the book, and it was circulated privately. Gosson, who did not obtain a copy for a year after its issue, answered it in his 'Plays confuted in Five Actions' (1582), and Lodge briefly rejoined in the preface to his 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584), where he complained that he had been slandered 'without cause.'

Gosson, in his 'Plays confuted,' described Lodge as one who was 'hunted by the heavy hand of God and become little better than a vagrant, looser than liberty, lighter than vanity itself.' But Gosson had little personal knowledge of his assailant's history. He was under the erroneous impression that Lodge's christian name was 'William.' Nevertheless Collier tried to extract from Gosson's words, which he misquoted, proof that Lodge was at one time an impoverished actor. The only positive evidence adduced by Collier is seriously garbled and must be rejected. According to documents at Dulwich College, Philip Henslowe, the theatrical manager, became surety about 1587 for a poor man named Lodge, who owed money to one Topping, a tailor. Collier, who printed the documents in his 'Memoir of Alleyn,' pp. 42–7, represented that Henslowe wrote of the poor debtor as 'Thomas' Lodge, and described him as a 'player,' whereas no mention of christian name or occupation was made in the manuscript. The debtor's identity is doubtful. There is no ground for identifying him with the poet (cf. INGLEBY, *Was Thomas Lodge an Actor?* 1868; *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 107, 415).

But although Lodge is not known to have been an actor, he made a brief and unsuccessful attempt to write for the stage. At the commencement of his literary career he composed in monotonous blank verse a heavy tragedy in which he made liberal use of Plutarch and Sallust. Though perhaps produced in 1587, it was not published till 1594 (licensed for the press 24 May), when the title ran 'The Wounds of Civill War: lively set forth in the true Tragedies of Marius and Scilla. As it hath beene publiquely plaide in London, by the Right Honourable the Lord high Admirall his Servants.' The characters of the two heroes are drawn with some power, but the comic scenes are contemptible, and the play as a whole is undistinguished. Lodge is also positively known to have collaborated with his friend Greene in another dramatic piece, 'A Looking Glasse for London and England,' which was printed in the same year (1594). It was acted by Lord Strange's company (8 and 27 March 1591–2, and 19 April and 7 June 1592), and was licensed for the press 5 March 1593–4 (HENSLOWE, *Diary*, pp. 23, 25, 28; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 23). The scriptural history of Nineveh is here applied to London. Such portions as can conjecturally be ascribed to Lodge prove more conclusively than the 'Wounds' that he had no dramatic gift. But it is suggested, and it is possible, that he wrote, either alone or conjointly with Greene, other dramatic pieces which are lost or unidentifiable. To his partnership with Greene have been assigned without any evidence the 'Laws of Nature' (WOOD), 'The Contention between Liberalitie and Prodigalitie,' 1602 (*ib.*); 'Luminalia,' a masque, 1637 (*ib.*); and Alimony,' 1659 (*ib.*); as well as 'Henry VI,' pt. ii. (FLEAY); 'James IV,' 1590(?) (*ib.*); 'George a Greene' (*ib.*); 'The Troublesome Reign of John, King of England' (*ib.*); and parts of the tragedy of 'Selimus' (*ib.*) Equally little weight can be given to Mr. Fleay's theory that Lodge was mainly responsible for 'Mucedorus' (1598), 'Richard III' (with Peele) (1594), 'King Leir and his Three Daughters' (1594), and 'A Warning for Fair Women' (1599). 'A Larum for London, or the Siege of Antwerp,' first published in 1600, has points of resemblance to 'The Looking Glasse,' and may partly be by Lodge; its scene is laid in 1576. Before 1589 Lodge had, he writes, taken an oath

To write no more of that whence shame doth grow
[Nor] tie my pen to pennie-knaves delight.

(*Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 28). 'Pennie-knaves' are the penny auditors at the playhouse, and the passage was doubtless the result of the frequent failure of the writer's dramatic ventures (*Shakespeare Soc. Papers*, iii. 145).

Lodge's youth was marked by much restlessness and unhappiness. In 1581, at the request of his friend Barnabe Rich, he had revised Rich's 'Adventures of Don Simonides,' a romance in the style of Lyly's 'Euphues.' In verses prefixed he wrote of 'the long distress' which had 'laid his Muse to rest.' At one period he seems to have lived somewhat riotously, and falling into pecuniary difficulties to have had recourse to usurers. In 1584 he turned his experiences to literary account by penning a tract called 'An Alarum against Usurers, containing tryed Experiences against worldly Abuses,' in which he offered youths much wise counsel after the manner of Lyly. With this tract was published the earliest of Lodge's prose romances, 'The Delectable Historie of Forbonius and Prisceria,' including an irregular sonnet and an eclogue in verse. The volume concluded with a metrical satire on contemporary society, entitled 'Truth's Complaint over England.' To Sir Philip Sidney he dedicated 'these primordia of my studies,' and Rich and John Jones prefixed commendatory verses.

Doubts respecting his fitness for the literary vocation seem in part to have led him to temporarily exchange 'bookes for armes.' But a military life quickly proved unsatisfactory, and about 1588 he made a voyage to the islands of Terceras and the Canaries with Captain Clarke, perhaps the 'John Clark' who was one of the commanders with Sir Richard Grenville and Lane in the Virginia voyage of 1585 (LEDIARD, *Nav. Hist.* p. 203 *b*). No other Captain Clarke of the time seems known; no one of the name took part in the Earl of Cumberland's voyage to the Canaries in 1589. But despite the absence of details, the experience pleased Lodge, and he repeated it. In August 1591 he sailed, with Thomas Cavendish [q. v.] the circumnavigator, for South America, and visited the Straits of Magellan and Brazil. At Santos, in the latter country, he inspected the library of the jesuits, and like his fellow-travellers suffered much privation (*A Margarite of*

*America*, ded.) He seems to have been again in England early in 1593, and brought back no very good opinion of his commander, Cavendish.

These adventures stimulated Lodge's literary ambition afresh. After his return from his first voyage, he contributed verses in French to his friend Greene's 'Spanish Masquerado' (1589), and first made public claim to the title of poet by issuing a volume of verse. The volume, licensed for the press 22 Sept. 1589, was entitled 'Scillaes Metamorphosis; Enterlaced with unfortunate love of Glaucus. Whereunto is annexed the delectable discourse of the discontented Satyre; with sundrie other most absolute Poems and Sonnets.' The title-page was probably the composition of the publisher, Richard Jones. In the dedication to 'Master Rafe Crane and the rest of his most entire well-willers, the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court and Chauncerie,' Lodge obscurely suggests that his 'Imperfit Poems' had already been published by a needy pirate, 'owing to the base necessity of an extravagant mate,' and elsewhere he complains (p. 39) that 'some insolent poets' had set their own names to his verses. 'Glaucus and Scilla' is written in the same metre as Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' which was not published till 1593. The general resemblance is conspicuous enough to render it probable that Shakespeare was indebted to Lodge for the general plan of his poem. Writing in 1595 Lodge complained that he had been 'unjustly taxed' with plagiarism (*Fig for Momus*, 'To the Reader'), and the dates justify the theory of Shakespeare's indebtedness to Lodge rather than the reverse. 'Glaucus' is very graceful, and far superior in literary faculty to a succeeding series of detached poems in the same volume, which chiefly sets forth the poet's melancholy (cf. *Shakespeare Soc. Papers*, iii. 143). The 'sonnets' are not in the ordinary metrical form, and are clearly suggested by Watson. The work failed to sell, and was reissued with a new title-page, 'A most pleasant Historie of Glaucus and Scilla,' in 1610.

Meanwhile Lodge pursued another vein—that opened by Lyly, and already worked with success by his friend Greene. On the Canaries voyage he wrote his best-known romance: 'Rosalynde. Euphues Golden Legacie; found after his death in his cell at Silexedra. Bequeathed to Philautus sonnes noursed up with their father in England,' London, 1590; licensed for the press 6 Oct. 1590. He there describes himself as a soldier and a sailor, offering to his readers 'the fruits of his labors that he wrought in the ocean when everie line was wet with a surge, and everie passion countercheckt with by storm.' The book is dedicated to Lord Hunsdon, whose sons were his friends at Oxford. Lodge's languid prose is characterised by many of the affectations of 'Euphues,' and the long speeches and letters and abundance of moral reflection prove how closely Lodge followed Lyly's example. But the story, which was probably suggested by the mediæval 'Tale of Gamelyn,' although tedious and artificial, has many pathetic episodes, and can be read with satisfaction. Some very beautiful lyrics are introduced, and at one place Lodge attempts a short poem in French (p. 47). Shakespeare directly drew from this romance the plot of 'As you like it,' inventing the characters of Jaques, Touchstone, and Audrey, but adopting all the other personages in Lodge's tale. (Shakespeare altered their names, except in the cases of Phœbe, Adam, and Charles the Wrestler.) At the close of the work Lodge bids his patrons 'expect the Sailers Kalender,' apparently some account of his maritime adventures, of which nothing further is known. In the same year (1590) verses by him were prefixed to Peter Bales's 'Writing Scholemaster.'

Before setting out on his second voyage Lodge published in 1591 an historical romance of little interest, 'drawn out of the old and ancient antiquaries,' but worked out on euphuistic lines, and including one very charming song (p. 42) amid its 'many conceits of pleasure;' it was entitled 'The History of Robert, second Duke of Normandy, surnamed Robin the Divell,' and was dedicated to 'the Worshipful and true Mæcenas of learning, M. Thomas Smith, from my Chamber,' 2 May 1591. Later in the year, probably after Lodge had left England, appeared his 'Catharos. Diogenes in his Singularitie. Wherein is comprehended his merrie baighting fit for all mens benefits: Christened by him, A Nettle for Nice Noses, by T. L., of Lincolns Inne, Gent.,' 1591. The publisher, John Busbie, inscribed it to Sir John Hart as 'a small conceit penned by a gentleman, my dear friend.' It is a prose discussion on the immorality of Athens, in which Diogenes, Philoplutos, and Cosmosophos are the interlocutors; Athens stands for London; the tone recalls Sir Thomas Elyot's 'Pasquil the Plain.'

While Lodge was still at sea, his friend Greene published his closest imitation of Lyly, 'Euphues Shadow, the Battaile of the Sences: wherein youthfull folly is set downe in his right figure, and vaine fancies are proved to produce many offences. Hereunto is annexed the Deafe Man's Dialogue, contayning Philamis Athanatos: fit for all sortes to peruse, and the better sorte to practise,' 1592. Collier made a baseless suggestion that Greene, who, as editor, signs the dedication to Viscount Fitz-Walter, was the author of the book, which was licensed for the press 4 Feb. 1591–2 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 202, 5th ser. i. 21–3).

Lodge's work excited some interest among men of letters if not among the reading public. Spenser is believed to have commended him in his 'Colin Clout's Come Home Again,' written in 1591, as 'pleasing Alcon,' who was advised by the poet to 'raise his tunes from lays to matters of more skill' (ll. 395–6). Alcon is the name of a character in the 'Looking Glasse for London,' by Lodge and Greene. Greene, in his latest work, 'A Groatsworth of Wit' (1592), referred to 'young Juvenal, that biting satirist, that lastly with me together writ a comedie,' and urged him to 'inveigh against vain men.' The exhortation, it has been frequently assumed, was addressed to Lodge. Lodge's satire is hardly pungent enough to justify the theory, and Nashe has a better claim to the appellation of 'biting Juvenal.' But in an address to 'the Gentlemen readers' in 'Euphues Shadow' Greene announced the early publication of 'what laboures Lodge's sea studies afford.' Accordingly, in 1593, after his return, was issued his chief volume of verse—forty sonnets and short pieces, with a longer narrative poem on the model of the tales in the 'Mirror for Magistrates.' The title runs: 'Phillis: honoured with Pastorall Sonnets, Elegies, and amorous delights. Whereunto is annexed the tragicall complaynt of Elstred. *Iam Phœbus disiungit equos, iam Cinthia iungit.*' It is dedicated to the Countess of Shrewsbury, 'the true Octavia of our time.' 'Phillis' was probably Lodge's endeavour to follow Spenser's advice to 'raise his tunes,' and he seems to acknowledge Spenser's kindly interest by eulogising him in the 'Induction,' under the name of 'learned Colin,' compared with whom he represents the other poets of his day as mists in the presence of a sun. The succeeding stanza commends Daniel, to whose 'Delia' the arrangement of the volume bears resemblance. But Lodge's work throughout is mainly translated from various French and Italian sonnetteers, including Ronsard and Ariosto (cf. *Elizabethan Sonnets*, ed. Lee, 1904, i. lxiv–lxxv).

A second historical romance, of higher literary value than the first, followed, with the title 'The Life and Death of William Longbeard, the most famous and witty English Traitor, borne in the Citty of London. Accompanied with manye other most pleasant and prettie Histories,' 1593. It is interspersed with verses addressed by the hero to his 'faire lemman Maudeline.' The appendix collects tales of 'famous pirats' and stories of Francesco Sforza and 'Tyrsus the Tyrant.' The book is chiefly interesting because it probably supplied Lodge's friend Drayton with materials for his lost play, 'William Longbeard' (cf. Henslowe, *Diary*, pp. 95, 142). In the same year (1593) sixteen lyrics by Lodge—of which fourteen were not previously printed—were included in the poetical collection called 'The Phœnix Nest.' On 7 June 1594 a work, called 'A Spiders Webbe,' was licensed for the press to Nicolas Ling (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 652). No copy is now known, but one was sold as a work by Lodge at the sale of one John Hutton's library in 1764. A more fortunate effort appeared a year later, after what Lodge calls 'a long silence.' It is entitled 'A Fig for Momus, containing pleasant varietie, included in Satyres, Eclogues, and Epistles, by T. L., of Lincolnes Inne, Gent. *Che pecora si fa, il lupo selo mangia,*' 1595 (licensed for the press 26 March). The poet, after a dedication to the Earl of Derby, explains to his readers that he delights in variety, that his satires, of which he has more in reserve, are 'by-pleasures,' intended to reprehend vice and no particular person, and that his epistles in verse are the first undertaken by an Englishman. The eclogues are the best features of the book. One is addressed to Samuel Daniel (p. 28). In another, a pastoral dialogue, inscribed 'To Rowland,' Golde (i.e., Lodge himself) and a shepherd named Wagrin are the speakers, and the former deplores the cool reception accorded to his verse. An epistle to Drayton illustrates the closeness of their literary sympathies (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1850, pt. ii. p. 132).

Lodge seems to have kept the threat, spoken under the pseudonym of Golde, to 'cease to ravel out his wits in rhyme.' Extracts from his poetry appeared in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600, where he is called 'D[octor] Lodge,' and at least thirteen complete poems—two not previously published—in 'England's Helicon,' 1600 (cf. Lodge, *Miscellaneous Pieces*, Hunterian Club, pp. 6–20), but after 1595 he issued no more volumes of verse.

In 1596 Lodge produced three or perhaps four prose works, and they seem to be the fruits of his final efforts to make a livelihood out of literature. In the autumn he removed from London to Low Leyton, Essex, near some property owned by his family. The first work of this year was a moral conference between the hermit Anthony and three men of the world, entitled 'The Divel Conjured': it is dedicated, under date 15 April, to Sir John Fortescue, chancellor of the exchequer, to whom the writer complains that he is the victim of scandalous reports—a possible reference to rumours of his conversion to Roman catholicism. The second, a romance of the Euphues pattern, was called 'A Margarite of America,' London (John Busbie), 1596, 4to. In the dedication to Lady Russell, 'our English Sappho,' dated 4 May, Lodge explains that it was penned in the Straits of Magellan, the sole justification for the title. Verse is very freely interspersed throughout, and one piece, 'With Ganymede now joins the shining sun,' is the earliest known example in English of a sestina. The third volume was 'Wits Miserie and Worlds Madnesse; discouering the Deuils Incarnat of this Age.' It is dedicated to Nicholas Hare, 'from my house at Low Laiton,' 15 Nov. 1596, and is a denunciation of various vices, lavishly illustrated from classical authors. Some brief criticism of his friends Spenser, Drayton, Daniel, and Nashe (p. 57) does justice to his literary taste. Chalmers argued, not quite satisfactorily, that the omission of all mention of Shakespeare led the latter to ridicule the work by placing quotations from it (p. 46) in the mouth of Falstaff (cf. *Merry Wives*, v. 5: 'Let the sky rain potatoes,' et seq; CHALMERS, *Supplemental Apology*, p. 319). Collier suggested that in the same year (1596) Lodge produced a religious tract called 'Prosopopœia, containing the teares of . . . Marie, the Mother of God.' The dedication to the Countess of Derby is signed in some copies L. T., in others T. L. Internal evidence perhaps supports Lodge's claim. The tone is that of a pious catholic, and Lodge is known to have become a catholic in middle life. But Mr. Laing's suggestion that L. T. is the correct signature, and possibly stands for Laurence Twine, is worthy of consideration.

After 1596 Lodge sought new occupation, as well as change of religion. Abandoning the profession of literature, he began the study of medicine, and according to Wood graduated as a doctor of medicine at Avignon in 1600. After taking the degree he practised in London, and on 25 Oct. 1602 was incorporated M.D. at Oxford. In the same year he is said to have produced 'Paradoxes against Common Opinion debated in form of Declamations in place of publique censure, onelie to exercise yoong wittes in difficult matters' (HAZLITT, *Bibl. Coll.*) It is better known that he published in 1602 a very laborious volume (licensed as early as 26 June 1598) (ARBER, iii. 119): 'The Famous and Memorable Workes of Josephus, a man of much Honour and Learning among the Jewes. Faithfully translated out of the Latin and French by Tho. Lodge, Doctor in Physicke.' It is dedicated to the Earl of Nottingham. Next year, when the plague was raging in London, Lodge dedicated to the lord mayor and aldermen of the city 'A Treatise of the Plague: containing the Nature, Signes, and Accidents of the same, with the certaine and absolute cure of the Feuers, Botches, and Carbuncles that raigne in these times. And above all things most singular Experiments and Preservatives in the same, gathered by the Observation of divers worthy Travailers, and selected out of the writings of the best learned Phisitians in this age. By Thomas Lodge, Doctor in Phisicke,' London, printed for Edward White and N. L., 1603, 4to. Soon afterwards Lodge seems to have fallen under suspicion as a Roman catholic and fled the country. A letter addressed 9 March 1605–6 by one W. Jenison to 'Mr. Thomas Lodge, Doctor in Physicke,' suggests that Lodge at the time was out of England, in order to escape persecution as a recusant, and that his wife remained in London to protect his interests (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1603–10, p. 298; GOSSE, *Memoir*). On 17 Jan. 1610 he wrote thanking Sir Thomas Edmondes [q. v.], the English ambassador in Paris, for having enabled him to return home in peace and quietness (*MS. Addit.* 4164, No. 52; *Miscellaneous Pieces*, pp. 28–9). He prospered as a physician, but is said to have been chiefly patronised by coreligionists. In 1609 Heywood, in his 'Troia Britannica,' mentions him in a list of the chief physicians of the day, and he similarly figures in a satiric poem on London doctors of 1620 (HAZLITT, *Inedited Poetical Miscellanies*, notes, sig. FF). In 1612 he set up a monument in the church of Rolleston, Nottinghamshire, to the memory of a younger brother, Nicholas, lord of that manor. Nicholas had left by will two gold bracelets to the doctor's wife. In 1614 he gave another proof of his industry by issuing 'The Workes, both Morrall and Natural, of Lucius Annæus Seneca, translated by T. Lodge, D. of Phis., London, printed by William Stansby,' fol., dedicated in Latin to Lord-chancellor Ellesmere. A letter dated 1618, in which he prescribes for the weak eyes of a patient, Sir Stephen Powle, is extant in the Bodleian Library (*Tanner MS.* clxix. 19).

Lodge probably continued till his death a frequent visitor to the continent. On 10 Jan. 1616 a passport was granted him and Henry Sewell, gent., to travel 'into the Archduke's country to recover such debts as are due unto them there, taking with him two servants, and to return agayne within five months.' On his return he seems to have been distracted by pecuniary difficulties. Proceedings for an unpaid debt were taken against 'Dr. T. Lodge' by Alleyn the actor in 1619, and the doctor appears to have been imprisoned (*Memoirs of Edward Alleyn*, p. 39). When issuing a revised edition of his 'Seneca' in 1620, with a new dedication in English to the Earl of Suffolk, he wrote that his business was great, and his distractions many. In 1622 he prefixed a commendatory letter to 'The Countesse of Lincolnes Nurserie,' Oxford, 4to, and claimed close acquaintance with the authoress. At the suggestion of another of his patients, Anne, countess of Arundel, he drew up a popular medical treatise called 'The Poore Mans Talent,' which he did not print. The manuscript at one time belonged to Mr. J. P. Collier, and it was first printed by the Hunterian Club in 1881. The dedication to Lady Arundel was in the author's autograph (cf. facsimile in the printed volume). His last literary undertaking was 'A Learned Summary upon the famous Poeme of William of Saluste, lord of Bartas. Translated out of the French by T. L., D[octor] M[edicus] P[hysicus],' 1625, fol. It is dedicated to Sir Julius Cæsar, and was licensed for the press 8 Nov. 1620 (Arber, *Transcripts*, iv. 42).

Lodge while practising medicine in London lived first in Warwick Lane, afterwards in Lambert Hill, and finally in Old Fish Street in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen. He died in Old Fish Street in 1625, apparently in the Roman catholic communion. His second wife Jane, widow of Solomon Aldred, at one time a catholic agent of Walsingham in Rome, was granted administration of his effects 12 Oct. 1625. By his first wife Joan, whom he married in 1583, he had a daughter Mary.

Lodge does not claim for himself much popularity in his own day. Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, includes him, not very reasonably, in a list of those contemporaries who were 'best for comedy,' and in the 'Return from Parnassus' (1602) he is classed with Watson as being 'of some desert.' His oar is declared to be in 'every paper boat,' and while turning over Galen every day, he is said to 'sit and simper Euphues Legacy,' p. 85. Drummond of Hawthornden studied his 'Phillis' with care. Mr. Fleay assumes that he is ridiculed as Churms in the comedy of 'Wily Beguiled.' Whatever the opinion of contemporaries, Lodge was singularly accomplished. He was well read in modern literature, and was no mean classical scholar. His friend W. R., who prefixed a commendatory epistle to the 1620 edition of the 'Seneca,' is justified in his praise of his principle of translation, which prevented him, 'parrot-like,' from losing 'himself literally in a Latin Echo,' while it enabled him to express the 'meaning in our proper English elegancies and phrase.' In his 'Romances' his prose is very ornate, but its graces are of a languid order, and the modern reader finds it tedious. It is as a lyric poet that Lodge is best deserving of remembrance. Phillipps, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' 1675, describes him as a writer 'of those pretty old songs and madrigals which are very much the strain of those times.' The 'Phillis' volume and the verse scattered through his romances, much of which was introduced into 'The Phœnix Nest' and 'England's Helicon,' show him to best advantage. The 'sugared sweetness' of his lyrics gives them rank beside the finest in the language; but Lodge was always to some extent an imitator. His romances closely followed those of Lyly and Greene. The influence of Kyd or Marlowe is discernible in his plays. In his lyrics he appears as the disciple of Sidney among English poets, and of Desportes and Ronsard among French poets. His dependence on Desportes is very remarkable, and he occasionally imitated him in the French poet's own language. 'Few men are able,' he wrote in his 'Margarite' (p. 79), 'to second the sweet conceits of Phillip Du Portes, whose poetical writings are ordinarily in everybody's hands' (cf. *Wits Miserie*, p. 53). Such attractive pieces as 'The Earth late choked with Flowers' (*Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 46), 'Oh Night, oh jealous night' (*Phœnix Nest*), and 'The Lover's Vow' (*Rosalynde*) are all drawn directly from Desportes, though Lodge improves on his originals. Of Desportes's sonnet beginning 'Si je me siez à l'ombre aussi soudainement,' Lodge supplies three different renderings (cf. *Rosalynde*, p. 74, *Scillaes Metamorphosis*, p. 44, and *Phillis*, p. 53). Sonnet 33 of 'Phillis' was borrowed from Ronsard, but Lodge's dependence on Ronsard is less conspicuous. Such as it is, it excited the ridicule of Nashe, who in his 'Tarlton's News out of Purgatory,' 1590, introduced a parody of Lodge's 'Montanus Sonnet' (*Rosalynde*, p. 48, 'Phœbe sate,' &c.), and entitled it 'Ronsard's Description of his Mistress.' He was engaged in studying Du Bartas in the last year of his life (cf. *Wits Miserie*, pp. 70, 80, 88, for references to other French authors). Lodge's relations with the Italian poets were also close. In 'Margarite' he avowedly imitates, in a curious series of poems (pp. 76, &c.), the styles of Dolce, Pascale, and Martelli. Ariosto, Guarini, and Petrarch were also familiar to him.

The original editions of Lodge's works are very rare. All excepting his translations of Seneca, Josephus, and Du Bartas have been reprinted by the Hunterian Club, Glasgow, 1878–82, with a biographical notice by Mr.

Edmund Gosse, and a valuable volume of 'Miscellaneous Pieces;' the references given in this article are to this series of reprints. The following list of abbreviated titles supplies the chief bibliographical details. All were printed in London, and are in quarto unless otherwise described. 1. 'Defence of Plays,' 1580 (?), small 8vo, without title or imprint; the only copies known are in Mr. Christie Miller's library at Britwell Court and in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; reprinted by the Shakespeare Society, 1853. 2. 'An Alarum against Usurers,' by T. Este for Sampson Clarke, 1584 (Bodleian and Britwell), reprinted by Shakespeare Society with No. 1. 3. 'Scillaes Metamorphysis,' by Richard Jhones, 1589 (Bodleian and Dyce Library, South Kensington); with new title-page as 'A most pleasant Historie of Glaucus and Scilla,' 1610, 4to (formerly in the Rowfant Library); reprinted by S. W. Singer, 1819. 4. 'Rosalynde,' by Thomas Orwin for T. G. and John Busbie, 1590 (Britwell); 1592 (Bodleian and Huth Libraries); 1598 (formerly at Rowfant); 1604 (Britwell); 1609 (Bodleian and Brit. Mus.); 1612 (Brit. Mus.); 1614 (Brit. Mus.); 1623 (Britwell, Dyce Libr.); 1634 (Brit. Mus.); 1642 (*ib.*); 1802 (ed. Waldron, with illustrations by Harding), in Collier's 'Shakespeare Library,' 1843 and 1875, and in Cassell's 'National Library,' 1886. 5. 'Robert, second Duke of Normandy,' for N. L. and John Busbie, 1591 (Britwell). 6. 'Catharos,' by William Hoskins and John Danter for John Busbie, 1591, 4to (Brit. Mus., Bodleian, formerly at Rowfant, and Ellesmere Libr.) 7. 'Euphues Shadow,' by Abell Jeffes, for John Busbie, 1592 (Brit. Mus., Capell coll. at Trin. Coll., Cambr., Britwell, and Peterborough Cathedral Libr.) 8. 'Phillis,' for John Busbie, 1593 (Brit. Mus.; Britwell, with an induction, belonging to some other unknown edition; Drummond's Books at Edinburgh Univ. and Capell coll., Trin. Coll., Cambr.) 9. 'William Longbeard,' by Rychard Yardley and Peter Short, 1593 (Bodleian and formerly at Rowfant); in Collier's 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' vol. ii. 1860. 10. 'The Wounds of Civill War,' by John Danter, 1594 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus., Britwell, formerly at Rowfant, and Dyce Library); in 'Dodsley's Old Plays,' 1825 and 1874. 11. 'A Looking Glass for London,' by Lodge and Greene, by Thomas Creede, 1594 (Duke of Devonshire's Library); 1598 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus., formerly at Rowfant); 1602 (Bodleian, Brit. Mus.); 1617 (*ib.* Huth and Dyce Library); in Greene's 'Dramatic Works,' ed. Dyce, 1831. 12. 'A Fig for Momus,' for Clement Knight, 1595 (Bodl., Britwell, formerly at Rowfant); reprinted by Sir Alexander Boswell at the Auchinleck Press, 1817. 13. 'The Divel Coniured,' by Adam Islip, for William Mats, 1596 (Bodleian, Britwell, Huth, Capell, and Brit. Mus.) 14. 'A Margarite of America,' for John Busbie, 1596 (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian). 15. 'Wits Miserie,' by Adam Islip, for Cuthbert Burby, 1596 (Britwell, Huth, Capell, and Bodleian). 16. 'Prosopopeia,' for E. White, 1596 (Lambeth Libr., Edinb. Univ., Bodl. Libr.) 17. 'Paradoxes,' by Simon Waterson, 1602. 18. 'Works of Josephus . . . at the charges of G. Bishop, S. Waterson, P. Short, and Tho. Adams,' 1602, fol. (Britwell and Brit. Mus.), 1609, 1620, 1632, 1655, 1670; revised ed. 1683 and 1693. 19. 'A Treatise of the Plague,' for Edward White and N L., 1603 (Brit. Mus., Edinb. Univ. Libr., formerly at Rowfant, Huth, and Bodleian). 20. 'The Workes of Seneca,' by William Stansby, 1614, fol. (Britwell), 1620, and 1632. 21. 'A Learned Summary of Du Bartas,' 1625, fol. (Brit. Mus.)

[Mr. Gosse's attractive essay on Lodge, which forms the introduction to the Hunterian Club edition of Lodge's works, is reissued in his Seventeenth Century Studies. See also Laing's introduction to the reprint of Lodge's Defence of Plays by Shakespeare Society, 1853; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, i. 77 (Addit. MS. 24487); Jusserand's English Novels in the Time of Shakespeare; A. H. Bullen's Lyrics from Elizabethan Romances, and his edition of England's Helicon; Corser's Collectanea; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collections; Hunter's New Illustrations of Shakespeare, i. 333; Collier's Bibliographical Cat., his Hist. of Dramatic Poetry, and his arts. in Gent. Mag. 1850 pt. ii. p. 605, 1851 pt. i. p. 155; Symonds's Predecessors of Shakespeare; Saintsbury's Elizabethan Lit.; Fleay's Biog. Chron. of English Drama; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 382–385; Anglia, x. 235–89; Lee's Elizabethan Sonnets, 1904.] S. L.

**LODGE, WILLIAM** (1649–1689), amateur artist and engraver, born at Leeds on 4 July 1649, was son of William Lodge, merchant at Leeds, and of Elizabeth, daughter of John Sykes. Lodge was educated at Leeds, and afterwards at Jesus College, Cambridge, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. He accompanied Thomas Belasyse, earl of Fauconberg, on his embassy to Venice, and published in 1679 a translation of Giacomo Barri's 'Viaggio Pittoresco d'Italia,' under the title of 'The Painter's Voyage of Italy, in which all the famous Paintings of the most eminent Masters are particularised, as they are preserved in the several Cities of Italy.' Lodge was a prolific draughtsman and etcher, mainly of topography, in France, Italy, and England, and especially of the scenery near Leeds and York. He drew some plates of antiquities for Dr. Martin Lister [q. v.], to illustrate papers read before the Royal Society, and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Lodge was a member of an interesting society of virtuosi at York, comprising Dr. Lister, Francis Place [q. v.] the engraver, Ralph Thoresby [q. v.], and others, who used to meet at the house of Henry Gyles [q. v.] the glass-painter. While staying with a friend near Harewood in Yorkshire, Lodge dreamt that he would be buried in Harewood Church. He died unmarried at Leeds in August 1689, and left directions that he should be buried with his mother at Gisburn in Craven, Yorkshire; but while the funeral procession was on its way thither an accident rendered it necessary to deposit the body in the nearest church, which turned out to be Harewood, where it was subsequently interred. Lodge painted some portraits in oil, and engraved a few, including one of Oliver Cromwell and his page. In the print room at the British Museum a portrait, engraved in mezzotint by Francis Place (the only example known), is stated to be a portrait of Lodge.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069); Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, and Diary and Correspondence.] L. C.

**LODVILL** or **LUDVILLE, PHILIP** (*d.* 1767), divine, a native of Oxfordshire, of good family, was the author of the first authoritative work in English on the doctrines and practices of the Eastern church. It is entitled 'The Orthodox Confession of the Catholic and Apostolic Eastern Church, faithfully translated from the Originals,' London, 8vo, 1762, and is a free rendering of a confession drawn up during the seventeenth century by Peter Mohila, patriarch of Kiew in Russia, and approved by a synod of eastern bishops. Lodvill, who was a regular attendant at the Russian Church, 32 Welbeck Street, received the prayer oil at the hands of Jeromonach Diakoffski and Andrew Samborski (afterwards confessor to the Empress Catherine), died on 14 March 1767, and was buried in Bow Church on 22 March (register, Stratford-le-Bow). A daughter of Lodvill married Peter Paradise, British consul at Salonica; their son was John Paradise [q. v.]

[Notes and extracts from the Spiritual Register kept at the Russian Church in Welbeck Street, communicated by J. T. Seccombe, esq., M.D.; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iv. 364 *n.* and 434; Lodvill's book in Brit. Mus. Cat., under heading 'Greek Church.'] T. S.

**LOE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1645), divine, apparently a native of Kent, graduated B.A. from St. Alban Hall, Oxford, on 5 Nov. 1597, M.A. on 14 June 1600, B.D. from Merton College on 8 June 1618, and D.D. on 8 July following (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 934). In 1598 or 1600 he was presented to the vicarage of Churcham, Gloucestershire, and became master of the college school in Gloucester in 1600. He was installed prebendary of Gloucester on 30 Sept. 1602 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 448), but he was never sub-dean as has been asserted. On 26 Nov. 1611 he was presented by the king to the rectory of Stoke Severn, Worcestershire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 94). In 1618, being then chaplain in ordinary to James I, it seems that differences with Laud, then dean of Gloucester, who was busy with his 'reformations in the cathedral,' led Loe to seek duty abroad (*ib.* p. 439). He accepted the pastorate of the English church at Hamburg. By 1620 he had returned to England. He subsequently officiated as curate at Putney, in 1631 was vicar of Wandsworth, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 21 Sept. 1645. He left a son William and a daughter Hester.

It is of Loe that the story is told that, having to preach in a church near London at a morning service, where a Mr. Adam was to preach in the same church in the afternoon, he selected for his text the words, 'Adam, where art thou?' to which his colleague, or possibly candidate for the same post, responded later in the day by a discourse from the words 'Lo, here am I' (Lysons, *Environs*, i. 293, citing 'Perfect Passages,' a newsletter for 16 April 1645).

Loe is author of a volume of religious verses composed exclusively of monosyllables, entitled 'Songs of Sion. Set for the joy of gods deere ones, who sitt here by the brookes of this worlds Babel,' 12mo, Hamburg, 1620 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.) Each division of the book has a prose dedication to an English merchant in Hamburg. A reprint was issued in 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' vol. i. ed. Grosart, 1871.

Loe's prose writings, which are interesting from their quaintness and vigour, include: 1. 'The Joy of Jerusalem and Woe of the Worldlings, a Sermon preached at Pauls Crosse,' square 18mo, London, 1609. 2. 'Come and See, The Blisse of Brightest Beautie, Shining out of Sion in Perfect Glorie. Being the sum of four Sermons preached in the Cathedral Church of Gloucester,' 4to, London, 1614. 3. 'The Mysterie of Mankind made into a Manual . . . being the sum of seven Sermons preached at S. Michaels in Cornehill,' 12mo, London, 1619 (copies are in the Bodleian and the Hamburg Public Library). 4. 'The Merchant reall, preached by William Loe,' 4to, London, 1607, Hamburg, 1620 (a copy of the latter is in the Hamburg Public Library). 5.' Vox Clamantis. Mark i. 3. A stil voice, to the three thrice-honourable Estates of Parliament: and in them, to all the Soules of this our Nation,' 4to [London], 1621. 6. 'The King's Shoe. Made and ordained to trample on, and to treade downe Edomites,' 4to, London, 1623, a sermon preached before the king. 7. 'A Sermon preached . . . April 21, 1645, at the Funerall of . . . Dan. Featley . . . with a short Relation of his Life and Death, by William Leo' (*sic*), 4to, London, 1645, with a curiously engraved frontispiece of Dr. Featley. Another sermon, entitled 'The Kings Sworde ordained of God and by God immediatelie given to Christian Kings for the Defence of the Faith,' &c., which he preached at Whitehall on 14 Jan. 1622–3, is preserved in manuscript in the British Museum (King's MS. 17, A. xl.); it is inscribed at great length to Prince Charles.

Loe suggested to Joshua Sylvester the idea of his poem entitled 'Tobacco Battered,' which the latter dedicated to him in a sonnet (SYLVESTER, *Works*, 1641, p. 572).

Loe's son, WILLIAM LOE (*fl.* 1639), proceeded in 1621 from Westminster School to Trinity College, Cambridge, became D.D., and in 1639 was presented to the college living of Kirkby Masham, Yorkshire. He was a contributor to the university collections of Latin and Greek verses on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, and on that of the Princess Anne in 1637. He also compiled from his father's papers a little volume called 'The Merchants Manuell, being a Step to Stedfastnesse, tending to settle the Soules of all sober minded Christian Catholiques,' 16mo, London, 1628.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 183; Grosart's Introduction to reprint of Loe's Songs of Sion referred to; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24492, f. 134); Welch's Alumni West. (1852), pp. 90, 91.] G. G.

LOEGHAIRE (*d.* 458), king of Ireland. [See LAEGHAIRE.]

LOEWE, LOUIS (1809–1888), linguist, was born of Jewish parents at Zülz, Prussian Silesia, in 1809. After attending successively Rosenburg Academy and the colleges of Lissa, Nicolsburg, and Presburg, he matriculated at the university of Berlin, where he took the degree of Ph.D. His knowledge of languages and numismatics was even at this period considerable, and on his paying a visit to Hamburg he was entrusted with the task of arranging the oriental coins in the Sprewitz collection. Coming to London, he obtained introductions to the Duke of Sussex and Admiral Sir Sydney Smith, through whom he became known to many leading scholars and patrons of learning in England. In prosecution of his researches Loewe subsequently visited Oxford, Cambridge, and Paris. In 1836 he undertook, under the auspices of the Duke of Sussex and Sir S. Smith, a three years' tour in the East for the purpose of extending his knowledge of languages. Near Safed he was ill-treated and robbed by some Druses, and had to continue his journey through Palestine in the garb of a Bedouin. In 1839 the Duke of Sussex appointed him his lecturer on the oriental tongues.

On his return from his travels in 1839 Loewe went to study in the Vatican Library. At the time Sir Moses Montefiore passed through Rome on his second journey to the Holy Land. Loewe had been Montefiore's guest at Ramsgate in 1835, and he now readily accepted his invitation to accompany him to Palestine as his secretary. The intimate relations thus created with Sir Moses ceased only at the latter's death. In the memorable mission to Damascus and Constantinople in 1840, and on every succeeding journey, thirteen in all, extending from 1839 to 1874, Loewe accompanied Montefiore, to whom his linguistic acquirements and shrewd sense proved invaluable. He is said in 1840 to have addressed a large mixed congregation in the synagogue at Galata in four languages. His services in connection with the missions and philanthropic schemes of Montefiore were frequently acknowledged by the Jewish board of deputies. On 25 March 1841 he was presented by Montefiore to Queen Victoria.

In 1846 Loewe delivered two lectures on the Samaritans at Sussex Hall, Leadenhall Street, and in the same year he preached in the great synagogue at Wilna, on the occasion of Montefiore's mission to Russia. He was appointed first principal of Jews' College, Finsbury Square, in 1856, but soon resigned the office. He became examiner for oriental languages to the Royal College of Preceptors in 1858, and in the same year opened a Jewish boarding-school at Brighton.

When in 1868 Montefiore founded the Judith Theological College at Ramsgate, he chose Loewe as principal and director, and Loewe filled that office for twenty years. Early in 1888 he removed to London, and he died on 5 Nov. 1888 at 53 Warwick Road, Maida Hill. He was buried at Willesden. He married in 1844, and his widow survived him, together with three sons and four daughters. Loewe, a quiet, laborious scholar, had an aversion to public life, and was considered by those who little knew him cold and unsympathetic. He was a member of the Royal Asiatic and Numismatic Societies, and of the Asiatic Society of Paris.

Sir Moses Montefiore by his will not only named Loewe one of his executors, but directed that he should be entrusted with all his diaries and other private papers to enable him to undertake the task of writing a biography of Lady Montefiore. This naturally became a biography of Sir Moses also. It was completed in June 1888, and published in 1890 as 'Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore. Edited by L. Loewe,' 2 vols. 8vo.

In 1841 Loewe prepared an English translation of 'Efés Dammîm,' a series of conversations at Jerusalem between a patriarch of the Greek church and a chief rabbi of the Jews, written in Hebrew by J. B. Levinsohn in 1839, on the occasion of the revival of the blood accusation in Soslow, Poland. The translation was extensively circulated, chiefly at the cost of Montefiore. In 1842 Loewe translated the first two conversations in 'Matteh Dan' by Chacham David Nieto, under the title of 'The Rod of Judgment.' He likewise published 'Observations on a unique Cufic Gold Coin, issued by Mustali, tenth Caliph of the Fatimite Dynasty,' 8vo. London, 1849, and 'A Dictionary of the Circassian Language,' 8vo, London, 1854, originally printed in the 'Transactions of the Philological Society.'

[Jewish Chron. 9 Nov. 1888; Times, 6 Nov. 1888; Morais's Eminent Israelites, pp. 208–11; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Preface to Diaries of Sir M. and Lady Montefiore, and elsewhere.]
G. G.

**LOEWENTHAL** or **LÖWENTHAL, JOHANN JACOB** (1810–1876), chess-player, son of an Hungarian merchant, was born at Buda-Pesth in July 1810. He was educated at the gymnasium of his native town, and received his first chess lessons from Szen, the noted Hungarian player, then a clerk in the archives at Pesth. Though a non-combatant in the revolutions of 1849, Loewenthal was an ardent follower of Kossuth, and held a civil appointment under his administration; he was in consequence expelled from Austro-Hungary after the patriot's downfall in 1849, and sought refuge in the United States of America, where he contributed an interesting account of his sojourn to a volume entitled 'The Book of the First American Congress.' In 1851 Loewenthal visited England, in order to take part in a chess tournament, and from that date he permanently resided in London, 'taking an active part in every organised movement for the advancement of chess.' He became chess editor of the 'Illustrated News of the World' and of the 'Era,' taking a prominent part in the chess problem tourney set afoot by the last-mentioned paper, of which he issued an account, both in English and in German, London and Leipzig, 1857. He welcomed Morphy to London in 1858, accepted with a good grace a crushing defeat in a match to which he had promptly challenged him, and published in 1860 'Morphy's Games of Chess, with Analytical and Critical Notes,' forming an interesting and instructive account of the brilliant American's meteoric European campaign. He was appointed manager and foreign correspondent of the great London chess congress of 1862, in which the first prize was taken by Anderssen, Loewenthal tying with Mr. Blackburne for the eighth place. He wrote a full account of the congress for the Bohn Series, German edit., Berlin, 1864; new edit., Bohn, 1889. He edited the 'Chess Player's Magazine' from its commencement in 1863 until its cessation in 1867, and was, from 1865 to 1869, manager of the British Chess Association, of which Lord Lyttelton was president. He was also for some years subsequent to 1852 secretary to the St. George's Chess Club, and from 1857 to 1864 president of the St. James's Chess Club. Loewenthal, who became a naturalised Englishman, had a highly polished manner and mixed freely in good society. He was a friend and frequent opponent at chess of W. G. Ward [q. v.], under whose influence he joined the Roman catholic church. He died, unmarried, at St. Leonards on 20 July 1876.

Loewenthal was an assiduous student of chess; his knowledge was great, his analytical power remarkable, and his notes on the games of Morphy and others admirable. As a player he takes a high place in the second rank of masters. Like Bernard Horwitz [q.v.], a player of about equal power, he was subject to constitutional nervousness when engaged in matches, and his play consequently suffered. A large number of Loewenthal's games are included in the 'Chess Player's Magazine,' the 'Chess Player's Chronicle,' Walker's 'Thousand Games,' and other collections.

[Cooper's Biog. Dict. Suppl. p. 122; Illustr. Lond. News, 29 July 1876; Times, 21 July 1876; Loewenthal's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; private information.]
T. S.

**LOFFT, CAPELL** (1751–1824), miscellaneous writer, was son of Christopher Lofft, private secretary of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, and Anne, sister of Edward Capell, the editor of Shakespeare. He was born in Boswell Court, Carey Street, London, on

14 Nov. 1751; placed in September 1759 as a day-boy at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1769 to Peterhouse, Cambridge. His tripos verses in praise of Shakespeare were so warmly praised by Garrick to Edward Capell that the uncle and nephew made up a previous coolness. Lofft left the university in 1770 without graduating, became a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1775. Soon afterwards his father's death gave him an independent fortune, and on the death of his uncle, Edward Capell, in 1781, he succeeded to the family estates at Troston and Stanton, near Bury St. Edmunds; he lived many years in the hall at Troston. He studied political law, was a strong whig, and took part in the agitation against the slave-trade and in the opposition to the American war. He was an admirer of Fox and an advocate of parliamentary reform. He spoke at Coachmakers' Hall and the Westminster Forum, and was an original member of the Society for Constitutional Reformation. 'This little David of popular spirit,' as he is called by Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, ch. lxxviii.), came to be regarded as a firebrand, especially at county meetings, where he was a leader among the reform party. His name was struck off the roll of magistrates in 1800 because of his 'improper interference' in trying to save the life of a poor girl who had been condemned to death for a paltry theft by Sir Nash Grose at the Suffolk assizes.

He had an enormous correspondence with most of the literary characters of his time. Among his personal friends were Fox, Clarkson, Wilberforce, Godwin, Dr. Jebb, Cartwright, Hazlitt, Howard the philanthropist, and especially his neighbour, Arthur Young. H. Crabb Robinson (*Diary*, &c., i. 29) mentions him as a prolific author, and (*ib.* p. 33) gives a lively description of an incident at Stowmarket, where Lofft was the hero of the day. In November 1798 Lofft secured the publication of the 'Farmer's Boy' by Robert Bloomfield [q. v.], a native of an adjoining village, and was ridiculed for his pains in a note to Byron's 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.' Lofft was a staunch supporter of Napoleon, who said 'qu'il compterait toujours M. Capell Lofft parmi ses amis les plus affectionnés.' He attracted notice in 1815 by moving the court of king's bench to issue a writ of habeas corpus to bring up the body of Napoleon, then detained as prisoner on board the Northumberland in Plymouth Harbour. In 1818 he left Troston with his family for the continent, and travelled till 1822, when he settled at Turin. In the spring of 1824 he left for Moncalieri, where he died on 26 May.

Lofft was a man of many accomplishments, a good classical scholar, a great lover of literature and of natural history, an enthusiast in music, an authority on botany, and a skilled astronomer. He made an observation (6 Jan. 1818) supposed to indicate the transit of a planet inferior to Mercury, but now generally considered to have been a sun-spot (*Monthly Notices*, xx. 194). A small, upright, eccentric, and boyish-looking figure, he had every possible disadvantage to contend with as a public speaker. His dress was slovenly and unfashionable, as may be seen from the caricatures of him etched by Delpini and others. His voice was feeble, though sweet, and his sentences involved. He married, first, on 20 Aug. 1778, Anne, daughter of Henry Emlyn of Windsor, the architect who restored St. George's Chapel, by whom he had several children; and secondly, on 10 March 1802, Sarah Watson (authoress of many sonnets in her husband's 'Laura'), daughter of John Finch, esq., Cambridge, by whom he had one son, Capell Lofft [q. v.], and two daughters; one of the latter, Laura Capell, became the second wife of Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, bart., of Wallington, Northumberland.

He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Praises of Poetry, a Poem,' London, 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the Court of King's Bench, 12 to 14 Geo. III, with select Cases in Chancery and Common Pleas within the same Period; to which are added the Case of General Warrant and a Collection of Maxims,' London, 1776, fol. 3. 'Principia cum Iuris universalis tum præcipue Anglicani; ed. $2^a$ multum aucta et castigata: quibus accedunt artis logicæ compendium et prudentiæ civilis præcepta e clarissimis scriptoribus. Auctore Capel Lofft, I.C.,' 2 vols., London, 1779, 12mo. 4. 'Elements of Universal Law,' &c., being the first volume of a translation of No. 3, London, 1779. 5. 'Eudosia, or a Poem on the Universe,' London, 1781, 12mo. 6. 'An Essay on the Law of Libel' (anonymous), London, 1785. 7. 'Three Letters on the Question of Regency,' Bury, 1788, 8vo. 8. 'Observations on the first part of Dr. Knowles's Testimonies from the Writers of the first four Centuries,' &c., Bury, 1789, 8vo. 9. 'An History of the Corporation and Test Acts, with an Investigation of their Importance,' &c., by C. L., Bury, 1790, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1790, 8vo. 10. 'A Vindication' of No. 9, London, 1790, 8vo. 11. 'Remarks' on Burke's letter upon the French revolution, 1790, 8vo; 2nd edit., with additions and remarks on Burke's letter to a member of the National Assembly, London, 1791, 8vo. 12. 'Preface to an Argument on the distinction between Manslaughter and Murther, deduced by an Investigation of our Ancient Law, by the Lord Chief Baron Gilbert, giving an Account of that eminent Judge; also an Abstract of Locke on the Human Understanding,' London, 1791, 8vo. 13. 'An Essay on the Effect of a Dissolution of Parliament on an Impeachment by the House of Commons for High Crimes and Misdemeanours,' Bury St. Edmunds, 1791, 8vo. 14. 'Milton's Paradise Lost, printed from the 1st and 2nd ed. collated, the original system of orthography restored, the punctuation corrected and extended, with various readings, and notes chiefly rhythmical by C. L.,' Bury St. Edmunds, 1792 (only the first book published). 15. 'The first and second Georgic of Virgil attempted in blank verse. Accedit ode Hebræa (Isaiæ, cap. v.) cum versionibus metrica prosaque,' London, 1803, 12mo. 16. 'On the Revival of the Cause of Reform in the Representation of the Commons in Parliament,' London, 1809, 8vo. 17. 'Aphorisms from Shakespeare,' &c., Bury, 1812, 18mo. 18. 'Laura, or an Anthology of Sonnets (on the Petrarchan model) and elegiac Quatorzains, English, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, French, and German; original and translated in Five Volumes by C. L.,' London, 1814, fcap. 8vo, 5 vols.

[Family records; Suppl. to Suffolk Chron. 24 April 1866; Gent. Mag. ii. 184; New Suffolk Garland, by John Glyde, jun., Ipswich, 1866.]
H. A. H.

**LOFFT, CAPELL**, the younger (1806–1873), classical scholar, poet, and miscellaneous writer, fourth son of Capell Lofft the elder [q. v.], and only son by his second wife, was born 19 Feb. 1806 at Troston Hall, Suffolk. He was placed in 1814 on the foundation of Eton College, whence he proceeded in 1825 to King's College, Cambridge, and in due course became a fellow. Having obtained the Craven university scholarship—the highest classical distinction open in those days to King's men—in 1827, he graduated B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1832. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1834, but never attained, if he sought, professional eminence. In October 1837 he vacated his fellowship by marriage, and in the same year published anonymously his first literary undertaking, a mental autobiography with a didactic purpose, entitled 'Self-Formation, or the History of an Individual Mind, intended as a Guide for the Intellect through Difficulties to Success, by a Fellow of a College,' in 2 vols., London. Harriet Martineau said that every parent of boys ought to read the book. Lofft's object is 'to show, as the result of his own proper and personal experience, that self-instruction is the one great end of rational education,' and 'to point out how habits of thoughtfulness are to be formed.' He ends by commending above all things for intellectual and moral advancement the efficacy of religion, a sense of which was first kindled in him, he tells us, by an excursion in Devonshire with the Bible as his sole companion, and the subsequent perusal of Law's 'Serious Call.' After his marriage Lofft resided for a short time in London, but a roving life was more to his taste, and he spent most of his time on the continent, where the strong liberal principles which he inherited from his father and visions of social perfectibility led him into the society of some of the chief political agitators of the time. His next publication, likewise anonymous, was an epic poem in twelve books, 'Ernest,' dedicated to the memory of Milton, and printed for the author in 1839. It was soon withdrawn from circulation. The poem embodies a German tradition of Ernest, a parallel to the Welsh one of Arthur, both of whom are to return and reign and fulfil other patriot prophecies. It represents the growth, struggles, and triumph of chartism. Dean Milman, when noticing the poem in the 'Quarterly Review,' December 1839, expresses the highest admiration of the genius of the unknown author, but condemns the work as wildly inconsistent and lawless in its style and object. A second edition was published in 1868 with the title 'Ernest, the Rule of Right.' In the preface the author complained of the unreadiness of the English people to adopt chartist measures.

Lofft was in America during the civil war, and while living in the wilds of Minnesota prepared an edition of the 'Self-Communion' of Marcus Antoninus, with critical notes to the Greek text. The title ran '*Μαρκου Αντωνινου . . . τα εἰς ἑαυτον*, sive ad seipsum commentarii morales. Recensuit, denuo ordinavit, expurgavit, restituit, notis illustravit . . . C. L. Porcher, N. Eboraci U.S., A.D. 1861. A. liberatæ reip. l.' In 1868 Lofft published in London 'New Testament: Suggestions for Reformation of Greek Text from the self-conferred papal Dictatorship and blind Obstructiveness of mediæval monkish copyists. On principles of logical criticism. By R. E. Storer (i.e. Restorer).' Both works, especially the latter, lack sound and sober criticism.

In his old age Lofft abandoned his wild political theories, and purchased two considerable estates, one in Sussex, and the other, called Millmead, in Virginia, U.S. He died at Millmead on 1 Oct. 1873. Lofft's wife was Mary, daughter of William Anderson, esq., of Newnham House, Cambridge. By her he had two daughters, the elder of whom (wife of the Rev. T. H. Irwin) was drowned, together with her only child, by the upsetting of a boat on the Lake of Geneva—a calamity to which Lofft alludes in his preface to the second edition of 'Ernest' (p. xxv).

[Family records.] H. A. H.

LOFTHOUSE, MARY (1853–1885), water-colour painter, born in 1853, was daughter of T. B. W. Forster, a landscape-painter, of Holt Manor in Wiltshire. As Miss Mary Forster she attained some distinction as a water-colour painter, and her works were much admired at the Exhibition of Lady Artists in Great Marlborough Street, London. In 1884 she was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours. In the same year she married Samuel H. S. Lofthouse, barrister-at-law, but died on 2 May 1885 at Elmbank, Lower Halliford-on-Thames. A painting of 'Pembroke Castle,' in the Exhibition of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours that year, was attracting very favourable attention at the time of her death.

[Times, 5 May 1885; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

LOFTING or LOFTINGH, JOHN (1659?–1742), inventor, was a native of Holland, who established himself in London about 1688 as a merchant and manufacturer of fire-engines. He was naturalised in that year by letters patent dated 10 Oct. (*Patent Rolls*, 4 Jac. II, pt. 10, No. 27). His name appears in the 'Allegations for Marriage Licences issued by the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury, July 1687 to June 1694,' printed by the Harleian Society, under the date 30 April 1689: 'John Lofting, of St. Thomas Apostle, London, Merchant, Bachelor, about 30, and Mrs. Hester Bass, of St. Michael, Queenhith, London, Spinster, about 19.' The baptism of a daughter, Maria, is recorded in the registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, under date 10 Dec. 1690. In 1690 he took out a patent (No. 263) for a fire-engine. The copy of Pennant's 'London,' illustrated by Crowle, which is now in the print room of the British Museum, includes a print representing Lofting's fire-engines at work. In the explanatory matter which forms part of the engraving, the inventor states that he 'lived seven years at Amsterdam with one of the masters of the fire-engines there, and is thoroughly acquainted with the methods practised in those parts in quenching of fires.' He mentions that he has supplied engines to some of the royal palaces, and that for several years he was in the habit of attending fires, using 'his utmost endeavours to extinguish the same, and was so successful therein, that at all fires he was ever at, not above one house was entirely destroyed.' He received no recompense from the public, and was therefore obliged to discontinue his efforts. Lofting's portrait occupies one corner of the plate, which is dedicated to 'King George,' but the exact date cannot be given, as the imprint of the British Museum copy has been cut off, and no other example can be referred to. The 'master of the fire-engines' alluded to was probably either the elder or the younger Jan Van der Heyde, who published at Amsterdam in 1690 a well-known book illustrating their fire-engines with leather hose, of which they were the inventors. Lofting's plate is one of the many imitations of the illustrations in Van der Heyde's book. By the end of 1690 Lofting seems to have been engaged in the manufacture of fire-engines upon a considerable scale, for in November of that year he presented a petition to the king setting forth that 'iron wire being absolutely necessary for the makeing of your petitioner's engines for extinguishing of fire, and your petitioner being a Dutch man borne, and ignorant of the lawes of this nation, did import from Holland lately a small parcel of wire, &c.' The wire, which was valued at 67*l*. 18*s*., had been seized by the officers of the customs, and Lofting prays relief in the matter, which was granted (*Treasury Papers*, vol. xi. No. 18). The wire in question could only have been used for placing inside the leather suction hose. In 1693 a patent (No. 319) was granted to him for a machine for making thimbles. The House of Commons' 'Journal' records, under the date 10 March 1695, the presentation of a petition, relative to the duty on French goods, by 'John Lofting, merchant, of London,' and in the 'Journal' for 16 June 1696 the attorney-general is ordered to prosecute 'Mr. Loftin' and others 'who had set up a lottery and offered to receive guineas at thirty shillings a piece.' Lord Bellomont, governor of New York, when referring in a despatch to the seizure of the Hester, a vessel belonging to one Basse, adds: 'The discourse was among the merchants here that he [Basse] had embezzled his brother-in-law, Mr. John Lofting's, cargo which that ship brought from England, valued at 800*l*., and by that means Mr. Lofting became bankrupt' (*ib.* 1697–1702, vol. lxxi. No. 18). After 1700 he settled at Great Marlow, and the parish register records the burial of his wife there 23 July 1709. In his will, dated 14 April 1733, he describes himself as 'John Lofting, of Great Marlow, Bucks, gentleman,' and he appears to have been possessed of considerable property, among which he mentions his 'thimble mills.' He appoints his friends Edmund and Harry Waller of Beaconsfield (descendants of the poet) to be overseers of his will. He left seven sons, one of whom founded a charity for the poor of Great Marlow, where descendants of the family are still residing. His will was proved in London 16 June 1742, his death having taken place on the previous day.

[Authorities cited; information from the Rev. H. O. F. Whittingstall, vicar of Great Marlow.]

R. B. P.

**LOFTUS, ADAM** (1533?–1605), archbishop of Armagh and Dublin, the second son of Edward Loftus of Swineside in the parish of Coverham, Yorkshire (ATTHILL, *Middleham*, p. 26), was born probably in 1533 (*Funeral Entries* in Ulster's Office, i. 44; but cf. MONCK MASON, *St. Patrick's*, App. p. lvii, and also *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 19). He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Trinity College (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.*), and afterwards became rector of Outwell St. Clement, Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, vii. 475). In Rymer (*Fœdera*, xv. 464) mention is made of a certain Adam Loftouse being presented by the crown (Philip and Mary) in 1557 to the vicarage of Gedney in Lincolnshire, from which it has been inferred that he was at that time a Roman catholic (cf. FITZSIMON, *Justification of the Masse*, Douay, 1611, p. 300, where he is described as 'an apostate priest'). If so, he evidently conformed to the established church on the accession of Elizabeth, and was appointed chaplain to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Sussex, with whom he apparently went to Ireland in May 1560. In April 1561 he is spoken of (SHIRLEY, *Orig. Letters*, xxxv.) as chaplain to Alexander Craik, bishop of Kildare and dean of St. Patrick's. On 8 Oct. following he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Painstown in the diocese of Meath (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 441). His learning and discretion soon found recognition, and on 30 Oct. 1561 Elizabeth, on the recommendation of Sussex, and apparently also of Archbishop Parker (*Parker Corresp.* p. 117), directed a *congé d'élire*, notwithstanding such instruments had been rendered unnecessary in Ireland by a recent act of parliament, to be issued to the dean and chapter for his elevation to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 471). The last legal occupant of the see had been George Dowdall [q. v.], who died on 15 Aug. 1558. On 7 Feb. 1560 Donatus MacTeige had been appointed to the archbishopric by the pope, but neither he nor his successor, Richard Creagh [q. v.], was recognised by the English government. Armagh, however, at this time was in the possession of Shane O'Neill, and on 2 Sept. 1562 Sussex explained that, owing to the absence of sundry of the chapter, 'whereof the greatest part be temporal men and Shane O'Neill's horsemen,' the dean could not proceed to the election (SHIRLEY, *Orig. Letters*, xlv.) In January 1562 Loftus accompanied Sussex to England, apparently on business connected with the archbishopric; for on 5 Oct., shortly after his return to Ireland, he received a commission to order ecclesiastical causes in the diocese, and to take the temporalities of the see from 30 Oct. 1561 until his consecration (MORRIN, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 473). On 2 March 1563, in pursuance of a royal mandate dated 20 Jan., addressed to Hugh, archbishop of Dublin, and two other bishops (*ib.* p. 481), the form of capitular election having been abandoned, Loftus was consecrated archbishop of Armagh by Hugh Curwen [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, assisted by other bishops, and in this way was preserved unbroken the line of episcopal succession in the church of Ireland. The literature, controversial and otherwise, relating to Loftus's consecration is considerable. The chief points in dispute are, first, whether he had at the time attained the canonical age of thirty, and secondly, whether the mandate was carried into effect so far as concerned the other bishops (cf. WARE, *Bishops*; MANT, *Hist. of the Church of Ireland*, i. 269, and note on flyleaf; W. M. BRADY, *The Irish Reformation*; W. LEE, *Some Strictures on Dr. Brady's Pamphlet*, Dublin, 1866; W. H. HARDINGE, *Narrative in Proof of the Uninterrupted Consecrational Descent of the Bishops of the Church of Ireland*, Dublin, 1867; A. T. LEE, *The Irish Episcopal Succession*, London, 1867; P. F. MORAN, *The Episcopal Succession in Ireland*, Dublin, 1866).

Owing to the restricted power of the English government in Ireland, Loftus's authority in his diocese was more nominal than real. The entire temporalities, he subsequently complained, were worth only about 20*l.* a year, with the house and lands of Termonfeckin, near Drogheda, where he usually resided when state affairs did not require his presence in Dublin. In September 1564 he obtained leave of absence for four months (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz., No. 674), and on 6 Jan. 1565, as the result of his visit to court, Elizabeth granted him the deanery of St. Patrick's, vacant by the death of Craik, *in commendam*, till other suitable provision could be made for him, on his consenting to enter into a bond of 1,000*l.* to resign it 'whensoever the queen's majesty should convert the same to a school or house of learning' (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, lxi. lxvii.) He was accordingly postulated by the chapter, and on 28 Jan. the postulation was confirmed by the queen (Monck Mason, *St. Patrick's*, p. 166). On the establishment of the commission for ecclesiastical causes, on 1 Oct. 1565, he was appointed to the chief place on it. His learning and discretion had already obtained Sussex's approbation, and he was universally acknowledged to be a zealous and eloquent preacher. The damp climate of Ireland, however, did not agree with his health, and in August 1566 he obtained leave to be absent in England for twelve months (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 928). Ill-health compelled him to stop for a time at Cambridge, but on 3 Nov. he addressed a letter from his lodging in Southwark to Cecil, enclosing an account that had reached him of the damage done to his diocese by Shane O'Neill, and requesting permission to resign his archbishopric (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, cii.) On 25 Nov. he was admitted to the degree of D.D. at Cambridge (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.*) Meanwhile the question of finding a suitable successor to Archbishop Curwen, who had been translated to Oxford, was occupying the attention of government. Loftus at first suggested Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, but finding him somewhat lax on the commission for ecclesiastical causes, he withdrew his recommendation in favour of Christopher Goodman (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, lxxxv. xcviii. cvii.) But on 11 March 1567 Sir Henry Sidney announced to Loftus the queen's intention of translating him to the archbishopric, and on his own account added the words, 'nunc venit hora ecclesiam reformandi' (*ib.* cix.) Loftus was inclined to stipulate for the retention of his deanery (*ib.* cx.) But finding that it was designed for the new lord chancellor, Robert Weston, he resigned it, and on 8 Aug. 1567 was translated to Dublin (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.*) Shortly after his installation his enemies sought to damage him with the queen, by insinuating that he was making innovations in the celebration of the communion. His theology was indeed strongly leavened with puritanism; but though he numbered among his correspondents John Knox, and accounted Thomas Cartwright an honoured friend, he was always a staunch adherent of the establishment. There seems, indeed, little doubt that he was indifferent in matters of ritual, and personally favoured a more simple ceremonial than that established by law; but he emphatically denied that he had in his sermons to the clergy or the people 'persuaded any innovation, or seemed to mislike of (but wished reverently to be embraced), that order set forth already by the law' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xxiii. 18). So, too, when he was charged, on the ground of his intimacy with Cartwright, with being a puritan, he indignantly declared himself 'utterly ignorant what the term and accusation of a puritan meaneth' (*ib.* lvii. 36).

During the disturbances that occurred in the spring of 1573 Loftus suffered severely. His town of Tallaght, lying on the edge of the Wicklow mountains, was invaded by the Irish, and a nephew of his and some of his men slain at the very gates (*ib.* xl. 36). On the death of Weston, in May 1573, he was appointed lord keeper, and held the office till April 1576, when he was succeeded by Sir William Gerard [q. v.] (*Lib. Hib.*) Meanwhile he laboured diligently as a preacher and an ecclesiastical commissioner to advance the reformation; but he suffered much from an infirmity in his leg, and Fitzwilliam, though thinking he might, 'having youth and strength,' 'bear it out for a time,' advised his translation to Oxford, with the deanery of Wells *in commendam* (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xlii. 16, lv. 29, lvi. 27). A commission, issued on 18 March 1577 to George Acworth and Robert Garvey for granting licenses, dispensations, faculties, &c., was resented by Loftus, the head of the commission for ecclesiastical causes, and the other bishops generally, as an infringement of their rights; and after considerable controversy, in which Loftus took a prominent part (Brady, *State Papers concerning the Irish Church*, pp. 26–36), the commission was revoked on 14 March 1579 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 2996). During Gerard's absence in England, in 1576 and 1579, Loftus filled the office of lord keeper, and on 21 Nov. he received additional authority to hear causes. On 6 March 1581 he was again constituted lord keeper, and on 16 Aug. he was created lord chancellor, an office which he held till his death (*Lib. Hib.*) Apparently also about the same time, 1579, he obtained, 'on account of the exility and tenuity of his see,' the chancellorship of St. Patrick's, with the rectory of Finglas annexed. His desire to increase his income did not escape the notice of his enemies; but before he became lord chancellor his entire income amounted to little more than 400*l.* a year. He had a numerous family to provide for, maintained a hospitable establishment, redeemed some of the property of the church alienated by his predecessor, and personally had 'never gained the value of one groat by any lease' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxii. 52). His treatment of Viscount Baltinglas before the ecclesiastical commission (*ib.* lxxvi. 26) was warmly resented by the Irish Roman catholics, who naturally regarded him as their greatest enemy, and during the rebellion of Baltinglas and his associates he was obliged, for self-protection, to live 'in a kind of imprisonment in his own house' (*ib.* lxxxiv. 1). The value of his bishopric had been reduced to less than 200*l.*, and he begged Walsingham to obtain for him 'some mean living in England' (*ib.* lxxxiii. 53).

On the recall of Lord-deputy Grey he was, on 12 July 1582 (*ib.* xciv. 17; Lascelles, *Lib. Hib.* i. ii. 4, gives the date as 14 July), appointed lord justice in conjunction with Sir Henry Wallop; and this office, which he held till June 1584, somewhat improved his position. On 12 Sept. 1582 he petitioned for a portion of the attainted lands of Viscount Baltinglas (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xcv. 46, 47). At Burghley's request, however, the petition was withdrawn, but Loftus declined a proposal for his translation to an English bishopric on the ground that he was too old to undertake new duties (*ib.* xcviii. 44). For similar reasons also he declined Walsingham's offer of the archbishopric of Armagh *in commendam* (*ib.* c. 25). With the exception of Munster, where the people had grown so enfeebled through famine that Loftus suggested the advisability of pardoning the Earl of Desmond (*ib.* xcvii. 16), the country remained tolerably quiet under the economical government of Loftus and Wallop (*ib.* xcviii. 20, xcix. 43, civ. 104). Some disturbances indeed occurred in Ulster in the summer of 1583, and the lords justices were obliged to visit Dundalk for the purpose of restoring peace (*ib.* ci. 7, ciii. 37, civ. 28). There was always, however, a danger of foreign invasion, and the examination of Christopher Barnewall (*ib.* civ. 38) emphasised the necessity for keeping a strict watch over foreign emissaries. On 8 Oct. 1583 the lords justices announced the arrival and apprehension of Dermot O'Hurley [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel. Loftus has been much blamed by catholic writers for his inhumanity in torturing O'Hurley, but apart from the fact that O'Hurley had himself been an inquisitor, it must not be forgotten that the order proceeded directly from Walsingham, that neither Loftus nor Wallop took any personal part in the inquisition, and that O'Hurley's execution by martial law, though stigmatised as unlawful, was sanctioned and approved by the queen and privy council (Brady, *State Papers concerning the Irish Church* and *Episcopal Succession*; Moran, *Catholic Archbishops of Dublin* and *Spicilegium Ossoriense*; O'Sullevan, *Historiæ Catholicæ Hiberniæ Compendium*; Roth, *Analecta Sacra nova et mira de rebus Catholicorum in Hibernia gestis*; Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*).

On 21 June 1584 the sword of state was handed over to Sir John Perrot. Among Perrot's instructions (*Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*, i. 28) was one authorising him to inquire how the revenues of St. Patrick's Cathedral might be diverted to the establishment of a university. The scheme was an old one and had been opposed by Archbishop Curwen (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xi. 13). Loftus adopted Curwen's views, and in a letter addressed to Walsingham and Burghley (4 Oct.), while allowing that the proposal to establish a university was both good and necessary, he argued that the dissolution of St. Patrick's would prove disastrous not only to religion, but also to the English interest in Ireland (*ib.* cxii. 4, 5). A fierce quarrel between Loftus and Perrot followed, in the course of which Loftus procured an order from the queen expressly forbidding the dissolution; otherwise he threatened to resign his bishopric (*ib.* cxv. 27; Nicolas, *Hatton*, p. 357). Loftus asserted that Perrot had no real regard for religion or learning, but that all he desired was to benefit his own friends and to gratify his ambition by founding a college by the name of 'Perrot's College' (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cxviii. 63, 66, cxix. 18, 32, 44). Through Burghley's interposition a temporary reconciliation was effected, and on Easter Day 1586 the deputy and archbishop received the communion together (*ib.* iii. 48). But the old 'bickerings' soon broke out again, Perrot complaining of the indignities offered him by the archbishop, and Loftus asserting that Perrot's government was 'abhorred and loathed of the better sort' (*ib.* pp. 164, 211, 220). Perrot had made many enemies, and his rashness and intemperate speeches in the end gave Loftus the advantage he desired. In December he learnt that Perrot's secretary, Philip Williams, who had been dismissed and imprisoned by him, was willing to bear witness against his former master, and Loftus took care that Williams's insinuations should reach Burghley's ear (*ib.* pp. 228, 244, 348, 358, 383). In a collection of the material points against Perrot, drawn up by Burghley and bearing date 15 Nov. 1591, Loftus's name appears along with those of Thomas Jones, bishop of Meath, and Philip Williams, as giving evidence for 'evil words against the queen for writing to him to forbear his proceedings about St. Patrick's' (*ib.* iv. 439). Perrot himself ascribed his misfortunes to Loftus's malice (Rawlinson, *Life of Perrot*, p. 310).

Though Loftus had opposed Perrot's scheme, he strongly approved of the establishment of a university in Dublin, and it was largely by his instrumentality that the corporation of Dublin was induced to make a grant of the priory of All Hallows 'and the parks thereof,' which was the first practical step to the foundation of Trinity College (Gilbert, *Cal. of Ancient Records of Dublin*, ii. 240). There appears to be no copy extant of Loftus's speech to the corporation suggesting the grant, but the gist of it is given by Ware (*Annals of Ireland*, s. a. 1590). A second speech of his, thanking the queen for yielding to the prayer of the corporation, has been printed by Hearne (Pref. to Camden, *Annals*, p. lvii, and also in Stubbs, *Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin*, App. p. 350). When the proposal was sanctioned by the queen, Loftus subscribed 100*l.* to the foundation. By the charter of the foundation he was appointed the first provost. He held this office for little more than a year, but it was he who gave the foundation its ecclesiastical tone. 'The place,' he said on surrendering the office on 7 June 1594 to Walter Travers, a conformist, although of strong puritan bias, 'requires a person of an exemplary conformity to the doctrine and discipline of this church as they are established by law. . . . Both papists and schismatics are (tho' in different degrees of enmity) equally our implacable enemies' (*Lansdowne MSS.* 846, ff. 205-7; compare Killen, *Ecclesiastical History of Ireland*; Urwick, *Early History of Trinity College, Dublin*; Stubbs, *History of the University of Dublin*; Heron, *Constitutional History of the University of Dublin*).

Early in 1590 some serious allegations of misconduct in the chancellorship were preferred against him by Robert Legge, deputy remembrancer in the exchequer. Legge was afterwards dismissed from his office by Fitzwilliam, but he found an ally in Barnaby Riche, and also, it was suspected, in Lord Buckhurst. On 2 Aug. 1592 Loftus addressed a letter to the privy council noticing Legge's charges, and praying that they might be thoroughly investigated. But his own answer, delivered on 17 Sept., appears to have been regarded as satisfactory, for on 21 Nov. he wrote to Burghley thanking him for the withdrawal of the accusation. Later on there were some rumours that commissioners were to be appointed, but nothing seems to have been done in the matter, much to Loftus's annoyance, who complained that their 'not being searched into has given boldness to every discontented and malicious detractor to revenge themselves by such monstrous and false accusations against him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iv. 308, 350, 564, 581-587, v. 273).

Some time, apparently in 1589 or 1590 (*ib.* iv. 340), Loftus purchased the estate of Rathfarnham in county Dublin from Barry, viscount Buttevant (D'Alton, *Hist. of Dublin*, p. 785), where he erected a stately castle. On 4 March 1594 he was appointed, along with Sir Robert Gardiner and Sir Anthony St. Leger, to treat with the Earl of Tyrone and Hugh O'Donnell (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 5851). Their negotiations (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 221-6) were in a measure successful, and Tyrone promised to keep the peace until his grievances were impartially considered. In November 1595, 'though the time of the year be unseasonable for my old and sickly body to undertake any long journey,' he accompanied the deputy, Sir William Russell, into Connaught for the purpose of allaying disorders there (*ib.* pp. 430, 437). On the death of Lord Burgh in 1597, he and Sir Robert Gardiner were on 15 Nov. appointed lords justices for civil affairs till the arrival of Essex in April 1599 relieved him from a charge which had proved particularly onerous owing to the rebellion of the Earl of Tyrone and the general collapse of the government after the overthrow of Bagenall at the battle of the Yellow Ford. But on Essex's hasty departure Loftus was, on 25 Sept. 1599, sworn in with Sir George Carey, and continued in office until the arrival of Lord-deputy Mountjoy on 24 Feb. 1600. On the accession of James he was on 25 March 1603 confirmed in his office of lord chancellor 'pro fidelitate industria sana conscientia atque doctrina.' It is improbably said (Fitzsimon, *Justification of the Masse*, p. 300) that towards the end of his life he manifested a disposition to Roman catholicism, and that he was upbraided for his apostasy by Sir George Carey. He died at his palace of St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 5 April 1605, being seventy-two years of age, and was buried in the choir of St. Patrick's Cathedral. The spur and ball, together with the boar's head—the Loftus crest—which were hung from the wall over the vault, have within the last two years or so been removed, and there is nothing now to mark the place of his burial.

Loftus married Jane, eldest daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan Race, co. Louth. She died in July 1595, and was buried in St. Patrick's. By her he had twenty children, viz.: Sir Dudley, who married Anne Bagenall, daughter of Sir Nicholas (not, as according to the peerages, Sir Henry) Bagenall; Sir

Edward, who married Anne, daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Duke of Castle-Jordan, King's County, and died without issue at the siege of Kinsale, 10 May 1601; Adam, a captain of horse, unmarried, killed in the O'Byrnes' country, and buried in St. Patrick's, 29 May 1599; Sir Thomas of Killyan, who married Ellen, daughter of Robert Hartpole of Shrule in Queen's County (widow of Francis Cosby of Stradbally in the same county), died 1 Dec. 1635, and was buried in St. Patrick's; Henry, a twin with Thomas, who died young; Isabella, first wife of William Usher, son and heir of John Usher of Dublin, alderman; Anne, who married first, Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, co. Kildare, secondly, George Blount, esq., of Kidderminster in Worcestershire, and thirdly, Edward, first lord Blayney; Jane, who married first, Sir Francis Berkeley of Askeaton, co. Limerick, and secondly, Henry Berkeley, esq.; Martha, first wife of Sir Thomas Colclough of Tintern Abbey, co. Wexford, buried in St. Patrick's on 19 March 1609; Dorothy, wife of Sir John Moore of Croghan, King's County; Alice, wife of Sir Henry Warren of Warrenstown, King's County, buried in St. Patrick's, 15 Nov. 1608; Margaret, wife of Sir George Colley of Edenderry, King's County; also eight other children who died in infancy (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall; cf. also *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iii. 252, iv. 534–6).

There are several portraits of Loftus in existence. Two of these are in Trinity College, Dublin—the one in the provost's house, the other, formerly in the possession of the Marquis of Ely, but lately presented to the college by Lord Iveagh, in the fellows' common room. Both portraits are in excellent preservation. There is another portrait in the Palace, Armagh. The Rev. W. Reynell, of Henrietta Street, Dublin, has an engraving of a picture taken when he was much older, but the artist's name does not appear. The writer of a note in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. xi. 18, Henry L. Tottenham, esq., of Guernsey, possessed a beautiful miniature, said to have been taken from life, 'representing him as a grave, thoughtful, noble-looking man, nearly bald, with small moustache and a full white beard.'

Loftus was a man of singular ability, undoubted piety, and an eloquent preacher. The charge of avarice brought against him by Elrington in his 'Life of Ussher,' and by Ware, appears to rest on very slight foundation.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. vii.; Monck Mason's St. Patrick's; Shirley's Original Letters in illustration of the History of the Church in Ireland; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls; Brady's Irish Reformation; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.; State Papers, Ireland, in the Rolls Office; Brady's State Papers concerning the Irish Church; Hamilton's Cal. State Papers relating to Ireland; Brewer's Cal. of Carew MSS.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 18; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Stuart's Historical Memoirs of the City of Armagh; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland; Erck's Repertory of Inrolments on Patent Rolls, James I; Elrington's Life of Ussher; D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin; information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. Reynell.] R. D.

**LOFTUS, ADAM**, first Viscount Loftus of Ely (1568?–1643), lord chancellor of Ireland, born about 1568, was the second son of Robert, and the nephew of Archbishop Adam Loftus [q. v.] His grandfather was Edward Loftus of Swineside, parish of Coverham, Yorkshire. In or about 1592 the chancellor-archbishop, who knew how to look after his own family, bestowed upon his nephew a prebend of St. Patrick's, Dublin, without cure. The young man was then in holy (perhaps only deacon's) orders, and had been for three or four years a master of arts, probably of Cambridge (*Irish Calendar*, 17 Sept. 1592). Two years later he held the archdeaconry of Glendalough, and on 17 Sept. 1597 he was made judge of the Irish marshal court. The patent calls him bachelor of civil law, and notes his good knowledge therein (*Lib. Munerum*, pt. ii. p. 100). During the Elizabethan wars martial law was commonly exercised, and the object of Loftus's appointment was to secure that its decrees should be 'orderly and judiciously examined and determined.' He was the only holder of this office, which became almost useless in the next reign. Loftus afterwards complained that its ill-paid duties had obliged him to abandon a lucrative practice in the ecclesiastical courts. On 8 Nov. 1598 he was made a master in chancery, and a year later he obtained an interest in lands leased by his uncle with the consent of the chapters of St. Patrick's and Christchurch (Morrin, ii. 502, 563). In 1604 the archbishop officially described his nephew, a professor of civil law and his own vicar-general, as archdeacon of Glendalough, and as keeping a sufficient minister to do the parochial duty. The archdeacon was soon afterwards knighted. Later, Laud protested strongly against this arrangement, but Loftus kept Glendalough till his death. In 1607 he seems to have gone to England; on 21 March Archbishop Jones, whose chancellor he then was, recommended him strongly to Lord Salisbury. Three months later he obtained a life annuity of 219*l.* Early in 1608 Loftus was a member of the Irish privy council. He seems to have worked well with Lord-deputy Chichester, who praised his conduct in the marshal court. In 1610 he had a bitter dispute with Lord Thomond, which Salisbury decided against him. In 1611 he became constable of Maryborough, Queen's County, which was already a virtual sinecure.

Loftus was returned, along with Sir Francis Rushe, as member for the King's County in the parliament of 1613, more apparently by the act of the sheriff than by the choice of the freeholders, and he was one of the protestant majority who made Sir John Davies speaker. In the following year he had a grant of forfeited lands in Wexford. In the summer of 1618 Loftus went to England, carrying with him a commendatory letter from Lord-deputy St. John and his council, and in the following year he was made one of the commissioners of the court of wards. Archbishop Jones died on 10 April 1619, and on the 23rd Loftus was appointed lord chancellor in his stead.

On the recall of St. John in May 1622, Loftus was one of the lords justices, and he was at the same time created Viscount Loftus of Ely. In the privy seal directing this creation James I said he had bestowed this hereditary honour on him 'that his virtues may be recorded to future ages, so long as there shall remain an heir male to his house.' As chancellor Loftus was included in the commissions which inquired into the state of the church and completed the Ulster settlement. With St. John he had always agreed well, and he was at first on good terms with the new lord deputy, Henry Cary, first viscount Falkland [q. v.] But in 1624 they were at open war. The chancellor refused to affix the great seal to certain licenses for tanning and distilling, but offered to submit their legality to the decision of the judges. Falkland, as the king's representative, claimed practically to overrule all legal scruples. The dispute lasted long, Loftus complaining bitterly that his thirty years' service was despised, that his dues were not paid, and that he had but 300*l.* a year to support the dignity of his great place. These complaints appeared well founded, and half the fines of and for chancery writs were granted to him in 1625. The accession of Charles I made no difference in the relations between Falkland and his chancellor, and in May 1627 the latter was summoned to England, the great seal being placed in commission. After a long inquiry Charles I declared Loftus quite innocent of all charges made against him as a judge, and in May 1628 Falkland was ordered to reinstate him fully, and to treat him with the respect due to himself and to his office. In 1629 the king granted Loftus the unusual favour of a general license to visit England when he pleased, leaving the great seal in the hands of the commissioners last appointed, of whom his cousin, Sir Adam Loftus of Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, was one (MORRIN, p. 463). Falkland left Ireland in August 1629, and the chancellor became lord justice along with Sir Richard Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork. In 1632 Loftus took an active part in forcing William Newman, afterwards his chaplain, upon Trinity College as a fellow (ELRINGTON, *Life of Ussher*, p. 150; STUBBS, p. 64).

Wentworth did not reach Ireland till the summer of 1633, but Loftus wrote him a congratulatory letter as soon as his appointment was known. He thanked him for some former services, deplored his own differences with the late deputy, and promised to deserve the favour of one 'whose fame had outrun his presence' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 64). When Wentworth arrived he had to deal with a chancellor who had been acting viceroy for four years. Until 1636 the two men seem to have got on pretty well together, but on 23 April in that year Wentworth wrote to Bramhall of Loftus and of 'that fury his lady' (*Rawdon Papers*) in disparaging terms.

In 1621 the chancellor's eldest son, Sir Robert, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Francis Rushe, whose sisters, Mary and Anne respectively, married Sir Charles Coote and Sir George Wentworth, the lord deputy's brother. Rushe died in 1629, leaving his three daughters coheiresses. Sir Robert Loftus and his wife lived in the chancellor's house, and mainly at his expense, until the beginning of 1637, when the lady's half-brother, Sir John Gifford, petitioned the king, as her next friend, for specific performance of her father-in-law's alleged promise as to a post-nuptial settlement. The consideration set up was that she had brought with her a portion of 1,750*l.* As the chancellor could scarcely be judge in her own case, the matter was referred to the lord deputy and council, who decided, upon the evidence of a single witness, who testified to words spoken nearly twenty years before, that Loftus must settle upon Sir Robert Loftus and the children by Eleanor Rushe his house at Monasterevan, co. Kildare, furnished, and 1,200*l.* a year in land. The promise, if promise there was, had been purely verbal, and it was not pretended that there was anything to bind the chancellor in law. He declared that all his land was not worth more than 800*l.* a year, out of which he had settled a jointure of about 300*l.* a year on his daughter-in-law; and he declined altogether to oust his second son, Edward, who ultimately succeeded to the peerage. Costs were given against Loftus, who refused to pay them and appealed to the king. His property was sequestered, and he was imprisoned in the castle from February 1637 until May 1639, and afterwards in his own house until August, the great seal being transferred to commissioners. He accused the lord deputy of partiality at the trial, but apologised and withdrew the charges as being unsupported by evidence and as not proper to be lightly made against a viceroy (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 260). Even this was not enough for Wentworth, and the chancellor had to make his whole estate over to trustees as security before he was allowed to go to England to prosecute his appeal. Wentworth's friends, Wandesford and Mainwaring, were two of those trustees. In November 1634 the chancellor's appeal was heard before the king in council and dismissed. The great seal was in December 1639 given to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.] Young Lady Loftus had died in the previous summer, 'one of the noblest persons,' Wentworth wrote, 'I ever had the happiness to be acquainted with. . . . With her are gone the greatest part of my affections to the country, and all that is left of them shall be thankfully and religiously paid to her excellent memory and lasting goodness' (*ib.* ii. 381).

When the Long parliament met Loftus appealed to it, and on 3 May 1642 the House of Lords quashed all the decisions against him. The question was again raised after the Restoration, during the viceroyalty of Arthur Capel, earl of Essex, whose report to the king gives the best general account of the whole affair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 322). The result was that the House of Lords in England, after several days' hearing, reversed the decree made in 1637, thus finally and solemnly declaring that Charles I, Strafford, and their respective councils had been wrong throughout. His arbitrary treatment of Loftus formed part of the eighth article of Strafford's impeachment. Eleanor Loftus herself was Strafford's friend, the sister of his brother's wife, but there is no evidence that she was his mistress, and his words quoted above do not support the accusation, which seems to rest upon some ambiguous expressions in Clarendon's 'History.' On the other hand, it may be thought suspicious that Sir Robert Loftus refused to join in his wife's suit against his father.

After his fall Loftus lived at or near his small property at Coverham in Yorkshire. His son Edward, by his marriage with Miss Lyndley, seems to have been then in possession of Middleham Castle, Yorkshire. In 1641 the ex-chancellor was one of several Irish lords and gentlemen living in England who petitioned parliament against disseminators of false news from Ireland. The outbreak of the Irish rebellion rendered his Irish estates worthless. He died at the beginning of 1643, and was buried in Coverham Church.

Loftus married Sarah Bathow, widow of Richard Meredith, bishop of Leighlin, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. Robert died before his father, who was succeeded in the peerage by his second son, Edward. The younger daughter, Alice, married Charles Moore, afterwards Earl of Drogheda. In June 1639 she was seen on her knees before the king at Berwick, 'very earnestly soliciting for her father's coming over' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 364). On the extinction of the male line, Monasterevan passed through her children to the Moore family. Lord Drogheda possesses a portrait of the chancellor, and many interesting papers connected with him.

[Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ; Cal. of Irish State Papers, Eliz. 1588–92, and James I; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Charles I; Strafford's Letters and Despatches; House of Lords MSS. in 4th and 5th Reports of the Hist. MSS. Commission, and Drogheda MSS. in 9th Rep.; Strafford's Trial in Rushworth and Howell's State Trials; Gardiner's Hist. of England, chap. xc.; Traill's Strafford; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Lodge's Peerage (Archdall), vol. vii.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. vol. ii.; Stubbs's Hist. of Univ. of Dublin; Whittaker's Richmondshire; Atthill's Documents relating to Middleham Church (Camd. Soc.)]

R. B-l.

**LOFTUS, DUDLEY** (1619–1695), jurist and orientalist, was third son of Sir Adam Loftus of Rathfarnham Castle, Dublin, vice-treasurer of Ireland in 1636, by his wife Jane, daughter of Walter Vaughan of Golden Grove, King's County. His grandfather, Sir Dudley Loftus, was eldest son of Adam Loftus [q. v.] the archbishop. Dudley became a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1635, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1637–8. The predilection which he evinced for the study of languages, especially those of the East, induced his father, on Archbishop Ussher's advice, to send him to Oxford, and he was incorporated B.A. there on 9 Nov. 1639, and in the same degree at Cambridge in 1640. He joined University College, Oxford, and proceeded M.A.

20 Oct. 1640. On the commencement of the disturbances in Ireland in 1641, Loftus returned to Dublin and passed some time with the garrison in charge of his father's castle at Rathfarnham. He sat in the Irish House of Commons as member for Naas from 1642 to 1648. Under the pseudonym of 'Philo Britannicus,' and at the instance of Sir William Parsons, lord justice of Ireland, Loftus wrote a treatise to deprecate the admission of measures of compromise between the English government and the Irish then in arms. In 1647 Loftus was sent to London by the Marquis of Ormonde, viceroy of Ireland, to submit to the committee at Derby House the conditions of the surrender of Dublin to the commissioners of the parliament.

Under the parliamentarian rule in Ireland, Loftus held the offices of deputy-judge advocate, within the province of Leinster, from 24 June 1651. He was commissioner of revenue and judge of admiralty from 1654, and also filled a lucrative post in the exchequer. Cromwell in 1655 appointed Loftus a master in chancery in Ireland, and he was continued by Henry Cromwell in that office. After the Restoration Loftus was reappointed master in chancery in Ireland, and he also held the offices of judge of the prerogative court and vicar-general. He was elected in 1659 M.P for both co. Kildare and co. Wicklow, for Bannow in 1661, and for Fethard, co. Wexford, in 1692. Loftus died in June 1695 in his seventy-sixth year, and was interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He is stated to have been noted for levity, improvidence, and indiscretion.

Loftus married Frances, daughter of Patrick Nangle, and by her, who died 18 June 1691, had two sons and five daughters. All died young or unmarried except a daughter Letitia, whose husband was named Bladen.

Loftus was an accomplished orientalist. At the request of Selden and Ussher he supplied the Ethiopic version of the New Testament in Walton's Polyglot Bible with a Latin version (1657), and Walton bore testimony to Loftus's oriental scholarship.

A Latin catalogue of a collection of 128 manuscripts belonging to Loftus was printed at London in 1697. They included writings in Arabic, Armenian, English, French, Hebrew, Irish, Italian, Persian, Russian, Syriac, and Welsh. Some of these are extant in the British Museum, the Bodleian, Trinity College, and Marsh's Libraries, Dublin, but several manuscript volumes of Loftus were destroyed as waste paper by an ignorant relative.

Loftus published: 1. 'Logica Armeniaca in Latinam traducta,' Dublin, 1657, 12mo. 2. 'Introductio in totam Aristotelis Philosophiam,' Dublin, 1657, 12mo. 3. 'Liber Psalmorum Davidis ex Armeniaco idiomate in Latinum traductus,' Dublin, 1661, 12mo. 4. 'Lettera Esortatoria di mettere opera a fare sincera Penitenza,' &c., 1667, 4to; a vindication of Lady F. M. L. Plunket, English version, London, 1667, 4to. 5. 'Reductio Litium ad Arbitrium Boni Viri de Prædestinatis et Reprobatis,' Dublin, 1670, 4to. 6. 'Several Chapters of Dionysius Syrus's Comment on St. John the Evangelist,' Dublin, 1672, 4to. 7. 'Exposition of Dionysius Syrus on St. Mark,' Dublin, 1676, 4to. 8. 'Praxis Cultus Divini,' Dublin, 1693, 4to; containing several ancient liturgies. 9. 'A Clear and Learned Explication of the History of our Blessed Saviour,' Dublin, 1695, 4to; a translation from Dionysius Syrus. Other translations are attributed to him by Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*), and he published several occasional tracts.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 428; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, 1789, ed. Archdall, vii. 260–1; Ware's Writers of Ireland, 1746; Howard's Exchequer, 1776; Hist. of Dublin, 1859; Gilbert's Hist. of Irish Confederation, 1891; Journal of Antiquaries, Ireland, 1891.]

J. T. G.

**LOFTUS, WILLIAM KENNETT** (1821?–1858), archæologist and traveller, born at Rye, Sussex, about 1821, was grandson of a well-known coach proprietor of the same name in Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was educated successively at Newcastle grammar school, at a school at Twickenham, and at Cambridge, where, however, he took no degree. He acted for some time as secretary to the Newcastle Natural History Society, and his interest in geology attracted the attention of Professor Sedgwick and afterwards of Sir Henry De la Beche. Sedgwick proposed him as a fellow of the Geological Society, and De la Beche recommended him to Lord Palmerston for the post of geologist on the staff of Sir William Fenwick Williams on the Turco-Persian Frontier Commission. On this work Loftus was engaged from 1849 to 1852. He went by land from Baghdad to Busrah to join the other members of the commission, and, as he was accompanied by an escort of troops, was able to visit the principal ruins on the way without risk. He discovered the interesting burial-mound and other remains at Warka, which was identified by Sir Henry Rawlinson with the ancient Erech or Ur of the Chaldees, the birthplace of Abraham. Returning a second time alone, Loftus made some excavations, and sent home two collections and a report to the British Museum. The most important articles in these collections were some glazed earthenware coffins of the Parthian period. In 1853 he was sent out again to Babylon and Nineveh by the Assyrian Excavation Fund, and returned in 1855, bringing with him collections from Mukeyyer, Sherifkhan, Tell-sifr, Senkerah, and Warka, which are now in the British Museum. These collections include some eighty tablets, besides vases and objects in metal. He was then appointed to the geological survey of India, but his health broke down from sun-stroke, following on repeated attacks of fever while in Assyria, and he was ordered to Rangoon to recruit. Owing partly to the interruption of the survey by the mutiny, he embarked for England on the Tyburnia in November 1858, and died on board within a week of starting, from the effects of an abscess of the liver.

In 1852 he issued a volume of lithographs of cuneiform inscriptions, without a title, and in 1857 he published 'Travels and Researches in Chaldæa and Susiana.' He also contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' papers 'On the Geological Structure of the Mountain Range of Western Persia' (1851, vii. 263) and 'On the Geology of Portions of the Turko-Persian Frontier' (1854, x. 464, and 1855, xi. 247); and, to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 'Notes on a Journey from Bagdad to Busrah' (1856, xxvi. 131), and on 'The Determination of the River Eulæus of the Greek Historians' (1857, xxvii. 120). Plants collected by him in Assyria and Persia are in the herbaria at Kew and at the British Museum, and some antiquities were presented by him to the Newcastle Museum.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, i. 435; Proceedings Royal Geographical Society, 1858–9, iii. 259; Layard's Nineveh and Babylon, 1853, p. 545; and information from the Brit. Mus. authorities.] G. S. B.

**LOGAN, GEORGE** (1678–1755), controversialist, born in 1678, was son of George Logan of the Ayrshire family, by his wife, a daughter of A. Cunningham, minister of Old Cumnock. He was educated at Glasgow University, and graduated M.A. in 1696. On 4 March 1703 he was licensed as a preacher in the church of Scotland, and became chaplain to John, earl of Lauderdale. He was successively minister of Lauder, Berwickshire, 1707; Sprouston, Roxburghshire, 1718; Dunbar, Haddingtonshire, 1721; and Trinity College Church, Edinburgh, 1732. On 8 May 1740 he was elected by a large majority moderator of the general assembly, and in that capacity solemnly deposed Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] and seven other seceding brethren a week later. He strenuously supported the Hanoverian accession, and on the approach of the Jacobite army towards Edinburgh in 1745, was a warm but unsuccessful advocate for placing it in a state of defence. During the occupation of the town by the rebels his house near the Castle Hill, whence he had fled, was occupied by them as a guard-house. His views on hereditary right involved him in a lively contest with Thomas Ruddiman, the Earl of Cromarty, Sir George Mackenzie, John Sage, and other prominent Jacobites. He died on 13 Oct. 1755, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He married, first, a sister of Sir Alexander Home of Eccles, by whom he had a son, George, minister of Ormiston, Haddingtonshire, and a daughter. His second wife was Lilias Weir.

In person Logan was 'a little neat man;' his capacity was slender, and his writings subjected him to much ridicule (CHALMERS, *Life of Ruddiman*; see, however, CHAMBERS, *Eminent Scotsmen*, ii. 541). He wrote: 1. 'An Essay upon Gospel and Legal Preaching, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1723. 2. 'A modest and humble Inquiry concerning the Right and Power of electing and calling Ministers to vacant Churches,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1732. 3. 'A Continuation of the Inquiry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1732. 4. 'A Vindication of the Inquiry,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1733. 5. 'An Overture for a right Constitution of the General Assembly, and an Illustration of it,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1736. 6. 'The Lawfulness and Necessity of Ministers, their reading the Act of Parliament for bringing to Justice the Murderers of Captain John Porteous,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1737. 7. 'A Treatise on Government: shewing that the right of the Kings of Scotland to the Crown was not strictly . . . hereditary,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1746, which was answered by Ruddiman. 8. 'A Second Treatise on Government,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1747. 9. 'The Finishing Stroke; or, Mr. Ruddiman self-condemned, being a Reply to Mr. Ruddiman's Answer,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1748. 10. 'The Doctrine of the jure-divino-ship of hereditary indefensible Monarchy enquired into and exploded, in a Letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1749. 11. 'A Second Letter to Mr. Thomas Ruddiman, vindicating Mr. Alexander Henderson from the vile Aspersions cast upon him by Messieurs Sage and Ruddiman,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1749.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. vol. i. pt. i. pp. 37–8, 302, 369, pt. ii. pp. 473, 520; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 689; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

**LOGAN, JAMES** (1674–1751), Penn's agent in America and man of science, born at his father's house at Lurgan, co. Armagh, 20 Oct. 1674, was son of Patrick Logan, a grandson of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig. The father had joined the Society of Friends, and James was brought up in that religion. Before he was thirteen Logan had acquired some knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and he was at that age apprenticed to a linendraper; but on the landing of William III in Ireland his parents fled to Edinburgh, taking him with them, and afterwards settled in Bristol. Here he learnt French, Italian, and some Spanish, and by 1698 had begun to trade on his own account between Bristol and Dublin. He came to know Penn, who persuaded him to accompany him to Pennsylvania as his secretary. They sailed in September, and landed in Philadelphia in December 1699, and Logan lived in the same house in Second Street with Penn until the latter in 1701 finally returned to England. Logan was then made secretary to the province, commissioner of property, receiver-general and business agent for the proprietor, but also traded on his own account, the salary that he received being only 100*l.* a year. He maintained the interests of Penn, and subsequently those of his family, with ability and integrity against all opponents. He became a member of the provincial council in 1702, and remained one until 1747. In 1704 and 1705 Logan became embroiled in Governor John Evans's disputes with the assembly, and in the latter year he visited the Indians at Conestoga, after which he was always their staunchest friend. In 1706, when he was on the eve of departure for England on Penn's business, he was impeached on the charge of holding the surveyor-generalship and secretaryship simultaneously, and of tampering with the governor's commission. The dispute dragged on until November 1709, when his opponents obtained an order from the assembly for his arrest; but Governor Gookin issued a *supersedeas* on the grounds that Logan was a member of council and was going to England on the proprietor's business. Logan reached England early in 1710, and returned in 1712. In 1715 he was commissioned as a justice of common pleas, and in 1723 became presiding judge in that court and mayor of Philadelphia. At the conclusion of his year of office as mayor he again visited England to consult with Hannah, Penn's widow (Penn had died in 1718 and his eldest son in 1720). In 1725, after his return to Pennsylvania, Logan became involved in a controversy with Governor Sir William Keith, who was superseded in 1726. In the course of the dispute he published 'The Antidote,' Philadelphia, 1725, and 'A Memorial from James Logan in behalf of the Proprietor's family and of himself, Servant to the said family,' 1726. In 1728 Logan was maimed for life by a fall in which he broke off the head of his thighbone; but his energy was unabated. From 1731 to 1739 he acted as chief justice and as president of council, so that on the death of Governor Gordon in 1736 it fell to his lot to act as governor, and no new governor being appointed, he continued in the post for two years. After this he retired to Stenton, his seat near Germanstown, which is now a part of Philadelphia, where he devoted himself to scientific and classical studies, and where he died, 31 Oct. 1751. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Arch Street, Philadelphia.

Logan married Sarah Reed, by whom he had four children, his eldest son, William (1718–1776), succeeding him as attorney for the Penn family, and devoting himself largely to agriculture and to the welfare of the Indians.

Logan defended Godfrey's claims to the invention of the quadrant, and was one of Benjamin Franklin's first protectors. In 1734 he communicated to the Royal Society 'An Account of Thomas Godfrey's Improvement of Davis's Quadrant, transferred to the Mariner's Bow' (*Philosophical Transactions*, xxxviii. 441), and about the same time began a correspondence with Sloane, then president of the society, and with Peter Collinson [q. v.] In 1735 he communicated to the latter an account of his experiment on the fertilisation of maize, an important demonstration of the sexuality of plants. This was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xxxix. 192), and in an enlarged form as 'Experimenta et Meletemata de plantarum generatione,' Leyden, 1739. It was reprinted with an English translation by Dr. Fothergill, London, 1747. His 'Charge to the Grand Inquest, 13 April 1736,' Philadelphia, 1736, and London, 1737, a general disquisition on crime, and two letters to Sloane, 'On the Crooked and Angular Appearance of Lightning,' and 'On the Sun and Moon, when near the Horizon, appearing larger,' from 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xxxix., are reprinted in the 'Memoirs' of him published by Wilson Armistead in 1851. His translation of Cicero, 'De Senectute,' with preface and notes by Franklin, Philadelphia, 1744, is one of the best works issued from Franklin's press. It was reprinted in London in 1750 and 1778, in Glasgow in 1751 and 1758, and in Philadelphia in 1758 and 1812, these reissues falsely bearing Franklin's name.

Logan's other publications were: 'Cato's Moral Distichs. Englished in Couplets,' 1735, 4to; ‘Canonum pro inveniendis focis refractionum . . . demonstrationes geometricæ,’ Leyden, 1739; ‘Epistola ad Fabricium,’ Amsterdam, 1740, and ‘Demonstrationes de radiorum lucis . . . aberrationibus,’ Leyden, 1741.

Logan bequeathed his library of over two thousand volumes of classical authors, including the Greek mathematicians in folio, Fabricius's ‘Bibliothèque Grecque,’ and Newton's works, with an endowment, to the city of Philadelphia, and thirteen hundred volumes were added by his eldest son. An original portrait of him in this library is engraved by S. Allen in Armistead's ‘Memoirs,’ and a similar portrait appears in Appleton's ‘Cyclopædia of American Biography.’ His name was commemorated by Robert Brown in the genus *Logania*, the type of a large order of flowering plants (Nicholson, *Dictionary of Gardening*, ii. 292).

[Memoirs by Wilson Armistead, London, 1851, 12mo; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 3; Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 129.] G. S. B.

**LOGAN, JAMES** (1794?–1872), author of the ‘Scottish Gael,’ was born in Aberdeen about 1794, his father being a substantial merchant. He was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College, Aberdeen. He intended to become a lawyer, but a fracture of the skull, accidentally incurred while taking part in athletic sports, ruined his plans, and he took to drawing as a pastime. His friends urged him to persevere as an artist; he settled in London under the patronage of Lord Aberdeen, and studied in connection with the Royal Academy. Subsequently he became a journalist, and to help expenses acted for a time as clerk in an architect's office. Suddenly, however, about 1826, he started on a pedestrian tour over Scotland, gathering materials on Gaelic antiquities from the North Sea to the Atlantic. Returning to London he supported himself by periodical writing while he composed his ‘Scottish Gael, or Celtic Manners as preserved among the Highlanders,’ which was published in 1831 in 2 vols., with a dedication to William IV and illustrations by the author. He received one hundred guineas for the copyright, and the book, which was very favourably reviewed, sold well at thirty shillings—not, as Dr. Stewart states in his ‘Memoir,’ at fourteen guineas a copy.

Logan afterwards contributed to the ‘Gentleman's Magazine,’ in which he ably sustained a controversy with the Welsh scholar Dr. Davies on the respective merits of the Cymric and Gaelic branches of Celtic speech. This enhanced his reputation among scholars, bringing him a eulogistic letter from Lamartine and the offer of the secretaryship of the Highland Society of London, which he accepted and held for two or three years. Resigning this post, in accordance with his characteristic impatience of restraint, he trusted again for a living to miscellaneous literary work, contributing largely at the same time to the ‘Transactions’ of the Gaelic Society of London. He was generously patronised by the prince consort, who was interested in his special studies, and at length enabled him to become a brother of the Charterhouse, London. But Logan's restless and critical spirit led to his expulsion in 1866. Various members of the Highland and Celtic Societies befriended him, and his last years were comfortable and ostensibly independent. Logan died in London in April 1872.

The ‘Scottish Gael’ is scholarly, full, and vigorous; and, as edited by Dr. Alexander Stewart in 1876, with memoir and valuable notes, forms the standard authority on the characteristics, history, and literature of the Celt in Scotland. Logan also wrote the introduction to Mackenzie's ‘Sar-obair nam Bard Gaelach,’ or ‘Beauties of Gaelic Poetry’ (2 vols. 1841, new edit. 1877), and supplied adequate letterpress to MacIan's ‘Clans of the Scottish Highlands,’ an illustrated work on ‘Highland Costumes,’ 2 vols. fol. 1843–9; new edit. 1857.

[Dr. Stewart's Memoir in the Scottish Gael, 1876 ed.] T. B.

**LOGAN, JAMES RICHARDSON** (*d.* 1869), scientific writer, was bred to the law, and went out between 1830 and 1840 to the Straits Settlements, finally settling at Penang, Prince of Wales's Island. His ability at once gave him a leading position among the colonists, and he was able to render very great services to the then struggling settlement. It was he who, by an urgent demonstration of the facts, induced Lord Palmerston to resist the encroachments of the Dutch upon the west coast of Sumatra, and by a cogent ‘Petition’ to the Peninsular and Oriental Company prevailed upon that firm to maintain direct communication between Penang and this country. One of his last public services was the exposure in the ‘Penang Gazette’ of the dangerous methods of the secret societies which had for a long time been the bane of the Straits.

Logan's first important scientific publication was a paper ‘On the local and relative Geology of Singapore, including Notices of Sumatra, the Malay Peninsula, &c.,’ written in 1846, and printed in the ‘Journal of the

Asiatic Society of Bengal' (vol. xvi.; republished in Trübner's Oriental Series, 'Essays relating to Indo-China,' ii. 64). His chief other papers are: 'The Rocks of Pulohbin,' in vol. xxii. of the 'Verhandelingen van het Bataafsche Genootschap,' 1846. Notices of the geology of the straits of Singapore, in the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' 1851, vol. vii.; and a 'Journal of an Excursion from Singapore to Malacca and Pinang,' in vol. xvi. of the Geological Society's 'Journal.' Logan also started and edited for about ten years the 'Journal of the Indian Archipelago and Eastern Asia,' printed first at the Singapore mission press in 1847. In 1857 he collected several of his numerous papers in the 'Journal,' and issued them in eight parts, under the title of 'The Languages [and Ethnology] of the Indian Archipelago.' The work, which treats not only of the classification and structure of the languages (together with a study of dialects and materials for a vocabulary), but also of the physical characteristics, the ethnic boundaries, and the origin, development, and changes of spiritualism within the region specified, is an important contribution to anthropological knowledge. Logan subsequently started and edited the 'Penang Gazette,' a journal which in his hands became an acknowledged authority on Indian matters. He died at Penang on 20 Oct. 1869, at which time he was notary public of the supreme court of the island. After his death it was decided to erect a monument to commemorate his important services.

Logan was a member of the Asiatic Society, and an honorary member of the Ethnological and Geological Societies of Great Britain. He was succeeded in the editorship of the 'Penang Gazette' by his son, Alexander Logan.

[Penang Argus, 21 and 28 Oct. 1869; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. vii.; Athenæum, 1869, ii. 820; Logan's Works in British Museum Library.] T. S.

LOGAN, JOHN (1748–1788), divine and poet, was born at Soutra, Fala, Midlothian, in 1748. His parents—George Logan, farmer at Soutra, and Janet, daughter of John Waterston in the parish of Stowe—removed soon after his birth to Gosford Mains, Aberlady, East Lothian. They were dissenters of the burgher branch of the secession, and attended the ministry of John Brown of Haddington. After receiving a preparatory education at the grammar school of Musselburgh, Logan entered the university of Edinburgh in 1762, and distinguished himself by his proficiency in classics, and by his essays in the class of rhetoric and belles-lettres taught by Hugh Blair [q. v.] Lord Elibank, who then resided at Ballencrieff in the parish of Aberlady, interested himself in his welfare, and gave him access to his library. After he had completed his studies for the ministry of the church of Scotland, he became, on the recommendation of Dr. Blair, who had formed a high opinion of his talents and character, tutor to the son of Mr. Sinclair of Ulbster, Caithness-shire, afterwards the celebrated Sir John Sinclair, bart., whom he accompanied to Caithness. Logan was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Haddington on 27 Sept. 1770, and in that year he published the poems of his friend and fellow-student Michael Bruce, and added 'some poems written by different authors.' In April 1773 he was ordained and admitted to the parish of South Leith, where for a time 'he discharged assiduously the duties of his office.' His literary reputation led to his being appointed by the general assembly in 1775 a member of the committee charged with the revision and enlargement of the paraphrases and hymns for use in public worship, and he became the largest contributor to the collection. During the college sessions of 1779–80, 1780–1, he read a course of historical lectures in Edinburgh, under the patronage of Principal Robertson, Dr. Blair, and other eminent literati; and in 1781 published an analysis of the lectures, entitled 'Elements of the Philosophy of History.' In the same year he published a volume of poems, including the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' and others which he had printed along with those of Michael Bruce, and also his principal contributions to the paraphrases. This was followed in 1782 by the publication of one of his lectures, entitled 'An Essay on the Manners and Governments of Asia,' and in 1783 by the tragedy of 'Runnamede,' which was acted in the Edinburgh Theatre.

Logan's connection with the stage gave offence to his parishioners, and it did not stand alone. Logan had inherited from his father, who met his death by drowning when in an unsound state of mind, a tendency to melancholy, and in his fits of depression he had recourse to stimulants. So strong was the feeling against him that he found it expedient to resign his charge, 27 Dec. 1786, on being allowed an annuity from the living of 40*l.* The rest of his life was spent in London, where he occupied himself with literary pursuits. He was a frequent contributor to the 'English Review,' and in 1788 he published 'A Review of the Principal Charges against Warren Hastings.' He died on 25 Dec. 1788.

In 1790 and 1791 two volumes of his sermons were published under the supervision of his friends, Dr. Robertson of Dalmeny, Linlithgowshire, Dr. Blair, and Dr. Hardy. He left other manuscripts, of which Dr. Robertson, his college friend and literary executor, gives an account in a letter to Dr. Anderson, editor of the 'British Poets,' dated 19 Sept. 1795. In this letter Dr. Robertson also gives a list of Logan's poems, including the 'Ode to the Cuckoo,' which had been printed with those of Michael Bruce. Years before this Bruce's friends had claimed for him the authorship of the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' and other poems and hymns which Logan had published under his own name. The charge against Logan has been renewed from time to time, and some have gone the length of asserting that Bruce was the author of all the paraphrases which Logan furnished to the church. There are some circumstances unfavourable to Logan, such as the disappearance of a volume of Bruce's manuscripts, and a few plagiarisms in his sermons, but his authorship of the poems and hymns he claimed has been ably vindicated in recent times by David Laing, John Small, and finally by the Rev. R. Small, who has presented the whole evidence, both external and internal, in such a way as to give Logan's claim genuine substance.

Logan was one of the most popular preachers of the time; his historical productions evince wide knowledge, comprehensive views, and a philosophic mind; his poetical versions of scripture are singularly felicitous, and the 'Ode to the Cuckoo' was pronounced by Edmund Burke 'the most beautiful lyric in our language.' In his better days he won the friendship and esteem of some of the most eminent clergymen of the time, and when he disappointed their hopes they made allowance for the temperament he had inherited.

Besides the publications mentioned above, 'A View of Ancient History,' by Dr. Rutherford, head of an academy at Uxbridge, which appeared in two volumes (1788–93), was believed by Logan's friends to have been written by him.

[Scott's Fasti; Anderson's British Poets, xi. 1030; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 541–3; Life prefixed to Poems, Edinb. 1805; Life prefixed to Sermons, Lond. 1810; Ode to the Cuckoo, with remarks on its Authorship by David Laing, Edinb. 1873; Michael Bruce and the Authorship of the Ode to the Cuckoo, by John Small, M.A., late librarian, Edinb. University, an article in the British and Foreign Evang. Review, July 1877; Michael Bruce versus John Logan, two articles by the Rev. John Small, M.A., in the British and Foreign Evang. Review, April and October 1879; Scottish Paraphrases, by Douglas J. Maclagan, Edinb. 1889.] G. W. S.

**LOGAN, Sir ROBERT** (*d.* 1606), of Restalrig, supposed Gowrie conspirator, was descended from an old line of Scottish barons, who originally possessed Logan in Ayrshire, and acquired the barony of Restalrig, now partly occupied by South Leith, in the reign of Robert I. He was the son of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig by his wife Agnes Gray, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray, and afterwards wife of Alexander, fifth lord Home [q. v.], and Sir Thomas Lyon [q. v.] He enjoyed a special reputation for lawlessness and violence. It was probably his father, described by Calderwood as 'neither prudent nor fortunate,' who sold the superiority of Leith in 1555 to the queen regent (*History*, i. 527). Logan supported the cause of Mary Stuart, at least after her escape to England, and was one of those who under Kirkcaldy of Grange held the castle of Edinburgh till its surrender in 1573 (*ib.* iii. 281; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 218).

By his marriage to a daughter of Sir Patrick Hume, Logan in 1580 came into possession of Fast Castle, Berwickshire, with the adjoining lands, which gave him special facilities for a wild and lawless life. On 23 May 1587 he appears as one of the sureties for Patrick, master of Gray, and afterwards sixth lord Gray [q. v.], that he would leave the country within a month (*ib.* iv. 173). Some time afterwards he became conspicuous as the supporter of the turbulent Earl of Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl of Bothwell]; and on this account had on 16 Oct. 1591 to give security in 10,000*l.* not 'to reset [i.e. harbour] or intercommune with the king's declared traitors' (*ib.* p. 679). On 12 Feb. 1592–3, for failing to appear to answer for his conspiracy with Bothwell, he was denounced a rebel (*ib.* v. 42); and on 13 June 1594 he was again outlawed for failing to answer a charge of highway robbery preferred against his servants (*ib.* p. 148). In July of the same year he entered into a contract with Napier of Merchiston [see Napier, John, 1550–1617], by which the latter bound himself to use 'all craft and engine' to discover a treasure supposed to have been hid within Fast Castle, Logan undertaking to give him a third of what he discovered and to guard him safely back to Edinburgh. On 8 March 1598–9 Logan appeared before the council and bound himself not to 'suffer his place of Fast Castle to be surprised by any of his majesty's traitors' (*ib.* p. 539). On 1 Jan. of this year Lord Willoughby in a letter to Cecil describes him as 'a main loose man; a great favourer of thieves reputed; yet a man of good clan, as they here term it: and a good fellow.

In 1604 Logan disposed of the barony of Restalrig to Lord Balmerino. He died in July 1606. He had among other children a son Robert who succeeded him (*ib.* viii. 781).

After Logan's death, George Sprott [q.v.], a notary public in Eyemouth, Berwickshire, was apprehended in April 1608 on suspicion of implication in the conspiracy of Gowrie House. On being placed under torture he confessed his knowledge of certain letters written by Logan in connection with the plot, which, if genuine, proved that Logan had entered into an agreement to imprison the king in his stronghold of Fast Castle. After Sprott's execution on 12 Aug., Logan's bones were therefore exhumed from his grave and produced at a parliament held in June 1609, when Logan, on evidence of five letters then produced, and still extant in the Register House at Edinburgh, was declared to have been guilty of high treason, and sentence of forfeiture passed against him. Grave doubts of the genuineness of the letters have, however, been expressed by contemporaries; nor can it be said that subsequent research has done much to dissipate the mystery in which the conspiracy has been shrouded. Calderwood states that it was thought strange that 'the Earl of Gowrie and his brother would communicate a purpose of such importance to the laird of Restalrig, a deboshed drunken man' (*History*, vi. 779); and Spotiswood even goes so far as to affirm that Sprott's story was a 'mere conceit of the man's own brain' (*History*, iii. 200). The fact that no clear and full explanation is extant of how the letters were discovered, tends to cast suspicion on their authenticity, even if the story were not in itself inherently improbable.

[Acta Parl. Scot. iv. 419–28; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, ii. 276–91; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. ii–viii.; Histories of Spotiswood and Calderwood. The plot and Logan's connection with it have been discussed by a considerable number of modern writers, none of whom have, however, contributed further new facts tending towards its elucidation.] T. F. H.

**LOGAN, Sir WILLIAM EDMOND** (1798–1875), Canadian geologist, second son of William Logan, by his wife Janet, born Edmond, and grandson of James Logan, a 'baxter' of Stirling, who emigrated to Canada in 1784, was born in Montreal on 20 April 1798. After a good grounding at the school of one Skakel, the Canadian Busby, he was sent by his father in 1814 to the high school at Edinburgh, and thence to Edinburgh University, where he graduated with distinction in mathematics in 1817. In the following year he entered the counting-house of his uncle, Hart Logan, in London, where he relieved the tedium of his evenings by taking lessons in geometry from Robert, eldest son of the poet Burns. In 1831 he went to Swansea, South Wales, as manager of copper-smelting and coal-mining works in which his uncle was interested, remaining in charge thereof until his uncle's death in 1838. While there his attention was attracted to the general structure of the Glamorganshire coal-field, and he became an enthusiastic student of geology. He purchased surveying instruments, writing to his brother in 1832, 'If a pound or two more would make the theodolite better, I should be disposed to give it; I'll live on milk diet and save the money in a short time;' and began a full geological map of the district. When Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.] came to the district, he did not hesitate to adopt the maps which Logan proffered him for the government survey, on the early sheets of which Logan's name is engraved. Between 1832 and 1835 Logan visited the Isle of Sheppey, France, and Spain, making geological notes. In 1837 he was elected F.G.S., and in the same year he exhibited his map of the South Wales coal district to the British Association at Liverpool. Before he left South Wales he had demonstrated the important fact, till then unrecognised or not understood, that the stratum of clay underlying coal-beds was the soil in which the coal-vegetation grew, thus refuting the drift theory, and establishing that of growth in situ (*Trans. Geol. Soc.* vi. 491). In August 1840 Logan left Liverpool for Halifax, Nova Scotia, and during the following winter studied the phenomena connected with the annual freezing over of the St. Lawrence, the observations which he made proving of great value to Robert Stephenson when considering the best site for the Victoria bridge, Montreal (see *Quart. Journal of Geolog. Soc.* 1846, ii. 422). In 1841 he visited the coal-fields of Pennsylvania and Nova Scotia, finding his discoveries in Wales as to *stigmaria* underclays everywhere confirmed, and making several valuable communications on the subject to the Geological Society.

In 1842, on the strong recommendation of De la Beche, Murchison, Sedgwick, and Buckland, Logan was placed at the head of the projected geological survey of Canada, and, after eighteen months' preliminary work, the Canadian government decided both to continue the survey and to confirm in his position Logan, who about the same time refused the offer of a similar post in India. He had already begun the examination of the palæozoic rocks of Canada, and he now proceeded to the survey of the eastern portion of Lower Canada, where he showed that the rocks, instead of being of a primitive azoic nature as had been supposed, were altered and crystallised palæozoic strata, a fact which, although it is the key to the geology of north-eastern America, had never hitherto been demonstrated. He also declared that the rocks forming the Laurentian and Adirondack mountains, previously regarded as unstratified, were in reality, in his opinion, disturbed and altered sedimentary deposits of vast thickness. The skilful manner in which he traced out the structure of these ancient formations was, according to Sir R. Murchison, perhaps the most remarkable of Logan's achievements. The work of the survey, which Logan steadily continued (until by 1862 he had surveyed over one hundred thousand square miles of territory) was rendered particularly arduous by the absence of any accurate map of the country, so that he was often obliged to make a topographical survey of the country *pari passu* with a geological one.

In 1851 Logan represented Canada at the Great Exhibition of 1851, forwarding a large collection of the economic minerals of Canada, which was commended as the most interesting and complete mineral exhibit in the exhibition. He was in this year elected F.R.S. In 1855 he was Canadian commissioner at the Paris Exhibition, and was presented by the Emperor Napoleon III with the cross of the Legion of Honour; while on a subsequent visit to England he was awarded the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society, and was, on 29 Jan. 1856, knighted by the queen at Windsor. On his return to Canada an address was presented to him by the Canadian Institute (of which he had been first president), and his portrait was hung in the meeting-hall of the society. He had previously been created LL.D. by the university of Montreal, and an honorary member of numerous scientific societies both British and foreign. Logan again represented Canada at the exhibition of 1862, and in the following year appeared his great work on the 'Geology of Canada,' in which his collaborator was his former assistant, Thomas Sterry Hunt. The volume may be described as a generalised summary of the progress of the survey during the first twenty years of its existence; it contains, says Sir A. Geikie (*Nature*, 1875, ii. 162), 'the gist of Logan's work, as well as a luminous account of all that was then known of the geology and mineral wealth of the province.' Later in 1863 he went to London to arrange for the publication of his large geological map of Canada. The publication of a brochure on 'Eozoon Canadense,' with notes, by J. W. Dawson and W. B. Carpenter, made known the existence of what were then believed to be organisms—the most ancient relics of life yet discovered—and was followed in 1867 by the award of one of the royal medals of the Royal Society.

Logan resigned his directorship of the survey in 1870, spent the winter of 1874–5 with his sister in Wales, died at Castle Malgwin on 22 June 1875, and was buried in Llechryd Church, Cardiganshire. Logan, who was unmarried, founded in 1872, by a donation of twenty thousand dollars, the 'Logan chair of geology' in M'Gill University, Montreal (*ib.* 1872, i. 448).

Besides his great work on Canadian geology and his annual reports on the progress of the survey, of which the most important is that of 1865, containing a special account of palæozoic fossils, Logan contributed numerous articles to the 'American Journal of Science and Art' and to the 'Proceedings of the British Association.' He also wrote a brief sketch illustrating the Canadian exhibit at Paris in 1855, which appeared both in French and English. His writings, however, although accurate and precise, are deficient in power of expression, and hardly convey an adequate impression of his vast stores of original information, the product of many years of keen and systematic observation. His distinguishing characteristic as a geologist lay in the power he possessed of grappling with the stratigraphy and structure of the most complicated regions. George Bryce, in his 'Short History of the Canadian People' (p. 479), calls him without exaggeration 'the father of Canadian science.'

[Life by Bernard J. Harrington, Montreal, 1883 (with engraved portrait); Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 7; Times, 24 July 1862 and 26 June 1875; Nature, 1 July 1875; Geolog. Mag. August 1875, p. 382; Murchison's Siluria, passim; Geolog. Survey of Great Brit., Libr. Cat., p. 195. The proof of this article has been kindly revised by Sir Archibald Geikie.] T. S.

**LOGGAN, DAVID** (1635–1700?), artist and engraver, was born at Danzig in 1635. It is said, but on no very certain authority, that he learnt engraving in Denmark from Simon van den Passe, and in Holland from Hendrik Hondius, and that he followed Hondius's two sons to England. The date of his arrival in England is uncertain, but it must have been before 1653, if Vertue be right in assigning his earliest portrait to that year (Walpole, ed. Dallaway, v. 185). In 1665 he was residing at Nuffeild, near Oxford, and had made the acquaintance of Anthony à

Wood. In 1669 (30 March) he was appointed engraver to the university of Oxford, with an annual salary of 20*s.* In or about 1671 he married a daughter of Robert Jordan, esq., of Kencote Hall in Oxfordshire, by whom he had at least one son, John Loggan, who matriculated at Trinity College on 20 Aug. 1688, being then sixteen years old. He is described as 'son of David Loggan of Oxford, gentleman (*generosus*).' William Loggan of Oxford, who about 1681 published a satirical print on Father Peters and the jesuits (*Brit. Mus. Cat.* Satires, i. 686), was probably another son. By this time Loggan was residing in Holywell. In the following year (1672) he subscribed the articles of religion, and matriculated, probably for the purpose of securing the privileges of membership of the university. In 1675 he was naturalised as an Englishman.

The illustrated book, usually referred to as Loggan's first work, appeared in 1674. It is entitled 'Reverendis . . . Doctoribus Academiæ Oxoniensis hæc omnium Ordinium [*sic*] Habituumque Academicorum exemplaria . . . D.D. Georgius Edwards, 1674.' There are twelve plates: 1. title; 2. Academiæ Procancellarius cum sex Bedellis et virgifero præeuntibus (a folding plate occupying the space of two); 3. Ss. Theologiæ Doctor ea toga coccinea indutus qua solemniorum in Academiâ conventuum celebritatem cohonestare soleat; 4. Ss. Theologiæ Doctor eo Habitu coccineo quo tempore minus solenni indutus apparet; 5. Doctor in Medicina Toga ordinaria indutus cui per omnia conformis est ea qua utuntur Doctores in Iure Ciuili; 6. Procurator; 7. Artium Magister; 8. Commensalis superioris ordinis; 9. Artium Baccalaureus; 10. Commensalis inferioris ordinis; 11. Juris-Prudentiæ studiosus nongraduatus; 12. Serviens. No engraver's name appears on any of the plates, and they are ascribed to Loggan on the evidence of style only. If this ascription be correct, it is remarkable that Wood, whose diaries contain many references to Loggan, should never mention them. A set (wanting the title) is in the print room at the British Museum.

In 1675 Loggan published: 'Oxonia Illustrata, sive omnium celeberrimæ istius Universitatis Collegiorum, Aularum, Bibliothecæ Bodleianæ, Scholarum Publicarum, Theatri Sheldoniani: nec non Urbis totius Scenographia. Delineavit et sculpsit Dav: Loggan Univ. Oxon. Chalcographus. Oxoniæ, e Theatro Sheldoniano A$^{no}$ D$^{ni}$ MDCLXXV.' Wood records that this book was 'not printed in the Theater, but in his [Loggan's] own house in Halywell.' It contains forty plates, each extending over two folio pages; viz. two general views of Oxford (occupying a single plate), a plan of the city, a plate of academical costumes, and thirty-seven views of colleges, halls, and public buildings. The extraordinary amount of accurate detail in these views implies an equally extraordinary expenditure of time in preparing for their publication, and in his preface (in Latin) he expressly says that the work had been 'long expected, and begun several years before.' That such was the case may be proved from other sources. In 1665 (14 Oct.) Wood notes: 'Lent the old map of Oxon ['prob. Agas'] to Mr. David Loggan;' and in 1669 (4 May), describing the reception of the Duke of Tuscany, 'likewise D. Logan, the Univ. sculptor, presented him with the king's picture in white satten of his owne draught, and with the sight of his cuts of the colleges.' The same authority tells us that 'this map or platforme of the University and Citie of Oxon was mostly drawne by the hand, with a pencill, of David Loggan . . . anno 1673.'

The 'Oxonia Illustrata' was evidently intended as a companion to Wood's 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford,' published in 1674, for the table of contents gives, opposite to each plate, a reference to the page of that work where the history of the building represented is to be found; and the two books were given together by the university to distinguished visitors, e.g. 1 June 1675, to the Prince of Neuburg, of whom Wood notes that he 'had presented to him in two volumes the History and Antiquities of the University of Oxon, penned by Mr. Anthony à Wood, with the cuts.'

Soon after the publication of the 'Oxonia Illustrata' Loggan turned his attention to Cambridge, where he printed in 1676 Wren's design for the library of Trinity College, probably with the view of obtaining subscriptions. The library accounts for 1676 set down: 'To David Loggan for y$^{e}$ plates, cutting and 450 Cutts . . . 21*l.* 12*s.*;' and an entry in 1690–1 'for mending . . . the chamber where Mr. Loggan's Press stood formerly,' shows that he had been provided with a workroom in Trinity College. In 1676, however, he resided in London, where he had a house in Leicester Fields (Walpole, ed. Dallaway, v. 184), and, according to his own statement in the preface to his 'Cantabrigia Illustrata,' he only visited Cambridge from time to time.

His next work is entitled 'Cantabrigia Illustrata, sive omnium Celeberrimæ istius Universitatis Collegiorum, Aularum, Bibliothecæ Academicæ, Scholarum Publicarum, Sacelli Coll: Regalis, nec non Totius Oppidi

Ichnographia, Deliniatore et Sculptore Dav: Loggan utriusque Academiæ Calcographo. Quam Propriis Sumptibus Typis mandavit et Impressit Cantabrigiæ.' This work, a pendant to the 'Oxonia Illustrata,' contains twenty-six views of Cambridge, one of Eton College, a plan of Cambridge, a plate containing two general views of Cambridge, and a portrait of Charles, duke of Somerset, chancellor of the university. There is no date on the title-page, but it is not difficult to discover from internal evidence when some of the views were drawn. The inscription at the foot of the view of Catharine Hall speaks of Dr. Lightfoot, who died in 1675, as 'very lately Master' (*nuperrimè magister*), and does not mention his successor. It was therefore probably drawn in 1676. A similar inscription on the view of Pembroke mentions that it was taken when the master, Nathaniel Coga, was vice-chancellor, i.e. in 1681–2; the view of the south side of King's College Chapel is dedicated to Provost Page, who died in 1681; the view of Trinity Hall and the plan of Cambridge are dated 1688; and lastly, the view of Magdalene College mentions Gabriel Quadring as master, who was not elected until 1690. This analysis shows that the work was in progress from 1676 to 1690, a period which coincides fairly well with Loggan's own statement in the preface, that he had 'been employed upon it for a space of nearly twelve years.' Further, Loggan was not made engraver to the university till 5 March 1690, and the account-books of Trinity and King's set down the sums paid for the work in the same year. In this year (1 May) the university presented him with 50*l.* as a free gift.

It is recorded in Vertue's 'Diary' (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069) that 'one Kickers drew the views and drafts of the Colleges of Oxford for D. Loggan, and those of Cambridge in partnership with him, and they both went to Scotland, and there he drew the views in "Theatrum Scotiæ."' Vertue also says that Loggan's pupil, Robert White [q. v.], assisted him in drawing many buildings. However this may be, the conscientious accuracy, as well as the artistic ability, which characterises Loggan's views, can hardly be sufficiently praised. He enables one to walk into the quadrangles of the colleges, and discover their style of architecture. Every detail of the buildings, the courts, and the gardens is carefully noted, so that they present not merely a record of the architecture, but of the life of the period.

Loggan was one of the most celebrated engravers of portraits of his time, many of his engravings being done *ad vivum*, such as Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, General Monck, Dr. Isaac Barrow, Archbishop Sancroft, and others. Dryden, satirising vain poets, says:

And in the front of all his senseless plays
Makes David Loggan crown his head with bays.

He also drew portraits on vellum in plumbago, with great delicacy of touch. Some of these are in the British Museum. Loggan does not appear ever to have painted portraits. Among other plates engraved by Loggan were illustrations to Dr. Robert Morison's 'Plantarum Historia Universalis Oxoniensis;' the triumphal arches erected in the city of London on the coronation of Charles II; two views of Stonehenge, &c. A portrait, drawn on vellum in plumbago by Robert White (in the print room at the British Museum), is stated to be a portrait of Loggan. According to Vertue, 'The Picture of D. Loggan, Engraver, drawn on Vellom with Black Lead by himself, ætat. 20, 1655,' was in the possession of Michael Burghers [q. v.], engraver at Oxford.

Loggan died at his house, 'next door to the Golden Head,' in Leicester Fields at the end of the seventeenth century. The dates 1693 and 1700 are both given by Vertue.

The 'Oxonia' and 'Cantabrigia' were afterwards republished, without date, by 'Henry Overton at the White Horse without Newgate, London,' with an English preface. The plate of the interior of King's College Chapel was republished, with the figures altered, and inscriptions in French and English, by 'Robert Sayer at the Golden Buck in Fleet Street.' He also published all the views of Cambridge, much reduced in size, on a single large sheet. The views of both Cambridge and Oxford appear, similarly reduced, in 'Délices de la Grande Bretagne,' par J. Beeverell, 8 vols. 12mo, Leyden, 1707. The 'Habitus Oxoniensium' was republished and 'sold by I. Oliver on Lud-gate Hill.'

[Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, 8vo, Amsterdam, 1859; Reg. of Convocation, Oxford; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen College, Oxford, vi. 75; Walpole, ed. Dallaway, vol. v.; Oldham's Poems, ed. Bell, p. 230; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, ed. 1878; Grace-books of the Univ. of Cambridge; Life and Times of Anthony à Wood, ed. Clark, vol. ii.; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of the Univ. and Colleges of Cambridge, vol. i. pp. cvii–cxiii.] J. W. C-K.

**LOGGON, SAMUEL** (1712–1778?), writer, son of William Loggon of Herefordshire, was born in 1712. He matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1729–1730, graduated B.A. in 1733, and proceeded M.A. in 1736. He became curate of Estrop and Sherborne St. John, near Basingstoke, and on 15 Oct. 1740 was elected usher of the free school of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke. In 1743 he became curate of Stratfield Turgis in Hampshire, and on 18 July 1743, through the influence of Lord Portsmouth with the lord chancellor, he was appointed master of the free school of the Holy Ghost by letters patent. This ancient foundation was at the time in a ruinous condition, and in 1743 Loggon had the estate surveyed, and suggested means for its improvement in a letter to John Russell, the town clerk of Basingstoke. He presented in 1744 a petition on the subject to Lord Hardwicke, and as he alleged that the corporation wrongfully withheld certain of the property, he treated the town council with insolence. On 7 Oct. 1745 the town clerk was authorised to take proceedings against him for neglecting his duties as schoolmaster, but as the inhabitants generally sided with Loggon nothing was done. On 16 Dec. 1746 he was instituted to the rectory of Stratfield Turgis, which he resigned in November 1748 on being presented to the vicarage of Damerham in Wiltshire by George Pitt of Strathfieldsaye, afterwards Lord Rivers. He died, unmarried, at Basingstoke about 1778, and was buried by his own desire, in a sawpit, in the churchyard of Strathfield Turgis.

Loggon was eccentric in his habits, wore two shirts, and drank stale beer. He collected a large number of manuscripts, which he offered to the corporation of Basingstoke if they would give him a piece of plate, but they declined the offer on this condition; the manuscripts passed to his nephew. He wrote: 1. 'The History of the Brotherhood or Guild of the Holy Ghost in the Chapel of the Holy Ghost near Basingstoke,' Reading, 1742, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Hardwicke, with the suggestion that the author was a suitable person for the mastership. It was incorporated in a work on the same subject published anonymously at Basingstoke in 1819. 2. 'M. Corderii Colloquia,' a very popular school-book, which reached a fourth edition, London, 1759, 8vo; 21st edition, London, 1830, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Braigent and Millard's Hist. of Basingstoke; Loggon's Works.] W. A. J. A.

**LOGIER, JOHN BERNARD** (1780–1846), musician, descended from a family of French refugees, was born in 1780 at Kaiserslautern in the Palatinate. His father and grandfather were organists, and the former gave him his early musical education. About 1790 he came to England, and for two years studied the flute and pianoforte. He then joined a regimental band conducted by Willman, father of the celebrated clarinet-player, and went with it to Ireland. In 1796 he married Willman's daughter, and took to composing for and teaching military bands and the pianoforte. On the disbanding of his regiment he became organist at Westport, co. Mayo, and while there invented a machine called the 'chiroplast,' designed to facilitate the acquirement of a correct position of the hands on the pianoforte, and devised the system of music teaching known by his name (for a description of the 'chiroplast' see Grove, *Dictionary of Music*, i. 346). Logier's method of teaching was novel in two respects: the use of the apparatus just named, and the plan of making several pupils, twelve or more, play at the same time on as many pianofortes. The system led to much controversy. Musicians in general were opposed to it, but Spohr expressed himself in its favour (*Allgemeine musikalische Zeitung*, 1820), and Samuel Webbe [q. v.] adopted it in London. Several hostile pamphlets and articles (see list in Grove, i. 347) led to Logier inviting the Philharmonic Society and leading musicians to attend an examination of Webbe's pupils in London, 17 Nov. 1817. The results of this examination are detailed in 'An Authentic Account, etc., by J. B. Logier' (London, 1818), which was answered by 'An Exposure of the New System . . . published by a Committee of Professors in London' (London, 1818). Many pamphlets appeared later. From Westport Logier went to Dublin, where he taught military bands and directed the music at Johnson's Theatre. In 1821 the Prussian government invited him to Berlin, where he established a chiroplast school with such good results that the king asked him to instruct twenty professors, with the view of spreading the system over the whole of Prussia. He remained three years in Berlin, visiting England at intervals, and in 1826, having acquired a competency, he retired and settled near Dublin, where he died 27 July 1846.

Logier arranged much music for the pianoforte, and composed sonatas and other pieces, including an ode for the jubilee of George III, performed in Dublin. Several works were written specially for his peculiar system, and he was the author of 'A Complete Introduction to the Keyed Bugle,' an instrument he is said to have invented. He was not without a taint of charlatanism; he established in Dublin a 'chiroplast club,' with a special button. He remarked to Mazzinghi that he 'considered himself an instrument in the hands of Providence for changing the whole system of musical instruction.' These pretensions were extravagant, but what he did has undoubtedly had a beneficial influence on pianoforte teaching, though his system and invention are no longer used.

[Grove as above, also ii. 161; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 434; Biog. Dict. of Musicians, 1824.]
J. C. H.

**LOINGSECH** (*d.* 704), king of Ireland, succeeded Finachta Fleadhach as ardrigh in 695. His father was Œngus, grandson ot Aedh mac Ainmire, king of Ireland from 568 to 595. The first mention of him in the annals (O'DONOVAN, *Annals of Ireland*, p. 68) is in 672, when he won a battle at Tulachard over the king of Banagh, co. Donegal. In 699 there was a severe murrain, while in three subsequent years plague and famine were epidemic. The establishment of the Cain Adhamhnain, which exempted women from military service, took place in his reign, and may have been a result of these misfortunes. In 704 Loingsech led a plundering expedition into Connaught. Ceallach mac Raghallaigh, king of Connaught, an aged man whose infirmities had been satirised by the poets of Loingsech, assembled his tribes and led them to battle in his chariot with such spirit that Loingsech and his three sons were slain. The battle was fought at Corann in the north of Connaught, and was celebrated in a satirical poem beginning, 'Basa adhaigh i ccorann, basa uacht, basa omum,' of which the best version, obviously an ancient one, is in a fragment of annals preserved by Mac Firbisigh (O'DONOVAN, *Three Fragments*, pp. 106–8).

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, i. 296–303; O'Donovan's Annals of Ireland and Three Fragments; Annala Uladh, ed. Hennessy, i. 152; Book of Ballymote, fol. 52; R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia.]
N. M.

**LOK, LOCK, or LOCKE, HENRY** (1553?–1608?), poet, was third son of Henry Lok, a London mercer (*d.* 1571), by his wife Anne Vaughan. The latter is doubtless the 'A. L.,' i.e. Anne Lok or Locke, who translated into English verse Calvin's 'Sermons upon the Song that Ezechias made after he had been sick and afflicted by the Hand of God' (London, John Daye, 1550). At the close of the book a fresh title-page introduces 'A Meditation of a penitent Sinner, written in manner of a Paraphrase after the 51 Psalm of David.' A copy of the volume belonged to Bright, the book-collector, and contained the inscription 'Liber Henrici Lock ex dono Anne uxoris suæ 1559.' Michael Lok [q. v.] the traveller was the poet's uncle, and Sir William Lok [q. v.] was his grandfather; Michael Cosworth [q. v.] was his cousin. According to Wood, Lok spent some time in Oxford between his sixteenth and twenty-first year, but does not seem to have matriculated in the university, and certainly took no degree. Wood states that on leaving Oxford he went to court and 'was received into the patronage of a noble Mæcænas.' In 1591 he contributed a sonnet to the 'Essayes of a Prentice,' by James VI of Scotland. In the years following Lok seems to have been a persistent petitioner for place about the court. Early in 1597 he was, according to his own account, encouraged by the Countess of Warwick to make application to Sir Robert Cecil for 'some pension, till an office or forfeiture may fall to my relief.' Early in 1598 he petitioned for the 'collectorship of Devon.' On 8 June 1598 he begged for the appointment of keeper of the queen's bears and mastiffs. 'It is better to be a bear herd,' he wrote, 'than to be baited daily with great exclamations for small debts.' Lok's appeals resulted in his obtaining some confidential employment. In 1599, when Cecil made him a present of a gelding, he spent the spring at Bayonne and the neighbourhood, collecting political gossip. He was skilled in cipher, but his zeal in seeking 'intelligence' exposed him to the hostile suspicions of the inhabitants, and at one time his life seems to have been in danger (*State Paper MSS.* Dom. Eliz. cclxxi. 91, 125, 273). A year later he was living in the Strand, and seems to have fallen into bad repute with Cecil, whom he vainly implored to employ him again in secret service at foreign ports. In March 1606 he was imprisoned as an insolvent debtor in the Westminster Gatehouse, and in May 1608 he was similarly situated in the Clink in Southwark. Piteous appeals for relief to his old protector, now Earl of Salisbury, seem to have been unavailing.

Lok married Ann Moyle of Cornwall, and had two sons, Henry, born in 1592, and Charles.

In 1593 Richard Field obtained a license to print a work entitled 'The first Parte of Christian Passions, conteyninge a hundred Sonnets of Meditation, Humiliation, and Prayer.' No copy of this book is now extant. In 1597 Richard Field printed 'Ecclesiasticus, otherwise called the Preacher, compendiously abridged, and also paraphristically dilated in English Poesie . . . composed by H. L., Gentleman. Whereunto are annexed sundrie Sonets of Christian Passions heretofore printed, and now corrected and augmented, with other affectionate Sonets of a feeling Conscience of the same Authors' (London, 4to).

The whole work is dedicated by Lok to Queen Elizabeth. An address to the Christian reader, in which he refers familiarly to earlier paraphrases of 'Ecclesiastes' by Beza, Tremellius, and others, is followed by commendatory verses, including some in Latin, by John Lyly, and others in English by 'M.C.,' i.e. Michael Cosworth, Lok's cousin. Lok's verse-rendering of 'Ecclesiastes' is very poor, and is quite unreadable, rarely rising above doggerel. With it are printed 'Sundry Psalms of David, translated into Verse as briefly and significantly as the scope of the Text will suffer.' These efforts are no more successful, and justify Warton's description of Lok's as the English Mævius. Lok's works, like those of Thomas Hudson [q. v.], are described in 'The Returne from Parnassus' (1601) as fit 'to lie in some old nooks amongst old boots and shoes' (ed. Macray, p. 86). But Lok's sonnets, which are introduced by a separate title-page in the 'Ecclesiasticus' volume, though prosaic in expression, are full of fervent piety. Two hundred and four treat of the Christian passions, and these are succeeded by 102, entitled 'Sundry Affectionate Sonets of a feeling Conscience, and the same theme is pursued in a further sequence of twenty-two, entitled 'Peculiar Prayers.' Copies of Lok's volume are in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, Bridgewater House, and in the possession of Dr. Grosart. The three last copies contain an appendix of sixty secular sonnets, addressed to the noblemen and noblewomen, and high officials of Elizabeth's court, including judges and bishops (Whitgift and Toby Matthew of Durham). Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir John Norris, Sir Francis Vere, Sir Edward Dyer, and Fulke Greville are also commemorated. The series concludes with a sonnet addressed 'to all other his honourable and beloved friends in general.' Dr. Grosart reprinted all these sonnets, together with the one prefixed to James VI's volume, in his 'Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies' Library,' vol. ii. 1871. Lok also contributed commendatory verses to Cosworth's rendering of the Psalms, in Harleian MS. 6906. He has been erroneously identified with the author of a poetical volume called 'Of Love's Complaints with the Legend of Orpheus and Euridice,' London, 1597, 12mo. The dedication is signed 'H. L.,' but these initials are those of Humfrey Lownes, the publisher.

[Dr. Grosart's Memoir in the reprint noticed above; Collier's Bibliographical Account, i. 478, 494; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1597–1608; Addit. MS. 24489, ff. 381 seq. (Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum); Bridges's Restituta, i. 24, iv. 292; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 2nd ed. i. 289, and ed. Bliss, i. 661–3; Warton's English Poetry; Ritson's Bibl. Poet.] S. L.

**LOK, MICHAEL** (*fl.* 1615), traveller, was a younger son of Sir William Lok [q. v.] According to memorials presented by Michael Lok in 1576 and on 26 May 1577 (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies), he was kept at school until 1545, when he was thirteen. His father then sent him to Flanders and France. After being seven years in Flanders he went in 1552 to Spain, following his business as a merchant, and there and at Lisbon had opportunities of seeing 'the marvellous great trade of the Spanish West Indies, and the great traffic into the East Indies.' During twenty-four years 'he travelled through almost all the countries of Christianity,' and was 'captain of a ship of one thousand tons in divers voyages in the Levant.' He also studied history, languages, and 'all matters appertaining to the traffic of merchants, and spent more than 500*l.* in books, maps, charts, and instruments.' His boast is corroborated by Hakluyt (*Divers Voyages to America*, Hakluyt Soc., p. 18), who speaks of him as 'a man for his knowledge in divers languages, and especially in cosmography, able to do his country good, and worthy, in my judgment, for the manifold good parts in him, of good reputation and better fortune.'

In the course of his many voyages he had already made the acquaintance of Martin Frobisher [q. v.], and in 1576 entered warmly into the scheme for the voyage to the northwest, supplying many of the necessaries at his own cost. When the Cathay Company was formed in March 1577, Lok was appointed governor for six years. The venture, however, entirely failed, and in January 1579 he had to petition the privy council for relief and assistance (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies). For the past three years, he wrote, he had taken charge of all the business of Frobisher's voyages; of his own money he had expended some 7,500*l.*, 'all the goods he had in the world, whereby himself, his wife, and fifteen children are left to beg their bread.' On this petition 430*l.* was allowed him in February 1579; but in June 1581 he was again petitioning the privy council, being a prisoner in the Fleet, condemned at the suit of William Borough to pay 200*l.* for a ship bought for Frobisher's last voyage, 'which is not the petitioner's debt.' He was also bound for a debt of nearly 3,000*l.*, 'still owing by the company of adventurers.' He was still petitioning in November, when he had been six months in prison (*ib.* pp. 63, 70). Of his release there is no account; but he does not seem to have recovered his money, and as late as 1614–15 he was still being sued for a debt of 200*l.* due for stores supplied to Frobisher's ships (*Exchequer Decrees and Orders*, 12–13 Jac. I).

In 1587–8 Lok was in Dublin, and in 1592 went out to Aleppo under an engagement as consul for the Levant Company for four years. After two years, however, the appointment was summarily cancelled, by the intrigues—as Lok asserted—of one Dorrington, in the employment of Sir John Spenser, alderman of London (*Addit. MS.* 12497; Zachary Lok to Cecil, 9 Dec. 1598, in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) He claimed the full amount of his salary for the four years; but in 1599 he was still claiming it, nor does it appear that he was ever paid. In 1603 Lok's son Zachary died, bequeathing him his seal, his black coat lined with plush, and all his books. On 29 June 1608 Lok wrote to the Earl of Salisbury, sending him intelligence of the warlike preparations of the king of Spain (*ib.*), and in 1614–15 he was still defending an action as to the debts of the Cathay Company. He was then eighty-three, and doubtless died shortly afterwards.

Lok married, first, Joan, daughter of William Wilkinson, sheriff of London. She died 1571, leaving several children, of whom eight are named in her will (dated 9 Feb. 1570–1, proved by Lok 6 April 1571). He married, secondly, Mary (or Margaret), daughter of Martin Perient, treasurer to the army in Ireland, widow of Cæsar Adelmare (*d.* 1569), and mother of Julius Cæsar [q. v.] the judge. In 1579 Lok described himself, in his petitions, as having a wife and fifteen children. An essay, 'An conveniens sit Matrimonium inter Puellam et Senem' (*Add. MS.* 12503), which he wrote in 1583, might be thought to imply that he was meditating a third marriage in his old age. Besides this essay, he translated into English part of Peter Martyr's 'Historie of the West Indies,' which was published in 1612. Lok's name is here spelt as he signed it.

[Authorities in the text; notes and references kindly communicated by Mr. W. Noel Sainsbury and Mr. G. E. Cokayne.] J. K. L.

**LOK, Sir WILLIAM** (1480–1550), London merchant, was son of Thomas Lok, mercer of London, and grandson of John Lok, sheriff of London in 1460 (cf. will of Zachary Lok, 1603, in Somerset House). From the grandfather also descended John Locke, mayor of Bristol in 1642, who was 'a sort of cousin' of the father of John Locke [q. v.] the philosopher. William was, like his father, brought up as a mercer, and became sworn mercer and agent to Henry VIII beyond the seas. In May 1520 he supplied much cloth of silver for the queen's use (*Henry VIII's Letters and Papers*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 852). In 1521 he figured among the Duke of Buckingham's creditors (*ib.* vol. iii. pt. i. p. 1285). On 7 March 1526–7 he received a license to import cloth of gold and silver, silks, and jewels for the king, and in November 1527 supplied stuffs for the court revels. In 1529 and the following years he spent some time on business at Bergen-op-Zoom, and from that town and from Antwerp sent many interesting letters of intelligence to Cromwell or the king between 1532 and 1537. While on business at Dunkirk in December 1533 he pulled down the papal bull excommunicating Henry VIII, a service which the king acknowledged by giving him 100*l.* a year, and making him a gentleman of the privy chamber (Grafton, *Chron.* p. 1222; Bramston, *Autobiography*, pp. 8–9). Henry also showed his regard for him by dining with him at his house. In 1536 he resided 'in Cheapside, at the sign of the Padlock.' On 29 Dec. 1537 he was granted by Henry part of the possessions of 'Elsyng Spittell.' He became an alderman of the city, and was elected sheriff in 1548, when he was knighted. On 10 Oct. 1549 he rode in the procession conveying the Duke of Somerset to the Tower (Wriothesley, *Chronicles*, ii. 27). He died in his house in Bow Lane on 24 Aug. 1550, and was buried on the 27th in the Mercers' Chapel in the church of St. Thomas Acres (Machyn, *Diary*, i. 313). He married four times: (1) Alice Spencer (*d.* 1522); (2) Catherine, daughter of William Cooke of Salisbury (*d.* 14 Oct. 1537, and buried at St. Martin Abbey, Surrey); (3) Elinor, widow of Walter Marsh (*d.* 1546); and (4) Elizabeth (*d.* 1551), widow of one Hatton and of Robert Meredith successively. His fourth, like his first, wife was buried in Mercers' Chapel (cf. Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 12, 323). He left issue by his first two wives; by the first, eight sons and one daughter, and by the second five sons and five daughters. Michael Lok [q. v.] and Henry Lok, father of Henry Lok [q. v.] the poet, were sons of the second marriage.

[Carew's Survey of Cornwall; Fox Bourne's Life of John Locke; Gent. Mag. 1792, p. 799; King's Life of Locke; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Dr. Grosart's Memoir of Henry Lok in Fuller Worthies' Miscellanies, vol. ii.] S. L.

**LOLA MONTEZ, Countess von Landsfeld** (*d.* 1861). [See Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna.]

**LOMBARD, DANIEL** (1678–1746), divine, born at Angers 10 April 1678, was the eldest son of the Rev. John Lombard (French protestant minister in Anjou, who left France through the revocation of the edict of Nantes, became minister in turn of several French churches in London, and died in 1721) and of Francisca, his wife. He was naturalised in England in January 1687–8. On 11 Sept. 1689 he entered at Merchant Taylors' School, London, and remained there until his election to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 July 1694. In the same year he was elected scholar of his college, and in 1697 he obtained a fellowship, which he held until 3 March 1718. Having been ordained deacon by Compton, bishop of London, on 26 May 1700, and priest on 9 Jan. 1700–1, he was appointed chaplain at Hanover to Princess Sophia and the embassy. His degrees were B.A. 17 May 1698, M.A. by diploma, while absent abroad, 16 March 1701–2, B.D. 26 April 1708, and D.D. 23 April 1714. After the accession of George I, Lombard was made chaplain to the Princess of Wales, and on 24 Feb. 1717–18 he was instituted to the rectory of Lanteglos with Advent in Cornwall. This living he held until his death, but for a large part of that time he was non-resident. Many stories were current in the county of his learning and simplicity, and he is said to have remained throughout life a foreigner to English customs. The rectory contains the library and portrait which were bequeathed by him to his successors, and in the probate registry office at Bodmin is a small book containing a list of the works in the collection. He died at Camelford on 30 Dec. 1746, and was buried at Lanteglos on 2 Jan. 1746–7.

Lombard's publications were: 1. 'A Sermon preached at Hanover before the late Princess Sophia,' 1714. 2. 'Comparaison des deux histoires de M. de Mezeray et du père Daniel. Amsterdam, aux dépens de la Compagnie,' 1723. 3. 'Succinct History of Ancient and Modern Persecutions,' 1747. The composition of this work was suggested by the revolution of 1745. He contributed strictures upon Aquinas, and some observations on the demand for a king by the Israelites to his friend Gregor's edition of Fortescue, 'De Laudibus Legum Angliæ' (ed. 1737, pp. 18–21, 84–6, and Addenda, p. 3), and his correspondence with his friend is said to be still preserved at the family seat of Trewarthenick in Cornwall.

[Maclean's Trigg Minor, ii. 306; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, i. 324; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, i. 394, 411–14, ii. 1203; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 322, iii. 1269; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 508; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, ed. 1886, ii. 58, 365; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 47; 53rd Rep. Roy. Instit. of Cornwall, 1871, p. xxxiii; Davies Gilbert's Cornwall; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. P. C.

**LOMBARD, PETER**, D.D. (*d.* 1625), Irish Roman catholic prelate, son of a merchant at Waterford, studied for some time under Camden at Westminster (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 341). Proceeding to the university of Louvain, he there graduated in 1575, going out as first in the school of arts, and on 30 Aug. 1594 he was created D.D. (Andreas, *Fasti Academici Lovanienses*, ed. 1650, p. 130). He obtained a canonry in the collegiate church, 'Sidenensis,' in the diocese of Tournai, and was also appointed provost of the cathedral of Cambrai. On 9 July 1601 the pope appointed him archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland in succession to Edmund MacGaura. The pall was granted to him on 14 Dec. 1601, and he was allowed to retain possession of his ecclesiastical preferments in Belgium (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 224). In 1614 he was personally noticed by James I, in a speech from the throne, as a disturber of the government (*Anthologia Hibernica*, i. 33). He was residing at Rome in 1623, and died there in 1625.

He bequeathed 'his laborious writings and all his literary traivells' to Nicholas Laffan of Ossory (Brady, ii. 360).

His published works are: 1. 'Casus circa decretum Clementis Papæ VIII de Sacramentali confessione et absolutione non faciendâ in absentiâ,' Antwerp, 1624, 12mo. It is printed as an opinion in the jesuit father Giles Coninck's 'Responsio ad dissertationem impugnantem Absolutionem Moribundi sensibus destituti.' 2. 'De Regno Hiberniæ, Sanctorum Insulâ, Commentarius; in quo preter ejusdem Insulæ Situm, nominis originem . . . Pii Conatus et Res a Principe O-Neillo ad fidem Catholicam propagandam feliciter gestæ continentur,' Louvain, 1632, 4to. On 20 Nov. 1633, after Lombard's death, Secretary Windebank wrote to the Lord-deputy Strafford that the king had ordered the deputy to suppress this book, and to call the author to account for it.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 103; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, p. 490; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1385; Anthologia Hibernica, i. 119; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriensis, i. 126, 137.] T. C.

**LOMBART, PIERRE** (1620?–1681), engraver, was born in Paris, where he is said to have studied design under Simon Vouet. He came to England about 1640, and he resided in London for more than twenty years. He was largely employed in engraving book illustrations, and his works of that class are numerous, the most important being the plates after F. Clein in Ogilby's 'Virgil,' 1658, and 'Iliad,' 1660, which are favourably mentioned by Evelyn in his 'Sculptura.' But Lombart's reputation rests on his portraits, which, though somewhat hard and deficient in colour, have much merit; of these the best are the twelve half-lengths after Vandyck, known as 'The Countesses,' the set consisting of ten ladies of that rank with the young Earls of Pembroke and Arundel. His largest plate, an equestrian portrait imitated from Vandyck's well-known composition of Charles I under an arch, with a page substituted for M. de St. Antoine, underwent curious changes. It is assumed to have originally represented the king, though no impression in that state is known, and the head must have been immediately altered (perhaps before publication) to that of Oliver Cromwell; later it was again altered to Charles, and then once more became Cromwell. Other good English portraits by Lombart are those of Robert Walker the painter; Cromwell, half length with a page, after R. Walker; Sir Samuel Moreland, bart., after Lely; Brian Watson, D.D.; Jeremy Taylor (frontispiece to his 'Holy Living and Dying,' 1650); and John Ogilby, after Lely (frontispiece to his 'Virgil' above mentioned). Lombart appears to have returned to France soon after the restoration of Charles II, his portrait of the Duc de Grammont, which was engraved there, being dated 1663. During the remainder of his life, which was passed in Paris, he executed some fine portraits of eminent persons, chiefly French, as well as sacred subjects after Raphael, Poussin, Champagne, and others. Lombart died in Paris on 30 Oct. 1681.

[Vertue's collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 23078; Walpole's Anecdotes, 1849, p. 920; J. Strutt's Dict. of Engravers, 1786; Cat. of the Sutherland Collection; A. Firmin-Didot's Les Graveurs de Portraits en France, 1875–7.]

F. M. O'D.

**LOMBE, Sir THOMAS** (1685–1739), introducer of silk-throwing machinery into England, eldest son of Henry Lombe, worsted weaver, of Norwich, was born on 5 Sept. 1685. The father died in 1695, leaving his sons Thomas and John under the care of his executors, while the younger sons Benjamin and John were to be brought up by their mother, Henry Lombe's second wife. The family seems to have been settled in Norwich from a very early period, and the name occurs continually in local records. In the early part of the eighteenth century Lombe found his way to London, where he was apprenticed to Samuel Totton, mercer, and was admitted to the freedom of the Mercers' Company in 1707. In the same year he became a freeman of the city of London, and he eventually established himself as a merchant. In 1718 he obtained a patent (No. 422) for 'a new invention of three sorts of engines never before made or used in Great Britaine, one to winde the finest raw silk, another to spin, and the other to twist the finest Italian raw silk into organzine in great perfection, which was never before done in this country.' A specification of the patent was duly enrolled, in conformity with the conditions of the letters patent, in the petty bag office, but the roll was lost, and was only discovered in 1867, when the specification was printed by the commissioners of patents for the first time. Lombe says: 'I declare that by constant application and endeavours for severall years past, and employing a great many agents and workmen both here and in foreigne parts, I have at very great expense and hazards found out, discovered, and brought into this country the art of making the three capital engines' mentioned in the title of his patent. The description of the machinery is not very clear, and is interspersed with numerous Italian technical terms, the use of which the inventor justifies by alleging that there were no English words to denote the various details of silk-throwing machinery. The principal agent employed by Lombe was his half-brother John (see below), who, it is said, went to Italy, then the principal seat of the silk manufacture, and made himself thoroughly familiar with the various processes. This journey has been represented as a romantic enterprise full of danger, and necessitating the adoption of stratagems and disguises for its accomplishment. The Italians were said to have jealously guarded the secret of the manufacture, but it seems to have escaped notice that a very complete description of the Italian silk-throwing machinery was published as early as 1607 at Padua by V. Zonca in his 'Novo Teatro di machine,' further editions of which appeared in 1621 and 1656. The book contains engravings which show the construction of the machinery in great detail, and to an expert Zonca's book is much more satisfactory than Lombe's specification. In 1692, moreover, a number of persons had unsuccessfully petitioned for leave to be incorporated into a company for the purpose of introducing the Italian machinery and starting a manufactory in this country (*Home Office Petition Entry Book*, 1680–93, p. 293). But, notwithstanding, the Lombes are entitled to the credit of having introduced into this country a new and important trade.

They set up a mill at Derby in 1719 (5 Geo. I, c. 8; Cunningham, *English Industry*, ii. 350) on an island in the river Derwent soon after the grant of the patent, and eventually it became a prosperous concern. Boswell records a visit to the mill in September 1777 (Hill, *Boswell*, iii. 164). The building, now known as the Old Silk Mill, is still in existence, and is used for its original purpose.

Lombe's patent was granted for fourteen years, and naturally expired in 1732, but on 28 Jan. of that year he petitioned parliament for an extension, alleging that he had been put to great expense in training workmen, and that the Sardinian authorities had prohibited the importation of raw silk, so that a supply had to be obtained elsewhere. The petition was referred to a committee, and evidence was produced showing that the machinery had rendered the manufacturers of this country independent of Italy for the supply of organzine, and that the price had been greatly reduced. There was a considerable opposition to the petition on the part of the cotton and worsted spinners, who were desirous of using certain parts of Lombe's machinery for making yarn, but had been prevented by threats of actions for infringement. The facts are set out in 'The Case of the Manufacturers of Woollen, Linen, Mohair, and Cotton Yarn . . . with respect to . . . a Bill for preserving and encouraging a new Invention in England by Sir Thomas Lombe.' The debate on the bill is reported at some length in 'Parliamentary History,' 1732, p. 924, and is of considerable interest, being the first instance of an application to parliament to prolong a patent beyond the fourteen years' limit fixed by the statute of monopolies. The petitions and evidence are given in the 'Commons' Journal,' xxi. 782, 795, 840, &c. The bill was thrown out, but eventually an act (5 George II, cap. 8) was passed granting a reward of 14,000*l.* to the inventor, one of the conditions being that he should deposit models of his machinery in some public institution. Models were accordingly placed in the Tower, and they are mentioned in 'An Improved History of the Tower' (anon., 1815); a few surviving fragments are in the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington. A good description of Lombe's machinery, with drawings, is given in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' art. 'Silk.'

Lombe was an alderman of Bassishaw ward in the city of London, and was chosen sheriff in 1727. He was knighted on 8 July of the same year, when he attended at court to present a congratulatory address from the city to George II on his accession.

He died on 3 Jan. 1739 at his house in Old Jewry, leaving a fortune of 120,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1739, p. 47), which was bequeathed in equal shares to his widow and his two daughters, Hannah and Mary Turner. In his will he desires his widow 'at the conclusion of the Darby concerns to reward the principal servants there as she shall think fit to the value of 500*l.* or 600*l.*' His daughter Mary Turner married on 24 April 1749 James, seventh earl of Lauderdale. Hannah married in 1740 Sir Robert Clifton, bart., M.P. for East Retford. Lady Lombe died on 18 Nov. 1753 (*ib.* 1753, p. 541).

**John Lombe** (1693?–1722), Sir Thomas's half-brother, born probably at Norwich about 1693, was employed by the latter to proceed to Italy and make himself acquainted with the processes of silk-throwing. He was referred to by Alderman Perry in his speech in the House of Commons when Sir Thomas Lombe's petition was being discussed as one 'whose head is extremely well turned for the mechanics.' According to the only authority (William Hutton, *Hist. of Derby*, pp. 191–209), John returned from Italy about 1717, bringing with him some Italian workmen to assist him in starting the new factory. Hutton goes on to say that the silk-throwers of Piedmont were so enraged at Lombe's success, and at the deception which had been practised upon them by the faithless Englishman, that they despatched a woman to Derby to gain Lombe's confidence, and to administer a slow poison. In this she was successful, and her victim, after lingering for two or three years in great agony, is said by Hutton to have died on 16 March 1722, and to have been buried with great pomp at All Saints' Church, Derby, on the 22nd of the same month, when thousands of people attended the funeral. Hutton worked as a boy in the Old Silk Mill, but he was not an eye-witness of these events, which took place before he was born, and his story must be received with caution. The registers of All Saints record the burial of John Lombe on 28 Nov. 1722, and an endorsement on his will at Somerset House gives the date of his death as 20 Nov. Hutton's story did not appear until 1791. Sir Thomas Lombe makes no allusion to his brother's death in his petition to parliament for the renewal of his patent. John Lombe's will was proved in London in July 1724.

[Authorities cited in text; Edinb. Rev. xliii. 78; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 380; Zamboni's Monografia dei Setificio Veronese, 1855, p. 35; Betham's Baronetage, iv. 142 (pedigree), and the wills of Henry, John, Thomas, and Lady Elizabeth Lombe, in Somerset House. Smiles, in his Men of Invention and Industry, pp. 107–20, seems to have chiefly followed Hutton and an article in the Mechanics' Magazine, 17 May 1867, which is inaccurate in some particulars; information from the vicar of All Saints, Derby.] R. B. P.

**LONDESBOROUGH**, first Baron. [See Denison, Albert, 1805–1860.]

**LONDON, HENRY of** (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Dublin. [See Loundres.]

**LONDON, JOHN of** (*fl.* 1267), mathematician. [See John.]

**LONDON, JOHN of** (*d.* 1311), chronicler. [See John.]

**LONDON, JOHN**, D.C.L. (1486?–1543), visitor of monasteries, a native of Hambleden, Buckinghamshire, was born about 1486, being admitted in 1497, at the age of eleven, a scholar of Winchester College (Kirby), whence he proceeded to New College, Oxford. Of that society he was a fellow from 1505 to 1518, taking the degrees B.C.L. 1513, and D.C.L. 1519 (Wood; Boase). He was instituted to the living of Ewelme, Oxfordshire, in 1502, held the living of Stockbury on the presentation of the prior and convent of Leedes, Kent, before 1511, and was also vicar of Adderbury, Oxfordshire. In 1519 he was installed a prebendary of York, in 1522 a prebendary of Lincoln, and was appointed treasurer of the cathedral. He was elected warden of New College in 1526, and was dean of Osney and Wallingford. He was active in persecuting the Lutherans at Oxford from about 1528 onwards, three or more of whom were members of his own college; one of them, Quinby, he imprisoned 'very straitly' in the steeple, where he died 'half starved with cold and lack of food' (*Narratives of the Reformation*; Foxe, *Monuments*, v. 424). Probably in 1534 his nephew Edward confessed on examination that his uncle had reproved him for writing against the pope, telling him that he trusted that 'though the king had conceived a little malice against the bishop of Rome, he would yet wear harness on his back to fight against heretics' (*Cal. State Papers*, vii. No. 146). This confession having presumably placed him in the power of Thomas Cromwell [q.v.], London was anxious to please the minister and became one of his most active and subservient agents. He invoked Cromwell's help in the government of his college, complaining that the fellows desired too much liberty (*ib.* pp. 1299, 1394, viii. 799). In 1535 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the visitation of monasteries, and was busily engaged in that work during three years. He speaks contemptuously of the religious, but his letters prove him to be more anxious to gather spoil for the king than to collect scandal. When he obtained the surrender of a religious house, he stripped it of everything that had a pecuniary value, and sent the spoils to London, seized all relics, and defaced and destroyed whatever he could not remove, so that the bare walls of buildings were alone left; he was, indeed, the 'most terrible of all the monastic spoilers' (Gasquet).

In spite of the energy that he showed in the work of spoliation, his position was insecure, and in 1536 Cromwell heard something to his discredit; for in July London, who was visiting religious houses in Northamptonshire, wrote to him to beg him not believe those who said that he was upholding the bishop of Rome, purgatory, and pilgrimage, and declared that he would always be conformable to the king's council and submit to Cromwell and Bishop Latimer (*State Papers*, xi. No. 96). Thomas Bedyll [q. v.] also wrote to Cromwell, saying that London had heard that Cromwell had withdrawn his favour from him and meant to put him out of the wardenship of New College, though London had, according to his own account, done more for the reformation of ignorance and superstition than any of the other monastic visitors (*ib.* pp. 118, 1184, 1376). It is possible that the cause of Cromwell's displeasure may have been other than rumours as to London's doctrines, and that to this date may be referred the story that London was put to 'open penance with two smocks on his shoulders, for mrs. Thykked and mrs. Jennynges, the mother and the daughter ... as it was then known to a number in Oxford and elsewhere ... as well as the penner of this history' (*Narratives of the Reformation*, p. 35, from Archdeacon Louth's letter to Foxe). Burnet says that there were complaints that London used his opportunities as visitor to solicit nuns (notes on Sanders's book). In August 1537 London wrote to beg Bedyll to be his friend with Cromwell, who suspected him of being a papist and a hinderer of good learning, declaring that no man had spoken more openly against papistical abuses, and that he had trouble with the youth of his college, who were given to liberty, and, 'because Duns and such barbarous dreamers are set apart, object to meddle with Archyrople, Faber, and Melancthon's Logic, and with Aristotle in the Greek;' the report of Cromwell's displeasure had, he said, nearly killed him (*State Papers*, xii. pt. ii. No. 429). In the autumn of 1538 London visited the nunnery of Godstow, Oxfordshire, and not being able to persuade the abbess, Katherine Bulkeley, to surrender the house, stayed there some time. The abbess wrote to Cromwell on 5 Nov. complaining of his conduct, saying that she refused to surrender the house to him because he was her 'ancient enemy,' having opposed her promotion, and that he did 'inveigle' her sisters 'one by one otherwise than ever I heard tell that any of the king's hath been handled,' and expressing a fear that he would lay false information against her. London was, on the contrary, a 'humble suitor for my lady and her sisters' (*Suppression of the Monasteries*, pp. 227–31); indeed, coarse and vile as he was, he does not seem to have been ill-natured, his harshness in various cases proceeding rather from a desire to promote his own interests than from spite. As a Wykehamist he disgraced himself by furnishing John Leland the antiquary with some false and slanderous notes, now in the Bodleian Library, concerning William of Wykeham (Louth, *Life of Wykeham*, p. 288, 3rd edit.)

On the death of Cromwell in 1540, London attached himself to Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, was appointed canon of Windsor, and was active in persecuting those who fell under the Act of Six Articles. He took part in fresh proceedings against the Oxford Lutherans, though he chiefly busied himself at Windsor, where he acted as Gardiner's chief agent. Three men were burnt at Windsor through his contrivance, he employed spies to gather information against others, and at his suggestion bills were preferred before the justices at sessions against Cranmer's chaplains and preachers. He also procured information and prepared a case against the archbishop, but the king hearing of these practices bade Cranmer himself, and such others as he pleased, examine the truth of the accusations. Among papers of the conspirators that were seized and sent to the king were certain letters from London. This 'stout and filthy prebendary,' as Parker called him (*Memorials of Cranmer*, i. 158), was examined with two of his associates before the council, and being convicted of perjury was stripped of his dignities, and ordered to ride with his face to a horse's tail through Windsor, Reading, and Newbury, and to stand in the pillory in each town with a paper declaring his offence on his forehead. This was done, and he was then committed to the Fleet prison, where he died soon afterwards in 1543.

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Fasti, i. 35, 47, ed. Bliss; Boase's Registrum Univ. Oxon. i. 82 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Calendars of State Papers, Hen. VIII, vii. Nos. 146, 1299, 1394, viii. 799, xi. i. 118, 1184, 1376, xii. ii. 429, 448; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. ii. 100, 109, 190, 201, iii. 173. 393; Narratives of Reformation, pp. 34, 282 (Camden Soc.); Suppression of Monasteries, passim (Camden Soc.); Foxe's Acts and Monuments, v. 5, 421, 470, 473, 480, 489, 525, ed. Townsend; Strype's Memorials, i. 319, 390, 570, 581; Archbishop Cranmer, pp. 50, 156, 160–5, 173–5, 765, 767, 773 (8vo ed.); Burnet's Reformation, i. 384, 516, iii. 271, ed. Pocock; Louth's Life of Wykeham, p. 288 (3rd edit.); Gasquet's Henry VIII and the English Monasteries, i. 254, 458, 461–9, ii. 256, 264, 279; Froude's Hist. of England, i. 532, 539, 545, iv. 6, 8, 9 (ed. 1870).] W. H.

**LONDON, RICHARD of** (*fl.* 1190–1229), chronicler. [See Richard de Templo.]

**LONDON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1658), bibliographer, was a bookseller of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and apparently undertook some publishing on his own account in partnership with London firms. In 1655 Hoole's 'Phraseologia Anglo-Latina' appeared, with the imprint 'London, printed by E. Coles for William London, bookseller, Newcastle.' London is best known by a very rare catalogue of English literature, which he drew up in 1658. Its title runs, 'A Catalogue of the most vendible Books in England orderly and alphabetically digested . . . the like Work never yet performed by any. Varietas Delectat,' London, 1658, 4to. The signature 'William London' attached to the dedication has been absurdly explained as that of William Juxon, bishop of London. Besides the dedication, addressed among others to the 'wise, learned, and studious in the Northern Counties of Northumberland, B$^{ppk}$ of Durham, Westmoreland, and Cumberland,' there is an 'Epistle to the most candid and ingenious reader,' and a very spirited and well-written 'Introduction to the Use of Books, or a short Essay upon the Value and Benefits of Learning and Knowledge.' London arranges his titles under the headings Divinity, History, Physic and Chirurgerie, Law, Romances, Poems, Plays, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. A supplement of new books issued between August 1657 and June 1658 is appended. In 1660 he brought out 'A Catalogue of New Books by way of Supplement to the former, being such as have been printed from that time till Easter Term, 1660,' London, 31 May 1660, 4to.

A brief 'Catalogue of Certaine Bookes,' published between 1626 and 1631, was issued in the latter year, and in 1655 'A Catalogue of . . . Divinity Books . . . printed about twenty yeares past.' But London's claim to have produced the earliest catalogue of any bibliographical pretensions is fully justified. His undertaking attracted attention. In 1663 Francis Hawkins [q. v.] the jesuit issued a new edition of his 'Youths Behaviour,' and in an appended 'table' or glossary of scientific terms used in the volume he inserted the entry, 'Catalogue: a roule of names, or register, a cataloging of Books which Mr. London, bookseller of Newcastle, hath published.'

[Dibdin's Bibliomania, 1811, pp. 397–8; More's Utopia, ed. Dibdin, ii. 260–4; Aikins's Athenæum, 1807, ii. 601–4; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vi. 515, 592, vii. 390, 2nd ser. viii. 105, 183; London's Catalogues in Brit. Mus.] S. L.

**LONDONDERRY**, Marquises of. [See Stewart, Robert, first Marquis, 1739–1821; Stewart, Robert, second Marquis, 1769–1822; Stewart, Charles William, third Marquis, 1778–1854.]

**LONDONDERRY**, Earls of. [See Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, first Earl, 1565?–1631; Pitt, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1688?–1729.]

**LONG, AMELIA**, Lady Farnborough (1762–1837), born in 1762, was elder daughter of Sir Abraham Hume [q. v.] of Wormleybury, Hertfordshire. She was married on 28 May 1793 to Charles Long, afterwards first Baron Farnborough [q. v.] She was well known in her day as a judge of art and a skilled horticulturist, and largely assisted in laying out the gardens at Bromley Hill, Kent. She died without issue at Bromley Hill on 15 Jan. 1837, and was buried at Wormley, Hertfordshire, with an elaborate tomb by Westmacott.

[Gent. Mag. 1793, 1837, and 1838; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 255.] J. A. H.

**LONG**, Lady **CATHARINE** (*d.* 1867), novelist and religious writer, youngest daughter of Horatio Walpole, third earl of Orford, married Henry-Lawes Long, esq., of Hampton Lodge, Surrey, 22 July 1822, and died suddenly from alarm in a thunderstorm, 30 Aug. 1867, leaving seven daughters and a son. She wrote much religious fiction, and published some pieces of sacred music.

Her works are: 1. 'Sir Roland Ashton, a Tale of the Times,' Lond. 1844, 8vo, a religious novel directed against the tractarian movement (*Athenæum*, 1844, p. 771). 2. 'Midsummer Souvenir, Thoughts Original and Selected,' 1846, 32mo. 3. An 'Agnus Dei' for four or five voices, 1848. 4. 'Christmas Souvenir,' 1848, 32mo. 5. 'Heavenly Thoughts for Morning Hours,' 1851, 18mo. 6. 'Heavenly Thoughts for Evening Hours,' Lond. 1856, 18mo. 7. 'The Story of a Drop of Water,' Lond. 1856. 8. 'First Lieutenant's Story,' Lond. 1856, 12mo. 9. 'The Story of a Specific Prayer,' Lond. 1863. 10. 'Herein is Joy,' selections from Morning and Evening Thoughts. 11. 'He is not Dead, he cannot Die,' in memory of Prince Albert, words and music. 12. 'For Wounds like these, Christ is the only Cure,' set to music.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Orford;' Works.] A. F. P.

**LONG, CHARLES**, Baron Farnborough (1761–1838), politician, born in 1761, was third son of Beeston Long of Carshalton, Surrey, a member of a well-known firm of West India merchants, Drake & Long. His mother, Susannah, was daughter and heiress of Abraham Cropp of Richmond, Surrey. His father's family, settled originally in Wiltshire, had been connected with Jamaica since Charles Long's great-grandfather, Samuel, had been made, on the conquest of Jamaica, secretary to the Jamaica commissioners (see Hasted, *Kent*, ed. Drake, 1886, pt. i. pp. 255–6). In 1788 he was entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but appears to have taken no degree. In 1833 he was made an honorary LL.D. He entered parliament in January 1789, as one of the members for Rye, and having held that seat till 1796, was returned for Midhurst, and in 1802 for Wendover. In 1806 he came in for Haslemere, and held that seat till his elevation to the peerage. From an early time in his career he was a respectable official and a successful placeman. In 1791 he was appointed joint secretary to the treasury, resigned with Pitt, his patron, in 1801, and on Pitt's return to power in 1804 became a lord commissioner of the treasury. His personal friendship with both Pitt and Addington had made him an invaluable intermediary between them in the previous year (see Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, iv. 26; Yonge, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, i. 149). He was sworn of the privy council on 5 Oct. 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1231). In February 1806 he was advanced to be secretary of state for Ireland, and was sworn of the Irish privy council. In 1810 he was appointed joint paymaster-general, and eventually became the sole occupant of the office. He was despatched to France in 1817 as a commissioner to settle the accounts connected with the army of occupation. While a member of the House of Commons he voted steadily with the tories, and spoke only so far as his office required. On 27 May 1820 he was created a civil grand cross of the Bath, and at the request of Canning he retired in 1826 from his post of paymaster-general, and was created a peer, Baron Farnborough, 13 June. He enjoyed a pension of 1,500*l.* a year until, on the death in 1829 of Francis Henry Egerton, eighth earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], his wife's brother, he inherited property of the value of 4,000*l.* a year, when he resigned his pension. From the time of his elevation to the peerage he devoted himself principally to artistic pursuits. He was a recognised judge of pictures and architecture, formed a considerable gallery of paintings and sculpture, erected his celebrated mansion, Bromley Hill Place in Kent, and with the assistance of his wife laid out its extensive ornamental gardens. He published a pamphlet in 1826, 'Remarks on the Improvements in London,' having previously figured as an author with pamphlets on the French revolution in 1795, and on the price of bread in 1813. He suggested many of the new streets and buildings which were then laid out. He was the personal friend of both George III and George IV, and assisted them with his taste in the decoration of several of the royal palaces. He became lieutenant-colonel of the Lee and Lewisham volunteer corps in September 1803, was a fellow of the Royal Society from 1792, and of the Society of Antiquaries from 1812; was elected a trustee of the British Museum in 1812, and was also a trustee of the National Gallery, deputy president of the British Institution, and chairman of the committee for the inspection of national monuments. He died at Bromley Hill, 17 Jan. 1838, and was buried 27 Jan. at Wormley.

Farnborough married, 28 May 1793, Amelia [see Long, Amelia, Lady Farnborough], eldest daughter of Sir Abraham Hume [q. v.] of Wormleybury, Hertfordshire, who died on 15 Jan. 1837, but had no issue.

[Cadell's Contemporary Portraits, 1810; Correspondence of Lord Grey and Madame de Lieven; Cussans's Hertfordshire, ii. 255; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1838; Moore's Memoirs, iv. 128.] J. A. H.

**LONG, CHARLES EDWARD** (1796–1861), genealogist and antiquary, born on 28 July 1796 at Benham Park, Berkshire, was the elder and only surviving son of Charles Beckford Long of Langley Hall, in the same county, by Frances Monro, daughter and heiress of Lucius Tucker of Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London. Edward Long [q. v.], the historian of Jamaica, was his grandfather. He was educated at Harrow School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he gained a declamation prize, and in July 1818 won the chancellor's gold medal for English verse, the subject being 'Imperial and Papal Rome.' He graduated B.A. in 1819, and M.A. in 1822. Possessed of an ample fortune, he devoted himself to historical and genealogical studies, which were greatly facilitated by the access to the Heralds' College granted him by his uncle, Lord Henry Molyneux Howard, deputy earl marshal. He died unmarried on 25 Sept. 1861, at the Lord Warden Hotel, Dover, on his return from Homburg, and was buried in Seale churchyard, Surrey.

With Harrow and its concerns Long always maintained a friendly relationship. He materially assisted Dr. Butler in his biographical notes to the lists of Harrow scholars, and during 1860 he wrote on the history of the founder, John Lyon [q. v.], in the 'Harrow Gazette.' He took also a considerable interest in the history of Wiltshire, was an earnest promoter of the objects of the Archæological Society for that county, and contributed to its 'Magazine.' During many years he was a frequent correspondent of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the leading antiquarian periodicals.

In 1832 he published a pamphlet in defence of the conduct of his uncle, Robert Ballard Long [q. v.], in the campaign of 1811, entitled 'A Reply to the misrepresentations and aspersions on the military reputation of the late Lieutenant-general Robert Ballard Long, contained in "Further Strictures on those parts of Colonel Napier's History of the Peninsular War which relate to Viscount Beresford,"' and two more in reply to Lord Beresford in 1833 and 1835. With the assistance of Sir Charles George Young, Garter, Long compiled in 1845 a volume called 'Royal Descents; a genealogical List of the several Persons entitled to quarter the Arms of the Royal Houses of England.' In 1859 he edited for the Camden Society, from the original manuscript in the British Museum, the 'Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the Great Civil War, kept by Richard Symonds.'

His other writings are: 1. 'Considerations on the Game Laws' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1824. 2. 'The Albuera Medal,' 8vo, London, 1838, a privately printed pamphlet, protesting against the omission of Lieutenant-general R. B. Long from the recipients of the medal for Albuera in 1814. 3. 'Letter to the Viscount St. Vincent on the Jamaica House of Assembly's Abandonment of its Legislative Functions,' 8vo, London, 1839.

Long also made 'Genealogical Collections of Jamaica Families,' which he presented to the British Museum; it is Additional MS. 27968. During 1857–9 he gave to the museum many valuable documents relating to Jamaica, which are respectively catalogued as Additional MSS. 21931, 22639, and 22676–80. His letters to the Rev. Joseph Hunter, extending from 1847 to 1859, are preserved in Additional MS. 24870, ff. 189 96.

[Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 568–9.] G. G.

**LONG, DUDLEY** (*d.* 1829), politician and wit. [See North.]

**LONG, EDWARD** (1734–1813), author, born at Roselyon St. Blazey, Cornwall, 23 Aug. 1734, was fourth son of Samuel Long of Longville, Jamaica, Tredudwell in Cornwall, and

Queen Square, Bloomsbury, London (who died in Jamaica in 1757), by his wife Mary, second daughter and coheir of Bartholomew Tate of Delapré, Northamptonshire. He was educated first at Bury St. Edmunds School under the Rev. Dr. Kinnesman, and then at Liskeard by the Rev. Richard Haydon. In 1752 he left Liskeard, and after some private instruction in London was entered on 28 June 1753 at Gray's Inn with Mr. Henry Wilmot. On his father's death he went to Jamaica, and as his terms were not completed he procured a call to the bar *ex gratiâ.* On his arrival he filled the post of private secretary to Sir Henry Moore, baronet, the then lieutenant-governor, who had married his eldest sister, Catharina Maria, and in a short time was promoted to be judge of the vice-admiralty court in Jamaica. Ill-health compelled him to leave the island in 1769, and although he retained his judgeship until about 1797, he never returned, but passed the rest of his days in England in studious retirement. Long died on 13 March 1813 at Arundel Park, Sussex, the seat of his son-in-law, Henry Howard Molyneux, M.P., afterwards Lord Henry Thomas Howard, and was buried on 20 March in the chancel of Slindon Church, where a slab of black marble was placed to his memory. He married, 12 Aug. 1758, Mary Ballard, second daughter and at length sole heiress of Thomas Beckford of Jamaica, and relict of John Palmer. She died 16 July 1797, aged 62, and was buried on the north side of East Barnet churchyard. Their issue was six children, three sons and three daughters. His son Robert Ballard Long is separately noticed.

Long's chief work was the 'History of Jamaica,' which was issued anonymously in 3 vols. in 1774, and soon became 'exceedingly rare.' It was sent to the press hurriedly, and afterwards condemned by its author's maturer taste, and he spent much time in revising it for a second edition. His grandson, Charles Edward Long, gave the British Museum the Addit. MSS. 12402–40, 18269–18275, and 18959–63, and among them are the sheets of this work, 'with considerable additions and alterations in manuscript,' and several other manuscripts by the father. His other publications were: 2. 'The Prater,' by Nicholas Babble, esq., a periodical which ran through thirty-five numbers, from 13 March to 6 Nov. 1756; 2nd edit. 1757. 3. 'The Anti-Gallican, or the History and Adventures of Harry Cobham, esq.,' inscribed to Louis XV by the author (anon.), 1757. 4. 'The Trial of Farmer Carter's Dog Porter for Murder, from the corrected Manuscript of Councillor Clear-Point' (anon.), 1771. A satire on the game laws, which is reprinted with slight abridgment in Hone's 'Every-day Book,' 1827, ii. 198–210. 5. 'Candid Reflections upon the Judgments of the Court of King's Bench on what is commonly called the Negroe-Cause, by a Planter,' 1772, in favour of the planters' rights. 6. 'The Sentimental Exhibition, or Portraits and Sketches of the Times' (anon.), 1774, an imitation of Sterne. 7. 'Letters on the Colonies,' 1775. 8. 'English Humanity no Paradox: an attempt to prove that the English are not a Nation of Savages' (anon.), 1778, in reply to the censures of Voltaire and Rousseau. 9. 'A Pamphlet on the Sugar Trade,' 1782. 10. 'Memoirs of the Reign of Bossa Ahadee, King of Dahomy, by Robert Norris,' 1789. This was edited by Long, and translated into French.

Bryan Edwards, in his 'History of the British Colonies in the West Indies,' was first and principally indebted to Long for assistance, and from his 'History of Jamaica' was taken section ii., on the origin of the Maroons, in 'Proceedings of Assembly of Jamaica in regard to the Maroon Negroes, 1796.' He wrote many pieces in the 'St. James's Chronicle and London Packet,' contributed biographical particulars to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ix. 700–1, an imitation of an ode of Horace to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1789, pt. i. p. 161, and was author of the first part of the article on Waltham St. Lawrence, Berkshire, in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' iv. 135–6. The correspondence of Thomas Dancer, M.D., with him on scientific matters in 1791 is in British Museum Addit. MS. 22678, and a manuscript memoir by Long of his early life is referred to in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. vii. 426 (1859).

[Gent. Mag. 1813, pt. i. pp. 490, 659, pt. ii. pp. 215–16; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 182, viii. 32, 433–5; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 136, 306, 757, 1140, 2322, 2651; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 322–3, iii. 1269; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 152, ii. pt. i. pp. 159, 184, 234; Cussans's Hertfordshire, vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 69; Cass's East Barnet, p. 43; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. of Admissions, p. 379.] W. P. C.

**LONG, EDWIN LONGSDEN** (1829–1891), painter and royal academician, born at Bath on 12 July 1829, was son of E. Long, an artist, of a family resident at Kelston in Somerset, and was educated at Dr. Viner's school in Bath. Adopting the profession of a painter, Long came to London and studied in the British Museum. He became subsequently a pupil in the art school conducted by James Mathews Leigh [q. v.] in Newman Street, London, and practised first as a portrait-painter; painting Charles Greville [q.v.], Lord Ebury, and others. Making the acquaintance of John Phillip, R.A. [q. v.], he accompanied that artist to Spain, where they spent much time. Long was greatly influenced by the paintings of Velazquez and other Spanish masters, and his earlier pictures, such as 'La Posada' (1864), 'Lazarilla and the Blind Beggar' (1870), were painted under Spanish influence. His first important pictures were 'The Suppliants' (1872) and 'The Babylonian Marriage Market' (both subsequently purchased by Thomas Holloway). Long was soon thoroughly imbued with eastern archæology, and mainly occupied himself in depicting oriental scenes like 'The Egyptian Feast' (1877), 'The Gods and their Makers' (1878), &c. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1876, and an academician in 1881. His pictures always attracted attention, and his 'Diana and Christ' (1881) (now in the possession of Mr. Daniel Thwaites) greatly enhanced his reputation. His pictures suited the taste, and appealed to the religious sentiment, of a large portion of the public, and their popularity was increased by a wide circulation of engravings. He consequently determined to exhibit his next pictures in a separate gallery of his own in Bond Street, and there in 1883 and the following years his 'Anno Domini' and 'Zeuxis at Crotona' met with great success. He was engaged on some characteristic pictures, which he intended to add to this gallery, when he fell a victim to pneumonia, resulting from influenza, and died at his residence, Kelston, Netherhall Gardens, Hampstead, on 15 May 1891, in his sixty-second year. He was buried in the West Hampstead cemetery. The will signed by him on the day of his death was the subject of a lawsuit, to which his relatives were parties, in December 1892, but the matter in dispute was amicably arranged (*Times*, 13 and 14 Dec. 1892).

Besides the 'Edwin Long' Gallery in Old Bond Street, a number of his pictures was collected together after his death, and formed the nucleus of a gallery of Christian art, which replaced the works of Gustave Doré in the well-known gallery in New Bond Street. Long had considerable practice as a portrait-painter, but his success in that line was not conspicuous, although he obtained high patronage and very large prices. He painted for the Baroness Burdett Coutts (his chief patron) portraits of herself, her friend Mrs. Brown, and Mr. Henry Irving. Among other portraits of his later years were a memorial portrait of the Earl of Iddesleigh, of which he painted a weak replica for the National Portrait Gallery, portraits of Cardinal Manning (perhaps his best effort in this line), Samuel Cousins, Sir Edmund Henderson, and others. In his earlier works Long showed great power, and thoroughly deserved his success and popularity. His later works were in no way worthy of the same admiration; they suffered from a continual repetition of types which resulted in monotony.

He married a daughter of Dr. William Aiton, by whom he left a family, of whom a son, Maurice Long, was killed in a railway accident at Burgos in Spain on 23 Sept. 1892.

[Hampstead Express, 18 Jan. 1890, 16 May 1891; Daily Graphic, 16 and 18 May 1891; Athenæum, 23 May 1891; Scotsman, 16 May 1891.] L. C.

**LONG, GEORGE** (1780–1868), police magistrate, born in 1780, was second son of Joseph Long of Shopwick, near Chichester, Sussex. He first practised as an attorney in London, but on 6 Feb. 1806 he was admitted of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1811 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 408). He joined the home circuit and attended the Sussex sessions as a special pleader. In 1839 he was appointed a magistrate at Great Marlborough Street police court, and from 1840 until 1842 was recorder of Coventry. In 1841 he was transferred to Marylebone police court. He retired in 1859, being then a bencher of his inn, and died on 26 June 1868 at 51 Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square.

Long's professional treatises are those of a sound lawyer, but his other writings are commonplace. He published: 1. 'Observations on a Bill to amend the Laws relating to the Relief of the Poor in England,' 8vo, London, 1821. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law relative to Sales of Personal Property,' 8vo, London, 1821; 2nd American edit., with additions by B. Rand, 8vo, Boston, Massachusetts, 1839. 3. 'Reflections on certain Parts of the Law of England: with Suggestions for the Improvement of the same,' 8vo, London, 1827. 4. 'An Essay on the Moral Nature of Man,' 8vo, London, 1841. 5. 'The Conduct of Life, a Series of Essays,' 8vo, London, 1845. 6. 'An Inquiry concerning Religion,' 8vo, London, 1855. He also revised and corrected the legal portion of the second edition of Captain William Hough's 'Practice of Courts-Martial,' 8vo, London, 1825.

[Law Lists; Times, 29 June 1868.] G. G.

**LONG, GEORGE** (1800–1879), classical scholar, eldest son of James Long, merchant, born at Poulton, Lancashire, on 4 Nov. 1800, was educated at Macclesfield grammar school, and entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1818. In 1821 he was elected Craven scholar with Lord Macaulay and Professor Malden. He graduated B.A. in 1822 as wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist. In 1823 he was members' prizeman, and gained a fellowship over the heads of Macaulay and Malden. In 1824 he was chosen professor of ancient languages in the new university of Virginia at Charlottesville [see also under Key, Thomas Hewitt]. T. Jefferson (the president of the United States), was rector, and Long was his frequent guest. Long remained at the post for four years, but returned to England to accept the professorship of Greek in the newly founded university of London in Gower Street (afterwards University College), which was opened on 1 Oct. 1828. He held the professorship till 1831, when he became editor of the 'Quarterly Journal of Education' (10 vols. 1831–5), published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, of whose committee Long was a most active member. He was one of the founders in 1830 of the Royal Geographical Society, was for many years a member of council, and honorary secretary from 1846 to 1848. Long had a special knowledge of geography. He contributed to volumes iii. and xii. of the Royal Geographical Society's 'Journal,' and to Dr. William Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography.' He prepared the maps of Egypt and Persia for the atlas of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, edited 'The Geography of America and the West Indies' (S.D.U.K., 1841, 8vo); and wrote, with G. R. Porter, 'The Geography of Great Britain' (S.D.U.K. [1850?], 8vo). Long also edited an 'Atlas of Classical Geography,' 1854; 2nd ed. 1874; and a smaller 'Grammar School Atlas of Classical Geography.'

From 1833 to 1846 Long was engaged on the laborious task of editing for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge the twenty-nine volumes of the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' He was himself an extensive contributor and an unwearied editor, the regular issue of the monthly parts being never interrupted. He also edited and contributed to the society's 'Biographical Dictionary' (7 vols. 1842–4, the letter 'A' only). In 1842 Long became professor of Latin in University College, in succession to his great friend Thomas Hewitt Key. He resigned the chair in 1846, and for a short time was lecturer on jurisprudence and civil law in the Inner Temple. He had been called to the bar in 1837. He wrote all the articles on Roman law for Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities' (1842), and published in 1847 'Two Discourses on Roman Law.' In his knowledge of Roman law he stood alone among English scholars of the time, and he contributed greatly to the revival of the study of it in this country. From 1849 till midsummer 1871 Long was classical lecturer at Brighton College. He was revered and beloved by his pupils. While at Brighton he edited several school editions of the classics, and, in conjunction with Mr. Arthur J. Macleane, established and edited the 'Bibliotheca Classica,' contributing himself 'Cicero's Orations' in 4 vols., 1851–8. He also published his admirable translation of Marcus Aurelius with the title, 'Thoughts of the Emperor M. Aurelius Antoninus' (1862, 1869, 1873—'Meditations,' &c.), and began the publication of his 'Decline of the Roman Republic,' 5 vols. London, 1864–74, 8vo. Matthew Arnold (*Essays in Criticism*, 'M. Aurelius') praises Long for treating Roman history 'not as a dead and dry matter of learning,' but as having 'a side of modern applicability and living interest.' In 1871 Long retired to Portfield, Chichester. In 1873 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year for his services to learning. The last work of his busy life was a translation of the 'Discourses of Epictetus, with the Encheiridion and Fragments,' 1877, 8vo. He died, aged 78, on 10 Aug. 1879, after six months' illness, and was buried in the cemetery at Portfield. Long was married three times. By his first wife, Harriet, widow of Joseph Selden, lieutenant-colonel in the United States army, he had four sons, and a daughter who died in infancy.

As a teacher and writer Long exercised much influence on classical scholarship in England. He was a man of extensive learning, gifted with a powerful memory and 'a clear judicial intellect.' He was even more remarkable for a rare simplicity, elevation, and integrity of life. 'No one' (it has been remarked) 'ever lived the life recommended by Marcus Aurelius more completely.'

Long published, besides the writings already named: 1. 'Tables of Comparative Etymology,' Philadelphia, 1828, 4to (with J. Lewis). 2. 'Introductory Lecture [on the Greek language] delivered in the University of London,' London, 1828, 8vo. 3. 'A Summary of Herodotus,' 1829, 12mo. 4. 'Observations on the Study of the Latin and Greek Languages,' London, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'Herodotus,' Greek text, 1830–3, 8vo; 1838, 1848, 1851. 6. Xenophon's 'Anabasis,' 1831, 1837, 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Egyptian Antiquities' (in the British Museum), S.D.U.K., 1832, &c. 12mo. 8. 'Grammar Schools,' a treatise in C. Knight's 'Store of Knowledge' [1841], 8vo. 9. 'The Civil Wars of Rome' (select lives of Plutarch, with notes), 1844–8, 12mo. 10. 'Political Dictionary' (articles from the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' edited, with additions and corrections, by G. L.), 1845–6, 8vo. 11. 'France and its Revolutions. A Pictorial History,' London, 1850, 8vo. 12. Cicero's 'Cato Major . . . Lælius . . . et Epistolæ Selectæ' (Grammar School Classics, 1850, 1853, 8vo). 13. Cæsar's 'Gallic War,' with notes (Grammar School Classics), 1853, 1859. 14. Sallust's 'Catiline and Jugurtha' (Grammar School Classics), 1860, 1884, 8vo. 15. 'An Old Man's Thoughts about Many Things,' 1862, 8vo; 1872, 8vo (the style recalls Long's 'vigorous, discursive, and pungent, but always profitable' conversation). 16. Contributions to Smith's 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography;' to the 'Classical Museum,' vols. i–v. 1844–8; to Bell's 'English Journal of Education,' vols. iii–viii. 1849–1854; to the 'Quarterly Journal of Education' (some reprinted in 'The Schoolmaster,' 1836); and papers published for the Central Society of Education, London, 1838–9.

[The best account of Long is Mr. H. J. Mathews's In Memoriam, the author of which has kindly revised this article: George Long, reprinted from the Brighton College Magazine, 1879; English Cyclopædia, art. 'G. Long;' Encyclopædia Britannica, art. 'G. Long,' by H. J. M.; Academy, 23 Aug. 1879, p. 140; Athenæum, 23 Aug. 1879, pp. 239–40; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

**LONG, SIR JAMES** (1617–1692), royalist, only son of Sir Walter Long of Draycot Cerne, Wiltshire, by his first wife, Lady Anne Ley, second daughter of James, first earl of Marlborough, and nephew of Sir Robert Long [q. v.], was born at South Wraxhall, Wiltshire, and baptised at Bradford in 1617 (Pedigree, &c., *Misc. Geneal. et Herald.* new ser. iii. 58). After education at home and in France (not, as Aubrey affirms, at Westminster School and Magdalen College, Oxford), Long appears to have entered the royal army, and is probably the Captain Long who at the beginning of the civil war was serving in Sir Thomas Glemham's regiment (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 12). By 1644 he had risen to the rank of a colonel of horse in Sir F. Dodington's brigade, and was in that year appointed sheriff of Wiltshire in the king's interest. Early in 1645 he escorted the Prince of Wales to Bristol, and was leisurely returning eastwards when he was, on 12 March 1645, overtaken by a superior force of parliamentarians under Waller and Cromwell at Devizes. He fell rapidly back towards Bath, hotly pursued by Waller. Near Potterne he was intercepted by Cromwell, who suddenly appeared in his van with an advance guard, and the high thick-set hedges prevented his escape. Long himself was captured, and of his four hundred horse only some thirty succeeded in getting away (cf. Waller's account given in Sanford's *Studies and Illustrations of Great Rebellion*, p. 617; cf. Vicars, *Burning Bush*, p. 123). The disaster was ascribed by Clarendon to Long's 'great defect of courage and conduct' (*Hist.* 1888, iv. 12). He was soon exchanged, and in August 1645 captured Chippenham (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 12 Aug. 1645). On 4 May 1649 he was allowed to compound for his estates at the Goldsmiths' Hall, the assessment being fixed at 300*l.* He thereupon paid his fine of 714*l.*, and sued out his pardon (*Cal. Proc. Comm. for Advance of Money*, ii. 624, 983). Shortly after his release, Aubrey relates how 'Oliver, Protector, hawking at Hounslow Heath, discoursing with him, fell in love with his company, and commanded him to weare his sword, and to meet him a hawkeing, which made the strict cavaliers look on him with an evill eye.' In 1673, by the death of his uncle, Long succeeded to the baronetcy and estates of Wraxhall and Draycot. He was admirably adapted for a country gentleman's life, if we may believe Aubrey, who states that, in addition to his intellectual attainments, he was a 'good swordsman, great memorie, great falconer and for horsemanship. For insects exceedingly curious and searching long since in naturall things.' He was also something of an antiquary; in a letter to Aubrey, preserved in the Bodleian Library, dated 1688, there is an interesting description by Long of a number of Roman coins found at Heddington, Wiltshire. In the same year he wrote a short account of his family history, which is preserved in Wotton's 'Baronetage' (1771), ii. 265. For the purposes of sport Long was wont to spend a week or two every autumn at Abury, whither Aubrey frequently accompanied him. 'Our sport,' says the antiquary, 'was good . . . but the flight of the falcons was but a parenthesis to the colonell's facetious discourse, who was "tam Marti, tam Mercurio," and the Muses did accompany him with his hawkes and spaniells' (Aubrey *Wiltshire Topographical Collections*). According to Aubrey, Long wrote a great work on the 'History and Causes of the Civill War,' but it does not appear to be extant. In 1690 Edward Wells [q. v.] dedicated to Long his 'Geographical Table' (see Welch, *Alumni Westm.* p. 205). The baronet died suddenly in London on 22 Jan. 1691–2 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 342), and was buried at Draycot (Pedigree, &c., ut supra).

Long married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Leech of Shipley, Derbyshire, 'a most elegant beautie and witt.' By her (*d.* 1710) he had one son, James, who died in his father's lifetime, leaving, by his first wife Susan, daughter of Colonel Giles Strangways of Melbury, Dorset, three sons—Robert, Giles, and James—who were successively baronets. James, the youngest, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 1 Feb. 1698–9; succeeded to the baronetcy in 1699; was M.P. for Chippenham, 1705–13; Wotton Bassett, 1715–22; and Wiltshire, from 1727 until his death on 16 March 1729 (*Hist. Regist. Chron. Diary*, pp. 19, 20; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He married, on 6 June 1702, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, the Hon. Henrietta Greville (*d.* 1765), daughter of Lord Brooke, by whom he left two sons (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 858).

Ann Long (1681?–1711), Sir James the younger's elder sister, was a celebrated beauty, concerning whom the Earl of Wharton in 1703 wrote on one of the Kit-Cat toasting glasses:—

Fill the glass; let Hautboys sound
Whilst bright Longy's health goes round,
With eternal beauty blest,
Ever blooming, still the best;
Drink your glass, and think the rest.

Swift described her as 'the most beautiful person of the age she lived in, of great honour and virtue, infinite sweetness and generosity of temper, and true good sense' (Forster, *Swift*, pp. 228–30). He frequently met her at the Vanhomrighs', and played ombre with her and Mrs. Barton, the niece of Sir Isaac Newton. In 'Letters, Poems, and Tales, Amorous, Satyrical, and Gallant, which passed between several persons of distinction, published from their respective Originals found in the cabinet of that celebrated Toast Mrs. Anne Long, since her decease' (ed. 1718, Forster Libr.), is a whimsical decree for concluding a treaty between 'Dr. Swift of Leicester Fields and Mrs. Long of Albemarle Street,' which is followed by a 'Letter addressed to Mrs. Anne Long of Draycot from the orifice of my inkpot.' When Swift came to London in September 1710 he was disappointed to find that she had retired to that 'vile country town,' Lynn in Norfolk, under the assumed name of Smythe, in order to 'live cheap and pay her debts.' She died at Lynn on 22 Dec. 1711, and was buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas in that town. Swift inserted a paragraph on her death in the 'Post Boy,' in order to vex her brother, Sir James, who had meanly refused to advance her money on a legacy, and who 'would fain have kept her death a secret, to save the charge of bringing her up to bury her or going into mourning' (see *Journal to Stella*, 25 Dec. 1711, and Swift, *Works*, passim; Craik and Forster, *Lives*, passim).

[Aubrey's Lives, 1813, ii. 432–3; Aubrey's Wiltshire Topographical Collections, ed. for Wiltshire Archæological Soc. by J. E. Jackson, Devizes, 1862, p. 315; Journal of Brit. Archæol. Assoc. xxi. 193; Addit. MS. 19140; Chitty's Long Family, p. 25; A Great Victory obtained by Sir William Waller and Lieutenant-general Cromwell, 1644; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 235–6; Collins's, Wotton's, and Burke's Baronetages.] T. S.

**LONG, JAMES** (1814–1887), missionary, born in 1814, spent some part of his early life in Russia. He was ordained deacon in the church of England in 1839, and priest in the following year. About 1846 he went to India as a missionary in the service of the Church Missionary Society, and was stationed at Thakurpukur, a little village in the district of the Twenty-four Parganas, a few miles south of Calcutta. He devoted himself to improving the social condition of the natives quite as much as to ministering to their spiritual wants, and came to be familiarly known as Padre Long. In 1861, when the dispute between the European and native indigo planters had culminated in an indigo war throughout Nadiga and other districts in Lower Bengal, a Bengali poet, Dinabandhu Mitra, wrote a drama, 'Niladarpana Nataka,' exposing the tyranny of the indigo planters, a drama which has been designated as a sort of oriental 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' To an English version of this work Long wrote a preface adversely criticising the English press at Calcutta. He was indicted for libel, and sentenced to a fine of one thousand rupees and a month's imprisonment (*The History of the Nil Darpan, with the State Trial of J. Long for its Publication, with Mr. Long's Statement, Statement of W. S. S. Karr*, &c., Calcutta, 1861; *Statement of the Rev. J. Long of his Connection with the Nil Durpan*, Calcutta, 1861; *Trial of J. Long for the Publication of the Nil Darpan, with Documents connected with its Official Circulation*, London, 1861; *Strike, but hear! Evidence explanatory of the Indigo System in Lower Bengal*, Calcutta, 1861). With Russia he always kept up his connection, and was well known at the Russian court. In his writings he dwelt on the similarity between the social system and folklore of that country and India. He was a member of the Bengal Asiatic Society and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. A short time before his death he assigned to the Church Missionary Society 2,000*l.*, to provide popular lectures on the religions of the east. He returned to England in 1872, and died at 3 Adam Street, Adelphi, London, on 23 March 1887, in his seventy-fourth year.

Long was author of: 1. 'Handbook of Bengal Missions in connection with the Church of England,' 1848. 2. 'Bengali Proverbs,' 1851. 3. 'Notes of a Tour from Calcutta to Delhi,' 1853. 4. 'What may be done: a Tract for Persons engaged in Education,' 1854. 5. 'A descriptive Catalogue of Bengali Works, containing a classified List of fourteen hundred Bengali Books,' 1855. 6. 'Notes and Queries suggested by a Visit to Orissa,' 1859. 7. 'Nil Darpan, or the Indigo Planting Mirror. A Drama translated by a Native [i.e. J. Long],' 1861. 8. 'Central Asia and British India. By a British Subject [i.e. J. Long],' 1865. 9. 'Krilof's Fables, translated from the Russian,' 1869. 10. 'Prabád Málá, or the Wit of Bengali Ryots, as shown in their Proverbs,' 1869. 11. 'Scripture Truth in Oriental Dress, or Emblems explanatory of Biblical Doctrines and Morals, with reference to Proverbs in the Arabic, Bengali, Canarese, and Urdu Languages,' 1871. 12. 'The Eastern Question in its Anglo-Indian aspect,' 1877. 13. 'Eastern Proverbs and Emblems illustrating old Truths,' 1881.

Among his contributions to periodical literature were: 1. 'Analysis of the Bengali Poem Ráj Málá, or Chronicles of Tripura' ('Journal of Asiatic Society of Bengal,' 1850, xix. 533–57). 2. 'Analysis of the Raghu Vansa, a Sanskrit Poem of Kálidasa' (*ib.* 1852, xxi. 445–72). 3. 'A Return of the Names and Writings of 515 Persons connected with Bengal Literature, either as Authors or Translators of printed Books, and a Catalogue of Bengali Newspapers from 1818 to 1855' ('Selections from the Records of the Bengal Government,' 1855, No. xxii.) 4. 'Returns relating to the Bengali Language in 1857, with a List of the native Presses, the Books printed, their Price and Character, with a Notice of the Condition of the Vernacular Press of Bengal, and Statistics of the Bombay and Madras Presses' (*ib.* 1859, No. xxxii.) 5. 'The Indigenous Plants of Bengal, with Notes on Peculiarities in their Structure, Functions, uses in Medicine, Domestic Life, Arts, and Agriculture' ('Journal of India Agricultural Society,' 1857 ix. 398–424, 1859 x. 1–43, 338–64, xi. 48–75). 6. 'Five hundred Questions on the Social Condition of Natives of Bengal' ('Journal of Royal Asiatic Society,' 1866, ii. 44–84). 7. 'Popular Bengali Proverbs illustrating the Social Condition and Opinions of the Ryots, Working Classes, and Women of Bengal' ('Trans. of Bengal Social Science Association,' 1868, pt. i. pp. 135–42). 8. 'Peeps into Social Life in Calcutta a Century ago' (*ib.* 1868, pt. ii. pp. 187–211). 9. 'Calcutta and Bombay in their Social Aspects' (*ib.* 1870, pp. 9–83). All the above were reprinted separately.

[Cat. of Bengali Printed Books in the Brit. Mus.; Trübner's Lit. Record, 1887, p. 24; Times, 7 April 1887, p. 5; Academy, 9 April 1887, p. 255; Athenæum, 9 April 1887, p. 480.]

G. C. B.

**LONG, JOHN** (1548–1589), archbishop of Armagh, born in London in 1548, was educated at Eton. He contributed four Latin epigrams to the verses presented by Eton scholars to Queen Elizabeth at Windsor Castle in 1563. He afterwards proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar on 13 Aug. 1564. Although reputed a profound scholar, he seems to have taken no degree. After holding many livings in England, he was promoted to the see of Armagh and primacy of all Ireland in July 1584, on the nomination of Sir John Perrot [q. v.], the lord-deputy, to whom the appointment had been referred by the queen. He was made a member of the privy council in Ireland in 1585, and died at Drogheda in 1589, being buried in Primate Octavian's vault at St. Peter's, Drogheda. Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam, in a letter, dated 12 Feb. 1588–9, to William Lyon [q. v.], bishop of Cork, remarks, 'that the late John Long, archbishop of Armagh, loved good cheer but too well.' His widow, Anne, petitioned Fitzwilliam for relief, 'on account of the poore estate she hath been left in with the chardge of children, and servants, and people,' seeing that her goods to the value of 16*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* 'had been seized, valued, and praised to her majestys use, towards her majesty's satisfaction of the 20th parte of the said diocese.' The reply to her petition states 'that her saide late husband was a good and faithful councellore of this borde.' Accordingly, on 15 May 1589, the widow's prayer was granted, and payment of further dues to the crown was excused.

[Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Stewart's History of Armagh; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Ware's Bishops; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Lynch's Feudal Dignities; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 72.]

W. R–l.

**LONG, JOHN St. JOHN** (1798–1834), empiric, second son of John Long, basket-maker and jack-of-all-trades, by Anne St. John, was born at Newcastle, co. Limerick, in 1798, and was bred to his father's various occupations, but showing some gift for drawing was, in 1816, provided by some charitable people with the means of attending the Dublin school of design. After two years passed in Dublin he returned to his native place, and maintained himself by giving drawing lessons. He also painted some pictures of still life and made some attempts at landscape and portrait painting. In 1822 he came to London, where he soon exchanged art for medicine, having lit upon an entirely original method of treating consumption, rheumatism, and other complaints, viz. the application of corrosive liniments and friction. He began practice in Howland Street, Fitzroy Square, in 1827, and found it so lucrative that after a few months he removed to 41 Harley Street, where for some years he was quite the 'médecin à la mode.' One of his patients, however, having died from the effects of his treatment, he was tried at the Old Bailey, and was found guilty of manslaughter on 23 Oct. 1830, but was discharged on paying a fine of 250*l.* Another trial on a similar charge ended in an acquittal. He himself died of a consumption, which he would not treat by his own method, on 2 July 1834. He bequeathed his property, including his 'secret,' which he valued at 10,000*l.*, to his brother William.

Long published: 1. 'Discoveries in the Science and Art of Healing,' London, 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1831. 2. 'A Critical Exposure of the Ignorance and Malpractice of certain Medical Practitioners in their Theory and Treatment of Disease,' &c. London, 1831, 8vo.

[Ann. Biog. xx. 436; Gent. Mag. 1830 pt. ii. p. 461, 1834 pt. ii. p. 656; Tate's Observations upon the System of Mr. John St. John Long, Cheltenham, 1831, 8vo; A Defence of John St. John Long, Esq., &c., London, 1831, 8vo.] J. M. R.

**LONG, Sir LISLEBONE** (1613–1659), speaker of the House of Commons, the eldest son of William Long of Stratton, Somerset, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Lovibond of Shorwell, Isle of Wight, was baptised at Beckington, Somerset, in 1613, as 'Loveban,' which must have been a form of his mother's name. He was descended from Henry Long of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, who died in 1635. Matriculating at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 4 Dec. 1629, he graduated B.A. 1 Feb. 1630–1631, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1640. He attained distinction as a lawyer, and in 1656 became recorder of London, a master of requests, and treasurer of Lincoln's Inn. On 15 Dec. 1655 he was knighted by Cromwell. Long sat as parliamentarian in the House of Commons for Wells, 1645–53 and 1654–5; for Somerset, 1656–8, and for Wells from January 1659 till his death. On 9 March 1658–9, Chute being ill, Long was appointed to act as speaker till his recovery, but on 16 March his own death was reported to the house. He is described by Whitelocke as 'a very sober, discreet gentleman, and a good lawyer.' By his wife Frances, daughter of John Mynne of Epsom, he left, with other children, a son George (1644–1705), who matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1662, became a student of Lincoln's Inn the same year, and died in 1705.

[Burton's Diary of the Long Parliament, ed. Rutt, iv. 92, 149, 160; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 203; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Misc. Gen. et Her. new ser. iii. 70; Returns of Members of Parliament.] W. A. J. A.

**LONG, Sir ROBERT** (*d.* 1673), auditor of the exchequer, was youngest son of Sir Walter Long of Wraxhall and Draycot in Wiltshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir John Thynne of Longleat in the same county. He was elected member of parliament for Devizes in 1625, for Midhurst, Sussex, in 1640, and for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, in 1661. In 1643 he became temporarily writer of the tallies in the exchequer; he also held the office of surveyor of the queen's lands. In 1644 Long became secretary of the newly created council for the Prince of Wales. On 4 Dec. 1645 a warrant was issued authorising payment to him of ecclesiastical tenths for the king's use. He was suspected, however, of treacherous dealings with the Earl of Essex, and passed to London, and thence to France. He was at Paris on 4 May 1646, and made a complaint of the treatment he had received to the queen. Henrietta Maria liked Long, and he became one of her party as opposed to that of Hyde. She sent him back to the prince, with whom he took part in the expedition to the Thames of 1648, and he and John Colepeper [q. v.] were blamed for its ill success. At the Hague and Amsterdam in November 1648 the story was repeated that Long had been bribed. He continued, however, in favour with the prince, and on 14 May 1649 he was placed by Charles on his privy council. He was at Brussels in July, and at Paris in September of that year. Hyde, however, thought in February 1650 that Long's reign was drawing to an end. In 1650 he was with Charles in Jersey.

Long was relied on by the queen to carry out Colepeper's policy in Scotland in 1650, and to keep Charles firm in the presbyterian alliance. But Argyll seems to have suspected him, and he was released from his attendance on the prince, and arrived in Amsterdam in 1651. While there he tried by a misuse of Charles's authority to keep Hyde from going to Paris. In the management of Charles's money matters, which were largely in his hands, he gained a reputation for avarice. In the early part of 1652 Colonel Wogan revived the stories of Long's treachery in 1646, and Long not only challenged Wogan to fight, but made a very elaborate defence in writing. In 1653 he incited Sir Richard Grenville to bring an absurd charge against Hyde of having had an interview with Cromwell in London, which was easily disproved, as was another charge of neglect of duty. Long was accordingly dismissed from his secretaryship of the king's council, but in 1654, after asking Hyde's pardon, he was restored to favour. The circumstance that his estate was sequestrated by the parliament in 1651 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 122) seems to prove that the charges against him were untrue. In June 1654 he was in London.

At the Restoration Long was made a baronet (1 Sept. 1660); from 8 Sept. 1660 till 1667 he was chancellor of the exchequer; on 21 May 1662 he was made auditor of the exchequer. He continued his friendship with the queen-dowager, for whom from 1661 he again acted as surveyor, his appointment being confirmed on 19 June 1671 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 478, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 28). On 22 Sept. 1670 Charles II granted him a long lease of the Great Park, Great Park Meadow, and a house called Worcester House, all at Nonsuch, Surrey. He seems to have lived there before (cf. Pepys, *Diary*, iii. 129, 173). On 3 July 1672 he became a privy councillor. Long died unmarried on 13 July 1673, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He left by his will, dated 27 March, and proved 20 Dec. 1673, 300*l.* to Sir Richard Mason, the husband of his niece, Anna Margaretta, to be expended for the benefit of his soul, a bequest that roused a suspicion that he was secretly a Roman catholic. His large property passed to his nephew, James (1617–1692) [q. v.], to whom the baronetcy also descended by virtue of the limitation in the patent. A portrait of Long, by Sir Peter Lely, is in possession of Earl Brownlow. Letters from Long may be found in British Museum Additional MSS. 15858, 18982, 21427, and 30305. A series of reports of proceedings in the House of Lords, State Papers, &c., forming Additional MSS. 27323–7, is ascribed to him, but was probably founded on his collections.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, Oxford ed., vols. iv. v.; Cal. of Clarendon State Papers, passim; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 606; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1660–6; Chester's Reg. of Westminster Abbey; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. iii. 58; Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camd. Soc.), pp. 104, 106, 118; Evelyn's Diary and Corresp. iv. 193–4; Pepys's Diary, ii. 131, iii. 129, 173, iv. 364, v. 4; Return of Members of Parl.; Remembrancia, p. 167; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies.] W. A. J. A.

**LONG, ROBERT BALLARD** (1771–1825), lieutenant-general, one of the six children of Edward Long [q. v.], the historian of Jamaica, born at Seale, Surrey, 4 April 1771, was educated at Harrow School and at the university of Göttingen. On 4 May 1791 he was appointed cornet in the 1st king's dragoon guards, in which corps he became lieutenant in April and captain in November 1793. He served with his regiment in Flanders under the Duke of York in 1793–1794, and was deputy adjutant-general to General Sir George Don [q. v.] in the winter retreat to Germany in 1794–5. He returned home from Cuxhaven in January 1796, and after serving as brigade-major and aide-de-camp to General Sir William Pitt at Portsmouth, he obtained a majority in the York rangers, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Hompesch's mounted riflemen 7 Feb. 1798. He commanded that regiment in Ireland in 1798 when it was employed under General (Sir John) Moore in Wexford. In 1800 he was transferred to the York hussars, a very fine corps of foreign cavalry, which he commanded, chiefly at Weymouth, until it was disbanded at the peace at Amiens (cf. G. R. Gleig, *The Hussar*). After studying at the senior department Royal Military College, Great Marlow, Long was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the 16th light dragoons, whence he was transferred in December 1805 to the 15th light dragoons, of which Ernest, duke of Cumberland, afterwards Ernest I of Hanover [q. v.], was colonel. Under Long's command the regiment was converted in 1806 into a hussar corps. The scarlet cloth shako, long a distinctive headdress of the regiment, was copied from the York hussars. Long was appointed colonel on the staff in Spain in 1808. He landed 15 Jan. 1809 at Corunna, the night before the battle, at which he was present, but held no command. He was adjutant-general to Lord Chatham at Walcheren in the same year. In 1810 he joined Wellington's army in Portugal, with the rank of brigadier-general, and commanded a brigade of cavalry under General William Carr Beresford in the affairs of Campo Maior and Los Santos (Gurwood, iv. 720, 775), and under Sir Rowland Hill in the operations of 1811–12 (*ib.* v. 61, 352, vii. 11; *Suppl. Desp.* xiii. 566, 619, 656). He commanded a brigade, composed of the 9th and 13th light dragoons, at the battle of Vittoria (gold medal) and in Hill's operations in the Pyrenees and the investment of Pampeluna (cf. *ib.* vii. 629, xiv. 203, 209, 216) He was recalled by orders from home contrary to his wishes, apparently to make way for a more favoured officer, and declined an offer of a command in Scotland.

Long appears to have had difficulties with Marshal Beresford when under his command in the Peninsula. Some years after Long's death his nephew, Charles Edward Long [q. v.], published two pamphlets, vindicating successfully his uncle's conduct, more particularly at Campo Maior, from strictures contained in Napier's 'History of the Peninsular War,' and in some letters of Lord Beresford (see *Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, April and 31 Aug. 1833).

After his return home Long became a major-general in 1811 and lieutenant-general in 1821. He was retained as a supernumerary lieutenant-colonel of the 15th hussars up to his death, which took place in Berkeley Square, London, 2 March 1825.

[Army Lists; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iv. v. vi.; Wellington Suppl. Desp. vols. vii. viii. xiii. xiv.; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 15th Hussars, also 9th Lancers and 13th Light Dragoons; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 659, 1825, i. 373.] H. M. C.

LONG, ROGER (1680–1770), divine and astronomer, was born on 2 Feb. 1680 at Croxton Park, Norfolk. Educated at the public school of Norwich, he entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 4 March 1696, graduated B.A. in 1700, was elected a fellow of his college in 1703, and proceeded M.A. in 1704. In the same year he resigned his fellowship, having been entered as a fellow-commoner at Emmanuel College, where he resided as private tutor to Sir Wolston Dixie. He returned, however, later to Pembroke Hall, and read lectures on astronomy there for many years. As tripos orator in 1714, he delivered a 'music speech,' in Latin prose alternating with English verse, which was several times reprinted. In 1728, probably on the occasion of George II's visit to Cambridge, a degree of D.D. was conferred upon him, and being then vicar of Cherry Hinton in Cambridgeshire, he published a commencement sermon on 'The Blessedness of Believing.' On the resignation of Dr. Hawkins, he was elected master of Pembroke Hall on 12 Oct. 1733, and in November vice-chancellor of the university. In 1750 he was chosen to be the first occupant of the Lowndean chair of astronomy and geometry, and in 1751 he exchanged the rectory of Overton Waterville in Huntingdonshire, to which he had been presented many years previously by his college, for that of Bradwell-near-the-Sea in Essex. Long erected in 1765, in one of the courts of Pembroke Hall, a hollow revolving sphere, eighteen feet in diameter, representing on its inner surface the apparent movements of the heavenly bodies. Thirty spectators could be accommodated within it.

Long published the first volume of an important work on astronomy in 1742, and a second instalment in 1764. Its completion, postponed until 1784, devolved first upon Richard Dunthorne [q. v.], finally upon Wales. Under the pseudonym of 'Dicaiophilus Cantabrigiensis,' he printed in 1731 'The Rights of Churches and Colleges defended;' published in 1755 a reply to Dr. Henry Gally's [q. v.] pamphlet on Greek accents, and edited in 1757 Ockley's 'History of the Saracens' for the benefit of the author's daughters. Some of his experiments on stellar parallax are referred to by Herschel (*Phil. Trans.* lxxii. 88).

Long was of a delicate constitution, and adopted for his health's sake a very abstemious mode of life. Yet he was described, when in his eighty-eighth year, as 'for his years vegete and active,' and in October 1769 he was a second time nominated vice-chancellor of the university. Some of his facetious repartees achieved celebrity. He died on 16 Dec. 1770, and was buried in Trinity College. He left a bequest of 600*l.* to Pembroke Hall. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1729, and subsequently joined the Spalding Society.

[Advertisement at close of vol. ii. of Long's Astronomy; Memoir prefixed to Music Speech, London, 1819; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 115; Gray's Works, ed. Mason, 1827, 36–196; Georgian Era, 1834; Gent. Mag. 1781 p. 530, 1783 p. 923; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy); Le Keux's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 12; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 94, ix. 643; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astronomie au xviiiᵉ Siècle, p. 635; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 751; Lalande's Bibl. Astr.; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. Add. MS. 5875, f. 66.] A. M. C.

LONG, SAMUEL (1638–1683), speaker of the House of Assembly at Jamaica, born in 1638, was second son of Timothy Long (1610–1691), and was grandson of John Long (*d.* 1630) of Netheravon, Wiltshire. His mother, Jane, was only daughter of Oliver Brunsell, vicar of Wroughton in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1133). He served as lieutenant in Colonel Edward D'Oyley's regiment, in the expedition, under Penn and Venables, which conquered Jamaica in 1655, and was appointed secretary to Cromwell's commissioners. He received large grants of land in Jamaica, and by 1661 was clerk of the House of Assembly (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser., Amer., and the West Indies, 1661–8, p. 47). In November 1664 he was charged with treason by Sir Thomas Whetstone, acting on behalf of the king, before the governor, council, and assembly. He had, it was alleged, in May of that year caused himself to be unlawfully elected speaker of the assembly, and had later contrived illegally his appointment as clerk, and he had caused to be passed orders and votes with intention to seize the legislative power into his own hands, including an act for the establishment of a particular treasury of the island, with himself as treasurer, into which all the king's revenue was to be paid, and from which no moneys could be issued without order from the assembly. He had, moreover, it was said, done his utmost to 'infuse his traitorous principles' into the members. A warrant for his apprehension was issued, but popular feeling favoured Long, and no further steps were taken (*ib.* 1661–8, pp. 251, 277, 287). Long had in fact made a bold attempt to reform existing financial abuses. In 1671 he was acting as judge for the parishes of Clarendon and St. Elizabeth (*ib.* 1669–74, p. 251). He was elected to the assembly as member for Clarendon in January 1672, having then acquired the rank of captain, and on 1 Feb. following was chosen speaker on the nomination of the governor (*ib.* pp. 314, 326, 331). In May 1673, and again in February 1674, he was returned member for St. Katherine, and was reappointed speaker (*ib.* pp. 489, 554–5). On 14 Aug. 1674, being then colonel, he was sworn of the council and appointed chief justice (*ib.* p. 603). Long died on 28 June 1683, and was buried in the cathedral in St. Katherine's parish (Archer, *Mon. Inscriptions of British West Indies*, p. 53). By his wife, Elizabeth (who remarried John Towers, rector of Swaffham Bulbeck, Cambridgeshire, and died 1710), he had, with three daughters (of whom the eldest, Elizabeth, born 1670, married, first, Henry Lowe of Goadby Marwood, Leicestershire, and, secondly, Henry Smallwood), three sons, one of whom, Charles, born in 1679, alone survived. He was seated at Longville, Jamaica, and was a member of council and colonel of horse. Ultimately he came to England, settled at Hurts Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk, became in 1716 M.P. for Dunwich, and died on 8 May 1723.

[Sharpe's Peerage, s.v. 'Farnborough;' authorities cited.] G. G.

LONG, THOMAS (1621–1707), divine, son of 'Mr. Richard Lonng,' was born at Exeter, and baptised in the church of St. Lawrence on 14 Dec. 1621 (par. reg.) He became a servitor of Exeter College, Oxford, on 5 April 1639, and graduated B.A. on 29 Nov. 1642. He became in 1652 vicar of St. Lawrence Clyst, near Exeter, and, being a staunch churchman and royalist, he lay under a long sequestration during the troubles, upholding the interests of the king and the church by constant preaching and writing (Letter from Lamplugh, bishop of Exeter, to Sancroft, 16 April 1634, *Tanner MSS.* in Bodl. Libr. xxxii. f. 30). At the Restoration he was created B.D. of Oxford, by royal mandate, on 20 Sept. 1660, and prebendary of Exeter Cathedral on 18 Jan. 1660–1661. He resigned his prebend on 3 Oct. 1701. In 1684 he declined Sancroft's offer of the bishopric of Bristol on account, it is said, of his age and large family (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. col. 485). But another authority (Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, ii. 781–2) represents him as 'scrupling it at first,' and having it denied him afterwards, 'when he would have accepted it.' His letter of refusal is among the Tanner MSS. xxxii. f. 25. He was proctor for the clergy of his diocese (Exeter) in convocation in 1689 (Long, *Vox Cleri*, p. 61), in 1693 (Long, Dr. Walker's account, epist. ded.), and in 1694 (Chamberlayne, *Angliæ Notitia*, 1694, p. 144). He died on 7 Dec. 1707, and was buried at St. Lawrence, Exeter, on 11 Dec. (par. reg.)

Long was well read in both ancient and modern literature, and was a voluminous controversial writer. Wood says of him that he 'hath also undergone that very toilsome drudgery of reading many or most of Mr. Richard Baxter's works.' Baxter complained of Long's 'Unreasonableness of Separation,' as being 'so fierce a book . . . that I never saw any like it' (*Reliq. Baxter.* pt. iii. p. 188). His 'Vox Cleri,' condemning alterations in the liturgy (of which two editions appeared in 1690), called forth a mass of smaller writings, of which the principal was by Dr. William Payne (see Birch, *Life of Tillotson*, p. 210). He was firmly persuaded that Charles I was the author of the 'Eikon Basilike,' and in support of this view took part in the war of pamphlets which followed the publication of Walker's 'True Account of the Author' in 1692 [see Gauden, John].

His works (with the exception of No. 29 all published in London) include: 1. 'An Exercitation concerning the frequent use of our Lord's Prayer,' 1658. 2. 'Calvinus Redivivus,' 1673. 3. 'Apostolical Communion in the Church of England,' 1673. 4. 'The Picture and Character of a Separatist,' 1677. 5. 'History of the Donatists,' 1677. 6. 'Hales's Treatise of Schism examined and censured,' 1678 (see letter from Baxter to Long in *Reliq. Baxter.*

App. v. p. 108). 7. 'The Non-Conformist's Plea for Peace impleaded,' 1680 (anon.) 8. 'Sermon against Murmuring,' 1680. 9. 'The Unreasonableness of Separation. Second Part . . . Begun by Edward Stillingfleet, D.D. . . .' 1682 (anon.; see R. BAXTER's *Penitent Confession*, 1691). 10. 'No Protestant, but the Dissenters Plot discovered and defeated,' 1682. 11. 'Vindication of the Primitive Christians,' 1683. 12. 'King David's Danger and Deliverance,' 1683. 13. 'Moses and the Royal Martyr Parallel'd,' 1684. 14. 'History of Joshua, applied to the case of Charles II,' 1684. 15. 'The Original of War,' 1684. 16. 'Compendious History of all the Popish and Fanatical Plots and Conspiracies against the established government in Church and State . . . from the first year of Queen Elizabeth to 1684,' 1684. 17. 'Unreasonableness of Rebellion,' 1685. 18. 'A Resolution of certain Queries concerning Submission to the Present Government,' 1689. 19. 'The Letter for Toleration (Locke's) Decyphered,' 1689. 20. 'Reflections upon . . . The Case of Allegiance consider'd,' 1689 (anon.) 21. 'A Full Answer to the Popular Objections . . . for not taking the Oath of Allegiance,' 1689 (anon.) 22. 'The Healing Attempt examined,' 1689 (anon.) 23. 'The Case of Persecution charged to the Church of England,' 1689. 24. 'The Historian Unmask'd' (in reply to Seller's 'History of Passive Obedience'), 1689 (anon.) 25. 'Vox Cleri,' 1690 (anon.) 26. 'Answer to a Socinian Treatise called the Naked Gospel,' 1691 [see BURY, ARTHUR]. 27. 'Dr. Walker's Account of the Author of "Eikon Basilike" strictly examined and demonstrated to be false, impudent, and deceitful. In two parts, the first disproving it to be Dr. Gauden's; the second proving it to be King Charles the First's,' 1693. 28. 'Review of Richard Baxter's Life,' 1697. 29. 'Rebuke to Mr. Edmund Calamy,' Exeter, 1704.

Confusion with his eldest son, THOMAS LONG the younger (1649–1707), has led Long to be erroneously described as a nonjuror, despite all that he published on the other side. The son, born early in 1649, was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 30 Dec. 1664, proceeded B.A. on 1 Feb. 1667, M.A. 20 March 1670, and was fellow of his college in 1673. Like his father, he was a prebendary of Exeter (admitted 27 April 1681), and was collated to the rectory of Whimple in Devonshire in April 1676. In 1679 he was chaplain to Anthony Sparrow, bishop of Norwich, whose daughter Bridget he had married on 15 Aug. 1676. At the revolution he refused the oaths and was deprived (LEE, *Kettlewell*, App. p. xviii). He died in Exeter, and was buried at St. Lawrence on 28 July 1707, within a few months of his father. His widow lived till 1712, and, dying in Exeter, was buried at St. Lawrence on 9 Oct. Some letters of his are among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 485–8, where are descriptions of the contents of many of Long's books; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 8, 231; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 424–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Literature; Cat. of Library of Sion College; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; parish reg. of St. Lawrence, Exeter, communicated by the Rev. W. Everitt; Registers of C. C. C., Oxford, kindly supplied by the president; information from the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge.] B. P.

**LONG, WILLIAM** (1817–1886), antiquary, born 15 Aug. 1817, was second son of Walter Long of Corhampton, Hampshire, by Lady Mary, eldest daughter of William Carnegie, seventh earl of Northesk [q. v.] He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, 5 June 1835, graduated B.A. in 1839, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. He was a justice of the peace for Somerset, an F.S.A., and passed his life as a country gentleman and a local antiquary. He died, 14 April 1886, at Onslow Gardens, London. He married, 13 April 1841, Elizabeth Hare, only child of James Hare Joliffe, and left issue. He wrote: 1. 'Abury Illustrated,' Devizes, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Stonehenge and its Burrows,' Devizes, 1876, 8vo, a valuable monograph. Both had appeared in a shorter form in the 'Wilts Archæological and Natural History Magazine.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1886); Times, 20 April 1886; Athenæum, 1886, i. 562; Wilts Arch. and Nat. Hist. Mag. xxiii. 98; Burke's Landed Gentry.] W. A. J. A.

**LONGBEARD, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1196), demagogue. [See FITZOSBERT, WILLIAM.]

**LONGCHAMP, WILLIAM OF** (*d.* 1197), bishop of Ely and chancellor to Richard I, was once described by Henry II as 'son of two traitors.' His father Hugh had received from Henry in 1156 a grant of lands at Linton and Wilton in Herefordshire (*Pipe Roll*, 2 Hen. II, p. 51, 3 Hen. II, p. 93), and was fermor of Conches (Normandy) from about 1173 till 1180, when he quitted office deep in debt and disgrace (STAPLETON, *Norm. Exch. Rolls*, i. 74). Hugh's father was said to have been a runaway French serf, who had found shelter in the Norman village of Longchamp, whence the family took its name. William's mother was probably a Lacy (*Liber Niger Scacc.* ed. Hearne, p. 155). William entered public life at the close of Henry's reign as official to the king's son Geoffrey [see Geoffrey, *d.* 1212] for the archdeaconry of Rouen. Henry warned his son that the traitor blood would show itself before long, and the warning seemed justified when William deserted Geoffrey's service for that of Richard, who made him his chancellor for the duchy of Aquitaine. Longchamp was in Paris about April 1189 when William Marshal [q. v.] and Ralph, archdeacon of Hereford, arrived there to negotiate peace between Henry II and Philip Augustus. By his 'guile' in Richard's interests Longchamp is said to have counterchecked the envoys' efforts (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ll. 8323–30, ed. Paul Meyer). On Richard's accession to the crown William became chancellor of the kingdom and bishop of Ely. Consecrated on 31 Dec. 1189, he was enthroned at Ely on 6 Jan. 1190. The king moreover, before leaving England in December, had given him the custody of the Tower of London, and chosen him to share with Bishop Hugh of Durham the office of chief justiciar. William was a man of considerable ability, energetic, hard-working, and devoted to his sovereign, but he was generally unpopular. Personally he was ugly, stunted, deformed, lame, and his manners were as unattractive as his appearance. He was a stranger in England, and took no pains to make himself at home there; he knew no English, and did not try to learn; indeed, he paraded his contempt for the land and its people in a fashion which stirred the resentment of all classes. He was jealous of his high-born fellow-justiciar Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, who looked down upon him as an upstart interloper. They quarrelled as soon as the king's back was turned. William shut Hugh out from a meeting of the court of exchequer, and took upon himself the whole viceregal authority, even to annulling appointments made by Richard in person—conduct for which he, as chancellor, doubtless had the royal sanction. In February 1190, when Richard called a council in Normandy, William hurried over in advance of his colleagues to anticipate their complaints against him, and returned in triumph as sole chief justiciar in Hugh's stead.

William began his administration by fortifying the Tower; in April he went to punish a riot at York; while there he learned that Hugh was on his way home with a fresh commission as justiciar over Northumberland. The rivals met at Blyth, Nottinghamshire, and again at Tickhill, Yorkshire, where William produced a letter, of later date than Hugh's credentials, from Richard to himself, appointing him supreme representative of the absent king. Hugh was forced to surrender his claims, and a commission as legate for all England, granted on 5 June by Pope Clement III, made William supreme in both church and state. As legate he, at Richard's desire, absolved John from an oath to keep out of England for three years [see John, king of England]. John's return threatened William's authority, and he strove to assert it by holding a church council at Gloucester, in the heart of John's lands, on 1 Aug., and another at Westminster on 13 Oct., followed by a progress throughout the realm. Thereby he only added to his unpopularity; for the entertainment of his train of a thousand men-at-arms, and the exactions which he made in the king's name, were so ruinous to the districts through which he travelled that a contemporary writer compares his passage to that of a flash of lightning. The general discontent found a rallying-point in John, who early in 1191 came to England, and at once set himself in opposition to the chancellor. On Mid-Lent Sunday the rivals met at Winchester; the meeting ended in a quarrel. Immediately afterwards Gerard de Camville, the sheriff of Lincolnshire and constable of Lincoln Castle, proclaimed himself John's liegeman, and defied the chancellor openly. William, who at the moment was busy in Herefordshire punishing Roger Mortimer for treasonable dealings with the Welsh, hurried back to find Lincoln impregnable, Nottingham and Tickhill in the hands of John, his own legatine commission suspended by the death of the pope, and his viceregal authority threatened by the impending arrival of Archbishop Walter of Rouen [see Coutances, Walter of] as special commissioner from the king. He therefore submitted his dispute with John to arbitration at Winchester on 25 April; the arbitrators decided against him on every point. Nevertheless, at the end of June he ventured to deprive Gerard de Camville of his sheriffdom. The other bishops, headed now by Walter of Rouen, called a meeting at Winchester on 28 July, and there made a fresh settlement somewhat more favourable to William (Stubbs, notes to *Gesta Ric.* p. 208, and Rog. Hoveden, iii. 134). On 30 July William issued a writ for the arrest of Geoffrey, now archbishop of York, as soon as he should touch English soil, Geoffrey having, like John, taken a vow of absence for three years, and William having no assurance that it had been remitted by Richard. The arrest was forcibly made on 18 Sept., in St. Martin's Priory Church, near Dover, by soldiers acting under orders from the constable of Dover Castle, and his wife, a sister of the chancellor.

John seized upon this outrage as a pretext for organising a general attack upon William. Bishops and barons gathered round him, and William was summoned by the assistant justiciars to meet them on 5 Oct. at the bridge over the Lodden, between Reading and Windsor, and defend his conduct if he could. After issuing a counter-summons to John's adherents, he proceeded to Windsor, but failed to appear at the meeting, excusing his absence by a plea of ill-health. On 6 Oct. the bishops excommunicated him, and after a vain attempt to buy peace with John, he promised to stand his trial at the Lodden bridge next day. In the morning, however, he learned that his enemies were marching upon London, and he at once turned in the same direction. He met some of them on the road, but fought his way through them, entered the city, and shut himself up in the Tower. A three days' blockade forced him to surrender, and on 10 Oct. the other justiciars and the barons formally deposed him from all secular offices, and sentenced him to deliver up the castles in his custody, to give hostages, and then to depart the realm. Submitting under protest, he gave up the keys of the Tower and of Windsor Castle, and was allowed to withdraw to Dover. Thence he twice attempted to escape in disguise over sea, but was caught and detained till the castles were all surrendered, when he was permitted to sail on 29 Oct. for Flanders (cf. *English Hist. Rev.* v. 316–9); he afterwards proceeded to France and Normandy.

The justiciars sequestrated William's see, in spite of a threat of papal excommunication. Next spring he took advantage of their strained relations with John to revisit England and demand restitution, and bribed John himself into supporting the demand. The justiciars, however, managed to outbid him, and he returned to France. Early in 1193 he joined his imprisoned sovereign in Germany. Richard seems to have attributed the settlement soon afterwards arrived at between himself and the emperor to his 'dearest chancellor,' to whom he committed his instructions for the collection of the money and the transmission of the hostages required from England for the royal ransom, and the emperor's golden bull proclaiming the treaty (19 April). Before the English justiciars would allow William to land they made him swear to meddle with nothing outside his immediate commission; and they treated this as limited to the presentation of the bull, to receive which they met him at St. Albans in June. He had landed at Ipswich and thence gone to St. Edmunds, where the abbot, regarding him as excommunicate, stopped the celebration of mass in his presence (Joc. Brakelonde, pp. 38, 39). He then went to London, and there made trial of his power by ordering the seizure of some houses belonging to the rebel bishop of Coventry. A storm of popular fury drove him to change his attitude, and at St. Albans he declared that he merely came 'as a simple bishop,' and on a brief visit as the king's messenger. But the council was deaf to his protestations; the archbishop of Rouen refused him the kiss of peace, and the queen-mother and the barons unanimously declined to trust him with the care of the hostages. By 29 June William was back at Worms with his king. He was next sent to negotiate a peace with Philip of France at Mantes on 9 July. In December he went to Normandy to arrange terms between Richard and John. In February 1194 he was again with Richard at Mainz, and he accompanied the king on his last visit to England, March–May 1194. At the council of Nottingham, 30 March, he sought to buy the sheriffdoms of Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, and Northamptonshire, but was outbid by wealthier purchasers. On 17 April he walked, as chancellor, at the king's right hand in the coronation procession to Westminster; and on 24 April his quarrel with Geoffrey of York was formally settled by Richard.

On 23 July, when Richard was in Aquitaine, William was in Normandy negotiating with Philip another truce, with which Richard on his return professed to be so dissatisfied, that he for a moment deprived William of the seals. His anger was, however, merely assumed to colour a scheme for the repudiation of all engagements made under the old seal, in order to raise money by the sale of confirmations to be issued under a new one. The chancellor was immediately reinstated, and the change of seal was, in fact, not carried out till after his death (Wyon, *Great Seals*, pp. 149, 19). In the summer of 1195 he narrowly escaped capture on his way through France to Germany, whither he was sent to ascertain how far the emperor would assist the English king in an invasion of France. At the close of the following year Richard despatched him, with two other bishops, on a mission to Rome to appeal against the interdict with which Walter of Rouen was avenging the building of Château-Gaillard. William fell sick at Poitiers, died there on 31 Jan. (R. Diceto, ii. 150; 'Hist. Eliens.' in *Angl. Sacra*, i. 633) or 1 Feb. (Gerv. Cant. i. 543) 1197, and was buried in the neighbouring abbey of Le Pin. It was reported at Poitiers that when he expired a stream as of tears was seen to flow from a crucifix in the cathedral church; but in England his death was a subject of rejoicing.

The haughtiness, the arrogance, and the greed of power for himself and his relatives, which the English people justly resented in him, are virtues compared with the crimes laid to his charge by Gerald of Wales; but Gerald's accusations, as Bishop Stubbs says, 'defeat themselves.' No man who was seriously suspected of such immorality as Gerald imputes to William could have been not merely tolerated in the offices of bishop and legate, but actually and successfully recommended by the whole body of English bishops to Pope Celestine III for a renewal of the legation at the opening of his struggle with John (*Gesta Ric.* ii. 242, 243), and this without a word of protest from clerk or layman during his life, or of reprobation from historians after his death. Nor could a man guilty of atrocious crime have been regarded by John as one whom the chapter of Canterbury were likely to choose for primate (*Epp. Cantuar.* ed. Stubbs, p. 394), nor have been quoted by the same chapter as a weighty authority on their side in their controversy with Hubert Walter (*ib.* p. 538), nor chosen by the satirist-monk, Nigel Wireker, to receive the dedication of his treatise on the clerical corruptions of the time, nor publicly addressed by him in terms of respect and admiration, as well as of warm personal friendship (*Anglo-Norm. Satir. Poems*, ed. Wright, i. 152, 153, 157). William of Newburgh had no worse epithet for him than 'tyrant;' Richard of Devizes described him as 'a man of mark, whose physical deficiencies were outweighed by the greatness of his mind.' The Winchester annalist (*Ann. Monast.* ed. Luard, ii. 64) praised his worldly wisdom, his eloquence, and his unalterable loyalty to an attachment once formed. His loyalty to his royal friend seems in truth to have been at once his most conspicuous virtue, and the source of his gravest political errors. It was mainly by his unscrupulous overriding of every other consideration in the pursuit of what he regarded as Richard's interests that he brought upon himself the hatred and the vengeance of Richard's English subjects.

[Gesta Ricardi Regis; Roger of Hoveden, vols. iii. iv.; Giraldus Cambrensis, Vita Galfridi (Opera, vol. iv.); Ralph de Diceto, vol. ii.; Gervase of Canterbury, vol. i.; William of Newburgh and Richard of Devizes (Chronicles of Richard I, vols. i–iii.), all in Rolls Series; Stubbs's preface to Roger of Hoveden, vol. iii.; L. Boivin-Champeaux, Notice sur Guillaume de Longchamp (Evreux, 1885).] K. N.

**LONGDEN, Sir HENRY ERRINGTON** (1819–1890), general, son of Thomas Hayter Longden, was born in January 1819. He was educated at Eton and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was appointed to an ensigncy without purchase in the 10th foot on 16 Sept. 1836. His subsequent commissions—all the regimental ones in the 10th foot—were lieutenant 1840, captain 1843, brevet-major 1849, major 1850, brevet-lieutenant-colonel 1856, lieutenant-colonel 1858, colonel 1859, major-general 1872, lieutenant-general 1877. He retired, with honorary rank of general, 1880. After taking a certificate of proficiency in higher mathematics and military drawing at the senior department, Royal Military College, in May 1842, he served with his regiment in India, and was present in the first Sikh war of 1845–6, including the battle of Sobraon (medal), and in the second Sikh war of 1848–1849, including the two sieges of Mooltan, where he commanded the regiment at the attack on the heights on 27 Sept. 1848, and was acting field-engineer at the fall of the city. He was also at the capture of Cheniote and the final victory at Goojerat (medal and two clasps and brevet of major), and he served in the mutiny in 1857–8. In September 1857, before Sir Colin Campbell advanced from Allahabad, he despatched Longden from Benares with a small field-force, to assist the Nepâl troops in driving the rebels from the Azimghur and Jounpore districts. Longden commanded a party of picked marksmen, covering Brigadier Franks's force in the advance to Lucknow [see Franks, Sir Thomas Harte], and was attached to the Ghoorkhas during the siege and capture of the city (mentioned in despatches). He was with Lord Mark Kerr at the first relief of Azimghur on 6 April 1858, and was chief of the staff of Brigadier (Sir) Edward Lugard's force at the second relief of Azimghur, and the operations in the Jugdespore jungles (medal and clasps). Longden afterwards retired on half-pay, and was adjutant-general in India in 1866–9.

Longden was a K.C.B. and C.S.I., and colonel in succession of the 2nd Hampshire regiment (late 67th foot) and of his old corps, the Lincolnshire regiment (late 10th foot). He died in London on 29 Jan. 1890, from a chill taken at the public funeral of his old friend Lord Napier of Magdala.

[Dod's Baronetage, 1889; Hart's Army Lists; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 1889, iv. 104, 222-224, 325; Broad Arrow, 1 Feb. 1890.]

H. M. C.

**LONGDEN**, Sir **JAMES ROBERT** (1827–1891), colonial administrator, youngest son of John R. Longden, proctor, of Doctors' Commons, London, was born in 1827. In 1844, two years after the establishment of a civil government, he was appointed government clerk in the Falkland Islands, and became acting colonial secretary the year after. In 1861 he was appointed president of the Virgin Islands, in 1865 governor of Dominica, in 1867 governor of British Honduras, in 1870 governor of Trinidad, and in December 1876 governor of Ceylon, which post he held until his retirement in 1883. He was made C.M.G. in 1871, K.C.M.G. in 1876, G.C.M.G. in 1883. After his retirement he resided at Longhope, near Watford, Hertfordshire, and took a very active part in county affairs. He was a J.P. and alderman for the county under the Local Government Act. He died at Longhope on 4 Oct. 1891. His funeral took place at Woking crematorium on 9 Oct. 1891.

Longden married in 1864 Alice Emily, daughter of James Berridge of the island of St. Christopher, West Indies.

[Dod's Knightage, 1891; Colonial Office List, 1891; Times, 6 and 10 Oct. 1891.] H. M. C.

**LONGESPÉE** or **LUNGESPÉE** (Longsword), **WILLIAM** de, third Earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1226), a natural son of Henry II by an unknown mother [see under Clifford, Rosamond, called 'Fair Rosamond'], received from his father a grant of Appleby, Lincolnshire, in 1188, and in 1198 from Richard I the hand of Ela, countess of Salisbury, daughter and heiress of William, the second earl (*d.* 1196), together with the earldom of Salisbury (Hoveden, iv. 13). In the same year he also appears as holding the castle of Pontorson in Normandy, which he exchanged with the crown early in the reign of John for certain lands in England; these, however, he surrendered to the king in 1203, receiving back Pontorson in exchange (*Rolls of Norman Exchequer*, ii. Preface and p. 291). He was appointed sheriff of Wiltshire by John in 1200, and held that office during the greater part of the remainder of his life (Doyle). He was with the king when William of Scotland did homage at Lincoln in November, and accompanied him to Normandy in 1201. Early in 1202 he was associated with the Archbishop of Bordeaux and others in making a treaty between John and Sancho VII (*d.* 1234), king of Navarre (*Fœdera*, i. 86). In May he was appointed lieutenant of Gascony, and in September 1204 constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque ports, and held these offices until May 1206 (Doyle). He received the castle and honour of Eye in Suffolk in February 1205 (*Patent Rolls, John*, p. 50), was sent in June to reinforce the garrison of La Rochelle (Coggeshall, p. 154), and in November was appointed with others to treat with the king of Scots (*Patent Rolls*, p. 58). During 1208 he appears to have been with the king, and in December was appointed warden of the Welsh marches (*ib.* p. 68). In March 1209 John sent him as head of an embassy to the prelates and princes of Germany, on behalf of his nephew Otto, who was crowned emperor later in that year (*Fœdera*, i. 103). He held command in the Welsh and Irish expeditions of 1210-12 [see under John]. During the period of John's excommunication he was reckoned as one of the king's evil counsellors who were ready to do anything that he wished (Wendover, iii. 237), and his name is associated with one of John's most tyrannical acts, for it was he who seized Geoffrey of Norwich at Dunstable [see under John]. From May 1212 to 1216 he was sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire. In May 1212 he was sent on an embassy to Ferrand, count of Flanders (*Fœdera*, i. 107).

Philip of France, designing to invade England, gathered a large fleet together in April 1213, and wasted the dominions of Ferrand, who had made alliance with John. Salisbury was sent with the Count of Holland and the Count of Boulogne in command of a fleet of five hundred ships containing seven hundred knights and others to act against the French. He sailed in a ship given him by his brother the king, and larger and fairer than had ever been seen in the English sea (*L'Histoire des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 130). On arriving off Damme he found so large a French fleet assembled that the harbour could not hold all the ships, some of which were lying outside it. The fleet was guarded by a small number of mariners, for Philip had the best part of his forces with him besieging Ghent. Salisbury and his men attacked the ships that were outside the harbour, secured about three hundred of them laden with arms and provisions, and sent them off to England, burning about a hundred more that were drawn up on the shore. Next day they attacked the ships inside the harbour and the town of Damme. Philip, however, brought up a strong force against them and drove them to their ships. The victory, though not a great feat of arms, was highly advantageous, for it caused Philip to abandon his intended invasion (Wendover, iii. 257; *Gulielmus Armoricus*, sub anno). In May Salisbury was a surety for John's promise to satisfy the bishops and the Roman church, and witnessed his charter of homage to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 111, 112, 115). About

Michaelmas he appears to have been sent to the Count of Flanders with money and troops. After taking a prominent part in the preparations for war in 1214 he was made marshal of the king's army in Flanders, and joined forces with the emperor Otto IV and the other allies of John against Philip of France. On 27 July he commanded the right wing of the allied army with the Counts of Flanders and Boulogne. He was taken prisoner and was given by Philip to his kinsman, Robert, count of Dreux, in order that the count might exchange him for his own son Robert, who had been taken by John shortly before (Wendover, iii. 287 sq.; *Gulielmus Armoricus*, sub an.) The exchange could not be effected immediately (*Fœdera*, i. 124). On his return to England he held aloof from the confederation of the barons, though after they entered London he was forced to assent to their proceedings. He stood among the king's friends at Runnymede in June 1215, when John granted the Great Charter, in which his name appears as one of those who counselled the grant. In December John made him one of the captains of his army in the south, and he took measures with Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] to have London closely watched in order to cut off the supplies of the baronial party while he and his fellow-captains overran Essex, Hertfordshire, Middlesex, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdonshire (Wendover, iii. 347). He also took part with Falkes in cruelly ravaging the Isle of Ely in the early weeks of 1216, joined the king, helped him at the siege of Colchester, and on John's behalf swore to the terms on which the place was surrendered by the French allies of the barons (Coggeshall, p. 179). He remained faithful to the king until after the middle of the year, but Louis having landed and taken Winchester on 14 June, Salisbury, no doubt thinking that the king's cause was hopeless, joined Louis, and yielded to him his castle of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 182; *Chron. de Mailros*, p. 191; Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, ii. 15).

After the death of John, Salisbury was sent by Louis to Dover to persuade Hubert de Burgh to surrender the castle, and was severely reproved by Hubert for acting against his own nephew, the young King Henry III. By December he showed an inclination to desert the French side, attended the council of Henry's supporters at Oxford in January 1217, and on the departure of Louis joined the king's party, covering, in common with other lords, his political change by taking the cross, and professing to engage in the war at the bidding of the legate as a crusader (Walter of Coventry, ii. 235). He received the restitution of his estates and the sheriffdom of Somerset in March, fought in the royal army at the battle of Lincoln on 19 May, and was appointed sheriff of the county. In August he took part in the naval victory of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] He affixed his seal to the treaty of Lambeth with Louis on 11 Sept., acting then and in 1218 as one of the council (*Fœdera*, i. 148, 152). Having been in alliance with William of Aumâle he wrote, perhaps towards the end of that year, to Hubert de Burgh informing him that the alliance was at an end and that he was not to be held responsible for any ill-doings of the earl (*Royal Letters*, i. 19). It is asserted by Matthew Paris (iii. 49 *n*) that he joined the crusading army at the siege of Damietta in 1219, and in August greatly distinguished himself by his gallantry. It is, however, exceedingly doubtful whether this was so. Paris variously describes the crusader as 'comes de Salebregge,' 'de Sarreburge,' 'Sausbrigiæ,' and 'de Saleberge,' and appears to couple him with the Earl of Chester [see Blundevill, Randulph de]. The chronicler appears to depend on the somewhat late authority of 'L'Estoire de Eracles,' lib. 32, cap. 12, p. 343 (Dr. Rohricte, *Publications de la Société de l'Orient Latin*, ii., comp. p. 51 and Index), and on passages in Wendover, iv. 54, who copied from Oliver Schol. p. 1139, or Jacques de Vitry, p. 1101. A like statement figures in the 'Gesta Crucigerorum Rhenanorum,' p. 51; but there the crusader identified with Salisbury may as well be coupled with the Counts of Holland and Weid as with the Earl of Chester (see also Bernard Thesaurar. c. 198). There is negative evidence against the presence of the earl at Damietta, specially the difficulty of fixing a date 1218–1220 when he could have been absent from England for any length of time (see *Calendar of Close Rolls*, pp. 360–406). It may, therefore, probably be inferred that the crusader was not the Earl of Salisbury, but was the Count of Saarbrücken. Joinville, in his 'Mémoires,' c. 59, calls the Count of Saarbrücken, his companion on the crusade of 1249, 'le Conte de Salebruche' (information supplied by Mr. T. A. Archer).

On 28 April 1220 the legate Pandulf laid two of the foundation-stones of the new cathedral of Salisbury on behalf of the earl and of his countess. In May the earl wrote to Hubert de Burgh against the proposed appointment of William of Aumâle as seneschal of Poitou, and about June to inform him that he had been sick, but hoped to be able to attend the conference to be held at York (*ib.* i. 129, 136). At the excommunication of William of Aumâle at St. Paul's in January 1221, Salisbury appeared as a prominent supporter of the government, throwing, like the bishops, a lighted candle to the ground at the end of the sentence. He quarrelled with Ranulph, earl of Chester, who had joined himself to the disaffected party, upheld Hubert de Burgh, and was so active in the work of administration, that he and Hubert, the chief justiciar, are coupled together, in a notice of the Earl of Chester's disaffection in 1222, as 'rulers of the king and kingdom' (Walter of Coventry, ii. 251). In 1223 he marched to the assistance of William the Marshal, who was making war against the Welsh. In 1224 he was appointed sheriff of Hampshire and constable of the castles of Winchester, Porchester, and Southampton, and sheriff of Staffordshire and Shropshire (Doyle), and, probably in the summer, wrote to the chief justiciary urging him to call Falkes de Breauté to account for his violent conduct (*Royal Letters*, i. 220). Having been appointed by the king on 3 March 1225 to accompany Richard, earl of Cornwall, on his expedition to Gascony (*Fœdera*, i. 177), he sailed on Palm Sunday. The expedition was successful [see under Richard, Earl of Cornwall], and Gascony, which was threatened by Louis VIII, was secured. Salisbury set sail on his return home in the autumn and met with rough weather, the ship being for some days driven about by the tempest, and all his goods cast overboard. While the danger was at its height he and the seamen saw a great light and a lovely maiden standing, as it seemed, at the mast-head, whom he alone knew to be the Blessed Virgin come to succour them, for from the day of his knighthood he had ever provided a light to burn before the Virgin's altar. The ship was driven upon the isle of Ré, then held for Louis by Savaric de Mauleon, but he found shelter in the abbey of our Lady of Ré. Two of Savaric's men recognised him and warned him to escape; he gave them 20*l.* and again set sail, landing in Cornwall at Christmastide after a voyage of nearly three months. Meanwhile it was reported in England that he was dead, and Hubert de Burgh tried to obtain the hand of the countess Ela for his nephew [see under Burgh, Hubert de]. When on reaching England the earl heard this, he was wroth, and went to Marlborough, where the king then was, to complain of Hubert's conduct. Peace having been made between them, he dined with Hubert, and on his return to his castle at Salisbury fell sick. The story that Hubert poisoned him was false; the privations that he had undergone are enough to account for his illness. Finding his end near he sent for the Bishop of Salisbury, Richard le Poore, to come to him, and when the bishop entered his chamber, rose from his bed and knelt almost naked before him with a rope round his neck, declaring that he was a traitor to God, nor would he rise until he had confessed and received the sacrament. He died on 7 March 1226, and was buried in the then unfinished cathedral of Salisbury, and it is related as a miraculous proof of his salvation, that though there was a storm of wind and rain while his body was being borne from the castle to the cathedral, the lights carried in the procession were not extinguished (Wendover, iv. 116, 117). The fine tomb attributed to him in the easternmost bay of the south arcade of the nave has his full-length recumbent effigy in chain armour, and is a remarkable work of art. His arms were azure, six lioncels rampant or.

Salisbury was a wise and valiant man, not, indeed, to be ranked with patriotic statesmen, such as William the earl-marshal and Hubert de Burgh, but far superior to most of the nobles of his day, and sincerely attached to the interests of the royal house from which he came, faithful as long as it was possible to his brother John, and a good servant to his young nephew Henry. He seems to have been hot-tempered, but, though concerned during the war between John and the barons in some cruel ravages, was religious, and has the good word of the monastic chroniclers, being described in his epitaph given by Matthew Paris as 'Flos comitum.' He was a benefactor to the Austin priory of Bradenstoke, Wiltshire, founded by Walter of Evreux, the great-grandfather of his countess, and in 1222 gave the manor of Hatherop, Gloucestershire, to Carthusian monks for a monastery, and left them certain bequests in his will made in his last sickness. He was commemorated at the hospital of St. Nicholas, Salisbury. After his death his countess Ela (born at Amesbury, Wiltshire, 1187, succeeded her father 1196, and married 1198 at about the age of twelve), at the request of the monks of Hatherop, removed them to her manor of Henton, or Hinton, Somerset, where she built them a house called Locus Dei, dedicated in 1232. She also, in 1232, built a monastery for nuns of the order of St. Austin at Lacock, Wiltshire, where in 1238 she took the veil, and in 1239 was elected abbess. She lived a holy life and ruled her house with diligence until in 1257, being in weak health, she resigned her offices. She died and was buried at Lacock in 1261. By her Earl William had four sons, William Longespée (1212?–1250) [q.v.], Richard, a canon of Salisbury, Stephen, appointed seneschal of Gascony in 1253 and died 1260, and Nicholas, bishop of Salisbury (*d.* 1297), and four daughters, Isabella married to William de Vesey, Petronilla died unmarried, Ela, married first Thomas, earl of Warwick (*d.* 1242), and secondly Philip Basset, and Ida married first Walter FitzRobert, and secondly William de Beauchamp.

[R. Wendover, iii. 237, 257, 287, 347, iv. 54, 116, 117 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Matt. Paris, Chron. Maj. iii. 3, 28, 105 (Rolls Ser.); R. Hoveden, iv. 13, 142 (Rolls Ser.); R. Coggeshall, pp. 154, 179 (Rolls Ser.); W. Coventry, ii. 229, 231, 235, 251, 252 (Rolls Ser.); Sarum Charters, pp. 186, 252 (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monast., Tewkesbury, i. 66; Dunstable, iii. 34, 48, 50, 64, 82, 99; Worc. iv. 406 (Rolls Ser.); Histoire des Ducs de Normandie, pp. 129, 130, 134, 144, 187 (Société de l'Histoire de France); Chronique d'Ernoul, pp. 403, 404 (Société de l'Histoire); Chron. de Mailros, p. 191 (Bannatyne Club); Royal Letters Hen. III, i. passim (Rolls Ser.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i. passim (Record ed.); Rot. Mag. Scacc. Norman. ii. Preface and p. 291, ed. Stapleton; Rot. Lit. Patent, ed. Hardy, passim (Record ed.); Gul. Armoricus, ap. Recueil des Hist. xvii. 89, 94, 100; Gul. de Nangis ap. Recueil, xx. 757; L'Estoire de Eracles, xxxii. 12 (Recueil des Historiens des Croisades, iv.; Hist. Occident. ii. 343; Oliver Schol. and Jac. de Vitriaco, ap. Gesta Dei per Francos, pp. 1139, 1101; Gesta Cruciger. Rhen. and Fragmentum Prov. de Capt. Damiatæ ap. Publ. de la Soc. de l'Orient Latin, Série Hist. ii. 51, 201; Bernard. Thesaurar. c. 198 ap. Rerum Ital. SS. vii. col. 835; Joinville, Mém. c. 59, ed. Michaud, i. 197; Rot. Litt. Claus. pp. 360–406; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 175 sq.; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 3–5, 338, 500–2; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 233; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist. i. 541, ii. 23, 38; Nicolas's Hist. of Royal Navy, i. 141, 167–9, 189, 190; Burrows's Cinque Ports, pp. 95, 96; Hoare's Wiltshire, i. 36, 543.] W. H.

**LONGESPÉE, LUNGESPEE, LUNGESPEYE, or LUNGESPERE, WILLIAM** DE, called EARL OF SALISBURY (1212?–1250), eldest son of William de Longespée (*d.* 1226) [q. v.], third earl of Salisbury, and his countess Ela, was probably born about 1212, for in June 1233 he received knighthood from Henry III in person at Gloucester, but did not receive his father's earldom either then or at any later time, though he is often described as Earl of Salisbury. The reason of this is unknown, except that he himself declared that the king withheld the title and its emoluments from him in consequence of some legal difficulty, and not from any displeasure, and that he received from the king a grant of sixty marks from the exchequer until such time as his claim should be decided (*Annals of Tewkesbury*, ap. *Annales Monastici*, i. 90; MATTHEW PARIS, iv. 630; *Third Report of the Lords on the Dignity of the Peerage*, p. 139). In the autumn of 1233 he marched with the king against the Welsh and other allies of the earl-marshal, and lost all his baggage in the rout at Grosmont [see under HENRY III]. He was chief commissioner of assize at Norwich in 1234. On 28 Jan. 1236 he was one of the witnesses to the confirmation of the Great Charter, and in the following June took the cross with the king's brother, Richard, earl of Cornwall. He was with the king at the council held at York in September 1237, and his name comes next after the English and Scottish earls who witnessed the agreement made there between Henry and Alexander II of Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 234). In 1240 he accompanied Earl Richard of Cornwall on the crusade, staying some time in France and embarking at Marseilles in September [see under RICHARD, EARL OF CORNWALL]. They reached Acre on 8 Oct. and re-embarked there on 3 May 1241, arriving at Trepani on 1 July. After a long stay in Italy with the earl, William returned to England early in March 1242. He accompanied the king to Gascony, distinguished himself at the skirmish at Saintes in July, and remained with the king at Bordeaux, being put to great expense and incurring debt through the long residence of Henry in that city [see under HENRY III].

Stirred by the example of Louis IX of France, William again took the cross in May 1247, and, being desirous of raising money from those who had taken the cross in England, obtained an interview with the pope (Innocent IV then residing at Lyons), at which he said that though his name was great and famous his substance was small, that the king had taken away his earldom (see above), and requested that he might raise money as Richard of Cornwall had done. Pleased with his eloquence and handsome figure, the pope granted his request in part (MATTHEW PARIS, iv. 630), and he collected a thousand marks and more (*ib.* p. 636). He was the leader of the English crusaders, and in 1249, having received license from the king, and obtained the blessing of his mother, Ela, then abbess of Lacock [see under LONGESPÉE, WILLIAM DE, EARL OF SALISBURY], he set out in July at the head of a fine force of two hundred knights, having Robert de Vere as his standard-bearer. Louis, who was then at Damietta, received him graciously, but the French generally were hostile to him, and the king in vain urged on them the necessity of union. By good luck rather than valour he took a tower full of Saracen ladies and treasure. This caused his name to be much spoken of, and added to the jealousy with which the French regarded him. Again acting on his own account, he surprised and took with small loss a caravan of merchandise on its road to Alexandria, gaining a rich spoil of camels, mules, asses, spices, unguents, gold, and silver. The French crusaders, with the king's brother, Robert, count of Artois, at their head, seized his spoils, declaring that he had broken the rules of the expedition by making a foray on his own account, nor would they listen to his proposal to share the spoils with the whole army. On his complaining to the king Louis said that he was grieved but was unable to help him, and Robert of Artois insisted that he had broken the rules. Louis prayed him to put up with his loss rather than make a division in the army, but William declared that Louis was no king since he could not do right to his followers, and that he would serve him no more. So he marched off with his men and went to Acre, where he published his grievances and proposed to the Templars and Hospitallers to join him in making war without the French and with troops that he would send for from England. His wrath was further excited by hearing that when he marched away Robert of Artois said that the magnificent French army was the better for being cleansed of the men with tails, meaning the English.

While he was at Acre he received a letter from Louis urging him to return, and speaking of certain rumours of an impending success in which the king was desirous that he should share. He went back with his force, heard the king's hopes, and was reconciled to his enemies. When in February 1250 the crusading army crossed the Aschmun branch of the arm of the Nile that flows out by Damietta, by a ford near Mansourah, William, the Count of Artois, and the Templars, as soon as they had effected the passage, pressed forward and attacked the infidels without waiting for orders. They pushed the Saracens back, and rode through Mansourah after them, though they were almost overwhelmed by the stones cast at them in the town. Robert of Artois wished to press on, quarrelled with the masters of the Temple and the Hospital who urged a return to the main army, and when William interposed, recommending that the advice of the master of the Temple should be followed, grossly insulted him, saying that the English were cowards, and that the army would be well quit of tails and those who bore them. William answered that he would be that day (19 Feb.) where the count would not dare to touch his horse's tail. So they rode forward. The Saracens having been reinforced by the Baharites, or Mamelouks, surrounded them, and the count cried out to William to flee. To which William replied: 'Please God, my father's son will not flee for any Saracen. I would rather die well than live ill.' After bearing the brunt of the battle William was slain with many others. His mother is said as she sat in her stall at Lacock to have seen him enter heaven in full armour, and in England he was reckoned a martyr. Struck with his valour, the sultan had him buried, and afterwards reproached the Christians for leaving his tomb uncared for, though they asserted that a miraculous light shone above it. They obtained leave to remove his bones and reverently buried them in the church of the Holy Cross at Acre (MATTHEW PARIS, v. 147–51, 166, 173, 342). A fine tomb on the north side of the nave of Salisbury Cathedral is attributed to him. William married Idonea, daughter and heiress of Richard de Camoille, and left a son named William who never bore the title of earl. This William was wounded at the tournament of Blyth, Nottinghamshire, on 4 June 1256, and died of his wounds the next year. He married Matilda, daughter of Walter de Clifford [see under WALTER DE CLIFFORD, *d.* 1190].

[Annales Monast., Tewkesbury, i. 90, 103, Worc. iv. 425; R. Wendover, iv. 279; M. Paris, iii. 253, 369, iv. 44, 140, 213, 630, 636, v. 76, 130 sqq., 142 and for death, &c. as above, for William his son *ib.* 557, 609, 612. Paris's account of the battle near Mansourah should be compared with those in Joinville's Hist. de S. Louis, the Lettre de J. P. Sarrasins, and the Extraits des Historiens Arabes in Collect. des Mémoires, i. 121, 122, 372, 373, 410, ed. Michaud, with L'Estoire de Eracles, xxxiv. c. 1, ap. Recueil des Hist. des Croisades, iv.; Hist. Occident. ii. 438, and with the Poème sur la Bataille de Mansourah, in Michel's Joinville, p. 327; Fœdera, i. 249, 253, 270 (Record ed.); Third Report on the Dignity of the Peerage, p. 139; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 176; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 501–3; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 236.] W. H.

**LONGFIELD, MOUNTIFORT** (1802–1884), Irish judge, born in 1802, was son of Mountifort Longfield, vicar of Desert Serges or Desert Magee, co. Cork, by his wife Grace, daughter of William Lysaght of Fort William and Mount North, co. Cork. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduated as moderator and gold medallist in science in 1823, became a fellow in 1825, and proceeded to the degrees of M.A. in 1829 and LL.D. in 1831. In 1828 he was called to the Irish bar, but did not practise. When the professorship of political economy in Trinity College was founded in 1832, he was appointed the first professor; and in 1834 he resigned his fellowship and became regius professor of feudal and English law in the university of Dublin, an office which he held till he died, though from 1871 he ceased to discharge its duties, except by his deputy, N. Ritchie, Q.C. He was esteemed an especially learned real-property lawyer. In 1842 he became a queen's counsel, and in 1859 a bencher of the King's Inns. Upon the passing of the Incumbered Estates Act in 1849 he was appointed one of the three commissioners under it, and he held that office until the landed estates court was constituted in 1858, when he became a judge of that court, and continued to sit until 1867. He was an active liberal, and assisted to draft the Irish measures of the first and second Gladstone administrations. In 1867 he was sworn a member of the Irish privy council. He was appointed a commissioner of Irish national education in 1853, and on several occasions was an assessor to the general synod of the Irish church, and with Professor Galbraith principally arranged the scheme for the church's finance. He was an active member of the Social Science Congress and the Statistical Society. He died at 47 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, on 21 Nov. 1884. In 1845 he married Elizabeth Penelope, daughter of Andrew Armstrong.

[Law Mag. 4th ser. vol. x.; Law Times, 6 Dec. 1884; Solicitors' Journal, 29 Nov. 1884; Times, 24 Nov. 1884; Catal. Dublin Graduates; Annual Register, 1884.] J. A. H.

LONGLAND, JOHN (1473-1547), bishop of Lincoln, was born in 1473 at Henley-on-Thames in Oxfordshire. His mother is described as Isabell Staveley of Burcester in the same county. Entering as a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, and graduating in due course in arts, he became a fellow, and in 1505 was made principal of Magdalen Hall. He had previously (15 April 1500) been ordained priest, and presented (29 Jan. 1504) to the rectory of Woodham Ferrers, near Great Baddow in Essex. He resigned this preferment in 1517, Dr. Metcalfe being appointed (13 July) as his successor. In 1511 he was made doctor of divinity, having a reputation, as we are told, for hard study and devotion. In 1514 he became dean of Salisbury, and prebendary of North Kelsey, Lincoln, towards the latter end of the same year. His next preferment was to a canonry at Windsor (11 April 1519), and, growing 'in great favour with the king for his excellent way of preaching,' he was made confessor to Henry VIII, and in 1521 lord almoner. On 5 May in the same year he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln.

In the administration of his see he was active and vigilant, strenuously asserting the rights and privileges of the church. Many letters from him to Cromwell and others are extant, in which he defends his title to presentations and the like (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, ix. 349, 453–4, 471, &c.) In February 1527 he gave a monition from Cromwell to the clergy of his diocese, requiring them to preach in person, or provide sermons to be preached by others, four times a year (Kennett, *Collections*, iv. 64 vers.) As a repressor of what he considered heresy he was undoubtedly severe. In October 1531 he granted a commission to John London [q. v.], John Higden, and others to search booksellers' stalls at Oxford for heretical books (*ib.* xlv. 93). While sternly repressing new doctrines, he was a staunch supporter of the royal supremacy, and, though he afterwards bitterly repented it, of the king's divorce.

At the beginning of Michaelmas term 1532 he was made chancellor of the university of Oxford, an office which he retained till his death. He is reported to have been a good friend to the university, upholding its privileges and lending help to poor scholars. At Oxford he was instrumental in obtaining decisions in favour of the king's divorce, but was pelted with stones there, along with Dr. Bell and Dr. Fox (Lyte, *Hist. of Oxford*, p. 474, quoting *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish, iv. 475). The same unpopularity attended him in the north. Marshall lamented to Cromwell that 'poor people be indicted for small matters of pretended heresy, as by the Bishop of Lincoln in his diocese' (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, xi. 325); while, on the other hand, we read of seven convicts at a time escaping in 1536 from his prison at Banbury (*ib.* x. 1266). The northern rebels in the autumn of this year, in their articles addressed to the king, 'are grieved that there are bishops of the king's late promotion who have subverted the faith of Christ. . . . (They) think the beginning of all this trouble was the Bishop of Lincoln' (*ib.* xi. 705). As an upholder of the royal supremacy he had issued strict injunctions to his clergy the year before (19 June 1535) to maintain and teach the king's supremacy, and to expunge from their public offices all mention of the name or authority of the pope of Rome (*Reg. Longl.* p. 192, quoted by Kennett). The same principles appear in his two vigorous and racy 'Sermondes,' preached in English before the court on the Good Friday of 1536 and 1538 respectively. Both were printed in the year of their delivery—the later one by Thomas Petyt, and a copy of it is at Lambeth. Longland's treatment of heretics, as for instance of Clark, who died in prison (cf. Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, iv. 1783), was a stain upon his character. But it is unjust to describe him on this account as a 'wicked old man,' 'in whom the spirit of humanity had been long exorcised by the spirit of an ecclesiastic' (Froude, *Hist. of England*, ii. 68). He was the friend of Richard Kedermyster [q. v.], to whom he dedicated his 'Quinque Sermones,' preached in 1517, and printed by Pynson in that year (copies are at Lambeth and in the British Museum). But the highest testimony in his favour is that of Sir Thomas More, who, when defending the 'Novum Instrumentum' of Erasmus, says that Longland, dean of Salisbury, 'a second Colet' ('alter, ut ejus laudes uno verbo complectar, Coletus'), whether his preaching or the purity of his life were regarded, ceased not to declare that he had gained more light on the New Testament from Erasmus's writings than from almost all the other commentaries he possessed (*Epistolæ aliquot Eruditorum*, 1520, leaf M. iiii.) He also established an almshouse in his native town of Henley. His death took place on 7 May 1547. In his will he directed that his heart should be buried in front of the high altar at Lincoln, his bowels at Woburn, where he died, and the rest of his body in the collegiate church of Eton (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 21). The epitaph on his brass 'in Eaton Coll. chappell about the middle' is preserved in Henry Wharton's collections (*Lambeth MSS.* No. 585, p. 371). A 'fair tomb of marble' was erected for him in his cathedral at Lincoln, on the frieze above which was the punning legend alluding to his name: 'Longa terra mansura ejus; Dominus dedit.' The reference is to the Vulgate, Job xi. 9.

The works Longland printed, besides those already mentioned, were 'Tres Conciones,' published with a reissue of the 'Quinque Sermones' by Pynson about 1527 (copies are at Lambeth and the British Museum). The first 'Concio' is dated 1519; another is the one delivered at Oxford on the laying of the foundation-stone of King's College (Christ Church) in 1525. Longland also published 'Expositiones Concionales' on the Penitential Psalms, and a 'Concio' preached 27 Nov. 1527 (London, by Pynson, 1531).

[Authorities quoted; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 161; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College, 2nd ed. pp. 119, 120; Colet's Lectures on Romans, Introd. pp. xxxv–vi; Maitland's Early Printed Books at Lambeth. An abstract of his mother's will, dated 13 Sept. 1527, is given by Kennett (Lansdowne MS. 938, fol. 71).] J. H. L.

**LONGLAND, WILLIAM** (1330?–1400?), poet. [See Langland.]

**LONGLEY, CHARLES THOMAS** (1794–1868), archbishop of Canterbury, born at Boley Hill, Rochester, 28 July 1794, was fifth son of John Longley, a well-known political writer, who was recorder of Rochester, and one of the magistrates at the Thames police court, and died 5 April 1822. Charles, after attending a private school at Cheam, Surrey, was elected a king's scholar at Westminster in 1808; and his name carved by himself may still be seen in the dormitory. Elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, he graduated B.A. 1815, taking a first class in classics, M.A. 1818, B.D. and D.D. 1829. He was Greek reader in his college 1822, tutor and censor 1825–8, examiner in the classical schools in 1825 and 1826, and proctor in 1827. His handsome face and winning manner achieved for him much popularity in Oxford. In 1818 he took holy orders, and became curate at Cowley to the incumbent, Thomas Vowler Short (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph). On 1 Nov. 1823 Longley succeeded Short in the living, and on 30 Aug. 1827 he became rector of West Tytherley, Hampshire. Longley was elected head-master of Harrow School on 21 March 1829. He remained there for seven years, and although the number of boys grew under his rule from 115 to 165, much laxity of discipline prevailed. On 15 Oct. 1836 Lord Melbourne nominated Longley the first bishop of the newly founded see of Ripon. His episcopate was most successful (cf. speech of Sir Robert Peel in the House of Commons on 5 May 1843). He firmly suppressed 'Roman catholic teaching and practices' in the church of St. Saviour, Leeds, in 1848, and his action created adverse comment, but his critics altered their tone when several of the clergy of St. Saviour's went over to Rome. On the resignation of Dr. Edward Maltby [q. v.], Longley was, on Lord Palmerston's recommendation, translated to the see of Durham 13 Oct. 1856. On 1 June 1860 he succeeded Dr. Thomas Musgrave in the archbishopric of York; on 9 June 1860 he was gazetted a privy councillor; and on 20 Oct. 1862 he was promoted to the see of Canterbury. In 1864 arose the difficulty respecting Dr. J. W. Colenso and the Natal bishopric. Longley never hesitated to declare his conviction of the unsoundness of Dr. Colenso's teaching, and affirmed that he was rightly deposed from the episcopate. At the same time he cautiously abstained from committing himself to anything which might seem to bring the church at home into conflict with the law. His primacy was more particularly distinguished by the Lambeth or Pan-Anglican synod—a meeting in London on 24–7 Sept. 1867 of seventy-eight British, colonial, and foreign prelates, on the invitation of the archbishop, in order 'to make a demonstration of union between the scattered branches of the anglican church.' In parliament he was a supporter of the liberal party, but he voted and spoke against the Oxford University Reform Bill of 1854, the Divorce Bill in 1857, Lord Ebury's motion for a revision of the prayer-book, the motion for a modification of the Act of Uniformity, and for making an alteration in the burial service. As a man of learning, of cultivated intellect, of courteous manners, and an even temper, he won public confidence. The archbishop died of bronchitis at Addington Park, near Croydon, on 27 Oct. 1868, and was buried in Addington parish churchyard on 3 Nov. He married, on 15 Dec. 1831, Caroline Sophia, eldest child of Sir Henry Brooke Parnell, first baron Congleton; she died at Auckland Castle, Durham, 9 March 1858, having had issue: Henry, born 1834, called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn 30 April 1860, K.C.B., once first charity commissioner; George, born 9 March 1835, of the royal engineers, served in the Turkish contingent in the Crimea and also in the Chinese war, and was dangerously wounded, retired as lieutenant-colonel 5 Jan. 1872; Arthur, born 17 Feb. 1841, staff paymaster in the army with the honorary rank of major 24 Dec. 1884; Mary Henrietta, married 9 Dec. 1858 George Wingfield Bourke (fourth son of Robert, fifth earl of Mayo), rector of Coulsdon, near Croydon; Frances Elizabeth; Caroline Georgiana, *d.* 30 Oct. 1867, who married, 6 Nov. 1862, Major Levett of the 10th hussars; and Rosamond Hester Harriet, wife of the Hon. Cecil Parker.

Longley was the author of: 1. 'A Letter to the Parishioners of St. Saviour's, Leeds,' 1851. 2. 'Four Sermons on the Consecration of St. John the Evangelist's Church, Whitwell,' York, 1861. 3. 'Address delivered in Whippingham Church at the Confirmation of Prince Arthur,' 1866. 4. 'An Address delivered at the Opening of the Conference of Bishops,' 1867. Besides an English version of Koch's 'Tableau des Révolutions de l'Europe' (1831, 4to), numerous addresses, charges, pastoral letters, and single sermons.

[Proby's Annals of the Low Church Party, i. 483, ii. 18, 154, 498; F. Arnold's Our Bishops and Deans, 1875, i. 161–8; Welch's Westminster Scholars; Church of England Photograph Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait, 3; Illustr. London News, 1856 xxix. 539, 1862 xli. 381, portrait, 1868 liii. 458; Chris. Wordsworth, by Overton and Wordsworth; Register and Magazine of Biography, January 1869, pp. 40–2; Guardian, 28 Oct., 4 Nov. 1868; Times, 29, 30 Oct. 3, 4 Nov. 1868; Life of S. Wilberforce, Bishop of Oxford, 1880–2, i, 434, ii. 179, iii. 33, 464.] G. C. B.

**LONGLEY, THOMAS** (*d.* 1437), bishop of Durham. [See Langley.]

**LONGMAN, THOMAS** (1699–1755), founder of the publishing house of Longman, was born in 1699 at Bristol, where his great-grandfather and grandfather had thriven in the soap trade. At the age of nine he lost his father, Ezekiel, who is described as 'gentleman,' and from whom and from his own mother he appears to have inherited a considerable amount of property. When he was seventeen his guardians apprenticed him for seven years to John Osborn, a prosperous bookseller in Lombard Street, London, afterwards master of the Stationers' Company, whose daughter he married. In 1724, at the close of his apprenticeship, he bought for 2,282*l.* the business of John Taylor, the first publisher of 'Robinson Crusoe,' a bookseller in Paternoster Row, at the sign of the Ship and Black Swan, on the site of which, and of other houses then adjoining it, are the premises now occupied by the firm of Longmans. In a few months John Osborn entered into partnership with his former apprentice, and they traded as 'J. Osborn & T. Longman' at the sign of the Ship. They were among the original shareholders, to a small extent, of the subsequently very successful and profitable 'Cyclopædia of the Arts and Sciences' of Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] With the death of his father-in-law, about 1734, Thomas Longman became sole owner of the business, which he steadily increased by his purchase of shares in sound literary properties. In 1740 he published the third volume of David Hume's first work, the 'Treatise of Human Nature,' having been introduced to Hume by Francis Hutcheson (Burton, *Life of Hume*, i. 117–20). In 1744 he was the owner of nearly a sixth of the shares of Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' the largest number held by any of its proprietors. He was one of the six booksellers who entered into an agreement with Dr. Johnson for the production of the English dictionary, the 'Plan' of which was issued in 1747. Boswell's statement that 'the two Messieurs Longman' were parties to this agreement is probably erroneous. He died, apparently childless, on 18 June 1755. (For illustrations of his kindliness of disposition see Chambers, Ephraim.)

**Longman, Thomas** (1730–1797), born in 1730, nephew of the preceding, was taken, at twenty-three, into partnership by his uncle, at whose death he succeeded to the business. He greatly extended it in the provinces, and became a very large exporter of books to the American colonies. He promoted the issue of a much enlarged and lucrative edition of Chambers's 'Cyclopædia,' and died in 1797.

**Longman, Thomas Norton** (1771–1842), born in 1771, son of the preceding, became virtual head of the business by his father's gradual withdrawal from it, which began about 1792, and he succeeded to it on his father's death. Before this he had in 1794 taken into partnership Owen Rees [q. v.] Before the close of the century the firm of Longman & Rees had become, both as publishers and booksellers, one of the greatest in London; among the earliest of the valuable copyrights which they acquired being that of Lindley Murray's 'English Grammar.' With large capital at their command, they bought up businesses and copyrights in town and country. By purchasing about 1800 the business of Joseph Cottle [q. v.] of Bristol they became the owners of the 'Lyrical Ballads' of Wordsworth and Coleridge. Longman presented Cottle with the copyright of the 'Ballads,' and Cottle in his turn made a present of it to Wordsworth. Although Longman did not then consider the copyright of the 'Ballads' to be valuable, Cottle speaks of the gift as 'marked by' Longman's 'accustomed liberality.' Afterwards the firm (Cottle, *Early Recollections*, 1837, ii. 26–7) long published for Wordsworth and Southey, who when in town were frequent guests at their literary dinner parties and weekly receptions. Writing to Coleridge in 1814, Southey says of T. N. Longman, 'that man has a kind heart of his own.' Sir Walter Scott has commemorated the liberality of the firm in presenting him with 100*l.*, in recognition of the 'uncommon success' of 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel,' the copyright of which they had bought from him for 500*l.* The firm agreed to give Thomas Moore [q. v.] three thousand guineas for 'Lalla Rookh' before the poem was written. They might have become Byron's publishers had they not refused his 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers' on account of the attacks in it on 'Mr. Southey and others of their literary friends.' Byron so resented the refusal that when making R. C. Dallas [q. v.] a present of 'Childe Harold,' he stipulated that it should not be offered to the Longmans. Among the more important enterprises of the firm was the conversion of Ephraim Chambers's into the much larger and more comprehensive Rees's 'Cyclopædia' [see Rees, Abraham], in forty-five vols., and their publication of Bandinel's edition of Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' of Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' and of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' In 1826, after the collapse of Archibald Constable [q. v.], they became the sole proprietors of the 'Edinburgh Review,' of which they had previously owned one half. By this time, through successive introductions of new partners, generally employés of the house, the designation of the firm had become Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, Brown, & Green. Thomas Norton Longman died at Hampstead, 29 Aug. 1842, much respected as a publisher and a man. Some of his friends erected a monument to him, with a bust, in Hampstead Church. His personalty was sworn at 200,000*l.*

**Longman, William** (1813–1877), third son of the preceding, was born 9 Feb. 1813. He received his early education at a school at Totteridge, near Barnet, and in his sixteenth year entered the service of the firm of which his father was the head, passing through all the grades of the business. At the same time he continued his own education, acquiring a fair knowledge of foreign languages and of general literature, and cultivating a strong taste for natural science, especially for entomology. In 1839 he became a partner, and attached himself to the literary and publishing departments of the business. He compiled the useful volume which appeared anonymously as 'A Catalogue of Works in all Departments of English Literature, classified, with a General Alphabetical Index,' of which a second edition was issued in 1848. With a vigorous frame, he was fond of field-sports and out-of-door exercise. He explored the Alps for several years successively, and was one of the earliest members of the Alpine Club, established in 1857. After being its vice-president, he was its president from 1871 to 1874, and actively promoted the publication of the records of their Alpine excursions, written by its members, and issued as 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' in 1859–62. In 1856 was printed for private circulation his 'Journal of Six Weeks' Adventures in Switzerland, Piedmont, and on the Italian Lakes.' In April 1861 he read before the Alpine Club, and afterwards printed, a paper of 'Suggestions for the Exploration of Iceland.' His love of the country led him to live as much as possible out of town. After residing for some years at Chorleywood, near Rickmansworth, he removed to Ashlyns, Great Berkhampstead, where he took a leading part in resisting an attempt made by a neighbouring landowner to enclose Berkhampstead Common. A Mutual Improvement Society having been formed at Chorleywood in 1855, he delivered to it in the spring of 1857 a lecture on Switzerland, which he repeated before a London audience, and then printed for private circulation. In January 1859 he delivered, for the benefit of his agricultural neighbours at Chorleywood, the first of a series of lectures—the fifth and last of which was given at Christmas 1862—on the 'History of England to the Close of the Reign of Edward II.' They were published as vol. i. in 1869. He had intended to go on with them, and had begun to study the reign of Edward III, when he migrated from Chorleywood to Ashlyns. The interest which he felt in that reign led him to continue his researches, and in 1869 appeared his elaborate and carefully written 'History of the Life and Times of Edward III.' Partly from its close vicinity to Paternoster Row, he threw himself heartily into the movement for the completion and decoration of St. Paul's Cathedral, and acted as chairman of the finance committee appointed to administer the fund raised for that object. His interest in St. Paul's further led him to compose the valuable monograph, published in 1873, 'A History of the Three Cathedrals dedicated to St. Paul in London, with reference chiefly to their Structure, Architecture, and the sources whence the necessary funds were derived.' His latest contributions to literature were an agreeable account of 'Impressions of Madeira,' which appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' for August 1875, and a paper, left a fragment, on 'Modern Mountaineering, and a History of the Alpine Club,' printed in the 'Alpine Journal' for February 1877. He died 13 Aug. 1877, and was succeeded by his sons C. J. and H. H. Longman. He was noted for his courtesy to men of letters and to his brethren of 'the trade.'

Longman, Thomas (1804–1879), eldest son of Thomas Norton Longman, was born in 1804. He was educated at Glasgow University, and at an early age began his career in the publishing house of Longman. In 1832 he became a partner in it, and in 1842 he succeeded his father as its head. Apart from the ordinary business of the firm, he devoted much attention to the preparation of a sumptuous work, which was produced under his special superintendence, 'The New Testament Illustrated, with Engravings on Wood after Paintings by Fra Angelico, Pietro Perugino, Francesco Francia, Lorenzo di Credi, Fra Bartolommeo, Titian, Raphael, Gaudenzio Ferrari, Danielle da Volterra, and other great Masters, chiefly of the Early Italian School.' The first edition, consisting of 250 copies only, at ten guineas each, was sold on the day of publication. A second and less costly edition was issued in 1864, and reprinted in 1883. He was chairman of the fund raised by 'the trade' in London and the provinces for the relief of the booksellers of Paris during its siege by the Germans in 1870. Of the general operations of the firm while he was its head one of the most notable was the publication of Lord Macaulay's works, especially the 'History of England,' for his share of the profits of the third and fourth volumes of which the author received, and that merely as a payment on account, the famous cheque for 20,000*l.*, dated 13 March 1856 (see Trevelyan, *Life of Lord Macaulay*, edit. of 1877, ii. 413–14). In 1863 the firm purchased the business and stock of John W. Parker, the publisher of West Strand, London, with which it acquired many valuable or interesting copyrights, among them that of the works of John Stuart Mill and 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1870 Longman purchased the copyrights of Mr. Disraeli's novels, including 'Lothair.' Thomas Longman died 30 Aug. 1879, and left two sons, T. N. Longman, the present head of the firm, and G. H. Longman. He was the author of a pamphlet, published in 1872, 'Some Observations on Copyright and our Colonies, with special reference to Canada.'

[History of the House of Longman (by the writer of this article) in the Critic for March and April 1860; 'William Longman,' by 'H. R.' (Mr. Henry Reeve), in Fraser's Mag. for October 1877; obituary notices, among them those of William Longman in the Athenæum of 10 Aug. and in the Publishers' Circular of 1 Sept. 1877, and of Thomas Longman in the Athenæum of 6 Sept. and Publishers' Circular of 16 Sept. 1879.] F. E.

**LONGMATE, BARAK** (1738–1793), genealogist and heraldic engraver, born in 1738, was son of Barak and Elizabeth Longmate of St. James, Westminster. He engraved some topographical drawings, but was more distinguished as an heraldic engraver. He died on 23 July 1793 in Noel Street, Soho, and was buried on the 27th in Marylebone churchyard (*Gent. Mag.* 1793, pt. ii. p. 679). By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1781) he had a son Barak. His small but valuable library, and a large collection of heraldic manuscripts, fetched at auction on 6 and 7 March 1794 only 235*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Longmate published an edition (the fifth) of Collins's 'Peerage,' 8 vols. 8vo, London, 1779, and a 'Supplement' in 1784. Of this work he left materials for a new edition. He also edited the 'Pocket Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland,' 12mo, London, 1788 (new edition, 1790). For Richard Joseph Sulivan's 'Thoughts on the Early Ages of the Irish Nation and History,' 4to, 1789, he engraved an elaborate genealogical plate, entitled 'A Genealogical History of the Family of O'Sullivan More from Duach

Donn, monarch of Ireland. Anno Mundi 3912,' which he regarded as his masterpiece (Martin, *Cat. of Privately Printed Books*, p. 105).

His son, Barak Longmate (1768–1836), born in 1768, succeeded his father in his profession and as editor of the 'Pocket Peerage,' of which he issued an edition in two duodecimo volumes in 1813; but the increased success of Debrett's 'Peerage' interfered with the sale. He was a good draughtsman, and well skilled in heraldry, and was of much assistance to John Nichols and other antiquaries in their topographical labours. About 1801 he made notes respecting the churches in many Gloucestershire parishes, with the view of publishing a continuation of Bigland's 'History' of that county. Owing, however, to the fire at Nichols's printing-office in 1808, the work was abandoned, and the manuscript was deposited among the collections of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middle Hill, Broadway, Worcestershire. Longmate died on 25 Feb. 1836 (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, i. 441).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 4, 51; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] G. G.

LONGMUIR, JOHN (1803–1883), Scottish antiquary, son of John Longmuir and Christian Paterson, was born near Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, 13 Nov. 1803. In 1814 his parents removed to Aberdeen, where he was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College. After graduating M.A. he completed his divinity studies, and taught for some years in schools at Stonehaven and Forres. The presbytery of Forres licensed him to preach in July 1833. In 1837 he was appointed evening lecturer in Trinity Chapel, Aberdeen, and in September 1840 was ordained to 'Mariners'' *quoad sacra* church there. At the disruption (1843) he went over with most of his congregation to the free church, and continued in the same charge till 1881. He was for some years lecturer on geology at King's College, Aberdeen, and on his retirement in 1859 was granted the degree of LL.D. He died at Aberdeen 7 May 1883. He was twice married, first in 1835, and again in 1857.

Longmuir was a man of versatile attainments, and has left proofs of his ability as geologist, poet, antiquary, philologist, and preacher. His first publication was 'The College and other Poems' (anon., Aberdeen, 1825). The leading poem deals with the defects of the academic system of the time, and probably contains his best verse. Three later volumes of verse were 'Bible Lays,' a collection of original poems (1st. edit. Aberdeen, 1838; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1877); 'Ocean Lays,' a compilation, with twenty-five original poems (Edinburgh, 1854); and 'Lays for the Lambs,' forty-two pieces written for the children of his church (Aberdeen, 1860). He produced two excellent guide-books, one to Dunnottar Castle (Aberdeen, 1835), which has passed through nine editions; the other to Speyside (Aberdeen, 1860), which is out of print, and is now rare. His 'Maiden Stone of Bennachie' (Aberdeen, 1869), originally given as a lecture, contains a lithograph of this curious monolith, and a tradition connected with it, which he put into verse. In 'A Run through the Land of Burns and the Covenanters' (Aberdeen, 1872) he confuted Sheriff Napier's attempt to disprove that two female covenanters were drowned at Wigton, and celebrated the 'two Margarets' in some vigorous stanzas. His edition of Ross's 'Helenore' (Edinburgh, 1866), with a life of the author, is the standard one.

Longmuir was also a competent lexicographer. He edited a combined version of Walker's and Webster's 'Dictionaries' (London, 1864), and Walker's 'Rhyming Dictionary' (London, 1865), with a long introduction on English versification. A revision of Jamieson's 'Scottish Dictionary' long occupied him. His abridged edition was issued at Aberdeen in 1867, and an elaborate complete edition in 4 vols. quarto (Paisley, 1879–82). The last is probably his most important work. On the title-page he appears as joint-editor with David Donaldson (cf. Preface to vol. i.) He has made the 'Dictionary' a mine of philological wealth. As a preacher Longmuir's style was homely and conversational. Several of his sermons were published separately, generally with an original hymn attached. He had a powerful voice, and sometimes showed real oratorical ability. Fluent and ready-witted he was very popular as a platform speaker, and was especially successful as a temperance advocate. In appearance he was tall and burly.

[Walker's Bards of Bon-Accord, which is, however, inaccurate in some particulars; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 2nd ser.; obituary notices in Aberdeen newspapers; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; private information from his son, A. D. Longmuir, esq., Sherborne; personal knowledge.] J. C. H.

LONGSTROTHER, JOHN (*d.* 1471), lord treasurer of England, was a knight of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He was a favourite of Henry VI, who transacted business with him connected with his order in 1453. He then held the position of castellan of Rhodes. In 1454 he went to Rome, bearing messages from Henry to the cardinals. On 9 March 1469 he became English prior of the order of St. John, though a Lancastrian, and took an oath of fealty to Edward IV on 18 Nov. He joined, however, in Warwick's rebellion of 1470, and on 20 Oct. swore fealty to Henry VI, and was appointed lord treasurer. On 16 Feb. 1470–1 he was sent into France to bring back Queen Margaret and Prince Edward, and landed with them at Weymouth on 14 April. At the battle of Tewkesbury he, with Lord Wenlock, had charge of the young prince, and after the battle took sanctuary in the abbey church with the Duke of Somerset and others. Edward promised them on 4 May a free pardon, but two days afterwards they were all tried and beheaded.

[Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 799; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 9; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xi. passim; Polydore Vergil's Hist. of Engl., ed. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 148, Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.); Chron. of Rebellion in Lincolnshire (Camd. Misc.), i. 8, 23; Oman's Warwick (Engl. Men of Action); Gairdner's Richard III, pp. 16, 17.] W. A. J. A.

LONGSWORD. [See Longespée.]

LONGUEVILLE, WILLIAM (1639–1721), friend of the poet Samuel Butler [q. v.], was the only son of Sir Thomas Longueville, knight, of Bradwell Abbey, Buckinghamshire, by his wife Anne, second daughter and coheiress of Sir William Ashcombe of Alvescott, Oxfordshire. The father, a reckless cavalier, spent his substance, and at last fell on his son for support. William was entered as a student of the Inner Temple in November 1654, when, through the sale of the paternal estate, he was described as of Alvescott; and on 25 July 1655 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford. At the university he did not keep his terms, and on 28 Sept. 1663 he was created M.A. in special congregation. In 1660 he was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, becoming in turn bencher of his inn (1677), autumn reader (1682), Lent reader (1685), and treasurer (1695). With the aid of a 'good-natured six-clerk' who took him up he filled the post of a six-clerk in chancery from 1660 to 1678. By this means he laid the foundation of a fine estate and revived the fortunes of his family, which were still further augmented by the great wealth he gained through his pre-eminence in conveyancing. He died on 21 March 1720–1, aged 82, and was buried on 30 March in the aisle at the north-east end of Edward the Confessor's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. His wife was Elizabeth, third daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Peyton, second baronet of Knowlton, Kent. She died 21 Jan. 1715–16, aged 69, and was buried in the north aisle within the tombs of Westminster Abbey. The burial of their son Charles and the marriage of their daughter Elizabeth are entered in Chester's 'Registers of Westminster Abbey,' pp. 40, 379. The names of their other children are given in Lipscomb's 'Buckinghamshire,' iv. 415.

Longueville was a friend of the Norths, and ranked among Lord-keeper Guilford's 'much esteemed friends and companions. His discourse was fluent, witty, literate, copious, and instructive;' he had the best Latin sentences at his tongue's end, but some critics thought that he talked too much. Such is the account of Roger North, who seems to have obtained his assistance on points of legal difficulty. Farquhar was indebted to him for part of his 'Twin Rivals' (*Works*, 1760, vol. ii.) Longueville lived on the east side of Bow Street, Covent Garden, and in his house Samuel Butler was often relieved. He was anxious that the poet's remains should be laid in Westminster Abbey, but as he could not find sufficient friends to bear a share of the expense, they were buried 'with the greatest privacy, but at the same time very decently,' at his own cost, in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. The literary remains of Butler, which passed into his hands, are in the British Museum Addit. MS. 32625, and selections from them were published, with notes by R. Thyer, in two volumes in 1759. Numerous letters from Longueville are in the 'Hatton Papers' (Addit. MSS. 29555-86), and many, ranging from 1676 to 1688, are printed in the 'Hatton Correspondence' (Camden Soc. 1878). They show tory politics.

[Chester's Reg. of Westm. Abbey, pp. 285, 303; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Students of Inner Temple, p. 353; Masters of Bench of Inner Temple, p. 48; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 229; Lives of the Norths, ed. 1826, ii. 188–90; North's Autobiog. ed. 1887, pp. 237–9.] W. P. C.

LONGWORTH, MARIA THERESA (1832?–1881), authoress, and plaintiff in the Yelverton case, born at Cheetwood, near Manchester, about 1832, was youngest child of Thomas Longworth, silk manufacturer, whose business place, and at one time residence also, was in a large house at the corner of Quay Street and Longworth Street, Manchester. Her mother died when she was very young, and she was educated at an Ursuline convent school in France. On her return to her father's house at Smedley disagreements with him on religious subjects arose, and she spent much of her time with a married sister in France, or on visits to friends. In the summer of 1852, while crossing the Channel with some friends, she was introduced to William Charles Yelverton, afterwards fourth viscount Avonmore [q. v.], and a correspondence between them began. In 1855 she served as a nurse with the French sisters of charity during the Crimean war, and again met Yelverton at the Galata Hospital, when she accepted his proposal of marriage. The engagement was distasteful to Yelverton's relations, and was for a time suspended. But the friendship was ultimately renewed, and on 12 April 1857 Yelverton read aloud the church of England marriage service at Miss Longworth's lodgings in Edinburgh. They were afterwards married by a priest at the Roman catholic chapel at Rostrevor in Ireland, and then lived together both in that country and in Scotland. On 26 June 1858, while she was in Edinburgh, Yelverton formally married the widow of Professor Edward Forbes [q. v.] On 31 Oct. 1859 Miss Longworth, claiming to be Yelverton's wife, sued him for restitution of conjugal rights in the London probate court, but her petition was dismissed. In 1861 an action was brought in Dublin by Mr. Thelwall, in whose house she had been living, to recover from Yelverton money supplied to her. This action lasted from 21 Feb. to 4 March 1861, and the validity of both Scottish and Irish marriage was established in the Irish court. In July 1862 on appeal the Scottish court of session annulled the marriage, and the judgment was affirmed by a majority of the House of Lords 28 July 1864, although Lord Brougham declared in the lady's favour. Her attempt to reopen the case at Edinburgh in March 1865 failed, and the House of Lords on 30 July 1867 supported the Scottish court. Finally her appeal to the court of session, 29 Oct. 1868, to set aside the judgment of the House of Lords was rejected. Much sympathy was shown to her in this long and unsuccessful struggle, and a subscription in her behalf was raised in Manchester. She spent her later years in travel, and died at Pietermaritzburg, Natal, in the autumn of 1881.

Her slender fortune was spent in the litigation, and she largely supported herself by writing. The following are her chief works: 1. 'Martyrs to Circumstance,' 2 vols. London, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Yelverton Correspondence, with Introduction and Connecting Narrative,' &c., Edinburgh, 1863, 8vo. 3. 'Zanita: a Tale of the Yo-semite,' New York, 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Teresina Perigrina, or Fifty Thousand Miles of Travel round the World,' &c., London, 1874, 8vo. 5. 'Teresina in America,' 2 vols. London, 1875, 8vo.

[Reports of the Yelverton Marriage Case; Annual Register; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. N.

**LONSDALE**, Earls of. [See Lowther, James, 1736–1802, first Earl; Lowther, William, 1757–1844, second Earl, noticed under the first Earl; Lowther, William, 1787–1872, third Earl.]

**LONSDALE**, first Viscount. [See Lowther, John, 1655–1700.]

**LONSDALE, HENRY**, M.D. (1816–1876), biographer, born at Carlisle in 1816, was son of Henry Lonsdale, a tradesman there. After attending a local school he was apprenticed in 1831 to Messrs. Anderson & Hodgson, at that time the leading medical practitioners in Carlisle. In 1834 he went to study medicine at Edinburgh, and after a very successful course was in his third year appointed assistant to Dr. Robert Knox (1791–1862) [q. v.], the anatomist, whose biographer he afterwards became, and also to Dr. John Reid, the physiologist. He studied during the summer of 1838 in Paris, and in passing through London became member of the Royal College of Surgeons and licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. On his return to Edinburgh he graduated M.D., writing a good thesis, 'An experimental Inquiry into the nature of Hydrocyanic Acid,' which was printed in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for 1839. In the autumn of 1838 Lonsdale, who was suffering from overwork, took temporary charge of a country practice at Raughton Head, Cumberland, where he helped to found the Inglewood Agricultural Society, a monthly club, the first of its kind in the county. He also gave a course of popular lectures on science, and acquired the friendship of Susanna Blamire [q.v.], whose poems he subsequently collected. In 1840 Lonsdale returned to Edinburgh and became a partner with his former principal, Dr. Knox, giving a daily demonstration in anatomy in the class-room and managing the dissecting rooms.

In 1841 Lonsdale was admitted fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. At one of their monthly séances he read a paper 'On the Terminal Loops of the Nerves in the Brain and Spinal Cord of Man.' These loops, which he had discovered when examining an infant monstrosity, he exhibited under a powerful microscope. The history of the case was recorded in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for 1843, and attracted attention. He was soon afterwards appointed a senior president of the Royal Medical Society, to which he made a notable contribution on 'Diphtheria,' chiefly based upon observations of the disease at Raughton Head. Lonsdale was also for two sessions the senior president of the Hunterian Medical Society, and was at the same time senior president of the Anatomical and Physiological Society, which had been resuscitated by Dr. Knox and himself. In 1841 he was appointed physician to the Royal Public Dispensary, where for the first time in Edinburgh he introduced the use of cod-liver oil. During the epidemic of relapsing fever in Edinburgh in 1843, he had charge of the largest outdoor district, and when his three assistants broke down did the work single-handed.

In the session of 1844–5 Lonsdale's increasing liability to bronchitis induced him to relinquish his brilliant prospects in Edinburgh and to return to Carlisle, where he settled in the autumn of 1845. In 1846 he was appointed physician to the Cumberland Infirmary, an office which he held for twenty-two years. To the deficiency of vegetable food consequent on the potato blight of 1846, Lonsdale, after very thorough investigation, attributed an epidemic of scurvy, then prevailing in a district north of Carlisle; Dr. Robert Christison had assigned the complaint to a defective supply of milk. Each doctor stated his case in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' but Christison finally accepted Lonsdale's theory.

When in the winter of 1847–8 cholera seemed to be threatening western Europe, Lonsdale set on foot a sanitary association in Carlisle, and contributed many articles to the 'Journal of Public Health,' a London periodical supported by the early sanitary reformers. His report on the health of Carlisle was quoted with commendation in the House of Commons by Lord Morpeth. A careful essay which he wrote on the health of bakers also attracted notice, and was reprinted in 'Chambers's Journal.'

After his marriage in 1851 Lonsdale chiefly occupied himself in reading, travelling in southern and eastern Europe, interesting himself in Italian art and archæology, and collecting materials for the lives of eminent Cumberland men. He died on 23 July 1876, and was buried on the 27th in Stanwix churchyard. He married Eliza Indiana, only daughter of John Smith Bond of Rose Hill, near Carlisle, which subsequently became his own residence. He left three sons and three daughters.

Lonsdale, a man of genial and kindly temperament, was in politics a philosophical radical, and took especial interest in the cause of Italian unity. He helped to collect subscriptions for Garibaldi's expedition to Sicily in 1860, and was the friend of Mazzini and Kossuth, as well as of Garibaldi.

Lonsdale's writings are: 1. 'A biographical Sketch of William Blamire, formerly M.P. for Cumberland,' 4to, London, 1862, afterwards reissued in vol. i. of the 'Worthies of Cumberland.' 2. 'The Life and Works of Musgrave Lewthwaite Watson, sculptor, with Illustrations,' 4to, London, 1866, an excellent biography. 3. 'The Worthies of Cumberland,' 6 vols. 8vo, London, 1867–75, a series of pleasantly written biographies. 4. 'A Biographical Memoir' prefixed to the 'Anatomical Memoirs' of his old friend Professor John Goodsir, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1868. 5. 'A Sketch of the Life and Writings of Robert Knox, the Anatomist,' 8vo, London, 1870, undertaken at the request of some old Edinburgh friends. Lonsdale also collected the 'Poetical Works' of Miss Susanna Blamire, which were published at Edinburgh under the editorship of Patrick Maxwell in 1842, and edited the 'Life of Dr. John Heysham of Carlisle,' 4to, London, 1870.

[Carlisle Journal, 28 July 1876, p. 5; Carlisle Express, 29 July 1876, p. 5; British Medical Journal, 5 Aug. 1876, p. 195; Ward's Men of the Reign, s.v.; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1868, p. 445.] G. G.

**LONSDALE, JAMES** (1777–1839), portrait-painter, was born at Lancaster on 16 May 1777. After some practice in art, in which he was encouraged by the patronage of Archibald, ninth Duke of Hamilton, he arrived in London early in life, became a pupil in the house of George Romney, and a student at the Royal Academy. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1802, sending a portrait of 'Miss Brooke,' and was thenceforward a regular contributor of portraits to that exhibition. In 1818 he exhibited a portrait of Talma the actor as 'Hamlet.' On the death of John Opie in 1807 Lonsdale purchased his house in Berners Street, where he resided for the remainder of his life. He took a large share in the foundation of the Society of British Artists, and was a frequent exhibitor at their gallery. He was also portrait-painter in ordinary to the Duke of Sussex and to Queen Caroline, painting several portraits of each, and was one of the painters to the Beefsteak Society. Lonsdale conceived his paintings in a strong and vigorous manner, but his execution was smooth and rather tame. He had a very extensive practice, and some of his portraits were engraved. He painted for the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel Castle a large historical subject of 'King John signing Magna Charta,' and, besides some portraits of the duke, among other notabilities, painted the emperor of Russia, the king of the Belgians, and the Archduke Maximilian of Austria. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Lonsdale of Lord Brougham, Sir Philip Francis, J. Nollekens, R.A., W. Sharp the engraver, Abraham Rees, Sir William Bolland, James Heath the engraver, Captain Charles Morris, and Queen Caroline, as well as a bust of Lonsdale himself by E. H. Baily, R.A. [q. v.] Lonsdale died in Berners Street on 17 Jan. 1839. He married Miss Thornton of Lancaster, and left three sons, of whom the eldest became an artist; the second, John James Lonsdale, became recorder of Folkestone and died in 1887; and the third adopted the surgical profession.

[The Art Union, 1839, p. 22; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Scharf's Cat. of National Portrait Gallery; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**LONSDALE, JOHN** (1788–1867), bishop of Lichfield, born on 17 Jan. 1788 at Newmillerdam, near Wakefield, was the eldest son of John Lonsdale (1737–1800), vicar of Darfield and perpetual curate of Chapelthorpe. His mother's name was Elizabeth Steer, and his ancestry was Yorkshire on both sides. He was educated at Eton under Dr. Goodall, who pronounced him the best Latin scholar he had ever had. He removed in 1806 to Cambridge, and became fellow of King's in 1809. When he gained the university scholarship, he was said to write the best Latin since the age of Augustus. He had intended to be a barrister, and commenced reading law, being admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1811, but, like his illustrious contemporary Thirlwall, he speedily forsook the bar for the church, and was ordained in October 1815. In the next month he married, and was shortly afterwards appointed chaplain to Archbishop Manners-Sutton and assistant preacher at the Temple. In 1822 the archbishop gave him the rectory of Mersham in Kent, which he quitted in 1827 for a prebendal stall at Lincoln; thence he passed in 1828 to the precentorship at Lichfield, afterwards exchanged for a prebend at St. Paul's. In the same year he became rector of St. George's, Bloomsbury, where he remained until 1834. In 1836 he was chosen preacher of Lincoln's Inn, and obtained the rectory of Southfleet, near Gravesend; in 1839 he was elected principal of King's College, London, a post which upon its creation had been previously offered to and declined by him. The college prospered greatly under his administration, and the hospital was chiefly founded by him. In 1840 he was elected provost of Eton, but declined the appointment in favour of Francis Hodgson [q. v.], who had been nominated by the crown, but refused by the fellows on the ground of insufficient academical qualification. In 1842 he was made archdeacon of Middlesex, and in October 1843 was raised to the see of Lichfield, being consecrated 3 Dec. He was unwilling to accept the offer, but on consulting the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London found it had been made on the recommendation of them both.

There was but one opinion of Lonsdale's episcopate during his time—that he was the best bishop the diocese had ever had, and, if equalled by any successor, was not likely to be surpassed. He was a perfect model of justice, kindness, humility, and shrewd sense, and his undeviating attention to diocesan duty he almost carried too far. His absorption in strictly episcopal labours, combined with his extreme aversion to display, prevented his taking that leading part as a ruler of the church at large for which he was qualified by his abilities, and even more by his prudence and moderation. In intellectual power he was inferior to no prelate of his time except Thirlwall, over whom he had the advantage of a wider knowledge of the world. His acquaintance with ecclesiastical law was accurate and extensive; and, belonging to no party, he deserved and obtained the confidence of all. It is perhaps the highest possible eulogium that his episcopate, although contemporaneous with exciting ecclesiastical crises, should have been almost entirely uneventful except as regards church extension, which was prosecuted on a scale previously unexampled. The most critical episode of his incumbency was the controversy attending the establishment of Lichfield Theological College, which was fortunately composed by him. Although his sympathies were rather with the old high church school, he usually took the more liberal side of any pending question; he energetically protested against the removal of F. D. Maurice from his professorship, and severely condemned the existing law on marriage with a deceased wife's sister, though he had not the courage to vote for its repeal. He died suddenly, on 19 Oct. 1867, of the rupture of a blood-vessel on the brain, occasioned by the fatigue of excessive letter-writing after a trying diocesan meeting. The universal sorrow of the diocese found expression in various memorials, including a monument in the cathedral. His last sermon, preached the day before his death, with a few others of earlier date, and a selection from his Latin verses, are appended to the biography of him by his son-in-law, Lord Grimthorpe. Beyond a few occasional publications, Lonsdale only prepared for the press 'The Four Gospels, with Annotations' (1849), in conjunction with Archdeacon Hale.

Lonsdale married in 1815 Sophia, daughter of John Bolland, M.P., who died in 1852, and had issue: (1) James Gylby [see below]; (2) John Gylby, canon of Lichfield; (3) Fanny Catherine, married Edmund, first Lord Grimthorpe; (4) Sophia, married the Rev. William Bryans; (5) Lucy Maria.

**Lonsdale, James Gylby** (1816–1892), the bishop's eldest son, born at Clapham on 14 Oct. 1816, was educated at Laleham School under the Rev. J. Buckland, brother-in-law of Dr. Arnold of Rugby, and at Eton, where, in March 1834, he won the Newcastle scholarship, Lord Lyttelton, who was afterwards senior classic at Cambridge, being medallist. On 29 Nov. 1833 he was elected open scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1837 with a first class in classics and a second in mathematics, was fellow of his college from 1838 to 1864, tutor in 1840, and taking holy orders in 1842. He inherited his father's aptitude for classical composition, and as a college tutor was highly esteemed alike by colleagues and pupils. From 1865 to 1870 he held the professorship of classical literature at King's College, London. He was rector of South Luffenham, Rutland, from 1870 to 1873, and of Huntspill, Somerset, from 1873 to 1878, both livings being in the gift of his college. With his friend Samuel Lee, Latin lecturer at University College, London, he published prose translations of 'Virgil' (1871) and 'Horace' (1873) in the 'Globe' series. He died at Bath 30 April 1892. A tablet has been erected to his memory in Balliol College chapel.

[Life of Bishop Lonsdale by Edmund Beckett Denison (Lord Grimthorpe), with a photographed portrait 1868; private information.] R. G.

**LONSDALE, WILLIAM** (1794–1871), geologist, youngest son of William Lonsdale by his wife, Mary, daughter of William Wagstaffe of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, was born at Bath on 9 Sept. 1794, obtained a commission on 4 Feb. 1812 in the 4th (King's Own) regiment, in which his two brothers were already serving, served in the Peninsular war, and obtained a clasp for the battle of Salamanca. He was also present at Waterloo and received the medal, but shortly after 1815 he retired on the half-pay of a lieutenant. Settling at Batheaston, he devoted himself to the study of geology; began by collecting fossils, numerous examples of which he presented to the Bath Literary and Scientific Institution, and showed so much talent for method and classification that he was in 1826 appointed curator of the natural history department of the Bath Museum. On 15 May 1829 he was elected F.G.S., and was shortly afterwards summoned to London as successor to Thomas Webster, the Geological Society's curator and librarian. The Wollaston fund was awarded him in 1832 in order to aid him in his investigation of the oolite districts of Gloucestershire, commenced in 1830. He resigned his office, after thirteen years' service, in 1842, when he was succeeded by Edward Forbes [q. v.] The society was indebted to Lonsdale during his term of office for an innovation in the shape of the skilful condensation of its 'Transactions.' After his retirement he pursued his geological studies in various parts of the west of England. In 1846 he received both Wollaston fund and medal in recognition of his researches into the various kinds of corals. Leonard Horner [q. v.] spoke highly of the value of his work, as did Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.] in presenting him with the fund (for the fourth time) in 1849. He died, unmarried, at his house in the City Road, Bristol, on 11 Nov. 1871, and was buried in the Arno's Vale cemetery.

Lonsdale's papers are: 1. 'On the Oolitic District of Bath' (Geol. Soc. Trans. 2nd ser. vol. iii. 1829). 2. 'Report of a Survey on the Oolitic Formations of Gloucestershire' (Proc. vol. i. 1832). 3. 'On the Age of the Limestones of South Devonshire' (Trans. 2nd ser. vol. v. 1840). 4. 'Three Papers on Polyparia from America' (Journal, vol. i. 1845). 5. 'On Fossil Zoophytes found in the Section from Atherfield to Rocken End, Isle of Wight' (*ib.* vol. v. 1848). Of these by far the most important is No. 3, which entitles Lonsdale to a place beside Murchison and Sedgwick as co-originator of the theory of the independence of the devonian system, as being of an age intermediate between that of the carboniferous and that of the silurian systems. The independent origin of the old red sandstone was first suggested by Lonsdale in 1837.

[Memoir in W. S. Mitchell's Notes on the Early Geologists connected with neighbourhood of Bath, 1872, pp. 31–9; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxviii.; Geol. Soc. Proc. iv. 42, 43, 67.] T. S.

**LOOKUP, JOHN** (*fl.* 1740), theologian, was a disciple of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], the philosopher. He wrote: 1. 'The Erroneous Translations in the Vulgar Versions of the Scriptures detected in several instances taken from the Original. With a previous Essay upon the Doctrine of the Trinity,' 8vo, London, 1739; 2nd edit. 1740. The 'Essay' was written in deprecation of a pamphlet by E. Johnson, entitled 'A Plain Account of the Trinity from Scripture and Reason,' 1739. 2. 'Berashith, or the First Book of Moses, call'd Genesis, translated from the Original,' 8vo, London, 1740, which is inscribed to John Potter, archbishop of Canterbury. Lookup had previously shocked the archbishop by his 'incorrect sentiments' on the doctrine of the Trinity. His translation is frequently felicitous, and shows him to have possessed a creditable knowledge of Hebrew.

[Lookup's Works; Allibone's Dict. of Authors.]
G. G.

**LOOSEMORE, HENRY** (1600?–1670), organist and composer, was born about 1600 in Devonshire. He was a chorister, and afterwards lay clerk, in one of the Cambridge College chapels (Grove), and graduated Mus. Bac. in 1640 (Cole, *Athenæ*). He was at one time organist of King's College. From about 1652 to 1660 Loosemore seems to have been resident organist and teacher of music at Kirtling, Cambridgeshire, where the grandchildren of Dudley, third baron North, then resided (cf. Jessopp, *Introduction to Autobiography of Roger North*, p. vi.) In 1660 he became organist of Exeter Cathedral. He died in 1670 suddenly, according to Wood, in a priory house abroad.

Two of Loosemore's Latin litanies (G minor and D minor) are printed in the second volume of Jebb's 'Choral Responses.' The compiler draws attention to the fact that services were occasionally performed in Latin at Peterhouse, Cambridge, before the rebellion, and surmises that these litanies were written for King's. Loosemore's English litany, in D minor, is essentially the same as the Latin in the same key. It was scored by Jebb from the manuscript organ copy in Ely Cathedral, and printed in vol. i. of 'Choral Responses,' without the 'desk' part, which has only lately been discovered at Ely.

In manuscript are: 1. Anthem, *a* 4, 'Put me not to rebuke,' at Ely. 2. Whole service in D minor, *a* 4, 5, and 6, at Ely, and in Tudway's 'Collection,' vols. i. and ii. (Harl. MSS. 7337 and 7338). 3. Anthem in G minor, *a* 2, with chorus *a* 4, 'O, that mine eyes,' at Ely, and in Flackton's 'Collection,' No. 92 (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 30932); the same duet, without chorus, is copied in A minor in Novello's 'Collection' (*ib.* 33234). At Ely Cathedral, more or less complete, are also 4. Anthem, 'O God, my heart is ready' (organ part); 'Praise the Lord, O my soul' (tenor part); 'Tell the daughter of Zion;' and 'Unto Thee I lift up.' At Peterhouse, Cambridge, are manuscripts of the above anthems, apparently in the author's autograph. Clifford's 'Divine Services' includes other anthems by Loosemore: 'O, sing unto the Lord,' 'The Lord hath done,' 'Give the King Thy Judgments,' 'To Jesus Christ.'

Loosemore's son, George Loosemore (*fl.* 1660), organist and composer, was under his father as a chorister at King's College, Cambridge (Grove). In 1660 he was appointed organist to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1665 he graduated doctor of music (*Grad. Cant.*) In 1660 he also appears to have succeeded his father as organist at Kirtling, assisting John Jenkins [q. v.] in his teaching of Baron North's family until 1666. His anthem 'Glory be to God,' G minor, is in vol. iii. of Tudway's 'Collection' (Harl. MSS. 7339); the organ part of 'Hear my crying' is in manuscript in Ely Cathedral Library.

[See authorities under John Loosemore.]
L. M. M.

**LOOSEMORE, JOHN** (1613?–1681), organ-builder, brother of Henry Loosemore [q. v.], was born at Bishop's Nympton, Devonshire (Lysons, *Magna Brit.* vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 368), or, according to other authorities, at Exeter, about 1613. He was singer or lay clerk at Exeter Cathedral (Hawkins). In November 1660 he was paid 5*l.* by the chapter towards 'the making of a sett of pipes to' the temporary organ used in the cathedral until the new one was built; the old instrument had been broken by the rebels (Worth, *Exeter Cathedral and its Restoration*, 1878). Loosemore was sent at the expense of the chapter, 1663, to examine Harris's organ in Salisbury Cathedral, 'the better to inform himself to make the new organ' at Exeter, and in 1664 he visited London 'about the church's business.' In May 1665 the temporary organ in Exeter Cathedral was taken down, and may have been moved to the choristers' singing school attached to the cathedral (cf. Rimbault). Loosemore seems to have designed the case of the famous instrument, with its great double diapason and largest organ-pipe in England, that took its place (cf. Grove, ii. 592; Rimbault, *History of the Organ*, p. 62; Roger North, *Life of the Lord Keeper*). The greater part of the case still exists, but practically nothing remains of the mechanism except three or four dozen pipes (Worth; Hill, *Organ Cases*, p. 238; and Society of Antiquaries' *Account of Exeter Cathedral*, plate v.) Loosemore's autograph note of 'what the organ cost' gives 847*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* as the total sum, owing to 'not bying tinne in seson.' Among other organs built by Loosemore was one for Sir George Trevilyan (Rimbault), the original document respecting which is still extant. Loosemore was also a maker of virginals, and, like other makers of his time, used boxwood for naturals in the keyboards. He died on 8 April 1681, aged 68. His epitaph on a gravestone in the transept of Exeter Cathedral, with that of

Shearme, his son-in-law, is in Polwhele's 'Devon,' ii. 29.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 166, iv. 705; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, p. 771; extracts from Lord North's private account-book, 1652–1677, kindly supplied by Dr. Jessopp; parish registers of Bishop's Nympton, through the courtesy of the Rev. E. A. Lester; Dickson's Ely Cathedral Music Library; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 435; for account of Exeter organ see Hill's Organ Cases, preface; Woolcombe's Records, ii. 175; Lansdowne MSS. No. 213 (Brit. Mus.); authorities cited.] L. M. M.

**LOOTEN (LOTEN), JAN** (1618–1681), landscape-painter, born in 1618, appears to have been a native of Amsterdam, where he was married in 1643. He painted landscapes of a sublime or romantic description, with dark woods and waterfalls, in the style oi Roelandt Roghman and Allart van Everdingen. There is a landscape by him in the picture gallery at Berlin, dated 1659, and three small landscapes painted by him on copper are in the gallery at Dresden. Looten also painted some views of the Alps in Switzerland. He came to London early in the reign of Charles II, and died there in 1681. There were three landscapes by him in James II's collection, and his pictures are to be met with, much darkened by age, in private collections in England. In the National Gallery is a gloomy and impressive 'River Scene with Figures.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Woltman und Woermann's Geschichte der Malerei; Catalogues of the Berlin and Dresden Picture Galleries; Batho's Cat. of James II's collection; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Konstschilders, &c.] L. C.

**LOPES, Sir MANASSEH MASSEH** (1755–1831), politician, a descendant of a family of Spanish Jews, and only son of Mordecai Rodriguez Lopes of Clapham, Surrey, by his wife Rebecca, daughter of Manasseh Pereira of Jamaica, was born in Jamaica on 27 Jan. 1755.

In 1802 he abandoned judaism, conformed to the practices of the church of England, and was returned to parliament for New Romney, and on 5 Oct. 1805 was created a baronet (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, ii. 1231), with remainder to his nephew, Ralph Franco, only son of his late sister, Esther, wife of Abraham Franco, and he obtained a license under the sign-manual to take the name of Masseh before his own. In 1812 he was returned to parliament for Barnstaple. Subsequently he arranged with one Hoare, a voter at Grampound in Cornwall, to procure his return for that constituency by dividing 2,000*l.* among the sixty freeholders of the borough. For this he was brought to trial at Exeter assizes before Mr. Justice Holroyd and a special jury on 18 March 1819, and on conviction was sentenced to two years' imprisonment and to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* This conviction of a baronet and a member of parliament for corruption marks a great advance in the public demand for electoral purity. Pending this trial he had been returned for Barnstaple in 1818. His return had been petitioned against; it was proved that he had spent 3,000*l.* in bribes, and had bribed sixty-three out of three hundred resident electors at 5*l.* each. The committee before which it was heard reported that it deserved the serious consideration of the house, 9 March 1819. The house thereupon unseated him, and on 2 April directed the attorney-general to prosecute him, and he was sentenced on 13 Nov. by the court of king's bench to a further fine and term of imprisonment. But this mishap did not exclude him from public life. On his release from gaol he was returned in 1823 for his pocket borough of Westbury, though he was very unpopular there, and again in 1826, but he resigned the seat, upon what consideration is unknown, to provide one for Peel on his rejection by the university of Oxford in 1829. He died on 26 March 1831 at his seat, Maristow House in Devonshire, leaving a fortune of 800,000*l.*, principally in government and East India stock, but also in land near Plymouth. He was a magistrate for Devonshire and Wiltshire, and recorder of Westbury. He married Charlotte, daughter of John Yeates of Monmouthshire, by whom he had a daughter, Esther, who died on 1 July 1819. His nephew and heir, Ralph Franco, assumed the surname Lopes on succeeding to the baronetcy.

[Gent. Mag. 1831; Walpole's Hist. of England; Hansard's Parl. Debates, xxxix. 1390; Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History; Peel's Memoirs, i. 342.] J. A. H.

**LOPEZ, RODERIGO** (*d.* 1594), Jewish physician, a native of Portugal, settled in England in 1559. He may have been related to Hernando Lopez, a physician who was sent to England by the King of Spain in 1520, or to Ferdinando Lopez, 'a physician which was a stranger dwelling within St. Helens, in the City of London,' in the time of Edward VI. The latter—'a Jewe borne'—was charged in April 1550 with immoral offences, and after some respite granted 'at the suite of the emperor's ambassador and other of the king's privy council,' was ultimately 'banished the realm of England for ever' (Wriothesley, *Chronicle*, Camd. Soc. ii. 36, 37).

Roderigo figures in the census of foreigners living in London in 1571, as a resident in the parish of St. Peter le Poer, and is described as 'Doctor Lopus, a portingale, householder denizen,' who 'came into this realm about twelve years past to get his living by physic.' Lewis Lopez, a brother, is mentioned as living with him (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 448). Lopez rapidly reached the highest places in the medical profession in London. He was the first to hold the office of house physician at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1575, while he was living at the hospital, his 'parlour was boarded' on condition that 'he should be more painful in his care of the poor' (*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, 1882). One of his colleagues at the hospital, William Clowes [q.v.], in a medical work on 'Gunshot wounds' (1591), remarks that Lopez 'showed himself to be both careful and very skillful, not only in his counsel in dieting, purging and bleeding, but also for his direction of Arceus' apozema,' a remedy which Lopez caused his assistants at St. Bartholomew's to adopt. Before 1569 Lopez had become a member of the College of Physicians, and in that year he was selected to read the anatomy lecture at the college (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 69). He declined this service to the annoyance of his colleagues, and in 1571 he was directed to return a fee which he had received from a servant of Lord Burghley on undertaking to cure a swelled shin bone ('Coll. of Physicians MSS.' in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 227*a*). His practice grew in spite of charges of unprofessional practices. In 1571 he was attending the queen's secretary, Sir Francis Walsingham (WALSINGHAM, *Diary*, Camd. Soc. Miscell. vol. i.) In 1575 his name stands near the head of a list of the chief London doctors, printed by Stowe. A year or two later he had become chief physician in the household of the Earl of Leicester. In 'Leicester's Commonwealth' (1584), a libel on Leicester, the physician is described as 'Lopez the Jew,' and is credited with skill in poisoning and other arts. A friend of Leicester speaks of him, on the other hand, as 'a very honest person and a zealous' (LODGE, *Illustrations*, ii. 224); and Francis Bacon, who was never well-disposed towards him, wrote of him as 'a man very observant and officious, and of a pleasing and pliable behaviour.' He maintained a large correspondence with friends and relatives in Antwerp and Constantinople, for some of whom he procured passports to England. At one time he lived in Wood Street; at another he had a house in Holborn called Mount Joy's Inn, which a patient built and gave to him, and he rented some property of Winchester College (BIRCH, *Memoirs*).

In 1586, Lopez became chief physician to Queen Elizabeth. She treated him with consideration, and in 1589 granted him a monopoly for the importation of aniseed and sumach into England. Gabriel Harvey made at this period some comments on the chief doctors of the day in manuscript notes, written on his copy (now in the British Museum) of 'In Ivdaeorvm Medicastrorum Calumnias et Homicidia pro Christianis pia exhortatio . . . A Georgio Mario Vyreceburgio Doctore Medico Marpurgi et aliis,' 1570. Of Lopez Harvey writes that, though 'descended of Jews,' he was himself a Christian. 'He is,' Harvey continues, 'none of the learnedest or expertest physitians in the court, but one that maketh a great account of himself as the best, and by a kind of Jewish practis hath growen to much wealth and sum reputation as well with ye queen herself as with sum of ye greatest Lordes and Ladyes.'

Lopez's attendance at court soon brought him the acquaintance of the Earl of Essex. He was an accomplished linguist, and had friends in Spain. Essex was eager to gain political intelligence from that country, and he suggested that Lopez could be useful to him; but Essex's offer of employment was rejected by the doctor, who caused the earl additional irritation by communicating the negotiation to the queen. Lopez consented, however, to act as interpreter to Antonio Perez, a victim of persecution at the hands of Philip of Spain, whom Essex and his friends brought to England in 1590 in order to intensify the hostility of the English public to Spain. Antonio proved a querulous and exacting master, and Lopez's relations with Essex did not improve. In the summer of 1593 the doctor divulged to Antonio and his friends some professional secrets, 'which did disparage to the Earl's honour' (GOODMAN, *Court of James I*, i. 153).

Meanwhile Spanish spies in London were endeavouring to bribe Antonio's attendants to murder their master and Queen Elizabeth. Lopez was approached, and was offered fifty thousand crowns to take a part in the plot. He is reported to have so far closed with the proposal as to have declared 'that Don Antonio should die the first illness that befell him,' and to have accepted 'a very good jewel garnished with sundry stones of good value' from one of King Philip's emissaries, but he seems to have received with misgivings the suggestion that he was favourably placed for getting rid of Queen Elizabeth by poison, and to have treated the proposal ambiguously.

The existence of the plot soon came to the council's knowledge. One of Antonio's attendants, De Gama, was arrested at Lopez's house.

Suspicion consequently fell on the doctor, and Essex insisted on his guilt. But when the earl obtained permission to examine his papers, no incriminating material was found, and Elizabeth told him that 'he was a rash and temerarious youth to enter into a matter against the poor man which he could not prove' (BIRCH, *Memoirs*, i. 150). Lopez, however, was said to have burned all his papers a little before (CARLETON). Meanwhile other of Antonio's attendants were arrested and, under torture or threats of torture, they made statements implicating Lopez inextricably. At the end of January 1594 Lopez was carried to the Tower. On 28 Feb. he was tried at the Guildhall before a special commission, over which Essex presided. The prosecution was conducted by Sir Edward Coke, solicitor-general, who described the prisoner as 'a perjured and murdering villian and Jewish doctor, worse than Judas himself.' He was found guilty and sentenced to death. Sir Robert Cecil wrote to Thomas Windebank on the same day, 'a most substantial jury found him guilty of all the treasons with the applause of the world.' But his conviction may be as fairly ascribed to political intrigue and religious prejudice as to the weight of evidence against him. The queen delayed signing the death-warrant for three months, but on 7 June Lopez was carried from the Tower to the court of queen's bench at Westminster, and when invited to declare why execution of the sentence should be further delayed 'made his submission and affirmed he never thought harm to her majesty.' A few hours later he was borne on a hurdle to Tyburn together with two Portuguese associates. On the scaffold he stated, according to Camden, that 'he loved the queen as well as he loved Jesus Christ, which [CAMDEN continues], from a man of the Jewish profession, moved no small laughter in the standers-by' (*Annals*, p. 676). He was afterwards hanged and quartered (STOW, *Chronicle*, 1631, p. 768). An official declaration of Lopez's crime from the pen of Francis Bacon was immediately circulated by the government (SPEDDING, *Bacon*, i. 273 sq.) The queen is said to have worn at her girdle until death the jewel given to Lopez by Philip of Spain (D'EWES, *Journals*, p. 599). Lopez left a widow, Sara, who came from Antwerp, and two sons and three daughters. Queen Elizabeth, by a rare exercise of her prerogative, allowed the family to retain much of the doctor's property (cf. Sara Lopez's petition, August 1594, with inventory of the property, in *Hatfield MSS.* pt. iv. p. 601). A son Anthony was a student at Winchester in 1594, and was granted by the queen 'a parsonage of 30*l.* a year . . . for his maintenance at school' (*ib.*) In 'Popish Plots and Treasons from the beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. Illustrated with Emblems, and explain'd in Verse' (1606), there is a drawing entitled 'Lopas compounding to poyson the Queene.' Here Lopez, dressed in academic costume, is engaged in conversation with a man wearing a Spanish ruff, and a label proceeding from the doctor's mouth bears the words 'Quid dabitis?' The same picture engraved by F. Hulsius appears in Carleton's 'Thankfull Remembrance,' 1627, p. 164.

Lopez's reputation, and the popular excitement evoked by his trial, may possibly have directed Shakespeare's attention to that study of Jewish character which he supplied about the time in his 'Merchant of Venice.' Very few Jews settled in England in the 16th century, and Lopez's position arrested national attention. Frequent mention is made of him in contemporary literature. He figures in the fifth scene of 'England's Joy,' a spectacular piece played at the Swan in 1602 (*Harleian Miscellany*, 1813, x. 198–9), as well as in Marlowe's 'Faustus,' in 'Dekker's Whore of Babylon,' 1607 (G. 4 H.), in 'Middleton's Game at Chess' (Act 4, Scene 2), and in John Taylor's 'Churches Deliverance' (*Workes*, 1630, p. 145).

[Articles by present writer in Gent. Mag., February, 1880 ('The original of Shylock'), and in Transactions of the New Shakspere Society, 1887–92, pt. ii. pp. 158–62. See also authorities cited; Goodman's Court of James I, i. 149–53; Cal. of State Papers, 1591–4 passim; Forneron's Philippe II; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 64; Carleton's Thankfull Remembrance, 1627, pp. 163–98; Hatfield MSS. pt. iv.; Eng. Hist. Rev. 1894, ix. 440 seq. by Rev. Arthur Dimock.] S. L.

**LORD, HENRY** (*fl.* 1630), traveller, born in Oxfordshire in 1563, matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 April 1580, but apparently did not graduate. In 1624, on the recommendation of Dean White, whom he had served as curate, he was appointed by the East India Company chaplain to the English factory at Surat for a term of five years, and at a salary of 60*l.* per annum. His trial sermon at St. Helen's having been approved, the directors further voted him 20*l.* 'to buy him books' (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1622–4, pp. 229, 232). While at Surat he acquired some knowledge of Hindustani and Persian, and studied the customs of the natives. On his return to England he published 'A Display of two forraigne sects in the East Indies, viz$^t$: the sect of the Banians, the ancient Natives of India, and the sect of the Persees, the ancient Inhabitants of Persia,' . . 2 pts. 4to, London, 1630, with a curiously engraved title-page by William Marshall. Lord dedicated his volume to the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the hope that his grace might see his way to repressing the natives' idolatrous practices. A French translation of the book by P. Briot appeared at Paris in 1667. It has been reissued in Picart's 'Religious Ceremonies' (French and English editions alike), in Pinkerton's 'Voyages' (vol. viii.), and in the various editions of Churchill's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels.'

[Lord's Display; preface to the French translation, 1667; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LORD, JOHN KEAST (1818–1872), naturalist, said to be the son of Edward Lord, was born in Cornwall in 1818. He was brought to Tavistock, Devonshire, with his brother, William Barry Lord, and educated by an uncle named Luscombe, a man of some local position. Lord was apprenticed to Messrs. Edgecombe & Stannes, chemists, in Tavistock, and afterwards entered the Royal Veterinary College, London, 4 Nov, 1842, and received his diploma 29 May 1844 (*Reg.*) He established himself as a veterinary surgeon at Tavistock; but his convivial tastes led him astray, and he suddenly disappeared. He is said to have made a whaling voyage and been shipwrecked, and to have been for some years a trapper in Minnesota and the Hudson's Bay fur countries. On 19 June 1855 he was appointed to the British army in the East as a veterinary surgeon with local rank, and attached to the artillery of the Turkish contingent, with which he served in the Crimea. He received the rank of lieutenant 4 Jan. 1856. In August 1856 he was acting as veterinary surgeon with local rank and senior lieutenant of the Osmanli horse artillery (*Monthly Army List*, August 1856). When British Columbia was formed into a colony after the gold discoveries on the Fraser River in 1858, Lord was appointed naturalist to the commission which was sent out to run a boundary line along the 49th parallel of north latitude, separating the new colony from United States territory. He was detached to San Francisco to buy mules, and to his skill and energy the success of the transport arrangements of the expedition was largely due. He was some time resident at Vancouver's Island. The valuable collections of mammals, birds, fishes, insects, &c., made by him are now in the British Museum (South Kensington). Two new mammals, *Fiber osoyooensis* and *Ligomys minimus*, were described by him in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' 1863. In the same year he delivered lectures in the garb of a trapper on 'The Canoe, the Rifle, and the Axe,' at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, London, and there he became acquainted with Francis Trevelyan Buckland [q. v.] At Buckland's suggestion he became a contributor to the 'Field,' and joined the staff of 'Land and Water' on its establishment 1 Jan. 1866.

Subsequently Lord was employed by the viceroy in archæological and scientific researches in Egypt. While there he made many observations on snakes and exposed the tricks of the snake-charmers, who, seeing Lord's dexterity in handling venomous serpents, made him a sheikh of their craft. He brought to London collections of remains from ancient mines and sent them back to Egypt after arranging them. Catalogues of collections of lepidoptera and hymenoptera formed by him in Egypt were published in London in 1871. Lord was appointed the first manager of the Brighton Aquarium, which was opened 10 Aug. 1872; but four months later he died, in his fifty-fifth year, at his residence, 17 Dorset Gardens, Brighton, 9 Dec. 1872. His friend Buckland has described him as a big, unostentatious, large-hearted man, a delightful companion, and a first-rate practical naturalist.

Lord was author of: 1. 'The Naturalist in Vancouver's Island,' London, 1866, 2 vols., at the end of which are lists of his collections in north-west America. 2. 'At Home in the Wilderness,' by 'The Wanderer,' London, 1867, 2nd edit. 1876. 3. 'Handbook of Sea-Fishing,' an excellent work. He helped in an enlarged edition of Galton's 'Art of Travel,' was a contributor to the 'Leisure Hour' and other journals, and under the signature 'The Wanderer' contributed many papers on sea fisheries and other topics to 'Land and Water,' which for a short time he edited as Buckland's substitute.

[Obituary notice and memoir by Buckland in Land and Water, 14 Dec. 1872; Lord's writings; private information.] H. M. C.

LORD, PERCIVAL BARTON (1808–1840), diplomatic agent, born at Cork in 1808, was son of John Lord, chaplain to an institution founded at Mitchelstown, co. Cork, by the Kingston family for the relief of decayed gentlewomen. After being taught by his father, he went to Dublin University, where he graduated B.A. in 1829 and M.B. in 1832. From Dublin he removed to Edinburgh, where he zealously pursued anatomical and physiological studies, and acted as resident superintendent of a hospital during an epidemic of cholera. After completing his course in Edinburgh he came to London, and contributed some valuable medical reviews to the 'Athenæum,' notably two on consumption in the numbers for 15 and 22 March 1834, which were copied by medical journals on the continent and in America.

On 23 Nov. 1834 Lord was appointed assistant surgeon in the service of the East India Company, and proceeded to Bombay. On the voyage he studied Persian. He was appointed to the native cavalry in Guzerat, and afterwards accompanied, as surgeon, the embassy (the 'commercial mission') which was sent under Sir Alexander Burnes to Cabul. At Cabul he won the friendship of Dost Mahomed Khan and other Afghan chiefs; and his fame reached the ears of Murad Beg, the dreaded emir of Kunduz, who sent a mission to request his attendance on his brother, then threatened with blindness. Accordingly late in November 1837 Lord penetrated into Tartary through the mountains of the Hindoo Koosh. He found the case of Murad Beg's brother hopeless; but he embodied valuable observations in a report to the government, which met with the highest approbation. Lord was consequently, 1 Oct. 1838, named political assistant to William Hay Macnaghten [q. v.], the envoy despatched to Cabul, and was sent to Peshawur to collect and arm all the natives who were ready to fight in behalf of Shah Shoojah, whom the English government had determined to place on the throne of Afghanistan instead of Dost Mahomed. At Peshawur he wrote to his mother, 'he was busied in casting cannon, forging muskets, raising troops, horse and foot, talking, persuading, threatening, bullying, and bribing.' In the three days' fighting at the Khyber Pass, July 1839, on the road to Cabul, Lord acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Wade, and received the public thanks of the governor-general. In September 1839 he was despatched from Cabul to the Uzbek frontier to gain information about Dost Mahomed's movements, and furnished what Kaye describes as 'exaggerated stories' of the success of Dost Mahomed among the petty chiefs of the Hindoo Koosh, and of a great movement which was about to be made for the re-establishment of Dost Mahomed (*War in Afghanistan*, ii. 12). Upon this Macnaghten, feeling doubtful of Shah Shoojah's safety, made a requisition to Sir John Keane for a stronger military force, and 'turned Lord's story to account in the furtherance of his own views.' Lord passed the winter of 1839–40 in the caves of Bameean. Ten days after the English victory over Dost Mahomed and his ally, the walee of Khooloom, at Bameean, 18 Sept. 1840 [cf. DENNIE, WILLIAM HENRY], Lord was sent to superintend the negotiations with the states of Turkestan, and managed to detach the walee from his alliance with Dost, and to conciliate all the Uzbek states as far as the Oxus. The favourable impression which Lord was known to have previously made on Dost Mahomed Khan led the authorities to send Lord with the military division, which was sent to intercept and capture that chief, in the valley of Purwandurrah; but unhappily Dost Mahomed Khan defeated the English troops at Purwan on 2 Nov. 1840, and in the action Lord was killed.

Lord was author of: 1. 'Popular Physiology,' 8vo, London, 1834; 3rd edit. 1855. 2. 'Algiers, with Notices of the neighbouring States of Barbary,' 2 vols. 12mo. London, 1835, a useful compilation. In December 1835 he addressed an interesting letter to Sir Alexander Johnston, vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society, on the town and trade of Cambay, which was printed in the society's 'Journal,' vol. iii. p. lxxvii. During his journeys in Central Asia Lord made a regular series of observations, the publication of which his death prevented.

[Athenæum, 1841, pp. 36, 287, 428; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 320–1; East India Reg. 1841, 2nd ed. p. 105; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, vol. ii.; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 528.] G. G.

**LORD, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1796), ornithologist, was a protégé of the Rev. Matthew William Peters, R.A., and under his 'inspection and patronage' published at London, in folio numbers, from 1791 until 1796, a work entitled 'Lord's Entire New System of Ornithology, or Oecumenical History of British Birds,' consisting of 114 plates painted and engraved by Lord himself, with a brief descriptive text revised by Dr. Dupree, master of Berkhampstead grammar school. The figures are mostly life-size. The book is now rare. In October 1796 Lord was living at 6 Lambeth Road, near the Obelisk.

[Lord's Entire New System.] G. G.

**LORIMER, JAMES** (1818–1890), jurist and political philosopher, born at Aberdalgie, Perthshire, 4 Nov. 1818, was son of James Lorimer, who managed the estates of the Earl of Kinnoul. He was educated at the high school of Perth, the universities of Edinburgh, Berlin, and Bonn, and the academy of Geneva. To the lectures of Sir William Hamilton at Edinburgh he attributed the direction of his mind to philosophy, which was strengthened by attending those of Trendelenburg at Berlin and Dahlmann at Bonn. He received instruction at Geneva from De la Rive on zoology and Mitscherlich on chemistry. In 1845, after a brief trial of a commercial career in Glasgow, he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates of Scotland. He practised a little at the bar, acted occasionally as sheriff-substitute of Midlothian, and wrote a popular 'Manual of the Law of Scotland,' but his career lay in the development of jurisprudence and not in the practice of advocacy.

In 1854 he first made his mark as an author by an essay on 'The Universities of Scotland, past, present, and possible,' in which many of the reforms, which it has required several commissions to carry out, were foreshadowed. He had already been a frequent contributor to the 'Edinburgh' and 'North British' reviews on literary, historical, political, and educational topics. A more important work, 'Political Progress not necessarily Democratic,' was published in 1857, to which his 'Constitutionalism of the Future,' 1865, was the sequel. The conclusions of these books are equally removed from the opportunism of party leaders and the pessimism of De Tocqueville, who, arguing from the results of the French and American revolutions, believed democracy to be evil, but inevitable, and that the only course left for the practical politician was to check the rapidity of its progress.

Lorimer's books attracted the notice of Sir George Cornewall Lewis, and in 1865 led to his appointment to the newly revived chair in the university of Edinburgh bearing (after Grotius) the name of 'The Law of Nature and of Nations.' Lorimer henceforth devoted his chief energies to the performance of his professorial duties. His predilection was for the philosophy of law, the modern counterpart of the law of nature, which he taught according to a system of his own, but acknowledged his obligations to that of Krause, as explained by Ahrens. The result was embodied in the 'Institutes of Law,' 1872, 2nd ed. 1880; translated into French in an abridged form by Professor Ernest Nys, Brussels, 1890. Of this subject, so familiar to continental, yet then generally ignored by English, lawyers, Lorimer was almost the sole representative during his life in Great Britain, and, as such, combated the views of the utilitarian and positive school of Bentham, Austin, and Sir Fitzjames Stephen. Nor did he attach much importance in this department to the historical method, to which the ingenious suggestiveness and attractive style of Sir Henry Maine gave for a time so much vogue in England. According to a favourite expression which he borrowed from Burke, he regarded positive laws as declaratory merely, and the origin and history of social and political institutions as illustrative of results which necessarily flowed from the nature of man and the relations between men as individuals or as members of political communities. His attempt to construct a valid *à priori* method of jurisprudence has been more appreciated in France and Germany than in England. In 1883–4 he published his 'Institutes of the Law of Nations: a Treatise of the general Relations of separate Political Communities,' in which he embodied and expanded his lectures on international law. Nine-tenths or more of this work is devoted to public international law, the remainder to a very rapid outline of private international law, on the basis of the classical work of Savigny, though modified and adapted to Lorimer's own system. His treatment of public international law differs from that of most other English writers in his endeavour to ascertain the principles on which it rests and to derive them, not from express or tacit convention, but, as Grotius did, from the law of nature. He discusses, however, on these lines many practical problems of the present day, like neutrality, nationality, proportional disarmament, and others. And he puts forward an ingenious, though utopian, scheme for the organisation of an international government of Europe with its centre at Geneva. This work is dedicated to his colleagues of 'The Institute of International Law,' a body of which he was one of the founders in 1873, along with Mancini, Bluntschli, Rolin Jacquemyns, Laveleye, Bessobrassof, Olivecrona, Rivier, and other leading jurists of the continent. He was a constant contributor to the 'Proceedings' of this institute, and its meetings at various European centres gave him the opportunity of keeping up his intimacy with his continental friends, their countries, and their language. He constantly insisted in his writings on the importance to a small country like Scotland of keeping itself in contact with the great states of Europe and of intercourse with their distinguished men.

In pursuance of his early schemes of university reform, Lorimer sought to develop the faculty of law at Edinburgh. He succeeded in introducing graduation in law, and organised and extended its studies so as to qualify the graduates not merely for the practice of law in Scotland, but also for the diplomatic and other branches of the civil service. Personally, he cultivated friendly relations with diplomatists and politicians, hoping by their aid to render posts in the diplomatic and consular departments more accessible to his students. He strongly advocated the substitution for government officials of a complete education in this faculty for preparation by crammers and competitive examinations.

Lorimer enthusiastically advocated many political reforms in newspapers or reviews or in his annual introductory addresses, which were collected after his death as 'Studies, National, and International,' 1890. He proposed to base the franchise on an educational qualification and to extend it to women, and favoured proportional representation, on a plan somewhat similar to that of Mr. Hare. He urged the importance of land being held by residential owners; the advantage of a national church, with a well educated and sufficiently paid clergy; the expediency of members of parliament as well as other public servants being specially trained for their duties; the æsthetic as well as sanitary value of public parks and the planting of trees in towns, and the improvement of cottages and other conditions of life of the labouring classes. He spent his vacation in the old castle of Kelly, near Pittenweem, Fifeshire, which he acquired on a long lease and restored, and where he engaged with keen zest, so far as his health allowed, in the public duties and social amusements of a country gentleman. He died in Edinburgh on 13 Feb. 1890. An excellent portrait by his son has been placed in the Senate Hall of the university of Edinburgh, and a scholarship for the study of the subjects he taught has been founded in his memory. He was survived by his wife, three daughters, and three sons: James Lorimer, who settled in Tasmania, J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., an accomplished artist, and R. S. Lorimer, A.R.S.A., architect, Edinburgh.

[Personal knowledge and notices of his life and works by his colleague, Professor Flint, in the Juridical Review; Rolyn Jacquemyns, formerly Belgian minister of the interior, and Professor Ernest Nys in the Revue de Droit International, and Mr. Westlake, Q.C., in the Academy. A bibliography of his writings is appended to his Studies, National and International.] Æ. M.

**LORIMER, PETER** (1812–1879), presbyterian divine, born in Edinburgh in 1812, was the eldest son of John Lorimer, builder. He was educated at the high school and George Heriot's Hospital in that city, whence he proceeded with a bursary to the university of Edinburgh in 1827. In 1836 he was ordained minister of the presbyterian church, River Terrace, London, which was then in connection with the church of Scotland. After the secession of 1843 he, with his congregation, joined the synod at Berwick in 1844. On the establishment of the English Presbyterian College, London, in 1844, he was appointed professor of theology, and was made its first principal in 1878. The college of New Jersey conferred on him in June 1857 the degree of D.D. He died on 29 July 1879 at Whitehaven, Cumberland, and was buried in the Grange cemetery at Edinburgh. By his marriage in 1840 to Miss Hannah Fox (1817–1884) of Whitehaven he had a son, John Archibald, surgeon, of Farnham, Surrey, and a daughter, Annie, the wife of James Austin, barrister.

Lorimer's most important work was 'John Knox and the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1875, a monograph founded upon the Knox papers preserved among the Morrice MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library. Appended is 'The Life and Death of Mr. William Whittingham, Deane of Durham,' printed from Anthony à Wood's MSS. in the Bodleian Library.

His other works are: 1. 'Healthy Religion exemplified in the Life of . . . Andrew Jack of Edinburgh,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1852. 2. 'Precursors of Knox; or, Memoirs of Patrick Hamilton . . . Alexander Alane or Alesius . . . and Sir David Lindsay of the Mount,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1857 (embodied in J. A. Wylie's 'Ter-Centenary of the Scottish Reformation,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1860, as 'The Precursors of Knox—On the Learning and Enlightened Views of the Scottish Reformers'). 3. 'The Scottish Reformation: a Historical Sketch,' 8vo, London and Glasgow, 1860. 4. 'The Function of the Four Gospels viewed in connection with Recent Criticism,' 8vo, London, 1869. 5. 'A Good and Faithful Servant. Memoir of the Rev. Archibald Jack of South Shields,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1871. 6. 'The Evidential Value of the Early Epistles of St. Paul viewed as Historical Documents,' 8vo, London, 1874 (also in series v. of lectures published by the Christian Evidence Society). 7. 'The Evidence to Christianity arising from its Adaptation to all the Deeper Wants of the Human Heart,' 8vo, London, 1875 (also in series iii. of the Christian Evidence Society's lectures, 1880).

He also translated from the German, with additional notes, G. V. Lechler's 'John Wiclif and his English Precursors,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1878; other editions in one vol. 1881 and 1884. He edited, with notes, M. Stuart's 'Critical History of the Old Testament Canon,' 8vo, 1849, and wrote an introduction, under the signature of 'P. L.,' to the reprint of Thomas Cartwright's 'Directory of Church Government,' 4to, 1872.

[Notes kindly supplied by Mrs. Austin (née Lorimer); Edinburgh Daily Review; Edinburgh Weekly Review; Times, 31 July 1879, p. 5, col. 6; Edinburgh Courant, 1 Aug. 1879, p. 5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**LORING, Sir JOHN WENTWORTH** (1775–1852), admiral, born in America on 13 Oct. 1775, was grandson of Commodore Joshua Loring, who commanded the flotilla employed on the North American lakes in the seven years' war, and died in 1781 (Charnock, *Biog. Nav.* vi. 260). His father, Joshua Loring, was high sheriff of Massachusetts before the revolt of the colonies, and afterwards coming to England settled in Berkshire. John Loring entered the navy in June 1789 on board the Salisbury, carrying the flag of Vice-admiral Milbanke on the Newfoundland station. He returned to England in 1791, continued serving on the home station and in the Mediterranean, and as midshipman of the Victory was severely wounded at the evacuation of Toulon on 17 Dec. 1793. At the siege of Bastia he had command of a gunboat, and was 'employed every night from dark to dawn in watching the Molehead.' On 24 May 1794 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Flêche sloop, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the St. George, carrying the flag of Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] In her he was present in the two actions off Toulon, 13–14 March, 13 July 1795. In the beginning of 1796 he followed Parker to the Britannia, in which he returned to England, and towards the end of the year went out to the West Indies in the Comet fireship, to rejoin Parker, then commander-in-chief at Jamaica.

In June 1798 Loring was appointed acting commander of the Rattler sloop, and in September of the Lark, to which he was confirmed on 3 Jan. 1799. In the Lark he cruised with marked success against the enemy's privateers and merchant ships, and in acknowledgment of his energy and zeal he was publicly thanked by Sir Hugh Seymour, and appointed acting captain of the Abergavenny of 54 guns, April 1801. In October 1801 he was moved to the Syren frigate, and in March 1802, while cruising off Cape François, 'with a degree of coolness that called forth the admiration and applause of Sir John Duckworth,' then commander-in-chief, he suppressed 'a most dangerous mutiny, the crew having combined to take possession of the ship.' Consequent on Duckworth's recommendation the admiralty confirmed his post rank to 28 April 1802, the day before the general promotion which had been made in honour of the peace.

In 1803–4 Loring commanded the Utrecht, flagship of successive admirals in the Downs, and in 1805 the Aurora, in a voyage to Bermuda and back; but his war service is chiefly identified with the Niobe, a 38-gun frigate, which he commanded on the coast of France from November 1805 to 1813. It was in the Niobe that on the dark night of 28 March 1806 he pursued and took silent possession of the Néarque brig of 16 guns out of a squadron of three frigates of equal or superior force (James, iv. 159; Troude, iii. 436). On 13 Nov. 1810 he took part with Captain Grant of the Diana, also of 38 guns, in driving under the batteries of La Hougue two 40-gun French frigates, one of which got on the rocks and was burnt by her own people, while the other escaped for the time, only to be driven on shore and burnt at Cape Barfleur on 24 March 1811, by a British squadron, of which the Niobe was one (James, v. 107, 211; Troude, iv. 113, 134). Thirteen days previously the Niobe, while watching the port of Havre, had captured the Loup Marin, privateer, of 16 guns. In 1813–14 Loring commanded the Impregnable as flag-captain to Admiral William Young [q. v.] in the North Sea. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; from 1816 to 1819 he was superintendent of the Ordinary at Sheerness, and on 4 Nov. 1819 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth. This post he held till his promotion to flag-rank on 10 Jan. 1837. He was nominated a K.C.H. on 30 April 1837, K.C.B. on 4 July 1840, became vice-admiral on 9 Nov. 1846, and admiral on 8 July 1851. He died at Ryde on 29 July 1852. Loring married in 1804 Anna, daughter of Vice-admiral Patton, and left issue three daughters and three sons, the second of whom was Admiral Sir William Loring, K.C.B.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 544; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 312; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 432; James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Troude's Batailles navales de la France.]

J. K. L.

**LORKIN, THOMAS** (1528?–1591), regius professor of physic at Cambridge, son of Thomas Lorkin, by Joan Huxley, was born at Frindsbury in Kent about 1528. He matriculated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 12 Nov. 1549, graduated B.A. 1551–1552, and proceeded M.A. 1555, and was created M.D. 1560. He was at first a fellow of Queens' College, but from 15 Nov. 1554 till 1562 was fellow of Peterhouse. On 21 April 1564 he was created regius professor of physic; he was respondent in the physic act kept before the queen in the same year, and in 1590 he obtained a grant of arms for the five regius professors. From 1572 till 1585 he was rector of Little Waltham in Essex. He had subscribed when young to the Roman catholic articles, and in later years opposed puritan preaching in the university. Lorkin died 1 May 1591, and was buried in Great St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, where there is an epitaph upon him. He married Catherine, daughter of John Hatcher, and left five daughters, one of whom married Edward Lively [q. v.], regius professor of Hebrew. He died in 1591, and left by his will certain estates in remainder to Pembroke Hall, Queens' College, and Peterhouse, and his books on physic to the university library. About 140 volumes reached the library in December 1594. Lorkin wrote 'Recta Regula et Victus ratio pro studiosis et literatis,' London, 1562, 8vo. His 'Carmen Latinum decastichon' is prefixed to the manuscript 'Historia Anglicana' by John Herd [q. v.], which forms Cotton. MS. Julius, C. ii. 136.

Another THOMAS LORKYN (*d.* 1625) graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1600–1, proceeded M.A. 1604, and was incorporated at Oxford 30 Aug. 1605. He accompanied Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas, Puckering on his travels 1611–13, and in 1619–20 he journeyed with the second son of Robert Cary, earl of Monmouth. In 1623 he was secretary to the embassy at Paris which negotiated the marriage of Prince Charles and Henrietta Maria. After their separation he continued to correspond with Puckering, and many of his letters appear in 'Court and Times of James I.' Two addressed to the Earl of Carlisle are in the British Museum (Eg. MS. 2596, ff. 57, 112). He was drowned in a Channel storm about November 1625.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 102, 545; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 21; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 645.] W. A. J. A.

**LORRAIN, PAUL** (*d.* 1719), ordinary of Newgate, may, from the fact that he translated several small religious works by Muret and others from the French, coupled with his name and his ability to speak French (Confession of J. P. Dramatti), be safely inferred to have been of Huguenot extraction. He was educated at neither of the English universities, but describes himself as presbyter of the church of England. He was appointed ordinary of Newgate prison in September 1698, his predecessor, Samuel Smith, subject of a witty elegy and epitaph by Tom Brown (*Works*, iv. 41), having died on 24 Aug. in that year. From his appointment until 1719 he compiled the official accounts of the dying speeches of criminals condemned to capital punishment; forty-eight of these broadsheets are in the British Museum. The confessions, to which are prefixed abstracts of Lorrain's 'funeral sermons,' are generally headed 'The Ordinary of Newgate, his Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and last Speech of X.,' &c. They were issued at eight o'clock on the morning following the execution, and signed Paul Lorrain, the public being warned against counterfeits and unauthorised accounts. Among the most notorious felons whom Lorrain attended to the scaffold were Captain Kidd, Captain T. Smith, James Sheppard, Deborah Churchill, and Jack Hill (ASHTON, *Social Life in Reign of Anne*, 1883, p. 416). On some occasions fifteen or even twenty condemned persons were executed at once, and the confessions are proportionately abridged. In a joint letter from Pope and Bolingbroke to Swift, dated December 1725, the 'late ordinary' is described ironically as the 'great historiographer.' The penitence of his clients is always described as so heartfelt that the latter are playfully called by Steele 'Lorrain's Saints' (*Tatler*, No. 63; cf. *Spectator*, No. 338). Lorrain died at his house in Town Ditch on 7 Oct. 1719 (*Mist's Weekly Journal*, 10 Oct. s.a.) He is said to have left 5,000*l.* (*ib.* 17 Oct.), and his post, which was in the gift of the lord mayor and court of aldermen, was keenly contested until 20 Nov., when 'Mr. Purney, a young sucking divine of twenty-four years of age,' was elected 'at the recommendation of the very Orthodox Bishop of P——' (*The Orphan Reviv'd*: *Powell's Weekly Journal*, 21 Nov. 1719).

Besides several sermons, including one on 'Popery near akin to Paganism and Atheism,' dedicated to Harley (1712), and a translation of Muret's 'Rites of Funeral' (1683), Lorrain brought out in 1702 a little book, entitled 'The Dying Man's Assistant,' dedicated to Sir Thomas Abney, Lord Mayor, in addition to which he published and advertised on the vacant spaces of his 'Confessions' various small manuals of medicine, devotion, corn-cutting, &c.—probably his own compilations.

[Elwin and Courthope's Pope, vii. 67; Hist. Reg. 1720, Chron. Diary, p. 7 (inaccurate as to dates); British Essayists, 1823, ix. 153 *n.*; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 616; Brit. Mus Cat.] T. S.

**LORT, MICHAEL, D.D.** (1725–1790), antiquary, descendant of a Pembrokeshire family living at Prickeston, was eldest son of Roger Lort, major of the royal Welsh fusiliers, who married Anne, only child of Edward Jenkins, vicar of Fareham, Hampshire. His father died at Cambray, 11 May 1745, aged 51, from wounds received at the battle of Fontenoy; his mother died in 1767, aged 69, and in 1778 he erected a monument to their memory, now on the east wall of the chapel of St. Ann in Tenby Church. He was entered as pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 June 1743, when he was described as aged 18 and as coming from Tenby school. Cole adds that he was at Westminster School (*Restituta*, i. 469). His degrees at Cambridge were, B.A. 1746, M.A. 1750, B.D. 1761, and D.D. 1780. He was incorporated at Oxford 7 July 1759, and his college offices were, scholar 20 April 1744, sub-fellow 2 Oct. 1749, full fellow 4 July 1750, senior fellow 1768, sublector primus 1753, Latin reader 1754, lector primarius 1755, and Greek reader 1756. On graduating in 1746, Lort acted as librarian to Dr. Mead until 1754. His preferments were numerous, but for many years not very lucrative. From 1759 to 1771 he held the post of regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, and in 1768 he applied for the professorship of modern history, when Gray, to whom it was given, described him as 'a worthy man, and I wish he could have it or something as good.' In 1761 he was appointed chaplain to Terrick, bishop of Peterborough, and about that date he served the vicarage of Bottisham, near Cambridge. From 1779 to 1783 he lived at Lambeth as domestic chaplain to Archbishop Cornwallis, where Thomas Hutchinson heard him read 'through the Litany as fast as a clerk would have gone through an instrument, which was mere matter of form, in a court of law' (*Diary*, ii. 318). He was promoted to be librarian at Lambeth in 1785, and he is said to have been librarian to the Duke of Devonshire. In January 1771 he became rector of St. Matthew, Friday Street, London. On 11 April 1780 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Tottenhall in St. Paul's Cathedral (which caused him to vacate his fellowship at Trinity College on Lady day 1781); he obtained in 1789 the rectory of St. Michael, Mile End, adjoining Colchester; and Bishop Porteus bestowed upon him in April 1789 the sinecure rectory of Fulham. While driving down North Hill, Colchester, in August 1790, Lort was thrown out of his carriage, and he died from the effects of the accident at 6 Savile Row, London, 5 Nov. 1790. Boswell said (*Johnson*, ed. Hill, iv. 291), 'Multis ille bonis flebilis occidit.' He married, in May 1783, Susannah Norfolk one of the two daughters of Alderman Norfolk of Cambridge. She died on 5 Feb. 1792, aged 50, and was buried in the same vault with her husband in the church of Friday Street, a white marble tablet being placed on its north wall. On the demolition of the building the remains were removed in 1883 to the City of London cemetery at Ilford.

Lort was elected F.S.A. in 1755, remaining a vice-president until 1788, and became F.R.S. in 1766. He published little, but his reading was extensive, and his assistance of others was unstinted. He printed a couple of sermons (1760 and 1770), edited in 1769 'A Projecte conteyning the State of Governmente of the University of Cambridge, 43 Queen Elizabeth,' in 1785 had 'a copy of the Alexandrian New Testament printed off on fine vellum,' and in 1790 published 'A Short Commentary on the Lord's Prayer,' from which Granville Sharp in 1806 took the observations on the last two petitions as an appendix (pp. 15–25) to his own work on that subject. John Carter the architect obtained his 'first insight and encouragement' from him. Some of his manuscript lives were used by Alexander Chalmers in his 'Biographical Dictionary.' Granger obtained his aid in his portrait-dictionary, he assisted John Nichols in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in his other undertakings, and he contributed to the 'Archæologia,' vol. iv. et seq. Many letters to and from him and Cole, Bishop Percy, and Horace Walpole are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' i. 670–3, ii. 596, 673–9, v. 467–9, ix. 68, and 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 438–556; and there are some letters and notes from him in Granger's 'Letters,' pp. 192–5, 407–10. Lort's English verses from the 'Gratulatio Academiæ Cantabrigiensis,' 1748, on the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, are reprinted in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems,' viii. 188–91, and another English poem by him is in Thomas Zouch's 'Works,' vol. i. p. xxxv. The Greek verses in four collections of the university of Cambridge (1760–3) which bear Lort's name are reprinted in Zouch's 'Works,' i. 375, by whom it appears from p. xxiii that they were written. His notes on the authorship of the 'Whole Duty of Man' are in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ii. 597–604, and his vindication of Horace Walpole with respect to Chatterton is in the 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 556–63. His books were enriched with notes and critical observations. They were sold from 5 April to 14 May 1791, and produced 1269*l.*, and his prints, which were disposed of on 26 May and six following days, fetched 401*l.* His own portrait, painted by Downman, and engraved by Hawksworth, is in the 'Illustrations of Literary History,' vii. 438. Madame d'Arblay speaks of his 'good and very original physiognomy;' and her sister had previously described him as 'a droll quiz.'

[Gent. Mag. 1783 pt. i. p. 451, 1790 pt. i. p. iv, pt. ii. pp. 1055, 1199, 1791 pt. i. p. 577, 1804 pt. i. p. 511, 1811 pt. i. p. 526; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 314, 318; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 107; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 594–605, 673–9; Lysons's Environs, ii. 377–8; Malcolm's Lond. Redivivum, iv. 487–8; Frances Burney's Early Diary, ii. 297; Madame d'Arblay's Diary, v. 144–5, 169; Gray's Works, ed. 1884, iii. 320–4; information from W. Aldis Wright, esq., of Trinity College, Cambridge, and from the Rev. Edward Peacock, Rockfield House, Frome.] W. P. C.

**LORTE, Sir ROGER** (1608–1664), Latin poet, born in 1608, was eldest son of Henry Lorte of Stackpole Court in the parish of St. Petrox, Pembrokeshire. On 3 Nov. 1626 he matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College, graduated B.A. on 11 June 1627, and during the same year became a student of the Middle Temple (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 939). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Lorte aided the Earl of Carbery in promoting the royal cause in Pembrokeshire (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 164). On 19 April 1643 the House of Commons ordered that he be forthwith sent for as a delinquent (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 52). He eventually made submission, and after consenting to serve on the parliamentary committees for Pembrokeshire, Carmarthenshire, and Cardiganshire, he was freed from all delinquency, and restored to his estate and goods (*ib.* iii. 570). In March 1649 Lorte along with his brother Sampson, undertook to victual all ships that arrived at Milford or Tenby (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 39). He was actively engaged as a justice of the peace or a committee man until 1656 (*ib.* 1649–50 pp. 181, 574, 1655 pp. 94, 287), but when the Restoration seemed inevitable he became loyal again and was rewarded with a baronetcy on 31 Jan. 1662 (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 260). He died in 1664, and was buried in St. Petrox church (will proved on 4 May 1664, registered in P.C.C. 143, Bruce). He married, first, by license dated 3 May 1632, Hester Annesley, daughter of Francis, lord Mount Norris (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 859), and secondly, Joan, daughter of Humphrey Wyndham of Dunraven, Glamorganshire, who remarried Sir Edward Mansel, and left two sons and four daughters. His son John (1637?–1678) succeeded him.

In 1646 Lorte published at London a slender quarto, now excessively rare, entitled 'Epigrammatum liber primus.' Of this book, which Wood was unable to find, there is a copy in the British Museum. The epigrams are not destitute of point.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 232; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 322; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham Coll. pt. i. p. 76; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Hazlitt's Collections and Notes, 2nd ser. p. 366.] G. G.

**LORYNG, Sir NIGEL or NELE** (*d.* 1386), soldier, was son of Roger Loryng of Chalgrave, Bedfordshire, by Cassandra, daughter of Reginald Perot. He apparently entered the royal service at an early age. On 6 Oct. 1335 he was granted a pension of 5*l.*, and had further grants from the king on 24 Sept. 1338 and in 1339 (*Pat. Roll*, 9, 12, and 13 Edw. III, ap. Ashmole). He fought with distinction at the battle of Sluys on 24 June 1340 (Froissart, ii. 223), and was rewarded with the honour of knighthood and a pension of 20*l.* yearly. In 1342 he served in Brittany under Sir Walter de Manny [q. v.], and when the order of the Garter was instituted on 23 April 1344 Loryng was one of the original knights, occupying the tenth stall on the prince's side. On 23 Feb. 1345 he went with Michael Northburgh [q. v.] on a mission to the pope to obtain a dispensation for the marriage of the Prince of Wales with a daughter of the Duke of Brabant (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 32). Later in this and in the following year he served under Henry, earl of Derby, in Aquitaine. On 16 Dec. 1350 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat concerning the payments due to the king for the government of the Low Countries (*ib.* p. 212). In 1353 he accompanied the Prince of Wales to Aquitaine, and a few years later became his chamberlain. He served in the campaign of Poitiers in 1356, and distinguished himself in the skirmish before Romorantin on 29 Aug. After the battle on 19 Sept. he was sent home to England with the news of the victory (Baker, p. 155, ed. Thompson). In November 1359 Loryng accompanied the king on his expedition into France, which was followed by the treaty of Bretigny on 25 May 1360. He was one of the guardians of the truce on 7 May, and on 20 Aug. was one of the commissioners appointed to redress the violations of it (*Fœdera*, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 507).

In 1364 Loryng went out to Aquitaine in the train of the Prince of Wales. He was one of the four knights whom the prince sent to England in 1366 to obtain the king's opinion on the Spanish expedition, but returned to France in time to join the army at the beginning of the following year. At the battle of Najara on 3 April he fought in the prince's division. Loryng was one of the knights whom the prince despatched at the end of June from Valladolid to Seville in order to urge Dom Pedro to send the assistance he had promised. In 1369 he served under Sir Robert Knolles [q. v.] in his expedition into the Agenois, at the siege of Domme, and in the following year, under John Hastings, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in Poitou.

Loryng subsequently returned to England, and resided on his ancestral estate at Chalgrave, where, in 1365, he had obtained leave to enclose a park. He died on 18 March

1385–6, and was buried in Dunstable Priory Church, of which he was a benefactor. Loryng also founded a chantry in Chalgrave Church, and contributed to building the cloister at St. Albans. There is a miniature representing him in his robes as a knight of the Garter in Cotton. MS. Nero D. vii. f. 105*b*; this is engraved in Strutt's 'Dresses,' vol. ii. plate cviii., and in Beltz's 'Memorials of the Garter,' p. 68. Loryng married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Ralph Beauple of Cnubeston, Devonshire, by whom he had two daughters. Isabel, the elder, married, first, William Coggan, and, secondly, Robert, lord Haryngton, and her tomb still exists in Porlock Church, Somerset. Margaret, Loryng's younger daughter, married Thomas Peyvre of Toddington, Bedfordshire. Through the former Loryng was an ancestor of the late Duke of Buckingham, and through the latter of the late Duke of Cleveland and the Earl of Sandwich. An alleged cousin and namesake of Loryng is introduced in Mr. A. Conan Doyle's novel 'The White Company' (1891).

[Froissart's Chronicles, ed. Luce for Soc. Hist. de la France; Fœdera, Record ed.; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, pp. 700–1; Beltz's Memorials of the Order of the Garter, pp. 65–9.]

C. L. K.

**LOSINGA, HERBERT** DE (1054?–1119), first bishop of Norwich and founder of the cathedral church, was probably born about 1054. Confusion with his predecessor in the see of Thetford, William Beaufeu [q. v.], has led Weever, Godwin, and other antiquaries to give Losinga the christian name of William, as well as a long series of alternative designations (Galfridus, Galfagus, and Belfagus), which were borne by Beaufeu. Herbert was son of Robert of Losing, who became at a later date abbot of Winchester. He had an only brother, whose name began with 'G' (he is so addressed in one of Herbert's letters); his mother's name is unknown. The surname Losinga has been explained as equivalent to 'Lotharingian,' and this explanation seems the best yet adduced. Robert Losinga (*d.* 1095) [q. v.], probably a family connection, is described on his tomb as of Lotharingia, and Freeman always refers to Herbert as a Lotharingian. Another theory, which Freeman (*William Rufus*, ii. 568), seemed at one time inclined to accept, derives Losinga from 'laudare,' and makes it a characteristic epithet synonymous with 'a flatterer' (see De Rémusat, *Anselme*, p. 199; Nicholas Harpsfield). The chief objection to this theory is that the same surname was borne by Herbert's father. A third theory assumes that Herbert was of English birth, and connects 'Losinga' with the root of the name preserved in the Suffolk Hundreds, Loes, and Lothingland, and in Lowestoft, formerly Loestoft, which is itself in the Hundred of Lothingland. Herbert's native place is equally a matter of dispute; Giraldus Cambrensis gives it as Exmes 'in pago Oximensi in Normannia' (i.e. Exmes, department of the Orne); Bartholomew Cotton (Rolls Ser.) says 'in pago Oxymensi,' which Wharton wrongly transcribed 'Oxoniensi;' Pits has 'Oxunensi,' a very easy misreading of 'Oximensi;' Bale, himself a Suffolk man, gives 'ex pago Oxunensi in Sudvolgia' (i.e. the Suffolk Hundred of Hoxne); but Tanner (*Bibliotheca Britannica*, p. 486), declares in favour of 'Oximensi.' Herbert's early life conflicts at nearly all points with the theory of his Suffolk origin. His father, it is true, is said at one period to have held a manor in the Hundred of Hoxne. Herbert himself appears to have inherited property in Wykes, probably one of the hamlets of Ipswich, still called 'Wykes Episcopi,' and to have possessed other property at Syleham; but this property is very likely to have been part of the private estate of an Anglo-Saxon holder of the bishopric of Elmham; and Herbert is said to have received some land 'non de episcopatu' but 'de patrimonio Almari episcopi,' i.e. of Agelmarus, brother of Stigand, bishop of Elmham from 1047 to 1070.

Herbert was educated in the monastery at Fécamp in Normandy, and became a professed member of the Benedictine order (*circ.* 1075). He was elected prior of Fécamp, and in 1087–8 Herbert was invited by William Rufus to become abbot of Ramsey. There he ruled with skill and wisdom, soon enjoying other ecclesiastical preferment, and acting as 'sewer' (or server) in the royal household.

Upon the death in 1091 of William, bishop of Thetford, Herbert purchased the appointment of Ralph Flambard for either 1,900*l.* or 1,000*l.* Bartholomew Cotton attempts to excuse Losinga's simony by crediting him with an apostolic admonition. The see of Canterbury being vacant, Herbert's consecration was committed to Thomas, archbishop of York. When Herbert succeeded to the bishopric the annual revenue amounted to 396*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He obtained at the same time the office of abbot of the Winchester house of Hyde for his father, Robert, presumably by purchase (cf. Dugdale, *Monasticon*, iv. 1, 2). Herbert refers in one of his 'Letters' (xix.) to the death, in 1098, of his father, who was buried at Winchester.

The king had raised Herbert to his bishopric independently of the pope, but, oppressed by a sense of contrition for having corruptly obtained preferment, Herbert determined in 1094 to visit Rome in order to resign his office. At Hastings he met William, who was aware of his errand and promptly degraded him (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*), but Herbert went on to Rome, where he formally resigned his office to Pope Urban and received absolution. The pope at the same time reinstated Herbert, and consented to Herbert's proposal to remove the see from Thetford to Norwich, obviously a more suitable diocesan centre. Before Herbert left Rome the pope is said to have imposed upon him by way of penance the task of erecting various churches and religious houses within the diocese, a task which he zealously performed. To him was due the erection of Norwich Cathedral and the parish churches of Great Yarmouth (St. Nicholas) and King's Lynn (St. Margaret). On 9 April 1094 the see was formally transferred from Thetford to Norwich.

A suitable site for the cathedral buildings at Norwich was soon found in meadow land belonging to the manor of Thorpe, known as the 'Cowholme' (the modern cathedral close), and the foundation-stone of the cathedral church of the Holy and Undivided Trinity was laid in 1096, and formally dedicated 24 Sept. 1101. Within these five years the choir and transepts were completed, including the lower stage of the tower and the circular lady-chapel (destroyed by fire in 1171) at the extreme east of the building (opening into the apse). In one of Herbert's 'Letters' he alludes, with reference to the construction of the cathedral, not only to his own workmen, but also to those of the king, and the works were probably carried on under the joint control of William II, with whom Herbert had been reconciled, and the bishop. The labour involved was very large. Vessels bringing quarried stone were presumably unloaded at the Staithe on the Wensum, which is in close proximity. The cost was partly defrayed by Herbert out of his private purse, and partly by contributions of the people collected by the monks, whom the bishop energetically stimulated to activity in the matter. Throughout, the bishop's zeal gave the chief impetus. The ground-plan of the building is said to resemble that of Fécamp. Both churches are dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and the arms of abbey and diocese (three mitres) are identical.

The monastery at Norwich (of which important remains still exist) was built at the same time to accommodate upwards of sixty monks of the Benedictine order, who were under the rule of a prior, the first called to that office being one Ingulfus. A charter of William II granted to Herbert certain 'lands at Norwich Castle,' and he ratified the bishop's transfer of his Syleham manor, including church, water-mill, fishery, &c., to Roger Bigod in exchange for the church of St. Michael at Tombland, Norwich, with other adjacent possessions, including the church of St. Simon and St. Jude. This property had been settled by Roger on the cathedral at Norwich. In 1101 Henry I granted to Herbert and the monks of his church and their successors the manor of Thorpe, of which the cathedral close formed a part, with all its appurtenances, free from all charges, with free and exclusive warren both there and at Eaton, near Norwich (cf. Goulburn and Symonds, i. 113, 230). Other grants included the churches at Great Yarmouth, Lynn, St. Edmund's chapel at Hoxne, the salt works and mill at Gaywood. The bishop erected the church of St. Leonard in Thorpe wood.

In 1104 Herbert initiated a house of Cluniac monks at Thetford, the former seat of the bishopric. Three years later the foundation was regularly made and richly endowed by Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, acting under Herbert's advice, by way of contrition for his past sins. Herbert's first inmates were twelve monks from Clugni, who were in all things subject to the abbot of that place. Within eight days of the foundation ceremonies Roger Bigod died near Norwich. Herbert firmly resisted the entreaty, not only of the monks of Thetford but also of Roger's wife, that the earl might be buried at Thetford according to his expressed wish. By Herbert's order Roger was buried in the cathedral of Norwich.

On the occasion of the removal of the body of St. Etheldreda to the newly erected church of the abbey at Ely, Herbert preached the sermon (cf. *Liber Eliensis*). He is also said to have attended the council of Westminster held by Anselm in 1102, and to have assisted the archbishop at the consecration of the bishops of Hereford and Worcester at St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1107 he assisted at the consecration of five bishops at Canterbury, including Roger, bishop of Salisbury, the late treasurer. Herbert afterwards wrote to Roger complaining of ill-health, and craving Roger's aid in relieving him of heavy fiscal burdens, especially connected with his manor of Thorpe, although the king presented it to him free from all taxes. In 1101 Herbert was sent to Rome by the king, with Robert of Chester and Gerard of York, to obtain from the pope a decision in his favour in his dispute with Anselm respecting lay-investitures. While travelling through the province of Lyons in advance of his companions, Herbert was detained by the order of Count Guido, who charged him with disloyalty to Anselm, his spiritual head. He was released on promising to do nothing derogatory to Anselm. But for the ransom of his retainers he was required to pay forty marks. He had designed this money to further an appeal to the pope for an acknowledgment of his claim to control the convent at Bury—a control from which the Bury monks were exempt by the terms of a grant of Pope Alexander II, which Lanfranc had regarded as binding.

Herbert and his fellow-ambassadors represented that they received at Rome a verbal message from the pope recognising Henry I's pretensions, but Anselm's envoys, who were at Rome at the same time, warmly disputed the truth of their report [see arts. ANSELM and GERARD, *d.* 1108]. In 1108 Herbert vainly sought to act the part of peacemaker between Anselm and Thomas (secundus), archbishop-designate of York, who declined to receive consecration from Anselm. After Anselm's death in 1108 Thomas was consecrated, and Herbert assisted (27 June 1109). A rumour that Herbert was regarded as a possible successor of Anselm proved groundless. After five years Ralph, bishop of Rochester, received the appointment. In 1115 Herbert was twice associated with the new primate in the consecration of bishops, and in the same year set out for Rome in attendance on the archbishop, together with Hugh, abbot of Chertsey. At Placentia Herbert was seized with sudden sickness, and he was obliged to return home.

Herbert held a high position at court, and was greatly esteemed by Henry's queen, Matilda. Among the bishop's 'Letters' is one addressed to the latter ('Herbert her priest of Norwich' to 'the common mother of all England,' in which he likens her to the Queen of Sheba, &c.) The last act of the bishop was to attend the queen's obsequies.

Spelman in his 'Glossarium' represents Herbert as chancellor in 1104; if so, he would have succeeded Roger of Salisbury. Lord Campbell in his 'Lives of the Chancellors' (i. 54) speaks of Herbert as one of Henry I's chancellors, and he is thus distinguished in the epitaph over his tomb at Norwich, but it seems doubtful if he held the appointment (cf. GOULBURN and SYMONDS, i. 322–8).

On 22 July 1119 Herbert died, aged about sixty-five years. He was interred before the high altar of the cathedral church, and the original eulogistic epitaph is preserved by Weever from the burnt Cotton. MS. B. xiii. (*Ancient Funeral Monuments*, pp. 787, &c.) His death was commemorated by a solemn anniversary function in the cathedral church, of which the form of service is to be found in the Norwich 'Ordinale' (Parker Collection, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge), a manuscript of the fourteenth century. A translation is given by Goulburn and Symonds (i. 352). Weever states that some vain attempts were made to have Herbert canonised. A tomb in the choir, towards the high altar, known as 'the founder's tomb,' was, according to Sir Thomas Brown (*Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Norwich*), greatly reduced in height, 'it being an hindrance unto the people.' Later on, Humphrey Prideaux, one of the prebendaries, was instrumental in restoring the tomb, and wrote a long Latin epitaph. Although the tomb has been demolished, the slab which bears Prideaux's inscription is on the floor of the presbytery, possibly on the original site.

Herbert's character has 'been recklessly disparaged and blackened,' but simony was, to use the words of Thomas Fuller, 'a fashionable sin,' and William of Malmesbury dilates upon the sincerity of Herbert's repentance. He was undoubtedly covetous. He retained on one occasion a palfrey which had been merely lent to him, and on another occasion complained of the scantiness of a voluntary gift of fruit. In his relations with his cathedral, his monks, and his diocese, Herbert was dignified and strict. He is said to have been personally attractive and to have excelled as a preacher and as a scholar.

Fourteen sermons by Herbert were edited for the first time from a manuscript in the university of Cambridge, with English translation and notes by Dr. E. M. Goulburn and the Rev. Henry Symonds, in 1878. Many are admirable, both in exposition and style. His 'Letters,' extant in a unique manuscript which was discovered by Dr. J. A. Giles at Brussels, were edited by Mr. Robert Anstruther and printed in 1846, both in the 'Scriptores Monastici' and for the Caxton Society; they were translated by Messrs. Goulburn and Symonds in 1878, in their 'Life.' They abound in quaint touches of humour, and are invaluable to the bishop's biographer. According to Bale, Herbert also wrote three treatises: (1) 'On the Length of the Ages,' (2) 'On the End of the World,' and (3) 'A Book of Monastic Constitutions,' of which all trace is lost. Henry of Huntingdon (*circ.* 1150) refers to Herbert's work 'De Fine Mundi,' while Thomas Eliensis (*circ.* 1170) mentions the sermon, &c., preached at Ely Cathedral, which is now missing. Mr. Anstruther mentions in the preface to his edition of the 'Letters' two other lost books of one Herbert mentioned in a catalogue of manuscripts in the abbey of Cambron, but the authorship is clearly uncertain.

[Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana (A.D. 449–1298), ed. Luard, 1859 (Rolls Ser.); William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, i. 151 sq. (Rolls Ser.); Bale's Illustrium Maioris Britanniæ Scriptorum Summarium, 1548; Alexander Neville, De Furoribus Norfolciensium Ketto duce, 1575; Nicholas Harpsfield's Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica, Douay, 1622; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743; Fuller's Worthies, 1662; Epistolæ Herberti de Losinga, primi Episcopi Norwicensis, nunc primum editæ à Roberto Anstruther (Brussels and London, 1846, 8vo); William Herbert de Losinga, first Bishop of Norwich, by the Rev. W. T. Spurdens (Norfolk Archæology, iii. 140–56, Norwich, 1852); Herbert de Losinga, an Inquiry as to his Cognomen and Birthplace, by Mr. E. M. Beloe (Norfolk Archæology, viii. 282–302, Norwich, 1879); The Life, Letters, and Sermons of Bishop Herbert de Losinga (A.D. 1050–1119), ed. by Goulburn and Symonds, 2 vols. 8vo, 1878; Mabillon's Annales O. S. B.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv., and his William Rufus, ii. 268, &c.; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; the Rev. Dr. Jessopp's Diocese of Norwich, pp. 50–63.]
C. H. E. W.

**LOSINGA** or **DE LOTHARINGIA, ROBERT** (*d.* 1095), bishop of Hereford, like his predecessor, Walter, and other prelates both immediately before and subsequent to the Conquest, was a native of Lotharingia, or the Southern Netherlands. Herbert de Losinga [q. v.] was doubtless a relative. Robert is spoken of as one of the most distinguished scholars and men of science of his day —'omnium liberalium artium peritissimus' (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Pontif.* p. 301)—a theologian, a lawyer, a mathematician, especially skilled in astronomy and astrology, and presiding with great credit over several schools in his native land (BALE, *Script. Brit.* cent. xiii. No. 13). He was the author of several astronomical works, and gained much fame by his abridgment ('defloratio') of the chronological tables and dissertations in the 'Chronicle' of Marianus Scotus, according to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontif.* p. 300), 'the abridgment was much more valuable than the huge and diffuse original.' Having crossed to England he became one of the royal clerks, and secured the intimate friendship of Wulfstan [q.v.], the holy bishop of Worcester, whose chosen companion and confidant he continued to the end of their joint lives. By Wulfstan he was ordained to the priesthood (SYM. DUNELM. ii. 208; FLOR. WIG. ii. 13), and on the shameful death of Bishop Walter was appointed by William to the see of Hereford, and was consecrated by Lanfranc at Canterbury on 29 Dec. 1079. Robert, like the Norman bishops generally, at once set about the rebuilding of his cathedral, which had been burnt in the Welsh inroad of 1056. According to William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontif.* p. 300), he took Charles the Great's circular church of Aachen as his model. If so, his work must have been entirely demolished by his successors, as the existing cathedral differs in no way from the ordinary type of Norman minsters. In May 1092 Robert was summoned by Rufus, with the other English bishops, to the consecration of Lincoln Cathedral; but, it is said, his astrological knowledge warning him that the ceremony would not take place on the day named, he stayed at home, and was spared the lost labour caused by the death of the founder, Remigius, three days before the appointed time (*ib.* p. 313). While at Hereford Robert paid Wulfstan frequent visits at Worcester. When, at Whitsuntide 1094, Wulfstan fell ill, he sent for Robert, made his confession to him, and submitted to the penitential discipline of the scourge. At the beginning of 1095 Robert visited him again, accompanied by the abbots of Gloucester and Tewkesbury, and once more received his confession. Wulfstan's death took place on 18 Jan., and the story went that he had appeared in vision to Robert, bidding him come to him without delay if he desired to see him once more alive. Being then engaged on the king's business 'in curia regis,' Robert had to procure his leave before starting. While on the journey he had at Cricklade a second vision, telling him that he was too late, and charging him to come to perform his funeral, adding that he would not be long after him, and giving as confirmation of his words that Robert would, on his arrival, be offered as a present a cloak lined with wool. Robert buried his friend, and on receiving the foretold gift was seized with a sudden trembling, and, summoning the Worcester monks to the chapter-house, related the vision and went home, 'his mind filled with a holy fear' (*ib.*) Another version of the vision represents Wulfstan as sharply chiding him for negligence and sloth, and bidding him to set earnestly about amending his own life and that of his flock if he wished to meet him in the other world (*ib.* pp. 288, 300–3; FLOR. WIG. ii. 37; SYM. DUNELM. ii. 225; *Vit. Wlstan.* p. 267; MATT. PARIS, ii. 43). Two months after Wulfstan's death Robert attended the council at Rockingham, and joined with the bishops who, at the bidding of Rufus, forswore their allegiance to Anselm. This act of disloyalty to his ecclesiastical chief appears to have weighed heavily on the old man's conscience; and when Anselm, after an interview with the king at Windsor at Whitsuntide, started for Canterbury to take the pall from the altar, Losinga and his brother bishop, Osmund of Salisbury, met him on the way, declared their penitence, and received absolution from him in a small wayside church (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* ed. Paris, 1721, ii. 45; Will. Malm. *ib.* p. 95). Losinga died on 26 June 1095, and was buried in his cathedral.

Florence calls Losinga 'vir magnæ religionis,' and the biographer of Wulfstan praises him for uniting confidence in the affairs of the world with purity of life (p. 268). A laudatory epitaph in Latin elegiacs, written by Godfrey, prior of Winchester, is given by Hardy (*Descriptive Catalogue*, ii. 76). The following works are ascribed to him by Bale: 'Deflorationes Marianæ;' 'Sermones per annum;' 'De Sacramentis Ecclesiæ;' 'De Stellarum Motibus;' 'De Lunari Computo;' 'Mathematicæ Tabulæ, atque alia.'

[The authorities cited; Hoveden, i. 133, 147, 150; Godwin, De Præsul. ii. 60; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Literaria, ii. 18, 20; Hook's Life of Wulfstan, Archæological Journal, xx. 9; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 379, 422, and William Rufus, i. 312, 479, 480, 533, 535; Bale's Script.]
E. V.

**LOTHIAN, Marquises of.** [See Kerr, Robert, first Marquis, 1636–1703; Kerr, William, second Marquis, 1662?–1722; Kerr, William Henry, fourth Marquis, *d.* 1775.]

**LOTHIAN, Earls of.** [See Kerr, Mark, first Earl, *d.* 1609; Kerr, William, third Earl, 1605?–1675; Kerr, Robert, fourth Earl, 1636–1703.]

**LOTHIAN, WILLIAM** (1740–1783), divine and historian, born on 5 Nov. 1740, was son of George Lothian, surgeon, of Edinburgh. After attending Edinburgh High School he was licensed to preach in October 1762, and was ordained minister of the Canongate, Edinburgh, in August 1764. On 15 Oct. 1779 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. He died on 17 Dec. 1783. By his marriage, on 1 Oct. 1766, to Elizabeth Lothian (*d.* 1815), he had four sons and a daughter.

Lothian wrote 'The History of the United Provinces of the Netherlands,' 4to, London, 1780; and two sermons for 'The Scotch Preacher,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1776, vol. ii.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 86; Anderson's Scot. Nation, ii. 693.]
G. G.

**LOTHROPP, LATHROP, or LOTHROP, JOHN** (*d.* 1653), independent divine, first appears as perpetual curate of Egerton, Kent. He resigned his cure, renounced his orders, and in 1622 or 1624 succeeded Henry Jacob [q. v.] as pastor of the independent church formed in 1616 in Southwark, London. On 29 April 1632 Tomlinson, the pursuivant of Laud, bishop of London, made a raid on the congregation, then assembled in the house of Humphrey Barnet, a brewer's clerk, in Blackfriars. Lothropp and forty-one members of his flock were seized, and imprisoned in the Clink and other gaols for two years, when all except Lothropp were released on bail. During his incarceration a split took place (1633) in his church; those who definitely denied the establishment to be a true church, and rejected infant baptism, went off under the leadership of John Spilsbury. Lothropp petitioned in 1634 for liberty to go into foreign exile; this was granted on 24 April to 'John Lathropp' on his giving a bond. He seems, however, to have delayed his departure, and to have reorganised the meetings of his church, which was joined at this crisis by William Kiffin [q. v.] On 12 June 1634 order was given by the high commission court that 'John Lothrop, of Lambeth Marsh' (so read by Waddington, but in the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, it is read 'Lathrop'), be attached 'if he appear not on the next court day.' As he did not appear, order was given on 19 June for his attachment. This was repeated on 9 Oct., when the name of Samuel Eaton [q. v.] was included in the order, and on 19 Feb. 1635 Lothropp and Eaton were ordered to be committed for contempt. Lothropp, however, was by this time in New England; he had sailed in the Griffin, and reached Boston on 18 Sept. 1634, accompanied by thirty-two members of his church and many others. He was succeeded at Southwark by Henry Jessey [q. v.] in 1637; till then it is probable that Eaton ministered to the flock. Neal, who makes John Canne [q. v.] the immediate successor of Lothropp, has introduced confusion into the whole narrative by mistaking Lothropp's church for another, which met in Deadman's Place, Southwark.

Having strict notions of church fellowship, Lothropp did not seek to communicate with the Boston puritans, with whom he was not in membership, though he applied for permission to be present at the ordinance. His first settlement was at Scituate, Massachusetts, where he ministered for about five years. He removed (11 Oct. 1639) with part of his church to Barnstaple, Massachusetts, and ministered there till his death. He died on 8 Nov. 1653. He was twice married. By his first wife, who died during his imprisonment (1632–4) in the Clink, he had a numerous family; he brought with him from England four sons, Thomas (captain of militia, killed in battle with Indians near Deerfield, Mass., 29 Sept. 1675), Samuel, Joseph, and Benjamin. All founded families in New England. Two daughters, Jane and Barbarah, were married at the time of his death. By his second wife, who survived him, he had two sons, Barnabas and John, who also founded families. His will left real property in Barnstaple, and personalty valued at 72*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* He had a reputation for learning, and is described as 'studious of peace, a lively preacher.'

He published nothing; but his manuscript, 'An Original Register,' giving an account of his work at Scituate and Barnstaple, was employed by Thomas Prince in 'A Chronological History of New England,' Boston, 1736, 12mo, vol. i. Two of Lothropp's letters, dated Scituate, 18 Feb. and 28 Sept. 1638, are printed in the 'Biographical Memoir.'

Lothropp spelled his name thus. 'Lathrop' (found in Wood) was adopted by the descendants of his son Samuel until the present century; they (or some of them) now write 'Lothrop,' a form used by his eldest son and other descendants, and found in Cotton Mather. Morton has 'Laythrop,' which represents the New England pronunciation of 'Lathrop.' Neal, Crosby, Wilson, and Brook erroneously adopt 'Lathorp' from Calamy.

[Biographical Memoir of the Rev. John Lothropp, by his great-grandson, John Lathrop, D.D., in collections of Mass. Hist. Soc. 1814, 2nd ser. i. 163 sq.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1634; Morton's New-Englands Memoriall, 1669 (see also notes in Boston reprint, 1855); Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 435; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702, iii. 3; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 46; Crosby's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1738, i. 148; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 40 sq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 163 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, ii. 340 sq.; Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 18 sq.; Dexter's Congregationalism [1880], p. 419.]
A. G.

**LOUDON.** [See Loudoun.]

**LOUDON, CHARLES**, M.D. (1801–1844), medical writer, a native of Scotland, was born in 1801. By 1826 he had become a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in London, and in 1827 graduated M.D. at Glasgow. He then established himself as a physician at Leamington, and in 1830 was appointed one of the royal commissioners for inquiring into the employment of children in factories. He retired about 1841 to Paris, where he died on 2 Feb. 1844. About 1828 he married Miss Ryves of Castle Ryves, co. Limerick, but had no children.

Loudon was author of: 1. 'A short Inquiry into the principal Causes of the unsuccessful Termination of Extraction by the Cornea,' 4to, London, 1826. 2. 'A practical Dissertation on the Waters of Leamington Spa,' 8vo, Leamington Spa, 1828; 3rd edit. 1831. 3. 'The Equilibrium of Population and Sustenance demonstrated, showing, on physiological and statistical grounds, the means of obviating the fears of the late Mr. Malthus,' 8vo, Leamington Spa, 1836. 4. 'Solution du Problème de la Population et de la Subsistance,' 8vo, Paris, 1842, a different work from the former.

[Loudon's Works; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. i. p. 657.]
G. G.

**LOUDON, JANE** (1807–1858), horticultural and miscellaneous writer, was born at Ritwell House, near Birmingham, in 1807. Her father, Thomas Webb, died in 1824, and finding it necessary to earn her own livelihood, Miss Webb wrote 'The Mummy, a Tale of the Twenty-second Century,' a romance of the future, containing, among other things, a quasi-prophetic account of the steam plough, which may have furnished some of the ideas of Lytton's 'Coming Race.' This was published in 1827, and a copy of it falling into the hands of John Claudius Loudon [q. v.], he not only published a commendatory notice of it in one of the journals which he then edited, but sought the acquaintance of the writer, whom he supposed to be a man. They met in February 1830, and were married on 14 Sept. in the same year. Mrs. Loudon frequently accompanied her husband when on journeys connected with his profession as a landscape gardener, and she acted as his sole amanuensis. When Loudon was encumbered with debt, due to the production of his 'Arboretum,' Mrs. Loudon began to write botanical books of a popular character. In 1841 Mrs. Loudon published her most successful work, 'The Ladies' Companion to the Flower Garden,' of which more than twenty thousand copies were sold, the ninth edition appearing in 1879. In 1842 she began 'The Ladies' Magazine of Gardening,' which was, however, soon discontinued; nor was 'The Ladies' Companion,' 1850–1, more successful. After her husband's death in 1843 Mrs. Loudon received a pension of 100*l.* from the Civil List, and published numerous works, mostly horticultural, besides new editions of those of her husband. She died at Porchester Terrace, Bayswater, 13 July 1858.

Her chief works are: 1. 'Prose and Verse,' 1824, 12mo. 2. 'The Mummy, a Tale of the Twenty-second Century,' 1827, 12mo, of which an octavo edition appeared in 1872.

3. 'Stories of a Bride,' 1829, 12mo. 4. 'Conversations upon Chronology,' 1830, 12mo. 5. 'Agnes, or the Little Girl who could keep her Promise,' 1839, 12mo. 6. 'The Young Naturalist's Journey,' 1840, 16mo. 7. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Ornamental Annuals,' 1840, 4to. 8. 'Instructions in Gardening for Ladies,' 1840, 8vo. 9. 'The Ladies' Companion to the Flower Garden,' 1841, 8vo, already mentioned. 10. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Bulbous Plants,' 1841, 4to. 11. 'The First Book of Botany,' 1841, 12mo, of which a new edition by D. Wooster was published in 1870, in 8vo. 12. 'Botany for Ladies,' 1842, 8vo. 13. 'The Year-Book of Natural History for Young Persons,' 1842, 16mo. 14. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Perennials,' 2 vols. 4to, 1843–4. 15. 'Glimpses of Nature during a Visit to the Isle of Wight,' 1844, 16mo. 16. 'British Wild Flowers,' 1844–5, 4to, of which an edition with coloured plates was issued in 1846, and another, illustrated by H. Noel Humphreys, was begun in 1856. 17. 'The Lady's Country Companion, or How to Enjoy a Country Life Rationally,' 1845, 8vo, which reached a fourth edition in 1852. 18. A memoir of her husband, prefixed to his 'Self-Instruction for Young Gardeners,' 1845. 19. 'Tales for Young People' (edited), 1846, 16mo. 20. 'The Amateur Gardener's Calendar,' 1847, 8vo, of which subsequent editions have appeared. 21. 'Facts from the World of Nature,' 1848, 8vo. 22. 'The Ladies' Flower Garden of Greenhouse Plants,' 1848, 4to. 23. 'The Entertaining Naturalist,' of which a third edition by W. S. Dallas appeared in 1867. 24. 'Domestic Pets,' 1851, 8vo. 25. 'My own Garden, or the Young Gardener's Year-Book,' 1855, 8vo.

[Cottage Gardener, xx. 255–9; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 313.] G. S. B.

**LOUDON, JOHN CLAUDIUS** (1783–1843), landscape-gardener and horticultural writer, son of a farmer, was born at Cambuslang, Lanarkshire, 8 April 1783. As a child he evinced fondness for gardening, and was sent to live with an uncle in Edinburgh in order to obtain a good education. He made rapid progress in drawing and arithmetic, overcame an initial dislike to Latin, and took copious notes on botany and chemistry, illustrated with clever pen-and-ink sketches. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a nurseryman and landscape-gardener, but continued to attend classes, sitting up two whole nights in every week to prepare for them. At this period he acquired a knowledge of French and Italian, paying his teachers himself by the proceeds of translations which he made for an Edinburgh publisher, and for many years he kept a journal in French in order to familiarise himself with the language.

In 1803 Loudon came to London, where he readily obtained employment, and in the same year published his first essay, 'Observations on Laying-out Public Squares.' In 1806 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society; but in the same year he had an attack of rheumatic fever, which disabled him for two years, leaving him with an ankylosed knee and a contracted left arm. While convalescent he lodged at Pinner, and was impressed by the inferiority of English to Scottish farming. He accordingly persuaded his father to join him in taking a lease of Wood Hall, near Pinner, and published a pamphlet entitled 'An Immediate and Effectual Mode of Raising the Rental of the Landed Property in England.' In 1809 he rented the large farm of Tew Park, Oxfordshire, where he took pupils in agriculture, and by 1812 he had made a profit of 15,000*l.* He then threw up his farm, dismissed his pupils, and started on a continental tour, apparently with the view of studying European methods of farming and gardening. He visited Gottenburg, Memel, Berlin, Riga, St. Petersburg, and Moscow, which he reached in March 1814, following the line of march of the French army. On his return to England he found that his investments had failed, and his fortune was gone. After a short interval, however, he again went abroad, visiting France and Italy in 1819–20, and making preparation for his 'Encyclopædia of Gardening,' which first appeared in 1822; it bears little trace of his foreign experiences. He knew the wants of the class for whom he wrote, and his judicious compilation proved successful. It was followed in 1825 by the 'Encyclopædia of Agriculture,' and in 1829 by the 'Encyclopædia of Plants.'

In 1820 his right arm was broken; it was badly set, and in 1825 was amputated. During these years of pain he acquired the habit of taking laudanum, gradually increasing the dose until it reached a wineglassful every eight hours; but after the amputation, with characteristic decision, by gradually diluting the doses, he freed himself from the habit.

In 1826 he began to publish the monthly 'Gardener's Magazine,' which he continued to edit until his death. It was for some years very successful, affording him an income of 750*l.* per annum; but its circulation declined in 1831 after the appearance of Paxton's 'Horticultural Register.' In 1828 Loudon had begun the 'Magazine of Natural History'. In 1831, after superintending the laying out of the Birmingham Botanical Garden, Loudon made a tour with his wife through the Lakes and Scotland, and was entertained at public dinners at Ayr and Kilmarnock; but he was suddenly recalled to London by the fatal illness of his mother. In 1832 he began the compilation of the 'Encyclopædia of Cottage, Farm, and Villa Architecture,' the first work that he published at his own risk. It was issued in the following year, and its success led him to begin the publication of his most valuable, but pecuniarily disastrous work, the 'Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum,' in monthly parts. In March 1834, he established the 'Architectural Magazine,' in which some of Mr. Ruskin's earliest essays appeared, and in 1836 the 'Suburban Gardener and Villa Companion.'

Thus for a short time he was actually editing five monthly publications. At this, the most laborious period of his life, he generally took no food between a seven o'clock breakfast and an eight o'clock dinner; during most of the day's interval he was standing in the open air directing the draughtsmen employed for the 'Arboretum;' and he afterwards engaged in literary work until two or three o'clock in the morning. In 1836 he sold the 'Magazine of Natural History' to Mr. Charlesworth, and in 1838 he gave up the 'Architectural Magazine' and completed the 'Arboretum,' finding himself saddled with a debt to his printer, stationer, and engraver of 10,000*l.* The 'Arboretum' and other works were placed in the hands of Messrs. Longman on behalf of his creditors; and, in spite of the fact that his chronic rheumatism had produced a swelling of his stiff right knee, and had rendered useless the thumb and two fingers of his remaining hand, Loudon resumed work as a landscape-gardener, while two of his sisters learnt wood-engraving to assist him in his future publications, and his wife began to write botanical works on her own account. Under the skilful treatment of William Lawrence, Loudon's health improved, and between 1839 and 1841 he laid out the arboretum presented to the town of Derby by Joseph Strutt, his most important work of the kind. For a few months in 1840 he acted as editor of the 'Gardener's Gazette,' and, with his wife and daughter, in the same year made a trip to Paris to examine certain shrubs in the Jardin des Plantes. In the following year, after the opening of the Derby garden, they made an extended semi-professional tour to Leeds, Manchester, Liverpool, Paisley, and Stranraer. At Leeds Loudon fell ill, and was laid up for six weeks at Paisley; but at Castle Kennedy, near Stranraer, he directed the laying-out of Lord Stair's grounds, and then returned home, visiting his friend Sopwith at Newcastle on the way. In 1842 he was attacked with inflammation of the lungs, and went to Brighton, and to various places in Devonshire and Cornwall, for the benefit of his health. His work on the laying-out of cemeteries, published in 1843, created a demand for his services in a new direction, and while suffering from a second attack in that year he superintended the making of a cemetery at Southampton, and visited the Isle of Wight and Bath for similar purposes.

He had now reduced the debt on the 'Arboretum' to 2,400*l.*; but had incurred further liabilities of 1,200*l.* in publishing the 'Encyclopædia of Trees and Shrubs' (1842), an abridgment of the 'Arboretum,' and an edition of Repton's 'Landscape-Gardening.' One of his creditors became bankrupt, and his assignees threatened Loudon with both bankruptcy and arrest. His strength, however, was failing and his body wasting away with chronic bronchitis; but, though confined to two rooms in his house at Porchester Terrace, Bayswater, from 16 Oct. 1843 Loudon allowed himself hardly any rest in order to free himself from debt. With that end in view, he published on 1 Dec. an appeal to the public to purchase 350 copies of the 'Arboretum;' on the 13th he dictated his 'Self-Instruction for Gardeners' to his wife until midnight, and on the 14th he died in his wife's arms, while actually standing on his legs. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. Loudon is commemorated by a genus *Loudonia*, described by Lindley, and an oil portrait of him by Linnell was presented by subscription to the Linnean Society.

Loudon married in 1830 Jane, daughter of Thomas Webb of Birmingham [see LOUDON, JANE], and left one daughter, Agnes. In addition to the works already mentioned he published, among others, 'A Treatise on Forming and Managing Country Residences,' 2 vols. 4to, 1806; 'Manual of Cottage Gardening and Husbandry,' 1830, 8vo; 'Illustrations of Landscape-Gardening and Garden Architecture,' 1830–3, fol.; 'Hortus Britannicus,' 1830, 8vo, of which Mrs. Loudon issued another edition in 1850; and 'Hortus Lignosus Londinensis,' 1838, 8vo.

[Cottage Gardener, v. 143, xx. 255–9; Proceedings of Linnean Society, i. 204; Gardener's Chronicle, 1844 p. 7, 1845 p. 754; Life, by Mrs. Loudon, prefixed to Self-Instruction for Gardeners, 1844.] G. S. B.

**LOUDOUN, EARLS OF.** [See CAMPBELL, JOHN, first EARL, 1598–1663; CAMPBELL, HUGH, third EARL, *d.* 1731; CAMPBELL, JOHN, fourth EARL, 1705–1782.]

**LOUGH, JOHN GRAHAM** (1806–1876), sculptor, born in 1806, was son of a small farmer at Greenhead, near Hexham in Northumberland. He was apprenticed to a stonemason named Marshall, and afterwards worked as an ornamental sculptor and builder at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Through the friendship of the captain of a collier Lough obtained a free passage to London. Here he studied the Elgin marbles at the British Museum, and was befriended by the painter B. R. Haydon [q. v.]

In 1826 Lough exhibited a bas-relief, 'The Death of Turnus,' at the Royal Academy, and obtaining a commission from the Duke of Wellington, produced two statues for him, 'Milo' and 'Samson.' In 1827 Lough held an exhibition of his works in London, which attracted some attention, mainly through the efforts of Haydon. He sent a striking group, 'Duncan's Horses,' to the Royal Academy in 1832, and in 1834 went to Rome, where he studied for four years. On his return he found plenty of employment, and executed some important works, such as the statue of the queen in the Royal Exchange (1845), that of the prince consort at Lloyd's (1847), the colossal statue of the Marquis of Hastings at Malta (1848), the colossal bronze statue of George Stephenson at Newcastle, the monument to Southey in Keswick Church, and other important monuments or portrait busts and statues. He was given in the first instance the commission to execute the lions at the base of Nelson's monument in Trafalgar Square. Lough was patronised by his fellow-countryman Sir Matthew White Ridley, and by Mr. Mitchell Henry of Stratheden House, Rutland Gate, London, both of whom possess many works by him. Seven of his statues were at the Great Exhibition in 1851, and were favourably noticed at the time. Lough worked in a broad, powerful, and energetic style; but owing to lack of refinement his works have not sustained their original reputation. He was a familiar figure in society.

Lough married a sister of Sir James Paget, the surgeon, and died of bronchitis at his residence, 42 Harewood Square, London, on 8 April 1876.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 12 April 1876; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Men of the Reign; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**LOUGHBOROUGH**, BARON HASTINGS OF. [See HASTINGS, EDWARD, *d.* 1573.]

**LOUGHBOROUGH**, BARONS. [See HASTINGS, HENRY, *d.* 1667; WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, EARL OF ROSSLYN, first baron of the second creation, 1733–1805.]

**LOUGHER, ROBERT** (*d.* 1585), civilian, descended from an old Welsh family, was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, as of founder's kin in 1553, graduated B.C.L. 9 July 1558, and proceeded D.C.L., 19 Feb. 1564–5, having in the meantime been collated to the archdeaconry of Totnes, 21 Feb. 1561–2, and instituted to the Devonshire rectories of Stockleigh Pomeroy (1561), Aveton Gifford (1562), and Aldrington (1563). As proctor of the clergy of the diocese of Exeter, he signed the articles of religion drawn up in 1562–3; but disapproved of the 'six articles,' and was opposed to any change being made in the prayer-book. He was elected principal of New Inn Hall in 1564; was appointed regius professor of civil law, 10 Jan. 1564–5; and on 25 Feb. following was admitted a member of the College of Advocates. He was one of the disputants before Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Oxford in September 1566. He resigned the headship of New Inn Hall in 1570, and was one of the original fellows of Jesus College on its foundation in the following year. In 1572 he was returned to parliament for Pembroke. In 1574 he was appointed a master in chancery, and on 10 May 1575 was re-elected to the headship of New Inn Hall, which he held for the ensuing five years. He was one of the visitors of the diocese of Gloucester, under a commission issued by Grindal 14 July 1576, and in May 1577 was appointed official of the consistory and vicar-general in spirituals to Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York. Lougher married Elizabeth, granddaughter of John Rastall, the printer, who married a sister of Sir Thomas More. He died at Tenby between 3 and 9 June 1585, leaving an heir, John, and at least three daughters.

[Water's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 714; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 164–5; Athenæ Oxon. i. 131; Ann. ed. Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 857; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 237; Elizabethan Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Nichols's Progr. Eliz. i. 230; Coote's Cat. Engl. Civ. p. 47; Le Neve's Fasti. Eccl. Angl. iii. 511, 589; Strype's Ann. fol. i. pt. i. pp. 327, 339; Grindal (fol.), p. 212; Archives of All Souls' Coll. 1877, pp. 130–1; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1880, p. 207; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, p. 395.] J. M. R.

**LOUIS, SIR THOMAS** (1759–1807), rear-admiral, a native of Exeter, born in 1759, entered the navy in 1770 on board the Fly sloop with Commander Graham, from which in 1771 he was moved into the Southampton frigate with Captain John Macbride [q. v.] In 1774 he was in the Kent, and in 1775 in the Thetis again with Graham, at that time a captain. On 18 July 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Bienfaisant, again with Macbride, and in her was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778; the Channel cruise of 1779; the defeat of Langara off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780, and the consequent relief of Gibraltar. Louis was appointed prize-master of the Phœnix, the Spanish flagship, which had struck to the Bienfaisant, with instructions to take her to Gibraltar, a task of great difficulty, in her shattered condition and in stormy weather, but he safely carried it out. Rodney then gave him an acting order, as captain of the Phœnix, to take her to England. The commission was not confirmed, and Louis returned to the Bienfaisant. He was still in her when, on 13 Aug. 1780, she captured the Comte d'Artois off the Old Head of Kinsale. In January 1781 he followed Macbride to the Artois, and on 9 April was promoted to command the Mackworth, armed vessel, employed during the year in the protection of the coasting trade. He was afterwards regulating captain, on the impress service, at Sligo till he was advanced to post rank on 20 Jan. 1783. During the peace he remained on half-pay, residing at Torquay; but in 1793 he was appointed to the Quebec frigate, as flag-captain to Macbride, now a rear-admiral and commander-in-chief in the Downs. He afterwards commanded the Cumberland, and in 1794 the Minotaur, in the squadron under Rear-admiral George Montagu [q. v.] During the following years the Minotaur was attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe or Lord Bridport; but towards the end of 1797 she was sent to join the Mediterranean fleet then off Cadiz, and was one of the ships under Captain Thomas Troubridge [q. v.] which in June 1798 reinforced the small squadron under Sir Horatio Nelson [q. v.], and won the battle of the Nile on 1–2 Aug. On that night the Minotaur anchored next ahead of the Vanguard, and supported her in a manner which called forth the warmest praise of Nelson. The latter had just received a severe wound in the head, and at the time believed it to be mortal. He desired Captain Berry to hail the Minotaur and tell Louis to come to see him. He could not die, he said, till he had thanked him for his conduct.

Louis continued under the immediate orders of Nelson during 1799, employed in the operations on the coast of Italy, and especially in the reduction of Gaeta and Civita Vecchia (cf. Nicolas, iii. 433), for which service the king of Naples conferred on him the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit. After the burning of the Queen Charlotte in March 1800, Lord Keith hoisted his flag on board the Minotaur during the siege of Genoa [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]. Keith afterwards moved into the Foudroyant, but the Minotaur continued under his command, and was present in the operations on the coast of Egypt in 1801. In 1802 Louis returned to England, and was placed on half-pay. On the renewal of the war he was appointed to the Conqueror, but was shortly afterwards, 23 April 1804, promoted to be rear-admiral, and with his flag in the Leopard, commanded off Boulogne during the year. In March 1805 he was sent out in the Ambuscade frigate to join Nelson off Toulon; he then hoisted his flag on board the Canopus of 80 guns (Nicolas, vi. 374), and took part in the chase of the allied fleet to the West Indies and back. Still in the Canopus he was, in October, with the fleet off Cadiz, and was sent with a detachment of six ships to fill up with water and fresh provisions at Gibraltar and Tangier. The night before he left he dined with Nelson on board the Victory, and on taking leave, said, 'You are sending us away, my lord; the enemy will come out, and we shall have no share in the battle,' to which Nelson replied, 'My dear Louis, I have no other means of keeping my fleet complete in provisions and water but by sending them in detachments to Gibraltar. The enemy will come out, and we shall fight them, but there will be time for you to get back first. I look upon Canopus as my right hand, and I send you first to insure your being here to help to beat them' (*ib.* vii. 63 *n.*) The news of these ships being at Gibraltar, however, reached Villeneuve on the 18th, and was apparently the determining cause of his putting to sea on the 19th; on the 21st the battle of Trafalgar was fought in Louis's absence.

In November the Canopus was one of the squadron left before Cadiz under Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], which went with him to the West Indies, and fought the battle of St. Domingo on 6 Feb. 1806, a brilliant piece of service, for which Louis, as second in command, was rewarded with a baronetcy, and was presented by the committee of the patriotic fund with a vase valued at 300*l.* From the West Indies Louis, still in the Canopus, joined Lord Collingwood before Cadiz, and in November was detached, in command of a small squadron, to examine the defences of the Dardanelles (James, iv. 214), as a preliminary to the forcing the passage by the squadron under Duckworth in February 1807. On the return through the Strait on 3 March the Canopus was struck by some of the huge stone shot fired by the Turks; her wheel was carried away, and her hull much damaged, but she had only three men wounded. The squadron afterwards went on the coast of Egypt, and was left by Duckworth under the command of Louis. But Louis died on board the Canopus on 17 May 1807.

Louis married in 1784 Jacquetta, daughter of Samuel Belfield; she died in 1824, having issue three daughters and four sons, the eldest of whom, Sir John Louis, the second baronet, died an admiral in 1863. The second son, Matthew, was a colonel in the royal artillery. In the earlier navy lists, in which Louis's name appears as a lieutenant, it is spelt Lewis; but whether he himself so wrote it is doubtful. As a captain he certainly wrote it Louis. A miniature, belonging to the family, was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Naval Chron. (with an engraved portrait), xvi. 177; Georgian Era, ii. 524; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see Index at the end of vol. vii.); James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860).] J. K. L.

**LOUND, THOMAS** (1802–1861), amateur painter, born in 1802, was a member of a large firm of brewers at Norwich. He was, however, devoted to art, and spending his spare time in landscape-painting, attained great excellence in that art. He is said to have had lessons from John Sell Cotman [q. v.], and his works show a careful study of those by John Crome and David Cox the elder. He especially excelled in river-views, though he did some good architectural drawings. Many of his best pictures are of scenery near Cromer. He also painted much of the scenery in Wales and Yorkshire during his summer vacations. His application to his business caused him to be little known outside Norwich, though he was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy and British Institution in London. In Norwich, where he was a prolific exhibitor, his works were much appreciated. A water-colour drawing by him of Framlingham Castle is in the South Kensington Museum. Lound died of apoplexy at his residence in King Street, Norwich, on 18 Jan. 1861.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Norwich Mercury, 23 Jan. 1861; Gent. Mag. 1861, pt. i. p. 468.] L. C.

**LOUNDRES, HENRY DE** (*d.* 1228), archbishop of Dublin, was archdeacon of Stafford in the early part of the reign of John, and was frequently employed by that king in public affairs. Towards the close of 1212 the archbishopric of Dublin was conferred on him. In May 1213 he was an attesting witness to the execution of the instrument of fealty from King John to the pope, and in the following July he received the appointment of justiciary or viceroy of Ireland. He was at Runnymede in June 1215, at the delivery of 'Magna Charta,' in the preamble to which his name stands second among those of the councillors at whose instance that charter was granted. In 1216 he acted as one of the delegates from John to Pope Honorius III, by whom in the succeeding year he was appointed legate to Ireland. Archbishop Henry entered again on the office of justiciary in Ireland in 1219, and evinced much energy in connection with both ecclesiastical and civil affairs there. A series of regulations for ecclesiastics of the diocese of Dublin was promulgated by him. He also remodelled the constitution and amplified the resources of the cathedral of St. Patrick, Dublin, and his arrangements were ratified by a papal bull. His legatine powers terminated in 1220, but he continued to act as justiciary till 1224, when the office was transferred by the king to William Marshall (*d.* 1231) [q. v.], earl of Pembroke.

Archbishop Henry was present in 1225 at the opening service of a new cathedral at Salisbury, on the constitution of which he had modelled his arrangements for St. Patrick's, Dublin. As prelate or justiciary Archbishop Henry was occasionally embarrassed in vindicating the rights and properties of the crown or of his see against the claims of the citizens of Dublin (cf. GILBERT, *History of the Viceroys of Ireland*, and *Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland*). The name of 'Scorchvillein,' applied to the archbishop, was said to have originated in a dispute with some of the tenants of his see, whose leases he attempted to burn. He died in 1228, and was interred in the cathedral of Christ Church, Dublin, under a wooden monument, which disappeared before the seventeenth century.

Several ecclesiastical instruments executed by him are in the 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,' and the 'Register of the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin,' printed in Rolls Series, 1884–9. An ancient drawing in colours of Loundres is reproduced in 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' pt. iv. 2.

[Crede Mihi, MS.; Archives of See of Dublin; Ware de Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1665; Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's Cathedral, 1826; Rot. Litt. Claus.; Patent. et Chart. 1833, 5, 7; Theiner's Vet. Monum. 1864; Gilbert's Hist. Viceroys Ireland, 1865; Hist. and Municip. Documents, Ireland, 1870; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v.] J. T. G.

**LOUTH, EARL OF** (*d.* 1328). [See BERMINGHAM, SIR JOHN.]

**LOUTH, GILBERT OF** (*d.* 1153?), abbot of Basingwerk. [See GILBERT.]

**LOUTHERBOURGH (LOUTHERBOURG), PHILIP JAMES (PHILIPPE JACQUES) DE** (1740–1812), painter and Royal Academician, born at Fulda in Germany on 31 Oct. 1740, was descended from a Polish family. His father, a miniature-painter of Strasburg in Alsace, was painter to the court at Darmstadt, and died in Paris in 1768. The elder Loutherbourgh intended his son to become an engineer, but his mother, whose name was Catherine Barbe Heitz, designed him for the ministry of the Lutheran church, and with that profession in view he was educated at the college of Strasbourg. His love of painting was, however, all-powerful, and resolving to adopt the profession of an artist he received his first lessons in art from his father. He then studied for a time under J. H. Tischbein the elder, and on coming to Paris became a pupil of Carle Vanloo, and later of Francis Casanova [q. v.] In 1763 and the following years he exhibited many pictures at the Salon in Paris, and quickly gained repute as a painter of wild romantic landscape in the style of Salvator Rosa, of battle-pieces in that of Wouwermans and Casanova, and of pastoral landscapes in the manner of N. Berchem. He also was successful in Bible subjects and portraits. On 22 Aug. 1767 he was elected a member of the Académie Royale, before he had attained the prescribed age. Diderot highly extolled his work, and Wille the engraver has described the enthusiasm with which he was received into the Academy (see Dussieux, *Les Artistes Français à l'Étranger*). De Loutherbourg was married in Paris on 10 Jan. 1764 to Barbe Burlât, by whom he had six children born in Paris. After travelling in Switzerland, Germany, and Italy, De Loutherbourg came to England in 1771. His services were at once secured by Garrick as chief designer of scenery at Drury Lane Theatre. In this line De Loutherbourg was without a rival, and the care with which he modelled and studied each detail, and the skill with which he handled the illumination, rendered his scenes real works of art. His first attempt was in connection with the 'Christmas Tale,' which was produced at Drury Lane Theatre on 27 Dec. 1773. This spectacular play is said to have been by Garrick himself, and it inaugurated a new era of scene-painting in the theatre (cf. Genest, *Account*, v. 400–1). He also assisted Garrick in a total reform of theatrical costume. He quarrelled subsequently with Garrick's successor, Sheridan, who wished to reduce his salary of 500*l.* a year. His last scenic efforts were undertaken for O'Keeffe's pantomime of 'Omai or Obesa, Queen of the Sandwich Islands,' with costumes, &c., from studies made on the spot by John Webber, R.A. [q. v.] The piece was produced at Covent Garden 20 Dec. 1785 (*ib.* vi. 390; Baker, *Biog. Dram.* iv. 98).

On his first arrival in London De Loutherbourg took a house at 45 Titchfield Street, Oxford Street, and lived there for twelve years till 1783. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1772, and was thenceforward a frequent exhibitor, sending over a hundred and fifty pictures in all. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1780, and an academician in 1781.

In 1782 he planned and constructed an ingenious system of moving pictures within a proscenium, which, by a clever disposition of lights, coloured gauzes, and the like, imitated atmospheric effects at different times of the day. This, which he called the 'Eidophusikon,' he exhibited with music to accompany the movements of the pictures, and the display attracted a numerous audience. The painter Gainsborough was deeply impressed by it. So popular was the exhibition that when De Loutherbourg was prosecuted for exhibiting his system without a musical license, the justices before whom the case came at once granted him the license without inflicting any penalty.

In 1783 De Loutherbourg revisited Switzerland, and on his return settled for the remainder of his life at Hammersmith Terrace, Chiswick. He soon devoted himself to mysticism, the attempt to discover the philosopher's stone, and other absorbing pursuits. He became a believer in Cagliostro and Mesmer, and, falling under the influence of the prophet Richard Brothers [q. v.], he claimed for himself and his wife (probably his second) the power of prophecy and of healing diseases by prayer and faith. In 1789 a list of cures effected by them was published by a fellow-believer, Mary Pratt, under the title 'A List of a few Cures performed by Mr. and Mrs. De Loutherbourg of Hammersmith Terrace without Medicine, by a Lover of the Lamb of God.' An unsuccessful attempt at healing on their part exposed them on one occasion to the violence of a riotous mob (Walford, *Old and New London*, vi. 545). In 1793 De Loutherbourg, accompanied by Gillray, was sent from England to follow the Duke of York's expedition to the Netherlands in order to make studies for a painting of the 'Grand Attack on Valenciennes.' In the following year he arranged a special exhibition in London of his great battle-piece, 'Earl Howe's Victory on 1 June 1794;' it is now in Greenwich Hospital. De Loutherbourg died at 13 Hammersmith Terrace on

11 March 1812, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard, where there is a monument to him designed by Sir John Soane, and bearing an inscription composed by Dr. C. L. Moody. De Loutherbourg was highly respected in private life.

De Loutherbourg's landscapes and marine subjects are characterised by romantic feeling, and, although they have a tendency to staginess, are wholly free from vulgarity. His acquaintance with Alpine scenery and his knowledge of the continent generally did not impair his admiration for English landscape. A series of engravings in aquatint of English scenery, from drawings by him, was published in 1801 under the title of 'Picturesque Scenery of Great Britain,' and a second and similar set was issued in 1805. His large battle-pieces and scenes in the lives of banditti excited the admiration of his contemporaries. The former include 'Admiral Duncan's Victory at Camperdown,' 1797 (engraved by J. Fittler), 'Earl Howe's Victory on 1 June 1794' (engraved by J. Fittler), 'The Landing of the British Troops in Egypt, 1801' (engraved by L. Schiavonetti), and 'The Grand Attack on Valenciennes under the Duke of York, 25 July 1793' (engraved by W. Bromley). Early examples of De Loutherbourg's painting are to be met with in provincial galleries in France and in private collections in England. A 'View in Cumberland,' formerly in the Vernon collection (engraved by W. Richardson), is now in the National Gallery, and a landscape by De Loutherbourg has recently been presented by Mr. Tate to the South Kensington Museum. Drawings by him are in the print room of the British Museum, together with a collection of his etchings, most of which he produced at an early date in his career, and they include some burlesque pieces (for a catalogue of his etchings see Baudicour, *Peintre Graveur Français*). De Loutherbourg's services were also largely employed in book-illustration. He drew many of the plates and vignettes in Macklin's 'Bible,' Bowyer's 'History of England,' Bell's 'British Theatre,' and similar works. His portrait, drawn from a miniature by J. Jackson, R.A., was engraved by H. Meyer for Cadell's 'Contemporary Portraits.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Jal's Dict. Crit. de Biographie; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Biographie Générale; Magasin Encyclopédique, vol. iv.; Dussieux's Les Artistes Français à l'Étranger; Mariette's Abecedario; Chennevière's Archives de l'Art Français; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'École Française; Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Baudicour's Peintre Graveur Français; Library of the Fine Arts, i. 327; Faulkner's Hist. of Hammersmith; Faulkner's Hist. of Brentford, Chiswick, and Isleworth; Magazine of Art, January 1886.] L. C.

**LOVAT**, Baron (1667?–1747). [See Fraser, Simon.]

**LOVE, CHRISTOPHER** (1618–1651), puritan minister, born at Cardiff, Glamorganshire, in 1618, was the youngest son of Christopher Love, and at fourteen years of age was converted by William Erbury [q.v.], the independent. The father disapproved of his religious impressions, and apprenticed him in London, whereupon Erbury and Mrs. Love sent him to Oxford at their joint expense. He entered as a poor scholar of New Inn Hall under Dr. Rogers in June 1635, and graduated B.A. 2 May 1639. Wood says he was accustomed to ascend the pulpit of the church of St. Peter-in-the-Bayly at Oxford, and 'hold out prating' for more than an hour. On the other hand, his wife declares that he was often brought into the bishop's court 'for hearing of sermons.' He was the first to refuse subscription to Laud's new canons of 1640, and although allowed to proceed M.A. on 26 March 1642, he was expelled from congregation. In 1639 he proceeded to London on the invitation of sheriff Warner to act as chaplain to his family. Here he met his future wife (Mary, daughter of Matthew Stone, formerly a merchant in London), who was the sheriff's ward. Subsequently Love received an invitation to become lecturer at St. Ann's, Aldersgate, but was for three years refused his allowance by the bishop of London because he had not been ordained. Declining episcopal ordination, he went to Scotland to seek it at the hands of the presbytery; but was disappointed, 'as the Scottish Church had decreed to ordain only those who settled among them.' He refused 'large offers' to stay in Scotland, and on his return to England, about 1641, preached at Newcastle 'by invitation' before the mayor and aldermen, when he expressed himself so freely against the errors of the Book of Common Prayer, that he was committed to the common gaol. He was subsequently removed to London on a writ of Habeas Corpus, was tried in the king's bench, and was acquitted. About the outbreak of the civil war he preached as a lecturer at Tenterden, Kent, on the lawfulness of a defensive war, and was accused of treason, but he was acquitted and recovered his costs. Shortly afterwards he was made chaplain to Colonel Venn's regiment (*State Papers*, Dom. 1642, p. 372), and when Venn was made governor of Windsor

Castle, Love resided there as chaplain. Soon after the presbyterian system was established in England he was ordained in Aldermanbury Church by Mr. Horton and two others (the date assigned by Brook, 23 Jan. 1644–5, is impossible). While still residing at Windsor, he preached an inflammatory sermon in Uxbridge on 31 Jan. 1644–5, the day on which the commissioners to treat of peace between the king and parliament arrived in the town (cf. LYSONS, *Parishes in Middlesex not described in the Environs of London*, pp. 178–9). He asserted in his 'Vindication' that his preaching there was accidental and that none of the commissioners were present. On the complaint of the commissioners he was sent for by the commons and confined to the house during continuance of the negotiations. In 1645 he was nominated by ordinance of the lords and commons preacher at Newcastle (BARNES, *Memoirs*, p. 34), but does not appear to have gone thither; on 25 Nov. in the same year he preached before the commons, and was not accorded the customary vote of thanks. Before 1647 he was settled as pastor at St. Ann's, Aldersgate, whence he subsequently moved to St. Lawrence Jewry. As a zealous presbyterian he soon made himself obnoxious to the independents; and when they gained the ascendency he was committed to custody; he was twice subsequently cited before the committee for plundered ministers, and although discharged for want of proof his movements were watched.

In 1651 he was accused of plotting against the Commonwealth. The affair is known as Love's plot. He was charged with corresponding with Charles Stuart and with the prince's mother (Henrietta Maria) between October 1649 and June 1651. It seems that one Colonel Titus had been commissioned by certain presbyterians to carry several letters to the queen-mother in France; the queen's replies were conveyed by Colonel Ashworth, and were read in Love's house in London. On 18 Dec. 1650 a pass was obtained for Love's wife to enable her to proceed to Amsterdam, doubtless in connection with the same negotiations. Further, Love had received letters from Scottish presbyterians who were friendly to Charles II, and consultations had been held in his house (among other places) regarding the demands made on the English presbyterians by Argyll and others for money for the purchase of arms.

Love was ordered to be arrested on 14 May 1651, and was committed close prisoner to the Tower for high treason. He was tried before the high court of justice on 20, 21, 25, and 27 June, and 5 July, and was condemned to be executed on 16 July (cf. INDERWICK, *Interregnum*, pp. 287 sq.) He was subsequently reprieved for a month, and then again for a week, but was finally executed on Tower Hill, 22 Aug. 1651, and privately buried, 25 Aug., at St. Lawrence Church (see order of council of state under that date, *State Papers*, Dom.) Robert Wilde wrote a poem on 'The Tragedy of Mr. Christopher Love at Tower Hill,' 1651, 4to.

To the last of Love's petitions to the parliament, 16 Aug., he appends a 'brief and full' narrative of the whole plot, in which he virtually acknowledges all the charges made against him at the trial. Both Kennett and Echard mention the story that a reprieve from Cromwell was intercepted and destroyed by incensed royalists.

By his wife (who shortly after married Edward Bradshaw, mayor of Chester in 1648 and 1653), Love had five children, one of whom was born after his death.

Love's works were: 1. 'The debauched Cavalier, or the English Midianite,' 1642. 2. 'England's Distemper, having Division and Error as its Cause, &c. Together with a Vindication of the Author from . . . aspersions,' London, 4to, 1645; the sermon preached at Uxbridge. 3. 'Short and plaine Animadversions on some Passages in Mr. Dels' Sermon,' 4to, London, 1646, 2nd edit. 1647. 4. 'An Answer to an unlicensed Pamphlet,' 4to, 1646, written in answer to the above. 5. 'A modest and clear Vindication of the . . . Ministers of London from the scandalous aspersions of John Price,' anon., London, 1649, 4to (ascribed to Love in *Illumination to Sion College*, 1649, anon.) 6. 'A cleere and necessary Vindication of the Principles and Practices of Mr. Christopher Love,' &c., 4to, London, 1651. His posthumously published petitions and narrative to the parliament, speech and prayer on the scaffold, letters to his wife, were published in various unauthorised forms in 1651. He also appears as editor, and may have been author, of 'The Main Points of Church Government and Discipline,' London, 1649, 12mo.

Love's executors, Edmund Calamy, Simeon Ashe, Jeremiah Whitaker, William Taylor, and Allan Geare, issued after his death: 1. 'Grace, the Truth and Growth and different Degrees thereof' (fifteen sermons), 1652, 4to, and 1810. 2. 'Heaven's Glory, Hell's Terror' (seventeen sermons), 1653, 4to, 1810; Dutch version, 1857 (Sneek, 'De Neerligkheid des Hemels'). 3. 'The Soul's Cordial, in two Treatises: (1) How to be eased of the Guilt of Sin, (2) Discovering Advantages by Christ's Ascension' (twenty-two sermons), 1653. 4. 'A Treatise of Effectual Calling and Election,'

1653. 5. 'Scripture Rules to be observed in Buying and Selling,' 1653. 6. 'A Christian's Duty and Safety in evill Times,' 1653, with the 'Saints' Rest.' 7. 'The Hearer's Duty, and three other Sermons,' 1653. 8. 'The Christian's Directory, tending to guide him,' &c., 1653. 9. 'The true Doctrine of Mortification and Sincerity, in opposition to Hypocrisy,' 1654. 10. 'The Combat between the Flesh and Spirit' (twenty-seven sermons), 1654. 11. 'The Sum or Substance of prelatical Divinity, or the Grounds of Religion in a catechistical Way,' 1654. 12. 'The dejected Soul's Cure, in divers Sermons,' 1657. 13. 'The Ministry of Angels to the Heirs of Salvation,' 1657. 14. 'Of God's Omnipresence,' 1657. 15. 'The Sinner's Legacy to Posterity,' 1657. 16. 'The Penitent Pardoned,' 1657. 17. 'A Discourse of Christ's Ascension and coming to Judgment.' 18. 'The natural Man's Case stated, or an exact Map of the little World Man' (seventeen sermons), 1658. 19. 'The History of the Holy Bible,' 1783. His 'Select Works,' Glasgow, 2 vols. 8vo, appeared in 1805, and 'Remains' (with life), London, 12mo, in 1807.

[Memoir in Quick's MSS., Dr. Williams's Library; biography, incomplete, by Love's wife, in Sloane MS. 3945; Baxter's Poem prefixed to Vine's Sacrament, 1677; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; State Trials, vol. v.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 365, 6th Rep. p. 435; Burton's Diary, ed. Rudd, ii. 88–9; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, i. 332, iii. 330; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 266, 2nd ser. iv. 173, 259, ix. 160, 291; Neal's Puritans; Brook's Puritans; Dugdale's Treaty of Uxbridge; Barnes's Memoirs, vol. 1. (Surtees Soc.); Tracts in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

**LOVE, DAVID** (1750–1827), pedlar-poet, born at Torriburn, near Edinburgh, on 17 Nov. 1750 (Sutton, *Nottingham Date-Book*, p. 18), was abandoned by his father at an early age, and commenced life as a beggar in the company of his blind mother. His ambition was to become a flying stationer, but a brother's influence induced him to turn miner, and he worked for about two years in Lord Dundonald's coal-pits at Culross. An accident led to his discharge in 1778, and he hawked tracts and other wares about the border, until, having accumulated 3*l.*, he wedded a lady named Thomson. Shortly afterwards he made his first poetical essay in some verses on 'The Pride and Vanity of Young Women,' and about 1790 enlisted in the Duke of Buccleuch's 'South Fencibles.' His account of his doings while in the regiment proves a great laxity of discipline. Obtaining his discharge in 1793 he resumed his trade of walking stationer, and made a fine harvest at Portsmouth and Gosport out of the sailors just returned from Lord Howe's victory of 1 June 1794. Becoming more prolific as a writer, he relinquished his pedlar's license, and hawked no literary wares but his own. In April 1796 he describes his 'conversion' at Newbury in Berkshire. Henceforth, with occasional intervals, during which he kept a bookseller's shop, sold quack medicines, or was locked up by the authorities for his nomadic practices, Love continued to make a livelihood by his rhymes, doing a large business in acrostics and hymns, which he sold for one halfpenny each. He finally settled at Nottingham, where most of his patrons lived, and whence most of his books were issued. There he died on 12 June 1827; his third wife, who had married him, as she said, for his scholarship, and whose 'silk wheel' had in part supported him for some time previous to his death, was eighty-three years old at the time of her death in 1853.

Besides numerous single sheets and chapbooks, including 'A New and Correct Set of Godly Poems,' 1782, 12mo, and 'David Love's Journey to London and his Return to Nottingham,' 1800 (?), 8vo, he wrote the 'Life, Adventures, and Experience of David Love,' which passed through numerous editions (3rd edit. 1823; 5th edit. 1824), and contains an engraved portrait, which in some copies is carefully coloured. While at London, where he says he found 'more kindness, love, and tenderness than any place in England,' Love mentions selling, among other verses, 'An Elegy on a Cat,' a piece on Bartholomew fair, and a rhyme on the cries of London.

[Love's Autobiography; Hone's Every-day Book, ii. 226–9, and Table Book, cols. 177–81; Wylie's Old and New Nottingham, p. 252; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 234, 333, 411, 474.] T. S.

**LOVE, JAMES** (1722–1774), comedian. [See Dance.]

**LOVE, Sir JAMES FREDERICK** (1789–1866), general, son of John Love and his wife Mary Wyse, was born in London in 1789, and on 26 Oct. 1804 was appointed ensign in the 52nd light infantry (now 2nd Oxfordshire), then training at Shorncliffe under Sir John Moore. The dates of his subsequent commissions were lieutenant 1805, captain 1811, brevet-major 16 March 1815, brevet-lieutenant-colonel 1825, regimental major 1830, lieutenant-colonel 2 Sept. 1834, colonel 1838, major-general 1851, lieutenant-general 1857, general 1864. He served with the 52nd in Sweden and Portugal in 1808, and in the Corunna retreat in 1809. Returning to

Portugal with the first battalion of his regiment later in the same year, he was present in every affair in which the light division was engaged up to 1812, including the siege and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, where he was one of the stormers. He served with the second battalion of his regiment in the operations in North Holland in 1813–14, was aide-de-camp to Sir John Lambert, in the attack on New Orleans in 1815, where he was wounded and had two horses killed under him, and rejoined his regiment in time for the battle of Waterloo, where he received four severe wounds in the famous charge of the 52nd on the imperial guard [cf. Colborne, Sir John, first Baron Seaton]. Love's services after the peace were no less varied and important. He was with the 52nd in North America for some time (cf. Leake). His timely arrival from Cardiff with the depôt companies of the 11th foot saved Bristol during the terrible reform riots of 1831. He commanded the 73rd foot several years in the Mediterranean, at Gibraltar, and in North America; was British resident at Zante 1835–8; commanded a moveable column in Lower Canada during the insurrection of 1838–9; was in command in South Wales during the Rebecca and chartist riots [cf. Frost, John, chartist]; was governor of Jersey 1852–6; commanded at Shorncliffe camp in 1856, and having been created inspector-general of infantry in 1857, retained that post until April 1862.

Love was a G.C.B. and K.H., and had the Peninsular medal with clasps for Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, and Ciudad Rodrigo, and the Waterloo-medal. He was colonel in succession of the 57th foot and the 43rd light infantry. He married in 1825 Mary, daughter of J. Heaviside of Halifax, Nova Scotia, by whom he had no issue. He died on 13 Jan. 1866, aged 77.

[Dod's Knightage, 1865; Hart's Army Lists; Leake's Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo; Ann. Registers under dates.] H. M. C.

**LOVE**, JOHN (1695–1750), grammarian and controversialist, born at Dumbarton in July 1695, was son of John Love, bookseller and stationer. After completing his studies at the university of Glasgow, he became usher to his old master at Dumbarton grammar school, and was appointed his successor in 1721. Among his pupils was Smollett. He acted as clerk of the presbytery of Dumbarton from 1717 to 1733, but within that period was subjected to a curious species of persecution by his minister, Archibald Sydserf, on the ground of brewing on a Sunday. The charge broke down on being investigated in the church court, and Sydserf was compelled to make a formal apology. In October 1735 Love was appointed a master of the high school, Edinburgh. In 1737, with the assistance of Thomas Ruddiman and Robert Hunter, a master of Heriot's Hospital, he published an edition of Buchanan's Latin version of the 'Psalms,' which coming under the notice of the Duke of Buccleuch obtained for him in October 1739 the rectorship of Dalkeith grammar school. Love died at Dalkeith on 20 Sept. 1750. He was married twice, first in 1722 to Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Campbell, surgeon, of Glasgow, by whom he had thirteen children.

In 1733 Love issued from Ruddiman's printing establishment in Edinburgh 'Two Grammatical Treatises, viz.: I. Animadversions on the Latin Grammar lately published by Mr. Robert Trotter, Schoolmaster at Dumfries. II. A Dissertation upon the way of teaching that Language, wherein the Objections raised against Mr. Ruddiman's and other such like Grammars are answered.' Appended are some anonymous 'Critical Remarks' by Ruddiman on the Latin grammar and literal translations composed by John Clarke, the Hull schoolmaster. In 1740 Love took a prominent part in the controversy regarding the comparative merits of Johnston and Buchanan as Latin poets and translators of the 'Psalms.' Love defended Buchanan, and vigorously attacked Lauder the editor of Johnston, in two published 'Letters' [see Lauder, William, *d.* 1771]. The controversy ultimately severed Love's friendship with Ruddiman. In May 1749 Love published anonymously 'A Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan, in two parts,' 8vo, Edinburgh, which produced in the ensuing July a pamphlet in reply from Ruddiman. When Love died, Ruddiman wrote a sympathetic notice of him in the 'Caledonian Mercury.'

[Irving's Dumbartonshire, 2nd edit. p. 287; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 700; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 545.] G. G.

**LOVE**, JOHN, D.D. (1757–1825), presbyterian divine, of Anderston, Glasgow, born at Paisley on 4 June 1757, was educated at Paisley grammar school, and afterwards at Glasgow University, where he gained a bursary. He distinguished himself during his academical career, and was licensed as a preacher of the church of Scotland by the presbytery of Paisley on 24 Dec. 1778. After being assistant successively at Rutherglen and Greenock, he was ordained minister of the presbyterian congregation, Crispin Street, Spitalfields, London, on 22 Aug. 1788. He became the virtual founder of the London Missionary Society in 1795, having written 'the first small letter which called together a few ministers to consult respecting the formation of the society.' He took great pains in selecting and training the early missionaries, and was secretary to the society while he remained in London. In 1799 a chapel of ease was erected in Clyde Street, Anderston, then a suburb of Glasgow; Love was elected to the charge, and entered on his duties in July 1800. He became secretary to the Glasgow Missionary Society. In 1815 he was a candidate for the professorship of divinity in Aberdeen University, and in the following year the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by that university and Marischal College. He died at the manse, Clyde Street, Glasgow, on 17 Dec. 1825. The first important missionary station in Kaffraria was established in 1840, and was named 'Lovedale' after Love. It has since developed into a very extensive institution. Love's manner in the pulpit was slow, but solemn and impressive. 'No man, perhaps, of his time approached more nearly to the ancient reformers in spirit, manners, and character.' Nearly all his publications were posthumous, and some of the volumes have been twice issued. His principal works were: 1. 'Nine Occasional Sermons,' London, 1788. 2. 'Fifteen Addresses to the People of Otaheite, and a Serious Call respecting a Mission to the River Indus,' Glasgow, 1826. 3. 'Discourses on Select Passages of Scripture,' 2 vols. Glasgow, 1838. 4. 'Letters of the late John Love, D.D.,' Glasgow, 1838 and 1840. 5. 'Memorials,' 2 vols., Glasgow, 1857–8.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 42; Dr. George Smith's A Modern Apostle; Cleland's Annals of Glasgow.] A. H. M.

**LOVE, NICHOLAS** (1608–1682), regicide, was born in Winchester, and baptised in St. Swithun's Church on 26 Oct. 1608 (par. reg.) His father was Dr. Nicholas Love, head-master of Winchester College in 1601, warden 29 Oct. 1613, canon of Winchester 15 Oct. 1610, and chaplain to James I. His mother Dousabell, or Dowsabel, was daughter of Barnabas Colnett of the Isle of Wight. Dr. Love died on 10 Sept. 1630, and was buried in the college chapel, where a brass tablet, with a Latin inscription by his son Nicholas, was placed to his memory.

On 3 Nov. 1626 Nicholas matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 4 Feb. 1635–6, and on 31 Aug. of the same year was created M.A. of Oxford. On 16 Nov. 1648 he became a bencher of his inn. Love was an able lawyer and an eminent financier. From 1643 to about 1647 he was recorder and steward of the town of Basingstoke, and early in 1644 obtained from the parliament a grant of the office of one of the six clerks in chancery. He is said to have made 20,000*l.* out of the post (*Cal. State Papers*, 1660, Dom. Ser. p. 343). He was appointed on 4 Nov. 1643 (and again on 30 March and 15 June 1644) one of the committee in Hampshire for levying contributions for the maintenance of the parliamentary troops. He was elected M.P. for Winchester on 4 Nov. 1645, and retained his seat during the sitting of the Long parliament (*Official Lists of Members of Parliament*, i. 493). He was one of the judges at the trial of Charles I, was present at most of the sittings both in the Painted Chamber and Westminster Hall, and served on the committees to consider the order and method of the trial, and advise about the charge against the king. He was one of those chosen on 25 Jan. 1648–9 to prepare the draft of the sentence, and was in Westminster Hall on 27 Jan., when sentence was delivered, but did not sign the warrant. On his own showing (Petition, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 119) he was in favour of further conference before proceeding with the sentence, and in consequence was 'clamorously reviled as an obstructor.'

Among the many committees appointed by the Long parliament on which Love served may be mentioned those for compounding for the advance of money, for sequestrations, for the regulation of printing, for the militia commissions, and for the affairs of Ireland and Scotland. On 24 Nov. 1651 he was elected a member of the third council of state, and also served on the fourth and fifth councils. He was present in the council chamber on the afternoon of 20 April 1653, when Cromwell put an end to the sitting of the council. He did not sit in the parliaments of 1653, 1654, or 1656. In the restored Rump of 1659, as 'Nicholas Love of Wolvesey on the Soake,' he again represented Winchester. He was elected member of the council of state on 31 Dec., and was president in the following month.

As a member of the Hampshire committee he had lost no opportunity of acquiring on easy terms the sequestered estates of royalists, and was before the Restoration a wealthy man. Before Monck's arrival at Westminster, Love escaped to the continent (cf. Bramston, *Autobiog.*, p. 113, Camd. Soc.), and he was absolutely excepted in the Act of Indemnity in December 1660. He settled in Switzerland, where he was well treated and protected by the government. He finally joined the regicides Edmund Ludlow [q. v.] and Andrew Broughton [q. v.] at Lausanne, and removed with them to Vevey. He died there on 5 Nov. 1682, aged 74, and was buried in the church of St. Martin. Love married, on 6 Oct. 1655, Elizabeth Buggs of Lambeth (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Marriage Register*).

Pictures of considerable value and books formerly the property of Charles I were discovered in his house at Winchester after his flight at the Restoration. It is said to have been greatly owing to his exertions that the buildings of Winchester College were spared during the occupation of the town by Waller's horse.

[Woodward's Hampshire, i. 121 *n.*, 146, 187, 203, 204, 206; Berry's County Genealogies (Visitation of Hampshire, 1634), p. 267; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 34; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham College, pp. 76–7, 482; Baigent and Millard's Hist. of Basingstoke, p. 492; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Oxford (Gutch), ii. 504; Nalson's Trial of Charles I, pp. 9, 10, 12, 16, 61, 81, 82; Milner's Hist. of Winchester, pp. 122–3 (Love's epitaph on his father); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1649 to 1663 passim; Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, iii. 292; Thurloe State Papers, vii. 811; Masson's Milton, iv. 273, 309, 354–5, 413, 449, v. 454, 519, vi. 44, 54; Commons' Journals, vii. 42, 800; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 6–8; Hist. of King Killers, pt. v. p. 50; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1698, ii. 461, iii. 115–120; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 13; Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. of Scotland, 1883, new ser. v. 286–9 (account of the graves of the regicides at Vevey, with copies of the inscriptions); Cal. State Papers, Committee for Compounding, pp. 135, 1625, 2143, 2463 (3), 2479; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 89–91; information from Joseph Foster, esq.] B. P.

**LOVE, RICHARD, D.D.** (1596–1661), dean of Ely, son of Richard Love, an apothecary who died in 1605, was born in the parish of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, on 26 Dec. 1596. He was probably educated at the free school, Cambridge, subsequently at Clare Hall, where he was a fellow before 1628. In 1628 he was proctor, and about the same time was made chaplain in ordinary to Charles I, who on 27 Oct. 1629 presented him to the living of Eckington, Derbyshire. In January 1630–1 he proceeded D.D., on the king's recommendation. On 12 Oct. 1631 he received the prebend of Tachbrook in Lichfield Cathedral. By a mandate from Charles I, Love was made master of Corpus Christi College on 4 April 1632, immediately on the death of Dr. Butts. A quarrel followed between Love and the Earl of Warwick. Warwick, supported by the king, tried to press a nominee of his own for a vacant fellowship, but the master and fellows resisted, and finally the king directed the withdrawal of the candidate, after receiving a letter of apology and explanation from Love. From November 1633 to November 1634 Love was vice-chancellor. His most notable act in this capacity was to cause the arrest of Peter Hausted [q. v.] in the pulpit of St. Mary's while preaching a sermon against the neglect of religious duties in the university. During the plague of 1638 a license was granted to all fellows and scholars to leave the college, but the master stipulated for one fellow to remain 'for the safety of the college.' In July 1643 a general leave of absence was granted to the fellows, but Love was one of the four heads of colleges at Cambridge who, 'by the special favour of their friends and their own wary compliance, continued in their places' (Fuller, *Hist. of Cambridge*, p. 169). Colonel Walton, the regicide, was Love's friend, and protected him during the supremacy of the parliament. In 1649 he was made Lady Margaret professor of divinity, and appears to have retained his prebend, but in 1650 his hold on his preferments was imperilled by his refusal to subscribe the Engagement. His wife wrote to a relative that he had promised to live quietly and give no disturbance to the public, and anticipated ruin were he forced to resign the professorship. Whether or no he subscribed is not certain, but he managed to retain his preferments, and was even made a member of the assembly of divines, though he apparently took no part in the proceedings. Love composed two Latin congratulatory addresses on the return of Charles II, which he published in one volume at Cambridge, 1660, 4to. In the first, delivered at Cambridge, Love, with much address, expatiates on the calamities of the late rebellion, and adroitly excuses his temporary acquiescence. The second (published by the king's command) was presented by Love in person, acting as deputy vice-chancellor, at Whitehall, 5 June 1660. He also contributed to the Cambridge collection of verses which were published at the Restoration. So well did he recommend himself to Charles's favour that, besides allowing him to retain his other posts, the king made him dean of Ely by patent dated 14 Aug.; he was installed 28 Sept. He died at the beginning of February 1661, and was buried in his college chapel. Lloyd styles him a 'natural wit and orator,' and adds that when Lady Margaret professor he was sure 'to affront any man that put up questions against the doctrines or discipline of the Church of England in the worst of times.' He seems to have held moderate views. He laid out 100*l.* on the college, gave a window to the master's lodge, and left 10*l.* and a polyglot bible to it in his will. To his old college, Clare, whose master, Dr. Parke, was his intimate friend, he left 50*l.* He married about 1632 Grace, daughter of his stepfather Henry Moutlow, Gresham professor of law and public orator, and had four sons, the eldest of whom was at Clare Hall in 1662, and two daughters. The elder, Anne, married Dr. Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury, who bequeathed Love's portrait to Corpus Christi College.

Besides the orations Love published a sermon, at Whitehall to parliament at the monthly fast, 30 March 1642, 'The Watchman's Watchword,' Cambridge, 4to. He has commendatory verses before Quarles's Emblems.

[Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, ed. 1831, p. 170, App. pp. 72, 73 (most complete); Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 41; Kennett's Register, pp. 188, 215, 393; Willis's Cathedrals, ed. 1742, ii. 465, iii. 370; Bentham's Hist. of Ely Cathedral, 2nd edit. ii. 232–6; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 263, 264, 491; Cambridge Antiq. Soc. Publications, 8vo ser. pp. 511, 512, 570.] E. T. B.

**LOVE, WILLIAM EDWARD** (1806–1867), polyphonist, son of a merchant in the city of London, was born in London 6 Feb. 1806, and was educated at Harlow in Essex and at Nelson House Academy, Wimbledon, Surrey. At the age of twelve, while still at school, he commenced imitating the noises occasioned by the action of machinery and inanimate objects, and soon proceeded to mimic the sounds made by musical instruments, beasts, birds, and insects. From about 1820 to 1826 he was connected with London journalism. In the latter year he appeared for a benefit in a solo entertainment, entitled 'The False Alarm,' and his success led him to become a public performer. He travelled in 1827 through parts of England and France; in 1828 he came out at the Fishamble Street Theatre, Dublin; and in June 1829 he produced 'The Peregrinations of a Polyphonist,' with which he visited the chief towns in England. In this, as in all his later entertainments, he was the sole performer; he represented various characters, making very rapid changes of dress while talking, singing, and displaying his remarkable powers of mimicry and ventriloquism. He went to Scotland in 1830, where he brought out 'Love in a Labyrinth, or the Adventures of a Day,' and in 1833 he opened at Oxford with a piece called 'Ignes Fatui.' In Lent 1834 he made his first appearance in London, and acted at the City of London Assembly Rooms, Bishopsgate Street, for several months. In September he went to France and had his entertainments translated, delivering one half in French and the other in English. In 1836 he appeared on alternate nights at the St. James's Theatre and in the City. In 1838 he visited the United States, the West Indies, and South America. Returning to England he played at the Strand Theatre, Almack's, Hanover Square Rooms, Store Street Music Hall, Philharmonic Rooms, Crosby Hall, and the Princess's Concert Rooms. On 26 Dec. 1854 he took possession of the Upper Hall, 69 Quadrant, Regent Street, London, where he produced the 'London Season,' which was very successful.

The names of other entertainments produced by Love were: 'Love in all Shapes;' 'Love's Labour Lost;' 'A Voyage to Hamburg;' 'A Reminiscence of Bygone Times;' 'Love's Lucubrations;' 'Love's Mirror;' 'A Traveller's Reminiscences,' by Charles Forrester; 'A Christmas Party;' 'The Wolf in Sheep's Clothing,' by H. Ball, and 'Dinner at Five precisely.' He played at the Regent Gallery on 8 Feb. 1856, the 300th consecutive night, and this was stated to be his 2,406th performance in London. In 1858 he was seized with permanent paralysis, when a benefit was organised for him at Sadler's Wells. He died at 33 Arundel Street, Strand, London, 16 March 1867.

[Illustrated London News, 25 March 1843, p. 215, with portrait, 27 Jan. 1855, p. 84, with portrait; Memoirs of W. E. Love, 1834; George Smith's Memoirs of Mr. Love, Boston, U.S., 1850; G. Smith's Programmes of Entertainments and Memoir of Mr. Love, 1856; Era, 24 March 1867, p. 10; Ireland's New York Stage, 1867, ii. 273, 317.] G. C. B.

**LOVEDAY, JOHN** (1711–1789), philologist and antiquary, born in 1711, was only son of Thomas Loveday of Caversham, Oxfordshire, and Feenes Manor, Berkshire, by Sarah, daughter of William Lethieullier, a wealthy Turkey merchant of Clapham, Surrey (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1139). After attending Reading school he matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College on 13 Feb. 1727–8, and graduated B.A. in 1731, M.A. in 1734 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1714–1886, iii. 874). As an undergraduate he showed taste and aptitude for philological and archæological studies, and Hearne, who was indebted at a later date to Loveday for valuable assistance, spoke of him in 1728 as 'optimæ spei juvenis, literarum et literatorum amantissimus' (Preface to *Liber Niger Scaccarii*). In acknowledgment of this compliment Loveday, at his own expense, restored in 1750 Hearne's monument in Oxford (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 472 *n.*)

Loveday lived in studious retirement at

Caversham. Miss Berry gives a delightful account of a visit paid in 1774 to the 'old Tory country gentleman,' who had married a cousin of hers (*Life and Correspondence*, ed. 1865, i. 8–9). Possessed of an ample patrimony, he collected pictures, books, and antiquities, purchasing, among other collections, Dr. John Ward's manuscripts and coins. He laid the foundation of the family library, which still remains intact at Williamscote, near Banbury. Though he published nothing in his own name, he was always ready to assist others in literary researches, and he numbered among his intimate acquaintance nearly all the distinguished men of letters of his day. He died on 16 May 1789. He married, first, in 1739 Anna Maria (*d.* 1743), daughter of William Goodwin of Arlescote, Warwickshire, by whom he had a son John (see below); secondly, in 1745, Dorothy (*d.* 1755), daughter of Harrington Bagshaw of Bromley, Kent; and thirdly, in 1756, Penelope (*d.* 1801), daughter of Arthur Forrest of Jamaica, by whom he had a son Arthur (*d.* 1827), who became a clergyman, and three daughters.

Loveday wrote many papers under various pseudonyms in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His 'Observations upon Shrines,' a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries on 12 Dec. 1754, was printed in 'Archæologia,' i. 23–6, without receiving his final correction. His annotations on the margin of his copy of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses' were used by Dr. Bliss in his edition of that work (Preface, p. 14). In 1890 his great-grandson, John Edward Taylor Loveday, printed for presentation to the Roxburghe Club his 'Diary of a Tour in 1732 through parts of England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland.'

His son, John Loveday (1742–1809), scholar, born on 22 Nov. 1742, was educated at Reading school. On 5 Feb. 1760 he matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College, graduating B.C.L. in 1766, and D.C.L. in 1771. He was admitted an advocate in Doctors' Commons on 4 Nov. 1771 (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 127), but having increased his property by a marriage in 1777 with his ward Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Taylor Loder of Williamscote, he ceased to practise, sold the Caversham property, and lived at Williamscote, where he died on 4 March 1809, leaving four sons and a daughter. He assisted Dr. Chandler in the preparation of 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1763, and compiled the index. To the 'Gentleman's Magazine' he contributed many papers on local antiquities. A few years before his death he presented Dr. Ward's manuscripts to the British Museum.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 468 and elsewhere; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vols. i. iii. iv. v.; Gent. Mag. 1789, pt. i. p. 471; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, vol. i.; Index to Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus. 1783–1835, p. 288; Addit. MS. 22596; Valpy's Reading School Poems, pp. 87, 206, 216.] G. G.

**LOVEDAY, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1655), translator, came of an old family seated at Chediston, Suffolk. He studied at Cambridge, but did not matriculate on account of the civil war. During the Commonwealth he resided with Lady Clinton as an upper servant, and found time to acquire a good knowledge of French and Italian. He translated into English the first three parts of La Calprenède's romance of 'Cleopatra,' under the title of 'Hymen's Præludia, or Love's Master-Piece,' which appeared respectively in 1652, 1654, and 1655. Prefixed to part i., which, says Loveday, had long since 'look'd upon the light, if I had not the sin to answer for of trusting a bookseller,' are commendatory verses by Richard Brathwaite, James Howell, and others. In the complete version of the romance issued in 1665 and again in 1674, Loveday is credited with the translation of pts. iv–vi. After his death his brother Anthony edited a selection from his correspondence, with the title of 'Loveday's Letters, Domestick and Forrein, to several persons, occasionally distributed in subjects Philosophicall, Historicall, & Morall,' 8vo, London, 1659 (other editions, 1662, 1669, and 1673). The plan of the work was obviously suggested by Howell's popular 'Letters.' Prefixed is his portrait by Faithorne.

[Loveday's Works; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Eng. 2nd ed. iii. 123.] G. G.

**LOVEDAY, SAMUEL** (1619–1677), baptist minister, born in 1619, was son of William Loveday, and died on 15 Dec. 1677. He wrote: 1. 'An Answer to the Lamentation of Cheapside Crosse; together with the reasons why so many doe desire the downfall of it, and all such Popish Reliques; also the downfall of Antichrist,' 4to, London, 1642, in doggerel verse. 2. 'The Hatred of Esau and the Love of Jacob unfoulded, being a brief and plain exposition of the 9 chapter of Pauls Epistle to the Romanes,' 12mo, London, 1650. 3. 'Personal Reprobation reprobated: being a plain exposition upon the nineth chapter to the Romans,' 8vo, London, 1676, a different work from the above. He published also two sermons on Matthew xxv. and Revelation iii., and discourses on Isaiah iii.

[Loveday's Works; Elegy on his death in the Luttrell Collection, Brit. Mus.] G. G.

**LOVEGROVE, WILLIAM** (1778–1816), actor, the son of a plumber, was born at Shoreham, Sussex, 13 Jan. 1778, and was apprenticed to his father. After playing Hamlet as an amateur at a private theatre in Tottenham Court Road, he made a first public appearance at the Richmond Theatre under Winston in June 1799. Thence he went to Dublin, where he appeared as Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows,' an adaptation from the German by Mrs. Inchbald. On his way to Manchester he was accidentally shot in the leg in a stage-coach, in a pocket of which a passenger had left a pistol. This delayed his arrival, and he appeared later in the season as Douglas and Jaques with little success. After playing in Guernsey and Plymouth, he made, 9 Nov. 1802, under Dimond, his first appearance at Bath in Munden's part of Lazarillo in Jephson's farce of 'Two Strings to your Bow.' Gradus in 'Who's the Dupe?' Walter in 'Children in the Wood,' Edgar in 'King Lear,' Sir Luke Tremor in 'Such things are,' and Sir Bashful in the 'Way to keep him,' were acted during the season, in which he acquired popularity. When Edwin quitted Bath for Dublin, a large range of comic characters fell to Lovegrove, whose name appears in Bath and Bristol to Sir Andrew Analyse in the 'Blind Bargain,' Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Sim in 'Wild Oats,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Sir Anthony Absolute, Delaval in 'Matrimony,' General Tarragan in 'School of Reform,' Croaker in the 'Good-natured Man,' Sir Hugh Evans, Dogberry, Isaac in the 'Duenna,' Autolycus, Sir Martin Marall, Alphonse in the 'Pilgrim' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and Justice Woodcock. During the summer season he played at Margate and Worthing. Bath proved once more the portal to London, and Lovegrove appeared 3 Oct. 1810 at the Lyceum, the temporary home of the Drury Lane company, as Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' Job Thornberry in 'John Bull' and many favourite characters followed, and he played original parts in dramas by Dimond, Masters, Millingen, Arnold, and other writers. His Lopez in 'Kiss,' an alteration by Clarke of the 'Spanish Curate,' won him much applause. With the company in the new Drury Lane Theatre he remained until his retirement, rising to be one of the principal supports of the house. He married a Miss Weippert, the daughter of a harp-player. She died shortly after giving birth to a daughter, who did not long survive her. These two shocks produced a visible effect on his health. He took a benefit 15 June 1814, enacting Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' and playing in a piece entitled 'Cheating,' by a friend named Parry. On 15 Oct. he was the original old Fathom in 'Policy, or Thus runs the World away,' attributed to Henry Siddons. Soon afterwards he broke a blood-vessel and was ill for many months, not reappearing until 21 June 1815, when for the first time, for his benefit, he played Sir Peter Teazle. His reception was so enthusiastic that he was overcome, and said, 'O God, they will kill me with kindness.' His name appears to one character in the next season, Realize in the 'Will,' 17 Oct. 1815. He was allowed a full salary until a relapse occurred and his recovery was seen to be hopeless, when he was granted a half salary until his death on 25 June 1816, near Bath, whither he had been taken by his sister.

Lovegrove was an excellent actor, and his premature death was a misfortune. As Rattan in the 'Beehive,' Peter Fidget in the 'Boarding House,' and Leatherhead in 'M.P.,' and in other similar parts, he was unsurpassed. Mathews speaks of him as 'an admirable actor, quite in the style of the old school.' A prudent and a reserved man, he mixed little in the pleasures of his fellows, and though much respected had few intimacies. He was the victim of a singular outrage or the subject of an extraordinary delusion. George Raymond, the biographer of Elliston, tells how Lovegrove once rushed to the Lyceum at midnight, covered with brickdust and mortar, and in a state of frenzy, stating that at the end of Dyott Street, Bloomsbury, he had been seized and pinioned by two stalwart women, forced into a house and thrust into a room, where a third woman was dying from the result of violence. By supreme efforts he won his freedom. After his recovery he took refuge in customary taciturnity, and no elucidation was afforded of the story (see *Memoirs of Elliston*, concluding ser. pp. 18–24, and *Life and Enterprises of Elliston*, pp. 178–81). Raymond says that Lovegrove was strong and natural, free from caricature, and never lost sight of the chastity of nature. His portrait by De Wilde as Lord Ogleby is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A plate of Lovegrove as Captain Rattan is in the 'Theatrical Inquisitor' for August 1816, and one in private dress in the 'Monthly Mirror,' new ser. vol. viii. November 1810.

[A biography of Lovegrove, to which subsequent publications are indebted, appeared in the Monthly Mirror, new ser. viii. 110, and was reprinted with additions in the Theatrical Inquisitor, August 1816. See also the Georgian Era and Genest's Account of the English Stage.]

J. K.

**LOVEKYN, JOHN** (*d.* 1368), lord mayor of London, was descended from an ancient Surrey family. Edward Lovekyn, citizen of London, but a native of Kingston, built a chapel in that parish in 1305 (Manning and Bray, *History of Surrey*, i. 350). He and his brother (apparently Robert) also left lands and rents for the endowment there of various family obits. John is described in letters patent of 26 Edw. III as the son of Edward, but in the register of Bishops Stratford as the son and heir of Robert. He re-endowed the family chapel in 1352 with two messuages in the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, of the yearly value of 4*l.*

A wealthy man, he carried on an extensive merchandise in salted or stock fish, and traded much abroad. In 1358 he claimed as a citizen of London the right to bring a freight of sea-coal from Newcastle to London free of custom (*Cal. of Letters from the Mayor and Corporation of London*, 1350–70, p. 94). In 1365 he successfully protested through the mayor and aldermen to the authorities of Nieuport in Flanders against the seizure of a cargo of red herrings which he and his agents at Great 'Jernemouth' were importing to London (*ib.* pp. 97–8, 134; cf. *ib.* p. 139).

He first lived in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill, in a house afterwards occupied by his 'servant,' the famous Sir William Walworth [q. v.], 'in the narrow way leading to Treyers warfe' (Thomson, *Chronicles of London Bridge*, p. 258). Early in Edward III's reign he removed to the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, where his large mansion in Thames Street looked on to the Thames between Oyster-gate and Ebb-gate by the bridge foot. Lovekyn brought with him his fellow-tradesmen, and the locality became known as Stockfishmongers' Row. Lovekyn's mansion descended to Walworth, and subsequently to Henry Preston, citizen and stockfishmonger, who left it in 1434 to the Fishmongers' Company for their hall.

Lovekyn was alderman of Bridge ward, became sheriff in 1342, and was one of the representatives of the city in parliament in 1347–8, and again in 1365. He was four times lord mayor, viz. in 1348, 1358, 1365, and 1366. He owed his third tenure of office to the direct appointment of the king on 21 Jan. 1365–6, in place of Adam of Bury, who was discharged by a royal order, although he had been re-elected after serving as mayor in the previous year. In 1338 he contributed the large sum of 200*l.* towards the loan of 20,000*l.* granted by the city to Edward III for his expedition to France.

Lovekyn benefited his ancestral home at Kingston-on-Thames by building and endowing in 1367 a hospital called Magdalen's. He was also the second founder of the church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, which he entirely rebuilt at his own cost (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 484). According to Leland, he founded St. Michael's College, in connection with the church (*Itinerary*, vi. 24). Stow says that Walworth was the founder, 'peradventure for John Lofkin his master' (Herbert, *History of St. Michael's*, p. 125).

Lovekyn died on 4 Aug. 1368 (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 410), and was buried in the choir of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, under a handsome tomb, with images of himself and his wife in alabaster. Stow relates that Lovekyn's monument was removed, and a flat stone of grey marble, garnished with plates of copper, substituted. The brass plate containing his epitaph in three Latin verses found its way to Walkern Church, Hertfordshire, where it served as a palimpsest brass inside the church for Richard Humberstone, who died in 1581. Both Lovekyn's and Walworth's monuments were restored by the Fishmongers' Company in 1562, with the addition of an English inscription in doggerel verse (*ib.*) In the original Latin inscription Lovekyn is erroneously said to have died in 1370. His will, dated 25 July 1368, was enrolled in the court of hustings on 11 Nov. 1368 (*Cal. of Hustings Wills*, pt. ii. pp. 117–18). He appears to have possessed, besides his house in Thames Street, other houses further east towards Billingsgate, and property in St. Martin's Vintry, Crooked Lane, Candlewick Street, Oyster Hull, and Tower Street.

Lovekyn was twice married, but left no issue.

[Herbert's Hist. of the Livery Companies, ii. 53–8; Hist. and Antiquities of the Parish and Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane; Notices of John Lovekyn, by John Gough Nichols and A. Heales in London and Middlesex Archæological Society's Trans. iii. 133–7, and vi. 341–70.]
C. W–h.

**LOVEL.** [See also Lovell.]

**LOVEL, PHILIP** (*d.* 1259), treasurer and justice, was, according to Burke, second son of John Lovel of Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, and Tichmarsh, Northamptonshire, third baron Lovel by tenure; his mother was Aliva, daughter of Alan Basset of Mursdewall, Surrey. Philip Lovel entered the service of Roger de Quency, earl of Winchester, who was lord of Galloway and constable of Scotland in right of his wife. He became the earl's steward in Galloway, and in this capacity won the friendship of Alexander II and his queen (Matt. Paris, v. 270). Afterwards he entered the royal service and was made justiciary of the Jews. In 1250, when he is styled 'clericus et consiliarius regis,' he took the cross, but did not go on the crusade. At Michaelmas next year Lovel was accused of taking bribes from Jews and others. He was disgraced and removed from his office, but eventually, on the payment of a fine of a thousand marks, and owing to the good services of John Mansel [q. v.] and Alexander III of Scotland, he recovered the royal favour, though not his office. On 27 Aug. 1252 Lovel was made treasurer by Mansel's advice (*ib.* v. 320; Madox, *Exchequer*, ii. 35, note c.) In 1255 he was justice itinerant at Stafford, in which capacity he acted with much harshness (cf. 'Burton Annals' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 357–9). In 1257 Henry III asked the monks of Coventry to elect Lovel as their bishop, but they refused. Lovel incurred much unpopularity as a royal officer during these years; he was nevertheless continued in his office after the parliament of Oxford in June 1258. A little later he was accused of taking undue advantage of his position in relation to the royal forests. He was consequently removed from office by the barons on 18 Oct., and was for a time imprisoned. After his release he retired to his rectory of Hameslepe or Hamestable. He also held the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 369). He died at Hamestable on 27 Dec. 1259, it was said through vexation at the king's refusal of reconciliation with him; Henry was probably not a free agent. Lovel had been sentenced to pay a heavy fine, and on his death his estates were seized. Before becoming a clerk Lovel had married the widow of Alexander de Arsic, by whom he had two sons: John, whose only daughter and heiress married Thomas de Botetourt, and Henry, a priest. The Dunstable annalist records that his convent made a settlement with Lovel and his son Henry as to certain tithes in 1254 (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 191). From Lovel's elder brother John were descended the Lovells, barons of Tichmarsh, and Francis, viscount Lovell [q.v.] Matthew Paris calls him 'vafer et circumspectus.'

[Matt. Paris and Annales Monastici, in Rolls Series; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 558; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 332.] C. L. K.

**LOVELACE, FRANCIS** (1618?–1675?), governor of New York, second son of Richard, first baron Lovelace, by his second wife, Margaret, only daughter and heiress of William Dodsworth of London, was born at Hurley, Berkshire, about 1618. Like his brother, John, second baron, he was a devoted royalist, and attended Charles II during his travels (*Clarendon Corresp.* passim; cf. *Thurloe State Papers*, ed. Birch, vi. 151). In May 1650 he obtained a license from the council of state to pass with six servants to Long Island on his way to Virginia; and two years later he was selected by the governor to convey to the king an account of the surrender of the colony to the parliamentary commissioners (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, pp. 339, 376, 379). After the Restoration he appears to have attached himself to the Duke of York, and owing to his influence was either in 1664 or 1665 appointed deputy-governor of Long Island (*State Papers*, Dom. 1665, p. 148), and in 1667 lieutenant-colonel of one of the regiments raised in that year, his colonel being Sir Walter Vane (*ib.* 1667, p. 181). In 1668 he succeeded Colonel Richard Nicholls or Nicholas as governor of New York and New Jersey. His task as governor was to bring the preponderant Dutch population quietly but surely under the newly established English authority. Lovelace adopted a paternal policy. He established toleration in religious matters, bought lands of the red men, and started a regular post between New York and Boston. The prosperity of his capital was measured by its possession of four hundred houses. On the other hand, he resisted all demands for popular representation, decreed a severe tax for defensive purposes, and ordered to be burnt the protest which the Long Island towns preferred against it; so that when a hostile Dutch fleet, under Admiral Eversen, anchored off Fort James in July 1673, the inhabitants showed themselves indifferent or inclined to fraternise with the Dutch. Lovelace, who was absent at Newhaven at the moment, hurried back to find that his lieutenants had struck their flag, and that New Netherlands was again the name of the colony, while the city had become New Orange. He made his way to Long Island, where he was arrested, ostensibly on account of a debt owing to the Duke of York. and sent back to England (30 July 1673). On 2 March 1674 he was examined at the Cockpit respecting the surrender of the city; his answers were found unsatisfactory, and he was re-examined on 9 March; it is not known with what result (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 47, 117). He is said to have died shortly afterwards. New York was restored to the English in October 1674. By his wife, Mary, daughter of William King, 'a person much below his quality and condition, whom he was inveighled to marry without the privity of his relations' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 144), he had a son, William, the father of John Lovelace, fourth baron [see under Lovelace, John, third Baron]. The governor of New York must be carefully distinguished from Francis Lovelace (*d.* 1664), the recorder of Canterbury, and from Colonel Francis, brother of Richard Lovelace the poet [q. v.]

[Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 334; Herald and Genealogist, iv. 381; Lords' Journals, xi. 285; Croke's Genealog. Hist. of Croke Family, i. 666 (pedigree); Cal. State Papers, Col. Ser. passim; O'Callaghan's Documentary Hist. of New York State, iii. 327–9; Ellis H. Roberts's New York, i. 101–7; Lossing's New York City, i. 16; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog. iv. 35; Robinson's Colonial Chronology, p. 62.] T. S.

**LOVELACE, JOHN**, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley (1638?–1693), was grandson of Sir Richard Lovelace (1568–1634) of Hurley, Berkshire, who was knighted at Dublin on 5 Aug. 1599, and elevated to the peerage by Charles I on 30 May 1627. His father was John Lovelace, second baron (1616–1670), and his mother, Lady Anne, daughter and eventual heiress of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Cleveland. It was this 'Lady Anne' to whom Richard Lovelace dedicated his 'Lucasta.' Of his grandfather, Sir Richard, Fuller says: 'He was a gentleman of mettal; and in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, making use of letters of mark, had the successe to light on a large *remnant* of the King of Spain's *cloth* of silver, I mean his West Indian fleet; wherewith he and his posterity are warmer to this day' (*Worthies*, 1811, i. 112). Of the same man, Garrard, in a letter to the Earl of Strafford, dated 3 June 1634, says: 'Lovelace being my neighbour, born near Windsor, I knew him well, though he was born but to 400*l.* a year, yet he left to his only son, aged near 20, near 7,000*l.* a year: All got by a fortunate marriage with a rich citizen's daughter (of which an early example), she was worth to him 50,000*l.*' (Strafford, *Letters and Despatches*, ed. Knowles, i. 260; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. vii. p. 213). His father was a staunch royalist, who signed the declaration in favour of Charles I in June 1642, and joined the king at Oxford in August 1643 (Clarendon, *Hist.* v. 346, vii. 174). He came in to compound for delinquency on 24 March 1645, was assessed to pay a fine of 18,373*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, and after numerous petitions, reviews, abatements, and delays, succeeded in getting his sequestration suspended after payment of about 4,000*l.* (*Cal. Comm. Comp.* ii. 1188). He was lord-lieutenant of Berkshire from 1660 to 1668, died at Woodstock 25 Sept. 670, and was buried at Hurley (Ashmole, *Antiq. of Berkshire*, p. 207; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, 1682, pp. 76, 352; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1667 passim). Details of some clumsy attempts at intrigue made by him during 1643 and 1644, in which he was the dupe of Sir Harry Vane and other parliament men, are given in Baillie's 'Correspondence' (Bannatyne Club, ii. passim).

The son, who was born at Hurley about 1638, was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, whence he matriculated 25 July 1655, was created M.A. 9 Sept. 1661 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714), travelled in France and the Low Countries (cf. *Thurloe State Papers*, ed. Birch, vi. 151), and represented Berkshire in the House of Commons from 1661 until his father's death in 1670, when he succeeded to the peerage. In 1680 he was greatly affronted by being left out of the commission of the peace for Berkshire (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. ii. 173). He soon became noted for his sporting propensities, and still more for his violent whiggism. He very probably imbibed some of his political notions from John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], the noted independent, who was chaplain at Hurley between 1640 and 1650 (Welch, *Queen's Scholars*, p. 21). In 1680, during a visit of Monmouth to Oxford, he offered a plate to be run for 'in Portmeed,' on which occasion Monmouth himself rode, but was not successful. In July of this year he was made free of the city of Oxford, and, at a banquet in his honour, drank 'to the confusion of all popish princes' (Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clarke, ii. 490). He was arrested in 1683 'on account of the [Rye House] plot,' but was discharged on bail. In March 1688 he was summoned before the privy council for telling some constables that they need not obey a Roman catholic justice of the peace (Luttrell, i. 266, 342). Subjected to a strict examination, he resolutely refused to incriminate himself, and the evidence against him was insufficient. He was dismissed, but before he retired James II exclaimed, in great heat, 'My lord, this is not the first trick you have played me.' 'Sir,' answered Lovelace, 'I never played any trick to your majesty or to any other person. Whoever has accused me to your majesty of playing tricks is a liar' (Johnstone, 27 Feb. 1688; Van Citters of same date, quoted by Macaulay). At Oxford, after James's interference at Magdalen, he became very popular, and for a time 'Lord Lovelace's Health' was a standing toast (letter from Thomas Newey of Christ Church, quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. p. 263 and *n.*) Shortly afterwards, admitted into the confidence of those who planned the revolution, Lovelace embraced the cause of William with characteristic warmth. A picturesque passage in Macaulay describes the midnight conferences held in a vault beneath the hall of his mansion at Lady Place, Berkshire, 'during that anxious time when England was impatiently expecting the protestant wind.' A commemorative tablet was subsequently affixed to the walls of the vault, and was inspected by General Paoli in 1780, and in 1785 by George III (Brayley and Britton, *England and Wales*, i. 192; cf. *Penny Magazine*, February 1838). In September 1688 Lovelace made a hasty visit to Holland, returning the same month (Luttrell). Early in October a warrant was issued against him, on the information of a Roman catholic, as an abettor of the Prince of Orange. The truth of the charge was soon put beyond a doubt. On the news reaching him of William's landing, early in the second week of Nov. 1688, Lovelace set out with seventy followers to join the prince. He reached Gloucestershire, but encountered a strong force of militia, under Beaufort, at Cirencester. He resolved to force a passage, but after a short conflict was overpowered, and although 'most of his men got clear,' he himself was captured and sent to Gloucester castle (*Lond. Gaz.* 15 Nov. 1688, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 210). Vigorous efforts were made to procure his release, William threatening to burn Badminton unless he was set at liberty. Enlarged by Sir R. Dutton by the end of November, he entered Oxford at the head of three hundred horse on 8 Dec. He was well received, and occupied the city for William (*Univ. Intelligencer*, 11 Dec. 1688). A ballad was written to commemorate his triumphal entry by John Smith, second master at Magdalen School (Dryden, *Miscellany Poems*, 1716, pt. ii. p. 198; *Poems on Affairs of State*, ii. 268; *State Trials*, xii. col. 81). During the first days of February 1689, after the debate in the lords, in which the proposition that the throne was vacant had been rejected, Lovelace was suspected of encouraging the whig mob which clamoured in Palace Yard for the Prince and Princess of Orange to be declared king and queen. It is certain that, with his usual impetuosity, he set on foot a petition to that effect, in order to exert pressure upon the two houses (Clarendon, *Diary*, 2 Feb. 1689; Friedrich Bonnet, *Reports*; Macaulay, i. 643, and authorities there cited). On 28 April 1689 Lovelace was appointed captain of the gentlemen pensioners, and in the following August he was unenviably conspicuous as one of the tellers in the debate on the reversal of Oates's sentence (*House of Lords' MSS.* p. 259). He had previously been on the friendliest terms with Oates (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, ed. Clarke, ii. 465). In September 1690 he was visited by William at Lady Place, Hurley (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. iv. 398), and was created chief justice of their majesties' parks and forests this side of Trent.

In May 1691 Luttrell relates that Lovelace had been recognised in the company of Lord Colchester, Lord Newburgh, and Sir John Conway, 'scowring the streets,' and committing 'gross disorders.' It is probably in allusion to some earlier exploits of this nature that Marvell described him in his 'Last Instructions' (1667) as

> Lovelace young of chimney-men the cane.

His excesses were, in fact, rapidly undermining his health, as his inveterate fondness for betting and gambling had already dissipated his estate. He was constantly tipsy, and Hearne relates, on the authority of Dr. Brabourn, principal of New Inn Hall, that 'he used every morning to drink a Quart of Brandy' (*Collect.* ed. Doble, iii. 349). On 26 April 1692 he fell down stairs and broke his arm. In September of the following year James Cresset, writing to Lord Lexington prior to his departure for the Hague, said: 'Going to take my leave of Lord Lovelace at his house, I found Harry Killigrew had carried him away in a chair to his lodgings at Whitehall, and there I saw him, a sad spectacle; he is probably dead by this time' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. v. ii. 146). The surmise was correct; Lovelace died on 27 Sept. 1693. By his wife Martha, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmond Pye of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire, whom he married on 30 July 1662 (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*), he had a son, John, who died in infancy, and three daughters.

There is a portrait of Lovelace by M. Laroon in Wadham College Hall (Gardiner, *Reg. of Wadham Coll. Oxford*, p. 209). Another, which represents him full of youthful vivacity, is among the Lovelace portraits at Dulwich. Ashmole calls him 'Avitæ virtutis degener hæres,' 'an active zealot against James II, and very instrumental in the revolution, a prodigal of his large paternal estate.' His tendency to drink and debauchery, however, would appear to have been an heirloom (Collins, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 490, 495). A decree of the high court of chancery ordered his estate to be sold in order to pay his debts, and it was purchased by Vincent Okeley for 41,000*l.* (Ashmole, p. 207).

He was succeeded in the peerage by his cousin, John Lovelace (*d.* 1709), whose father, William, son of Francis Lovelace [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of William King of Iver, Buckinghamshire, was a grandson of the first baron. He took his seat in the House of Lords in November 1693, and was made guidon of the horse guards, vice the Earl of Westmorland, on 30 May 1699 (LUTTRELL). Having inherited little or nothing except creditors' claims with the title, he was wretchedly poor, and did not very materially improve his position by his marriage, on 20 Oct. 1702, to Charlotte, daughter of Sir John Clayton of Richmond. He was however created colonel of the new regiment on 17 Jan. 1705–6, and kissed hands for the government of New York and New Jersey (in place of Lord Cornbury, 'recall'd for numerous malpractices and misappropriations') 23 March 1708. He sailed from Southampton in September following, being accompanied by fifty-two families of 'poor Palatines,' who are stated to have been the first German emigrants to America. News came of his arrival in January 1709. He was well received, and issued conciliatory addresses to the colonists, who replied, with characteristic independence, that they had hitherto been subjected to the worst government in the world, but hoped for better things. Before he had effected anything, however, he died of an apoplexy, on 6 May 1709, and was buried at New York (BOYER, *Annals*, vii. 244, viii. 380–4, ROBERTS, *New York*). He left two sons, John and Nevil, successive barons. The latter died in 1736, when the barony became extinct; it was revived in the person of William, eighth lord King [q. v.] (For the connection between the King and Lovelace families see 'Gent. Mag.' 1839, ii. 144.)

[Burke's Extinct Peerages, p. 334; Peerage of England, 1710, p. 70; Wood's Fasti, ii. 252; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 73; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. i. 106–7; Reliq. Hearn. i. 249; Humphrey Prideaux's Letters to Ellis, Camd. Soc.; Lysons's Magna Britannia, i. 299; Burton's House of Orange, p. 75; Banks's Life of William III, 1744, p. 213; Ranke's History of England, iv. 446, 509; Lingard's History, x. 345; Add. Charters, 13611–748 (title deeds, &c.); Add. MSS. 22187–90 (papers chiefly relating to money matters), 22186, f. 195 (a letter from Lovelace to his father, dated about 1660); Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th, 11th, and 12th Reports, Appendices, passim.] T. S.

**LOVELACE, RICHARD** (1618–1658), cavalier and poet, was of an old Kentish family, which had held the manor of Bethersden since 1367, and was closely allied to the Lovelaces of Kingsdown and Canterbury, and more remotely to the Lovelace family of Hurley in Berkshire. Sir William Lovelace, who was admitted at Gray's Inn in 1548, and called to the bar in 1551, was M.P. for Canterbury in 1562 and again in 1572 (*Official Returns*), and played a somewhat prominent part in his last parliament (D'EWES, *Journals of Parliament under Elizabeth*, pp. 178 sq.) He was raised to the rank of sergeant-at-law in Easter term 1561, took a large share in Kentish affairs, and was buried in the nave of Canterbury Cathedral on 1 April 1577 (*Archæolog. Cantiana.* x. 197–200). His son, the poet's grandfather, Sir William Lovelace (1561–1629), knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1599, was a correspondent of Sir Dudley Carleton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18), and was buried at Bethersden, 12 Oct. 1629. The poet's father, also Sir William, 'of Woolwich' (1584–1628), served bravely in the Low Countries under Sir Horace Vere (COLLINS, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 322), was knighted by James I, and was killed at the siege of 'Grolle' in Holland, leaving a widow and a large family (*Eg. MS.* 2553). Of Richard's younger brothers, the eldest, Francis, the 'Colonel Francis' of Lucasta, served the royalist cause in Wales, and was governor of Carmarthen from June 1644 until the town was taken by Langharne in October 1645 (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, i. 233, 337, ii. 190, 274; LOVELACE, *Poems*). Another Francis Lovelace (1594–1664), with whom the poet's brother has been confused, was son of Launcelot Lovelace, of the Canterbury branch of the family. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 7 Aug. 1609 (FOSTER, *Reg.* p. 121), took an active part against the parliament in Kent (*Cal. of Comm. for Compounding*, p. 892), was recorder of Canterbury in the year of the Restoration, and in his official capacity delivered an address to the king and another to the queen (Henrietta Maria), on their passage through the place in October 1660. He died on 1 March 1664, being then steward of the chancery court of the Cinque Ports (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664, p. 502; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Another of the poet's brothers, William, served under the poet in the civil war, and was killed at Carmarthen in 1645 (*Works*, ed. Hazlitt, pp. 125 and xviii *a*.) Thomas was in 1628 admitted into Sutton's Hospital on the ground that his father had served the king 'about thirty years in the warres and left his lady rich only in great store of children' (Letter from Charles I to governors of Sutton's Hospital, dated 1629, *Eg. MS.* 2553, fol. 51 *b*; cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1884, pt. ii. p. 262), and the youngest, Dudley-Posthumus, was the editor of Richard's posthumous poems. A Thomas and a Dudley Lovelace were serving under Francis Lovelace [q. v.], governor of New York, in 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser. 1669–74, p. 1122). The poet also had three sisters, of whom the youngest, Joane, married Robert Cesar, and had three daughters, on whom their uncle wrote 'Paris's Second Judgment.'

The poet, who was the eldest of his family, was born at his father's house in Woolwich in 1618. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated 27 June 1634, 'being then accounted the most amiable and beautiful person that ever eye beheld' (Wood), a person also 'of innate modesty, virtue, and courtly deportment which made him then, but especially after, when he retired to the great city, much admired and adored by the female sex.' In 1636 when the king and queen were for some days at Oxford, he was 'at the request of a great lady belonging to the queen, made to the Archbishop of Canterbury, then chancellor of the university, created, among other persons of quality, master of arts, though but of two years' standing; at which time his conversation being made public, and consequently his ingenuity and generous soul discovered, he became as much admired by the male as before by the female sex.' He was incorporated at Cambridge in the following year. Lovelace had already written 'The Scholar, a Comedy,' which was acted with applause during his residence at Gloucester Hall (1636), and afterwards repeated at the Whitefriars, Salisbury Court; he had also commenced writing occasional poetry, contributing verses to the 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria' (1638), and commendatory verses to Anthony H[odges]'s English version of 'The Loves of Clitophon and Leucippe' (1638).

Leaving Oxford, Lovelace 'repaired in great splendour to the court,' but soon sought active employment in the field. He was appointed ensign in the regiment of his patron George, lord Goring (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 76), in the first Scottish expedition of 1639; in the second expedition 'he was commissionated a captain in the same regiment, and in that time wrote a tragedy called 'The Soldier,' but never acted because the stage was soon after suppressed' (Wood). Neither of his plays appears to be extant. After the pacification of Berwick, being then over twenty-one years of age, Lovelace returned to Kent and took possession of his family property at Bethersden, Chart, Halden, Shadoxhurst, and Canterbury, worth at least 500*l.* per annum. He was put on the commission of the peace for the county, and in April 1642 was chosen at the Maidstone assizes to deliver to the parliament the famous Kentish petition in the king's behalf framed by Sir Edward Dering [q. v.] and other royalists. On 29 April a great meeting was held on Blackheath to back the petition, which Lovelace had the temerity to present to the Houses on the following day, though he was aware of its resemblance to a previous petition from Kent presented in March on behalf of the bishops and liturgy, and ordered by parliament to be burnt by the common hangman on 7 April. When questioned before the House, he was unable to expressly deny a knowledge of the fate of the earlier document. He was accordingly, on 30 April 1642, committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster (D'Ewes, *Journals* in *Harl. MS.* 163, f. 489; *Verney Papers* (Camd. Soc.), 1845, p. 175; *Parliaments and Councils of England*, 1839, p. 384). There 'he wrote that celebrated song called "Stone Walls do not a Prison make."' On 17 June 1642, his companion in misfortune, Sir William Boteler, having already petitioned and been set at liberty, he prayed for discharge upon bail 'in order that he might serve against the rebels in Ireland' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 29; his petition, curiously worded, is quoted in full, *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 122). His request was promptly complied with, and he was bailed on the security of William Clarke of Rotham (Wrotham) and Thomas Flood of Ottom (Otham), the principal in the sum of 10,000*l.* the sureties in 5,000*l.* apiece, his bail being accepted 21 June 1642 (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 629, 635).

Lovelace was thus enlarged after about seven weeks' imprisonment on condition of not stirring out of the lines of communication without a pass from the speaker. He, nevertheless, furnished his brothers, Francis and William, with men and money for the king's cause, and his youngest brother Dudley with means to study tactics and fortifications in Holland. In the meantime he lived expensively in London, and seems to have been on terms of intimacy with many of the wits of the day. Among his associates were Lawes and Gamble the musicians, before whose volumes of 'Ayres' he wrote verses; Gideon Ashwell, Glapthorne, who dedicated his 'Whitehall, a Poem with Elegies,' to his 'noble friend and gossip Captaine Lovelace;' Lenton and his friend Cockain, Rawlins, Hall, the Cottons, Sir Peter Lely, on whose portrait of Charles I he wrote some of his best lines; Tatham, the city poet, who wrote 'an invitation to his lov'd Adonis (Lovelace) being then in Holland' (Ostella, 1650, 4to); Andrew Marvell and most probably Suckling, who is supposed to have apostrophised him in his famous 'I tell thee, Dick, where I have been' (Hazlitt, xxxii. *n.*)

On 4 Aug. 1645 he seems to have purchased some property at Smarden in Kent (*Archæol. Cantiana*, x. 211), and shortly afterwards he again appears to have taken up arms on behalf of the king. In the autumn of this year Thomas Willys, a clerk of the crown in chancery, was taken prisoner by a Captain Lovelace, presumably the poet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 107). Lovelace subsequently joined Charles in Oxford, and after the surrender of that city in 1646 left England (probably in the train of Prince Rupert who sailed in July), raised a regiment for the service of the French king, then at war with Spain, became its colonel, and received a wound at Dunkirk when that town was captured by Condé in October 1646. Returning to England in 1648, he and his brother Dudley, who had served as a captain under him, were committed to Petre House in Aldersgate (cf. DUGDALE, *Troubles*, 1681, p. 568), having very possibly aggravated their political offence by taking some share in the riots and 'distempers' of Kent in the June of this year. Lovelace beguiled his second confinement by 'framing for the press' his 'Lucasta; Epodes, Odes, Sonnets, Songs, &c. To which is added Aramantha, a Pastoral, by Richard Lovelace, Esq., London . . . to be sold by Thos. Evvster at the Gun in Ivie Lane, 1649.' The volume is dedicated to Lady Anne Lovelace, the wife of his distant kinsman, the second Lord Lovelace of Hurley, and has commendatory verses by, among others, Francis Lovelace, Andrew Marvell, and Francis Lenton. Prefixed is a portrait of a lady engraved by Faithorne, after Sir Peter Lely. The name 'Lucasta' is supposed to be a contraction of 'Lux Casta,' and was possibly an imaginary personage, after whom, in accordance with the familiar practice of the time, he called his poems. Robert Heath [q. v.] named a volume of his miscellaneous poems 'Clara Stella' in the following year. Wood, however, identifies 'Lucasta' with a certain Lucy Sacheverell, who 'upon a stray report that Lovelace was dead of his wound received at Dunkirk, soon after married.' Hunter surmises, not improbably, that she was a daughter of Ferdinando (aged 20 in 1619), a natural son of Henry Sacheverell of Warwickshire, by Lucy, daughter of Sir Henry Hastings of Newark (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1167, fol. 160).

Among the varied contents of 'Lucasta' are 'To Lucasta, going to the Warres,' set by John Laniere, 'To Aramantha, that she would dishevell her haire,' set by Henry Lawes, 'The Scrutinie,' set by Thomas Charles, and reprinted in Cotgrave's 'Wit's Interpreter,' 1662, 'The Grasshopper,' and 'To Althea, from Prison,' set by John Wilson. The last-mentioned was considered by contemporaries a masterpiece. In a seventeenth-century manuscript anthology, which belonged to Dr. Bliss, it is followed by an unsigned 'Answer' (*Add. MS.* 22603, f. 16); it was closely imitated and expanded in an 'excellent old song' entitled 'Loyalty Confined,' originally printed in 'Lloyd's Memoires' (1668, p. 96), and traditionally ascribed to Sir Roger L'Estrange, though attributed in the 'British Museum Catalogue' to Lovelace himself (the internal evidence favours L'Estrange's authorship; see also PERCY, *Reliques*, 1845, p. 172, and MISS MITFORD, *Recollections*); and it clearly inspired the fine lines written by Pellison-Fontanier in the Bastile in 1662. 'To Althea' began a new lease of life when reprinted in his 'Reliques' by Percy, who made several conjectural emendations, which have since been universally condemned. From Percy's time the lyrics of 'Lucasta' have been twice edited, familiarised in numerous authologies, frequently set to music, and occasionally borrowed from, notably by Campbell, who owed the fine phrase 'sentinel stars set their watch in the sky' to Lovelace, and by Byron, whose 'music breathing from the face' is clearly under obligation to Lovelace's 'Song of Orpheus.'

Lovelace was released by warrant issued from the council of state on 10 Dec. 1649 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649, p. 529). In the same year the manor of Lovelace-Bethersden passed by purchase to Richard Hulse (HASTED). He had now 'consumed his whole patrimony in useless attempts to serve his sovereign.' Whereupon 'he grew,' says Wood, 'very melancholy (which brought him at length into a consumption), became very poor in body and purse, was the object of charity, went in ragged cloaths (whereas when he was in his glory he wore cloth of gold and silver) and mostly lodged in obscure and dirty places, more befitting the worst of beggars and poorest of servants.' Alms were conveyed to him from Charles Cotton and others, but he sank and died in 1658 in a mean lodging in Gunpowder Alley, between Shoe Lane and Fetter Lane, close to the spot where a little more than a hundred years later Chatterton was given a pauper's funeral. He was buried at the west end of St. Bride's, one of the churches burnt in the fire of 1666.

Mr. Hazlitt has questioned the truth of Wood's picture of Lovelace's penury on the erroneous assumptions that 'Lovelace's daughter Margaret' conveyed an estate at Kingsdown to her husband, Mr. Henry Coke, and that Gunpowder Alley was not a mean locality. The Margaret Lovelace in question was not the poet's daughter, but a cousin of his father (having been married in 1630, when the poet was twelve years old), while Gunpowder Alley was a known haunt of indigent refugees, lurking papists and delinquents. The conjecture that after the loss of Lucasta, Lovelace consoled himself by marrying Althea, is equally gratuitous.

In 1659 his brother, Dudley Posthumus, published 'Posthume Poems of Richard Lovelace, esq.,' dedicated to John, afterwards third lord Lovelace [q. v.], with a portrait of the author designed by his brother Francis, and two other plates; perfect copies are very rare. The poems do not enhance the poet's reputation, containing, with some good lines, a large proportion of the alloy which was not entirely absent from 'Lucasta.' Appended are elegies by Charles Cotton, James Howell, and others.

As a poet Lovelace is known almost exclusively by his best lyrics. Popularly his name is more familiar than those of his contemporaries, Carew, Suckling, Randolph, and Waller, who are at most points his superiors. This is due partially, no doubt, to the fact that his poems not being very accessible except in anthologies, few have courted disappointment by perusing his minor pieces. But if the latter have to many seemed inspired by 'Dulness in a Domino,' to a very select few the most unaccountable of Lovelace's conceits do not appear frigid; a writer in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (1883), while admitting the intricacy and tortuosity of his thought as well as his syntax, asserts that in intellectual force as well as elaborate workmanship, Lovelace more nearly approaches Donne than any other disciple. 'The wine of his poetry is a dry wine, but it is wine and not an artificial imitation.' Whether Lovelace is a mere reckless improvisatore, or the most fastidious of the concettists, may be open to argument, but it is tolerably certain that to the majority of readers his minor lyrics will remain as poetry unintelligible. If none of his song-writing contemporaries, with the possible exception of Wither, could have surpassed the exquisite 'Tell me not (sweet) I am unkind,' few could have written short pieces so inelegant or so vapid as some of the 'Posthume Poems.' On a surer foundation than the permanence of his poetry rests the chivalrous repute in which his life has been held. The Adonis of the court, 'the handsomest man of his time,' he rejected a courtier's career for the profession of arms, and his heroism, rather than his rhyme, challenged the oft-quoted comparison with Sir Philip Sidney.

Lovelace's connection with St. Bride's suggested to Richardson the name of the hero of 'Clarissa' (cf. LEIGH HUNT, *The Town*), and thus, by an ironical destiny, 'Lovelace' passed through the agency of Clarissa into common use in the eighteenth century as a synonym for a libertine. Though now supplanted in England by the older Lothario, it still survives in France.

There is a portrait of Lovelace in the Dulwich gallery (a bust, in armour, with red scarf and long dark hair), which goes to justify Aubrey's description of him as 'a handsome man but prowd' (*Lives*, ii. 433). This portrait, which was engraved (by Clamp) for Harding's 'Biographical Mirror,' was exhibited at South Kensington in 1866. In the print room at the British Museum there are two engraved portraits of Lovelace, which possess special interest; one by Richard Gaywood, in the character of Orpheus, playing on the lyre and surrounded by the beasts of the forest, the other an extremely fine and rare print by William Hollar. There are also at Dulwich portraits of the poet's father Sir William, of Sir William of Bethersden, and of Serjeant Lovelace; one of Althea (which is evidently, as the rest are probably, by a Dutch artist), and a nameless portrait which may be Lucasta, and which certainly resembles the engraved portrait of her.

[The account given by Wood (Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 460) has formed the basis of all lives of Lovelace, and has been largely drawn on by Granger (Biog. Hist. of England, ii. 305–6), Baker (Biog. Dram. 1812, p. 463), Chalmers and others, and by Sir Egerton Brydges in his papers on Lovelace in Gent. Mag. 1791, ii. 1094, 1792, i. 99, 135, 166. A short memoir was prefixed by Singer to his edition of Lucasta (1818), some gleanings of interest were made by Hunter (Chorus Vatum, ii. 199–205), and careful and interesting annotations on Wood prefixed by Mr. Hazlitt to his edition of Lovelace's works (see, however, some severe strictures on certain of his 'emendations' in North American Review, July 1864). A valuable contribution on the genealogy and history of the various Kentish families of Lovelace has more recently been made by the Rev. A. J. Pearman to Archæologia Cantiana, x. 184–220, and a full and accurate memoir by Mr. Arthur E. Waite in the Gentleman's Magazine, 1884, ii. 259. See also Hasted's Kent passim; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Kent,' p. 475; Lysons's Environs, i. 109; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 24, 239, ii. 89, 174; Leigh Hunt's The Town, 1859, p. 87; Hutton's Lit. Landmarks of London, p. 198; British Critic, xix. 621–2; Retrospective Review, iv. 116–30; Wilkes's Encycl. Londinensis; Eg. MS. 2725, f. 10; Winstanley's Lives of English Poets; Ellis's Specimens of English Poetry, iii. 275–9; Headley's Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry, vol. i. p. lvi; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, iii. 44, 372; Chambers's Encycl. of English Lit. i. 144; Craik's English Lit. ii. 27; Ward's English Poets, ii. 181; Saintsbury's Elizabethan Lit. pp. 375–7; Miss Mitford's Recollections of a Lit. Life, 1857, p. 274; Henry Morley's The King and the Commons, 1868, xiii.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vols. i. vii., 4th ser. i. ii. iii., 5th ser. vi., 6th ser. x.; Dibdin's Library Companion, 1824, ii. 311–12; Dulwich Gallery Cat. 1893; information kindly furnished by C. H. Firth, Esq.] T. S.

**LOVELL.** [See also Lovel.]

**LOVELL, DANIEL** (*d.* 1818), journalist, was for many years proprietor and editor of the 'Statesman,' a newspaper projected in 1806 by John Hunt. His outspoken criticism of the tories subjected him to much government persecution. In 1811 he was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment for copying the remarks of the Manchester papers on the conduct of the military at Sir Francis Burdett's arrest; while the original promulgators of the libel were only called upon to express regret at their inadvertence. In August 1812 he was again tried and found guilty of a libel on the commissioners of the transport service; and although he pleaded that it was published without his knowledge or sanction while he was in prison, he was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to be imprisoned in Newgate for eighteen months, and to find securities for three years, himself in 1,000*l.*, and two sureties in 500*l.* each. Being unable to pay the fine or find sureties, he remained in gaol. At length, on 23 Nov. 1814, Samuel Whitbread, M.P., presented a petition from him praying for a remission or reduction of his fine, and after some time the government remitted the fine and reduced the amount of security; but he was still unable to procure it, and on 17 March 1815 Whitbread again presented a petition from him, stating his utter inability to obtain the required security, and calling the merciful consideration of the house to his sad plight, he having been confined nearly four years in Newgate. He was ultimately released, broken in health and financially ruined. In 1817 he was again heavily fined for speaking of the ministerial evening journal as 'the prostituted "Courier," the venerable apostate of tyranny and oppression, whose full-blown baseness and infamy held him fast to his present connections and prevented him from forming new ones,' while he further accused the editor, Daniel Stuart [q. v.], of pocketing 600*l.* or 700*l.* of the Society of the Friends of the People. Lovell died in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, on 27 Dec. 1818. Shortly before he sold the 'Statesman' to Sampson Perry, formerly editor of the 'Argus.'

[Andrews's British Journalism, ii. 71, 91, 98; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, i. 368; Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. ii. p. 647.] G. G.

**LOVELL, FRANCIS, Viscount Lovell** (1454–1487?), born in 1454, descended from the eldest brother of Philip Lovel [q. v.], was son of John, eighth baron Lovell of Tichmarsh, Northants (*d.* 1464), an adherent of Henry VI, by his wife Joane, daughter of John, first viscount Beaumont. One sister, Joane, married Sir Brian Stapleton, and another, Frideswide, Sir Edward Norris, having by him two sons: John, esquire of the body to Henry VIII, and Henry Norris [q. v.], the supposed paramour of Anne Boleyn. These ladies were coheiresses of their uncle, William, lord Beaumont, and between their children the barony fell into abeyance, until it was restored in favour of the descendants of the elder sister, Lady Stapleton, in 1840. Francis Lovell was knighted by the Duke of Gloucester, 22 Aug. 1480, while on an expedition against the Scots, and on 15 Nov. 1482 was summoned to parliament as thirteenth baron Lovell of Tichmarsh. After Edward's death he was a strong supporter of Richard's claims; he had been one of Richard's companions at Middleham Castle, and 4 Jan. 1483 was created Viscount Lovell. He also held the baronies of Deincourt, Grey of Rotherfield, and Holand. The Holand barony had come into his family by the marriage of John, ninth lord Lovell, to Maud, granddaughter and heiress to Robert, lord Holand, who died in 1373, and in 1483 Francis Lovell had certain estates confirmed to him as heir of the Holands. In 1483 he received many small appointments under the crown. On 17 May he became constable of Wallingford Castle, on 19 May chief butler of England, on 21 May keeper of Thorpe Wakefield Castle. He also became a privy councillor and K.G., and from June 1483 to 22 Aug. 1485 he was lord chamberlain of the household. At the coronation of Richard III, 7 July 1483, he bore the third sword. On 23 Oct. 1483 he was commissioned to levy men against the Duke of Buckingham. In February 1483–4 he assisted to found the guild of the Holy Cross at Abendon. He was one of Richard's most trusted friends, and was 'Lovel that dog' in the Lancastrian verse of the time which described Richard's administration. The allusion is probably to his crest. He had further grants before the end of the reign, and in May 1485 was sent to Southampton to fit out a fleet against Henry Tudor. He failed, however, to prevent him from sailing round to Milford in August. Lovell fought at Bosworth, and after the battle fled to sanctuary at St. John's, Colchester. Here he seems to have been intriguing, and perhaps contemplated submitting to Henry. Otherwise it is difficult to understand why he was nominated to bear the sceptre before the queen at her coronation.

Early in 1485–6, however, he escaped northwards, raised a dangerous revolt with the two Staffords in Worcestershire and Yorkshire, and nearly succeeded in capturing the king while he was at York [cf. art. HENRY VII]. When the rising was put down Lovell fled to Lancashire, and passed some time in hiding with Sir Thomas Broughton. He then managed to reach Flanders. Early in May 1487, in company with John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln, and Martin Schwartz, he followed Lambert Simnel to Ireland, and in June crossed to Lancashire, taking part in the battles of Bramham Moor (10 June) and Stoke (16 June). He was reported to have been killed at Stoke, but was seen trying to swim the Trent on horseback, and seems to have escaped to his house at Minster Lovel, Oxfordshire, where he lived for some time in a vault, and probably died of starvation. In 1708, when a new chimney was built at Minster Lovell, a vault was discovered in which was the skeleton of a man (supposed to be the remains of Lord Lovell) who had died seated at a table whereon was a book, paper, and pen. All crumbled to dust when air was admitted. The uncertainty felt about the place and time of his death is shown by the 'inquisitio post mortem' (26 Henry VIII, No. 110), in which the jurors found that he had escaped beyond sea and died abroad. He had been attainted in 1485, and most of his Northamptonshire estates were given to Henry's mother, the Countess of Richmond. Lovell married in boyhood, before 14 Feb. 1466–7, Anne, daughter of Henry, thirteenth lord FitzHugh, but does not seem to have left issue. On 15 Dec. 1489 Henry granted his widow an annuity of 20*l.*

[Oman's Warwick, p. 91 (where 1470 should read 1460); An English Chronicle, ed. Davies (Camden Soc.), p. 95; Three Fifteenth-Century Chron., ed. Gairdner (Camden Soc.), p. 73; Anderson's Hist. of the House of Yvery, i. 289–90; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Grants of Edward V, ed. Nichols (Camden Soc.), xxv. 15 et seq.; App. ii. 9th Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Public Records (Patent Rolls of Richard III); Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 118, &c.; Gairdner's Richard III, pp. 205, 237, 263, 308; Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 234, ii. 371; first three books of Polydore Vergil's Hist. of England, ed. Ellis (Camden Soc.), p. 225; Continuator of Croyland in Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Script. Vet. i. 572; Rutland Papers, ed. Jerdan (Camden Soc.), p. 12; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 230, 401, 443, 5th ser. x. 28, 72; Rolls of Parliament, vi. 254–6, 276, 502; Stubbs's Lectures on Med. and Mod. Hist. 347; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5530 f. 98, 5758 f. 184, 6032 f. 40, 6113 f. 125, 6670 f. 397.] W. A. J. A.

**LOVELL, GEORGE WILLIAM** (1804–1878), dramatic author, born in 1804, was for many years secretary of the Phœnix Insurance Company, but devoted his leisure to writing plays. His first play was the 'Avenger,' produced at the Surrey Theatre in 1835, when Samuel Butler represented the chief character. This was followed by the 'Provost of Bruges,' with Macready as the hero, at Covent Garden 10 Feb. 1836. The play was founded on 'The Serf,' a story in Leitch Ritchie's 'Romance of History,' and attained great popularity. A novel called 'The Trustee,' which appeared in 1841, further advanced Lovell's literary fame; 'Love's Sacrifice, or the Rival Merchants,' a five-act drama, was brought out at Covent Garden on 12 Sept. 1842, under Charles Kemble's management, and the comedy of 'Look before you Leap,' at the Haymarket 29 Oct. 1846. Lovell's most famous play, the 'Wife's Secret,' was purchased by Charles Kean for 400*l.* before a line of it was written. It was originally produced at the Park Theatre, New York, 12 Oct. 1846 (IRELAND, *New York Stage*, 1867, ii. 466), and was brought out at the Haymarket, London, 17 Jan. 1848, when it ran for thirty-six nights, and has kept the stage. Lovell's last drama, the 'Trial of Love,' acted at the Princess's Theatre 7 Jan. 1852, ran twenty-three nights, with Mr. and Mrs. Kean in the principal characters. He died at 18 Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, 13 May 1878, in his seventy-fifth year. The majority of his dramatic pieces were printed.

Lovell's wife, MARIA ANNE LOVELL (1803–1877), actress and dramatist, whom he married in 1830, was daughter of Willoughby Lacy, patentee of Drury Lane, who died 17 Sept. 1831, and was born in London 15 July 1803. She first appeared on the stage in 1818 at Belfast as Mrs. Haller, when her success was complete. In 1820 she played at Glasgow and Edinburgh in conjunction with Edmund Kean and Charles Young. On 9 Oct. 1822 she represented Belvidera at Covent Garden, which she followed with Isabella, and was then engaged by the lessee, Henry Harris, for three years. She excelled in pathetic parts (MRS. C. BARON WILSON, *Our Actresses*, 1844, pp. 250–5). On her marriage she retired from the stage and employed herself in writing plays. Her drama 'Ingomar the Barbarian,' in five acts, was translated and altered from the German; on its production at Drury Lane in 1851 the piece greatly owed its success to the acting of Miss Charlotte Vandenhoff in the character of Parthenia; it was revived in London by Miss Mary Anderson, the American actress, in September 1883. Another piece by Mrs. Lovell, 'The Beginning and the End,' in four acts, was first performed at the Haymarket in 1855 (*Era*, 8 April, 1877, p. 6). She died at 18 Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, 2 April 1877.

[Era Almanack, 1869, p. 19; Era newspaper, 19 May, 1878, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 8 June 1878, p. 533, with portrait.] G. C. B.

LOVELL, Sir LOVELL BENJAMIN BADCOCK (formerly Badcock) (1786–1861), major-general, a descendant of Sir Salathiel Lovell [q. v.], was born in 1786. He was eldest son of Stanhope Badcock of Little Missenden Hall and Maplethorpe Hall, Buckinghamshire, who served in the American revolutionary war as a subaltern in the 6th foot, and with the royal Bucks militia in Ireland in 1798. His mother was the daughter of William Buckle of Mythe Hall and Chasely, Gloucestershire. Educated at Eton, he was on 18 Dec. 1805 appointed cornet in the 4th light dragoons (now hussars), in which he became lieutenant 19 May 1808, and captain 12 Dec. 1811. He served in the expedition to Monte Video in 1807, on the staff of Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] Landing with his regiment in Portugal in December 1808, he served with it throughout the Peninsular campaign of 1809–14, most of the time with the light division. He was present at Talavera, the Coa, Fuentes d'Onoro (where he was wounded), Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, in all ten general actions, and including seven sieges, forty other affairs, great and small. In 1811 he appears to have been much employed on the left of the army as an unpaid intelligence officer, and was strongly recommended by Wellington for promotion (Gurwood, *Well. Desp.* iv. 306, v. 13). After the war Badcock was given a brevet majority (21 Jan. 1819) for his Peninsular services, and subsequently received the Peninsular medal with eleven clasps (Talavera, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onoro, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse). On 28 Oct. 1824 he was brought into the 8th light dragoons (now hussars), after the return of that regiment from India, and on 21 Nov. 1826 obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy, half-pay unattached. He was one of the military reporters under Lord William Russell at the siege of Oporto, and during the Miguelite war in Portugal. After his return he published a small volume of 'Rough Leaves from a Journal in Spain and Portugal in 1832, '33, and '34,' London, 1835. On 21 March 1834 he exchanged to the command of the 15th hussars with Lord Brudenell, afterwards Earl of Cardigan. In 1835 he was made K.H. In 1839 he took the 15th hussars out to Madras. In 1840, together with his brother, Captain William Stanhope Badcock, K.H., royal navy, he assumed the surname of Lovell under royal sign manual. He became brevet-colonel 23 Nov. 1841. On 8 March 1850 he exchanged from the 15th hussars to half-pay 11th hussars. He became major-general 20 June 1854, and in 1856 was made K.C.B., and appointed colonel of the 12th royal lancers. He died at Brunswick Terrace, Brighton, 11 March 1861, aged 75.

[Dod's Knightage, 1860; Hart's Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1861, i. 473.] H. M. C.

LOVELL or LOVEL, ROBERT (1630?–1690), naturalist, born at Lapworth, Warwickshire, about 1630, was younger son of Benjamin Lovell, rector of Lapworth, and brother of Sir Salathiel Lovell [q. v.] He became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, 'by favour [according to Wood] of the visitors appointed by parliament' in 1648, and graduated B.A. in 1659 and M.A. in 1653. He studied botany, zoology, and mineralogy, and his works on these subjects were published in 1659 and 1661, while he was still apparently resident in Oxford. 'Afterwards,' Wood continues, 'he retired to Coventry, professed physic, and had some practice therein, lived a conformist, and died [there] in the communion of the church [in November 1690].' He was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Coventry.

Lovel's first work was '*Παμβοτανολόγια*: sive Enchiridion Botanicum; or a Compleat Herball, containing the sum of antient and modern Authors . . . touching Trees, Shrubs, Plants . . . wherein all that are not in the Physic Garden in Oxford are noted with asterisks . . . together with an Introduction to Herbarisme, &c., an Appendix of Exotics, and an universal Index of Plants, shewing what grow wild in England,' Oxford, 1659, 8vo. It contains a list of nearly 250 authors cited; but Pulteney mentions it mainly 'to regret the misapplication of talents, which demonstrate an extensive knowledge of books, a wonderful industry in the collection of his materials, and not less judgment in the arrangement.' The work reached a second edition in 1665. Meanwhile the author issued a companion work, '*Παμζωορυκτολόγια*: a Compleat History of Animals and Minerals, with their Place, Natures, Causes, Properties, and Uses,' Oxford, 1661, 8vo.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. iv. col. 296; Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. cols. 160 and 176; F. L. Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 516; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany, i. 181–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] G. S. B.

**LOVELL, Sir SALATHIEL** (1619–1713), judge, son of Benjamin Lovell, rector of Lapworth, Warwickshire, and brother of Robert Lovell [q. v.], was born in 1619. He was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in November 1656, and became an ancient of the inn in 1671 In 1684 he was counsel for Sacheverell, who with others was indicted for a riot at an election for the mayoralty of Nottingham. In June 1688 he became a serjeant-at-law, and four years later he was a candidate against Mr. Selby for the recordership of London. Each candidate obtained twelve votes, and Lovell was elected by the casting vote of the lord mayor. On 22 Oct. 1692 he carried up an address of congratulation to the king at Kensington Palace on his return from abroad, and an invitation to a banquet at the Guildhall on lord mayor's day, and was thereupon knighted. In 1695, on 24 May, the first day of term, he was called within the bar as king's serjeant, and in the following year became a judge on the Welsh circuit. He continued to be principally occupied with the administration of the criminal law, and in 1700 he petitioned the crown for a grant of the forfeited estate of Joseph Horton of Cotton Abbotts in Cheshire, on the ground that he had been more diligent in the discovery and conviction of criminals than any other person in the kingdom, and that he had been a loser by it, his post being worth but 80*l.* a year with few perquisites, and usually being regarded as a mere stepping-stone to a judgeship in Westminster Hall. In June 1700, when the superannuation of Baron Lechmere was expected, Lovell was looked on as his successor, but he continued without reward until ultimately the land in question was granted to him, and on 17 June 1708, at the age of ninety, he was appointed a fifth baron of the exchequer. He had resigned his Welsh judgeship in the previous year, and now vacated the recordership. He sat on the bench five years, but was old and incompetent. He was 'distinguished principally for his want of memory, and his title of recorder was converted into the nickname of the Obliviscor of London.' He died 3 May 1713. A son Samuel became a Welsh judge.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, x. 61; Luttrell's Diary, i. 446, ii. 476, 478, 598, iii. 476, iv. 612, vi. 166, 316, 318; Redington's Treasury Papers, 1697–1701 p. 561, 1702–7 pp. 89, 286.] J. A. H.

**LOVELL, Sir THOMAS** (*d.* 1524), speaker of the House of Commons, was fifth son of Sir Ralph Lovell of Barton Bendish in Norfolk, by Anne, daughter of Robert Toppe, alderman of Norwich. He was probably related to Francis, viscount Lovell [q. v.]; his family had been seated at Barton Bendish since the fourteenth century, and was Lancastrian in politics. His eldest brother, Gregory, inherited Barton Bendish, was knighted at Stoke in 1487, and was, by Margaret, daughter of Sir William Brandon, standard-bearer to Henry at Bosworth Field, father of Sir Thomas Lovell of Barton Bendish and of Sir Francis Lovell (*d.* 1550), who became adopted son and heir to his uncle. Another brother, Sir Robert Lovell (*d.* 1520?), was made a knight-banneret at Blackheath in 1497. Thomas Lovell seems to have been entered at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1473 received an annuity of twenty shillings a year from Henry Heydon, a neighbour, in consideration of the valuable advice he had given. He staunchly adhered to Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII, and was attainted in the first parliament of Richard III. He returned with Henry, fought at Bosworth Field, and his attatnder was reversed in Henry VII's first parliament. On 12 Oct. 1485 he was created chancellor of the exchequer for life; on 27 Oct. he became esquire of the king's body, with a pension of forty marks a year, and he was advanced to be knight of the king's body before August 1487. He was also treasurer of the king's and queen's chambers. In the parliament summoned for 7 Nov. 1485 Lovell was chosen for Northamptonshire, and on 8 Nov. 1485 he was elected speaker. He headed the commons on 10 Dec. 1485, when they requested the king to marry Elizabeth of York, to whom he subsequently lent 500*l.* upon the security of her plate. On 3 July 1486 he was one of the commission to treat with the Scots. He probably continued to sit in parliament, though it is only certain that he was elected to that summoned for 16 Jan. 1496–7. Sir John Mordaunt was chosen speaker in 1488.

In 1487 Lovell sided with Henry against Lambert Simnel, and he and his brothers fought at Stoke, where he was knighted (9 June). On 11 March 1489 he became constable of Nottingham Castle.

The services rendered by Lovell to Henry VII included an active participation in the king's policy of extortions; numerous bonds which were made to Lovell, as well as to Empson and Dudley, were cancelled early in the reign of Henry VIII. In November 1494 he was present at the tournaments celebrating the creation of Prince Henry Duke of York, and in 1500 he accompanied the king at his meeting with the Archduke Philip near Calais. In 1502 he became treasurer of the household and president of the council. In 1503 he was made K.G. About 1504 he appears to have been high steward of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. He acted as an executor for Cecilia, duchess of York (*d.* 1494), Lady Margaret, countess of Richmond, and foundress of St. John's College, Cambridge, Henry VII, Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], John, earl of Oxford (*d.* 1512), and Sir Robert Sheffield, lord mayor of London, who died about 1514.

Henry VIII continued to employ Lovell. He was reappointed chancellor of the exchequer, was made constable of the Tower in 1509, and surveyor of the court of wards, and steward and marshal of the household. On 3 Sept. 1513 he was commissioned to levy men in the midlands for service against the Scots, and on 12 May 1514 either he or his nephew Thomas, who was knighted in 1513, landed at Calais with a hundred men, and was shortly afterwards joined by three hundred more.

The rise of Wolsey's power seems to have affected his position. Giustiniani wrote on 17 July 1516 that Lovell had withdrawn himself from public affairs. On Ascension day 1516 Margaret [q. v.], queen-dowager of Scotland, visited him at Elsing, near Enfield, in Middlesex, a house he had inherited from his brother-in-law, Edmund, lord Rous, in 1508. On 14 May 1523 he was reported to be very ill, and he died at Elsing on 25 May 1524. He was buried in a chantry chapel he had built at Halliwell, or Holywell, nunnery in Shoreditch, a house of which he was regarded as a second founder. His funeral was very magnificent (cf. *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 12462, parts of which are printed in Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 126). His portrait was formerly in a stained-glass window in Malvern Church. Lovell contributed towards the building of Caius College, Cambridge, and built a gateway for Lincoln's Inn. He also built a manor-house at Harling in Norfolk.

Lovell married, first, Eleanor, daughter of Jeffrey Ratcliffe; and, secondly, Isabel, daughter of Edward, lord Rous, of Hamlake, a widow, but left no issue. By the numerous grants which he had from Henry VIII he died very rich. The greater part of his estates passed to his nephew Francis, whom he calls in his will his cousin. Francis was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Lovell (*d.* 1567), and had another son, Gregory Lovell (1522–1597), who was cofferer to the household, and received a lease of Merton Abbey, Surrey, from Elizabeth in 1586–7.

[Ford's Hist. of Enfield, pp. 68 and sq.; Ellis's Hist. of Shoreditch, pp. 193 and sq.; Manning and Bray's Surrey, pp. 254, 259, 517; Lodge's Illustr. of Brit. Hist. i. 13; Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, i. 128 and sq.; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 323, vii. 273; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 30, 526; Campbell's Materials for a Hist. of . . . Hen. VII (Rolls Ser.), vols. i. ii. passim; Gairdner's Letters and Papers Illustr. of the Reign of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 181, 403, 414, ii. 88; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, i. 53, 195, 258, 479; Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 473, 476; Cal. of Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, pp. 1509–1523 passim; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, iii. 392; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 6, 15, 32, 81; Metcalfe's Knights, pp. 5, 15, 16, 27, 28, 51; Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), ii. 295; Willis and Clark's Arch. Hist. of the Univ. of Cambr. i. 169; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York, p. 110; Testamenta Vetusta passim (p. 640, Lovell's will); Weever's Funerall Monuments; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 12463 (account of Lovell's estates at his death); Addit. MS. 19140 Davy's Suff. Coll. vol. lxiv.) has a pedigree showing that Ralph Lovell of Beachamwell was Lovell's great-uncle, not his father.] W. A. J. A.

**LOVER, SAMUEL** (1797–1868), songwriter, novelist, and painter, born in Dublin on 24 Feb. 1797, was the eldest son of a Dublin stockbroker, and was educated privately in his native city. As a child of extraordinary precocity of talent, which he showed chiefly in his aptitude for music, he was until his nineteenth year the idol of his father. But after he entered his father's office he found the occupation very uncongenial. Frequent quarrels with his father led to a complete rupture, and at the age of seventeen Lover determined to earn his livelihood as a painter. His natural and acquired capacity for art was already considerable, and the judgment of one of his eulogists, after his death, ascribes to him higher artistic than literary talent (*Temple Bar*, vol. xxiv.) Applying himself industriously to portraiture, especially to miniature-painting, he achieved sufficient success to secure in 1828 election to the Royal Hibernian Academy, a body to which, two years later, he became secretary.

Meantime Lover gave the first evidence of his powers as song-writer and reciter, when, on the occasion of the Moore banquet in 1818, he produced a lively eulogy on Moore, which won for him the friendship of the poet, and the entrée into the liveliest social circles in Dublin. His first effort at prose literature, a paper on 'Ballads and Singers,' contributed to the 'Dublin Literary Gazette,' showed the bent of his literary taste, and in 1826 he produced the best known of his many ballads, 'Rory O'More.' In 1831 he published his first volume—'Legends and Stories of Ireland'—illustrated by himself, which had an immediate success; but down to 1833 his brush continued his chief occupation and resource. In 1831 he furnished the admirable illustrations to the 'Irish Horn Book,' which still make that otherwise ephemeral brochure a prize among collectors. In the following year the visit of Paganini to Dublin gave him the opportunity of producing by far the most successful of his miniatures. This painting, exhibited at the Dublin Academy in 1832, attracted much notice in the Royal Academy in 1833. In the latter year he allied himself more seriously with literature, as one of the founders of the 'Dublin University Magazine,' to which he contributed several of his Irish tales. In 1835 he removed to London, where he established himself as a miniature-painter, and became sufficiently the fashion to be employed to paint the ambassador of the king of Oude on his visit to London, and Lord Brougham in his chancellor's robes. Lover soon became as acceptable in London literary and art circles as he had previously been in those of Dublin. He was an habitué of Lady Blessington's receptions, and became known to Dickens and others, with whom he was associated in the founding of 'Bentley's Miscellany.' In 1837 he published his first novel, 'Rory O'More, a National Romance,' suggested by his song of the same name, and it earned him the praise of Dr. Maginn, who described him as 'at once a musician, a painter, a novelist, and a poet' (*Blackwood*, vol. xli.) To this catalogue of his capacities the title dramatist was soon to be added. His dramatised version of his own novel, with the Irish comedian, Tyrone Power, in the principal part, held the stage at the Adelphi Theatre for over a hundred nights. Lover followed up this success with other dramatic essays: 'The White Horse of the Peppards,' 'The Happy Man,' 'The Olympic Premier,' and 'The Beau Ideal.' He also composed a musical drama, 'The Greek Boy;' and a burlesque opera, 'Il Paddy Whack in Italia,' was produced by Balfe at the English Opera House. Continuing his work in other fields, Lover produced in 1839 his 'Songs and Ballads;' the second and best known of his novels, 'Handy Andy,' in 1842, and the third, 'L. S. D.,' more familiar by its later title of 'Treasure Trove,' in 1844.

Lover still found time to paint; but in 1844 failing eyesight obliged him to abandon art. About the same time he was entertained at Grillon's Club by forty Irish members of the House of Commons. To repair the loss of income due to his abandonment of painting, Lover devised an entertainment which he called 'Irish Evenings,' and produced it at the Princess's Concert Rooms. The performance, enacted solely by himself, was a varied monologue of songs, recitations, and stories, all of Lover's own invention. In 1846, encouraged by his reception in this country, he repeated the entertainment in America. In Canada and in the United States, except at Boston, he achieved complete success; and while on the tour he composed one of his most successful songs, 'The Alabama,' which won him the praise of Washington Irving and the American statesman Clay. In 1848 Lover returned to London, and gave the English public the results of his tour in a new entertainment called 'Paddy's Portfolio.' He then resumed his earlier occupations, producing the libretti of two operas for Balfe, and a fresh dramatic piece 'Sentinels of the Alma.' After his second marriage in 1852, he mainly devoted himself to song-writing. In 1858 he produced his selection of Irish lyrics; and in 1859 tried his hand as a parodist in 'Rival Rhymes,' by 'Ben Trovato,' a parallel to 'Rejected Addresses.' His imitations of Campbell, Longfellow, and others were not particularly happy. In the same year his 'Volunteer Songs' deservedly met with a heartier reception; and as a representative Irishman of letters he responded for Irish poets at the Burns festival. In 1864 his health failed, and thenceforward he ceased to write. He resumed residence in Dublin some years prior to his death, which took place at St. Heliers, whither he had gone on the advice of his physicians, on 6 July 1868. He was buried at Kensal Green.

Lover possessed those typical qualities usually called Irish. As a poet who could set his own verses to music, a painter who could use his art to illustrate novels of his own invention, and the possessor of an imagination sufficiently fertile to evolve from a single theme, 'Rory O'More,' a popular ballad, a popular novel, and a popular play, he may be accounted the most versatile man of his day. But he never reached a great height in any department of his many-sided efforts. His songs have been praised as having 'much of the rich caprice and not a little of the force of passion;' but, wide as was their vogue, most of them are forgotten. His dramas have failed to hold the stage. His novels will, no doubt, be remembered for their genuine Irish raciness. Despite his talents, his contributions to literature are only those of a second-rate Lever and a third-rate Moore.

Lover married (1) in 1827 a daughter of a Dublin architect named Berrel, who died while he was in America in 1847, and (2) in 1852 the daughter of a Cambridgeshire squire named Wandby.

[Bayle Bernard's Life of Samuel Lover, R.H.A., Artistic, Literary, and Musical, London, 1874, 2 vols.; A. J. Symington's Samuel Lover, a Sketch, London, 1880; Dublin University Magazine, xxxvii. 100; Temple Bar, vol. xxiv.; Blackwood, vol. xli.] C. L. F.

**LOVETT, RICHARD** (1692–1780), author of works on electricity, was born at Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire, in 1692. On 25 Nov. 1722 he was admitted to a lay clerkship in Worcester Cathedral, and retained this position until his death on 8 June 1780. He studied electrical phenomena, and in September 1758 advertised himself as able to effect cures, especially of sore throat, by the use of electricity. Augustus De Morgan, however, describes him as 'an ether-philosopher, a mere theorist.' His published works are: 1. 'The Subtile Medium proved . . . the Qualities of Æther or Elementary Fire of the Ancient Philosophers to be found in Electrical Fire,' London, 1756; 2nd pt. 1759. 2. 'The Reviewers Reviewed, or the Bush Fighters exploded, a reply to Animadversions of the "Monthly Review" on a late Pamphlet entitled "Sir Isaac Newton's Æther realized." An Appendix on Electricity rendered useful in Medicinal intentions,' London, 1760. 3. 'Philosophical Essays,' in 3 pts., Worcester, 1766. 4. 'The Electrical Philosopher, containing a new System of Physics, founded upon the principle of an Universal Plenum of Elementary Fire,' Worcester, 1774.

[Athenæum, 1863, ii. 800; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. pp. 363, 598; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Chapter Records in Worcester Cathedral.] T. B. S.

**LOVETT, WILLIAM** (1800–1877), chartist, son of William Lovett, master-mariner, and Keziah Green, his wife, was born in Church Lane, Newlyn, near Penzance, on 8 May 1800. His father was drowned at sea before his birth, and his mother earned a precarious livelihood by selling fish in Penzance. He was bound apprentice to a rope-maker. The introduction of chain cables having much injured the ropemaking business, he made his way to London in 1821. For some weeks he was unable to obtain work, and suffered considerable privation, but he had much mechanical ingenuity, and at last obtained employment in carpentering and cabinet-making. He had not been apprenticed to the trade, and consequently met with much opposition from his fellow-workmen, but after some years he was admitted into the Cabinet-makers' Society. He busily educated himself, joined a discussion society, the 'Liberal,' in Gerrard Street, Soho, a mechanics' institute, and other associations. On 3 June 1826 he married a lady's-maid, and having opened a confectioner's shop, which failed, he and his wife joined the first London co-operative association, in which they obtained precarious employment. Becoming thus interested in co-operative societies in the earliest days of co-operation, he was about 1830 appointed secretary of the British Association for Promoting Co-operative Knowledge, which failed after three or four years. At this time he became acquainted with Owen, Hunt, Cobbett, Cleave, Hetherington, and Watson, and took an active part in various projects of reform. He drew up a petition for the opening of museums on Sundays in 1829, the earliest of its kind. In 1830 he became connected with the agitation against stamp duties on newspapers. He was sub-treasurer and secretary of the 'Victim Fund,' which was raised to assist persons prosecuted by the revenue authorities. In 1831 he refused to serve in the militia, for which he had been drawn, or to pay for a substitute, and execution was accordingly levied upon his furniture, but attention being called to the subject by Hunt and Hume, the practice of drawing was discontinued. In 1831 he joined the 'National Union of the Working Classes,' a political organisation modelled on the plan of the methodist connexion. He was arrested and sent for trial in March 1832 for rioting in connection with a procession which he headed on the cholera fast day, but he was acquitted in May. He continued his political activity in spite of private misfortunes, such as the failure of a coffee-house which he opened in Greville Street, Hatton Garden, in 1833. He assisted to draft the Benefit Societies Act of 1836, and to form the London Working Men's Association, 16 June 1836, writing for this society an appeal to the nation on the franchise question, and agitating for those reforms which ultimately became the 'six points' of the 'People's Charter.' He drafted bills embodying the 'points,' and addresses to the crown, the houses of parliament, the people of England at large, and the working classes of Europe. He was secretary of the general committee of the trades of London, which was formed to represent the views of the working classes before the select parliamentary committee on Trades Unionism and the Combination Act in 1838, and he wrote the analysis of the evidence which his committee subsequently published. Holyoake calls him 'the greatest radical secretary of the working class.' He drafted the bill which was afterwards circulated among the working men's associations as the 'People's Charter,' and in his first draft included universal female suffrage, a provision afterwards dropped. The 'charter' was first published 8 May 1838. In the subsequent agitation he and his friends were careful to hold themselves aloof from the physical force doctrines of O'Connor and Stephens. At the first meeting of the chartist convention, 4 Feb. 1839, he was unanimously elected its secretary, and as such took part in the preparation of the monster chartist petition in that year, until he was arrested at Birmingham in June for his manifesto of protest against the action of the police in breaking up the popular meetings in the Bull Ring there. It was only after he had been nine days in custody that he was able to procure bail, and during this period he was treated as if he had been already convicted. He was tried on 6 Aug. 1839 at the Warwick assizes for seditious libel. He persisted in defending himself, was convicted, and was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment (GAMMAGE, *Hist. of the Chartist Movement*, p. 146; *Trial of W. Lovett*, published by H. Hetherington, 1839: the trial is reported in 'State Trials,' new ser. iii. 1178; 'Correspondence as to the Treatment of William Lovett and John Collins,' *Parl. Papers*, 1839 xxxviii. 447, 1840 xxxviii. 751). His health appeared to have suffered permanently from the abuses then prevailing in Warwick gaol, but in May 1840 he refused an offer, made by the government, of release before the expiry of his sentence if he would consent to be bound over to good behaviour for the remainder of the term. On 25 July he was released, and, with his fellow-prisoner, Collins, was entertained at a banquet at the White Conduit House on 3 Aug. by the combination committee and the Working Men's Association. He then opened a bookseller's shop in Tottenham Court Road, and published a work on 'Chartism,' written by himself and Collins in gaol (*Chartism; a New Organisation of the People*, 2nd edit. 1841). This, the best book on the organisation of the chartist party, dealt with schemes of practical education as well as political action. It was fiercely attacked by O'Connor and most of the other chartists as a middle-class scheme for destroying the chartist movement. The foundation of a National Association for the political and social improvement of the people, which was to establish schools, libraries, and public halls for amusement and instruction, incurred the hostility of Feargus O'Connor, who denounced Lovett and his friends in his paper, the 'Northern Star,' and of the chartist associations which were under O'Connor's influence. Lovett took part in Joseph Sturge's complete suffrage conferences at Birmingham in 1842, and endeavoured to bring the middle-class reformers into line with the working-class radicals by joint organisations, an effort which was to some extent successful until the conference split in December upon the question whether the old bill, called the 'People's Charter,' should be superseded by a new bill called the 'New Bill of Rights,' or 'People's Bill of Rights,' promoted by the middle-class representatives in order to get rid of the party of Feargus O'Connor (see *Life of Thomas Cooper*, by himself, 1873, p. 223; see, too, GAMMAGE, *Chartist Movement*, p. 261). In 1844 Lovett assisted to bring the practice of opening letters in the post-office before parliament. He sent a letter to his intimate friend Mazzini so folded that if opened the fact could with certainty be detected. The letter was opened, and the matter was brought before the House of Commons by Duncombe. In the same year he assisted to form a society called the 'Democratic Friends of All Nations,' principally composed of French, German, and Polish refugees, to promote brotherhood among nations by issuing pacificatory manifestoes to them at political crises. He wrote the society's first address 'to the friends of humanity and justice among all nations,' but being couched in peaceful terms it alienated the physical force party from the society. Addresses were, however, issued to the working classes of France and of America. He became a member of the council of the Anti-Slavery League in 1846, but shortly afterwards resigned his secretaryship of the national association, and withdrew from active politics. He had undertaken the publication of 'Howitt's Journal' for William and Mary Howitt, work which occupied all his time. In 1848 he again attempted, in conjunction with Hume and Cobden, to find some mode of uniting the middle class and the workmen adherents of radical reform, and a conference was assembled which passed a resolution in favour of universal suffrage, but in terms less wide than those adopted by the conference in 1842. The People's League, which was then formed, was so fiercely attacked by the violent chartists that it proved abortive, and was finally dissolved in 1849.

This was the last political association with which Lovett was actively connected; from this time he chiefly devoted his energies to the promotion of popular education. About May 1849 he undertook the management of the school supported by the National Association. Desirous of having elementary anatomy and physiology taught there, he devoted himself to the study of these subjects, and taught them himself in the association's school and in several Birkbeck schools, and wrote a text-book, 'Elementary Anatomy and Physiology for Schools' (1851; 2nd edition, 1853), which passed through two editions with some success. He was now well known as a moderate and representative working-man reformer, was examined before the House of Commons committee on free libraries in 1849 (see *Report on Free Libraries*, 1850, pp. 176–81), and became, on Wilberforce's invitation, a member of the 'working-class committee of the Great Exhibition' in 1850. In 1852 he wrote a book on 'Social and Political Morality,' which was published in 1853, and in 1856 a poem called 'Woman's Mission.' The National Association's school broke up in 1857, the National Hall (formerly the Gate Street Chapel, and subsequently the Royal Music Hall, Holborn) passed out of their hands, and Lovett became a teacher of anatomy in St. Thomas Charterhouse schools, and in Richardson's grammar school, Gray's Inn Road, and wrote a number of school-books on elementary science. But as age crept on him he found himself less and less able to support himself. 'Few persons,' he writes pathetically, 'have worked harder or laboured more earnestly than I have; but somehow I was never destined to make money.' He continued to write on scientific subjects, but could not get his writings published; his earlier works were published at his own expense. A portion of his writings on social science appeared in the 'Beehive' in 1868. His last years were spent in feeble health. He wrote his 'Autobiography,' a garrulous work, containing the full text of his political addresses and manifestoes, but throwing considerable light on the history of the chartist movement, and it was published in 1876. He died at 137 Euston Road, London, on 8 Aug. 1877, and was buried at Highgate. Gammage says of him that he was the ablest writer and best man of business among the London chartists, and had a clear and masterly intellect and great powers of application, but he was suspicious of others, and somewhat impracticable. Francis Place, writing in 1836, described him as a tall, thin, and somewhat hypochondriacal, but 'honest, sincere, and courageous man.' He ridiculed him for having been first an Owenite, and then an advocate of 'opinions no less absurd, respecting the production and distribution of everything which results from the labour of men's hands,' but anticipated his becoming 'a reasonable and valuable member of society'—a forecast to some extent verified by the individualistic tone adopted by Lovett in his autobiography (*Place MSS.*, Brit. Mus. Addit. 27791 f. 241).

Besides the works mentioned above, Lovett wrote addresses and broadsheets; 'An address to the political and social reformers of the United Kingdom,' 1841; 'Letter to Donaldson and Mason refusing to be Secretary to the National Charter Association,' 1843; 'Letter to Dr. O'Connell,' 1843; 'A proposal for the consideration of the Friends of Progress,' 1847; 'Justice safer than expediency,' 1848.

[The principal authority is W. Lovett's Autobiography, but, especially for the later years and on points not immediately connected with his political activity, it is inaccurate, and is corrected by G. J. Holyoake's History of Co-operation and R. G. Gammage's History of Chartism. See, too, Place MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Poor Man's Guardian, 1831–5; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis; H. B. Stanton's Reforms and Reformers; Examiner, 18 Aug. 1877.] J. A. H.

**LOVIBOND, EDWARD** (1724–1775), poet, son of Edward Lovibond, a director of the East India Company, who died in July 1737 (*Lond. Mag.* vi. 397; cf. Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 862), was born at Hampton, Middlesex, in 1724. He was educated at Kingston-upon-Thames under Richard Wooddeson (see under Wooddeson, Richard, 1745–1823) and at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he matriculated as gentleman-commoner on 15 May 1739. Inheriting a competence from his father, he was enabled to 'pass his days in the quiet enjoyment of the pleasures of rural life' (cf. *Ode to Youth*). His fame as a poet rests on his contributions to the 'World,' a weekly newspaper, started in 1753 by Edward Moore [q. v.], and numbering Horace Walpole and Lord Chesterfield among its original contributors. On 25 July 1754 (No. 82) appeared his best-known piece, 'The Tears of Old May Day,' which long maintained a place in English anthologies, and was described at the time as 'flowing with a plaintive melody which has only been surpassed by the inimitable Churchyard Elegy.' The comparison indicates the poet from whom, with Mason, and possibly Dyer, Lovibond chiefly drew his inspiration, though in the case of 'Julia's Printed Letter,' his most ambitious and best effort, Pope's 'Eloisa' is evidently the model. His slighter pieces have the facile, if insipid, prettiness of Ambrose Phillips. Lovibond, who is said to have lived unhappily with his wife, Catherine, third daughter of Gustavus Hamilton of Redwood, King's County, Ireland, whom he married on 26 Dec. 1744 (LODGE, *Peerage*, 1789, v. 180), died at Hampton on 27 Sept. 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, p. 503). Horace Walpole bought some pictures and a fine Cowley 'at Mr. Lovibond's sale' in 1776 (*Corresp.*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 349).

His only separate volume of verse, 'Poems on Several Occasions,' was published under the superintendence of his brother, Anthony Lovibond Collins, in 1785. It was reprinted in Anderson's 'British Poets,' 1794, together with a panegyric described by Croker (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, p. 27) as 'hyperbolical and ludicrous in the extreme.' The life was subsequently abridged for Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary.' The poems reappeared in Chalmers's 'British Poets' (1820, xvi. 283), in Walsh's 'British Poets' (New York, 1822, vol. xxxvii.), and a selection in Campbell's 'Specimens,' p. 542.

[Anderson's Poets; Churton's Biog. Preface to T. Winchester's Dissertation, 1803; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Regist. i. 138–9; Brydges's Censura Lit. vii. 333.] T. S.

**LOW, DAVID** (1768–1855), bishop of Ross, Moray, and Argyll, was born at Brechin, Forfarshire, in November 1768. After studying at Marischal College, Aberdeen, he was appointed schoolmaster of Menmuir, Forfarshire. He subsequently read theology with Bishop Gleig, then minister at Stirling, and on his recommendation entered the Patullo family of Balhouffie as tutor. In December 1787 he was ordained, and took charge of a small nonjuring congregation at Perth. In September 1789 he settled as minister at Pittenweem, Fifeshire, officiating also at the adjacent town of Crail. On 14 Nov. 1819 he was consecrated bishop of the united dioceses of Ross, Argyll, and the Isles, and in April 1820 he received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen. He took an active share in promoting the interests of the episcopal church in Scotland, and lived in a state of celibate simplicity, that he might bestow two-thirds of his modest income in support of its schemes both for education and for church extension. In 1831, chiefly through his influence, was formed the Gaelic Episcopal Society, which had for its principal object the organisation of schools in the highlands under Gaelic teachers, and the training of candidates for holy orders, who might be capable of officiating in Gaelic. He took an important part in the movement for the repeal of the penal laws which had in 1746 and 1748 been directed against the Scottish episcopalians on account of their Jacobite sympathies. The great difficulty was removed in 1788 by the death of Prince Charles Edward without lawful issue, and in 1792 an act was passed repealing under certain conditions all previous statutes concerning the episcopal clergy of Scotland. The restrictive clauses were, largely owing to Low's exertions, considerably modified by the act of 1840. At the death of Bishop Jolly in 1838 the diocese of Moray was added to Low's jurisdiction. In 1847 he effected the separation of Argyll and the Isles from Ross and Moray, and endowed the new see with 8,000*l.* In August 1848 he was created D.D. by Hartford College, Connecticut, and by the college of Geneva in the state of New York. Increasing infirmities obliged him to resign his see in December 1850. He died at Pittenweem on 26 Jan. 1855.

Low's 'personal appearance,' says Lord Lindsay in the 'Edinburgh Courant' (cited in *Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 423), 'was most striking—thin, attenuated, but active, his eye sparkling with intelligence—his whole appearance that of a venerable French abbé of the old *régime*.' His mind was eminently buoyant and youthful. He possessed a store of interesting historical information, especially about the Jacobite and cavalier party, to which he belonged by early association as well as by strong political and religious predilection. He had known veteran Jacobites, and stored his memory with their anecdotes and traditions. Nor was his traditional knowledge limited to the last century; it extended back to the wars of Claverhouse and Montrose, and to the attempted introduction of the service book in 1637, and 'he was wellnigh as familiar with the relationships, intermarriages, and sympathies of families who flourished two centuries ago as with those of his parishioners.' This unique knowledge rendered him an important witness before the committee of privileges of the House of Lords when the claim of Lord Balcarres to the earldom of Crawford was under discussion; a service gratefully recorded by Lord Lindsay in his 'Lives of the Lindsays' (ii. 260–82), and elsewhere.

The most valuable of Low's traditions were embodied by Robert Chambers in his histories of the rebellions in 1638–60, 1689, 1715, and 1745. Of his anecdotes of old Scottish manners, of which he possessed an abundant store, some were likewise taken down by R. Chambers, and published by him in 'Scottish Jests and Anecdotes' in 1832; others are given in 'Chambers's Journal' for 17 March 1855. Many of Low's humorous stories are given in Conolly's 'Short Life.'

Low's only publications were two charges delivered in 1823 and 1826. His portrait by C. Lees was engraved by Quilley and by Warren.

[Blatch's Memoir; Conolly's Biog. Sketch, with portrait; Conolly's Biog. Dict. of Fife, pp. 299–305; Scottish Ecclesiastical Journal, February 1855; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 253.] G. G.

**LOW, DAVID** (1786–1859), professor of agriculture, eldest son of Alexander Low, land-agent, of Laws, Berwickshire, was born in 1786, and educated at Perth Academy and the university of Edinburgh. He assisted his father on his farms, and soon showed special aptitude as a land-agent and valuer. In 1817 he published 'Observations on the Present State of Landed Property, and on the Prospects of the Landholder and the Farmer,' in which was discussed the agricultural embarrassment caused by the sudden fall of prices on the cessation of the war. In 1825 he settled in Edinburgh, and in the following year the 'Quarterly Journal of Agriculture' was established at his suggestion; he edited it from 1828 to 1832. On the death of Professor Andrew Coventry in 1831 he was appointed professor of agriculture in the university of Edinburgh. His first step was to urge on the government the necessity of forming an agricultural museum. The chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Spring Rice, consented in 1833 to allow 300*l.* a year for that purpose. Low contributed collections of his own, and employed William Shiels, R.S.A., to travel, taking portraits of the best specimens of different breeds of animals. Altogether 3,000*l.* were expended on the museum—1,500*l.* came from the government, 300*l.* from the Reid fund, and the rest from the professor's private resources. The museum led to increased attendance in the class of agriculture, which numbered from seventy to ninety students. To chemistry Low was also much devoted, and had a private laboratory. In 1842 he brought out a splendid work in two volumes, 4to, on 'The Breeds of the Domestic Animals of the British Islands,' with coloured plates. This was translated for the French government immediately on its appearance. Low resigned his chair in 1854, and died at Mayfield, Edinburgh, 7 Jan. 1859.

Besides the works already mentioned, Low was the author of: 1. 'Elements of Practical Agriculture,' 1834; 4th edit. 1843; translated into French and German. 2. 'The Breeds of the Domestic Animals of the British Islands,' London, 1842. 3. 'On Landed Property and the Economy of Estates,' 1844. 4. 'An Inquiry into the Nature of the simple Bodies of Chemistry,' 1844; 3rd edit. 1856. 5. 'Appeal to the Common Sense of the Country regarding the condition of the Industrious Classes,' 1850.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 717–718; Grant's University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 456–7; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 290.] G. C. B.

**LOW, GEORGE** (1747–1795), naturalist, son of John Low, 'kirk officer, and Isabel Coupar, his spouse,' of a yeoman's family, which had long occupied the farm of Meikle Tullo, near Brechin (Jervise, *Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, 1875, p. 310), was born at Edzell, Forfarshire, early in 1747, and baptised on 29 March in that year (parish register of Edzell). He was educated first at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and afterwards at St. Andrews University. A remarkable commonplace book, written by him while at St. Andrews, entitled 'A Cabinet of Curiosities,' and dated 1766, is still extant in manuscript.

Low went to Orkney in 1768 as tutor to the sons of Robert Graham of Stromness, and he devoted the whole of the remainder of his life to the study of the natural history and antiquities of the island and archipelago. He commenced by careful observations of the birds and fishes, and also of the flora of the island, but embraced with especial ardour the study of microscopy, as it was then understood. He constructed a 'water microscope' (still preserved) with his own hands, and commenced in 1769 a series of 'Microscopical Observations,' illustrating his work with beautiful Indian-ink sketches. Isolated as he was from all direct communication with the scientific world, and possessing hardly any books, the zeal and penetration with which he conducted these pioneer studies can hardly be over-estimated. He also set to work about 1770 upon a 'History of the Orkneys,' in which he contemplated embodying accounts of the history and antiquities, as well as of the natural history and topography of the islands, and for this purpose translated Torfæus's 'History of Orkney.' Low was licensed as minister by the Presbytery of Cairston in 1771, but remained for two years longer at Stromness.

In 1772 Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] visited the Orkneys on his return from Iceland, in company with Dr. Daniel Solander [q. v.] and Dr. James Lind [q. v.] By them Low was introduced to George Paton of Edinburgh, who lent him books, and to Pennant, with whom he commenced a learned correspondence, and from whom his antiquarian studies derived an important stimulus. In 1774 he made, at Pennant's expense, an extended tour of the south islands of Orkney and the whole of the Shetland group, and sent the great antiquary some materials for the last volume of his 'Tour in Scotland.' At the close of this year he was presented to the parish of Birsay and Harray, on the mainland of Orkney, by Sir Laurence Dundas. He was for some time subsequent to his instalment occupied in writing, with a view to publication, an exhaustive account of his tour, which dealt with the commerce, the population, and language, as well as with the archæological and other records of the islands. In the seclusion of Birsay he also completed his 'History,' together with his accounts of 'Fauna' and 'Flora' respectively, of the islands of Orkney. In 1778, to complete his survey of the islands, he made a tour through the north isles of Orkney, the manuscript of which has been unfortunately lost. In 1781 he became a corresponding member of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. From this date until 1790 he was engaged in a succession of futile endeavours to get published the manuscripts of his various works, the value of which had been so repeatedly acknowledged. Though not published, his writings were extensively circulated, and received the impartial attention of every one who wrote on the subject. Gough introduced quotations from him into his 'British Topography,' and Pennant inserted, besides descriptions, several engravings from his drawings into his 'Arctic Zoology.' Dr. Samuel Hibbert [see HIBBERT-WARE, SAMUEL], writing in 1822, managed with difficulty to cull some information respecting the earlier customs of Shetland 'that had escaped the notice of those who had seen the work.' The manuscript of his 'History' fell into the hands of Dr. Barry, 'by whom it was laid under heavy obligations in compiling his work ['The History of Orkney,' 1805, 4to], and although he was indebted to it for the greater part of the appendix, in which he treats of the natural history of Orkney, he nowhere acknowledges his obligations to Low.'

Disappointed at the scant recognition of his labours, and embittered by the increasing coldness of Pennant and other friends, Low was in 1790 cut off from his favourite studies by an attack of ophthalmia, due to the assiduity with which he had pursued his microscopic researches, and became almost completely blind in 1793. He died on 13 March 1795, and was buried beneath the pulpit in Birsay Church. Low was an eloquent preacher, and greatly beloved by his flock, to whom, during a ministry of over twenty years, he only dispensed the sacrament on three occasions. Low married in 1775 Helen, only daughter of James Tyrie, minister of Stromness and Sandwick. She died on 2 Sept. 1776, after giving birth to a still-born child.

Most of the unfortunate naturalist's manuscripts fell into the hands of his friend and correspondent, George Paton, at whose death they were distributed. The 'Fauna Orcadensis' was published in 1813 by William Elford Leach [q. v.], who in his preface opines that as 'an interesting and valuable addition to the natural history of the British Isles it will be more useful than the closet compilations of some of our modern zoologists.' The 'Flora Orcadensis' seems to have disappeared. The 'History,' however, passed through the hands of Professor Trail into those of Dr. Omond, and the 'Tour' ultimately became the property of David Laing (1793–1878) [q. v.] of Edinburgh, by whom it was placed at the disposal of Mr. Joseph Anderson, who edited the 'Tour' of 1774, with an appendix of ancient documents and a valuable introduction, containing extracts from Low's correspondence, in 1879 (Kirkwall, 8vo). The remainder of his writings are still only available, in fragmentary form, in the works of his learned friends. The manuscript of the 'Tour' is now preserved in the library of the university of Edinburgh, and that of the 'History of the Orkneys' and several others are still in possession of the late Dr. Omond's representatives.

[Introduction to Anderson's Edition of the Tour, Peace and Son, Kirkwall, 1879 (Mr. Anderson has kindly revised the present article); Memoir prefixed to Fauna Orcadensis, 1813; Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, xvi. 390; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875, ii. 547; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; W. B. B[laikie]'s List of Books and MSS. relating to Orkney and Zetland, 1847, pp. 6, 18; Tudor's Orkneys and Shetland, p. 85; Jervise's Land of the Lindsays, 1882, pp. 20–2; Literary Life of the late Thomas Pennant, 1793; Hibbert's Description of Shetland Islands, 1822; Patrick Neill's Tour in Orkney and Shetland.] T. S.

**LOW, JAMES** (*d.* 1852), lieutenant-colonel Madras army, Siamese scholar, received a cadetship in 1811, and on 11 June 1812 was appointed ensign 25th Madras native infantry. He became lieutenant in 1817, and captain 46th Madras native infantry in 1826. He retired as lieutenant-colonel 16th Madras native infantry in 1845. He was for many years in civil charge of the province of Wellesley in the Straits Settlements. Low died 2 May 1852. He was the author of 'A Dissertation on the Soil and Agriculture of Penang' (London, 1828), of a grammar of the Siamese (Thia) language, Calcutta, 1828, of treatises on Siamese literature, Buddha, the Phrabat, and the laws of Siam. Copies of his Siamese drawings form Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 27370.

[East India Registers and Army Lists; Balfour's Cycl. of India.] H. M. C.

LOW, Sir JOHN (1788–1880), general in the Indian army and political administrator, born at Clatto, near Cupar, Fifeshire, in 1788, was eldest son of Captain Robert Low of Clatto, and his wife, the daughter of Dr. Robert Malcolm. He was educated at St. Andrews University, attending the sessions of 1802–3 (*Register*), and in 1804 obtained a Madras cadetship on the nomination of Mr. J. Hudleston. On 17 July 1805 he was appointed lieutenant in the 1st Madras native infantry. For the part taken by six of its companies in the mutiny at Vellore the regiment was disbanded in January 1807, the innocent men and the officers (Low included) being reformed into the 24th Madras infantry (Wilson, iii. 176, 230–1). In 1816 the 24th was renumbered as the 1st Madras infantry, in recognition of its distinguished conduct at the battle of Seetabuldee (*ib.* iv. 267). Low became captain in the regiment in 1820, major 17th Madras infantry (late 2nd battalion 24th) in 1828, and lieutenant-colonel 19th Madras infantry in 1834. In 1839 he obtained the colonelcy of his old corps, the 1st Madras infantry, which he held up to his death. He became a major-general in 1854, lieutenant-general in 1859, general in 1867, and was placed on the retired list in 1874.

Low saw in his early years some varied military service. He was attached to the office of the quartermaster-general, 11 May 1810; rejoined his corps in February 1811; was attached to the 59th foot (now 2nd E. Lancashire) in the Java expedition of 1811 (Wilson, vol. iii.), and was wounded at the storming of Fort Cornelis; he was afterwards brigade-major in the ceded districts, and was Persian interpreter and head of the intelligence staff to Colonel Dowse in the South Mahratta country in 1812–13 (cf. *ib.* iii. 351–352); he was in commissariat charge of Brigadier William Tuyl's force sent against the Guntoor rebels in 1816; and was present at the final defeat of the Mahrattas at Maheidpore in Malwa, 21 Dec. 1817, as extra aide-de-camp to Sir John Malcolm. In March following, as first political assistant to Malcolm, he was employed with a force of over three thousand men and ten guns in pacifying the Chindwarra district, and his services were afterwards publicly acknowledged (Kaye, *Life of Malcolm,* ii. 234). He efficiently performed the delicate task of inducing the peishwa, Bajee Rao, to place himself under British protection (*ib.* pp. 238 et seq.), and when Bajee Rao retired to Bithoor, near Cawnpore (afterwards notorious as the residence of the Nana Sahib, Bajee Rao's adopted son), Low was appointed resident there. He filled that post for six years to the entire satisfaction of the governors-general, the Marquis of Hastings [see Hastings, Francis Rawdon-] and Lord Amherst [see Amherst, William Pitt]. Thenceforward Low's services were chiefly political, although in after years at Lucknow and later at Hyderabad his functions included the control of large local contingents of native troops. In 1825 he became political agent at Jeypore. In 1830 he was appointed by Lord William Henry Cavendish Bentinck [q. v.] to a like post at Gwalior, where he displayed much sagacity in defeating the intrigues of the regent Baï. In 1831 he was sent as resident to Lucknow.

In 1837 the misrule long prevailing in Oude had induced the court of directors to sanction a proposal of Lord William Bentinck for the temporary assumption by the company of the government of that state. Low, while recognising the disinterestedness of the proposed arrangement, felt assured that it would be misunderstood by the natives, and suggested the alternative of deposing the king and placing the heir-apparent on the throne. The new governor-general, Lord Auckland [see Eden, George, Lord Auckland], left the matter to Low's 'approved judgment and discretion.' Meanwhile the king died suddenly from poison, or more likely strong drink; a pretender, the favourite of the late king's chief widow, had been placed on the throne; the palace and city swarmed with turbulent soldiery; the rightful heir was a prisoner. Summoning a Bengal regiment to his aid, Low, after a fruitless parley, had the gates of the palace blown open and the pretender seized. The rightful heir was then installed by the British resident. In recognition of his services Low received the special thanks of the court of directors, and was made C.B. (20 July 1838). Hunter (*Gazetteer of India*, vol. x.) gives some particulars of Low's efforts to suppress a troublesome talookdar, Bhagwant Singh, in 1841. Low was not the author of the Oude treaty which was subsequently quashed (cf. Malleson, cab. ed. i. 394). Ill-health compelled him to return to England in 1842, after thirty-eight years of nearly uninterrupted service in India.

Low returned to India in 1847, and in 1848 was appointed governor-general's agent in Rajpootana and commissioner at Ajmere and Mhairwar, where he remained until 1852, when he was sent by Lord Dalhousie to Hyderabad, in succession to James Stuart Fraser [q. v.], as resident with the nizam. There he negotiated the treaty by which the Berars were assigned to the British government in return for the maintenance of the Hyderabad subsidiary force (Hunter, *Gazetteer of India*, v. 264 et seq.) For his services on this occasion also he received the special thanks of the court of directors. On 22 Sept. 1853 Low was appointed a member of council. His experience of Indian princes and the evils of native misrule was then very wide. 'But he had not,' writes Kaye, 'so learned the lessons presented to him of improvident states and opportunities wasted as to believe it to be either the duty or the policy of the paramount government to seek "just occasions" for converting every misgoverned principality into a British province' (Kaye; see Malleson, cab. ed. i. 56). In two able minutes, dated in February 1854, he protested earnestly, though despairingly, against the impolicy and injustice of the Nagpore annexation; but on this, as on other occasions, his views were ignored by Dalhousie. In the questions that ended with the annexation of Oude, Low strongly advocated interference, showing in a minute drawn up in March 1855 that the paramount government was bound, by considerations of justice as well as by treaty obligations, to interfere. The king, he showed, would never become an efficient ruler, and the non-enforcement of Lord Hardinge's threats of seven years previously had had a widespread influence for evil (*ib.* i. 103). When early in May 1857 tidings arrived of the mutinous refusal of the 7th Oude irregulars to use the greased cartridges, Low advocated leniency. He refused to credit the troops with disloyalty or disaffection, but only with 'an unfeigned and serious dread that the act of biting' the cartridges 'would involve a serious injury to their caste' (*ib.* i. 437, cf. ante). The news of the outbreaks at Meerut and Delhi was received a day or two later, and Low, in opposition, it is said, to his civilian colleagues, advised a determined effort for the recovery of Delhi (*ib.* ii. 90). In April 1858, when the mutiny was practically suppressed, Low went home, receiving, as on many previous occasions, the thanks of the government of India. Lord Canning described his services as 'invaluable.' 'No man,' wrote Kaye, 'knew the temper of the natives better. He could see with their eyes, speak with their tongues, and read with their understandings,' and to the last, heedless of their unpopularity, he clung with honest resolution to the old-fashioned political principles in which he had been nurtured (*ib.* i. 103).

Low had received the East India war medal with clasps for Java and Maheidpore, the British war medal for Java, and the mutiny medal. He was made a K.C.B. in 1862, and a G.C.S.I. in 1873. He died at Norwood, Surrey, 10 Jan. 1880, in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Kemback, Fifeshire.

Low married in 1829 Augusta, second daughter of John Talbot Shakespeare, Bengal civil service, and sister of Sir Richmond Shakespeare, one of Low's assistants at Lucknow. Of four sons and two daughters, the eldest son, Mr. Malcolm Low, Bengal civil service, retired, was conservative M.P. for Grantham (1886–92). Another son, General Sir Robert Cunliffe Low, G.C.B., served, like his eldest brother, in India during the mutiny, distinguished himself in campaigns in Afghanistan and Burmah, and in the Chitral expedition of 1895, and commanded the forces at Bombay (1898–1903).

[Dod's Knightage, 1879 and 1890; East India Registers and Army Lists; Wilson's Hist. Madras Army, Madras, 1881; Kaye's Life of Malcolm, vol. ii.; Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers, East India, under 'Hyderabad,' 'Nagpore,' 'Oude,' &c.; Kaye's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny; Malleson's Hist. Indian Mutiny, cab. ed. London, 1888–9; Journ. Roy. Asiatic Soc. London, vol. xii. 1880; Times, 12 Jan. 1880, in which some of the early military details are incorrect.]

H. M. C.

**LOW, SAMPSON** (1797–1886), publisher, born in London in November 1797, was son of Sampson Low, printer and publisher, of Berwick Street, Soho, who died in 1800. He served a short apprenticeship with Lionel Booth, the proprietor of a circulating library, and, after a few years spent in the house of Longman & Co., began business in 1819 at 42 Lamb's Conduit Street, as a bookseller and stationer, with a circulating library attached. His reading-room was the resort of many literary men, lawyers, and politicians. Till 1837 'Bent's Literary Advertiser' was the only trade journal connected with bookselling; at this period the publishers became dissatisfied with the manner in which it was conducted, and established a periodical of their own called 'The Publishers' Circular,' and entrusted the management to Low. The first number appeared on 2 Oct. 1837. The manager gradually introduced many changes and improvements, and in 1867 the 'Circular' became Low's sole property. The periodical, which was published fortnightly, supplied a list of new books, and from these lists an annual catalogue was made up, the first appearing in 1839. Upon these annual catalogues Low based his 'British Catalogue,' the first volume of which, containing titles under authors' names of all books issued between 1837 and 1852, was published in 1853; it was continued as the 'English Catalogue,' of which vol. i. (1835–63) appeared in 1864; vol. ii. (1863–72) in 1873; vol. iii. (1872–1880) in 1882. Subject indexes were issued in 1858, covering from 1837 to 1857; and in 1876 (covering from 1856 to 1876). Low was also manager of a society for the protection of retail booksellers against undersellers until the dissolution of the society in 1852. In 1848 he, in conjunction with his eldest son, opened a publishing office at the corner of Red Lion Court, Fleet Street. In 1852 they removed to 47 (and later to 14) Ludgate Hill, where, with the aid of David Bogue, an American department was opened. In 1856 Mr. Edward Marston became a partner, and Bogue retired. The firm removed in 1867 to 188 Fleet Street, in 1887 to St. Dunstan's House, Fetter Lane, and subsequently to Paternoster Row.

Low found time for aiding many philanthropic undertakings. With his son he was mainly instrumental in establishing in 1843 the Royal Society for the Protection of Life from Fire, and gave it careful attendance till 1867, when it was taken over by the Metropolitan Board of Works. From its foundation in 1837 he took the deepest interest in the Booksellers' Provident Institution, serving on the committee and acting as a vice-president. About 1844 he made the acquaintance of Fletcher Harper of New York, and became his literary agent and correspondent, and one of the chief American booksellers in London. He retired from business in 1875, and died at 41 Mecklenburgh Square on 16 April 1886, being buried in Highgate cemetery on 22 April. His wife, Mary, died 26 May 1881, in her eighty-fourth year. Of his sons, Sampson Low, jun., born in London on 6 July 1822, although a great invalid, took a considerable share in the business. He compiled a work entitled 'The Charities of London, comprehending the Benevolent, Educational, and Religious Institutions, their Origin and Design, Progress, and Present Position,' 1850, of which corrected editions appeared in 1854, 1862, 1863, and 1870. He died at 41 Mecklenburgh Square 5 March 1871 (*Publishers' Circular*. 16 March 1871, p. 175). Low's second son, William Henry Low, after the death of his brother, took an active share in the publishing business; he died 25 Sept. 1881.

Sampson Low the elder was the author, compiler, and editor of the following works: 1. 'Low's Comparative Register of the House of Commons 1827 to 1841,' 1841. 2. 'Low's Comparative and Historical Register of the House of Commons 1841 to 1847,' 1847. 3. 'Index to Current Literature, comprising a Reference to every Book in the English Language as published, and to original Literary Articles,' 1859–60 (eight numbers only). 4. 'Low's Literary Almanack and Illustrated Souvenir for 1873,' 1873.

[Publishers' Circular, 16 May 1879, No. 100, 1 June 1881 p. 435, 1 Oct. 1881 p. 763, 1 May 1866 pp. 431–3, with portrait; Bookseller, 3 May 1886, pp. 418–20; Times, 21 April 1886, p. 9.]

G. C. B.

**LOW, WILLIAM** (1814–1886), civil engineer, born at Rothesay, Bute, 11 Dec. 1814. After serving a regular pupilage under Peter Macquiston, civil engineer and surveyor, Glasgow, he was engaged under Brunel in the construction of the Great Western Railway. Upon the completion of that work he returned to Glasgow, and entered into partnership with his former master, which continued until the death of the latter about 1847. Low then started in business on his own account at Wrexham, where he had a large practice as a colliery engineer. For many years he had charge of the Vron colliery, near Cefn, Denbighshire, and he was also a colliery proprietor in South Wales. He was greatly interested in the Channel tunnel, and in 1867 he had an interview with the Emperor Napoleon, shortly after which a company was formed, of which Lord Richard Grosvenor was chairman. Sir John Hawkshaw and Mr. James Brunlees were afterwards associated with Low in the engineering department, but the outbreak of the Franco-German war put an end to the scheme for a time. It was resumed in 1882 by Sir Edward Watkin. Low was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in December 1867, and in 1873 he contributed the results of his investigations on the subject of the Channel tunnel in the course of a discussion on Prestwich's paper on the geological aspects of the question (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxxvii. 147). In the same year he published a tract 'On the Ventilation of the Channel Tunnel after completion.' He gave much attention to the question of railway communication with India, and in conjunction with George Thomas he published in 1871 a tract, 'The proposed England and India Railway,' and in 1876 'Considerations respecting the Regeneration of Turkey,' which contained a proposal for a railway from Constantinople to Kurachee. He was also the author of 'A Letter to Lord John Russell explanatory of a Financial Scheme for extending Railways in Ireland,' 1850. Some years previous to his death an attack of paralysis compelled him to relinquish all active work. He died on 10 July 1886 in West Cromwell Road, London, and was buried in Brompton cemetery, where there is a monument to him. He was J.P. for the county of Denbigh.

[Authorities quoted; obit. notice in Times, 16 July 1886, and private information.]
R. B. P.

**LOWDER, CHARLES FUGE** (1820–1880), vicar of St. Peter's, London Docks, the eldest son of Charles Lowder by Susan, daughter of Robert Fuge, was born at 2 West Wing, Lansdowne Crescent, Bath, on 22 June 1820. He was educated from 1835 to 1839 at King's College School, London, and on 21 Feb. 1840 he matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford; soon afterwards the failure of the Old Bath Bank ruined his father, but a friend assisted him, and he graduated B.A. in 1843, taking a second class in classics; he was defeated in the examination for a college fellowship by the present Lord Coleridge. He proceeded M.A. in 1845. After serving a curacy at Walton, near Glastonbury, and the chaplaincy to the Axbridge workhouse, he was from 1846 to September 1851 curate of Tetbury, Gloucestershire. From 1851 to 1856 he worked as one of the curates under Mr. Liddell at St. Barnabas's Church, Pimlico. On 22 Aug. 1856 he left St. Barnabas's and joined the mission at St. George's-in-the-East, living in the mission-house in Calvert Street, Ratcliff Highway. Lowder soon enlarged the sphere of the mission's work. He gave up the Calvert Street house to a sisterhood formed by a sister of Dr. Neale, rented the Danish church at Wellclose Square, and in 1858 hired a house at Sutton, Surrey, for penitents. He became widely known, and his work was respected by those who differed with him on ecclesiastical questions; Dean Stanley preached the sermon at the opening of the Wellclose Square Chapel.

There were now four clergy living by rule on the mission; they were all of what were then thought very high church views, and gave practical expression to their opinions in the ritual which they adopted in the parish church of St. George's-in-the-East. In May 1859 difficulties began, and in November 1858, after A. H. Mackonochie [q. v.] had joined the mission, a part of the congregation manifested their displeasure at the ritualistic practices by riotous behaviour during the services in the church. In May 1859 the opposition managed to elect Hugh Allen, a low churchman, as the 'reader.' In an action at law he upheld his right to occupy the pulpit, and 'the church and congregation were' thereupon 'given over to the pleasure of a howling and blaspheming mob.' On 25 Sept. the church was closed by order of the bishop, but was reopened a month or two later, when order was kept by the police. On 26 Feb. 1860, however, another disgraceful riot occurred. On Lowder mainly fell the brunt of the war. In 1860 he secured the site of St. Peter's, London Docks, and slowly raised the necessary funds for the completion of the new church. It was consecrated 30 June 1866, and Lowder became curate in charge. In 1862 he was one of the founders of the Confraternity of the Blessed Sacrament, and his work among his parishioners during the cholera finally rendered his position secure. He was always known as 'Father Lowder,' and though on one occasion the Church Association tried to interfere with his proceedings at St. Peter's, their emissaries were glad to get away without broken heads. Lowder died 9 Sept. 1880, at Zell-am-See, Salzburg, Austria, whither he had gone for a holiday, and was buried in Chislehurst churchyard. In person he was tall and strong; he was somewhat reserved in manner, but had great powers of organisation and of exciting enthusiasm. He wrote besides one or two pamphlets: 1. 'Ten Years in the St. George's Mission,' 1867. 2. 'Twenty-one Years in the St. George's Mission,' 1877.

[Charles Lowder, a biography; A. H. Mackonochie, ed. by E. F. Russell; Times, 13 Sept. 1880; Church Times, 17 and 24 Sept. 1880; Guardian, 15 and 22 Sept. 1880; Rock, 24 Sept. 1880.] W. A. J. A.

**LOWE, EDWARD** (*d.* 1682), composer and organist, was probably son of John Lowe, who is described in Harley MS. 1443 as 'of New Sarum and the Middle Temple,' and received a grant of arms in 1601, and whose eldest son, John, was born in 1603. His mother seems to have been his father's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hyde, D.D., chancellor of Salisbury, 1588–1618. Edward was born in the parish of St. Thomas's, Salisbury, but it is erroneous to identify him with Edward, son of Richard Lowe of that parish, who was born on 9 Dec. 1613, because in that case the composer would have married and become organist of Christ Church, Oxford, at the impossible age of sixteen.

Lowe was chorister at the cathedral under John Holmes (*fl.* 1602) [q. v.], from whom he received valuable instruction. Though not a graduate, he was appointed to succeed Dr. William Stonard as organist of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1630. In 1648 he was described as 'master of the choristers.' Towards the close of the Commonwealth he took a leading part in the weekly concerts held chiefly at the house of Dr. William Ellis, organist of St. John's. Lowe, who only played the organ, took turns with Ellis and one or two other university musicians in presiding at that instrument; 'but being a proud man, he could not endure any common musitian to come to the meeting, much less to play among them.' He has the credit of introducing to the Oxford public Thomas Baltzar [q. v.], of Lübeck, the violinist. Among the regular attendants and performers at these concerts was Dr. John Wilson, professor of music at Oxford, and Lowe acted as his deputy after resigning his post of organist at Christ Church in 1656 (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 205).

On 24 May 1660 'a musick lecture of the practick part' was given at the public school at Oxford under the direction of Lowe, 'to congratulate his majesties safe arrival to his kingdom,' and in the same year he was appointed, along with William Child and Christopher Gibbons, one of the organists of the Chapel Royal, retaining this post till his death, when he was succeeded by Purcell. In 1661 Lowe brought out at Oxford his *opus magnum*, entitled 'A Short Direction for the performance of Cathedrall Service, Published for the Information of Such Persons, as are Ignorant of it, And shall be call'd to officiate in Cathedrall, or Collegiate Churches where it hath formerly been in use.' In a short introduction 'To all gentlemen that are true lovers of Cathedrall Musicke,' he writes 'To revive the generall practise of the ordinary performance of Cathedrall service . . . a Person is willingly imployed, who hath seen, understood, and bore a part in the same from his Childhood . . . He hath therefore put together and published the Ordinary and Extraordinary parts both for the Priest, and whole Quire. The Tunes in foure parts to serve only so long till the Quires are more learnedly musicall, and thereby a greater variety used.' For the ordinary morning service the plainsong only is given, except in the case of the 'Te Deum,' for which there are three settings harmonised for four voices. No special tunes are given for the evening service, but the 'Te Deum' and 'Benedictus' chants are directed to serve for the 'Magnificat' and 'Nunc Dimittis.' For 'extraordinary services,' i.e. for festivals, Lowe has supplied four-part settings of the responses and litany. At the end of the volume is a 'Veni Creator' for the ordination service, taken out of Ravenscroft's 'Whole Booke of Psalmes,' but with the 'Plainsong put in the upper part instead of the tenor.' In 1664 Lowe published 'A Review of some short Directions formerly printed, for performance of Cathedral service, with many usefull additions according to the Common Prayer Book, as it is now established.' It is preceded by a dedicatory epistle to Dr. Walter Jones, sub-dean of the Chapel Royal, in which Lowe takes the opportunity 'to tell the world that all the Versicles, Responsals, and single tunes of the reading Psalmes (as many as we retain of them), are exactly (?) the same that were used in the time of King Edward the Sixt,' his authority for this statement being 'an ancient copy printed in the yeare 1550,' i.e. Marbeck's 'Booke of Common Praier noted.' In this edition fresh tunes are given to the 'Venite' and Psalms for every day of the week. For the 'Quicunque vult' and 136th Psalm, Lowe has noted two tunes 'anciently used at Salisbury,' and the 'Te Deum' he directs to be sung to the harmonies of Byrd, Tallis, &c., besides the tunes given. There is an additional tune, the 'Imperial' chant, by Dr. Child, 'for Psalms on solemn days, or the "Te Deum" on ordinary days.' At the end a burial service in four parts by Robert Parsons is added, and a second 'Veni Creator,' by an anonymous composer.

About November 1661 Lowe succeeded Wilson in the professorship of music (Wood, *Life and Times*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 420); but according to a note in a manuscript volume (*Addit. MS.* 29396)—this, chiefly in his autograph, containing many songs by Henry and William Lawes, Pelham Humfrey, Dr. John Wilson, and others, probably including himself—he was not installed till 1671. Lowe died at Oxford on 11 July 1682, and was buried in the Divinity Chapel on the north side of the cathedral. By his wife, Alice (*d.* 1649), daughter of Sir John Peyton the younger of Doddington, Isle of Ely, knight, whom he married in 1631, he had nine children, seven sons and two daughters. Edward, the eldest surviving son, became vicar of Brighton in 1674, and rector of Slinfold, Sussex, in 1681; he died 1 Oct. 1711. By a second wife, Mary, Edward Lowe the elder had a daughter Susanna, who married on 7 Feb. 1681–2 John Strype, the church historian.

Of his anthems, one, 'O give thanks,' is included in the Tudway collection; another, 'When the Lord turned,' is bound up with some of the parts of the copy of Barnard's 'Selected Church Music,' now in the library of the Royal College of Music. Ely Cathedral possesses the organ and tenor parts of this, and a third anthem, 'O how amiable.' Others, whose words are included in James Clifford's 'Divine Services and Anthems,' are: 'Why do the heathen,' 'My song shall be,' 'O clap your hands,' 'If the Lord himself,' and another version of 'O give thanks.' Rimbault mentions another, 'Turn thy face away,' in his reprint of the second edition of the 'Short Direction.'

[Copy of will at Somerset House; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Wood's Life and Times (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vols. i. ii.; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, i. 315–6.] A. H.-H.

**LOWE, EDWARD WILLIAM HOWE DE LANCY** (1820–1880), major-general, youngest son of Sir Hudson Lowe [q. v.] and his wife Susan, daughter of Stephen de Lancy, born in St. Helena on 8 Feb. 1820, was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and on 20 May 1837 was appointed ensign in the 32nd foot (now 1st Cornwall light infantry), in which he became lieutenant in 1841, captain 1845, major 1 July 1857, and lieutenant-colonel 26 Sept. 1858. He served with the regiment in the second Sikh war of 1848–9, including the two sieges and capture of Mooltan and the battle of Goojerat (medal and clasps). He was with the regiment at Lucknow at the outbreak of the mutiny, and on 18 May 1857 was despatched with his company to Cawnpore. General Wheeler, on hearing the state of affairs at Lucknow, generously sent the reinforcement back some days later, which thus escaped the Cawnpore massacres. When Inglis [see Inglis, Sir John Eardley Wilmot] assumed the chief command at Lucknow, on Sir Henry Lawrence's death, Lowe took command of the 32nd, which he held throughout the defence of the Lucknow residency. On 26 Sept. 1857 he commanded a sortie of a hundred and fifty men who captured seven guns, and he also commanded the party sent out to bring in the guns and stores with the rearguard of Havelock's relieving force, which had arrived the day before. In these operations he was severely wounded. After the second relief by Colin Campbell, in October, Lowe commanded the 32nd at the defeat of the Gwalior rebels at Cawnpore on 6 Nov. 1857, and during the campaign in Oude, from July 1858 to January 1859 (thanked in despatches, brevet rank, C.B., and medal and clasp). Some private letters sent by him to his sister during the defence of the residency formed the basis of an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. ciii., and they were largely quoted in the 'Notes' on the history of the 32nd light infantry in 'Colburn's United Service Magazine,' 1880. Lowe afterwards commanded in succession the 2nd battalion 21st royal North British fusiliers and the 86th royal County Down regiment. He retired on half-pay in 1872, and became a major-general in 1877. He married Anne Louisa Russell, daughter of Maurice Peter Moore (1809–1866) of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, F.S.A., a solicitor and clerk of the peace for Kesteven. Lowe died in London on 21 Oct. 1880.

[Hart's Army Lists; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny, iii. 366, iv. 108, 114; Notes on the History of the 32nd Light Infantry in Colburn's United Service Mag. 1880.] H. M. C.

**LOWE, Sir HUDSON** (1769–1844), lieutenant-general, governor of St. Helena from 1815 to 1821, born 28 July 1769, was son of Hudson Lowe, army surgeon, and his wife, the daughter of J. Morgan of Galway, Ireland. The elder Lowe, whose christian name is given as John in early Army Lists, was of a Lincolnshire family long settled near Grantham, and is believed to have been brother or nephew and heir of George Lowe, master-gardener to George II (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 28). He was for over thirty years surgeon of the 50th foot, now the 1st royal West Kent regiment, and afterwards, as staff surgeon-major and assistant inspector of hospitals, was head of the medical department at Gibraltar, where he died in 1801. Young Hudson Lowe was born while his father was with his regiment in the town of Galway, and went out with the regiment to the West Indies and America. After its return home, during the early part of the American war, he was at school at Salisbury. He became an ensign in the East Devon (afterwards the 1st Devon) militia, and passed in review with that corps before he was twelve years old. He served as a volunteer with the 50th foot at Gibraltar in 1785–6, was gazetted ensign in it on 25 Sept. 1787, and became lieutenant in the regiment on 11 Nov. 1791, and captain 25 Sept. 1795. He was stationed for some years at Gibraltar, and travelled on leave through Italy, picking up an intimate knowledge of Italian and French. Rejoining his regiment at Gibraltar on the breaking out of the war, he served with it at Toulon and at the reduction of Corsica, including the sieges of Bastia and Calvi. Afterwards he was two years in garrison at Ajaccio, but knew nothing of the Bonaparte family, in whose mansion one of his brother-officers was assigned quarters (Forsyth, i. 87). From Corsica he went with the 50th to Elba, where he was deputy judge-advocate, and thence to Portugal, where he was stationed two years, and acquired proficiency in the language. He had previously obtained a good knowledge of Spanish. From Lisbon he went in 1799 to Minorca, where he was made one of the inspectors of foreign corps, and put at the head of two hundred Corsican emigrants, who were dressed as riflemen and styled the Corsican rangers. Their training was a matter of difficulty, but they ultimately became 'a credit to the country of the First Consul of France.' Lowe held the rank of major-commandant from 1 July 1800. He commanded the corps in Egypt in 1801 at the landing and in the operations before Alexandria and the advance on Cairo, and repeatedly won the approval of Sir John Moore, who remarked on one occasion 'When Lowe 's at the outposts I'm sure of a good night.' For his services in Egypt he received the Turkish gold medal. The Corsican rangers were disbanded at Malta on the peace of Amiens, when Lowe was put on half-pay, but he was soon afterwards brought into the 7th royal fusiliers as major.

In 1803, on the recommendation of Sir John Moore, Lowe was appointed one of the new permanent assistants in the quartermaster-general's department, and stationed at Plymouth, whence, in July, he was despatched to Portugal on a military mission. He inspected the troops and defences on the north and north-eastern frontiers, and reported the practicability of defending the country with a mixed British and Portuguese force. He was then sent to Malta to raise a new and larger corps of foreigners, to be called the royal Corsican rangers, of which he was appointed lieutenant-colonel-commandant from 31 Dec. 1803. He was sent on a mission to Sardinia, and by his report on the state of that island saved a proposed subsidy. He went with his corps to Naples, under Sir James Henry Craig [q. v.], in 1805, and commanded the advance during the movement from Castellamare towards the Abruzzi (Bunbury, *Narrative*, pp. 193–212). When the British retired to Sicily, Lowe was detached to Capri with part of his corps. The rest proceeded to Calabria, and did good service at the battle of Maida, but afterwards rejoined Lowe at Capri. There he was reinforced later by the Malta regiment. On his own responsibility, he humanely appealed to Berthier, chief of the staff of the army of Naples, against the frequent French military executions of Calabrese fugitives (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 29543, f. 2). Lowe occupied Capri from 11 June 1806 until 20 Oct. 1808, when, after thirteen days' siege, the Malta regiment having been made prisoners at Ana-Capri, and the defences of Capri breached, he surrendered the place to a French force under General Lamarque, marching out with the remaining garrison and the arms and baggage (Forsyth, i. 397–419). Lowe referred the disaster to absence of naval aid and the misconduct of the regiment of Malta. He was much hurt by the omission from the 'London Gazette' of his (very lengthy) despatch, and thought of leaving the service. He is severely blamed by Napier for the loss of Capri (*Peninsular War*, revised edit. i. 392), but his conduct appears to have been fully approved by officers better acquainted with the circumstances (Forsyth, i. 92–100, 418–21). An independent account of the affair has been left by Sir Henry Edward Bunbury [q. v.], who was quartermaster-general in Sicily at the time (*Narrative*, pp. 343–58).

Lowe was with his regiment in the expedition to the bay of Naples in 1809, and did good service at the reduction of Ischia (*ib.* pp. 359–82). He was second in command of the expedition to the Ionian islands, was present at the capture of Cephalonia and Ithaca, and was appointed civil administrator there. Afterwards he was present at the reduction of Santa Maura, was put in command of the left division of the troops in the Ionian islands, and was entrusted with the provisional government of Cephalonia, Ithaca, and Santa Maura, which he framed and administered without remuneration for two years. He addressed a general report on the Ionian islands to the colonial office. On leaving, the inhabitants presented him with a sword of honour. On 1 Jan. 1812 he was promoted from lieutenant-colonel-commandant to colonel of the royal Corsican rangers, which post he retained until the corps was ordered to be disbanded at the beginning of 1817. Lowe returned home on leave in February 1812, 'never having been absent from his duty a single day since the beginning of the war in 1793, and having been in England during the whole of that time for six months only, at the peace of Amiens' (Forsyth, i. 103).

In January 1813 Lowe was sent to the north of Europe to inspect the Russian-German legion, a force composed of German fugitives from the Moscow retreat, which was to be paid by England. Lowe went to Stockholm with Sir Alexander Hope [q. v.], whose mission it was to induce the crown prince Bernadotte to join the allies. He then crossed the Gulf of Bothnia on the ice to inspect the legion, which was scattered along the Baltic coasts, and was to be put under Bernadotte's orders. Afterwards he repaired to the czar's headquarters at Kalisch in Poland, and was present with the Russian army at the battle of Bautzen, where he first saw Napoleon (*ib.* i. 105), at Würschen, and until the armistice of June 1813. Lowe was then ordered to inspect the various levies in British pay in North Germany, numbering about twenty thousand men. He joined Lord

Stewart (afterwards third Marquis of Londonderry) at the headquarters of Bernadotte, by whom he was sent to the headquarters of the Prussian army of Silesia under Blücher, with which he was present at Möckern, at the great battles around Leipzig, and the pursuit of the French to the Rhine. He resumed his inspections in North Germany, and at the end of the year was ordered to Holland, to organise the new Dutch levies there. His destination was changed, apparently at his own request, and on 24 Jan. 1814 he rejoined Blücher at Vaucouleurs, and was present with the Prussians in thirteen general engagements. As the only English officer of rank with Blücher's army, Lowe was privy to many important deliberations, especially during the conferences at Châtillon, where he strongly advocated the advance on Paris (*ib.* i. 419–21). He was the first officer to bring to England the news of Napoleon's abdication (*London Gazette Extraordinary*, 9 April 1814). He arrived in London on 9 April 1814, having ridden from Paris to Calais attended only by a single Cossack, a service regarded by Lord Cathcart as fraught with danger (unpublished letter from Lord Cathcart). Lowe was knighted on 26 April, and made a major-general 4 June 1814. He also received the Russian cross of St. George and the Prussian order of military merit. On the allies withdrawing from France, he was made quartermaster-general of the army in the Low Countries under the command of the Prince of Orange. Upon the news of Napoleon's return from Elba reaching Brussels early in March 1815, Lowe, with permission of the Prince of Orange, despatched a British staff-officer to the Prussian commanders between the Rhine and Meuse, urging a concentration on the Meuse, to co-operate in the defence of Belgium. After the Prussians were in motion the Prince of Orange asked to have the movement stayed; but Lowe refused to be the medium of counter-orders for a purpose which, if political, was beyond his competence. Lowe, in a letter to Bathurst, dated from St. Helena 18 March 1821, asserted that Napoleon had made distinct proposals to the king of Holland to give up his claims on Belgium, offering to procure for him indemnities in the North of Germany. Wellington assumed command in the Netherlands early in April 1815, and Lowe remained for a few weeks under him as his quartermaster-general, but having been nominated to command the troops at Genoa designed to co-operate with the Austro-Sardinian armies, he was replaced in May by Sir William Howe de Lancey [see De Lancey, Sir William Howe]. Lowe took over the command at Genoa the day after the battle of Waterloo. In July, in conjunction with the naval squadron under Lord Exmouth, he occupied Marseilles, and then marched against Toulon, where, in concert with the royalists, he drove out General Brune and compelled the fortress to hoist the Bourbon flag. At Marseilles, on 1 Aug. 1815, Lowe received intimation that he would have the custody of Napoleon, who had taken refuge on board the Bellerophon, in Aix roads, a fortnight previously. On Lowe's departure from Marseilles the inhabitants presented him with a silver urn, bearing an inscription alluding to his having saved the city from pillage. St. Helena was at the time a possession of the East India Company, and on 23 Aug. the court of directors notified to Lowe that they had appointed him governor at a salary of 12,000*l.* a year. This amount was specially fixed, and no stipulation was made as to pension, which explains the fact, upon which his enemies remarked, that he was not afterwards considered eligible for pension. On 12 Sept. Lowe received from Henry, third earl Bathurst [q. v.], then secretary of state for war and the colonies, 'instructions' directing him to permit every indulgence to Napoleon in his confinement compatible with the entire security of his person (Forsyth, i. 120). Lowe received the local rank of lieutenant-general and vague ministerial promises in plenty, and on 4 Jan. 1816 was made K.C.B. After some months' detention Lowe started from Portsmouth in the middle of January, accompanied by his newly married wife and stepdaughters and a numerous staff, and reached St. Helena on 14 April 1816. On 11 April 1816 the 'Act for more effectually detaining Napoléon Buonaparté' (56 Geo. III, cap. 22) received the royal assent. A warrant was issued the day after, addressed to Lowe as 'lieutenant-general of his Majesty's army in St. Helena and governor of that island,' requiring him to detain and keep Napoleon as a prisoner of war, under such directions as should be issued from time to time by one of the principal secretaries of state. These instructions are in Lord Bathurst's despatches among the 'Lowe Papers' (cf. Forsyth, ii. 324–6, 412–416, 443–4, iii. 488, &c.)

Lowe, who is described by all who knew him well as a humane, kindly disposed man, went out to St. Helena full of good intentions (*ib.* iii. 348). One of his first acts upon his arrival was upon his own responsibility to raise the amount allowed by the government for the establishment at Longwood from 8,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* per annum (*ib.* i. 283). But his manner was abrupt and reserved, and he appears to have curiously misconceived the spirit prevailing among the exiles. Napoleon, whom he approached with studied politeness, speedily took a most violent dislike to him. They saw each other only five times, all within five months after Lowe's arrival. At the last two interviews Napoleon abused Lowe, who, by all trustworthy accounts, retained his self-command perfectly, and refused to see or communicate with him again (*ib.* i. 138–41, 158–62, 172–6, 220–6, 246–51). Endless quarrels with various members of Napoleon's suite ensued during the five succeeding years. Lamartine says that Napoleon evidently wished to provoke insults by insult, in order to excite pity and obtain a grievance for use in the English parliament (Lamartine, *Hist. de la Restauration*, vi. 416). Lamartine, though rejecting the monstrous tales of Lowe's inhumanity, agrees with other writers in condemning Lowe's want of tact and pedantic insistence upon trifles. Lowe has given explanations in his private papers (see Forsyth, vols. ii. iii.) Officers who were on the spot all the time, and were personal friends of various members of Napoleon's staff, have pointed out the real origin of many calumnies that have found general acceptance. Henry, assistant-surgeon in the 66th foot, which formed part of the St. Helena garrison from 1816 to 1821, states that he was prepossessed against Lowe, but became convinced by observation that Lowe's vigilance and his firmness in suppressing plots at Longwood were the cause of the hostility towards him, rather than any want of temper or courtesy (Henry, ii. 9–10, 50–60). Basil Jackson, a young staff corps officer constantly on duty about Longwood, after speaking of the reliance placed by the exiles on party sympathy in England, says: 'The policy of Longwood—heartily and assiduously carried out by Napoleon's adherents, who liked banishment as little as the great man himself—was to pour into England pamphlets and letters complaining of unnecessary restrictions, insults from the governor, scarcity of provisions, miserable accommodation, insalubrity of climate, and a host of other grievances, but chiefly levelled at the governor as the head and front of all that was amiss.' 'C'était notre politique, et que voulez-vous?' De Montholon said to Jackson in after years (Jackson, *Notes and Reminiscences*, pp. 104, 111).

Napoleon died on 5 May 1821. At the end of July Lowe handed over the government to Brigadier-general John Pine Coffin [q. v.] (Henry, ii. 70–3), and quitted St. Helena. Peace was made, at the dying wish of Napoleon, between the exiles and the governor before the general exodus. At his departure the inhabitants presented Lowe with an address acknowledging the justice and moderation of his rule, and the confidence felt in him, as evinced by the unanimous acceptance of his measures for the abolition of slavery (without compensation), which took effect from Christmas day 1818. His services in 'giving the death-blow to slavery in St. Helena' were very warmly acknowledged by Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton in the House of Commons in May 1823 (*Parl. Debates*, new ser. ix. 267). Lowe was cordially received by the king, and Lord Bathurst wrote to him by command to express general approbation of his conduct at St. Helena (Forsyth, iii. 313). He was appointed colonel of the first vacant regiment, the 93rd highlanders, on 4 June 1822.

In August 1822 Barry Edward O'Meara [q.v.], who had been Napoleon's medical attendant at St. Helena, published his 'Napoleon in Exile: a Voice from St. Helena,' London, 1822, 2 vols. O'Meara had resigned his post at St. Helena on account of the extra restrictions imposed on him by Lowe, and was sent away from the island in July 1818. On 2 Nov. 1818 his name was removed from the Navy List for making against Lowe calumnious charges, which, if true, it was his duty to have reported at the time of the occurrence of the alleged offences, two years previously (*ib.* iii. 47–114). Immediately afterwards O'Meara published his 'Exposition of Affairs at St. Helena during the Captivity of Napoleon,' London, 1819. The 'Voice from St. Helena' professed to give fuller details. The glaring inconsistencies between some of the statements and others previously made by O'Meara were criticised with great severity in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for October 1822 (lv. 219–64); but the book went through five editions in a few months. Lowe sought legal redress. He took the opinions of Sir John Singleton Copley, afterwards lord Lyndhurst [q. v.], and Mr. Tyndal, Q.C., and a rule nisi for a criminal information against O'Meara was obtained in Hilary term 1823, but was afterwards discharged on a technical objection in respect of time. Lowe was then told that he had done all that was necessary by denying the various charges on affidavit, as O'Meara, if he challenged the truth of the denials, could proceed against him for perjury. Lowe's affidavits are now in the Public Record Office. He was dissuaded from further proceedings against O'Meara, but was strongly advised by Lord Bathurst to publish a full and complete vindication of his government of St. Helena from the materials in his possession (Forsyth, iii. 317–23). He appears to have thought that the government was bound to defend his character as a public servant whose conduct it had approved.

In 1823 Lowe was appointed governor of Antigua, but resigned on domestic grounds. He was afterwards appointed to the staff in Ceylon as second in command under Sir Edward Barnes [q. v.] Leaving his family in Paris, he set out late in 1825, and remained in Ceylon until 1828, when the animadversions suggested in the last volume of Sir Walter Scott's 'Life of Napoleon' brought him home on leave. He met with a spontaneous and hearty welcome at St. Helena on the way. His return gave much offence in official quarters, as the reasons were deemed inadequate. His appeals to Lord Bathurst and the Duke of Wellington led to no result, and by the advice of Wellington he went back to Ceylon, looking forward to succeed to the chief command. His appointment was vacated by his promotion to lieutenant-general in 1830, the opposite party came into power, Ceylon received a new governor, and Lowe's hopes of further preferment or pension were never fulfilled. He returned to England in 1831, and from that time until his death was engaged incessantly in memorialising the government in respect of his claims. Letters after letters, in the composition of which he was endlessly fastidious, were forwarded to the colonial office year by year without result. He was gratified by his transfer, in 1842, to the colonelcy of his old corps, the 50th, and his advancement in the same year to the highest class of the Prussian order of the Red Eagle, which was notified in a highly flattering letter from Baron von Bülow, recalling his 'signal services to the common cause in the glorious campaigns of 1813–14.' He was also made a G.C.M.G. On leaving St. Helena Lowe was fairly rich, having 20,000*l.* in the funds, and much valuable property, including a fine and extensive library; but before his death the heavy expenses in which he had been involved had left him, save for his military emoluments, a poor man. Lowe died at Charlotte Cottage, near Sloane Street, Chelsea, of paralysis, on 10 Jan. 1844, aged 74.

Lowe married in London on 16 Dec. 1815, Mrs. Susan Johnson, a bright agreeable woman of thirty-five, daughter of Stephen de Lancey, sister of Sir William Howe de Lancey, and widow of Colonel William Johnson. By her first husband she had two daughters, the survivor of whom married Count Balmain, the Russian commissioner at St. Helena during Napoleon's captivity. By her marriage with Lowe she had two sons and a daughter, all born in St. Helena. The younger son, Edward William Howe de Lancey Lowe, is separately noticed. The daughter was recommended for a small pension by Sir Robert Peel on her father's death. Lady Lowe died in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 22 Aug. 1832.

Lowe was a light-built, fair-haired man, rather below the middle size. He had a quick, restless manner, but was never fluent of speech, even under excitement. The only good portrait of him is said to be that by Wyvile, taken about 1832, and engraved in Forsyth's book.

Lowe's papers were entrusted to the late Sir Harris Nicolas to prepare for publication, but the arrangement was abandoned after many delays arising out of the mass of documents to be dealt with. Subsequently they were placed by the publisher of the 'Quarterly Review' in the hands of the late William Forsyth, M.A., by whom the leading facts were embodied in his 'Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, from the Letters and Journals of Sir Hudson Lowe,' London, 1853, 3 vols. The 'Lowe Papers,' part of which supplied the materials for Forsyth's book, and which comprise copies of Lowe's entire official correspondence from 1793 to 1837, together with a mass of notes about affairs at St. Helena under Lowe's government, and copies of O'Meara's original letters to his friend Mr. Finlaison, taken at the admiralty, are in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 20107–240 (period 1793–1827) and 29543 (extra 1804–15). Another volume of letters from and to Lowe forms Addit. MS. 15729.

[Army Lists and London Gazettes; Memoir of Lowe in Colburn's United Service Magazine, April–June 1844; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War, London, 1854; Basil Jackson's 'Tribute to the Memory of Sir Hudson Lowe' in Colburn's United Service Mag. March 1844; Henry's Events of a Military Life, London, 1843, vol. ii.; Forsyth's Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, London, 1853, 3 vols.; B. Jackson's Notes and Reminiscences of a Staff Officer, London, 1877 (privately printed); Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. ut supra; information supplied by Miss Lowe (Lowe's daughter). A reprint of O'Meara's Voice from St. Helena was published in London in 1888, with an introduction by Lieutenant-colonel R. W. Phipps, late royal artillery, unfavourable to Lowe. The biographies and notes added to the work are worthless. A later vindication of Lowe, entitled 'Sir Hudson Lowe and Napoleon,' was published by Mr. R. C. Seaton, London, 1898 (with portrait).] H. M. C.

**LOWE, JAMES** (*d.* 1865), journalist and translator, began life as editor of a newspaper at Preston, and from 1843 to 1863 edited 'The Critic of Literature, Science, and the Drama.' He was also a contributor to the 'Field' and the 'Queen,' and was one of the secretaries of the Acclimatisation

Society. He died of erysipelas late in October or early in November 1865.

Lowe projected a 'Selected Series of French Literature,' to consist of translations from memoirs and letters, of which the first volume, containing part of Madame de Sévigné's correspondence, appeared at London in 1853, 12mo; no more seems to have been published. In 1857 he published a translation of Victor Schoelcher's 'Life of Handel,' London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859.

[London Review, 4 Nov. 1865; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Third Annual Report of the Soc. for the Acclimatisation of Animals, &c., 1863.] J. M. R.

**LOWE, JAMES** (*d.* 1866), a claimant to the invention of the screw-propeller, was apprenticed on 2 Nov. 1813 to Edward Shorter, a master mechanic and a freeman of the city of London, who had in 1800 taken out a patent for propelling vessels, which he had named 'the perpetual sculling machine.' In 1816 Lowe ran away and joined a whaling ship named the Amelia Wilson, but after three voyages returned to his master. Later on he commenced business as mechanist and a smoke-jack maker, and henceforth occupied his spare time in experimenting on screw-propellers for ships. On 24 March 1838 he took out a patent, No. 7599, for 'improvements in propelling vessels' by means of one or more curved blades, set or fixed on a revolving shaft below the water-line of the vessel. His propeller was first practically used in the Wizard in 1838, and then in her majesty's steamships the Rattler and the Phœnix. On 16 Dec. 1844 he brought an action in the court of queen's bench against Penn & Co., engineers at Greenwich, for infringement of the patent. The evidence was contradictory, but it was shown that Lowe, although not the original inventor of propellers, was the inventor of a combination never before applied to the propulsion of vessels. This combination consisted of three parts, (1) a segment of a screw, (2) a segment of a screw applied below the watermark, so as to be totally immersed, (3) a segment of a screw applied on an axis below the water. The jury gave a verdict in his favour. On 19 Aug. 1852 he took out another patent, No. 14263, for his propeller. Lowe spent his wife's fortune of 3,000*l.* in his experiments, reduced himself to poverty, and never succeeded in obtaining any compensation for the use of his invention. On 12 Oct. 1866 he was run over by a wagon in the Blackfriars Road, London, and killed. He married, on 30 May 1825, the eldest daughter of Mr. Barnes of Ewell, Surrey. She died in 1872. Her daughter, Henrietta, who in July 1855 married Frederick Vansittart, of the 14th light dragoons, continued her father's experiments, and on 18 Sept. 1868 took out a patent, No. 2877, for a further improvement, which she called 'the Lowe-Vansittart propeller.' This was fitted to many government ships, and was found to be a valuable invention.

[Lowe *v.* Penn, in the Times, 17 Dec. 1844, p. 5; Mechanic's Mag. 1844, xli. 443, 461; Times, 24 Dec. 1869, p. 10; Morning Advertiser, 16 Oct. 1886, p. 3; Gent. Mag. November 1866, p. 705; History of the Lowe-Vansittart Propeller, by Mrs. H. Vansittart, 1882.] G. C. B.

**LOWE, JOHN** (*d.* 1467), bishop successively of St. Asaph and Rochester, is said to have been a native of Worcestershire. Nash (*Worcestershire*, ii. 95) connects him with the Lowe family of the Lowe in Lindridge, Worcestershire, and makes him a descendant of Henry and Isabella Lowe, who lived in the reign of Richard II. He became an Augustinian eremite, and studied at Droitwich. He seems to have also been at Oxford, and is said to have been created a doctor there. He certainly came to London, where in 1428 he was prior of the house of his order, and provincial for England. About 1432 he was confessor to Henry VI. He became bishop of St. Asaph by bull dated 17 Aug. 1433, and was translated to the see of Rochester on 26 Oct. 1444. He made an agreement with the citizens of Rochester respecting his jurisdiction in the town, and before 1459 built a new palace. In politics Lowe was a Yorkist. In 1460 he joined Warwick's force at Rochester, went to Dunstable, and was sent as an emissary to Henry VI at Northampton. He did not, however, see the king, but in the same year was commissioned by the Londoners to accompany the bishop of Ely and others when they went to ask Edward's intentions respecting the crown. He made his will on 15 Aug. 1460, and feeling very infirm in 1465 wished to resign. Edward wrote to the pope on the subject, but before any decision was arrived at Lowe died in 1467, and was buried on the north side of Rochester Cathedral, where there is an altar monument to him with an inscription. According to Tanner he wrote: 1. 'Sermones coram Rege.' 2. 'Conciones per annum.' 3. 'Lecturæ ordinariæ.' 4. 'Temporum Historiæ.' 5. 'Disputationes Theologicæ.' It is more certain that he founded the fine library in Austin Friars, which was dispersed at the dissolution. Bury, in the epistle prefixed to his 'Gladius Salomonis,' an adverse criticism of Pecock's 'Repressor,' praises Lowe's learning and piety, and says that Lowe helped him with his book. Lowe was certainly of Bury's way of thinking, and was one of those who took part in Pecock's condemnation in 1457 [see under BOURCHIER, THOMAS, 1404?–1486].

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 91; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 134; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, ed. Shirley (Rolls Ser.), p. 416; Hasted's Kent, ii. 6, 30, 40; Thorpe's Registr. Roff. p. 701; Waurin's Chroniques, 1447–71 (Rolls Ser.), pp. 293–8, 316; Syll. of Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 60; Pecock's Repressor of over-much blaming the Clergy, ed. Babington (Rolls Ser.), ii. 572–3; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. J. A.

**LOWE, JOHN** (1750–1798), Scottish poet, was born in 1750 at Kenmure, parish of Kells, East Galloway, his father being gardener at Kenmure Castle. After leaving the parish school he was apprenticed in New Galloway with John Heron, handloom weaver, father of Robert Heron (1764–1807) [q. v.] He improved his education at Carsphairn parish school, and with the help of friends entered Edinburgh University in 1771 to prepare for the church. He studied for two sessions, being tutor in the interval in the family of Mr. M'Ghie of Airds on the Dee, East Galloway. He became attached to one of the Misses M'Ghie, and found the subject for 'Mary's Dream,' his chief lyric, in the grief of her sister, whose lover, a ship surgeon, had been recently drowned. Near the house he had constructed an arbour in which he studied, and which, known as 'Lowe's seat,' Burns piously visited when he was in the neighbourhood in 1793 (CHAMBERS, *Burns*, iv. 18).

Doubtful of success in the Scottish church, Lowe in 1773 went to the United States as tutor to the family of a brother of George Washington. Afterwards he conducted for a time a private school at Fredericksburgh, Virginia, where he presently took orders and obtained a living as a clergyman of the church of England. For a time he was, at least poetically, faithful to Miss M'Ghie, but he was at length fascinated by a beautiful Virginian lady, whose indifference impelled him to marry her more accommodating sister 'from a sentiment of gratitude.' The marriage was unhappy, Lowe became dissipated and died in 1798.

The remaining fragments of his poems (quoted from manuscript by Gillespie and Murray in their notices of Lowe) show a true, though undeveloped, love of natural beauty, and a vein of deep genuine feeling. His command of pathos is fully displayed in 'Mary's Dream,' his only complete lyric, which seems to have circulated in Galloway in a printed form before appearing in any collection. It has kinship with the story of Ceyx and Alcyone (as told from Ovid in Chaucer's 'Deth of Blaunche'), and with Gay's ''Twas when the seas were roaring.' When Robert Hartley Cromek [q. v.] was preparing his 'Remains of Nithsdale and Galloway Song,' 1810, Allan Cunningham foisted upon him as an antique an ingenious Scottish paraphrase of 'Mary's Dream.' Cromek gives both versions, and discourses with amusing seriousness on the superior merits of the pseudo-legendary strains.

[Gillespie's Life of Lowe in Cromek's Remains; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 702; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Murray's Literary Hist. of Galloway.] T. B.

**LOWE, MAURITIUS** (1746–1793), painter, born in 1746, was reputed to have been a son of the Earl of Sunderland, from whom he had a small annuity, but he claimed connection with the family of John Lowe, bishop of Rochester in 1444. He was a pupil of G. B. Cipriani, R.A. [q. v.], and one of the first students in the school of the Royal Academy. In 1769, through the interest of Giuseppe Baretti [q. v.], Lowe was the first to obtain the gold medal awarded by the Royal Academy for an historical painting, his subject being 'Time discovering Truth,' and in 1771 he was the first student selected to receive the travelling allowance for study at Rome. He was, however, insolent in manner and irregular in his habits, and, as he failed to comply with the regulations of the Academy, he was recalled from Rome in 1772. He exhibited at the Society of Artists in 1776 and 1779, sending miniatures and a picture of 'Venus.' Lowe enjoyed the friendship and protection of Dr. Samuel Johnson, who left him a small legacy. In 1783 he sent a huge picture to the Academy, entitled 'The Deluge—there were Giants on the earth in those Days.' This was justly rejected, but at the earnest solicitation of Dr. Johnson it was ultimately admitted, though it was hung in an empty room by itself, and universally condemned. In 1777 he exhibited a drawing of 'Homer singing the Iliad to the Greeks.' Lowe married a servant-girl, and had a large family, to one of whom Johnson stood godfather. Madame d'Arblay in her 'Diary' (ii. 41) describes Johnson's efforts to obtain work as a portrait-painter for Lowe, and the state of filth and misery to which Lowe and his family were reduced. Lowe resided for some time in Hedge Lane, and later in a miserable lodging in Westminster, where he died on 1 Sept. 1793, leaving, by his wife Sarah, one son and two daughters. (For Johnson's god-daughter see *Examiner*, 28 May 1873.) In the print room at the British Museum there are three drawings by Lowe, two being for a large painting, representing 'Royal Power, assisted by Wisdom and Virtue, defending the Constitution of Great Britain against the attacks of Sedition and Licentiousness,' which was engraved by George Graham and published in 1793. Other drawings represent 'Abraham offering up Isaac,' 'Adam and Eve,' 'Dædalus and Icarus.' These drawings exaggerate the style of Fuseli, but are not wholly without merit.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 867; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy; Northcote's Life of Reynolds; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, iv. 202*n.*] L. C.

**LOWE, PETER** (1550?–1612?), founder of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, was born about 1550. He styled himself 'Arellian,' which seems to point to Errol as his birthplace. The assumption that he was born in Glasgow rests chiefly on the fact that in later life he resided there. He left Scotland about 1565 and studied at Paris, where he became a master in the Faculty of Surgery. He says that he was in practice in France, Flanders, and elsewhere 'the space of 22 yeeres: thereafter being chirurgian maior to the Spanish Regiments at Paris 2 yeeres;' the Spanish regiments were at Paris in 1589–90. After this he says he followed 'the French king my master in the warres 6 yeeres,' but it seems from the French archives that he never was physician to Henri IV, and probably had an honorary appointment, which was not at the time uncommon. From the publication of his books it is clear that he was in London in 1596–7, and settled in Glasgow in 1598. On 17 March 1599 a contract between Lowe and the corporation of Glasgow was renewed, according to which Lowe undertook to attend the poor of the town, and received a salary of eighty marks a year. In 1598 he was twice ordered to stand in the 'piller' for ecclesiastical offences.

In the course of extensive practice in Glasgow Lowe noticed the want of a governing body of medical men such as existed at Paris, and brought the matter in a petition before the king. He appears to have acted as 'chirurgiane' to the king, and was described as 'chief chirurgiane to' Prince Henry, but he was not regularly appointed one of the royal physicians. The Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow was founded by charter dated 29 Nov. 1599, and by its terms Lowe was directed, with the assistance of Robert Hamilton, to supervise medicine and surgery in the west of Scotland, and also to regulate the sale of drugs. The faculty thus founded did not begin its labours until 3 June 1602, owing probably to Lowe's absence as medical attendant to the embassy of the Duke of Lennox to France in 1601. Subsequently Lowe was often quartermaster of the faculty, but never president. He probably died at the end of 1612 or beginning of 1613. The preface to the second edition of his 'Chirurgerie' is dated from his house in Glasgow 20 Dec. 1612. The theory that his death took place later rests on an entry in the 'Index Muerius Chirurgorum Parisiensium,' 'M. Petrus Louvet Scotus . . . ob. 30 Jun. 1617.' But this entry refers to another person. Lowe's widow remarried Walter Stirling, and had a son by her second husband on 11 Jan. 1614–15.

A fine portrait of Lowe is in possession of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow; it has been reproduced as a frontispiece to Dr. Finlayson's 'Account.' He married, before 1604, Helena Weymis, daughter of David Weymis, the first presbyterian minister in Glasgow after the Reformation. By her he had a son John, admitted a member of the faculty in 1636, but he was probably not a doctor. His son James, an Edinburgh lawyer, was similarly admitted in 1677.

Lowe wrote: 1. 'An Easie, Certaine, and Perfect Method to Cure and Prevent the Spanish Sicknes,' London, 1596, 4to. 2. 'The Whole Covrse of Chirurgerie,' London, 1597, 1612, 1634, 1654, 4to. With this was printed 'The Presages of Hippocrates,' translated for the first time from the French version by Canape (Lyons, 1552). To the 'Chirurgerie' are prefixed verses by Norden and Churchyard. Lowe also alludes to other works by him, 'The Poore Mans Guide' and a 'Treatise on Parturition,' which may have been published, and to 'The Booke of the Plague,' which was not published.

[Finlayson's Account of the Life and Works of Maister Peter Lowe; cf. Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, viii. 377.] W. A. J. A.

**LOWE, RICHARD THOMAS** (1802–1874), naturalist, was born 4 Dec. 1802, and in 1825 graduated B.A. from Christ's College, Cambridge, as senior optime; he took holy orders in the same year, and obtaining a travelling bachelorship he visited Madeira in 1828 in order to improve his health. In 1832 he became English chaplain in the island, where he remained till 1854. In 1830 he published his accurate 'Primitiæ Faunæ et Floræ Maderæ et Portus Sancti' in the 'Cambridge Philosophical Transactions,' and issued in various periodicals at later dates other scientific papers, of which his 'Novitiæ Floræ Maderensis' (1838) is perhaps the most valuable.

On his return to England he accepted the living of Lea in Lincolnshire, and set to work upon 'A Manual Flora of Madeira.'

The first part appeared in 1857, and the fifth, completing the first volume, in 1868. Lowe paid repeated visits to Madeira and the neighbouring islands, in order to complete the work, but he did not publish more than the first part of the second volume, which was issued in 1872. In April 1874 he set out for another visit to Madeira on board the Liberia, but the ship foundered with all hands off the Scilly Isles about the 13th of the month. The Rosaceous genus *Lowea* of Dr. Lindley is now absorbed in *Hulthemia.*

[Journ. Bot. 1874, pp. 192, 287; Cat. Sc. Papers, iv. 98, 99.] B. D. J.

**LOWE, ROBERT, VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE** (1811–1892), politician, born at Bingham, Nottinghamshire, 4 Dec. 1811, was second son of Robert Lowe, rector of that parish, and prebendary of Southwell (died at Bingham, 23 Jan. 1845, aged 65), who married in July 1805, Ellen, second daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar, rector of Madresfield in Worcestershire. She died at Great Malvern, 15 Nov. 1852, aged 68. In 1825 Lowe entered Winchester College as a commoner, and was contemporary there with Roundell Palmer, now lord Selborne, and Edward, afterwards lord Cardwell, both of whom were subsequently his colleagues in office. Dr. W. G. Ward, his subsequent antagonist at Oxford, was also a schoolfellow. Later in life he confessed that the last two years of his schooldays had been passed mainly in reading some ‘standard and sterling English books,’ a circumstance to which he attributed much of his success in life, but he made sufficient use of his classics to become the fourth prefect in the top form of the college, and to be worthy of immediate admission as a freshman to the most distinguished set of undergraduates at the university. On 16 June 1829 Lowe matriculated at University College, Oxford. During his undergraduate days he spoke often at the Union, and divided the palm of oratory with Ward. An amusing account is printed in Bishop Charles Wordsworth's ‘Annals of his Early Life’ (pp. 85–6), of a debate which took place in May 1831, when Lowe and Tait, the future archbishop of Canterbury, defended the whig ministry, but were both promptly dismissed by the youthful chronicler as ‘Nobodies.’ Another debate at the Union, in which Lowe took part, is chronicled in Sir Francis Doyle's ‘Reminiscences,’ pp. 115–16. Lowe graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a first class in classics and a second class in mathematics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836. For some years he remained at Oxford as a private tutor, and in 1835 he was elected to a fellowship at Magdalen College, but this he only held for a year, for on 26 March 1836 he married Georgiana, second daughter of George Orred, of Aigburth House, in Lancashire. Popular opinion picked him out as the most efficient coach at the university, but this tribute of praise was withheld from him as an examiner, as he was ‘too hasty in his decisions.’ Though his eyesight was defective he ‘might often be met with on the water, pulling a lusty stroke oar while his wife steered’ (*Recollections by the Rev. Henry Robinson, D.D., in Reminiscences of Oxford*, Oxford Hist. Soc., 1892, p. 350). In 1838 he applied for the chair of Greek at the university of Glasgow, but Dr. Edmund L. Lushington was preferred to him, and this, as he told the citizens in a speech at Glasgow in 1872, was the greatest disappointment which he ever experienced. In the ecclesiastical dispute over Newman's tract, No. 90, which rent Oxford in twain, Lowe took keen interest. He issued in 1841 an anonymous pamphlet called ‘The Articles construed by themselves,’ in which he contended with great emphasis that the only legitimate interpretation of the Thirty-nine Articles must be found in the articles themselves. Ward, his old antagonist at the Union, replied with ‘A few more words in support of No. 90,’ and Lowe retorted with ‘Observations suggested by a few more words,’ and to this he put his name. While coaching others at the university, Lowe himself studied for the law. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 1 May 1835, and was called to the bar at that inn on 28 Jan. 1842.

In the same year he went to Sydney in Australia, where he practised in the law courts for some time without much success. On the nomination of Sir George Gipps [q. v.], he sat in the legislative council for New South Wales from November 1843, and, by the vigour of his speeches on financial and educational questions, soon became one of the leaders of opinion in the colony. His eloquence secured the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and the adoption in 1846, after he had pressed the matter in vain during several sessions, of a resolution for the formation of a national board of education. By this time Lowe had differed from Sir George Gipps on public and private grounds, and his sense of independence led him to resign his nomination seat. He was, however, again returned as the elected representative for the district of St. Vincent, and during the next session denounced with vehemence the monopoly by which tens of thousands of acres had passed into the hands of a few isolated squatters. At the general election of 1848 he was returned after a severe struggle for Sydney as the champion of popular views. The renewal of the system of convict transportation to the Australian colonies met with his determined opposition, and the most impressive portion of his chief speech on the famous protest against such proceedings is quoted in the 'Fifty years of Australian History,' i. 19–21, of Sir Henry Parkes, who was one of the secretaries of Lowe's election committee. His prominence in public life had for many years brought him much practice in the Law Courts, and he was one of the politicians who set on foot and contributed to a weekly paper of much influence called 'The Atlas.' By this means he amassed a considerable capital, which he judiciously invested in the purchase of real property at Sydney. Several years later he announced from his place in the House of Commons that he entertained strong objections to the policy which was adopted in 1850 of establishing constituent assemblies in the Australian colonies (*Hansard*, 12 March 1855).

Early in 1850 Lowe had determined upon leaving the colony for political life in the old country. On his return to England, he became a leader-writer in the 'Times,' and long after he had himself ceased to contribute to its columns, his opinions exercised great influence over the views which it advocated. At the general election of 1852 he was returned for Kidderminster, and sat for that borough until the dissolution in April 1859. His maiden speech was made on 29 Nov. 1852, when he argued with much acuteness in favour of Mr. Whiteside's bill for reforming the courts of common law (Ireland), and the favourable impression caused by his arguments on this occasion was deepened by 'an eloquent and able speech' on Mr. Disraeli's budget, which led Cockburn to speak of his 'admirable logic,' and the chancellor of the exchequer to call him 'an accession to our debates.' In consequence of this success he held the appointment of joint secretary of the board of control under Sir Charles Wood's presidency, from December 1852 until the close of Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry in January 1855. It was during this period that the India act was passed, under which all writerships were thrown open to public competition, and that Macaulay, in concert with several other prominent men in public life, drew up the scheme of examination. Twice during the progress of the Oxford University bill in May and June 1854, Lowe intervened in the debates to insist on the unfortunate results within his own experience of the action of Congregation in that university. In the ministry of Lord Palmerston as first constructed (February 1855), Lowe resumed his old place at the board of control, but on its reconstitution, after the withdrawal of Sir James Graham and Mr. Gladstone, he was without office. During the next few months of unofficial life, he supported, as a private member, the public libraries bill, opposed the introduction of decimal coinage, and resisted with vehemence the measures for the remodelling of the governments of New South Wales and Victoria. After a short interval he was again called to a place in the government. From August 1855 to March 1858 he held the post of vice-president of the board of trade and paymaster-general, and on 13 Aug. 1855 he took the oath at Osborne as a privy councillor. In the session of 1856 he introduced a bill on joint-stock companies, under which all partnerships for gain or profit of more than twenty persons were to be incorporated, and his speech received great approval from the leading lawyers in the house, but the bill did not pass into law. At the dissolution of 1857, the Palmerstonian liberals of Manchester asked him to contest its representation against Bright and Milner Gibson, but he determined to remain at Kidderminster. Had he accepted the invitation, he would have been triumphantly returned, and his election for so important a constituency would have given him a seat in the cabinet. Meanwhile he became, at Kidderminster, the object of popular animosity, his appearance on the hustings provoked tumults, and he was brutally assaulted. He retired from the representation at the dissolution in April 1859, and became member for Calne through Lord Lansdowne's influence.

When Lord Palmerston was again called into office, Lowe accepted on 24 June 1859, the position of vice-president of the committee of council on education, and for some time took little part in general debate, as the work in his department, which was advancing by leaps and bounds, taxed all his energies. He contended for payment by result and for superiority of examination over inspection, always insisting that no assistance should be granted from state funds, except to schools under certificated masters. 'Hitherto,' he said, 'we have been living under a system of bounties and protection, now we propose to have a little free trade.' The advocates of the denominational system of education looked on Lowe's administration with great misgiving, and his demeanour in office provoked much criticism. He brought up to the house on 13 Feb. 1862 the revised-code regulations, and a few weeks later congratulated himself that most of his critics were agreed in the simplification of all the grants into one, and in an examination of the scholars in reading, writing, and arithmetic, but the regulations did not escape censure, and a compromise, not unfavourable to the interests of the advocates of church schools, was ultimately adopted. The reports of the school inspectors had long troubled him, and he laid down the principle that they should not be altered or mutilated by the department, to suit the department's views, but that they should be returned, if they contained objectionable matter, to the offending officers with an intimation to that effect. Mr. W. E. Forster, on 11 June 1863, brought before the house the question whether all such documents should not be printed as sent in, but Lowe successfully resisted the proposition. A more determined effort was made by Lord Robert Cecil, the present Marquis of Salisbury, on 12 April 1864, when he proposed a resolution that the 'mutilation' of the reports and the 'exclusion from them of statements and opinions adverse to the educational views of the committee of the council,' while matter favourable to them is admitted, are violations of the understanding under which the appointment of inspectors was sanctioned. This adverse motion was feebly resisted by the government, and Lowe's speech in defence of his actions set out very imperfectly the principles on which he had acted. It was carried against the government, through the defection of a few liberals and some Irish members, by 101 votes to 93, and, although Lord Palmerston endeavoured to dissuade him, Lowe tendered his resignation. On 18 April 1864 he announced this decision to the house, and after he had vindicated his good faith and explained his conduct in greater fulness, the members of his party who had voted against him on the previous occasion expressed their regret that they had not then been aware of the facts which he had now supplied, and acknowledged the conscientious motives which had regulated his acts. In the ministry formed by Lord Russell in October 1865, on Palmerston's death (February 1866) Lowe had no place, and he lost ground in the house during the debates over the Cattle Plague Bill, when he argued that the losses of farmers through the enforced destruction of their cattle for preventive purposes should be fully compensated out of the general public funds, and found himself opposed by Mill and Bright.

When Lord Russell's ministry introduced in 1866 their Reform Bill, the ground which Lowe had lost was far more than recovered. He was hostile to the bill, although he had been a party to the Marquis of Hartington's motion in favour of reform in 1859, which upset the Derby-Disraeli cabinet, and he was a member of the ministry in 1860, when Lord John Russell introduced a Reform Bill. But the charge of inconsistency did not daunt him from leading the opposition to this new bill. Its propositions, when considered in the light of present history, erred on the side of tameness, and they were far more moderate than those which ultimately passed into law. But Lowe's triumph at the moment was complete. No longer a subordinate, he used his freedom to express his innermost faith, and he had the success which attends those who believe all they are saying. At no other time did he attain to such a high level of perfection in speaking. He was in sympathy with the majority of his audience, an unwonted circumstance, which inspired his speeches with a wealth of thought and of felicitous illustration. Mr. Gladstone and he vied with each other in aptness of classical quotation, and the keenest partisan on the ministerial side could not fail to admire Lowe's courage and sincerity of purpose. Mr. Bright indeed might jeer at the liberal malcontents as dwelling in the 'political cave of Adullam,' and might liken the party of two, Horsman and Lowe, to the 'Scotch terrier that was so covered with hair that they could not tell the head from the tail,' but to unprejudiced minds there could be no doubt that to Lowe's eloquence the defeat of the bill should be attributed. The amendment which led to the downfall of the liberal government was the motion of Lord Dunkellin, that a rating franchise should be substituted for that of net rental as proposed in the bill (19 June 1866). In the tory ministry which was thereupon formed, Lowe declined a place. He had united with them in opposition to the Liberal Reform Bill, but on all other matters his views were those held by the large majority of the liberal party. The new government found itself unable to resist the influence of public opinion in favour of electoral reform, and among its measures was a new Reform Bill. Its original suggestions were of no immoderate character, and differed but little, if at all, from the propositions of the previous government, but under the pressure of political controversy, and through the 'education' by Mr. Disraeli of his party, the bill, when passed into law, was a sweeping one. It lowered the franchise in boroughs to a household franchise, and reduced the qualification in counties to a 12*l.* limit. Mr. Lowe was forced into the confession that he had been 'deceived and betrayed.'

The constituency of Calne was swept away by this bill, and Lowe entered the new House of Commons of 1868 as the first member for the University of London. The seat, said Mr. Disraeli at a later period, had been created expressly for his benefit, and with the additional inducement that from it he might be able to destroy any liberal ministry in which he might take part. In Mr. Gladstone's administration, Lowe took the oaths of office as chancellor of the exchequer, on 9 Dec. 1868, and for the first time was admitted into the cabinet. His first two budgets showed great financial ingenuity, and were well received. In the earlier of them, at a period when the revenue was not marked by elasticity, he assimilated the English practice, as regards the payment of income tax, to that in force in Scotland, making it payable in one lump once at the beginning of the year. At the same time he reduced the amount of the tax by one penny in the pound, abolished the corn duty of one shilling the quarter, and the duty on fire insurance, while he adjusted the imposts on carriages and on hackney cabs. In 1870 when the revenue had recovered strength and nearly eight millions of debt had been paid off during the previous year, he consolidated the stamp duties, lowered the postage on printed matter, took another penny off the income tax, and reduced by one half the duty on sugar. He experienced his first fall over the budget of 1871. Borrowing the idea from the United States, he proposed a tax of one halfpenny on each box of lucifer matches, with the sportive suggestion that the motto for the new label should be 'Ex luce lucellum, out of light a little gain.' The match-makers of the East-end of London took fright at a suggestion which might prove fatal to their trade. They organised a procession, chiefly of women-workers, to Westminster Hall, which was dispersed by the police, but the demonstration was of sufficient weight to induce the House of Commons to become unfriendly to the proposition, and it was withdrawn. Next year the chancellor contented himself with reducing by one half the duties on chicory and coffee, raising the limit up to which each taxpayer should be allowed a deduction in the payment of income tax, and with remitting the temporary increase in income tax, which had been made in the previous year. In 1873 his chief propositions were a second reduction by one half of the duty on sugar, and a lowering of the income tax by one penny in the pound. The ministry had now been some years in office, and its popularity was waning. Lowe had also declined in popular estimation, partly through his brusqueness of manner, and partly by his refusal, as guardian of the public purse, to apply the nation's funds to the purchase of Epping Forest or the provision of gardens on the Thames Embankment. He resigned the chancellorship of the exchequer, and on 9 Aug. 1873 was sworn in the office of home secretary, a position which he retained until the fall of the ministry early in 1874. One of his ablest speeches was delivered at Sheffield in 1873, when he set out the financial advantages which the nation had received during his administration of its revenue.

Lowe's official life ceased with the defeat of the Gladstone ministry at the dissolution in February 1874. For some years after this he continued to take an active interest in politics, but in a speech at East Retford in April 1876 he described the queen as personally responsible for the introduction of the Royal Titles Bill into the House of Commons. This insinuation was promptly denied on the queen's authority by Mr. Disraeli in the House of Commons (2 May), and on 4 May Lowe formally retracted his statement. This unfortunate incident hastened his withdrawal into private life. Even if he had not committed such a blunder, his eyesight, never good, and now all but gone, would have proved a sore hindrance, if not an actual bar, to his continuance in the strife of parties. In a speech which he made in parliament on 28 March 1879 he endeavoured in vain to find some memorandum in his notes, lost the thread of his discourse, and abruptly resumed his seat. When the liberals returned to power in the spring of 1880, he was raised to the House of Lords as Viscount Sherbrooke of Sherbrooke, in Warlingham, Surrey (25 May 1880). In this new sphere he rarely intervened in debate. The last honour which he received from the sovereign was that of G.C.B. conferred on him on 30 June 1885. His last appearance before the public was as a poet in the autumn of 1884, when a thin volume entitled 'Poems of a Life,' which was intended for private distribution only, was made public by an error. Lord Sherbrooke died at his house, Warlingham, Surrey, on the evening of 27 July 1892. For some weeks after his death a number of epigrams connected with his career appeared in the columns of the leading London papers.

Lord Sherbrooke died full of honours. He was created Hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh 1867, D.C.L. of Oxford 22 June 1870, and the freedom of the city of Glasgow was presented to him in its city hall on 26 Sept. 1872. He was also on the senate of London University, a trustee of the British Museum, a fellow of the Royal Society, and a member of the Political Economy Club, where he took frequent part in the debates. His address before the Philosophical Institution of Edinburgh in November 1867, and his speeches to the Liverpool Philomathic Society attracted much attention from his censure of the excessive time spent in the study of the dead languages and the composition of Latin verse.

His best speeches were made during the Reform debates of 1866 and 1867, when he delivered a series of addresses resembling in substance and style the classical orations of Canning. Then, as throughout his life, he never stooped to flattery nor concealed the truth. In force of sarcasm he excelled all his contemporaries at St. Stephen's, but this gift was sometimes exercised out of season. He wielded great powers of epigram, and never shrank from expressing the scorn which he felt. A little more readiness to conciliate his critics on the revised education code would have averted the vote which crippled his action for some years, but nothing could induce him to 'suffer fools gladly.' There were many members of the House of Commons whom he could not abide, and to them he showed an 'extraordinary faculty' of dislike. Personally he was a favourite with the public, who were attracted by the handsomeness of his figure and by the peculiarity of his white hair and eyebrows. He was an ardent advocate of bicycling. Lowe was twice married. His first wife, after a decline in health of some months, died at 34 Lowndes Square, London, 3 Nov. 1884. In the following year he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Sneyd, of Ashcombe Park, Staffordshire, who survived him. He left no issue.

[Times, 4 Nov. 1884, 28 July 1892; volumes of Hansard, passim; Mennell's Australian Biog.; Sir Henry Parkes's Fifty Years, i. 12, 16–21; Wemyss Reid's W. E. Forster, i. 349 et seq.; F. H. Hill's Political Portraits, pp. 39–56; J. F. Hogan's Robert Lowe, Viscount Sherbrooke, 1893 chiefly dealing with his Australian career); Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke, with memoir of Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, by Mr. A. Patchett Martin, London, 1893, 2 vols.] W. P. C.

**LOWE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1783), vocalist and actor, first appeared at Drury Lane Theatre on 11 Sept. 1740 as Sir John Loverule in 'The Devil to Pay,' introducing a popular song, 'The Early Horn.' In the course of his first two seasons Lowe played or sang Quaver ('Virgin Unmasked,' 27 Sept. 1740), Leander ('Mock Doctor,' 8 Oct.), Macheath ('Beggar's Opera,' 17 Oct.), songs in Arne's 'Œdipus' (19 Nov.), Bacchanal (Arne's 'Comus,' 10 Dec.), Amiens, with Arne's music, in 'As you like it,' 20 Dec. (when the play with its new setting was received 'with extraordinary applause'), Arne's songs in 'Twelfth Night' (15 Jan. 1741), Welford ('Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green,' 3 April), Lorenzo ('Merchant of Venice,' 11 Jan. 1742), and Marcus ('Cato,' 4 March).

John Beard [q.v.] returned after five years, absence to supersede Lowe at Drury Lane, and Lowe migrated to Covent Garden, where he appeared on 26 Sept. 1748 as Macheath. His Arviragus in 'Cymbeline,' 15 Feb. 1749, and Colonel Bully in the 'Provoked Wife,' 4 Oct. 1752, appear to have been, with some small singing parts, the most notable impersonations which he added to his Drury Lane répertoire. When at the beginning of the winter season of 1760 Beard removed to Covent Garden, Lowe returned to Drury Lane, taking part, among other performances, in Stanley's 'Tears and Triumphs of Parnassus,' 25 Nov. 1760; in Shakespeare's 'Much Ado about Nothing' (as Balthazar), and the 'Tempest' (as Hymen). After the summer of 1763 his connection with the great theatres ceased.

In the meantime Lowe was associated with the production of several of Handel's oratorios, 1742 to 1750 (see list in Grove), and was from 1745 a favourite singer at Vauxhall Gardens and at Ruckholt House. The 'General Advertiser' for 13 May 1745 announced a concert at Ruckholt 'to begin at ten o'clock in the morning (N.B. Breakfasting gratis),' and the first performance of 'an ode, "The Lake," with several new hunting songs; first huntsman, Mr. Lowe.' Lowe was a member of the Madrigal Society between 1741 and 1751.

For five years, beginning in 1763, Lowe was lessee and manager of Marylebone Gardens. 'The orchestra,' wrote J. T. Smith, 'before which I have listened with my grandmother to hear Tommy Lowe sing, stood upon the site of the house now (1828) No. 17 Devonshire Place, and . . . nearly opposite to the old church still standing in High Street' (*Life of Nollekens*, i. 33). The elder Storace and Dr. Arnold supported the enterprise, and the first season was prosperous; but in spite of Miss Catley's singing, Miss Trusler's plum-puddings, and the rousing choruses (by the audience) to Lowe's 'Fellowcraft' and other songs, Lowe was ruined in 1769, after an exceptionally wet summer. Thenceforward his efforts to gain a livelihood met with scanty success. After holding an engagement at Finch's Grotto Garden and managing the wells at Otters' Pool, near Watford (1771), he was engaged by King, on his purchase of Sadler's Wells, to sing there from 20 April 1772. He retained the engagement until his death on 1 March 1783.

His voice was said by Dibdin to be more even and mellow than that of Beard, 'and in love songs, when little more than mere utterance was necessary, he might be said to have exceeded him. . . . Lowe lost himself beyond the namby-pamby poetry of Vauxhall; Beard was at home everywhere' (*History of the Stage*, v. 364).

Portraits of Lowe, engraved by Bickham, were published with many songs. A painting, by Pine, of Lowe and Mrs. Chambers as Macheath and Polly was engraved by MacArdell (Bromley), and there is a print, published by Bew (1778), of Lowe in huntsman's dress, 'with early horn.'

Lowe's only son, Halifax Lowe, made his first appearance as a singer at Sadler's Wells on 15 April 1784. He was said to resemble his father in voice and manner. He died in his twenty-ninth year about 2 Oct. 1790.

[London Daily Post Advertisements, 1740 to 1763, passim; Kelly's Reminiscences, i. 96; Morning Chronicle, 3 March 1783 (quoted in Gent. Mag. 1783 i. 272); Gent. Mag. 1790 ii. 980; European Mag. 1790, p. 319; London Mag. 1783, p. 146; Burney's Hist. iv. 447, 663, 667; Grove's Dict. ii. 170; Oliphant's Account of the Madrigal Society; Percival's Collection relating to Sadler's Wells, in Brit. Mus.] L. M. M.

**LOWER, MARK ANTHONY** (1813–1876), antiquary, second son of Richard Lower (1782–1865) [q. v.], was born at Chiddingly, in the weald of Sussex, on 14 July 1813, and became assistant to his sister, who opened a school at Easthothly, in 1830. Soon afterwards he established a school for himself at Cade Street in the parish of Heathfield, and carried it on for about eighteen months. In his nineteenth year he removed to Alfriston, Sussex, and there ventured on a more ambitious effort at school-keeping, and in conjunction with John Dudeney founded a mechanics' institution. He removed to Lewes about 1835, and established a high-class school, which he conducted for many years with great success. On 8 Jan. 1838 he married, at Bromley, Kent, his first wife, Mercy Holman.

The foundation of the Sussex Archæological Society in 1846 was mainly due to his exertions, and it was this event which decided the course of his future career. Besides being the honorary secretary of the society and the editor of its yearly volume of collections, he engaged in a series of works, which extended his fame as an antiquary throughout the kingdom. For some years he was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and he received the degree of M.A. from an American university. About 1853 he removed to St. Anne's House, his last and longest inhabited dwelling at Lewes—an ancient red-brick edifice, formerly occupied by some of the Shelleys and by Sir Roger Newdigate [q. v.] He served as one of the headboroughs of Lewes in 1860–1861, but never held any other public office. The large amount of time and study which he devoted to archæology and literature interfered with his school, and the loss of his wife on 31 May 1867 also doubtless had a prejudicial effect upon it; consequently he gave it up in 1867 and removed to Seaford, where he applied himself to literary pursuits. About 1870 he married his second wife, Sarah Scrase. In 1871 he quitted his native county, and thenceforward resided in London or its vicinity. He made a trip to Denmark and Sweden in search of health in 1873; and after the death of his second wife in 1875 he removed from his abode at Peckham to the house of his youngest daughter, Mrs. Hawkins, at Enfield, Middlesex, where he died on 22 March 1876. He was buried in St. Ann's churchyard, Lewes. By his first wife he had four sons and five daughters.

His principal works are: 1. 'Sussex: being a Historical, Topographical, and General Description of every . . . Parish,' &c., Lewes and Brighton, 1831. 2. 'English Surnames. Essays on Family Nomenclature, Historical, Etymological, and Humorous. With chapters of rebuses and canting arms, the Roll of Battel Abbey, a list of Latinized Surnames,' &c., London, 1842, 8vo.; 2nd ed. London, 1843, 12mo.; 3rd ed. 2 vols. London, 1849, 12mo.; 4th ed. enlarged 2 vols. London, 1875, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook for Lewes, Historical and Descriptive. With Notices of recent Discoveries at the Priory,' London [1845], 16mo; 2nd ed. Lewes, 1852, 8vo; 3rd ed. Lewes [1880], 8vo. 4. 'Chronicles of Pevensey, with Notices Biographical, Topographical, and Antiquarian,' Lewes, 1846, 8vo; 3rd ed. enlarged, Lewes [1880], 8vo. 5. 'The Curiosities of Heraldry, Historical, Antiquarian, and Metrical,' London, 1854, 12mo. 6. 'The Chronicles of Battel Abbey, from 1066 to 1176;' translated, with notes, London, 1851, 8vo. 7. 'Contributions to Literature, Historical, Antiquarian, and Metrical,' London, 1854, 12mo. 8. 'Memorials of the Town, Parish, and Cinque-port of Seaford,' London, 1855, 8vo. 9. 'Report on Excavations made upon the Site of the Roman Castrum at Pevensey in Sussex, in 1852, under the direction of M. A. Lower and Charles Roach Smith,' privately printed, London, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Patronymica Britannica. A Dictionary of the Family Names of the United Kingdom,' London, 1860, 4to. 11. 'The Song of Solomon [in] the dialect of Sussex,' London, 1860, 16mo. Two hundred and fifty copies were privately printed at the expense of Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte. 12. 'The Worthies of Sussex;' biographical sketches, privately printed, Lewes, 1865, 4to. 13. 'A Compendious History of Sussex, Topographical, Archæological, and Anecdotal. Containing an Index to the first twenty volumes of the "Sussex Archæological Collections,"' 2 vols. Lewes, 1870, 8vo. 14. 'A Survey of the coast of Sussex, made in 1587, by Sir Thomas Palmer and Walter Covert . . . edited, with notes,' Lewes, 1870, oblong 4to. A lithographic facsimile, preceded by a transcript. 15. 'Bodiam and its Lords,' London, 1871, 8vo. 16. 'The Churches of Sussex. Etched by R. H. Nibbs. With Historical and Archæological Descriptions,' by Lower, published at Brighton and Worthing, 1872, 4to. 17. 'The Lives of William Cavendishe, Duke of Newcastle, and of his wife Margaret, Duchess of Newcastle. Edited, with a preface and occasional notes,' London, 1872, 8vo. 18. 'Historical and Genealogical Notices of the Pelham Family,' privately printed, 1873, fol. 19. 'Wayside Notes in Scandinavia,' London, 1874, 8vo. His numerous papers in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' are enumerated in vol. xxvii. of that work, pp. 143–5. An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Patronymica Britannica.'

[Private Information; Two Sussex Archæologists, W. D. Cooper, and M. A. Lower, by Henry Campkin, privately printed, 1877, 8vo; Sussex Archæological Collections, xxvii. 132–51, 184, 211; Sussex Advertiser, 12 Dec. 1865; Sussex Express, 25 March 1876; Brighton Herald 25 March 1876.] T. C.

**LOWER, RICHARD** (1631–1691), physician and physiologist, born in 1631 at Tremeere, near Bodmin, Cornwall, second son of Humphrey Lower, by Margery Billing, was elder brother of Thomas Lower [q. v.], and was related to Sir William Lower [q. v.], the poet. Richard was baptised at St. Tudy 29 Jan. 1631–2. He was educated at Westminster School, whence he obtained in 1649 a studentship to Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 17 Feb. 1653, M.A. 28 June 1655, M.B. and M.D. 28 June 1665 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.*) After taking his arts degrees he continued to live in Oxford, where he studied chemistry in the class taught by Peter Sthael, whom Boyle had brought to Oxford in 1659. He also assisted the celebrated Dr. Willis in his anatomical researches on the nervous system, and in January 1661–2 prescribed pills for Wood, whose physician he was. Wood was a friend as well as a patient, and has preserved some details of Lower's life at Oxford. In 1666 Lower went to London, apparently following Willis, who had settled there earlier in the same year. He became candidate of the Royal College of Physicians, 22 Dec. 1671, fellow 29 July 1675 (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.*), and 17 Oct. 1667 was elected fellow of the Royal Society. He first lived in Hatton Garden, but soon obtaining a large practice, removed to the then fashionable quarter of King Street, Covent Garden. The death of Willis in 1675 gave him a leading position, and, according to Wood, he 'was esteemed the most noted physician in Westminster and London, and no man's name was more cried up at court than his.' Lower's political sympathies, however, interfered with his professional success, for on the occasion of the 'Titus Oates plot' in 1678 (as Wood tells us), 'he closed with the whigs, supposing that party would carry all before them; but being mistaken, he lost much of his practice at and near the court, and so consequently his credit.' About this time, too, he left the Royal Society, for what reason does not appear.

Lower died at his house in London, 17 Jan. 1690–1, and was buried in the church of St. Tudy, near Bodmin. By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1704), daughter of John Billing of Hengar, and widow of Samuel Trelawny, he left two daughters, but no son, and the family property did not pass to his heirs. By his will he bequeathed 1000*l.* to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and a like sum to the Irish and French protestant refugees.

Lower must be regarded as one of the most important of English physiologists. Modern research gives him higher credit for his work in anatomy and physiology than was formerly assigned him. The anatomical researches in Willis's work, 'De Cerebro,' of which he has generously, though evidently with justice, assigned the chief credit to Lower, are of great importance in the history of science. The distinction of the cranial nerves is classical, and long remained the standard of anatomical teaching, while the whole account of the brain exhibits a profound and original anatomist. His name is preserved in the 'tubercle of Lower.'

Lower's physiological researches are of still greater importance. He was one of that remarkable group of scientific men in Oxford, including Willis, Wallis, Boyle, Wren, and others, who experimented in physics and physiology, originating researches still of fundamental importance. Lower's own contributions related to the heart and the circulation. His most remarkable experiment was that of the direct transfusion of blood from one animal into the veins of another, which had probably never been actually performed before, though already proposed in Lower's own time and earlier, and was suggested by Christopher Wren's experiment of injecting drugs and poisons into the veins. Lower's classical experiment of passing blood direct from the artery of one dog into the vein of another was first performed at Oxford, February 1665, in the presence of Boyle and others, and repeated in London before the Royal Society (*Tractatus de Corde*, 1669, p. 174; Clarke, *Phil. Trans.* ii. 672). The intention was to use this operation as a means of treating disease in man, but difficulty was experienced in finding a suitable and willing human subject to try the new method upon; and in this Lower was anticipated by Denys in Paris, who followed up the suggestion and performed the first transfusion on man, 15 June 1667. At length an eccentric scholar named Arthur Coga submitted himself to the operation, carried out by Lower and King before the Royal Society, 23 Nov. 1667, and professed himself greatly benefited thereby (Birch, *Hist. of Royal Soc.* ii. 214; *Phil. Trans.* ii. 557). Transfusion of blood was frequently repeated in France and Italy, but was opposed as being illegitimate and useless, upon which a long controversy arose involving theological as well as medical arguments. Ultimately it was prohibited in France, and for nearly two centuries neglected elsewhere; but within the last twenty or thirty years direct transfusion has undergone a brilliant revival as a recognised surgical operation, of great utility in certain cases.

Lower wrote: 1. 'Diatribæ T. Willisii de Febribus Vindicatio,' Lond., 1665, 8vo. A defence of Dr. Willis's doctrine of fevers against the criticisms of Dr. E. O'Meara [q. v.] 2. 'Tractatus de Corde,' Lond., 1669, 8vo; 3rd ed. Amsterdam, 1671; 4th ed. Lond., 1680. This contains, besides the subject already mentioned, important observations on the arrangement of muscular fibres in the heart, on the production of dropsy by ligaturing veins, on the coagulation of blood in the heart, the motion of the chyle, and other physiological topics very clearly and concisely stated. 3. 'Dissertatio de Origine Catarrhi.' A tract appended to the later editions of the treatise on the heart, and published separately, Lond. 1672, 8vo. It is notable for denying the old doctrine that catarrhal defluxions come from the brain.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. iv. col. 298; Wood's Life and Times, ed. Clark (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Biog. Brit. 1760, v. 3009; Willis's Cerebri Anatome, 1664, pref.; Oldham's Poems, ed. Bell, 9, 10, 180; Pepys's Diary, iii. 482; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 333; Birch's Hist. Roy. Soc. ii. 197 etc.; Phil. Trans. No. 19 p. 352, No. 20 p. 353, No. 30 p. 557; Prof. Gotch's Two Oxford Physiologists—Lower and Mayow, 1907; Dechambre's Dictionnaire Encyc. de Médecine, Paris, 1864, &c., art. 'Transfusion;' Jaccoud's Dictionnaire de Médecine, Paris, 1884, art. 'Transfusion.'] J. F. P.

LOWER, RICHARD (1782–1865), Sussex poet, born at Alfriston, Sussex, 19 Sept. 1782, was son of John Lower, who owned the barge 'The Good Intent,' and was the first person to navigate the little river Cuckmere from the sea to Longbridge. Richard, finding that he was physically too weak to adopt his father's calling, and having received a fair education, opened a school about 1803 in the parish of Chiddingley, where he resided till within a few months of his death. He likewise carried on the business of land surveyor, and was factotum in most of the parochial offices. From his childhood he was addicted to rhyming, much to his mother's displeasure. His best-known production is 'Tom Cladpole's Jurney to Lunnon, told by himself, and written in pure Sussex doggerel by his Uncle Tim,' and printed in 1830 as a sixpenny pamphlet. Of this upwards of twenty thousand copies were sold, chiefly among the cottagers in East Sussex, who, however, resented Lower's sarcasms at their expense. It was followed in 1844 by 'Jan Cladpole's Trip to Merricur, written all in rhyme by his Father, Tim Cladpole,' which was principally directed against the evils of slavery. In 1862 he published 'Stray Leaves from an Old Tree, Selections from the Scribblings of an Octogenarian,' some portions of which show that he was a true poet. He died at the residence of his third son, Joseph Richard Lower, surveyor, High Street, Tonbridge, Kent, 29 Sept. 1865. His second son, Mark Anthony Lower, F.S.A., is separately noticed. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Quaife, was well known as a nurse in America in the federal army.

[Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. ii. p. 792.] G. C. B.

LOWER, THOMAS (1633–1720), quaker sufferer, fourth son of Humphry Lower of Tremeere, St. Tudy, Cornwall (*d.* 1683), who married Margery Billing (*d.* 1686), was baptised at St. Tudy on 11 Aug. 1633. Richard Lower (1631–1691) [q. v.] was his brother. He was elected scholar of Winchester College in 1646. When George Fox was in Launceston gaol he was visited by Lower, (then dwelling with his aunt Loveday Hamley or Hambly at Tregangreeves, St. Austell, Cornwall), who offered him money. This was declined; but immediately on his liberation (13 Sept. 1656) Fox held a meeting at Tregangreeves. Lower became a convert to quaker principles, which he adhered to throughout life; and although he qualified as a physician, and, according to Sewel, practised in London, he seems to have spent most of his time in promoting their growth. His first wife is said to have been Elizabeth Trelawny, who died about 1662 without issue. On 26 Oct. 1668 he married, at Swarthmoor Hall, near Ulverston, Mary Fell, fifth daughter of Judge Fell and his wife Margaret Fell [q. v.] and stepdaughter of George Fox. In 1673 Fox and he were arrested at Armscott, Worcestershire, and carried to Worcester gaol, where they remained for more than a year. A letter which would have secured Lower's release was obtained through the interest of his brother, Richard Lower [q. v.], but as it did not mention Fox both of the prisoners continued in restraint. His wife and children lived at Swarthmoor Hall until 1676, when Lower purchased from the Fells the estate of Marsh Grange in Furness, and removed thither. In 1683 he went into Cornwall to transact some private business, and, after holding a religious meeting at Tregangreeves, was apprehended and sentenced to imprisonment for life. His name is first on a petition of quakers in Launceston gaol (1 Aug. 1683), which was presented to Sir Job Charleton, judge, at the assizes, and in spite of occasional periods of liberty he remained a prisoner until released by royal proclamation in 1686. He received from Fox in 1687 instructions respecting the disposition of his property. Under Fox's will he obtained legacies of books, dials, and other property, and it was added that he could assist in compiling an account of the travels and sufferings of the Friends. In 1715 he purchased some of the American property which had belonged to Fox. Lower died in 1720, aged 87, and his wife died in 1719, aged 75. They had ten children, nine daughters and one son, Richard, who was born in 1682, and, after being educated in Holland, died in 1705.

The titles of three works containing testimonies by Lower and of four pamphlets, which were signed by him with others, are specified in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis,' i. 327. Daniel Phillips on commencing doctor of physic at Leyden in 1696 dedicated to Lower and others his treatise on the smallpox; and a letter from him to Sir Hans Sloane is in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 4052, fol. 97. He gave the quaker burial-ground at Tregangreeves, which still exists.

[Sewel's Hist of Quakers, ed. 1834, i. 173, ii. 216–21; Maria Webb's Fell Family, pp. 247 et seq.; Bickley's George Fox, pp. 141, 327–34, 404–5, 433–4; Besse's Quaker Sufferings, i. 119, 126, ii. 71–5; E. and T. J. Backhouse's Biog. Memoirs, i. 209; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 382–389; J. Morgan's Phœnix Britannicus, 1732, pp. 190–1.] W. P. C.

**LOWER, Sir WILLIAM** (1600?–1662), dramatist, only son of John Lower (the second son of Thomas Lower, *d.* 1609, of St. Winnow, Cornwall), by his wife Mary, was born at Tremeere, Cornwall, about 1600 (Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, 1887, p. 300; cf. Hunter, who corrects Wood, 'Chorus Vatum,' *Add. MS.* 24489, f. 485). He was educated at neither of the universities, but 'spent some time in Oxon in the condition of an hospes, for the sake of the public library and scholastical company,' as his kinsman Richard Lower [q. v.] the physician informed Wood. He evinced a 'gay fancy' and a strong aversion from the 'crabb'd studies of logic and philosophy,' travelled in France, and became a 'perfect master of the French tongue.' In 1639 he published 'The Phœnix in her Flames. A Tragedy [4 acts in blank verse]: the Scene Arabia, the author Master William Lower,' London, 4to; dedicated to his cousin William Lower. Of this play, which is at the same time the rarest and liveliest of Lower's printed works, one copy is in the British Museum, while another passed from Corser's collection into the Huth Library (*Cat.* iii. 370). Genest gives an abstract of the plot, which he describes as 'romantic, but interesting' (*Account of English Stage*, x. 69).

Lower was a lieutenant in Sir Jacob Ashley's regiment in Northumberland's army of 1640 (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* ii. 1244), and was promoted captain, but lost his company, which proved mutinous and deserted (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 509). In June 1644, being then a lieutenant-colonel in Thomas Blague's regiment, and lieutenant-governor of Wallingford, he received orders from the king to raise 50*l.* a week from the town of Reading. With commendable promptness and decision, Lower laid hands on the mayor and carried him off to Wallingford as a hostage; he then plied the corporation with diplomatic letters, which failed, however, to extract from them more than a fraction of the sum required (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 220). He was taken prisoner by the garrison of Abingdon on 19 Jan. 1645–1646 (*Report on Portland MSS.* i. 340; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 416). His zeal was subsequently rewarded by a knighthood, conferred upon him probably on 27 March 1645, though Symonds, who records the fact, omits the name and only gives Lower's office (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, Camden Soc. p. 162). He seems to have lingered in England until 1655, when he visited Cologne, and cheered the royalists there with the assurance that Cromwell could not live long (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 365).

Leaving Cologne after a short residence, he 'took sanctuary in Holland, where in peace and privacy he enjoyed the Society of The Muses' (Langbaine). He seems to have held some post in the household of the Princess Royal (Mary of Orange) [q. v.] at the Hague, and occupied his leisure in translating and adapting French plays, mainly those of Corneille, Quinault, and Ceriziers. In

1658 he published at the Hague another original play, 'The Enchanted Lovers: a Pastoral;' a copy, with manuscript notes, which he gave to his only child, 'Mrs. Elizabeth Lower,' belonged to Heber. In 1660, during the negotiations between Charles II and the English parliament, Lower prepared his sumptuous 'Relation in the form of a Journal of the Voiage and Residence which the most mighty and excellent Prince Charles II . . . hath made in Holland from 25 May to 2 June 1660, rendered into English out of the Original French.' The work, a thin royal folio, was issued in September (in Dutch and French, as well as English), by Adrian Ulack of the Hague, with an apology for its 'tardive appearance due to those men that graved the plates.' The latter are beautifully executed, and contain some two hundred portraits, both foreign and English (cf. *Gent Mag.* 1825, i. 216–18). The volume concludes with a number of ill-conditioned acrostics and poems by Lower.

In June 1660 Lower wrote to Secretary Nicholas from the Hague, asking for a place in the king's service (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. s.a. 54). The death of his cousin Thomas, only son of Sir William Lower of Treventy (*d.* 1615), by which he became sole heir, executor, and chief representative of the family, recalled him to England in 1661. He died early in the following year, his will being proved 7 May 1662 (P. C. C. Laud, 76), and was buried, Wood believed, in the church of St. Clement Danes, though there is no record of his interment either there or at St. Winnow or at Landulph, where his inherited estate was situate. His daughter Elizabeth survived him, and was his chief legatee.

Though there are a few good lines in 'The Phœnix,' most of Lower's verse is very commonplace, and his translations, without being even laborious, are dull. Dr. Lower described him to Wood as 'an ill poet, and a worse man.' His long residence abroad seems to have completely alienated him from his relations. When the estate which he inherited put him in a position to do them good, 'he did not, but followed the vices of poets.' A portrait is prefixed to his 'Three New Playes' (infra), together with his arms and motto, 'Amico Rosa, inimico Spina,' which also appears on several of his titles.

Besides the works mentioned above, Lower wrote: 1. 'Polyeuctes, or The Martyr, a Tragedy' (from the French of Corneille), 1655, 4to; described by Genest, x. 70. 2. 'The Innocent Lord, or the Divine Providence, the Incomparable History of Joseph, written originally in French by the unparallel'd pen of the learned Ceriziers, Almoner to my Lord the King's Brother,' 1655, 8vo. 3. 'The Triumphant Lady, or the Crowned Innocence, a choice and authentick piece of the famous De Ceriziers,' 1656, 8vo. 4. 'Horatius, a Roman Tragedy' (from Corneille), 1656, 4to. 5. 'The Amorous Fantasme,' the Hague, 1659 [from the 'Fantôme Amoureux' of Philippe Quinault], dedicated to the Princess Royal. 6. 'Three New Playes, viz: "The Noble Ingratitude," a pastoral tragicomedy, "The Enchanted Lovers," "The Amorous Fantasme,"' dedicated to the queen of Bohemia, London, 1661.

There are also extant in manuscript: 'The Three Dorothies, or Jodelet box'd,' a comedy from the French of Paul Scarron, 1657, and 'Don Japhet of Armenia,' a comedy, also from Scarron, autograph, sm. 4to, 1657 (Addit. MS. 28723). Wood also mentions a manuscript copy of Lower's 'The Pleasures of the Ladies' as being in the possession of Mr. Bowle.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 544; Langbaine's English Dramatists, 1691, pp. 332–334; Granger's Biog. Hist. 1779, iii. 98; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Addit. MS. 5875, f. 142 (Cole's Athenæ Cantabr.); Literæ Cromwellii, 1676, p. 123; Genest's History of the Stage, x. 69, 70; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Maclean's Trigg Minor, iii. 387; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 355; Cat. Malone Collection (Bodleian); Heber's Cat. of Early English Poetry; Cat. of Additions to MSS. Brit. Mus. 1835–74, ii. 542; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 187, 7th ser. v. 354.] T. S.

**LOWICK, ROBERT** (*d.* 1696), conspirator, was born of Roman catholic parentage in Yorkshire. In August 1689 he was serving for James II as lieutenant in colonel John Parker's regiment of horse at Drogheda. During the campaign against William III he distinguished himself by his bravery and humanity, and rose to be major. After the capitulation of Limerick he lived obscurely in London (D'Alton, *King James's Irish Army List*, 2nd ed. i. 246, 255). Sir George Barclay [q. v.], enlisted him as one of his 'janissaries' for the Assassination Plot. On the discovery of the conspiracy Lowick was arrested, brought to trial on 22 April 1696, found guilty, and executed on 29 April. He was unmarried.

[Howell's State Trials, xiii. 267; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vol. iv.; Macaulay's Hist. of England.] G. G.

**LOWIN, JOHN** (1576–1659), actor, whose name is also spelt Lowine, Lowen, and Lowyn, and perhaps Lewen, the son of Richard Lowin, a carpenter, was born in the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, where he was baptised 9 Dec. 1576. He was one of the Earl of Worcester's men at the Rose Theatre in 1602, in which year Henslowe notes that he paid 'at the appoyntment of John Lowen the 12 of novmbr 1602, unto Mr. Smyth, the some of xs.' (*Diary*, ed. Collier, p. 244). On 12 March 1602–3 Henslowe 'lent unto John Lowyn when he went into the contrey with his company to playe, in redy mony, the some of vs.' (*ib.* p. 234), and also paid 'at the appoyntment of John Lowine unto Mr. Smythe, in fulle payment for his tragedie called the Etallyan tragedie the some of iiij li.' In 1603 Lowin joined the king's company, performing at the Blackfriars Theatre in winter and the Globe in summer, though his name does not appear in the patent of May 1603. He took part with Shakespeare, Burbage, John Heming, Condell, &c., in the performance of 'Sejanus,' 1603, and played also 'Volpone' (in the 'Fox'), 1605, Mammon in the 'Alchemist,' 1610, and in 'Catiline,' 1611.

In the induction to Marston's 'Malcontent' (1604), Burbage, Condell, and Lowin enter in their own persons. Lowin has not much to say, but from his presence it is presumable that he took a part in the subsequent representation in which Burbage was Malevole. In 1607 was issued 'Conclusions upon Dances, both of this Age and of the olde, Newly compared and set forth by an Outlandish Doctor,' London, 4to, 1607. This pamphlet, a vindication of dancing from puritan attack, Collier assigns to Lowin, first because the dedication to Lord Dennie, dated 23 Nov. 1606, is signed I. L. Roscio, and again because he has seen a copy 'in the library of a collector with these words distinctly written upon the title-page, "By Jhon Lowin. Witnesseth Tho. D. 1610"' (*English Dramatic Poetry*, iii. 395, ed. 1879). Collier's evidence will be regarded with suspicion, but the reputation of Lowin will not be greatly influenced by the ascription to him of this work. On 29 Oct. 1607, according to Collier, he married Joane Hall, a widow, whom Collier conjectures to have been wealthy, since, when about 1608 an estimate was made of the value of the Blackfriars Theatre, the receipts were divided into twenty shares, of which Lowin owned a share and a half, worth about 350*l.* He lived near this period in a house in the liberty of the Clink, Southwark, and was charged at the rate of twopence weekly to the poor-rate. Alleyn chronicles, under the date 13 Aug. 1620, 'John Lowen and his wife dined with me.' Subsequently, in 1627, he lived in Bradford's Rents, and from 1635 to 1642 in Southwark, in what are called 'Mr. Brooker's Tenements.'

After the retirement of Heming and Condell about 1623, the management of the king's players seems to have devolved upon Lowin and Taylor, with one or other or both of whom Sir Henry Herbert communicates concerning performances at court. On 20 Dec. 1624 he, with Taylor and other members of the company, apologised to the same authority for having acted in the 'Spanishe Viceroy,' a play not licensed by Herbert. Lowin must also have participated in the trouble caused by the performance of Middleton's 'Game of Chesse' in 1624, against which Count Gondomar, ambassador of Spain, lodged a complaint. On 19 Oct. 1633 the performance of the 'Tamer Tamed' was prohibited by Herbert 'on complaint of foul and offensive matters contained therein.' The warning not to play was sent to 'Mr. Taylor, Mr. Lowin, or any of the King's players at the Blackfriars.' The book, purged of oaths, profaneness, and ribaldry, was returned to the players on the 21st. Lowin and Swanslow, as chief offenders, craved pardon of Herbert for their 'ill manners,' and were forgiven. Alexander Gill, in his attack on Ben Jonson and the 'Magnetick Lady,' speaks of Lowin and Taylor as representative actors, urging Jonson to

Let Lowin cease, and Taylor feare to touch
The loathèd stage, for thou hast made it such.

On the outbreak of civil war, Lowin, Taylor, and Pollard were said to be 'superannuated' (*Historia Histrionica*), and Lowin 'in his latter days kept an inn (the Three Pigeons) at Brentford, where he dyed very old (for he was an actor of eminent note in the reign of King James the first), and his poverty was as great as his age' (*ib.*) In 1652 he and Taylor published an edition in folio of Fletcher's 'Wildgoose Chase,' in which about 1621 the former had played Belleur and the latter Mirabel. Malone says that Lowin (his name is Lewin in the register) died in London at the age of eighty-three, and was buried in the ground belonging to the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 18 March 1658–9. He adds that in the following October administration of the goods of John Lowin was granted to Martha Lowin, assumed to be his widow. Chalmers accepts this statement. On 16 March 1668–9 another John Lowen was interred at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. If, as Collier seems to hint and Mr. Fleay accepts, this is the actor in Shakespeare's plays, he was ninety-three at the time of his death.

In the list of actors in the 1647 folio of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays Lowin and Taylor stand at the head. In that of actors to the 1623 folio of Shakespeare Lowin's name is eleventh. Among the characters he is known to have taken are Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Aubrey in the 'Bloody Brother,' Bosola in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' Jacomo in the 'Deserving Favourite' of Carlell, 1629, Eubulus in the 'Picture' of Massinger, 8 June 1629, Domitian in the 'Roman Actor,' 11 Oct. 1626, and Belleur in the 'Wildgoose Chase,' 2 Nov. 1632. He also played in the following plays of Fletcher: in 1616 in 'Valentinian' and 'Bonduca,' 1617 'Queen of Corinth,' 1618 'Loyal Subject' and 'Knight of Malta,' 1618-19 the 'Mad Lover,' 1620 'Woman Pleased,' 'False One,' 'Little French Lawyer,' 'Custom of the Country,' 'Double Marriage,' 1621 'Laws of Candy,' 'Pilgrim,' 'Island Princess,' 1622 'Prophetess' and 'Spanish Curate,' 1623 'Maid in the Mill' and 'Lover's Progress.' On 11 Jan. 1631 he was Flaminius in Massinger's 'Believe as you list.' He remained a member of King Charles's company until the stoppage of theatrical performances in 1642. In the 'Historia Histrionica' of Wright, Truman tells Lovewit that before the wars Lowin used to act with mighty applause Falstaff, Morose, Volpone, Mammon in the 'Alchemist,' and Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy.' That the date of these performances was late is shown in the wording of the phrase, and the declaration made by Collier and others that he was not the original Falstaff is superfluous. Roberts the player, in his answer to Pope, says that Lowin was also Hamlet and Henry VIII. Burbage was the first Hamlet, and Taylor the second; Lowin might have been the first Henry VIII. Downes states in the 'Roscius Anglicanus' that Betterton was 'instructed in it by Sir William, who had it from old Mr. Lowen, that had his instructions from Mr. Shakespeare himself' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, 1st ed. p. 24).

A portrait of Lowin is in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford.

[Collier's Dramatic Poetry, ed. 1879; Fleay's Chronicle History; Malone's Historical Account of the English Stage; Chalmers's Farther Account of the English Stage; Alleyn's Diary, ed. Collier; Warner's Catalogue of Documents at Dulwich College; Biographia Dramatica; Marston's Dramatic Works, ed. Bullen; Middleton's Dramatic Works, ed. Bullen.] J. K.

**LOWMAN, MOSES** (1680-1752), nonconformist divine, born in London in 1680, became a student at the Middle Temple in 1697, but a year later abandoned law for divinity. On 17 Sept. 1698 he entered the university of Leyden (Peacock, *English Students at Leyden*, Index Soc., p. 62), and studied theology at Utrecht under De Vries and Witsius. In 1710 he became assistant to Mr. Grace, presbyterian minister at Clapham, but from 1714 till his death acted as chief minister to the congregation. In 1716 Lowman contributed to the second volume of a religious periodical called 'Occasional Papers,' and in 1735 he preached, at Salters' Hall, a sermon entitled 'The Principles of Popery Schismatical.' Though very active in the performance of his duties, he does not seem to have shown any ability in the pulpit. Lowman died on 2 May 1752; Chandler, who preached his funeral sermon, described him as a man of high character.

Lowman entered into controversy with Collins the deist in 'Argument from Prophecy that Jesus is the Messiah vindicated, in some considerations on the Prophecies of the Old Testament as grounds and reasons of the Christian Religion,' a treatise written in 1718, but not printed till 1733. It was praised by Leland. But Lowman was chiefly learned in Jewish antiquities, and his reputation rests on his 'Dissertation on the Civil Government of the Hebrews,' 1740, 2nd edit., with appendix, 1745, written in answer to Morgan's 'Moral Philosopher,' and said to have been approved by Dr. Sherlock and other churchmen. Of Lowman's 'Paraphrase and Notes upon the Revelation of St. John' (1737, 1745, 4to; 1791, 1807, 8vo) Doddridge (*Works*, ii. 37, Leeds edit.) wrote: 'I have received more satisfaction with respect to' the difficulties of the subject 'than ever I found elsewhere, or expected to find at all.' Lowman's 'Paraphrase' forms the concluding portion of the modern collective editions of the 'Commentaries' of Patrick, Lowth, Whitby, and Arnald.

Lowman's other works are: 1. 'A Defence of Protestant Dissenters, in answer to Sherlock's "Vindication of the Corporation and Test Acts,"' 1718. 2. 'Remarks on Dr. Sherlock's Answer to the Bishop of Bangor's "Common Rights of Subjects,"' 1719. 3. 'An Argument to prove the Unity and Perfections of God *à priori*,' 1735. 4. 'Considerations on Mr. Foster's "Discourse on Jewish Theocracy,"' 1744. 5. 'A Rationale of the Ritual of the Hebrew Worship, in which the design and usefulness of that Ritual are explained and vindicated,' 1748. 6. Three posthumous tracts, with preface, revised and published by Chandler and Lardner, 1756.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. (based on the Protestant Dissenters' Mag. and Chandler's sermon); Georgian Era, i. 570; Allibone's Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 2nd edit. ii. 396-8; Josiah Thompson's MS. Hist. of Prot. Dissenting Churches, vol. iv. (in Dr. Williams's Lib.); Encycl. Londoniensis.] G. Le G. N.

**LOWNDES, THOMAS** (1692-1748), founder of the Lowndes chair of astronomy, Cambridge, was baptised at Astbury, Cheshire, on 7 Dec. 1692. He was the second son of William Lowndes of Overton, then a property of some value in Cheshire, and an old possession of the Lowndes family. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Lowndes of Legh Hall. She became, on the death of her father, heiress to this estate, which seems afterwards to have been the favourite residence of her husband. It was here that Thomas Lowndes passed his childhood (Letter to the admiralty, 6 July 1746). Nothing more is known of his life—unless the residence in France and Holland, to which he alludes in the same letter, be referred to this period—until 1725. On 27 Sept. of that year he received from the lords proprietors the patent of provost-marshal of South Carolina, along with a grant of the four baronies necessary, according to Locke's 'Constitutions,' to the dignity of landgrave. From the outset he advocated a policy of vigorous reprisals against Spain for the protection afforded the Indians in their harassing attacks upon the English settlers. He never visited the colony, entrusting his duties to a deputy, but he was the first to point out the advantages Port Royal offered for the obstruction of Spanish navigation (*Colonial Records*, B. T., 'South Carolina,' 3, C. 47). In the proceedings initiated in 1727 for the purchase of Carolina by the crown, he played, in his own eyes, a prominent part. Unfortunately there is nothing to authenticate his claims, which, as represented in his letter to the lords commissioners of trade, are disfigured by the same exaggeration, pretence, and self-importance that characterised most of his communications to that board (*ib.* 3, C. 26; 4, C. 48). In February 1729 he laid formally before them a memorial of the reasons he had urged upon the government for the purchase—the fertility of the soil, the means of restraining France and Spain, the comparative ease of defence, the disunion among the lords proprietors, the frequency of minorities, and the danger, in case of an invasion, of the colony being lost to England (*ib.* 4, C. 50).

In September 1728 the English government was perplexed by the difficulties of finding a place for the refugees from the impoverished palatinate who had sought protection in England. Lowndes recommended that the refugees (some of whom had already been sent to New York) should be induced to emigrate to South Carolina, and should be provided for there during the first year at the public expense; 120 acres of land were, according to his scheme, to be assigned to the head of each family, and forty acres to each child and white servant in the family; the land for the first two years was to be free of quit-rent, and afterwards to pay 2*d.* per acre (*ib.* 3, C. 26, 47). He clung obstinately to this scheme, modifying it again and again, until it was partially adopted two years later. He was occupied about the same period, 1728–30, with other projects for Carolina—the manufacture of potash as a blow at Russian trade; the importation for that purpose of the persecuted Poles; the incorporation of North Carolina with Virginia; the extraction of oil from sesame, 'which would make the barren pine-lands as valuable as the rice-fields' (*ib.* 'Plantations General,' 11, M. 1, 3–6; 'South Carolina,' 4, C. 71, 93–5, 110).

On 30 Nov. 1730 George II renewed Lowndes's patent of provost-marshal, which he had surrendered at the transference of the colony to the crown in 1727; but its value was greatly reduced by an act declaring all process null and void unless served by the provost-marshal or his deputy in person. Lowndes did his utmost, 'in the interests of justice and commerce,' to have the Summons Act, which in the days of the lords proprietors had screened the abuses of the provost-marshals, restored and the Capias repealed. When the assembly rejected this proposal he accused —possibly upon false information—Governor Johnson of purposely withholding the motion (*ib.* S. Car. 4, C. 83; 5, D. 13, 18, 25). Johnson, writing from Charlestown, 28 Sept. 1732, protested against the board listening for the future to Lowndes's insinuations, a man who 'by the neglect of the late lords proprietors had made the province his property to the extent of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.*, by no other merit than a consummate assurance' (*ib.* 7, E. 72, Clause D.; 5, D. 53, 63; 6, E. 14, 15; 7, E. 94; 5, D. 57). About 1733 probably he resigned his patent of provost-marshal, and it was not again renewed. In 1739 his project for the regulation of the paper currency in New England won the approval of Carteret [q. v.]; but the distrust of the lords commissioners, or more feasible schemes for the same purpose, seem to have prevented its adoption (*ib.* 'Plantations General,' 12, N. 38, 39). He was now the permanent victim of ill-health.

In April 1745 he laid before the House of Commons a proposal for the prevention, without a register, of the running of wool from Ireland to France. This, from its economic interest perhaps the most notable of his schemes, he shortly afterwards published as a pamphlet, 'A Method to Prevent,' &c., 1745. He refers the decay of the English woollen manufacture to the restrictions placed on Irish trade, and, appealing to the example of Holland, proposes to allow Ireland to manufacture in the Isle of Man her home-grown wool into cloth and import it thence into England duty-free. The proposal was referred to a committee of the whole house in the same year, but was apparently shelved or thrown out (*Commons' Journals*, xxiv. 882, 886). With the project for supplying the navy with salt he had better fortune. English salt was at this time unquestionably bad, and large quantities were annually imported. Upon a method of improving its quality Lowndes had spent, he averred, 'ten of the best years of his life, and no inconsiderable sum of money.' His specimens were highly praised by the Royal College of Physicians (*Report*, dated 27 Aug. 1745, printed with the pamphlet), but the admiralty refused his terms. He carried the scheme to the House of Commons, and in June 1746 the house petitioned his majesty to instruct the admiralty to accept the terms (*Commons' Journals*, xxv. 157, 163). In September he published the pamphlet 'Brine Salt improved; or a Method of making Salt from Brine that shall be as good, or better, than French Bay Salt,' 1746, headed with grotesque taste by a motto from Lucretius. On 23 April 1748 he printed his 'Letter to the Salt Proprietors of Great Britain,' suspicious of rivals, yet confident in his method. But he did not live to see its value fully tested. Two weeks later, on 6 May, he signed his will, and on 12 May he died. He left Overton, which he had bought from his elder brother's daughter, and all his other property in Cheshire to found a chair of astronomy in Cambridge University—the present Lowndean professorship. Roger Long [q. v.] was appointed in 1750 as the first professor.

[The chief authorities are his own letters filed among the Colonial Papers at the Record Office; they have not yet been calendared, but several have been printed by Mr. Chase in his Memoir on the Lowndes family, Boston, 1874; Documents, pp. 60–80. In addition to the letters, &c., already quoted, Colonial Records, B.T. South Carolina, 4, C. 49, 56, 58, 72, 73; 5, D. 6, 10, 45, 46, 47, 52; 6, E. 12, 13, 15, 16, 30, 34; B. T. Plantations General, 12, N. 35, 50, 51, 53; Gent. Mag. xviii. 236; Hist. MSS. Comm. App. to 8th Rep. p. 232, App. to 11th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 267–8, 354; Cole MS. Athenæ Cantabr. art. 'Lowndes,' also xxxiii. 468–9; Chase's Lowndes of Carolina, Boston, 1874, pp. 13, 14, 44–5, 47–8; Burke's Dict. of Landed Gentry, ii. 1145.]

J. A. C.

LOWNDES, WILLIAM (1652–1724), secretary to the treasury, was great-grandson of Robert Lowndes, a descendant of the Lowndeses of Legh Hall, an old Cheshire family, a branch of which settled at Winslow, Buckinghamshire, early in the sixteenth century. He was born at Winslow on 1 Nov. 1652. His father, Robert Lowndes (1619–1683), on the outbreak of the civil war, took refuge in America, but returning after the execution of the king, lived at Winslow till his death in 1683. His mother was Elizabeth Fitz-William. Lowndes was educated at the free school in Buckingham. In 1679 he seems to have begun his lifelong connection with the treasury. During his first sixteen years there he was mainly employed in reporting upon the various petitions brought before the board, but on 24 April 1695, when already chief clerk, he succeeded Henry Guy [q. v.] as secretary. His share of the fees for the first year of office approached 2,400*l.* On 5 May 1695 Evelyn heard him read at the Guildhall the commission for the endowment of Greenwich Hospital.

In 1695 the long-continued debasement of the silver coins threatened the national credit. The parliament of that year faced the difficulty of a re-coinage, and the treasury entrusted the preliminary investigation to Lowndes. In his report, containing an essay for the amendment of the silver coins, issued in September 1695, he reviewed the expedients of former reigns, urged a re-coinage, and, to meet the current demand for money, suggested a change in the standard by raising the nominal value of all coins 25 per cent.—the 5*s.* piece to be equivalent to 6*s.* 3*d.*, and so proportionately. Silver was still the only standard, and the proposal was therefore to degrade the standard 25 per cent. The wide-reaching evils that would have followed the scheme are beyond dispute. M'Culloch brands it as a 'nefarious project,' whilst Macaulay credits Lowndes and his immediate followers with merely well-intentioned dulness. Lowndes's mistake, however, was the mistake of the age; the economic principles, which Locke and Somers had even then divined, only became common property a century after his death. The treasury ordered the publication of the report and invited discussion. This led to Locke's second treatise on the coinage, containing, along with a graceful tribute to Lowndes's financial abilities, a complete refutation of his arguments point by point. In the debate on the standard the opposition took up Lowndes's position; the government defended itself with Locke's arguments, and on 10 Dec. 1695 carried the measure for the re-coinage upon the old standard by a majority of 225 against 114 (*Commons' Journals*, xi. 358).

Meanwhile, on 12 Nov. 1695, Lowndes had been returned for Seaford, one of the Cinque ports, which he continued to represent until the close of Anne's reign. His intercourse with the leading statesmen was thenceforth very close. Burke, on no apparent authority, asserts (*Landed Gentry*, 1871, ii. 818) that to him 'the nation is indebted for originating the funding system.' The funding system was not the idea of one man; it began in 1692 (Lecky, i. 336), when Lowndes was still a treasury clerk, and his share in it, if he had any, cannot now be traced. He was, however, of undoubted assistance to the government in carrying out the re-coinage (cf. Blathwayt's correspondence with him from 1695 onwards, *Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Ser., ii. 6, 9, 31, 34, &c.), and he certainly had a large share in the then novel operation of converting exchequer bills into permanent debt at a fixed and reduced rate of interest. On 4 Jan. 1697 the treasury chambers were destroyed by a fire, and the board till 17 Feb., when the new chambers at the Cockpit were ready, met at Lowndes's house close to Westminster Abbey. It was probably about this time that he bought the manor of Winslow, where in 1700 he built the manor-house from a design of Inigo Jones. In September 1701 he was commissioned to negotiate between the two East India companies, and succeeded in ending for a time their disastrous rivalry by the alliance of 24 Dec. (Ranke, *Engl. Gesch.* ed. 1871, vii. 275–6). On 12 May 1704 he was elected to a committee, of which Sir Christopher Wren was also a member, appointed to report upon the records in Cæsar's Chapel, and to suggest means for their better preservation. In the beginning of 1707 commercial speculators, both at home and abroad, took advantage of the 4th and 6th articles of the treaty of union to begin storing large quantities of taxable commodities in Scotland, intending after 1 May to import them into England free of duty. Lowndes, on a petition of the London merchants, brought in about the middle of March a bill to obviate this. The bill passed the commons, but was thrown out by the lords (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 8th Rep. pp. 393–5; *Commons' Journals*, xv. 386–9). In the debate on Sacheverell he voted for the impeachment (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne's Reign*, vol. viii. App. p. 176). A description by Lowndes of the ceremony of Harley's installation as lord high treasurer, on 1 June 1711, is preserved in the treasury minute-book (printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Treas. Ser., vol. iv. Pref. pp. vii–viii). In 1717, on the renewal of the land tax, Gay addressed to him some trivial verses of commonplace irony, and, enclosing them in a letter to Pope, drew from the latter the comment: 'That gentleman [Lowndes] is lately become an inoffensive person to me too'—by the sale of his father's estate in the preceding year; 'so that we may join heartily in our addresses to him, and (like true patriots) rejoice in the good done to the nation and government to which we contribute nothing ourselves.' In the same year he introduced to the house Newton's proposal to prevent the exportation of silver by reducing by proclamation the value of the guinea, then practically used as 21*s.* 6*d.*, to 21*s.* During George I's first parliament Lowndes represented the borough of St. Mawes, Cornwall, and acted on various committees, chiefly on those appointed for the framing of bills on questions of finance. In October 1722 he stood for Westminster with Sir Thomas Cross, but the violence of their opponents' supporters, according to the complaint laid by Lowndes before the house on the 25th, prevented numbers from voting, and so lost him the election (*Commons' Journals*, xx. 43–4). On 27 Oct., however, he was returned for East Looe, Cornwall, *vice* Horatio Walpole, who decided to stand for Great Yarmouth. In the beginning of 1723 he purchased from the exchequer the reversion in fee of the property he owned in St. James's and at Knightsbridge (*ib.* xx. 93, 127, 177). Among his last acts as secretary was the recommendation to George I to pay to Lady Letitia Russell and her daughter the arrears of a grant of James II. He died on 20 Jan. 1724, and late on Monday evening, 3 Feb., he was buried in the family vault at Winslow (*Reading Mercury* for 1 Feb. 1723–4). Lowndes married: first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1680), daughter of Sir Robert Harsnett, knt., by whom he had a son, Robert, father of the Robert Lowndes who was high sheriff and M.P. for Buckinghamshire in 1742; secondly, Jane Hopper (*d.* 1685); thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Martyn, D.D., by whom a son, William, was founder of the Lowndes-Stone family of Brightwell Park, Oxfordshire; fourthly, Rebecca, daughter of John Shales, by whom he had (with six other sons and seven daughters) Charles, ancestor of the Lowndes family of Chesham (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, p. 818).

Walpole, in announcing his death, said that 'the house had lost a very useful member, and the public as able and honest a servant as ever the crown had' (*Commons' Journals*, xx. 242). Lord Chesterfield wrote of him on 5 Feb. 1750, as the 'famous secretary' to whose favourite maxim 'Take care of the pence and the pounds will take care of themselves,' his posterity owed the very considerable fortunes that he left them. The general estimate of his character by his contemporaries seems fairly summed in Lord Bellomont's phrase, applied to him in 1700—'a good Englishman and a man of public spirit' (*Cal. State Papers,* Treasury Ser., ii. 434). The family arms with the bezants or, and the motto 'Ways and Means' (a phrase the origination of which is claimed for Lowndes), dates from his time.

[Treasury Series in Cal. State Papers, vols. i–vi. passim; Commons' Journals, xi. 474 to xx. 242 passim; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, iii. 377, 458, 527, 530, 552, iv. 189, 310, 712, v. 120–1; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, 1823, iv. 310 *n.*; Evelyn's Diary, 1850, ii. 335, 345; Boyer's Hist. of William III, 1702, iii. 118–29; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne's Reign, v. 478–81; Locke's Further Considerations concerning Raising the Value of Money, 1695, passim; Marlborough Despatches, v. 186, 187, 217; Browne Willis's Hist. of Buckingham, 1755, p. 82, Not. Parl. 1716, vol. ii. dedication; Swift's Works, ii. 269, xvi. 196; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vii. 420; Gay's Works, Dublin, 1770, ii. 83–4; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. ii. 396, 399, 410, 433; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1861, iv. 634–42; Macleod's Theory and Practice of Banking, 3rd edit. 1875, i. 389–400; M'Culloch's Scarce Tracts on Money, pp. 261–5; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 543, 544, 549; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 578, 585, 598, 606, ii. 7, 15, 26, 34, 38, 51; information kindly supplied by G. L. Ryder, esq.; authorities quoted in text.]
J. A. C.

**LOWNDES, WILLIAM THOMAS** (*d.* 1843), bibliographer, son of William Lowndes, a well-known bookseller in the Strand, London, was born about 1798. His grandfather, also a bookseller, was supposed to be the original of Briggs in Miss Burney's 'Cecilia.' In 1820 he began to compile his chief and valuable work, 'The Bibliographer's Manual,' the first edition of which, published in four volumes by Pickering, is dated 1 Jan. 1834. Though the first systematic work of its kind in England, it brought Lowndes neither notice nor money. He passed the latter part of his life in drudgery and complete poverty, acting, in his last years, as cataloguer to Henry George Bohn [q. v.], who re-edited his 'Manual' in four volumes, 1857-64. In 1839 he published parts i–v. of 'The British Librarian,' designed to supplement the defective treatment of theology in the 'Manual;' pt. vii. was, through illness, issued incomplete; pt. ix. was delayed by illness and failing sight; pt. xi., the last issued, in which the subject of class I, 'Religion and its History,' is still unfinished, was also delayed, not appearing till 1842. But his health was broken, and his mind deranged. He died on 31 July 1843. He left a widow and two children.

[Bohn's edition of the Bibliographer's Manual, App. 1864, Pref. pp. iv–v; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. p. 326; Bibliographer's Manual, 1834, Pref. p. xii; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812, iii. 646–7; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. i. 129, 182, 3rd ser. iii. 47, 98, 218; private information from Mr. Bernard Quaritch.] J. A. C.

**LOWRIE,** *alias* **WEIR, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1700?), tutor of Blackwood. [See **LAWRIE.**]

**LOWRY, JOHN** (1769–1850), mathematician, a native of Cumberland, was for some time an excise officer at Solihull, near Birmingham, but in 1804 he obtained an appointment as master of arithmetic in the new military college at Great Marlow. He held this post until 30 June 1840, when failing sight compelled him to resign on a pension. About 1846 he became totally blind. He died at Pimlico, London, on 3 Jan. 1850, aged 80. Lowry was one of the earliest and most frequent contributors to Thomas Leybourn's 'Mathematical Repository' (1799 to 1819). He was the author of a tract on spherical trigonometry appended to the second volume of Dalby's 'Course of Mathematics,' the textbook formerly in use at Sandhurst (1805); and the writer of his obituary in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' claims for him also the treatises on arithmetic and algebra in the same work.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, pt. i. p. 330; Records of R. M. College.] C. P.

**LOWRY, JOSEPH WILSON** (1803–1879), engraver, born in London on 7 Oct. 1803, was the only son of Wilson Lowry [q. v.] by his second wife, Rebecca Delvalle. He received his artistic training from his father, and from both parents inherited a strong taste for natural science and mathematics. As an engraver he devoted himself wholly to scientific subjects, and became one of the ablest illustrators of works of that class. Lowry's first employment was upon the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' and later he executed a series of plates of London Bridge for Sir John Rennie. Other important works on which he was engaged were Phillips's 'Geology of Yorkshire,' 1835, Scott Russell's great treatise on 'Naval Architecture,' 1865, 'Weale's Scientific Series,' and the 'Journals' of the Institute of Naval Architects and the Royal Geographical Society. He also engraved a series of illustrations of British fossils, issued by the Christian Knowledge Society, and many excellent maps, including the set published by the 'Dispatch' newspaper.

Lowry was a student of geology, and early in life constructed with his friend Professor

Phillips a geological model of the Isle of Wight. On the establishment of the Geological Survey of Great Britain and Ireland he became engraver to the department, and it is by the vast number of beautiful plates of 'sections' and fossils which he executed in that capacity that he will be remembered; on these he continued to work until his death. Lowry was on terms of intimacy with all the leading members of the Royal Geographical Society, of which he was a fellow, and with the geologists connected with the Jermyn Street Museum, who frequently met at his house. He exhibited some marine views at the Royal Academy and British Institution in 1829, 1830, and 1831. He died unmarried in Robert Street, Hampstead Road, on 15 June 1879.

[Nature, 1879, ii. 197; Athenæum, 1879, i. 796; information from Dr. A. H. Robinson.]

F. M. O'D.

**LOWRY, WILSON** (1762–1824), engraver, was born at Whitehaven on 24 Jan. 1762. His father, Strickland Lowry (1737–1780?), was a provincial portrait-painter, who led a somewhat wandering life, finally settling at Worcester. While a boy Wilson Lowry left home and worked for a short time as a house-painter in London and Arundel. Returning to Worcester he obtained some elementary instruction from an engraver named Ross, and his first plate was a card for a Worcester fishmonger. When about eighteen he again went to London with an introduction to Boydell, who gave him employment, and at whose suggestion he was engaged to make a drawing of Lunardi's balloon for William Blizard [q. v.] the surgeon. By the latter Lowry was encouraged to practise surgery, and for four years he attended lectures and walked the hospitals during his spare hours, but the plan was not pursued. He worked in the schools of the Royal Academy, was instructed in perspective by the elder Malton, and studied every branch of mathematics with enthusiasm. He was employed in forwarding the plates of J. Browne, J. Heath, and W. Sharp, and for the latter's celebrated portrait of John Hunter engraved the whole of the background. The etchings for some of W. Byrne's best plates, after Hearne, of the 'Antiquities of Great Britain' were Lowry's work. For Boydell, Lowry produced a few good prints from landscapes by G. Poussin, Salvator Rosa, and G. Robertson; but it was as an engraver of architecture and mechanism that he earned distinction. For the purpose of obtaining perfect accuracy of line and evenness of texture in plates of that kind Lowry devised several ingenious instruments. About 1790 he completed a ruling machine, which he first employed upon a plate in Stuart's 'Athens;' in 1801 he invented an instrument for striking elliptical curves, and in 1806 another for making perspective drawings. These were described and highly praised by John Landseer [q. v.] in his lectures on engraving at the Royal Institution. Lowry was the first engraver who used diamond points for ruling, and he discovered the secret of biting in steel successfully. Among the earliest works for which he engraved the illustrations were Murphy's 'Description of the Church of Batalha in Portugal' and 'Travels in Portugal,' 1795, Peter Nicholson's 'Principles of Architecture,' 1795–8, Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' and the 'Journal of the Society of Arts.' In 1800, when Dr. Rees's celebrated 'Cyclopædia' was projected, Lowry was engaged to execute the plates, and this was his chief occupation during the next twenty years, but during that time he also contributed many of the illustrations to Wilkins's 'Magna Græcia,' 1807, and 'Vitruvius,' 1812, and Nicholson's 'Architectural Dictionary,' 1819. Lowry's latest productions are to be found in Crabb's 'Technological Dictionary,' 1823, and the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana.' As the result of his profound knowledge of geometry and the laws of mechanics, combined with an unfailing accuracy of eye and hand, Lowry's engravings are of quite unequalled beauty in their particular class. Of his architectural works some of the plates in Nicholson's 'Architecture' and the view of the Irish parliament house are striking examples, and Rees's 'Cyclopædia' contains some of his finest representations of machinery.

Lowry was much addicted to philosophical studies, was well versed in geology and mineralogy, and on intimate terms with the leading scientific men of his day; he was an original member of the Geological Society, and elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1812. He wrote many of the minor articles in Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' and a remarkable letter from him on the subject of the Mosaic account of the deluge was printed in the 'Imperial Magazine,' January 1820. Lowry died at his house in Great Titchfield Street, London, after a lingering illness, on 23 June 1824. By his first wife, Miss Porter, he had two daughters, of whom the elder, Anne, married Hugh Stuart Boyd [q. v.], and the younger, Matilda, who became Mrs. Heming, earned some reputation as a portrait-painter. In 1796 Lowry married, secondly, Rebecca Delvalle (1761–1848), a lady of Spanish extraction, who was an accomplished mineralogist; by her he had a son, Joseph Wilson Lowry [q. v.], and a daughter, Delvalle, who married John Varley [q. v.] the landscape-painter, and was the author of 'Engineer's Manual of Mineralogy and Geology,' 1846, and 'Rudiments of Geology,' 1848.

A portrait of Lowry, drawn by John Linnell and engraved by Linnell and William Blake, was published soon after his death, and another, drawn by his daughter, Mrs. Heming, was engraved by J. Thomson for the 'European Magazine,' August 1824, and by H. Meyer for the 'Imperial Magazine,' February 1825.

[Annual Biography and Obituary for 1825; European Mag. August 1824; Imperial Mag. February 1825; Somerset House Gazette, ii. 172, 190; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Univ. Cat. of Books on Art.] F. M. O'D.

**LOWTH** or **LOUTH, ROBERT** (1710–1787), bishop of London, second son of William Lowth [q. v.], divine, and Margaret, daughter of Robert Pitt of Blandford, Dorset, was born at Winchester on 27 Nov. 1710, was admitted scholar at the college, Winchester, in 1722, and proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he was elected in 1729. He graduated B.A. in 1733, proceeding M.A. in 1737. While at Winchester he wrote a poem on the genealogy of Christ as displayed in the east window of the college chapel, published in Pearch's 'Collection of Poems,' and in 1729 another poem on the view from Catherine Hill, Winchester. Having taken orders he was instituted to the vicarage of Overton, Hampshire, in 1735. In 1741 he was appointed professor of poetry at Oxford, and during his professorship delivered a remarkably learned course of lectures on Hebrew poetry. He accompanied Henry Bilson-Legge [q. v.] on his embassy to Berlin in 1748, and having been appointed tutor to Lords George and Frederick Cavendish, sons of the Duke of Devonshire, travelled with them on the continent in 1749. On his return he was appointed archdeacon of Winchester in 1750 by Benjamin Hoadly [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, vacated his fellowship at New College, and about the same time resigned the professorship of poetry. In 1753, having married the previous year, he was collated to the rectory of Woodhay, Hampshire, and published his lectures on Hebrew poetry, for which the university of Oxford created him D.D. by diploma the following year. Being first chaplain to Lord Hartington [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM, fourth DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE], then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he was in 1755 offered the bishopric of Limerick, but being unwilling to reside in Ireland, he obtained permission to transfer the offer to Dr. James Leslie, receiving in exchange Leslie's preferments, a prebend in Durham and the rectory of Sedgefield in that county. A sentence in the dedication of his 'Life of William of Wykeham' to Bishop Hoadly, commending the bishop's action with reference to the election of Dr. Christopher Golding as warden of Winchester College, involved him in a controversy carried on by pamphlets in 1758. In 1765 he was elected fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Göttingen. In this year he was involved in a controversy with William Warburton, bishop of Gloucester, who attacked him insolently for an argument used in his 'Lectures on Hebrew Poetry' (see below). He was offered the bishopric of St. Davids in 1766, and was consecrated on 15 June. Before the end of the year he was translated to the see of Oxford. In 1777 he was translated to the see of London, and appointed dean of the chapel royal and a privy councillor. In the same year he met John Wesley at dinner and refused to sit above him. Wesley spoke of Lowth in his 'Journal' as in his 'whole behaviour worthy of a Christian bishop.' On the death of Frederick Cornwallis [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury, in 1783, Dr. Richard Hurd [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, recommended Lowth to the king for the primacy; the king offered it to him, but he declined it and joined Bishop Hurd in recommending Dr. John Moore, bishop of Bangor (WRAXALL, *Historical Memoirs*, iii. 32, 33). The reason of his refusal seems to have been the declining state of his health, which was broken by the disease of the stone and by family affliction. In 1786 he was appointed a member of the committee of the privy council for trade and foreign plantations. His administration of his diocese is perhaps chiefly memorable for his attack on the corrupt custom of giving bonds of resignation. Finding in 1783 that a clergyman named Eyre had given one of these bonds to a Mr. Ffytche, patron of Woodham Walter, he refused to institute him to the living. Ffytche brought the case before the court of common pleas and gained it there, and at the court of king's bench, whither the bishop carried it. Finally, on appeal to the lords, the bishop obtained the decision that such bonds were illegal. Lowth died on 3 Nov. 1787, and was buried on the 12th at Fulham.

By his wife Mary (*d.* 1803), daughter of Lawrence Jackson of Christchurch, Hampshire, whom he married in 1752 (CHAMBERS; NICHOLS, in *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 419), he had seven children. Thomas Henry, fellow of New College, Oxford, and rector of Thorley, Isle of Wight, died in 1778. A second son, Robert, vicar of Halstead, Essex, and Martha, survived their father.

Lowth is said to have been well and stoutly built, with a florid countenance and animated expression. His conversation was easy and refined, and his manners were courtly. Of a sympathetic disposition, he was more inclined to melancholy than to mirth. His temper was hasty but kept under control. His taste was fine, and he was an industrious student. He was an accomplished and elegant scholar, well versed in Hebrew, and with a keen appreciation of the poetic beauty of the Old Testament scriptures. Hebrew was, he believed, the language spoken in Paradise; he studied it critically, and his knowledge of it gained him a European reputation. He wrote both Latin and English verse with some success, though the poet Gray thought poorly of his efforts (ed. Mason, 1827, p. 346). In controversy he was a dangerous antagonist, with great power of polished sarcasm. His more important published works are: 1. 'Prælectiones de Sacra Poesi Hebræorum,' his 'Lectures on Hebrew Poetry,' with a 'Short Confutation of Bishop Hare's [see Hare, Francis] System of Hebrew Metre,' 1753, 4to, 1763, 8vo, 1770, 'notas et epimetra adjecit J. D. Michaelis,' 1775, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo; translated into English by Gregory, with Michaelis's notes, 1793, 2 vols. 8vo; translation and notes begun by Michaelis, Göttingen, 1763, German translation 1793. Hare's system was defended by Dr. Thomas Edwards (1729–1785) [q. v.], to whom Lowth replied in 'A Larger Confutation of Bishop Hare's System,' 1766. An argument in the 'Prælectiones' (p. 312, 2nd ed.), in answer to the question whether idolatry was punished by the civil magistrate under the Jewish economy, was supported by a reference to Job, and was opposed to one of the theories advanced in Warburton's 'Divine Legation.' Hearing that Warburton had expressed displeasure at this opposition, Lowth wrote to him in September 1756, and a correspondence ensued between them which appeared to end amicably. Warburton, however, attacked Lowth in the appendix to the sixth book of the 'Divine Legation' (iii. 507–14, ed. 1788), jeering at him for the date which he assigned to Job, and for his opinion as to the nature of Job's authority. Lowth replied in a 'Letter to the . . . Author of the "Divine Legation" in Answer, &c., by a late Professor of Oxford,' 1765, with an appendix containing the correspondence of 1756, a pamphlet full of amusing sarcasm, in which the 'Divine Legation' as viewed by its author is compared to 'Lord Peter's brown loaf,' as containing 'inclusive all the necessaries of life.' It was generally held that Lowth had got the better of his unmannerly antagonist, and Gibbon described the 'Letter' as 'a pointed and polished epistle' (*Memoirs*, p. 136). Warburton rejoined, complaining of the publication of a private correspondence, and the further stage of the controversy was published under the title of 'The Second Part of a Literary Correspondence between the Bishop of Gloucester and a late Professor of Oxford,' 1766. This controversy led to some minor disputes, of which only the one between Lowth and Dr. John Brown (1715–1766) [q. v.] need be noticed here. Lowth answered Brown's letter of 1766 by a letter which is printed in the fourth edition of the above-mentioned 'Letter to the . . . Author of the "Divine Legation,"' snubbing Brown for interfering in a matter which did not concern him. 2. 'Life of William of Wykeham,' 1758, with 'supplement to the first edition, containing corrections of the second,' 1759, London, 3rd ed. 1777, Oxford; an excellent biography considering the date at which it was written. The dedication to Bishop Hoadly occasioned a 'Letter to the Rev. Dr. Lowth . . . in Vindication of the Fellows of New College, Oxford,' 1758, to which Lowth replied in the 'Answer to an Anonymous Letter,' &c. 1759, and this was answered in 'A Reply to . . . Dr. Lowth's Answer, by a Wykehamist,' 1759. 3. 'A Short Introduction to English Grammar, 1762, 8vo; 1764, 12mo; numerous editions, first American edition, Cambridge, Mass., 1811, 12mo, is criticised by William Cobbett [q. v.] in his 'Grammar of the English Language,' 1818. 4. 'Isaiah, a New Translation,' with notes, a book full of learning and poetic feeling, 1778, 1779, 4to, 1790, 8vo, 11th ed. corrected and revised, 1835, was criticised by Dodson, and defended by the bishop's relative, Dr. J. Sturges, 1791 [see under Dodson, Michael], also criticised by Kocher in 'Vindiciæ S. textus Hebræi Esaiæ vatis,' 1786; see also 'Remarks' by J. Rogers, canon of Exeter. 5. 'The Choice of Hercules,' a poem from the Greek of Prodicus, in Roach's 'Collection,' vol. vi., and other poems in collections of Pearch, Nichols, and Dodsley, 1794. 6. 'Sermons and Charges,' various dates, see volume of 'Sermons and other Remains,' 1834, and 'Twelve Anniversary Sermons before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1845; he also contributed notes to 'Select Psalms in Verse,' and edited his father's 'Directions for Reading the Scriptures.'

Lowth's portrait was painted by E. Pine, and engraved by Sherwin in 1777, while he was bishop of Oxford, and is also engraved by Cock in 'Memoirs of Life and Writings,' 1787.

[Memoirs of Life and Writings of Bishop Lowth, 1787; Chambers's Biog. Dict. xx. 434 sqq. art. 'Lowth, Robert;' Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. ii. pp. 1028 sq. extracted in Annual Register for 1787, pp. 35 sq.; other notices in Gent. Mag. 1791 pt. ii. p. 981, 1794 pt. i. p. 205; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 419, viii. 95, 336, 411, and Lit. Illustrations, iii. 482, v. 345, 737, 765, 805, viii. 209; Wraxall's Historical Memoirs, iii. 32, 33, ed. 1884; Gibbon's Memoirs, p. 136; Disraeli's Calamities and Quarrels of Authors, pp. 235–46, 252–68, ed. Lord Beaconsfield; Stephen's Engl. Thought in the Eighteenth Cent. i. 344, 345; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 230; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 424; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. H.

LOWTH, SIMON, D.D. (1630?–1720), nonjuring clergyman, probably a son of Simon Lowth (*d.* 1679), a royalist clergyman. The elder Lowth, born in Thurcaston, Leicestershire, was made priest there; on 25 Oct. 1633 was appointed rector of Dingley, Northamptonshire, and was sequestered in 1655 from Dingley for malignancy, but before the Restoration was nominated (1658) rector of Tilehurst, Berkshire; was confirmed in the benefice at the Restoration, and was buried at Tilehurst on 21 June 1679 (Reg.) He wrote 'Catechetical Questions very necessary for the understanding of the Principles of Religion conformed to the Doctrine of the Church of England,' 1673; 2nd ed. 1674.

The younger Lowth was of Clare Hall, Cambridge, proceeding M.A. in 1660. He was appointed rector of St. Michael, Harbledown, in 1670, and vicar of St. Kosmas and Damian on the Blean, both parishes being near Canterbury, in 1679. In 1681 he became lessee of the tithes of the hospital of Harbledown. He seems to have been in favour with James II, who nominated him, 12 Nov. 1688, dean of Rochester, in succession to Dr. Castilion. He was instituted by Bishop Sprat, but his installation was put off, as it was discovered that he had taken no higher degree than M.A., and the statutes required that he should be at least B.D. Although he took the degree of D.D. 18 Jan. 1689, he was not installed, and William III shortly afterwards appointed Dr. Henry Ullock in his place. He declined the oath of allegiance to William, and was in consequence suspended from his functions in August 1689, and in the following February deprived of both his livings. It appears from a note in the register of Blean that Lowth publicly prayed for William and Mary in the church every Sunday until the deanery of Rochester had been granted to Ullock, whereupon he stopped the prayer and declined the oath. Further he made a fraudulent agreement with his successor in the vicarage. Both these traits are quite in keeping with his character as displayed in his controversy with Burnet and Stillingfleet. He probably lived the rest of his life in London, and died there 3 July 1720, aged 'near' 90. He was buried in the new cemetery, St. George's parish, Queen's Square.

All Lowth's works are in defence of an episcopal succession against any right of deposition by a civil magistrate, and in favour of the nonjuring schism. Their titles are: 1. 'Of the Subject of Church Power, in whom it resides, its Force, Extent, and Execution,' London, 1685, containing letters addressed to Stillingfleet and Tillotson, charging them with Erastianism. Tillotson disdained any serious notice. Stillingfleet's reply drew forth 2. 'A Letter to E. Stillingfleet, in answer to the Epistle Dedicatorie before his Sermon preached at a Public Ordination in the Church of St. Peter, Cornhill, 5 March 1684–5, together with some Reflexions upon certain Letters which Dr. Burnet wrote on the same occasion,' London, 1687, 4to. In the latter part Lowth charged Burnet with falsifications in his 'History of the Reformation.' Burnet replied in a 'Letter,' in answer to which Lowth wrote 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Burnet' (no date); to this Burnet published two replies. 4. 'A Letter to a Friend, in answer to a Letter written against Mr. S. Lowth in defence of Dr. Stillingfleet,' London, 1688, 4to. 5. 'Five Letters concerning the Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures,' 1690, 8vo. 6. 'Historical Collections concerning Church Affairs, in which it is shewed . . . that the right to dispose of Bishops was believed to be subjected in the clergy alone,' &c., London, 1696. 7. 'Ἐκλογαὶ, or Excerpts from the Ecclesiastical History, in which some Account is given of the Donatists . . . Novatians . . . and Arians,' London, 1704.

[The two Lowths have been confused, and the Catechetical Questions hitherto wrongly attributed to the son, see Wood's Fasti, ii. 244. For the father see State Papers, Dom. 1637–8 p. 206, 1660 p. 234; Gordon's Cordial for Low Spirits, p. 130; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy. For the son see Birch's Tillotson; Kettlewell's Works, vol. ii. App.; Bishop Nicolson's Letters, i. 74, copied in Chalmers's Dict.; Duncombe's Hist. of Harbledown in Bibl. Topogr. Brit. vol. i.; Hasted's Kent, vol. iii.; Bishop Nicolson's English Historical Library, p. 119.] W. A. S.

LOWTH, WILLIAM, D.D. (1660–1732), theologian, the son of William Lowth, citizen and apothecary, who was 'burnt out with great loss' at the fire of London (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii. 1028), was born in the parish of St. Martin's, Ludgate, London, on 3 Sept. 1660, and after preparatory education under his grandfather, the Rev. Simon Lowth, rector of Tilehurst, Berkshire, was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School on 11 Sept. 1672 (ROBINSON, *Registers of Merchant Taylors' School*, xi. 227). He was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, on 11 June 1675, and in due course became fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1679, M.A. 1683, and B.D. 1688. His first published work was a 'Vindication of the Divine Authority of the Old and New Testaments,' London, 1692, a defence of the inspiration of holy scripture against the attacks of Le Clerc. This work brought him under the favourable notice of Peter Mew [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, who made him his chaplain, gave him a prebendal stall at Winchester on 8 Oct. 1696, and presented him to the benefice of Buriton with Petersfield, Hampshire, in 1699, which living he held till his death. A second edition of the 'Vindication,' with a dissertation on the objections to the Pentateuch then current, was published in 1699. In 1708 he brought out 'Directions for the profitable Study of Holy Scripture,' an admirable little work which has gone through many editions. The work with which Lowth's name is most connected is his 'Commentary on the Prophets,' originally published in separate portions between 1714 and 1725, and afterwards collected in a folio volume as a continuation of Bishop Patrick's 'Commentary on the Earlier Books of the Old Testament,' in which connection it has been frequently reprinted, together with the commentaries of Whitby, Arnald, and Lowman on the New Testament. The value of his commentary was never very great, and it has been long since entirely superseded. Its tone is pious but cold, and he fails to appreciate the spiritual and poetical character of the prophetical writings, while he is far too eager to discover Messianic interpretations. His knowledge of Hebrew was moreover inadequate. At the same time his exegesis, if shallow, is simple, direct, and brief. The commentary has been highly praised by Bishop Richard Watson and by William Orme (*Bibl. Brit.*) Though less eminent than his son, Robert Lowth [q. v.], the bishop of London, he was believed to be the profounder scholar. But he was too diffident to undertake any considerable original work, and the wide range and accuracy of his learning was chiefly shown in his contributions to the publications of others. We are told that he carefully read and annotated almost every Greek and Latin author, classical or ecclesiastical, and the stores he had thus collected he dispensed ungrudgingly. The edition of Clemens Alexandrinus by Dr. John Potter [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), that of Josephus by John Hudson [q. v.], and that of the early ecclesiastical historians by William Reading [q. v.], were enriched with valuable notes from his pen, and many other scholars received important help from him. He was a constant correspondent of Edward Chandler [q. v.], bishop of Durham, when engaged on his controversy with Collins the deist. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Pitt of Blandford, Dorset, by whom he left two sons (of whom the younger, Robert, is separately noticed) and three daughters. He died at Buriton on 17 May 1732, and was buried there.

[Biographia Britannica; Hearne's Collect. ed. Doble, ii. 49, 155; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hook's Eccles. Biog. vii. 75; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl. col. 1875; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, v. 534.] E. V.

**LOWTHER, JAMES, EARL OF LONSDALE** (1736–1802), born on 5 Aug. 1736, was the second son of Robert Lowther of Maulds Meaburn in the parish of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmoreland, sometime governor of Barbadoes, by his wife Catherine, only daughter of Sir Joseph Pennington, bart., and granddaughter of John, first viscount Lonsdale [q. v.] In March 1751 he succeeded to the baronetcy and the large estates of the Lowther branch of the family on the death of Henry, third viscount Lowther, in January 1755 to the accumulated wealth of the Whitehaven branch on the death of Sir James Lowther, bart., and in April 1756 to the Marske estates on the death of Sir William Lowther, bart. At a by-election in April 1757 Lowther was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for Cumberland, and in May 1758 served as a volunteer in the expedition against St. Maloes (WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1861, iii. 136). At the general election in April 1761 he was returned both for Cumberland and Westmoreland, and elected to sit for Westmoreland. On 7 Sept. following he married Lady Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of John, third earl of Bute. Lowther's politics now took a tory turn, and fearing lest a whig should be elected for Cumberland in the place of Sir Wilfred Lawson, he resigned his seat for Westmoreland and was returned for the vacant seat for Cumberland in December 1762. In 1765 William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, third duke of Portland, who 'wantonly piqued himself on enmity' to Bute (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of George III*, ii. 354), and was Lowther's rival in the North, filed bills in chancery against Lowther and the corporation of Carlisle for the perpetuation of testimony, in which he alleged that he was the owner of a fishery in the river Eden in right of the socage manor of Carlisle, and that this fishery had been rendered valueless by the mode of fishing adopted by the defendants. During their investigation of the duke's title Lowther's advisers found that in the original grant to the first Earl of Portland by William III of the honour of Penrith and its appurtenances (under the general words of which grant the duke claimed the socage manor of Carlisle), the forest of Inglewood and the socage manor of Carlisle had been expressly omitted. As these hereditaments, however, had been in the undisturbed possession of the Portland family for over sixty years, no one could impeach their title but the crown, against which the 'Quieting Act' did not run. In order, therefore, to checkmate the duke's chancery proceedings, of which no further trace has been found, Lowther petitioned the treasury (9 July 1767) for a grant of the crown interest in these two properties 'for three lives, on such terms as to their lordships should seem meet.' In spite of the duke's protests the grant was made to Lowther on 18 Dec. 1767. A pamphlet warfare at once ensued, and an outcry was raised by the duke's friends that no man's possessions were safe if the legal maxim 'Nullum tempus occurrit regi' was to be enforced. On 17 Feb. 1768 Sir George Savile's motion for leave to bring in his 'Nullum Tempus Bill,' the object of which was to abrogate the legal maxim and to deprive Lowther of his rights under the crown leases, was defeated by 134 to 114 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 405–14). In the following year, however, a compromise was effected, and Savile's bill was passed with a provision excluding all grants of the crown made previously to 1 Jan. 1769 from the operation of the act, provided the grantees prosecuted their claims within the year (9 Geo. III, c. 16). Lowther thereupon instantly filed a bill against the duke, and served some three hundred writs of ejectment upon the tenants. In February 1771 Sir William Meredith failed in his attempt to carry through the House of Commons a bill for repealing the clause, which had enabled Lowther to prosecute his claims (*ib.* xvii. 1–35), but judgment was finally given by the court of exchequer against Lowther on the ground that the grant was bad under the Civil List Act (1 Anne, c. 1) owing to the insufficiency of the rent reserved by the crown. The duke's title, therefore, to the forest of Inglewood and the socage manor of Carlisle was never tried, and the whole of the property was sold by him to the Duke of Devonshire in 1787. On hearing the rumour, in July 1767, that the treasury had been offered to Rockingham, Lowther threatened to break off his political connection with Bute, and, 'irritated by repeated violation of promises and by a total neglect,' was strongly disposed 'to enter into the most explicit engagements' with Temple (*Grenville Papers*, 1853, iv. 91, 93). At the general election in March 1768, after a poll of nineteen days and an expenditure of many thousands of pounds, Lowther was returned for Cumberland, with Curwen, one of the Duke of Portland's nominees, as a colleague. A petition was, however, presented against his return, and in December 1768 Lowther was unseated, and Fletcher, the duke's other nominee, was declared duly elected (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxxii. 107). It was subsequently arranged between them that the duke's nominees should retain their seats for that parliament, and that in future each party should nominate one member. Lowther was elected for the borough of Cockermouth in March 1769, and at the general election in October 1774 was returned both for Cumberland and Westmoreland. He elected to sit for Cumberland, and continued to represent that county until the dissolution of parliament, March 1784. Throughout the whole of Lord North's administration (1770–82) Lowther acted with the whigs. On 26 Oct. 1775 he seconded Lord John Cavendish's amendment to the address, and 'attacked the whole system of colony government' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 733–4). In November 1775, and again in April 1776, he unsuccessfully moved a resolution condemning the use of foreign troops within the dominions of the crown without the previous consent of parliament (*ib.* pp. 818–19, 1330–1). On 22 March 1780 Lowther drew the attention of the house to the duel which had taken place between Lord Shelburne and William Fullarton [q. v.], and pointed out that such encounters directly militated against the freedom of debate (*ib.* xxi. 319–20, 322–3). In the following month he voted for Dunning's famous motion in respect of the influence of the crown (*ib.* p. 368), and on 2 June in this year formed one of the minority of seven who voted for Lord George Gordon's motion for the immediate consideration of the protestant petition (*ib.* p. 660).

In January 1781 he was the means of introducing William Pitt into the House of Commons by ordering his election for Appleby, Westmoreland. On 12 Dec. 1781 he moved two resolutions for putting an end to the American war without success (*ib.* xxii. 802–3). Upon the death of Rockingham in July 1782, Lowther gave notice to Lord Shelburne that 'he and his connections should withdraw their support from government unless his lordship took the direction of affairs and went to the treasury' (*Polit. Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds*, Camd. Soc. Publ., 1884, p. 70). In this year Lowther is said to have offered to build and equip at his own expense a 74-gun ship, 'but the peace of 1783 made the execution of this offer unnecessary' (*Annual Register*, 1802, Chron. p. 156*). On 24 May 1784 he was created Baron Lowther of Lowther, Baron of the barony of Kendal, and Baron of the barony of Burgh, Viscount of Lonsdale and Viscount of Lowther, and Earl of Lonsdale, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 2 June 1784 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxvii. 86). He appears to have given a general support to Pitt's administration, though in December 1788 he ordered all his 'people' in the House of Commons to oppose Pitt's regency resolutions (DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court and Cabinets of George III*, 1853, ii. 64, 79, 83). He was further created, on 26 Oct. 1797, Viscount and Baron Lowther of Whitehaven in the county of Cumberland, with remainder to the issue male of his third cousin, the Rev. Sir William Lowther of Swillington, Yorkshire, bart. He died at Lowther Hall, Westmoreland, on 24 May 1802, aged 65, and was buried at Lowther on 9 June following.

Lowther, who was known throughout Cumberland and Westmoreland as the 'bad earl,' was a man of unenviable character and enormous wealth. Alexander Carlyle declares that he was 'more detested than any man alive, as a shameless political sharper, a domestic bashaw, and an intolerable tyrant over his tenants and dependents,' and in his own opinion was 'truly a madman, though too rich to be confined' (CARLYLE, *Autobiography*, 1861, pp. 418–19). Walpole records that he was 'equally unamiable in public and private' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iii. 290–1), and De Quincey relates several instances of his eccentric and capricious behaviour (DE QUINCEY, *Works*, 1854, ii. 255–9). Among his innumerable creditors from whom he withheld their due were the family of the Wordsworths, whose father acted as his attorney and law-agent at Cockermouth. Boswell, who hoped to have got into parliament through Lowther's influence, was grossly insulted by 'this brutal fellow' in 'a most shocking conversation' in June 1790 (*Letters of James Boswell*, 1857, pp. 323–5). Lowther fought several duels for most inadequate causes, and was 'Governor' Johnstone's second in his duel with Lord George Germain [q. v.] in Hyde Park in December 1770.

In the art of electioneering Lowther had few equals. By means of a lavish expenditure of money and the unscrupulous exercise of his enormous influence he was generally able to command the two seats for Westmoreland and Cockermouth, and one seat for Cumberland, Appleby, and Carlisle. These, with the two seats for Haslemere, Surrey, a nomination borough, which he purchased of a London attorney, made up the number of his representatives in the House of Commons to nine, who were known by the name of 'Sir James's Ninepins,' and had to vote according to his orders. Not content with all this political power he frequently contested Lancaster, Durham, and Wigan. In 1763 Lowther became an alderman of Carlisle, and after a severe contest with the Duke of Portland's nominee was elected mayor of the city in 1765, when he instituted a rigorous examination into the corporation accounts, and subsequently endeavoured to swamp the constituency by the creation of hundreds of honorary freemen, who were known as 'mushrooms.' His passion for electioneering was keen to the last, and seven thousand guineas were found after his death, which, it is supposed, he had put aside in preparation for the next general election. He was the subject of Wolcot's satire in 'A Commiserating Epistle to Lord Lonsdale' and 'An Ode to Lord Lonsdale' (*Works of Peter Pindar*, 1812, iii. 1–25, 41–7), and his political influence is celebrated in the 'Rolliad' by the lines:

E'en by the elements his pow'r confess'd
Of mines and boroughs Lonsdale stands possess'd,
And one sad servitude alike denotes
The slave that labours and the slave that votes.

Lowther did a good deal for Whitehaven, the land, fire, and water of which he boasted were all in his possession. He introduced the use of the steam-engine in his collieries, and established a manufactory for carpets and stockings in the town.

Lowther was custos rotulorum (3 Aug. 1758) and lieutenant (14 Aug. 1758) of Westmoreland, lieutenant (13 Dec. 1759) and custos rotulorum (18 Oct. 1763) of Cumberland, brigadier-general of the Cumberland and Westmoreland militia (25 June 1761), vice-admiral of Cumberland and Westmoreland (15 April 1765), steward and bailiff of Inglewood Forest (18 Dec. 1767), steward of Lonsdale (23 Nov. 1793), and colonel in the army during service (14 March 1794). Upon his death without issue all his titles became extinct except the viscounty and barony of 1797, which devolved upon his next heir male, Sir William Lowther of Swillington, bart., to whom he devised his Cumberland and Westmoreland estates. His widow survived him many years, and died at Broom House, Fulham, on 5 April 1824, aged 86.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 121–2, 126–81, 195–216, 407–410; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, 1845, ii. 354, iii. 143–6, 232, 290–2, iv. 230, 273–4; Wraxall's Memoirs, 1884, ii. 79–82, 154, 443, iii. 357, 358–60, iv. 132; Boswell's Life of Johnson (G. B. Hill), ii. 179, iv. 220, v. 112–13; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham, 1852, ii. 68–74, 214, 216; Trevelyan's Early Life of Fox, 1881, pp. 85, 326, 387–402; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England, 1865, i. 60–4; Nicolson and Burn's Westmorland and Cumberland, 1777, i. 436–7, 503; Gent. Mag. 1761 p. 430, 1771 pp. 519, 549–52, 1802 pt. i. pp. 586–8; The Case of his Grace the Duke of Portland respecting two Leases, &c., 1768; a Reply to a pamphlet entitled the Case of the Duke of Portland, &c., 1768; Letters of Junius, 1814, i. 457, ii. 329–37, iii. 7–26, 34–9, 42–7, 51–7; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 412–13; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 710–11; Official Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 111, 125, 132, 138, 150, 157, 163; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 307, 358.] G. F. R. B.

**LOWTHER, Sir JOHN, first Viscount Lonsdale** (1655–1700), eldest son of Colonel John Lowther, of Hackthorp (*d.* 1667), by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Bellingham, was a grandson of Sir John Lowther (*d.* 1675), thirtieth knight of the old Westmoreland family in an almost direct line, who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I in 1640, was a member of the convention of 1660, and whose portrait was painted by Lely and engraved by Browne (Bromley, p. 128). His grandfather's brother was Sir Christopher Lowther (created baronet 1642, *d.* 1644), founder of the Whitehaven branch of the family. Sir Christopher's son, Sir John Lowther (*d.* 1706), besides the confirmation of his title to the lands of the dissolved monastery of St. Bees, secured additional grants of land from Charles II in 1666 and 1678, developed the great mineral wealth of the district, formed the present harbour of Whitehaven, to the wharves of which countless sacks of his coal were borne on the backs of small Galloway ponies, was commissioner of the admiralty 1689–96, and died very wealthy in January 1705–6, leaving his property to his son, Sir James, on whose death in 1755 it passed to James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q.v.] Macaulay confuses Sir John of Whitehaven with his cousin of Lowther, the subject of the present memoir (Hutchinson, *Cumberland*, 1794, ii. 49).

The latter matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, on 12 July 1670, but appears to have taken no degree; he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1677, having succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his grandfather in 1675. He represented the shire of Westmoreland from 1676 until 1696. Though a moderate cavalier by tradition, he joined the country party, voted for the Test and Corporation Acts, and was a strong advocate of the Exclusion Bill. On the accession of James II he shared the feeling of reaction in favour of royalty, but before the end of 1685 joined Sir Edward Seymour in demanding an inquiry into abuses. In 1685 also he asked the house what precautions England was taking against the growing power of France, and his remarks, which fell flat at the time, caused Barillon to deplore the neglect of Louis XIV to take a few members of parliament into his pay. The Duke of Somerset, when disgraced at court for refusing to introduce the popish nuncio, D'Adda, into Windsor in August 1687, seems to have found a sympathetic reception at Lowther Hall, where he and his host doubtless concerted some measures in the interest of the Prince of Orange (Lonsdale, *Memoirs*). Lowther showed himself well prepared in October of the next year, when, on learning that a ship was expected at Workington with arms and ammunition for the popish garrison at Carlisle, he armed his tenants, marched down to the harbour, and forced the vessel to surrender. The town of Carlisle was thus secured for William, and the north-west road effectually barred against James. On the prince's landing in Torbay in November, Lowther was able to secure Cumberland and Westmoreland for him without difficulty. He was made vice-chamberlain of William III's household and a privy councillor in February 1688–9, and was shortly afterwards named lord-lieutenant for Westmoreland, while his cousin, Sir John of Whitehaven, became one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral (Luttrell, i. 507; *Hatton Corresp.*, Camden Soc., i. 68). The integrity of the constitution and the established church being assured, Lowther became a mild supporter of the prerogative, gravitated towards the tories, and was regarded with favour by William. On the prorogation of 1689 he was commissioned by 150 tory members, who held a grand dinner at the 'Apollo Tavern' in Fleet Street, to convey their thanks and felicitations to the king, and when, at the beginning of 1690, Halifax laid down the privy seal, and the Marquis of Caermarthen [see Osborne, Thomas, Duke of Leeds] became chief minister, Lowther was appointed first lord of the treasury in the new administration, in which the tories slightly predominated, and was entrusted with the management of the House of Commons. In March 1690 he took a leading part in the important debate concerning the settlement of the revenue, demanding, but without success, the same terms that had been granted to James II; he obtained, however, a compromise, which was moderately satisfactory to all parties, with the probable exception of the king (*Commons' Journals*, 28 March 1690). He came in for a large share of the abuse which the whigs levelled at Caermarthen, whom he defended in the debate on 14 May, saying that if industry and 'dexterity of management could expiate, he had done as much as man can do' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 647). With Caermarthen, in fact, he agreed on political matters 'as nearly as a very cunning statesman and a very honest country gentleman could be expected to do' (Macaulay). On William's setting out for Ireland in June (1690), Lowther was accordingly one of the council of nine appointed to advise Mary (Ralph, *Hist.* ii. 225), but in the autumn session of parliament he was replaced by Lord Godolphin as first lord of the treasury, a post for which he had from the first been conspicuously unfitted, being scrupulous and unready, with a temper the reverse of callous. A squib at this time, deriding 'the dull, insipid stream of his set speeches, made up of whipt cream,' describes him as

> Rich in words as he is poor in sense,
> An empty piece of misplaced Eloquence,
> With a soft voice and a mosstrooper's smile
> The widgeon fain the commons would beguile.
> (*State Poems*, ii. 211.)

He retained his post as lord commissioner of the treasury (Luttrell, ii. 129), but seems to have taken little part in the administration, and in December retired in disgust into the country. In April 1691 he gave an illustration of his hasty temper by accepting a challenge from a Newcastle custom-house officer named Brabant, whom he had dismissed. He was badly wounded in the duel that followed (*ib.* ii. 210). In July he was on the board which examined Dartmouth, and in October he was, in his own words, severely 'baited' in the house on account of the two lucrative places that he held in the treasury and the household. As a courtier and placeman, who was also regarded as a deserter from the country party, he was exposed to reproaches which he had not the adroitness to parry. On this occasion he completely lost his head, almost fainted on the floor of the house, and talked wildly about righting himself in another place (*Commons' Journals*, 3 Dec. 1691; Macaulay). The country gentlemen's exasperation against Lowther, who, in addition to his places, had just received a special douceur of two thousand guineas from the king, was not entirely without justification; but the situation was aggravated by the presence in the forefront of Lowther's tormentors, of his Westmoreland neighbour, the notoriously corruptible Sir Christopher Musgrave [q.v.] In 1692 he was succeeded by Sir Henry Capel at the treasury board, which he resigned very willingly, leaving his department in the same state of inefficiency, confusion, and insolvency in which he had found it (see *Cal. State Papers*, Treasury Prefaces). About the same time it was rumoured that he had been offered and had refused a peerage. In November 1692, when the tide was turning against his party, he bravely defended Nottingham, and in January 1693 he strenuously opposed the Triennial Bill, though he had thus to dissent from his old patron Caermarthen. The same month he resigned his vice-chamberlain's gold key, and for the next three years he took little part in politics.

He had in 1685 taken down old Lowther Hall and rebuilt it on a large scale. He now devoted himself to adorning the interior, and called in Verrio to paint the ceilings; he also laid out gardens with elaborate care, and 'indulged his taste for rural elegance, improving the aspect of the whole country by those extensive plantations, which he nurtured with the tenderest care' (Neale, *Seats*, 1822, vol. v.) He also rebuilt the rectory and church of Lowther (*ib.*) Lowther Hall was almost completely destroyed by fire in 1720.

In June 1694 he was succeeded as lord-lieutenant by the Earl of Carlisle, and in May 1696 he was created a peer as Baron Lowther and Viscount Lonsdale, taking his title from the small town of Kirby Lonsdale in Westmoreland (*Magna Britannia*, 1731, p. 21). In March 1699, at the earnest request of William, he accepted the appointment of lord privy seal. He joined with Wharton in leading the peers' resistance to the Resumption Bill of 1700, and in July of that year was appointed one of the lords justices to govern the kingdom during the king's absence, but he died on the 10th of the same month. He was buried in Lowther Church, where a monument was set up to his memory (Le Neve, *Mon. Angl.* ii. 3). An unsigned portrait is at Longleat.

Lowther was married on 3 Dec. 1674 in Westminster Abbey to Katherine (*d.* January 1712), daughter of Sir Henry Frederic Thynne bart., of Kempsford, Gloucestershire (*Collect. Topog. et Geneal.* vii. 165). The eldest son Richard died in 1713, and was succeeded as third viscount by his only brother Henry Lowther (*d.* 1751). The latter was a lord of the bedchamber, constable of the Tower (1726), lord privy seal (1733–5), and died unmarried on 6 March 1751 (*Gent. Mag.* 1751, p. 140). Walpole describes him as 'a great disputant, a great refiner and no great genius' (*Memoirs of George II*). Thomas Story [q. v.], the quaker, visited him at Lowther Hall in 1739, and had 'agreeable conversation' with him 'on a People of late appearing in this nation to which the name of Methodists is given' (Story, *Life*, 1747, fol. p. 741). He bequeathed his real estate to Sir James [q. v.], who also succeeded to the baronetcy but not to the viscountcy, which thus became extinct; Sir James was, however, afterwards created first Earl Lonsdale.

Lonsdale left some brief memoirs of his time, which were printed in 1808 for private circulation under the title of 'Memoirs of the Reign of James II.' Macaulay made frequent reference to them in his 'History,' and in 1857 they were reprinted in Bohn's 'Standard Library,' together with 'Carrel's History of the Counter-Revolution,' and Fox's 'James II.'

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s, 1871, pp. 54–78, 401; Sanford and Townsend's Governing Families of England, i. 54–65; Nicholson and Burn's Westmoreland and Cumberland, i. 432–7; Ord's Hist. of Cleveland, 1846, p. 387; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vols. i. ii. iii. passim; Burnet's Own Time, iv. 86; Fleming Papers, Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. passim; Ranke's Hist. of England, iv. 236, v. 34, vi. 256; Cartwright's Diary (Camd. Soc.); Jewitt and Hall's Stately Homes of England, ii. 295.] T. S.

**LOWTHER, Sir RICHARD** (1529–1607), lord warden of the west marches, a member of an old Westmoreland family, traced his descent to Sir Hugh Lowther, attorney-general of Edward I in 1292, and justice itinerant on the north side of Trent, who in 1300 and 1305 represented the shire of Westmoreland in parliament. The first Sir Hugh's successor, also Sir Hugh (*d.* 1371), married the heiress of Lucie, lord Egremont, and obtained license to make a park in his manor of Lowther. The second Sir Hugh's eldest son, Robert (*d.* 1430), who contributed in 1401 to the building of the choir of Carlisle Cathedral, was father of Sir Hugh, sheriff of Cumberland, who took part in the battle of Agincourt, and whose grandson, also Sir Hugh, married Anne Threlkeld, half-sister of John, ninth baron Clifford. His son John, captain of Carlisle Castle in 1545, and twice sheriff of Cumberland during the reign of Henry VIII, married Lucy, daughter of Sir Christopher Curwen of Workington, through whom the Lowthers owned some kinship to William Camden the antiquary.

Richard, born in 1529, was grandson of the last-mentioned John, and eldest son of Hugh Lowther (*d.* 1546?), by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Henry, tenth baron Clifford, the 'Shepherd Earl' of Wordsworth's 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle.' He succeeded to the family estates at Lowther and elsewhere in Westmoreland on his grandfather's death in 1552; was created deputy-warden of the west marches early in Elizabeth's reign, and was knighted and appointed high sheriff of Cumberland in 1565. In the course of her desperate flight to the Solway, after her defeat at Langside, in May 1568, Mary Queen of Scots caused a letter to be despatched to Lowther asking whether he could insure her safety. He returned an evasive answer, promising to learn the pleasure of his sovereign, but he added that if in the meanwhile the Queen of Scots were forced to enter England he would protect her. Sir Walter Scott, in 'The Abbot,' sends Lowther to Dundrennan, and makes him accompany the queen in her adventurous voyage across the firth; but this is a deviation from historic accuracy. On the evening of 16 May Mary landed in an open fishing-boat at Workington. The news spread rapidly, and on the next evening Lowther, with an escort of neighbouring gentry, conveyed her to Carlisle Castle. There she held for several days in succession a little court, and received, among others, the Earl of Northumberland, who claimed the custody of her person in right of his office as lord warden, and by authority of the council of York. Lowther refused to resign her, and a violent altercation ensued. Lowther, however, had a band of soldiers to back him, and Mary remained in his hands (Strickland, ii. 93; *Cotton. MS.* Calig. i. f. 76). A few days later he injudiciously permitted the Duke of Norfolk to hold an interview with the queen. It was probably this indulgence which prompted Mary to make in a letter to Elizabeth (dated from Carlisle 28 May 1568) a grateful mention of the courtesy shown her by Lowther (Labanoff, *Recueil des Lettres*, ii. 83). But Lowther was heavily fined in the Star-chamber for allowing Norfolk and Mary to meet, and before the end of May he was relieved of the charge of the fugitive by Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] and Lord Scrope. When, however, the Queen of Scots left Carlisle on 13 July for Bolton Castle, Lowther Hall was chosen by Knollys as her first sleeping-place, 'for that the house is twenty miles in the land from Carlisle, and standeth farther from the rescue of the Scots than any other house we could have chosen,' and Mary was deeply touched by the affectionate reverence with which she was treated by the deputy and his family. In the following year Lowther took part in the attempt to place Mary at the head of the 'rising of the North,' and orders were consequently issued for the apprehension of his younger brother Gerard. The latter escaped, and in 1570 was the ardent advocate of a scheme for the forcible deliverance of Mary from Tutbury Castle, in which he counted upon Sir Richard's assistance. But the project was not approved by the Duke of Norfolk, under whose perilous guidance the brothers appear to have been working in Mary's behalf. On Norfolk's execution in June 1572, Gerard succeeded in extricating himself, very probably through the influence of his wife, Lucy Dudley, widow of Albany Fetherstonhaugh, and second cousin once removed to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. This Gerard, who was a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, was sheriff of Cumberland in 1592, and erected in 1585 a house, now the 'Two Lions Inn,' at Penrith.

Sir Richard was sheriff of Cumberland for the second time in 1587, and succeeded Scrope as lord warden in 1591 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 702). He died on 27 Jan. 1607 at Lowther, where he had kept 'plentiful hospitality for fifty-seven years together,' and was buried in the parish church, where there is a monument to him with a full-length effigy (for epitaph see Le Neve, *Monum. Anglic.* i. 16).

Lowther married Frances, daughter of John Middleton of Middleton, Westmoreland, and had a large family. His eldest surviving son, Christopher (*d.* 1617), attended James I at Newcastle with 'a gallant companie from the Scottish border,' and was knighted on 13 April 1603. By his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of William Musgrave of Hayton Castle, Sir Christopher had issue Sir John, M.P. for Westmoreland in four parliaments (1623–30), who was great-grandfather of Sir John Lowther, first viscount Lonsdale [q. v.], and ancestor of the Lowthers of Swillington [see Lowther, William, third Earl of Lonsdale] and of Whitehaven.

Sir Richard's fourth son, **Sir Gerard Lowther** (*d.* 1624), was a judge of the common pleas in Ireland (12 Oct. 1610), and was knighted 3 May 1618. His godson, also **Sir Gerard Lowther** (1589–1660), apparently natural son of his brother Christopher, matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1605, was called to the bar from Gray's Inn in 1614, and was admitted to King's Inns, Dublin, in 1619. Appointed a baron of the exchequer in Ireland by Charles I in 1628, he was knighted in 1631 and promoted chief justice of common pleas in 1634, and was, with Lord-chancellor Bolton, impeached in 1640 for conspiring to subvert the laws and parliament of Ireland. The impeachment was abandoned by order of the king. Lowther subsequently went over to the parliament, presided at the trial of Sir Phelim O'Neill in Feb. 1652, and was in 1654 one of three commissioners of the great seal in Ireland. He died shortly before the Restoration, having acquired a 'large landed property,' says Smyth (*Law Officers of Ireland*, p. 292). He was buried at St. Michans, April 1660. Though twice married he left no issue (*Household Books of Lord William Howard*, Surtees Soc., lxviii. 371, 372, 380; O'Flanaghan, *Irish Chancellors*, pp. 347–8; Mountmorres, *Irish Parl.* i. 347–54, ii. 43 and 75; Lascelles, *Liber Munerum Hib.*)

[Collins's Peerage, 1784, Suppl. p. 342; Wootton's Baronetage; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Sandford and Townsend's Governing Families of England; Lysons's Magna Brit. iv. 64; Visitation of Cumberland (Harl. Soc.), p. 3; Ferguson's Hist. of Cumberland, 1890, pp. 248–9; 'Gerard Lowther's House at Penrith' in Cumberland and Westmoreland Antiq. Soc. Trans. iv. 410; Bewley, Some Notes on the Lowthers, ibid. new ser. ii.; Strickland's Mary Queen of Scots; Anderson's Collections, 1728, iv. 3; Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart, ii. 72–84; Froude's Hist. viii. 332–4.] T. S.

**LOWTHER, WILLIAM, second Earl of Lonsdale** (1787–1872), was the eldest son of Sir William Lowther, by Augusta, daughter of John Fane, ninth earl of Westmoreland. His father, Sir William, was eldest son of the Rev. William Lowther (1707–1788), rector of Swillington, who was a great-grandson of Sir John Lowther, the grandson of Sir Richard Lowther [q. v.], sheriff of Cumberland. On the death of Sir James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.], in 1802, the father, Sir William, succeeded by special patent to his viscounty, but the earldom became extinct; he was however, created Earl of Lonsdale on 7 April 1807. Wordsworth dedicated his 'Excursion' to the second earl in 1814, subsequently inscribed to him a sonnet upon the Lowther motto—'magistratus indicat virum'—and constantly wrote of him to Samuel Rogers and other friends in terms of the highest regard. He is also remembered as a munificent patron of the arts, who in the years following 1808 pulled down Lowther Hall and built the 'majestic pile' now styled Lowther Castle. He died, aged 86, at York House, Twickenham, 19 March 1844 (*Carlisle Patriot*, 23 March 1844; CLAYDEN, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, passim). A portrait by Lawrence was engraved by T. Adean.

The son was born at Uffington, near Stamford, Lincolnshire, on 21 July 1787, and educated at Harrow School and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated M.A. in 1808. In that year he entered parliament as M.P. for Cockermouth, but in 1813 preferred to represent the county of Westmoreland, for which, however, he had severe contests with Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham in 1818, 1820, and 1826. As an opponent of reform he was in 1831 reduced to sit for the pocket borough of Dunwich, but returned to the representation of his county in 1832.

Lowther entered upon official life under Perceval's administration, succeeding Palmerston as junior lord of the admiralty in 1809; from 1813 to 1826, with a short interval, he was on the treasury board, and was made first commissioner of woods and forests by the Duke of Wellington in 1828. He was president of the board of trade under Peel's short-lived administration in 1834–5, and was postmaster-general with a seat in the cabinet in 1841. He was summoned to the House of Lords in his father's barony on 6 Sept. 1841; succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1844, and held the office of president of council in 1852, when he is said to have refused the offer of a Garter from Lord Derby. Though a good business man, Lonsdale was no orator, and took no real initiative in politics. His great wealth, however, and the influence of his family gave him importance in his party, and extra-parliamentary meetings of the tories were frequently held at his house in Carlton Terrace.

Lonsdale was a good landlord, and spent vast sums in drainage; he had been in his earlier days a patron of Macadam, the road-maker, and was at his death chairman of the Metropolitan Roads Commission. He was something of a sportsman, his horse Spaniel having won the Derby in 1831, paid large subsidies for the maintenance of Italian opera in London, and was an enthusiastic collector of porcelain. He was the distant original of Lord Eskdale in Disraeli's 'Tancred,' 'a man with every ability, except the ability to make his powers useful to mankind.'

Lonsdale died at his house in Carlton Terrace on 4 March 1872, and being unmarried was succeeded by his nephew, Henry Lowther (1818–1876), father of the present earl. A good portrait was engraved for the 'Illustrated London News,' 16 March 1872.

[Ferguson's Cumberland and Westmoreland M.P.'s; Greville Memoirs; Ann. Reg. 1872, p. 145; Times, 7 March 1872; Carlisle Express, 9 March 1872; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 415; Burke's Peerage; Black's Jockey Club, p. 206; Irving's Annals, p. 1048.] T. S.

**LOYD.** [See also LHUYD, LLOYD, and LLWYD.]

**LOYD, SAMUEL JONES**, first BARON OVERSTONE (1796–1883), only son of the Rev. Lewis Loyd, a Welsh dissenting minister, by his wife Sarah, only daughter of John Jones, banker, of Manchester, was born 25 Sept. 1796. He was educated first at Eton, where his name occurs in the school lists in 1811, then for a year by Blomfield, afterwards bishop of London, under whom he became a good classical scholar, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where, without reading for honours, he graduated B.A. in 1818 as captain of the poll, or first among the passmen. He proceeded M.A. in 1822. His father had given up his ministry to accept a partnership in Jones's Manchester bank, and had then founded the London branch of Jones, Loyd, & Co., which was afterwards merged in the London and Westminster Bank, founded in 1834. (For an account of the foundation and early history of the London and Westminster Bank see J. Francis's 'History of the Bank of England,' ii. 94; J. W. Gilbert's 'Proceedings of the London and Westminster Bank,' privately printed, 1847; J. W. Gilbert and A. S. Michie's 'History of Banking,' 1852). On his retirement in 1844, Samuel Jones Loyd succeeded him, and inheriting thus both wealth and a lucrative business, he pursued the course of legitimate banking so successfully that he died one of the richest men in England. He had already taken some part in politics. He sat as liberal member for Hythe from 1819 to 1826, and in 1832 he had unsuccessfully contested Manchester as a liberal. Though a persuasive speaker he never again stood for any constituency, or engaged in mere party politics. In 1833 he first came forward as a pre-eminent authority on banking and finance. He was examined at great length and with some hostility before a parliamentary committee in that year on the working of the Bank Act, and expressed a strong opinion against multiplying the issue of paper money and permitting more than one bank of issue, and in favour of the regular publication of the accounts of the bank reserve. He subsequently republished his evidence, and in 1837 produced his 'Reflections on the State of the Currency.' In 1840 he maintained the same views before the committee of the House of Commons upon banks of issue (*Report of Committee on Banks of Issue*, 1840). In order to secure the convertibility of bank-notes, he proposed to separate the departments of the Bank of England, and to fix a ratio between the amount of notes issued and the reserve maintained. His views, expressed both before the committee and in a pamphlet published in the same year, were again received with much opposition, but ultimately they prevailed, and the Bank Act of 1844, substantially based on his principles, passed into law. He was a witness before the committee of 1848 on the suspension of that act, and in 1857 before another committee on the same subject, and, as before, he subsequently published his evidence. During this period he had issued numerous pamphlets on financial questions, and was known to be a close adviser of at least one chancellor of the exchequer, his friend Sir Charles Wood (1846–52). Though his influence upon all the financial side of current politics was known to be great, it was in reality greater probably than the public ever knew. He was an active and successful opponent of decimal coinage, and a supporter of the commission for poor-law reform. He was chairman of the Irish famine committee of 1847, a leading promoter of the Great Exhibition of 1851, and an active member of the volunteer commission in 1860. In 1850 he became a trustee of the National Gallery, and was raised to the peerage on 5 March 1860 as Baron Overstone of Overstone and Fotheringay. On 8 June 1854 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. He married in 1829 Harriet, third daughter of Ichabod Wright of Mapperley Hall, Nottinghamshire. He died at his house, 2 Carlton Gardens, London, 17 Nov. 1883, leaving one surviving child, Harriet Sarah, wife of Colonel Loyd-Lindsay, afterwards Baron Wantage, who inherited great part of his wealth. His personal estate was sworn under 2,100,000*l.* In 1857, with the assistance of J. R. M'Culloch, he republished a valuable series of tracts on financial subjects, such as national debt and sinking fund, currency and banking. economical tracts and commercial tracts, and his own financial tracts were published in 1858.

[Annual Register, 1883; Times, 19 Nov. 1883, 4 Jan. 1884; Saturday Review, 24 Nov. 1883; M'Culloch's Theory and Practice of Banking; Lawson's History of Banking, ed. 1850, p. 233; W. G. Humphry's Memorial Sermon on Lord Overstone; Edinb. Rev. cvii. 248.] J. A. H.

**LUARD, HENRY RICHARDS** (1825–1891), registrary of the university of Cambridge, eldest son of Henry Luard, West India merchant, was born in London on 17 Aug. 1825. He was educated at Cheam under Dr. Charles Mayo, and between 1841 and 1843 at King's College, London. He commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1843. In 1846 he obtained a college scholarship, and in 1847 graduated B.A. He was fourteenth in the first class of the mathematical tripos, a lower place than he had expected, but he was in bad health at the time of the examination. In 1849 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity College. He proceeded M.A. in 1850, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1878. He was for a short time mathematical lecturer in Trinity College, and junior bursar from 1853 to 1861. In 1855 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, from 1860 to 1887. In January 1862 he was elected registrary of the university, in succession to the Rev. Joseph Romilly, and on 19 June in the same year he married Louisa Calthorpe, youngest daughter of George Hodson, archdeacon of Stafford and canon of Lichfield, by whom he had one son, who died in June 1891. In 1875 he was elected honorary fellow of King's College, London. Luard was a high churchman of the old school, strong in his own convictions, but tolerant of those who differed from him. He was an active parish clergyman, zealous in visiting the poor, and an eloquent preacher. He found St. Mary's still encumbered by the hideous eastern gallery, nicknamed Golgotha, in which the vice-chancellor and heads of colleges sat; but he induced the senate to accept a plan which included the removal of both eastern and western galleries, and the reseating of the nave and chancel. These works were carried out in 1863, and the church was reopened for service on 2 Feb. 1864.

Though Luard took his degree in mathematics, he was a good classical scholar, and possessed a singularly wide and accurate knowledge of the labours of the older critics. Among these his hero was Porson. He contributed a 'Life of Porson' to the 'Cambridge Essays,' 1857, and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and he bequeathed his extensive collection of 'Porsoniana' to the library of Trinity College. As registrary of the university he was courteous, accurate, and laborious. He rearranged the documents under his charge, binding each group in a volume, with a separate index of his own making. These indices were afterwards united so as to present a complete clue to the whole body of records. He published one of these indices in 1870: 'A Chronological List of the Graces, Documents, and other papers in the University Registry which concern the University Library.'

Besides these continuous occupations Luard edited for the Master of the Rolls' series a long list of works, upon which his reputation as an historian will chiefly rest. The text is edited with scrupulous care, and the indices compiled with almost painful minuteness, but at the same time the introductions are distinguished by wide historical knowledge and a powerful grasp of the subject. The first of these, 'Lives of Edward the Confessor,' was published in 1858, when the editor was still a beginner at his difficult task. The principal piece in the volume is a metrical life of the saint in old French, to which Luard appended a translation and glossary. Sixteen years afterwards Professor Robert Atkinson of Dublin published 'Strictures on Mr. Luard's Edition of a French Poem on the Life of Edward the Confessor' in 'Hermathena,' vol. i. That Luard had made mistakes neither he nor anybody else would wish to deny; but no mistakes could justify the needless severity of his tardy antagonist. Luard made no reply, but it is well known that the attack affected him greatly, and probably precipitated the nervous malady from which he suffered between 1877 and 1880. During those years he was obliged to go abroad and to ask the university to appoint a deputy registrary. For a time his health seemed completely restored, but after the death in 1889 of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached, other symptoms supervened, and he died, after a long period of weakness and suffering, on 1 May 1891.

Luard was by temperament and conviction a conservative, and he was opposed to most of the recent changes in the university and in Trinity College, against which he wrote several flysheets and short pamphlets. But he never allowed his opinions to interfere with his friendships, and some of his most intimate and habitual associates were those from whom he differed most widely.

Luard, who was a frequent contributor of articles on mediæval writers and classical scholars to this Dictionary (vols. i–xxxii.), published, exclusive of flysheets, the following works: 1. 'Remarks on the Cambridge University Commissioners' Draft of proposed new Statutes for Trinity College,' Cambridge, 1858. 2. 'Lives of Edward the Confessor' (Rolls Ser.), 1858. 3. 'Bartholomæi de Cotton Historia Anglicana' (Rolls Ser.), 1859. 4. 'Remarks on the present Condition and proposed Restoration of the Church of Great St. Mary's,' Cambridge, 1860. 5. 'The Diary (1709–1720) of Edward Rud . . . [with] several unpublished Letters of Dr. Bentley,' Cambridge, 1860. 6. 'Roberti Grosseteste Epistolæ' (Rolls Ser.), 1861. 7. 'Annales Monastici' (Rolls Ser.), 1864–9. 8. 'Suggestions on (1) the Election of the Council; (2) the Duties of the Vice-chancellor; (3) the establishment of a Historical Tripos,' Cambridge, 1866. 9. 'Correspondence of Richard Porson,' Cambridge, 1867. 10. 'Index to the Catalogue of Manuscripts in the University Library,' Cambridge, 1867. 11. 'Chronological List of the Graces [etc.] in the University Registry which concern the University Library,' 1870. 12. 'Sermon on the Recovery of the Prince of Wales, 27 Feb.,' Cambridge, 1872. 13. 'Sermon on the Death of the Rev. J. F. D. Maurice, 7 April,' Cambridge, 1872. 14. 'Matthew Paris, Historia Major,' 1872–1884 (Rolls Ser.) 15. 'List of the Documents in the University Registry from the Year 1266 to the Year 1544,' Cambridge, 1876. 16. 'On the Relations between England and Rome during the earlier Portion of the Reign of Henry III,' Cambridge, 1877. 17. 'The Unity of the Members of a Material Church: Sermon, 5 Feb.,' Cambridge, 1888. 18. 'Flores Historiarum' (Rolls Ser.), 1890.

[Admission-book of Trinity Coll.; Regs. of the Univ.; Cambridge Antiquarian Society's octavo publications and communications; private information.] J. W. C-K.

**LUARD, JOHN** (1790–1875), lieutenant-colonel, author of the 'History of the Dress of the British Soldier,' was fourth son of Captain Peter John Luard of the 4th dragoons (now hussars) and of Blyborough, Kirton-in-Lindsey, Lincolnshire, and his wife Louisa, daughter of Charles Dalbiac of Hungerford Park, Berkshire. He was born on 5 May 1790, served in the royal navy 1802–7, and on 25 May 1809 obtained a cornetcy without purchase in his father's old regiment, with which he served through the Peninsular campaigns of 1810–14 (medal with clasp for 'Albuera,' 'Salamanca,' and 'Toulouse'). Afterwards he served with the 16th light dragoons (now lancers) as lieutenant at Waterloo (medal), and as captain at Bhurtpore in 1825 (medal). He exchanged to the 30th foot in 1832, retired as major in 1834, and obtained a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy in 1838. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Scott, H.E.I.C.S., by whom he had a family. He died on 24 Oct. 1875.

Like others of his family, Luard had much artistic talent. He published 'Views in India, St. Helena, and Car Nicobar' (London, 1835, fol.), drawn from nature and on stone by himself, and 'History of the Dress of the British Soldier,' a handsome quarto, published by subscription in 1852, which includes some interesting original sketches of military characters and costume in the Peninsular days.

His second son, JOHN DALBIAC LUARD (1830–1860), born at Blyborough on 31 Oct. 1830, was educated at Sandhurst, appointed ensign without purchase in the 63rd in 1848, and transferred to the 82nd foot. After obtaining his lieutenancy in 1853, he left the service to devote himself to art, and studied for a time under John Phillip, R.A. He exhibited his first picture at the Academy in 1855, 'A Church Door.' He spent the winter of 1855-6 in the Crimea with his brother, Major, afterwards Lieutenant-general, Luard, C.B., then on the headquarters staff before Sebastopol. In 1857 he exhibited a Crimean subject, 'The Welcome Arrival,' which, well engraved, had some popularity, and two others in 1858. His health broke down soon afterwards, and he died at Winterslow, near Salisbury, on 9 Aug. 1860. In spite of hard work he had not been able to acquire the necessary technical training, but his painting showed much promise.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Luard;' Army Lists; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Preface to Hist. of the Dress of the British Soldier, London, 1852; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Critic, March 1861, pp. 317-18.]

H. M. C.

**LUBBOCK, Sir JOHN WILLIAM** (1803-1865), astronomer and mathematician, third baronet, was born on 26 March 1803, in Duke Street, Westminster. He was the only child of Sir John William Lubbock, head of the banking firm of Lubbock & Co., by his wife, Mary, daughter of James Entwisle of Rusholme, Manchester. From Eton he passed in 1821 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as first senior optime in 1825, proceeding M.A. in 1833. His mathematical powers were recognised at the university; but he preferred original work to the ordinary course of study necessary for examination honours. After a brief interval of travel he became, in 1825, a partner in his father's bank, and entered upon a life divided between business and arduous study. A member of the committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge from 1829, he joined the Astronomical and Royal Societies in 1828 and 1829 respectively, aided in the establishment of the 'British Almanac' in 1827, and published, in the 'Companion' to that periodical for 1830, a descriptive memoir on the tides. He undertook in 1831 the untried task of comparing in detail tidal observations with theory (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 379, cxxiv. 143; *Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1832, p. 189, 1837, p. 103), and the satisfactory correspondence ascertained formed the theme of the Bakerian lecture delivered by him in 1836 (*Phil. Trans.* cxxvi. 217), and of a paper presented to the Royal Society on 16 March 1837 (*ib.* cxxvii. 97). His first data were furnished by records kept at the London docks from 1795 onwards, and he later discussed similar materials procured from Liverpool (*ib.* cxxv. 275). A royal medal was adjudged to him in 1834 by the Royal Society for his tidal investigations.

Lubbock gave in 1829 a method for determining cometary orbits, exemplified by the return of Halley's comet in 1759 (*Memoirs Astr. Soc.* iv. 39), and he laid before the Royal Society, on 29 April 1830, a more general demonstration than that of Laplace of the stability of the solar system (*Phil. Trans.* cxx. 327). His laborious researches in physical astronomy were mainly directed towards the simplification of methods; and he introduced uniformity into the calculation of lunar and planetary perturbations by employing in the former, as in the latter, the time as the independent variable. He recommended to the British Association in 1836 the formation of new empirical tables of the moon (*Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1836, ii. 12), and corresponded on the subject with Sir William Rowan Hamilton of Dublin (Graves, *Life of Hamilton*, ii. 192, 197, 209). In his final memoir on the lunar theory, sent to the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 Nov. 1860 (*Memoirs Astr. Soc.* xxx. 1), he justly claimed for himself, with Plana and Pontécoulant, the credit of having reduced the tabular errors of the moon below those of observation.

Lubbock was foremost among English mathematicians in adopting Laplace's doctrine of probability. Two papers on the calculation of annuities, written by him in 1828-9 (*Cambridge Phil. Soc. Trans.* iii. 141, 321), illustrated its applicability to questions connected with life assurance, and he was the joint author, with Drinkwater, of an excellent elementary treatise on probability, published in 1830 (and reprinted in 1844) by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. A binder's blunder caused this work to be often attributed to De Morgan, despite his frequent disclaimers.

Lubbock acted as treasurer and vice-president of the Royal Society from 1830 to 1835, and from 1838 to 1847. He was the first vice-chancellor (1837-42) of the London University, one of the treasurers of the Great Exhibition of 1851, a visitor to the Royal Observatory, a member of various scientific commissions, notably those on the standards and on weights and measures; he was also associated with several foreign learned societies. On the death of his father, on 22 Oct. 1840, he succeeded to the baronetcy, and as sole working partner guided the bank through the commercial panics of 1847 and 1857. Three years later an amalgamation was effected with another house, and the firm became Robarts, Lubbock, & Co. But he had no longer his old energy to employ the leisure thus procured. From 1840 he led a retired life at his residence of High Elms, near Farnborough in Kent, occupied with farming and planting, taking pride in his shorthorns and southdowns, promoting the education of the poor, and teaching his children mathematics, while reserving the early and late portions of each day for abstruse inquiries. From 1860 he suffered from gout and general debility, and died of valvular disease of the heart on 20 June 1865, at the age of sixty-two. His upright, benevolent, and disinterested character had won him universal esteem. He married, on 29 June 1833, Harriet, daughter of Lieutenant-general Hotham of York, by whom he had eleven children; Sir John Lubbock, created Baron Avebury in 1900, is the eldest. Lady Lubbock survived him until 12 Feb. 1873.

Among Lubbock's separate works were: 1. 'Six Maps of the Stars,' executed under his superintendence for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, London, 1830. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on the Computation of Eclipses and Occultations,' 1835. 3. 'On the Theory of the Moon and on the Perturbations of the Planets,' in eleven parts, 1833–61 (reprinted from 'Philosophical Transactions' and the Royal Astronomical Society's 'Memoirs'). 4. 'Remarks on the Classification of the different Branches of Human Knowledge,' 1838. 5. 'An Elementary Treatise on the Tides,' 1839. 6. 'On the Heat of Vapours and on Astronomical Refraction,' 1840 (a reprint of papers contributed to vols. xvi. and xvii. of the 'Philosophical Magazine'). 7. 'On Currency,' 1840. 8. 'On the Gnomonic Projection of the Sphere,' 1851. 9. 'On the Clearing of the London Bankers,' 1860. He also wrote in 1830 'On Precession' (*Phil. Trans.* cxxi. 17), and in 1848 'On Change of Climate resulting from a Change in the Earth's Axis of Rotation' (*Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc.* v. 4).

[Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xv. p. xxxii; Monthly Notices, Roy. Astr. Soc. xxvi. 118; Times, 23 June 1865; Athenæum, 1 July 1865; Grant's Physical Astronomy, pp. 120, 162; Whewell's Inductive Sciences, ii. 83, 3rd edit.; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

**LUBY, THOMAS** (1800–1870), mathematician, born at Clonmel, co. Tipperary, in 1800, was descended from a Huguenot family which fled from France in 1685 and settled in Canterbury. His father, John Luby, married Eleanor Fogarty, of the old Irish family of Castle Fogarty. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a sizar in 1817, obtained a scholarship in 1819, graduated B.A. in 1821, and proceeded M.A. in 1825 and D.D. in 1840. Elected to a junior fellowship in 1831, he was co-opted senior fellow in 1847. Among the various college offices filled by him were those of university preacher, censor, junior dean, bursar, senior dean, and senior lecturer, Donegal lecturer, and mathematical examiner in the school of civil engineering. He died in Dublin on 12 June 1870, and was buried at Aberystwith. He married first Mary Anne Wetherall, niece of General Sir Frederick Wetherall, K.C.B., and secondly Jane Rathborne of Dunsina, and had six sons and four daughters. His popularity as a college tutor was unexampled. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to which he presented the autograph of Wolfe's 'Burial of Sir J. Moore,' and he wrote for college use 'An Introductory Treatise on Physical Astronomy,' London, 1828, and 'The Elements of Plane Trigonometry,' 1825; third edit. 1852. He also edited Brinkley's 'Astronomy,' Dublin, 1836, and was associated with Sir W. R. Hamilton in many of his publications.

[Taylor's Hist. of the Univ. of Dublin, p. 524; Irish Times, 13 June 1870; Athenæum, 18 June 1870; private information.] A. M. C.

**LUCAN**, titular Earl of (*d.* 1693). [See Sarsfield, Patrick.]

**LUCAN**, Countess of (*d.* 1814). [See Bingham, Margaret.]

**LUCAR, CYPRIAN** (*fl.* 1590), mechanician and author, was born in London in 1544. His grandfather was John Lucar of Bridgwater, Somerset (*Visitation of London*, 1568, Harleian Soc., p. 49). His father, Emanuel Lucar, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company in London in 1534, and was master in 1560–1, the year in which the Merchant Taylors' School was founded. He was a member of the jury which refused, on 17 April 1554, to convict Sir Nicholas Throckmorton of complicity in Wyatt's rebellion, and was consequently committed to the Tower. His first wife, daughter of Paul Withypoll, died 29 Oct. 1537, and was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Pountney, where her husband erected a monument with a eulogistic inscription in English verse (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 239, 380; Stow, *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, vol. i. bk. iii. p. 189; Clode, *Memorials and Early History of the Merchant Taylors' Company*). He married his second wife, Joanna, daughter of Thomas Trumbull, 15 May 1541, and died 28 March 1574. Cyprian was the eldest child of the second marriage. A fifth son, John, entered Merchant Taylors' School 15 June 1569.

Cyprian was admitted a scholar of Winchester College in 1555 (Kirby, *Winchester

*Scholars*, p. 133), and became fellow or scholar of New College, Oxford, before 1564. In 1568 he entered Lincoln's Inn. He issued in 1588 'Three Bookes of Colloquies concerning the Arte of Shooting in great and small peeces of Artillerie,' translated from the Italian of Nicholas Tartaglia, with additions and an appendix by the translator 'to shew vnto the Reader the Properties, Office, and Dutie of a Gunner, and to teach him to make and refine Artificial Saltpeter,' London, by Thomas Dawson, for John Harrison, 1588, fol. It was dedicated by the publisher to Leicester, and is fully illustrated. Lucar's appendix, 'collected out of divers good authors,' is far longer than the translation from Tartaglia.

A more interesting venture was 'A Treatise named Lucar Solace, devided into fower Bookes, which in part are collected out of diverse Authors in diverse Languages, and in part devised by Cyprian Lucar, Gentleman' (London, by Richard Field, for John Harrison, 1590), 4to. It is dedicated to William Roe, alderman of London, the author's brother-in-law. Books i. to iii. form a treatise on mensuration and geometry. Book iv. is a collection of useful information respecting modes of sinking wells, of building chimneys, of distinguishing between 'fruitful, barren, and minerall grounds,' and so forth. In addition to many drawings of geometrical figures printed in the page, there are some folding plates depicting newly invented machines; among the latter (p. 157) is a fire-engine, 'a kinde of squirt made to holde an hoggeshed of water,' whence more modern implements are possibly derived.

Lucar, who was at one time described as of Blackford, Somerset, left a son, Anthonie, who was a student at the Middle Temple in 1612; but his brother, Mark, succeeded to family property at Maydenbrook, a hamlet in Cheriton Fitz-paine. Mark's son, Emanuel, appears as captain of a troop of three hundred Devonshire soldiers, who embarked at Dartmouth for Flushing, 27 Aug. 1585 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 262). Emanuel Lucar was seated at Maydenbrook in 1623, married twice, and had a large family (*Visitation of Somerset*, 1623, p. 71).

[Authorities cited; Lucar's Works in Brit. Mus.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] S. L.

LUCAS, ANTHONY (1633–1693), jesuit, a native of the county of Durham, was born in 1633. He studied at St. Omer, and entered the Society of Jesus in 1662. In 1672 he became professor of theology in the college at Liège in Belgium, in 1680 rector of the college at Watten, and on 3 March 1686–1687 rector of the college at Liège. In 1687 he was removed to Rome to become rector of the English College there, and in 1693 was appointed provincial of his order. He died on 3 Oct. 1693. Lucas was involved in a controversy with Sir Isaac Newton respecting the prismatic spectrum. Another jesuit, Francis Line [q. v.], had endeavoured to confute Newton's theory of light, and when Line died in 1675, a pupil, Gascoigne, sought Lucas's co-operation in continuing the attack on Newton. Lucas made valuable experiments, and published his results, which partly agreed with those of Newton, in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1676. Newton commended Lucas's researches.

[Foley's Collections, VII. i. 467; Brewster's Life of Newton, i. 82; Playfair's Works, ed. 1822, ii. 379; Abridg. Phil. Trans. ii. 334.] W. A. J. A.

LUCAS, Sir CHARLES (1613–1648), royalist, was youngest son of Sir Thomas Lucas, knt., of St. John's, Colchester (*d.* 1625), by Elizabeth, daughter of John Leighton of London, gentleman. He was admitted fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, 7 June 1628, aged 15, John Alsop, Laud's chaplain, being his tutor. Margaret, duchess of Newcastle, describes her brother's youthful career in her autobiography (ed. Firth, pp. 280–3). Charles served first in the troop of his elder brother, Sir Thomas, in the wars of the Low Countries. He commanded a troop of horse in the king's army during the second Scottish war, and was knighted 27 July 1639.

Lucas served in the royalist armies throughout the civil war, was wounded in the skirmish at Powick Bridge, 22 Sept. 1642, and took part in the capture of Cirencester, 2 Feb. 1643 (*Bibl. Gloucest.* p. 170). On 20 March 1643 he was commissioned to raise a regiment of five hundred horse, was appointed on 16 Sept. commander-in-chief of all forces to be raised in the counties of Suffolk and Essex, and on 14 Oct. sheriff of Essex (Black, *Oxford Docquets*, pp. 20, 72, 88). On 1 July 1643, at Padbury, with three troops of his own regiment he defeated Colonel Middleton with four hundred horse and dragoons, taking forty prisoners, and killing above a hundred of the enemy (*Mercurius Aulicus*). On 16 Jan. 1644 he commanded in an attack on Nottingham, and is described as styling himself general of the counties of Nottingham and Lincoln (*Life of Col. Hutchinson*, i. 298, 388, ed. Firth). By the recommendation of Prince Rupert he became lieutenant-general to the Marquis of Newcastle, joined him in the north in March 1644, and distinguished himself in the fight with the Scots at Hilton in Durham on

25 March 1644 (*Life of Newcastle*, p. 355; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 370). When Newcastle was obliged to shut himself up in York, Lucas and the cavalry were sent to quarter in the midland counties and take part in attempts to relieve the besieged. He joined Rupert on his march to York, and was one of the commanders of the left wing in the battle of Marston Moor, where he was taken prisoner (Vicars, *God's Ark*, ii. 276).

Lucas was exchanged during the winter of 1644, and became governor of Berkeley Castle (Warburton, iii. 38, 66). The garrison was inadequate and unruly, and the castle was taken by Colonel Rainsborough on 25 Sept. 1645, after nine days' siege (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 136, ed. 1854; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. ii. 437). On 28 Nov. 1645 the king appointed Lucas lieutenant-general of all his cavalry; he accompanied Lord Astley to Worcester in December 1645, in hopes of raising a new army, shared in Astley's defeat at Stow-in-the-Wold, March 1646, and was again taken prisoner (Vicars, *God's Ark*, p. 399; Black, *Oxford Docquets*, p. 275). Fairfax seems to have released him on parole, and Lucas subsequently compounded for his estates for the sum of 508*l.* 10*s.*, and engaged not to bear arms against the parliament in future (Rushworth, vii. 1160; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 57; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1821). When the Earl of Norwich and the Kentish insurgents entered Essex, Lucas by his persuasions induced the Essex royalists to join them, instead of accepting the indemnity offered by parliament (July 1648; Rushworth; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* Beaufort MSS. 12th Rep. p. 21). In the seizure and defence of Colchester he played the foremost part, on account of his local influence and his military skill, which was far superior to that of his nominal commander the Earl of Norwich (*ib.* pp. 23–8; Matthew Carter, *True Relation of the Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester in* 1648, pp. 121, 130). One parliamentary account accuses him of cruelty to the inhabitants of Colchester, and Clarendon speaks of his 'rough and proud nature which made him during the time of their being in Colchester more intolerable than the siege or any fortune that threatened them' (*Rebellion*, xi. 108; *Colchester's Tears*, 1648, 4to, p. 10). On the other hand Carter represents Lucas as 'tender of injuring his countrymen' and commiserating their sufferings, and a parliamentary newsletter describes him as carrying himself more moderately than the other royalist leaders (Carter, pp. 149, 160; Rushworth, vii. 1181). When Colchester capitulated (27 Aug. 1648) the superior officers were obliged to 'render themselves to mercy,' and Lucas was condemned to death by a court-martial. The sentence was the result of the exasperation felt by the puritan officers against the authors of the second civil war, but can neither be regarded as a breach of the capitulation, nor be specially attributed to Fairfax. Parliament by its votes of 20 June 1648 had declared all who took part in the new civil war guilty of high treason, and Ireton used this argument to justify the sentence. 'I am no traitor,' answered Lucas, 'but a true subject to my king and the laws of the kingdom. . . . I do plead before you all the laws of this kingdom. I have fought with a commission from those that were my sovereigns, and from that commission I must justify my action' (*An Account of the Death of Sir Charles Lucas*, &c., Clarke MSS.; cf. Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 459). Lucas and his fellow-prisoner, Sir George Lisle [q.v.], were shot on 28 Aug. in the castle yard at Colchester, and buried in the vault of the Lucas family in the north aisle of St. Giles's Church, Colchester (Morant, *Essex*, i. 72; Carter, p. 234). Twelve years later, on 7 June 1661, the funeral of Lucas and Lisle was solemnly celebrated by the town of Colchester, and a stone was placed by Lord Lucas on their tomb, with an inscription stating that they were, 'by the command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, in cold blood barbarously murdered' (*ib.* p. 235; *Mercurius Publicus*, 6–13 June 1661).

Lucas and Lisle are celebrated in two contemporary poems: 'The Loyal Sacrifice,' 8vo, 1648, and 'An Elegy on the Murder committed at Colchester upon Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle,' 4to, 1648 (cf. Edward Howard's absurd epic on the civil wars entitled *Caroloiades Redivivus*, 8vo, 1695)

A portrait of Lucas, by Robert Walker, is in the possession of Lord Lyttelton. Engraved portraits are in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' and in the illustrated edition of Clarendon's 'Rebellion,' said to be from a painting by Dobson (see *Cat. of Sutherland Collection* in the Bodleian Library, p. 607, and Granger, *Biog. Hist.* 1779, ii. 267).

Lucas was reputed to be one of the best cavalry leaders in the king's army. Even Clarendon, who judges him with undue severity, describes him as 'very brave in his person, and in a day of battle a gallant man to look upon and follow' (*Rebellion*, xi. 108). According to his sister, Lucas 'naturally had a practical genius to the warlike arts, as natural poets have to poetry, but his life was cut off before he could arrive at the true perfection thereof.' He left a 'Treatise of the Arts of War,' but being written in cipher it was never published (*Life of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 282). To his military gifts Lucas added a devotion to the king's cause, which he sometimes expressed in singularly high-flown and poetical language (WARBURTON, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 370; VICARS, *God's Ark*, p. 399).

Two brothers of Charles Lucas, John, created in 1645 Lord Lucas, and SIR THOMAS LUCAS (*d.* 1649), also distinguished themselves on the king's side. Thomas Lucas was born before his father's marriage with Elizabeth Leighton. His father purchased for him the manor of Lexden, Essex, from the heirs of Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex (MORANT, i. 124, 131). Lucas obtained the command of an English troop in the Dutch service, and was knighted by Charles I on 14 April 1628 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*). In December 1638 Strafford gave him the command of a troop in the Irish army (STRAFFORD, *Letters*, ii. 254, 262). He was one of the officers in whom Ormonde most confided during the Irish rebellion, held the rank of commissary-general of the horse, distinguished himself at the battle of Kilrush (15 April 1642), and was desperately wounded at the battle of Ross (18 March 1643; BELLINGS, *History of the Irish Catholic Confederation*, i. 132; CARTE, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 247, 252). From 1642 he was a member of the Irish privy council, took part in negotiating the cessation of hostilities in 1643 and the treaty of 1646, and was consequently held a delinquent by parliament (BELLINGS, ii. 46, 365). He was, however, allowed to compound for his estate on paying a fine of 637*l.* in 1648, and died before October 1649 (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 675; *Cal. of Co. for Advance of Money*, p. 821). He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Byron of Newstead, Nottinghamshire (COLLINS, vii. 99).

[Lives of Lucas are contained in Lloyd's Memoirs of Excellent Personages, 1668, and in Heath's New Book of Loyal English Martyrs. A Memoir of the Life of Sir Charles Lucas, by Thomas Philip, Earl de Grey, and Baron Lucas, 4to, was privately printed in 1845. The Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, ed. Firth, 1886, contains an account of Lucas, App. pp. 363–369; accounts of the family of Lucas, with a pedigree, are given in Morant's History of Colchester, 1789, and his History of Essex, 1768; Letters of Sir Charles Lucas are printed in Warburton's Prince Rupert in the Fairfax Papers, and in Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. ii.] C. H. F.

LUCAS, CHARLES, M.D. (1713–1771), Irish patriot, born on 16 Sept. 1713, was the younger son of a Mr. Lucas of Ballingaddy in co. Clare, where Lucas seems to have been born. His father and elder brother were improvident, and having squandered their estate the family removed to Dublin, where they lived in comparative obscurity and poverty (*Dublin Penny Journal*, i. 389). Having served the usual apprenticeship as an apothecary, Lucas was admitted to the Guild of St. Mary Magdalene, and for many years kept a shop in Charles Street, Dublin. According to an anonymous writer of doubtful credibility (*An Apology for the Conduct and Writings of Mr. C——s L——s, Apothecary*, Dublin, 1749), he married early, had a large family, affected notoriety by advertising his drugs in Latin, failed in business, and retired to England until his friends effected a composition with his creditors. In conducting his business Lucas was struck with certain abuses connected with the sale of drugs, and in 1735 published 'A Short Scheme for Preventing Frauds and Abuses in Pharmacy, humbly offered to the Consideration of the Legislature.' His pamphlet was resented by his fellow-apothecaries, but was the cause of an act being passed for the inspection of medicines, &c. In 1741 he published his 'Pharmacomastix, or the Office, Use, and Abuse of Apothecaries explained,' and had the satisfaction of seeing the former act renewed (*Critical Review of the Liberties of the British Subjects*, p. 37). In this year also he was chosen one of the representatives of his corporation on the common council of the city of Dublin. He soon came to the conclusion that the board of aldermen had illegally usurped many of the powers belonging of right to the entire corporation. Aided by James Latouche, a prominent merchant of the city, he secured the appointment of a committee, with Latouche as chairman, to inspect the charters and records of the city. The aldermen strenuously resisted reform, and in 1743 he published 'A Remonstrance against certain Infringements on the Rights and Liberties of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin,' arguing that the right of electing aldermen lay with the entire corporation. His argument was disputed by Recorder Stannard, and in the following year Lucas published his closely reasoned and temperate 'Divelina Libera: an Apology for the Civil Rights and Liberties of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin.' During the year the controversy continued with unabated zeal on both sides (see *The Proceedings of the Sheriffs and Commons*, &c., Dublin, 1744, and *A Message from the Sheriffs and Commons to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen . . . protesting against the Election of George Ribton*, Dublin, 26 Sept. 1744). By Lucas's efforts (*A Brief*

*State of the Case of the Commons and Citizens of Dublin*) a fund was raised by voluntary subscription, and a suit commenced on 7 Nov. 1744 against the aldermen in the court of king's bench. But after a hearing of two days permission was refused by the judge to lodge an information, and the victorious aldermen struck out the names of Lucas and his supporters from the following triennial return of the common council. On 25 Dec. 1747 Lucas presented a printed statement of the case, entitled 'The Complaints of Dublin,' to the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Harrington; but Harrington declined to move in the business.

When in August 1748 a vacancy occurred in the parliamentary representation of the city of Dublin, Lucas offered himself as a candidate. Alderman Sir Samuel Cooke and James Latouche also came forward, and although the views of Lucas and Latouche were practically identical, neither would withdraw. To advance his candidature, Lucas in 1748–9 published twenty political addresses to his fellow-citizens, explaining his views on the constitution, reflecting severely on the corruption prevailing in the House of Commons, and advocating the principles expounded by Molyneux in favour of parliamentary independence. These addresses and a certain paper called 'The Censor, or Citizen's Journal,' offended not only the court party, but also the friends of Latouche, whose character was roughly handled by Lucas, especially in his fourteenth address. In counter addresses and pamphlets Lucas was stigmatised as a needy adventurer, a man of no family, and a political firebrand (see *The Tickler*, edited by Paul Hiffernan). While the election was still pending, the death of Alderman Nathaniel Pearson in May 1749 caused a second vacancy in the representation, and Lucas and Latouche became partly reconciled in opposing Cooke and the second aldermanic candidate, Charles Burton. Shortly afterwards, the corporation having resolved to farm the revenues of the city to a certain alderman, Lucas denounced the affair as a job, and the council in which the resolution had been passed as packed. The corporation voted the charge false and malicious, and refused to hear Lucas in his defence. The censure was confirmed at a subsequent meeting, and a vote of thanks passed to the author of a pamphlet entitled 'Lucas Detected,' conjectured to have been Edmund Burke, at that time a student at Trinity College (MADDEN, *Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature*, and PRIOR, *Life of Burke*, i. 33). But an appeal by Lucas to the corporation secured fifteen votes out of the twenty-five in his favour. About the same time he printed, with a translation and notes, 'The Great Charter of the City of Dublin;' the lords justices refused (15 May 1749) his request to transmit it to the king, with a 'Dedication to his Majesty.' But on the return of Lord Harrington, Lucas waited on him at the castle on 3 Oct., and gave him a copy, together with a collection of his political addresses. Lucas was favourably impressed with his reception. Two days later (5 Oct.), however, he attended a levee, and was peremptorily required to leave the castle. Next day he published the story in a newspaper, 'with thanks to his excellency for the honour he did him,' and on the day following, 7 Oct., issued 'An Address to his Excellency . . . with a Preface to the Free and Independent Citizens of Dublin,' commenting on his treatment.

The date of the parliamentary election was approaching, and the government resolved to prevent Lucas from proceeding to the poll. When parliament assembled on 10 Oct., the lord-lieutenant in his speech from the throne animadverted on certain bold attempts to create jealousies between the two kingdoms. The reference to Lucas was unmistakable, and the commons, on a motion of Sir Richard Cox, ordered Lucas and his printer to appear at the bar of the house. Esdall, Lucas's publisher, absconded; but the copy of his publications presented to the lord-lieutenant was put in evidence against him. The feeling of the house ran strongly against him, although the people of Dublin were hotly in his favour. Being ordered to withdraw, a series of resolutions was passed declaring him to be an enemy to his country, calling upon the attorney-general to prosecute him for his offence, and ordering his immediate imprisonment in Newgate (*Commons' Journals*, v. 14). His first intention was to submit quietly to his punishment; but finding that he was to be treated with scant decency, he escaped to the Isle of Man, and thence to London. After his flight he was presented by the grand juries of the county and city of Dublin as a common libeller. A proclamation was issued by the lord-lieutenant, at the request of the House of Commons, for his apprehension, and an engraver who advertised a mezzotint of him, as 'an exile for his country, who seeking for liberty lost it,' was committed to prison by order of the House of Commons. Finally, at the Christmas assembly of the corporation, he was disfranchised. Meanwhile Cooke and Latouche had been elected to represent Dublin in parliament.

After a short residence in London Lucas

proceeded to the continent for the purpose of studying medicine. At Paris he studied under Petit, and after visiting Rheims proceeded to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 20 Dec. 1752. The title of his thesis was 'De Gangræna et Sphacelo.' He then visited Spa, Aachen, and other baths for the purpose of investigating the composition of their mineral waters. He returned to England in 1753, proceeding to Bath, and after a series of elaborate experiments conducted in public he went to London, where he established himself in practice. In 1756 he published 'An Essay on Waters. In three Parts: (i) of Simple Waters, (ii) of Cold Medicated Waters, (iii) of Natural Baths.' This treatise, reviewed by Dr. Johnson (Boswell, *Life of Dr. Johnson*, ed. Hill, i. 311), gave great offence to the faculty at Bath (see also *Recueil d'Observations des effets des Eaux Minerales de Spa . . .* par J. P. de Limbourg, Liège, 1765), and having occasion to visit that place in 1757 he became involved in an acrimonious controversy with the heads of the profession there owing to their refusal to consult with him (see *Letters of Dr. Lucas and Dr. Oliver*, London, 1757). But the book obtained for him considerable reputation, and enabled him, it is improbably said (*A Vindication of the Corporation of the City of Dublin*, Dublin, 1766, p. 13), to make an annual income of 3,000*l.* by his profession. On 25 June 1759 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. In view of the general election at the accession of George III, Lucas published in November 1760 a pamphlet entitled 'Seasonable Advice to the Electors . . . of Ireland in general, to those of Dublin in particular.' In the same month he determined to offer himself as a candidate for the city of Dublin, notwithstanding the consequent loss of his practice in London. After assuring himself that the electors of Dublin 'were warmed with the same sentiments in which he left them' (*Charlemont MSS.* i. 265, 269; *Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 427), he obtained a personal interview with the king in order to petition for pardon, and being favourably received was enabled to return to Dublin, 15 March 1761, on a *nolle prosequi*. His return was the occasion of great popular rejoicing; the order for his disfranchisement was annulled at the midsummer assembly of the corporation; and in July the degree of Doctor of Physic was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin. During the election Lucas's colleague, Colonel Dunn, withdrew his candidature in order to insure Lucas's return, which was strongly opposed by the aldermanic party (see *The Free Electors' Address to Colonel Dunn, with his Answer*, and Lucas, *An Address to the Free Electors of Dublin*, May, 1761). After a thirteen days' poll he and Recorder Grattan, father of Henry Grattan, were elected, and he continued to represent the city till his death in 1771.

In parliament Lucas does not appear to have shone as an orator; but by assiduously bringing every question of importance before the public, he had the merit of reviving 'that constitutional connection which ought to subsist between the constituents and their representative' (*Address of the Guild of Merchants*, 13 Jan. 1766). On the first day of the session, 22 Oct. 1761, he obtained leave to bring in the heads of a bill for shortening the duration of parliaments, which he presented to the house on 28 Oct.; but on a motion to have it transmitted to England it was defeated by a majority of sixty-five. Shortly afterwards he presented the heads of two new bills for securing the freedom of parliament (Plowden, *Historical Register*, i. 352–4). In 1763 the 'Freeman's Journal,' a biweekly newspaper, was started by three Dublin merchants under the management of Henry Brooke (1703?–1783 [q.v.]) Lucas contributed to it from its commencement, sometimes anonymously (see a long article in the form of an address to Lord Halifax, 8 Oct. 1763), but generally under the signature of 'A Citizen' or 'Civis.' Small as were its literary merits, the paper enjoyed at first great popularity, owing to the gratuitous contributions of Lucas and its strenuous assertion of Irish protestant privileges (Madden, *Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature*). In 1765 Lucas unsuccessfully opposed a bill to prevent the exportation of grain, on the ground that certain alterations made in it by the English privy council were detrimental to the rights of the Irish parliament. He justified his conduct in 'An Address to the Lord Mayor and Citizens of Dublin,' and replied to further censure (see *An Antidote to Dr. Lucas's Address*) in 'A Second Address to the Lord Mayor.' Several guilds, and among them the Guild of Merchants, presented addresses of thanks to him, and it was even proposed to grant him a salary of 365*l.* a year out of the city treasury as a public acknowledgment of his services in parliament. The proposal was rejected by the aldermen, and its rejection led to a renewal of the old quarrel between them and the commons, and to fresh manifestations of public sympathy with Lucas (see *Proceedings of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen*, 17 Jan. 1766; *A Vindication of the Corporation . . . respecting . . . Charles Lucas*, Dublin, 1766; *A Letter to*

*Charles Lucas, M.D.* Dublin, 1766; Lucas, *A Third Address to the Lord Mayor*, Dublin, 1766). In 1768 Lucas strongly oppposed the scheme for the augmentation of the army, on the ground partly that he favoured the establishment of a national militia, but chiefly because in his opinion 'Standing parliaments and standing armies have ever proved the most dangerous enemies to civil liberty' (Lucas, *An Address to the Lord Mayor . . . relating to the intended Augmentation of the Military Force*, Dublin, 1768). In this year he caused considerable sensation by trying to institute a parliamentary inquiry into the case of a soldier whom he regarded as the victim of military discipline. His efforts in parliament proving unsuccessful, he published a pamphlet entitled 'A Mirror for Courts-Martial: in which the Complaints, Trial, Sentence, and Punishment of David Blakeney are examined.' It is probably to his conduct on this occasion that Lord Townshend referred in a letter to the Marquis of Granby, 'Here is a Doctor Lucas, the Wilkes of Ireland, who has been playing the devil here and poisoning all the soldiery with his harangues and writings; but I have treated this nonsensical demagogue as he deserves, with his mob at his heels' (*Rutland MSS.* ii. 303; cf. also *Charlemont MSS.* i. 254). Lord Townshend's protest against the right of the Irish House of Commons to originate money bills, and his sudden prorogation of parliament in December 1769 drew from Lucas early in 1770 a pamphlet entitled 'The Rights and Privileges of Parliament asserted upon constitutional Principles.' It was announced in the newspapers that an answer, 'published by authority,' entitled 'The Usage of holding Parliaments and of preparing Bills of Supply in Ireland, stated from Record,' would shortly appear. The book appeared on the day announced, but was instantly suppressed. A copy, however, came into Lucas's possession, and finding that it told more against than for the government he immediately republished it, with a sarcastic introduction and commentary.

From his earliest years Lucas had been a martyr to hereditary gout, which rendered him a complete cripple, and latterly obliged him to be carried to the House of Commons. Nevertheless, says an eye-witness, 'the gravity and uncommon neatness of his dress, his grey, venerable locks, blending with a pale but interesting countenance, in which an air of beauty was still visible, altogether excited attention, and I never saw a stranger come into the house without asking who he was' (*Dublin Penny Journal*, i. 389). He died at his residence in Henry Street, Dublin, on Monday, 4 Nov. 1771. His remains were honoured with a public funeral of imposing solemnity (*Freeman's Journal*, 9 Nov.) He was interred in the family burial-ground in St. Michan's churchyard. Lucas married thrice, and is said to have left children by each wife, but only one, Henry [q. v.], is known to have attended his father's funeral.

As a physician Lucas was highly esteemed by Lord Charlemont. As an orator contemporary opinion differed about him; but it may well have been that the eloquence which moved and delighted his hearers in the guildhall was not so calculated to appeal to the less emotional and more refined audience of the House of Commons. As a writer he can lay little claim to literary ability, while his efforts at orthographic reform can at best only raise a smile. His works, which include numberless contributions to the periodical press, were, with the exception of 'Divelina Libera,' which is perhaps his best, his translation of the Great Charter and his treatise on waters, thrown off on the spur of the moment. His collected 'Political Addresses,' by which he is best known, are probably the worst written of all his pamphlets. As a man he was impulsive, impatient of contradiction, and slightly vulgar; but on the other hand he was sincere, honest, generous, and courageous to a fault. In his own language, it was his froward fate to have too much of a kind of political knight-errantry interwoven in his frame. He was proud of his English descent, an ardent protestant, a loyalist according to his own interpretation, and a perfervid patriot.

There are several engraved portraits of Lucas, but the best is a mezzotint from a half-length by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the National Gallery of Ireland.

[Wills's Irish Nation; Dublin Penny Journal; Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Freeman's Journal, 17 Dec. 1771; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature; Journals of the House of Commons, Ireland; Plowden's Historical Register; Briton's Hist. of the Dublin Election in the Year 1749; A Critical Review of the Liberties of British Subjects; Lucas's own writings passim; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Lecky's Hist. of England; Correspondence of the Duke of Bedford; Rutland MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. v.; Charlemont MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. x.; Egerton MS. 1772.] R. D.

**LUCAS, CHARLES** (1769–1854), miscellaneous writer and divine, son of William Lucas of Daventry, was born in 1769, and matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, 15 July 1786. He styled himself 'A.M.'

on the title-pages of his books, but the university register does not recognise him as a graduate. In 1791 he became curate of Avebury, Wiltshire, where he devoted himself to writing novels and religious poems. He left Avebury in 1816 and settled at Devizes, where he died in 1854.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Descriptive Account in Blank Verse of the old Serpentine Temple of the Druids at Avebury,' 1795; 2nd edit. with notes, Marlborough, 1801, 4to. 2. 'Free Thoughts on a General Reform,' Bath, 1796. 3. 'The Castle of St. Donat's, or the History of Jack Smith,' 1798, 3 vols. 12mo. 4. 'The Infernal Quixote, a Tale of the Day,' 4 vols. London, 1801, 12mo, dedicated to Pitt. 5. 'The Abissinian Reformer, or the Bible and the Sabre,' a novel, London, 1808, 12mo. 6. 'Joseph,' a religious poem, 2 vols. London, 1810, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. F. P.

**LUCAS, CHARLES** (1808–1869), musical composer, born at Salisbury 28 July 1808, was for eight years a chorister in the cathedral, and afterwards studied at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1830 he joined Queen Adelaide's private band, and about the same time became music preceptor to Prince George (later Duke) of Cambridge and the Princes of Saxe-Weimar. In 1832 he was appointed conductor at the Royal Academy of Music, and in 1839 organist of Hanover Chapel, Regent Street. He was for some time conductor of the Choral Harmonists' Society, and from 1840 to 1843 occasionally conducted at the Antient Concerts. From 1859 to 1866 he was principal of the Royal Academy of Music, and from 1856 to 1865 a member of the music-publishing house of Addison, Hollier, & Lucas. He was in much request as a violoncello player, and in that capacity succeeded Robert Lindley [q. v.] at the opera and the leading festivals and concerts. He composed an opera, 'The Regicide,' three symphonies, string quartets, anthems, songs, &c., and edited 'Esther' (1851) for the Handel Society. He died 23 March 1869, and was buried at Woking, Surrey.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 170, where the date of his death is erroneously given as 30 March; Musical Times, April and May 1869; Mag. of Music, October 1890, where his portrait is engraved.] J. C. H.

**LUCAS, FREDERICK** (1812–1855), Roman catholic journalist and politician, born in Westminster on 30 March 1812, was son of Samuel Hayhurst Lucas, a corn-merchant in the city of London, and an earnest member of the Society of Friends. Samuel Lucas (1811–1865) [q. v.] was his elder brother. After spending eight years in a quaker school at Darlington, he became, in his seventeenth year, a student at University College, London, then recently established and called the London University. He took a leading part in almost every discussion in the college debating club, or Literary and Philosophical Society. At this period the Roman catholic claims were naturally the principal topic of discussion, and he eagerly espoused the cause of emancipation, and devoted much attention to Irish politics. When he left the university, which had not then the power to confer degrees, he entered on the study of the law, first in the chambers of Mr. Revell Phillips, and afterwards in those of Mr. Duval. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1835. Three years later he delivered two 'Lectures on Education' in the Literary and Scientific Institution at Staines. In these lectures, which excited some attention at the time, and were afterwards published, he bestowed his warmest sympathies on the feudal and catholic spirit of mediæval Christendom. Early in 1839, in the course of some conversations with Thomas Chisholm Anstey, he was led to seriously examine the doctrines of catholicism, and in less than a week he convinced himself of their truth, and was reconciled to the Roman church by Father Lythgoe, S.J. He forthwith published a pamphlet entitled 'Reasons for becoming a Roman Catholic; addressed to the Society of Friends,' London, 1839, 8vo. This offended many of his former acquaintances, but his wife and two of his brothers subsequently followed him into the Roman communion, and he maintained an intimacy with many persons of opposite and irreconcilable views and principles. The most conspicuous of these, outside the catholic body, were John Stuart Mill and Thomas Carlyle. In 1840 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Ashby of Staines, Middlesex.

About this time he contributed several articles to the 'Dublin Review,' and acquired a literary reputation which made his co-religionists desirous that he should be permanently engaged in the support of their cause. With the aid of some wealthy catholics he was enabled to start the 'Tablet,' a weekly London newspaper, the first number of which appeared on 16 May 1840. In conducting this journal he advocated the most advanced ultramontane opinions with such zeal and occasional asperity of language that he soon found himself in opposition to powerful sections of his own religious community. Towards the end of 1849 he removed the publishing offices of the 'Tablet' to Dublin, and in 1852 he was returned to parliament as one of the members for the county of Meath. As his elder brother, Samuel, had married a sister of John Bright, then member for Manchester, he was probably known to one or two of the more advanced English liberals, but otherwise he was quite unknown in political circles. However, he soon became a prominent debater in the House of Commons, and by his ability and evident sincerity, even when urging unpopular opinions, he gained the respect of many of his opponents. He identified himself closely with the Irish nationalist party, supported O'Connell in his demand for repeal of the union, and fomented the agitation for tenant right. In 1853, when dissensions arose among the tenant-right party, Dr. Cullen, archbishop of Dublin, prohibited the priests in his diocese from interfering in political affairs. Lucas denounced in the 'Tablet' this action of the archbishop, and determined to appeal from the episcopal decision to the holy see, and in the autumn of 1854 he started on a mission to Rome. He had two interviews with Pope Pius IX, at whose suggestion he began to write a full 'Statement' of the condition of affairs in Ireland and of the questions at issue between himself and Dr. Cullen.

In May 1855, his health having broken down, Lucas returned to England, so altered in appearance that when he presented himself at the House of Commons the doorkeepers did not know him. He became the guest of Richard Swift, M.P., in whose house at Wandsworth he remained for two months; then he went for a short time to Weybridge; next he paid a long visit to his father at Brighton; and finally he removed to the house of his brother-in-law at Staines, where he died on 22 Oct. 1855. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

The 'Statement' already referred to was not quite completed at the time of his death. This document, which may be regarded as a valuable state paper relating to the affairs of the catholics of the United Kingdom, occupies more than three hundred pages in the second volume of Lucas's 'Life' by his brother. About six months after his death the 'Statement' was presented to the pope.

[F. Lucas: a Biography, by Christopher James Riethmüller, London, 1862, 8vo; Life of F. Lucas, by his brother Edward Lucas, 2 vols. London, 1886, 8vo; Tablet, 27 Oct. 3 Nov. and 10 Nov. 1855; Weekly Register, 27 Oct. 1855; Gent. Mag. December 1855, p. 652; Rev. W. J. Amherst, in Dublin Review, October 1886, p. 392; The Month, 1886, lvii. 305, 473; Athenæum, 1886, i. 838; Duffy's League of North and South, pp. 330, seq.] T. C.

**LUCAS, HENRY** (*d.* 1663), founder of the Lucasian professorship, says in his will that his patrimony 'was snatched from him by unhappy suits in law during his childhood.' He studied for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge, but does not appear to have matriculated, and subsequently became secretary to the Earl of Holland, chancellor of the university. On the visit of Prince Charles Louis, elector, great palatine of the Rhine, to Cambridge, Lucas was admitted M.A. 5 Feb. 1635-6 (*University Register*). He was elected M.P. for the university on 11 March 1639-40, and on 24 Oct. 1640 (*Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return of*, pt. i. pp. 480, 485), and took both the covenant and engagement. He died in London on 22 July 1663, a bachelor (*Addit. MS.* (Cole) 5875, f. 22; *Probate Act Book*, P. C. C., 1663). In his will, dated 11 June 1663 (P. C. C. 96, Juxon), he directed his executors to purchase lands of the yearly value of 100*l.*, to be employed as a stipend for a professor of the mathematical sciences in the university of Cambridge. To the university library he gave a small collection of mathematical books. The remainder of his estate (about 7,000*l.*) he bequeathed for the erection and endowment of a hospital in Berkshire or Surrey. The foundation was to consist of a chaplain or master and as many poor men as could be conveniently provided for. The poor men were to be nominated by his executors and their survivors, and afterwards by the Drapers' Company, out of the poorest inhabitants of the forest division in Berkshire and the bailiwick of Surrey, in or near the forest. Accordingly, a hospital was built in 1665 on Luckley Green, Wokingham, Berkshire (Lysons, *Magna Britannia*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 443), and lands in Bedfordshire were purchased for its endowment, and for that of the mathematical professorship. In 1664 Isaac Barrow was appointed the first Lucasian professor, and Newton succeeded him in 1669.

[Oratio Præfatoria before Isaac Barrow's Mathematical Lectures, 1685; Whiston's Autobiography, p. 133; Peck's Desiderata, vol. ii. bk. xiv. p. 36; Addit. MS. (Cole), xlviii. 457.] G. G.

**LUCAS, HENRY** (*fl.* 1795), poet, son of Dr. Charles Lucas [q. v.], the Irish patriot, was born at Dublin about 1740, and obtained in 1757 a scholarship at Trinity College, Dublin, whence he graduated B.A. in 1759, and M.A. in 1762 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*). He became a student at the Middle Temple, but abandoned the law to write complimentary occasional verse of a very obsequious order. He published: 1. 'The Tears of

Alnwick; a Pastoral Elegy on the Death of the Duchess of Northumberland,' 1777, 4to. 2. 'A Visit from the Shades, or Earl Chatham's Adieu to his Friend, Lord Camden; a Poem,' London, 1778, 4to. 3. 'Poems to her Majesty, to which is added a new Tragedy, entitled the Earl of Somerset, literally founded on History,' 1779, 4to. This work is dedicated to the queen, and included among its subscribers Dr. Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Benjamin West, and Peter Pindar. It commences with 'The Ejaculation,' occasioned by seeing the royal children, 'magnum Jovis incrementum,' which is followed by 'An Oblation; a Lyric Poem on her Majesty's happy Delivery of a Daughter, the now amiable Princess Sophia,' and concludes with 'The Earl of Somerset,' a tragedy (in blank verse), which has a fine engraved frontispiece, and deals with the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury, who expires in the fourth act with the words, 'Oh, how transient are human joys! and all this world is—Oh!' Johnson, to whom he insisted on reading the tragedy, may well have exclaimed (as he is said to have done) 'I never did the man an injury' (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, i. 500). 4. 'The Cypress Wreath; a Poem to the Memory of Lord Robert Manners;' a fulsome eulogy of the Duke of Rutland's family, 1782, 4to. 5. 'A Pastoral Elegy in Memory of the Duke of Northumberland,' 1786. 6. 'Cœlina, a Mask . . . commemorative of the Nuptials of their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Princess Caroline,' London, 1795. In a 'P.S. au lecteur,' Lucas piteously complains that though 'satire never yet tainted his public pen,' he had never been able to obtain a trial on the stage. He is also credited by Baker with 'Love in Disguise,' an opera, 1776 (*Biog. Dram.* 1812, i. 464).

[Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 456; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 210; Johnson's Letters, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 9, 10; Lucas's Works in Brit. Museum Library.] T. S.

LUCAS, HORATIO JOSEPH (1839–1873), artist, born in London on 27 May 1839, was fourth son of Louis Lucas, a West India merchant, and belonged to an old Jewish family. Lucas was educated at Brighton and at University College, London. Having considerable talents as an artist, he studied painting under F. S. Cary [q. v.], and was a member of the Langham Sketching Club in London. He exhibited pictures at the Royal Academy and at the Salon in Paris. Lucas was a proficient in the art of etching, and a contributor to the various Black and White exhibitions. A selection from his etchings is in the print room at the British Museum. In 1862 Lucas joined his father's business, so that he was only able to devote his leisure time to art. He was an accomplished musician, and an active and useful member of the Jewish community in London. He married Isabel, daughter of Count d'Avigdor, and niece of Sir Francis Goldsmid, bart., and died on 18 Dec. 1873, leaving four children.

[Jewish Chronicle, 26 Dec. 1873; private information.] L. C.

LUCAS, JAMES (1813–1874), 'the Hertfordshire hermit,' second son and fourth child of James Lucas, of the firm of Chauncey, Lucas, & Lang, of Liverpool, West India merchants, was born in London, 21 Dec. 1813. His mother's maiden name was Beesly. He received a good education, first at a private school at Clapham, from which he ran away, subsequently at Richmond, and finally with a tutor at Bedford, from whom he also made his escape. He studied medicine for a time under a surgeon in the neighbourhood of his home, near Hitchin. He early exhibited a strangely perverse obstinacy, and an uncontrollable suspicion of all his relatives, with the exception of his mother, who indulged his whims. These peculiarities became accentuated on his father's death in 1830. His mother died on 24 Oct. 1849, and he inherited the family estate at Redcoats Green, Great Wymondley, Hertfordshire. Thenceforth he gave his eccentricities free scope. He refused to administer his parents' wills, deferred for three months (when the sepulture was enforced) the interment of his mother, and barricaded his house of Elmwood, in the kitchen of which he took up his abode. He excluded furniture, abjured washing, slept on a bed of cinders, and clothed himself in a loose blanket. His skin grew ingrained with dirt, and his dark hair long and matted. His dietary, besides bread and penny buns, consisted of cheese, eggs, red herrings, and gin, and he protected his victuals from the rats by hanging them in a basket from the roof.

Lucas enjoyed the society of tramps, always putting to them a series of questions, and rewarding satisfactory answers with coppers and a glass of gin. He thus attracted all the vagabonds in the kingdom, and had to protect himself by retaining two armed watchmen, who lived in a hut opposite the formidable iron grille at which he received visitors. These included Lord Lytton, Sir Arthur Helps, John Forster, and Charles Dickens. Dickens, in the Christmas number of 'All the Year Round' for 1861, described the hermit, under the pseudonym of 'Mr. Mopes,' as an 'obscene nuisance.' The majority of his visitors were impressed by his wide fund of information and his acuteness in conversation. Asked if he were a catholic, he stated that he was of no religion. He made, however, no concealment of an exaggerated antipathy to the queen, to parliament, and to stamped paper. He was fond of children, gave them pence, and on Good Fridays regaled vast numbers of them with sweets and gin. On 15 April 1874 he was discovered by one of his watchmen lying in his den in an apoplectic fit. He died a few days after, and was buried beside his mother in Hackney churchyard on 21 April 1874. He was clearly insane, and the symptoms of his disease, although few, were well defined and to experts familiar.

After his death a considerable sum of money was found in his living room, which was full of dirt, the accumulations of twenty-five years, and almost choked up with ashes (of which fourteen cartloads were removed), and with stale loaves that had been suspected by the hermit of containing poison. In an outlying portion of the neglected house a family of foxes had made their residence.

[The Hist. of the Hermit of Hertfordshire (illustrated), from the 'Hertfordshire Express;' An Account of Lucas, from the 'North Herts and South Beds Journal,' Hitchin, 1874; Times, 20 April 1874; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ii. 424; All the Year Round, December 1861 ('Tom Tiddler's Ground'); Journal of Mental Science, October 1874 (an interesting paper by D. H. Tuke, esq., M.D.)] T. S.

**LUCAS, JOHN** (1807–1874), portrait-painter, born in London on 4 July 1807, was son of William Lucas, whose family was long resident at King's Lynn in Norfolk. His mother was a Miss Calcott. His father was originally in the royal navy, but adopted the profession of literature, and was the author of a poem, 'The Fate of Bertha' (1800), 'The Duellists, or Men of Honour' (1805), 'The Travels of Humanius' (1809), &c. He was also for some years sub-editor of the 'Sun' newspaper. Having a taste for art, Lucas was apprenticed to Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], the mezzotint-engraver, under whom he worked with great assiduity, and attained some skill as an engraver. Samuel Cousins [q. v.] was his fellow-pupil. He devoted his spare time, however, to the study and practice of oil-painting, and at the close of his apprenticeship set up as a portrait-painter. He was a member of the Clipstone Street academy, where he worked with W. Etty [q. v.] and other well-known artists. One of his earliest patrons and sitters was Henry Milton, who introduced him to Mary Russell Mitford [q. v.], whose portrait he painted, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1829. He had exhibited a portrait there for the first time in the preceding year. He became a great friend of Miss Mitford, but not being satisfied with the likeness of her he painted for her in its stead a portrait of her father. Subsequently he painted another portrait of her, which he kept in his studio, and it was purchased after his death for the National Portrait Gallery. Lucas rapidly became one of the fashionable portrait-painters of the day, and had an enormous practice. Many eminent people sat to him, including Queen Adelaide, the Prince Consort (four times), the Princess Royal, the Duke of Wellington (eight times), Lord and Lady Palmerston, Mr. Gladstone, Lord and Lady Mahon, and many of the court beauties. A very large portrait group by him of Robert Stephenson, Brunel, and other engineers consulting over the completion of the Menai bridge, was engraved by J. Scott. He contributed several portraits to Sir Robert Peel's gallery of contemporary portraits. He exhibited ninety-six portraits at the Royal Academy, thirteen at the British Institution, and eight at the Suffolk Street Gallery, between 1828 and his death. Many of his portraits were engraved, some, like that of Lord-chief-justice Tindal, by himself in mezzotint. He also engraved a few portraits after Sir Thomas Lawrence, including one of the queen of Portugal. Lucas caught likenesses cleverly, but otherwise did not maintain his early promise as a painter. He married early in life Miss Milborough Morgan, and died at his residence in St. John's Wood, London, on 30 April 1874. He left three sons and two daughters. Of the former the eldest, John Templeton Lucas, is noticed below; William Lucas showed some promise as a mezzotint-engraver, but became a water-colour painter; and Arthur Lucas became an art publisher in New Bond Street, London. John Seymour Lucas, R.A., is nephew of the above, and was his pupil. The works in his possession at his death were disposed of by auction at Messrs. Christie, Manson, & Wood's, on 25 Feb. 1875.

**Lucas, John Templeton** (1836–1880), eldest son of the above, born in London in 1836, also practised as an artist, and exhibited seven landscapes at the Royal Academy, thirteen at the British Institution, and thirty at the Suffolk Street Gallery, between 1859 and 1876. He published a farce entitled 'Browne the Martyr,' which was performed at the Royal Court Theatre (Lacy's acting edition, vol. xcvi.), and a little volume of fairy tales, entitled 'Prince Ubbely Bubble's new Story Book' (1871, 8vo). Lucas published some memorial verses on the death of Sir Edwin Landseer. He died at Whitby, Yorkshire, in September 1880 (*Times*, 17 Sept.; *Academy*, 1880, ii. 221).

[Times, 6 May 1874; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong; L'Estrange's Life of Mary R. Mitford; Graves's Dict. of Artists; information from Arthur Lucas, esq., and G. Scharf, C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**LUCAS, LOUIS ARTHUR** (1851–1876), African traveller, born on 22 Sept. 1851, was the only surviving son of Philip Lucas of Manchester. He was educated at University College School in Gower Street, London, and at University College, where he showed a marked taste for scientific subjects. An early taste for travel and scientific enterprise was developed by a trip to Switzerland in 1870. He visited the United States in 1872, and through the good offices of General McClellan, who gave him letters of introduction to the commandants of the forts in the west, he was enabled to extend his tour to Nebraska, where he shot buffalo and deer, and puzzled the Indian chiefs by his feats of legerdemain. At the end of 1873 he started for Egypt to recruit his health, became interested in the country, and during enforced convalescence of many months after an attack of typhoid fever occupied himself with scientific studies. In July 1875 he announced his intention of devoting himself to African exploration, intending in the first instance to explore the Congo. His friends, supported by Sir Henry Rawlinson, remonstrated vainly against an adventure so unsuited to a weak constitution. He organised an expedition independently of the Geographical Society, of which he was an associate. He left London on 2 Sept. 1875, and made his way to Cairo, where he remained several weeks learning Arabic and engaging servants. He obtained a firman from the khedive after a personal interview, authorising him to enlist and train soldiers for escort, and from all quarters he received cordial assistance. He travelled by way of Suez, Suakim, and Berber to Khartoum, where he arrived at the end of January 1876. There he stayed for nearly three months making preparations for an absence of several years. In April he left Khartoum, and with a steam-vessel lent by Colonel Gordon ascended the White River as far as Lardo, where he met Gordon. Gordon would not permit him to go on to what he said would be certain destruction, but advised him to return to Khartoum and thence return by way of Suez to Zanzibar, there to reorganise his expedition, and make a fresh start under better auspices and in a less deadly climate. Lucas then accompanied Gordon to the Albert Nyanza, and navigated the northern portion of the lake in the first steamboat ever launched on its waters. In August he went to Khartoum intending to carry out Gordon's plan. He fell ill on the way, and was detained at Khartoum by fever and dysentery for two months, but reached Suakim by way of Berber on 18 Nov. He embarked at once on a steamboat for Suez, but died on 20 Nov. 1876. He was buried at Jeddah.

Lucas went out with a prepared list of queries furnished by the Anthropological Institute. He sent an interesting letter to the president, Colonel A. Lane-Fox, dated from Khartoum 11 March 1876, accompanied by a short vocabulary of Bishareen words and some sketches; the vocabulary was published in the 'Journal' of the institute (vi. 191–4).

[Sir Rutherford Alcock's Address in Proc. of Roy. Geogr. Soc. xxi. 418–21, 465; Athenæum, 9 Dec. 1876 p. 766, 23 Dec. 1876 p. 838; Times, 26 Dec. 1876, p. 4, col. 4; Jewish Chronicle, 15 Dec. 1876, p. 588.] G. G.

**LUCAS, RICHARD**, D.D. (1648–1715), prebendary of Westminster, son of Richard Lucas, was born at Presteign in Radnorshire in 1648, and on 3 March 1664–5 he entered Jesus College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1668, and M.A. 1672, when he received holy orders. For some years he was master of the free school at Abergavenny. Having acquired some reputation as a preacher, he was chosen rector of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, London, in 1678, and lecturer of St. Olave's, Southwark, in October 1683. In 1691 he received the degree of D.D., and in 1697 he was appointed to a prebend at Westminster. Before this date his sight, which had always been defective, entirely failed him. 'But the vigour and activity of my mind, and the health and strength of my body (being now in the flower of my age) continuing,' he wrote, 'unbroken, I thought it my duty to set myself some task which might serve at once to divert my thoughts from a melancholy application on my misfortune, and might be serviceable to the world.' The result of his determination was the most popular of all his works, an 'Enquiry after Happiness.' He died at Westminster on 29 June 1715, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Lucas enjoyed a high reputation both as a preacher and a writer, and also as a man of piety. He was one of the good men who used to visit the exemplary Lady Elizabeth Hastings [q. v.] at Ledsham, Yorkshire. His 'Enquiry after Happiness,' the work of his blindness, appeared in two volumes, 1685. It was divided into three parts, the first showing 'the possibility of obtaining happiness,' the second 'the true notion of life,' and the third treating 'of religious perfection.' It became a most popular devotional work, reaching a tenth edition in 1764. It was also republished in a new edition in 1803–4, and again in 1818. It was much admired by Hervey (*Meditations*, 1758, i. 52 *n.*) and Dean Stanhope, the translator of 'Andrewes's Devotions;' it was strongly recommended by Alexander Knox to his friend Bishop Jebb, who refers to it in the introduction to his edition of Bishop Burnet's 'Lives, Characters, &c.,' 1833. It was also one of the books recommended by Susanna Wesley to her son, John Wesley, who, according to Alexander Knox, 'retained the cordiality of the attachment he conceived for Lucas to the last hour of his life.'

Lucas's other printed works, some of which were published after his death by his son, also Richard Lucas, M.A. of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, are: 1. 'Practical Christianity, or an Account of the Holiness which the Gospel enjoins,' 1690; 7th edit. 1746; it was twice translated into French, in 1698 and in 1722. It is strongly recommended by Steele in the 'Guardian,' No. 63. 'Christian Thoughts for every Day of the Month' is bound up in the same volume with 'Practical Christianity' in the edition of 1746. 2. 'The Plain Man's Guide to Heaven, containing his Duty (1) towards God; (2) towards his Neighbour, with . . . Prayers, Meditations,' &c., 1692, 12mo. 3. 'Twelve Sermons preached on several occasions,' 2 vols., 1702–9; and 4. 'Sermons on several occasions and subjects,' &c., 3 vols., 'all published from the originals by his son, R. Lucas, M.A.,' in 1716; 2nd edit. 1722. 5. 'Influence of Conversation, with the regulation thereof,' 1707 (often reprinted), a sermon preached at St. Clement Danes to a 'Religious Society.' 6. 'The Duty of Servants,' 1710, 12mo.

[Lucas's Works, passim; Knox's Remarks on Southey's Life of Wesley; Guardian, 1713, No. 63; Jebb's Introduction to Burnet's Lives; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 722.] J. H. O.

LUCAS, RICHARD COCKLE (1800–1883), sculptor, born at Salisbury on 24 Oct. 1800, was son of Richard and Martha Lucas. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed to an uncle, a cutler at Winchester, and, showing talent in carving knife-handles, subsequently adopted sculpture as a profession. He obtained a good practice and was a large contributor to the Academy exhibitions of busts, medallions, and classical subjects, commencing in 1829. Lucas received commissions for several public statues, including those of Dr. Johnson at Lichfield, Dr. Watts at Southampton, and Sir Richard Colt Hoare in Salisbury Cathedral; but such large works were ill suited to his powers, which are best shown in his numerous medallion portraits executed in marble, wax, and ivory; these have much merit. Lucas was an enthusiastic student of the Elgin marbles, and prepared two models of the Parthenon, one showing it as it appeared after the bombardment by the Venetians in 1687, the other representing it restored in accordance with his own theories as to the original arrangement of the sculptures; the first now stands in the Elgin room at the British Museum. In 1845 he published 'Remarks on the Parthenon, being the result of studies and inquiries connected with the production of two models of that noble building,' illustrated with fifteen etchings.

Lucas sent a number of ivory carvings and imitation bronzes, chiefly of classical subjects, to the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1854 he built himself a house at Chilworth, near Romsey, of which he wrote an account entitled 'The Artist's Dream realised, being a Residence designed and built by R. C. Lucas, Sculptor, 1854; etched and described 1856,' with seventeen plates. Lucas also produced a large number of etchings, including illustrations to Gray, Goldsmith, and Burns, biblical subjects, and representations of his own sculptured works; a nearly complete series of these, mounted in an album and bound by Lucas himself, with his portrait on the title, is in the print room of the British Museum. Lucas was a man of great originality and conversational powers and a prolific writer in the periodical press; he frequently visited Broadlands, the seat of Lord Palmerston, who much appreciated his society and obtained for him in 1865 a civil-list pension of 150*l.* A statuette of Lord Palmerston, exhibited in 1859, was Lucas's last contribution to the Academy. In 1870 he published 'An Essay on Art, especially that of Painting, done by R. C. Lucas, Sculptor, in the Sky-parlour of his Tower of Winds, Chilworth.' He died of paralysis at Chilworth on 18 May 1883. His son, A. D. Lucas, was a flower-painter, and exhibited at the British Institution and Suffolk Street between 1859 and 1874.

[Hampshire Independent, 20 Jan. 1883; Athenæum, 1883, i. 127; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Royal Academy Catalogues; 1851 Exhibition Catalogue.] F. M. O'D.

LUCAS, ROBERT (1748?–1812), divine and poet, born in Northampton about 1748, was educated at the grammar school there, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated as a ten-year man, B.D. in 1787, D.D. in 1793 (*Grad. Cant.* p. 302). In 1772 he was serving the curacy of Brixworth, and in 1778 that of Hardingstone, Northamptonshire, but on 8 March 1782 he was instituted to the vicarage of Pattishall, in the same county. In 1787 he was collated to the rectory of Ripple, Worcestershire, which he held with his vicarage. He died at Ripple on 1 March 1812. Lucas, who married a niece of Bishop Hurd, left a son, Richard Hurd (*b.* 1789), and a daughter, Harriet Charlotte.

Lucas translated into English heroic verse the Homeric 'Hymn to Ceres,' 4to, London, 1781, accompanied by notes and a translation of Ruhnken's preface. He reprinted his translation in a volume of 'Poems on Various Subjects,' 8vo, Tewkesbury, 1810. He also published some sermons and probably wrote the excellent memoir of Hurd in the 'Ecclesiastical and University Annual Register' for 1809 (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 416).

[Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 300; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 540; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. i. p. 497; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 620; Lucas's Poems.] G. G.

**LUCAS, SAMUEL** (1811–1865), journalist and politician, eldest son of Samuel Hayhurst Lucas of Wandsworth, Surrey, corn merchant, and a member of the Society of Friends, was born in 1811. Frederick Lucas [q. v.] was his younger brother. In 1839 he married Margaret Bright [see below], sister of John Bright, and in 1845 removed from Kensington, London, to Manchester, where he became partner in a cotton mill. He entered with ardour into public work, joined the Anti-Cornlaw League, and was one of the founders (in August 1847) of the Lancashire (afterwards 'National') Public Schools Association, which had undoubtedly much influence in forming public opinion and in subsequent legislative action. He wrote the admirable 'Plan for the Establishment of a General System of Secular Education in the County of Lancaster,' 1847, as well as other papers on national education, and edited in 1850 a volume of essays entitled 'National Education not necessarily Governmental, Sectarian, or Irreligious.' Removing to London in 1850, he set up as a corn merchant, and became an energetic member of the Society for the Repeal of the Taxes on Knowledge, and at a later period of the Constitutional Defence Association, a body which was called into existence by the action of the House of Lords in rejecting Mr. Gladstone's Paper Duty Repeal Bill.

When the 'Morning Star' was started on 17 March 1856, as the organ of the 'Manchester school' of radical politicians, Lucas was appointed editor, and he conducted the paper with conspicuous ability until his health failed in 1865.

From the outbreak of the American war he was a warm sympathiser with the federals, more especially with their anti-slavery policy, and was one of the founders of the Emancipation Society. Although connected with these and many other movements of a political or philanthropic character, he always worked in an unostentatious way, and while his convictions were strong and earnest, his disposition was amiable and generous, and in public as in private life he was distinguished by his sweet temper and conversational abilities. He died of a bronchial complaint on 16 April 1865 at his residence in Gordon Street, Gordon Square, London, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He left a son and daughter by his wife.

**Lucas, Margaret Bright** (1818–1890), born at Rochdale, Lancashire, on 14 July 1818, was daughter of Jacob Bright, member of the Society of Friends. She first took part in public affairs on the occasion of the great bazaar in May 1845 at the Covent Garden Theatre, when 25,000*l.* was raised to further the anti-cornlaw agitation, and she afterwards aided her husband in his various public projects. In 1870 she visited America, when she began to take a deepened interest in temperance reform and the women's suffrage question. She subsequently engaged in the work of the Association for the Abolition of State Regulation of Vice, and became president of the British Women's Temperance Association, of which she was one of the chief founders. Her annual addresses were always marked with deep earnestness. She paid a second visit to the United States in 1886, in order to attend a convention at Minneapolis as president of the 'World's Women's Temperance Union.' She died on 4 Feb. 1890, and was buried at Highgate cemetery.

[Athenæum, 22 April 1865, p. 555; Morning Star, 17 April 1865; Memoir of Margaret Bright Lucas, 1890; Fox Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, ii. 238, 271; private information.] C. W. S.

**LUCAS, SAMUEL** (1818–1868), journalist and author, eldest son of Thomas Lucas, a Bristol merchant, was born in 1818, and educated at first with a view to following his father's buisiness, but afterwards, when his taste for literature and learning had developed, he went to Queen's College, Oxford, as a preparation to entering the legal profession. He matriculated on 13 Oct. 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1846. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1846. While at Oxford he gained the Newdigate prize for English verse in 1841, and the chancellor's prize for the English essay in 1845. For some years after his call he went the western circuit, where his genial manners made him extremely popular. Leaving law for literature he connected himself with the metropolitan press and became a frequent contributor to the 'Times,' some of his articles being afterwards reprinted in book form. In 1865 he projected and started the 'Shilling Magazine,' which, however, was discontinued at the end of the year, when, through failing health, he retired from London. He died, after a long illness, at Eastbourne on 27 Nov. 1868.

He wrote: 1. 'The Sandwich Islands,' a prize poem, 1841. 2. 'The Causes and Consequences of National Revolutions,' a prize essay, 1845. 3. 'Charters of the Old English Colonies in America,' 1850. 4. 'The Connection of Bristol with the Party of De Montfort' (in the 'Bristol Memoirs of the Archæological Institute,' 1851). 5. 'History as a condition of National Progress,' a lecture, 1853. 6. 'Illustrations of the History of Bristol and its Neighbourhood,' 1853. 7. 'Dacoitee in Excelsis, or the Spoliation of Oude,' 1857. 8. 'Eminent Men and Popular Books, from the "Times,"' 1859. 9. 'Biography and Criticism, from the "Times,"' 1860. 10. 'Secularia, or Surveys on the Mainstream of History,' 1862. 11. 'Mornings of the Recess, 1861–4, a Series of Biographical and Literary Papers, reprinted from the "Times,"' 1864. He also edited Thomas Hood's 'Poems,' 1867, 2 vols.

[Times, 28 Nov. 1868; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886.] C. W. S.

**LUCAS, SAMUEL** (1805–1870), amateur painter, born in 1805 at Hitchin in Hertfordshire, belonged to an old quaker family resident there. He was educated at Hitchin and at a quaker school in Bristol. Although he had early predilections for the profession of an artist, his religion at that time forbade an artistic education, and he was apprenticed to a shipowner at Shoreham in Sussex. But he managed to practise painting as an amateur, and after his marriage in 1838 settled at Hitchin, where he resided for the remainder of his life, devoting himself to his favourite art. In 1830 he sent to the Royal Academy 'The Ship Broxbournbury off the Islands of Amsterdam,' but he very seldom exhibited his paintings publicly. His subjects were mainly landscapes, carefully studied from nature, and he painted both in oil and in water-colours. He was an excellent ornithologist, and also painted birds, animals, and flowers. Some of his drawings of flowers were engraved in the 'Florist.' His pictures were much admired, and he enjoyed the friendship of many leading artists. Good examples of his drawings are in the print room at the British Museum, and there is a picture by him of 'The Old Hitchin Market' in the Corn Exchange at Hitchin. Lucas was attacked by paralysis in 1865, and died in 1870, leaving a widow and family.

[Private information.] L. C.

**LUCAS, THEOPHILUS** (*fl.* 1714), biographer, inherited, according to his own assertion, an estate of 2,000*l.* a year, which he lost at the gaming tables. To deter his son, who was the 'very next heir to 1,500*l.* per annum by the death of an uncle,' from following his example, or, at best, to put him on his guard against the tricks of card-sharpers, he wrote an entertaining, though in places grossly indecent, book entitled 'Memoirs of the Lives, Intrigues, and Comical Adventures of the most famous Gamesters and celebrated Sharpers in the reigns of Charles II, James II, William III, and Queen Anne; wherein is contain'd the secret History of Gaming. The whole calculated for the meridians of London, Bath, Tunbridge, and the Groom-Porters,' 12mo, London, 1714. A third edition, with additions, was published without the author's name in 1744. This book, which owes nothing to Charles Cotton's 'Compleat Gamester' (1674), has been of great use to biographers, though its statements must obviously be received with caution. Whether Theophilus Lucas had a real existence or was merely the pseudonym of some bookseller's hack, it is apparently impossible to determine.

[Lucas's preface to Memoirs.] G. G.

**LUCAS, WILLIAM?** (*fl.* 1789), African explorer, is stated to have been born about 1750. He is believed to have been the William Lucas, son of a vintner in Greyfriars, London, who was admitted to St. Paul's School, 11 Feb. 1760, aged 10 (Gardiner, *St. Paul's School Register*, pp. 116, 120). While still a boy he was sent to Cadiz, to be trained to mercantile pursuits, but was captured on his return voyage shortly after by a Sallee rover, and carried into slavery at Morocco. According to 'Reports of the African Association' (i. 19), after three years' captivity he went to Gibraltar, and was sent as vice-consul at Morocco by General Edward Cornwallis, governor of Gibraltar from 1763 to 1770. In 1785 he returned to England, and was appointed oriental interpreter of the British court apparently at Gibraltar. Soon afterwards he received official permission to undertake a journey in Africa in the service of the newly formed Association for Promoting African Exploration, and was paid his salary in spite of his absence from Gibraltar. He left England in August 1788 with the intention of crossing the desert from Tripoli to Fezzan, collecting information from the people of Fezzan and traders respecting the interior, and returning home by way of the Gambia or the Guinea coast. He landed at Tripoli at the end of October, and was well received by the bashaw. When on the point of starting for Fezzan, he was delayed by the revolt of the principal tributary tribe of Arabs. Meanwhile two shereefs arrived at Tripoli, and offered to be responsible with their lives for his safe conduct. Lucas accepted the offer, and started on a mule, given by the bashaw, in company with eighteen other persons all armed, in February 1789. On the fourth day of the journey he reached the ruins of Lebida, and found remains of a great Roman colony. On the seventh day he reached Menrata, but the war with the Arabs rendered it impossible that Fezzan could be reached before the winter. By promising the copy of a map of Africa to one of the shereefs who had travelled as factor in the slave-trade for the king of Fezzan, he obtained much information about Fezzan, Bornou, and Nigritia, which 'diminished his disappointment at not completing his journey.' He left Memoon on 20 March 1789, reached Tripoli on 6 April, and England on 26 July. His account of Africa was published in the 'Reports' of the African Association, in the service of which he was succeeded by Major Daniel Houghton [q.v.] The date of his death has not been discovered.

[Reports of the African Association, vol. i. 1790; Georgian Era, iii. 467 et seq.] H. M. C.

**LUCIUS**, a legendary hero, is called the first Christian king in Britain, and is supposed to have lived in the second century. There is no record of his existence until three or four centuries after his supposed death; the story that Pope Eleutherus received a letter from Lucius, a British king, announcing his conversion to Christianity, originated in the fifth or sixth century, and appears in the 'Catalogus Pontificum Romanorum,' written about 530 (*Acta SS.*, 1 April, I. xxiii). The original 'Catalogus,' written shortly after 353, says nothing about it. Beda copies the story (*Hist. Eccl.* i. 4, v. 24), and in Nennius's ninth-century account, the earliest British testimony, Lucius is identified with Lleuer Mawr, a chieftain in South Wales, whose name, expressing the idea of brightness, corresponds to the Latin Lucius. In the Welsh triads and genealogies, whose date is uncertain, this chieftain is called the founder of the church of Llandaff (*Myv. Arch.* ii. 63, 68), and the names of Dyfan, Ffagan, Medwy, and Elfan, possibly real personages, are given as those of the messengers Eleutherus sent from Rome (*Achau y Saint*); the 'Book of Llandaff' (ed. Rees, pp. 65, 310) calls the first two Lucius's messengers to Rome. The Welsh stories want detail, and there is nothing improbable in their account if earlier authority for Lucius's existence were forthcoming.

The legend of Lucius owes its wealth of detail to Geoffrey of Monmouth; the greater part of his narrative is at direct variance with authentic history, and the whole must be rejected. William of Malmesbury in all probability had no sure authority for connecting Lucius with Glastonbury. By the fourteenth century a letter to Lucius from Eleutherus had been forged (Spelman, *Concilia*, i. 31), and by the seventeenth century a gold coin, now in the British Museum, and a silver coin, purporting to have been issued from Lucius's mint, had also been manufactured (Ussher, *Brit. Eccl. Ant.* v. cc. iii. sq.) After the twelfth century Lucius appears frequently as a benefactor to the church, and later still to the university of Cambridge. Confusion with a continental teacher of the same name explains the stories of his missionary labours abroad and of his martyrdom (*ib.*)

[Haddan and Stubbs' Councils, i. 25, 26; Bright's Early English Church History, p. 3; Burnet's Letters, 1686, pp. 64–5; Dictionary of Christian Biography, s. v.] M. B.

**LUCKOMBE, PHILIP** (*d.* 1803), miscellaneous writer, was born at Exeter. After acting as a printer for twelve years, he is said to have entered 'one of the Oxford colleges' (Nichols), but his name does not figure in the university register. He subsequently settled in London, and did much miscellaneous literary work. Besides editing several dictionaries and cyclopædias, he wrote books on printing, and made a special study of conchology. His collection of shells was considerable, and his learning brought him the acquaintance of Bishop Percy. He died in September 1803. There is a mezzotint octavo oval portrait of him, drawn by T. Kearsley and engraved by R. H. Laurie.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Concise History of the Origin and Progress of Printing,' 1770, 8vo. 2. 'The History and Art of Printing,' 2 parts, 1771, 8vo. 3. 'A Tour through Ireland,' 1780, 12mo. 4. 'The Traveller's Companion, or a New Itinerary of England and Wales,' 1789, 8vo. 5. 'England's Gazetteer,' 3 vols. 1790, 12mo. 6. 'The Tablet of Memory,' 8th edit. 1792.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 26, 27, 31, 32.] A. F. P.

**LUCY, CHARLES** (1814–1873), historical painter, born at Hereford in 1814, was first apprenticed to his uncle, a chemist in that town. Having a predilection for art, he went to Paris, where he became a student in the École des Beaux-Arts under Delaroche. He returned to England and studied at the Royal Academy. He subsequently was employed to go to the Hague and Paris to copy old masters for a Mr. Jones. In 1838 he exhibited a portrait at the Royal Academy in London, being then resident at Hereford, and in 1840 exhibited his first historical painting, 'The Interview between Milton and Galileo.' For about sixteen years Lucy lived at Barbizon, near Fontainebleau, where, amid essentially French surroundings, he devoted himself entirely to painting large historical pictures from English, especially puritan, history. At the Westminster Hall competitions his works attracted notice, including his fresco in 1844 of 'The Roman Empress Agrippina interceding with the Emperor Claudius on behalf of the Family of Caractacus,' which was awarded a premium of 100*l.*, and in 1845 his cartoon of 'Religion.' At the competition in 1847 Lucy obtained a premium of 200*l.* for his painting of 'The Departure of the "Primitive Puritans" or "Pilgrim Fathers" to the Coast of America, A.D. 1620.' This picture he followed up by 'The Landing of the Pilgrim Fathers in America,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1848. Lucy painted a very great number of historical works, but his efforts did not meet with the success which they deserved. A picture of 'Cromwell and his Family listening to Milton playing the Organ at Hampton Court' was purchased by Mr. Agnew, who had it engraved, and it was subsequently presented by Mr. Graham, M.P., to the Corporation Galleries at Glasgow. The engraving was by Robert Graves, A.E., and was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1858. Many of Lucy's pictures were purchased for public institutions in America; some are in the collections of the Duke of Manchester, Sir Robert Peel, and others in this country. Engravings from his works are frequently met with. Lucy was instructor for many years at a drawing school in Camden Town. On the foundation of the new British Institution he was elected chairman of the committee. He was commissioned by Sir Joshua Walmesley to paint a series of portraits of eminent men, including Oliver Cromwell, Nelson, Richard Cobden, John Bright, Mr. W. E. Gladstone, Disraeli, Joseph Hume, and Garibaldi. These were bequeathed by Walmesley to the South Kensington Museum. Lucy died at 13 Ladbroke Crescent, Notting Hill, on 19 May 1873, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Art Journal, 1873; Times, 21 May 1873.] L. C.

**LUCY, GODFREY DE** (*d.* 1204), bishop of Winchester, son of Richard de Lucy [q.v.], 'the Loyal,' chief justiciar of England, was attached to the court from early youth and became a favoured member of the royal household ('familiaris regis'). He devoted himself to judicial studies, and having taken holy orders became a royal clerk, and received a long series of ecclesiastical preferments. He became dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand in 1171 (Dugdale, vi. 1323), canon of Lincoln (Benedict, i. 346), and was archdeacon of Derby in 1182, in which year he was present when Henry II, prior to leaving the kingdom for France, made his will at Waltham (Gervase, i. 293; Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 57). He was also canon of York and archdeacon of Richmond (Benedict, i. 324; Brompton, *Dec. Script.* p. 1156). On the resignation of the justiciarship by his father and the subsequent division of England into four circuits at the council of Windsor in 1179, he was appointed justice itinerant for the district beyond the Trent and the Mersey (Hoveden, ii. 191; Benedict, i. 239). In 1184, as archdeacon of Richmond, he was despatched by Henry to Normandy, together with the bishops of Lincoln (Walter of Coutances) and Norwich (John of Oxford), to arrange terms between Philip Augustus and the Count of Flanders (*ib.* i. 334). In 1186 he was elected by the chapter of Lincoln to fill the vacant see, but was rejected by Henry, who was resolved on the appointment of Hugh of Avalon [see Hugh, 1135?–1200].

He was also in the same year elected to the see of Exeter, which he declined on the ground of the insufficiency of the income to meet the expenses of the office (*ib.*) On the accession of Richard I in 1189 he took a prominent part in the coronation ceremony, and bore the linen cap, 'pileum regale' (Hoveden, iii. 10; Benedict, ii. 81). When Geoffrey Plantagenet was elected to the archbishopric of York in August 1189, Godfrey was absent, but as canon and archdeacon he signified his consent by letter. The same year he reached the episcopate, being one of the five bishops 'all, with one exception, faithful servants of his father, as lawyers or ministers,' nominated by Richard I at the great council of Pipewell on the morrow of the Exaltation of the Cross, 15 Sept. (Gervase, i. 458; Diceto, ii. 69; Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* ii. 351; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 10). His see was Winchester, to which he was consecrated by Archbishop Baldwin in St. Catherine's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, 22 Oct. 1189 (Benedict, ii. 96; Diceto, ii. 71; Richard of Devizes, p. 9). One of the earliest acts of his episcopate was to reclaim the manors of Meon and Wargrave, of which the see had been deprived (Benedict, ii. 91; Hoveden, iii. 18). He proceeded 'ordine judiciario,' but according to Richard of Devizes (p. 10) took care to secure a favourable verdict by a secret gift to Richard of 3,000*l.* in silver, obtaining at the same time the sheriffdom of Hampshire, the confirmation of his own paternal inheritance, together with indemnity for the treasure of his church, and the constableship of the castles of Porchester and Winchester, for which he had to pay another 300*l.* (Hoveden, vol. iii. Introduction, p. xxviii, note iv.) Not having means to pay so large a sum, he was unwillingly compelled to borrow it from the exchequer of his cathedral, binding himself and his successors to its repayment; the larger part was restored by himself on 28 Jan. 1192 (Richard of Devizes, pp. 10, 54; Hoveden, iii. 18; Benedict, ii. 91). In November 1189 he was one of the arbitrators appointed by the king to compromise the long-standing dispute between Archbishop Baldwin and the monks of Canterbury relative to the proposed collegiate church at Hackington (Hoveden, iii. 24; Gervase, i. 469, 508; *Epp. Cant.* p. 317). When Richard left England early in 1190 to complete his preparations for the crusade, Lucy was one of those summoned to the final meeting in Normandy to take measures for the safety of the realm, of which Longchamp had been appointed supreme guardian during the king's absence (Hoveden, iii. 32; Benedict, ii. 105); and probably at the same time was made warden of Southampton (Woodward, *Hist. of Hants*, ii. 172). On 20 March, at Rouen, he witnessed Richard's ratification of the foundation of the proposed collegiate church at Lambeth (*Epp. Cant.* p. 324). One of the earliest of Longchamp's high-handed acts was to deprive Lucy, who was detained by sickness in Normandy, of the sheriffdom of Hampshire, the custody of his castles, and his paternal inheritance. On his return to England Lucy lost no time in confronting Longchamp, whom he found at Gloucester besieging the castle. Longchamp received him with effusive warmth, followed his advice in giving up the siege, and restored his patrimony, retaining, however, the sheriffdom and the castles (Richard of Devizes, p. 13). At the council held by Longchamp as legate at Westminster in the October of the same year he sat on his left hand, the Bishop of London sitting to his right (Diceto, ii. 851). The management of the arbitration between Longchamp and John at Winchester, 25 April 1191, was entrusted to him, in conjunction with his brother bishops of London and Bath (Hoveden, iii. 135; Richard of Devizes, p. 33). He was one of the bishops who met at Canterbury, 4 May 1191, for the consecration of Robert FitzRalph to the see of Worcester (Gervase, i. 491). In the following September Geoffrey Plantagenet, the new archbishop of York, on his landing at Dover, was dragged from the church in which he had taken refuge and thrown into prison by the orders of Longchamp. The chancellor's attempt to explain and justify his conduct called forth from Lucy a letter addressed to the prior and convent of Canterbury expressing his grief and indignation, but declining to give them any advice until he had taken counsel with his brother prelates (*ib.* i. 506; *Epp. Cant.* p. 345). In the struggle which ensued between Longchamp and John, Lucy took a leading part on the king's side, attending the meetings of the barons and ecclesiastics summoned at Marlborough, Loddon Bridge, and finally, 8 Oct., at St. Paul's. He was one of the four bishops, St. Hugh of Lincoln being another, deputed by the assembly to communicate to Longchamp, who had thrown himself into the Tower, their resolution that he must resign; and on Longchamp's deposition, Lucy was reinstated in the custody of the castles of which Longchamp had deprived him (Richard of Devizes, p. 39; Girald. Cambr. p. 395; Hoveden, iii. 145; Benedict, ii. 218). In the 'cross-fire' of anathemas which followed he was excommunicated by the pope, in company with John and the chief enemies of Longchamp (Hoveden, iii. 153). Detention in London on the king's business prevented his taking any part in the election of Reginald, bishop of Bath and Wells, 27 Nov. 1191, to the see of Canterbury, which he only held twenty-nine days (Richard of Devizes, p. 45). In February 1194 he joined with Archbishop Hubert, St. Hugh of Lincoln, and other leading prelates in pronouncing excommunication on John (Hoveden, iii. 237).

Immediately after Richard's arrival at Winchester on his return from captivity, 15 April 1194, he once more deprived Lucy of the custody of the castles, the sheriffdom, and the two manors which he had bought of him five years before; and when two days afterwards he solemnly wore his crown in the cathedral, Lucy's name is absent from the long list of prelates, including his old enemy Longchamp, who took part in the ceremony (*ib.* pp. 246–7). When, in the vain hope of effecting a reconciliation between Archbishop Geoffrey and his chapter, Richard in 1198 commanded the attendance of both parties at his court in Normandy, Lucy, together with Bishop William of Worcester, was deputed to propose terms of compromise. After more than three months spent in futile negotiations, Lucy landed at Pevensey on his return, 17 July (*ib.* iv. 66; *Annal. de Winton.* p. 67).

Lucy took part in John's coronation, 27 May 1199. Sickness prevented his presence at the great council held by Archbishop Hubert at Westminster, 19 Sept. 1200 (Diceto, ii. 169; Hoveden, iv. 90). He was one of the witnesses to the homage of William the Lion, king of Scots, to John, at Lincoln, 21 Nov. 1200 (*ib.* p. 141), and took part in the obsequies of St. Hugh in Lincoln Minster on the 23rd (*ib.* p. 143). The close of his episcopate was signalised by large additions to the fabric of his cathedral, to which he may have been stimulated by the sight of St. Hugh's choir and transepts at Lincoln, erected in the new Early-English style. In 1200 a tower, which is not identifiable, had been begun and finished (*Annal. de Winton.* p. 304; Willis, *Arch. Hist. of Winchester Cathedral*, p. 37). In 1202 he instituted 'a confraternity for the reparation of the church,' to last for five complete years, by which the low eastern aisles and lady-chapel were erected, 'the styles being early English of an excellent character' (*ib.*; *Annal. de Winton.* p. 304; John of Exeter, p. 5). Lucy died 11 Sept. 1204, and was buried outside the lady-chapel he had caused to be built (Rudborne, *Angl. Sacra*, i. 286).

That his character for practical wisdom and honesty stood high with his sovereigns is shown by the various delicate pacificatory missions with which he was entrusted. Henry II, a good judge of character, formed a high opinion of him. Under John and Richard he had to face endless corruption, and his quarrel with Longchamp imperilled his influence. Bishop Stubbs calls him 'a good average bishop' (*Epp. Cant.* Introd. p. lxxxi). He conferred a great benefit on his episcopal city by restoring the navigation of the Itchen from Southampton by means of an artificial channel, 'trancheam quam fecit fieri,' extending up to Alresford, where he constructed a large lake or headwater for its supply, reserving for the see the royalty of the river and the customs on goods entering the city by the canal, for which he obtained a charter from John (Cassan, *Lives of Bishops of Winchester*, i. 460; Woodward, *Hist. of Hants*, i. 2, 3, 293; Kitchin, *Historic Towns, Winchester*, p. 105). In 1199 he also established a market at Alresford (*Annal. de Winton.* p. 252). The revenues of the priory of Lesnes (or Westwood), which had been founded by his father the justiciar on his retirement from public life, and where he died a canon in 1179, were augmented by him.

[Besides authorites quoted, Stubbs's Introd. to Hoveden, iii. xxviii, xxxi, xlix, l, lviii, lxi, lxxiii, lxxiv, lxxx, lxxxvi, c, iv. lxxi; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, ii. 176, 277, 238; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester, i. 160.]

E. V.

**LUCY, RICHARD de** (*d.* 1179), chief justiciary, is said to have come of a family that held lands in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Kent, and on doubtful authority (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 294) to have received Diss in Norfolk, either as part of his inheritance or for service, from Henry I; he certainly held it later. He maintained the cause of Stephen in Normandy against Geoffrey of Anjou, being in command of the castle of Falaise, and seems to have been recalled to England in 1140 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 49). In the later years of the reign he was sheriff of Hertfordshire and Essex, and appears as a baron, in virtue of the lordship of Diss, and as acting as a justice of the king. By the end of 1153 he probably held an exceptional position, and was chief justiciary, for by the treaty of Windsor, made at Christmas, he received the guardianship of the Tower and the castle of Windsor (*Fœdera*, i. 18). The following year he attested the charter granted to London by Henry II. For about thirteen years he held the office of chief justiciary jointly with Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester (1104–1168) [q. v.], and on the earl's death became sole chief justiciary. In the early years of the reign he was sheriff of Berkshire. When he was with the king at Falaise in 1162, Henry charged him to use his utmost endeavours to procure the election of Thomas the chancellor to the archbishopric of Canterbury; he returned to England, and persuaded the monks to obey the king's wish. He was one of the sureties for the king and his son bound for a hundred marks to secure the observance of the treaty made with the Count of Flanders in 1163. Archbishop Thomas believed that he, jointly with Joscelin de Bailleul, drew up the constitutions of Clarendon, produced in January 1164. In that year he was sent by the king on business to the Count of Flanders and the French king, and is said while absent from England to have gone on a pilgrimage to Compostella. On his homeward way he had an interview with Archbishop Thomas at the abbey of St. Bertin in Flanders, and entreated him as a friend to return to England, promising to make his peace with the king, but finding that Thomas would not assent renounced his homage to him. Although Lucy upheld the king, he was not bitter against the archbishop. Thomas, however, could not overlook the part that he believed him to have taken in drawing up the constitutions of Clarendon, and on Whitsunday 1166 excommunicated him by name at Vezelay. On this Henry ordered Lucy and others to make an appeal to Rome, and sent him thither to defend his conduct and accuse the archbishop. He was thought to have taken the cross, and to be about to go to Jerusalem. In the following year he was engaged in strengthening the kingdom against invasion. He and the Archbishop of Rouen were proposed by Henry as arbiters of the disputes between himself and the French king in 1168, but the proposal was not accepted by Louis. He was again excommunicated by Archbishop Thomas at Clairvaux on Palm Sunday 1169.

When the insurrection against Henry broke out in 1173, Lucy and Reginald, earl of Cornwall, laid siege to Leicester on 3 July at the head of the national force, the town being held for the rebel Earl of Leicester. After they had spent much labour and money on the siege, a fire broke out in the town, and it was surrendered by the townsmen on 28 July. The earl's soldiers still held the castle, and the royal leaders granted them a truce until Michaelmas. Lucy marched with Humphrey de Bohun [q. v.] against William of Scotland, who had ravaged the bishopric of Durham, and entered Yorkshire with a large force of wild Galwegians. They burnt Berwick and forced William to retreat not only across the border, but through Lothian, which they wasted with fire and sword, into Celtic Scotland. At William's request they granted him a truce till the following January, and then marched southwards; for they heard that the Earl of Leicester had landed with a large force of Flemish mercenaries, and the king being absent, the care of the kingdom rested on Lucy as chief justiciary. The defeat of the earl at Fornham [see under Bohun, Humphrey de, III, *d.* 1187] removed the immediate danger. In May 1174, when William of Scotland was besieging Carlisle, and his brother David was stirring up the war in the midland counties, Lucy laid siege to David's castle of Huntingdon. Having gathered a large force he pressed the siege about midsummer, and, not taking the castle, fortified a tower in front of the gate, so as to bar all egress, and left Earl Simon de St. Liz to finish the siege. The disorder of the country consequent on the war pressed heavily on the king's justices, of whom Lucy was the chief; they sent frequent messages to call Henry to England, and at last sent one of their number to urge his return. His return on 7 July relieved Lucy of his duties as viceroy, which he had discharged with diligence and success. He received from the king the hundred of Ongar in Essex and other grants, but when in 1176 Henry placed his own garrisons in the castles of his lords, he did not allow Lucy to keep Ongar Castle, but dealt with him as with others, which caused some wonder, for he treated the justiciary as an intimate friend (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 124). Lucy boldly opposed the king's strict enforcement of the forest laws, producing the writ by which Henry had sanctioned the free use of the royal forests and fish-ponds during the war, and pointing out that it was unjust to punish men for taking advantage of his permission. He appears as acting as chief justiciary on one or two occasions of some importance in 1177 (*ib.* i. 154, 156, 178). In 1178 he founded the abbey of Westwood on his estate at Lesnes, in the parish of Erith, Kent, for Austin canons, endowed it, and had it dedicated to St. Mary and St. Thomas of Canterbury. In 1179, to the king's great regret, and in spite of his opposition, Lucy resigned the justiciarship, and retired to his abbey, where he assumed the habit of a regular canon, and died on 14 July. He was buried in a noble tomb in his abbey. He was an able, active, and faithful minister, and his administration as viceroy during the revolt of the king's sons was of the highest service to the king and the kingdom. Henry acknowledged the loyalty with which Lucy served him during the twenty-five years that he was chief justiciary, and is said to have called him 'Richard de Lucy, the Loyal.' He married a wife named Roesia or Rohaise, by whom he had Godfrey, bishop of Winchester (*d.* 1204, Richard of Devizes, c. 10), and it is said Herbert, who died without issue. He was succeeded by a grandson Richard, reputed to be the son of an elder son of Lucy named Geoffrey, who is said to have died in his father's lifetime (Dugdale, Foss, Nicolas), but perhaps to be identified with the Bishop of Winchester. He had four daughters.

[Ralph of Diceto, i. 318, 381, 384, 429 (Rolls Ser.); Gesta Henrici II (Benedict), i. 51, 58, 62, 72, 94, 108, 124, 154, 156, 178, 238 (Rolls Ser.);

Roger of Hoveden, i. 228, ii. 54, frequently in both vols., but notices not of original importance (Rolls Ser.); Materials for Life of Becket, iii. 70, 180, v. 113, 153, 383, 388, vi. 76, 408 (Rolls Ser.); Will. of Newburgh, i. 172 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Richard of Devizes, p. 9 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Jordan Fantosme, vv. 478–834, pp. 22–38, vv. 1540, 1541, p. 70 (Michel); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 18 (Record ed.); Testa de Nevill, p. 294 (Record ed.); Norgate's Angevin Kings, i. 417, ii. 1, 3, 66, 146, 149, 156, 171, 176; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 49, 109; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 450, 468, 478, 485, 487, ed. 1875; Robertson's Becket, pp. 97, 139, 186; Foss's Judges, i. 264–70; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 563; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 456; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 302, ed. Courthope; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 3; Weever's Funerall Monuments, pp. 236, 237.] W. H.

**LUCY, Sir THOMAS** (1532–1600), owner of Charlecote, Warwickshire, was son of William Lucy (*d.* 1551), by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Fermor, of Easton Neston, Northamptonshire.

Dugdale traces the family to Thurstane de Cherlecote (*fl.* 1150), whose son Walter was given the village of Charlecote by Henry de Montfort about 1190. Walter married one Cecily, possibly of the Anglo-Norman family of Lucy, and their son William seems to have assumed his wife's surname. William fought with the barons against King John, and his estates were confiscated at the beginning of Henry III's reign. They were restored on his returning to his allegiance, and in 1233 he was knighted. In the same year he was appointed steward of all the landed property of Walter de Lacy, who conferred on him and his heirs the constableship of the castle of Ludlow. Henry III employed him in surveying the castles of Warwickshire, and he was much occupied in 1241 and 1243 in compounding with Walter de Lacy's Jewish creditors. He inherited the property of his brother Stephen; founded in 1214 the priory of Thelesford, to which his grandson and great-grandson were benefactors (cf. Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, i. 498), and he placed a chapel in Charlecote manor-house. He died in 1248, having married (1) Ysabell, daughter of Absalon de Aldermonestone; (2) Maud sister and co-heiress of John Cotele. Both his wives added to his property, which his son William increased by a marriage with Amicia, daughter of William de Fourches, and heiress of William Fitzwarine.

Fulk Lucy (*d.* 1303), the son of this marriage, joined Simon de Montfort in the barons' struggle with Henry III in 1263, and although deprived of his estate after the battle of Evesham, was regranted it in accordance with the Dictum de Kenilworth. Fulk was 'a special lover of good horses.' He was one of the justices of the gaol delivery at Warwick in 1286 and 1289, and in 1286 was one of four knights appointed to secure observance of the peace in Warwickshire, according to the Statute of Winchester. He died in 1303. His son (by his wife Petronilla), Sir William Lucy (*b.* 1277), was knighted and represented Warwickshire in four successive parliaments between 1313 and 1337. Sir William's grandson Sir William, and his great-grandson Sir Thomas (*d.* 1415), were both retainers of John of Gaunt, and both represented Warwickshire in parliament. The latter was also sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1406, and inherited the large estates of his wife Alice, daughter of Sir William Hugford, in Bedfordshire and Shropshire.

Sir Thomas's son William (1398–1466), sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire (1435 and 1449), was of Yorkist sympathies; while his grandson Sir William, created knight of the Bath at the coronation of Elizabeth, Henry VII's queen, in 1485, was a prominent actor in the government of his county; made over all his ancestral rights in the priory of Thelesford to the monks, and left many legacies to ecclesiastical foundations. Both Sir William and his second wife Alice were buried in the church of Stratford-on-Avon. A son by his first wife, Edmund, was present at the battle of Stoke in 1487; took part in the war in France in 1491, was knighted in 1502, and made many bequests to Thelesford, where he was buried. Edmund's son, Sir Thomas Lucy (*d.* 1525), sewer to Henry VIII, was knighted in 1512; was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, 1524–5; and lies buried in Grey Friars Church (Christ Church, near Smithfield), London, leaving a son William, the father of the subject of the present notice.

Thomas was educated at his father's house at Charlecote by John Foxe [q.v.], the martyrologist, whose puritan sentiments he adopted. In 1552 his father's death made him master of his family's great Warwickshire estate which soon included, besides Charlecote, the neighbouring properties of Sherborne and Hampton Lucy, the former a grant of Edward VI, and the latter of Queen Mary in 1556. While still young he married Joyce, daughter of Thomas Acton, of Sutton Park, Tenbury, Worcestershire, and his father-in-law's land became his and his wife's property. In 1558–9 he rebuilt his manor-house at Charlecote. By way of compliment to the reigning sovereign, the ground-plan was designed to represent the letter E. The architect is said to have been John of Padua, alias

John Thorpe [q. v.] The red brick building with its detached gatehouse on the eastern bank of the Avon is still standing, and in spite of modern additions remains a very finished specimen of Tudor domestic architecture.

Lucy was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1565, and is said to have been 'dubbed in his own house' (METCALFE, *Knights*, p. 38). He sat in two parliaments in 1571 and 1584 as knight of the shire for Warwick. He showed his markedly puritan predilections by presenting (14 Dec. 1584) a petition to the house in favour of the puritan ministers, and by taking an active part in securing the conviction of Dr. Parry 23 Feb. 1584–5 (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 247; cf. D'EWES, *Journal of Parliament*, temp. Eliz. 157, 180, 189, 339, 355–6). In 1586 he became, by virtue of his wife's property in Worcestershire, high sheriff for that county, but his life was mainly spent in Warwickshire. He frequently visited Stratford-on-Avon, the chief town in the neighbourhood, where he regularly performed his duties, both as justice of the peace, and as commissioner of musters for the county. In the borough-chamberlain's accounts there are frequent entries of payments for wine provided by the corporation for Lucy and other magistrates when they visited the town. Lucy lived on good terms with Sir Fulke Greville and other neighbouring gentry. On 8 April 1560 he wrote to Lord Robert Dudley recommending a servant as a competent archer, and fitted to take part in archery matches at Kenilworth, although his strength was reduced by sickness (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 349). But the story that Lucy entertained Queen Elizabeth at Charlecote when on her way to Kenilworth in 1575, may safely be rejected.

The chief interest attaching to Lucy is due to his alleged association with Shakespeare. About 1585, according to a story current at Stratford-on-Avon in the seventeenth century, Shakespeare stole deer from Lucy's park at Charlecote; was prosecuted by Lucy, and fled from Stratford-on-Avon to London in order to escape the ignominy that his detection provoked. Nicholas Rowe, who tells the story at length in his edition of Shakespeare's 'Works' (1710), is fully corroborated by the independent statement of Archdeacon Davies of Saperton, Gloucestershire, who died in 1708. De Quincey rejected the story with much warmth, but it is doubtless based on fact, though it has been embroidered with many fictitious details by later writers. The chief argument against its acceptance is the absence of any deer park at Charlecote at the time of the alleged theft, but a statutable warren was there then, and, according to Coke, a warren might be inhabited by hares and roes as well as by rabbits. Deer, moreover, lived in Lucy's neighbouring woods at Hampton, and Sir Thomas is known to have been an extensive game preserver. In March 1585 he introduced into parliament a bill 'for the better preservation of game and grain' (D'EWES, *Journal*, p. 363). The story told to Sir Walter Scott in 1828 by the owner of Charlecote, that the scene of the adventure was Lucy's deer park at Fulbroke, rests on the suspicious authority of Samuel Ireland's 'Views of Warwickshire,' and is discredited by the circumstance that Fulbroke park was not Lucy's property in Elizabeth's reign, although it was acquired by his successor. W. S. Landor embodied the tradition in its most plausible form in his imaginary 'Examination of William Shakespeare . . . touching Deer-stealing' (1834). A picture of 'Shakespeare before Sir Thomas Lucy' was painted by Sir George Harvey [q. v.] in 1836–7, and is popular in the engraving of Robert Graves [q. v.]

Rowe stated that 'in order to revenge [Lucy's] illusage, [Shakespeare] made a ballad upon him, and this, probably [the] first essay of Shakespeare's poetry, [is] lost.' Nothing is positively known of any such production, but, according to Oldys, some doggerel verses on Lucy were current in Stratford in the seventeenth century, and were absurdly ascribed to Shakespeare. Oldys's copy began:—

A parliament member, a justice of peace,
At home a poor scarecrow, at London an asse;
If lousie is Lucy, as some volke miscalle it,
Then Lucy is lousie whatever befall it.

Capell collected independent oral testimony to the like effect, and supplied the additional information that Shakespeare placarded Lucy's park-gates with the first stanza of the offending ballad.

Better proof is extant that Shakespeare took a more effective mode of revenge. Charlecote's owner is undoubtedly immortalised in Justice Shallow. According to Davies of Saperton, 'Shakespeare's revenge was so great that [Lucy] is his [i.e. Shakespeare's] Justice Clodpate, and [the dramatist] calls him a great man, and that, in allusion to his name, [for he] bore three louses rampant for his arms.' Justice Shallow came to birth in the second part of Shakespeare's 'Henry IV' (written about 1597), but the part he plays in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' probably written in 1598, most closely connects him with Lucy. In the opening scene he comes from Gloucestershire to Windsor to 'make a Star-chamber matter' of a poaching offence on his estates, and jesting allusion is soon made to 'the dozen white *luces*' or '*louses*' on his 'old coat' of arms. The arms of the Lucy family were 'three *luces* [i.e. pikes] hauriant argent.' Three *luces*, or pikes, are engraved on all the monuments to the Lucys in Charlecote Church, and on one monument a quartering of their arms appears with three fish in each of four divisions—a dozen in all. Shallow, like Lucy, is a justice of the peace, a commissioner of the musters, and an enthusiastic patron of archery.

Lucy died at Charlecote on 7 July 1600, and was buried with great pomp in the church there on 7 Aug. Three heralds came from London to assist in the solemnities, among them William Camden [q. v.], Clarenceux. Lucy's wife predeceased him on 10 Feb. 1595–6, aged 63, and he erected to her memory an elaborate altar-tomb in Charlecote Church, with full-length effigies of her and of himself (in armour), and kneeling figures of their two children. A eulogistic inscription by himself describes her as 'a great maintainer of hospitality,' and the possessor of every virtue, but her son-in-law declared that she was a thorough vixen. Lucy was buried beneath the same monument, though there is no inscription to him. The monument is still extant in the church (rebuilt in 1849). A small oval miniature of Lucy is at Charlecote. Lucy's daughter, Ann, married Sir Edward Aston of Tixall.

His son Thomas (1551–1605), who was knighted in 1593, lies buried beneath another sumptuous monument in Charlecote Church. By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Nicholas Arnold of Highnam, Gloucestershire, he had a son, Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Joyce, who married Sir William Cook of Highnam. By his second wife, Constance, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, he had six sons and eight daughters. His sixth son, Francis, matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, 5 May 1615, aged 15, became a barrister-at-law at Lincoln's Inn in 1623, and was elected M.P. for Warwick in 1624, 1625, 1626, and 1628. His fourth son, William, bishop of St. David's, is noticed separately. His second son, **Sir Richard Lucy** (1592–1667), matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1607, aged 15, and graduated B.A. from Exeter College in 1611. He became a student in Lincoln's Inn in 1608. Through his marriage with Elizabeth (*d.* 1645), daughter of Sir Henry Cock, and widow of Sir Robert Oxenbridge (*d.* 1616), he was life-owner of Broxbournbury, Hertfordshire. He was knighted at Whitehall, 8 Jan. 1617–18, and was created a baronet on 11 March following. He was elected M.P. for Old Sarum to the Long parliament in 1647, and sat in Cromwell's parliament of 1654 and 1656 as member for Hertfordshire. On his death (6 April 1667) Broxbournbury reverted to Sir John Monson. A portrait there is said to represent Sir Richard (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 87). Sir Richard's son Kingsmill, F.R.S. (*d.* 1678), of Facombe, Hampshire, who was created D.C.L. at Oxford at the installation of the Duke of Ormonde as chancellor in 1677 (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 364), was the second baronet, and married Theophila, second daughter of George, earl of Berkeley, who subsequently became the wife of Robert Nelson [q. v.] With the death of Sir Kingsmill's son, Berkeley, also F.R.S., on 19 Nov. 1759, aged 87, the title became extinct.

**Sir Thomas Lucy** (1585–1640), eldest son of the Sir Thomas Lucy who died in 1605, and grandson of Shakespeare's Sir Thomas, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 8 May 1601, aged 15, and became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1602. He was knighted, and was elected M.P. for Warwickshire in 1614, 1621, 1624, 1625, 1626, 1628, and April and May 1640. He was a friend of Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and travelled in France with him in 1608–9, when Herbert acted as Lucy's second in two abortive duels, and they were nearly shipwrecked on their voyage home. Herbert gave Lucy, in 1610, a portrait of himself, painted on copper, which is still at Charlecote (Herbert, *Autobiography*, ed. Lee). Lucy inherited from his father a library of French and Italian books, and he himself possessed literary tastes. He was the 'much honoured and beloved object' of an extravagant eulogy by John Davies of Hereford in 1610, and a shelf of books is sculptured on his elaborate tomb in Charlecote Church. In July 1610 he instituted a prosecution in the Star-chamber against some persons for stealing deer from Sutton Park (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 181, 234). He died at Charlecote, 8 Dec. 1640 (cf. the engraving of his tomb in Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, ed. Thomas, i. 506, 511, 512). A portrait by Isaac Oliver is at Charlecote, together with two large pictures of a family group, one containing himself and six children, and the other himself and seven children. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Spencer of Claverdon, and granddaughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe. She was buried 17 Aug. 1648, and a funeral sermon by Thomas Du-Gard was published at Warwick in 1649. By her he had six sons and six daughters. Spencer, the eldest son, was a colonel in the royalist army, was created doctor of medicine at Oxford, 8 Nov. 1643 (Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 68), and died without issue in 1648. The fourth son, Thomas (1624–1684), apparently a friend of James Howell (*Letters*, ed. Jacobs, i. 419), matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, in 1641, aged 17, was elected M.P. for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, in December 1678 and January 1679, and for Warwick in 1679 and 1681. Portraits of himself and his wife by Kneller are at Charlecote. The headship of the family, with the Charlecote estates, ultimately passed to the sons of Fulk, the sixth son of Sir Thomas, and subsequently to the Rev. John Hammond, grandson of Fulk's second daughter, Alice. Hammond assumed the name of Lucy in 1789, and his descendants still own Charlecote.

[Halliwell-Phillipps's Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare, 7th edit.; Sidney Lee's Stratford-on-Avon, 1890; Mrs. Stopes's Shakespeare's Warwickshire Contemporaries, new edit. 1907; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. Thomas; Burke's Extinct Baronetcy; Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; information kindly supplied by the Rev. F. Tobin, vicar of Charlecote.] S. L.

**LUCY, WILLIAM** (1594–1677), bishop of St. David's, born at Hurstbourne, Hampshire, in 1594, was the fourth son of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote by his second wife, Constance, daughter and heiress of Richard Kingsmill of Highclere, Hampshire [see under Lucy, Sir Thomas]. Entering Trinity College, Oxford, in 1610, he graduated B.A. on 18 Nov. 1613, and in the following year studied at Lincoln's Inn. But 'upon second thoughts, and perhaps a desire of a sedate and academical life' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1127), he entered Caius College, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner on 12 June 1615, and proceeding M.A. in the following year, lived at Cambridge until 1619, when he became rector of Burghclere, Hampshire. In 1621 he obtained also the living of Highclere, and about the same time was appointed chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, on the recommendation of James I, who told the duke 'that he should have an eye upon him as occasions served' (*ib.*) In a sermon preached by Lucy at Cambridge on Commencement Sunday, 23 June 1622, he expressed strong Arminian views, and excited so much hostility (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 145) that he narrowly escaped rejection when he supplicated the B.D. degree in 1623 (Mullinger, *Univ. of Cambr.*)

Lucy lived quietly at Burghclere until the outbreak of the civil war, when he was 'both active and passive to his ability in the great cause' (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 133). He lost his library, which he had been at great pains to collect (*Observations . . . of divers errors . . . in Hobbes's Leviathan*, 1657, Epistle to the Reader), and at last (1656?) his livings were sequestered (*Clarendon State Papers*, 1656, No. 664; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 298). At the Restoration he became bishop of St. David's, his consecration taking place at Westminster on 18 Nov. 1660. He was present at the Savoy conference, but took no part in the debates (Palmer, *Nonconformist's Memorial*, 2nd edit. i. 29).

Lucy entered on his incumbency in difficult circumstances. The cathedral at St. David's, the collegiate church at Brecon, and the bishop's houses at Brecon and Abergwilly were practically in ruins. The diocese, one of the largest in the kingdom, was without efficient organisation, and during the civil war and the protectorate, active as the dissenting preachers had been in the more populous districts, the smaller parishes had suffered from lack of ministrations of any kind. The revenues of the see were meagre, and Lucy did little to remedy this state of things. From a return made in 1670 (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 126, 127), it appears that during the first ten years of his episcopate the expenses of the diocese amounted to 2,700*l.*, including 1,500*l.* spent in the restoration of the collegiate church and the bishop's and prebend's houses at Brecon, and 200*l.* in augmentation of poor vicarages. Lucy complained that the bishopric had 'never maintained his expenses with a frugal hospitality,' and that he was 'the poorest bishop in England or Wales' (*ib.* cxlvi. 133).

Lucy insisted with impolitic vehemence on the rights of his office. William Nicholson, bishop of Gloucester, who held the archdeaconry of Brecon *in commendam*, claimed the right, *nomine suo proprio*, of holding visitations and correcting faults in the clergy. There can be no doubt that he exceeded his powers, although the limits of the archdeacon's jurisdiction were not clearly defined. Lucy contended that he could only sit either by himself or his surrogate with the chancellor, to collect his procurations, but 'his visitation, as it was unseasonable in time, so it was erroneous in the business he undertook to meddle with—invading all jurisdiction episcopal, which was never, as I can learn, attempted by any' (Lucy to Archbishop Sheldon, 19 Oct. 1663, *ib.* xlvii. 51). Archbishop Sheldon vainly counselled peace. 'My *jura episcopalia* are things entrusted to me,' wrote Lucy, 'and I ought to render a fair account to my successor how I have preserved them for him' (*ib.*) The two bishops had a stormy meeting on 8 Oct. 1664, when Lucy told Nicholson that he would not have his clergy oppressed or his officers deprived of their fees (*ib.* cxlvi. 139), and at last inhibited him from holding visitations in the archdeaconry. The point in dispute was referred to the Bishops of London and St. Asaph, whose award confirmed Lucy's decision. One result of this quarrel was that the right of holding visitations in the diocese of St. David's remained in abeyance, until it was restored within the last thirty years (A. L. BEVAN, *History of St. David's*, pp. 196, 197).

Lucy is accused of having 'lived in a woful and culpable omission of many of the direct and important as well sacred as other duties of his office' (*A Large Review of the Summary View of the Articles exhibited against the Bishop of St David's*, Robert Ferguson, 1702, p. 22). He is also said to have neglected to hold confirmations in his diocese, and to have connived at the exaction of exorbitant fees (*ib.*) He certainly filled his cathedral with non-residents, and preferred royalists exclusively to benefices in the diocese (*Tanner MSS.* cxlvi. 133).

Lucy constantly sent orders to his clergy to instruct the children in the church catechism, and the parents were required to second their efforts; but he admitted to Archbishop Sheldon that 'their backwardnesse was soe generall that the church censure if used w$^{d}$ involve whole parishes together' (Lucy to Archbishop Sheldon, 20 Feb. 1672, *ib.* cxlvi. 138). He complained of the private schools erected by the dissenters, and the energy they displayed in disseminating their doctrines by printed books and by preaching in private houses. The leading men in the large towns countenanced them. 'Were these greate people,' Lucy wrote to Archbishop Sheldon (*ib.* cxlvi. 113), 'w$^{ch}$ maintaine these preachers and scholes, forced to pay such summes to y$^{e}$ amendment of poore vicarages in market townes, I durst say I would make this a happy diocese free from such scandalous schismes.' Lucy completely failed to check the progress of dissent. During the last five years of his life he was unable to leave his house. He died on 4 Oct. 1677, and was buried in the collegiate church of Brecon. A son, Robert, became registrar of St. David's; another son, Spencer, treasurer; and a third son, Richard, chancellor.

Lucy published: **1.** 'Observations, Censures, and Confutations of divers Errors in the 12, 13, and 14 Chapters of Mr. Hobs his Leviathan,' London, 1657, 12mo. This was republished in 1663 along with **2.** 'Occasionall Animadversions on some Writings of the Socinians,' London, 1663, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise of the Nature of a Minister in all its Offices, to which is annexed an Answer to Doctor Forbes concerning the necessity of Bishops to ordain,' London, 1670, 4to.

[Authorities quoted supra and Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 92; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1000; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl., ed. Hardy, i. 303; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714, iii. 947; Browne Willis's Survey of the Cathedral Church of St. David's, 1717, pp. 132, 139, 156, 157, 161; Jones and Freeman's History and Antiquities of St. David's, pp. 332, 333. Short biographies of Lucy are given in Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, p. 523, and Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 317, but both are based upon Wood (Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1127, iv. 853), who also gives his epitaph and a description of his monument in the collegiate church of Brecon. Granger erroneously refers to a portrait of Lucy in the Oxford Almanac, 1749. Several of Lucy's letters are preserved among the Tanner MSS. (Bibl. Bodl.), xliii. 74, xlvii. 51, cxlvi. 113, 126, 133, cccxiv. 40.] W. A. S. H.

**LUDERS, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1819), legal writer, was second son of Theodore Luders of Lyncombe and Widcombe, Somerset. He was probably of German extraction, and when admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 10 July 1770 was described in the books of the inn as 'Sacri Romani Imperii nobilis Eques.' He was called to the bar on 6 Feb. 1778, and became a bencher of his inn on 10 May 1811. He died 25 Nov. 1819. He would seem to be the father of Alexander Luders, who matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1806, aged 17, and died in 1851 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*). He bequeathed some of his books to the Inner Temple Library, and among them a copy of his 'Reports of the Proceedings,' &c., with manuscript notes of his own (cf. HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* iii. 60–1, ed. 1829).

Luders's historico-legal writings are several times cited with approval by Hallam in his 'Middle Ages' and 'Constitutional History,' and have not yet lost their value. He wrote or edited: 1. 'Reports of the Proceedings in Committee of the House of Commons upon Controverted Elections heard . . . during the present Parliament,' London, 1785–90, 8vo, 3 vols. 2. 'An Essay on the Use of the French Language in our Ancient Laws and Acts of State,' Bath, 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations on the Law of High Treason, in the article of Levying War,' Bath, 1808, 8vo. 4. 'Tracts on Various Subjects in the Law and History of England,' Bath, 1810, 8vo. This volume contains: **i.** On Constructive Treason; ii. On the Judgment in High Treason; iii. On the Right of Succession to the Crown in the reign of Elizabeth; iv. On the Constitution of Parliament in the reign of Henry VIII; v. On the Non-Obstante; vi. (a reprint of No. 2.); vii. An Inquiry into the History of the Laws of Oleron. 5. 'An Essay on the Character of Henry the Fifth when Prince of Wales,' London, 1813, 8vo; a little volume, which still preserves its value. 6. 'Of the King's title of Defender of the Faith,' contributed to 'Archæologia,' xix. 1–10, in May 1817. 7. 'A Treatise on the Constitution of Parliament in the reign of Edward the First,' Bath, 1818, 8vo. He was also one of the editors of 'The Statutes of the Realm' in the edition of 1811.

[Information kindly supplied by H. W. Lawrence, esq., sub-treasurer of the Inner Temple; Watt's Bibliotheca, ii. 622*e*; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
C. L. K.

**LUDFORD, SIMON**, M.D. (*d.* 1574), physician, was a native of Bedfordshire, and entered the Franciscan order. After the dissolution of the monasteries he became an apothecary in London, and supplicated for the degree of B.M. from the university of Oxford on 6 Nov. 1553. He was admitted to the degree and to practice on 27 Nov. 1554 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 222), but the College of Physicians of London informed the university of his incompetence in medicine, and he was excluded from the privileges of his degree. He went to Cambridge, but met with no better fate. The vigilant Dr. Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.] caused a letter to be sent to the authorities stating that Ludford had been examined by the College of Physicians on 12 Feb. 1553, and found ignorant, not only of medicine but of philosophy and letters, and that he was without any trace of a liberal education. These rebuffs seem to have stimulated him to study, and he was admitted M.D. at Oxford on 26 June 1560. On 7 April 1563 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London, and he was chosen a censor in 1564, 1569, and 1572. His copy of the works of Avicenna is in the library of the college with some others of his books. His only extant composition is a manuscript copy of verses written on a blank space at the end of the preface of Charles Stephen's 'De dissectione partium corporis humani libri tres,' Paris, 1545, and descriptive of the book. Ludford had paid 8*s.* for the book, and states he was in want of money at the time. He died in 1574.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 64; Horwood's Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. on the manuscripts of Coll. of Phys.; manuscript Annals of Coll. of Phys. vol. i.; Ludford's books in Library of Coll. of Phys.]
N. M.

**LUDLAM, HENRY** (1824–1880), mineralogist, born 14 Oct. 1824, was educated for the profession of an architect, but adopted instead that of land surveyor, a calling which he subsequently abandoned for commerce.

Ludlam devoted his leisure to the pursuit of mineralogy, and brought together one of the finest private collections of minerals in the kingdom. This collection, which included those made by Turner and Nevill, was bequeathed to the Museum of Practical Geology in Jermyn Street, rendering that collection second only to the one at the Natural History Museum. Ludlam left unfinished at his death a descriptive and crystallographic catalogue of his collection, and in order to perfect the undertaking began late in life the study of chemistry. He died unmarried on 23 June 1880.

He was a fellow of the Geological and a member of the Mineralogical Society.

[Information kindly supplied by the late T. Davies of the Mineral. Department, Nat. Hist. Museum; Nature, xxii. 203; Geol. Mag. 1880, p. 336.]
B. B. W.

**LUDLAM, ISAAC** (*d.* 1817), rebel, a quarryman, resident at South Wingfield, Derbyshire, took a prominent part in the 'Derbyshire insurrection' promoted by Jeremiah Brandreth [q. v.] in 1817. Before the outbreak Ludlam occupied himself in the manufacture of pikes, which were stored in a quarry near his house. On 8 June he went with another of the rebels, William Turner, to the White Horse Inn at Pentridge. Here a meeting presided over by Brandreth took place, at which Ludlam read out a list of those persons in the neighbourhood from whom it was proposed to rob firearms. On the night of Monday, 9 June, Ludlam, accompanied by his three sons, joined the rebel band under Brandreth at Topham Close, and the united party set out towards Nottingham. Ludlam, who acted as a rear-guard, displayed great activity in demanding arms from houses on the road, and compelled several persons to join in the movement against their will. When the party went into an inn at Codnor, Ludlam was stationed outside as sentinel to prevent any of the doubtful associates escaping. In the course of the march Ludlam frequently stated that the object of the party was to join another body of men in Nottingham Forest, and then proceed to Nottingham itself to guard an insurrectionary parliament which had been assembled there. Ludlam escaped capture by the dragoons, who dispersed the rebel band on 10 June, but was arrested later on, and tried for levying war against the king by the special commission at Derby. His counsel attempted to show that he was only Brandreth's dupe, which seems to have been true, and that his offence amounted to riot only. But he was found guilty, and executed, in front of the county gaol, Derby, on 7 Nov. His sons pleading guilty, the crown prosecutor declined to offer evidence against them, and they were discharged.

[Trial of Isaac Ludlam in Howell's State Trials, vol. xxxii.; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, 1853; Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. ii. pp. 359, 461–2.] G. P. M-y.

**LUDLAM, THOMAS** (1727–1811), theologian and essayist, born at Leicester in 1727, was younger brother of William Ludlam [q. v.] He graduated B.A. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1748, spent some time as chaplain in the navy (he was on 31 May 1750 appointed chaplain to the Prince Henry, 'Admiralty Minute Books' at Record Office), and proceeded M.A. in 1752. He was appointed by the assistance of John Jackson (1686–1763) [q. v.] confrater of Wigston's Hospital, Leicester, in 1760, and in 1791 rector of Foston, Leicestershire. He died at Leicester on 13 Nov. 1811.

Ludlam attacked the Calvinistic writers of his day in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Review.' He was a disciple of Locke, and applied Locke's principles to religious discussion. His knowledge of scripture was sound, and his interpretation of it clear and discriminating. Bishop Hurd, on seeing his first essay, caused his second to be printed at his own expense. His brother William held unpopular views on the Holy Spirit, and Thomas supported them in his 'Four Essays' 'with an unexampled self-sufficiency, arrogance, and contempt of others' (Dr. Isaac Milner's Pref. to Joseph Milner's *Sermons*, 1804, i. 102). He was always peculiarly trenchant and disdainful in his treatment of adversaries. Milner charges him with 'treating men as fanatics, enthusiasts, and rejecters of reason, or as sly, artful, and designing characters, because they venture to think for themselves in religious matters.' In character he was charitable and pious.

Ludlam wrote: 1. 'Logical Tracts on Locke,' Cambridge [1790], 8vo; vindicating Locke against Milner, Horne, and others. 2. 'Four Essays on the Holy Spirit,' London, 1797, 8vo. 3. 'Six Essays upon Theological, to which are added two upon Moral, Subjects,' London, 1798, 8vo. Most of these essays are included in 'Essays, Scriptural, Moral, and Logical,' by William and Thomas Ludlam, 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1809.

[Ludlam's Essays; Ann. Reg. 1811, p. 166; Gent. Mag. 1807 pt. ii. p. 1144, 1797 pt. ii. p. 957 (his essays reviewed by Gough), and 1811 pt. ii. p. 492; Nichols's Lit. Illust. v. 347, vi. 257; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, i. 318, 503, 509; Baker's Hist. St. John's Coll., ed. Mayor, ii. 855; Kilvert's Life of Hurd, p. 156; Cradock's Memoirs, i. 3, iv. 84, 88; Milner's Life of Isaac Milner, pp. 54, 246–7.] M. G. W.

**LUDLAM, WILLIAM** (1717–1788), mathematician, born at Leicester in 1717, was elder son of Richard Ludlam (1680–1728), who graduated M.B. at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1702, and practised medicine at Leicester. Thomas Ludlam [q. v.] was his youngest brother. His mother was Anne, daughter of William Drury of Nottingham. His uncle, Sir George Ludlam, was chamberlain of the city of London, and died in 1726. One of his sisters became stepmother of Joseph Cradock [q. v.], another married Gerrard Andrewes, and was mother of Gerrard Andrewes [q. v.], dean of Canterbury.

Ludlam, after attending Leicester grammar school, became scholar of his father's college, St. John's, Cambridge, and was elected to a fellowship in 1744. He matriculated in 1734 and graduated B.A. 1738, M.A. 1742, and B.D. 1749. In 1749 he was instituted to the vicarage of Norton-by-Galby in Leicestershire, on the nomination of Bernard Whalley. From 1754 to 1757 he was junior dean of his college, and from 1767 to 1769 he was Linacre lecturer in physic. In 1760 he unsuccessfully contested the Lucasian chair of mathematics with Edward Waring. In 1765 he was one of 'three gentlemen skilled in mechanics' appointed to report to the board of longitude on the merits of John Harrison's watch [see Harrison, John, 1693–1776]. His report is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1765, pt. i. p. 412. He enjoyed considerable reputation at the time for his skill in practical mechanics and astronomy, as well as for his mathematical lectures.

In 1768, having accepted from his college the rectory of Cockfield in Suffolk, thereby vacating his fellowship, Ludlam removed to Leicester, where he spent the remaining twenty years of his life in his favourite studies. At first he lived with his brother Thomas in Wigston's Hospital, but in 1772 he married. In E. T. Vaughan's 'Life of Thomas Robinson,' who was then vicar of St. Mary's, Leicester, William Ludlam appears as a man of independent character, sound judgment, and pungent wit. He died on 16 March 1788, and is commemorated in a tablet on the south wall of St. Mary's. The 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1788, pt. i. p. 461) chronicles the sale by auction of his instruments and models, which are said to have been very valuable.

Of a numerous family only two sons survived him; of these the elder, THOMAS LUDLAM (1775–1810), after serving an apprenticeship to a printer, entered the service of the Sierra Leone Company, and going out to the colony became a member of the council, and finally governor. He retired from the latter office in 1807, when the company's rights were ceded to the British government, and was commissioned to explore the neighbouring coast of Africa. He died on board the Crocodile frigate at Sierra Leone 25 July 1810 (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, ii. 386–7).

Ludlam appears to have contributed in early life to the 'Monthly Review,' but most of his writings fall within the period of his residence at Leicester. His 'Rudiments of Mathematics' (1785) became a standard Cambridge text-book, passed through several editions, and was still in vogue in 1815 (WORDSWORTH, *Univ. Studies*, p. 76). His 'Essay on Newton's Second Law of Motion' (1780), suggesting instead thereof an explicit statement of the physical independence of forces, was rejected by the Royal Society. His other publications were: 1. 'Astronomical Observations made in St. John's College, 1767 and 1768, with an Account of Several Astronomical Instruments,' 1769. 2. 'Two Mathematical Essays; the first on Ultimate Ratios, the second on the Power of the Wedge,' 1770. 3. 'Directions for the Use of Hadley's Quadrant, with Remarks on the Construction of that Instrument,' 1771. 4. 'The Theory of Hadley's Quadrant, or Rules for the Construction and Use of that Instrument demonstrated,' 1771. 5. 'An Introduction to and Notes on Mr. Bird's Method of Dividing Astronomical Instruments,' 1786. 6. 'Mathematical Essays on (i.) Properties of the Cycloid, (ii.) Def. i.; Cor. i. Prop. x.; Cor. i. Prop. xiii. of Book I. of Newton's Principia,' 1787

He contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1772 (pt. i. p. 562) 'A Short Account of Church Organs,' and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society appear the following papers by him: 'Account of a New-constructed Balance for the Woollen Manufacture' (lv. 205), 1765; 'Principal Properties of the Engine for Turning Ovals in Wood or Metal and Drawing Ovals on Paper' (lxx. 378), 1780; 'Observations on the Transit of Venus and Eclipse of the Sun at Leicester, June 1769' (lix. 236); 'Occultation of ζ Tauri' (lx. 355), 1770; 'Determination of Latitude of Leicester' (lxv. 366), 1775; 'Eclipse of the Sun at Leicester, 1778' (lxviii. 1019).

He was also the author of 'Four Theological Essays on the Scripture Metaphors and other Subjects,' 1787, and 'Two Essays on Justification and the Influence of the Holy Spirit,' 1788. These essays, with four others by him, are published in 'Essays, Scriptural, Moral, and Logical,' by W. and T. Ludlam, 2 vols. 1807. In the two essays which were issued in the year of his death appear strictures on certain passages in Joseph Milner's 'Tract in Answer to Gibbon.' Joseph Milner's brother Isaac, dean of Carlisle, replied after Ludlam was dead in the preface to an edition of Joseph Milner's sermons, 1801 (ci, cii), and handled Ludlam very severely. These strictures were answered in a second edition of the 'Essays,' 1809.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, i. 318; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 525, iii. 639, 640, viii. 414, ix. 87; Cradock's Memoirs, i. v, 2, 232, iv. 83, 90, 184, 280; Vaughan's Life of Robinson, pp. 68–73, 92, 93, 125, 134, 176, 326; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, ed. Mayor, ii. 855, 1070; Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. i. p. 277; Athenæ Suffolcienses, Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 19166, f. 208; St. John's College Register of College Officers; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq.] C. P.

**LUDLOW, EDMUND** (1617?–1692), regicide, son of Sir Henry Ludlow of Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Phelips of Montacute, Somerset, was born at Maiden Bradley, and matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 10 Sept. 1634, aged 17 (pedigree communicated by Mr. H. Ludlow Bruges; HOARE, *Modern Wilts*, 'Heytesbury,' p. 15). On 14 Nov. 1636 he took the degree of B.A., and in 1638 was admitted to the Inner Temple (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxonienses*, 1500–1714). Sir Henry Ludlow represented Wiltshire in the Long parliament, and was one of the most extreme members of the popular party. On 7 May 1642 he was rebuked by the speaker for saying that the king was not worthy to be king of England (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 280, 441). Edmund Ludlow, moved by his father's persuasion and his own respect for the authority of the parliament, enlisted at the beginning of the civil war among the hundred gentlemen who formed the bodyguard of the Earl of Essex (*Memoirs*, i. 42, ed. 1698). He was present at the skirmish at Worcester (23 Sept. 1642), where the guard ran away, and at Edgehill (23 Oct. 1642), where it distinguished itself in a more honourable manner. At the close of the first campaign he returned to his native county, and became captain of a troop of horse for Sir Edward Hungerford's regiment (10 April 1643). When Hungerford took Wardour Castle, Wiltshire (8 May 1643), he appointed Ludlow its governor. Ludlow made himself famous by the tenacity with which he endured a three months' siege. His answer to the summons sent him by Sir Francis Dodington was published by the newspapers of both parties—by 'Mercurius Aulicus' to show his obstinacy, by 'Mercurius Britannicus' to show his fidelity (*Mercurius Aulicus*, 19 March 1643; original *Tanner MSS.* lxii. f. 627).

After a short imprisonment at Oxford, Ludlow was exchanged early in the summer of 1644, and became major of Sir Arthur Hesilrige's regiment of horse, in the army under Sir William Waller (10 May 1644). On 30 July 1644, however, Waller gave him a colonel's commission, and sent him into Wiltshire to raise a regiment of horse. Parliament about the same time made Ludlow sheriff of his native county, and for the rest of the war he was engaged in endeavouring to reduce it to obedience. He took part, however, in the second battle of Newbury (27 Oct. 1644), in the siege of Basing House (November 1644), and in an expedition for the relief of Taunton (December 1644). At the beginning of January 1645 his regiment was surprised by Sir Marmaduke Langdale [q. v.] at Salisbury, and Ludlow himself escaped with great difficulty. On the formation of the new model, the committee for the selection of officers, ardently backed by Sir Arthur Heselrige, recommended Ludlow for the command of a regiment, but the Wiltshire committee professed that they could not spare him (*Memoirs*, i. 113, 127, 141; Nichols, *Leicestershire*, ii. 744).

Ludlow's election as member for Wiltshire (12 May 1646) shows the esteem which his countrymen had for his services. Like his father, he from the first associated himself in parliament with the most advanced section of the popular party, with Harry Marten and the so-called 'commonwealthsmen.' Without being exactly a leveller or an anabaptist himself, he sympathised strongly with both parties, and was trusted by them. As a speaker he did not distinguish himself, and his later political importance was due to his influence outside parliament rather than within it.

Ludlow took the part of the army in their quarrel with the parliament in the summer of 1647, and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. (Rushworth, vii. 755). But the negotiations of the army leaders with the king, and their suppression of the levelling party in the army, roused his suspicions. He opposed the vote of thanks given to Cromwell for his conduct at the Ware rendezvous, and was still further alienated from him by his avowed preference for monarchy (*Memoirs*, i. 207, 223, 240). Nevertheless in the summer of 1648, when Major Huntington accused Cromwell, Ludlow wrote to encourage the latter, and to promise him support (*ib.* i. 253, 258). Convinced of the danger of a treaty with the king, he urged Ireton and Fairfax to put an end to the proposed negotiation by force, and was one of the chief promoters of Pride's Purge in December 1648 (*ib.* pp. 263, 267; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 471, 537). He was appointed one of the king's judges, was present at eleven meetings of the court, and his name is the fortieth in the list of those who signed the king's death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). On 7 Feb. 1649 he was ordered to draw up instructions for the proposed council of state, was himself elected a member of that body on 14 Feb., and was also a member of the second council elected in February 1650 (*Commons' Journals*).

When Cromwell returned from Ireland in June 1650, he thought it necessary to appoint 'some person of reputation and known fidelity' to act as second in command to Ireton, and to replace him in case of death or illness. For this post he selected Ludlow, to whom he privately vindicated his former conduct, and professed his desire to effect that 'thorough reformation of the clergy and the law' on which Ludlow had set his heart. Ludlow hesitated to accept, pleading the condition of his estate, but was nominated by the council of state on 27 June, and approved by parliament on 2 July following (*Memoirs*, i. 321–33; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 435). He received a commission from Cromwell as lieutenant-general of the horse in Ireland, and from parliament as one of the commissioners for the civil government of that country. In the latter capacity he was paid a salary of 1,000*l.* a year (the instructions of the commissioners are printed, *ib.* vi. 479, vii. 167). Ludlow, however, complains that during the four years he served in Ireland he expended 4,500*l.* out of his own estate over and above his pay (*Memoirs*, i. 465). He landed in Ireland in January 1651, passed the Shannon with Ireton in June, and took part in the siege of Limerick. On the death of Ireton (26 Nov. 1651), the commissioners of the parliament issued a circular letter ordering the army to give obedience to Ludlow, but on 9 July 1652 parliament voted Fleetwood commander-in-chief (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 152). Fleetwood did not land till October 1652, so that Ludlow held the chief command for nearly a year. Galway, the only important place in the possession of the Irish at Ireton's death, surrendered in April 1652, and the rest of the war consisted of skirmishes and capitulations. Ludlow narrates at length the hardships of campaigning in Ireland, and the severe measures which he used to force the Irish to submit. The royalist lord deputy, the Earl of Clanricarde, proposed to Ludlow (March 1652) a treaty for the settlement of the country, which the latter refused, saying that 'the settlement of this nation belongeth of right to the parliament of the commonwealth of England, to whom we are obliged in duty to leave it' (*Memoirs*, i. 358). On 22 June 1652 Ludlow concluded an agreement with Lord Muskerry [see under MACCARTHY, DONOGH, earl of CLANCARTY] for the surrender of his forces, and on 28 June the Earl of Clanricarde also capitulated. Ireland was practically conquered before Fleetwood landed.

In the settlement of Ireland the confiscated estate of Walter Cheevers of Monkstown, near Dublin, was granted to Ludlow as satisfaction for his pay (PRENDERGAST, *Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland*, 2nd ed. p. 177). Of the policy of the transplantation, and of the principles on which the settlement was based, he thoroughly approved, and took part in the preliminary measures. The news that Cromwell had expelled the Long parliament (20 April 1653) did not prevent Ludlow continuing to act both in his civil and military capacity, but he obstructed for several weeks the proclamation of Cromwell as protector, and refused to sign it himself (30 Jan. 1654) (*Memoirs*, ii. 461, 483). After it took place he refused to act further as civil commissioner, lest he should seem to acknowledge Cromwell's authority as lawful; but he resolved to keep his commission as lieutenant-general till it should be forced from him (*ib.* ii. 484–6). Henry Cromwell, who attributed this to the fact that the military office was the more profitable, after failing to convince Ludlow of the lawfulness of the government, recommended his removal (*ib.* ii. 490; THURLOE, ii. 149). But the Protector was reluctant to proceed to extremities, and Ludlow was allowed to continue in this anomalous position till January 1655, when it was found that he was circulating pamphlets hostile to the government. Fleetwood then demanded the surrender of his commission. To avoid this, Ludlow engaged to appear before Cromwell within a couple of months in order to answer the charge, and meantime to act nothing against his government (30 Jan. 1655). But Cromwell's council preferred to keep Ludlow in Ireland, and forbade him to come to England. On receiving a second and still more definite engagement (29 Aug.), Fleetwood gave him leave to go, but Henry Cromwell and the rest of the Irish council were against it, and had him arrested as soon as he landed in England (October 1655) (*Memoirs*, ii. 520–43; THURLOE, iii. 113, 136, 142, 407, 744). After remaining six weeks a prisoner at Beaumaris, he was allowed to proceed, and had an interview with Cromwell at Whitehall on 12 Dec. 1655. Throughout he persistently refused to engage not to act against the government. He asserted that the present government was unlawful, but denied that he was privy to any plot against it. However, if Providence should open a way and give an opportunity of appearing in behalf of the people, he could not consent to tie his own hands beforehand, and oblige himself not to lay hold of it (*Memoirs*, ii. 553). On 1 Aug. 1656 Ludlow was again summoned before the council and ordered to give security to the amount of 5,000*l.* for his peaceable behaviour. 'What is it that you would have?' said Cromwell to Ludlow, praising the quiet the nation enjoyed under his rule. 'That which we fought for,' answered Ludlow, 'that the nation might be governed by its own consent' (*ib.* ii. 570). Though threatened with imprisonment for his refusal to give security, he was allowed to retire with his relations to Essex. The government was anxious to keep him out of his own county for fear he should obstruct the election of its partisans to the ensuing parliament. Both in 1654 and in 1656 a numerous party in Wiltshire wished to elect Ludlow as one of their members, but in each case the opposition of the presbyterian clergy and the influence of the government prevented it (*ib.* ii. 498, 578; *Copy of a Letter sent out of Wiltshire wherein is laid open the dangerous designs of the Clergy*, 4to, 1654). After Cromwell's death, however, Ludlow was returned to the parliament of January 1659 to represent Hindon. At first he would not take his seat, as he objected to the oath by which members were required to oblige themselves not to act or contrive anything against the Protector. Then he slipped in quietly, and, though attention was called to the fact that he had not taken the oath, was allowed to continue sitting (*Memoirs*, ii. 618–623; BURTON, *Diary*, iii. 68; *Return of Members of Parliament*, p. 510).

Before the parliament met Ludlow and

the other leaders of the opposition had arranged their plan of campaign (Thurloe, vii. 550). He spoke often but briefly, opposed the bill for the recognition of Richard Cromwell as Protector, and sought to set limits to the Protector's power over the military forces. 'I honour his highness,' he declared, 'as much as any man that sits here. I would have things settled for his honour and safety, but if we take the people's liberties from them, they will scratch them back again.' He denied also the right of the members for Ireland and Scotland to sit in the house, and attacked the new House of Lords with special vehemence. 'The men who sat there,' he protested, 'had been guilty of all the breaches upon the liberty of the people' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 145, 282, iv. 173). Before and after the dissolution of the parliament he negotiated with the army leaders for the overthrow of Richard Cromwell and the recall of the Long parliament.

The recall of the Long parliament (7 May 1659) and the re-establishment of the Commonwealth made Ludlow a man of great importance. The parliament at once appointed him a member of the committee of safety (7 May), one of the council of state (14 May), and one of the seven commissioners for the nomination of the officers of the army (4 June). He obtained the command of a regiment in the English army (9 June), but was next month chosen commander-in-chief of the Irish army, with the rank of lieutenant-general, and the command of a regiment of horse and another of foot (4 July). At the end of July he landed in Ireland. There he reorganised the army, changed many of the officers, and put in their places men of republican principles. He also despatched a brigade to England to aid in the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising (*Memoirs*, pp. 689, 696). When his work was finished he appointed Colonel John Jones to command in his absence, and returned to England (*ib.* p. 705).

Ludlow landed at Beaumaris in October 1659, and was met by the news that Lambert and the army had again expelled the Long parliament. Hastening to London, he used all his efforts to reconcile the army and the parliament, and in conferences with the leaders of the two parties strove to moderate their animosities and make them sensible of the danger of their quarrels to the republic. The army endeavoured to win him by appointing him one of their committee of safety (26 Oct.) and one of the committee for the consideration of the form of government (1 Nov.) He refused to act with them, but complied so far that his parliamentary friends suspected him. He opposed the calling of a new parliament which the army announced, and objected to their scheme for the establishment of a select senate. His own plan was to summon a representative army council and to recall the expelled parliament. The essentials or 'fundamentals' of the republican cause were to be clearly stated and declared inviolable, and one-and-twenty 'conservators of liberty' to be appointed to watch over them and decide any difference between parliament and army (*ib.* ii. 749, 756, 759, 766).

During these discussions Ludlow learnt first that Jones and the Irish army had declared for the army, and next that Sir Hardress Waller and other dissentient officers had seized Dublin Castle (13 Dec.), arrested Jones and the other commissioners, and declared for the restoration of the Long parliament. Accordingly he set out to restore order, and arrived off Dublin on 31 Dec. 1659. But Sir Hardress Waller and the officers at Dublin not only refused obedience, but prepared to arrest him if he landed. A few officers, however, still adhered to Ludlow, and the governor of Duncannon received him into the fort there (5 Jan.) The Dublin officers openly charged him with neglecting his duty in Ireland and in parliament, and encouraging the usurpation of the army, accusations which he indignantly refuted in a correspondence with Waller (*ib.* ii. 783–802; *A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller and several other Gentlemen at Dublin to Lieutenant-general Ludlow, with his Answer*, 4to, 1660). Sir Charles Coote drew up articles of treason against Ludlow and the three commissioners for the civil government of Ireland, which were presented to the now restored parliament on 19 Jan. 1660 by Colonel Bridges (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 815; the text of the articles is among the *Clarke MSS.* in Worcester College Library, lii. 53). The news of this impeachment met Ludlow on his return to England, and he hastened to demand a hearing. But before he could be heard Monck arrived in London, and both in his speech to the parliament on 6 Feb. and in his letter of 11 Feb. supported Ludlow's accusers. Privately, however, he told Ludlow that he had nothing to object against him but his favour to the fanatic party in Ireland, and protested his own faithfulness to the republic (*Memoirs*, ii. 828, 832). Ludlow nevertheless distrusted Monck's designs. Vainly he urged his friends to adjourn parliament to the Tower and collect their scattered forces for armed resistance. Nor was he more successful in getting a day to justify his own conduct (*ib.* ii. 841–3). The readmission of the secluded members

(21 Feb.) put an end to all hope of maintaining the commonwealth by parliamentary means, and Ludlow plotted a rising of the republican regiments. Obliged to leave London for fear of arrest, he succeeded in getting the electors of Hindon to return him to the convention (4 April 1660), though he durst not appear personally at the election. He was preparing to join Lambert in his abortive insurrection, when he received the news of Lambert's recapture. Thereupon he went to London, 'to wait (as he said) the pleasure of God, either by acting or suffering in his cause' (*ib.* ii. 877). He took his seat in parliament on 5 May, and distinguished himself at once by refusing to take any part in nominating the commissioners sent to Charles II at Breda. On 14 May the House of Commons ordered that all persons who sat in judgment on the late king should be forthwith secured, and on the 18th Ludlow's election was voted void. As he lay concealed in a house near Holborn, he saw the crowds returning from welcoming Charles II to London (*ib.* iii. 7, 20).

Ludlow did not long remain in hiding. Though he was not one of the seven regicides capitally excepted by the commons from the Act of Indemnity, he was included among the fifty-two persons excepted for penalties less than death (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61). At the request of the commons the king issued a proclamation (6 June) summoning all the judges of Charles I to surrender on pain of entire exemption from pardon. Relying on the implied promise contained in this proclamation, Ludlow surrendered himself to the speaker on 20 June, hoping to escape with a fine, and to gain time to settle his estate. The speaker committed him to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms, who allowed him his liberty, accepting sureties for his appearance when wanted. Ludlow provided four men of straw, and waited to see what the king and the lords would do. Before long he discovered that his life was in imminent danger, and at the end of August 1660 made his way to Lewes, and escaped to Dieppe (*Memoirs*, iii. 29–51).

The government, ignorant of his movements, thought he was still in England, and offered a reward of 300*l.* for his arrest (1 Sept. 1660). Twice during the autumn his capture was actually announced (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 314, 412, 495; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 138, 169, 201). In October 1661 he was said to be lurking in Cripplegate. Spies reported that forty thousand old soldiers were pledged to rise in arms, and fanatics asserted that a few days would see Ludlow the greatest man in England. No rumour was too absurd to find credit. In July 1662 he was to head a rising in the west of England. In November he had been seen at Canterbury, disguised as a sailor, and soldiers scoured Kent and Sussex to find him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2). It was believed that Ludlow had bound himself by an oath never to make his peace with the king, to refuse pardon and favour if they were offered to him, and to wage perpetual war with all tyrants (Parker, *History of his own Time*, ed. Newlin, 1727, p. 10).

Meanwhile Ludlow quietly travelled through France, and established himself at Geneva, in the house of an Englishwoman, where he says 'I found good beer, which was a great refreshment to me' (*Memoirs*, iii. 56). Not finding himself sufficiently assured of safety there, he removed in April 1662 to Lausanne, and in the following autumn to Vevay. On 16 April 1662 the government of Bern granted to Ludlow and his fellow-fugitives, Lisle and Cawley, an 'act of protection,' by which they were permitted to reside in any of the territories of that canton. The fugitives were cautiously described as exiles on account of religion, but the certificates granted them gave their proper names in full (Stern, *Briefe Englischer Flüchtlinge in der Schweiz*, p. 23). Ludlow paid a personal visit to Bern to thank the magistrates, who received him with great kindness and honour (*Memoirs*, iii. 120–37).

As soon as the English court discovered that Ludlow had found refuge at Vevay, plots against his life began. 'You are hated and feared more than all your companions,' wrote a friend from England. Irishmen, Savoyards, and Frenchmen were successively engaged in these designs. John Lisle was assassinated at Lausanne on 11 Aug. 1664, but the vigilance of the authorities of Vevay and his own caution frustrated all attempts against Ludlow.

The war between England and Holland (1664–7) seemed to many of the exiled republicans an opportunity for re-establishing by Dutch aid the English republic. Ludlow was urged to come to Holland, and was promised high command in the Dutch service and armed support in this enterprise. D'Estrades, the French ambassador in Holland, sent him a passport to guarantee his safe passage through France. Ludlow resisted these offers, saying that he was ready to embrace any good occasion of delivering his country from oppression, but distrusting the sincerity of the Dutch, and demanding securities that they would not abandon the cause of the English republicans when it suited their convenience (*ib.* pp. 165–200).

His friends were disgusted by his caution, and Colonel Blood, who was sent over to persuade Ludlow to head a rising in England, described him as very unable for such an employment (*A modest Vindication of Oliver Cromwell from the Accusations of Lieutenant-general Ludlow*, 4to, 1698, p. 2).

The history of the later part of Ludlow's exile is very obscure. His memoirs end abruptly in 1672, and say little about himself after 1667. His letters between 1667 and 1670 show that he watched with great keenness the course of events in England. For more security he adopted his mother's name, and signed the letters 'Edmund Phillips' (Stern, p. xv). His wife had joined him about 1663, and remained with him for the rest of his exile. One by one he lost the companionship of his fellow-regicides. Cawley died in 1666, Nicholas Love in 1682, and Andrew Broughton in 1687. In April 1684 some of the exiled whigs endeavoured to persuade Ludlow to head a rising in the west of England. Their agent found him 'no ways disposed to the thing, saying he had done his work, he thought, in the world, and was resolved to leave it to others' (*Confession of Nathaniel Wade*, Harl. MS. 6845, f. 269). The revolution seemed to open to him the prospect of a return to England. The preface to the first edition of his 'Memoirs' states that he was sent for as a fit person to be employed in the reconquest of Ireland (p. vii). On 25 July 1689 he took a solemn farewell of the magistrates of Vevay, telling them that the Lord had called him home to strengthen the hands of the English Gideon (*Archæologia*, xxxv. 114). He went to London, where his house became the rendezvous of the survivors of the republican party (*A Caveat against the Whigs*, ed. 1714, iii. 47). On 6 Nov. 1689 Sir Joseph Tredenham called the attention of the House of Commons to his presence in England, and they resolved to ask the king 'to issue out a proclamation for the apprehending Colonel Ludlow, who stands attainted of high treason by act of parliament for the murder of King Charles I.' An address to this purpose was presented to the king by Sir Edward Seymour on 7 Nov. William answered that the desire of the commons was reasonable and just, and published a proclamation offering 200*l.* reward for Ludlow's arrest (Grey, *Debates*, ix. 397; Seward, *Anecdotes*, ed. 1798, ii. 177). Ludlow escaped to Holland, according to the tories with the connivance of the king, and returned in safety to Switzerland. His death is mentioned in Luttrell's 'Diary' (ii. 623) under 26 Nov. 1692.

He was buried in St. Martin's Church, Vevay, and the monument erected there by his widow in 1693 states that he died in the seventy-third year of his age. The epitaph is printed in Addison's 'Travels' (ed. 1745, p. 264) and in the preface to the 1751 edition of Ludlow's 'Memoirs.' Over the door of the house in which Ludlow lived at Vevay he placed a board, with the inscription

Omne solum forti patria
quia patris.

'The first part,' says Addison, 'is a piece of verse in Ovid, as the last is a cant of his own.' This board is now in the possession of Lord-justice Lopes. The authorities of Vevay set up during the present century an inscription, marking the site of the house in which Ludlow resided. But according to M. Albert du Montet of Vevay (quoted by Sir Richard Burton), the inscription is wrongly placed, and should be on the house now No. 49 Rue du Lac (*Academy*, January 1889).

Ludlow left no issue. He married, about 1649, Elizabeth, daughter of William Thomas of Wenvoe, Glamorganshire, by Jane, daughter of Sir John Stradling of St. Donats. After Ludlow's death his widow married, in 1694, Sir John Thomas, bart., and died 8 Feb. 1701–2, aged 72 (G. T. Clark's *Genealogies of Morgan and Glamorgan*, 1886, p. 558; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 385).

The best portrait of Ludlow is that prefixed to the 'Memoirs.' According to a note by Thomas Holles in the copy of the 1751 edition which he gave to the public library at Bern, it is 'a bad print from a very good drawing on vellum by R. White, taken from the life when the general was in England in the reign of King William' (Stern, p. xi). The full-length equestrian portrait by P. Stent is Hollar's portrait of the Earl of Essex with alterations, and the etching by Cipriani is a fancy portrait.

Ludlow's 'Memoirs,' the composition of his exile, were first printed in 1698–9, in three vols. 8vo, nominally at Vevay. Editions in one vol. fol. and 4to were published at London in 1751 and 1771, and an edition in three vols. 12mo at Edinburgh in 1751. The editor of the first edition took the liberty of suppressing all passages which reflected on the character of the Earl of Shaftesbury. Copies of these passages were found among Locke's papers, and are printed in Christie's 'Life of Shaftesbury' (vol. i. pp. lvi–lxii). It is said that the original memoirs were entrusted to Slingsby Bethel [q. v.], and given by him to an unnamed whig to be published. A tradition current about the middle of the eighteenth century states that they were edited by Isaac Littlebury, the translator of Herodotus (*Regicides no Saints nor Martyrs*, 8vo, 1700, p. 8; TYERS, *Political Conferences*, ed. 1781, p. 89). A manuscript of the 'Memoirs' was a short time ago in the possession of a relative, but has recently disappeared. The 'Memoirs' give a curious and interesting picture of the civil war in Wiltshire and of campaigning life in Ireland; but their chief historical value lies in their faithful representation of the ideas of the republican party, in the account given of their opposition to Cromwell, and of the factions which caused the overthrow of the republic after its restoration in 1659. Ludlow is an honest and truthful writer, but often inaccurate and confused in his chronology, and extremely prejudiced in his judgments. An anonymous critic published in 1698 'A modest Vindication of Oliver Cromwell from the Unjust Accusations of Lieutenant-general Ludlow in his Memoirs, together with some Observations on the Memoirs in general' (reprinted in the *Somers Tracts*, vi. 416, ed. Scott). Carlyle, writing with a similar object, styles Ludlow an honest, dull man, and habitually refers to him as 'wooden-headed' (*Cromwell*, Introduction, chap. ii.) Guizot, in the valuable life and criticism prefixed to his edition of the 'Memoirs,' describes Ludlow's mind as 'naturally limited and obtuse,' and Ludlow as 'incapable of comprehending events and men.' Nevertheless his faithful adherence to his principles compels respect, and his stubborn courage excellently qualified him to maintain untenable positions and lost causes. The republicans and advanced whigs of the next century cherished his memory, and adopted his views of Cromwell and the Commonwealth.

Besides the 'Memoirs' Ludlow's only published work is the answer to Sir Hardress Waller already mentioned (*A Letter from Sir Hardress Waller . . . to Lieutenant-general Ludlow, with his Answer*, 4to, 1680). In 1691–2 three pamphlets were published under his name, though pretty certainly written by some other person: 1. 'A Letter from Major-general Ludlow to Sir Edward Seymour, comparing the Tyranny of the first four years of King Charles the Martyr with the Tyranny of the four years' Reign of the late abdicated King,' 4to, 1691. 2. 'A Letter from General Ludlow to Dr. Hollingworth [see HOLLINGWORTH, RICHARD], defending his former Letter to Sir Edward Seymour,' 4to, 1691. 3. 'Ludlow no Liar, or a Detection of Dr. Hollingworth's Disingenuity,' &c., 4to, 1692. All three are said to be printed at Amsterdam, and were reprinted by Maseres in 1812: 'Three Tracts . . . entitled Ludlow's Letters.'

[Memoirs, ed. 1698–9, 3 vols. 8vo; an edition of the Memoirs by the author of the present article is in course of publication; Guizot's Portraits politiques des hommes des différents partis, 1852, translated by Scoble under the title of Monk's Contemporaries, 1851; Cal. of State Papers, Dom.; Thurloe State Papers; Stern's Briefe Englischer Flüchtlinge in der Schweiz; Tanner MSS., Bodleian Library. An ode to Ludlow is in Thomas Manley's 'Veni, Vidi, Vici,' 1652.] C. H. F.

**LUDLOW, GEORGE JAMES**, third and last EARL LUDLOW (1758–1842), general, born on 12 Dec. 1758, was second son of Peter, first earl Ludlow, comptroller of the household to George III, and his wife, the Lady Francis Lumley, eldest daughter of Thomas, third earl of Scarborough. On 17 May 1778 he was appointed ensign 1st foot-guards (now Grenadier guards), in which he became lieutenant and captain on 16 March 1781, captain and lieutenant-colonel on 24 Nov. 1790, and regimental major on 9 May 1800. He was appointed brevet-colonel in 1795, major-general in 1798, lieutenant-general in 1805, and general in 1814. He embarked for America with the drafts in the spring of 1781, and was with Lord Cornwallis at the surrender of York Town on 17 Oct. 1781. Washington sent him to New York with despatches relating to Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Asgill [q. v.] He returned home in November 1782. In 1793 he was selected for the command of one of the four light companies then added to his regiment (HAMILTON, ii. 275). He served in Flanders in 1793–4, and lost his left arm in the affair near Roubaix on 17 May 1794 (*ib.* ii. 304). In 1798 he was on the home district staff, and in 1800 proceeded to Ireland with the 2nd brigade of guards, consisting of the 1st battalions of Coldstream and 3rd (now Scots) guards, which he commanded in the Vigo expedition and in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, including the battles before Alexandria and the blockade of that city, but in August 1801 he was transferred to a line brigade. When in camp at Alexandria, before the breaking-up of the army, the brigade of guards presented him with a gold vase, now in the Guards' Club. He held major-general's commands in the eastern counties and in Kent during the invasion alarms of 1803–4, and commanded a division in the Hanover expedition of 1805, and in the Copenhagen expedition of 1807.

Ludlow was made K.B. on 26 Sept. 1804, and G.C.B. on the reconstitution of the order in 1815. He succeeded his brother, the second peer, as Earl Ludlow, Viscount Preston, and Baron Ludlow, all in the peerage of Ireland, in 1811. He was himself created Baron Ludlow in the peerage of the United Kingdom on 10 Sept. 1831. He was governor of Berwick-on-Tweed, a member of the consolidated board of general officers, a colonel in succession of the old 96th (late a second battalion 52nd), of the 38th foot (from 1808 to 1836), and of the Scotch fusilier guards (now Scots guards), to which he was appointed on 30 May 1836. He died at his seat, Cople Hall, near Bedford, on 16 April 1842, when the titles became extinct, and the Irish estates passed to the Duke of Bedford.

[Debrett's Peerage, 1841, 'Ludlow;' Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, London, 1872, vols. ii. and iii.; Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, London, 1832, vol. ii.; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, ii. 59; Sir R. Wilson's Narrative of the Campaign in Egypt, London, 1802; W. Gordon's Military Transactions, London, 1809, for accounts of Hanover and Baltic expeditions; Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. 92.] H. M. C.

LUDLOW, ROGER (*fl.* 1640), deputy-governor of Connecticut, baptised on 7 March 1590, was the eldest son of Thomas Ludlow of Dinton, Baycliffe, and Maiden Bradley, Wiltshire, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Pyle of Bapton in Fisherton-de-la-Mare in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit., i. 238). He matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 16 June 1610, but did not graduate (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxf.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 311). In November 1612, being then of Warminster, Wiltshire, he was admitted of the Inner Temple (*Admission Book*, 1547–1660, ed. Cooke, p. 200). Accompanied probably by his younger brother George [see below] he sailed to America with Maverick and Warham in the ship Mary and John, and was one of the first settlers of Dorchester in 1630. Having been appointed an assistant of the Massachusetts colony by the general court in London on 10 Feb. 1630, he removed to Boston in the following May, and continued in that office for four years. He became deputy-governor in 1634, but having been defeated by John Haynes in the contest for the governorship in 1635, he complained bitterly of the unfairness of the election, and for this was left out of the magistracy; his violent temper was probably an additional cause of his want of success (cf. Winthrop, *Hist. New Engl.*, ed. Savage, i. 28, 74, 132, 158). In consequence he removed with some of his adherents and settled at Windsor, Connecticut, becoming chief of the commission of eight instituted for the government of the settlers. In January 1639 he was a member of the Connecticut constitutional convention, and is believed to have drafted the document of constitution. In August he was sent by the general court as an adviser of the Connecticut forces in the second expedition of the Pequot war, accompanying John Mason. Since 11 April of this year he had been deputy-governor of Connecticut, the first to hold that office, but on the election as governor of his old adversary, John Haynes, whom he described as his 'evil genius,' he left Windsor and founded the town of Fairfield. In October 1639 he had to apologise 'for taking up Uncon.' At Fairfield he was annually elected a magistrate or deputy-governor, and in 1651, 1652, and 1653 was a commissioner in the congress of the United Colonies of New England. Early in 1641 he bought from the Indians the territory on the east side of Norwalk river. On 9 April 1646 he was appointed by the general court to codify the laws of Connecticut. His code was established in 1650, and afterwards published at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1672. It was known as 'Mr. Ludlow's Code.' For this service he has been styled the 'Father of Connecticut Jurisprudence.'

The situation of Fairfield particularly interested Ludlow in the protection of the frontier against the Dutch and Indians, and with other New England commissioners, in consequence of an alleged plot of the Dutch, he voted in 1653 to make war against them, but Massachusetts refused to concur. The Manhadoes also threatened Fairfield, and the citizens then declared war, appointing Ludlow commander-in-chief; but the general court of New Haven discountenanced the project and punished his officers, Basset and Chapman, for attempting an insurrection and for raising volunteers. Ludlow, by reason of this 'reflection on his patriotism,' became incensed against the government, and declared that he would no longer live under its jurisdiction. He is generally believed, on the authority of Trumbull (*Hist. of Connecticut*, i. 218), to have embarked with his family for Virginia in April 1654, carrying the town records with him, a charge long after refuted by the discovery of the volume in Fairfield. He did in fact hire a vessel to go to Virginia, probably intending to take shipping there for England, but the captain was arrested for illicit trading, and his vessel, in spite of Ludlow's protests, was confiscated (*New Haven Colonial Records*, ii. 69–74). He was in England in August 1656, when he administered to the estate of his brother George. He appears, from a passage in the 'Memoirs' of Edmund Ludlow (p. 681, ed. 1698), to have settled in Ireland, but nothing further is known of his life. He was married and had three sons and three daughters. He was the brother-in-law of John Endecott [q. v.]

His younger brother, George Ludlow (1596–1655), baptised at Dinton on 15 Sept. 1596, was also a prominent and influential colonist. His name appears on the list of those who desired, 19 Oct. 1630, to be made freemen of Massachusetts. In the beginning of 1631 he returned for a while to England. Grants of land to him, amounting in all to some seventeen thousand acres, are recorded in the Virginia Land Registry; the first, of five hundred acres, 'in the upper county of New Norfolk,' being dated 21 Aug. 1638. He was long county lieutenant of York county with the title of colonel, and was member of the council from 1642 to 1655. He died in 1655, leaving no issue by his wife Elizabeth. An abstract of his will is given in Waters's 'Genealogical Gleanings in England' (vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 172–3).

[Information kindly supplied by C. H. Firth, esq.; Connecticut Records, ed. J. H. Trumbull; Savage's Genealog. Dict. iii. 129; Mather's Magnalia, bk. ii. p. 33; Roger Ludlow, by W. A. Beers, in Mag. of Amer. Hist. 1882; Doyle's English in America, the Puritan Colonies; Stiles's Hist. of Ancient Windsor, pp. 687–8; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.; Allen's Amer. Biog. Dict. (3rd edit.); Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

**LUGHAIDH** (*d.* 507), king of Ireland, son of Laeghaire mac Neill, grandson of Niall Naoighiallach and great-grandson of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, each of whom was ardrigh of Ireland, became himself ardrigh after the battle of Ocha in Meath in 484, in which his second cousin, Oillioll Molt, king of Ireland, son of King Dathi, son of King Fiachra, brother of Niall Naoighiallach, was slain. Lughaidh was supported in his struggle for Tara by Muircheartach Mac Earca, his cousin, and the most powerful chief in the northern half of Ireland, as well as by the Dal n' Araidhe and some of the Leinstermen. He rewarded the Dal n' Araidhe by a grant of territory to west of their proper boundary, the river Bann, which they continued to hold till the defeat of the Picts in 557. His power as ardrigh was never great; his cousin Muircheartach made war on the Munstermen, and his pagan uncle Cairbre fought the battles of Tailltin, of Sleamhain, and of Cnoc Ailbe against the Leinstermen, while in 497 Muirchearteach attacked Leinster, and in 504 Connaught. In all these wars Lughaidh took no prominent part, and probably only remained king because his nominal suzerainty was useful to Muircheartach. In 507 he was killed by lightning at Achadhfarcha in Meath, and his death is described in a poem ascribed to Gilla Moduba, and extant in several versions (*Book of Ballymote*, fol. 50 *a*, 9). The first couplet preserves the genitive case of his name, 'An Achadhfarcha ughrach Bás mhic Laoghaire Lughach.'

[Book of Ballymote, fol. 50; Leabhar Breac, fol. 14; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, pp. 150–164; Annala Uladh, ed. Hennessy, pp. 26–36; J. O'Donovan's Genealogies, Tribes, and Customs of Hy Fiachrach.] N. M.

**LUGID** or **MOLUA**, Saint (554?–608?), first abbot of Clonfertmulloe, *alias* Kyle, in Queen's County, was born, according to the 'Chronicon Scotorum,' in 554. Other variants of his name are Lua, Luaid, Luanus, Lugdach, Lugdaigh, Lughaidh, Lugidus, Lugeth, and Moluanus. His father was named Coche, according both to a life of St. Mochoemog (Pulcherius), which, though not contemporary, is, on the whole, trustworthy (Fleming, *Coll.* p. 380, cap. xi.), and to the life of St. Maedhog (Aidan), bishop of Ferns (Colgan, i. 213, cap. xx.), which is possibly based on a life by a contemporary (Todd, *St. Patrick*, p. 116, quoting Colgan). In the martyrologies he is entered as Lughaidh Mac hUi-Oiche (O'Donovan, *Annals of Kingdom of Ireland*, s.a. 605), as Mac Ochei (*Martyrology of Tallaght*, tenth century, edit. Kelly, 4 Aug.), as filius O'Ochii (*Annales Tigernachi*, eleventh century, edit. O'Conor, ii. 180), as McCuochae (*Annales Ult.* ad. an. 608, O'Conor, iv. 38), and in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' he is called the son of Oche, by his wife Sochla. The legendary life published by Fleming makes him the son of Carthach, vulgarly called Coche, of the race of Corcoich in the district of Ui-Fidhgeinte (co. Limerick); his mother, Sochla, interpreted 'larga,' came from the region of Ossory; another life, published by the Bollandists, calls him of the race of Corchode, and son of Carthach. His own name—a common one among Irish saints—was properly Lughaidh, and was pronounced Lua: the prefix 'mo,' which was often applied to it, was a mark of endearment. A different explanation of Lugid's name is given in a marginal note from the 'Leabhar Breac' to the entry of the death of Molua MacOcha in 'Félire of Œngus's Martyrology.' It is there explained to mean 'my kick, son of armpit,' and a quaint story is told to fit this derivation. The date of the marginal notes in the 'Leabhar Breac' is later than that of the text, which is ascribed to the tenth century (Whitley Stokes, *Trans. Royal Irish Acad.*, Irish MSS. Ser. i., 1 June 1880, pp. cxxii, cxxviii). Probably there is nothing true in these notes about Molua beyond the fact of his friendship with, and early training under, St. Comgall [q. v.] at Bangor. In the life of St. Mochoemog, Molua is mentioned as one of that saint's fellow-pupils under Comgall, and a quatrain given in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' records that Molua was the soul-friend of both St. Comgall and St. Mochoemog, as well as of St. David and St. Maedhog. All except the last were senior to Molua. His friendship with St. Maedhog is further supported by the life of that saint, in which it is reported that Maedhog, as bishop, used his influence to prevent Molua from visiting Rome. The entry in the 'Martyrology of Donegal' (p. 211) makes Molua abbot of Clonfertmulloe, of Slieve Bloom, and of 'Druimsnechta in Fernmhagh,' now Drumsnat in co. Monaghan. The writer says he is uncertain whether Cuimin of Connor's lines in praise of the humility of a certain Molua apply to the abbot or not; but in the 'Martyrology of Tallaght,' edited by Kelly, the lines read differently, and call him Molua of Clonfert. The writer lived in the seventh century (*Mart. of Don.* p. xix). In the letter of Cumine Ailbhe [q.v.] to the Abbot Segienus, Lugidius of Clonfertmulloe is mentioned as one of the elders whom Cumine consulted (Ussher, *Sylloge*, p. 33).

Two versions of a legendary life have been printed, that of the Bollandists from a Salamanca MS., now at Brussels (Hardy, *Catalogue*, i. 178), which they ascribe to the twelfth century or later, and that of Fleming from the so-called 'Book of Kilkenny,' of the fourteenth century (Warren, *Celtic Liturgy*). In these lives Molua is said to have been a pupil of St. Finian at Clonard after he had been a pupil of St. Comgall; but St. Finian died in 551 (*Dict. Christ. Biog.*), and St. Comgall founded Bangor probably in 558. The story of the presentation of St. Molua's monastic rule by Bishop Dagan to Pope Gregory the Great is highly improbable (Lanigan, ii. 209), as well as the saint's visit to Cronan [q.v.] at Seanross, and his relations with St. Evin. On the whole, the lives must be rejected as untrustworthy where they are unsupported from other sources, and on this ground the arguments of the Bollandists in favour of 602 as the year of St. Lugid's death cannot be accepted. The choice lies between 605 (*Annals of Kingdom of Ireland*), 608 (*Annals of Ulster*), and 609 (Tigernach, *Annals*, and *Chron. Scot.*) All agree in giving 4 Aug. as the day of his death. In one of the marginal notes to 'Félire' (p. xl), an apocryphal story is told of the announcement of his death to Moelanfaid, abbot of Darinis.

St. Lugid must not be confused with another Lughaide, a leper for twenty years before his death, or with St. Molocus of Lismore, the founder of one hundred monasteries. In the list of Irish saints of the second order, generally ascribed to Tirechan (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 293), a Lugeus is mentioned, who is generally identified with the abbot of Clonfertmulloe, on insufficient evidence.

[Martyrology of Donegal, ed. Todd and Reeves; O'Conor's Rer. Hibern. Script. Vet. vols. ii. iv.; Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Fleming's Collect. Sacra, pp. 368, 380; Acta SS. 4 Aug.; Colgan's Acta SS. Hibern. c. 213–42; Kelly's Calendar; Whitley Stokes's Félire of Œngus; Ussher's Vet. Epist. Hibern. Sylloge, p. 33; Dictionary of Christian Biography, s. v. Lua.] M. B.

**LUKE, Sir SAMUEL** (*d.* 1670), parliamentarian, eldest son of Sir Oliver Luke, knight, of Woodend, Bedfordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Valentine Knightley (*Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, 1613, p. 61, Camden Society, 1849; *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 28). Luke was knighted on 20 July 1624 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 183). In the Short parliament of April 1640, and in the Long parliament, Sir Samuel Luke represented Bedford borough, while his father was one of the members for the county (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 480, 485). Both took the side of the parliament, and belonged to the presbyterian section of the popular party. In July 1642 Samuel Luke was wounded in endeavouring to arrest Sir Lewis Dyves (*Lords' Journals*, v. 246, 268). He was present at the battle of Edgehill as captain of a troop of horse, and on 4 Jan. 1643 was commissioned by Essex to raise a regiment of dragoons in Bedfordshire (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 156; Beesley, *History of Banbury*, p. 406). His newly raised regiment was surprised by Prince Rupert at Chinnor on 18 June 1643, fifty killed and 120 taken prisoners. Luke himself was absent, but fought by Hampden's side in the defeat at Chalgrove field on the same day, and greatly distinguished himself by his courage. 'Great-spirited little Sir Samuel Luke,' says a parliamentary paper, 'so guarded himself with his short sword, that he escaped without hurt, though thrice taken prisoner, yet rescued, and those to whom he was prisoner slain' (*His Highness Prince Rupert's late beating up the Rebels' Quarters at Portcomb and Chinner*, 1643, 4to, p. 4; *A Letter from Robert, Earl of Essex, relating the true state of the late Skirmish at Chinner*, 1643, 4to, pp. 2, 6; Forster, *Life of Hampden*, p. 371). On 5 July 1643 and again on 28 Sept. Luke was thanked by the parliament for his services. He became scoutmaster-general of the army of the Earl of Essex, assisted in the recovery of Newport-Pagnell (29 Oct. 1643), and became governor of that town when it was made a permanent garrison (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 156, 256, 531; *Report on manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 144; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, passim). Luke co-operated with Cromwell in the capture of Hilsden House, Buckinghamshire, of which he sent a detailed account to the speaker (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, Appendix B; *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 191). On 26 May 1644 Luke surprised Fortescue's regiment of royalist horse at Islip (*Mercurius Aulicus*). Both as governor and scoutmaster Luke was extremely energetic and efficient. The fall of Leicester in May 1645 seemed to endanger Newport, and Luke complained that he had only six hundred men at his disposal to defend works requiring two thousand to man them. 'We want all provisions,' he wrote, 'and if we escape a storm we cannot hold out long' (Rushworth, vi. 38; cf. *Portland MSS.* i. 221). But the victory of Naseby saved Newport from attack, and on 26 June 1645 the operation of the self-denying ordinance put a term to Luke's command (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 164, 166). On 11 Jan. 1646–7 parliament ordered him 4,482*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* for his arrears of pay (*ib.* v. 48).

Luke was a strong presbyterian, and one of his last acts as governor of Newport was to arrest two officers of the new model captains, Hobson and Beaumont, for transgressing the orders of parliament against unlicensed preaching. He thus became involved in a quarrel with their commanders, Colonel Fleetwood and Sir Thomas Fairfax, and incurred the hatred of the Independent party in the army (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 254, 262). On 1 Aug. 1647 Luke was seized by a party of soldiers, on suspicion that he was raising the forces of Bedfordshire to assist the city against the army, but was speedily released by Fairfax (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, 1842, i. 325; Rushworth, vii. 740). On the occasion of Pride's purge (December 1648) Luke was again arrested, but was set at liberty on 20 Dec., and no charge brought against him (*ib.* pp. 1355, 1369). During the Commonwealth and protectorate he took no part in public affairs. At the Restoration he sat in the convention parliament as member for Bedford borough, but he was not returned to the parliament of 1661. Luke died in 1670, and was buried at Cople in Bedfordshire on 30 Aug. (*Gent. Mag.* 1823, ii. 124; Lysons, *Bedfordshire*, p. 72, 92). He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Freeman, on 2 Feb. 1624, by whom he left three sons and several daughters (*Visitations of Bedfordshire*, p. 179; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, i. 949; Malcolm, *Londinium*, ii. 370; Nichols, *Collectanea Topographica*, ii. 85, v. 362). Luke was a very little man, and his size made him a butt for royalist satire. His reputation has suffered from the supposition that he was the original of Butler's Sir Hudibras. Butler puts the following verses into the mouth of his hero:

> 'Tis said there is a valiant Mamaluke
> In foreign land, yclep'd
> To whom we have been oft compared
> For person, parts, address, and beard.
> *Hudibras*, Canto i., ed. 1663, 8vo, p. 69.

The rhyme required the insertion of Luke's name, and the key to 'Hudibras,' attributed to Sir Roger L'Estrange [q. v.], explained that Sir Hudibras meant 'Sir Samuel Luke of Bedfordshire, a self-conceited commander under Oliver Cromwell' (Butler, *Posthumous Works, with a Key to Hudibras*, &c., 12mo, 1715, vol. i.) The life of Butler prefixed to 'Hudibras,' ed. 1710, p. vii, asserted that Butler was some time in Luke's service, and composed 'Hudibras' during that period; but the earlier lives of Butler by Wood and Aubrey make no mention of this fact, which must be considered extremely doubtful. Luke is also satirised in the 'Memoirs of the years 1649–50' attributed to Butler (*ib.* ii. 91).

The estimate which Luke's own party formed of his character is shown by the posts with which parliament entrusted him, and by the panegyrics of parliamentary writers (cf. Ricraft, *England's Champions*, 1647, reprint, p. 78). As scout-master-general he was extremely efficient. 'This noble commander,' says 'Mercurius Britannicus,' 'watches the enemy so industriously that they eat, sleep, drink not, whisper not, but he can give us an account of their darkest proceedings' (p. 218, quoted in *Gent. Mag.* 1823, pt. ii. p. 124). His letter-books have been preserved and some of his letters printed (*Egerton MSS.* 785, 786, 787, Brit. Mus.; *Ashburnham MSS.* at Stowe, No. 229; *Report on Lord Ashburnham's MSS.* p. 12; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 217–67; Beesley, *History of Banbury*, pp. 393–411; *Tanner MSS.* Bodleian Library). The correspondence proves that Luke was a vigilant and energetic officer, and a man of sense and courage. Instead of being the austere zealot that he has been pictured, he was fond of fine clothes, good cheer, and good claret (cf. Brown, *Life of Bunyan*, 3rd edit. p. 45). Coates, in his 'History of Reading,' 1802, prints a diary of the siege of that town in 1643, drawn up by Luke (pp. 31–9).

A pamphlet entitled 'A Coffin for the good old Cause,' published in 1660, is attributed to Luke in Butler's 'Posthumous Works,' where it is reprinted (vol. iii. 1717, p. 183). But no evidence supports the theory.

[Visitation of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.); Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii.; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

LUKE, STEPHEN, M.D. (1763–1829), physician, second son of Stephen Luke, was born at Penzance, Cornwall, in 1763. He was sent to the school of the Rev. James Parker, was then apprenticed to Richard Moyle, apothecary, of Marazion, and subsequently studied medicine in London and Paris for three years, becoming a member of the Corporation of Surgeons. After a short period of practice in London he returned to Cornwall and practised at Helston. He obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of Aberdeen, 24 June 1792, and settled as a physician at Falmouth, where he soon attained a large practice and was elected mayor in 1797. He was captain of the Pendennis volunteer cavalry in the same year and the original promoter of the Pendennis artillery volunteers. He became an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians 23 July 1806. He entered in 1808 at Jesus College, Cambridge, and in 1811 took a house in Exeter for a short stay. Practice, however, came to him, and he stayed there nearly four years. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians 26 June 1815, and took a house in Cavendish Square, London. He graduated M.B. at Cambridge later in 1815 and M.D. in 1821. In 1828 he was made physician extraordinary to George IV. He died in London 30 March 1829. He married Harriot, daughter of Philip Puron Vyvyan of Tresmarrow, Sonth Petherwin.

Luke contributed an essay on nitrous acid in dropsy to Thomas Beddoes's 'Contributions to Physical and Medical Knowledge,' 1799. In this he describes a single case of cirrhosis of the liver in which, after tapping, nitrous acid was of use as a diuretic. He also added 'Observations on the Diseases of Cornwall' to Polwhele's 'History of Cornwall,' 1806.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 131; Gent. Mag. 1829, i. 641; Luard's Grad. Cantab.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 328, iii. 1271.] N. M.

LUKIN, HENRY (1628–1719), nonconformist divine, born 1 Jan. 1627–8, belonged to the family of Lukin of Mashbury, Essex. He was probably the second son of Henry Lukin, by his second wife Hannah (see *Visitation of Essex*, Harl. Soc., xiii. 438). Following the example of his elder brother William, who was admitted pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1641, he joined that college 8 July 1645, aged 17. He seems to have taken holy orders, and to have adopted puritan opinions. At the Restoration he was travelling in France, probably as tutor with Sir William Masham of High Lever, Essex. He was still abroad at the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, and was 'silenced at a distance.' According to Davids he was then associated with Lindsell, a parish three miles from Great Dunmow, but is also stated to have held neither benefice nor cure. In 1663, the year of Sir William Masham's death, Lukin returned to England, and resided 'for many years' with Mrs. Masham of Matching Hall (apparently Sir William's mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Trevor Lukin), preaching regularly at Matching Green, where a nonconformist chapel, which survived until 1745, was afterwards erected. Through the Masham family Lukin became the friend of the philosopher Locke, and is said to have been the last person with him when he died. Lukin died on 13 Sept. 1719.

Lukin published: 1. 'The Practice of Godliness, or Brief Rules directing Christians how to keep their hearts,' &c., 2nd ed. London, 1650, dedicated to Mrs. Elizabeth Masham. 2. 'The Life of Faith, wherein is shewed the use of Faith in all the Passages of a Christian's Life,' London, 1660. To this is appended, with separate paging, 3. 'A Discourse of Right Judgment' (on John vii. 24). 4. 'The Chief Interest of Man, or a Discourse of Religion, clearly demonstrating the Equity of the Precepts of the Gospel,' London, 1665; 3rd ed. 1718. In 1705 a Latin translation of this appeared at Oxford, by Simon Priest, M.A., with the title 'Lucrum Hominis præcipuum sive de Religione Tractatus.' 5. 'An Introduction to the Holy Scripture, containing the several Tropes, Figures, Proprieties of Speech used therein, &c.,' London, 1669. 6. 'The Interest of the Spirit in Prayer,' London, 1674 and 1678, 8vo. 7. An introductory letter, dated 21 Nov. 1690, prefixed to Timothy Rogers's 'Discourse on Trouble of Mind,' 1706. 8. 'A Remedy against Spiritual Troubles,' 1694, 12mo (CALAMY).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lukin's preface to the reader in the Chief Interest of Man; Harleian Soc., vol. xiii.; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex; Calamy's Account, p. 314, Continuation, p. 492, expanded in Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 229.] W. A. S.

LUKIN, LIONEL (1742–1834), inventor of lifeboats, youngest son of William Lukin of Blatches, Little Dunmow, of an old Essex family, by Anne, daughter of James Stokes, was born at Dunmow 18 May 1742. One of his ancestors was Henry Lukyn (1586–1630), who is described by Anthony à Wood as a mathematician, and mentioned by Thoroton as having 'dwelt before the wars at South Holme' (*Hist. of Notts*, p. 369). On his mother's side he was descended from a Lionel Lane, one of Blake's admirals. Lukin was for many years a fashionable London coachbuilder in Long Acre. He became a member of the Coachmakers' Company in 1767, and did not finally retire from business until 1824. He appears to have been a man of scientific tastes and fertile mechanical genius, and, being a personal favourite of the prince regent and connected with William Windham, secretary of state for war and colonies, had opportunities of bringing some of his inventions into public notice. Among these was an 'unsubmergible' boat. He began by making certain alterations in a Norway yawl purchased in 1784, the efficiency of which he tested as far as was practicable in the Thames. On 2 Nov. 1785 he obtained a patent for his 'improved method of construction of boats and small vessels, for either sailing or rowing, which will neither overset in violent gales or sudden bursts of wind, nor sink if by any accident filled with water' (patent 1502, completed 1 Dec. 1785). The patent specification explains this is to be accomplished by fitting 'to the outsides of vessels, of the common or any form, projecting gunnells [*sic*] sloping from the top of the common gunnell in a faint curve towards the water, so as not to interfere with the oars in rowing, and from the extreme projection (which may be greater or less, according to the size and the use which the boat or vessel is intended for) returning to the side in a faint curve at a suitable height above the water-line. These projecting gunnells may be solid, of any light material that will not absorb water, or hollow and water-tight, or of cork and covered with thin wood, canvass, tin, or other light metal, mixture or composition. The projections are very small at the stem and stern, and increase gradually to the dimensions required.' The specification further provides that the inside at stem and stern and the spaces under the seats or thwarts, and if necessary between the timbers, shall be filled up with air-tight and water-tight compartments or with cork or other light material that will repel water, whereby 'the boat or vessel will be much lighter than any body of water it must displace, so that it will with safety carry more than its common burthen, though the remaining space by any accident become filled with water.' It also provides that the boat or vessel be fitted with a false keel of cast-iron or other metal, which will preserve the bottom and render the vessel stiffer and safer than a greater weight of ballast carried in the ordinary way (*ib.*) Lukin submitted his invention to the Prince of Wales (George IV), to the Dukes of Portland and Northumberland, Admirals Sir Robert King and Schank, and to Admiral Lord Howe, who 'gave him strong verbal approbation, but could not be induced to take any official step to further his views.' By the advice of Captain James, then deputy-master of the Trinity House, Lukin lent his boat, which he named the Experiment, to a Ramsgate pilot, to be tested in rough weather. He heard no more of her than that she had crossed the Channel several times when other boats would not venture out, and, it was suggested, had been confiscated as a smuggler in some foreign port. Lukin built another similar boat, twenty feet in length, and called her the Witch. Her qualities were tested by Sir Sydney Smith and other naval officers, and at Margate Lukin exhibited her superiority in sailing owing to the spread of canvas she could safely carry. But Lukin had to contend with seafaring prejudices, and his 'unsubmergible boats,' though they attracted attention, were little in request. Besides one built for the Bamborough Charity, only four were ordered, one of which proved very useful at Lowestoft. In 1790 he published a description of his lifeboat, with illustrations drawn to scale. Some time after the date of Lukin's patent a 'lifeboat' was built (not patented) by Henry Greathead [q. v.], who was rewarded with a parliamentary grant. Lukin declared that Greathead's boat was 'in all the essential principles of safety precisely according to my patent, and differing from it in no considerable respect, except the curved head, which contributes nothing to the general principle of safety, but renders it unfit for a sailing-boat.' In 1806 a Mr. Hailes put forward the claims of Wouldham of Newcastle as an inventor of lifeboats, and Lukin answered in three letters, proving his priority of claim (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1806, 621, 819, 1110). These he afterwards published as a pamphlet dedicated to the Prince of Wales.

Lukin also invented a raft for rescuing persons from under ice, which he presented to the Royal Humane Society, and an adjustable reclining bed for patients, which he presented to various infirmaries. He also invented a rain-gauge, and kept a daily record of meteorological observations for many years until his sight failed in 1824.

Lukin died at the age of ninety-one, on 16 Feb. 1834, at Hythe, Kent. A headstone, marking his grave in the parish churchyard, describes him as the 'inventor of the lifeboat principle.' A memorial window in the parish church was unveiled 3 Oct. 1892. Lukin was twice married, and by his first wife, born Walker, and widow of Henry Gilder of Dunmow, had a daughter and a son of the same name, who patented several inventions, and died in 1839.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. C. T. Robinson; Gent. Mag. 1834, ii. 653; Patent Specifications to 1852, in Office of Commissioners of Patents; Memoir by Sir David Brewster in Good Words, x. 688; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 303; Lewis's Hist. of the Lifeboat (1874); Times, 8 Nov. 1890, p. 6, col. 3.]
H. M. C.

**LULACH, LUTHLACH, LULAG, LAHOULAN, DULACH, or GULAK** (*d.* 1058), king of Scots, was son of Gilcomgan, mormaer of Moray. His mother, a daughter of Boedhe, of the house of Kenneth I [q. v.], was probably Gruoch, the wife, after Gilcomgan's death, of Macbeth [q. v.] Lulach was the representative of the house of Kenneth, and was brought up under Macbeth's guardianship. On the death of Macbeth in 1057 he succeeded to the mormaership of Moray, and was set up as king by the people of Alban; but he had no real power, and after a nominal reign, said to have begun on 8 Sept., was slain by craft by a son of Malcolm, son of Duncan, at Essy in Strathbolgy, on the border of the present Aberdeenshire, on 17 March 1058, and was buried in Iona. By Latin writers he is called 'fatuus,' and in the 'Prophecy of St. Berchan' 'the Tairbith' (i.e. misfortune). In the same poem he is said to have dwelt 'at Loch Deabhra' in Lochaber. He left a son named Maelsnechta, who succeeded him as mormaer of Moray, and died in 1085, and a daughter, whose son Angus succeeded his uncle as mormaer, or, as it was then called, earl, of Moray, rebelled against David of Scotland, and was slain in 1130.

[Marianus, an. 1079 (1057) ap. Mon. Germ. Hist. Scriptt. v. 558, ed. Pertz; Tighernac ap. Rerum Hibern. Ann. ii. 300, 301, ed. O'Conor; Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, with extracts about Lulach from both the above, the Prophecy of St. Berchan, p. 102, and other notices, passim, ed. Skene (Chrons. and Memorials, Scotland); Fordun's Scotichron. v. c. 9, ed. Hearne, pp. 398, 399; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, i. 111, 124; Skene's Celtic Scotland, i. 411, 460; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, i. 347; Rhys's Celtic Britain, pp. 191, 195.]
W. H.

**LUMISDEN.** [See also Lumsden.]

**LUMISDEN or LUMSDEN, ANDREW** (1720–1801), Jacobite, was the only son of William Lumisden (descended from the Lumsdens of Cushnie, Aberdeenshire), a law agent in Edinburgh, by Mary, daughter of Robert Bruce, merchant there. He was educated for his father's profession, which he followed until the rising in 1745, when, on the recommendation of Dr. Alexander Cunningham, a younger son of Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, Ayrshire, he became private secretary to Prince Charles Edward soon after the prince's arrival in Edinburgh. He accompanied the prince throughout the campaign, and was present at the final conflict at Culloden. On the eve of the battle the prince's aide-de-camp wrote, desiring Cluny Macpherson to 'take care in particular of Lumisden and Sheridan, as they carry the sinews of war.' After the battle Lumisden obeyed the order to rendezvous at Ruthven, where a message from Charles Edward on 17 April warned all to look after their own safety. He was included in the Act of Attainder, and, after skulking in the highland fastnesses for four months, ventured to Edinburgh disguised in a black wig, as the liveried groom of a lady who rode on a pillion behind him. After lurking in concealment in his father's house till October, he adopted the bold expedient of actually accompanying to London, in the character of a poor teacher, the king's messenger, who had been in Scotland citing witnesses for the treason trials. While in London he ventured to visit some of his former associates then in Newgate. At the end of the year he embarked at the Tower Stairs for Rouen. Here he lived for some time in great distress, until in May 1749 he obtained the first grant of an allowance made by the French court to the Spanish exiles.

Shortly afterwards he proceeded by Paris to Rome, where early in 1757 he was appointed under-secretary to the Chevalier de St. George, at a salary of 120 crowns, afterwards raised to two hundred crowns. In September 1762 he became principal and sole secretary, and he held that office till the death of the chevalier in January 1766. In 1758–1759 he undertook a secret mission to France, but apart from this his duties consisted in answering requests for honours, or appeals for help from supporters of the Stuart cause. He was continued in office by Charles Edward, who made use of him very much as a factotum. Ultimately, in December 1768, he was dismissed by Charles for refusing to allow him to attend an oratorio while stupidly intoxicated. Not long afterwards he declined an invitation to return. In the spring of 1769 he set out for Paris, and being now in the enjoyment of 200*l.* a year from the investments of his father's estate, he spent his leisure in literary pursuits. An influential petition having been presented in his favour on 15 Feb. 1773, he was allowed to return home, and five years later a free pardon was granted him. But although he occasionally visited Scotland, he continued for a considerable time to make Paris his head-quarters. In 1797 he published 'Remarks on the Antiquities of Rome and its Environs,' which was reprinted in 1812. He also compiled a pedigree of his family, which was published in Maidment's 'Analecta Scotica,' vol. ii. He died in Edinburgh on 25 Dec. 1801. 'Persons still alive,' says Sir W. Stirling Maxwell, 'remember him as a lively, laughing old gentleman, with polished manners and stiff curls, an esteemed diner-out, a teller of pleasant anecdotes, and a maker of elaborate bows in foreign fashion' (*Works*, vi. 165). His sister, Isabella, was the wife of Sir Robert Strange [q. v.] A medallion of Lumisden by Tassie is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved in stipple by W. Buchanan in Lumisden's 'Remarks,' and also in Denniston's 'Memoirs.'

[Memoir of Sir Robert Strange, knt., and his Brother-in-law, Andrew Lumsden, by James Denniston, 2 vols. 1853; Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine by Lieutenant-colonel H. W. Lumsden, 1887; Sir W. Stirling Maxwell's Works, vi. 160–5.] T. F. H.

**LUMLEY, BENJAMIN** (1811–1875), author, and manager of the opera in London, born in 1811, was son of Louis Levy, a Jewish merchant of Canada, who died in London about 1831. Benjamin Levy assumed the name of Lumley early in life. After being educated at King Edward's School at Birmingham, he was admitted a solicitor in London in 1832. He became a parliamentary agent, and was studying for the bar under Basil Montagu, Q.C., when, in 1835, Laporte, manager of Her Majesty's Theatre, employed him on some legal business. In the following season, 1836, Lumley undertook the superintendence of the finances of the theatre. For five years he retained his position, and after the death of Laporte on 25 Sept. 1841 the reins of theatrical government fell into his hands. Her Majesty's Theatre had practically been the sole home of Italian opera since its establishment in England. When Lumley took over the management in 1842, the repertoire consisted of little else than the more insipid pieces of Bellini and Donizetti, but the company of singers included Grisi, Persiani, Rubini (Mario soon stepping into his place), Tamburini, and Lablache, a coalition of five superb artists, widely known as 'la vieille Garde.' Lumley rapidly found himself at war with these eminent vocalists, and adopted towards them a policy of reserve, which they resented. In 1841, Laporte's last season, a serious dispute had arisen between Tamburini and the management. Lumley, with more valour than discretion, dispensed in 1842 with that singer. In 1844 he made no effort to retain Madame Persiani's services (Edwards, *Lyrical Drama*, i. 17), and in 1846 Lumley refused the demand of Sir Michael Costa [q. v.], the conductor, to be allowed to accept the conductorship of the Philharmonic Society's band. Costa had other reasons connected with the production of his own music for discontent, and he seceded, with Grisi, Mario, and the greater part of his fine orchestra, to the new Royal Italian Opera House at Covent Garden in 1847. Lablache alone remained faithful to Lumley.

Up to 1847 Lumley's management met with brilliant success. 'He found ill-paid and unpaid artists, an interior in disorder, a band and chorus in revolt, shabbiness and poverty rampant within the walls, and, as with the wand of the enchanter,' he revolutionised the whole system (*Musical World*, 1847, p. 45). A magnificent ballet held the fashionable world entranced. Taglioni, Carlotta Grisi, Cerito, Elssler, Lucille Grahn, with Perrot and St. Leon, male dancers, appeared in pas-seul and ballet-drama; the famous 'pas de quatre' was danced in 1845, the 'pas de cinq' in the following year.

The opening of the rival opera-house in 1847 imperilled Lumley's position. He engaged Balfe to take Costa's place, and Balfe conducted the band for the first time publicly on 3 March, at the opening of the season of 1847. In the same year Lumley announced that he had secured the services of Jenny Lind [q. v.] Encouraged by Mendelssohn and Mrs. Grote, amongst others, Jenny Lind had consented to appear at Her Majesty's in spite of an old contract with Bunn. But so reluctant was the singer to bring upon herself and Lumley an action at law, that it was for many months a matter of doubt whether she would fulfil her engagement. At length, on 4 May, she made her first appearance at Her Majesty's in 'Roberto,' and the extraordinary spell which she exercised over the English public temporarily saved Lumley from disaster. At the end of her third season at Her Majesty's, in 1849, she retired from the stage, and Lumley's financial embarrassment thenceforth grew rapidly. In 1851 Sontag (Countess Rossi) was his chief support. In 1852 the bad faith of Mademoiselle Joanna Wagner, who failed to keep her engagement with him, and appeared at the rival house under Frederick Gye the younger [q. v.], largely contributed to his ruin, although he won an action brought by him against Gye. A committee was formed to relieve him of part of the responsibility of the enterprise, but from 1853 to 1855 the theatre was closed. Meanwhile Lumley had refused offers of the managements both of the Lisbon opera and of La Scala, Milan; but in 1850 he had undertaken to manage the Paris Italian Opera House, obtaining the concession, after great opposition, through the patronage of Prince Louis Napoleon. The season of 1850–1 was carried on at a considerable loss, in a clouded political atmosphere, and the enterprise ended disastrously with the coup d'état of 2 Dec. 1851.

Lumley chiefly remained on the continent until 1856, when the burning of Covent Garden Theatre led him to reopen Her Majesty's. The season began on 10 May of that year. Bonetti conducted, and during this and the two following seasons Lumley introduced to the public Piccolomini, Joanna Wagner, Albertini, Titiens, Giuglini, and Alboni. But the commercial panic of 1857 influenced the receipts; the formation of an opera-company, devised as a last resource, was delayed by tedious litigation, and the policy of Lord Ward (Earl Dudley) gave the fatal blow to Lumley's venture. In 1856 Lord Ward, who had advanced large sums of money, led Lumley to assign to him the lease of the theatre, purchased in 1845, and after May 1856 he held an underlease from Lord Ward. In 1858 Lord Ward demanded three quarters' rent or the immediate cession of the theatre. The money was not forthcoming, and Lumley gave up possession 10 Aug. 1858. Her Majesty's Theatre was closed, and Lumley's connection with it ceased (cf. LUMLEY, *The Earl of Dudley, Mr. Lumley, and Her Majesty's Theatre*). With this catastrophe ended also the splendid fêtes given by Lumley at The Chancellors, Fulham, where aristocrat and artist met on equal grounds. In 1863, four benefit performances were given at Her Majesty's in Lumley's behalf.

Lumley's efforts to procure new operas for his stage met with persistent ill-success. Costa's 'Don Carlos,' on 20 June 1844, survived a very few nights. Verdi, who had promised a work on the story of 'King Lear,' disappointed the public by substituting 'I Masnadieri,' founded on Schiller's 'Räuber.' The composer superintended the rehearsals, and produced it on 2 July 1847. In spite of Lind's Amalia, and the fine playing by Piatti of the violoncello solo in the introduction, the opera did not please. Thalberg's 'Florinda,' 1851, was no less a failure. Scribe's version of the 'Tempest,' for which it had been hoped that Mendelssohn would write the music, was put into the hands of Halévy, and was brought out on 8 July 1850, with Sontag as Miranda and Carlotta Grisi as Ariel, Lablache making the night memorable by his fine conception and performance of Caliban. The libretto and the music, however, did not fit the Shakespearean theme.

The following are the Italian operas new to England introduced by Lumley between 1842 and 1858: Donizetti's 'Gemma di Vergy,' 1842; 'Adelia,' 'Belisario,' 'Linda di Chamouni,' 'Don Pasquale,' 1843; 'Don Gregorio,' 1846; 'La Favorita,' 'La Figlia del Reggimento,' 1847; Hérold's 'Zampa,' 1844; Verdi's 'Ernani,' 1845; 'Nino' ('Nabucco'), 'I Lombardi,' 1846; 'I due Foscari,' 1847; 'Attila,' 1848; 'Luisa Miller,' 1858; 'La Traviata,' 1856; Meyerbeer's 'Roberto il Diavolo,' 1847; Fioravanti's 'Le Cantatrice Villane,' 1842; Mercadante's 'Elena da Feltre,' 1842; Ricci's 'Corrado d'Altamura,' 1844; Alary's 'Le tre Nozze,' 1851; Auber's 'Masaniello,' 1837; 'Gustavus,' 1851; 'Il Prodigo,' 'Zerlina,' 1851; Balfe's 'I Quattro Fratelli,' dedication ode, 1851; 'La Zingara,' 1857; Duke of Saxe-Coburg's 'Casilda,' 1852; and David's symphony, 'Le Désert,' 1845.

Lumley, after resigning Her Majesty's Theatre, returned to the practice of the law, and wrote several books. In 1838 he had published a standard book on 'Parliamentary Practice on Passing Private Bills.' In 1862 appeared, published anonymously, a work of fiction, 'Sirenia,' a fantastic account of the life of sirens in their retreats, their origin, mission, and pursuits. In 'Another World, or Fragments from the Star City of Montallayah by Hermes' (1873), Lumley's second experiment as a writer of romance, he described a utopia in the planet Mars, inhabited by human beings rid of the scourges of crime, disease, and even ugliness, through the care bestowed on the training of infants, and the electrical properties discovered in all matter organic and inorganic. The book reached a third edition in the year of its publication.

The 'Reminiscences' published by Lumley in 1864 give a clear account of his lesseeship, and dwell on the absence of government support to the opera in England or of public sympathy with an operatic manager. The frontispiece, a portrait of the author, was engraved by J. Brown from a sketch by Count D'Orsay. The volume is dedicated to Mrs. Grote.

Lumley also published 'The Earl of Dudley, Mr. Lumley, and Her Majesty's Theatre, a Narrative of Facts,' second edition, 1863.

He died, aged 64, at Kensington Crescent, London, on 17 March 1875, and was buried at West Ham.

[Musical World, 1835-58, passim; Musical Recollections of the Last Half-Century, ii. 130, and passim; Chorley's Thirty Years' Musical Recollections; Beale's Light of Other Days, i. 42, ii. 243; private information; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

**LUMLEY, GEORGE**, fourth Baron Lumley (*d.* 1508), was son of Thomas, third baron, by Margaret, daughter of Sir James Harrington, and was grand-nephew of Marmaduke Lumley [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle. His great-grandfather, Ralph, first baron, was summoned to parliament in 1385; obtained a license in 1392 to make the manor-house of Lumley into a castle; afterwards joined Thomas Holland, earl of Kent [q. v.], and was killed in battle at Cirencester in 1400 and attainted; his son, John, called second baron Lumley, but never summoned to parliament, recovered his father's lands, and fell fighting in Anjou, 13 April 1421. George's father, Thomas, the third baron, was made governor of Scarborough Castle for life in 1454. He was a Yorkist. The attainder of his grandfather was reversed in his interest, and he was summoned to parliament in 1461. He died in 1485. At the end of 1462 George went with Edward IV against the Scots and Lancastrians in the north of England, and was knighted. On 23 April 1467 he was elected member of parliament for Northumberland. He held the office of sheriff of Northumberland from 1462 till 1464 and from 1468 till 1473. In 1480-1 he was made lord-lieutenant of Northumberland; and taking part in the Scottish expedition under Richard, duke of York, afterwards Richard III, he was made a knight-banneret 22 Aug. 1481. Though a Yorkist by tradition, he submitted to Henry VII, and 25 Sept. 1485 was commissioned to hold himself in readiness with others to resist an expected invasion of the Scots. On 12 May 1486 he had a royal license to enter on the inheritance of his father, without proof of age or livery. He took part in the expedition against the Scots of 1497-8, in which the siege of Norham Castle was raised. When the Princess Margaret was married in 1503 at Richmond to James IV of Scotland, Lumley accompanied her from Darlington to Berwick. He died in 1508, and was buried at Chester-le-Street. Lumley enriched his family by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Roger Thornton. This Roger Thornton's father, another Roger, is improbably stated to have died in 1429; he was mayor of Newcastle, and was 'wonderful riche. Sum say by Prices of Sylver owre taken on the se' (Leland). A dispute arose as to Lady Lumley's inheritance with one Giles Thornton, either an illegitimate son of Roger Thornton the younger, or a son by a second marriage, and the lady's half-brother. Lumley's son, Thomas (who died in his father's lifetime), killed Giles Thornton in a ditch at Windsor Castle, an achievement with which Lumley himself is often wrongly credited. Lumley was succeeded by his grandson, Richard, fifth baron Lumley. The latter, who died 26 May 1510, left two sons, John, called fifth, but really sixth baron Lumley (*d.* 1544) [q. v.], and Anthony, from whom descended Richard, viscount Lumley of Waterford [see under Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough].

[Sharpe's Peerage, 5 n. 7; Burke's Extinct Peerage, and Peerage and Baronetage; Surtees's Durham, ii. 156 sq.; Lansdowne MS. 902, f. 419; Journal Brit. Arch. Assoc. xxii. 29 &c.; Leland's Itinerary, vi. 62; Campbell's Materials for a History of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 63, 432; Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.), p. 157; Metcalfe's Knights; Return of Members of Parliament.] W. A. J. A.

**LUMLEY, HENRY** (1660-1722), general and governor of Jersey, born in 1660, was second son of John Lumley, by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, and brother of Richard Lumley, first earl of Scarborough [q. v.] He obtained a commission in 1685 in the queen's regiment of horse, now the 1st dragoon guards, and served with it throughout the wars of William III and Anne. He is stated to have passed through twenty campaigns, and bore a high reputation for courage. When Sir John Lanier [q. v.], the colonel of the queen's horse, was killed at Steinkirk in 1692, Lumley was made colonel (10 Aug.) in his stead, and on 22 March 1692-3 he was promoted brigadier-general. He was at Neerwinden and Landen in 1693, covering the retreat on 19 July, and saving William III from capture by the enemy. In 1695 he was at the siege of Namur. On 1 Jan. 1695-6 he became major-general. After the peace of Ryswick (1697) he returned to England, and his regiment, though reduced, was one of those which were not disbanded in February 1698-9. Lumley was elected M.P. for Sussex in 1701 and 1702, and for Arundel in 1715. On 27 Feb. 1701-1702 he embarked at Woolwich for the campaign in Flanders, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 11 Feb. 1702-3. He became governor of Jersey in 1703, and in 1710 he was given the office for life, on the recommendation of Marlborough; he never visited the island, but Falle says that he was very attentive to such of the inhabitants as had business in London. In July 1704 he took part in the bloody assault on the Schellenberg and with the horse prevented some of the young recruits from running away. At Blenheim he was on the left wing, and he afterwards fought at Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet. On 30 Jan. 1710–11 he was promoted full general. In 1717 he resigned the command of his regiment, and died on 18 Oct. 1722. He was buried in the church at Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire, where there is an inscription to his memory. His portrait is at Lumley Castle. Lumley married, first, Elizabeth Thimbleby of Lincolnshire, and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir William Wiseman of Great Canfield Hall, Essex. A daughter, Frances, by his second wife died in 1719.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Rel. ii. 536, iii. 61, iv. 487, v. 268, vi. 218, 434, 686; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, i. 96, 330, 403, iii. 364, 668, iv. 397, v. 31; Beatson's Political Index' Wyon's Hist. of Great Britain during the Reign of Queen Anne, i. 252, 262; Boyer's Reign of Queen Anne (1735), pp. 148, &c.; Cannon's Hist. Records of the 1st Dragoon Guards; Kane's Campaigns of King William and the Duke of Marlborough; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 590, 605, ii. 44; Surtees's Durham, ii. 163; Falle's Jersey, p. 134; Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 266.] W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, JOHN, fifth (or sixth) BARON LUMLEY (1493–1544), born in 1493, was elder son of Richard, fourth or fifth baron Lumley, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Conyers, K.G., of Hornby Castle, Yorkshire. He fought at Flodden (1513), was summoned to parliament on 23 Nov. 1514, and received livery of his lands on 18 July 1515. On 9 April 1516, with Sir Ralph Bowes, he entertained Dacre, who was going north to treat with the Scottish commissioners at Durham. In 1518 he had the first of a long series of disputes with the Bishop of Durham, and was reported to have cut off a man's ears at Chester-le-Street. He went on the expedition into Scotland in 1519, and was one of those rewarded for the destruction of Cessford. In 1520 he was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. In the preparations on the borders in 1522 he was reported to be backward. Lumley was one of those who signed the petition to Pope Clement VII (13 July 1530), praying him to grant the divorce. In October 1536 he took a leading part against the government in the pilgrimage of grace, as one of the leaders of the men of the diocese of Durham. In the evidence it appeared that, like Ellerkar and the Percies, he had been under compulsion at first, but he evidently sympathised with the movement, and must have known that it was impending. With the host from Durham he moved to Pontefract, bearing the banner of St. Cuthbert. From Pontefract the men of the bishopric, twelve thousand strong and well armed, marched, as the rear-guard of the main body, to Doncaster, and Lumley was one of the representatives of the rebels who met envoys from Norfolk's army on Doncaster bridge (27 Oct.) After the pardon had been proclaimed by Sir John Russell in the beginning of December, Lumley took no further part in the northern insurrection. He was weak in health and troubled about his estates, which he settled upon his grandson John, lord Lumley (*d.* 1609) [q. v.] He died in 1544, and was buried in Guisborough Abbey.

He married Joan, daughter of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. By her he had one son, GEORGE LUMLEY (*d.* 1537), who paid the fine for knighthood in 1536, and took part with his father in the northern insurrection of that year. In January 1537 he joined in the second Yorkshire rising under Sir Francis Bigod [q. v.], and took part in the capture of Scarborough, which he held for a few days with four hundred men. On 20 Jan., however, he returned to York and gave himself up. He was taken with Bigod and six others to London, imprisoned in the Tower, arraigned 16 May, and executed at Tyburn on 2 June 1537. Just before his death he wrote to his wife, telling her to bring up his son as a faithful follower of the king. He had married Jane, second daughter of Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley, and left a son John (1534?–1609), who is separately noticed, and two daughters, Jane, who married Geoffrey Markham, and died without issue; and Barbara, married first to Humphrey Lloyd [q. v.]; and secondly to William Williams of Cockwillan, Carnarvon. George Lumley was attainted, and thus at his father's death the peerage became extinct. It was revived in 1547 for the benefit of his son, but a claim to the original barony was unsuccessfully made in 1723 by Robert Lloyd, a descendant of Margaret Lloyd.

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Froude's Hist. of England, vols. ii. and iii.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Rutland Papers (Camd. Soc.), p. 30; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 63–4; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, ii. 156 et seq.] W. A. J. A.

LUMLEY, JOHN, BARON LUMLEY (1534?–1609), born about 1534, was the only son of George Lumley of Thwing in the East Riding of Yorkshire, by Jane, second daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Knightley of Fawsley, Northamptonshire. His father, for taking part in Aske's insurrection, was attainted of high treason in June 1537, and executed at Tyburn (Froude, *History*, ii. 512, iii. 10, 19, 34). Lumley became, however, entitled to the family estates upon the death of his grandfather, John, baron Lumley (1493–1544) [q.v.], by virtue of a settlement made after his father's attainder. On his petition to parliament in 1547 he was restored in blood, and was created Baron of Lumley, the honour being limited to his own heirs male. In May 1549 he matriculated at Cambridge as a fellow-commoner of Queens' College, together with Henry Fitzalan, lord Maltravers, whose sister he married soon afterwards. He was also educated in the court of Edward VI, whose funeral he attended. On 29 Sept. 1553 he was created K.B. Two days afterwards he attended at the coronation of Queen Mary, and his wife, dressed in crimson velvet, sat in the third chariot of state. He was one of the peers who on 17 Feb. 1553–4 sat in judgment on Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], charged with high treason; he was also present at the condemnation of Dr. Rowland Taylor for heresy at St. Mary Overies on 30 Jan. 1554–5, and sat in judgment on 26 Feb. 1556–7 on Charles, lord Stourton, for the murder of the Hartgylls. At the accession of Elizabeth he was one of the lords appointed to attend her on her journey from Hatfield to London, and he was constituted one of the commissioners to settle the claims at her coronation. On the elevation of his father-in-law, the Earl of Arundel, to the chancellorship of the university of Oxford, he nominated him as his successor in the high stewardship on 24 Feb. 1558–9. Lumley was one of the peers who, on 22 April 1559, sat upon the trial of Thomas, lord Wentworth, charged with the treasonable surrender of Calais in 1558. In 1566 he was employed to treat with the Duke of Florence for the recovery of a debt due to Henry VIII, and obtained both principal and interest.

A steady adherent of Lord Arundel, Lumley was deeply implicated in the intrigues, which formed the Ridolfi plot, for the re-establishment of Roman catholicism and the marriage of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Norfolk, to Mary Queen of Scots. In August 1569 he was one of those who intimated to Don Gueran that he was ready to take up arms, and in September he was ordered to present himself at Windsor. On 29 Sept. certain articles were ministered unto him, to which he gave answers, but he was eventually sent to the Tower. In April 1570 he was confined in Mr. Hampden's house near Staines, but soon released. He at once with Arundel recommenced negotiations with Gueran. In October 1571 he was again committed to the Marshalsea for complicity in the Ridolfi conspiracy, and, as Northumberland in his examination on 24 June 1572 mentioned Lumley as a favourer of the Scottish queen, he was not liberated until April 1573.

In 1582–3 Lumley, in conjunction with Richard Caldwell, M.D., founded a surgery lecture in the Royal College of Physicians, endowing it with the yearly stipend of 40*l.* (Munk, *Coll. of Phys.* 1878, i. 60). His name occurs in the special commission of oyer and terminer for Sussex, issued on 1 Feb. 1585–6, under which William Shelley was indicted of high treason. Despite his long imprisonment on Mary's account, he avoided all association with the plots for her escape, and allowed himself to be nominated one of the commissioners for her trial. He was present at Fotheringay Castle and in the Star-chamber in October 1586.

He also attended the Star-chamber on 28 March 1587, when William Davison was arraigned for misprision, and took a discreditable part in the prisoner's examination (Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1236).

In 1589 he purchased for 5,350*l.* various manors in Durham. Towards the close of 1590 he conveyed to the queen the palace and park of Nonsuch, which had been bequeathed to him by Lord Arundel, in exchange for lands of the yearly value of 534*l.* In July 1591 he entertained Elizabeth at Lewes, Sussex. In 1592 he built the Lumley aisle in Cheam Church, Surrey. He obtained for Hartlepool, Durham, a charter of incorporation, which bears date 3 Feb. 1592–3. About this time he erected a handsome monument to his father-in-law Arundel in the collegiate church of Arundel, Sussex. He added to the buildings at Lumley Castle, and built in the church of Chester-le-Street a series of monuments to his ancestors, removing thither the bones of such of them as had been buried elsewhere.

On the return of the Earl of Essex from Ireland, Lumley appeared to side with him, but soon afterwards sat in judgment on him and the Earl of Southampton.

He joined in the proclamation of James I, and early in 1603 was appointed keeper of the house and park at Nonsuch, an office which he probably held under Elizabeth. On 13 April in the same year the king paid a visit to Lumley Castle, apparently in Lumley's absence. He was received by Dr. James, dean of Durham, who expatiated at tedious length on the antiquity of the Lumley family, with which he claimed relationship, whereupon James impatiently exclaimed, 'Oh, mon, gang na further; let me digest the knowledge

I have gained, for I did na ken Adam's name was Lumley.' On 7 July Lumley was chosen a commissioner for settling coronation claims, and on the 22nd was in a commission for the creation of knights of the Bath. In September following Prince Henry and Charles, duke of York, visited him at his house at Cheam.

Lumley died on 11 April 1609 at his residence on Tower Hill in the parish of St. Olave, Hart Street, and was buried in Cheam Church. In the Lumley aisle there is his monument surrounded with nineteen coats of arms and containing a long genealogical inscription in tolerable Latin, which was drawn up by himself, and inscribed also on tablets at Lumley Castle and in the adjacent church at Chester-le-Street.

He married, first, before March 1552, Jane, elder daughter of Henry Fitzalan, twelfth earl of Arundel [q. v.], and had by her two sons and a daughter, who all died in infancy. Lady Lumley (*d.* 1576-7) was eminent for her classical attainments. Her translations from Greek into Latin and from Greek into English are preserved in the British Museum among the Royal MSS. (15 A. i. ii. and ix.), having been handed down with Lord Lumley's library (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, pt. ii. pp. 494-6). Her portrait is at Lumley Castle. By his second wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1617-18), daughter of John, lord Darcy of Chiche, he had no issue.

He was, says Camden, a person of entire virtue, integrity, and innocence, and in his old age a complete pattern of true nobility. Bishop Hacket observes that Lumley did pursue recondite learning as much as any of his honourable rank in those times. He was a member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries (*Archæologia*, i. xx). He formed a noble collection of portraits, and patronised the Dutch artist, Richard Stevens. There is some evidence that he was himself skilled in painting (cf. his letter to Mr. More of Loseley, dated 5 Sept. 1589, in KEMPE, *Loseley Manuscripts*). In the formation of his library Lumley was probably indebted to the advice of his learned brother-in-law, Humphrey Lhuyd. He also inherited the valuable collection formed by Lord Arundel. Soon after Lumley's death his library was purchased by James I for his son Henry, prince of Wales, and on his death it became part of the royal library, which was presented to the British Museum by George III. In 1598 he gave eighty-four volumes to the university library at Cambridge, and in 1599 forty volumes in folio to the Bodleian Library at Oxford (cf. STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 500-1). Others are to be found in the Harsnett Library at Colchester.

Though alienated from his cousins, he entailed in 1607 the lands and castle of Lumley upon one of them, Richard Lumley, afterwards viscount Lumley of Waterford [q. v.] From him descend the Earls of Scarborough. With the exception of the family portraits and a few curiosities, the art treasures which Lumley had brought together at Lumley Castle were dispersed by auction for trifling sums early in the present century (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, pt. i. 66-7). His estates in Surrey passed to Splandian Lhuyd, eldest son of his sister Barbara, by her first husband, Humphrey Lhuyd [q. v.] An account of Lumley's estates will be found at the Record Office (Inquisitions post mortem, 7 James I, pt. ii. 109).

In 1550 Lumley translated from the Latin and inscribed to Lord Arundel 'A Certein Treatise called the Institution of a Christien Prince or Ruler, collected by Erasmus of Rotherodame' (in British Museum Royal MS. 17. A. 49). It has not been printed.

There are three portraits of him at Lumley Castle, dated 1563, 1588, and 1591. The last is by Richard Stevens. His portrait is also at Arundel Castle. A fifth portrait, on board, was in the Lumley aisle at Cheam till the beginning of the present century, when it became the property of the Earl of Scarborough. The Cheam portrait is finely engraved in Sandford's 'Genealogical History' (ed. Stebbing). There are also engravings of Lumley by Fittler and Thane.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 516-21; Surtees's Durham, ii. 158-63; Froude's Hist. of Engl. vols. ix. x.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, and Addenda, 1566-79.] G. G.

**LUMLEY, MARMADUKE** (*d.* 1450), bishop successively of Carlisle and Lincoln, was fourth son of Sir Ralf Lumley, a partisan of Richard II, who died in 1400 fighting at Cirencester against Henry IV. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of John, lord Nevill of Raby, and sister of Ralf Nevill, first earl of Westmorland. He was educated at Cambridge, probably at Trinity Hall, and graduated LL.B. On 16 July 1425 he became precentor of Lincoln Cathedral, and he held at the same time the archdeaconry of Northumberland, as he exchanged both preferments on 12 Nov. 1427 for the rectory of Stepney; for some time between 1407 and 1430 he was rector of Charing, Kent. In 1427 he was chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and in 1429 he was elected master of Trinity Hall. He held the mastership until 1443. On 30 Nov. 1429 Lumley was elected bishop of Carlisle, and consecrated 16 April following. In

1430-1, 1447, and 1449 he was a trier of petitions. He now became a regular attendant at the meetings of the privy council, and, as an opponent of Gloucester's supremacy, resisted the attempt made on 6 Nov. 1431 to deprive Beaufort of the see of Winchester, and argued against the proposal made on 28 Nov. to increase Gloucester's salary. On 14 May 1433 Lumley, with the abbot of Glastonbury and others, received permission to attend the council of Basle, but he does not seem to have left England (cf. *Rotuli Scotiæ*, ii. 282). Having suffered severely from the incursions of the Scots, he was, on 12 July 1434, appointed a commissioner to arrange a treaty. He was assessed at one hundred marcs in 1436 for the loan towards the expedition for France, but was fully occupied in protecting the west marches (*ib.* ii. 296-7), and in February 1438 he was nominated an English representative at the council of Ferrara. In 1447 Lumley became lord high treasurer of England. In 1448 the king wished the pope to translate Lumley to London, but Thomas Kemp was preferred. The letters which passed on the subject are preserved in the 'Bekynton Correspondence' (Rolls. Ser.), i. 156-9. By the agency of the Duke of Suffolk, and in spite of the opposition of the Duke of Gloucester and Lord Scrope, he was translated to the bishopric of Lincoln by papal bull dated 28 Jan. 1449-1450. He died at London intestate on 18 Dec. 1450. He was a benefactor to Cambridge, giving 200*l.* towards the building of Queens' College, and presenting books to its library.

[Surtees's Durham, i. 162; Jefferson's Hist. of Carlisle, p. 203; Browne Willis's Cathedrals, iii. 56; Hasted's Kent, iii. 219; Nicholas's Proceedings of the Privy Council, iv. 8 and sq., vol. v. passim, vi. 328; Rolls of Parliament, iv. 368, 422, v. 129, 141; Letters of Margaret of Anjou, ed. Monro (Camd. Soc.), pp. 111, 112, 148; Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the Engl. in France . . . ed. Stephenson (Rolls. Ser.), ii. 766, 769; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 19, 84, iii. 238, 307, 600, 679; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 298, 768; Three Fifteenth Cent. Chron. ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc.), 151.]

W. A. J. A.

**LUMLEY, RICHARD**, first Earl of Scarborough (*d.* 1721), was son of John Lumley (*d.* 1658), by Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Compton. Henry Lumley [q. v.] was his younger brother. The grandfather, Richard Lumley, first Viscount Lumley of Waterford (*d.* 1661?), was grandson of Anthony Lumley, who was brother of John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley (1493-1544) [q. v.]; was knighted by James I at Theobalds, 19 July 1616, and on 12 July 1628 was created Viscount Lumley of Waterford in the peerage of Ireland. He took the king's side in the civil war. After garrisoning Lumley Castle, he proceeded to Bristol with Prince Rupert, actively aided in its defence, and was present at its surrender on 10 Sept. 1645. He afterwards compounded for his estate, and seems to have died about 1661. He was buried at Cheam, Surrey. By his wife, Frances, daughter of Henry Shelley of Warminghurst Park, Sussex, he left a son John, who predeceased him in 1658, and a daughter Julia.

Richard Lumley, the grandson, was educated a Roman catholic, went beyond seas in October 1654, and, coming to court at the Restoration, became a favourite of Charles II. He was a volunteer for the abortive Tangier expedition of 1680. From 11 Sept. 1680 to 23 Feb. 1681-2, he was master of the horse to Queen Catherine, in place of the Earl of Feversham, and seems to have held at the time a commission in the 1st troop of horse-guards. On 31 May 1681 he was created Baron Lumley of Lumley Castle in the peerage of England, and on 25 Oct. 1684 he became treasurer to the queen in place of Lord Clarendon. When Monmouth's rebellion broke out, Lumley collected a troop of horse in Hampshire, and several troops of Sussex militia, and went to Ringwood, Hampshire. Parties of his men captured Grey on the 7th, and Monmouth on 8 July 1685. Lumley's troop of horse was united with other troops to form the regiment of carabineers, of which Lumley was made colonel, his commission dating 31 July 1685; it is now the 6th dragoon guards. Dissatisfaction with James's policy led Lumley, however, in January 1686-7, to lay down his commission. In 1687 he became a protestant, and in the early part of 1688 he entered into communication with William's friends. He supported the seven bishops, and on 31 June 1688 he signed the invitation to William. At the revolution he was directed to secure the north for William. James sent fruitless orders to his supporters at York to effect his capture, and in December Lumley seized Newcastle. In the debates on the sovereignty he supported the resolution declaring the throne vacant. He became a privy councillor 14 Feb. 1688-9, a gentleman of the bedchamber 23 Feb. 1688-9, and colonel of the 1st troop of horse-guards on 2 April 1689. In 1689 also he was made lord-lieutenant of the counties of Durham and Northumberland, and on 10 April 1689 was created Viscount Lumley, and 15 April 1690 Earl of Scarborough in the peerage of

England. He served in Ireland at the battle of the Boyne, and afterwards in Flanders, becoming major-general 2 April 1692, and lieutenant-general 24 Oct. 1694. He had given up his regiment to Albemarle in 1690, and seems to have retired from active service after the peace of Ryswick (1697). Queen Anne continued him in his appointments, and he was sworn of her privy council. On 10 May 1708 he was one of the commissioners for the union. He resigned his lieutenancies in 1712, and was reappointed and readmitted to the privy council by George I. On 21 Nov. 1714 he was made a member of the court-martial which settled the seniority of the regiments, and on 9 March 1715–16 became chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, resigning office in May 1717, and receiving instead the vice-treasurership of Ireland jointly with Mathew Ducie Moreton, afterwards first Lord Ducie. He died on 17 Dec. 1721, and was buried at Chester-le-Street, Durham. His portrait is at Lumley Castle.

Lumley married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Jones of Aston, Oxfordshire, and by her had seven sons and four daughters. His second son, Richard Lumley, who succeeded him, was summoned to the House of Lords on 10 March 1713–14, was installed K.G. 28 July 1724, became lieutenant-general in the army 2 July 1739, and died unmarried 29 Jan. 1739–40.

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. iv.; Richardson's Table Book, i. 356; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. i. ii.; Bramston's Diary (Camd. Soc.), pp. 267 &c.; Reresby's Memoirs, pp. 233 &c.; Cannon's Hist. Records 1st Life Guards and 6th Dragoon Guards; Macaulay's Hist. vol. i.; Beatson's Polit. Index, vol. ii.; Evelyn's Diary, i. 329, ii. 1, 226, 266; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, ii. 162 &c.; Haydn's Book of Dignities.]

W. A. J. A.

**LUMLEY, Sir WILLIAM** (1769–1850), general, seventh son of Richard Lumley (*d.* 1710), fourth earl of Scarborough, by Barbara, sister and heir of Sir George Savile, bart., of Rufford, Nottinghamshire, was born on 28 Aug. 1769. He was educated at Eton, and in 1787 was appointed cornet in the 10th light dragoons (now hussars), in which he obtained his lieutenancy in 1791, and his troop in 1793. In 1794 he was made major in Ward's corps of foot, and on 24 May 1795 lieutenant-colonel of the old 22nd light dragoons (the third of four regiments that successively bore that number). He commanded the 22nd dragoons during the Irish rebellion, and on 7 June 1798 was severely wounded at Antrim, where his judgment prevented the sack of the town by the rebels, and saved the lives of the magistrates, Lord O'Neil excepted. He also commanded the regiment in Egypt, where it served during the latter part of the campaign of 1801. He superintended the embarkation at Alexandria of the French garrison of Cairo. The 22nd dragoons was disbanded in 1802. In 1803 Lumley was appointed colonel of the 3rd battalion of the army of reserve, in the organisation of which he took much interest. When the army of reserve was ordered to be broken up, Lumley induced all the men of the battalion who passed the required test (four hundred in all) to re-engage for life service, but the authorities then changed their plans, and ordered the men to be disbanded (Philippart). Lumley, who became a major-general in 1805, commanded a brigade in the London district that year; with his brigade he was afterwards at the recapture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, and in the operations in South America in 1806–7, where he commanded the advance of the army in the landing at Maldonado and the attack on Montevideo. He also served with General Whitelocke in the disastrous attempt on Buenos Ayres. He subsequently held a like position in Sicily, and commanded the light brigade, which formed the advance of Sir John Stuart's expedition to the coast of Italy in 1809, and captured Ischia. An interesting account of the expedition, and of the position of affairs in Sicily at the time, has been left by Sir H. E. Bunbury [q. v.] (see *Narrative of Passages in the War with France*).

Lumley joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula in 1810. He commanded the attack on the Fort Christoval side during the first siege of Badajoz, and commanded the allied cavalry with Beresford at the battle of Albuera (gold medal), and in the cavalry affair at Usagre. He was invalided home in August 1811, and did not serve in the Peninsula again. He became a lieutenant-general in 1814. He was governor and commander-in-chief at Bermuda from 1819 to 1825, during which time, in his *ex-officio* position as 'ordinary,' or person possessing episcopal authority in ecclesiastical matters, he had disputes with the churchwardens of the colonial parish of St. George. A case thence arising was ultimately carried before Lord Chief Justice Tenterden, who expressed an opinion that, if Lumley possessed the powers claimed, he had used them illegally, and a verdict, with 1,000*l.* damages, was given against him (see *Ann. Reg.* 1829).

Lumley was made K.C.B. in 1815, and G.C.B. in 1831. He attained the rank of general 1837. He was colonel in succession of the 3rd battalion of reserve, the royal West Indian rangers (disbanded in 1818), the 6th

Inniskilling dragoons, and the 1st king's dragoon guards, to which he was appointed in 1840. He was a groom of the bedchamber to Queen Victoria, as he had been to her three predecessors, and in 1842 was made an extra groom-in-waiting. He married, first, in 1804, Mary, daughter of Thomas Sutherland; she died in 1807. Secondly, in 1817, Louisa Margaret, widow of Colonel Lynch Cotton (*d.* 1799 in India); she survived Lumley, and died in 1859. Lumley died at his residence, Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London, on 15 Dec. 1850.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Scarborough;' Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, vol. iii.; Gurwood's Well. Desp. vols. iii, iv, v.; Wellington's Supp. Desp. vi, vii, xiii, xv.] H. M. C.

LUMSDEN. [See also LUMISDEN.]

**LUMSDEN, SIR JAMES** (1598?–1660?), military commander, was son of Robert Lumsden of Airdrie in Fifeshire, and great-grandson of John Lumsden of Lumsden and Blanerne in Berwickshire. He entered the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and was 'colonel to a regiment of Scots' at the siege of Frankfort-on-the-Oder (3 April 1631). His exploits there were described by his fellow-soldier Monro (MONRO, *His Expeditions and Observations*, London, 1637, pt. ii. p. 33), and in the 'Swedish Intelligencer' (London, 1632). According to the latter, the king called Sir John Hepburn [q. v.] and Lumsden to him before the assault on the town, and bade them remember their countrymen slain at New Brandenburg. 'Lumsdell therefore with his regiment of English and Scots and Hebron with his High Dutchers press upon that sally-port, ever the enemy's bullets flying thick as hail. Lumsdell, with his drawn sword in his hand, cries, "Let's enter, my heart," thrusting himself in among the thickest of them; his men follow as resolutely. . . . And by this time, the greater gate being broken open, Hebron and Lumsdell, entering with their men, made a most pitiful slaughter, and when any Imperialist cried Quarter, New Brandenburg cries the other, and knocks him down. . . . Here did Lumsdell take eighteen colours, yea such testimony showed he of his valour that the King after the battle bade him ask what he would and he would give it him.' He distinguished himself also at Leipzig on 7 Sept. 1631 (*Intelligencer*, pt. ii. p. 13), and Monro relates that after the battle 'His Majesty . . . holding me fast by the hand, calling to the Duke of Saxon[y], declared unto him what service our nation had done to his father and him, and the best last at Leipzig, commending in particular to the Duke Colonel Hepburn and Lumsdell' (MONRO, pt. ii. p. 75). When or where he was knighted is not known, but in 1635 'Sir James Lumsden' was governor of Osnaburg (SIR JAMES TURNER, *Memoirs*, p. 8). In 1639 he accompanied David Leslie, 'since Lord Newark,' and Sir J. Turner from Germany to Sweden, to complain of some injustice done to the latter (*ib.* p. 12). Soon after this he must have returned to Scotland, where he married Christian Rutherford of Hunthill, and bought the lands of Innergellie in Fifeshire. On 5 Jan. 1644 he was 'joined to the Committee of Estates that goes along with the army,' which crossed the Tweed a fortnight later; and on 22 Feb., when the army marched from Newcastle to cross the Tyne below Hexham, 'Sir James Lumsdaile, Major-General,' was left with six regiments of foot and some troops of horse to watch Newcastle (RUSHWORTH, vi. 614). In 1645 he was appointed governor of Newcastle. In 1649 he was appointed colonel of horse and foot for the shires of Fife and Kinross, and on 3 Sept. 1650 he was made prisoner at the battle of Dunbar. He was granted his liberty in September 1652. The year of his death is not known. On his house of Innergellie is his coat of arms, with 'S[ir] J[ames] L[umsden] D[ame] C[hristian] R[utherford], 1650.' Full-length portraits of Sir James and his wife are at Innergellie.

A brother ROBERT (*d.* 1651) also served under Gustavus Adolphus and in the civil war. He was governor of Dundee, and was killed when Monck stormed the place, 1 Sept. 1651. He is the ancestor of the present family of Sandys-Lumsdaine of Blanerne and Innergellie.

A second brother, WILLIAM LUMSDEN (*fl.* 1651), who similarly served under Gustavus and in the civil war, is celebrated as 'a valorous little captain' by Monro (pt. i. p. 78). After his return in 1643 to Scotland he became major of the Merse regiment (RUSHWORTH, vi. 604), and fought with it at Marston Moor on 2 July 1644. Spalding says: 'None of our Scots army baid except three regiments, ane under the Earl of Lyndsay, another under Schir David Leslie, and the third under Colonel Lumisden, who fought it out stoutlie' (*Troubles in Scotland*, ii. 383). He was wounded and taken prisoner at Dunbar on 3 Sept. 1650. Cromwell in his despatch erroneously describes him as 'mortally' wounded. In the following December there is a supplication of Colonel William Lumsden 'for pay of his arrears in respect of his present necessity, he being now prisoner' (*Acts of the Parliament of Scotland*, vi. 573). It is not known when he died.

[Authorities cited; Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine, Lumisden, or Lumsden, by the present writer. The account in Anderson's Scottish Nation is very inaccurate.] H. W. L.

**LUMSDEN, MATTHEW** (1777–1835), orientalist, born in 1777, was fifth son of John Lumsden of Cushnie, Aberdeenshire. After being educated at King's College, Old Aberdeen, he went to India as assistant professor of Persian and Arabic in the college of Fort William, and in 1808 succeeded to the professorship. In 1812 he was appointed secretary to the Calcutta Madressa, and superintended the various translations of English works into Persian then in progress. From 1814 until 1817 he had charge of the company's press at Calcutta, and in 1818 he became secretary to the stationery committee. Owing to bad health he left India on furlough in March 1820, and travelled with his cousin, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Thomas Lumsden, through Persia, Georgia, and Russia to England. An account of this journey was published by Lieutenant Lumsden in 1822. Lumsden returned to India in 1821. He died at Tooting Common, Surrey, on 31 March 1835. From King's College, Old Aberdeen, to which he presented his own and many other oriental works, he received in 1808 the degree of LL.D.

Lumsden published: 1. 'A Grammar of the Persian Language,' 2 vols. fol., Calcutta, 1810. 2. 'A Grammar of the Arabic Language,' in 2 vols. fol., Calcutta, 1813, of which only the first volume appeared. 3. 'A Letter to Lieutenant Gavin Young . . . in Refutation of his Opinions on some Questions of General Grammar,' 8vo, Calcutta, 1817. He also edited Firdausī's 'Shah Namu,' fol., Calcutta, 1811, with a revised text and an English preface.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Cat. of the Library of Advocates, s. v.; information from Colonel H. W. Lumsden.] G. G.

**LUNARDI, VINCENZO** (1759–1806), 'first aerial traveller in the English atmosphere,' said to have been born at Lucca on 11 Jan. 1759 (Tissandier, *Hist. des Ballons*, i. 105), was secretary to the Neapolitan ambassador in England, Prince Caramanico. In the autumn of 1784 he obtained leave from Sir George Howard, governor of Chelsea Hospital, to make a balloon ascent from the hospital grounds. This leave was subsequently revoked owing to a riot, consequent upon the unsuccessful attempt of another would-be aeronaut named Moret. But after various delays and apprehensions 'from explosions or tumults,' Lunardi, having made his will, ascended from the Honourable Artillery Company's ground at Moorfields on 15 Sept. 1784, in the presence of nearly two hundred thousand spectators. The balloon was about thirty-two feet in diameter, and was filled with hydrogen under the direction of the chemist, Dr. George Fordyce [q. v.] He sailed over London at a great height, and 'in view of the whole town,' his 'globe' appearing about the 'size of a tennis-ball.' He descended near Ware, and shortly afterwards waited on the Prince of Wales and other patrons, who had been present at the ascent, with an account of his journey. The balloon was brought back that night, and 'lodged, amidst the acclamations of a great mob,' in Essex Street (Bentham, *Works*, x. 136). The attempt excited great interest among all classes; 'never did a foreigner leave this land with so many prayers for his safe return.' Windham, calling at Burke's country house on 13 Sept., had 'found them all going to London the next day on the same errand as myself, viz. to see Lunardi ascend' (*Diary*, p. 22), and Dr. Johnson, writing to John Ryland on the 18th, mentions that he had on the same day received 'in three letters three histories of the Flying Man.' The king viewed the balloon through a telescope from the queen's presence chamber at St. James's (*Morning Chronicle*, 16 and 17 Sept.; *Morning Herald*; Postscript to *London Chronicle*). A view of the ascent is given in the 'European Magazine' (1784, ii. 241). Several descriptions were printed, the best by Lunardi himself in letters to his guardian, 'Chevalier Gherardo Campagni,' printed in London in 1784. The successful aeronaut was made an honorary member of the Honourable Artillery Company, exhibited himself and his machine to enthusiastic crowds at the Pantheon, and subsequently made ascents at Edinburgh and Glasgow. He published 'An Account of Five Aerial Voyages in Scotland' in 1786. The 'philosophic adventurer' died in the convent of Barbadinas, Lisbon, on 31 July 1806.

There are several portraits of Lunardi, the best being the mezzotint by F. Bartolozzi after Cosway (with the legend, 'Protinus ætherea tollit in astra via'), in which he appears as a handsome young man. He takes a high place among the pioneers of ballooning, his ascent having been made less than a year after the first flight in a 'Montgolfière' by Pilâtre de Rozier, and only a few days after the ascent by John Tytler [q. v.] from Edinburgh on 27 Aug. 1784. A bonnet once the height of fashion in the North was named after the aeronaut (see Burns, 'To a Louse').

[Lunardi's pamphlets in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Lysons's Collectanea; Allibone's Dict.; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill, ii. 419–20; Walpole's Corresp.

viii. 505; European Mag. 1806, ii. 247; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, 1885, i. 63; Turnor's Astra Castra; Cavallo's Hist. de l'Aérostation.] T. S.

**LUND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1785), humorous poet, of Pontefract, is said to have been a barber in that town, whose partial historian declares that his satires 'would not disgrace the pen of a Churchill' (Boothroyd, *Hist. of Pontefract*, p. 495). Lund wrote: 1. 'A Collection of Original Tales in Verse, in the manner of Prior; to which is added a Second Edition of Ducks and Pease, or the Newcastle Rider; together with the above story in a Farce of one act, as it was performed at the Theatre in Pontefract with great applause,' London, 1777. The story is rudimentary, being that of a rider (i.e. bagman) who, when airing himself as a person of quality, is suddenly confronted by his master; but it proved extremely popular, and passed through numerous editions down to 1838. The poem was reprinted in 'Richardson's Table Book, 1843; Legendary Division,' i. 169. 2. 'A Collection of Oddities in Prose and Verse, Serious and Comical, by a very Odd Author,' Doncaster, 1779. Some of the shorter pieces are amusing. 'In regard to obscenity,' says the author, 'things of that nature in what I published were put in at the desire of some particular friends.'

[Hotten's Handbook of Topography; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. p. 1413; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 282–3; Baker's Biograph. Britt., 1812, i. 464; Lund's works in Brit. Mus. Lib., including as many as seven different editions of 'Ducks and Pease.'] T. S.

**LUNDGREN, EGRON SELLIF** (1815–1875), water-colour painter, born at Stockholm in Sweden on 18 Dec. 1815, was educated to be an engineer. Having a taste for art, he studied first in the academy at Stockholm, and afterwards in Paris, where he worked for a time under Léon Cogniet. He then travelled in Switzerland and Italy, devoting himself to painting in water-colours. While on the continent he made the acquaintance of John Phillip, R.A. [q. v.], and from 1849 to 1852 resided at Seville. On his return to England the queen gave him commissions for some ceremonial pictures and other subjects. On the outbreak of the Indian mutiny in 1857 Lundgren was sent, at the expense of Mr. Agnew, to accompany Sir Colin Campbell's relief expedition on the campaign in Oudh. He made a series of about five hundred sketches on the spot, including numerous portraits. These sketches were exhibited on his return, and purchased by Samuel Mendel of Manley Hall, Staffordshire, and after the latter's death were sold by auction at Christie's on 16 April 1875. Lundgren was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours in 1864, and a full member in 1865. He subsequently made extensive tours abroad, and finally settled in Sweden. The king of Sweden made him a knight of the order of Gustavus Vasa in 1861, and ten years later he paid a short visit to England. He died at Stockholm on 12 Dec. 1875. There are two pictures by him, of 'San Vitale, Ravenna,' and 'The Library, Siena,' in the National Museum at Stockholm. A picture of 'The Relief of Lucknow' was painted by Thomas Jones Barker [q. v.] (engraved by C. G. Lewis), from Lundgren's sketches, and is now in the Corporation Galleries at Glasgow (*Cat. of Victorian Exhibition*, 1891–2, No. 147). Lundgren published a series of illustrations to 'Old Swedish Fairy Tales' in 1875, and in 1870 some extracts from his travelling diaries, including 'Letters from Spain and Italy' and 'Letters from India.' His drawings were much esteemed for richness of colour.

[Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Times, 14 April 1875; information from George Scharf, esq., C.B., F.S.A.] L. C.

**LUNDIE, JOHN** (*d.* 1652?), poet, was elected a regent in King's College, Aberdeen, in 1626, was humanist in 1629 (*Fasti Aberd.* lxxxiv.), and was advanced in 1631 to be professor of humanity in the university of Aberdeen. This was, at least, his official style, though Gordon says he was 'raither maister of the grammar schoole.' In November 1638 he represented his university at the general assembly at Glasgow (Bailie, *Correspondence*, Bannatyne Club, i. 135, 169), having already in July secretly subscribed the covenant, but refused the king's covenant of October 1638. He appears to have received small powers from the university, 'for if,' says Gordon, 'they meant him a voice ther, they would have sent a divyne, not a grammarier.' Getting wind that he was a covenanter, however, the assembly gave him that power which the university of Aberdeen withheld, with the result that he exceeded his powers, and got into trouble on his return with the Aberdeen authorities, to whom he subsequently 'pleaded guiltie and confessed his error' (Spalding, *Hist.*)

According to Charters (*Cat. of Scottish Writers*) Lundie wrote 'very many poems and the comedie of the 12 patricians in the Latin tongue.' Besides the 'Oratio Eucharistica et encomiastica in benevolos Vniversitatis Aberdonenses benefactores fautores et patrones . . . habita xxvii. Jul.

1631,' Aberdeen, 4to (Marischal College Library), he wrote the 'Carmen dedicatorium in commendationem totius libri,' prefixed to Bishop Patrick Forbes's 'Funeralls,' in which are other verses from his pen both in English and Latin (pp. 370, 414). He married on 12 July 1647, at Gordon's Mill, Margaret Gordon (*Prof. Thomas Gordon's MSS.* in Aberd. Univ. Library), by whom he had a son, John, who predeceased him (*Poems*, p. 29). From the 'Epicedium' on p. 30 of his selected 'Poems, Latin and English' (reprinted by the Abbotsford Club in 1845) it appears that his wife was a sister of Elizabeth Gardyne, formerly wife of Alexander Morisone of Bognor. He seems to have been familiar with John Leech (Leochæus) (*fl.* 1623) [q. v.], and with the more celebrated David Leech [q. v.], to whom he addressed one of his poems. To his brother-in-law (?), Alexander Gardyne [q. v.], the poet, he states that he gave one New-year's day, 'ane Dictionar of 400 languages'! But of this 'treasure of four hundreth tongs' nothing further seems known. Lundie probably died in 1652, when eighteen of his books were bought 'for the use of the bibliotheck' for 91*l.* (Scots) (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 599). His poems are of small account.

[Gordon's Hist. of Scots Affairs (Spalding Club), i. 155; Fasti Aberdonenses, passim; Spalding's Hist. of Troubles, i. 58, 74, 88, 117; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 45; information kindly supplied by P. J. Anderson, esq.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] T. S.

**LUNDIN**, Sir **ALAN**, Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1268), justiciar of Scotland. [See Durward, Alan.]

**LUNDY, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1689), governor of Londonderry, after service in Tangier and elsewhere became a lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of William Stuart, viscount Mountjoy [q. v.] He accompanied his regiment in December 1688 to Londonderry, whither it was sent in the interests of James II by the viceroy, Tyrconnel. Mountjoy soon left Londonderry, and Lundy was entrusted with the command of the small protestant garrison, being readily accepted by the citizens as their 'governor.' The sentiment of Lundy's soldiers, as well as of the citizens, very quickly declared itself against James, and early in 1689 Lundy gave in his own adhesion to William III, and signed a declaration by which he bound himself to stand by the new government on pain of being considered a coward and a traitor. A commission from William and Mary thereupon confirmed him in his office. Early in February supplies were sent to him, with full powers, 1,000*l.* for special service money, and some instructions. In the following month his forces were reinforced by the 9th and 17th foot, under Colonels Thomas Cunningham and Solomon Richards respectively, and the newcomers were placed under his orders (Appendix to Mackenzie's *Narrative*). A siege at the hands of James II's army was soon imminent. But Lundy's attitude, according to Walker's account, was from the first equivocal. He did everything in his power to damp the enthusiasm of the inhabitants, and even entered into treasonable correspondence with the enemy. On 16 April he headed his protestant army in an encounter near Strabane with troops under Richard Hamilton [q. v.] Lundy's force was routed, and he set the example of precipitate flight into Londonderry. On the next day he held a council of war, from which the more spirited advisers were carefully excluded, pointed out the small means available for defence, and recommended immediate surrender, at the same time advising Cunningham and Richards (who were subsequently 'broke for cowardice') to return to England with their reinforcements (see the epic of the siege, 'Londeriados,' in Douglas's *Derriana*). He then gave orders that there should be no firing, and sent assurance to the enemy of an easy surrender. But Lundy had not reckoned with the spirited sentiment of the citizens of the town. On the 18th George Walker [q. v.] and Major Henry Baker called the people to arms, and stirred them to undertake their historic defence. Lundy's authority they summarily brought to an end, and he was personally in imminent peril from the populace; but at nightfall of the same day the politic connivance of Walker and his colleagues suffered him 'to disguise himself, and, in a sally for the relief of Culmore, to pass in a boat with a load of match on his back, from whence he got to the shipping' (Walker, p. 20). He took refuge (says tradition) in a cave at Strabane, escaped to Scotland, where he was secured, was sent to England and consigned for a short period to the Tower. When he was examined before the House of Commons, his conduct was found very 'faulty,' and he was terrified by a threat (never executed) that he should be sent back to Londonderry to stand his trial (June 1689); he was excepted from William's act of indemnity in 1690, but nothing further seems known of him. Though commonly supposed to have been a concealed Jacobite and guilty of deliberate treachery, the fact that he did not join James II's Irish army after his escape favours Macaulay's conjecture that his conduct is to be attributed 'to faintheartedness and poverty of spirit rather than to zeal for any public cause.' 'The part of the wall,' says the same writer, 'from which he let himself down is still pointed out . . . and his effigy is still annually hung and burned by the protestants of the north of Ireland, with marks of abhorrence similar to those which in England are appropriated to Guy Fawkes' (MACAULAY, 1883, i. 749). The ceremony now takes place in front of the Walker memorial.

[George Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry, 1689; J. Mackenzie's Narrative of the Siege . . . to rectifie the Mistakes of Mr. Walker's Account, 1690; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, 1790; Hempton's Siege and History of Londonderry, 1861, Graham's History of the Siege, and Ireland Preserved; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, i. 526, 532, 542, 595, ii. 14, 50; Harris's Life and Reign of William III, 1749, p. 205; Macaulay's History of England, popular edition, i. 727, 734, 746–9; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] T. S.

**LUNN, JOSEPH** (1784–1863), dramatic author, was born in 1784. His earliest work, 'The Sorrows of Werther,' a burlesque, with music by Bishop, was produced at Covent Garden, 6 May 1818, with Liston and his wife in the chief parts (GENEST, viii. 659). It was revived at the St. James's, 13 Oct. 1836, but does not appear to have been published. Liston achieved more conspicuous success in four pieces by Lunn, produced at the Haymarket between 1822 and 1825, viz. 'Family Jars,' a farce in one act (music by Perry), produced 26 Aug. 1822 (acted nineteen times and printed both at New York and in London, in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' vol. xiv. 1850) (*ib.* ix. 167); 'Fish out of Water,' a laughable farce in one act, produced 26 Aug. 1823, acted twenty-eight times (*ib.* ix. 210), and printed both in Helsenberg's 'Modern English Comic Theatre,' 5th ser., 16mo, 1843, &c., and in Lacy, vol. xvi.; 'Hide and Seek,' petit opéra, adapted from French, in two acts (the dialogue in prose), produced 22 Oct. 1824 (*ib.* p. 268), revived at Covent Garden, 11 Nov. 1830, and printed in Cumberland's 'British Theatre,' 1829, 12mo, vol. xii.; and 'Roses and Thorns, or Two Houses under One Roof,' comedy in three acts, produced 24 Aug. 1825 (*ib.* p. 316), and printed in Cumberland, vol. xii. Henry Compton also appeared with great success in 'Family Jars' and 'Fish out of Water,' and the latter when revived at the Lyceum in the autumn of 1874, had a run of upwards of a hundred nights. A sixth piece by Lunn, 'False and Constant,' a comedy in two acts, is said to have been given at the Haymarket, 16 June 1823, although unmentioned by Genest, and again at the Queen's Theatre 23 Nov. 1829. It is printed in Lacy, vol. xvi. Lunn's 'Management, or the Prompter Puzzled,' a comic interlude in one act, being a free translation from 'Le Bénéficiaire,' by Théaulon de Lambert and Etienne, was produced at the Haymarket theatre, 29 Sept. 1828 (*ib.* p. 439), and was published separately in 1830, and again in Richardson's 'British Drama,' and in Cumberland, vol. xxxviii. 'The Shepherd of Derwent Vale, or the Innocent Culprit,' a traditionary drama in two acts, adapted (and augmented) from the French, given at Drury Lane, 12 Feb. 1825 (*ib.* p. 289), was issued in London, 1825, 8vo, and reprinted in Lacy, vol. lxxxix. 'Three Deep, or All on the Wing,' partly from the French (*ib.* p. 349), brought out at Covent Garden, 2 May 1826, was published in Dolby's new series (1826); 'White Lies, or the Major and the Minor,' farce in two acts, London, 1826, 8vo, was produced at Drury Lane, 2 Dec. 1826; and 'Capers and Coronets,' farce in one act, produced at Queen's Theatre, 4 May 1835, was printed in Duncombe's 'British Theatre,' vol. xvii., 1825, 12mo, with an engraving.

Lunn was also author of 'Sharp Practice, or the Lear of Cripplegate,' a serio-comic drama in one act, printed in Lacy, vol. lv.; and of 'Horæ Jocosæ, or the Doggrel Decameron,' being ten facetious tales in verse, to which are added some miscellaneous pieces, London, 1823, 12mo.

He lived some time in Craven Street, London, and was an original member of the Dramatic Authors' Society. He died at Grand Parade, Brighton, on 12 Dec. 1863, aged 79.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 134; Theatrical Journal 16 Dec. 1863; Sunday Times, Morning Post, &c.; Chronological Play, Journal of Theatres; Memoir of H. Compton, pp. 179, 221; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

**LUNSFORD, SIR THOMAS** (1610?–1653?), colonel in the royal army and lieutenant of the Tower, was son of Thomas Lunsford of Lunsford and Wilegh, Sussex. His mother, Katherine, was daughter of Thomas Fludd, treasurer of war to Queen Elizabeth, and sister of Robert Fludd the rosicrucian [q. v.] The pedigrees in the College of Arms make Thomas the third son; a manuscript pedigree in the British Museum (Harl. 892, fol. 42) distinctly states that he was son and heir; finally a contemporary authority speaks of him as being a twin son with his brother Herbert. He was born about 1610. There is evidence that the fortunes of the family had decayed under the father (see *Addit. MS.* 5702, p. 119, and *State Papers*, Dom. 24 July 1632, and 3 July 1635). The son early showed a wild and impetuous temperament. He was charged in the Star-chamber with killing deer in the grounds of his relative, Sir Thomas Pelham, on 27 June 1632, and ordered to pay a fine of 1,000*l.* to the king and 750*l.* to Pelham. In August 1633 he committed a murderous assault upon Pelham, and was sent, by warrant from the council (16 Aug. 1633), to Newgate, whence he contrived to escape in October 1634, although 'so lame that he can only go in a coach' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 204). He passed over to the continent, entered the French service, and in April 1636 was raising a regiment in Picardy (*State Papers*, Dom. 4 April 1636). In his absence the cause of the Attorney-General *v.* Thomas Lunsford the elder and others for conspiracy to take the life of Sir Thomas Pelham was tried in the Star-chamber in June 1637. The son Thomas was fined 5,000*l.* to the king and 3,000*l.* to Pelham, and for failing to appear to receive judgment he was outlawed. Two years later he returned to England, received the king's pardon and the remission of his fine (24 April 1639, 'at our Court at York'), and joined the king's army against the Scots. For Charles's Scottish expedition of the following year he commanded a regiment of train-bands raised in Somerset, conducted it from Warwick to Newcastle (June–3 Aug. 1640), and was at the rout at Newburn.

In December 1640 he was again in London, petitioning the commons for leave to stay in town, as his presence was required both by the two houses and by business of his own. A year later all England was alarmed by the news of his appointment to the lieutenancy of the Tower. The warrant for his installation was issued by Charles at Whitehall, 22 Dec. 1641, and the commission for administering the oaths on the following day. On the same day, 23 Dec., the common council of London presented a petition to the commons against his appointment. The lower house at once sought a conference with the lords. In this conference they described Lunsford as an outlaw, a non-attender at church during the three-quarters of a year he was in the king's army, and a ruined and desperate character. Among other libels circulated at the time was the rumour that he was a cannibal and in the habit of eating children (cf. Butler, *Hudibras*, pt. iii. c. ii. l. 4; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 171). The lords declined to join in an address for his removal, and accordingly the commons proceeded singly (24 Dec.) to vote him unfit to be lieutenant. Their petition to Charles was supported in so menacing a manner by the lord mayor that Charles gave way. On 26 Dec. the keys were given to Sir John Byron, and Lunsford had to content himself with the honour of knighthood (conferred 28 Dec. 1641), and, according to some accounts, a pension of 500*l.* a year (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 355–8; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 487). He was subsequently called before the commons for examination, 27 Dec., and on leaving the house engaged in a free fight in Westminster Hall.

According to Clarendon, Digby, after designing the attack on the five members, had recommended Lunsford for the post at the Tower because he stood in immediate need of a man 'who might be trusted.' When Charles finally left Whitehall (10 Jan. 1642), he was escorted by Lunsford, who two days later was reported to be at Kingston with a large force, and with the intention of marching against Portsmouth. The commons in alarm ordered his arrest, and on the 13th he was captured at Billingbear, Berkshire, the mansion of the Nevilles, his wife's family. On 2 Feb. he was admitted to bail, and before June was at liberty. On 1 July he was with Charles at York, and on the 29th took part in an armed demonstration against Hull. On 19 Aug. 1642 he received a commission to raise a thousand foot in Yorkshire, and on the following day was appointed governor of Sherborne Castle, Dorset, by the Marquis of Hertford, with whom he retired a month later, 23 Sept., into Glamorganshire. He was present at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, and made prisoner (a contemporary tract, 'The Examination of Colonel Lunsford,' dated 19 Nov. 1642, says 'at Kineton;' cf. Rous, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., p. 126). He was imprisoned in Warwick Castle, and charges of treason were brought against him (*The Examination*). Lunsford remained prisoner in Warwick Castle until early in May 1644. On 6 May he arrived at Oxford (Dugdale, *Diary*, p. 66). He was immediately put in command of a regiment, and is stated to have been selected by Charles to assist, with four others, Sir Arthur Aston in the government of Oxford. He then took service under Prince Rupert and became governor of Monmouth; Sir Nicholas Throckmorton afterwards accused him of losing Monmouth basely. He seems, however, to have resigned the governorship to his brother Herbert (see below) previous to 7 July 1645. He suffered on 9 June 1645 a total defeat from the Shrewsbury forces at Stoke Castle. About the time of the royalist defeat at Naseby he received, according to Lloyd, a commission from the king to consolidate the Welsh forces, but in

December 1645 he was made prisoner at the capture of Hereford by Colonels Birch and Morgan. The commons subsequently ordered him to be removed prisoner to the Tower on a charge of treason (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 414). While there he wrote his 'Answer to a Letter,' 21 June 1647 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 149). He remained in the Tower till 1 Oct. 1647, when he was removed 'to the prison of Peter House,' Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street (*Commons' Journals*, v. 322), and in the following year he was again at large. In December 1648 he was at Amsterdam, ready to cross to England (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 275, where he is described as a red-haired man, and lame in his left leg), but he appears to have soon relinquished the Stuart cause as hopeless. On 7 Aug. 1649 he received a pass for himself, wife, and children to go to Virginia. According to the pedigree (*Harl. MS.* 892), 'he sould all and went to Virginia, and there he married his third wife.' He died probably in Virginia in 1653 (see order of the Middlesex quarter sessions dated 11 Jan. 1653–4, requiring Sir John Thorowgood, the second husband of Dame Elizabeth Nevil, grandmother of Lunsford's children by his second wife, to support them). He was buried in Williamsburgh graveyard in Virginia (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 373). On 13 June 1691 the will was proved of a Thomas Lunsford who describes himself (in January 1688) as a baronet of Tooting Graveney, Surrey. He may have been a (bastard) son of Sir Thomas (P. C. C. 102, Vere). By his wife called Lady Elizabeth Lunsford, *alias* Thomas, who survived him, he appears to have had three sons, Daniel, Richard, and John.

Lunsford was married three times, first to Anne Hudson of Peckham, Surrey—she was buried at Down Hatherley, Gloucestershire, 28 Nov. 1638; and secondly, in 1640, to Katherine, daughter of Sir Henry Neville of Billingbear, who died in 1649, leaving three daughters. A third wife he married in Virginia. An engraved portrait of Lunsford appears in Warburton's 'Prince Rupert' and in a single folio sheet in the British Museum. Lunsford seems to have been created a baronet by Charles, but the patent was never passed.

**Lunsford, Sir Herbert** (*fl.* 1640–1665), stated to be a twin brother of Sir Thomas, was said, like him, to have been bred in the Dutch and German wars, and was concerned with him in the outrage on Pelham in 1633. At the muster at York in 1640 he was captain in his brother's regiment, and was present at the battle of Edgehill. In February 1643 he distinguished himself at Rupert's capture of Cirencester. He was then made governor of Malmesbury, but was taken prisoner when Waller captured that place, 23 March 1643 (*Bibliotheca Glocestrensis*, p. 173). He was knighted on 6 July 1645 (Walkley, *Cat. of Dukes, &c.*), having at the time succeeded his brother in the government of Monmouth. In October of the same year he yielded up Monmouth to Colonel Morgan, governor of Gloucester (Phillips, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 280). He subsequently passed over to France, where in 1658 he was temporarily in command of three regiments. He returned to England evidently some time after the Restoration, he presented a petition to Charles in 1665 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1664–5, pp. 68, 430), and was in command of a company of foot in 1667 (*ib.* 1667, p. 559). He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Engham, bart., of Goodnestone, Kent, and left issue (*Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 154).

**Lunsford, Henry** (1611–1643), second brother of Sir Thomas, was born at Framfield in Sussex, and baptised there 29 Sept. 1611. He held the rank of lieutenant-colonel in Sir Thomas's regiment at York in 1640, and was at Nottingham at the raising of the standard in July 1642. He was engaged in the action near Sherborne Castle, and subsequently at the battle of Edgehill in the same year, and was killed at the siege of Bristol, 25 July 1643 (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 121 *n.*; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 27 July 1643).

[Berry's Sussex Pedigrees; Collectanea Top. et Gen. iv. 142; Harl. MSS. 892 and 5800; Gent. Mag. 1836 pt. ii. 32, 148; Commons' and Lords' Journals; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5702; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 275, 6th Rep. i. 25; Calendars of State Papers, Dom., and of Comm. for Advance of Money; Clarendon's Rebellion; Bibliotheca Glocestrensis; Walkley's Catalogue of Dukes, &c.; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Ellis's Original Letters; Ludlow's Memoirs; Dugdale's Diary; Warburton's Prince Rupert; Symonds's Diary of Marches (Camd. Soc.); Wright's Political Ballads, Percy Soc. (for his reputation for eating children); Granger's Dict.; Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 582; Lunsford's Answer to a Letter to Sir Thomas Lunsford, knt. and bart., dated from the Tower, 16 June 1647; Middlesex County Records, iii. 220; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Great Civil War.] W. A. S.

**LUNY, THOMAS** (1759–1837), marine painter, born in London in 1759, appears to have been in the naval service, and is stated to have served as purser under Captain (afterwards Admiral) Tobin. He had a great talent for drawing, and he would seem to have been a pupil of Francis Holman [q. v.] In 1777 and 1778 he sent pictures to the exhibition of the Society of Artists from

Mr. Holman's, St. George's, Middlesex,' in the former year 'A Sunset, with a View of Westminster from the Surrey side,' and 'A distant View of the Island of Madeira and Porto Santo,' and in the latter year 'A Storm and Shipwreck.' In 1780 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'A Privateer Cutter,' and was an occasional exhibitor there up to 1793. In 1802 he sent a painting of 'The Battle of the Nile.' It seems probable that Luny served continually on board ship for various periods up to 1810, when he was incapacitated by paralysis. He then settled on a pension at Teignmouth in Devonshire, where, in spite of his paralysis and increasing deformity in his hands from creeping rheumatism, he continued to practise as a painter up to the time of his death. He was a very familiar figure on the shore at Teignmouth, and from the veteran naval officers who made that place their home he received much encouragement and many commissions. He was able to build a house in Teign Street, Teignmouth, which still bears the name of Luny House. He died there on 30 Sept. 1837, and was buried in West Teignmouth churchyard, leaving a fair competence to a favourite niece. Luny had great merits as a marine painter, his drawing of shipping being free and accurate, his colouring harmonious, and his composition easy. The majority of his works are in Devonshire, mostly in private possession at Teignmouth or Exeter. At Canonteign, near Exeter, the seat of Lord Exmouth, there are an important series of paintings by Luny representing the principal events of Lord Exmouth's naval career, including 'The Siege of Algiers.' A few of his paintings were engraved, including 'The Burning of the Spanish Batteries before Gibraltar' and 'Admiral Rodney's Action off Cape St. Vincent' (by J. Fittler). There is a good example of his painting of shipping at the Foundling Hospital in London. In June 1837 a collection of 130 paintings by Luny was exhibited in Bond Street (see *Literary Gazette*, 24 June 1837).

[Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, xviii. 442, with a detailed list of 295 works; *ib.* xix. 107; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**LUPO** or **LUPUS, THOMAS**, the elder (*d.* 1628?), musician, was son of Josepho Lupo, one of Queen Elizabeth's musicians. The father was living in Blackfriars in 1571, and was officially described in a return of strangers as a Venetian and musician (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 448). His name appears in the third place in a list of the royal bandsmen dated 1 Jan. 1579, being immediately preceded apparently by his brothers, Ambrosio Lupo 'de Milan,' who came to England in 1559 and died in 1596 (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* pt. iv. 19), and by Petro Lupo. The son Thomas seems to have joined the queen's band some years before 1600, when his name follows his father's on a list of New-year's gifts presented by Elizabeth to her attendants. In a similar list for 1606 'Thomas Lupo, senior,' figures again. About May 1628 Robert Johnson applied for the post of composer to the lutes and voices at court which he described as vacant owing to the death apparently of Thomas Lupo the elder.

**Lupo, Thomas**, the younger (*fl.* 1598–1641), was probably first cousin of the above, being the son of Petro Lupo, at one time in the service of Leicester, Queen Elizabeth's favourite, and afterwards (1 Jan. 1579) one of the queen's musicians. It is very difficult to distinguish between the elder and younger Thomas Lupo. The younger, apparently, was at midsummer 1598 appointed one of her majesty's violins at a salary of 20*d.* a day, besides 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for liveries—a sum exceeding that received by Petro his father at the same time. In the list of New-year's presents on 1 Jan. 1600 Petro's son is accorded a much lower place than the elder Thomas, and both figure in a similar list for 1606, being distinguished as senior and junior. The younger appears to have become one of the musicians of Prince Henry (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*). In 1610 Prince Henry's band of musicians was headed by Dr. John Bull, after whom came Thomas Lupo. In the following year he had fallen to the third place on the list. The first ten musicians, including Dr. Bull, received each of them 40*l.* a year. In 1622 Thomas Lupo was twice reduced to the necessity of petitioning the Prince of Wales for advances amounting in all to 50*l.* In the list of royal musicians at the accession of Charles I he occupies the sixth place, being preceded by Nicholas Laniere, T. Ford, A. Johnson, T. Day, and Alfonso Ferrabosco, and on 13 Jan. 1628 he wrote to Edward Nicholas, begging him to remind the Duke of Buckingham to give his son a purser's place, and offering a bribe of 30*l.* Late in 1628 Stephen Nau succeeded Lupo at court as composer for the violin. By a warrant dated 1 Dec. 1628 his pension of 40*l.* was continued to his son Theophilus, also one of his majesty's violins. Both he and Theophilus were living in 1641.

Many compositions are assigned to Thomas Lupo, but it is impossible to determine to which of the two each belongs. In 1607 Thomas Lupo wrote, in conjunction with

Thomas Giles, some of the songs in a masque 'Presented before the Kinges Maiestie at White Hall on Twelfth Night last, in honour of the Lord Hayes and his Bride, Daughter . . . to . . . Lord Dennye, Invented and set forth by Thomas Campion, Dr. of Physic.' The orchestra by which the music was to be performed is described as follows: 'On right, 10 musicians, 2 lutes, Bandora, double Sack bott, harpsichord, 2 treble violins—on left, 9 violins and 3 lutes; and to answer both the Consorts (as it were in a triangle), 6 cornets, and 6 Chappell voyces were seated almost right against them.' Sir William Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentations of a Sorrowful Soule' (1614) contains two pieces by Thomas Lupo: 'O Lord, O Lord, giue eare,' for four voices, and 'The cause of death is wicked sinne,' for five voices. Thomas Myriell, in his 'Tristitiæ Remedium, Cantiones selectissimæ diversorum auctorum' (Addit. MS. 29372–6), prepared for publication in 1616, has included, in addition to the above-named compositions, the following by Lupo for five voices: 'O vos omnes qui transitis,' 'Miserere mei' (in two keys), 'Salva nos Domine,' 'Heu mihi Domine,' and 'Out of the Deepe' (two keys). The library of Christ Church College, Oxford, contains many manuscripts by Thomas Lupo, including two anthems for five voices, 'Heare my prayer, O Lord,' and 'Have mercy upon mee;' a madrigal, 'Ah mee, can love,' a song 'Daphnis,' and some instrumental pieces, in three, four, and five parts. Six 'Fantasias' by Lupo in five parts are also among Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 17792–6. Elizabeth Rogers's 'Virginal-book,' compiled about 1656, contains an 'Ayre' by 'Lupus.'

[The attempt here made to distinguish the biographies of the two Thomas Lupos is conjectural. See Calendars of State Papers; Rymer's Fœdera; Cotton MS. Titus B. vii.; Addit. MS. 5750; information supplied by the Rev. T. Vere Bayne, librarian of Christ Church, Oxford; and by Mr. A. Hughes-Hughes of the British Museum.]

**LUPSET, THOMAS** (1498?–1530), divine, born in the parish of St. Mildred, Bread Street, London, about 1498, was son of William Lupset, goldsmith, and Alice his wife. While a boy he attracted the notice of Dean Colet, who sent him to St. Paul's School, and afterwards supported him at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. In 1515 he accompanied Richard Pace [q. v.] on his embassy to Venice, and while he was in Italy visited Reginald Pole. He graduated B.A. at Paris, and returned to England about 1519. Settling in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he read in 1520 the rhetoric and humanity lecture founded by Cardinal Wolsey. In 1521 he was created M.A. at Oxford (*Reg. of Oxf. Univ.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 112–13), and soon afterwards read Cardinal Wolsey's Greek lecture there. On 28 March 1523 he was admitted to the free chapel of St. Nicholas, in the parish of Stanford-le-Hope, Essex. The same year he was at Padua with Pole. Shortly after his return home he again, at the earnest request of Wolsey, journeyed to Paris as tutor to Thomas Winter, the cardinal's natural son. On 21 April 1526 he was instituted to the rectory of Great Mongeham, Kent, and on 4 July following to that of St. Martin, Ludgate (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 414). He was collated to the rectory of Cheriton, Hampshire, on 1 Aug. 1530, in which year he also became prebendary of Salisbury. He died about December 1530, and was buried in the church of St. Alphage within Cripplegate, London.

Lupset was the friend of More, Erasmus, Linacre, Budæus, Pole, and Leland. He rendered great assistance to his learned friends in preparing and correcting their works for the press. He was the supervisor of Linacre's editions of Galen's treatises, and of the second edition of Sir Thomas More's 'Utopia.'

He was author of: 1. 'Epistolæ Variæ ad Edw. Leuim, Nisenum, et Paynellum' in 'Epistolæ aliquot Eruditorum,' 8vo, Basle, 1520. 2. 'A Treatise of Charite,' 16mo, London, 1529, 1535, 1539, 1546. 3. 'An Exhortacion to yonge Men, perswadinge them to walke in the Pathe way that leadeth to Honeste and Goodnes,' 12mo, London, 1530, 1534, 1535, 1538, 1540, 1544. 4. 'A Compendiovs and a very Frvtefvl Treatyse, teachynge the waye of Dyenge well,' 8vo, London, 1534, 1541, 1546, 1560. He translated into English a 'Sermon of St. Chrysostom, wherein . . . he wonderfully proveth that No man is hurted but of hym selfe,' 8vo, 1542. Other translations by him will be found in his collected 'Workes,' 12mo, London, 1545, 1546, 1560.

[Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 1619, pp. 713–714; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 40; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 69; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 51, 55, 73; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School, p. 18; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. 119; Knight's Colet; Knight's Erasmus; Lupton's Colet.] G. G.

**LUPTON, DONALD** (*d.* 1676), miscellaneous writer, served during the early part of his life as chaplain to the English forces in the Low Countries and Germany. By 1632 he had settled in London, where he subsisted as a hack author. Though he paid assiduous court to all parties in church and state, he failed to obtain preferment until

27 March 1663, when he was appointed vicar of Sunbury, Middlesex (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 744). He died in April 1676.

His writings are: 1. 'London and the Covntrey carbonadoed and quartred into seuerall characters,' 12mo, London, 1632, an amusing trifle written in ten days. It is reprinted in vol. ix. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (ed. Park), in Halliwell-Phillipps's 'Books of Characters,' and in the second series of the Aungervyle Society's reprints (1883). 2. 'Obiectorvm Redvctio, or Daily Imployment for the Soule. In occasionall Meditations upon severall subjects,' 8vo, London, 1634, written in imitation of Bishop Hall's 'Occasional Meditations.' 3. 'Emblems of Rarieties, or Choyce Observations out of worthy Histories of many remarkable Passages and renowned Actions of divers Princes and severall Nations,' 12mo, London, 1636. 4. 'The History of the moderne Protestant Divines . . . faithfully translated out of [the] Latine [of J. Verheiden and H. Holland],' 8vo, London, 1637, besides lives of some twenty-two of the chief foreign reformers, or, as he calls them, 'out-landish writers; this contains lives of English divines from Wiclif to Whitgift, together with 'effigies or icons' of the majority of them, excellently engraved and 'taken to the life, some by Albertus Durerus, and the others by that Famous Henry Hondius' (Preface). 5. 'The Glory of their Times, or the Liues of yᵉ Primitiue Fathers,' 4to, London, 1640. 6. 'A Warrelike Treatise of the Pike, or some experimentall Resolves for lessening the number and disabling the use of the Pike in Warre,' 12mo, London, 1642. 7. 'The two main Questions resolved: How (1) the Ministers shall be maintained: (2) the Impropriators shall be satisfied, if Tythes be put down,' 8vo, London, 1652. 8. 'The Tythe-takers Cart overthrown, or the Downfall of Tythes: proved that they are not to be payd now, either to the appropriate or impropriate Parsons or Persons,' 8vo, London, 1652. 9. 'The Freedom of Preaching, or Spiritual Gifts defended: proving that all men endowed with gifts and abilities may teach and preach the Word of God,' 8vo, London, 1652. 10. 'The Quacking Mountebanck, or the Jesuite turn'd Quaker' [anon.], 4to, London, 1655. 11. 'Flanders, or an exact . . . Description of . . . Flanders . . . as also a distinct Relation of some Battels fought, and Towns won, unto the now victorious proceedings of the English and French Armies therein,' 4to, London, 1658.

What is supposed to be a portrait of Lupton appears on the title-page of his 'History of the moderne Protestant Divines.'

[Lupton's Works; Cat. of Early English Books, 1828; Churton's Nowell, pp. 37, 244; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd edit. ii. 181.] G. G.

**LUPTON, ROGER** (*d.* 1540), provost of Eton, and founder of Sedbergh school in Yorkshire, was probably a native of Sedbergh. It has been conjectured that he was the son of a Thomas Lupton of 'Sadber' (Sedbergh), who was set upon by one Oliver Branthwayt and slain 'cum quodam gestro' (qu. *geso*, 'a spear'?) at Epiphany, 1477. The assailant, with two men called Riddyng who abetted him, afterwards took sanctuary at Durham (*Sanctuarium Dunelmense*, Surtees Society, p. 6). As another Thomas Lupton had been killed by Christopher Bowre near Sedbergh, at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula (1 Aug.) 'in or about' 1470, and the slayer in this case also took sanctuary at Durham (*ib.* pp. 7, 213), it would seem that some local or family feud was then raging among the dalesmen. And it has been suggested that the foundation of chantries, for which Roger Lupton was afterwards distinguished, may have had its motive in these deaths by violence of a father or other relatives (Platt, *Hist. of Sedbergh*, p. 43).

Lupton does not appear to have been himself educated at Eton, though several of the name, and probably of the same family, were Etonians. Ralph Lupton of Sedbergh, described as being at a later time a considerable benefactor to Eton, went thence to King's College in 1506. In 1509 we find an Anthony Lupton B.A. of King's, who afterwards died abroad, in Germany; and in 1517 a Thomas Lupton, also a King's man, appears as a student of Clement's Inn. Roger Lupton is first traced at Cambridge in 1483, when he graduated as bachelor of laws. In September of the following year he was presented to the rectory of Harlton, Cambridgeshire, and in 1500 (24 Nov.) he obtained a canonry of Windsor. On 16 Feb. 1503–4 he was elected a fellow of Eton, and provost on the 27th of the same month (Cooper in his 'Athenæ,' i. 71, places this a year earlier). On this occasion he is styled a doctor of decretals. The college prospered under his rule. To him it owes the finely proportioned gateway and clock tower, still called by his name, which break the line of the western side of the cloister quadrangle; and the chantry, which he added to the collegiate church, the Eton Chapel. Lupton's rebus, lup on a tun, is still to be seen on one of the spandrils of the chantry screen (cf. Wood's *MSS.* D. 11).

In 1509 (29 July) a Roger Lupton, who may probably be identified with the provost, was made clerk of the hanaper, and on

21 Jan. following appointed a receiver of petitions. On 24 May 1512 the same person was on the commission of the peace for Buckinghamshire (Brewer, *Letters and Papers*, i. 365, 811, 3219). It seems certain that the provost of Eton before 23 March 1510 resigned the prebend of St. Michael, Warwick, being then styled king's chaplain (*ib.* i. 967), and that in 1512 he was vicar of Cropredy in Oxfordshire. In 1516 a license was granted to Thomas Pygot, Roger Lupton, and others, as feoffees of the manor of Portpool with its appurtenances in Holborn, to alienate the property to the House of Jesus of Bethlehem at Shene, the convent still continuing to let out the manor, in later times known as Gray's Inn, to students of the law (*ib.* ii. 1778).

By 1528 Lupton had completed the preparations for his great work, the foundation of a free school in his native town of Sedbergh, and the affiliation of it, after the example of Winchester and Eton, to a college in one of the universities. He had already endowed a chantry at Sedbergh, and this he now merged in a school, with his chantry priest, Sir Harry Blomer, for its first head-master (Platt, *Hist. of Sedbergh*, p. 43). At St. John's, Cambridge, he founded in the same year, on its commemoration day (6 May), six scholarships, and in 1536 two fellowships and two more scholarships, making eight in all, for scholars educated at Sedbergh school (Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.*, by Mayor, i. 352). His outlay on the Cambridge branch of his endowments might now be computed at some 17,000*l.* His fellows and scholars were enjoined to recite at every mass a special collect for their founder. Under Edward VI the endowment became legally forfeited, from 'superstitious uses,' but it was restored by an order of council on 3 Nov. 1552.

In 1531 Lupton and the rest of the governing body of Eton surrendered to Henry VIII the leper hospital of St. James, Westminster, with many acres of land adjacent, in exchange for estates situated elsewhere (Kennett's *MSS.* xlv. fol. 123). The king obtained much the best of the bargain. On 14 July 1534 Lupton and the vice-provost, William Horman, and the other fellows subscribed, apparently without a dissentient voice, an acknowledgment of the royal supremacy (*ib.*) The following year he resigned the provostship of Eton. Lupton died about 25 Feb. 1539–40, when he was buried with much ceremony in his own chantry at Eton.

[Authorities quoted; Mayor's ed. of Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 1500–1609; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Cole's MS. xiii. 142; Notes and Queries, viii. iii. 247; Ripon Chapter Acts (Surtees Soc.), pp. 89, 128, 130; Lyte's Eton College; Harry Lupton's Hist. of Thame; Platt's Hist. of Sedbergh.] J. H. L.

**LUPTON, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1583), miscellaneous writer, was the author of: 1. 'A Moral and Pitieful Comedie intituled All for Money. Plainly representing the Manners of Men and Fashions of the World nowe-a-dayes,' London, 1578, 4to (b.l.) 'This is in rhyme and remarkably scarce' (Watt). A late and elaborate morality (see Collier, *Dramatic Poetry*, ii. 347), it is of great length and numbers among its characters, Learning with Money, Learning without Money, Money without Learning, Neyther Money nor Learning, Satan, Gregorie Graceles, St. Laurence, Dives, Judas, and Mother Crooke. Its heavy artillery is directed against the protean forms of avarice, and it is strongly puritanical in sentiment. The interlude is reprinted in Collier's 'Literature of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries,' 1851. 2. 'A Thousand Notable Things of Sundry Sortes. Whereof some are wonderfull, some straunge, some pleasant, diuers necessary, a great sort profitable, and many very precious. At the Signe of the Cradle in Lumbard St.' [1579], 4to (b.l.) This work, by which Lupton is chiefly known, and which was dedicated to 'the affable Lady Margaret, countess of Darby' (a granddaughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk), went through numerous editions, one in 1595 (b.l.), another in 1599 (b.l.), and others at intervals down to 1793. It is largely composed of a variety of recipes and nostrums, equally enigmatic and grotesque. To stop an 'aking tooth' the writer recommends 'a certain woorme with many feet (of some called a swyne louse) to be pricked with a needle and the tooth touched with the same needle; the payne thereof will cease immediately. This I got hardly out of an old booke.' To the ten books of the original were added, in 1601, some anecdotes, which include the fable of Queen Elizabeth asking the Westminster boy 'how often he had been whip't,' and his extempore reply: 'Infandum, Regina, jubes renovare dolorem,' which he presently English'd 'to the Queen's great comfort and his advancement.' 'It is,' says Hunter, 'a poor book, taken much [but not without acknowledgment] from Mizaldus.' 3. 'Sivqila [aliquis]. Too good to be true . . . Herein is shewed by Dialogue the wonderful manner of the people of Mauqsun, with other talk not frivolous,' 1580, 4to [b.l.], dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton and reprinted in 1584 and 1587. The idea of the title coincides with that of the modern 'Erewhon,' nowhere, being a kind of Utopia (a short account of the contents is given by Watt). 4. 'The Second Part and knitting up of the Booke entituled Too Good to be True, wherein is continued the Wonderful Lawes, etc. of the people of Mauqsun,' 1581, 4to (b.l.) dedicated to 'Sir William Cicill.' This part contains a story similar to the plot of 'Measure for Measure.' (Both this and the preceding are scarce. See HEBER, *Cat. of Early English Poetry*, and LOWNDES.) 5. 'A Persuasion from Papistrie. Written chiefly to the obstinate, determined, and disobedient English Papists, who are herein named and proued English Enimies, and extreme Enimies to England,' 1581, 4to. 6. 'The Christian against the Jesuite, wherein the secrete or namelesse writer of a pernitious booke intituled A Discouerie of I[ohn] Nicolls [q. v.], Minister, priuily printed, couertly cast abrod, and secretly solde is not only justly reprooued: But also a booke dedicated to the Queene's Maiestie, called a Persuasion from Papistrie, therein derided and falsified, is defended by Thomas Lupton. At the Black Beare,' 1582, 4to (b.l.) (see ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 187 *b*). Dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 7. 'A Dreame of the Devill and Dives. Most terrible and fearefull to the seruants of Sathan, but right comfortable and acceptable to the Children of God. Licensed 6 May 1583 "provided he get the Bishop of London's allowance to it." Printed for Henry Car at the signe of the Cat and Fidle' [1584], 8vo (b.l.); copy in the Lambeth Library perhaps unique; 2nd edit. 1615, 8vo. Both editions are dedicated to Francis, earl of Bedford.

Lupton contributed some alexandrines to John Jones's 'Benefit of the Auncient Bathes of Buckstones' (1572) which precede 'A prayer usually to be say'd before bathing,' and commendatory verses to Barnaby Riche's 'Allarme to England,' 1578. A detailed scheme of a philanthropic kind by Lupton is in the Bodleian (MS. Jones 17).

[Collier's Bibl. Cat. i. 498; Fleay's Chron. English Drama, 1559–1642; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, pp. 986, 1008, 1079, 1108, 1338; Arber's Stationers' Reg. ii. passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 623; Hazlitt's Bibliographer's Handbook; Addit. MS. 24487, f. 178 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Cat. of Malone's Books in Bodleian; Dibdin's Library Companion, ii. 385; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 123.] T. S.

**LUPTON, THOMAS GOFF** (1791–1873), engraver, born in Clerkenwell, London, on 3 Sept. 1791, was son of William and Mary Lupton. His father, a working goldsmith, apprenticed him to George Clint [q. v.], by whom he was instructed in mezzotint engraving. Later he became assistant to Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], and when Samuel Cousins [q. v.] was articled to the latter in 1814 Lupton gave him his first lesson. Between 1811 and 1820 he exhibited a few crayon portraits at the Royal Academy. Lupton was the youngest of the engravers employed by Turner upon the 'Liber Studiorum,' and he executed four of the best of the published and several of the unpublished plates. To Lupton is mainly due the introduction of steel for mezzotint engraving. Desiring to discover a substitute for copper which would be more durable, he made experiments on plates of nickel, the Chinese alloy called tutenag, and steel, and, deciding upon the last, used it for a successful portrait of Munden the actor, after Clint. In 1822 he received the Isis medal of the Society of Arts for his application of soft steel to the purpose, and exhibited good impressions from a plate which had already yielded fifteen hundred; all his subsequent works were produced on steel. In 1825 six plates by Lupton, after Turner, were published with the title 'Views of the Ports of England,' and these were reissued in 1856, with six more by Lupton, as 'The Harbours of England,' with text by J. Ruskin; he also engraved many of the plates for 'Gems of Art,' 1823, 'Beauties of Claude,' 1825, Turner and Girtin's 'River Scenery of England,' 1827, and Lady Charlotte Bury's 'The Three Great Sanctuaries of Tuscany,' 1833. Among his best single plates are: 'The Infant Samuel,' after Reynolds; 'Belshazzar's Feast,' after Martin; 'Wellington surveying the Field of Waterloo,' after Haydon; 'The Eddystone Lighthouse' and 'Fishing at Margate,' after Turner; some theatrical groups after G. Clint, and portraits after Sir Thomas Lawrence, Henry Perronet Briggs, Thomas Phillips, Watson Gordon, and others. Lupton commenced, under Turner's direction, a large plate from his picture of 'Calais Pier,' but in consequence of the frequent alterations made by the painter it was never completed.

Between the years 1858 and 1864 Lupton re-engraved fifteen of the 'Liber Studiorum' subjects for a series which it was intended to issue in parts, but the project failed and the plates remained unpublished. Lupton was an active supporter of the Artists' Annuity Fund, of which he was elected president in 1836. He died at 4 Keppel Street, Russell Square, London, where he had resided for thirty-six years, on 18 May 1873. By his marriage in 1818 to Miss Susanna Oliver he had a family of six sons and one daughter. His youngest son, Nevil Oliver Lupton, born in 1828, gained the 'Turner' gold medal of the Academy at the first competition in 1857, and was a frequent exhibitor of landscapes up to 1877.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Athenæum, 1873, i. 702; Rawlinson's Turner's Liber Studiorum, 1878; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Penny Cyclop. xxiii. 6; Clerkenwell par. reg.; information from the family.] F. M. O'D.

**LUPTON, WILLIAM** (1676–1726), divine, born at Bentham, Yorkshire, on 1 June 1676, was son of Thomas Lupton, rector there. He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 30 March 1694, and graduated B.A. 1697, M.A. 1700, B.D. 1708–9, and D.D. 1711–12. He was elected fellow of Lincoln College in 1698, and for a short time was curate at Avening, Gloucestershire, to George Bull [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. David's, through whose influence, in all probability, he became rector of Richmond, Yorkshire, in 1705. Resigning Richmond the next year, he was appointed lecturer of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, and in 1714 preacher of Lincoln's Inn, and afternoon preacher at the Temple. On 13 Sept. 1715 he was presented to the ninth prebendal stall in Durham Cathedral. He died at Tunbridge Wells, Kent, on 13 Dec. 1726, and was buried there. A portrait, engraved by Vertue, is prefixed to the edition of twelve of his sermons published in 1729. Lupton was a good preacher, and printed a number of single sermons. He was notable for his championship of the doctrine of eternal punishment. Tillotson preached a sermon on this subject before the queen on 7 March 1689–90, and was said, though wrongly, to have explained away the old doctrine, for, the nonjurors hinted, the comfort of Queen Anne. Lupton upheld the orthodox view, in a sermon preached before the university of Oxford on 24 Nov. 1706 (published at London in 1708). Hickes, Kettlewell, Whiston, and others took part in the controversy (cf. TOBIAS SWINDEN'S *Enquiry into the Nature and Place of Hell*, 1714, 1727, Supplement).

[Noble's Contin. of Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 109; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Birch's Life of Tillotson, pp. 217–19; Nelson's Life of Bull; Hist. Reg. vol. xi. 13 Dec.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. iii. 317.] W. A. J. A.

**LUPUS, HUGH, EARL OF CHESTER** (*d.* 1101). [See HUGH OF AVRANCHES.]

**LUSCOMBE, MICHAEL HENRY THORNHILL** (1776–1846), bishop, born in 1776, was son of Samuel Luscombe, physician at Exeter, his mother being a collateral descendant of Sir James Thornhill [q. v.] He was educated at Exeter grammar school and at Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1798 and M.A. 1805. He was curate at Clewer, Windsor, and from 1806 to 1819 was master of the East India Company's school at Hertford, holding also the curacy of St. Andrew's in that town. Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] was one of his pupils at Hertford, and became an intimate friend. On 20 Jan. 1810 he was incorporated M.A. of Oxford, joining Exeter College, and proceeding B.C.L. 1 Feb. 1810, and D.C.L. two days later. In 1819 he removed to Caen, and subsequently to Paris. In 1824 Canning determined to appoint Luscombe embassy chaplain at Paris, and general superintendent at the same time of the scattered English congregations on the continent. But he soon afterwards assented to a proposal made originally by Luscombe's old pupil Hook, that the bishops of the Scottish episcopal church should consecrate Luscombe to a continental bishopric, and accordingly on 20 March 1825 Luscombe was consecrated at Stirling. In the course of the same year he assumed the office of chaplain at Paris. This post he retained till his death, and in lieu of the room at the embassy or the French protestant Oratoire in which the services had been held, he erected in 1834, in great part at his own cost, a church in the Rue d'Aguesseau (*Moniteur*, 29 April 1834). He officiated at Thackeray's marriage in Paris in 1836 (*Athenæum*, 18 Oct. 1890).

Luscombe held high church principles. He was one of the founders in 1841 of the 'Christian Remembrancer.' He died suddenly of heart disease at Lausanne, 24 Aug. 1846, and was buried at La Sallaz cemetery. He married the daughter of Henry Harmood, commissioner of the navy, by whom he had a son (who predeceased him) and two daughters. He left a bequest for divinity scholarships at Glenalmond College, Perthshire (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 66).

He published: 1. 'Sermon on Adultery,' Lond. 1801. 2. 'Sermons from the French' (translations), 1825. 3. 'The Church of Rome compared with the Bible, the Fathers of the Church, and the Church of England,' 1839. This was translated into French, in which language also a reply appeared in 1842 by A. Zeloni. 4. 'Pleasures of Society,' a poem (anon.)

[Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 440; Galignani's Messenger, 1 Sept. 1846; Lausanne registers; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Stephens's Life of Dean Hook, 1878.] J. G. A.

**LUSH, SIR ROBERT** (1807–1881), lord justice, eldest son of Robert Lush of Shaftesbury, Dorset, by his wife Lucy, daughter of Joseph Foote of Tollard, Wiltshire, was born at Shaftesbury on 25 Oct. 1807. He was educated at a school in Shaftesbury, and afterwards spent some years in a solicitor's office. In 1836 he entered himself as a student at Gray's Inn. In 1838, before he was called to the bar, he published an edition of 'The Act for the Abolition of Arrest on Mesne Process, 1 & 2 Vict. c. 110,' with notes and comments, and a treatise on the Wills Act, and in October 1840 there appeared his work on 'The Practice of the Superior Courts of Common Law at Westminster in Actions and Proceedings over which they have a common Jurisdiction,' which became the standard book on common-law practice, and was subsequently re-edited in a second and third edition in 1855 (not as the title-page reads 1856) and in 1865 by James Stephen, professor of jurisprudence at King's College, London, and by Joseph Dixon respectively. Having practised for a short time as a special pleader, he was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1840, and joined the home circuit. Until 1857, when he became a queen's counsel and a bencher of Gray's Inn, he was a busy junior. In 1842 he edited the common-law portion of 'Chitty's General Practice of the Law.' Though small and unassuming in appearance and delicate in constitution, his learning and clearness of statement at once gave him a special command of mercantile practice. He attached himself to the court of common pleas, and for some years shared with Sir William Bovill the lead of the home circuit. He never sat in parliament. He was, as Lord Westbury wrote of him (Nash, *Life of Lord Westbury*, ii. 69), 'a very learned and distinguished man,' who, 'so far as I know, has no politics at all.' On 30 Oct. 1865 he succeeded Mr. Justice Crompton in the court of queen's bench, where he gained a high reputation for learning and courtesy (see Ballantine, *Experiences*, ii. 57). He was one of the three judges before whom the Tichborne claimant was tried at bar. When first the Judicature Acts came into force in November 1875, he was assigned to sit at judge's chambers for many consecutive weeks in order to settle the practice, he and Sir George Jessel [q. v.] having principally framed the rules of practice under the acts. He was a member of the judicature commission and of the commission on the penal code in 1878, after the completion of which, and while still a puisne judge, he was appointed a member of the privy council by Lord Beaconsfield in May 1879. In October 1880 he succeeded Lord-justice Thesiger in the court of appeal, but his health soon failed, and on 27 Dec. 1881 he died at his house, 60 Avenue Road, Regent's Park, London. He married in 1839 Elizabeth Ann, daughter of the Rev. Christopher Woollacot of London, who died in 1881, and by her had several children, two of whom are Judge Herbert W. Lush-Wilson, K.C., and Charles Montague Lush, K.C.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1881; Solicitors' Journal, Law Journal, and Law Times for 31 Dec. 1881; Foss's Judges of England; information supplied by H. Lush-Wilson, esq.] J. A. H.

**LUSHINGTON, HENRY** (1812–1855), chief secretary to the government of Malta, was born at Singleton, Lancashire, 13 April 1812. His father, Edmund Henry Lushington, of Queens' College, Cambridge, B.A. 1787, M.A. 1790, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, 3 May 1793, became a puisne judge at Ceylon, chairman of the colonial audit board, master of the crown office, a bencher of his inn, and died at Park House, Maidstone, in 1839. The second son, Henry, was educated at the Charterhouse, 1823–8, and at the age of fifteen was at the head of the school. He became a student of Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1829. In 1832, and again in 1833, he obtained the Porson university prize for Greek iambics. In 1834 he graduated B.A. as senior optime and with a first class in the classical tripos, and he proceeded M.A. in 1837. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1836. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 20 Nov. 1840, he went the home circuit.

Lushington was one of the earliest and most zealous admirers of Tennyson's youthful genius. In 1841 he made the poet's personal acquaintance, and the dedication of 'The Princess' to Lushington in 1847 commemorates the cordial intimacy which followed. Lord Grey in 1847 appointed him chief secretary to the government of Malta, and in 1849 he brought forward the proposed code of laws before the newly elected legislative council. Although in weak health he remained at his post till 1855, when he left for a visit to England. He died on the journey at Paris, 11 Aug. 1855, and was buried at Boxley, Kent.

He was the author of: 1. 'Julius Cæsar,' act ii. sc. 2; 'Richard II,' act iii. sc. 2; with Greek versions. Printed in 'Prolusiones Academicæ,' Cambridge, 1828. 2. 'Fellow Commoners and Honorary Degrees,' 1837. 3. 'A Great Country's Little Wars, or England, Affghanistan, and Sinde,' 1844. 4. 'The Broad and Narrow Gauge,' 1846. 5. 'Fallacies of the Broken Gauge,' 1846, two editions. 6. 'A Detailed Exposure of the Apology put forth by the Neapolitan Government in Reply to the Charges of Mr. Gladstone,' 1851. 7. 'The

Double Government, the Civil Service, and the Indian Reform Agitation,' 1853. With his brother, F. Lushington, he wrote: 8. 'La Nation Boutiquière, and other Poems,' 1855. 9. 'Two Battle-Pieces' in Verse, 1855. 10. 'The Italian War, 1848–49. By H. Lushington. With a biographical Preface by G. S. Venables,' 1859. With George Stovin Venables he wrote a small book of verses, entitled: 11. 'Joint Compositions;' privately printed 1840.

[Gent. Mag. October 1855, p. 441; Venables's Preface to Lushington's Italian War, i. 859.]

G. C. B.

**LUSHINGTON, STEPHEN** (1782–1873), civilian, was second son of Sir Stephen Lushington (*d.* 1807), of South Hill Park, Berkshire. His father, who was for some years director of the East India Company, and chairman in 1790, was created a baronet in 1791. His mother was Hester, daughter of John Boldero of Aspenden Hall, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Stephen, born in Harley Street, London, on 14 Jan. 1782, was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 26 Oct. 1797. He was elected a fellow of All Souls, and graduated B.A. 1802, M.A. 1806, B.C.L. 1807, D.C.L. 1808. On 28 Jan. 1801 he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, but migrated in the following November to the Inner Temple. He was called to the bar on 7 Feb. 1806, and on 3 Nov. 1808 became a member of the College of Advocates. At the general election in November 1806 he was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the borough of Great Yarmouth, and on 23 Feb. 1807 spoke in favour of the Slave Trade Abolition Bill (*Parl. Debates*, viii. 962–3). Lushington was again returned for Great Yarmouth at the general election in May following, and on 15 March 1808 took part in the debate on the Oude charge against the Marquis Wellesley, whose conduct he severely censured (*ib.* x. 1038–1041). His motion on 31 May 1808 with regard to the award of prize-money to Sir Home Popham, whom he accused of disgracing the character of a British officer, was defeated by a majority of 69 (*ib.* xi. 721–34, 763). In the following month he resigned his seat in the House of Commons, and for some years devoted himself entirely to his practice in the courts of civil and ecclesiastical law. At the general election in March 1820 Lushington was returned for the borough of Ilchester, and on 11 July following brought forward a motion in favour of the recognition of the independence of South America (*ib.* 2nd ser. ii. 376–82). At the reform dinner on 4 May 1821 at the London Tavern he is said to have distinguished himself 'for the vigour or rather the violence of [his] language' (Walpole, *Hist. of England*, 1878, ii. 282). In February 1822 he opposed the Irish Insurrection Bill, and maintained that the state of Ireland had never been thoroughly investigated (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. vi. 171–5). His motion on 12 July in the same year for the rejection of the lords' amendments to the Marriage Act Amendment Bill was defeated by 122 to 20 (*ib.* vii. 1639–40, 1648). On 16 March 1824 he supported the introduction of Canning's bill for 'the more effectual suppression of the African slave-trade' (*ib.* x. 1169–75), and on 9 April following spoke in favour of Robinson's motion for a grant of 50,000*l.* for the erection of additional churches (*ib.* xi. 346–50). On 11 June he made an elaborate vindication of the character of John Smith, a missionary, whose irregular conviction by a Demerara court-martial had aroused a great deal of just indignation in this country (*ib.* pp. 1206–45). He was returned for the borough of Tregony, Cornwall, at the general election in June 1826. On 12 June 1827 he presented several petitions from 'people of colour in the West Indies,' and urged that they should be admitted to the full protection of the law, and to all the privileges of British subjects (*ib.* xvii. 1242–9), which was carried out by an order of council issued in the following year. On 17 July 1828 he defended Sir John Nicholl, the judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, from the attacks made upon him by Joseph Hume in the House of Commons (*ib.* xviii. 1754–9), and on 16 Feb. 1829 pronounced a high eulogium on Peel's conduct in relation to the Roman catholic emancipation question (*ib.* xx. 368–72). On 23 Feb. 1830 he supported Lord John Russell's motion for leave to bring in a bill conferring the right of parliamentary representation on Manchester, Leeds, and Birmingham (*ib.* xxii. 881–4), and on 5 April spoke in favour of the repeal of the civil disabilities of the Jews (*ib.* xxiii. 1325–8). Lushington unsuccessfully contested Reading at the general election in the summer of 1830, but was returned for Winchelsea a few days before the dissolution of parliament, and on 15 April 1831 supported Fowell Buxton's resolution pledging the house to adopt the best means of effecting the abolition of slavery in the British colonies (*ib.* 3rd ser. iii. 1455–7). At the general election in this month he was returned both for Winchelsea and Ilchester, but elected to sit for Ilchester. On 15 March 1832 he spoke in favour of an inquiry into the Peterloo massacre (*ib.* xi. 268–9), and at the general election in December 1832 was returned at the head of the poll for the new constituency of the Tower Hamlets, for which he continued to sit until his retirement from the House of Commons at the dissolution in June 1841. On 25 April 1833 he supported Grote's resolution for the adoption of the ballot, which he considered 'was indisputably necessary to secure a beneficial exercise of the elective franchise' (*ib.* xvii. 645–8), and on 23 July 1833 declared himself in favour of triennial parliaments (*ib.* xix. 1141–2). In supporting Lord Morpeth's amendment to the address on 25 Feb. 1835, Lushington defended himself from Colonel Sibthorpe's attack upon a speech which he had recently made to his constituents in Tower Hamlets (*ib.* xxvi. 263–71).

His motion for leave to bring in a bill for the abolition of capital punishment was defeated on 5 March 1840 by 161 to 91 votes (*ib.* lii. 929–35, 946). He supported Easthope's motion in May 1841 for the introduction of a bill for the abolition of church rates (*ib.* lviii. 794–7), and on 2 June following spoke for the last time in the House of Commons during the debate on the motion of want of confidence, when he availed himself of the opportunity 'of avowing himself to be still a party man, and strongly attached to those principles which he had hitherto professed' (*ib.* lviii. 1008–14). Lushington's share in the separation of Lord and Lady Byron in 1817 is noticed under Byron, George Gordon (cf. Moore, *Life of Byron*, vi. 279). With Brougham and Denman Lushington was retained as counsel for Queen Caroline before the House of Lords, and made a masterly speech in her defence on 26 Oct. 1820 (Nightingale, *Trial of Queen Caroline*, 1820, iii. 293–342). He was present at the queen's death on 7 Aug. 1821, and as one of her executors made the arrangements for the removal of her body from Brandenburgh House, Hammersmith, to Brunswick, where he attended the funeral (see *Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. vi. 949–62). In June 1822 Lushington appeared before Sir John Nicholl in the prerogative court as counsel for Mrs. Serres, the soi-disant Princess Olive of Cumberland, in support of her claim to a legacy under the will of George III (Addams, *Eccl. Reports*, i. 255–73). On 16 Feb. 1828 he was appointed judge of the consistory court of London in the place of Sir Christopher Robinson, and took his seat the fourth session of Hilary term (Haggard, *Eccl. Reports*, i. xx). He succeeded Nicholl as judge of the high court of admiralty on 17 Oct. 1838, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 5 Nov. following. The courts over which he presided went through several changes in his time. In 1840 and 1861 the powers of the admiralty court were extended by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 65, and 24 Vict. c. 10; and by the former act the jurisdiction of the prize court, which was formerly constituted by a special commission issued under the great seal in the time of war, was vested in the admiralty judge. By another act passed in 1840 (3 & 4 Vict. c. 66), a salary of 4,000*l.* a year was assigned to this judge, who was to be disqualified from sitting in the House of Commons after the dissolution of the then existing parliament. In 1858 the voluntary and contentious jurisdiction of granting probate of wills or letters of administration was transferred from the ecclesiastical courts to the new court of probate by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 77, while the jurisdiction of the same courts in matters matrimonial was transferred to the new court for divorce and matrimonial causes by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 85, and it was provided that upon the next vacancy the judge of the probate court should also be the judge of the admiralty court. Finally, by an act passed in 1859, serjeants, barristers, attorneys, and solicitors were allowed to practise in the admiralty court (22 & 23 Vict. c. 6). On 2 July 1858 Lushington was appointed dean of arches in the place of Sir John Dodson, and was succeeded in the London consistory court by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Travers Twiss. Owing to the infirmities of age he resigned both his seat in the admiralty court and his post as dean of arches in July 1867. He died at Ockham Park, Surrey, on 19 Jan. 1873, in his ninety-second year, and was buried at Ockham.

Lushington was an ardent reformer and a staunch churchman, an able advocate, and a forcible parliamentary speaker. Throughout the anti-slavery struggle he warmly supported Buxton in his conduct of the campaign, and 'every idea and every plan was originated and arranged between them' (Charles Buxton, *Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton*, 1850, p. 133). As the judge of the admiralty court for nearly twenty-nine years he acquired a high reputation for the legal soundness and the substantial accuracy of his decisions, which were seldom appealed against, and but rarely reversed. As an ecclesiastical judge he had several cases before him of great interest. He gave judgment as judge of the consistory court of London in the case of Westerton *v.* Liddell (church ornaments) on 5 Dec. 1855, as assessor to the Archbishop of Canterbury in the case of Ditcher *v.* Denison (the doctrine of the real presence) on 12 Aug. 1856, and as dean of arches in the case of Burder *v.* Heath (false doctrine) on 2 Nov. 1861, and in the case of the Bishop of Salisbury *v.* Williams ('Essays and Reviews') on 25 June 1862, while he formed one of the judicial committee of the privy council on the hearing of the appeals in Gorham *v.* Bishop of Exeter (doctrine of baptismal regeneration), Long *v.* Bishop of Capetown (church discipline in the colonies), and the case of Bishop Colenso (jurisdiction of colonial metropolitans). His judgments will be found in Haggard ('Ecclesiastical Reports'), Carter's 'Notes of Cases in the Ecclesiastical and Maritime Courts,' Robertson, Spinks (ecclesiastical and admiralty), Deane, William Robinson, Spinks (prize cases), Swabey, Lushington, Browning and Lushington, 'Law Reports, Admiralty and Ecclesiastical Cases,' vol. i., the 'Law Times Reports,' and Moore's 'Privy Council Cases.' A few of his speeches and judgments have been published separately.

With Brougham he was one of the founders of the Society for Diffusion of Useful Knowledge in April 1825. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple in 1840, and acted as treasurer of his inn in 1851. He served on a great number of royal commissions, and was for many years chancellor of the diocese of Rochester, official to the archdeacon, and commissary of Westminster, Essex, and Hertfordshire, and of the deaneries of Essex and Barking.

Lushington married, on 8 Aug. 1821, Sarah Grace, daughter of Thomas William Carr of Frognal, Hampstead, Middlesex. Of five sons and five daughters, his fourth son, Vernon Lushington, Q.C., was (1877-1900) county court judge for Surrey and Berkshire, while a twin brother, Sir Godfrey Lushington (1832–1907), was permanent under-secretary for the home department. Lushington's wife died on 20 Sept. 1837, and was buried in Bushey Church, Hertfordshire. His portrait, painted by W. Holman Hunt in 1862, is in the possession of Judge Lushington. There are engravings of Lushington by Walker (1834) after Newton, and by Holl after Wivell.

Lushington's younger brother, Charles Lushington (1785–1866), entered the civil service of the East India Company in 1800, and served in Bengal till 1827. Returning to England, he was M.P. for Ashburton in the liberal interest from 1833 to 1841, and for Westminster from 1847 to 1852. He resided for many years at Edgware, but died at Brighton 23 Sept. 1866. He published a 'History of Calcutta's Religious Institutions,' Calcutta, 1824; 'Remonstrance addressed to the Bishop of London in behalf of the Dissenters,' 1838; and 'Dilemmas of a Churchman,' 1838. His first wife Sarah, daughter of Colonel Joseph Gascoyne, whom he married in 1805, was author of 'A Journey from Calcutta to Europe in 1827–8,' London, 8vo, and died in 1839; his second wife Julia Jane, widow of Thomas Teed of Stanmore, died in February 1866.

[Times, 21 and 22 Jan. 1873; Law Times, 13 July 1867 and 25 Jan. 1873; Illustrated London News, 1 Feb. 1873 (with portrait); Charles Buxton's Memoirs of Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, 1850; Ann. Reg. 1873, pt. ii. pp. 123–4; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. pp. 176, 177–9, 269; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 359–60; Random Recollections of the House of Commons, 1836, pp. 255–7; Temple Bar, xxvi. 364–93; Cussans's Hist. of Hertfordshire, Hundred of Edwinstree, 1872, pp. 94–6, Hundred of Dacorum, 1879, p. 227; Whishaw's Synopsis of the Members of the English Bar, 1835, pp. 88–9; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 104; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 883; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, p. 8; Dod's Peerage, &c., 1873, pp. 433–4; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, p. 886; Lists of Members of Parliament; Admissions to Lincoln's Inn.]

G. F. R. B.

**LUSHINGTON**, Sir **STEPHEN** (1803–1877), admiral, second son of Sir Henry Lushington, bart., by his wife, Fanny Maria, eldest daughter of Matthew Lewis, under-secretary at war, was born on 12 Dec. 1803. Dr. Stephen Lushington (1782–1873) [q. v.] was his uncle. He entered the navy in 1816 on board the Tagus frigate, with Captain (afterwards Sir) James Whitley Deans Dundas [q. v.], in the Mediterranean. From 1817 to 1821 he was with the Hon. Robert Cavendish Spencer [q. v.] in the Ganymede and Owen Glendower on the Mediterranean and South American stations. He was afterwards in the Hind, also in the Mediterranean, with the Hon. Henry John Rous [q. v.], and in her boats was actively employed in the suppression of piracy in the Archipelago till promoted to be lieutenant on 13 July 1824. In 1825 he was lieutenant of the Zebra sloop, and in 1826–7 of the Cambrian frigate, in which he was present at the battle of Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. Three days later he was moved by Sir Edward Codrington [q. v.] into his flagship, the Asia, from which, on 13 May 1828, he was promoted to command the Ætna bomb. In her he had a distinguished part in the reduction of Kastro Morea on 30 Oct. 1828, for which he was especially complimented by the French admiral in command, and was nominated a chevalier of the orders of St. Louis and the Redeemer of Greece. On 28 Oct. 1829 he was posted, but had no employment till 19 Jan. 1839, when he was appointed to the Cleopatra of 26 guns, fitting for the West Indies. His health broke down, and after a long illness he was invalided home in November 1840. In 1845–6 he commanded the Retribution on the home station, and in 1847–8 the Vengeance on the home station and in the Mediterranean. From her in November 1848 he was appointed superintendent of the Indian navy, an office which he held till 1852. In July 1852 he commissioned the Albion for service in the Mediterranean, and was still in her when the Russian war broke out in 1854.

At the beginning of the siege of Sebastopol Lushington was landed in command of the naval brigade, with the brilliant services of which his name was throughout most closely associated. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 5 July 1855, an officer and a commander of the Legion of Honour, and was decorated with the order of the Medjidie, 2nd class. On 4 July 1855 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1862 to 1865 he was lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. On resigning that appointment he was promoted to be vice-admiral (1 Oct. 1865), being, however, placed on the list according to his original seniority, between April and October 1862. On 2 Dec. 1865 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, and on 13 March 1867 was nominated a G.C.B. He died at Oak Lodge, Thornton Heath, Surrey, on 28 May 1877. He married in 1841 Henrietta, eldest daughter of Rear-admiral Henry Prescott, and left issue. Lady Lushington died in 1875.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. x. (vol. iii. pt. ii.) 88; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 31 May 1877; Army and Navy Gazette, 2 June 1877.]
J. K. L.

LUSHINGTON, STEPHEN RUMBOLD (1776–1868), Indian official, born in May 1776, was second son of James Stephen Lushington of Rodmersham, Kent, prebendary of Carlisle and vicar of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and of Latton, Essex, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Humphrey Christian of Docking, Norfolk. His father, who died in 1801, was first cousin of Sir Stephen Lushington, created a baronet in 1791. He was educated at Rugby, where he entered in 1785. On 4 Sept. 1790 he was appointed to a Madras cadetship, and in 1792 was made assistant in the military, political, and secret department, Madras; in 1793 translator to the board of revenue, in 1794 deputy Persian translator to the government and Persian translator to the revenue board, in 1796 deputy-secretary to the board of revenue and under-searcher at Sea Gate, and in 1798 secretary and Persian translator to the board of revenue. From 1795 to 1799 he acted as private secretary to Lieutenant-general George (afterwards first Lord) Harris [q. v.], commander-in-chief at Madras, and part of the time civil administrator. Lushington was appointed collector at Ramnad, in the Polygar districts, 12 Jan. 1799, collector at Tinnivelly 31 July 1801, and registrar of Suddur and Foujdarry Adowlut 14 Jan. 1803. He left the East India Company's service in 1807. He sat in parliament for Rye from 1807 to 1812, and for Canterbury from 1812 to 1830. He was chairman of committees in the House of Commons for many years, joint secretary of the treasury in 1824–7, was sworn of the privy council in 1827, and from 1827 to 1835 was governor of Madras. On his return from Madras he contested Canterbury at the general election of 1835, and his success there was hailed as 'a great conservative victory.' He retained his seat until the dissolution in 1837. He was created an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford 12 June 1839. He died 5 Aug. 1868, aged 92, at his residence, Norton Hall, near Faversham, Kent. Lushington was twice married: first, 9 Dec. 1797, to Anne Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lord Harris; by her (*d.* 1856) he had six sons and two daughters; and, secondly, in 1858 to Marianne, daughter of James Hearne of Great Portland Street, London; she died in 1864. Lushington published in 1840 a life of his father-in-law, Lord Harris.

Lushington's younger brother, Sir James Law Lushington (1779–1859), general, obtained a Madras cadetship in 1796, was posted to the Madras army in 1797, and rose to be a full general and colonel, 3rd Madras light cavalry. He was elected a director of the East India Company in 1827, was vice-chairman of the court of directors in 1836–7, and chairman in 1838–9. He founded the Addiscombe scholarship at Cheltenham College, of which he was a vice-president (*Nav. and Mil. Gaz.* December 1846, p. 825). He successively represented Petersfield, Hastings, and Carlisle in the House of Commons, and died in London 29 May 1859 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1859, ii. 91). He married Rosetta Sophia Costen, but had no children.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., vol. ii.; Foster's Baronetage, in which will be found the fullest and best genealogy of all the branches of the Lushington family; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Miles and Dowdeswell's Madras Civil Servants; Official List of Members of Parl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, August 1868.] H. M. C.

LUSHINGTON, THOMAS (1590–1661), divine, is usually stated to have been born at Sandwich in Kent. Sir Thomas Browne, in a letter to John Aubrey, written in 1672, speaks of Lushington's birthplace as Canterbury (Browne, *Works*, ed. Wilkins, i. 467). It seems, however, probable that he was the Thomas, 'son of Inggram lussyntovn and An' [i.e. Agnes] hys wyfe,' baptised at Hawkinge, near Folkestone, 2 Sept. 1590. The registers contain the entries of baptism of three more children of Ingram and Agnes, between 1587 and 1593. Thomas matriculated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, subsequently known as Pembroke College, on 15 March 1606–7, and graduated B.A. in 1616 from Lincoln College. In the interval, according to Wood, he 'had some public employment in the country or elsewhere.' He proceeded M.A. of Lincoln College in May 1618, and afterwards returned to Broadgates Hall, where he devoted himself to theology. Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.], author of 'Religio Medici,' was his pupil at the college. In 1624 he preached a sermon before the university, in which he denounced the popular desire for war with Spain, and spoke contemptuously of the House of Commons. Although his wit and eloquence pleased his hearers, Dr. Piers, the vice-chancellor, reprimanded him for his frivolity, and he was forced to recant his views in a sermon preached on the Sunday following (cf. Cressy, *Fanaticism*, 1672, p. 13, and Edward Hyde, *Animadversions upon . . . Fanaticism*, 1674, pp. 22–4). He took the degree of B.D. in July 1627, and D.D. in June 1632. Lushington was a high churchman of the Laudian school, and 'a very learned and ingeniose man' (Aubrey, *Letters*, ii. 293). He was the chaplain and intimate friend of Richard Corbet [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, and shared in the bishop's convivialities. On 10 June 1631 he was presented by Laud to the prebend of Beminster Secunda in the cathedral of Salisbury, in succession to Corbet, and in 1632 accompanied Corbet on his translation to Norwich. It was owing to Lushington's persuasions that his former pupil, Sir Thomas Browne, settled in Norwich. In 1633 he became vicar of Barton Turf and of Neatheshead in Norfolk, in 1636 of Felixstowe and of Walton in Suffolk, and in 1639 was presented by the king to the rectory of Burnham Westgate, and in 1640 to those of Burnham St. Mary, Burnham St. Margaret and Burnham All Saints in Norfolk. Wood says that Corbet 'got him to be chaplain to Charles I.' During the civil wars he was deprived of his preferments and lived quietly, 'publishing then divers books to gain money for his maintenance.' At the Restoration he declined offers of preferment on account of his age. He died at Sittingbourne in Kent on 22 Dec. 1661, and was buried on 26 Dec. in the south chancel of Sittingbourne Church. A handsome monument to his memory was erected against the south wall of the chancel by his 'kinsman, Thomas Lushington of Sittingbourne, Esq., whom he by his last will made heir to all he had' (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 594). No trace of it now remains. The epitaph eulogised his character and learning.

In 1646, under the initials G. M., he published a commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews, principally translated from the Latin of Crellius, entitled 'The Expiation of a Sinner.' The work exposed him to suspicions of Socinianism, which he never succeeded in wholly dispelling. In 1660 John Barwick, when starting for Breda, was instructed by the bishops to warn the king against accepting Lushington's services as chaplain (should he offer them) until 'inquiry should be made concerning his suspected faith and principles' (*Life of Barwick*, p. 272). The book was vigorously attacked by Edmund Porter in his 'God Incarnate,' London, 1655. It was apparently reissued, under the initials T. L., D.D., in or before 1656 (Wood, *Athenæ*, Bliss, iii. col. 529). He also wrote 'Logica Analytica de Principiis, regulus et Usu Rationis rectæ,' lib. i. 'De Interpretatione,' which was published by Nich. Bacon, London, 1650. Another part to the work, 'De Argumentatione,' does not appear to have been printed. A 'Commentary on the Galatians,' London, 1650, also translated from Crellius, is attributed by Wood to Lushington. The two Oxford sermons of 1624 were first published in London in 1659, under the pseudonym of Robert Jones, D.D.; they appeared also in 1708 in vol. ii. of 'The Phenix,' p. 476, &c., and in a volume, London, 1741 (with a preface by Hyde). The second sermon only was reissued at London in 1711, and Dublin, 1768. Manuscript copies of both the sermons are preserved in the Harleian MS. 4162, Brit. Mus. (the first sermon imperfect), and in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccci. fols. 186, 205. A treatise upon the theology of Proclus, formerly in the possession of Sir Thomas Browne, is probably Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 1838 (Sloane). 'A Treatise of the Passions according to Aristotle and Thomas Aquinas' is also said to have been left by Lushington in manuscript.

[Works of Sir Thomas Browne, ed. Wilkins, iv. 468; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), ii. 293, iii. 341; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. cols. 526–31; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 357, 360; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 656; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1639–40, p. 368; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 39, xi. 5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 594, 617; Wood's Historia et Antiq. Univ. Oxon.

1674, ii. 335, for Latin inscriptions both on monument and on stone over Lushington's grave in Sittingbourne Church; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 65; Coxe's Cat. of MSS. in Oxford Colleges and Halls; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Transcripts in Canterbury Diocesan Registry, per J. M. Cowper, esq.; Sittingbourne par. reg., per the Rev. H. Venn.] B. P.

**LUTTERELL, JOHN** (*d.* 1335), theologian, was a doctor of divinity at Oxford, and became chancellor of the university in 1317. Early in 1318 he went to the Roman court at Avignon, apparently in reference to the dispute between the university and the Dominicans, being furnished with commendatory letters from the king. His disputations were highly esteemed at the Roman court. In Jan. 1319 he received the prebend of Axford at Salisbury. He resigned the chancellorship at Oxford in 1322 through a dispute with the masters and scholars on the subject of nominalism and realism. An enquiry was held at York, but little was decided in his favour (Raine, *Letters from Northern Registers*). Bishop Grandison recommended him to Pope John XXII, 22 Feb. 1329. Lutterell was back in England by 12 Oct. 1329, and Grandison next year recommended him for preferment (*Reg. Grandison*, i. 103, 234, 247). He received the prebend of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, in 1334, and died at Avignon on 17 July 1335.

Lutterell enjoyed a great reputation as a theologian, philosopher, and mathematician. He is said to have written: 1. 'Epistola magistri Johannis Lutterell, Anglici, doctoris sacre theologie, ad quendam D. et curie Romane disputantem [perhaps John Baconthorpe, q. v.] de visione faciali.' Inc. 'Seipsum attencius supplicastis' in a collection of tracts on the Beatific Vision in MS. Univ. Lib. Cambridge, Ii, iii. 10, ff. 91–5 *a*. Tanner makes two treatises of this letter. 2. 'Determinationes contra Ockhamum.' 3. 'In Vesperiis Magistrorum.' 4. 'Prælectiones Oxonienses.' Louis Jacob's MS. 'Bibliotheca Carmelitana' improbably represents Lutterell as a Carmelite. Bale does not include him in his 'Heliades' (Harl. MSS. 3838, 1819).

[Bale, v. 56; Tanner Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 489; C. de Villiers's Bibl. Carmelitana, ii. 43; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, i. 391, 404–5, ed. Gutch; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 196, 464; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. Univ. Oxford, pp. 111, 130.] C. L. K.

**LUTTICHUYS, SIMON** (1610–1663?), painter, son of Bernaert Luttichuys, was born in London, and baptised at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on 6 March 1610. Luttichuys obtained some distinction as a painter of portraits and still-life, and before 1650 removed with his family to Amsterdam. There he continued to practise as a painter until his death in 1662 or 1663. He painted portraits of James, duke of York, and Henry, duke of Gloucester, which were finely engraved by Cornelis van Dalen. Two good still-life pictures in the gallery at Cassel are ascribed to him. Luttichuys was twice married, first to Anna van Peene, secondly at Amsterdam in 1655 to Johanna Cocks of Naerfick (*sic*) in England.

His younger brother, Isaac Luttichuys (1616–1673), born in London, and baptised at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, on 25 Feb. 1616, also practised as a painter. He removed to Amsterdam before 1643, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Adolf Winck of Amsterdam. He married for a second time before 1648 Sara Grelant, and dying at Amsterdam in March 1673 was buried in the Westerkerk there.

[Oud Holland, iii. 227, v. 82; Moens's Registers of the Dutch Church, Austin Friars; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstenaars.] L. C.

**LUTTRELL or LUTTEREL, EDWARD** (*fl.* 1670–1710), crayon painter and mezzotint engraver, appears to have been a native of Dublin, and to have come early in life to London, where he entered at New Inn as a student of law. After practising art for his own pleasure, he finally adopted it as a profession. He obtained some repute as a painter of portraits in crayons, and invented a method of laying a ground on copper on which to draw in crayons. In the National Portrait Gallery there are crayon portraits by Luttrell of Samuel Butler (drawn on an oak panel), Archbishop Sancroft, and Bishop George Morley. A portrait-drawing by him is in the print room at the British Museum. Luttrell was one of the earliest native practitioners of the art of mezzotint engraving. According to Vertue (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23068, f. 22) he was led to experiment with the rocker himself, in imitation of the engravings by Abraham Blooteling, and, not being very successful, induced Lloyd the publisher to bribe one Blois, an assistant to Blooteling, to reveal his master's method. Blois revealed it to Lloyd, but Lloyd refused to communicate it to Luttrell, and revealed it to another engraver, Isaac Beckett [q. v.] Luttrell continued his efforts unaided until he met with Jan Van Somer [q. v.], the mezzotint engraver, who gave him the required knowledge. Subsequently Luttrell worked with and for Beckett and Lloyd, and as he did not always put his name to his engravings, they are somewhat difficult to identify. Among those by him are portraits from his own drawings of Bishop Burnet, Dr. Robert Cony (1707), Rev. Francis Higgins, the two ambassadors from Bantam (drawn from life by Luttrell at the Duke's Theatre), and Robert, earl of Yarmouth, with other portraits after Sir P. Lely, John Greenhill, and others. From the address on the portrait of the Rev. F. Higgins, Luttrell would appear to have had a print-stall in Westminster Hall. Luttrell drew a series of portraits, which were engraved by Vanderbanck for Bishop Kennett's 'History of England.'

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] L. C.

**LUTTRELL, HENRY** (1655?–1717), colonel, born about 1655, was son of Thomas Luttrell, by whom the family estates of Luttrellstown, co. Dublin, were recovered at the Restoration, and younger brother of Colonel Simon Luttrell [q. v.] He was for some years in the French service, and Macaulay describes him as having 'brought back to his native Ireland a sharpened intellect and polished manners, a flattering tongue, some skill in war, and much more skill in intrigue' (*Hist.* iii. 203). He was active in the cause of James II, and in 1688–9 he is spoken of as member for co. Carlow, but his name does not occur in the official list of Irish members of parliament. He appears, however, to have intrigued actively against Tyrconnel, and was one of the deputation sent to St. Germains to seek Tyrconnel's recall. He was colonel of the 6th regiment of horse in King James's army (D'Alton, ii. 209). Before the battle of the Boyne he was sent by Sarsfield with his regiment to check King William's advance. Afterwards he was despatched to aid Sarsfield in Connaught, where his exertions largely enabled Sarsfield to take Sligo. His defection from the Jacobites in the following year is said to have contributed to their defeat at the bloody battle of Aughrim. A Williamite diary of the last siege of Limerick (*Harl. Collections*, vii. 481) records: 'We had accounts this day that Henry Luttrell had been seized by order of the French general, d'Usson, for having made some proposals for the surrender of the place, and that he was condemned by a court-martial to be shot; but our general sent them word by a trumpet that if they put any one to death for having a mind to come over to us he would revenge it on the Irish.' Luttrell appears to have been convicted of traitorous correspondence with the English, and to have been respited until instructions arrived from King James. The surrender of Limerick in September 1691 secured his release. He received a pension of 500*l.* a year from William III, and was very active in inducing the Irish soldiers to enlist on the winning side. In April 1693 Luttrell received permission to enlist fifteen hundred Irish papists for the Venetian republic, to serve against the Turks. In 1702 he was made a major-general in the Dutch service, with a regiment; but on the death of King William immediately afterwards he retired to Luttrellstown, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Luttrell was shot dead while in his sedan-chair in Stafford Street, Dublin, on 3 Nov. 1717. The Irish House of Commons declared there was reason to believe that the act was one of revenge on the part of the papists, and a reward of 1,000*l.* was offered for discovery of the perpetrators. During the excesses of the Irish rebellion of 1798, when his grandson had excited popular feeling by his high-handed conduct as commander-in-chief in 1796–7, 'his grave was violated and his skull broken in pieces with a pickaxe.' A portrait of Luttrell by Lely belongs to Lady Du Cane.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Jones of Halkin, Flintshire, whom he married in October 1704, Luttrell left two sons: Richard, who died on his travels; and Simon (1713–1787), who in 1768 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Irnham, and afterwards as Viscount (1780) and Earl (1785) of Carhampton. The latter married Maria (*d.* 1798), daughter of Sir Nicholas Lawes, governor of Jamaica, and was father of General Henry Lawes Luttrell, second earl of Carhampton [q. v.]; of John Luttrell-Olmius, third earl [see under Luttrell, James (1751?–1788)]; of James Luttrell, captain in the navy [q. v.], and of Temple (Simon) Luttrell (*d.* 1803), M.P. for Milborne Port, Somerset (1774–1780), who married a daughter of Sir Henry Gould [q. v.], was arrested at Boulogne 18 Sept. 1793, and was confined in the Abbaye and Luxembourg prisons in Paris from 24 Oct. 1793 to 14 Feb. 1795. His sister being wife of the Duke of Cumberland, his captors exhibited him to the populace as brother of the king of England (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. 998); he died in Paris without issue 14 Jan. 1803 (*ib.* 1803, i. 92; Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, pp. 148, 299, 341). The first earl of Carhampton's eldest daughter, Anne, was the wife, first of Christopher Horton of Catton, and afterwards (2 Oct. 1771), of Henry Frederick [q. v.], duke of Cumberland, brother of George III. Her portrait was painted by Reynolds and Gainsborough.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; D'Alton's King James's Army List, 2nd ed. 1860, ii. 209–15 (wrongly indexed in orig.); O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades in the Service of France (Glasgow, 1870); Macaulay's Hist. of England, vols. iii. and iv.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 399 sq.; Webb's Compendium Irish Biog.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 272; Accounts of Irish Affairs in Hist. MSS. Comm. Reps. vii. and x. pt. v.] H. M. C.

LUTTRELL, HENRY (1765?–1851), wit and poet of society, a natural son of Lord Carhampton [see Luttrell, Henry Lawes], was born about 1765. His mother was possibly a gardener's daughter of Woodstock named Harman (*New Foundling Hospital for Wit*, 1784, iv. 133; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 70). Through his father's influence he obtained a seat for Clonmines, co. Wexford, in the last Irish parliament (1798), and a post in the Irish government, which he subsequently commuted for a pension (Greville). He was sent to the West Indies about 1802 to manage his father's estates there, but soon returned, and obtained an introduction to London society through the Duchess of Devonshire. Though always in narrow circumstances he achieved a social position of 'great eminence and success,' and was looked upon as one of the most agreeable, accomplished, and entertaining men of his day (*ib.*) He published in 1819 some graceful, if rather colourless, elegiacs entitled 'Lines written at Ampthill Park in the autumn of 1818,' and dedicated to Henry Vassall, lord Holland. On an altogether different plane, if scarcely up to the level of his colloquial reputation, is his 'Advice to Julia, a Letter in Rhyme,' published early in 1820. With a faint suggestion of the writer's favourite Horace (whose Lydia of Ep. viii. Bk. i. is the prototype of 'Julia') the poem is in reality a brief society epic, which suggests Praed, and contains the best vignettes of life in London since Gay's 'Trivia.' The description of a London fog, followed by an 'Appeal to Chemistry' to teach 'our chimneys chew the cud,' is full of grim realism, while that of a 'City Shower' challenges comparison with Swift's well-known verses. Tom Moore, who was to some extent its literary sponsor, describes the volume as 'full of well-bred facetiousness and sparkle;' it was greatly improved in the third edition of 1822 (when the title was slightly altered to 'Letters to Julia, in Rhyme'), and 'is now,' said Christopher North, writing in the following year, 'quite, quite a bijou.' Byron greatly admired the wit and tact, and still more the 'good breeding,' of the 'Letters of a Dandy to a Dolly' (as they were styled), and praised them very highly to Lady Blessington. Luttrell's only other printed volume was his 'Crockford House' (1827), a satire on high play which did not enhance his reputation. With this was printed a shorter poem dated 1826, and entitled 'A Rhymer in Rome.' He travelled much in Europe, and kept a diary, which Moore describes as exceedingly clever, but his real greatness was as a talker and diner-out. He exchanged poetical trifles with and often visited Moore, at whose board he launched not a few (now familiar) jests upon a prosperous career. At Moore's in 1831 he was one of a 'remarkable party,' including Macaulay, Lord John Russell, and Tom Campbell (Macaulay, *Letters*). Moore also took counsel with Luttrell before destroying the manuscript 'Memoirs' which Byron had entrusted to his discretion. He was 'always bracketed with Rogers,' compared with whom he is described as 'less caustic, but more good-natured,' and the two were 'seldom apart, and always hating, abusing, and ridiculing each other.' Sir Walter Scott breakfasted with Rogers and 'the great London wit,' Luttrell, in October 1826 (*Journal*, i. 277). At a party at Rogers's in March 1835, at which Wordsworth was present, Luttrell wrote in an album his witty verses on a man run over by an omnibus, concluding with the saw 'Mors omnibus communis.' He wrote both English and Latin verses upon 'Rogers's Seat' (the summer-house in Holland Park), and contests with Lady Blessington the distinction of having remarked that Rogers's 'Italy' would have been dished but for the plates. No one, according to Rogers, 'could slide in a brilliant thing with greater readiness.' He was a frequent guest at Holland House, where many of his best mots were uttered. His own reputation as the 'most epigrammatic conversationalist' Byron ever met, did not prevent his rapt admiration of Hood's genius and puns, and he once let the side dishes pass at Holland House in order to contemplate a man who had failed to laugh at Sydney Smith's jokes (*Memoirs of Sydney Smith*, by his daughter, Lady Holland, 1855, p. 319). Smith once said of him that, until he taught him better, Luttrell imagined that muffins grew; but Luttrell himself constantly spoke of his taste for domesticity, and compared himself to the king of Bohemia, who had a taste for navigation. Though a Bohemian, and a classic, and a wit with an amazing power of repartee, Luttrell was by no means superficial, nor devoid of an occasional Thackerayan wrath against the shams and snobberies of society, and his vein as well as his metre is sometimes Hudibrastic, as in the lines,

O that there might in England be
A duty on Hypocrisy,
A tax on humbug, an excise
On solemn plausibilities!

Lady Blessington, in fact, described him as the one among talkers 'who always makes me think' (*Idler in France*, ii. 116), and Greville as 'a philosopher in all things, but especially in religion.' Gronow, who met him in Paris in 1849, calls him 'the last of the Conversationists' (*Reminiscences*, 1889, ii. 255). He died at his house, No. 31 Brompton Square, on the same day as Turner the painter, 19 Dec. 1851 (*Athenæum*, 27 Dec. 1851). His portrait hangs in the print room at Holland House (Liechtenstein, ii. 243). A lithograph portrait from a drawing by Count D'Orsay is in the possession of White's Club, and is reproduced in Bourke's 'History of White's' (i. 224).

[Greville Memoirs, pt. ii. (1885) pp. 425–6; Thomas Moore's Diary and Correspondence, passim; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, passim; Rogers's Table Talk, 1887, p. 236; Madden's Countess of Blessington, 1855, ii. 46, iii. 189; Prior's Life of Malone, p. 229; Noctes Ambrosianæ, ed. Mackenzie, i. 196, 224, ii. 263; Liechtenstein's Holland House, passim; Macready's Reminiscences, ii. 161; Trelawny's Reminiscences of Shelley, Byron, and the Author; Planché's Recollections; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ii. 305; Lord Houghton's Monographs, p. 268; Clark Russell's Representative Actors, p. 252 *n.*; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 281; Times, 25 Dec. 1851; Irving's Annals, p. 343; Gent. Mag. 1845, ii. 578; Irish Quarterly Rev. 1853, p. 663; St. James's Magazine, Jan. 1878 (pp. 43–52).] T. S.

**LUTTRELL, HENRY LAWES**, second Earl Carhampton (1743–1821), soldier and politician, born on 7 Aug. 1743, was the eldest son of Simon Luttrell (*d.* 1787), successively Baron Irnham, Viscount Carhampton, and Earl Carhampton, all in the Irish peerage, by his wife Maria, daughter, and at length heiress, of Sir Nicholas Lawes. The Countess-dowager Carhampton died at a great age at the family seat, Sheepy Hall, Wiltshire, in December 1798 (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 1087). Possibly he is the Henry Luttrell mentioned in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses' as the son of Simon Luttrell of Coton Hall, Warwickshire, and as having matriculated at Christ Church on 13 Jan. 1755, aged 17. He was placed in the army, becoming ensign 48th foot on 21 Nov. 1757, lieutenant 34th foot on 27 March 1759, captain 16th light dragoons on 6 Aug. 1759, and major on 14 April 1762. On the same day he was appointed deputy adjutant-general to the forces in Portugal, on 8 Oct. following he was granted local rank of lieutenant-colonel in that country, and on 13 Feb. 1765 he was advanced to be lieutenant-colonel of the 1st regiment of horse. His father was 'devoted to Lord Bute,' through whose influence the son was at the general election of 1768 elected for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. When a candidate in the court interest was required to oppose Wilkes in Middlesex, Luttrell, who cherished 'a personal enmity' against him, vacated his Cornish seat (March 1769) to stand for that county. At the poll on 13 April, he was defeated by 1,143 votes to 296, but by a resolution of the House of Commons he was two days later declared to have been duly elected. For some time before the election bets were made on his life; on the polling day he owed his safety to his opponent's friends, and for some months afterwards he 'did not dare to appear in the streets or scarce quit his lodging' (cf. *Cat. of Prints in Brit. Mus. Satiric*, iv. 522 sq.) On 8 Sept. 1770 the post of adjutant-general of the land forces in Ireland was given to him for reward, but he was still discontented; in 1772 he threatened to resign, and in April 1774 he tried to embroil the ministry by a complaint that the sheriffs of Middlesex had summoned Wilkes, and not him, to attend in parliament. From 1774 to 1784 he sat once again for Bossiney, he represented Plympton Earls in Devonshire 1790–4, and from 1817 to his death he was member for Ludgershall in Wiltshire. At the general election in 1783 he was returned in the Irish parliament for the borough of Old Leighton. About 1798 he sold his Irish property at Luttrellstown, and he spent the latter years of his life at his seat of Painshill in Surrey. At first vehement against the union, he afterwards supported it (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 112). He became colonel, brevet, on 29 Aug. 1777, and major-general on 20 Nov. 1782. On his father's death in 1787 he succeeded to the peerage, and he was appointed colonel of the 6th regiment of dragoons, 23 June 1788. In 1789 he became lieutenant-general of the ordnance in Ireland, and in 1795 was entrusted with the suppression of the Defenders in Connaught and the pacification of the province. His impressment of many rebels as sailors provoked much hostile criticism; but in 1796 he was promoted to the commandership of the forces in Ireland. He continued his high-handed policy. 'Carhampton,' the lord-lieutenant Lord Camden wrote to the Duke of Portland on 22 Jan. 1796, 'did not confine himself to the strict rules of law' (Lecky, *History of Ireland*, iii. 419). A conspiracy, for which two men were executed, was formed in May 1797 to assassinate him. On 2 Aug. 1797 he was made master-general of the ordnance, and in December Sir Ralph Abercromby relieved him of the office of commander-in-chief. He became general in the army 8 Jan. 1798, and resigned the mastership of the ordnance in 1800. He was also governor of Dublin, and patent-custumer at Bristol. He died at Bruton Street, London, 25 April 1821, when his name stood third in the list of generals. On 25 June 1776 he married Jane, daughter of George Boyd of Dublin, a very beautiful woman, who survived him. Having no children, he was succeeded in the peerage by his brother John, who in 1787 assumed the additional surname of Olmius, and died in 1829 (see under LUTTRELL, JAMES).

Luttrell was a man of wit and daring. The story goes that when challenged to a duel by his father, he refused the summons because it was not given by a 'gentleman.' The 'Memoirs of Miss Arabella Bolton,' 1770, and some lines in an ode to Colonel L—— in the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' iv. 123–7, refer to his seduction, while at Oxford, of a gardener's daughter near Woodstock. His speech in the court of chancery, 9 Dec. 1815, on the disputes arising out of the will of the Duchess of Cumberland, was printed in 1816.

[Gent. Mag. 1769 pp. 189–92, 1798 p. 1087, 1821 pt. i. p. 468, 648; Calendar Home Office Papers for 1760–5 p. 217, for 1770–2 p. 142; Walpole's George III, ed. 1845, i. 214–16, 353–359, iv. 174; Walpole's Letters, v. 155–6, 162, 347, 364, vii. 328; Hayward's Piozzi, ii. 23; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 412–13; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. 1861, xi. 70; Letters of Junius; information from War Office, through R. H. Knox, C.B.] W. P. C.

**LUTTRELL, JAMES** (1751?–1788), captain in the navy, youngest son of Simon Luttrell, first earl of Carhampton, and brother of Henry Lawes Luttrell, second earl of Carhampton [q. v.], was born at Four Oaks in Warwickshire about 1751–2. He was promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy on 2 Feb. 1770, to be commander of the Merlin sloop on 27 Oct. 1780, and on 23 Feb. 1781 was posted to the Portland. On 16 March 1782 he was appointed to the Mediator of 44 guns. In December, while waiting off Ferrol to intercept an American frigate lying there, he fell in with a squadron of five of the enemy's vessels, storeships or privateers, but heavily armed and with an aggregate of over six hundred men. As the Mediator stood towards them they formed line of battle, and presented a formidable appearance; but Luttrell bore down on them, and after a few broadsides cut off one of the largest, the Alexandre, and compelled her to strike. While he was taking possession of her the others scattered and fled. It was not till five hours later that the Mediator came up with another of the vessels, the Ménagère, which she captured after a running fight of nearly five hours more. The next day two of the others were in sight, partially dismasted; but Luttrell felt unequal to any further attack. The following day a desperate but unsuccessful attempt was made by his prisoner to set fire to the Mediator. The prizes were brought safely to England. In April 1783 Luttrell was moved into the Ganges of 74 guns, and in the following September was appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance, a post which he held till his death, from consumption, on 23 Dec. 1788.

In 1775 he was returned to parliament by the borough of Stockbridge in Hampshire, which he represented till 1784, when he was returned by Dover. There is an engraved portrait of him; his gallant action in the Mediator was the subject of a painting by Dodd, and of three different views by Serres. These pictures have also been engraved.

Luttrell has been frequently confused with his elder brother, JOHN LUTTRELL, afterwards LUTTRELL-OLMIUS (*d.* 1829), third earl of Carhampton. The latter was a captain in the navy of 1762 (e.g. *European Mag.* 1783, iii. 5). When captain of the Charon, he commanded the squadron which reduced Omoa in the Gulf of Honduras on 17 Oct. 1779 (BEATSON, iv. 484). He afterwards retired from the service; was in 1784 appointed one of the commissioners for managing the excise; in 1787, on the death of Lord Waltham, his first wife's brother, took the name and arms of Olmius; he succeeded as third Earl of Carhampton in 1821. After his first wife's death in 1797, he married in 1798, Maria, daughter of John Morgan, recorder of Maidstone; and died in 1829, when the title became extinct (CHARNOCK, *Biog. Nav.* vi. 507).

[Gent. Mag. 1788, pt. ii. p. 1131; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs, v. 677; Memoirs of Sir Michael Seymour, Bart. (privately printed, 1878), pp. 4–12; Navy Lists; commission and warrant books in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**LUTTRELL, NARCISSUS** (1657–1732), annalist and bibliographer, son of Francis Luttrell, esq., of London, a descendant of the Luttrells of Dunster Castle, Somerset, was born in 1657, and educated in the school of Sheen, Surrey, under Mr. Aldrich. He was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 17 Feb. 1673–4, and was created M.A. by royal mandate in 1675 (*Graduati Cantabr.* 1823, p. 303). Most of the members of his family were Jacobites, but he warmly espoused the cause of King William (*Rawdon Papers*, pp. 359, 419). For many years he lived in complete seclusion at Chelsea, studied much, chronicled the stirring events of his time, and collected an extensive library, including some valuable manuscripts. Hearne says that he had formed 'a very extraordinary collection. In it are many manuscripts which, however, he had not the spirit to communicate to the world, and 'twas a mortification to him to see the world gratified without his assistance.' He died at Little Chelsea, after a lingering illness, on 27 June 1732, and was buried at Chelsea on 6 July (*Historical Register*, 1732, 'Chronological Diary,' p. 28). Narcissus Luttrell, his son, was buried at Chelsea in 1727, and Francis Luttrell, probably another son, was buried there on 3 Sept. 1740. Luttrell formed a valuable collection of fugitive poetical tracts, with broadsides and slips, relative to his own time. The collection became the property of Edward Wynne, author of 'Eunomus, or Dialogues concerning the Law and Constitution of England,' and a near relation of the Luttrells. Wynne's library was dispersed by Leigh & Sotheby in 1786. After passing through the hands successively of James Bindley [q. v.] and the Duke of Buckingham, a large number of the sheets, consisting of 188 eulogies and elegies, 255 humorous, political, historical, and miscellaneous ballads, and 143 proclamations and broadsides, were purchased by the British Museum for 63*l.* on 9 Aug. 1849. Other portions of the collection were, on the dispersal of the Heber Library, incorporated with the Britwell Collection (information kindly furnished by Mr. R. E. Graves; DIBDIN, *Library Companion*, 1824, ii. 325).

Luttrell compiled in manuscript, day by day, a chronicle of contemporary events under the title of 'A Brief Historicall Relation of State Affairs from September 1678 to April 1714.' The manuscript is now in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford. Although a quotation from it was printed in Howell's 'State Trials,' the work remained neglected until Lord Macaulay drew public attention to it by quoting it frequently as an authority in his 'History of England.' It was soon afterwards printed hurriedly by the delegates of the University Press, and issued in 6 vols. Oxford, 1857, 8vo, without a preface or notes, and with an indifferent index. Although valuable, many of Luttrell's notes are excerpts from contemporary newspapers, and the many confusions in dates by which the work is characterised are due either to errors in the newspapers, or to their dates of issue being accepted by Luttrell as the dates of the events recorded in them.

Luttrell's 'Diary of Private Transactions at various times between 1 Nov. 1722 and 11 Jan. 1725,' written in Greek characters, but in the English language, is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 10447). It contains little beyond a record of his hours of rising and method of spending his days.

[Athenæum, No. 1542, p. 621; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. manuscript; Faulkner's Chelsea, ii. 135, 136; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea, p. 330; Hearne's Collections (Doble), iii. 169, 171; Howell's State Trials, ix. 1005; London Gazette, 16-19 Oct. 1693, No. 2915; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 408, 2nd ser. i. passim, iii. 133, v. 149, xii. 44, 78.] T. C.

**LUTTRELL, SIMON** (*d.* 1698), colonel, was eldest son of Thomas Luttrell (*d.* 1674) of Luttrellstown, co. Dublin, by a daughter of William Segrave. Henry Luttrell (1655?–1717) [q. v.] was his brother. Simon married, in August 1672, Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Newcomen, bart., in whose regiment he was lieutenant-colonel, and succeeded to the family property on his father's death in 1674. Luttrell was a devoted adherent of James II, levied a regiment of dragoons for his service, and received from him the appointment of lord-lieutenant of the county of Dublin, and membership of the privy council in Ireland. He sat as one of the representatives of the county of Dublin in the Irish parliament of 1689, and was made military governor of that city. Two orders are extant issued by Luttrell in May and June 1690, in relation to the protestant inhabitants of Dublin at that time. To the measures adopted by Luttrell was ascribed the preservation of Dublin for the Jacobites against the designs of Schomberg. Luttrell retained the governorship of Dublin till the withdrawal of James II in July 1690. He was one of the Irish representatives who went to France in that year to urge on James II the propriety of removing the Duke of Tyrconnel from the office of viceroy. The Duke of Berwick, who was well acquainted with Luttrell, tells us that he always appeared to him to be an honest man, and that he was of an accommodating disposition. Luttrell was on board the French fleet which arrived too late to aid the Irish in October 1690, and returned to France, where he was appointed colonel of the queen's regiment of infantry in the army of King James. The treaty of Limerick contained a clause of indemnity to Luttrell and other Irish officers who should return to Ireland within eight months and swear allegiance to William and Mary. By not accepting this condition Luttrell became liable to attainder, which was duly put in force against himself and his wife. Luttrell served until 1696 in Italy as brigadier, under Marshal Catinat, and he was subsequently attached with his regiment to the forces of the Duke de Vendôme in Catalonia. The present writer possesses two official documents executed in Catalonia by Luttrell as 'colonel du regiment d'infanterie de la Reine d'Angleterre & brigadier des armées du Roy.' The first is dated at Girona 19 Dec. 1697; the second was signed at Perpignan 20 Feb. 1698. An inscription to Luttrell's memory in the Irish College at Paris records that his death took place on 6 Sept. 1698. Archdall in his 'Peerage of Ireland,' 1789, iii. 411, erroneously stated that Luttrell was slain at Landen in 1693. This error has been repeated in Burke's 'Extinct Peerage.'

[King's State of the Protestants, 1692; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, 1778; Life of James II, 1816; Macariæ Excidium, 1850; Dalton's Irish Army List, 1860; O'Callaghan's Hist. of Irish Brigades, 1860; J. T. Gilbert's Jacobite Narrative, 1892.] J. T. G.

LUTWYCHE, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1709), judge, son and heir of William Lutwyche of Shropshire, was called to the bar at Gray's Inn in June 1661, and was elected an ancient of the inn in 1671. He became a serjeant-at-law on 23 Feb. 1683, and king's serjeant on 9 Feb. 1684, when he was also knighted. In October 1685 he was appointed chief justice of Chester, and was promoted to a judgeship of the common pleas 21 April 1686; but having in Sir Edward Hale's case supported the royal claims to grant dispensations from the penal laws, he lost his seat on the abdication of James II, was excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, and returned to the bar. He continued to practise till 1704. With other members of the bar at York assizes in April 1693 he refused the oaths tendered by the grand jury, and was fined 40*s.*, but he was sufficiently in favour with the crown to be consulted by the treasury on certain crown rights (Redington, *Treasury Papers*, 1697–1701, p. 352). He prepared and published, in French and Latin, in 1704, 'Reports of Cases in the Common Pleas,' which were published in English after his death in 1718, in two editions, folio and octavo. He died in June 1709, and was buried in St. Bride's Church, London. His son Thomas is noticed separately. Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 93) pronounces him to have been an ignorant lawyer and an incompetent judge. Bain's 'Catalogue of Pictures in Serjeants' Inn' mentions a print after a portrait of him by T. Murray.

[Foss's Judges of England; Bramston, p. 207; Luttrell's Diary, iii. 83; 2 Shower's Reports, 475; Parl. Hist. v. 334.] J. A. H.

LUTWYCHE, THOMAS (1675–1734), lawyer, son of Sir Edward Lutwyche [q. v.], justice of the common pleas, was a king's scholar at Westminster School, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 July 1692, but took no degree. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1697, was reader there in 1715, and treasurer of the inn in 1722. He sat in parliament for Appleby, Westmoreland, from 1710 to 1715, for Callington, Cornwall, between 1722 and 1727, and for Agmondesham, Buckinghamshire, from 1728 to his death, 13 Nov. 1734. He was buried in the Inner Temple Church. Lutwyche was made Q.C. towards the end of Queen Anne's reign, and was an able lawyer. He was a high tory, and delivered, on 6 Nov. 1723, a strong speech in parliament against the bill for laying a tax upon papists. He left some manuscript reports of 'select cases, arguments and pleadings' in the Queen's Bench in the reign of Queen Anne, first published in 1781 in pt. xi. of 'Modern Reports.' One of his opinions is printed in 'Nichols's Literary Anecdotes,' i. 315–16.

[Alumni Westm. p. 222; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Inner Temple Books; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary (1734), p. 31; Parl. Hist. viii. 354–51; Members of Parliament (official lists); Luttrell's Diary, vi. 510.] J. M. R.

LUXBOROUGH, Lady (*d.* 1756). [See Knight, Henrietta.]

LUXFORD, GEORGE (1807–1854), botanist, was born at Sutton in Surrey on 7 April 1807. At the age of eleven he was apprenticed to a printer, with whom he remained sixteen years, and during that time acquired a knowledge of several languages and much general and scientific information. In 1834 he removed to Birmingham, but returning south in 1837, he started in business as a printer in London the next year. This was followed by the issue of his 'Flora of Reigate,' 1838, 8vo. For some years he was sub-editor of the 'Westminster Review,' and from 1846 to 1851 was lecturer on botany in St. Thomas's Hospital. In 1841 he undertook the editorship of the 'Phytologist' for Edward Newman, and held that post until his death on 12 June 1854 at Walworth. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1836.

[Proc. Linn. Soc. i. 426.] B. D. J.

**LUXMOORE, JOHN** (1756–1830), bishop successively of Bristol, Hereford, and St. Asaph, son of John Luxmoore of Okehampton, Devonshire, was born there in 1756. He was educated at Ottery St. Mary school and at Eton, whence he passed as scholar in 1775 to King's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1780, and proceeding M.A. in 1783. On 30 June 1795 he was created D.D. at Lambeth by Archbishop Moore (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, i. 770). He became fellow of his college, and having been tutor to the Earl of Dalkeith, afterwards Duke of Buccleuch, he obtained much preferment. He became rector of St. George the Martyr, Queen Square, in 1782, prebendary of Canterbury in 1793, dean of Gloucester in 1799, and rector of Taynton in 1800. In 1806 he exchanged St. George the Martyr for St. Andrew's, Holborn. In 1807 he became bishop of Bristol, in 1808 he was translated to Hereford, and in 1815 to St. Asaph. In 1808 he resigned the deanery of Gloucester, and in 1815 the benefice of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Luxmoore held, as was usual, the archdeaconry of St. Asaph at the same time as the bishopric, and had other preferments (cf. *ib.* 1830, ii. 649). He died at the palace, St. Asaph, on 21 Jan. 1830. Luxmoore married a Miss Barnard, niece of Edward Barnard, provost of Eton, and left a large family. He published a few charges and sermons.

The eldest son, CHARLES SCOTT LUXMOORE (1794?–1854), graduated B.A. 1815, and proceeded M.A. in 1818 from St. John's College, Cambridge. By his father's assistance he was a notable pluralist, holding the deanery of St. Asaph, the chancellorship of the same diocese, a prebend at Hereford, and three rectories at the same time. He died at Cradley, Herefordshire, on 27 April 1854.

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 272, ii. 649, 1854 i. 663; Le Neve's Fasti; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 234.]
W. A. J. A.

**LYALL.** [See also LYELL and LYLE.]

**LYALL, ALFRED** (1795–1865), philosopher and traveller, born in 1795, was youngest son of John Lyall, of Findon, Sussex (*d.* 1805), and his wife, Jane Camming or Comyn, of Newcastle-on-Tyne. George Lyall [q. v.], M.P., and William Rowe Lyall, D.D. [q. v.], dean of Canterbury, were his brothers. He was educated at Eton, where his name appears in the lists of the fifth form, next to that of Percy Bysshe Shelley. Lyall matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, 13 Nov. 1813, and graduated B.A. in 1818. After spending some time at Frankfort and at Geneva, he settled in a small house of his own at Findon with his widowed mother, to whom he was devoted. While at Findon he edited the 'Annual Register' from 1822 to about 1827. The winter of 1825–6 he passed with an invalid sister in Madeira, and on his return he published in 1827 an anonymous and singularly well-written narrative, entitled 'Rambles in Madeira and Portugal.' The book was accompanied by a folio volume of lithographic sketches by Lyall's friend and fellow-traveller, Mr. (afterwards the Rev. James) Bulwer. Subsequently Lyall returned to Findon, and applied himself to metaphysical studies. He produced, anonymously, a thin volume entitled 'Principles of Necessary and Contingent Truth,' London, 1830, being intended as an introduction to a larger work that never was executed. In 1829 Lyall took holy orders, as curate to his old friend Dr. Hind, rector of Findon, and in 1832 he married. The winter of 1833–4 he passed at Rome, where he kept an interesting journal, still extant. In 1837 he was appointed vicar of Godmersham, Kent, and at the request of Messrs. Rivingtons, the proprietors, resumed the editorship of the 'Annual Register,' but a serious illness soon compelled him to relinquish the work, and, although a careful and charitable pastor and a good neighbour, he was unable henceforth to undertake much literary work. In 1848 he became rector of Harbledown, near Canterbury.

In 1856, under the title 'Agonistes, or Philosophical Strictures, by the Author of the Principles of Necessary and Contingent Truth,' London, 12mo, Lyall published his maturer views, which resemble those of Sir William Hamilton [see HAMILTON, SIR WILLIAM, 1788–1856]. About a third of the book consists of a very close and generally adverse discussion of the philosophical theories of John Stuart Mill. In company with Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, J. H. Rose of the 'New Biographical Dictionary,' Smedley, and others, Lyall contributed to the 'History of the Mediæval Church,' in vol. xi. of the 'Encyclopedia Metropolitana.' He died at Llangollen, of hereditary paralysis, 11 Sept. 1865, and was buried at Harbledown. There is a tablet to his memory in the church.

Lyall married in 1832 Mary, daughter of James T. Broadwood of Lyne House, Sussex. His children included the eminent Etonians and Indian civilians, Sir Alfred Lyall, P.C., K.C.B., and Sir James Lyall, K.C.S.I., lieutenant-governor of the Punjab (1887–1892).

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed.; Lyall's writings; information from private sources.]
H. M. C.

**LYALL, GEORGE** (*d.* 1853), politician and merchant, was the eldest son of John Lyall of Findon, Sussex, a merchant and shipowner of London, by his wife Jane, born Comyn. He entered his father's business, and on his father's death in 1805 succeeded to the direction of it. For several years he was chairman of the Shipowners' Society, and his experience and suggestions were of considerable use to Huskisson in negotiating his commercial treaties with the northern states of Europe. He presided over the meeting at the London Tavern, 11 Dec. 1823, at which John Marshall initiated the agitation for a reform in the system of keeping 'Lloyd's Register' of shipping, and he sat in 1824 as a representative of the shipowners on the committee of inquiry, which reported in February 1826. Nothing, however, was done until 1834, when the 'Register' was reformed and placed under the supervision of a permanent committee, of which he was an original member (see *Annals of Lloyd's Register*; MARTIN, *History of Lloyd's*). He was also one of the chief promoters of the great Marine Indemnity Company at Lloyd's, as well as of the London Docks and Guardian Insurance Companies. In 1830 he was elected a director of the East India Company, and was its chairman in 1841. He made an unsuccessful attempt to enter parliament in 1832, when he contested the city of London as a tory at the first election after the passing of the Reform Bill. A vacancy occurring in 1833, on the death of Alderman Waithman, he defeated the liberal candidate, Alderman Venables, and was elected by 5,569 to 4,527 votes. In politics he was a Canningite, but being a poor speaker his influence, which was great, was chiefly exerted indirectly. He, however, introduced a Merchant Seamen's Widows Bill on 25 April 1834, and having overcome the partial opposition which the ministry at first offered to it, he carried it successfully through the house. At the general election of 1835 he lost his seat, and did not stand again until 1841, when he and Masterman were elected. He retired from public life in 1847, and died at 17 Park Crescent, Regent's Park, London, on 1 Sept. 1853. Though diffident and unobtrusive, his sound judgment and mercantile knowledge gave him considerable weight in the House of Commons and in the city of London. His son, also named George, was M.P. for Whitehaven from 1857 to 1865.

[Times, 7 Sept. 1853; Gent. Mag. 1805 ii. 1179, 1853 ii. 418; Ann. Reg. 1853; Raikes's Journal, i. 165; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. vols. xxi. xxii. and xxiii.] J. A. H.

**LYALL, ROBERT** (1790–1831), botanist and traveller, born at Paisley in 1790, studied at Edinburgh University between 1801 and 1810, and proceeded M.D. there, but he spent some part of his early days at Manchester, studying plants, especially mushrooms. He appears to have been unsuccessful in his profession at home, although his papers on the irritability of plants, published in Nicholson's 'Journal' (vols. xxiv–viii.), 1809–11, attracted some attention among scientific botanists (cf. *Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers*). According to his own account, he 'twice found an asylum from misfortune and passed some of the best years of his life' in the Russian empire, where he seems to have married and to have grown intimate with the czar's physician, Sir Alexander Crichton [q.v.] In 1815 he resided in St. Petersburg as physician to a nobleman's family, and he afterwards travelled to Kaluga with Mr. Pollaratskii. From 1816 to 1820 he was attached to the establishment of the Countess Orlof-Tchésmenska at Ostrof, sixteen miles from Moscow, in summer, and in winter at the ancient capital. In 1821 he was attending General Natschokin at Semeonovskoyé, near Moscow.

From 22 April till August 1822 he travelled, in the double capacity of courier and physician, with the Marquis Pucci, Count Salazar, and Edward Penrhyn, through the Crimea, Georgia, and the southern provinces of Russia. He reached London from St. Petersburg in August 1823. While in England he published 'The Character of the Russians and a detailed History of Moscow, illustrated with numerous Engravings, with a Dissertation on the Russian Language, and an Appendix containing Tables, political, statistical, and historical, an Account of the Imperial Agricultural Society of Moscow, a Catalogue of Plants found in and near Moscow, and an Essay on the Origin and Progress of Architecture in Russia,' 4to, London and Edinburgh, 1823. In 1825 Lyall published his 'Travels in Russia, the Krimea, the Caucasus, and Georgia,' 2 vols. 8vo, London and Edinburgh. The journal of travel included a translation of the 'Journal' of General Vermótof's embassy in 1817 to Persia, portions of which had appeared in Kotzebue's 'Voyage en Perse.' Both works, which freely exposed the corruption and immorality of the Russian nobles and officials, gave great offence at St. Petersburg. His dedication of the first book to the Emperor Alexander was disavowed by the czar through the consul in London. In 1824 Lyall replied to the 'Quarterly Review's' criticism of his first work, and published 'An Account of the Organisation, Administration, and Present State of the Military Colonies in Russia,' 1824.

In 1826 Lyall succeeded James Hastie [q. v.] as British agent in Madagascar. He arrived with his family at Mauritius in the summer of 1827, and, proceeding to Tamatave, was introduced to the king of Madagascar, Radama I, but he returned to his family at Port Louis in order to await the season suitable for journeying to the interior. In July 1828 he received tidings of the illness of Radama I, and hastened to Antananarivo, but did not arrive until 1 Aug., when the king was dead, and although he was received with salutes of cannon, the suspension of public business, owing to the king's death, prevented him from holding any intercourse with the Hova government. On 28 Nov. Queen Ranavalona announced her refusal to receive him as agent of the British government. The season being unfavourable for his departure, Lyall remained at the capital, botanising and collecting objects of natural history.

In March 1829 Lyall was permitted at his own request to proceed to Tamatave, and a fortnight later (29 March) a crowd of natives, headed by the keepers of the national idol, Ramahavaly, which they carried on a pole, surrounded his dwelling. The idol-keepers emptied bagfuls of snakes in the courtyard, while Lyall and his sons were led on foot to the village of Ambohipeno, some six miles distant. There Mrs. Lyall, who was in a feeble state of health, soon joined them, and on 22 April they were all permitted to travel in palanquins to Tamatave. The Malagasy government pretended that the idol Ramahavaly had instigated the outrage to mark its disapproval of Lyall's visit to his sacred village for the purpose of collecting plants and reptiles. Lyall died at Port Louis, Mauritius, 23 May 1831 of the effects of the malarial fever common to the lowland swamps and forests of Madagascar.

Lyall was a fellow of the Linnean Society and of other scientific societies in London, Edinburgh, Manchester, and Moscow. Many of the plants collected by him in Madagascar are preserved at Kew. A list was published by Lasèque. Besides the works mentioned above, he was author of 'A Treatise on Medical Evidence relative to Pregnancy as given in the Gardner Peerage Cause,' London, 1826, 2nd edit. 1827.

[Nicholson's Journal, vols. xxiv–xxviii. 1809–1811; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Journal of Botany, 1889, xxvii. 311; Lasèque's Plants at Kew, p. 557; Royal Soc. Catalogue, iv. 137; Ellis's History of Madagascar, ii. 396–417 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 574; Mauritius and Madagascar, Official Correspondence, 1829–32; Journals of Sir Lowry Cole, Colville, and Dr. Lyall, manuscript, 2 vols. fol. in duplicate, in Colonial Papers at the Record Office. See also Times, 15 April 1824; Morning Chronicle, 3 June 1824; Courier, 3 Jan. 1824; New Monthly Magazine and Literary Journal, No. 24, 1 June 1824.] S. P. O.

**LYALL, WILLIAM ROWE** (1788–1857), dean of Canterbury, born in London, 11 Feb. 1788, was third son of John Lyall of Findon, Sussex, a merchant and shipowner in the city of London, who died 10 Dec. 1805, aged 53. In 1805 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship, and graduated B.A. 1810 and M.A. 1816. He was curate of Fawley, Hampshire, from 1812 to 1815, when he removed to London. He was appointed chaplain to St. Thomas's Hospital in 1817, and soon afterwards assistant preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In 1822 he became examining chaplain to the Bishop of London; in 1823 rector of Weeley, Essex; on 4 June 1824 archdeacon of Colchester; in 1826 Warburtonian lecturer, when his subject was 'The Prophetical Evidences of Christianity;' in 1827 rector of Fairsted, Essex, and in 1833 he exchanged the livings of Weeley and Fairsted for the cure of Hadleigh, Essex. On 11 June 1841 he was instituted to the archdeaconry of Maidstone, on 11 June 1841 to a prebendal stall at Canterbury, in 1842 to the rectory of Great Chart, near Ashford, and on 26 Nov. 1845, to the deanery of Canterbury. He was seized with paralysis in 1852, from which he never recovered, and died at the deanery, Canterbury, on 17 Feb. 1857, being buried in Harbledown churchyard on 26 Feb. He married in 1817 Catharine, youngest daughter of Joseph Brandreth, M.D., of Liverpool.

Lyall contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' in 1812 and 1815 articles on Dugald Stewart's philosophy (vi. 1–37, xii. 281–317), and conducted the 'British Critic' during 1816–17, and reorganised the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' at the request of Bishop Howley in 1820. He appointed Edward Smedley editor of the latter undertaking, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia's' 'History of Greece, Macedonia, and Syria,' chap. i. 'State of Parties in Greece on Conclusion of Peloponnesian Wars,' and chap. v. 'The Age of Agesilaus.' With Hugh James Rose he edited 'Theological Library,' vols. i–xiv. 1832–46; and published, besides charges to the clergy of Colchester and Maidstone, 'Propœdia Prophetica. A View of the Use and Design of the Old Testament; followed by (1) On the Causes of the rapid Propagation of the Gospel, (2) On the Credibility of the

New Testament,' 1840; new edit. 1854; another edit. 1885.

[Gent. Mag. April 1857, pp. 491–2.]

G. C. B.

**LYDE, WILLIAM** (1622–1706), dramatic poet. [See Joyner.]

**LYDGATE, JOHN** (1370?–1451?), poet, was born, as he himself tells us, at Lydgate, near Newmarket, 'where Bacchus licour doth ful scarsly flete' (*Falls of Princes*, 176 *d*, cf. 217 *d*; *Æsop*, Prol. 32) Bale and Pits describe him as sixty years old in 1440, making 1380 his date of birth. Other facts prove, however, that he was born at least ten years earlier; in the 'Falls of Princes' (bk. viii. Prol.), which he began about 1430, he speaks of his 'threescore of yearys.' His later connection with the Benedictine monastery of Bury St. Edmunds makes it possible that he went to the school kept by the monks there (cf. *Babees Book*, Early English Text Soc., xlv–vi). According to his own account he was an unruly boy. He was fond of 'jangling' and 'japing' with his schoolfellows; he stole fruit and preferred 'telling' cherry-stones to going to church (cf. 'Testament' in Halliwell, *Minor Poems*, pp. 255–257). When fifteen he was admitted into the abbey of Bury, and at the end of a year he had grown serious enough to make his profession (*ib.*)

In his latest work, 'Secreta Secretorum,' he speaks in very sympathetic terms of the high place that a university ought to hold in a civilised state, and it is very probable that he enjoyed the advantages of academic training. But details are wanting. Gloucester Hall at Oxford was a house of education for Benedictine monks, and Lydgate may have spent some time there. Bale asserted that he studied at both the English universities. An early manuscript note describes a rendering of one of Æsop's fables as 'made in Oxenford' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59), and some verses on the foundation of the town and university of Cambridge are assigned to him (cf. *Baker MS.* in Cambr. Univ. Libr.; *Retrospective Review*, 2nd ser. i. 498). Bale's further statement that he completed his studies in France and Italy rests on very shadowy evidence. Padadopoli, an historian of the university of Padua, vaguely conjectures that he studied in that university (*Historia Gymnasi Patavini*, ii. 165). A fourteenth-century Joannes Anglus seems to be known to some Paduan writers, but there is nothing to identify him with the poet (cf. Schick, p. xc). It seems very doubtful if Lydgate at any time visited Italy. He was undoubtedly well acquainted with France, but his foreign tours seem to have been undertaken in the spirit of an adventurous sightseer rather than in the pursuit of academic learning:—

> I haue been offte in dyvers londys
> And in many dyvers Regiouns. . . .
> In Citees, Castellys, and in touns;
> Among folk of sundry naciouns. . . .
> I askyd no mannere of protecciouns;
> God was myn helpe ageyn al drede'

(*Harl. MS.* 2255, ff. 148–50).

Meanwhile, on 13 March 1388–9, 'fr[ater] Joh[annes] Lidgate, monachus de Bury,' was admitted in the church of Hadham to the four minor ecclesiastical orders (Tanner, 489). According to the register of William Cratfield, abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, he received letters dimissory for the office of subdeacon on 17 Nov. or Dec. 1389 (*Cotton*, Tib. B. ix. fol. 35 *b*), and for that of deacon on 28 May 1393 (*ib.* fol. 69 *b*). He was ordained priest by John Fordham, bishop of Ely, on 7 April 1397, in the chapel of the manor of Dounham (cf. *ib.* fol. 85 *b*, and Schick, p. lxxxvii).

Bale states that as soon as Lydgate had completed his foreign tour, he opened a school for the sons of noblemen. Warton and later writers locate the school in the Bury monastery. In 1415 the poet was present at the election of William of Exeter as abbot of the monastery.

Lydgate wrote verse from an early age. He seems to have been fired by the example of Chaucer, and he made after 1390 the personal acquaintance, not only of the poet, who died in 1400, but also of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.], the poet's son. Through the reign of Henry IV (1399–1413) he spent much time in London, apparently seeking from men of rank recognition for his poetic efforts. He knew London life and London topography well. In his popular poem 'London Lackpenny' he humorously portrays the disadvantages of an empty purse in the metropolis. The corporation of the city acknowledged his merit, and invited him to celebrate civic ceremonies in verse. He wrote a 'Ballade to the Sheriffs and Aldermen of London on a May day at a Dinner at Bishop Wood' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 31, printed in *Chron. of London*, ed. Nicolas, p. 257), and he devised pageants for both the Mercers' and the Goldsmiths' Companies in honour of William Estfield, who was mayor in 1429 and 1437 (*Addit. MS.* 29729, ff. 132 sq.) The chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral also commissioned him to write verses to be inscribed beneath a pictorial representation in the cloisters of the 'Dance Macabre' or 'Dance of Death' [No. 7 below].

But Lydgate quickly obtained more exalted patronage. He seems to have secured an introduction to Henry IV's court, and at the request of the Prince of Wales in 1412 he began his 'Troy Book' or 'Destruction of Troy' [No. 2 below]. When it was completed in 1420, Lydgate presented it to the prince, then Henry V, who showed his appreciation of his efforts by inviting him to undertake a 'Life of our Lady.' He celebrated in verse Henry V's return to London after Agincourt, 23 Nov. 1415 (*Harl. MS.* 565, printed in *Chron. of London*, pp. 216 sq.) In 1417 he lamented in a poem the departure of his friend Thomas Chaucer for France on diplomatic business (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 21; *Harl. MS.* 1704), and for Queen Catharine he wrote a 'balade' (*Addit. MS.* 29729, f. 127 *b*; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, No. 125). At the request of the French king Charles—apparently Charles VI, Queen Catharine's father—he is said to have translated into English the French invocation to St. Denis (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 33).

From the date of Henry VI's accession Lydgate regularly acted as a court poet, and in the king's uncle, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, he found a generous patron. At Humphrey's recommendation he undertook his largest literary undertaking, the 'Falls of Princes.' An application made by him to the duke for money while the work was in progress is extant (*Harl. MS.* 2251. f. 6; Halliwell, p. 49), and he wrote verses on the duke's marriage in 1422 with Jacqueline (*ib.* 131, f. 579 *b*; *Addit. MS.* 29729, f. 157 *b*), and in all probability an elegy on the duke's death in 1447 (*Ashmol. MS.* 59; Stowe's list in Speght's *Chaucer*, 1598, f. 394). 'A pytous Complaynte of a Chapellayne of my Lordes of Gloucester' is also entitled 'Complainte made by Lidgate of my Ladye of Gloucester and Holland' (*Ashmol. MS.* 59, No. 27). The ladies of the court generally seem to have encouraged his poetic enterprises. For Anne, countess of Stafford, he wrote 'An Invocation to St. Anne' (*ib.* No. 20). For that lady's sister-in-law, Anne, widow of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March (*d.* 1424), and wife of John Holland, second earl of Huntingdon (afterwards duke of Exeter), he wrote his 'Life of St. Margaret,' and he subsequently produced an 'Interpretatio missæ in lingua materna' for the Countess of Suffolk, apparently Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer, and granddaughter of the poet (*MS. St. John's Coll. Oxf.* lvi. 76). Stowe assigns to Lydgate 'The fyfftene Joyes of oure Lady cleped the xv Odes, translated out of French at th' instance of the worshipfull Pryncesse Isabelle, Countesse of Warwyke, lady Despenser,' i.e. the second wife of Lydgate's patron Richard de Beauchamp (*Harl. MS.* 2255; *Cotton MS.* Titus A. xxv.; cf. *Addit. MS.* 29729), but Lydgate's responsibility is here disputed.

In 1426 Lydgate was in Paris in attendance on other noble patrons. For Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, he translated in that year Deguilleville's 'Pilgrimage of Man.' On 28 July following he translated, at the request of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick (then regent of France in the absence of the Duke of Bedford), a poetical 'Remembraunce of a Pedigree,' by Laurence Callot, showing Henry VI's claim to the throne of France (*Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 31, printed in Wright, *Political Poems*, ii. 131 sq.) At the end is a 'roundelle' in anticipation of the king's coronation. For the little king at holiday seasons Lydgate devised numerous 'mummings,' one of which was performed at Windsor, probably in 1424, and another at Eltham, probably at New Year, 1427–8. 'A New Year's Ballade,' addressed to the king and his mother 'at Hertford,' perhaps celebrated the opening of 1429. Henry's coronation at Westminster, 6 Nov. 1429, called forth both a ballad and a prayer; the former was presented on the day of the ceremony When the king entered London in February 1431 on his return from France, Lydgate prepared an elaborate set of verses [No. 30 below], and he doubtless helped to welcome Henry when the king visited the monastery of Bury at Christmas 1433. About that date he presented to Henry his 'Life of St. Edmund,' written at the request of the abbot, William Curteis. It concludes with a 'balade royal of Invocation' prepared at the king's 'instance.'

Despite his repeated complaints of poverty, his poetic services did not go unrewarded. On 21 Feb. 1423 the privy council decreed that the lands belonging to the alien priory of Longville Gifford or Newenton Longville, with the pension of Spalding, of the value of 40*l.*, appertaining to the Abbey of Angers, were to be leased to four persons nominated by Sir Ralph Rocheford. John Lydgate, a monk, figures on the list of names (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, ed. Nicolas, iii. 43). In June of the same year Lydgate was elected prior of Hatfield Broadoak or Hatfield Regis, Essex, but he does not seem to have performed many of the duties of his office. He was seldom resident at Hatfield, and probably soon resigned. According to Dugdale, whose list of the priors is defective, one John Durham held the office in 1430. On 8 April 1434 Lydgate was formally relieved of all relations with the priory of Hatfield, so as to enable him to return to Bury (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. ix. p. 139).

There the later part of Lydgate's life seems to have been spent. On 22 April 1439 he was granted a pension of ten marks from the customs of Ipswich (*Pat. Roll.* 17 Henry VI, p. 1, m. 7), and a sum of 6*l.* 4*s.* 5¼*d.* was accordingly paid him by the collectors of customs at the Easter following. On 7 May 1440 the king substituted for this payment an annual pension of 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid out of the proceeds of the farm of Waytefee, and Lydgate received half the amount at Michaelmas of the same year. Legal difficulties touching the letters patent arose in the next year, and Lydgate petitioned the king (14 Nov. 1441) to direct the issue of new letters patent in which the same pension should be conferred jointly on himself and John Baret (*d.* 1467), the treasurer of Bury monastery. The request was complied with a week later; extant accounts of the sheriffs of Norfolk show that the pension was duly paid until Michaelmas 1449. An extant receipt, in the Bodleian Library, by Baret alone for half the sum is dated 2 Oct. 1446 (cf. *Secreta Secretorum*, ed. Steele, Early English Text Soc., and *Anglia*, iii. 532, by Zupitza).

In 1439, at the request of John Whethamstede, abbot of St. Albans, Lydgate had translated into English metre a Latin 'Life of St. Alban' [No. 10 below], and he was paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his work (AMUNDESHAM, *Annales Monast. S. Albani*, ii. 256, Rolls Ser.) The abbot paid a hundred shillings for translating, copying, and illuminating the manuscript, which was placed before the altar of the saint. Lydgate celebrated miracles wrought at St. Edmund's shrine in 1441 and 1444, and he was 'charged in his oold dayes' by Abbot Curteys to make an English metrical translation of the 'De Profundis,' to be hung on the walls of the abbey church (cf. *Laud. Misc. MS.* 682, f. 8, and *Harl. MS.* 2255, No. 11). He still continued writing court poems, and described in verse 'the prospect of peace' during the negotiations of 1443, and the truce of 1444 and the treaty of marriage between Henry VI and Margaret of Anjou. Both pieces are printed from Harleian MS. 2255 in Wright's 'Political Poems,' ii. 209, 215. Stowe, in his 'Annals of England,' 1615, p. 385, states that Lydgate made the verses for the pageants exhibited at Queen Margaret's entry into London in 1445. He wrote 'A Ballad on presenting an Eagle to the King and Queen on the day of their Marriage' (HALLIWELL, *Minor Poems*, p. 213; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251). A poem on the 'Nightingale,' in Cotton. MS. Calig. A. II. ff. 59–64, is dedicated to Ann, wife of Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, whom he had already eulogised when Countess of Stafford. Lydgate there deplored the death (11 June 1445) of Henry de Beauchamp, duke of Warwick [q. v], (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 80; LYDGATE, *Two Nightingales*, ed. Glauning, Early Eng. Text Soc. 1900). The epitaph ascribed by Stowe to him on Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, proves that he was writing in 1447. Osbern Bokenam [q. v.], in his 'Legend of St. Elizabeth,' composed between 1443 and 1447, describes him as a living contemporary. He wrote his 'Testament,' declaring his readiness for death in his last years, and died while engaged in translating the 'Secreta Secretorum,' a treatise on the education of princes, into English verse. In Michaelmas 1449 he received the latest known payment of his pension. John Alcock [q. v.], bishop of Ely, asserts that Lydgate wrote a poem on the occasion of the final loss by the English of France and Gascony, which cannot be dated earlier than 1451. Alcock, who was born in 1430, speaks as though he knew Lydgate personally. Lydgate's death may therefore be conjecturally placed in 1451 (cf. *Sermon on Luke viij.*, W. de Worde, 1496? unique copy in Peterborough Cathedral Library bound up with Alcock's 'Mons Perfeccionis;' BRYDGES, *British Bibliographer*, ii. 532).

Pits, while denying that he died in 1482, assigns the event to 1440, and many other dates have been suggested. The manuscripts of some of Lydgate's poems have been freely interpolated by later hands, and the additions at times deal with events subsequent to Henry VI's reign. On these unsafe grounds the poet's life has been extended into the reign of Edward IV, and even into that of Henry VII. Thus some versions of Lydgate's verses on English kings [No. 29 below] introduce Edward IV (*Harl. MS.* 2251. 3) and Henry VII (*Brit. Mus. MS.* Reg. 18, D. ii). The prologue of the 'Life of St. Edmund' is in one copy (*Ashmol. MS.* 46) accommodated to celebrate Henry VI's successor; and Edward IV's 'Quene and Modir' are commemorated in a poem assigned to Lydgate in Harleian MS. 2251. 9. f. 10.

Lydgate was doubtless buried in the Bury monastery. Two fragments of coarse, soft stone were found amid the ruins of the abbey in 1775, and one bore the name of Lydgate amid some undecipherable words (*Archæologia*, iv. 130). The following epitaph, written soon after his death, may have been the original inscription on his tomb (cf. *Harl. MS.* 116, f. 170):

Lidgate Cristolicon, Edmundum, Maro Britanus,
Boccasiousque viros psallit; et hic cinis est.

Hæc tria præcipua opera fecit:—vij libros de Christo; librum de vita Sancti Edmundi;

et Boccasium de viris illustribus; cum multis aliis.' A later epitaph is quoted by Fuller:—

> Mortuus seclo superis superstes,
> Hic jacet Lydgat tumulatus urna;
> Qui fuit quondam celebris Britannæ
> Fama poesis.

Lydgate repeatedly describes himself as Chaucer's disciple. He addresses him as his master, and while Chaucer was alive seems to have submitted to him his poems in manuscript, so as 'with his supporte' to 'amende and correcte the wronge traces of' his 'rude penne' (*Life of our Lady*). To his 'master with humble affeccioun' he dedicates his 'Chorl and Bird.' In his 'Troy Booke' he laments that death has deprived him of Chaucer's literary counsel, and that no survivor was worthy to hold Chaucer's inkhorn. His 'Story of Thebes' was designed as a direct imitation and continuation of the 'Canterbury Tales,' and was printed with them by Stowe (1561). Lydgate pretends that he told the story on the pilgrims' return journey from Canterbury to Southwark. In the prologue to the 'Falls of Princes,' Lydgate, while commending his 'master,' enumerates Chaucer's minor works in a passage of classic value to the student of the older poet. John Shirley (1366-1456), who zealously collected and copied out Chaucer's works, did little less extensive service for Lydgate; and the confusing proximity of the two writers' shorter poems in Shirley's manuscripts has occasioned much difficulty in determining the authorship of many minor pieces. Nor was Lydgate unacquainted with the English writings of 'moral' Gower, the philosopher Strode, Richard of Hampole (cf. *Falls of Princes*, viii. 24, f. 192 *b*, ix. 38, f. 217 *c*), or Layamon, and he probably read William Langland.

Lydgate mentions familiarly all the great writers of classical and mediæval antiquity. Of Greek authors he claims some acquaintance with 'grete' Homer, Euripides, Demosthenes, Plato, Aristotle, and Josephus. Among Latin writers he refers constantly to Ovid, Cicero, Virgil, and his commentator Servius, Livy, Juvenal, and 'noble' Persius; to 'moral' Seneca, Lucan, Statius, Aulus Gellius, Valerius Maximus, Prudentius, Lactantius, Prosper the 'dogmatic' epigrammatist, Vegetius, Boethius, Fulgentius, Alanus ab Insulis, and Guido di Colonna. Dante, Petrarch, and Boccaccio are repeatedly commended by him among Italian writers, and he was clearly acquainted with the 'Roman de la Rose,' with French fabliaux, romances, and chronicles. Alain Chartier he only seems to mention once (Halliwell, p. 47).

But Lydgate's linguistic attainments may easily be exaggerated. His classical learning was to a large extent obtained at second hand. He had practically no knowledge of Greek (cf. Koeppel, *Laurent*, pp. 46–8; *Falls of Princes*, iii. 7, fol. 78). He only knew Homer's 'Iliad' from the mediæval Isidore Hispalensis's 'Origines;' of the 'Odyssey' he seems wholly ignorant, while Guido di Colonna or Dares Phrygius doubtless supplied him with material for his 'History of Troy.' It may be questioned whether the Latin classics were more directly at his command. He mentions that Cicero wrote orations and 'morall ditties,' but refers to Vincent of Beauvais's 'Speculum Historiale' as the source of his information. He undoubtedly read Seneca and Boethius, and much mediæval literature in Latin and French; but when he converted Boccaccio's 'De Casibus Virorum Illustrium' into English verse he depended on the French translation of Laurent de Premier fait. His knowledge of the Arthurian legends he mainly derived from Geoffrey of Monmouth, and he freely utilised the 'Gesta Romanorum.' In his 'Court of Sapience' and elsewhere he treats of science and mathematics, but he disclaims knowledge of Euclid (*Troy Book* $F_2$ *a*), and has little title to be reckoned a mathematician. He possessed a library, but the sole volume belonging to it now known to be extant (Bodl. Libr. MS. Laud. 233) significantly contains two works of Isidore Hispalensis along with a few sermons of Hildebert of Le Mans and some brief quotations from Virgil and Horace. Lydgate's autograph figures in this volume.

For two centuries after his death Lydgate was assigned by critics of English poetry a place beside Gower and only a little below Chaucer. In his own lifetime he found an ardent disciple in Benedict Burgh [q. v.], who eulogised him unstintedly both in a metrical panegyric (*Secreta*, ed. Steele, xxix. sq.), and in a continuation of Lydgate's 'Secreta Secretorum,' stanzas 214–27. Another contemporary, Bishop Alcock, speaks of his many 'noble histories' and 'vertuous ballettes,' which led to the 'encrease of vertue and the oppression of vice' (*Sermo* on Luke viij, Wynkyn de Worde, 1496?). Bradshaw in his 'Life of St. Werburge' (ii. 20–3), Bokenam in his 'Legends' (i. 177, ii. 4, 612, vi. 24, xiii. 1078), and Ashby in his 'Active Policy of a Prince,' write of Lydgate with scarcely less warmth. Feylde, in his 'Lover and a Jaye' (prol. 19–21), terms his works 'fruytefull and sentencyous,' and their author 'a famous rethorycyne.' In the early sixteenth century Stephen Hawes, in his 'Pas-tyme of Pleasure,' apostrophised his 'mayster Lydgate' as 'the most dulcet sprynge Of famous rethoryke, and of the ballad royal The chefe originall.' Skelton frequently mentions him in close conjunction with Chaucer and Gower (*Philip Sparrow*, ll. 804–12; *Garland of Laurel*, ll. 390, 428–41, 1101); and 'the triad of Scottish poets,' Dunbar, Gawin Douglas, and Sir David Lyndsay, reckon his name only second to Chaucer's (cf. DUNBAR, *Golden Targe*, ll. 262–70, and *Lament for the Makaris*, l. 51; DOUGLAS, *Palice of Honour*, ed. Small, i. 36, 11; LYNDSAY, *Papyngo*, Prol. l. 12). During the Elizabethan period Lydgate's fame was at its zenith. In Tarleton's 'Seven Deadly Sins,' of which the 'platt' of the second part is alone extant, he figured as chorus (cf. MALONE, iii. 348), like Gower in 'Pericles.' William Bullein [q. v.], in his 'Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence,' 1564, sets him on Parnassus (p. 16), and Richard Robinson, in the 'Reward of Wickednesse,' 1574, places him on Helicon. Sackville, in the prologue before the 'Induction of the Mirror of Magistrates,' states that the work was designed to imitate or continue Lydgate's adaptation of Boccaccio's 'Falls of Princes,' and he and Norton also obtained hints for their 'Gorboduc' from Lydgate's prose 'Serpent of Division.' In 1581 one John Lawson wrote a long-winded historical chronicle in lumbering verse, which he called 'Lawson's Orchet,' avowedly on the model of Lydgate's longer poems (*Lansd. MS.* 204), and gave reasons for regarding Lydgate as worthy of equal praise with Chaucer (BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 29). William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie' (ed. Arber, p. 32), agrees with Lawson as far as the 'good proportion of' Lydgate's verse and 'his meetely currant style' are concerned, but censures his subject matter as more 'superstitious and odd . . . than was requisite in so good a wit.' Puttenham, in his 'Arte of English Poesie,' credits Lydgate with translations only, but, although 'no deviser of that which he wrote, he wrote in good verse.' Shakespeare may have sought some hints for his 'Troilus and Cressida' from Lydgate's 'Troy Book,' which Heywood published in modernised verse in 1614. John Lane [q. v.] performed a like service for Lydgate's 'Guy of Warwick' in 1621. Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia,' Nashe, in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon,' Camden, and Francis Beaumont all make honourable reference to Lydgate. Clarke, in his 'Polimanteia,' 1595 (fol. R. 3 *a*) links him with Sir David Lyndsay. Peacham in the 'Compleat Gentleman,' 1634, p. 95, credits him 'for those times' with 'a tolerable and smooth verse.' In 'Don Zara del Fogo, a Mock Romance,' 1656, Lydgate is portrayed as a champion of Chaucer in a contest between the latter and Ben Jonson, for the honour of being known as the first of English poets. To Fuller, Lydgate's English seemed purer and more modern than Chaucer's.

Chatterton read Lydgate; he addressed one of the Rowley poems to him, and wrote another in imitation of him. The poet Gray was the most distinguished of all Lydgate's admirers. In his opinion, his choice of expression and the smoothness of his verse rendered him superior to Gower or Hoccleve, and could even 'raise the more tender emotions of the mind' (cf. GRAY, *Works*, ed. Gosse, i. 387–407). Warton is no less eulogistic. Recent criticism has been less generous. Hallam perceived in him very occasional displays of spirit, humour, or graphic minuteness. Ritson found him 'a most prolix and voluminous poetaster,' or 'a prosaic and drivelling monk,' whose 'stupid and fatiguing productions' did not deserve the name of poetry, and were only worthy of preservation as typographical curiosities or as specimens of illuminated manuscripts. Mrs. Browning perceived in his verse 'flashes of genius,' 'although not prolonged to the point of warming the soul;' his moments of power and pathos were infrequent, and he 'wears for working days no habit of perfection' (*The Greek Christian Poets and the English Poets*, p. 120). A 'barbarous jangle' was, in J. R. Lowell's opinion, the justest estimate of Lydgate's verse (*My Study Windows*, art. 'Chaucer').

Lydgate wrote clearly; the proportion of obsolete words is smaller than in Chaucer, or Wycliffe, or Pecock; he is, therefore, readily intelligible to the reader of modern English. He frequently apologised for the 'rudeness' of his language, and explained the defect by representing the speech of his native county as 'most corrupt, and with most sondry tonges mixt and rupte' (*Court of Sapience*, Prol.) But the influence of French and Latin is more apparent in his vocabulary than that of any East-Anglian dialect. Lydgate's voluminousness attests his industry, but he had little or no poetic imagination. The tedious length of his narrative poems renders them unreadable, and, from a literary point of view, worthless. His moralising, usually in allegorical form, is unimpressive, although the piety which inspires it is obviously sincere. He shows to best advantage in his shorter poems on social subjects, like 'London Lackpenny,' or the ballade on the 'Forked Headdresses of the Ladies' ('a dyte of Womenhis hornys,' Halliwell, p. 46), or 'A Satirical Description of his Lady when she hath on hire hood of grene' (*ib.* p. 199). There occasionally he exhibits a frolicsome vein of satire, as well as insight into the weaknesses of human nature. Elsewhere he shows some sympathy with rural life and natural scenery, and although he delights in exposing women's foibles, he refers to them in his serious poems in terms of genuine respect. Despite the depression which all but a small fragment of his literary work excites in the reader, Lydgate may fairly be credited with a genial personality.

Lydgate admitted in his 'Troy Book' (fol. E 5 *b*) that he 'set aside' 'truth of metre' and took 'none hede nother of shorte nor longe.' But he employs in the 'Falls of Princes' and the majority of his works a very distinct metre known as Rhyme Royal. It consists of seven-line stanzas, each line containing ten syllables with rhymes *a b a b b c c*, but the scansion is irregular. A well-marked cæsura after the second foot, or after an extra syllable preceding the third foot, is very common, but the accented syllables vary arbitrarily from four to six, and this irregularity gives much of his verse the halting effect of doggerel. The rhyme is often exchanged for mere assonance or a repetition of the same syllable. The 'Troy Book' and 'Thebes' are in heroic couplets, like many of the 'Canterbury Tales,' and in two works, 'Reason and Sensualitie' and the 'Pilgrimage,' rhyming couplets (in eight-syllable lines) are employed after the manner of Gower's 'Confessio Amantis.' Lydgate's ballades are not accurate metrical experiments, but occasionally he attempted 'roundels' on a strict French model (cf. SCHIPPER, *Englische Metrik*, i. 196). Many shorter poems owe such attractions as they possess to the repetition of the same line or refrain at the close of each stanza.

The list of works assigned to Lydgate by Bale, Tanner, and Ritson, is appallingly long. Ritson reached a total of 251, but his carelessness renders his results nearly useless. His titles constantly repeat the same work under two, three, or four different forms, and he assigns to Lydgate numerous poems known to be the work of Chaucer and other contemporaries. A valuable list of 114 works by Lydgate, including many ballads and short pieces, is printed on Stowe's authority in Speght's edition of Chaucer's 'Works,' 1598 (fol. 394). Many of Lydgate's writings have been printed by Caxton, Wynkyn de Worde, and Pynson, whose volumes are excessively rare, but a large number still remain in manuscript. The chief manuscript volumes are those transcribed by Shirley—Brit. Mus. Harl. MS. 2251 (293 ff.) and Addit. MS. 16165, and Bodl. Ashmol. MS. 59—but each volume contains much work by other authors. Harl. MS. 2255 (once the property of John Stowe), Addit. MS. 29729 (a copy in Stowe's autograph of a volume once in Shirley's collection), Lansd. MS. 699, and manuscripts of the Earl of Ashburnham (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii.) are also important. Numerous short pieces will be found in very many other volumes in the Harleian collection, in the Bodleian Rawl. MS. c. 48 and Laud. Misc. 683, and in the Camb. Univ. Libr. MS. Kk. i. 6.

Lydgate's chief poems may be classified thus: I. NARRATIVE or EPIC. 1. 'Falls of Princes,' probably written between 1430 and 1438 for Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. It consists of 36,316 lines, and is a rendering in English verse (rhyme royal) of a French version by Laurent de Premierfait of Boccaccio's Latin prose work, 'De Casibus Virorum Illustrium' (cf. KOEPPEL, *Laurents de Premierfait und John Lydgates Bearbeitungen von Boccaccios De Casibus*, Munich, 1885). A contemporary manuscript is Harl. MS. 1766; five other copies are in the same collection; others are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 21410 (imperfect); at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccxlii.; at Belvoir Castle, the Duke of Rutland's seat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. p. 11), at Longleat (*ib.* 3rd Rep. p. 188), in Lord Mostyn's library (*ib.* 4th Rep. p. 362), in Earl of Jersey's library at Osterley (*ib.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 101), and at Hunterian Museum, Glasgow. An extract, 'The Tragedie of Duke Pompey,' is in the Earl of Ashburnham's MS. (*ib.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 106 *b*). It was twice printed in folio by Pynson, 27 Jan. 1494 (Bodl. and Brit. Mus. imp.), and 21 Feb. 1527 (Brit. Mus. and Trin. Coll. Camb.), under the title 'The Tragedies gathered by Jhon Bochas of all such Princes as fell from theyr Estates through the mutability of Fortune since the Creation of Adam until his time.' Other editions, by Tottel and John Wayland, are dated respectively 1554 and 1558. Some extracts appeared as 'The Prouerbes of Lydgate' (col. 'Here endeth the prouerbes of Lydgate upon the fall of prynces. Enprynted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the sonne, by Wynkyn de Worde,' 4to, 1510? Camb. Univ. Libr. and Brit. Mus.); this book contains, besides extracts from the 'Falls,' two short poems, 'The Concords of Company' and 'A Poem against Self Love' (HALLIWELL, *Minor Poems*, pp. 173–8, 156-164; cf. *Harl. MS.* 75, 78, No. 2).

2. 'Troy Book' (thirty thousand lines in heroic couplets, with prologue and epilogue

and concluding address to Henry V in thirteen seven-line stanzas). Begun in 1412 it was completed about 1420, in the eighth year of Henry V's reign. The chief manuscripts are: Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton. Aug. A. iv.; Bodl. MS. Digby, 232; St. John's College, Oxford, vi.; the Earl of Ashburnham's MS. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 106 *b*); the Gloucester Cathedral Library (*ib.* 12th Rep. pt. ix. p. 399), and Mr. John Tollemache's MS. at Helmingham Hall, Suffolk (*ib.* 1st Rep. p. 60 *b*). The first-mentioned manuscript corresponds with a printed edition by Pynson, 1513, fol. (cf. Ward, pp. 75–9; copies are in Brit. Mus., Bodl., and on vellum in Huth Libr.) It reappeared in a text corrected by Robert Braham [q. v.] in 1555 as 'The Auncient History and onely Trewe and Sincere Cronicles of the Warres betwixt the Grecians and Troyans, Wrytten by Daretas a Troyan, and Dictis a Grecian, and Digested in Latyn by the learned Guydo de Columpnis and sythēs translated into English Verse' (by Thomas Marshe). Thomas Heywood produced a modernised version as 'Life and Death of Hector' (London, by T. Purfoot, 1614). Lydgate mainly paraphrased Guido di Colonna's 'Historia de Bello Trojano,' and perhaps Dares Phrygius or Dictys Cretensis (cf. *Cambr. Antiquarian Society Proc.* iii. 117).

3. 'The Story of Thebes,' undertaken, according to the prologue, when the poet was 'nie fiftie yere of age,' about 1420. Designed as an additional 'Canterbury Tale,' it is in three parts, of which the first reaches to the death of Œdipus, and the other two treat of the wars of Thebes. Lydgate followed some French prose version of the metrical 'Roman de Thebes,' but he may have occasionally consulted Statius's 'Thebais,' Seneca's 'Œdipus,' Boccaccio's 'Teseide,' and Chaucer's 'Knightes Tale' (cf. Koeppel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes, eine Quellenuntersuchung*, Munich, 1884). It consists of 4,716 lines of heroic couplets, with a prologue. The chief manuscripts are: Brit. Mus. MS. Arundel, 119; Addit. MS. 18632, ff. 5–33 (followed by Hoccleve's 'De Regimine'); Royal MS. D. ii. ff. 147 *b*–162 (imperfect); Cotton. Appendix, No. xxvii. ff. 11–61 (imperfect). Other manuscripts are at the Bodleian, Rawl. MS. c. 48, and Laud. Misc. 416, f. 227; at Longleat (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 188), in Sir H. R. Ingilby's library (*ib.* 6th Rep. 361*a*, with Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*), in Lord Mostyn's library (*ib.* 10th Rep. p. 361), and in Mr. J. H. Gurney's library, Keswick Hall, Norfolk (*ib.* 12th Rep. ix. 164). It was first printed by Wynkyn de Worde, n.d., 4to (1500?), with 'The Interpretacyon' [No. 18 below] and 'Temple of Glas' [No. 19] (imp. copy in Brit. Mus.), and again in Stowe's edition of Chaucer, 1561 (cf. Ward, pp. 87 sq.)

II. Devotional.—4. 'The Life of our Lady' (5,936 lines of rhyme royal), written for Henry V (cf. *Brit. Mus.*; *Cotton MS.* App. viii. No. 1; *Harl. MS.* 629 No. 1, 3862 No. 1, 3952 No. 1, 4011 No. 7, 5272 No. 1; *Ashmol. MSS.* 39 and 59 No. 67; at St. John's College, Oxford, MS. lvi.; *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Kk. i. 3; manuscript at Longleat, see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 180, and in Lord Mostyn's manuscript, see *ib.* 4th Rep. p. 35 *a*; cf. p. 360). It was printed by Caxton, 1484 (Brit. Mus. and Bodl.: a fragment of a second edition by Caxton is in the Bodleian Library). It was reissued by Robert Redman, 1531, and again as 'Early English Religious Literature,' No. 2, ed. C. E. Tame, 'from manuscripts in the British Museum,' London, 1871. 5. 'Our Lady's Lamentacion' (cf. *Ashmol. MSS.* 59, f. 66, and *Harl. MS.* 2255 No. 15); printed by de Worde, and in 'Early English Religious Literature,' ed. Tame, No. 1. 6. 'The Vertue of y$^{e}$ Masse' (574 lines in rhyme royal), printed by Wynkyn de Worde (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1st ser. 1875. The eleventh stanza claims Lydgate as the author. 7. 'Dance of Death,' or 'Dance Machabre,' from the French, in 24 quatrains, written for pictures (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699); printed at the end of Tottell's editions of the 'Falls,' 1554; in Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' ed. 1658, p. 289; in Holbein's drawings of the 'Dance of Death,' ed. Douce, 1794; and in Holbein's 'Alphabet of Death,' Paris, 1846, ed. Montaiglon (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 704). 8. 'On the Procession at the Feast of Corpus Christi' (cf. Longleat MS., *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 183); printed in Nicholas's 'Chronicle of London,' 1827, and in Halliwell, p. 95. 9. 'Lydgate's Testament' (897 lines, seventy alternately rhyming eight-line stanzas, forty-seven stanzas in rhyme royal) (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2255, fol. 47–66, and *Harl. MS.* 218; MS. Coll. Jes. Cantab. Q.T. 8). It was printed by Pynson, n.d. (Cambridge, Bridgewater House, and the British Museum), and in Halliwell, 232 sq.

III. Hagiological.—10. 'Life of Albon and Amphabel,' translated 'out of french and laten into English' (4,724 lines of rhyme royal). (Cf. *MSS. Trin. Coll. Oxford*, 38, *Lincoln Cathedral*, 157, *Lansd. MSS.*, 699, ff. 96–176*b*, and Phillipps, Cheltenham, 8299; see Hardy, *Descriptive Cat.* Rolls Ser. i. 23-4). It was 'printed at the request of Robert Catton, abbot of thexempt monastery of saynt Albon,' 1533, by John Herford at St. Albans, 4to, and was re-edited in 1882 by Carl Horstmann from the Trin. College MS., and the 1533 imprint (Berlin). 11. 'The Legend of St. Edmund and Fremund' (3,693 lines of rhyme royal). An illuminated manuscript, apparently the dedication copy, is Harl. MS. 2278. (Cf. *Harl. MS.* 372, 4826; *Ashmol. MS.* 46; *Tanner MS.* 347 [Edmund only]; and MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn —*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 350). It was printed by Horstmann in 'Altenglische Legenden,' Neue Folge (pp. 376–445), along with 464 'Verses commemorating Miracles wrought by St. Edmund in 1441 and 1444' (cf. *Retrospective Review*, new ser. i. 98, 100). Another edition by Dr. Axel Erdmann is announced by the Early English Text Society (cf. Hardy, i. 523, 537). 12. 'A Goodly Narrative how St. Augustine the Apostle of England raised two Dead Bodies at Long Compton, collected out of divers authors' (408 lines), printed at Canterbury, 4to, before 1520 (no copy known), and in Halliwell, p. 135 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2255, ff. 24, 32). 13. 'Life of St. Giles' (368 lines of rhyme royal), printed in Horstmann, ii. 368 sq. (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2255, f. 95, and *Lansd. MS.* 699, ff. 2–3, imperfect). 14. 'Life of St. Margarete,' written in 1430 (540 lines), printed in Horstmann, ii. 371 sq. (cf. MS. in Bishop Cosin's Libr. Durham, and *Addit. MS.* 29729 f. 170*b*.)

IV. Philosophical and Scientific.—15. 'Court of Sapience' (2,282 lines of rhyme royal). The chief manuscript is at Trin. Coll. Cambr., formerly the property of Stowe. It was printed as 'Curia Sapientiæ, or the Court of Sapience, in ballad royal' [n. p. or d.], by Caxton, 1481? (St. John's Coll. Oxf. and Althorpe), and by W. de Worde in 1510 (cf. *Addit. MS.* 29729). A new edition by Dr. Borsdorf was long ago announced by Early Eng. Text. Soc. 16. 'Secreta Secretorum,' 'Secrees of Old Philosoffres,' a rendering in rhyme royal of a mediæval treatise on the training of princes wrongly assigned to Aristotle, and said to have been written at the request of Alexander the Great. Lydgate depended on one of the many Latin prose versions, with possibly one of the French prose manuscripts. Hoccleve derived his 'De Regimine Principum' from a like source, and Gower a digression in his 'Confessio,' bk vii. Lydgate only translated detached portions of the work, and it was edited and completed by his disciple, Benedict Burgh [q. v.] Lydgate's part in the completed versions ends with the end of the 213th stanza and with the line

Deth al consumyth, whych may nat be.

Immediately after it the manuscripts have the rubric, 'Here deyed this translatour and nobyl poete, and the yonge folwere gan his prologe on this wyse.' Lydgate's share extends to 1,484 lines and Burgh's to 1,239. The chief manuscripts are: Sloane MS. 2464; Addit. MS. 14408 (dated 1473); Harl. MS. 4826, ff. 52*a*–81*a*; Arundel MS. 59, ff. 90*a*–130*b* (written about 1470); Harl. MS. 2251, ff. 188*b*–224*a* (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. 107, 'A Booke of the Governour of Kings or Princes'). The work was printed from the Sloane MS. 2464, for the Early Eng. Text. Soc. (1893), under the editorship of Mr. Robert Steele (cf. Dr. Theodor Prosiegel's thesis, Munich 1903). 17. 'Medicina Stomachi,' or the 'Diatory' (81 lines), in alternate rhyme, a poem, printed by Caxton with 'The Governal of Health,' 1489? 4to (Bodl.) The whole volume was reprinted by William Blades in 1850. The Harl. MS. 116 assigns the poem to Lydgate. Very similar verses by Lydgate are known as 'Rules for Preserving Health' (Halliwell, p. 66; and *Lansd. MS.* 699), and are adapted from the 'Secreta.'

V. Allegories, Fables, and Moral Romances.—18. 'The Assembly of Gods' (2,107 lines of rhyme royal), thrice printed by Wynkyn de Worde, in 1498 (Brit. Mus.), between 1498 and 1500 (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); and in 1500 (Brit. Mus.), as 'Assemble de Dyeus,' with the 'Story of Thebes' and 'Temple of Glas' (Brit. Mus. and Cambr. Univ. Libr.); again as 'The Interpretacyon of the Natures of Goddys and Goddesses, as is rehersed in this treatyse followyng as poetes wryte,' by Richard Pynson, n.d., and by Robert Redman (n.d., 4to, and 1540, 16mo). Prudentius's 'Psychomachia' may have been used by Lydgate. A new edition was issued by the Early English Text Soc. in 1896. 19. 'The Temple of Glas,' wrongly claimed for Stephen Hawes [q. v.] (cf. at Oxford, *Tanner MS.* 346; *Fairfax MS.* 16; *Bodl.* 638; at Cambridge, Magd. Coll., *Pepys*, 2006; *Univ. Libr.* Gg. 4. 27; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 16165; and at Longleat, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. pp. 188–9). It was printed by Caxton, 1479 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); thrice by Wynkyn de Worde (Brit. Mus., Advocates' Library, Edinb., and Duke of Devonshire's Library); by R. Pynson, 1500 (?), 4to (Bodl., fragments), and by Berthelet, n.d. (Bodl.) It was reprinted by Early Eng. Text Soc. in 1892, and the first edition appeared in facsimile at Cambridge in 1905. 'A temple ymad of glas' figures in Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' ll. 119–120. 20. 'Æsop' (959 lines of rhyme royal); a version of seven fables, possibly written while Lydgate was at Oxford, about 1387 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, ff. 283 sq.; *Ashmol. MS.*

186), printed by Sauerstein from the former manuscript in 'Anglia,' ix. 1–24, and again by Zupitza in 'Archiv,' lxxxv. 1. 21. 'The Fable of the Horse, the Sheep, and the Goose,' in 658 lines of rhyme royal (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699; *Harl. MS.* 2251, fol. 314–316; *Lambeth MS.* 306; *Rawl. MS.* C. 48; *Laud. MS.* 598; Cambr. Univ. Libr. Hh. iv. 52). It was twice printed by Caxton, 1479 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr., and York Cathedral Libr.); thrice by Wynkyn de Worde, 1500 (?) (Cambr. Univ. Libr.); reprinted by Roxburghe Club in 1818, and by Halliwell, pp. 117 sq. 22. 'Flour of Curtesie' (270 lines of rhyme royal), written after Chaucer's death (cf. Envoy), and in imitation of Chaucer's 'Parliament of Foules;' printed in Chaucer's 'Works,' 1561, fol. ccxlviii, with a ballade forming part of it. 23. 'Compleint of the Black Knight,' in metre, imitating 'The Book of the Duchess,' with some interesting references to Chaucer (cf. *Addit. MS.* 16165, by Shirley, *Bodl. MS.* 638, *Tanner MS.* 346, *Digby MS.* 181); printed in Chaucer's 'Works,' 1561, f. cclxx and modernised as 'from Chaucer' by Mr. Dart in 1718. 24. 'Chorl and Bird' (386 lines of rhyme royal) with an envoy 'Unto my maister,' Chaucer (*d.* 1400), perhaps from a French fabliau, 'Le Lais de l'Oiselet,' or a French version of the 'Disciplina Clericalis' (cf. *Cott. MS.* Calig. A. ii. and *Harl. MS.* 116, ff. 146–52). It was twice printed by Caxton, 1479 (?), 4to (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and 1480 (?) (York Chapter Library); by Pynson [1493], 4to (Brit. Mus.); twice by Wynkyn de Worde, 1500 (?) and 1507 (Duke of Devonshire and Cambr. Univ. Libr.); by John Mychell, 1540 (?) (Bodl. and Ellesmere Libr.); by Wylliam Copland, 1550 (?). Caxton's second edition was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in 1818, and Copland's edition in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652, 4to. It is also in Halliwell's 'Minor Poems,' p. 179 sq. 25. 'Fabula duorum mercatorum,' 910 lines of rhyme royal (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 2251, 33, fol. 56 and 2255). The tale is probably drawn from 'Gesta Romanorum' ('De vera amicitia'), or from the French version of the 'Disciplina Clericalis,' known as 'Le Castoiement d'un Père à son Fils,' or from Boccaccio's 'Tito and Gisippo' in 'Decamerone,' x. 8 (cf. WARD, i. 929). Printed by Zupitza and Schleich in 'Quellen und Forschungen,' Vienna, vol. 83. 26. 'Reason and Sensuality' (cf. *Bodl. MS. Fairfax*, 16, and *Addit. MS.* 29729 f. 184, imperfect). An edition was issued by the Early Eng. Text Soc. (2 vols. 1901–3). Alanus ab Insulis's 'De Planeta Naturæ,' the 'Roman de la Rose,' and moral allegories based or drawn from the game of chess have been suggested as its sources. 27. 'Pilgrimage of Man,' an English metrical version written in 1426 of Deguilleville's 'Pèlerinage de la Vie Humaine,' pt. i. (*Cotton. MSS.* Tib. A. vii. ff. 39–106, Vitell. C xiii. ff. 2–308, both imperfect; Ashburnham Libr.—*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 8th Rep. pt. iii. 30 *a*, and at Ewelme Almshouse, Oxford, *ib.*, 8th Rep. pt. ii. 629 *a*). Extracts appear in 'The Ancient Poem of Guillaume de Guilleville compared with Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress,' by Nathaniel Hill. The work was first printed by Early Eng. Text Soc. (1899–1901). Chaucer's 'A.B.C.' renders a portion of the original, and when Lydgate arrived at the passage dealt with by Chaucer (ff. 255–6), he wrote:

> My mayster Chaucer in hys time
> After the French he dyde it ryme,

and left a blank space for Chaucer's lines (cf. WRIGHT, *Deguileville's Lyf of the Manhode*, Roxb. Club, 1869, ii. ix.; FURNIVALL, *Trial Forewords*, pp. 13–15, 100; SKEAT, *Minor Poems*, p. xlviii). 28. 'Of Two Monstrous Beasts, Bicorne and Chichesache' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, ff. 270–2), borrowed from a French mystery play (see MONTAIGLON, *Recueil*, Paris 1855, xi). A manuscript at Trinity College, Cambridge, describes it as devised at the request of a London citizen, as a design for tapestry (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1834, pt. ii.); printed in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' 1780, xii. 333, and in Halliwell, p. 129.

VI. HISTORICAL (*a* Political).—29. 'Verses on the Kings of England after the Conquest till Henry VI' (cf. *Lansd. MS.* 699, f. 79; *Cott. MS.* Jul. E. iv. No. 1; *Harl. MS.* 2251, with later additions, and *Addit. MS.* 31042, f. 96, imperfect; at Oxford, *Ashmol. MSS.* 59 and 456; *Tanner MS.* 383, f. 51; and *Rawl. MS.* c. 48, No. 3). It was printed in a single sheet by Wynkyn de Worde, 25 June 1530 (Cambr. Univ. Libr.), and in 'Historical Collections' (Camd. Soc. 1876, pp. xvi, 49 sq.) 30. Pur le Roy' (544 lines of rhyme royal), the entry of Henry VI into London after his coronation in France (cf. *Harl. MS.* 565, ff. 114–24; *Cotton. MS.* Julius, b. ii. ff. 87, 98; and *Cotton. MS.* Cleop. c. iv. ff. 38–48). Printed by Nicolas (*London Chronicle*, pp. 235–50), and in Halliwell, pp. 1 sq.

(β Romantic) 31. 'Guy of Warwick,' about 1420, from the lost Chronicle of Girardus Cornubiensis [see GUY OF WARWICK] (cf. Bodl. *Laud. Misc.* 683 and Brit. Mus. *Lansd. MS.* 699, ff. 18 *b*–19 *b*, and *Harl. MS.* 7333, f. 35 *b*); printed by Zupitza in 'Akademienschrift,' lxxiv. 623 (Vienna 1873) and by F. N. Robinson in 'Harvard Studies and Notes,' v. 177–220. Revised by John

Lane, it was licensed for the press in 1617 (cf. *Harl. MS.* 5243).

VII. SOCIAL SATIRE. 32. 'London Lackpenny' (112 lines of rhyme royal) (cf. *Harl. MSS.* 367 and 542); printed by Strutt, Pugh, Nicolas (*Chronicle*, 2 versions, pp. 260 sq.), and partly by Stowe, and from the first manuscript by Halliwell, pp. 103 sq. 33. 'A Treatyse called Galand' (i.e. gallant), 234 lines rhyme royal, written on the occasion of the final expulsion of the English from France in 1451; assigned by Alcock in 'Sermon on Luke, viii.' (Wynkyn de Worde, n.d. 1496?) to Lydgate. It is an attack on the French customs and modes of dress adopted by the English upper classes, and is marked by the refrain: 'England may wayle, y$^{t}$ euer Galand came here' (cf. BRYDGES, *Brit. Bibliographer*, ii. 532). It was printed by De Worde anonymously thrice (1520? and 1525) and was reprinted in Ashbee's facsimile reprints, and in Hazlitt's 'English Popular Literature,' ii. 151 sq. '34. 'Of a mariage betwixt an olde Man and a yonge wife' (546 lines of rhyme royal), printed from Harl. MS. 372 ff. 45–51, by Halliwell, p. 27.

VIII. OCCASIONAL POEMS. The following printed in the 1561 edition of Chaucer may be safely assigned to Lydgate: 'A Saying of Dan Ihon' (f. cccxxxii); 'A Ballade of Good Counseile translated out of Latin' (f. cccxxxvii; cf. *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Ff. i. 6); 'A Ballade in Commendacion of our Ladie' (f. cccxxix); two stanzas, 'Go foorthe Kyng rule thou by Sapience' (f. cccxxxvi); 'A Ballade which Chaucer made in the Praise, or rather Dispraise, of Women for their Doublenes' (f. cccxl; cf. *Fairfax MS.* 16, and *Ashmol. MS.* 59); 'A Ballade warning Men to Beware of deceiptfull Women' (f. cccxliiii; cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251). Lydgate is also credited, apparently on good grounds, with 'Chaucer's Proverbs,' printed in Dr. R. Morris's edition of Chaucer's 'Works,' vi. 303; manuscripts of these are in Addit. MS. 16165, Fairfax MS. 16, and Harl. MS. 7578.

Halliwell printed forty-four works as 'A Selection from the Minor Poems of Dan John Lydgate' (Percy Society, 1840). Of these pieces many have been already specified. Among the others, 'Dan Joos,' p. 62, from Vincent de Beauvais's 'Speculum Historiale' (cf. *Harl. MS.* 2251, f. 70*b*), imitating at some points Chaucer's 'Prioress's Tale,' was re-edited in 'Originals and Analogues' (Chaucer Soc. 286 sq. 1888) as 'The Monk who honoured the Virgin.' Similarly Lydgate's 'Order of Fools' (Halliwell, 164–71, from *Harl. MS.* 2251) was edited from Cotton MS. Nero, A. vi. 11, 36, in 'Queen Elizabeth's Achademy' (Early English Text Society), 79–84 (cf. *Bodl. MS.* 798). At least two, 'Moral of the Legend of Dido,' p. 69, and 'A Poem against Idlenes,' p. 84, are extracts from the 'Falls of Princes' (bk. ii. pp. 13, 14, 15). A complete collection of Lydgate's 'Minor Poems' has been edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken, of Harvard, for the Early Engl. Text. Soc. (3 vols.)

IX. POEMS DOUBTFULLY ASSIGNED TO LYDGATE. Although manuscripts (cf. *Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS.* Hh., iv. 12) frequently credit Lydgate with the well-known poem 'Stans Puer ad Mensam' (printed by Caxton, 1479? and frequently later), his authorship has been questioned. Similar doubts exist respecting 'The Childe of Bristowe, a tale of Bristol,' a moral tale in ninety-three six-line stanzas, often printed as his from Harl. MS. 2382, f. 118 (cf. *Retrosp Rev.* new ser. pt. vi.; HALLIWELL, *Nugæ Poeticæ*, 1844; HORSTMANN, *Sammlung Altenglischen Legenden*, ii. 315; *Camden Miscellany*, vol. iv. 1859). Some poems are doubtfully included by Halliwell, e.g. 'Thank God for all Things,' p. 225 (cf. *Anglia*, vii. 306 sq.); 'Make Amendes,' p. 228 (cf. *ib.* p. 281); 'On the Instability of Human Affairs,' p. 74; 'Measure is Treasure,' p. 213 (last two verses); 'Devotion of the Fowls,' p. 78; 'A Ditty upon Improvement,' p. 222 (KOEPPEL, *Laurents de Premierfait*, p. 76*n.*)

The only PROSE work certainly assigned to Lydgate is 'The Damage and Destruccyon in Realmes,' written by Lydgate in December 1400; (manuscript in Lord Calthorpe's library—*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 402). It is an account of Julius Cæsar's wars and death, and was printed with an 'envoye' in verse by Peter Treveris, 1520?, 12mo; again as 'The Serpent of Division,' London, by Owen Rogers, 1559, 8vo, and under the same title together with 'The Tragedye of Gorboduc,' by E. Allde, for Iohn Perrin, 1590, 4to (cf. *Gorboduc*, ed. Toulmin Smith, p. xxi). The 'Pilgrimage of the Soul,' printed by Caxton, 6 June 1483, a rendering into English prose of Jehan de Gallopes's French prose version of Guillaume de Deguilleville's 'Pèlerinage de l'Ame,' may be Lydgate's; a few poems, which also appear in Lydgate's 'Life of our Lady,' are added by Caxton (cf. BLADES, *Caxton*, p. 262; ALDIS WRIGHT, *Deguileville*, Roxb. Club, vol. ix.) Lydgate has been wrongly credited with Burgh's 'Cato Major' and 'Cato Minor' (*Harl. MS.* 2251); and with a translation of Vegetius made for Sir Thomas Berkeley in 1408 (*Lansd. MS.* 285).

Seven miniature portraits, appearing in illuminated manuscripts of Lydgate's works, have been identified with the poet: (1) in Harl. MS. 4826, 'Secreta Secretorum,' an old man dressed in the black habit of the Benedictines, presenting a poem called the 'Pilgrim' (i.e. 'Pilgrimage of Man') to Thomas Montacute, earl of Salisbury; (2) in Harl. MS. 2278, 1, 'Life of St. Edmund,' the poet presenting his work at St. Edmund's shrine to Henry VI in presence of William Curteis, abbot of Bury; (3) Arundel MS. 119, f. 1, 'Thebes,' in the first initial, figure of a black monk on horseback; (4) in Aug. A. iv. 'Troy-book;' (5) in Harl. MS. 1766, 3, 'Fall of Princes;' (6) in Bodl. MS. Digby, 232, 'Troy Book;' (7) in Ashmole MS. 46, 'Secreta Secretorum,' author presenting book to the king (defaced).

[Dr. Schick's valuable introduction to the Temple of Glas (Early English Text Soc.) supplies much information. Mr. Steele's preface to Secreta Secretorum (ed. for same Soc.) adds important documents. See also The Lydgate Canon, a valuable catalogue of Lydgate's works, by Dr. H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D. of Harvard, U.S.A. (Philol. Soc. Trans. 1908); Koeppel's tracts on the Falls of Princes and Story of Thebes; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry, ed. Hazlitt; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Chaucer's Minor Poems, ed. Skeat; Ward's Cat. of Romances, vol. i.; Morley's English Writers; Collier's Bibl. Cat.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Ames's Typographical Antiquities, ed. Herbert and Dibdin; Corser's Collectanea; A Chronicle of London from 1089 to 1483 anon. (1827, 4to), ed. Nicolas; J. Schipper's Englishe Metrik, i. 429 sq. ii. 193, 916; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bale's Scriptores; Pits's Scriptores; Catalogues of MSS. in Brit. Mus., Oxford and Cambridge, esp. Harleian Cat. and Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; information from R. R. Steele, esq., Canon Clayton of Peterborough, and E. Gordon-Duff, esq.] S. L.

LYDIAT, THOMAS (1572–1646), divine and chronologer, son of Christopher Lydiat, was born in 1572 at Alkerton, Oxfordshire, of which living his father was patron. In 1584, at eleven years of age, he gained a scholarship at Winchester College, and passing thence to New College, Oxford, was elected probationer fellow in 1591, and full fellow two years later. He graduated B.A. 3 May 1595 and M.A. 5 Feb. 1598–9. His defective memory and utterance led him to relinquish both the study of divinity and his fellowship in 1603, in order to devote himself to mathematics and chronology. In 1609 he dedicated his 'Emendatio Temporum' to Henry, prince of Wales, who appointed him his chronographer and cosmographer, and took him into his household as reader, granting him an annual pension of 40 marks and the use of his library. During the course of this year he became acquainted with Ussher, afterwards archbishop of Armagh, and at Ussher's invitation he went to Ireland. He spent about two years in Dublin, became fellow of Trinity College 7 March 1610, and graduated M.A. there in the summer of the same year. Ussher procured him rooms in the college and an appointment as reader, with a salary of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a quarter. The first entry in the account-book is to 'Mr. Lydiat, partly for reading, partly by way of benevolence, 5*l.*, Dec. 23, 1609.' The mastership of a school at Armagh, worth 50*l.* a year, seems also to have been promised him. Before August 1611 he had returned to London, but he still wrote to Ussher pressing his claim to the mastership, 22 Aug. 1611. The death of the Prince of Wales in 1612 cut off his hopes of preferment, and in the same year, after some hesitation, he accepted the family living of Alkerton, which he had refused during his father's lifetime. The following years he devoted to the study of chronology, and carried on a bitter controversy with Scaliger, whose replies were more notable for abuse than argument (*Epist.* 291; HALLAM, *Introd. to Lit. of Europe*, ii. 294). In the opinion of Ussher and others Lydiat entirely routed his enemy. Lydiat first contrived the octodesexcentenary period, and made other chronological discoveries, which are described in Robert Plot's [q. v.] 'Oxfordshire,' cp. ix. § 17. In 1629 or 1630 he became surety for the debts of his brother, and being unable to pay was committed to prison, first in Bocardo at Oxford, and subsequently in the King's Bench, where he pursued his studies with great diligence, spending what money he could upon books. The efforts of Sir William Boswell, Dr. Robert Pink (warden of New College), Ussher (who is said to have paid 300*l.* for him), and Laud finally procured his release, upon which he vainly petitioned the king for permission to travel in Turkey, Armenia, and Abyssinia, in order to collect materials for civil and ecclesiastical history. Lydiat's staunch royalism and the uncompromising expression of his opinions brought him under the notice of the parliamentarians. His rectory was pillaged more than once, and he was carried off to prison amid circumstances of great hardship, once to Warwick, and again to Banbury. He died at Alkerton, 3 April 1646, and was buried the next day in the chancel of his church. In 1669 a stone was laid over his grave by the society of New College, who also erected a monument, with an inscription to his memory on a black marble table, at the north end of the east cloister of the college (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiquities*). In person he was of low stature and mean appearance, but Hearne describes him as a man 'of singular modesty, humility, and learning.' His contemporaries ranked him with Joseph Mede [q. v.] and Bacon, but his reputation did not save him from a poverty which, though exaggerated, furnished Dr. Johnson with an allusion in the 'Vanity of Human Wishes':

> If dreams yet flatter, once again attend;
> Hear Lydiat's life, and Galileo's end.'

According to the 'Biographia Britannica' (note to Ussher) Lydiat married Ussher's sister, the date being variously given. The statement is based on Ussher's alleged subscription, 'Your loving brother-in-law,' in letters to Lydiat (letters xxi. xxx., &c., Parr's collection), but the subscription is really 'Your most assured loving friend and brother.' Henry Briggs, it is true, writing to Ussher, August 1610, says: 'Salute from me your brother, Mr. Lydyat,' but the expression is not sufficient, without further confirmation, to establish any relationship.

Lydiat's published works are: 1. 'Tractatus de variis Annorum formis,' Lond. 1605, 8vo. 2. 'Prælectio Astronomica de Natura Cœli et conditionibus Elementorum.' 3. 'Disquisitio Physiologica de origine fontium' (these two printed with the first). 4. 'Defensio Tractatus de variis Annorum formis contra J. Scaligeri obtrectationes,' Lond. 1607, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Anthony Cope of Hanwell [see under Cope, Anthony]. 5. 'Examen Canonum Chronologiæ Isagogicorum' (printed with the 'Defensio'). 6. 'Emendatio Temporum ab initio Mundi . . . contra Scaligerum et alios,' Lond. 1609, 8vo. 7. 'Recensio et Explicatio argumentorum—insertis brevibus confutationibus opinionum Scaligeranæ, Baronianæ . . . atque Johannis Keppleri,' 1613, 8vo. 8. 'Solis et Lunæ Periodus seu Annus Magnus,' Lond. 1620, 8vo. 9. 'De Anni Solaris Mensura Epistola astronomica ad Hen. Savilium,' Lond. 1620,' 8vo. 10. 'Numerus Aureus mellioribus Lapillis insignatus, &c.,' Lond. 1621. 11. 'Canones Chronologici,' Oxford, 1675, 8vo. (published from a manuscript in the library of Dr. Jo. Lamphire). 12. 'Letters to Dr. Jam. Ussher, Primate of Ireland,' printed at the end of Ussher's 'Life,' 1686, published by Dr. Richard Parr. 13. 'Marmoreum Chronicon Arundelianum cum Annotationibus,' of which manuscripts are in the Bodleian and Trinity College, Dublin; printed in Humphrey Prideaux's 'Marmora Oxoniensia,' 1676.

Soon after Lydiat's death Dr. Worthington and others made vain efforts, at the request of 'a certain great patron of letters,' to collect Lydiat's manuscripts with a view to having them printed (Worthington, *Life of Joseph Mede*, App. 40). According to the Preface to Lydiat's 'Canones Chronologici,' Oxford, 1675, his manuscripts were carried off by a rustic to his cottage, where Dr. Lamphire [q.v.] accidentally discovered them some years after Lydiat's death; others were presented to him by Dr. Robert Plot. These passed, apparently, with the rest of Lamphire's property, into the hands of William Coward, M.D. [q. v.], who presented to the Bodleian Library fifteen manuscripts, of which the following are unprinted: 1. 'Almanac sive de anno magno.' 2. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Hebraice,' vol. i. 3. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Hebraice,' vol. ii. 4. 'Harmonia Evangeliorum, Anglice.' 5. Almanac for nineteen years. 6. 'Apparatus to the "New Calendar" and "Chronicon Mundi emendatum."' 7. 'Trigonometria.' 8. 'Mesolabum Geometricum et Circuli dimensio.' 9. 'Evangeliorum Harmonia, Græce.' 10. 'A Chronical Canon, with a Treatise referring thereunto.' 11. 'Annales Ecclesiastici pro annis xi. prioribus a Christo baptizato,' 12. 'Summorum magistratuum Romanorum et triumphorum series.' 13. 'Lydiat's Letters and Answers.' 14. 'Historia observationum Astronomicarum, per Lydiatum.' The following unprinted manuscripts are in Trinity College, Dublin, Library: 1. 'Judgment against bowing at the Name of Jesus.' 2. 'Christian Scribe, together with a Preface to John, bishop of Oxford' (Bernard, p. 37).

Wood gives the titles of other unprinted manuscripts, viz.: 1. 'Annotations upon part of Mr. Edward Breerwood's Treatise of the Sabbath.' 2. 'A few Annotations upon some Places or Passages of the 2nd and 3rd chapters of the book entitled "Altare Christianum."' 3. 'Treatise touching the setting up of Altars in Christian Churches and bowing in reverence to them, &c.,' dedicated to Archbishop Laud in gratitude for his release from prison, in answer to the Bishop of St. Andrews. 4. 'Answer to Mr. Joseph Mede's "Treatise of the name of Altar,"' written in February 1637. 5. 'Answer to the Defence of the Coal from the Altar.' 6. 'Annales Ecclesiæ Christi inchoati secundum methodum Baronii,' written in Latin, but imperfect. 7. 'Chronicon Regum Judæorum. Methodo magis perspicua,' written in Hebrew. 8. 'Divina Sphæra humanorum Eventuum,' dedicated to the king, 1632. 9. 'Problema Astronomicum de Solis Eccentricitate.' 10. 'Diatribæ et Animadversiones Astronomicæ ternæ.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 185–9; Wood's Hist. and Antiquities, ed. Gutch, 213, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 945; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1715; Aikin's Life of Ussher; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble; Parr's Life of Ussher, with a collection of Letters; Elrington's Life and Works of Ussher; Biog. Brit., note to Ussher; Fuller's Worthies; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Plot's Oxfordshire, ix. 17; Gent. Mag. 1798, pt. ii. pp. 842, 951, 1028; Eachard's Hist. (1720), p. 631; Taylor's Hist. Univ. Dublin; Todd's Catalogue of Graduates, Trin. Coll. Dublin; Dilly's Juvenal, note; Dilly's Elegant Extracts of Verse, note.] A. F. P.

**LYE, EDWARD** (1694–1767), Anglo-Saxon and Gothic scholar, born at Totnes, Devonshire, in 1694 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 207, 208), was the son of Thomas Lye, vicar of Broadhempston, Devonshire, and a schoolmaster at Totnes, by his wife Catherine (Johnson). He was educated at his father's school; at Crewkerne school, Somerset; and at Hart Hall (Hertford College), Oxford, where he entered 28 March 1713, and graduated B.A. 19 Oct. 1716, M.A. 6 July 1722 (*Cat. Oxf. Grad.*) He was ordained in 1717, and in 1721 was admitted vicar of Houghton Parva, Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northampton*, i. 375), where he began the study of Anglo-Saxon and kindred tongues. In 1743 he published, with additions, the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum' of Francis Junius [q. v.] from the manuscript in the Bodleian. To this work, which had occupied him seven years, he prefixed an Anglo-Saxon grammar. In 1750 he published the Gothic version of the gospels, 'Sacrorum Evangeliorum Versio Gothica,' &c., Oxford, 4to, with a Latin translation, notes, and a Gothic grammar. On 4 Jan. 1750 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He resigned Houghton Parva about 1750 on being presented by the Earl of Northampton to the rectory of Yardley Hastings. He at this time was supporting his mother and his two sisters. About 1737 Lye began to work on an Anglo-Saxon and Gothic dictionary, which he despaired of publishing, until in 1765 he was encouraged by a subscription of 50*l.* from Archbishop Secker (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 752), and by other subscriptions. About thirty sheets were printed just before Lye's death, and the work was posthumously published, with additions, in 1772 by his friend the Rev. Owen Manning (Chalmers, *Biog. Dict.* s.v. 'Manning') as 'Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Accedunt fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ, necnon opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica,' London, 1772, fol.

Lye died, aged 73, on 19 Aug. 1767 (cp. *Gent. Mag.* 1767, xxxvii. 430), of gout, from which he had long suffered, at Yardley Hastings, where he was buried. He is described as a man of simple and upright character. A good portrait of Lye seated in his study was painted by Miss Reynolds, sister of Sir Joshua, and was engraved by T. Burke, 1784 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 461, ix. 753). His library was sold in 1773 (*ib.* iii. 669).

[Manning's Præfatio to Lye's Dictionarium; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. s.v. 'Lye;' authorities cited above.] W. W.

**LYE, LEE, or LEIGH, THOMAS** (1621–1684), nonconformist minister, son of Thomas Leigh of Chard in Somerset, was born on 25 March 1621. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, as Leigh, on 4 Nov. 1636, was elected scholar on 6 Oct. 1637, and proceeded B.A. on 25 May 1641. He afterwards migrated to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A., as Lee, in 1646. He was head-master of Bury St. Edmunds school for a short time in 1647, and was incorporated M.A. of Oxford, as Lye, on 8 May 1649. Wood says he was chaplain of Wadham College about the same time, but his name does not appear on the books.

In August 1651, while minister of Chard, he refused to sign the engagement, and was consequently ordered to leave the town, not to come within ten miles of it, and not to preach in any market town in Somerset. He preached a farewell sermon to his parishioners on 24 Aug. 1651. In November, however, the council at Whitehall reversed the order of banishment and silence. In 1654 he was appointed one of the assistants to the commissioners in Somerset for the ejection of scandalous ministers. Towards the end of 1658 he was elected by the congregation to the charge of All Hallows, Lombard Street, London. He was made one of the approvers of ministers, 'according to the presbyterian way,' in London on 14 March 1659. After the Restoration, in November 1660, he with other ministers in London made an 'acknowledgment' to the king 'for his Gracious Concessions . . . concerning Ecclesiastical affairs,' but he was ejected from All Hallows in August 1662 by the Act of Uniformity. He seems to have collected a congregation at Dyers' Hall, Thames Street, soon afterwards, and to have preached in the independent meeting-house at Clapham.

Lye was very popular as an instructor of children, and was singularly successful in catechising them. Edmund Calamy the younger writes that he was taken by his mother to Dyers' Hall to be catechised by 'good old Mr. Thomas Lye . . . she having been herself catechised by him in her younger years' (*Life and Times*, i. 73). He probably kept a school at his house in Clapham. He died at Bethnal Green on 7 June 1684, and was buried at Clapham on 11 June. His wife Sarah had predeceased him in September 1678. In his will he left property to his two daughters, Sarah and Mary, all that survived of a large family. On the title-page to the 'Farewell Sermons of the Ejected Ministers,' London, 1662, is a small portrait of Lye, with thirteen others. Wood pronounces it 'very like him.' Lye's books were sold by auction in London in November 1684.

Lye published funeral sermons on Mrs. Elizabeth Nicoll, 1660, and on W. Hiett, 1681, and many sermons by him appear in the various editions of the 'Morning Exercises,' 1660, 1674–7, 1683, and 1844–5. He also wrote: 1. 'The Fixed Saint,' 1662, printed also in 'The London Ministers' Legacy,' 1662, and in 'Collection of Farewell Sermons,' 1663, 1816. 2. 'Plain and Familiar Method of Instructing the Younger Sort according to the Lesser Catechism of the Assembly of Divines,' 12mo, 1673. 3. 'A new Spelling Book,' 1674, 1677. 4. 'The Child's Delight,' about 1674 (bookseller's advertisement in Lye, *Assemblies Shorter Catechism*), 1684. Wood says it was several times reprinted. 5. 'The Assemblies Shorter Catechism drawn out into distinct Propositions,' 1674. 6. 'Explanation of the Shorter Catechism,' 1675, 1676, 1683, 1688, 1689. 7. 'The Principles of the Christian Religion, in a short Catechism,' 1706.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. cols. 134–6; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 2, 123; Gardiner's Wadham College, pp. 133-4; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 516; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1651 p. 304, 1651–2 pp. 20–1; Lye's Fixed Saint; Hist. of King Killers, pt. vi. pp. 22–4; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19165, p. 267; Kennett's Register, p. 311; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 84; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, i. 525–6; Wilson's manuscript Dissenting Churches (London and Suburbs), in Dr. Williams's Library, pp. 92, 268; Granger's Biog. Hist. 2nd edit. iii. 319; Bromley's Engraved Portraits; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library; Cat. of Bodleian Library; Cat. of King's Pamphlets (Brit. Mus.); will (78, Hare) in Somerset House; Clapham par. reg.; Sale Cat. of Lye's books, 1684; Lamb's Funeral Sermon on Sarah Lye.]

B. P.

LYELL. [See also Lyall and Lyle.]

**LYELL, CHARLES** (1767–1849), botanist and student of Dante, born at Kinnordy, Forfarshire, 7 March 1767, was the eldest son of Charles Lyell of that place. He was educated at St. Andrews and at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated B.A. in 1791, proceeding M.A. in 1794. From 1797 to 1825 Lyell lived at Bartley Lodge in the New Forest, and devoted himself mainly to botany, especially to the study of mosses. Several species of these plants bear his name, besides the genus *Lyellia* of Robert Brown. He also contributed lichens to Smith's 'English Botany.' In 1813 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1826 he finally settled at Kinnordy, and seems subsequently to have been chiefly engaged on the study of Dante. Lyell died at Kinnordy, 8 Nov. 1849, leaving a valuable library of works relating to his two branches of study. He married in 1796 a daughter of Thomas Smith of Maker Hall, Swaledale, Yorkshire, by whom he had three sons and seven daughters. His wife died in 1850. His eldest son, Sir Charles Lyell, is noticed separately. A son Henry entered the army, and another, Thomas, entered the navy.

In 1835 he published, at his own expense, a translation of 'The Canzoniere of Dante . . . including the poems of the Vita Nuova and Convito.' In 1842 another edition of 'The Vita Nuova and Convito' was published in London, and in 1845 a collection of 'The Lyrical Poems of Dante,' translated by him. In 1847 he issued in Paris 'Notes to J. Hardouin's "Doutes proposées sur l'âge du Dante.'"

[Athenæum, 1849, p. 1160; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1850, ii. 87; Proc. Geol. Soc. 1876, p. 53; Life of Sir Charles Lyell, 1881; Britten and Boulger's Index of British and Irish Botanists, 1893.]

G. S. B.

**LYELL, Sir CHARLES** (1797–1875), geologist, eldest son of Charles Lyell [q. v.] of Kinnordy, near Kirriemuir, in central Forfarshire, was born in the family residence there on 14 Nov. 1797. The family moved to the south of England before Charles was one year old, and his father rented Bartley Lodge, in the New Forest, two miles from Lyndhurst, from that time until 1825. Lyell's schooldays were passed, first at Ringwood, then at Dr. Radcliffe's school in Salisbury, and finally, in 1810, at Dr. Bayley's school at Midhurst. An autobiography of this period is prefixed to his 'Life, Letters, and Journals' (published in 1881). The scientific taste of his father, himself a competent botanist, gave an undoubted impetus to Charles's powers of observation, while the open-air freedom of his life in the New Forest and Sussex encouraged a liking for natural history. His favourite pursuit was the collection of insects, but we have a glimpse of him and his companions rolling flints down the steep sides of Old Sarum, and searching for quartz crystals in the fragments (*Life and Letters*,

i. 9). In 1816 he entered Exeter College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in 1819, being placed in the second class in classical honours, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He complains in his letters of his deficiencies in classics. His interest in entomology continued during his stay at Oxford, but the lectures of Dr. Buckland finally attracted him to geology. A new meaning had just been given to fossils by the publication in 1816 of William Smith's 'Strata identified by Organized Fossils,' in which the succession of faunas, and their utility in determining the relative ages of deposits, had been conclusively and for the first time pointed out. A great change was in consequence coming over the methods of observation in geology, and the study of rocks and minerals became only a small portion of the subject. The discovery of the differences between successive faunas opened up the question of their origin and extinction, and thus a correct appreciation of the principles of geology became essential to the zoologist who would understand the relations between existing genera and species. It was felt that the physical changes in past times accounted in some way for the changes among organisms; but the nature of these physical changes still required accurate determination. The insistence that the processes of the past must be judged of by those now in progress forms the keynote of the whole of Lyell's scientific work.

As early as 1817 Lyell noted the recent occurrence of changes in the coastline near Norwich. In the autumn he traversed the central Grampians with two Oxford friends, and visited the west of Mull and Staffa. In 1818 began the series of continental tours which formed the foundation of his best-known works. With his parents and his two eldest sisters he crossed the Juras and the Alps, and finally reached Florence. His journal of this period contains a few scattered geological notes, and is remarkable for the absence of the startling theories which so many geologists were tempted to put forward when journeying among the phenomena of mountains. In later years Lyell writes characteristically: 'We must preach up travelling as the first, second, and third requisites for a modern geologist' (*Life*, i. 233).

In 1819, the year in which he left Oxford, he joined the Geological and the Linnean Societies of London, and entered Lincoln's Inn to study for the bar. A weakness of his eyes, which troubled him greatly through life, prevented him, however, from continuing professional work, and he again travelled in Italy with his father. In 1823 he was elected secretary of the Geological Society, and read a paper in the following year 'On a Recent Formation of Freshwater Limestone in Forfarshire' (*Trans. Geol. Soc.* 2nd ser. vol. ii. 1826, pt. i. p. 23). In this he shows the similarity of deposits in ancient and modern lakes. But his first published paper is 'On a Dike of Serpentine in the County of Forfar' (*Edinb. Journ. Science*, 1825, p. 112). His friendship with Dr. G. A. Mantell [q. v.] led at this period to much joint work in the Cretaceous beds of south-eastern England. He retired from the post of secretary of the Geological Society in 1826, but accepted the foreign secretaryship, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in the same year. His relations with men of science in Paris were by this time personal and cordial; he met Cuvier, Laplace, Arago, and Alex. Brongniart, while Humboldt congratulated him upon his father's scientific attainments.

In 1825 Lyell resumed the law, occupying chambers in Raymond's Buildings, Gray's Inn; and in 1827 he was actually on circuit. He now began to contribute to the 'Quarterly Review,' and in an article on English scientific societies described the part that they are destined to play in provincial education (*Quart. Rev.* vol. xxxiv.) In a notice of his friend Scrope's 'Memoir on the Geology of Central France' (*ib.* 1827, xxxvi. 437–84) he attacked those who would measure the facts of nature, not by observation, but by an appeal to the literal text of holy scripture.

Writing to Mantell on 2 March 1827, after reading Lamarck, Lyell remarked: 'How impossible will it be to distinguish and lay down a line, beyond which some of the so-called extinct species have never passed into recent ones;' but, in his desire to enforce his doctrine of the similarity of modern and ancient conditions on the surface of the earth, he dwelt very strongly upon the weakness of negative evidence in palæontology, and suggested that both birds and mammals might have freely existed in the earlier geological periods (*Life*, i. 169). The great value of this position, maintained for thirty years, was that it put both collectors and theorists on their mettle. It checked a host of rash generalisations, and made the belief in a continuous progress in the organic world much more secure when Lyell himself finally gave it his support.

In 1828, with his 'Principles of Geology' continually in view, he joined [Sir] Roderick and Mrs. Murchison in Paris; they travelled together through Auvergne to Padua, and three joint papers were the result (*Edinburgh Phil. Journ.* 1829 pp. 15, 287; abstracts in *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 89, 150; and *Annales des*

*Sciences Naturelles*, 1829, p. 173; abstract in *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 140). In the autumn he left his companions and turned southward towards Naples. The times were rough, with Tripoli pirates still scouring the Mediterranean; but he made successful expeditions into Sicily, mule-riding and walking, and the evidences of recent elevation of the land and recent mountain-building confirmed him in his faith in the efficiency of existing causes. He saw that the relative ages of the later deposits could be determined by the proportion of living to extinct molluscan species which they contained; and to this we owe his division of the tertiary strata into eocene, miocene, and pliocene, which has met with world-wide acceptance (*Principles of Geology*, iii. 1833; a revised sketch of the observations of this period occurs in the preface to the 3rd edition, 1834). In opposition to the invocation, by Buckland and others, of numerous universal deluges, Lyell's studies in these volcanic areas taught him how fossiliferous deposits might have been slowly raised above the sea. The first volume of his book was published by Murray in January 1830, and its title was a summary of his work: 'Principles of Geology: being an attempt to explain the former changes of the earth's surface, by reference to causes now in action.' The second and third volumes appeared in 1832 and 1833 respectively, and the whole work was reprinted in four smaller volumes in 1834. This edition was styled the third, since the first and second volumes of the original edition had been reissued prior to the publication of the third. The sale of the book was remarkable from the outset, and it underwent constant revision from the author, appearing in one volume in 1853, and in its final two-volume form in 1867–8. The twelfth edition was issued in 1875. The 'Principles' practically gave the death-blow to the catastrophic school of geologists. By its support of George Poulett Scrope [q. v.] in questions relating to volcanos, it led to the acceptance of moderate views, even in respect of the more paroxysmic forces of the globe.

It was only natural, when these principles met with rapid, though not unquestioning acceptance (see, for instance, SEDGWICK, *Proc. Geol. Soc.* i. 302–6), that contemporaries and later critics should point out that they were merely a revival of older theories. Dr. Fitton, in a very friendly spirit, regretted (*Edinb. Review*, lxix. 411) that James Hutton's advocacy of the same views was inadequately noticed by Lyell; Lyell replied that Steno (1669), Hooke (1705), and Moro (1740) deserved as much credit as Hutton, and that his earlier chapters dealt equally with all (*Life*, ii. 47). The nature of the evidence that Lyell adduced from fossiliferous deposits distinguished his position from that of all his predecessors; palæontology had arisen as a science between the date of Hutton's 'Theory of the Earth' (1785) and that of the 'Principles,' and Lyell, who spared no pains in consulting the conchologists, used the new weapon with a master-hand (see GEIKIE, memoir in *Nature*, xii. 325). The frank and uncompromising appeal to existing causes, to uniformity of action during vast geological periods, has made the doctrine of uniformitarianism in geology seem to some critics opposed to that of evolution; writing, however, to Scrope in 1830, Lyell says: 'It is not the beginning I look for, but proofs of a *progressive* state of existence in the globe, the probability of which is *proved* by the analogy of changes in organic life' (*Life*, i. 270). He did great service in substituting his views of the gradual extinction of species and the continuous creation of new ones for the catastrophes which even entered into the theories of Hutton, and which were supposed to sweep off whole faunas at a time; but he opposed Lamarck's theory of transmutation of species, until Charles Darwin and Mr. A. Russel Wallace brought forward evidence which seemed adequate to account for the evolution of higher from lower forms.

In 1830 Lyell visited Bordeaux and the Pyrenees, and was busy consulting Deshayes in Paris as to the species of his Sicilian shells. In 1831 the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other governors of King's College, London, appointed him professor of geology in that institution. He never seems to have had much inclination for this work; but he gave one course in May and June 1832, and another in the spring of 1833. The attendance at this second course was much diminished through the exclusion of ladies by the governors; in this matter, as on most educational questions, Lyell was in advance of the general opinions of his day. His geological lectures were to some extent concerned with the Mosaic cosmogony, as well as with questions of actual observation, a combination necessitated by the temper of the times. He also gave seven lectures at the Royal Institution in 1832.

At Bonn, on 12 July 1832, he married Miss Mary Horner, daughter of Leonard Horner, whose name and influence are conspicuous in the early work of the Geological Society. In Miss Horner he found a most devoted and accomplished wife, and, owing to his weakness of sight, many of his letters were subsequently written in her hand. The two travelled together frequently on the continent, continuing those studies in comparative geology which gave such width to the theories deduced and propagated by Lyell. Yet in all such work his defective sight was necessarily against him, and at times even a source of danger (J. W. Dawson, *Canadian Naturalist*, new ser. vol. viii.) The changes of level in the Baltic in recent times attracted his attention in 1834, and he communicated his results to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1835, p. 1). The council of this body awarded him one of the royal medals in the same year, in recognition of the publication of the 'Principles,' prudently 'at the same time declining to express any opinion on the controverted positions contained in that work' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* iii. 306).

In 1835, at the age of thirty-eight, he was elected president of the Geological Society, and was re-elected, according to the custom of that body, for a second term in 1836. He was now examining the crag beds of eastern England, and it is noteworthy how his particular bent of mind led him to work mainly among the newest deposits, while his friends Murchison and Sedgwick were turning to the much neglected palæozoic group. At this time, devoting himself entirely to geology, he was living at 16 Hart Street, London, and enjoying the society and friendship of Dean Milman, Hallam, Rogers, and other literary men, in addition to his scientific circle. Charles Darwin spoke later affectionately of this house as his 'morning house of call.'

In 1838 Lyell published a volume entitled 'Elements of Geology,' of which a sixth edition appeared in 1865. The third, fourth, and fifth editions bore the title of 'A Manual of Elementary Geology.' This work was supplementary to the 'Principles,' and more in the manner of a descriptive text-book. In 1841 he visited the United States, and delivered a course of lectures at the Lowell Institute, Boston, before an audience averaging three thousand. From this time forward his opinions on social questions are freely and clearly expressed in a series of letters written to George Ticknor the historian.

After publishing 'Travels in North America, with Geological Observations,' in 2 vols. in 1845, Lyell again visited the States, remaining there until the autumn of 1846. His observations on slave-life in the south had led him to style Mrs. Beecher-Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin' 'a gross caricature;' but we find him in full sympathy with the northern states during the war of 1861–5.

In 1848 he was knighted by the queen, at the suggestion of Lord Lansdowne, an honour exchanged for a baronetcy in 1864. Between these dates his relations with the prince consort both in Scotland and in London formed a pleasant feature in his life, devoted as the two men were to the progress of liberal education. In 1849 and 1850 Lyell was again president of the Geological Society. He had now moved to Harley Street, where he resided for the remainder of his life.

He published two further volumes in 1849, entitled 'A Second Visit to the United States of North America,' and spent the greater part of 1852 in that country, again lecturing at Boston. He returned thither for the fourth and last time in 1853 as commissioner to the New York International Exhibition.

Still bent on extending his personal experiences, he spent the winter of 1853–4 in the Canary Islands, and a paper on Madeira, extracted from his letters to Mr. Horner, was contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' x. 325. In 1854 he was awarded the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford.

Continuing to insist upon the poverty of our knowledge concerning the life of older periods, Lyell hailed the discovery of mammalian remains in jurassic and triassic strata as a blow to the acceptance of merely negative evidence (*Life*, ii. 239). But the influence of Darwin was already making its impression in the circle of his personal friends, and the story of Lyell's action in arranging for the publication of the views of Darwin and Wallace upon the origin of species is highly characteristic of his open-hearted fairness [see Darwin, Charles Robert]. As Sir J. W. Dawson has remarked (*Canad. Naturalist*, new ser. vol. viii), Lyell 'seemed wholly free from that common failing of men of science which causes them to cling with such tenacity to opinions once formed, even in the face of the strongest evidence.' The position of the 'Principles of Geology,' as preparing the way for Darwin's 'Origin of Species,' has been admirably discussed by Professor Huxley (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, ii. 190–3). When Darwin's book appeared in 1859, Lyell was found among the warmest supporters of the views which it expressed as to the reality of the transmutation of species, and Darwin justly wrote of his friend's action, 'Considering his age, his former views, and position in society, I think his conduct has been heroic on this subject' (*ib.* ii. 326).

Lyell's geological work in 1858 included new ascents of Etna, his descriptions of which are as fresh and energetic as those of thirty years before. Almost his last original communication, 'On the Structure of Lavas which have consolidated on steep Slopes,' was presented to the Royal Society in this year (*Phil. Trans.* 1858, p. 703). The controversy with the supporters of Von Buch's theory of 'craters of elevation,' who sought to show that volcanic mountains resulted from the conical upthrusting of strata, was now destined to close in favour of Scrope and Lyell, who had so consistently maintained that the outward dip of ash and lava from the volcanic centre was due to original conditions of deposition.

In 1862 Lyell was elected a correspondent of the Institute of France. In 1863 he published his book on 'The Antiquity of Man,' which ran through three editions during the year, and reached a fourth in 1873. The evidence in favour of assigning an extreme antiquity to the human remains found in certain caves and gravels made a deep impression on the public mind; but Darwin was somewhat disappointed at the caution displayed in the treatment both of the origin of species (chaps. xx–xxiii.) and of man's place in nature (chap. xxiv.) (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, iii. 9, 10).

In 1864 Lyell was president of the British Association, and in 1866 received the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society. In 1867 he considerably revised the 'Principles,' the second volume being deferred until 1868. This constituted the tenth edition of the work. The last page of chapter xliii. (ii. 493) shows how open the author was to accept any certain proof that man forms but the highest link in the long chain of organic evolution.

In 1871 he published a virtually new work, which has seen four editions, 'The Student's Elements of Geology.' For several years this was the only convenient modern text-book on the subject, and it may already be regarded as a classic. The great life-work of the author is exemplified even here, by the treatment of the various systems in descending order, thus proceeding from the known towards the unknown, from existing phenomena to the endeavour to comprehend the past.

His health was much shaken by the death of Lady Lyell, which took place on 24 April 1873; but he maintained to the last his interest in geological discovery, and found, in discussing the work of Professor Judd among the volcanos of the Hebrides, much to remind him of his earliest observations on the continent. He died in his house in London, 53 Harley Street, on 22 Feb. 1875, and was buried in the nave of Westminster Abbey; thus closing a life of seventy-eight years, at least fifty of which had been devoted to the progress of geology and to the establishment of truths which reached far beyond his favourite science.

As regards the man himself, we have the testimony of his contemporaries and associates. Sedgwick, who at the outset opposed the uniformitarian school, and who complained of Lyell's acceptance of the transmutation of species, wrote in 1865 as follows:—'Lyell . . . is an excellent and thoughtful writer, but not, I think, a great field observer . . . his mind is essentially deductive, and not inductive' (*Life of Sedgwick*, ii. 42). Charles Darwin, in his autobiographical sketch, written in 1876 (*Life and Letters of C. Darwin*, i. 71), gives a valuable estimate of the work and character of his friend. 'The science of geology,' he writes, 'is enormously indebted to Lyell—more so, as I believe, than to any other man who ever lived;' and he goes on to speak of the thoroughly liberal character of Lyell's religious views. The testimony of Dean Stanley is worth quoting in this connection (*Life and Letters of Lyell*, ii. 461). 'From early youth to extreme old age it was to him a solemn religious duty to be incessantly learning, constantly growing, fearlessly correcting his own mistakes, always ready to receive and reproduce from others that which he had not in himself. Science and religion for him not only were not divorced, but were one and indivisible.' Lyell's toleration in religious matters was certainly conspicuous; but the attitude of many churchmen towards science led him at one time to protest strongly against 'the exclusive privileges of Church of England ascendency' (*ib.* ii. 82).

'Above the medium height and having a well-shaped head and clear-cut intellectual features [with a forehead of surprising height and width], Lyell would have been a man of commanding presence if his extremely short sight had not obliged him to stoop and to peer into anything he wished to observe. In Lyell a keen insight into nature and human nature, a well-balanced judgment, and a strong sense of justice, were combined with a deep veneration for all that is noble and true. . . . It was his warm sympathy and receptivity, combined with true philosophical candour, which kept him to the very last in touch with advancing knowledge. In his work Lyell was very methodical, beginning and ending at fixed hours. Accustomed to make use of the help of others on account of his weak sight, he was singularly unconscious of outward bodily movement, though highly sensitive to pain. When dictating, he was often restless, moving from his chair to his sofa, pacing the room, or sometimes flinging himself full length on two chairs, tracing a pattern with his finger on the floor, as some thoughtful or eloquent passage flowed from his lips. But though a rapid writer and dictator, he was sensitively conscientious in the correction of his manuscript, partly from a strong sense of the duty of accuracy, partly from a desire to save his publisher the expense of proof corrections. Hence passages once finished were rarely altered, even after many years, unless new facts arose.

'When not at work Sir Charles (himself a good classical scholar, a strong liberal, and a great lover of poetry) found much pleasure in intellectual society of all kinds, and most of the leading men in politics, literature, science, and art met together at his house, which the ready tact and hospitality of Lady Lyell rendered a centre of the highest type of social intercourse' (letter to the present writer from Arabella Buckley, Mrs. Fisher, at one time Lyell's secretary).

Seventy-six memoirs are recorded in the Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' the most recent being a reprint of his address to the British Association, 'On the Mineral Waters of Bath and other Hot Springs' (*Amer. Journ. Science*, 1865, xxxix. 13). A list of papers and of the various editions of his books is appended to the 'Life, Letters, and Journals.' The frequent editions of the 'Principles' and the 'Elements of Geology' enabled him to incorporate many original discoveries or suggestions in the text, and in his latter years, when incapacitated from active observation, he had the satisfaction of seeing in the field a host of geologists whom his method and enthusiasm had inspired.

Portraits of Lyell hang in the apartments of the Geological Society, Burlington House, London, and an engraved portrait by C. H. Jeens was published in 'Nature,' xii. 325 (26 Aug. 1875). Busts by Theed, after Gibson, stand in Westminster Abbey and in the rooms of the Royal Society, Burlington House.

[Life, Letters, and Journals of Sir Charles Lyell, 1881, edited by his sister-in-law; Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, 1887, edited by Francis Darwin; Memoir of Sir R. Murchison, 1875, by A. Geikie; Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick, 1890, by Clark and Hughes; obituary notices in various journals, notably Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, xxxii. 53, and Nature, vol. xi. (4 March 1875); review of Life and Letters in Quarterly Review, 1882, cliii. 96; and private information. An excellent summary of the bearings of Lyell's scientific work is appended to the article by Miss A. B. Buckley (Mrs. Fisher) in the Encycl. Brit. 9th edit. vol. xv.] G. A. J. C.

**LYFORD, WILLIAM** (1598–1653), nonconformist divine, son of William Lyford, rector of Peasemore, near Newbury, Berkshire, was born there in 1598. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, as a commoner on 28 April 1615, became a demy of Magdalen College in 1617, and graduated B.A. on 15 Dec. 1618. He proceeded M.A. on 14 June 1621 (incorporated at Cambridge 1623), and B.D. 12 May 1631. On the presentation of John Digby, earl of Bristol [q. v.], he became vicar of Sherborne, Dorset, in 1631. His Calvinistic views left him undisturbed during the civil war; he was chosen member of the Westminster assembly, but did not sit—a fact which perhaps accounts for the mistaken assumption that he was a royalist (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 419). In 1653 he was allowed an annuity of 44*l.* 18*s.* out of Lord Digby's estate. Lyford died at Sherborne on 3 Oct. 1653, and was buried under the communion table in the chancel of the church. By his wife Elizabeth he left issue. By his will he bequeathed 120*l.* to Magdalen College, because, he says, he had in 1633 received 40*l.* for resigning his fellowship 'according to the corrupt custom of those days;' the money was really a compensation for not taking a college living.

Lyford published: 1. 'Principles of Faith and Good Conscience digested into a Catechistical Form,' London, 1642, 8vo; 5th edit. Oxford, 1658. 2. 'An Apology for our Public Ministry and Infant Baptism,' London, 1653, 4to; 3rd edit. 1657. Posthumous were: 1. 'The Plain Man's Senses exercised to discern both Good and Evil,' London, 1655, 4to, with a funeral sermon by W. H., D.D., which was also issued separately. 2. 'William Lyford his Legacy, or a Help for Young People to prepare them for the Sacrament,' London, 1656, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1658. 3. 'Cases of Conscience propounded in the Time of Rebellion resolved,' London, 1661, 8vo. Lyford edited in 1634 the second edition of William Pinke's 'Tryall of a Christians syncere Love unto Christ.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iii. 345–6; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen, v. 76; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 250, 264.] W. A. J. A.

**LYGON, FREDERICK**, sixth Earl Beauchamp (1830–1891), born 10 Nov. 1830, was third son of Henry, fourth earl Beauchamp, by Susan Caroline, daughter of William, second earl of St. Germans.

The Lygon family was connected with the Beauchamp family through Richard (or Thomas) Lygon, who married Anne, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, second and last baron

Beauchamp of Powycke (*d.* 1496). William Lygon of Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, seventh in descent from Anne, died in 1720, leaving a daughter Margaret, who married as her first husband Reginald Pyndar, and by him was mother of Reginald Pyndar, who assumed the surname of Lygon. He died in 1788, having married Susannah, daughter of William Hanmer, and was father of WILLIAM LYGON, first EARL BEAUCHAMP (1747–1816). The first earl, born on 25 July 1747, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 2 May 1764. He represented the county of Worcester in parliament as a follower of Pitt from 1775 until 1806, when he was created Baron Beauchamp of Powycke, Worcestershire. On 1 Dec. 1815 he was made Viscount Elmley and Earl Beauchamp. He died suddenly at his house in St. James's Square, on 21 Oct. 1816; he had married, on 1 Nov. 1780, Catherine, daughter of James Denn, and by her he left William Beauchamp, John Reginald, and Henry Beauchamp, successively second, third, and fourth earls, with other issue.

Frederick Lygon was educated at Eton (1844–7), and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 15 Dec. 1848; he graduated B.A. 1852, proceeded M.A. 1856, and was created D.C.L. 22 June 1870. From 1852 till 1856 he was fellow of All Souls' College. From March 1857 to April 1863 he represented Tewkesbury in the House of Commons in the tory interest. In March 1859 he was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's brief ministry; he only held office for three months. In October 1863, on his elder brother, Henry, succeeding to the peerage, he was elected M.P. for West Worcestershire, and held the seat until 4 March 1866, when he became sixth Earl Beauchamp, on the death of his brother. In the Disraeli administration of 1874–80, he was lord steward of the household. On 2 March 1874 he became a privy councillor; on 13 May 1876 he was made lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire; from June 1885 until April 1886, and again from August 1886 until July 1887, he was paymaster of the forces. In parliament, both before and after his succession to the peerage, Beauchamp was a frequent speaker (cf. HANSARD, *Parl. Deb.* Index, vols. 1864 et seq.), and was a strenuous supporter of the church of England, advocating high church views. He assisted in founding Keble College, Oxford, was a member of its council, and also helped to establish the Pusey memorial. Beauchamp was a F.S.A. and a member of the Roxburghe Club. He died on 19 Feb. 1891, and was buried at Madresfield, Worcestershire. He married, first, Lady Mary Catherine Stanhope, daughter of Earl Stanhope, and secondly, 24 Sept. 1878, Lady Emily Annora Charlotte Pierrepont, daughter of Earl Manvers. He left issue by both marriages, and his eldest son by his first wife, William, became seventh Earl Beauchamp.

Beauchamp compiled a hymnal for Madresfield Church in 1853, he published a speech delivered in favour of university tests in 1864, and in 1870 he edited the 'Liber Regalis' for the Roxburghe Club.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, ii. 381; Henning's Geneal. Chart.; Times, 20 and 21 Feb. 1891; Funeral Sermon by W. C. E. Newbolt; Church Times, 27 Feb. 1891; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–86.] W. A. J. A.

**LYHERT**, otherwise **LYART**, **LE HERT**, or **LE HART**, **WALTER** (*d.* 1472), bishop of Norwich, is said to have been descended from a family of Norwich citizens, and this may perhaps have some truth in it, for the anniversary of one John Lyhert was certainly kept by the monks of Norwich priory in the first half of the fifteenth century, as appears by entries in the 'Sacrist's Rolls.' Gascoigne, however, who must have known him personally, says he was *de Cornubia*, and this seems the more probable, as he was for some time a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. He appears to have attracted the notice of some powerful friends very early in life, for he was presented to the rectory of Lamarsh in Essex by Margaret Beaufort, daughter of Edward, duke of Somerset, in 1427, and next year he obtained the rectory of Tillingham, which was in the patronage of the king. During the years that followed, notwithstanding that he received several minor preferments, he seems to have resided at Oxford and to have been a somewhat leading man in the university. Resigning his fellowship at Exeter he became fellow of Oriel, and was chosen provost of that college in 1444, being then a doctor of divinity. When Thomas Brown, bishop of Norwich, died (6 Dec. 1445), Henry VI wished to promote John Stanbery, provost of Eton, to the vacant see, but William Pole, earl of Suffolk, anticipated the king, having already secured the bishopric for Lyhert, who was his chaplain, by papal provision. The temporalities were accordingly restored to the bishop-elect on 10 Jan. 1446, and he was consecrated at Lambeth on 20 Feb. In the administration of his diocese he showed much sympathy with the parish priests, who had during the previous two centuries been systematically plundered by the iniquitous appropriations of their tithes for the benefit of the religious houses; and his munificence as a builder was unbounded.

The fine vaulted roof of the nave of Norwich Cathedral was his work, and so was the hideously 'restored' screen in which the organ stands. He is often mentioned in the 'Paston Letters,' and always with a certain grudging recognition of his popularity in the diocese. Blomefield states (without giving any authority) that 'he maintained 12 students in Physick Hostle in Cambridge.' When Bishop Pecock, who was himself a fellow of Oriel, preached his famous sermon at Paul's Cross in April 1446, he handed a copy of it to Bishop Lyhert, who incurred much danger and some persecution for the favour which he showed his friend. As ambassador of Henry VI to Savoy in 1449 he is credited with having prevailed on the antipope, Felix V, to resign his claim to the papacy, and thus to have brought the schism to an end. Blomefield has given very full abstracts of his will and testament, which are still preserved in the registry at Norwich. He died at Hoxne on Whitsunday, 24 May 1472, and was buried in his own cathedral. Weever has given us some lines from the inscription upon his tomb. His *rebus* may be seen sculptured in many parts of Norwich Cathedral—a hart lying in the water. As to the spelling of his name, it is spelt Lyhert by his proctor at Rome in 1446, by the notary who kept his register of institutions, and by the scribe who drew out his will.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 418; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, iii. 535 et seq.; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 869; Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatis, pp. 28, 42; Maziere Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 44; Le Neve's Fasti; notes from the Sacrist's Rolls of the Priory of Norwich and from the bishop's own Register (No. xi.) by the present writer.] A. J.

**LYLE.** [See also Lyall and Lyell.]

**LYLE, DAVID** (*fl.* 1762), stenographer, was the author of an ingenious treatise entitled 'The Art of Short-hand improved, being an Universal Character adapted to the English Language, whereby every kind of subject may be expressed or taken down in a very easy, compendious, and legible manner,' London, 1762, 8vo. He describes himself on the title-page as a master of arts, having probably taken that degree in one of the Scotch universities. His name is not to be found in the lists of graduates in arts at Cambridge, Oxford, Dublin, and Edinburgh. In the dedication of his work to the Earl of Bute he states that by his lordship's good offices he was enabled to bring his new mathematical instruments to great perfection, and that he had completed a set of them for the use of the king. The introduction to his method of stenography contains a masterly exposition of the theory of the art and trenchant criticisms of the systems of Weston, Macaulay, and Annet. He was by no means successful, however, in reducing his theory to practice; for although his beautifully engraved tables of words present an imposing and ornamental appearance from their neatness and brevity, a close examination reveals the fact that their shortness is produced, in the majority of instances, by omitting words and syllables necessary to the sense. His vowel scheme, on a strictly phonetic basis, was more extensive than any previously attempted. But the merits of the system are purely theoretical.

[Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand, pp. 122, 180; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 128; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand, 2nd ed. p. 105; Shorthand, i. 7, 22, 40, 62.] T. C.

**LYLE, ROBERT, second Baron Lyle** (*d.* 1497?), justiciary of Scotland, was only son of Robert, first Baron Lyle, by his second wife, Margaret Wallace. In 1471 it appeared that he had been wrongly put in possession of Gaithop in Ettrick Forest by Lord Boyd, to the prejudice of George Tait, to whom it had been let. He must have acquired the lands before November 1469, the date of the overthrow of the Boyds. In March 1472 he was an ambassador for the conclusion of a truce with England, and was probably on intimate terms with James Douglas, ninth earl of Douglas [q. v.], then a pensioner at the English court. Lyle was soon afterwards accused of treasonable correspondence with Douglas, but on 22 March 1481–2 he was tried before an assize in parliament and acquitted. In 1484 and 1485 he was engaged on embassies to England (cf. *Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 59, 61, 64), and received charters of lands in Renfrewshire and Forfarshire. In 1485 he was a lord in council. In May 1488 he is stated to have been one of those (chiefly lowland nobles) opposed to James III, and went to England with others under a safe-conduct; he was in England when James was killed on 11 June 1488, and returned before 25 July. Lyle now became great justiciary of Scotland, and was one of the commissioners for opening parliament on 18 Oct. 1488. He was one of those entrusted with the charge of Renfrewshire, the Lennox, and the lower ward of Clydesdale during the king's minority (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, ii. 208), but he joined the great conspiracy headed by Mar, Lennox, Forbes, and the Master of Huntly to avenge the death of James III, and was forfeited on 28 June 1489. His forfeiture was, however, rescinded on 5 Feb. 1489-90; he became justiciary again, and had further charters of lands given him. On 26 Feb. 1490-1 he was appointed ambassador to Spain about the young king's marriage. In 1492 he was one of the auditors of the exchequer (see his signature reproduced in *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, 1492, p. 192). The last mention of his name seems to be the notice sent to him in 1497 of an intended English raid, and he is presumed to have died in that year. He is said to have married a daughter of John, master of Seton, but if so she must have died very early, as he married before 1458 (*Excheq. Rolls of Scotland*, vi. 456) Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus. He left Robert, third lord Lyle, George Nicholas, John, and three daughters.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, ii. 164; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. ii. passim; Reg. Magni Sigilli Regum Scot. 1424-1513; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. vi-x.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] W. A. J. A.

**LYLE, THOMAS** (1792-1859), Scottish poet, born in Paisley 10 Sept. 1792, was educated at Glasgow University, where he took the diploma of surgeon in 1816. He practised at Airth, Stirlingshire, and in Glasgow, where he died 19 April 1859. He was the author of several lyrics, but is remembered solely for the beautiful song, 'Let us haste to Kelvin Grove, bonnie lassie, O,' first published anonymously in the 'Harp of Renfrewshire' (1820). Some controversy arose as to the authorship, owing to a subsequent editor of the 'Harp' having in the index ascribed the song to John Sim, but Lyle made good his title to it. He contributed to R. A. Smith's 'Irish Minstrel,' and edited 'Ancient Ballads and Songs,' London, 1827. The latter work contains several of his own songs, including a version of 'Kelvin Grove,' somewhat different from the original; but the most valuable portion consists of 'Miscellaneous Poems, by Sir William Mure, Knight of Rowallan' [q. v.]

[Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland, ii. 129; Brown's Poets of Paisley, i. 269; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, iv. 261; Macdonald's Rambles round Glasgow.] J. C. H.

**LYLY, JOHN** (1554?-1606), dramatist and author of 'Euphues,' a native of the Weald of Kent, was born about 1554. In 1569 he became a student of Magdalen College, Oxford, but did not matriculate till 8 Oct. 1571, when he was described as 'plebeii filius,' and seventeen years old. According to Wood he was 'always averse to the crabbed studies of logic and philosophy.... His genie being naturally bent to the pleasant paths of poetry, he did in a manner neglect academical studies,' yet he graduated B.A. 27 April 1573, and secured the reputation of being 'a noted wit.' On 16 May 1574 he wrote to Lord Burghley begging him to obtain for him from the crown a presentation to a fellowship at his college (*Lansdowne MS.* xix. No. 16). The application apparently failed. According to a passage in 'Euphues,' he 'was sent into the country' by the university authorities, and spent there three unprofitable years. On 1 June 1575 he proceeded M.A. at Oxford, and an entry in the bursar's book at Magdalen shows that he owed 23*s.* 10*d.* 'pro communis et batellis' in 1584. Meanwhile he had studied at Cambridge, and he expressed equal affection in later years for each university (*Euphues and his England*). He was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1579.

Lyly on completing his studies went to London, and for many years he made energetic efforts to secure a place at court. At the same time—as early as 1578—he attempted literary work, and found a patron in Edward Vere, earl of Oxford. The first part of his 'Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit'—his 'first counterfaite'—was 'hatched in the hard winter,' apparently of 1578-9, and on its publication in London in 1579 he at once leaped into fame, although not into fortune. A second part —'Euphues and his England'—followed in 1580. His literary success apparently brought him to the notice of Lord Burghley, who gave him some employment. In July 1582 he wrote to Burghley complaining that he had been falsely charged with 'dishonesty,' and begging some opportunity of proving his innocence to the satisfaction of both his master and his master's wife (*Lansdowne MS.* xxxvi. No. 76). He made some literary friendships, and in 1582 a letter of his was prefixed to Thomas Watson's 'Hekatompathia.' 'And seeing,' he told Watson, 'you have used me so friendly as to make me acquainted with your passions, I will shortly make you pryvie to mine, which I woulde be loth the printer shoulde see.' No poems by Lyly corresponding to those described in this letter are known to be extant.

Before 1584 Lyly entered another literary field, and began a series of plays to be performed at court by the children's acting companies connected with the Chapel Royal and St. Paul's Cathedral, and his ambition to obtain a place at court seems to have been partly realised by his appointment as 'vice-master' of the St. Paul's and the Savoy companies of child actors. Some vague promise was also made him that he might possibly be promoted to the mastership of the revels. 'I was entertained,' he told the queen ten years later, 'your Majesty's servant by your own gracious favour, strengthened with conditions that I should aim all my courses at the Revels (I dare not say with a promise but a hopeful item to the reversion).' Eight pieces are positively known to have been composed by him for the 'children.' Mr. Fleay thinks 'Campaspe' was the earliest, and was performed on New Year's eve 1581. But Lyly's description of 'The Woman in the Moone' as 'a poet's dreame,'

> The first he had in Phœbus's holy bowre,
> But not the last unlesse the first displease,

has been interpreted with some justice as proof that that piece was the poet's first dramatic effort, and not merely his first essay in blank verse. 'Campaspe' and 'Sapho and Phao' were the first to be published, and they appeared in 1584.

Before the children's companies of St. Paul's were inhibited in 1590, Lyly sought new occupation by flinging himself, like other men of letters, into the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. He vigorously championed the cause of the bishops. His only known contribution was a tract entitled 'Pappe with an Hatchet. Alias, A Figge for my God sonne. Or Cracke me this Nut. Or a Countrie Cuffe, that is a sound boxe of the eare, for the idiot Martin to hold his peace, seeing the patch will take no warning.' The terms of the title represent the rough energy with which the author assaults his puritan foe. It was probably privately printed in September 1589. The author conceals his identity under the pseudonym of 'Double V,' but Lyly was declared without contradiction by Gabriel Harvey in 1590 to be the writer, when Harvey replied to the tract in his scurrilous 'Advertisement for Papp-Hatchett and Martin Mar-Prelate,' which he appended to his 'Pierce's Supererogation.' Harvey and Lyly had been friends, but Harvey had been prosecuted by Lyly's patron, the Earl of Oxford, for libelling him in his 'Speculum Tuscanismi,' and Harvey credited Lyly with first rousing the earl's suspicions of that book (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 322). Euphues, Harvey now wrote, 'was some way a pretty fellow: would God Lilly had always been Euphues and never Papp-Hatchett' (Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 124). 'Euphues,' Harvey proceeds, 'it is good to be merry, and Lyly it is good to be wise, and Papp-Hatchett it is better to lose a new jest than an old friend' (*ib.* p. 125). In Harvey's opinion Lyly's tract consisted of 'ale-house and tinkerly stuff,' but he added Lyly 'hath not played the vice-master of Poules and the foolmaster of the theatre for naught: himself a mad lad, as ever twanged, never troubled with any substance of wit or circumstance of honesty, sometime the fiddlestick of Oxford, now the very babble of London.' Lyly's responsibility for the 'Pappe with an Hatchet' has been disputed, but Harvey's evidence seems incontrovertible. William Maskell, in his 'History of the Martin Marprelate controversy' (1845), while expressing doubt as to the authorship of the 'Pappe,' credits Lyly, on general grounds of style, with another pamphlet issued in the same interest, 'An Almond for a Parrott,' but the argument is not at all conclusive (p. 214). Collier assigns the 'Pappe' to Nashe. It was reissued in Petheram's 'Puritan Discipline Tracts' in 1844. Nashe, in his 'Have with you to Saffron Walden,' when replying to Harvey's personal abuse of himself, denied that Lyly (as Harvey hinted) first procured him and Greene to attack Harvey, and announced that Lyly intended to retaliate on Harvey in a further tract, but Lyly seems to have wisely withdrawn from the contest.

Lyly entered parliament as member for Hindon in 1589, and was subsequently elected for Aylesbury in 1593, for Appleby in 1597, and again for Aylesbury in 1601. But he was still ambitious of court office. About 1591 he reminded the queen, in a piteously worded petition, that he had waited ten years, 'with unwearied patience,' for some substantial recognition of her favour. 'If your sacred majesty think me unworthy, and that after ten years' tempest I must at the court suffer shipwreck of my time, my wits, my hopes, vouchsafe, in your never-erring judgment, some plank or rafter to waft me into a country where in my sad and settled devotion I may in every corner of a thatched cottage write prayers instead of plays, prayer for your long and prosperous life, and a repentance that I have played the fool so long.' Three years later he renewed his complaints. He had abandoned all hope of the mastership of the revels, but 'the just fall of these most false traitors'—apparently a reference to Roderigo Lopez [q. v.] and his associates—gave him hope of receiving a share of their forfeited property. 'Thirteen years,' he cried, 'your highness's servant, but yet nothing. Twenty friends that though they say they will be sure, I find them sure to be slow. A thousand hopes, but all nothing; a hundred promises, but yet nothing.' Finally he asks permission to dedicate to the queen 'Lillie de Tristibus, wherein shall be seen patience labours and misfortunes,' and suggests that he should be released from the demands of his creditors.

In 1597 Lyly contributed Latin verses in the queen's praise to the 'Ecclesiastes' of his friend Henry Lok [q.v.], and saw through the press three plays in 1597, 1600, and 1601 respectively. 'John Lyllie, gent.,' was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less on 30 Nov. 1606. Nashe describes him as a small man and a confirmed tobacco-smoker. He was married. A son John was baptised at St. Bartholomew's Church on 10 Sept. 1596, and was buried at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, 27 Aug. 1597. Another son John was baptised at St. Bartholomew's, 3 July 1600, and a daughter, Frances, 21 May 1603.

'Euphues,' Lyly's chief work, appeared in two parts. The first, 'Euphues, the Anatomy of Wit,' was licensed to the printer, Gabriel Cawood, on 2 Dec. 1578, and was published the next year. Of this edition a copy, believed to be unique, belonged to Professor Henry Morley [q. v.], and wants the title-page. A second edition, corrected and augmented, appeared later in 1579. A copy is in the Bodleian Library. The title-page begins: 'Euphues. The Anatomy of Wit. Verie pleasaunt for all Gentlemen to read and most necessarie to remember;' and it is dedicated to Sir William West, Earl de la Warr. Other editions of the first part are dated 1581 (Brit. Mus.), 1585, 1597 (Brit. Mus.), 1607 (*ib.*), 1613 (*ib.*), 1617 (*ib.*), 1623 (*ib.*), and 1636 (*ib.*) The second part, called 'Euphues and his England,' was licensed to Cawood on 24 July 1579, and was twice issued in 1580 as 'Euphues and his England, containing his Voyage and Aduentures, myxed with sundry pretie Discourses of honest Loue, the Discription of the Countrey, the Court, and the Manners of that Isle.' It is dedicated to Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford. A unique copy of the first 1580 edition belonged to Mr. Morley and a unique copy of the second 1580 edition to the Bodleian Library. Later editions are dated 1582, 1586, 1597 (Brit. Mus.), 1606, 1613, 1617, 1623, 1631, and 1636. Editions of the first part, dated 1580, 1626, and 1630, and of the second part dated 1581 are mentioned by Malone; they are not now known to be extant. Careful reprints of the earliest editions of both parts were issued by Professor Arber in 1868, and by Dr. Friedrich Landmann at Heilbronn in 1887.

A Dutch translation appeared at Rotterdam in 1671 ('De vermakelijke Historie, Zee-en Landreize van Euphues'), and was reissued at Amsterdam in 1682. A modernised version, entitled 'Euphues and Lucilla, or the False Friend and the Inconstant Mistress,' to which is added 'Ephœbus, or Instructions for the Education of Youth,' appeared in London in 1716. A new edition of 1718 was called 'The False Friend and Inconstant Mistress, an instructive Novel, to which is added "Love's Diversion."' Both editions were dedicated to Lord de la Warr.

'Euphues' is a very tedious story, relating the adventures, correspondence, and conversations of a young gentleman of Athens, who gives his name to the work, and of his friend Philautus, a native of Naples. The young men are engaged in the pursuit of a strictly moral training. The scene of the first part is laid in Naples, that of the second part in England. There is practically no action, and the author mainly discusses educational or religious problems, love, and the proper conduct of life. The section on education, called 'Euphues and his Ephœbus,' is directly borrowed from Plutarch on 'Education' (cf. PLUTARCH, *Philosophie*, transl. Holland, 1603, pp. 2 sq.) When treating of England, the author introduces some shrewd comments on the extravagances of his contemporaries' fashions of dress. But the leading interest of the book lies in its prose style, which is chiefly characterised by a continuous straining after antithesis and epigram. Lyly, when enforcing his sententious moralisings, delights in long series of short parallel sentences, all in the same syntactical form, and embodying fantastic similes drawn from natural history or classical mythology. Pliny's 'Natural History' appears to have supplied him with many of his illustrations, as Plutarch supplied him with much of his sentiment. He had at the same time an ear for alliteration, and was liberal in the use of the rhetorical question.

The monotonous structure of his sentences wearies the modern reader. In his own day the novelty of his style was generally acknowledged, and received the name of 'Euphuism.' Its source has been much disputed. There is nothing inherent in Lyly's pedantry to confute the simple theory that it was the unaided outcome of his own ingenuity. The age encouraged experiments in literary forms, and contemporary verse-writers were in the habit of inventing eccentric metres in order to give their readers novel sensations. But Lyly's originality as the inventor of euphuism has been denied. A well-known Spanish writer, Antonio de Guevara, wrote early in the century a book that, like 'Euphues,' discussed the training of young men, and was couched in an affected style, not altogether unlike euphuism. Guevara subsequently enlarged his work, and it is extant both in a brief original and in a larger amplified shape (1529). Both forms attracted notice in France, and thence found their way into England. The work in its earlier form was translated by Lord Berners, from the French, as 'The Golden Book of Mark Aurelie,' in 1534, and this translation had passed through seven editions by 1560. The later amplification was rendered into English, also through the French, by Sir Thomas North, as 'The Dial of Princes,' in 1557 (2nd edit., revised, 1568). In matter and manner Lyly's work bears occasional resemblance to both Berners's and North's translations; but in considering Lyly's relations with Guevara, it must be borne in mind that Lyly only knew the Spanish author in English translation made not from the Spanish original, but from French versions. Hence Guevara's prose reached him after it had been twice diluted. Lyly's affectations are far more marked than those of Guevara, and his claim to originality can only be slightly affected by a comparison of 'Euphues' with 'Marcus Aurelius.' Guevara's influence on English prose style seems to have been overestimated. Many other of his books besides his 'Marcus Aurelius' were popular in English translations, but 'euphuistic' pedantries are rarely apparent there. On the other hand, 'euphuistic' characteristics are traceable in the 'Palace of Pleasure' (1566) of Pettie, who certainly knew parts of the gallicised Guevara, but was not extensively indebted to that work. Lyly doubtless read Pettie's book, and it is quite consistent with the conditions of the problem to credit Pettie with as much influence on Lyly's style as Guevara.

Of the favour that Lyly's prose found at Elizabeth's court many proofs are extant. Edward Blount, in an address to the reader prefixed to his edition of 'Lyly's Comedies' (1632), wrote of the author: 'Our Nation are in his debt for a new English which he taught them. "Euphues and his England" began first that language. All our Ladies were then his Schollers; and that Beautie in Court which could not Parley Euphueisme was as little regarded as she which now there speaks not French.' 'Euphues' was avowedly intended to interest the ladies; 'it had rather lye shut (its author wrote) in a ladye's casket than open in a scholler's studio.' In 1586 William Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poetrie,' described Lyly as excelling in eloquence all earlier English prose writers. His fit phrases, pithy sentences, gallant tropes, flowing speech, and plain sense justified, in Webbe's judgment, the application to Lyly of 'that verdict which Quintillian giveth of both the best Orators, Demosthenes and Tully, that from the one nothing may be taken away, to the other nothing may be added.' Men of letters vied with each other in issuing sequels to Lyly's novel. Robert Greene, called by Harvey the ape of 'Euphues,' was one of his most persistent imitators. John Eliot in 1588, when addressing Greene in a French sonnet (prefixed to the latter's 'Perimedes'), spoke of Greene and Lyly as 'tous deux raffineurs de l'Anglois.' In 1587 Greene published 'Euphues his Censure to Philautus.' 'Gentlemen,' Greene here informs his readers, 'by chance some of Euphues' loose papers came to my hand, wherein hee writ to his friend Philautus from Silexedra certaine principles necessary to be observed by every souldier.' Two years later Greene issued 'Menaphon: Camilla's Alarum to slumbering Euphues.' Among similar publications were Antony Munday's 'Zelauto . . . containing a Delicate Disputation' (1580); Lodge's 'Rosalynde: Euphues Golden Legacie, found after his death in his cell at Silexedra,' 1590; and John Dickenson's 'Arisbas: Euphues amidst his Slumbers,' 1594.

But an inevitable revolt against the tyranny of euphuism arose at an early date. Sidney, in 'Astrophel and Stella,' complained of 'the dainty wits enam'ling with py'd flowers their thoughts of gold,' or those who 'with strange similes enrich each line'

Of herbs and beasts which Ind and Africk hold.

Nashe, although in 'Wit's Miserie' (1596) he called Lyly 'famous for facility in discourse,' also described him in his 'Summer's Last Will' as 'one of those hieroglyphical writers that by the figures of beasts, plants, and stones express the mind as we do in A B C,' and declared in his 'Strange Newes,' 1592, that he had not read 'Euphues' for ten years, and 'to imitate it I abhor, otherwise than it imitates Plutarch, Ovid, and the choicest Latin writers.' Numerous passages have been pointed out in Shakespeare's plays as proofs of his extensive indebtedness to Lyly's 'Euphues' for sentiments and phrases (cf. W. L. Rushton, *Shakespeare's Euphuism*, London, 1871), but in the majority of cases the resemblances are too slender to warrant any definite conclusion. Polonius's advice to Laertes is not unlike Euphues's advice to Philautus, but many other parallels for it might be found. It is more certain that Shakespeare very vaguely ridiculed Lyly's style in his earliest comedy, 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and accurately caricatured its vapid artificiality in Falstaff's remark, 'Though the camomile, the more it is trodden on the faster it grows, yet youth, the more it is wasted the sooner it wears' (*First Part of Henry IV*, II. iv. 438–61; cf. *Euphues*, p. 46). Like sarcasm at Lyly's expense figures in the 'Return from Parnassus' (ed. Macray, p. 72) in such expressions as 'There is a beast in India called a polecat, that the further she is from you the less she stinks,' &c. As early as 1589 Henry Upchear, in verses prefixed to Greene's 'Menaphon,' remarked on the declining popularity of Lyly's 'labouring beauty.' Harvey, perhaps scarcely a disinterested witness, declared that he could not 'stand . . . euphuing of similes alla Savoica' —a reference to Lyly's connection with the Savoy—and wrote later, in his 'Rhetor:' 'The finest wits prefer the loosest period in M. Ascham, or Sir Philip Sidney, before the tricksiest page in "Euphues" or "Pap-hatchet."' Ben Jonson ridiculed Lyly in the character of Fastidious Brisk in 'Every Man out of his Humour' (1599), and returned to the topic in 'Cynthia's Revels.' Wither, in 'Britains Remembrancer,' congratulated himself that Lyly's fashion had passed away; while Drayton in 1627, in his 'Of Poets and Poesie,' eulogised Sidney for having first reduced

Our tongue from Lillies writing then in use
Talking of Stones, Stars, Plants, of Fishes, Flyes
Playing with words and idle Similes.

Sir Walter Scott attempted, with doubtful success, to portray the character of a disciple of Lyly in Sir Piercie Shafton in 'The Monastery' (1820). In 1855 Charles Kingsley, in his 'Westward Ho!' essayed the impossible task of rolling back the flood of ridicule that had overwhelmed 'Euphues,' and declared it to be, 'in spite of occasional tediousness and pedantry, as brave, pious, and righteous a book as man need look into.'

In his own days Lyly was reckoned by Meres among 'the best for comedy,' and is described as 'eloquent and witty' (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598). The plots and the names of his characters in his plays are mainly drawn from classical mythology. The 'Endymion' is partly based on Lucian's dialogue between the Moon and Venus; 'Galathea' on Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' bk. ix., although Lyly transfers the scene to North Lincolnshire; 'Sapho and Phao' on Ovid's 'Epistles;' and 'Midas' on Apuleius's 'Golden Ass.' 'Campaspe' owes something to Pliny's 'Natural History,' xxxv. 10. The three best plays, 'Alexander and Campaspe,' 'Midas,' and 'Endymion,' have much classical elegance, and reminded Hazlitt of the graceful communicativeness of Lucian or of Apuleius, authors to whom Lyly was deeply indebted. But the plots are loosely fashioned, and, in spite of many beautiful passages, the artificiality of the language palls on the modern reader. Lamb quotes two attractive passages from 'Love's Metamorphosis' and 'Sapho and Phao' respectively in his 'Specimens,' and Hazlitt the best scene in 'Endymion' in his 'Lectures on Elizabethan Literature.' 'Mother Bombie' —of the type of the 'Comedy of Errors'— is overweighted by its 'crude conceits and clumsy levity.' The heroine is a fortune-teller of Kent; the form of the piece follows the old Latin comedy. Except 'The Woman in the Moone,' which is in blank verse, all the plays are in more or less euphuistic prose. Their most attractive features are the lyrics, which were not published in the quartos, but first appeared in Blount's collected edition of 1632. The 'Song by Apelles' in 'Campaspe,' beginning 'Cupid and my Campaspe played,' has found its way into numberless anthologies. Lyly's blank verse is very regular, but lacks pliancy, and some doubts have been expressed whether Lyly has shown elsewhere sufficient capacity to make it altogether probable that he was author of the lyrics which were not associated with his name in his lifetime. Shakespeare seems indebted to Lyly's 'Endymion' for some hints in his 'Midsummer-Night's Dream.'

Lyly doubtless contrived amid his classical allusions to introduce some half-concealed compliments concerning Queen Elizabeth; but the attempts made by recent critics to detect in most of his plays veiled comments on current politics have not at present proved very successful. Endymion has been identified with Leicester, Midas of Phrygia with Philip of Spain, and so forth, but the grounds of identification are disputable.

The titles of the plays are, in order of publication: 1. 'Alexander and Campaspe, played before the Queenes Majestie on Twelfe Day at night, by her Majesties Children and the Children of Paules,' London (for Thomas Cadman), 1584; reissued as 'Campaspe' in the same year and in 1591. 2. 'Sapho and Phao, played before the Queenes Majestie on Shrove Tuesday, by her Majesties Children and the Children of Paules,' London (by Thomas Cadman), 1584, 1591. 3. 'Endimion, the Man in the Moone, played before the Queenes Majestie at Greenewich on New Yeeres Day at night, by the Children of Paules,' London (by I. Charlwood for the widow Broome), 1591; this and the two succeeding pieces were jointly licensed by the Stationers' Company 4 Oct. 1591. 4. 'Gallathea, played before the Queenes Majestie at Greenwich, on New Yeeres Day at night, by the Children of Pauls,' London (by John Charlwood for the Widdow Broome), 1592. 5. 'Mydas, played before the Queenes Majestie upon Twelfe Day at night, by the Children of Pauls,' London (by Thomas Scarlet for I. B.), 1592. 6. 'Mother Bombie, as it was sundry times played by the Children of Pauls,' London (by Thomas Scarlet for Cuthbert Burby), 1594, 1598. 7. 'The Woman in the Moone, as it was presented before her Highness; by John Lyllie, Maister of Artes. Imprinted at London for William Jones, and are to be sold at the Signe of the Gun, neere Holburne Conduict,' 1597. 8. 'Love's Metamorphosis, a wittie and courtly Pastorall, written by Mr. John Lyllie, first play'd by the Children of Paules, and now by the Children of the Chappell. London, printed by William Wood, dwelling at the West end of Paules, at the Signe of Time,' 1601. Six of these pieces (Nos. 1–6) were collected by Edward Blount [q. v.] in 1632 as 'Six Courte Comedies. . . . Written by the only rare poet of that time, the wittie, comicall, facetiously quicke and unparalleled John Lilly, Master of Arts' (by William Stansby for Edward Blount). A copy sold at the sale of Ludwig Tieck's books in Berlin in 1849 was said to contain Oliver Cromwell's autograph (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 45). The eight plays were edited by F. W. Fairholt in 1858, and the complete works by R. Warwick Bond in 3 vols. (Oxford 1902).

Lyly has also been credited with two plays published anonymously. The first, 'The Warning for Faire Women,' 1599, has no pretensions at all to be assigned to Lyly. The second is 'The Maydes Metamorphosis, as it hath been sundrie times acted by the Children of Powles,' London, printed by Thomas Creede, for Richard Olive, dwelling in Long Lane, 1600. It is a pastoral play in rhymed verse, and the style is hardly compatible with Lyly's authorship. But the fairies' songs in act iii. resemble those in 'Endymion,' and the lyrics throughout are worthy of those in Lyly's plays. The theory that the piece was an early effort of John Day deserves attention. Mr. Fleay improbably assigns it to Daniel. (Cf. Bullen's 'Collection of Old English Plays,' 1st ser. 1882, i. 99 et seq.)

The name Lyly is more rarely spelt Lilly.

[Bond's introd. to Lyly's Complete Works, 1902; Arber's edition of Euphues, 1868; Landmann's Euphuismus, Giessen, 1881, his edition of Euphues, 1887, and his paper in the New Shakspere Society's Transactions, 1880–5, pt. ii. pp. 244–77; Huon of Bordeaux, edited by the present writer, 1883–8, pt. iv. pp. 785 sq. (Early English Text Soc.); Morley's English Writers, viii. 305 sq., ix. 197 sq.; Fairholt's edition of Lyly's Plays, 1858; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry; Jusserand's English Novel in the Time of Shakespeare; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama, s. v. Lilly; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 676; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 325.] S. L.

**LYNAM, ROBERT** (1796–1845), miscellaneous writer, son of Charles Lynam, spectacle-maker, of the parish of St. Alphage, London Wall, was born in London on 14 April 1796. He was admitted to Christ's Hospital in March 1806, passed thence as a Grecian in 1814 (Trollope, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 307), graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1818, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He was appointed assistant mathematical master at Christ's Hospital in 1818, and was promoted in 1820 to be fourth grammar master—a post which he resigned in 1832 for that of assistant chaplain and secretary to the Magdalene Hospital, having previously taken orders. He was St. Matthew's day preacher at Christ's Hospital in 1821 and 1835, and was subsequently curate and lecturer of Cripplegate Without until his death in Bridgewater Square, London, on 12 Oct. 1845. He left a widow and nine children. Lynam's portrait was engraved by Adlard, after Hervé.

Besides some sermons Lynam published: 1. 'The History of England during the Reign of George III,' London, 1825; short and perspicuous. 2. 'The History of the Roman Emperors from Augustus to the Death of Marcus Antoninus,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1850, with portrait; published after the author's death by the Rev. J. T. White, a master at Christ's Hospital; though based too exclusively on Tacitus and Suetonius, it is not without merit, but had the misfortune to appear almost simultaneously with Merivale's 'Romans under the Empire,' and never attracted the slightest attention. Lynam is chiefly remembered as an editor. He edited with a memoir, and revised 1. The fifteenth edition of the translation of Charles Rollin's 'Ancient History,' 8 vols. 1823. 2. 'The Complete Works of Philip Skelton, rector of Fintona,' 6 vols. 1824, dedicated to John Plumtre, dean of Gloucester. 3. 'The Complete Works of William Paley, with Life and Extracts from his Correspondence,' 4 vols. 8vo, 1825. 4. 'The Works of Samuel Johnson,' 6 vols. 1825. 5. The 'Edinburgh Mirror' (1779–80), with introductory preface and notices of the chief contributors [see Mackenzie, Henry, 'The Man of Feeling'], London, 1826. 6. 'The British Essayist, with Prefaces Biographical, Historical, and Critical, with Portraits,' 30 vols. London, 12mo, 1827; a sound compilation, which, however, never succeeded in supplanting

Chalmers's 'British Essayists' (1803 and 1823) as a library edition.

[Lockhart's Christ's Hospital Exhibitioners, 1885, p. 40; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1884, p. 334; Gent. Mag. 1828 ii. 637, 1845 ii. 542; Lynam's Works in British Museum Library.]
T. S.

**LYNCH, DOMINIC**, D.D. (*d.* 1697?), Dominican friar, born in the county of Galway, was son of Peter Lynch of Shruell, by his wife, Mary Skerret. When the town of Galway was taken by the parliamentarians his parents lost all they had. He joined the order of St. Dominic, and made his profession in the convent of St. Paul at Seville, where he lived for many years in great reputation, officiating as synodal judge under the archbishop. He became lecturer in arts and philosophy in his convent, and afterwards master of the students. In 1674 he was appointed to the chair of theology in the college of St. Thomas, after a special commissioner had brought from Ireland a satisfactory well attested report respecting 'the pedigree, life, and behaviour of Doctor Domnick Lynch.' This curious report is printed, with annotations by James Hardiman, in 'The Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society,' i. 44–90. Lynch was elected by his brethren of the province of Andalucia to attend the congregation of the order held at Rome in 1686, over which he presided as moderator. He died in the college of St. Thomas at the end of 1697 or the beginning of the following year.

Lynch wrote: 'Summa Philosophiæ Speculativæ juxta Mentem et Doctrinam S. Thomæ et Aristotelis. Tom. 1. Complectens primam Partem Philosophiæ Rationis, quæ communiter nuncupantur Dialectica,' Paris, 1666, 4to; 'Tom. 2. Complectens duas Partes, quæ communiter nuncupantur Logica,' Paris, 1667, 4to; 'Tom. 3. Comprehendens tertiam Partem Philosophiæ rationalis, in quâ agitur de Prædicabilibus, Prædicamentis, et de Posterioribus,' Paris, 1670, 4to; 'Tom. 4. Complectens primam Partem Physicæ naturalis,' Paris, 1686, 4to.

[Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, ii. 744; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 258; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 271.] T. C.

**LYNCH, HENRY BLOSSE** (1807–1873), Mesopotamian explorer, born 24 Nov. 1807, was third of the eleven sons of Major Henry Blois Lynch of Partry House, Ballinrobe, co. Mayo, and was brother of Thomas Kerr Lynch [q.v.] and of Patrick Edward Lynch [q.v.] The father, at one time of the 27th foot, distinguished himself at the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo when serving in the Portuguese army under Marshal Beresford; he married Eliza, daughter of Robert Finniss of Hythe, Kent, and died in 1843. Two other sons, besides the three noticed separately, served in India. Richard Blosse Lynch, lieutenant in the 21st Bengal native infantry, was lost in the steamer Tigris in 1836 when serving with the first Euphrates expedition; and Michael Lynch, lieutenant in the Indian navy, died at Diarbekir in 1840 when employed on the second Euphrates expedition.

Henry Blosse joined the late Indian navy as a volunteer, under the name of Henry Lynch, in 1823, and was rated as midshipman on 27 March the same year. He was employed for several years on the survey of the Persian Gulf. He appears to have had a talent for languages, and neither the depressing climate of the gulf nor the miseries of the wretched little survey-brigs deterred him from a close study of Persian and Arabic. On his promotion to lieutenant in 1829 he was appointed Persian and Arabic interpreter to the gulf squadron, a post he held until 1832. During that time he was repeatedly employed in negotiations with the sheiks of the Arab tribes of the gulf. He obtained leave from India in 1832; was shipwrecked in the H. E. I. C. brig Nautilus in the Red Sea, and, after leaving his shipmates, crossed the Nubian desert north of Abyssinia, descended the Nile to Egypt, and thence shipped home. In 1834, owing to his great local knowledge and general abilities, he was selected as second in command of the expedition under Colonel Francis Rawdon Chesney [q.v.], despatched to explore the Euphrates route to India. Preceding it, Lynch made preparations for the landing of the expedition in the Bay of Antioch, after which he chose a site near Bir or Birejek, on the Euphrates, for slips, in which the two steam-vessels sent out from England in pieces were to be put together. After this he was constantly employed in negotiations with neighbouring sheiks, often a task of great delicacy, in which he displayed much tact and judgment. When the two steamers were launched, Lynch received command of the Tigris, and the survey of the river Euphrates was successfully carried down for a distance of over five hundred miles. On 21 May 1836 the Tigris foundered in a furious hurricane, with the loss of twenty lives, among the latter being Lynch's brother, Richard Blosse. The surviving steamer, the Euphrates, was then laid up for a time at Bushire. After Chesney's return to England in 1837, Lynch was given command of the expedition, and with characteristic energy ascended the Tigris to a higher point than had ever before been reached. 'He traversed the course of the Tigris from its source in Armenia to Baghdad, fixing the chief position by astronomical observations, and others by cross-bearings. He then connected Nineveh, Baghdad, Babylon, and Ctesiphon by triangulation, and completed the Tigris map in 1839' (Clements Markham).

Lynch was promoted to commander 1 July 1839. The court of directors of the East India Company, anticipating important results from the navigation of the rivers of Mesopotamia, sent out that year, round the Cape, in pieces, under charge of Lieutenant Michael Lynch, three river-steamers of special construction, built by Laird & McGregor. These were put together at Bussorah, and in 1840 four steamers flying British colours were afloat under the walls of Baghdad, with which Henry Blosse Lynch kept up regular communication with Bussorah. During Lynch's temporary absence in 1841, his successor, Lieutenant Dugald Campbell, with Lieutenant Felix Jones, both of the Indian navy, accomplished the ascent of the river Euphrates as far as Beles, which was considered a very remarkable feat (see *Morning Chronicle*, 10 Aug. 1841). Lynch resumed command at Beles in the autumn of the same year, when a base-line for the Mesopotamian survey was measured on the plain between Beles and Jiber, and connected by chronometric measurements with the Mediterranean. Lynch proceeded to Baghdad, and remained there in charge of the postal service across Syria between Baghdad and Damascus until late in 1842, during which time 'he continued actively engaged in extending our geographical knowledge, and promoting commercial intercourse between India and Europe by this route' (Sir Henry Rawlinson). He commanded a flotilla off the mouth of the Indus in 1843, keeping open communication with Sir Charles James Napier's army in Scinde. From that time until 1851 Lynch was employed as assistant to the superintendent of the Indian Navy, and a member of the Oriental Examination Committee at Bombay, where he was remembered as a very active member of the Bombay Geographical Society, and founder of the Indian Navy Club, once famous for its cuisine and its hospitality to the other services. He became captain 13 Sept. 1847, and was appointed master attendant in Bombay dockyard in 1849. In 1851–3, as commodore, he commanded a small squadron of vessels of the Indian navy, which rendered distinguished services with the royal navy during the second Burmese war, at the conclusion of which he was made C.B. He returned home, and on 13 April 1856 finally retired from the service.

Lynch established himself in Paris, where he was a well-known and very popular member of the English colony. At the conclusion of the Persian war of 1856–7, Lynch was delegated by Lord Palmerston to conduct the negotiations with the Persian plenipotentiary, which resulted in the treaty of Paris of 4 March 1857. The shah, in recognition of his services, nominated him to the highest class of the Lion and Sun, which order he first received in 1837. Lynch was author of the following short papers: 'Note on a Survey of the Tigris' (Geog. Soc. Journal, 1839, pp. 441–2); 'Note on part of the Tigris between Baghdad and Samarrah' (*ib.* pp. 471–6). Lynch's researches must not be confused with those of Captain William Francis Lynch, United States navy, whose surveys of the Jordan and Dead Sea were made a few years later, and are also noticed in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.' Sir Henry Rawlinson described Henry Blosse Lynch 'as an accurate and daring observer of the school of Ormsby, Wellsted, and Wyburd, but even more gifted than they as a scholar and linguist, and in having those rare qualities of geniality, tact, and temper, which command the respect of the wildest, and win the confidence of less barbarous Orientals' (Presidential Address, *Roy. Geogr. Soc.*, 1873). He died at his residence in the Rue Royal, Faubourg St. Honoré, Paris, 14 April 1873, aged 66. Lynch married a daughter of Colonel Taylor, at one time political resident at Baghdad.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Lynch of Partry;' Chesney's Euphrates Expedition; Layard's Nineveh; Clements Markham's Indian Surveys; Low's Hist. Indian Navy; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers, 1851; Presidential Address, R. Geogr. Soc. London, 1873, Journal, vol. xliii. p. clxviii; obituary notice in Galignani's Messenger, 19 April 1873.] H. M. C.

**LYNCH, JAMES** (1608?–1713), catholic archbishop of Tuam, born about 1608, doubtless in Ireland, was educated at the English College at Rome. The Propaganda in January 1669 appointed him archbishop of Tuam, and he was consecrated at Ghent 16 May 1669, but did not receive the pallium till 18 March 1671. Martin French, a renegade monk, having informed against him for violating the statute of præmunire, Lynch was arrested, and was to have been tried at Galway, but his counsel had the venue changed to Dublin. The informer turned penitent and did not appear at the trial.

Lynch was consequently acquitted, but was forced to leave Ireland, and in 1675–6 he lived at Madrid. Poverty obliged him to apply to the Propaganda for permission to exercise episcopal functions in Spain, and he was appointed honorary chaplain to the Spanish king, Charles II. He returned to Tuam in 1685, but in 1691 settled at Paris. Honorary chaplain to James II, he resided chiefly at the Irish College, but paid frequent visits to his diocese. In 1710, being then described as about ninety, he applied for the appointment of his nephew Dominic Lynch as coadjutor, but Dominic died before any step was taken, and no coadjutor was nominated till the year of Lynch's death. He died at the Irish College in Paris, 29 Oct. 1713, leaving to the society a bequest for Galway students for the priesthood. He was buried at St. Paul's, Paris, and a marble bust was erected there, but the church has been demolished. The Lynch family of Barna, near Galway, have a portrait of him.

[Burke's Cath. Archbishops of Tuam, Dublin, 1882; Brady's Episc. Succession in England, &c., Rome, 1876–7 (both inaccurate as to date of death); Gaz. de France, 4 Nov. 1713 (which gives his age as 'nearly 105;' Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, Dublin, 1874–85; Bellesheim's Catholische Kirche in Irland, Mainz, 1890.]

J. G. A.

**LYNCH, JOHN** (1599?–1673?), Irish historian, was born in Galway, probably in 1599, and belonged to an ancient family. According to tradition his father was Alexander Lynch, a famous schoolmaster of Galway (O'Flaherty, *Description of West Connaught*, ed. Hardiman, p. 420 *n.*) He was educated by the jesuits, and became a secular priest about 1622. He celebrated mass 'in secret places and private houses' before the opening of the catholic churches in 1642. Like many of his predecessors in Galway he kept a school, and acquired a high reputation for classical learning. He was appointed archdeacon of Tuam, and lived, secluded from the turmoil of civil strife, in the old castle of Ruaidhri O'Conchobair, last king of Ireland. On the surrender of Galway to the parliamentarian army in 1652 he fled to France. The particulars of his life in exile are unknown, but as some of his works were printed at St. Malo, it may be inferred that he took refuge on the borders of Brittany, where the States allotted public support to the Irish exiles. On the authority of Bishop Burke and Bishop Nicolson, most modern writers erroneously state that Lynch was bishop of Killala. Dr. Burke certainly calls him vicar-apostolic of Killala, but it appears that John Baptist de Burgo was in possession of that office at the only time at which Lynch could have held it (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 177). Lynch died in France, probably at St. Malo, before 1674.

He is the author of: 1. A translation into Latin of Keating's 'History of Ireland,' manuscript. 2. 'Cambrensis Eversus, sive potius Historica Fides in Rebus Hibernicis Giraldo Cambrensi abrogata; in quo plerasque justi historici dotes desiderari, plerosque nævos inesse, ostendit Gratianus Lucius, Hibernus, qui etiam aliquot res memorabiles Hibernicas veteris et novæ memoriæ passim e re nata huic operi inseruit. Impress. An. MDCLXII' [St. Malo?], fol. Dedicated to Charles II. Translated from the Latin, with notes and observations by Theophilus O'Flanagan, Dublin, 1795, 8vo. Lynch defends the cessation of 1643, the peace of 1646 and 1648, condemns the nuncio, and approves the general policy of Ormonde, on the ground that his measures were indispensable for the observance of loyalty to the British crown, and for the safety of the Irish catholics. Kelly says, '"Cambrensis Eversus" has been generally esteemed one of the most valuable works on the history of Ireland. Viewed merely as a refutation of Giraldus de Barry, it is on some points unsuccessful; but its comprehensive plan, embracing a great variety of well-digested and accurate information on every period of Irish history, imparts to it a value entirely independent of the controversial character inscribed on its title-page.' A fine edition of this work, with an English translation and notes, by the Rev. Matthew Kelly of St. Patrick's College, Maynooth, was printed for the Celtic Society, 3 vols. Dublin, 1848–52, 8vo. 3. 'Epistle to M. Boileau, Historian of the University of Paris, on the subject of Scottish Antiquities,' 1664. Printed in Roderic O'Flaherty's 'Ogygia vindicated,' Dublin, 1775, 8vo. 4. 'Alithinologia, sive veridica Reponsio [*sic*] ad Invectivam, Mendaciis, falaciis, calumniis, & imposturis fœtam in plurimos Antistites, Proceres, & omnis ordinis Hibernos a R. P. R[ichardo] F[erral] C[appucino] Congregationi de Propaganda Fide, Anno Domini 1659, exhibitam. Eudoxio Alithinologo authore. Impress. An. MDCLXIV' [St. Omer?] 5. 'Supplementum Alithinologiæ, quod partes invectivæ in Hibernos cusæ in Alithinologia non oppugnatas evertit' [St. Omer?] 1667, 4to. This and the preceding treatise attacked Richard Ferral, an Irish Capuchin friar, who had in 1658 presented a disloyal piece in manuscript to the Congregatio de Propaganda Fide as a direction for them in the government of church affairs in Ireland, tending to renew the divisions between the 'meer antient Irish' and the English-Irish settled there since the reign of Henry II. Ferral's composition was entitled 'Ad Sacram Congregationem de Propagandâ Fide. Hic authores et Modus eversionis Catholicæ Religionis in Hiberniâ recensētur, et aliquot remedia pro conservandis reliquiis Catholicæ Religionis et Gentis proponuntur.' 6. Latin poem, written about 1667, in reply to the question 'Cur in patriam non redis?' Edited by James Hardiman, and printed in the 'Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society,' i. 90–8. 7. 'Pii Antistitis Icon, sive de Vita et Morte R$^{mi}$ D. Francisci Kirovani, Alladensis Episcopi,' St. Malo, 1669, 8vo, with dedication to Gregory Joyce, canon of St. Gudule's Cathedral, Brussels, dated 'Villemenuæ,' 25 Sept. 1668. The copy in the Grenville Library has at the end in manuscript a transcript of a different dedication by Lynch, also dated 25 Sept. 1668, to D. de Bicqueneul, master of the rolls in the court of Rennes. It was found in an imperfect copy of the work. This life of Kirwan, who was Lynch's uncle, was reprinted at Dublin in 1848, with a translation and notes by the Rev. Charles Patrick Meehan, M.R.I.A., who published a second edition, much improved, in 1884.

[Memoir by the Rev. Matthew Kelly; Brenan's Eccl. Hist. of Ireland, 1864, p. 532; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, p. 30, note 9; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway, p. 317; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1420, Suppl. p. 54; McGee's Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century, p. 83; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, ii. 175, iii. 1; Nicolson's Irish Hist. Library, Pref. p. 37, Append. p. 244; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 163.] T. C.

**LYNCH, PATRICK EDWARD** (*d.* 1884), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, was eldest brother of Henry Blosse Lynch [q. v.] and of Thomas Kerr Lynch [q. v.] He received a cadetship in 1826, and on 16 Feb. 1827 was posted as ensign to the 16th Bombay native infantry, in which he obtained his subsequent steps. He was one of the British officers employed in Persia under Sir Henry Lindesay Bethune [q. v.] He commanded a corps at Kisir Chur and the defeat of the Shiraz princes, for which he received the thanks of the shah, the decoration of the Lion and Sun, and the British local rank of major in Persia. He was employed as a political officer in Afghanistan in 1840–1, and was present in several engagements with the Ghilzies, and again in 1858, with the forces sent from Aden against the stronghold of the sheik Othman. He became major-general in 1872, and retired with the rank of lieutenant-general in 1878. He died at Partry House, Ballinrobe, 23 May 1884. Lynch married Emily, daughter of Captain Sturton of Ersland House, Reigate.

[East India Registers.] H. M. C.

**LYNCH, RICHARD, D.D.** (1611–1676), jesuit, was born in Galway in 1611 of a distinguished family (pedigree in *Miscellany of the Irish Archæological Society*, vol. i.) He was educated in the Irish College of Compostella, where he entered the Society of Jesus in 1630. In 1634 he removed to the Irish College at Seville, of which he was appointed rector in 1637. He was created D.D., and for more than a quarter of a century was the admiration of the universities of Valladolid and Salamanca, being 'so subtle, brilliant, and eloquent in the chair of theology, that he was constantly called on by the acclamation of his hearers to prolong his lectures' (Hogan, *Cat. of the Irish Province, S.J.*, p. 38). He died at Salamanca in 1676.

He was the author of: 1. 'Universa Philosophia Scholastica,' 3 vols., Lyons, 1654, fol. 2. 'Sermones varios,' Salamanca, 1670; 'De Deo ultimo fine,' 2 vols., Salamanca, 1671. 3. 'Sermon Panegyrico a la Canonizacion de Francisco de Borja, con circunstancias de la reedificacion de el Colegio de la Compañia de Jesus, de Medina del Campo, despues de su quema, y Jubileo de quarenta horas,' Salamanca, 1674, 4to. 4. Several manuscript works on theology preserved in the library at Salamanca.

[Catholic Miscellany, 1828, ix. 38; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 917; Foley's Records, vii. 469; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 256; Southwell's Bibl. Soc. Jesu. p. 719; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 166.] T. C.

**LYNCH, THEODORA ELIZABETH** (1812–1885), poetical and prose writer, daughter of Arthur Foulks by his wife, Mary Ann McKenzie, was born at Dale Park, Sussex, in 1812. Her father was a Jamaica sugar-planter, and on his plantation, the Lodge estate in the parish of St. Dorothy, Jamaica, she was married on 28 Dec. 1835 to Henry Mark Lynch, second son of John Lynch of Kingston, Jamaica. Her husband, born in Kingston on 29 Oct. 1814, was admitted a student of the Middle Temple 31 May 1837, and was called to the bar 12 June 1840. He practised his profession in Jamaica, and was nominated one of the judges there, but died of yellow fever at Kingston on 15 July 1845, and was buried at Halfway Free Church, St. Andrews, on 16 July.

After her husband's death Mrs. Lynch returned to England and devoted herself to writing works of fiction. Her books, the scenes of which are often laid in the West

Indies, are mostly intended for young people. She died at 81 St. John's Wood Terrace, London, 27 June 1885, aged 75.

Her published works were: 1. 'Lays of the Sea, and other Poems. By Personne,' i.e. T. E. Lynch, 1846; 2nd edit. 1850. 2. 'The Cotton Tree, or Emily, the little West Indian,' 1847; another edit. 1853. 3. 'The Family Sepulchre, a Tale of Jamaica,' 1848. 4. 'Maude Effingham, a Tale of Jamaica,' 1849. 5. 'Stories from the Acts of the Apostles,' 1850. 6. 'The Little Teacher,' 2nd edit. 1851. 7. 'The Mountain Pastor,' 1852. 8. 'Millie Howard, or Trust in God,' 1854. 9. 'The Red Brick House,' 1855. 10. 'The Wonders of the West Indies,' 1856. 11. 'The Story of my Girlhood,' 1857. 12. 'The Exodus of the Children of Israel, and their Wanderings in the Desert,' 1857. 13. 'The Story of the Patriarchs,' 1860. 14. 'Songs of the Evening Land, and other Poems,' 1861. 15. 'Rose and her Mission, a Tale of the West Indies,' 1863. 16. 'The Sabbaths of the Year, Hymns for Children,' 1864. 17. 'Years Ago, a Tale of West Indian Domestic Life of the Eighteenth Century,' 1865.

[Times, 9 July 1885, p. 6; Athenæum, 4 July 1885, p. 19; information from Edward B. Lynch, esq., Spanish Town, Jamaica.] G. C. B.

**LYNCH, Sir THOMAS** (*d.* 1684?), governor of Jamaica, was the son of Theophilus Lynch (*b.* 1603), fourth son of William Lynch of Cranbrook in Kent, and of his wife Judith, eldest daughter of John Aylmer [q. v.], bishop of London (Berry, *County Genealogies*, 'Kent,' p. 283; Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, iii. 673; *Addit. MS.* 33920, f. 13 *b*). It would seem that he was serving, in some capacity, in the army which went out to Jamaica in 1655 [see Penn, Sir William; Venables, Robert]. In 1660 he was in England on furlough, and on 28 Nov. petitioned the government for a passage back to Jamaica in one of the king's ships. He is then described as a captain (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, North America, and West Indies). At the same time he offered a paper of suggestions and considerations concerning Jamaica, showing himself well acquainted with the circumstances of the island. In January 1660–1 he was appointed provost-marshal of the island for life. In December 1662 he was lieutenant-colonel of the 5th regiment of militia; in April 1663 was sworn in as a member of council, and in April 1664 elected president of the council in the absence of Sir Charles Lyttelton [q. v.] In June 1664 Sir Thomas Modyford became governor, and Lynch was again sworn of the council. Six weeks later Modyford wrote to his brother, Sir James Modyford [q. v.], then in England, desiring him to apply to the Duke of Albemarle for the appointment of a sheriff, instead of a provost-marshal, but to do it quietly so as not to disoblige Lynch, 'for he is a pretty understanding gentleman and very useful here; he has an estate, and would be very well beloved were he sheriff instead of marshal' (*ib.* 21 July, 10 Aug. 1664). It appears, however, that there were personal difficulties; on 12 Feb. 1664–5 Lynch wrote to Lord Arlington complaining that the governor had discharged him from the council and the office of chief justice without giving any public reason; it was either to punish him for his 'uncourtly humour of speaking plain and true,' or he was prejudiced against him by Colonel D'Oyley, or else 'he would have none to shine in this hemisphere but himself and his son.'

Lynch was obliged to return to England, whereas he had intended to marry, send for his relations, and make Jamaica his home (*ib.*) It was not till the end of 1670 that he was ordered to go out as lieutenant-governor, with authority to command in the absence of Modyford. The commission was repeated in January 1670–1, when Modyford was recalled, and at the same time he received a commission from the Duke of York to be commander-in-chief of his majesty's ships in and about Jamaica (*ib.* 23 Sept. 1670; 4, 13 Jan. 1671). He was knighted at Whitehall on 3 Dec. 1670, when he was described as of 'Rixton Hall, in Great Sonkey Lane' (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, Harl. Soc., p. 243, s.v. 'Linch').

The principal and peculiar industry of Jamaica at that time was the support of the buccaneers, who had been largely encouraged by Modyford. Lynch improved on his predecessor's policy. During his government the buccaneers attained to a height and power previously unknown, and Captain (afterwards Sir Henry) Morgan [q. v.] rendered his name a terror to the Spaniards. That their proceedings were frequently irregular must be admitted, but it is incorrect to speak of them as pirates, at any rate in the modern sense. They acted under the governor's commission; the governor, Lynch as well as Modyford, held that he had authority to declare war against the Spaniards, and to order reprisals; and this view was supported and sanctioned by instructions from the king, who claimed his share of the plunder (*History of Jamaica*, 3 vols. 4to, 1774, i. 626). The complaints of the Spanish government, however, compelled the English government to give way (*A New History of Jamaica from the earliest accounts to the taking of Porto Bello*, 8vo, 1740, pp. 146, 152). Lynch was recalled, apparently in 1676, and Lord Vaughan was sent out with orders to suppress the pirates and put an end to piracy. In 1682 Lynch was again sent out to Jamaica as governor and captain-general, with similar instructions regarding piracy, and these he carried out very rigorously, both afloat and ashore, capturing and destroying the ships and hanging the men.

Lynch died, apparently in 1684, some time before the death of Charles II was known in the colony (*ib.* pp. 247–9). He was buried in the cathedral of Jamaica, beneath a black marble slab (Archer, *Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies*, p. 58). He married (1) Vere, daughter of Sir George Herbert, by whom he had a daughter Philadelphia, wife of Sir Thomas Cotton, bart., and (2) Mary, daughter of Thomas Temple of Frankton in Warwickshire, but does not seem to have left issue. His widow afterwards married his successor, Colonel Hender Molesworth (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, 1789, v. 129).

[Authorities named in the text; Collins's English Baronetage, iii. 613, iv. 29.] J. K. L.

LYNCH, THOMAS KERR (1818–1891), Mesopotamian explorer, younger brother of Henry Blosse Lynch [q. v.] and of Patrick Edward Lynch [q. v.], was born in 1818. His early years were spent at Partry, Ballinrobe, co. Mayo, after which he entered Trinity College, Dublin. On leaving college he joined his brother, Captain Henry Blosse Lynch, and was with him during the second Euphrates expedition of 1837–42, one of the results of which was the opening up of steam communication with the interior of the countries watered by the Euphrates and Tigris and the Persian Gulf. Steam-vessels, placed on the two great rivers of Mesopotamia, helped to bring the city of Baghdad, which was in a sense the headquarters of the survey, into touch with India and the west. But the cost of such steam-service was great, until Lynch, who, with a younger brother, had set up in business in Baghdad, offered to bear the expense of trading-steamers that should be specially constructed for the purpose. These steamers and their successors have since run continuously on the Tigris, and the prosperity of the country has been so much increased by the facilities they afford, that what before were wretched villages are now thriving towns. Lynch travelled extensively in Mesopotamia and Persia during his residence in the East. After his return home he was for some years consul-general for Persia in London. He was made knight of the Lion and Sun on one of the shah's visits to England. He died in London 27 Dec. 1891. He married a daughter of Colonel Taylor, late political resident at Baghdad, by whom he left a son and daughter. He was author of 'A Visit to the Suez Canal,' with ten illustrations (London, 1866, 8vo).

[Times, 29 Dec. 1891.] H. M. C.

LYNCH, THOMAS TOKE (1818–1871), hymn-writer, son of John Burke Lynch, surgeon, was born at Dunmow, Essex, 5 July 1818. He was educated at a school in Islington, London, where he was afterwards an usher. In 1841 he became a Sunday-school teacher and district visitor, occasionally preaching and giving lectures on sight-singing and temperance. In 1843 he entered Highbury Independent College, but shortly withdrew, mainly from ill-health. He was pastor of Highgate Independent Church 1847–9, and of a congregation in Mortimer Street, which migrated to Grafton Street, Fitzroy Square, 1849–52. In September 1849 he married a daughter of the Rev. Edward Porter of Highgate, and in 1852 delivered a course of lectures on literature at the Royal Institution, Manchester. Owing to failing health he resigned his charge in 1859, but resumed it in 1860 in Gower Street, pending the opening of Mornington Church, a new structure in the Hampstead Road (pulled down in 1888 for the enlargement of Euston Station), where he laboured till his death on 9 May 1871.

Lynch's congregations were always small, and he was not a popular preacher. His 'Hymns for Heart and Voice: The Rivulet,' were first issued in 1855 (2nd edit. 1856, 3rd edit. 1868), and were declared to be pantheistic and theologically unsound. A long and excited discussion, known as 'the "Rivulet" controversy,' ensued. Lynch himself replied to his opponents in 'The Ethics of Quotation,' and in a pamphlet of doggerel verse, entitled 'Songs Controversial' (both London, 1856, and issued under the pseudonym of 'Silent Long'). The controversy is described in the 'Memoir' by William White. Lynch had undoubtedly a cultivated mind and the true poetic spirit; but some hymns in the 'Rivulet' express too exclusively an admiration for nature to be suitable for public worship. Nine of his hymns are included in the 'Congregational Church Hymnal' (London, 1887); but none of them are popular in the churches. He was the author of several prose works, which included, in addition to lectures, addresses, sermons, controversial tracts, and magazine articles: 1. 'Thoughts on a Day' (London, 1844). 2. 'Memorials of Theophilus Trinal' (*ib.*

1850). 3. 'Essays on some of the Forms of Literature' (*ib.* 1853). 4. 'Sermons to my Curates,' edited by the Rev. Samuel Cox (*ib.* 1871). 5. 'Letters, etc., contributed to "Christian Spectator," 1855-6' (*ib.* 1872). He was a cultured musician, and composed several 'Tunes to Hymns in the "Rivulet,"' twenty-five of which, edited by Thomas Pettit, were published after Lynch's death under that title (London, 1872), with an amusing preface signed 'Theodore Burkeson,' which was found among Lynch's papers. His portrait appears in his 'Memoirs,' edited by William White (London, 1874).

[Memoirs as above; A Critical and Descriptive Notice of the Rev. T. T. Lynch, reprinted, with additions, from the Marylebone Mercury (London, 1859, pp. 20); Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; Rivulet Controversy Literature.]
J. C. H.

**LYNCHE, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1596), poet. [See LINCHE.]

**LYNDE, SIR HUMPHREY** (1579–1636), puritan controversialist, descended from an ancient Dorset family, was born in 1579, being the son of Cuthbert Linde or Lynde of Westminster. He was elected a queen's scholar at Westminster School; matriculated 14 Jan. 1596–7 at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. 7 July 1600 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 218, iii. 221). In 1601 he became a student at the Middle Temple, and succeeded to a family estate near Cobham, Surrey, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was knighted by James I (29 Oct. 1613), made a justice of the peace, and represented Brecknock in parliament February–June 1626 (cf. FOSTER, *Alumni*). Wood calls him 'a person of great knowledge and integrity, and a severe enemy to the pontificians, as well in his common discourse as in his writings' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 601). His friends included the leaders of the puritan party. He was well known to Simon Birckbeck [q. v.] (cf. BIRCKBECK, *Protestant's Evidence*), and Duport notices him in his 'Musæ Subsecivæ,' p. 20. On 27 June 1623 an important debate on the claims of Rome was held at his London house. Daniel Featley [q. v.] and Francis White, dean of Carlisle, represented the protestants, and Father John Fisher (1569–1641) [q. v.] and John Sweet, jesuits, argued in behalf of the Roman catholics (cf. *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 408; *Cal. State Papers*, 12 July 1623). A report of the debate, 'The Romish Fisher Caught,' 1624, was published by Featley, at the command of Archbishop Abbot. In 1623 Lynde published 'An Account of Bertram the Priest, with Observations concerning the Censures upon his Tract, "De Corpore et Sanguine Christi."' This was intended as an introduction to a well-known tract against transubstantiation by Ratramnus, monk of Corby, 'intreatinge of the bodye and bloude of Christ,' of which English translations had appeared in 1548 and 1582, and another, by William Guild [q. v.], in 1624. Lynde dedicated his work to Sir Walter Pye [q. v.], and a copy was sent to Ussher by Archbishop Abbot's chaplains (Good and Featley), who wrote of Lynde as 'a well-deserving defender of the cause of religion' (14 June 1623). Dr. Matthew Brian reprinted Lynde's 'Account' in 1686. Shortly after its first publication a jesuit challenged Lynde to prove the visibility through all ages of the protestant church. 'Antient Characters of the Visible Church,' 1625, was his first attempt to meet the challenge, but in 1628 he pursued his argument in his best-known work, 'Via Tuta, the Safe Way . . . to the True, Ancient, and Catholique Faith now professed in the Church of England,' 4to. John Heigham [q. v.], a catholic priest, replied at length in 'Via Vere Tuta' (1631), and the jesuit John Floyd [q. v.], writing under the initials 'J. R.,' followed Heigham's attack with 'A Paire of Spectacles for Sir Humphrey Linde to see his Way withal,' 1631, while in 1632 a third reply, 'The Whetstone of Reproof, by T. T., Sacristan and Catholike Romanist,' appeared at Douay. Lynde pursued his attacks on the catholics in 'Via Devia, the Byway leading the Weak into unstable and dangerous Paths of Popish Error,' London, 1630, and in reply to Floyd wrote 'A Case for the Spectacles,' which Laud refused to license on the ground, according to Prynne's 'Canterburies Doome,' that Lynde was a layman; the work was not published in Lynde's lifetime. In the same cause Lynde defrayed the expenses of a collection made by Dr. Thomas James (1573?–1629) [q. v.] of passages from protestant writers 'pruned away by the Romish knife.' Lynde died 8 June 1636, after a painful illness, testifying with his last breath his constancy to the reformed church. He was buried in Cobham parish church, 14 June. The funeral sermon, preached by his friend Dr. Featley (published 1638), contains a detailed eulogy on his life and character. He left three sons and six daughters. One, Humphrey Lynde, was a curate of Maidstone.

After Lynde's death Dr. Featley prepared for the press Lynde's 'A Case for a Pair of Spectacles,' the reply to Floyd, together with a defence of Lynde by Featley, entitled 'Stricture in Lyndomastigem by Way of

Supplement to the Knight's Answer and Featley's Funeral Sermon.' This work was reprinted, with the 'Via Tuta' and 'Via Devia,' in Blakeney's edition of Gibson's 'Preservative against Popery,' vols. iv. and v., 1849. 'Via Tuta' was also reissued in 1848, and a French translation of it and of 'Via Devia' is dated 1645.

[Alumni Westmonast. pp. 65, 66; Manning's Surrey, ed. 1809, ii. 733; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 601; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 55.] E. T. B.

**LYNDHURST**, Baron. [See Copley, John Singleton, 1772–1863, lord chancellor.]

**LYNDSAY**, Sir **DAVID** (1490–1555), Scottish poet. [See Lindsay.]

**LYNDWOOD, WILLIAM** (1375?–1446), civilian, canonist, and bishop of St. Davids, son of John Lyndwood of Lyndwood (now Linwood), near Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, by Alice his wife, was born at Lyndwood probably about 1375. His name is variously spelt Lyndewode, Lindewood, Lyndwood, and Lindwood. He was educated at Gonville Hall, Cambridge, and was afterwards a fellow of Pembroke Hall, but removed to Oxford, where he graduated LL.D. Having taken holy orders he was preferred to the rectory of Walton-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, which he resigned in 1409. On 23 Feb. 1411–12 he was collated to the prebend of Ruscomb in the church of Salisbury; on 1 Aug. 1414 he was appointed Archbishop Chichele's official of the court of Canterbury, and in 1417 he was licensed to preach in Latin and English. On 9 Oct. 1418 he was collated to the rectory of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, and in the following year to the prebend of Taunton, to that of Hunderton in the church of Hereford on 13 Nov. 1422, and on 3 May 1424 to that of Bishopstone in the church of Salisbury. As official of Canterbury he took an active part in the persecution of William Claydon and William Taylor [q. v.] the lollards [see Chichele, Henry]. He was the chosen representative of the clergy in the synods held at London to discuss the relations of the clergy with the crown in 1419, 1421, 1424, and 1425, all of which exhibited an extremely niggardly spirit in the matter of tenths. In 1425 he visited Oxford with a commission from Chichele to discover and correct 'heretical pravity' of opinion and practice. In the following year he was made dean of the arches, in 1433 rector of Wimbledon and archdeacon of Oxford, and in 1434 archdeacon of Stow in the church of Lincoln.

As the associate of Henry Ware, keeper of the privy seal, afterwards bishop of Chichester, in the negotiation at Calais of a prolongation of the truce with John, duke of Burgundy, Lyndwood began in July 1417 what proved a distinguished career in the public service. In 1422 he was sent with Thomas, baron of Carreu, to Portugal, to negotiate a subsidiary treaty with that country. In the following year he accompanied Bishop Kemp, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, on his mission to France [see Kemp or Kempe, John]. He had already begun the composition of his great compendium of canon law, called the 'Provinciale' or 'Provincial Constitutions,' but its progress was much retarded by his multifarious official duties. He was one of the negotiators of the truce with Spain, signed 8 Nov. 1430, and was appointed secondary in the office of privy seal the same year; he supplied the place of the chancellor John Kemp, then archbishop of York and in ill-health, at the opening of parliament on 12 Jan. 1430–1, when he preached a many-headed sermon on the blessings of unity from 1 Chron. xxii. 10. He was also one of the councillors in attendance on the young king (Henry VI) in France in the following summer. On the assembling of the council of Basel (1433) he published as king's proctor a formal protest against aught that might be done in derogation of the rights of the king of England, and a little later another protest against the change in the method of voting recently made at the council. In March 1432–3 he presided over a commission for adjusting certain differences with the Duke of Brittany, and the same year was sworn of the privy council and appointed keeper of the privy seal. In June 1435 he was employed on a mission to the dauphin. He was one of the plenipotentiaries at the congress of Arras, July–September following, and was one of the negotiators of a treaty of amity and commerce with the Teutonic knights and the Hanseatic league, dated 22 March 1436–7; of a treaty providing for a truce of nine years with the Scots, dated 20 March 1437–8, and of two subsidiary treaties concluded on 12 Dec. 1439 with the Bishop of Münster and the Count of Mark respectively. He was also one of the commissioners, appointed 4 Feb. 1438–9, to negotiate a treaty of amity with the Archbishop of Cologne, and his name appears in two other commissions of a diplomatic nature, one of 24 Dec. 1439 for prolonging the truce with Flanders, the other, dated 14 July 1441, for negotiating a commercial treaty with Holland, Zealand, and Friesland. He stood high in favour with Henry VI, who in a letter to Pope Eugenius IV, dated 2 July 1438, recommended him as a paragon of virtue for the see of Hereford when it should be vacant.

Henry borrowed money from Lyndwood, and suffered his official salary to fall into arrear; but on the death in 1442 of Thomas Rodburn, bishop of St. Davids, Lyndwood was nominated by the pope to the vacant see, received the temporalities on 14 Aug., and was consecrated in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, on 21 Oct. In the debate in the council of 6 Feb. 1442–3, on the question whether Guienne, to which it was proposed to send the Earl of Somerset as captain-general, should be relieved before Normandy, where the Duke of York was in command, Lyndwood gave the cautious advice that 'both should be relieved, if that it might, and else that that had the greatest need.' The decision of the council to relieve Guienne at once, and meanwhile leave York to shift for himself, was one of the causes of the subsequent civil strife.

In concert with Beckington Lyndwood took an active part in promoting the foundation of Eton College, and on 9 June 1443 he was placed on the commission for framing statutes for the king's new foundation at Cambridge (King's College). He retained the office of keeper of the privy seal until shortly before his death, which took place on 21 Oct. 1446.

By his will, printed in 'Archæologia,' xxxiv. 418–20, Lyndwood directed his body to be buried in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, and his book on the provincial constitutions to be chained there. As a chantry was founded in 1455 in the crypt of St. Stephen's Chapel for the benefit of Lyndwood's soul, it is extremely probable that his body was buried there, though the precise spot has not been determined. In the course of some operations in the crypt in January 1852 the body of a man about seventy years old, in good preservation, having a crozier of fifteenth-century workmanship laid diagonally across it from shoulder to foot, was discovered in a cavity under the seat in the easternmost window on the north side of the building, and, after inspection by a committee of the Society of Antiquaries (cf. their report in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv. art. xxxii.), was with great probability identified with that of Lyndwood, though the place where it was found cannot have been his original resting-place. The body was afterwards (6 March) reinterred in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. To the Cambridge University Library he bequeathed a commentary on Justinian's code and a copy of Bartoli's gloss on the 'New Digest,' i.e. Justinian's 'Digest,' lib. xxxix-l. Both works appear in a catalogue of the University Library, compiled about 1470 (cf. Bradshaw, *Collected Papers*, Cambr. Univ. Press, 1889, p. 44, Nos. 172 and 183). The Bartoli has since disappeared, but the Codex is identified as Dd. vii. 17 (private information from the librarian).

The 'Provinciale' is a digest in five books of the synodal constitutions of the province of Canterbury from the time of Stephen Langton to that of Henry Chichele, accompanied by an explanatory gloss in unusually good Latin, and is the principal authority for English canon law. It was completed, with an elaborate 'Tabula compendiosa,' or index, bearing the quaint signature 'Wilhelmus de Tylia nemore,' in 1433, and was printed at Oxford, without title-page, date, or name of place or printer, about 1470–80. An edition without the gloss, entitled 'Constitutiones Provinciales Ecclesie Anglicane per d. Wilhelmum Lyndewode utriusque iuris doctorem edite,' appeared, with Caxton's cipher and Wynkyn de Worde's colophon, at Westminster in 1496, 8vo, and was reprinted with slight variations in 1499, 8vo, 1508, 16mo, 1517, 16mo, and 1529, 16mo. Other editions, similarly abridged, but with supplements containing the constitutions of Cardinals Otho, legate to Pope Gregory IX, and Othobonus (Ottoboni, afterwards Pope Adrian V), and the gloss of John Acton [q. v.], have Pynson's cipher, but neither title-page nor date, and are assigned to the first decade of the sixteenth century, London, 8vo. Another is by Redman, London, 1534, 8vo; and yet another by Marshe, London, 1557, 8vo, with the title 'Constitutiones Angliæ Provinciales ex diversis Cantuariensium Archiepiscoporum Synodalibus decretis per Guilielmum [*sic*] Lyndewode Anglum iam olim collectæ,' &c. A folio edition of the entire work, text, gloss, and supplement, appeared at Paris (A. Bocard) in 1501, under the title 'Provinciale, seu Constitutiones Anglie. Cum summariis atque iustis annotationibus, honestis characteribus, summaque accuratione rursum expresse,' and was reprinted with slight variations at Paris in 1502, 1505, and 1506, and at Antwerp in 1520 and 1525, the last edition being published at London by Bryckman. A later edition, abridged by Dr. Sharrock of New College, Oxford, 'cum selectioribus Linwodi annotationibus,' appeared at Oxford in 1664, 8vo, and was followed in 1679 by a complete edition, entitled 'Provinciale (seu Constitutiones Angliæ), continens Constitutiones Provinciales quatuordecim Archiepiscoporum Cantuariensium, viz.: a Stephano Langtono ad Henricum Chicheleium: cum summariis atque eruditis annotationibus summa accuratione dénuo revisum atque impressum.

Cui adjiciuntur Constitutiones Legatinæ D. Othonis et D. Othoboni Cardinalium et Sedis Apostolicæ in Anglia Legatorum. Cum Profundissimis Annotationibus Johannis de Athona Canonici Lincolniensis,' Oxford, fol. An English translation, with the title 'Constitutions Provincialles, and of Otho and Octhobone,' appeared at London (Redman), 1534, 12mo. For manuscripts of the 'Provinciale' see Coxe's 'Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl.' pt. ii. 608, pt. iv. 337, pt. v. A 380, C 664; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. p. 146, 3rd Rep. App. p. 181; Harl. MS. 224; Gonville and Caius MSS. 157, 222, 262; Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Dd. vii. 14. Some other works, now apparently lost, are ascribed to Lyndwood by Bale and Pits.

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptt. Brit. cap. dxxxv.; Gough's Sepulchral Mon. vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 52; Bale's Script. Brit. cent. vii. cap. lxxii.; Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Script.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Cooper's Mem. Cambr. i. 56, 90; Godwin, De Præsul. p. 583; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 499; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Oxford, ed. Gutch, i. 569; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 245, 443; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 297, ii. 66; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 283; Wilkins's Concilia, iii. 389, 395, 404 et seq., 439, 442; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Holmes, ix. x. xi. passim; Rot. Parl. iv. 367, v. 420, 434; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, iii. 66, 82 et seq. passim, iv. 163; Wars of the English in France, Henry VI (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. pt ii. p. 431; Official Corresp. of Thomas Bekynton (Rolls Ser.); Duck's Life of Archbishop Chicheley (1699); Archæologia, xxxiv. 406 et seq.; Chester's Reg. Westm. Abbey (Harl. Soc.), p. 514; Chron. Angl. ed. Giles, pt. iv. p. 34; Wyrcester's Ann. Rer. Angl. ed. Leland, anno 1446; Cat. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. pt. ix. p. 66; Cott. MS. Faustina, B. 8, f. 6 *b*; Add. MS. 32490, S. 25; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. i. App. p. 56; Stanley's Mem. Westm. Abbey; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 468–70; Ames's Typ. Antiq. ii. 52, 539, iii. 225, iv. 497; Blades's Caxton, p. 29; Fuller's Worthies, 'Lincolnshire;' Prof. Maitland in Engl. Hist. Rev. 1896.] J. M. R.

**LYNE, RICHARD** (*fl.* 1570–1600), painter and engraver, was one of the earliest native artists in England whose works have been preserved. He was one of the engravers employed by Matthew Parker [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and worked for him, in company with Remigius Hogenberg [q. v.], at Cambridge and at Lambeth Palace. It is probable that the interesting portrait of Parker at Lambeth, of which a small engraving in copper was made by Hogenberg, was painted by Lyne. Lyne drew and engraved at Parker's expense a very interesting map of the university of Cambridge, for Dr. John Caius's 'History of the University,' published in 1574. He also engraved in the same year a large genealogical chart of the history of Great Britain (partly engraved by Hogenberg), which appeared in Alexander Neville's 'De Furoribus Norfolciensium Ketto Duce' in 1575. Lyne is mentioned by Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598) as among the leading painters of the time.

[Gough's British Topogr. 2nd edit. i. 208; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge; Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker.] L. C.

**LYNEDOCH, Baron.** [See Graham, Thomas, 1748–1843.]

**LYNFORD or LINFORD, THOMAS** (1650–1724), divine, son of Samuel Lynford of Cambridge, where he was born in 1650, was educated at Newark and Bury St. Edmunds, and admitted as a sizar at Christ's College, Cambridge, 16 July 1666. He is described in the admission book as 'optimæ spei juvenis.' He graduated B.A. in 1670–1, and proceeded M.A. in 1674, and S.T.P. in 1689, being also incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 11 July 1676. He was elected fellow of Christ's in 1675, and was also tutor from 1676 to 1685. He gave money to case with stone the front of the college, which had become dilapidated. In 1689, when he married, he was described as 'lately the ingenious prevaricator of Cambridge' (Foster, *Marriage Licenses*). Lynford was instituted rector of St. Edmund, Lombard Street, on 18 Dec. 1685 (Newcourt), and became chaplain in ordinary to William and Mary. In 1700 he was appointed canon of Westminster, and was installed on 6 May, and on 9 Sept. 1709 was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple, an office which he held till his death on 11 Aug. 1724. He married by license, dated 25 Nov. 1689, Elizabeth Dillingham of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

Lynford contributed the ninth note to 'Popish Notes of the Church examined and confuted' (Bishop Gibson, *Preservative against Popery*, 1738, fol., iii. 360, x. 202, 372), and was the author of 'Some Dialogues between Mr. Godden and others, with reflections upon a book called "Pax Vobis,"' 1687, 8vo. He also published several sermons, one of which was preached before the king at St. James's, on 12 Dec. 1714.

[Memorials of Cambridge (Cooper's edit.), ii. 44; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic.; Grad. Cantabrigienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Wood's Fasti, ii. 355; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foster's London Marriage Licenses; information from the master of Christ's College.] G. Le G. N.

**LYNGARD, RICHARD** (1598?–1670), dean of Lismore. [See Lingard.]

**LYNN, GEORGE**, the elder (1676–1742), astronomer and antiquary, born at Southwick House, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1676, was son of George Lynn (*d.* 1681, aged 34), lord of the manor of Southwick, by his wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Walter Johnston of Spalding. His youngest brother Walter is separately noticed. He made observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites at Southwick, 1724–6 and 1730–5, with a thirteen-foot telescope, and laid his results before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xxxiv. 66, xxxix. 196), as well as an account of the aurora borealis of 8 Oct. 1726 (*ib.* xxxiv. 253). In 1727 he proposed to the society 'A Method of Determining Longitude from Falling Stars' (*ib.* xxxv. 351), which was revived later by Benzenberg. Meteorological registers kept by him during fourteen years were communicated to the same body in 1740 (*ib.* xl. 686). His observation of twenty-one sunspots on 21 July 1736 obtained no public record (STUKELEY, *Memoirs*, i. 432). He became in 1719 a member of the Spalding Society, to which he presented an extensive table of logarithms compiled by himself, and he joined William Stukeley [q. v.] in founding the Brazen-Nose Society at Stamford in 1736. About the same time he discovered at Cotterstock, within a mile of his residence, the tesselated pavement of a Roman villa, and his drawing of it was engraved by Vertue for the Society of Antiquaries. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Humfrey Bellamy of London, he had two daughters and a son, George, who shared his antiquarian tastes, and has sometimes been confounded with him.

GEORGE LYNN the younger (1707–1758) was a barrister of the Inner Temple, and joined the Spalding Society in 1723 and the Society of Antiquaries in 1726. He married, in August 1734, a daughter of Sir Edward Bellamy, lord mayor of London in 1735 (*Gent. Mag.* 1735, 451), and through her became possessed of the manor of Frinton in Essex. He died on 16 May 1758, and was succeeded in the lordship of Southwick by a distant relative, who took the name of Lynn, and the estate, owned by the family since 1486, passed by marriage to Mr. George Capron in 1841. On his death, in 1758, a handsome monument by Roubiliac was erected to him in the parish church of Southwick.

[Memoirs of William Stukeley, M.D. (Surtees Soc.), 1882, i. 427, iii. 38, 49; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire (Whalley), ii. 469, 472; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 72, 116; Reliquiæ Galleanæ, pp. 57, 64; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 699; Whellan's Hist. and Gazetteer of Northamptonshire, 1849, p. 743; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; The Genealogist, i. 353–4.] A. M. C.

**LYNN, SAMUEL FERRIS** (1836–1876), sculptor, was born at Belfast in Ireland in 1836. He at first studied architecture under his brother, but having obtained some prizes for modelling, and wishing to become a sculptor, he came to London in 1854, and became a student in the Royal Academy. In 1857 he obtained a silver medal there for a study from the life, and in 1859 the gold medal for a group of 'Lycaon and Achilles.' In 1856 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Peri's Daughter;' in 1857 'The Silent Thought;' in 1858 'Evangeline' (engraved in the 'Art Journal,' 1865, p. 372) and 'Psyche;' and continued subsequently to be a frequent contributor to that exhibition. In 1861 he was elected a member of the Institute of Sculptors, and subsequently was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy. Lynn executed some important public works in Dublin and Manchester. He exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1875, sending 'Master McGrath' (Lord Lurgan's greyhound). He died suddenly at Belfast on 20 April 1876.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1865, p. 372]. L. C.

**LYNN, THOMAS** (1774–1847), writer on astronomy, was born 2 Jan. 1774 at Woodbridge in Suffolk, where his father was a medical practitioner. At the age of eleven he entered the naval service of the East India Company, and on quitting it with the rank of commander many years later was appointed examiner in nautical astronomy to the company's officers. He kept a naval academy at 148 Leadenhall Street, London, and died at Dover on 2 May 1847, aged 73.

He wrote: 1. 'An Improved System of Telegraphic Communication,' London, 1814; 2nd edit. 1818. 2. 'Solar Tables,' 1821. 3. 'Star Tables' for 1822, &c. 4. 'Astronomical and other Tables,' 1824. 5. 'A New Method of finding the Longitude,' two editions, 1826. 6. 'Horary Tables for finding the Time by Inspection,' 1827; 2nd edit. 1828. 7. 'Practical Methods for finding the Latitude,' 1833. 8. 'New Star Tables,' 1843. A chapter by him on the navigation of the China seas formed part of the volumes on China published in the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library,' 1836; 3rd edit. 1843. His works were much esteemed in their time.

[Information from Mr. W. T. Lynn and Miss Lynn; Gent. Mag. 1847, pt. i. p. 676; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 268 (W. T. Lynn).] A. M. C.

**LYNN, WALTER** (1677–1763), medical writer and inventor, born at Southwick House, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, in 1677, was younger brother of George Lynn the elder [q.v.] He graduated B.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1698, and took the degree of M.B. in 1704. In 1712 he was elected a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, and his name appears among the 'extra regular members' in the account of the society in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' vol. iii. He is there described as 'performer in music and author.' In 1714 he published an 'Essay towards a more easie and safe Method of Cure in the Small Pox.' In 1715 he printed 'Some Reflections upon the Modern Practisers of Physick in relation to the Small Pox.' A satire entitled 'Nyktopsia, or the Use and Abuse of Snuffers,' 1726, is also attributed to him (Watt). The preface is signed 'W. L.,' and the name in full is written in a contemporary hand in the British Museum copy. But Lynn's chief claim to remembrance is his relation with the steam-engine. In 1726 he printed 'The Case of Walter Lynn, M.B., in relation to divers Undertakings of his, particularly for the Improvement of an Engine to raise Water by Fire, &c.' He states that he intended to present a petition to parliament for a reward, but the journals do not contain any record of it. The 'Case,' which gives some personal details, does not disclose the nature of his improvements in the steam-engine. He states that his invention had been submitted to 'Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Christopher Wren, Mr. Wren, Brook Taylor, and since then to a noble peer, who has seen and observed things well both at home and abroad.' At the end of the 'Case' there is a certificate signed by Sir Christopher Wren and his son, and by Brook Taylor, stating that they had examined Lynn's proposals, and believed them worthy of encouragement. Lynn died in March 1763, aged 85, and was buried at Grantham on 19 March.

[The Case is printed in full in Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 241, from an apparently unique copy in the possession of Mr. W. E. A. Axon. See also the Genealogist, vol. i.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vi. 72.] R. B. P.

LYNNE, NICHOLAS of (*fl.* 1360), Carmelite. [See Nicholas.]

LYNNE, WALTER (*fl.* 1550), printer and translator, lived at Somers Quay, near Billingsgate, and also seems to have kept a shop at the sign of the Eagle, near St. Paul's School. As his dedications and prefaces show, he was an ardent reformer; he printed and translated works of a religious kind and enjoyed the patronage of Cranmer. His mark consisted of a ram and a goat, with the letters W. and L. His chief published translations are: 1. 'The Beginning and Endynge of all Popery, or Popishe Kyngedome,' London, 1548, 4to, from the German, printed by Herford. It has many curious woodcuts. 2. A version in English of Cranmer's 'Catechismus' (a Latin translation from the German of Justus Jonas), London, 1548, 8vo. Two editions the same year, one printed by Hyll. 3. 'A Declaration of the Twelve Articles of the Christen Faith,' London, 1548, 8vo; translated from the German of Urban Regius and printed by Jugge. 4. 'The Divisyon of the Places of the Lawe and of the Gospell . . .,' by Petrus Artopocus, with 'two Orations of Prayeng to God made by S. John Chrisostome,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed by Lynne. Another edition has no date. 5. 'A Frutefull and Godly Exposition and Declaracion of the Kyngdom of Christ,' two of Luther's sermons, 'whereunto is annexed a godly sermon of U. Regius,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed for Lynne and dedicated to the Princess Elizabeth. 6. 'The chiefe and pryncypall Articles of the Christen Faythe . . . with other thre . . . bokes [viz.] the Confessyon of the Faythe of Doctor M. Luther. Of the ryght Olde Catholyke Churche. . . . The three Symboles . . . of the Christen Faythe, in the Churche unfourmely used.' Also 'A Singular and Fruteful Maner of Prayeng used by . . . M. Luther,' London, 1548, 8vo, printed for Lynne. 7. 'A lytle Treatise after the maner of an Epistle,' &c., London, 1548, 8vo, translated from Regius. 8. Luther's three 'Sermons on Sickness and Burial' (Watt), London, 1549, 8vo. 9. 'A Treatise or Sermon' (by Bullinger), 'concernynge Magistrates and Obedience of Subjects,' London, 1549, 8vo, printed for Lynne, who added an epistle and dedication to Edward VI. 10. 'The Thre Bokes of Cronicles' by John Carion, with Funcke's appendix, London, 1550, 8vo, printed for Lynne, who has added a preface on the use of reading history; dedicated to Edward VI. 11. 'A brief and a compendious Table in maner of a Concordaunce, openyng the waye to the Principall Histories of the whole Bible,' London, 1550, 1563, 12mo, from the German of Bullinger, Jude Pellicanus, and others. Lynne added a translation of the third book of Machabees, and dedicated the whole to the Duchess of Somerset.

Among his publications was 'The true Beliefe in Christ and his Sacramentes set forth in a Dialogue,' London, 1550, 8vo; a translation from Dutch by Roy, with a dedication to Anne, duchess of Somerset, by Lynne, who only in all probability printed the title-page and first three leaves; the rest was printed abroad. A copy at the British Museum has the duchess's initials in gold on the cover.

Lynne also published the following, in which he does not appear to have played any literary part: 1. 'Treatise of the right Worshipping of Christ,' London, 1548, 8vo. 2. Poynet's 'Tragœdie or Dialoge of the unjuste usurped Primacie of the Bishop of Rome . . .' (a translation from Ochinus), London, 1549, 8vo. A copy at the British Museum has Lynne's autograph. 3. Poynet's sermon 'concerninge the ryght use of the Lordes Supper,' London, 1550, 8vo. 4. An edition of Becon's 'Spirytual and Precious Pearle,' London, 1550, 16mo. 5. An edition of Norton's translation of Peter Martyr's 'Epistle unto the . . . Duke of Somerset,' London, 1550, 8vo. 6. 'A Catechisme,' n.d. 7. Story's translations from St. Augustine, n.d. 8. 'The Vertuous Scholehous of Ungracious Women,' n.d.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibl. of Printing, i. 449; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 752; Strype's Cranmer, i. 568, Memorials, II. i. 229, 310; Bradford's Works, i. 2, Bullinger's Works, vol. iv. p. xx, Cranmer's Works, ii. 218 (all in Parker Soc.)] W. A. J. A.

**LYON, Mrs. AGNES** (1762–1840), Scottish poetess, eldest daughter of John Ramsay L'Amy of Dunkenny, Forfarshire, was born at Dundee early in 1762. In 1786 she became the wife of the Rev. Dr. James Lyon of Glamis, Forfarshire, and died 14 Sept. 1840. She was a woman of some talent and fancy, and wrote poetry, filling four manuscript volumes, which she directed at her death to remain unprinted, unless the family needed pecuniary assistance. The song beginning 'You've surely heard of famous Niel,' by which she is solely remembered, was written at the request of Niel Gow [q. v.] for his air, 'Farewell to whisky.' In some collections it is very incorrectly printed; in Dr. Rogers's 'Scottish Minstrel' it is given from the original manuscript. It is of no great merit, and only survives because of its subject and the air to which it is set.

[Scottish Minstrel, as above; Drummond's Perthshire in Bygone Days.] J. C. H.

**LYON, GEORGE FRANCIS** (1795–1832), captain in the navy and traveller, son of a colonel in the army, was born at Chichester in 1795. He entered the navy in 1808, served in the Milford off Cadiz in 1810, followed Rear-admiral Keats to the Hibernia in the watch off Toulon, and was afterwards taken by Lord Exmouth into his flagship, the Caledonia, and appointed to the Berwick as acting lieutenant. The commission was confirmed on 30 July 1814, and Lyon remaining in the Berwick was at the siege of Gaeta in 1815. In December he was moved to the Albion as flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir Charles) Penrose, and took part in the battle of Algiers on 27 Aug. 1816. He was still in the Albion at Malta in September 1818, when Mr. Ritchie, secretary of the embassy at Paris, arrived there on his way to Tripoli to travel in Africa in the interests of the government. It had been arranged that Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.] was to accompany him, but as Marryat was unable to do so Lyon volunteered to take his place, and in November joined Ritchie at Tripoli. He had already some knowledge of Arabic, and for the next four months studied assiduously, not only the language, but the religious and social forms of the Arabs. They left Tripoli towards the end of March 1819, and reached Murzuk on the thirty-ninth day. Here Lyon had a severe attack of dysentery, and he was barely convalescent when Ritchie was taken ill. The weather was extremely hot. On 20 June at 2 P.M. the temperature was registered as 133° F. in the shade; and the same extreme temperature was observed on other days in August and September. They were without funds, their stores were exhausted, and the sultan was greedy and suspicious. On 20 Nov. 1819 Ritchie died. Without resources, and still very feeble, Lyon pushed on towards the southern boundary of Fezzan, but he was obliged to return, and reached Tripoli more dead than alive in March. Thence he sailed for Leghorn on 18 May, and arrived in London on 29 July 1820. The account of his journey was published as 'A Narrative of Travels in North Africa in the years 1818, 1819, and 1820, accompanied by Geographical Notices of Soudan and of the Course of the Niger' (4to, 1821), illustrated with coloured plates of costumes, sports, &c., from Lyon's own drawings.

In December 1820 Lyon was recommended by Captain W. H. Smyth [q. v.] as a person peculiarly well qualified to assist him in the examination and survey of the coast of Tripoli and Egypt. Instead of sending him on this duty, however, the admiralty promoted him to the rank of commander (3 Jan. 1821), and appointed him to the Hecla, discovery ship, under the orders of Captain (afterwards Sir William Edward) Parry [q. v.] in the Fury. The expedition sailed on 8 May, entered the Arctic region through Hudson's Strait, examined Repulse Bay and the neighbouring coast of Melville Peninsula, and wintered at a small island to the eastward of the Frozen Strait. The next summer they went further north and entered Fury and Hecla Strait, but the season being then far advanced they turned back, wintered at

Igloolik in 69° 21′ N., 81° 44′ W., and came home in the autumn of 1823. On 13 Nov. Lyon was promoted to the rank of captain, and the following year he published 'The Private Journal of Captain G. F. Lyon of H.M.S. Hecla during the recent Voyage of Discovery under Captain Parry' (8vo, 1824), with plates of costumes, dances, &c. On 16 Jan. 1824 he was presented with the freedom of Chichester, in a casket made of a piece of oak taken from the Hecla. A few days before this, he was appointed to the Griper, originally a gun brig, which had been strengthened for Arctic work, and had been with Parry in his voyage of 1819. Lyon's instructions were to get to Repulse Bay by whatever route he judged best, and from it to examine the coast of the mainland westward 'to the point where Captain Franklin's late journey terminated' [cf. FRANKLIN, SIR JOHN]. He sailed on 6 June, but the season proved unfavourable. He was unable to reach Repulse Bay, and returned to England in November, the only result of the voyage being the publication of 'A Brief Narrative of an Unsuccessful Attempt to reach Repulse Bay through Sir Thomas Rowe's Welcome, in H.M. Ship Griper, in the year 1824' (8vo, 1825).

In June 1825 the university of Oxford conferred on Lyon an honorary D.C.L.; and in September he married Lucy Louisa, daughter of Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.] Shortly afterwards he went to Mexico as one of the commissioners of the Real del Monte Mining Company. Coming home by way of New York the packet was wrecked at Holyhead on 14 Jan. 1827. Most of Lyon's papers and collections were lost, as he mentions in the introduction to his 'Journal of a Residence and Tour in the Republic of Mexico in the year 1826, with some Account of the Mines of that Country' (2 vols. post 8vo, 1828). On landing he received news of the death of his wife four months before. He afterwards went to South America on mining business, but finding his sight failing—the result apparently of an attack of ophthalmia in Africa—he set out for England to obtain medical advice. He died on board the packet from Buenos Ayres on 8 Oct. 1832.

[The original authority for the life of Lyon is in his own writings named above. A good account of his service career, as well as of his travels, is in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ix. (vol. iii. pt. i.) 100, from which the memoir in Gent. Mag. (1833), pt. i. p. 372, has been abstracted.]

J. K. L.

LYON, HART (more correctly HIRSCH LÖBEL or LEWIN) (1721–1800), chief rabbi, born at Resha, Poland, in 1721, was son of Rabbi Arjeh Löb (1690–1755), by his wife, a daughter of Rabbi Lewi Ashkenasi, called Chacham Lewi. His father, a well-known Jewish theologian, was rabbi successively of Resha, Glogau, and Amsterdam. At an early age the son distinguished himself by his knowledge of rabbinical literature, and wrote in 1751 with much vigour against Rabbi Jonathan Eybeschütz, who was regarded as an adherent of the Polish Pseudo-Messiah, Sabbathai Zewi. After the death of Aaron Hart [q. v.] in 1756 he was elected chief rabbi of the London congregation of German and Polish Jews, and assumed office in the next year. He was known in this country as Hart Lyon. In 1760 there was published at Altona a Hebrew work by Jacob Kimchi, entitled 'Shaalah-u-Theshouvah,' in which the officers of Lyon's synagogue entrusted with the duty of superintending the slaughter of animals by Jewish butchers were charged with neglecting the strict scriptural law. Lyon defended the orthodoxy of his officers, but the wardens of his synagogue refused him permission to make a public reply to Kimchi's charges. Lyon consequently resigned his post in 1763, and accepted an offer of the rabbinate of Halberstadt. He was afterwards called to Mannheim, and ultimately to Berlin, where he was the friend of Moses Mendelssohn, and where he died in 1800. He was both learned and witty. His name figures with that of his father and his son in 'The Memorial of the Dead,' which still forms part of the ritual of the chief London synagogue. A manuscript containing the commentary of Gersonides (Ralbag) on Averroes, which Mendelssohn gave him in 1773, is preserved in the London Beth Hammidrash (NEUBAUER, *Cat.* No. 43), together with three manuscript volumes of rabbinical 'Responsa' by himself (*ib.* Nos. 24–6). A portrait by Turner was engraved by Fisher.

The son, called Rabbi Saul Berlin (*d.* 1790), published at Berlin 'Mizpah yokteel,' an attack on a learned Talmudical work by Rabbi Raphael Cohen, and a collection of rabbinical 'Responsa,' which he falsely pretended to print from the manuscript of an early rabbi, Asher ben Jechiel. The fraud caused him to leave Berlin for London, where he died 19 June 1790 (STEINSCHNEIDER, *Catalogue*, p. 2505).

[Dr. H. Adler on the Chief Rabbis of England, in Papers read at the Anglo-Jewish Exhibition (1887), pp. 278, 280–4; Landshuth's Berliner Rabbiner; Graetz's Geschichte der Juden, xi. 45 sq.; Carmoly's Revue Orientale, iii. 219; Auerbach's Geschichte der Israelit. Gemeinde Halberstadt, pp. 89 sq.]

**LYON, Sir JAMES FREDERICK** (1775–1842), lieutenant-general, a descendant of the Lyons, lords Glammis, was son of Captain James Lyon, 35th foot, and his wife, the daughter of James Hamilton. He was born in 1775, on board a transport homeward bound from America after the battle of Bunker's Hill, where his father was killed. On 4 Aug. 1791 he was appointed ensign 25th foot (now king's own Scottish borderers). He became lieutenant 26 April 1793, captain 5 April 1795, major 21 Feb. 1799, lieutenant-colonel 13 May 1862, brevet-colonel 1811, major-general 1814, lieutenant-general 1830. He served with detachments of his regiment, which embarked as marines on board the Gibraltar, 80 guns, Captain Mackenzie, and the Marlborough, 74 guns, Captain Hon. George Berkeley, in the Channel fleet under Earl Howe [q. v.] He was thus present in the actions of 27 and 29 May, and the great victory of 1 June 1794 (cf. *R. Mil. Cal.* 1820, vol. iii.) Lyon afterwards served with his regiment in the island of Grenada during the reign of terror there, when Governor Home and all the principal white inhabitants were massacred by the negroes (see Higgins, *Hist. King's Own Borderers*). He was on Lord George Lennox's staff at Plymouth in 1797–8, and subsequently aide-de-camp to the Hon. Sir Charles Steuart at Minorca. In 1799 he was appointed to a foreign corps, originally known as 'Stuart's,' or the Minorca regiment, raised in that island by Sir John Stuart, afterwards Count of Maida, with Lyon and Nicholas Trant as majors. The corps was successively known as the queen's German regiment and the 97th (queen's), and was disbanded as the 96th (queen's) in 1818. Lyon was with it in 1801 in Egypt, where it was engaged with Bonaparte's 'invincibles' at the battle of 21 March 1801, and was highly distinguished. Lyon subsequently commanded the regiment in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1811 at Vimeiro, Talavera, Busaco, and the first siege of Badajoz. In June 1813 he was sent to Germany to assist in organising the new Hanoverian levies (distinct from the king's German legion), and was present at the operations in the north of Germany in 1813–14, under the prince royal of Sweden. He commanded a division of Hanoverians at the battle of Göhrde in Hanover, 13 Sept. 1813, and afterwards commanded a mixed force of Russians, Hanoverians, and Hanseatics, under Count von Benningsen, which blockaded Hamburg. He commanded the 6th Hanoverian brigade during the Waterloo campaign and the advance to Paris. The brigade was with the reserve near Hal on 18 June, and did not engage. Lyon commanded the inland district in 1817, and commanded the troops in the Windward and Leeward islands, with headquarters at Barbadoes, in 1828–33. He was promised the government of Gibraltar, but was disappointed. Lyon was a K.C.B. (20 Jan. 1815), G.C.H., and had the decorations of the Sword in Sweden and Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria, with gold medals for Egypt, Vimeiro and Talavera, and the Hanoverian and Waterloo medals. He was colonel of the 24th foot, and equerry to the Duke of Cambridge. He died at Brighton on 16 Oct. 1842.

Lyon married a daughter of Edward Coxe, brother of Archdeacon William Coxe [q. v.] the historian.

[Dod's Knightage, 1842; Army Lists; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Cal. 1820, vol. iii.; Wilson's Narrative of the Campaign in Egypt, London, 1802; Gurwood's Well. Desp. iii. 92; Marquis of Londonderry's Narrative of War in Germany in 1813–14; Beamish's Hist. King's German Legion, London, 1836, vol. ii.; Nav. and Mil. Gazette, 22 Oct. 1842.] H. M. C.

**LYON, JANET, Lady Glammis** (*d.* 1537). [See Douglas, Janet.]

**LYON, JOHN, seventh Baron Glammis** (1510?–1558), born about 1510, was the son of John, sixth lord Glammis, by Janet Douglas [q. v.], second daughter of George, master of Angus. Along with his mother, who had married as her second husband Archibald Campbell of Skipnish, he and others were in July 1537 placed on trial on the charge of conspiring to effect the death of James V by poison (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 22; Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. 191–203; histories of Leslie and Buchanan, which, however, are inaccurate in details). The mother was found guilty and burnt at the stake. The son, then only in his sixteenth year, confessed, and was placed in prison, but according to Buchanan the original informer, William Lyon, ultimately admitted that the whole story was a fabrication of his own. Glammis was thereupon released from prison, but on 3 Dec. 1540 his estates were annexed to the crown by act of parliament. On 13 March 1542–3 the forfeiture was rescinded, and he was restored to his titles and estates.

In 1544 Glammis, along with Patrick, lord Gray [q. v.], and Norman Leslie [q. v.], supported Charteris of Kinfauns in his attempt to seize Perth, of which he had been elected lord provost, from Lord Ruthven, who had been deprived of the provostship by Cardinal Beaton (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 34). In the following year he held a command in the vanguard of the Scottish army, which, after invading England, shamefully retired before inferior numbers (*ib.* p. 40).

On the forfeiture of Sir James Kirkcaldy [q.v.] of Grange, Glammis received on 12 Sept. 1548 the barony of Kinghorn, with other lands (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1546–80, entry 251). The barony had been bestowed on Kirkcaldy on 13 Oct. 1537 (*ib.* 1513–46, entry 1718). Glammis died in 1558. By his wife, Janet Keith, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of the fourth Earl Marischal, he had two sons—John, eighth lord [q. v.], and Thomas, master of Glammis [q. v.]—and a daughter Margaret.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 563–4.] T. F. H.

**LYON, JOHN**, eighth BARON GLAMMIS (*d.* 1578), lord high chancellor of Scotland, was the eldest son of John, seventh lord [q.v.], by his wife, Janet Keith, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of the fourth Earl Marischal. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1558. His name first appears in the list of members of the privy council at a meeting of 22 Dec. 1561 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 192). On 10 Sept. 1563 the island of Inchkeith was committed to his charge (LORD HERRIES, *Memoirs*, p. 67). He supported the marriage of the queen with Darnley, and took part in the roundabout raid against the Earl of Moray (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379). At the time of the murder of Darnley he was in Edinburgh, but there is no evidence that he had any knowledge of the conspiracy. He signed the bond in Ainslie's tavern for the marriage of Bothwell to the queen, but afterwards joined the association for the overthrow of Bothwell and the protection of the young king. On 16 Feb. 1568–9 he was appointed one of a committee for the pursuit of the Earl of Huntly (*ib.* i. 645). He was one of those who voted against the queen's divorce, 31 July 1569 (*ib.* ii. 8), and assisted with other seven noblemen in bearing the body of the Regent Moray at his funeral to the church of St. Giles, 14 Feb. 1569–70. On 30 Sept. 1570 he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. After Moray's death he became a close associate of his kinsman Morton, whom in 1570–1 he accompanied on an embassy to England, in order to defeat the proposals to restore Queen Mary to the throne. On 18 June 1572 he was ordered with other northern nobles to proceed against Adam Gordon of Auchindown, who had invaded the Mearns (*ib.* ii. 143), and in July he barely escaped capture by Gordon at Brechin (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–1574, entry 460); he was reported not to have behaved himself well on the watch (*ib.* p. 461). On 2 Sept. 1573 he and other barons of the north signed a band of allegiance to the regent (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 400), and he was supposed to be one of the most loyal of Morton's supporters. On the death of the fifth Earl of Argyll he was appointed to succeed him as lord chancellor of Scotland on 12 Oct. 1573.

When the question of episcopacy was occupying the attention of the lords of the congregation, he corresponded with Theodore Beza on the subject in 1575, and Beza wrote the treatise 'De triplici Episcopatu' in answer to some of his queries. After the complaint of the Earl of Argyll [see CAMPBELL, COLIN, sixth EARL] to the young king, 4 March 1577–8, regarding Morton's insolent and overbearing demeanour, Glammis joined with other noblemen in advising Morton's resignation, and was one of a deputation sent to ask him to resign. In consenting, Morton is supposed to have been partly influenced by Glammis's advice, and his subsequent knowledge that Glammis, like the others, was a party to his fall is said to have deeply affected him. Glammis was accidentally slain shortly afterwards in a street brawl in Stirling between his followers and those of David Lindsay, tenth earl of Crawford. He was shot through the head with a pistolet, and Hume of Godscroft ascribes his death to the fact that he was 'a tall man of stature, and higher than the rest.' Calderwood describes him as a 'learned, godly, and wise man' (*History*, ii. 397). He was mild and conciliatory in disposition. Andrew Melville composed a Latin epigram on the death of Glammis, which was translated by James Melville thus:

Since lowlie lyes thow, noble Lyon fyne,
What sall betide, behind, to dogges and swyne?
(*Diary*, p. 47.)

By his wife Elizabeth Abernethy, only daughter of Alexander, sixth lord Salton, Glammis had a son, Patrick, ninth lord Glammis, and two daughters: Jean, married first to Robert Douglas younger of Lochleven, secondly to Archibald, eighth earl of Angus, and thirdly to Alexander, lord Spynie; and Elizabeth, married to Patrick, seventh lord Gray.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 563–4; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 132–4; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 147–9.] T. F. H.

**LYON, JOHN** (1514?–1592), founder of Harrow School, a yeoman of Preston in the parish of Harrow, Middlesex, son of John Lyon and his wife Joan, and first cousin of

Sir John Lyon, lord mayor of London in 1534, was probably born about 1514, being over twenty in 1534, when he applied for admission to certain lands held by his father in Harrow; he came of an ancient house, for his descent is traced to John Lyon or Lyoun, who was admitted to lands at Kingsbury in the parish of Edgware in 1370. He was wealthy, and in 1562 had the largest rental in Harrow. For many years he spent twenty marks a year on the education of poor children. On 13 Feb. 1571–2 he obtained from Queen Elizabeth a charter and letters patent for the foundation of a free grammar school for boys at Harrow, constituting his trustees a body corporate as governors of the 'Free Grammar-school of John Lyon.' He bought lands in Marylebone in 1571, to be held by himself, his wife, and the governors of his school, the rents to be applied to the repair of the high-road between Edgware and London, and the surplus to the repair of the road between Harrow and London. In that year, the clerk to the signet having proposed to levy 50*l.* from him as a loan to the state, Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], the attorney-general, interposed on his behalf, representing that Lyon should not be forced to sell lands bought for the maintenance of his school. He drew up statutes for his school in 1590, providing for a schoolmaster of the degree of M.A., and an usher a B.A., both to be unmarried. A regulation of importance as regards the future of the school allowed the master to 'receive so many foreigners over and above the youth of the parish as the whole number may be well taught and the place can contain,' and of these, if not of the founder's kin, he might receive 'such stipend and wages as he could get.' The amusements allowed by Lyon to his scholars were 'driving a top, tossing a hand-ball, running, shooting, and no other.' All were to learn the church catechism and attend church regularly. Greek was to be taught to the two highest forms, the fourth and fifth, and minute arrangements were made by the founder as to the whole course of study to be pursued at the school. Lyon died on 3 Oct. 1592 without leaving issue; his wife Joan died on 30 Aug. 1608. Both were buried in the parish church of Harrow. A brass bearing their effigies, with an inscription, was during a modern restoration torn from the floor, with injury to the figures, and placed against the wall of the church; but in 1888 a marble slab with Latin verse inscription was laid over his grave. Besides those appropriated to his school and the repair of roads Lyon left some other benefactions, such as 10*l.* to be paid yearly for thirty-seven sermons in Harrow Church, the schoolmaster or the vicar of the parish to be preferred as preacher. His house, built before 1400, is still standing at Preston.

[Thornton's Harrow School and its Surroundings, containing, besides an account of Lyon in the text, a calendar of the Lyon papers preserved at the school; Carlisle's Endowed Schools, ii. 125 sq.; Ackermann's Hist. of the Colleges . . . and the Free Schools of Harrow, &c.] W. H.

**LYON** or **LYOUN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1608–1622), of Auldbar, the supposed author of 'Teares for the Death of Alexander, Earle of Dunfermeling,' was eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyon [q. v.] of Auldbar, apparently by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of Patrick, lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, and Alexander, fifth lord Home [q. v.] He was served heir to his father on 6 Aug. 1608. Subsequently he was frequently warded (i.e. imprisoned) for debt (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vols. viii–x. passim). He married a daughter of George Gladstanes, archbishop of St. Andrews, but died without issue. The date of his death is unknown. The poem, of about 250 lines, on the death of Alexander Seton, earl of Dunfermline, printed by Andro Hart in 1622, was reprinted by the Bannatyne Club in 1823. Only one copy of the original print is known to exist—that in 1823 in the possession of Robert Pitcairne. In the dedication to Lady Beatrix Ruthven, Lady Cowdenknowes, daughter of the first Earl of Gowrie, the poet states that he is related to her by 'band of blood,' and signs himself 'your Ladiships Cousen, most humblie devoted to serue you, John Lyoun.' This may be explained by the relationship between the lady's husband, Home of Cowdenknowes, and Lyon of Auldbar's mother, by her marriage to Lord Home.

[Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 564; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 392–3; Reg. P. C. Scotl. passim; Maidment's Preface to the Bannatyne Club's edition of the poem.]
T. F. H.

**LYON, JOHN**, ninth Earl of Strathmore (1737–1776). [See under Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore.]

**LYON, JOHN** (1702–1790), antiquary, was born in 1702. He was elected scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1727, graduated B.A. in 1729, M.A. in 1732, and accumulated his degrees in divinity on 22 Oct. 1751 (*Dublin Graduates*, as 'Lyons'). On 2 Aug. 1740 he became minor canon of St. Patrick's, Dublin (Cotton, *Fasti*, ii. 199). He was made prebendary of Rathmichael in the same cathedral on 12 April 1751 (*ib.* ii. 172), of Ta-sagart on 15 Nov. 1771 (*ib.* ii. 163), and of Malahidert on 23 June 1787 (*ib.* ii. 155). In 1764 he was elected curate of St. Bride, Dublin, and subsequently obtained the rectory of Killeshill, co. Tyrone (NICHOLS, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 778). He was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral on 12 June 1790; his wife was buried there on 24 Feb. 1790.

Lyon, although he never published anything, was reputed a learned ecclesiologist. 'There is no one,' says Monck Mason, 'to whom the Irish antiquarian is more indebted; to his diligence we chiefly owe the preservation of whatever remains of the ecclesiastical antiquities of Dublin.' For several years he was engaged, under the auspices of Swift, in investigating the antiquities of St. Patrick's, and received several grants of money for the prosecution of his researches. Swift in his last illness was confided to Lyon's care. Some manuscripts of Swift which remained in his hands were communicated to Sir Walter Scott by his nephew, Thomas Steele (*ib.* v. 397). He also left valuable manuscript remarks upon Hawkesworth's 'Life of Swift,' which have proved of the greatest use to succeeding biographers.

[Mason's St. Patrick's Cathedral, pp. 407–9 and note A, p. lxiii; Scott's Swift, 1824, i. 46, 451.] G. G.

**LYON, JOHN** (1734–1817), historian of Dover, was born at St. Nicholas in the Isle of Thanet, on 1 Sept. 1734. He was in early life master of a school at Margate, Kent, which he relinquished in 1770 to take holy orders. In 1772 he was elected by the parishioners to the perpetual curacy of St. Mary's, Dover. His studies were chiefly electricity and antiquities. He died on 30 June 1817, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, Thanet. On his tombstone he is described as B.A. and F.L.S. His manuscripts and correspondence were destroyed by his executors in compliance with his request. His collections of books, shells, insects, and minerals were sold by auction in November 1817.

Lyon's principal work is a 'History of the Town and Port of Dover and of Dover Castle, with a short Account of the Cinque Ports,' 2 vols. 4to, Dover, 1813–14 (cf. LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.* 1243).

In 1775 he communicated to the Society of Antiquaries a 'Description of a Roman Bath discovered at Dover' (*Archæologia*, v. 325–34); in 1785, in a letter to John Nichols, the 'History and Antiquities of Saint Radigund's, or Bradsole Abbey, near Dover,' which was printed as No. xliv. of the 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica;' in 1786 to the Royal Society some notices 'Of a Subsidence of the Ground near Folkstone, on the Coast of Kent' (*Phil. Trans.*, Abridgment, xvi. 91); and in 1792 to the Society of Antiquaries 'Observations on the Situation of the antient Portus Iccius' (*Archæologia*, x. 1–16). In Nichols's 'Biographical Anecdotes of Hogarth' will be found some account of William Tothall, F.S.A., which Lyon communicated to Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.]

Lyon wrote also: 1. 'Experiments and Observations, made with a view to point out the Errors of the present received Theory of Electricity,' &c., 4to, London, 1780. 2. 'Further Proofs that Glass is permeable by the Electric Effluvia, and that the Electric Particles are possessed of a Polar Virtue, with Remarks on the Monthly Reviewer's Animadversions on a late work intituled "Experiments,"' &c., 4to, London, 1781. 3. 'Remarks on the leading Proofs offered in favour of the Franklinian System of Electricity, with Experiments to shew the direction of the Electric Effluvia, visibly passing from what has been termed Negatively Electrified Bodies,' 8vo, London, 1791. 4. 'An Account of several new and interesting Phænomena discovered in examining the Bodies of a Man and four Horses killed by Lightning near Dover,' 8vo, London, 1796.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 820–32; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

**LYON, SIR PATRICK** (*d.* 1695?), of Carse, lord of session, was second cousin of Patrick Lyon, first earl of Strathmore [q. v.], and was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 11 July 1671. He had previously been professor of philosophy in the college of St. Andrews. For many years his family had an intimate connection with Dundee, his residence in that burgh having been in Whitehall Close, a passage now transformed into an open street. A splendid sculptured stone, bearing the arms of the United Kingdom, the initials of Charles II, and the date 1660, is still preserved in Dundee Museum, and is reasonably supposed to have been erected by Lyon in front of his residence to commemorate the Restoration. On the death of Lord Nairn he became an ordinary lord of session, taking his seat, with the title of Lord Carse, on 10 Nov. 1683. He was appointed one of the lords of justiciary on 20 Feb. 1684, but as he was an ardent Jacobite he was deprived of both offices at the revolution of 1688. His son, Magister Patrick Lyon of Carse, was declared his heir on 30 Oct. 1695. There is a portrait of Lyon in the drawing-room at Glamis Castle, which was painted by Jacob de Witt, a Dutch artist who was engaged in the decoration of that castle in 1688. Lyon is known to antiquaries as the author of a manuscript 'Genealogy of the Principal Scottish Families,' which is now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, and formed the foundation of Sir George Mackenzie's well-known work on this subject.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 418; Millar's Glamis Papers (Scott. Hist. Society).] A. H. M.

**LYON, PATRICK**, first EARL OF STRATHMORE and third EARL OF KINGHORNE (1642–1695), was the only son of John, second earl of Kinghorne, by his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Maule, only daughter of Patrick, first earl of Panmure. He was born on 29 May 1642, and succeeded to the title of Earl of Kinghorne on the death of his father on 12 May 1646. The estate was seriously involved through the expenditure of the late earl when engaged with the covenanters under Montrose, and by his rash loans to defaulting friends. A fine of 1,000*l.* was imposed upon the estate by Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. The mother of the young earl married the Earl of Linlithgow in 1650, and after her death, in October 1659, Lord Linlithgow brought claims against the estate of his stepson, which reduced him almost to poverty.

Having completed his studies at St. Andrews University, Kinghorne returned to take possession of his estate in 1660, resolving to restore the fortunes of his family by a course of self-denial. The two castles of Glamis and Castle Lyon belonged to him, but were void of furniture, Linlithgow having seized on everything he could claim, and the policies and lands were seriously burdened. By strict economy Kinghorne cleared off a large amount of the debt incurred by his father within seven years of his entering into possession. The Restoration of 1660 brought little improvement to his affairs, though he was well received at Whitehall. On 23 Aug. 1662 he married Lady Helen Middleton, second daughter of John, first earl of Middleton, the ceremony being performed by Archbishop Sharp in Holyrood Abbey. Though Lady Helen did not bring a large dowry, she ably seconded his efforts to retrieve the fallen fortunes of his house. They took up their residence at Castle Lyon (now called Castle Huntly) in the Carse of Gowrie, and the earl immediately began to improve the ancient structure. In 1670 he found himself in a position to remove to the large castle of Glamis, and here he also began a series of reconstructions and renovations that employed him till 1689. All his operations are very fully described in his 'Book of Record.' His grandfather had been created Earl of Kinghorne in 1606, with strict limitation to his heirs male. On 30 May 1672 the third earl obtained a new charter enabling him to nominate a successor in default of male issue. On 1 July 1677 he procured another charter ordaining that his heirs and successors in all time coming should be designated Earls of Strathmore and Kinghorne, Viscounts Lyon, Barons Glamis, Tannadyce, Sidlaw, and Strathdichtie, and this is the full style of his descendant, the present Earl of Strathmore. On 10 Jan. 1682 he was sworn of the privy council. When Argyll's rebellion broke out in 1685 he was directed to provide stores for the army, and was commissioned to bring the prisoners and spoil from Clydesdale to Edinburgh, and the artillery from Glasgow and Stirling. As a reward he obtained a portion of the forfeited lands of Argyll in Kintyre, but these were afterwards resumed by the crown, and he obtained in lieu of them the post of extraordinary lord of session (27 March 1686), with a pension of 300*l.* In 1688 Lord Strathmore abandoned his first intention to resist the Prince of Orange. He was strongly suspected of Jacobite leanings, though he had been chosen by the Scottish privy council to convey the address of congratulation to the prince, and in 1689 he was deprived of his office as a lord of session. On 25 April 1690 he took the oath of allegiance to King William, but after this period he abandoned public affairs. His name only appears once in the rolls of the parliaments of William and Mary, under date 18 April 1693. He died on 15 May 1695, and was buried in the family vault at Glamis. He was a man of strict integrity, with a profound respect for the honour of his ancestors, and a deep sense of responsibility to posterity. There are two portraits of Lord Strathmore and a marble bust of him at Glamis Castle. He left two sons, John, fourth earl, and Patrick, who took part in the rebellion of 1715 and was killed at Sheriffmuir, and two daughters.

[Glamis Book of Record (Scott. Hist. Society); Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; Millar's Historical Castles and Mansions of Scotland (Perthshire and Forfarshire); Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 566.] A. H. M.

**LYON, SIR THOMAS**, MASTER OF GLAMMIS and LORD BALDUCKIE AND AULDBAR (*d.* 1608), lord high treasurer of Scotland, was younger son of John, seventh lord Glammis [q. v.], by Janet, daughter of Robert, lord Keith, and sister of fourth Earl Marischal.

As a youth he attended King James in Stirling during his minority. His original style was Sir Thomas of Auldbar and Balduckie. On the death of his elder brother, John, eighth lord Glammis [q. v.], in 1578, he became tutor to his nephew, Patrick, ninth lord, and, being after Patrick the nearest presumptive heir to the title, was known as Master of Glammis. He married Agnes Gray, widow of Alexander, seventh lord Home, who died in 1575; and his right to the keeping of Hume Castle in opposition to Andrew Kerr, commendator of Jedburgh, was confirmed by the privy council on 8 Nov. 1578 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 50). On 17 Dec. 1579 he gave security in 5,000*l.* not to 'make trouble' for the widow of John, lord Glammis, or his daughter in 'the bruiking and possessing of their lands' (*ib.* p. 249). On 12 Dec. he was relieved by the privy council of the keepership of Hume Castle (*ib.* p. 250).

The Master of Glammis was one of the principal supporters of the Earl of Gowrie against the ascendency of Lennox and Arran, and a main contriver of the raid of Ruthven. The precise form which the conspiracy should take had not been determined when the plotters received intelligence that Lennox was aware of their design, and was in turn conspiring against them. Advantage was therefore at once taken of the king's visit to Ruthven Castle, a seat of the Earl of Gowrie, near Perth, to gain possession of his person. On the morning of 23 Aug. 1582 the castle was surrounded by an armed force of a thousand men, under Gowrie, Glammis, and Mar, so as to prevent the access of Lennox and his supporters to the king. Glammis and his friends placed before James a loyal supplication, with special reference to the wrongs committed against them by Lennox and Arran (printed in Calderwood, iii. 637–640). Next day they escorted the king to Perth, whence on the 30th they proceeded to Stirling. On arriving at Stirling the king expressed his intention to proceed to Edinburgh; but this, they informed him, 'was not expedient,' and at last they plainly told him that either 'the duke or they should leave Scotland.' On the king moving towards the door, the Master of Glammis rudely 'laid his leg before him' (*ib.* iii. 643). The indignity caused the king to burst into tears, whereupon Glammis made the unsympathetic comment, 'Better bairns greet than bearded men.' After the king's escape from the Ruthven raiders to St. Andrews in August 1583, Glammis was ordered to enter into ward in Dumbarton Castle within three days (*ib.* iii. 724; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 595), but made his escape to Ireland (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 199). On 31 Jan. 1583–4 he was charged to leave Scotland, England, and Ireland under pain of treason (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 626), and on 29 March his adherents and those of the other banished lords were commanded to leave Edinburgh within twenty-four hours (*ib.* p. 644). By this time probably Glammis and his associates had arrived in Scotland, for on 17 April they captured the castle of Stirling. The achievement was, however, rendered futile by the arrest of Gowrie two days afterwards at Dundee; and on learning that the king was setting forth against them from Edinburgh with a force of twelve thousand men, they abandoned Stirling and fled to England, ultimately taking up their residence 'in a lodging in Westminster,' where they entered into secret communications with Elizabeth (Calderwood, iv. 346). At the parliament held in Scotland in the following August sentence of forfeiture was passed against them, but the attempt to induce Elizabeth to deliver them up was unsuccessful. They returned, with the connivance of Elizabeth, to Scotland in October 1585. Arran's overthrow followed, and Glammis on 4 Nov. was along with other lords pardoned and received into favour (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 31). On 7 Nov. he was admitted a member of the privy council, and appointed captain and commander of the king's guard (*ib.* p. 33). In the new ministry he was also appointed lord high treasurer for life, with a salary of 1,000*l.* Scots. At the parliament at Linlithgow in December an act was also passed restoring him to his estates. On 9 Feb. 1585–6 he became an extraordinary lord of session.

The hope of the presbyterian clergy that the return of the banished lords would effect a change in the ecclesiastical policy of the king was not fulfilled. The Master of Glammis, 'upon whose wit they [the nobles] depended,' advised that 'it was not expedient to draw out of the king, so addicted to bishops, any reformation of the kirk for the present, but to procure it by time with his consent and liking' (Calderwood, iv. 449); consequently the nobles declined to come to the help of the kirk. On 14 Dec. 1586, Glammis, as the representative of his house, and David, earl of Crawford, by one of whose followers the eighth Lord Glammis had been slain, gave mutual assurances to each other (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 128); and on 15 May 1587 they walked arm in arm before the king to and from the banquet of reconciliation at the Market Cross of Edinburgh (Calderwood, iv. 614; *Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 229). The feud between the two families remained, however, very much as it was before; and it was by no means mitigated by the action of the king in November 1588 in taking the captaincy of the guard from Glammis and giving it to Alexander Lindsay, afterwards first lord Spynie [q.v.], the Earl of Crawford's uncle. Glammis was deeply offended, and a scene took place between him and Bothwell. To prevent the quarrel proceeding further, Bothwell was commanded to ward within the palace of Linlithgow, and Glammis within the castle of Edinburgh (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 71). Shortly afterwards the captaincy of the guard was transferred to Huntly (*ib.*) Glammis was present with the king in the Tolbooth when the intercepted letters, revealing the treasonable communications of Huntly and others with Spain, were opened and read (Calderwood, v. 7). In April 1589 Glammis was surprised by Huntly at Meigle, and chased to his house of Kirkhill. On refusing to surrender, the house was set on fire, and he was carried captive to the north. On the appearance of the king with a force at Aberdeen, Huntly set him free on 22 April (Moysie, pp. 74–7; Calderwood, v. 54–5).

At the coronation of the queen, 17 May 1590, Glammis received the honour of knighthood. The favour in which he was held at court since the queen's accession began to arouse the jealousy of the chancellor Maitland. Maitland complained that he had supped at Leith with the outlawed Earl of Bothwell in June 1591, and his hereditary enemy, Lord Spynie, was thereupon empowered to apprehend him. Spynie was unsuccessful, but Glammis was shortly afterwards committed to Blackness Castle, and then warded beyond the Dee (Moysie, p. 87).

On 6 Nov. 1591 he was deprived of the office of extraordinary lord of session, which was conferred on Montrose. Not long afterwards he was restored to royal favour, and the chancellor Maitland was compelled to retire from court. On 8 March 1593 he was reappointed extraordinary lord of session, and on the 28th he was admitted an ordinary lord and sat till 28 May. Glammis had now become an avowed opponent of Bothwell, and one of the conditions of agreement between Bothwell and the king, in August 1593 [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, third Earl] was that Glammis as well as the chancellor should retire from court till November (*ib.* p. 103; Calderwood, v. 258). At a convention held at Stirling in September this agreement was renounced, and Glammis and others returned to court (Moysie, p. 104). Shortly afterwards Glammis and Maitland were reconciled (Calderwood, v. 260). In February 1595–6 the eight commissioners of the exchequer, known as Octavians, were appointed, but Glammis declined to resign the office of treasurer, and he had ultimately to be compensated by a gift of 6,000*l.* (Moysie, p. 125; Calderwood, v. 394). From this time he ceased to take a prominent part in public affairs. He died 18 Feb. 1608. On learning his decease, the king is said to have exclaimed 'that the boldest and hardiest man of his dominions was dead.'

He married, first, Agnes, third daughter of Patrick, fifth lord Gray, and widow of Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, and Alexander, fifth lord Home; and secondly, Lady Euphemia Douglas, fourth daughter of William, earl of Morton. He had a daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Semple of Beltries, and a son John Lyon of Auldbar.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–viii.; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Crawfurd's Officers of State; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 564.] T. F. H.

**LYON, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1617), bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, a native of Chester, educated at Oxford, probably either at Oriel or St. John's College, went to Ireland about 1570. He became vicar of Naas in 1573, and in 1580 the queen gave him the additional vicarage of Bodenstown in Kildare. In 1577 he had license to enjoy the profits of his parish even when absent in England, but seems nevertheless to have generally resided in Ireland. When Lord Grey assumed the Irish government in 1580, Lyon was appointed his chaplain, and in 1582 he became the first protestant bishop of Ross. An Observant friar had been provided to that see by the pope two years before, and Rosscarbery was the wildest spot in Munster. Lyon's activity was so notable that the mayor of Cork almost immediately petitioned Walsingham to make him bishop of Cork and Cloyne. This was done temporarily in 1584, and in 1587 the three sees were united by patent, in consideration of the bishop's 'diligence in well instructing the people of his diocese, as also for the hospitality which he keepeth among them' (Morrin, ii. 122). A few months before this Lyon had feared supersession, but Sir Henry Wallop, who was then in Munster, strongly supported him. Soon after his final preferment the bishop was at Kinsale inquiring into the rumours which preceded the Armada, and for years afterwards he kept an eye on those who were in correspondence with Spain. In 1589 he warned the government against promoting Thomas Wetherhead, who had been guilty of simony; but Wetherhead was nevertheless made bishop of Waterford, and continued his malpractices. Lord-deputy Fitzwilliam urged the English government to bestow some acknowledgment on Lyon, 'who hath reformed so many people, which at his coming into these parts are most wild and disordered, by informing them in the principles of religion, as they are not only become thereby so obedient to law, as that the rudest and wildest of them will come unto him upon his mere word, if he send for them, and submit themselves to order and justice, but also are so forward to have the word of God preached, and to communicate, as it is wonderful . . . that one age, much less one man, not learned in their own language, in so short a time, could have wrought them to like perfection.' Moreover, in striking contrast to others, he had, with an income not exceeding 120*l.*, 'built a proper church and a fair house in the rudest and wildest part of Munster' (to Walsingham, 4 March 1588–9). The bishop's suit for the remission of his first-fruits seems to have failed, but a yearly allowance of two hundred marks was given to him, and by the beginning of 1591 he had built a free school and a bridge at Ross. He spent at least 150*l.* of his own money on the church there and 300*l.* on the palace, but the palace was burned down by the O'Donovans within three years of its completion. Even at Cork Lyon found no residence, and he laid out over 1,000*l.* in building one. He provided bibles and prayer-books in English and Latin, and had them distributed throughout his diocese. In 1589 and 1590 he had sometimes congregations of two thousand, with a great many communicants, and Fitzwilliam notes that he preached after a plain method adapted to the capacity of his simple auditory. In 1604 Chief-justice Saxey reported that Lyon was utterly unlearned, but his extant letters show that this was not so. With all his energy the bishop had an impossible task before him, for the jesuits and friars undermined his every step. Owen MacEgan [q. v.], sometimes called bishop of Ross, exercised the jurisdiction of vicar-apostolic throughout Munster, and Creagh, the papal bishop of Cork and Cloyne, was secretly acknowledged as the true shepherd. On 27 Sept. 1595, six years and a half after Fitzwilliam's triumphant letter, Lyon told Burghley that many would still willingly come to him but for fear, that congregations of one thousand had fallen to five, and that he had not three communicants in place of five hundred. Nor is this surprising, for there was not one protestant clergyman in Munster who could preach in Irish, and an ill-paid soldiery did little to recommend the church of the conquerors. Lyon had himself feelingly complained of 'the disorder of the soldiers among the people, which breedeth great hatred to our nation, and not without cause' (*Report to the Lords Justices*, 9 Oct. 1582). A few years later the inhabitants called the Anglican ritual 'the devil's service,' and crossed themselves whenever they met a protestant. Lyon could only recommend the strict exclusion of foreign priests, and good government at home; 'for they are a people which feeling the rigour of justice are a good people in their kind, and with due justice and correction (but not oppressed, extorted, and unjustly dealt withal), they will be dutiful and obedient' (Letter to Burghley, 23 Sept. 1595; Irish MSS., Record Office). Lyon was included in every commission for the government of Munster, and no doubt he did what he could.

By good management and by investigation of titles Lyon raised the annual value of Cork and Ross from 70*l.* to 200*l.* Cloyne, which should have been the richest of the three sees, brought him practically nothing. His predecessor, Matthew Sheyn, fraudulently leased away all the episcopal lands, nominally to one Richard Fitzmaurice, but really to Sir John FitzEdmund Fitzgerald [q.v.], dean of Cloyne, for five marks a year for ever, having himself received a fine of 40*l.* These same lands have been valued at 5,000*l.* a year in our own time. Fitzgerald, though a layman, was dean of Cloyne from 1591 to 1612, and filled the chapter with his dependents. In 1606 the bishop petitioned the privy council, who referred the case back to the Irish council. Fitzgerald, who had remained loyal during the Elizabethan wars, and had been knighted by Mountjoy in 1602, had influence enough to prevent any decision being given. Two years later the crafty knight surrendered all his possessions to the crown, and had a re-grant to himself and his heirs. Dying in 1612 he left a will giving all to the crown once more, but his children concealed this, and it was probably only meant as a precaution. Lyon petitioned again in 1613, but unsuccessfully. His written statements were preserved till the time of Strafford, who was recalled before he could enforce restitution (*Strafford Letters*, i. 255). It was not until after the Restoration that enough of the lands were recovered to yield 500*l.* a year.

Lyon, who lived to be very old, died at Cork 4 Oct. 1617, and was buried in a tomb which he had raised for himself twenty years before in the palace grounds. His bones were accidentally found in 1845, and in 1865 were carefully removed to the crypt of the new cathedral. The bishop's wife, Elizabeth, was alive in 1640. A deaf and dumb daughter was killed by the O'Donovans in 1642, when the rebels turned the church at Ross into a slaughter-house (BRADY, ii. 344). A son, William, of St. John's College, Oxford, was admitted B.A. in 1611. A portrait of the bishop, which can scarcely have been painted in Ireland, is preserved in the episcopal palace at Cork. His best epitaph is Archbishop Vesey's statement: 'I think Cork and Ross fared best of any see, a very good man, Bishop Lyon, having been by God's providence placed there early in the Reformation.'

[Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. and Jac. I.; Calendar of Carew MSS.; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Caulfield's Annals of St. Finbarr's Cathedral; Brady's Clerical and Parochial Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross; Erck's Ecclesiastical Register; Register of Oxford University, ed. Clark; Vesey's Life of Bramhall.] R. B-L.

**LYONS, EDMUND**, first BARON LYONS (1790–1858), admiral, fourth son of John Lyons of Antigua and St. Austen's, Lymington in Hampshire, was born at Burton, near Christchurch, Hampshire, on 29 Nov. 1790. Vice-admiral John Lyons (*d.* 1872), for many years in the service of the Egyptian government, was his elder brother. His father's intimate friend, Admiral Sir Richard Hussey Bickerton [q.v.], who had married Miss Anne Athill of Antigua, was his godfather. It was with Bickerton that Edmund Lyons, then only eight years old, went to sea in the Terrible in 1798; he was afterwards sent to Hyde Abbey school, near Winchester, where he probably remained till 1803, when he joined the Active frigate, under the command of Captain Richard Hussey Moubray, Bickerton's first cousin. In the Active he continued for four years, was at least once sent away in command of a prize, and was present with the squadron under Sir John Duckworth [q. v.] at the passing of the Dardanelles in February 1807. Shortly afterwards Lyons returned to England in the Bergère sloop, and was sent out to the East Indies in the Monmouth. He was then moved into the Russell, flagship of Rear-admiral Drury. In June 1808 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Caroline; in August was moved to the Barracouta brig, and confirmed to her on 22 Nov. 1809. In her he had an honourable part in the storming of Kasteel Belgica and the reduction of Banda Neira, the chief of the Dutch Spice Islands, on 9 Aug. 1810 (JAMES, v. 199). The Barracouta was afterwards sent to Madras with the news of the success, and Lyons was transferred to the Minden, as flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Drury.

Drury died in the following March, and Lyons, continuing in the Minden, was in her on the coast of Java in July. The harbour of Marrack, seventy-four miles west of Batavia, was at this time the only safe port for the French frigates. It was defended by a strong fort mounting fifty-four heavy guns, and just as preparations were made for attacking it in force by the boats of the squadron and four hundred men, intelligence was received of the arrival of an additional battalion of Dutch troops. On 25 July 1811 Lyons was sent away in command of two boats to land a score of prisoners at Batavia, and on his way back he conceived the idea of carrying Marrack by surprise. He had with him thirty-four men all told, and these he landed under the very embrasures of the fort about half an hour after midnight on the morning of 30 July. The alarm had been given, but before the batteries could be manned they were in the occupation of the English sailors, who then charged the garrison drawn up on the hill above. A panic seized the Dutch troops and they fled. They afterwards rallied and attempted to retake the fort, but were repulsed with great slaughter by the fire of two 32-pounders loaded up to the muzzle and placed to defend the gateway. At daybreak Lyons, having dismantled the fort, disabled the guns, and destroyed the magazine, withdrew his men, and in the course of the day rejoined his ship. Captain Hoare of the Minden called on him for an explanation of his conduct and an account of his proceedings, and sent it to Commodore Broughton, then commander-in-chief, with a very warm expression of his approval. Broughton, a puzzle-headed man [see BROUGHTON, WILLIAM ROBERT], in forwarding the letters, while approving Lyons's 'gallantry and zeal,' added that 'the attack was made contrary to orders,' meaning, apparently, 'without orders.' The admiralty were compelled to act on Broughton's letter, and to refuse promotion to Lyons on this occasion; 'but,' it was noted by Mr. Yorke, the first lord, 'an early opportunity may be taken of sending him out a commission of commander' (JAMES, v. 297; Broughton to Croker, 10 Aug. 1811, enclosing letters from Hoare and Lyons; Lyons to Sir Richard Bickerton, 25 Aug.; in *Admirals' Despatches, East Indies*, vol. xxiv.)

During the further operations in Java, Lyons had for some time the command of a flotilla of captured gunboats, and was afterwards appointed to serve on shore under Captain Sayer, who specially applied for him. After the reduction of Fort Cornelis his health broke down, and he returned to England. His commander's commission was dated 21 March 1812. In 1813 he commanded the Rinaldo brig in the Channel, and was advanced to post-rank on 7 June 1814. He had no further employment afloat till 1828, when he commanded the Blonde frigate in the Mediterranean, and in October co-operated with the French troops in the reduction of Kastro Morea, for which service he received the French order of St. Louis, and was made a knight commander of the order of the Redeemer of Greece. In 1831 Lyons was moved to the Madagascar, still in the Mediterranean, and in 1833 escorted King Otho and the Bavarian regency from Trieste to Athens. It was probably this service that determined his future career. On paying off the Madagascar in January 1835, he was nominated a K.C.H. and appointed minister and plenipotentiary at the court of Athens, where he remained for nearly fifteen years. On 29 July 1840 he was created a baronet, and was nominated a civil G.C.B. on 10 July 1844. From 1849 to 1851 he was minister to the Swiss Confederation, and after that at Stockholm. He was still in Sweden when, in November 1853, on the imminence of war with Russia, he was appointed second in command of the fleet in the Mediterranean. He had been promoted to be rear-admiral on 14 Jan. 1850.

It would seem probable that, at the moment, the appointment was considered as much diplomatic as naval, and was suggested by his intimate knowledge of eastern affairs. It soon, however, came to be understood that Lyons's energy was the ruling factor in the conduct of the fleet [see Dundas, Sir James Whitley Deans]. Dundas, the commander-in-chief, had hoisted his flag before the war in the Britannia, a commodious three-decker, but a sailing ship. Lyons had the advantage of flying his flag on board the Agamemnon, the first of the screw 91-gun ships. Dundas spoke French very imperfectly, and was content to leave as much as possible of the French talking to his more accomplished junior. The ordering of the embarkation of the army and the landing it in the Crimea was naturally the duty of the second-in-command. Lyons also was in command of the inshore squadron off Sebastopol, and, the Agamemnon being a steamship, took a very prominent part in the attack on the sea defences on 17 Oct. 1854 (Kinglake, iii. 408). The whole fleet, both English and French, was loud in its commendation of Lyons's skill and boldness (*ib.* iii. 464). Dundas was of opinion that the attack altogether was ill-advised, and yielded only to the pressure which was put upon him by the French general, Canrobert, and by Lord Raglan (*ib.* iii. 321, 387, 459). Lyons had previously believed that some such attempt might be advantageous; but after 17 Oct. he seems to have entirely agreed with Dundas (*ib.* iii. 455–6).

After the battle of Balaclava on 25 Oct., Lord Raglan resolved to abandon the harbour as untenable. On landing on the morning of the 27th, Lyons learnt with dismay that orders to this effect had been given. On his own responsibility he suspended the orders affecting the naval brigade, and going at once to Lord Raglan laid before him his view 'that the abandonment of Balaclava meant the evacuation of the Crimea in a week.' The 'Times' (25 Nov. 1858) maintained that it was entirely due to Lyons's remonstrance that Lord Raglan rescinded the order; but Kinglake (iv. 27) attributes the effect rather to the declaration of the commissary-general that 'without the port of Balaclava he could not undertake to supply the army.' Raglan was doubtless convinced of his error by the independent agreement of the admiral and the commissary-general.

In January 1855 Dundas's time as commander-in-chief had expired, and he was relieved by Lyons, who held the post during the remainder of the war. On 5 July 1855 he was nominated a military G.C.B., and on 23 June 1856 was raised to the peerage as Baron Lyons of Christchurch. On 19 March 1857 he was promoted to be vice-admiral; and in December was given the temporary rank of admiral while in command in the Mediterranean. He received also the grand cross of the Legion of Honour and the Medjidie of the first class. He returned to England early in 1858, and in the summer commanded the squadron which escorted the queen to Cherbourg. After a short illness he died at Arundel Castle on 24 Nov. 1858.

Lyons married in 1814 Augusta Louisa, daughter of Captain Josias Rogers, R.N. [q.v.] She died at Stockholm while her husband was still minister there on 10 March 1852, leaving issue two sons and two daughters. Of the former, the elder, Richard Bickerton Pemell, who succeeded to the title, is separately noticed; the younger, Edmund Mowbray, born on 27 June 1819, entered the Royal Naval College and obtained a commission in 1841. As captain in the navy, he commanded the Miranda in the Black Sea in 1855, was mortally wounded in the night attack on the sea defences of Sebastopol on 18 June, and died in the hospital at Therapia on 23 June. The elder daughter married Baron von Wurtzburg of Bavaria; the younger married Henry Granville Fitzalan Howard, fourteenth Duke of Norfolk [q. v.]

Lyons was considered to be strikingly like the great admiral, Lord Nelson. 'He had,' says the writer in the 'Times,' 'the same complexion, the same profusion of grey, inclining to white hair, the same eager and half melancholy look.' He himself was quite conscious of the likeness, and not averse—it used to be said—to hearing it spoken of. A good portrait was lent by his grandson, the present Duke of Norfolk, to the Naval Exhibition of 1891.

[Information from the Duke of Norfolk; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vii. (Supplt. pt. iii.) 381; James's Naval Hist. (edit. of 1860); Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea (1st edit.); Times, 25 Nov. 1858; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

**LYONS, ISRAEL**, the elder (*d.* 1770), hebraist, was a Polish Jew who settled at Cambridge, where he resided nearly forty years. He earned his livelihood by keeping a silversmith's shop, and giving instruction in the Hebrew language to members of the university. The antiquary Cole notes that in 1732 Lyons lived in a lane at the Great Bridge Foot, called the Pond Yards, but afterwards removed to a house in St. John's Lane, near the corner of Green Street. In 1769 he was occupying the corner house of the Regent Walk. He died on 19 Aug. 1770. 'What is extraordinary,' says Cole, 'this Jew desired to be buried in Great St. Mary's churchyard in Cambridge, and was accordingly carried thither,' and 'his daughter Judith read some form of interment service over his grave.' According to the same authority he, his son, and daughter were often fighting together, and the Jews in Cambridge regarded him as unorthodox. Bowtell states that the daughter was a sensible and ingenious woman, but took to the mean practice of fortune-telling, and died a pauper in All Saints parish, Cambridge, where she was buried on 21 April 1795.

Lyons was the author of: 1. 'The Scholar's Instructor: an Hebrew Grammar, with points,' Cambridge, 1735, 8vo; 2nd edit. Cambridge, 1757, 8vo; 3rd and 4th editions, revised and corrected by Henry Jacob, London, 1810 and 1823, 8vo. 2. 'An Hebrew Grammar, collected chiefly from those of Mr. I. Lyons and the Rev. R. Grey, to which is prefixed a Praxis . . . with a Sketch of the Hebrew Poetry, as retrieved by Bishop Hare,' was published at Boston, New England, 1763, 8vo. 3. 'Observations relating to various parts of Scripture History,' Cambridge, 1768, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5875, f. 96; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 381; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 327, 419.] T. C.

**LYONS, ISRAEL**, the younger (1739–1775), mathematician and botanist, son of Israel Lyons the elder [q. v.], born at Cambridge in 1739, displayed in early life a great inclination to learning, and particularly to mathematics. Dr. Robert Smith, master of Trinity College, offered to put him to school at his own expense, but he went only for a day or two, saying he could learn more by himself in an hour than with his master in a day. In 1755 he began to study botany, in which he became well versed, and he collected large materials for a 'Flora Cantabrigiensis.' He afterwards published 'A Treatise of Fluxions' (London, 1758, 8vo), with a dedication to his friend, Dr. Smith. In 1763 there appeared at London in 8vo his 'Fasciculus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium quæ post Raium observatæ fuere.' In July 1764 he delivered a course of lectures on botany at Oxford, at the instance of Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Banks, whom he first instructed in that science. In December 1770 he advertised proposals to publish by subscription a correct map of Cambridgeshire, from an actual survey taken by himself with very accurate instruments of the best construction (*Cambridge Chronicle*, 22 Dec. 1770).

In 1773 he was appointed by the board of longitude to accompany as principal astronomer Captain Phipps (afterwards Lord Mulgrave) in his voyage to the North Pole, and he drew up the tables annexed to the account of that expedition. He was granted an annual income of 100*l.* for calculating the 'Nautical Almanac,' and frequently received presents from the board of longitude for his inventions. He was married at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, in March 1774 to Phœbe, daughter of Newman Pearson of Over, Cambridgeshire. He died at his house in Rathbone Place, London, on 1 May 1775 (*Gent. Mag.* 1775, i. 254).

Lyons could read Latin and French well, but wrote the former language indifferently. He was a student of English history, and was particularly well read in the old chronicles. He was, according to Cole, very debauched (*Addit. MS.* 5875, f. 96). His 'Calculations in Spherical Trigonometry abridged' are in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. lxi. art. 46, and his name appears on the title-page of John Seally's 'Complete Geographical Dictionary,' 2 vols. London, 1787, 4to, the astronomical portion of which was taken from his papers. He left many valuable notes and observations for an edition of the 'Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Edmund Halley, Astronomer Royal,' which he had prepared for the press with the sanction of the Philosophical Society.

[Ann. Register, 1775, p. 128; Cambridge Chron. 28 July 1764, and 19 March 1774; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 381; Gorham's Memoirs of Thomas Martyn, p. 122; Gough's Brit. Topography, i. 202; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1423; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 327, 419, iii. 661, viii. 208.] T. C.

**LYONS, JOHN CHARLES** (1792–1874), antiquary and writer on gardening, born on 22 Aug. 1792, was only child of Charles John Lyons (1766–1796), captain of the 12th light dragoons, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Levinge, fourth baronet. His grandfather, who survived his father, was John Lyons (*d.* 1803), a landed proprietor, of Ledestown or Ladistown, co. Westmeath, who was sheriff of his county in 1778. The family descended from an English settler in King's County in the reign of James I, but traces its sources to the Huguenots. From a branch of the same family, settled in Antigua, West Indies, Richard B. P. Lyons [q. v.], Earl Lyons, was descended. John Charles succeeded his grandfather in his estate in 1803, and matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, on 21 May 1810, but took no degree. He served as sheriff for Westmeath in 1816, and during his long life performed with credit and honesty the various duties of a country gentleman. He died, aged 82, on 3 Sept. 1874, and was interred in the churchyard of Mullingar, co. Westmeath. He was twice married, and left issue by both wives.

Lyons was a practical working gardener, and his knowledge of the subject is proved by his 'Treatise on the Management of Orchidaceous Plants, with a Catalogue of more than One Thousand Species,' 2nd ed., Dublin, 1845. He also interested himself in local antiquities and literature, and being of a mechanical turn set up a press at his house, where he printed with his own hands the results of his antiquarian researches. The chief of his publications are: 1. 'A Book of Surveys and Distribution of the Estates forfeited in the County of Westmeath in the year 1641,' Ledestown, 1852. 2. 'The Grand Juries of Westmeath from 1727 to 1853, with an Historical Appendix,' Ledestown, 1853. The latter records many passages both of county and family history inaccessible elsewhere.

[Lyons's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] W. R-l.

**LYONS, RICHARD BICKERTON PEMELL**, second Baron and first Earl Lyons (1817–1887), diplomatist, elder son of Edmund Lyons, first baron Lyons [q. v.], by his wife Augusta Louisa, daughter of Captain Josias Rogers, R.N., was born at Lymington, Hampshire, on 26 April 1817. In 1829 he was serving as a midshipman on board his father's ship, H.M.S. Blonde (see Lord Albemarle, *Fifty Years of my Life*, ed. 1877, p. 343). He was then sent first to Winchester, afterwards to Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1843. He entered the diplomatic service in February 1839 as unpaid attaché at Athens, where his father was minister, became paid attaché in October 1844, and in April 1852 was transferred to Dresden. In 1853 he was appointed to Florence, became secretary of that legation in 1856 with orders to reside at Rome, and envoy in 1858, and having recently, on 23 Nov. 1858, succeeded his father in the peerage, he was appointed British minister at Washington in December of the same year. His post, by no means an easy one on the eve of the civil war, when he was obliged to maintain a neutral attitude while indirectly he endeavoured to encourage a peaceful settlement of the questions between the north and south, became almost untenable in November 1861, when the seizure of Messrs. Slidell and Mason by the federal cruiser San Jacinto, on board the British mail steamer Trent, all but led to a declaration of war. Lyons took upon himself to avoid making a peremptory demand for redress, and awaited direct instructions from the foreign office. These instructions were explicit, that unless the United States government released the prisoners and tendered an apology within seven days, he was forthwith to leave Washington; but they were couched in moderate language, and were communicated with such tact by Lyons, that the American secretary of state, Mr. Seward, as he himself acknowledged, was most materially assisted in the difficult task of inducing his government to accede to the British demands (see Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, v. 425).

During the three following years Lyons was the medium of communication between the British and the American governments on the subjects of the declaration of Paris, the blockade of the confederate ports, the treaty of 7 April 1862 for the suppression of the slave trade, the case of the Alabama, and other difficult points. These long and intricate negotiations, added to the laborious duty of informing the foreign office as to the progress of the war, and advising upon the question of recognising the confederacy as independent, were so heavy that his health gave way, he was obliged to return to England, and at last, in February 1865, he was allowed to resign his post. In August of the same year he was appointed ambassador at Constantinople, and in July 1867 ambassador at Paris. This post he filled, and with a success no less than that of his predecessor, Earl Cowley, for twenty years. He was in the confidence of Napoleon III, and used every effort to avert war in 1870, short of pledging England to bring pressure to bear upon the king of Prussia on the question of the candidature of the Prince of Hohenzollern for the throne of Spain. After Sedan, and before Paris was invested, he arranged an interview, through Mr. Malet, secretary to the embassy, between Count Bismarck and M. Jules Favre, but no result followed from it. On the investment of Paris he was forced to seek a place of safety and of free communication with his government; but having taken his departure for Tours, and afterwards for Bordeaux, along with a portion of the provisional government, he was attacked in the House of Commons for so completely identifying himself with them. England, however, had already recognised the provisional government as the *de facto* government of France, and his conduct was entirely justified (see correspondence in *Times*, 6 March 1871). After the conclusion of the war he returned to Paris. In 1873 he negotiated the renewal of the commercial treaty of 1860. He received the queen on her visit to France in 1876, and in 1886, on the formation of the Salisbury administration, he was reported on good authority to have received the offer of the secretaryship for foreign affairs. He resigned his post in November 1887, and was succeeded by the Earl of Lytton. At the close of his life he was preparing to join the church of Rome, and although he was attacked by his last illness before being formally admitted, Dr. Butt, bishop of Southwell, administered to him extreme unction on his deathbed. He was seized with a stroke of paralysis while staying with his nephew, the Duke of Norfolk, at Norfolk House, St. James's Square, on 28 Nov., and died there on 5 Dec. 1887, and was buried at Arundel on 10 Dec. He had been made a K.C.B. in 1860, a G.C.B. in 1862, and was sworn of the privy council on 9 March 1865. In the same year he received the degree of honorary D.C.L. of Oxford. He was made a G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1879. In November 1881 he was created Viscount Lyons of Christchurch, Southampton, and in 1887 Earl Lyons, but he was unmarried, and the titles became extinct at his death.

[Times, 1 Nov., 6 Dec., and 10 Dec. 1887; Foreign Office List, 1887; Ann. Reg. 1887; Foreign Office Blue Books.] J. A. H.

LYONS, ROBERT SPENCER DYER (1826–1886), physician, born at Cork in 1826, was son of Sir William Lyons (1794–1858), a merchant there, who was mayor in 1848 and 1849, and was knighted by the queen on her visit to Cork, 3 Aug. 1849. His mother was Harriet, daughter of Robert Spencer Dyer of Kinsale. Robert was educated at Hamlin and Porter's grammar school, Cork, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1848 as a bachelor in medicine. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland in the following year, and in 1855 was appointed chief pathological commissioner to the army in the Crimea, where he reported on the disease then prevalent in the trenches before Sebastopol. On 8 Sept. 1855 he was awarded the Crimean and Turkish medals and clasps for Sebastopol. In 1857 he undertook a voluntary mission to Lisbon to investigate the pathological anatomy of the yellow fever which was raging there, and for his report on that subject received from Dom Pedro V the cross and insignia of the Ancient Order of Christ. He then joined St. George's Hospital, Dublin, where he took an active share in the education of the army medical staff. He was also professor of medicine in the Roman catholic university medical school, a senator of the Royal University, 1880, crown nominee for Ireland in the General Medical Council of the United Kingdom on 29 Nov. 1881, physician to the House of Industry hospitals, and visiting physician to Maynooth College. In 1870 he was invited by Mr. Gladstone's government to act on a commission of inquiry into the treatment of Irish treason-felony prisoners in English gaols, and in connection with this inquiry he visited many French prisons and reported on the discipline exercised in that country. He enthusiastically recommended the reafforesting of Ireland, and with concurrence of government collected information on forests from foreign countries, which was embodied in an article in the 'Journal of Forestry and Estate Management,' February 1883, pp. 656–9. He sat in the House of Commons for the city of Dublin as a liberal from April 1880 till the general election in 1885, and spoke on the Parliamentary Oaths Act 1 May 1883. He died at 89 Merrion Square, Dublin, 19 Dec. 1886. He married in 1856 Marie, daughter of David Richard Pigot, lord chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland.

Lyons was the author of: 1. 'An Apology for the Microscope,' 1851. 2. 'A Handbook of Hospital Practice, or an Introduction to the Practical Study of Medicine at the Bedside,' 1859. 3. 'A Treatise on Fever,' 1861. 4. 'Intellectual Resources of Ireland. Supply and Demand for an enlarged System of Irish University Education,' 1873. 5. 'Irish Intermediate Education and the Civil Service of Cyprus,' 1878. 6. 'Forest Areas in Europe and America, and probable future Timber Supplies,' 1884.

[Midland Medical Miscellany, 1 Feb. 1884, pp. 33–5, with portrait; Times, 21 Dec. 1886, p. 6; Freeman's Journal, 20 Dec. 1886, p. 5.]
G. C. B.

**LYSAGHT, EDWARD** (1763–1811), Irish song-writer, born 21 Dec. 1763, was the son of John Lysaght of Brickhill, a gentleman of good protestant family in co. Clare. His mother was Jane Eyre, daughter of Edward Dalton of Deerpark in the same county. He was educated at Dr. Hare's school at Cashel and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. He was incorporated in the same degree at Oxford (19 Oct. 1787) as a member of St. Edmund Hall, and proceeded M.A. at Oxford in 1788. In 1784 he became a student at the Middle Temple, London, and at the King's Inns, Dublin. In Easter term 1788 he was called to the English bar, joining the profession in Ireland later in the same year. He spent some years in England, being employed as counsel in many election petitions, and he acted in that capacity for Samuel, lord Hood [q. v.], in the petition arising out of the celebrated Westminster contest with Charles James Fox in 1784. Ultimately he abandoned the English for the Irish bar, and, becoming a member of the Munster circuit, enjoyed for a time considerable practice. He was appointed a commissioner of bankruptcy, and a few months before his death was made a police magistrate for Dublin.

The last seventeen years of Lysaght's life were spent mainly in Dublin, where he became a notable figure in society, especially in literary and theatrical circles, and achieved a reputation as *bon vivant*, wit, and improvisatore. He was also a political squib writer and pamphleteer. Barrington states in his 'Personal Sketches' that, though posing as an opponent of the union, he took 400*l.* from Castlereagh to write in the government interest. This statement wants authority, and was probably penned in revenge for a lampoon by Lysaght on Barrington's book in a paper called 'The Lantern.' Lysaght died in 1811 in very embarrassed circumstances. A subscription raised by the bench and bar of Ireland for the benefit of his widow and two daughters realised 2,484*l.* He was the godfather of Sydney Owenson, lady Morgan [q. v.], in whose praise several of his most felicitous complimentary verses were written. Lysaght's poems were published in 1811, after his death, by his son-in-law, Dr. Griffin, afterwards bishop of Limerick; but it is unfortunate that the patriotic songs, like 'The Man who led the Van of the Irish Volunteers,' which most contributed to his fame, were omitted from this collection. 'The Sprig of Shillelagh,' by H. B. Code, has been, with other popular songs, assigned to Lysaght in error. Many of Lysaght's authentic songs are preserved in Lover's 'Irish Lyrics' and other Irish anthologies. His serious songs are much in the manner of Thomas Moore, who said of him that 'all his words were like drops of music.'

[Poems by the late Edward Lysaght, with prefatory memoir and portrait, Dublin, 1811; Dr. Lanigan and Irish Wits and Worthies, by W. J. Fitzpatrick, 1873; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; information kindly supplied by Mr. D. J. O'Donoghue.]
C. L. F.

**LYSARDE, NICHOLAS** (*d.* 1570), sergeant-painter. [See Lyzarde.]

**LYSONS, DANIEL, M.D.** (1727–1800), physician, born on 21 March 1727, was the eldest son of Daniel Lysons of Hempstead Court, Gloucestershire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Mee of Gloucester (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). He matriculated at Oxford as a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College on 2 March 1744–1745, graduated B.A. in 1750, M.A. in 1751, and was elected fellow of All Souls' College, where he proceeded B.C.L. in 1755 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). On 5 July 1756 he was licensed to practise medicine, and in 1759 he became D.C.L., which degree he commuted for that of M.D. on 24 Oct. 1769. He practised for a few years at Gloucester, and was physician to the infirmary there. About 1770 he settled at Bath, and in 1780 was elected one of the physicians to the Bath General Hospital. He died at Bath on 20 March 1800. By his marriage, on 6 Dec. 1768, to Mary, daughter of Richard Rogers of Dowdeswell, Gloucestershire, he had no issue.

He published: 1. 'An Essay upon the Effects of Camphire and Calomel in Continual Fevers. . . . To which is added an occasional Observation upon . . . Inoculation,' 8vo, London, 1771. 2. 'Practical Essays upon Intermitting Fevers, Dropsies, Diseases of the Liver,' &c., 8vo, Bath, 1772. 3. 'Farther Observations on the Effects of Camphire and Calomel . . . Being an Appendix to Essays upon these Subjects formerly published,' &c., 8vo, Bath, 1777.

[Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. pp. 392, 483; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

LYSONS, DANIEL (1762–1834), topographer, born on 28 April 1762, was the eldest son of Samuel Lysons, rector of Rodmarton and Cherrington, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Samuel Peach of Chalford in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). From Bath grammar school he proceeded to Oxford, matriculating from St. Mary Hall on 26 March 1779 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). He graduated B.A. in 1782, M.A. in 1785. Taking orders, he became in 1784 curate of Mortlake, and about 1790 curate of Putney, Surrey. During his residence there he commenced his survey of the environs of London. In this design he was encouraged by Horace Walpole, earl of Orford, who appointed him his chaplain, and to whom he dedicated the work. On the death of his uncle, Daniel Lysons, M.D. (1727–1800) [q. v.], he inherited Hempstead Court and the family estates in Gloucestershire. In 1804 he succeeded to the family living of Rodmarton, which he handed over to his son Samuel in 1833. Lysons died at Hempstead Court on 3 Jan. 1834, and was buried at Rodmarton. He married, first, at Bath, on 12 May 1801, Sarah, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Carteret Hardy, of the York fusiliers, and by her, who died in 1808, had Daniel (1804–1814), Samuel (1806–1877) [q. v.], and two daughters. He married, secondly, on 2 July 1813, Josepha Catherine Susanna, daughter of John Gilbert Cooper of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire, and had a son, Daniel (*b.* 1816), now general, G.C.B., and constable of the Tower, and a daughter. Lysons was F.S.A. (1790), F.R.S. (1797), and F.L.S. A portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A., was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Samuel Lysons.

Lysons's principal work is entitled 'The Environs of London, being an Historical Account of the Towns, Villages, and Hamlets within twelve miles of that Capital,' 4 vols. 4to, London, 1792–6. In 1800 he issued in a separate volume 'An Historical Account of those Parishes in the County of Middlesex which are not described in the Environs of London,' 4to, London. A second edition of the 'Environs' was published by Lysons in 1811, and in the same year he printed a 'Supplement to the First Edition,' consisting of very important additions and corrections. Many of the illustrations accompanying the book were drawn and etched by the author. The whole forms a work of permanent value; the arrangement is clear and the style interesting; while the copious extracts from the parochial registers, though occasionally inaccurate, are useful to the biographer and genealogist. Lysons also furnished the letterpress for 'Views of Hampton Court Palace,' fol. (London, 1800), and for 'Twenty-nine [twenty-seven] Views illustrative of D. Lysons's "Environs of London," drawn and engraved by W. Ellis,' 4to, London, 1814.

In conjunction with his brother Samuel (1763–1819) [q. v.], Lysons next undertook the compilation of a 'Magna Britannia, being a concise Topographical Account of the several Counties of Great Britain. With copious Illustrations,' vols. i–vi. 4to, London. The first volume was published in 1806, containing Bedfordshire, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire, and it was continued in the alphabetical order of the counties, with material additions to the plan during its progress, as far as Devonshire, which appeared in 1822. After the death of his brother Lysons had not sufficient strength to carry on the work to its conclusion. Many of the illustrations were drawn by the authors. Some 'Further Additions and Corrections to Magna Britannia' were published in 1815, 4to, London. The original correspondence, miscellaneous collections, sketches, and drawings relating to 'Magna Britannia' are in the British Museum Additional MSS. 9408–71. The brothers are stated to have supplied the letterpress description for 'Britannia Depicta: a Series of Views of the most interesting and picturesque Objects in Great Britain, engraved from Drawings by Messrs. Hearne, Farington, Smith, Turner, Alexander,' &c., 6 pts. oblong 4to, London, 1806–18.

Lysons also published: 1. 'Select Psalms . . . To which are added a few Hymns for Festivals,' &c. [anon.], 12mo, London, 1799. 2. 'A Sketch of the Life and Character of the late Charles Brandon Trye, Esq., F.R.S.,' 4to, Gloucester, 1812; another edit. 32mo, Oxford, 1848. 3. 'History of the Origin and Progress of the Meeting of the Three Choirs of Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, and of the Charity connected with it. To which is prefixed a View of the Condition of the Parochial Clergy of this Kingdom,' &c., 8vo, Gloucester, 1812; another edit., 'continued down to the present time by J. Arnott,' 4to, London (1865). 4. 'Fifteen Sermons taken from the Discourses of Jeremy Taylor. To which are added three Sermons preached upon public occasions by Daniel Lysons,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1818. 5. 'A View of the Revenues of the Parochial Clergy of this Kingdom, from the earliest times,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1824.

In the British Museum are eight volumes of newspaper cuttings, mostly collected by Lysons, with title-pages printed at Strawberry Hill, and arranged as follows: 1. 'Collectanea; or a Collection of Advertisements and Paragraphs from the Newspapers, relating to various Subjects,' 2 vols. fol., 1660–1825. 2. 'Another Collection, relating to Giants, Dwarfs, Balloons,' &c. With portraits and plates, manuscript notes and index, 5 vols. fol., 1661–1840. 3. 'Cuttings from Newspapers of 1726–56, relating chiefly to the Life and Orations of John Henley,' fol. His portrait by Dance has been engraved by Daniell.

[Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 558–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. i. ii. iii. ix.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vol. vi.; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. ix.; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 535; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878, p. 279; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 255.]

G. G.

**LYSONS, SAMUEL** (1763–1819), antiquary, born on 17 May 1763, was second son of Samuel Lysons, rector of Rodmarton and Cherrington, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Samuel Peach of Chalford in the same county (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). After attending Bath grammar school he was placed in June 1780 with a Bath solicitor named Jeffries. In October 1784 he went to London, having been previously entered at the Inner Temple, and commenced the study of the law under Mr. Walton. For several years he practised as a special pleader, and was therefore not called to the bar until June 1798, when he chose the Oxford circuit. In July 1796 he was introduced by Sir Joseph Banks to George III and the royal family, with whom he became a favourite. He ceased to practise upon being appointed, in December 1803, keeper of the records in the Tower of London. Under his rule the staff was increased from one to six, and he did something towards arranging the archives.

In November 1786 Lysons became F.S.A., in November 1812 he was nominated one of the vice-presidents of the society, and from 1798 till 1809 held the honorary office of director. He was elected F.R.S. in February 1797, and was appointed vice-president and treasurer of that body in 1810.

Lysons was an artist of some skill, and between 1785 and 1796 was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy of views of old buildings (Redgrave, *Dict. of Artists*, 1878, p. 279). He also contributed numerous etchings to his brother Daniel's 'Environs of London.' In 1818, when the honorary office of antiquary professor was revived in the Royal Academy, Lysons was chosen to fill it. He died unmarried, on 29 June 1819, at Cirencester, Gloucestershire, and was buried on 5 July at Hempstead.

Lysons is author of a folio volume entitled 'Views and Antiquities in the County of Gloucester hitherto imperfectly or never engraved;' it comprises a large number of plates, with a letterpress description of each, and was published in London in 1791 [–8], without his name. Most of the etchings are executed in his first and very inferior style. Subsequently he published another folio, entitled 'A Collection of Gloucestershire Antiquities,' London, 1803 (and 1804), with his name, comprising 110 plates, with a list of them, but differing in many respects from the preceding volume. This was followed by 'An Account of Roman Antiquities discovered at Woodchester in the County of Gloucester,' 2 pts. atlas fol., London, 1797, consisting of plates etched by himself from his own drawings, and descriptive text in English and French.

His greatest work, on which he laboured for twenty-five years and expended upwards of 6,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, pt. i. pp. 460–461), consists of 156 plates, most of them beautifully coloured, published as 'Reliquiæ Britannico-Romanæ, containing figures of Roman Antiquities discovered in England,' 2 vols. fol., London, 1801–17; another edit., 3 vols. fol., London, 1813–17. Only fifty copies were completed for sale, and sold for 48*l.* 6*s.* each. Instalments of the work appeared successively as: 1. 'Figures of Mosaic Pavements discovered at Horkstow in Lincolnshire,' fol., London, 1801. 2. 'Remains of two Temples and other Roman Antiquities discovered at Bath,' fol., London, 1802. 3. 'Figures of Mosaic Pavements discovered near Frampton in Dorsetshire in 1794–6,' fol., London, 1808.

Lysons also published 'An Account of the Remains of a Roman Villa discovered at Bignor in the County of Sussex in 1811,' 8vo, London, 1815. He contemplated printing a series of royal letters from the Tower records, and some specimens of the earliest proceedings of the court of chancery; the latter only appeared in an incomplete form, without his name, as 'Proceedings in Chancery, 17, 18, and 19 Ric. II (–5 Edw. IV Index Locorum to Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. Index Locorum to Chancery Proceedings, temp. Jac. I),' 2 pts. 8vo, London (1820?). He assisted his brother Daniel (1762–1834) [q. v.] on the 'Magna Britannia,' and contributed to 'Archæologia.'

His portrait by Lawrence was engraved by S. W. Reynolds, and again by Robinson; that by W. J. Newton was engraved by W. Bond; and that by Dance was engraved by Daniell. Another portrait (artist's name unknown) was in 1868 in the possession of the Rev. Samuel Lysons (*Cat. Third Special Exhib. of Nat. Portraits at South Kensington*).

[Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. ii. pp. 90, 273–5; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 169–70, 534–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. ii. iii.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 567–8; Mathias's Pursuits of Literature, 355–6; Evans's Portraits, ii. 255.] G. G.

**LYSONS, SAMUEL** (1806–1877), antiquary, born on 17 March 1806, was the eldest surviving son of the Rev. Daniel Lysons (1762–1834) [q. v.] of Hempstead Court, Gloucestershire, by Sarah, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Carteret Hardy, of the York fusiliers (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 4th edit. p. 921). He matriculated at Oxford from Exeter College on 24 Nov. 1826, graduated B.A. in 1830, with a third class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 887). He became rector of Rodmarton, Gloucestershire, of which he was the patron, in 1833. In 1834 he succeeded to the family estates. When in 1838 he took up his residence at Hempstead Court, he found the adjoining suburb of Gloucester, known as High Orchard, a comparative wilderness. Lysons built a church there (consecrated as St. Luke's on 21 April 1841), furnished it with a small endowment, and officiated in it himself. Schools were erected, charitable clubs organised, and a scripture reader provided at his expense. Altogether he spent between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* for the benefit of the district, which rapidly improved. In 1866 increasing years led him to resign the charge, but he divested himself of the patronage by placing it unreservedly in the hands of the bishop. From November 1865 to February 1876 he was rural dean of Gloucester, and on 24 Dec. 1867 he was installed as honorary canon of Gloucester Cathedral. He died on 27 March 1877. He married, first, on 1 Jan. 1834, Eliza Sophia Theresa Henrietta, eldest daughter of Major-general Sir Lorenzo Moore, and by her, who died in 1846, he had four sons and two daughters; secondly, on 11 March 1847, Lucy, daughter of the Rev. John Adey Curtis-Hayward; and thirdly, in 1872, Gertrude Savery, second daughter of Simon Adams Beck of Cheam, Surrey. Lysons, who was F.S.A., contributed frequently to the local press, and occasionally lectured at local literary and scientific societies.

He was author of: 1. 'Conjectures concerning the Identity of the Patriarch Job, his Family, the time in which he lived, and the Locality of the Land of Uz,' 8vo, Oxford, 1832. 2. 'The Romans in Gloucestershire, and the results of their Residence in this Country, considered in an Historical, Social, and Religious point of view,' 8vo, London, 1860. 3. 'The Model Merchant of the Middle Ages, exemplified in the Story of Whittington and his Cat, being an Attempt to rescue that interesting Story from the region of Fable,' &c., 8vo, London, 1860. 4. 'Claudia and Pudens; or the early Christians in Gloucester; a Tale of the first Century,' 8vo, London, 1861. 5. 'Gloucestershire Illustrations. No. 1. Machin and Madeira: an Attempt to investigate the Truth of the Discovery . . . of that Island,' 12mo, Gloucester, 1861. No more was published. 6. 'What has Gloucestershire achieved? Being an enumeration of some of the principal points in which that County has taken a prominent lead in matters Religious, Moral, . . . and Scientific,' 8vo, Gloucester, 1861. 7. 'Our British Ancestors: who and what were they? An Inquiry serving to elucidate the traditional History of the Early Britons by means of recent Excavations, Etymology, . . . Inscriptions, Craniology, &c.,' 8vo, London, 1865. 8. 'Our Vulgar Tongue. A Lecture on Language in general, with a few Words on Gloucestershire in particular. . . . With Appendix containing Tables of the worldwide Affinity of Languages,' 8vo, London, 1868.

[Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, ii. 514–516, 533; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**LYSTER, Sir RICHARD** (*d.* 1554), chief justice of the court of king's bench, was of an old Wakefield family. His grandfather, Thomas Lyster, was settled in that town in Henry VI's reign. His father, John, married one of the Beaumont family of Whitley, Yorkshire. Richard, being designed for the legal profession, entered the Middle Temple, where he was made reader in 1515, double reader in 1521, and treasurer the year following. From 8 July 1522 to 1526 he was solicitor-general. There is no distinct evidence of his being made attorney-general, but Foss thinks there can be no doubt that he succeeded Ralph Swillington in that office about 1526. On 12 May 1529 Lyster was raised to the bench as chief baron of the exchequer, and knighted. As chief baron his name frequently occurs on commissions (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, vols. x. xi.; Baker, *Hist. of St. John's Coll.*, by Mayor, i. 352), but he seems to have taken no prominent part, even at such important trials as those of Bishop Fisher and Sir Thomas More. After continuing at the head of the exchequer for sixteen years he was advanced to the dignity of chief justice of the king's bench on 9 Nov. 1546. Before this time we find him residing at Southampton, and possessed of large property in Hampshire. Leland, who visited Southampton, writes: 'The house that Master Lighster, chiefe Barne of the King's Escheker, dwellyth yn, is very fair' (*Itin.* iii. 77). In the capacity of chief justice Lyster attested the submission of Thomas Howard II [q. v.], third duke of Norfolk (12 Jan. 1547), whom it was one of Henry's last acts to commit to the Tower. On the accession of Edward VI he was reappointed to his office, and his address to a body of new serjeants on their inauguration at Lincoln's Inn shortly afterwards is described by Dugdale as 'a godly, thowghe sumwhat prolixe and long declaration of their duties.' He resigned his office on 21 March 1552, and spent the remainder of his life at Southampton, dying there on 14 March 1553-4. Lyster was a sound but undistinguished lawyer.

His first wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Ralph Shirley of Westmeston, Sussex, and widow of Sir John Dawtrey of Petworth; her portrait, by Holbein, is in the queen's collection at Windsor. His second wife, Elizabeth Stoke, who survived him, erected in 1567 to his memory a monument in St. Michael's Church, Southampton, which was long believed to be the tomb of Lord-chancellor Wriothesley, first earl of Southampton, who died in 1550. The mistake was corrected by Sir Frederick Madden in 1845. By his second wife Lyster had a son, Michael, who died in London, and was buried on 22 Aug. 1551; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Richard Blount. His will, dated 10 Oct. 1552, was proved on 16 April 1554.

[Sir F. Madden's Paper in the Proceedings at the Annual Meeting of Archæolog. Inst. at Winchester, September 1845; Foss's Judges of England, v. 305; Dugdale's Origines, 3rd ed. p. 329; Woodward and Wilks's General Hist. of Hampshire, ii. 285.] J. H. L.

**LYTE, HENRY** (1529?–1607), botanist and antiquary, born at Lytescary, Somerset, about 1529, was the eleventh in direct descent of his name settled at that place, and was the second and eldest surviving son of John Lyte, by his first wife, Edith Horsey, who died in 1556. Lyte became a student at Oxford about 1546; but it is doubtful if he took a degree. Anthony à Wood writes of him: 'After he had spent some years in logic and philosophy, and in other good learning, he travelled into foreign countries, and at length retired to his patrimony, where, by the advantage of a good foundation of literature made in the university and abroad, he became a most excellent scholar in several sorts of learning.' His son records that he 'was admitted of Clyffordes Inne.' From 1559 he seems to have managed his father's Somerset estate until the latter's death in 1576, when his stepmother, who had already sown discord between him and his father, brought a writ of dower against him. Lyte seems to have served as sheriff, or perhaps only as under-sheriff, of Somerset during the reign of Mary, and perhaps until the second year of Elizabeth. He died in the house in which he was born, on 15 Oct. 1607, and was buried at the north end of the transept of Charlton Mackrell Church. Lyte was thrice married: in September 1546 to Agnes, daughter and heiress of John Kelloway of Collumpton, Devon, who died in 1564, and by whom he had five daughters; in July 1565 to Frances, daughter of John Tiptoft, citizen of London, who died in 1589, and by whom he had three sons and two daughters; and in 1591 to Dorothy, daughter of John Gover of Somerton, Somerset, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

Lyte was a distant connection of Aubrey, who speaks of his 'deare grandfather Lyte,' and of a 'cos. Lyte of Lytes-Cary,' and says that Henry Lyte 'had a pretty good collection of plants for that age,' though an extant list in the handwriting of Lyte's second son and successor, Thomas, enumerates only various fruit-trees.

Lyte's first and most important work was his translation of the 'Cruydeboeck' of Rembert Dodoens (Antwerp, 1554), which he executed from the French translation of De l'Escluse (1557). His copy of the French edition, with numerous notes in Latin and English in his neat handwriting, endorsed 'Henry Lyte taught me to speake English,' is now in the British Museum. The first edition of the translation was printed in folio at Antwerp, in order to secure the woodcuts of the original. It has 779 pages and 870 cuts, about thirty of which are original, and is mostly in black letter. It bears the title, 'A niewe Herball or Historie of Plantes. . . . first set foorth in the Doutche or Almaigne tongue by that learned D. Rembert Dodoens, Physition to the Emperour, and now first translated out of French into English by Henry Lyte, Esquyer. At London by me Gerard Dewes, dwelling in Pawles Churchyarde, at the signe of the Swanne, 1578.' On the back of the title-page is Lyte's coat of arms and a crest, 'a swan volant silver upon a trumpet gold,' which was not actually granted him by Clarenceux king of arms until the following year. This is followed by a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, dated from Lytes Cary, commendatory verses, and a portrait of Dodoens. Lyte added very little original matter to the text. A second edition, without any woodcuts, was printed in London by Ninian Newton, in square 8vo, in 1586, and a third by Edm. Bollifant, in the same size, in 1595. A folio edition, also without woodcuts, was published by Edward Griffin in 1619. Editions are stated, probably in error, to have been published in 1589, 1600, and 1678. An abridgment of it by W. Ram was published in 4to in 1606, under the title of 'Rams little Dodoen.'

Lyte's second work was 'The Light of Britayne; a Recorde of the honorable Originall and Antiquitie of Britaine,' 1588, also dedicated to Elizabeth, and containing her portrait. Its object is to trace the descent of the British from the Trojans. Lyte presented a copy of this work to the queen on 24 Nov. 1588, when she went in state to St. Paul's to return thanks for the defeat of the Armada (NICHOLS, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth,* ii. 539; *Notes and Queries,* 1st ser. vii. 569–70). The 'Light of Britayne' was reprinted in 1814; two copies, one in the British Museum, and the other in the possession of Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B., Lyte's lineal representative, were printed on vellum. In 1592 Lyte wrote two small works on the same subject, which have never been printed. These are 'Records of the true Origin of the noble Britons,' and 'The Mystical Oxon of Oxenford, *alias* a true and most ancient Record of the Original of Oxford and all Britain.' Wood describes these manuscripts as 'written with the author's own hand very neatly, an. 1592, the character small, lines close, some words in red ink, and others only scored with it,' and he says that the latter contains 'many pretty fancies which may be of some use . . . by way of reply for Oxon against the far-fetch'd antiquities of Cambridge' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. cols. 22–3). These manuscripts, after being in the possession of the Oxford antiquaries, Miles Windsore and Bryan Twyne, are now in the archives of the university of Oxford, not, as stated by Lowndes, in the university library, nor, as Mr. Carew Hazlitt says, at University College. Lyte also drew up 'A table whereby it is supposed that Lyte of Lytescarie sprange of the Race and Stocke of Leitus . . . and that his Ancestors came to Englande first with Brute,' now in the British Museum (Harleian Rolls, H. 26), and also a roll containing a poem entitled, 'A description of the Swannes of Carie that came first under mightie Brute's protection from Caria in Asia to Carie in Britain.' The latter was printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. viii. 109–10, and is now in Mr. Maxwell Lyte's possession.

Lyte's second son, who succeeded him, was Thomas Lyte [q. v.] the genealogist. His third son, Henry (*b.* 1573), was one of the earliest users of decimal fractions, and published in 1619 'The Art of Tens and Decimall Arithmetike,' dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, and based mainly on the French work 'La Disme,' published in 1590. He is described as a teacher of arithmetic in London.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches of the Hist. of Botany; William George's Lytescary Manor House, 1879; Lyte's Works, and Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archæological Society, vol. xxxviii., by H. Maxwell Lyte.] G. S. B.

**LYTE, HENRY FRANCIS** (1793–1847), hymn-writer, born at Ednam, near Kelso, Roxburghshire, 1 June 1793, was second son of Captain Thomas Lyte, and a lineal descendant of Henry Lyte [q. v.] and Thomas Lyte [q. v.] He was educated at Portora (the royal school of Enniskillen) in Ireland, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became scholar in 1813, and competed successfully for three prize poems in three successive years. Abandoning an intention of entering the medical profession, he took holy orders, and in 1815 he was made curate of Taghmon, near Wexford. Ill-health led him to resign this post, and after a visit to the continent he went to Marazion, Cornwall, where he married Anne, daughter and eventual heiress of the Rev. W. Maxwell, D.D. of Falkland, co. Monaghan, who wrote the twenty-fourth chapter of Boswell's 'Life of Johnson.' Subsequently he held the curacies of Lymington, Hampshire, where much of his verse was written, and of Charlton, Devonshire. At Lower Brixham he laboured for twenty-five years in charge of a new parish. His health compelled him to make frequent foreign tours. He died on 20 Nov. 1847 at Nice, where his grave, in the English cemetery, is marked by a marble cross. A portrait by John King (1788–1847) [q.v.] was engraved by Phillips. In conjunction with his son, J. W. Maxwell Lyte, he formed a very extensive library, chiefly of theology and old

English poetry, the sale of which in London in 1848 occupied seventeen days.

Lyte is chiefly remembered for his hymns. The best known are: 'Abide with me, fast falls the eventide,' and 'Pleasant are Thy courts above;' but others, like 'Far from my heavenly home,' 'Jesus, I my cross have taken' (sometimes erroneously attributed to James Montgomery), and 'Praise, my soul, the King of heaven,' are of acknowledged excellence. All these appear in most hymnals. Two of Lyte's secular poems—'On a Naval Officer' and 'The Poet's Plea'—are remarkable for their true poetic feeling. The former was set to music by Sir Arthur Sullivan. The earliest volume of Lyte's poems, 'Tales in Verse,' written at Lymington, appeared in 1826, and reached a second edition. Wilson, reviewing this book in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' justly characterised Lyte's verse as 'the right kind of religious poetry.' Some of his hymns were first published by him in his 'Poems chiefly Religious' (London, 1833); others in his 'Spirit of the Psalms,' a metrical version of the Psalter (London, 1834), which passed through several editions. A volume of 'Remains,' consisting of poems, sermons, and letters, with a prefatory memoir by his daughter, was published in London in 1850; and the verse in this and in 'Poems chiefly Religious' was reprinted under the title of 'Miscellaneous Poems,' London, 1868. Lyte also wrote the appreciative 'Biographical Sketch of Henry Vaughan,' prefixed to the latter's 'Sacred Poems,' London, 1847.

[Remains, with memoir, as above; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, with authorities there given; Ashwell's Life of Bishop Wiberforce; Holland's Psalmists of Great Britain, ii. 344; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Christian Church; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. pp. 10, 182; Edinburgh Review, lix. 171–82; Dean Hole's Memories (1893), pp. 74 sq.] J. C. H.

LYTE, THOMAS (1568?–1638), genealogist, born about 1568, was son of Henry Lyte of Lytescary in the parish of Charlton Mackrell, Somerset, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of John Tiptoft of London. He learnt his rudiments at Sherborne school. Wood is the sole authority for the assertion that he kept terms at Oxford. He became a member of Clifford's Inn, and removed thence to the Middle Temple. In 1628 he was one of the four collectors of the subsidy in Somerset, and during the same year was appointed a commissioner to inspect King's Sedgemoor. He died on 18 Sept. 1638, and was buried on the following day in the north transept at Charlton Mackrell Church, where a stone formerly marked the spot (Collinson, *Somerset*, iii. 194). He married, first, in February 1592 Frances (*d.* 1615), daughter of Henry Worth of Worth, Devonshire, and by her had five sons and five daughters; secondly, Constance, daughter of Matthew Huntley of Boxwell, Gloucestershire, and widow of Captain Nicholas Baskerville and of Sir John Sidney, who bore him two sons and a daughter. Disputes about his second wife's property involved him in much litigation, and the documents relating to them show that he lived sometimes at Boxwell and at Weston Birt in Gloucestershire. He did much, however, towards the reparation and adornment of his house and chapel at Lytescary.

Lyte devoted himself to a study of history and antiquities, and obtained high praise from Camden (*Britannia*, in com. Somerset). He drew up the 'most royally ennobled Genealogy' of James I, 'extracted from Brute, the most noble Founder of the Britains,' which was written on vellum 'fairer than any print;' it was also illuminated with 'admirable flourishes and painting,' and had the 'pictures of the kings and queens mentioned therein most neatly performed by the hands of an exact limner,' one Crinkyn. Camden, after perusing this pedigree, wrote underneath it with his own hand six Latin verses in commendation of it, the limner, and the author. On 12 July 1610 Lyte presented this genealogy to the king, who, after a 'long and serious perusal' of it, gave him his portrait in gold, set with diamonds. According to Wood, 'Charles, prince of Wales,' then under ten years of age, also gave Lyte his 'picture in gold' in recognition of his labours: the donor was more probably Henry, prince of Wales, who is known to have been present at the audience, but of this second royal miniature nothing further is known. The pedigree was hung up in public in one of the rooms at Whitehall, but having become by the carelessness of pages and idlers a little soiled, the king, at the author's request, had it engraved on copper and printed in form of a patent roll. No trace either of the original manuscript or of the prints taken from it can be found. The portrait, which James gave to Lyte—an oval miniature by Nicholas Hilliard—ultimately passed out of the possession of the family, was bought by the Duke of Hamilton from a London dealer, and at the sale of the Hamilton collection, where it formed lot 1615, was acquired by Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild for 2,835*l.*

Lyte compiled also two elaborate pedigrees of his own family, which with another of his manuscripts are in the possession of Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B.

A portrait of Lyte, dated 14 April 1611, 'ætatis suæ 43,' now (1893) belongs to Miss Monypenny, daughter of Thomas Gybbon Monypenny of Maytham Hall, Kent.

[Paper on Lytescary, by Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, C.B., in Proceedings of Somerset Archæolog. Soc. vol. xxxviii. (1893); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) ii. 24, 649.] G. G.

**LYTTELTON** or **LITTLETON**, SIR CHARLES (1629–1716), governor of Jamaica, born in 1629, was a younger son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton (1596–1650) [q. v.], first baronet, of Frankley, Worcestershire. He was a subaltern in the royal forces at the defence of Colchester against the parliamentarians in June–August 1648, and after the surrender escaped to France. On 25 Oct. 1650 he was appointed cupbearer to Charles II. He returned to England about 1659, and joined prominently in the rising in Cheshire that year, under Sir George Booth [q. v.] Lyttelton was committed to the Gatehouse, Westminster, on the warrant of the Lord Protector (Richard Cromwell), but was soon set at liberty. He appears to have been employed on various secret missions between the king and his friends in England about the time of the Restoration (CARTE, vol. ii.) In December 1661 he received 500*l.* 'as a free gift' (*Dom. Entry Book*, v. 90). In 1662 Lyttelton was knighted and went to Jamaica as lieutenant-governor with Lord Windsor, and on the return of the latter to England succeeded him as governor. He founded the first town of Port Royal, destroyed by the earthquake in 1692, and summoned the first legislative assembly, 'fairly and indifferently drawn by the votes of all the inhabitants,' which met at St. Jago de la Vega, now Spanish Town, 24 Jan. 1664. He left the island in May of the same year. On 5 Nov. 1664 he was appointed major, with a company, and on 18 July 1665 lieutenant-colonel in the lord admiral's regiment (*ib.* xx. 32–3, 79–80). This was the yellow-coated 'maritime' regiment, which was the precursor of the marine forces, and ranked as the 3rd foot. Twenty-three years later its place was filled by the Holland regiment or buffs. Lyttelton's company, which arrived at Portsmouth in November 1664, is described as containing 'some very sightly men, who will do good service when used to the sea' (*State Papers*, Dom. cv. 50). On 5 April 1665 a warrant from Monck, duke of Albemarle, directs the payment to Lyttelton of 218*l.* 5*s.* for 606 privates at 8*d.*, twenty-one corporals and one drummer at 1*s.*, and seven sergeants at 1*s.* 6d., lately brought from Ireland (*ib.* vol. cxvii.) He was governor of Harwich and Landguard Fort. Letters in 1667 speak of the extraordinarily rapid progress of the defences of Harwich, in which two companies of the regiment were employed under Lyttelton's orders (*ib.*) He was in residence at Harwich at the time of the great sea-fight with the Dutch off Southwold Bay in 1672, and was directed to receive the body of the Earl of Sandwich, and to take charge of the earl's George and Star (COLLINS, *Peerage*, under 'Sandwich'). On 12 May 1685 he was returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, for which he sat until the revolution. Chamberlayne describes him in 1687 (*Angliæ Not.* ed. 1687) as colonel of Prince George's, late the lord admiral's regiment. Evelyn writes in his 'Diary' (1850 ed., ii. 272), 24 March 1688: 'Went with Sir Charles Lyttelton to Sheen [near Richmond], a house and estate given to him by Lord Brouncker.' Brouncker, according to Evelyn, had bequeathed 'all his land, house, furniture, &c., to Sir Charles, who had no manner of relation, but an ancient friendship contracted at the siege of Colchester forty years before. It is a pretty place, with fine gardens and well planted, and given to one well worthy of it, Sir Charles being an honest gentleman and a soldier.' Lyttelton resigned all his appointments on the revolution on account of the oaths. On the death of his brother, Sir Henry, second baronet, in 1693, Lyttelton succeeded to the title and estates, and removed to Hagley, Staffordshire, where the remainder of his life was passed. He died there 2 May 1716, aged 87.

Lyttelton married, first, Katherine, daughter of Sir William Fairfax, kt., of Steton, Yorkshire. She died in Jamaica, and was buried in the church at Spanish Town with her only child, an infant son born on the voyage out. Lyttelton's second wife was Anne, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Temple of Frankton, Warwickshire. By her he had a large family. She died in 1718, and was buried by her husband in the vault at Over-Areley.

Lyttelton was succeeded by his fifth but only surviving son, Sir Thomas Lyttelton, fourth baronet, M.P. for Worcestershire, and a lord of the admiralty, in 1727. Sir Thomas was father of George, first lord Lyttelton [q.v.], Charles Lyttelton, D.C.L. [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and Lieutenant-general Sir Richard Lyttelton, K.B., governor of Minorca. The baronets of Frankley and Hagley must be distinguished from Sir Thomas Littleton, bart., of Stoke St. Milborough, Shropshire, M.P., and a navy commissioner under Charles II, whose son Sir Thomas Littleton, speaker of the House of Commons (1647?–1710), has been noticed separately.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed., viii. 343–50; Carte's Collection of Letters, vol. ii.; State Papers, Dom. 1650–67; Hatton's Correspondence (Camd. Soc.); Lyttelton's Letters to Christopher, lord Hatton, 1657-1706, from Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 29577–9. Letters from Katherine, lady Lyttelton, and many other members of the family, are among Add. MSS.] H. M. C.

**LYTTELTON, CHARLES** (1714–1768), antiquary and bishop of Carlisle, was third son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, fourth baronet (*d.* 1751), by his wife Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Temple of Stowe, Buckinghamshire. Sir Charles Lyttelton [q. v.] was his grandfather. He was born at Hagley, Worcestershire, in 1714, and educated at Eton and University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 10 Oct. 1732, and graduated B.C.L. March 1745, D.C.L. June 1745. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1738, but soon abandoned it for the church, being ordained in 1742. Almost immediately afterwards (13 Aug. 1742) he was instituted to the rich rectory of Alvechurch in his native county. Through his family influence he was made chaplain to George II in December 1747, installed as dean of Exeter Cathedral on 4 June 1748, and collated to a prebendal stall therein on 5 May 1748. A letter written by Lord Bute in January 1762 to George Grenville, who had pressed Lyttelton's claims to advancement, is in the 'Grenville Papers,' i. 418–19, and it was followed by his promotion to the see of Carlisle, to which he was consecrated in Whitehall Chapel on 21 March 1762, thereby vacating his rectory and his preferments at Exeter. Had Grenville remained in office, Lyttelton would have been promoted to a more lucrative bishopric, for they were first cousins, and of the same political views. The bishop's health was not good. He died unmarried in Clifford Street, London, on 22 Dec. 1768, and was buried at Hagley on 30 Dec. The chancel of that church had been ornamented in 1764 at his expense with shields of arms of his paternal ancestors in their proper colours, and his memory was commemorated by an urn in a niche on the right-hand side of the chancel. A silver paten was given by him to the church of Colaton Raleigh, Devon, on 27 May 1749.

Lyttelton was elected F.R.S. in January 1742–3, and F.S.A. in 1746; and in 1765 he was promoted to be president of the Society of Antiquaries. His manners were genial, he was very hospitable to his friends, and he is lauded by Dean Milles for his knowledge of antiquities and his retentive memory (*Archæologia*, i. pp. xli–iii). In 1763 he negotiated a temporary arrangement between Lord Temple and his brother George Grenville, and on one occasion he was chosen by Horace Walpole as a mediator with Warburton, but at another time he was dubbed by Walpole as 'gossiping and mischievous.'

Lyttelton was the author of one sermon (1765), two contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1748 and 1750), and of seven papers in the 'Archæologia' (vols. i–iii.), the most important being 'A Dissertation on the Antiquity of Brick Buildings in England' (i. 140–7). His remarks on the 'original foundation and construction' of Exeter Cathedral are in the volume on that cathedral which was issued by the Society of Antiquaries. His account of the fabric of Worcester Cathedral is inserted in Green's 'Worcester,' ii. pp. cxli et seq., and in Gutch's 'Collectanea Curiosa' (ii. 354–62) there is a memoir on the authenticity of his roll of Magna Charta, with Blackstone's answer thereto. A manuscript belonging to him, containing the debates of the Convention parliament of 1660, was printed in 'The Parliamentary History of England,' 1751 (xxii. 210, xxiii. 101. William Borlase [q. v.] addressed to him his volume on Scilly (1756), Andrew Coltee Ducarel [q. v.] inscribed to him a work on Anglo-Norman antiquities (1767), and Samuel Pegge wrote to him an essay on the coins of Cunobelin (1766). Lyttelton bequeathed his manuscripts to the Society of Antiquaries. They formed the basis of Nash's 'History of Worcestershire,' and of the works of later writers on that county. Stebbing Shaw's 'History of Staffordshire' was partly compiled from them, and from the same source many improvements were made in Erdeswicke's 'Survey of Staffordshire' (1820 and 1844). Printed letters by him are included in the 'Grenville Papers,' i. 78–9, iii. 240–3, Shaw's 'Staffordshire,' ii. pp. xi–xvi, 'Letters from the Bodleian Library' (1813), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 140–148, Jesse's 'George Selwyn and his Contemporaries,' i. 70–2, 81–2, 134, Bentham's 'Ely,' 2nd edit. pp. 7–11, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. iii. 2–4, 49, 50, 223–4, iv. 149–52. Other letters and papers are in British Museum Addit. MSS. 30315, 32123, and 32325; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 36–8, 4th Rep. App. p. 531, and 8th Rep. App. pt. iii. (Ashburnham MSS.) p. 10.

The bishop's portrait, painted by F. Cotes, was engraved by Blondel before his death and by James Watson in 1770, at the cost of the Society of Antiquaries, for the 'Vetusta Monumenta.' Another engraving by P. Audinet, from the same portrait, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literary History,' iii. 313.

[Nash's Worcestershire, i. 34, 495, 502, ii. Suppl. p. 37; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 388, 429–30, iii. 245; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, viii. 350;

Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 378–81, ix. 695–6; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 303–15, iv. 231–4; J. C. Smith's Portraits, i. 64, iv. 1521; Walpole's George III, ed. 1845, i. 296, 417; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. p. lxxiii; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, pp. 86, 97; Oliver's Eccl. Antiq. 1840, iii. 98.]

W. P. C.

**LYTTELTON, Sir EDWARD, Baron Lyttelton** of Munslow (1589–1645), lord chancellor. [See Littleton.]

**LYTTELTON, GEORGE, first Baron Lyttelton** (1709–1773), born on 17 Jan. 1709, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., of Hagley, Worcestershire, by his wife Christian, second daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, Buckinghamshire, and sister of Richard, first viscount Cobham. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 11 Feb. 1726, but did not take any degree. He was distinguished as a scholar both at school and at the university. His tutor at Oxford was Francis Ayscough [q. v.], who subsequently married his sister Ann. Early in 1728 Lyttelton set out for the usual grand tour on the continent, returning to England towards the close of 1731. He was at Soissons during the meeting of the congress, and from Rome wrote the poetical epistle to Pope which is prefixed to many of the editions of Pope's 'Works.' Lyttelton's letters written during this tour to his father are printed in his 'Works' (iii. 209–303). Soon after his return to England he joined in the opposition to Walpole, and was appointed equerry to the Prince of Wales, whose 'chief favourite' he quickly became (*Memoirs*, i. 51). In 1730 he wrote 'Observations on the Reign and Character of Queen Elizabeth,' which still remains in manuscript. At a by-election in March 1735 he was returned to the House of Commons for Okehampton, Devonshire, a borough which he continued to represent until his elevation to the House of Lords. He made his maiden speech in the House of Commons on 29 April 1736 upon the congratulatory address on the marriage of the Prince of Wales (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 1223–5). Though he had urged the prince, in an able letter dated 12 Oct. 1735, not to ask for an increased allowance (*Memoirs*, i. 74–8), he both spoke and voted for Pulteney's motion on 22 Feb. 1737, and in August of that year was appointed the prince's secretary in the place of Pelham (*Works*, iii. 312). In this year he contributed two papers to 'Common Sense, or the Englishman's Journal' (9 April and 15 Oct.), and is said to have previously written some articles for the 'Craftsman.' On 3 Feb. 1738 he spoke in favour of Shippen's amendment for the reduction of the army (*Parl. Hist.* x. 405–17). The government writers abused him for his opposition to Walpole, and were answered by Chesterfield in 'Common Sense' for 4 March 1738 (Chesterfield, *Works*, 1853, v. 204–8). In February 1739 Lyttelton attacked the convention with Spain, and again urged the reduction of the standing army (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 956–60, 1283–90). On 29 Jan. 1740 he supported Sandys's Place Bill in an able speech (*ib.* xii. 335–9), and on 21 Feb. following spoke in favour of Pulteney's motion for an inquiry into the conduct of the authors and advisers of the convention with Spain (*ib.* xi. 506–9). In February 1741 he both spoke and voted for Sandys's motion for the dismissal of Walpole (*ib.* xi. 1370–2), and at the general election in May of that year unsuccessfully contested Worcestershire. About this time he is said by Richard Glover [q. v.] to have tried to come to terms with Walpole (*Memoirs by a Celebrated . . . Character*, 1814, pp. 4–5). In March 1742 he spoke in favour of the inquiry 'into the conduct of our affairs both at home and abroad during the last twenty years,' as well as for the resolution for the appointment of a committee to inquire into Walpole's conduct (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 517–22, 584–6). After the death of Wilmington, Lyttelton favoured a coalition with Pelham for the overthrow of Carteret, and formed one of the committee of nine to whom the direction of the opposition policy was entrusted. Upon Carteret's downfall Lyttelton was appointed a lord of the treasury in the Broad Bottom administration (25 Dec. 1744), and was immediately dismissed from his post in the household of the Prince of Wales. In April 1747 he distinguished himself in the debate on the second reading of the bill for taking away the heritable jurisdictions in Scotland, and 'made the finest oration imaginable' (*Works*, iii. 3–17; Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 81). In 1749 he refused Pelham's offer of the treasurership of the navy in favour of his friend Henry Bilson-Legge [q. v.] In January 1751 he voted with Pitt against Pelham's motion for the reduction of the seamen (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 12–13), and in March following delivered an elaborate set speech in favour of the Mutiny Bill (*Works*, iii. 18–29). Shortly before the Prince of Wales's death in this month Lyttelton appears to have made some attempts to conciliate his old master, which, according to Walpole, explained the secret of his 'oblique behaviour this session in parliament' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, i. 201–2). On the death of his father in September 1751 Lyttelton succeeded to the baronetcy and the family estates. In November 1753 he supported the repeal of the Jews' Naturalisation Bill, which had been passed in the preceding year (*Works*, iii. 30–6). On Pelham's death Lyttelton resigned his seat at the treasury board, and, having accepted the post of cofferer in the Duke of Newcastle's administration (April 1754), was admitted a member of the privy council on 21 June 1754. His refusal to join Pitt in opposing the Duke of Newcastle led to the severance of their 'historic friendship' (*Memoirs*, ii. 477–81, 489–491), and on 29 Nov. 1756, after Lyttelton's unsuccessful attempt to conciliate the Duke of Bedford, the breach was openly avowed by Pitt. Instead of resigning when his friends were turned out, Lyttelton accepted the post of chancellor of the exchequer in the place of Bilson-Legge (22 Nov. 1755), an appointment 'which was resented with the greatest acrimony by the whole of the cousinhood' (Lord Waldegrave, *Memoirs*, p. 58), and occasioned Horace Walpole to remark that 'they turned an absent poet to the management of the revenue, and employed a man as visionary as Don Quixote to combat Demosthenes' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, ii. 63). On 23 Jan. 1756 Lyttelton opened the budget 'well enough in general, but was strangely bewildered in the figures.' Pitt's attack on his proposal to mortgage the sinking fund led to a debate which was 'entertaining enough, but ended in high compliments' (Walpole, *Letters*, ii. 500). On the 25th of the following month Lyttelton introduced his plan of supplies and taxes for the current year. His speech on this occasion must have been somewhat wanting in lucidity, as 'he never knew prices from duties nor drawbacks from premiums' (*ib.* ii. 511). On 11 May Lyttelton moved for a vote of credit for a million, which led to an altercation between him and Pitt, who insisted on knowing for what the money was designed. The Duke of Newcastle reported to the king that Lyttelton showed the 'judgment of a minister, the force and wit of an orator, and the spirit of a gentleman' (*Memoirs*, ii. 525). On the resignation of the Duke of Newcastle in November Lyttelton retired from office, and on 18 Nov. 1756 was created Baron Lyttelton of Frankley in the county of Worcester. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 2 Dec. following (*Lords' Journals*, xxix. 6), and spoke for the first time in the discussion of the Militia Bill, when he 'had a sparring' with Lord Talbot (*Memoirs*, ii. 602). During the debates on the Prussian treaty and on the bill for the extension of the Habeas Corpus Act in 1758, Lyttelton was violently attacked by Temple, and on the latter occasion both peers were compelled by the house to promise that the matter should go no further (*Lords' Journals*, xxix. 347). He opposed the Cider Bill in 1763, and spoke so well against it on the second and third readings as to extort the praise of Horace Walpole. His speech on 29 Nov. 1763, in support of the motion against the extension of the privilege of parliament to the writing and printing of seditious libels, is the only one which is preserved of this debate in the House of Lords (*Works*, iii. 37–47). On 21 Feb. 1764 he moved a resolution censuring Brecknock's 'Droit le Roi,' which was carried, and the book was ordered to be burnt (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 384). In this year Lyttelton, who had lately become reconciled with Pitt and Temple, endeavoured to effect a reconciliation between them and Grenville with a view to forming a party against Bute. On 30 April 1765 he took part in the debate on the second reading of the Regency Bill, insisting that the regent should be nominated by the king in conjunction with parliament; but on 1 May his motion 'urging that the crown cannot devolve its power on unknown persons' was rejected by 89 to 31 votes (Walpole, *Reign of George III*, ii. 116–19; see *Memoirs*, ii. 665–675). During the prolonged attempt at the promotion of a new administration Lyttelton refused the offer of the treasury which was made to him by the Duke of Cumberland (May 1765). He did his best, however, to bring the negotiations between Pitt and Temple to a successful issue. On the formation of Rockingham's first administration in July 1765 Lyttelton refused a seat in the cabinet, and again declined to separate himself from Pitt and Temple. On 17 Dec. 1765 he supported the amendment to the address, and advocated the adoption of stronger measures against the American colonists. In a long and elaborate speech he opposed the repeal of the Stamp Act in January 1766 (*Memoirs*, ii. 692–703), and signed both the protests against the bill, the first of which was drawn up by himself (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, 1875, ii. 76–89). In December 1766 he took part in the debate on the Indemnity Bill. A pamphlet entitled 'A Speech in behalf of the Constitution against the suspending and dispensing Prerogative, &c.,' sometimes attributed to Grenville, but said to have been written by one Macintosh with the assistance of Lyttelton and Temple, preserves the arguments, and has been reprinted in the 'Parliamentary History' (xvi. 251–313). In the expectation that Chatham was about to resign, Lyttelton in March 1767 sent George Grenville 'a project of a ministry to be formed . . . by a coalition of the Grenvillians with the Rockinghams and Bedfords,' in which he assigned himself the place of 'cabinet councillor extraordinary' without office (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 8; see also LORD ALBEMARLE, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, ii. 30–2). In the same month he took part in the debate on the bill for giving an income of 8,000*l.* to the royal dukes, and objected at length to the manner in which the provision was to be made (*Memoirs*, ii. 713–720). On 2 Feb. 1770 he spoke in favour of Rockingham's resolution condemning the proceedings of the House of Commons against Wilkes (*ib.* pp. 756–8), and in 1772 strongly discountenanced the idea of the secession of the whig party from the house. He died at Hagley on 22 Aug. 1773, aged 64, and was buried in the parish church, where an inscription to his memory was cut by his desire on the monument erected by him to his first wife.

Lyttelton was descended from William, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Littleton [q. v.], author of the 'Treatise on Tenures,' and upon his father's death inherited the Hagley property, which had been in the possession of the family since 1564. His powerful political connection was the chief cause of his importance in parliament. Through the marriage of his maternal aunt, Hester Temple (afterwards Countess Temple), with Richard Grenville of Wootton, Buckinghamshire, Lyttelton was first cousin to Richard Temple Grenville, earl Temple [q. v.], and to George Grenville [q. v.]; while by the marriage of his sister Christian with Thomas Pitt of Boconnoc, Cornwall, he became connected with William Pitt, who in 1754 married Lyttelton's first cousin, Hester Grenville. With Pitt and the Grenvilles Lyttelton formed the small but powerful party which was known until the death of his maternal uncle, Lord Cobham, in 1749, as the 'Cobhamites,' and subsequently as 'the Grenville cousins' or 'the cousinhood.'

Lyttelton, who is known as 'the good Lord Lyttelton,' was an amiable, absent-minded man, of unimpeachable integrity and benevolent character, with strong religious convictions and respectable talents. In spite of his 'great abilities for set debates and solemn questions' (*Chatham Correspondence*, i. 106), his ignorance of the world and his unreadiness in debate made him a poor practical politician. In appearance he was thin and lanky, with a meagre face and an awkward carriage, but 'as disagreeable as his figure was, his voice was still more so, and his address more disagreeable than either' (LORD HERVEY, *Memoirs*, 1884, ii. 99). Lord Chesterfield draws an amusing picture of Lyttelton's 'distinguished inattention and awkwardness,' which he holds up as a terrible warning to his son (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, i. 316–17). As an author Lyttelton had at one time a considerable reputation. He was painstaking and industrious, but never original. The most important of his prose works were: 1. 'Letters from a Persian in England to his friend at Ispahan,' 1735. 2. 'Observations on the Conversion and Apostleship of St. Paul,' 1747. 3. 'Dialogues of the Dead,' 1760. 4. 'The History of the Life of Henry the Second,' &c., 1767–71. The best of his poetical pieces is the 'Monody' to the memory of his wife, 1747. Among his numerous correspondents, whose letters are preserved at Hagley, were Bolingbroke, Chesterfield, Doddridge, George Grenville, Marchmont, Pitt, Pope, Admiral Rodney, Thomson, Voltaire, and Warburton. Bolingbroke originally wrote his 'Idea of a Patriot King' in the form of a letter to Lyttelton, who declined the honour (14 April 1748) on account of his close connection with many of Walpole's best friends (*Memoirs*, ii. 428). Lyttelton was a liberal patron of literature. His friendship with Pope, who refers to him in the 'First Epistle of the First Book of Horace' (line 30),

> Still true to virtue, and as warm as true,

formed the subject of an attack upon him in the House of Commons by Fox in 1740 (*Memoirs*, i. 115–16). He befriended Thomson, who describes his patron in the 'Castle of Indolence' (canto i. stanzas 65 and 66), and whose own description in the same poem was written by Lyttelton (*ib.* stanza 68). Through his influence Thomson's posthumous tragedy, 'Coriolanus,' was acted in January 1749 at Covent Garden Theatre for the benefit of Thomson's family. Quin spoke the prologue, which was written by Lyttelton, and contains the oft-quoted lines (*Works*, iii. 199):

> Not one immoral, one corrupted thought,
> One line which, dying, he could wish to blot.

An edition of the 'Works of James Thomson' was published under Lyttelton's superintendence in 1750 (London, 12mo, 4 vols.) In this edition Lyttelton made many corrections, cutting down the five parts of 'Liberty' into three. From an interleaved copy at Hagley it appears that Lyttelton intended to make considerable alterations in the 'Seasons.' A manuscript copy of them will be found in a volume of Thomson's 'Works' (1768) now in the British Museum. He assisted his old schoolfellow, Henry Fielding, who in return dedicated 'Tom Jones' to him in 1749, and declared (preface) that the name of his patron would be a sufficient guarantee for his decency. Lyttelton also helped Edward Moore in the establishment of the 'World' (1753-6). He procured for Archibald Bower [q. v.] the keepership of Queen Caroline's library, and appointed Joseph Warton his domestic chaplain. Other literary friends were Glover, James Hammond, and Shenstone, who placed an inscription to him at the Leasowes. Horace Walpole seldom lost an opportunity of sneering at Lyttelton, and Lord Hervey evidently did not appreciate him. Smollett, besides writing an unfeeling burlesque of Lyttelton's 'Monody,' made offensive allusions to him in 'Roderick Random' and 'Peregrine Pickle' (where Lyttelton is caricatured as Gosling Scragg), for which, however, he subsequently apologised. Johnson's dislike to Lyttelton, which shows itself in the 'Lives of the Poets,' has been attributed to their rivalry for the good graces of Miss Hill Boothby [q. v.] (*Autobiography of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1861, i. 32–4). The character of 'a respectable Hottentot' in Chesterfield's 'Letters' was probably intended for Lyttelton.

Lyttelton rebuilt Hagley, 1759–60, with the assistance of Saunderson Miller of Radway, Warwickshire, an amateur architect (Harris, *Life of Lord Hardwicke*, ii. 456–7). The beauties of the place have been described in Thomson's 'Spring' (*The Seasons*, 1744, lines 900–58), Dr. Pococke's 'Travels' (i. 223–30, ii. 233–6, Camd. Soc.), and Horace Walpole's 'Letters' (ii. 352). The 'very affecting and instructive account' of Lyttelton's last illness and death, quoted by Johnson in his 'Life of Lyttelton,' was written by Lyttelton's physician, Dr. Johnstone of Kidderminster, to Mrs. Montagu, and printed in 'Gent. Mag.' for December 1773 (xliii. 604).

Lyttelton married first, in June 1742, Lucy, daughter of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, Devonshire, and his second wife, Lucy, daughter of Matthew, first baron Aylmer, by whom he had one son, Thomas, who succeeded him as second baron Lyttelton [q. v.], and two daughters, viz. Mary, who died an infant, and Lucy, who married, on 10 May 1767, Arthur, viscount Valentia, afterwards first earl of Mountmorris, and died leaving issue in 1783. Lyttelton's first wife died on 19 Jan. 1747, aged 29, and was buried at Over Arley, Staffordshire. He married secondly, on 10 Aug. 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Field-marshal Sir Robert Rich, bart. [q. v.] Unlike the first, the second marriage was unhappy, and they subsequently separated. Lady Lyttelton survived her husband many years, and died on 17 Sept. 1795.

Portraits of Lyttelton and his first wife, by Sir Joshua Reynolds and John M. Williams respectively, were exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1867 (Cat. Nos. 338, 335). A portrait of Lyttelton by an unknown painter is in the National Portrait Gallery. He appears in the celebrated caricature called 'The Motion,' which was published in February 1741 (*Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the Brit. Mus.* vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 369–72), and there are engravings by Dunkarton and others after a fourth portrait by Benjamin West.

Lyttelton was author of: 1. 'Blenheim,' a poem on the Duke of Marlborough's seat, London, 1728, fol., anon. 2. 'An Epistle to Mr. Pope, from a young gentleman at Rome,' London, 1730, 8vo, anon. 3. 'The Progress of Love,' in four eclogues, London, 1732, fol., anon.; London, 1732, fol. The first of these eclogues was dedicated to Pope, by whom they were corrected for the press. They 'cant,' says Johnson, 'of shepherds and flocks, and crooks dressed with flowers' (Johnson, *Works*, xi. 380). 4. 'Advice to a Lady,' a poem, London, 1733, fol., anon. 5. 'Observations on the Life of Cicero,' London, 1733, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1741, 8vo, anon. 6. 'Letters from a Persian in England to his friend at Ispahan,' London, 1735, 8vo; 5th edit. 1774, 12mo. Printed in the first volume of Harrison's 'British Classicks' in 1787 and 1793, London, 8vo. Four of these letters which appear in the earlier editions are omitted in the third edition of Lyttelton's 'Miscellaneous Works.' 7. 'Considerations upon the Present State of our Affairs at Home and Abroad, in a Letter to a Member of Parliament from a Friend in the Country,' London, 1739, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1739, 8vo. 8. 'To the Memory of a Lady [Lucy Lyttelton] lately deceased: a Monody,' London, 1747, fol., anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1748, fol. 9. 'Observations on the Conversion and Apostleship of St. Paul. In a Letter to Gilbert West, Esq.,' London, 1747, 8vo, anon.; 9th edit. London, 1799, 8vo; a new edition, London, 1799, 12mo; other editions, Edinburgh, 1812, 12mo; Edinburgh, 1821, 12mo; London [1868], 8vo; London [1879], 8vo. It was frequently attached to Gilbert West's 'Observations on the History and Evidences of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ,' and was translated into French by l'Abbé Guénée, 1754, 12mo; by Jean Deschamps, 2nd edit. 1758, 12mo. According to Johnson, 'infidelity has never been able to fabricate a specious answer' to this treatise.

10. 'Dialogues of the Dead,' London, 1760, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. London, 1760, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1760, 8vo; 4th edit., corrected, to which are added four new dialogues, London, 1765, 8vo. Reprinted in Harrison's 'British Classicks,' vol. vii. London, 1795, 8vo. First American edition from the fifth London edition, corrected, Worcester, Mass., 1797, 12mo. Reprinted in Cassell's 'National Library,' No. 190, London, 1889, 8vo. Translated into French by Élie de Joncourt and by Jean Deschamps. Three of these dialogues, viz. Nos. 26, 27, and 28, were written by Mrs. Montagu. 11. 'Four new Dialogues of the Dead,' London, 1765, 8vo, anon. 12. 'The History of the Life of Henry the Second, and of the Age in which he lived, in five books: to which is prefixed a History of the Revolutions of England from the Death of Edward the Confessor to the Birth of Henry the Second,' London, 1767, 4to, 3 vols., viz. vols. i. and ii., and an unnumbered volume entitled 'Notes to the Second and Third Books of the History of the Life of King Henry the Second, with an Appendix to each;' 2nd edit. London, 1767, 4to; 3rd edit. London, 1769, 8vo, 4 vols. Vol. iii. London, 1771, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1772–3, 8vo, 2 vols. This heavy but conscientious piece of work was the labour of the greater part of Lyttelton's life. Johnson says that 'the whole book was printed twice over, and a great part of it three times, and many sheets four or five times,' and that this 'ambitious accuracy' cost Lyttelton at least 1,000*l.* His statement that three volumes were published in 1764 would appear to be incorrect. It was announced as 'this day published' in the London 'Evening Post' for 16 July 1767, and was first reviewed in the 'Critical Review' for July 1767, and in the 'Monthly Review' for August 1768. Alluding to this book, on 31 July 1767 Horace Walpole cruelly remarks: 'How dull one may be, if one will but take pains for six or seven and twenty years together' (*Letters*, v. 58). 13. 'An Account of a Journey into Wales, by George, Lord Lyttelton,' appended to 'A Gentleman's Tour through Monmouthshire and Wales,' &c., London, 1781, 8vo.

The following have been ascribed to Lyttelton, but are not included in the third edition of his 'Works:' 1. 'Farther Considerations on the Present State of Affairs . . . with an Appendix; containing a True State of the South Sea Company's Affairs in 1718,' London, 1739, 8vo, anon.; 2nd edit. (with a somewhat different title) London, 1739, 8vo. 2. 'The Court-Secret: a Melancholy Truth, now first translated from the original Arabic by an Adept in the Oriental Tongues,' London, 1742, 8vo, anon. 3. 'The Affecting Case of the Queen of Hungary in relation to both Friends and Foes: a fair Specimen of Modern History, by the Author of "The Court-Secret,"' London, 1742, 8vo. 4. 'A Letter to the Tories,' London, 1747, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1748, 8vo. This pamphlet is signed 'J. H., June 9, 1747.' In reply Horace Walpole wrote anonymously 'A Letter to the Whigs, occasion'd by the Letter to the Tories' (London, 1747, 8vo), and 'A Second and Third Letter to the Whigs, by the Author of the First' (London, 1748, 8vo), while Edward Moore defended Lyttelton from Walpole's attack in 'The Trial of Selim the Persian for divers High Crimes and Misdemeanours' (London, 1748, 4to).

The following have been erroneously ascribed to Lyttelton: 1. 'The Persian Letters continued, &c.,' 3rd edit. London, 1736, 12mo. 2. 'A Modest Apology for my own Conduct,' London, 1748, 8vo. 3. 'New Dialogues of the Dead,' London, 1762, 8vo. 4. 'History of England, &c.,' London, 1764, 12mo, really by Goldsmith.

Several of Lyttelton's poems were printed in Dodsley's 'Collection,' London, 1748, 12mo (ii. 3–61), and in the third edition of 'The New Foundling Hospital for Wit,' London, 1771, 8vo. Separate collections were published in 1773 (Glasgow, 12mo), 1777 (Glasgow, 24mo), 1785 (London, 12mo), 1795 (London, 12mo), and 1801 (London, 8vo). They will also be found in Anderson's 'Poets' (vol. x.), Chalmers's 'English Poets' (vol. xiv.), and other anthologies. A number of his pieces were translated into German by J. G. Weigel (Nuremberg, 1791, 8vo).

A collection of his 'Works,' both in prose and poetry, was published by his nephew, G. E. Ayscough [q. v.], in 1774 (London, 4to). Other editions were published in 1774 (Dublin, 8vo, 2 vols.), in 1775 (Dublin, 8vo), and 'the third edition' appeared in 1776 (London, 8vo, 3 vols.)

[Sir Robert Phillimore's Memoirs and Correspondence of George, Lord Lyttelton, 1845; Ayscough's Works of George, Lord Lyttelton, with portrait, 1776; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, 1845; Walpole's Letters, 1861, vols. i–v.; Bedford Correspondence, 1843; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40; Chesterfield's Letters and Works, 1845–53, i. 316–17, 354, v. 204, 426–47; Grenville Papers, 1852–3; Waldegrave's Memoirs, 1821; Memoirs by a Celebrated Literary and Political Character (i.e. Richard Glover), 1814; Dodington's Diary, 1784; Lord Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham, 1852; Harris's Life of Lord Hardwicke, 1847; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, i. 490, 492–3, 504–5, Supplement, 1799, pp. 35–6; Boswell's Life of John son, ed. G. B. Hill, 1887; Johnson's Works, 1810, xi. 380–9; Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv. 348–55, with portrait; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, vi. 457–67 et passim; Quarterly Review, lxxviii. 216–67; Collins's Peerage, 1812, viii. 349–57; Burke's Peerage, 1891, pp. 555, 890, 1343, 1383; Hist. MSS. Commission, 2nd Rep. pp. xi, 36–9; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 887; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. 1882–8; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 248, 355.] G. F. R. B.

**LYTTELTON, GEORGE WILLIAM**, fourth Baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation (1817–1876), eldest of the three sons of William Henry [q. v.], third Lord Lyttelton, was born in London on 31 March 1817. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated both B.A. and M.A. in 1838. He obtained the chancellor's medal, and was bracketed senior classic with Dr. Vaughan, the present (1893) master of the Temple. He was made LL.D. in 1862, and created D.C.L. at Oxford on 22 June 1870.

He succeeded to the peerage in 1837, and in 1839 married Mary (*d.* 17 Aug. 1857), second daughter of Sir Stephen R. Glynne, to whose elder daughter Catherine, W. E. Gladstone was married on the same day. In 1839 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire, and from that date until his death was the centre of the intellectual life and progress of the county. A zealous advocate and patron of night schools and workmen's institutes, he became in 1845 the principal of Queen's College, Birmingham, in 1853 the first president of the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and laboured subsequently for the establishment of the Oxford and Cambridge local examinations throughout the midlands. He was one of the founders of the Saltley Training College, and was its president for many years. In a similar spirit he taught in the Sunday school at Hagley, established numerous local clubs and societies, and lectured indefatigably at Stourbridge, Worcester, and other local centres. No less ardent was he in support of the Worcestershire hunt, of the volunteers, and of the county's cricket.

In parliament Lyttelton, who was a mediocre speaker, rarely took a very active part, but he was deeply interested in colonial and in church questions. He acted from January to July 1846 as under-secretary of state for the colonies in Peel's last administration, and he thenceforth carefully studied colonial, and especially Australasian affairs. He published in 1849 a lecture delivered at Stourbridge upon 'The Colonial Empire of Great Britain, especially in its Religious Aspect,' and in the same year he became chairman of the Canterbury Association, a church of England corporation, conceived in 1847 by Edward Gibbon Wakefield and J. R. Godley, which founded in 1850 the province of Canterbury in New Zealand. The idea of the foundation was, by setting aside about 7 per cent. of the settlers' purchase-money for church purposes, to 'give the church of England a start' similar to that obtained in other parts of the colony by methodists and presbyterians. The seaport of Lyttelton, near Christchurch, commemorates Lord Lyttelton's connection with the scheme. He delivered a lecture on 'New Zealand and the Canterbury Colony' at Hagley in 1859, visited the colony during 1867–8, and recorded his experiences in two lectures, printed after his return, in 1869.

In 1861 Lyttelton had been placed upon the Public Schools Inquiry Commission, and in 1869 he was appointed chief commissioner of endowed schools. In this capacity he did useful work, into which, however, he could not refrain from infusing such an excess of reforming zeal as to provoke vehement opposition. A consequence was the transfer by Mr. Disraeli's government in July 1874 of the powers of his commission to the charity commissioners. Though the amendment of the poor law was one of his favourite projects, he advocated with even more ardour church reforms, such as the increase of the episcopate and the rehabilitation of convocation. As chairman of the Worcester Cathedral restoration committee, he presided over one of the most successful works of the kind yet effected in England. He became F.R.S. in 1840, and a privy councillor and K.C.M.G. in 1869.

Lyttelton had on several occasions been subject to temporary attacks of melancholia. The malady surprised him in January 1876, and he had to return from Italy to his house in London, where he was placed under medical surveillance. On 19 April, however, he managed to elude the vigilance of his attendant and threw himself over the balusters of a lofty staircase. He died shortly afterwards, and was buried on 22 April in the church in Hagley Park. There is a fine monument to him in Worcester cathedral.

Lyttelton was an excellent classical scholar, and published, together with Mr. Gladstone, a volume of translations, including translations into Greek of a portion of Milton's 'Comus' and Tennyson's 'Lotos-Eaters,' and into Latin of the 'Deserted Village' and Gray's 'Ode to Adversity.' The volume is inscribed 'Ex voto communi in memoriam duplicum nuptiarum viii. Kal. Aug. MDCCCXXXIX.' He was also a good chess-player, and was for some years president of the British Chess Association.

By his first wife Lyttelton had eight sons and four daughters. Several of the sons were distinguished as cricketers. In 1867 an eleven of Lytteltons, headed by the fourth lord, defeated Bromsgrove Grammar School by ten wickets. The eldest son, Charles George, fifth baron Lyttelton, also succeeded in 1889 to the viscounty of Cobham. The third son, General Sir Neville Reginald Lyttelton, G.C.B., was first military member of army council 1904–7. The fifth son, Arthur Temple (1852–1903), was suffragan bishop of Southampton. The seventh, Edward, became head master of Eton in 1905. The eighth son, Alfred, was secretary of state for the colonies 1903–5. The second daughter, Lucy Caroline, married in 1864 Lord Frederick Charles Cavendish [q. v.]

Lyttelton married secondly in 1869 Sybella Harriet, widow of Humphrey Francis Mildmay, and daughter of George Clive, by whom he had three daughters.

A portrait in crayons of Lyttelton when quite a young man, by George Richmond [q. v.], is at Grillion's Club; another, in oils, by the same artist, is at Hagley.

[Times, 21, 22, 24, 27, 28 April 1876; Berrow's Worcester Journal, 22, 29 April 1876; Guardian (by Mr. Gladstone), 26 April 1876; Annual Register, 1876, p. 140; Lyte's Eton Coll. pp. 380, 420; Lyttelton's pamphlets in British Museum Library; private information.] T. S.

**LYTTELTON, JAMES** (*d.* 1723), vice-admiral. [See LITTLETON.]

**LYTTELTON, SIR THOMAS** (1402–1481), judge and legal author. [See LITTLETON.]

**LYTTELTON, SIR THOMAS** (1596–1650), royalist, born in 1596, was eldest son of John Lyttelton of Hagley, Worcestershire, by Muriel, daughter of Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas Bromley (NASH, *Worcestershire*, i. 493). His father, 'a man,' according to Bacon, 'much respected for his wit and valour,' was implicated in Essex's rebellion in February 1600–1, and, after being convicted of high treason, died in prison. Thomas matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 22 June 1610, but supplicated for the B.A. degree on 2 July 1614 as a member of Broadgates Hall (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 920). In 1612 he became a student of the Inner Temple, being then seated at Frankley, Worcestershire (COOKE, *Inner Temple Students*, 1547–1660, p. 202). He was knighted at Whitehall in July 1618, and was created a baronet on the 25th of the same month. He represented Worcester in the parliaments of 1621–2, 1624–5, 1625, 1626, and April-May 1640, and in 1640 served as high sheriff for the county (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 60). Upon the outbreak of the civil war Lyttelton offered to raise a regiment of foot and a troop of horse for the king. Charles I thereupon invited him to a conference at Shrewsbury in September 1642, and appointed him colonel of the Worcestershire horse and foot (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 36). He was taken prisoner at Bewdley in 1644, and was committed to the Tower, from which he was released on bail by Lord Essex's warrant. But on 29 Nov. 1644 the parliament, from fear of his influence in Worcestershire, ordered his recommittal (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 709). Meanwhile his house at Frankley had been burnt to the ground by Prince Rupert to make it unavailable to the parliamentary forces. On 6 March 1644 parliament resolved that he be fined 4,000*l.* for his 'delinquency' (*ib.* iii. 674, iv. 72). In June 1646 he was still a prisoner (*ib.* iv. 337, 572). He died on 22 Feb. 1649–50, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral. By his wife, Katherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Crompton of Driffield, Yorkshire, and Hounslow, Middlesex, he had twelve sons and four daughters. His widow died at Areley Hall, Worcestershire, which she had built, in 1666, and was buried beside her husband (NASH, i. 499).

The eldest surviving son, SIR HENRY LYTTELTON (1624–1693), born in 1624, matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 12 Sept. 1640. He joined the royalists, was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651, and was imprisoned in the Tower till April 1653 on a charge of providing arms without license. In 1655 he was nominated high sheriff of Worcestershire so that he might be further impoverished. From February 1677–8 to July 1679 he was M.P. for Lichfield. Dying without issue on 24 June 1693, he was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother Charles (1629–1716) [q. v.].

[Sharpe's Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1891, p. 890; Commons' Journals, i. 869.] G. G.

**LYTTELTON, SIR THOMAS** (1647?–1710), speaker of the House of Commons. [See LITTLETON.]

**LYTTELTON, THOMAS**, second BARON LYTTELTON (1744–1779), commonly called the wicked Lord Lyttelton, son of George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], by Lucy, daughter of Hugh Fortescue of Filleigh, Devonshire, was born at Hagley, on 30 Jan. 1744. His boyhood was promising, his 'figure, behaviour, and parts' were generally admired; he read Milton with delight; he painted, and even Mrs. Montagu thought his paintings combined the excellences of Claude with those of Salvator Rosa. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Nov. 1761, but did not graduate. While at Oxford he engaged himself to a daughter of General Warburton, but was sent abroad in the summer of 1763, pending arrangements for the settlement. He travelled for two years in France and Italy, and indulged freely in the fashionable vices, in consequence of which the engagement was broken off. On his return to England in the summer of 1765 he took part in a masque at Stowe, contributing some complimentary verses presented to Earl Temple by a little girl dressed as Queen Mab. Returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, 21 March 1768, he made a favourable impression by a maiden speech on the Wilkes case (18 April), but was unseated on petition, 25 Jan. 1769. He then made a second tour in Italy, where his loose and prodigal habits occasioned a complete rupture with his family. He returned, however, apparently penitent, towards the end of 1771, was reconciled to his father, and was married with his approval in Halesowen Church on 26 June 1772 to Apphia, second daughter of Broome Witts of Chipping Norton, and widow of Joseph Peach, formerly governor of Calcutta. He published some extremely moral and insipid verses in his wife's honour in the 'Westminster Magazine,' i. 276, in the following April, and soon after deserted her for a barmaid, whom he carried with him to Paris (*The Vauxhall Affray*; *or the Macaronies Defeated*, London 1773, 8vo, pp. 99, 110, and *The Rape of Pomona*, London, 1773, 4to, attributed to John Courtenay [q. v.]) Recalled to England by the death of his father, he took his seat in the House of Lords on 13 Jan. 1774, and made his maiden speech on 22 Feb. in the great debate on literary property. The question at issue was whether copyright in published works existed at common law, a question on which the judges were divided, but which was eventually determined in the negative. Lyttelton broke a lance with Lord Camden in defence of the rights of authors, but his speech seems to have been rather a rhetorical flourish than a sober argument. He also supported the Booksellers' Copyright Bill on the motion for its second reading, 2 June following. In politics he was a whig, but on American affairs he played at first the part of candid friend to the ministry, and ably defended the measure for settling the government of Quebec (17 June 1774 and 17 May 1775).

On the outbreak of hostilities, however, he severely censured the vacillation which had led to it, and denounced the employment of German mercenaries without consent of parliament as unconstitutional (1 Nov. 1775.) At the same time he inveighed against the opposition as little better than traitors, on 17 Nov. 1775 was sworn of the privy council, and next day was appointed chief justice in eyre of the counties north of Trent. In subsequent debates he supported the Prohibitory Bill, which laid an embargo upon the commerce of the rebellious colonies (15 Dec. 1775); opposed the Duke of Grafton's proposition for conciliation (14 March 1776); and made a powerful reply to Lord Chatham's speech in favour of peace on 30 May 1777; nor was his tone materially modified by the news of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. After Chatham's death he pronounced an eloquent eulogium upon him, 2 June 1778. On 23 April 1779 he denounced in unsparing terms the mismanagement which had sent Keppel to Brest with an inadequate fleet, and avowed his total distrust of the ministry. In the debate on the address on 25 Nov. following he made a vigorous speech on the condition of Ireland, which he had recently visited, enlarging on the strength of the volunteer association, and the propriety of at once conceding free trade. The previous night, at his house in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, Lyttelton dreamed that a bird flew into the room and changed into a woman, who warned him that he had not three days to live (cf. Mrs. Piozzi, *Autobiography*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94). He told the dream, and the story at once became the talk of the town. Though he affected to make light of it, the occurrence weighed on his mind, but on the morning of the third day he said he felt very well and believed he should 'bilk the ghost.' Passing a graveyard with his cousin, Hugh Fortescue, afterwards Lord Fortescue, he remarked on the numbers of 'vulgar fellows' who died at five-and-thirty (his own age), adding, 'But you and I, who are gentlemen, shall live to a good old age.' The same day, accompanied by Fortescue, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Wolseley, and some ladies, he drove down to Pitt Place, Epsom, where he dined, and passed a cheerful evening in apparently good health. He died the same night (Saturday 27 Nov.), shortly after getting into bed at a quarter past eleven. The death, of which the sole witness was a manservant, was instantaneous, and is attributed to a fit in the subsequent issue of the 'St. James's Chronicle.' If, as is elsewhere stated, he suffered from heart disease, and was addicted to the free use of drugs, his death is easily explained. There was no post-mortem examination of the body, which lay in state for some days at Hill Street, and was then removed to Hagley for interment.

The curious correspondence between Lyttelton's dream and his death was from the first regarded by not a few as more than a mere coincidence; and told and retold 'with advantages,' the story soon acquired and long retained the rank of a first-rate ghost story, which the pious converted to edificatory uses. Among the believers was Johnson's friend, Dr. Adams, master of Pembroke College, Oxford; and Johnson himself, though not satisfied with the evidence, was 'willing to believe' (BOSWELL, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 298; and cf. HORACE WALPOLE, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, vii. 28; MRS. DELANY, *Autobiography*, v. 498; PENNINGTON, *Memoirs of Mrs. Carter*, i. 433). An appropriate sequel to the story was furnished by Miles Peter Andrews [q.v.], who averred that on the night and about the hour of Lyttelton's decease he dreamt that Lyttelton came to him and told him 'all was over.' Both dreams are recorded in the 'Scots Magazine,' 1779, p. 650. There is also an account of Lyttelton's dream in the 'London Magazine,' 1779, p. 534. Another in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1816, pt. ii. 422, purports to be from a document preserved at Pitt Place, but cannot be of earlier date than 1785, when Hugh Fortescue, whom it calls Lord Fortescue, succeeded to the barony. Yet another account, drawn up by Lyttelton's uncle, Lord Westcote, and preserved at Hagley, bears date 13 Feb. 1780, and was published by permission of the fourth Lord Lyttelton in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. ii. 401-2. All these accounts agree in all essential particulars (see also WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, 3rd ed. i. 329; MRS. PIOZZI, *Autobiography*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94 et seq.; NASH, *Worcestershire*, Corr. and Add. p. 36).

Lyttelton left the family estates unencumbered, a moderate fortune made at play, and no lawful issue. Lady Lyttelton long survived him, and died in April 1840. The estates devolved upon William Henry Lyttelton, first baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation [q.v.] Lyttelton's libertinism was exceptional even in his age and rank, and secured him a place in the 'Diaboliad' [cf. COMBE, WILLIAM]. He is said to have been physically timid, and, though a deist, afflicted with apprehensions in regard to the future state. During his brief public career he gave proof of abilities which, had he lived, must have carried him to a high position in the state. There is an engraving of Lyttelton's head from a miniature in Wraxall's 'Memoirs,' ed. Wheatley, i. 226-7.

What purports to be 'A Letter from Thomas, Lord Lyttelton, to W. Pitt, Earl of Chatham, on the Quebec Bill,' was published at Boston in 1774, 8vo, but is of doubtful authenticity. In 1775 appeared his 'Speech . . . on a Motion made in the House of Lords for a Repeal of the Canada Bill, May 17, 1775,' London, 4to. A thin volume of verse, entitled 'Poems by a Young Nobleman of distinguished abilities lately deceased, particularly the State of England, and the once flourishing City of London, in a Letter from an American Traveller, dated from the ruinous Portico of St. Paul's in the year 2199 to a Friend settled in Boston, the Metropolis of the Western Empire. Also Sundry Fugitive Pieces, principally wrote whilst upon his Travels on the Continent,' was published at London in 1780, 4to. Another edition of the same date has the title 'Poems by the late Thomas, Lord Lyttelton, to which is added a Sketch of his Lordship's Character,' 8vo. These poems are probably genuine. The principal piece is in blank verse, modelled somewhat awkwardly on Milton's. The others, in various metres, are spirited and occasionally coarse. A volume of 'Letters of the late Thomas, Lord Lyttelton,' published the same year, London, 8vo, was accepted as genuine, but these letters were afterwards claimed by William Combe as his own composition, and have since been generally so regarded (see *Quarterly Review*, Dec. 1851, art. iv., where they are treated as authentic, and an attempt is made to identify Junius with Lyttelton; and cf. FROST'S *Life of Thomas, Lord Lyttelton*, where the authenticity of the letters is also assumed). Lyttelton also wrote a blasphemous parody of his father's 'Dialogues of the Dead' and some other miscellanea, which remained in manuscript. A few notes in his handwriting are preserved in Add. MS. 20730.

[Besides the authorities mentioned in the text, see Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Mrs. Montagu's Letters, iv. 231, 248; Grenville Papers, iii. 170; Phillimore's Memoirs and Corresp. of George, Lord Lyttelton, iv. 773, 789; Chatham Corresp. iv. 344; Cavendish's Debates, i. 27; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Le Marchant, iii. 216; Walpole's Journal of the reign of George III; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 321; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, ii. 110; Howell's State Trials, xx. 584, 587; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 31, xi. 198, 6th ser. iv. 518; Gent. Mag. (1837) pt. ii. 223; (1840), pt. i. 557; Add. MS. 5851, p. 187; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. 37; Commons' Journ. xxxii. 134-6; Lords Journ. xxxiv. 4; Collins's Peerage, viii. 357; Beatson's Polit. Index, iii. 334.] J. M. R.

**LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY,** first Baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation (1724–1808), born on 24 Dec. 1724, was sixth son of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, bart., by Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Temple, bart., of Stowe, Buckinghamshire. He was educated at Eton College and St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 June 1742, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 23 Nov. 1781. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1748, and in December of the same year was returned to parliament for Bewdley, Worcestershire, which borough he represented until February 1755, when he vacated the seat on being appointed governor of South Carolina. He sailed in the summer, but, owing to the capture by the French of the ship that carried him and his detention for some time in Brest as a prisoner of war, did not arrive in the colony until the following year. In 1762 he was transferred to Jamaica, which he administered until 1766, when he was sent ambassador to Portugal. Recalled to England in 1771, he re-entered parliament as member for Bewdley in October 1774, and on 29 April 1776 was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Baron Westcote of Balamare, co. Longford, and on 5 June was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury, but resigned office in March 1782. On the death of his nephew Thomas, second baron Lyttelton [q. v.], in 1779, when the English barony became extinct, he succeeded to the baronetcy and estates, and on 13 Aug. 1794 he was raised to the peerage of Great Britan as Lord Lyttelton, baron of Frankley. He was a friend of Johnson and Mrs. Thrale (Mrs. Piozzi, *Autobiog.*, ed. Hayward, ii. 94). He died at Hagley on 14 Sept. 1808. Lyttelton married twice: first, on 2 June 1761, Mary, eldest daughter of James Macartney of co. Longford; secondly, on 3 Feb. 1774, Caroline, daughter of John Bristow of Quiddenham, Norfolk. A son, George Fulke, by his first wife, and a son, William Henry [q. v.], by his second, in turn succeeded to the title.

Lyttelton is the author of 'An Historical Account of the Constitution of Jamaica, drawn up in 1764 for the Information of his Majesty's Ministers,' and published as one of the historical documents prefixed to the new edition of the 'Jamaica Laws,' issued in 1792, Sant Jago de la Vega, 4to, and as an appendix to Bryan Edwards's 'History of the West Indies,' 1793, i. 238. In 1801 he edited the poetical 'Miscellanies' of his old schoolfellow, Anthony Champion [q.v.], and in 1803 printed for private circulation a few 'Trifles in Verse' of his own, London, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Colonial Office List, 1889, p. 139; Collins's Peerage, viii. 358; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland; Courthope's Historic Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. ii. 861; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Foster's Peerage; Return of Members of Parl.; Parl. Hist. xiv. 1094; Add. MSS. 20847 f. 104 et seq. 21643 ff. 54, 63, 32859 f. 18, 32866 f. 227; Martin's Catalogue of privately printed Books, 154; Evans's Portraits, 18,613; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY,** third Baron Lyttelton of Frankley of the second creation (1782–1837), born on 3 April 1782, was the son of William Henry, first baron Lyttelton of the second creation [q. v.], by his second wife, Caroline, daughter of John Bristow, esq., of Quiddenham, Norfolk. Lyttelton matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 24 Oct. 1798; graduated B.A. 17 June 1802, and M.A. 13 Dec. 1805; was student from December 1800 until 1812; and on 5 July 1810 was created D.C.L. on the occasion of Lord Grenville's installation as chancellor. He unsuccessfully contested Worcestershire in March 1806, but was returned in the following year, and represented the county until 1820 as a zealous member of the whig party. His maiden speech was made on 27 Feb. 1807 in favour of the rejection of the Westminster petition; and on 16 March he brought forward a motion (rejected by 46) expressing regret at the substitution of the Duke of Portland's administration for Lord Grenville's. He attacked the new ministers, especially Perceval, for raising a cry about 'religion' and 'awakening the furies of bigotry and fanaticism to the manifest injury of all true religion' (*Parl. Deb.* ix. 434). He supported the expedition to Copenhagen in opposition to the bulk of his party, but voted with them, on the motion of Whitbread, for the production of papers relative to it (*ib.* vol. x.) Lyttelton felt strongly the old whig jealousy of the influence of the crown and court. In supporting Curwen's bill for the prevention of the sale of seats, he suggested that the Duke of York, the late commander-in-chief, had to some degree corrupted members of parliament (*ib.* xiv. 777); and in speaking on the budget resolutions of 1808 he declared his belief that 'the influence of the prerogative had increased fourfold to what it was in former times' (*ib.* xi. 22). Again, on 4 May 1812, in a debate on the Royal Sinecure Offices Bill, he asserted that 'it was notorious that the regent was surrounded with favourites, and as it were hemmed in by minions,' and he strongly opposed a clause in the Royal Household Bill (19 March

1819), which awarded an extra grant of 10,000*l.* a year to the Duke of York (*ib.* xxxix. 1074). Nevertheless, Lyttelton in 1819 thought that 'the revolutionary faction of the radicals ought to be opposed.' In the same session, on 2 Dec. 1819, he made a weighty speech in favour of the second reading of the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, although he blamed ministers for having made the measure necessary by want of conciliation, and thought an inquiry needful into the 'Peterloo massacre' at Manchester (*ib.* xli. 608). Between 1816 and 1819 he actively opposed state lotteries, but he thrice introduced without success a motion against them, denouncing the immorality and infertility of this source of revenue, as well as the frauds in its administration.

Lyttelton interested himself also in naval and military questions, and succeeded in obtaining an important modification of the order which deprived officers in the army of their half-pay if unable to make affidavit that they had no other emolument or employment under the crown, and were not in possession of a certain private income. He also advocated the disuse of the system of sweeping chimneys by climbing boys, and was a strong opponent of the property tax. He supported Sheridan's motion of 6 Feb. 1810 against the standing order for the exclusion of strangers from the house. In the same session, on 16 Feb., he opposed the voting of an annuity to Wellington, whose merits he considered to be far short of those of Nelson (*ib.* xv. 450). He spoke strongly against the Alien Bill in 1816 and 1818 (*ib.* xxxiv. 968, xxxviii. 742).

On the death of his half-brother, George Fulke, second baron, on 12 Nov. 1828, he succeeded to the title. He did not take much part in the debates of the House of Lords, but on 6 Dec. 1831 he made an earnest speech in favour of the Reform Bill in the debate on the address. He was appointed lord-lieutenant of Worcestershire on 29 May 1833. He died at the house of his brother-in-law, the third Earl Spencer, in the Green Park, on 30 April 1837, aged 55.

By his marriage, on 4 March 1813, with Lady Sarah Spencer, eldest daughter of George John, second earl Spencer, who was for a time governess to the children of Queen Victoria and a lady of the bedchamber, and who died 13 April 1870, he had three sons: George William [q. v.], who succeeded to the title; Spencer (1818–1882), who became marshal of the ceremonies to the royal household; and William Henry Lyttelton [q. v.], canon of Gloucester; besides two daughters, Caroline (*b.* 1816), who died unmarried, and Lavinia (1821–1850), wife of Henry Glynne, rector of Hawarden.

Lyttelton was an accomplished Greek scholar, and so high was his reputation as a wit that the 'Letters of Peter Plymley' were for a time ascribed to him before Sydney Smith's authorship of them was known. In August 1815, through his friendship with the captain, he obtained a passage on board the Northumberland from Portsmouth to Plymouth, and privately printed fifty-two copies of 'An Account of Napoleon Buonaparte's coming on board H.M.S. Northumberland, 7 Aug. 1815; with Notes of two Conversations held with him;' he also printed a 'Catalogue of Pictures at Hagley.' He published 'Private Devotions for School Boys,' an edition of which, revised and corrected by his eldest son, appeared in 1869 (new editions in 1874, 1881, and 1885).

[Gent. Mag. 1837, ii. 83; Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses and Peerage; Clayden's Rogers and his Contemporaries, i. 116, 199; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit., p. 466; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, passim.] G. Le G. N.

**LYTTELTON, WILLIAM HENRY** (1820–1884), canon of Gloucester, second son of William Henry, third baron Lyttelton [q. v.], born on 3 April 1820, was educated at Winchester School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1841. Ordained deacon in 1843, and priest in 1844, he held from 1843 to 1845 the curacy of Kettering, Northamptonshire, was instituted to the rectory of Hagley, Worcestershire, in 1847, and appointed honorary canon of Worcester on 4 Nov. 1850. In 1880 he was made canon of Gloucester. He died at Malvern on 24 July 1884. Lyttelton married, first, on 28 Sept. 1854, Emily, youngest daughter of the Right Rev. Henry Pepys, D.D., bishop of Worcester, who died on 12 Sept. 1877; secondly, on 5 Feb. 1880, Constance Ellen, youngest daughter of the Hon. and Very Rev. Grantham Yorke, D.D., dean of Worcester, who survived him.

Besides publishing sundry sermons and addresses, and contributing a chapter on the physical geography and geology of the Clent district to William Harris's 'Clentine Rambles,' Stourbridge, 1868, 8vo, Lyttelton edited: 1. 'Forms of Praise and Prayer in the Manner of Offices,' Oxford, 1869, 8vo. 2. 'Scripture Revelations of the Life of Man after Death, and the Christian Doctrines of Descent into Hell, the Resurrection of the Body, and the Life Everlasting, with Remarks upon Cremation and upon Christian Burial,' London, 1875, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1876. 3. 'Biblical Studies,' from the French of F. Godet, London, 1875, 1876, 1882, 8vo. He also published 'Lectures in Defence of the Christian Faith' (from the French of F. Godet), Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1883; and 'Egypt, Palestine, and Phœnicia, a Visit to Sacred Lands' (from the French of F. Bovet), London, 1882, 8vo.

[Times, 25 July 1884; Grad. Cant.; Clergy List, 1844–84; Burke's Peerage, 'Cobham;' Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1884; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. iii. 89; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. p. 620.] J. M. R.

**LYTTON, EDWARD GEORGE EARLE LYTTON BULWER-**, first Baron Lytton (1803–1873), novelist, third and youngest son of William Earle Bulwer of Heydon Hall, Norfolk, by Elizabeth Barbara, daughter of Richard Warburton Lytton of Knebworth, Hertfordshire, was born at 31 Baker Street, London, on 25 May 1803, but not baptised till 15 March 1810. He was himself ignorant of the year of his birth, which has been often erroneously given. He had two brothers, William (1799–1877), and Henry, afterwards Lord Dalling (1801–1872) [q. v.] His father (*b.* 22 March 1757) was colonel of the 106th regiment or Norfolk rangers, raised by himself, and afterwards became a general. The Bulwers, according to their own belief, had been settled in Norfolk since the Conquest, and still held lands at Wood Dalling, Norfolk, assigned by Aymer de Valence to one of the Conqueror's followers (*Life of Lord Lytton*, i. 9. See a genealogy, not quite confirmatory, in Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, 1775, iv. 458). The Lyttons descended from an ancient family settled at Congleton, Cheshire, and at Lytton of the Peak, Derbyshire, in the time of the Conquest. Sir Robert de Lytton, who had fought at Bosworth, received various honours from Henry VII, and acquired Knebworth, ever afterwards the family seat. The last male heir of the Lyttons died in the reign of William III, leaving his estates to a cousin, William Robinson Lytton, descended from the Welsh family of Norreys or Robinson, who were connected with many of the great houses of the Palatinate, and claimed descent from Cadwaladr Vendigaid (*d.* 664?) [q. v.] Richard Warburton Lytton represented this family through the female line. He was an eccentric scholar, and became while at Harrow School a friend of Dr. Parr (*Life*, i. 154), who pronounced him to be 'the best Latin scholar of the day, inferior only to Porson in Greek, and to Sir William Jones in Hebrew and the oriental languages.' He produced nothing, however, except a Hebrew drama, which he burnt because he could not find actors (he did not think of an audience) with a sufficient knowledge of the language (*Life of Lord Lytton*, i. 46). He is partly represented by the elder Caxton in his grandson's novel. He was a child in matters of business, and greatly encumbered the property. He was early married to a daughter of Richard Paul Joddrell, a lively girl of sixteen, who never opened a book. They separated soon after the birth of their only child, Elizabeth Barbara. She grew up with some literary accomplishments, and had several suitors, the most favoured of whom was dismissed by her father's caprice. She afterwards married Colonel Bulwer on 21 June 1798. He was an athletic, strong-willed, and ambitious soldier, with a rough temper and the gout. He quarrelled with his mother-in-law and frightened his wife. He was one of four generals entrusted in 1804 with the arrangements intended to meet the expected invasion, and was in hopes of a peerage when he died suddenly at Heydon Hall on 7 July 1807. His widow settled in London. The two elder boys were sent to school. Edward, who had been delicate in infancy, remained with his mother, and they occasionally stayed with her father, who had been obliged to leave Knebworth, and lived at St. Lawrence, near Ramsgate. The boy learnt to read very early, wrote poems at the age of seven, and was considered in the family to be a prodigy. Old Mr. Lytton died on 30 Dec. 1810. His library was sent to London, where the grandson dipped into some of the books. The books had soon to be sold, and three sides of the Knebworth quadrangle were pulled down to suit the house to Mrs. Bulwer's diminished means. Edward asked his mother one day whether she was 'not sometimes overcome by the sense of her own identity,' to which she replied that it was high time that he should go to school. His school career was desultory. He was so ill-treated at his first school, kept by Dr. Ruddock at Fulham, that he was taken away in a fortnight. After two more experiments he was sent to a Dr. Hooker at Rottingdean. Here he read Scott and Byron, started a weekly magazine, became the best pugilist in the school, and showed such physical and mental vigour that Hooker in 1818 recommended his removal to the wider sphere of a public school. He thought himself already too old for school, and persuaded his mother not to send him to Eton. He was placed with a Mr. Wallington at Ealing. He was there encouraged to read classics, to discuss politics, and make speeches. Wallington thought him a genius, and encouraged him to publish a collection of poems ('Ismael') in 1820. A copy was sent to Scott and politely acknowledged. Dr. Parr, who had been his grandfather's friend and his mother's guardian, corresponded with him, and spoke of his intellectual promise with enthusiasm. While at Ealing he had a love affair with a girl, who was soon forced by her father to marry another man, and who died three years later, sending to Bulwer a letter from her deathbed describing her sufferings and continued devotion. The affair, to which he refers in various writings, is said to have 'coloured the whole of his life' (*ib.* i. 165). A visit to her grave in 1824 prompted a poem called 'The Tale of a Dreamer,' and the same incident is described in an adventure of Kenelm Chillingly in his last novel. In February 1826 he declares to a lady that 'love is dead to him for ever,' and that the freshness of his youth has been buried in the grave (*ib.* ii. 45). How far this Byronic sentiment was genuine or lasting must be matter of conjecture. For the time his passion made him depressed and indifferent. He let his mother decide that he should go to Cambridge. After learning some mathematics from a Mr. Thomson, who occupied his grandfather's old house at St. Lawrence, he began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner in the Easter term of 1822. He disliked the lectures, thought himself insulted by a tutor, and persuaded his mother to allow him to remove to Trinity Hall, which he entered after the long vacation as a fellow-commoner. As fellow-commoner in a 'non-reading college' he was excused from lectures. He became intimate with Alexander Cockburn, afterwards chief justice, who was of the same college, and at Cockburn's suggestion joined the Union Society. He became a good speaker in the debates when W. M. Praed, Charles Buller, Maurice, and B. H. Kennedy also distinguished themselves (Macaulay, i. 22). He read a good deal of English history, and began to fill a series of commonplace books. He kept up the practice till they were ultimately almost as voluminous as his published works (*Life*, ii. 101). He published a small volume of poems, and he won the chancellor's medal by a poem on 'Sculpture' in 1825. He took the degree of B.A. in 1826, that of M.A. in 1835, and in 1864 received the honorary LL.D. degree from Cambridge, having previously received the same degree at Oxford. The Lent term of 1825 was the last which he kept. During a long vacation in his Cambridge career Bulwer made a tour in the Lakes, where he visited the grave of his first love, and afterwards in Scotland. The strange story of his adventures (*ib.* i. 273–326) can only be accepted as a fragment of an autobiographical romance. It includes some of the most conventional incidents of his novels, and some doubt is thrown upon the historical accuracy of his early love story by its connection with this apocryphal bit of autobiography. Bulwer afterwards had a strange flirtation with Lady Caroline Lamb. In the autumn of 1825 he went to Paris. At Boulogne he acted as second in a duel to his friend Frederick Villiers (*ib.* i. 331, 363), who was in some degree his model for Pelham. At Paris he was admitted to the society of the Faubourg St.-Germain, and made friends with the Abbé Kinsela, an Irish jesuit, who proposed to him a marriage with a daughter of the Marquise de la Rochejacquelein. His mother's horror of popery induced him to decline the honour and give up visiting the family.

Bulwer was soon at home in the fashionable circles both of London and Paris. He was 'a finished dandy' of the period, and significantly called 'Childe Harold' by an English lady at Paris, a Mrs. Cunningham, with whom he carried on an intimate correspondence. He retired occasionally from Paris to Versailles to work at literature. He printed privately some Byronic poems called 'Weeds and Wild Flowers,' and composed some other early books of similar tendency. One night he won a large sum at a gambling-house, which, says his son (*ib.* iii. 25), 'may have founded a fund' afterwards very useful. He was disgusted, however, by the experience, and never played again, although he became afterwards so good a whist player as to derive from his skill 'an appreciable addition to his income' at one period (*ib.* ii. 156). He was a good rider, fencer, and boxer, and in August 1826 he purchased an unattached ensigncy. He was never appointed to a regiment, however, and sold the commission in January 1829.

Meanwhile he had met in London Miss Rosina Doyle Wheeler, an Irish young lady of remarkable beauty, niece of General Sir John Doyle (1750?–1834) [q.v.] Her parents had separated, and she was living with her uncle. She was clever and accomplished, though of passionate character. Though Bulwer was still apt to consider himself as a blighted being, he liked her frankness, was touched by her unprotected position, and thought that he could repay the 'quiet tender sympathy' of a woman (*ib.* ii. 27). He was, however, dependent upon his mother, who strongly disapproved the match. His father's estates were entailed upon his eldest brother William, and Henry inherited a good estate from his maternal grandmother. Edward had inherited 200*l.* a year from his father, while his mother was free to dispose of the

Lytton estates. She made him a liberal allowance, but his prospects entirely depended upon her. Solid reasons, therefore, as well as his real affection for his mother, delayed his courtship, and he went to Paris at one time in order to be out of the way of temptation. He found himself, however, bound in honour as well as by feeling to carry out the engagement to Miss Wheeler. He promised his mother not to marry if it could be proved that Miss Wheeler had been born in 1800 or 1801 (*ib.* ii. 148), but as it was soon proved that she was born on 4 Nov. 1802 (*ib.* p. 150), the marriage was finally celebrated on 29 Aug. 1827, and caused the temporary alienation of his mother. Upon his marriage Bulwer settled at Woodcot House, near Pangbourne, Berkshire. His wife had only 80*l.* a year. As he kept a carriage, two or three saddle-horses, and entertained friends, he had to support himself by energetic literary labour. Though he incurred some debts, he was able to pay them off within three years of his marriage. He wrote enormously for all kinds of periodicals, from 'Quarterly Reviews' to 'Keepsakes' and 'Books of Beauty.' In 1827 he had published 'Falkland,' a gloomy work, which he says was to him what the 'Sorrows of Werter' was to Goethe. It gave some offence, but Colburn the publisher was so far satisfied that he offered 500*l.* for another novel. Bulwer said that he would give him one 'which was sure to succeed.' This was 'Pelham,' already begun at college, which he now finished, and which appeared in June 1828. Though abused by most of the critics, it made a rapid success. It was popular in Paris, and was translated into German, Spanish, and Italian. The dandy, with a serious ambition concealed under levity, was naturally taken to represent Bulwer himself. Though he disavowed the resemblance very warmly, there can be no doubt that the belief was not altogether groundless. The author boasted that it had put down the Byronic mania by substituting at any rate a more manly kind of foppery. It is said also to have introduced the fashion of black coats for evening dress (*ib.* ii. 195). The literary historian who compares it with 'Vivian Grey' (1826) will probably find that Bulwer and Disraeli were both representing a common phase of contemporary sentiment. The youthful vivacity made it one of his best novels, and gave him thereafter a safe position as a popular author. Bulwer's first child, Emily Elizabeth (who died on 29 April 1848), was born on 17 June 1828. Her mother's inability to nurse the infant deprived her of a salutary interest, according to her son, who adds that her maternal instincts never revived, and her home life was injured, though the prediction of Bulwer's mother that he would be 'at a year's end the most miserable of men' was not verified at the time.

In September 1829 Bulwer left Woodcot, and settled at 36 Hertford Street, London. He had written affectionate letters to his mother upon the birth of his daughter and the publication of his books, which gradually led to a reconciliation. She restored his allowance of 1,000*l.* a year, but refused at first to see his wife. Upon his remonstrance she at last consented to visit her daughter-in-law. She complained, however, to her son that his wife, whom she 'maintained,' had not received her with sufficient effusion. Bulwer resented the phrase by refusing to take her money. Although they remained upon good terms, he had still to work hard for his support. He was prospering as an author. For the 'Disowned,' published in December 1828, he received 800*l.*, and for 'Devereux' —a novel of the reign of Queen Anne—published in June 1829, 1,500*l.* His absorption in these and other literary works deprived his wife of his society, and gave morbid acuteness to an irritable temperament. He was like a 'man who has been flayed and is sore all over,' and his wife suffered, though meekly for the present, under vehement reproaches, as well as frequent solitude. Their second child, afterwards the first Earl Lytton, was born on 8 Nov. 1831.

Meanwhile Bulwer had published in August 1830 'Paul Clifford,' which brought much hostile criticism. Although intended, according to his son, to promote a reform in the criminal law, this portrait of a chivalrous highwayman not unnaturally struck the reviewers as immoral. The dandyism and philosophical pretensions of his novels suggested other marks for ridicule, which was applied pretty freely. Thackeray afterwards expressed regret for some of the personalities into which he had been betrayed as a youth (*ib.* ii. 275). An attack in the 'Quarterly Review' (December 1832) was met by a sharp letter to Lockhart, published by Bulwer in the 'New Monthly.' Though over-sensitive to criticism, it must be admitted that the rod had been applied with excessive sharpness, especially in 'Fraser's Magazine.' He became himself an editor, undertaking the 'New Monthly' in 1831. The first number under his superintendence appeared in November 1831. His sub-editor was Samuel Carter Hall [q. v.], who in the course of 1832 became his successor.

Bulwer was at this time a reformer in politics. He had made some acquaintance with the younger utilitarians, whose leader, Charles Austin, had been his contemporary at college. He was a member of the debating society formed by J. S. Mill in 1825, and Mill afterwards contributed an account of Bentham to his 'England and the English,' 1833, a book, says Mill, 'at that time greatly in advance of the public mind' (Mill, *Autobiog.* pp. 126, 168). Though he was not a utilitarian, he frequently speaks with great admiration of Bentham (e. g. *Speeches*, ii. 65). In 1830 he was advised by Bowring, Bentham's disciple, to stand for Southwark, and his candidature was approved by Godwin. He issued an address, but withdrew on finding his prospects hopeless. After declining some other offers of a seat, he was elected for St. Ives, Huntingdonshire, on 30 April 1831. He had already become a friend of the elder Disraeli, and was now intimate with the son, who contributed to the 'New Monthly.' It does not appear that there was at present any special political sympathy between them, but their friendship continued through life.

Bulwer's relations with his wife were becoming worse. They travelled to Naples in the autumn of 1833, returning to England in the spring of 1834. Scenes followed which led to their living apart, and ultimately in April 1836 to a legal separation. The children at first lived with their mother, but were taken from her in 1838. Bulwer agreed to make an allowance of 400*l.* a year to his wife. Her remaining years were a long and painful tragedy. She was almost from the first in great want of money, partly, it seems, because she had no gift for economy, and partly because she spent a great deal upon lawsuits directed against her husband. She brooded over wrongs (real and imaginary), and attempted to obtain redress by most injudicious means, which only inflamed the quarrel. She began a long series of similar attacks by publishing in 1839 a novel called 'Cheveley, or the Man of Honour,' in which her husband was the villain. In the autumn of that year she went to Paris, and in 1840 prosecuted some agents employed by her husband who had tried to seize some papers in her house. She then lived at Florence and at Geneva, returning to England in 1847. After some stay in London and in Wales she settled at Taunton in 1857 with Mrs. Clarke, an innkeeper, who seems to have been a warm and hospitable supporter. On 8 June 1858 she appeared at Hertford upon the day of Bulwer's election for the county, and denounced him to the crowd. On 22 June following she was placed in charge of a physician upon a medical certificate of insanity. She was released on 17 July and went to France, accompanied by her son (afterwards Earl Lytton). In answer to newspaper comments, the son published certificates from Dr. Forbes Winslow and Dr. Conolly justifying the proceedings. He stated that his father had enjoined him to make every arrangement for his mother's welfare and to be guided by the advice of Lord Shaftesbury. Lady Bulwer's debts were also paid, but various difficulties arose, and she continued to attack her husband's character. After his death in 1873 her son increased her allowance, and she left Taunton, living afterwards at Dulwich and at Upper Sydenham, where she died in a house called Glenômera, 12 March 1882. After her death some letters to her from her husband were published in 1884, but the book was suppressed. A 'Life of Rosina, Lady Lytton,' was published by the editor of the letters in 1887. Lady Lytton accused her husband of infidelity, of personal violence in paroxysms of rage, and of various atrocities. Her statements show her readiness to believe in any enormity upon worthless evidence, and, except so far as checked by independent evidence, are obviously undeserving of confidence. The facts given above are only such as can be tested by published evidence. From the account given by the second Lord Lytton of the early years of the marriage it is obvious that his father was, in any case, far from a model husband. He was clearly passionate, irritable, and neglectful. Her conduct in later years was certainly such as to aggravate the difficulties of a very difficult position. Though she was not insane, her sense of her wrongs had become almost a monomania. It can only be said that she suffered cruelly for any follies she committed, and that Bulwer must be counted among the eminent authors who have not made and not deserved success in married life. Bulwer's domestic troubles did not diminish his restless energy. He spoke in defence of the Reform Bill in 1831, in 1832 he obtained (31 May) a committee to inquire into the state of the laws affecting dramatic literature, and he spoke (14 June 1832) in favour of cheap postage for newspapers, when the principle was accepted by the government. In 1834 and 1835, and again in 1855, he supported the repeal of the stamp duty on newspapers, and prepared a speech in support of Mr. Gladstone's proposal for the repeal of the paper duties in 1860. He was through life a steady supporter of the removal of taxes upon literature and of the copyrights of authors. In more purely political questions he did not become prominent in his early parliamentary career. In the first reformed parliament he was elected for Lincoln, which he preferred to two other constituencies, as at Lincoln the liberal party, to which he still belonged, was also, like himself, in favour of protection. His most remarkable performance was 'A Letter to a late Cabinet Minister on the Crisis' (1834), a pamphlet which ran through twenty editions. The 'crisis' was the breaking-up of the whig government on Lord Althorp's removal to the upper house. Bulwer, in the 'Junius' style, denounced the king's action as unconstitutional, and declared that a repeal of the Reform Bill might be anticipated. When Lord Melbourne returned to power he offered a lordship of the admiralty to Bulwer, explaining that the claims of his old colleagues prevented the offer of a higher post. Bulwer, however, declined, chiefly on the ground of his devotion to a literary career. In fact he did not take much further part in politics for the time, although he generally supported ministers, and on 22 May 1838 spoke in favour of the resolution for the immediate abolition of negro apprenticeship. The speech was published by the Anti-Slavery Society. In 1841 he lost his seat because he had recommended his constituents to accept a compromise on the small fixed duty on corn proposed by Lord John Russell.

Meanwhile he had been an active author. 'Eugene Aram' appeared in 1832, 'Godolphin' in 1833, 'The Pilgrims of the Rhine' and 'The Last Days of Pompeii' in 1834, 'Rienzi' in 1835, the two novels afterwards combined as 'Ernest Maltravers' in 1837 and 1838, 'Night and Morning' in 1841, and 'Zanoni' in 1842. The historical novels presuppose a considerable amount of diligent reading, and in 1836 he also published two large volumes of 'Athens, its Rise and Fall,' which he judiciously left incomplete after the appearance of the histories of Grote and Thirlwall. In 1841 he undertook, with Brewster and Lardner, a periodical called 'The Monthly Chronicle,' intended to combine scientific, literary, and political information. He contributed to it a first sketch of 'Zanoni' (called 'Zicci') and an 'Historical Review of the State of Europe.' During the same period he appeared as a dramatist. 'The Duchess de la Vallière' was brought out with Macready as Marquis de Bragelonne in 1836, and failed. In 1838, however, he wrote 'The Lady of Lyons' in a fortnight, upon a hint from Macready, who had just taken Covent Garden Theatre. It made a great success, and has ever since retained its position on the stage. In 1839 he produced 'Richelieu, or the Conspiracy,' and 'The Sea Captain, or the Birthright,' which ran through the season and was revived in 1869 at the Lyceum as 'The Rightful Heir.' In 1840 he produced the comedy of 'Money' at the Haymarket. Although these plays can scarcely be placed in a high position as literature, it must be admitted that Bulwer is almost the only modern English author of eminence who has succeeded in writing plays capable of keeping the stage.

After losing his seat in parliament Bulwer travelled in Germany, studied the language, and qualified himself to translate Schiller's ballads. In 1843 he produced his solid historical romance, 'The Last of the Barons.' Upon the death of his mother in December 1843 he succeeded by her will to the Knebworth property and assumed the surname of Lytton. His excessive industry had led to a breakdown of health. He tried hydropathy, and recorded the results in 'Confessions of a Water Patient' (1846). He was recommended to travel in order to recover his health, and for some years divided his time between residence at Knebworth and continental travelling.

In 1846 he published his 'New Timon,' a story in the romantic vein and in heroic couplets. An incidental description of contemporary statesmen included some often-quoted phrases (the 'Rupert of debate' applied to the then Lord Stanley) and an attack upon Tennyson, to which Tennyson replied effectively in 'Punch.' In 1847 he returned to fiction with 'Lucretia, or the Children of the Night,' in which the story of Thomas Griffiths Wainwright [q. v.] was turned to account, as he had previously used that of Eugene Aram. Some criticisms about his idealisation of criminals had provoked him to answer in 'A Word to the Public.' The novels were as unlikely to corrupt anybody's morals as to improve their taste. Bulwer, however, was already meeting the public demand for domestic propriety by the first of a series of novels which proved thoroughly satisfactory to the British moralist. 'The Caxtons' was passing anonymously through 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and was published in 1849. The vein thus struck was afterwards worked in 'My Novel' and in 'What will he do with it?' both by Pisistratus Caxton. During the appearance of 'The Caxtons' he struck off 'at a heat' his last historical romance, 'Harold,' which appeared in the spring of 1848, and found time simultaneously to produce an epic poem, 'King Arthur,' of which the first (anonymous) instalment appeared in March. His novels had by this time gained a wide popularity, and were appearing in collective editions. In December 1853 Messrs. Routledge gave him 20,000*l.* for a ten years' copyright of the cheap edition; at the end of that period they paid 5,000*l.*

for another period of five years, and made a contract on the same terms at the end of the second period.

Lytton had spent the whole of 1849 abroad. After his return he joined Dickens in an enterprise for the amelioration of the position of authors. He wrote a comedy, 'Not so bad as we seem,' for the amateur company of which Dickens was manager, which was performed (27 May 1851) at the Duke of Devonshire's house in London. The same company had played 'Every Man in his Humour' at Knebworth in November 1850, when the scheme for a 'Guild of Literature and Art' was suggested. The scheme languished, till at last Lytton gave a piece of land near Stevenage, Hertfordshire, upon which three houses were erected for decayed authors (built from the profits of 'Not so bad as we seem'). It was opened by a festival (29 July 1865), at which Lytton and Dickens appeared as president and vice-president of the guild. Decayed authors, however, were not forthcoming, and the scheme collapsed. Dickens named a son, born in 1852, after his friend; and Lytton presided at the dinner (2 Nov. 1867) given to Dickens upon his last departure for America.

Bulwer now returned to political life. He had declined an invitation to stand for Westminster on account of his objection to a total repeal of the corn laws. In 1851 he published his 'Letters to John Bull, Esq.,' which went through several editions, advocating some moderate protection of corn. He had from the first differed from the liberals upon this subject; and his political theories, though differing from old-fashioned toryism, were never those of the radicals. He really shared the prejudices and principles of the class to which he belonged, though he tried to give them a more philosophical colouring, and especially distrusted the Manchester school, both as hostile to the landed interest and to what he regarded as a worthy imperial policy. He therefore joined the conservatives, and in 1852 was elected M.P. for Hertfordshire. He held the seat till his elevation to the peerage in 1866. His general reputation gave him more authority than he had possessed in his past parliamentary career. He never became a skilful debater, nor did he hold an important position among the leaders of his party. He made, however, set speeches which were carefully prepared and frequently successful. He spoke against such taxation as was disapproved by his party and the country gentlemen, supported an energetic prosecution of the Crimean war, advocated administrative reform and the introduction of competitive examinations in 1855, when our military failures had produced general discontent, denounced the treatment of China upon the 'Arrow' dispute in 1857, and opposed the abolition of the East India Company in 1857 as conducive to the subordination of Indian interests to parliamentary intrigue.

He was appointed secretary for the colonies in Lord Derby's ministry (1858-9). His principal measure was for the organisation of the new colony of British Columbia, which had become necessary in consequence of the discovery of gold-fields and a rapid influx of population. Queensland was also separated from New South Wales during his tenure of office, and a town in each colony is named Lytton after him. He defended the Reform Bill introduced by Disraeli in 1859, and attacked that introduced in 1860 by Lord John Russell in two able speeches. The point of both was the danger of swamping the constituencies by an indiscriminate admission of the working classes, and the necessity therefore of such an arrangement of the franchise as might admit only the more prudent and intelligent. He afterwards opposed Mr. Gladstone's bill of 1866 upon similar grounds.

After leaving office Lytton ceased to take any conspicuous part in politics. Upon Lord Derby's return to office in 1866 he was raised to the House of Peers as Baron Lytton of Knebworth (gazetted 13 July 1866). He meanwhile resumed his industry as an author. His love of the mysterious, already shown in 'Zanoni,' led to the 'Strange Story' (1862), in which some attempt is made to give a quasi-scientific colouring to old-fashioned magic. Besides various publications of a different kind, he produced 'The Coming Race'—an ingenious prophecy of the society of the future—which made a great success, although he kept the authorship secret until his death; 'Kenelm Chillingly,' a novel intended to give some of his views of the tendency of the age; and 'The Parisians,' a lighter satirical version of the same views, which was appearing in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at his death.

Lytton died at Torquay, 18 Jan. 1873, in the arms of his only son. He had long suffered from some disease in the bones of the ear. Acute pain set in on the 16th, and he became unconscious on the day of his death.

Lytton was elected lord rector of Glasgow in 1856 and 1858, the only Englishman, it is said, upon whom the honour has been twice conferred.

Lytton is one of the authors upon whose merits the critics have never agreed with the public. He won immense popularity in the face of generally hostile criticism, and even his success failed to obtain a reversal of the judgment. Some of his qualities, however, are incontestable. No English author has displayed more industry, energy, versatility, or less disposition to lapse into slovenliness. His last works are among his best; and though he often tried the experiment of publishing anonymously (as in 'The Caxtons' and 'The Coming Race'), his success showed that his popularity did not depend upon his previous fame. Though his published works make him one of the most voluminous of English novelists, he left unpublished several dramas, a volume of the 'History of Athens,' historical fragments, and 'an immense number of unfinished novels, plays, poems, and essays' (preface to *Life*). The historical novels, whatever their value, are the product of much laborious study, and his essays prove that he had read widely and noted carefully. An author in whose career an 'epic poem' and a 'History of Athens' are mere episodes can hardly expect to be a Milton or a Gibbon, and it is surprising that his work preserves on the whole so high a level. His industry was associated with a very keen and versatile intellect, great powers of observation, and very wide appreciation of different schools of thought and taste. His most obvious weakness was the want of spontaneous sincerity. He is always self-conscious and aiming at something beyond his reach. The coxcombry of 'Pelham,' which was genuine in its way, did not deserve the ridicule it met. But this can hardly be said of the succeeding novels, in which 'the Ideal and the Beautiful' became conspicuous. The ideal is a very good thing, but a deliberate resolve to produce it is apt to end only in the unreal. Lytton showed courage but hardly discretion in attempting to be more of a poet or philosopher than nature had made him. He had enough talent to convince himself that he had the genius which is above talent. He wrote some excellent verses in the style of Pope, but fancied that he could also be a Spenser. His characters show more shrewdness of observation than imaginative insight, and the stories, while most carefully designed and constructed, show, not creative impulse, but dexterous management and a quick eye for dramatic effect. His curious attempts at the mysterious too often remind us of spirit-rapping rather than excite the thrill of supernatural awe. He scarcely fails, however, unequivocally, unless in his attempts at the humorous or the descriptions of the lower orders. He shows so much ability and such sustained activity of thought that the critic feels some hesitation in disputing too strongly the claims of his admirers, and only regrets that he had not written at least one novel expressing his views of life frankly and vigorously, without aiming at the ideal or at the propitiation of the respectable. It might have been less edifying, but would certainly have been more interesting than his actual achievements.

Lytton's works are: 1. 'Ismael, and other Poems,' 1820. 2. 'Delmour, or the Tale of a Sylphid, and other Poems,' 1823. 3. 'Sculpture' (Cambr. prize poem), 1825. 4. 'Weeds and Wild Flowers' (chiefly poems, privately printed), 1825. 5. 'O'Neil, or the Rebel' (poem), 1827. 6. 'Falkland,' 1827. 7. 'Pelham,' 1828. 8. 'The Disowned,' 1829. 9. 'Devereux,' 1829. 10. 'Paul Clifford,' 1830. 11. 'The Siamese Twins' (a satirical poem, not reprinted), with a poem on Milton (reprinted with alterations in 'Collected Poems'), 1831. 12. 'Eugene Aram,' 1832. 13. 'Godolphin,' 1833. 14. 'England and the English,' 1833. 15. 'Pilgrims of the Rhine,' 1834. 16. 'The Last Days of Pompeii,' 1834. 17. 'Letter to a Cabinet Minister on the present Crisis,' 1834. 18. 'The Student,' 1835 (essays from the 'New Monthly'). 19. 'Rienzi,' 1835. 20. 'The Duchesse de la Vallière' (play), 1836. 21. 'The Sea-Captain, or the Birthright,' 1837. 22. 'Athens, its Rise and Fall, with Views of the Literature, Philosophy, and Life of the Athenian People,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1837. 23. 'Ernest Maltravers,' 1837. 24. 'Alice, or the Mysteries,' 1838 (afterwards with 'Ernest Maltravers' as pt. 1 and pt. 2 of 'The Eleusinia'). 25. 'Leila, or the Siege of Granada,' 1838. 26. 'Calderon the Courtier,' 1838. 27. 'The Lady of Lyons' (play), 1838. 28. 'Richelieu' (play), 1838. 29. 'Money' (comedy), 1840. 30. 'Night and Morning,' 1841. 31. 'Zanoni,' 1842 (a short sketch of this, called 'Zicci,' was in the 'Monthly Chronicle' of 1841). 32. 'Eva, the Ill-omened Marriage, and other Tales and Poems,' 1842. 33. 'The Last of the Barons,' 1843. 34. 'Poems and Ballads translated from Schiller,' 1844. 35. 'Confessions of a Water Patient,' 1845. 36. 'The New Timon' (poem), 1845; completed 1847. 37. 'Lucretia, or the Children of Night,' 1846. 38. 'A Word to the Public,' 1847. 39. 'Harold, or the Last of the Saxon Kings,' 1848. 40. 'King Arthur' (epic poem), 1848–9. 41. 'The Caxtons,' 1850 (originally in 'Blackwood's Magazine'). 42. 'Letter to John Bull, Esq.,' 1851. 43. 'Not so bad as we seem' (comedy), 1851. 44. 'Outlines of the Early History of the East,' &c. (lecture), 1852. 45. 'My Novel,' 1853 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 46. 'Inaugural Address at

Edinburgh,' 1854. 47. 'What will he do with it?' 1858 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 48. 'St. Stephen's' (poem), 1860. 49. 'A Strange Story,' 1862 (originally in 'All the Year Round'). 50. 'Caxtoniana' (essays), 1863. 51. 'The Boatman; by Pisistratus Caxton' (a poem reprinted from 'Blackwood'), 1864. 52. 'The Lost Tales of Miletus' (poems), 1866. 53. 'Walpole, or Every Man has his Price' (rhymed comedy), 1869. 54. 'The Odes and Epodes of Horace,' (translation), 1869. 55. 'The Coming Race,' 1871 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 56. 'Kenelm Chillingly,' 1873. 57. 'The Parisians,' 1873 (originally in 'Blackwood'). 58. 'Speeches and other Political Writings,' with prefatory memoir by his son, 1874. 59. 'Pausanias the Spartan,' an unfinished historical romance, edited by his son, 1876. A collective edition of his novels first appeared in 1840; a cheap edition, as above, was published by Routledge in 1853, &c., and a library edition in 43 vols. by Blackwood (1859-63). Dramatic works, with the 'Odes,' were published in 1841. Poetical and dramatic works in 5 vols. appeared in 1852-4. There are numerous translations of separate novels, and several have been dramatised.

[Life by his son, prefixed to Speeches, as above; Life, Letters, and Literary Remains, by his son, 2 vols. 8vo, 1883 (this covers the period from 1803 to 1832; the first volume includes an autobiographical fragment; there are various fragments of unfinished novels; it was never continued); The Derby Ministry, a Series of Cabinet Pictures, 1858, pp. 143-94, by 'Mark Rochester' (i.e. Mr. Charles Kent, an intimate personal friend), who wrote also articles in the Illustrated Review, 15 June 1871, the Graphic, 28 Dec. 1872 (with a portrait by D. Langée, the last executed), and in the Athenæum, 25 Jan. 1873; Lord Lytton, a Biography, by Thomson Cooper, F.S.A., 1873.] L. S.

**LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT BULWER**, first Earl of Lytton (1831-1891), statesman and poet, only son of the first Baron Lytton [q. v.], was born in London 8 Nov. 1831. He was educated for a short time at Harrow, and afterwards privately and at Bonn, where he especially applied himself to modern languages. His first verses, written at the age of twelve, and hitherto unpublished, show that he even then possessed a great command of literary expression, and in their gay banter and half-serious sentiment are as unlike as possible to the ordinary productions of even a clever boy. Most of his first published volume was also composed before 1849, when he went to Washington as private secretary to his uncle, Lord Dalling [see Bulwer, William Henry Lytton Earle]. He accompanied him on his removal to Florence, and was subsequently paid attaché at the Hague and Vienna, spending sufficient time in London to mix in literary circles and contract warm friendships with Dickens and Forster. His first book, 'Clytemnestra, The Earl's Return, and other Poems,' had meanwhile appeared in 1855, under the pseudonym of 'Owen Meredith,' adopted from two christian names of early use in his family, and had been followed in 1857 by 'The Wanderer,' a volume of lyrical poems. Both attracted very considerable attention from their extraordinary fluency and command of poetic diction, combined with vivid description and strokes of genuine imagination. The form, however, was too imitative. Browning has never been reproduced so well, but reproduction it is. Some pieces in 'The Wanderer,' nevertheless, showed independence of models. 'King Solomon and the Mouse' and 'The Portrait,' in particular, are admirable narratives, simple, straightforward, and impressive.

Lytton's attachéship at Vienna was diversified by missions to Belgrade, where he acted as consul-general during a period of much disturbance, and wrote valuable commercial reports. In 1862 he became second secretary at Vienna; in 1863 he was made secretary of legation at Copenhagen at the time of the Princess of Wales's marriage; in 1864 he was transferred to Athens, and in 1865 to Lisbon. At all these courts he frequently acted as chargé d'affaires, and at Lisbon he negotiated a commercial treaty. He had (4 Oct. 1864) married Edith, second daughter of the Hon. Edward Villiers and niece of the Earl of Clarendon.

His literary reputation had meanwhile been much extended by the publication (1860) of 'Lucile,' a poem which he afterwards described as 'representing the result of an experiment so alien to my present appreciation of the nature and conditions of verse that I could have wished to withdraw it from print.' The experiment, however, was worth making. It proved that the English language was equal to the substantial reproduction, in rhyming anapæstic couplets, of a French novel, and though some of the incidents and some of the diction are avowedly borrowed from George Sand's 'Lavinia,' the characters are quite different, and the poet's own individuality is more distinctly apparent than in any of his former or in several of his subsequent writings. 'Tannhäuser,' for instance (1861), written in conjunction with his friend Julian Fane, and published under the pseudonym of Neville Temple and Edward Trevor, is a pallid copy of Tennyson. The title of 'Serbski Pesme,' imitations of Servian national songs (1861), involves a solecism, and on this and other grounds the pieces were attacked with vehemence bordering on virulence by Lord Strangford in the 'Saturday Review.' They mostly reappeared in the appendix to 'Orval, or the Fool of Time,' 1869, a work of much importance, as the sole representative in English literature of the great Polish school of mystical poetry which arose after, and perhaps partly in consequence of, the extinction of Polish independence, while it also abounds with poetical beauties. These, no doubt, are mainly the property of Count Sigismund Krasinski, of whose 'Infernal Comedy' 'Orval' is a paraphrase; but the imitation has all the ease and freedom of an original work. It is accompanied by a highly interesting preface, in which Lytton describes his own conception of a great social drama, abandoned when he fell in with Krasinski's, 'which left me thoroughly dissatisfied with my own work,' and expounds some of his own ideas on social questions, which are well worthy of attention. 'Chronicles and Characters' (1868), a series of poetical impersonations of remarkable men at remarkable conjunctures, from the age of Greek mythology to the days of Richelieu, inevitably challenges comparison with Victor Hugo's 'Légende des Siècles,' which it as inevitably fails to sustain.

From 1868 to 1872 Lytton was successively employed at Madrid and at Vienna, where he had a large share in the negotiation of a commercial treaty; from 1872 to 1874 he was secretary to the embassy at Paris, frequently acting as chargé d'affaires; and in October 1872 he was promoted to be British minister at Lisbon. In January 1873 he became Baron Lytton by the death of his father, to whom he was deeply attached, and to whom he had adhered in all contentions public and private. In 1874 he achieved a more individual position as a poet than before with his 'Fables in Song;' less lofty in aim than some of his previous works, but distinctly his own, in an unborrowed and entirely appropriate manner, limpid and luminous, graceful and familiar, a delightful blending of the gay and the serious. About the same time he began to write 'King Poppy,' deservedly his own favourite among his works. Privately printed copies were circulated among friends as early as 1875, but more serious avocations interrupted the revision at the time, and when it eventually appeared after his death it was found that hardly a line remained unaltered. In January 1876, a year after declining the governorship of Madras, he received, to his own great surprise, the offer of the Indian viceroyalty, which Lord Northbrook was about to vacate, and which he accepted at the urgent instance of Lord Beaconsfield. The appointment at first excited as much astonishment in the public as in the recipient. But Lord Beaconsfield had himself exploded the prejudice against men of letters as men of business, and though Lytton's pursuits had estranged him from English political life, his abilities were as well known to the premier as Lord Canning's, on a parallel occasion, had been to Lord Palmerston.

Lytton quitted England on 1 March, and, after a short delay in Egypt to meet the Prince of Wales returning from his eastern tour, arrived in India in April, and was installed as viceroy on the 12th. The internal condition of India then appeared satisfactory. But the new ruler was at once engrossed as a diplomatist with our uneasy relations with Afghanistan, and with the congenial task of preparing for the proclamation of the queen as empress of India in the presence of all the native sovereigns and feudal princes. This pageant was held at Delhi on 1 Jan. 1877, and, though criticised from a western point of view, impressed the oriental imagination. Meanwhile, however, a great calamity had occurred by the total failure of the crops throughout southern and western India. Lytton's first direct personal action was when on a visit to Bombay in December, and shortly afterwards at Delhi, he adjusted the differences which, during his absence from Simla, had grown up between the majority of his council and the Bombay government: Lytton's decision was substantially in favour of the latter. Shortly afterwards he despatched Sir Richard Temple to inspect the famine districts, especially in Madras, where the envoy found much to criticise, and where the state of affairs became so bad that in the following August the viceroy repaired thither in person. Before his departure he recorded his views in a very elaborate minute, printed in Mr. Digby's 'Famine Campaign in Southern India.' He arrived in Madras on 29 Aug., accompanied, among others, by Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, representative of that presidency in his council, and by General (afterwards Sir Michael) Kennedy, public works secretary at Bombay. Arrangements were speedily made for placing the relief system mainly under the latter, whose management at Bombay had been highly efficient, and the situation rapidly improved. In Mysore, which Lytton also visited personally, and where great mismanagement had prevailed, sweeping changes were made by the appointment of Sir Charles

Elliott and Sir Colin Scott Moncrieff as virtual chiefs of administration. Early in 1878 the famine had ceased in most districts. It remained to provide against its recurrence. Lytton appointed a commission, under the presidency of General Strachey, with the object of studying facts and placing principles on record. Its report resulted in the enactment in every province of India of a code of rules prescribing, always with reference to special local circumstances, the system to be pursued on the occurrence of dearth. A great scheme was at the same time devised for the rapid extension throughout India of railways and works of irrigation. But the home government thought Lytton too bold, and the expenditure he deemed necessary was greatly curtailed. To make provision for the future, it was also determined, in the words of Sir John Strachey, 'that, in addition to the necessary margin of revenue over expenditure, a surplus of 1,500,000*l.* must every year be provided on account of famine relief alone, and that this sum, when the country was free from famine, must be regularly devoted to the discharge of debt, or the prevention of debt which would have been otherwise incurred for the construction of railways and canals.' This system of famine insurance, as it was called, has since been modified, and sometimes suspended in crises of financial pressure, but in essentials it has been maintained and has worked successfully.

Scarcely had famine retired from India before war appeared in its place. Difficulties with Afghanistan had arisen in 1873, when it had been found impossible to grant the ameer the guarantees of protection which he was anxious to obtain from the British government. His estrangement consequently followed, and, in view of the danger to be feared from the possible action of Russia, Lytton was commissioned to attempt a restoration of friendly relations. But neither his instructions nor his inclination disposed him to grant the ameer the assurances he sought without exacting equivalents, the most important being the appointment of British officers as residents on the Central Asian frontier of Afghanistan. These agents were needed in the view of Lytton and his advisers to furnish trustworthy information, which was almost completely wanting, respecting the proceedings of Russia in those regions. A tedious and unsatisfactory negotiation ensued, which was abruptly, and, as some thought, injudiciously, broken off by Lytton just as the ameer appeared about to yield (March 1878). In August a Russian envoy appeared at Cabul, and was cordially received. No course was left to the Indian government but to insist upon the immediate reception of a British embassy; and the contumelious refusal of this demand equally necessitated the invasion of Afghanistan in November and the short triumphant campaign which overthrew Shere Ali, raised his son Yakoub from a prison to the throne, and, by the treaty of Gandamak (26 May 1879), gave India what was known as 'a scientific frontier' and a British residency at Cabul. The latter proved the weak point of the arrangement. Afghan ferocity and fanaticism had not been sufficiently reckoned with. The massacre of the British envoy Sir Pierre Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] and his entire suite (3 Sept.) reopened the war. Thereupon Lytton showed extraordinary energy. Winter was approaching, the army was on a peace footing, the difficulties of transport were almost insuperable; nevertheless, almost immediately upon the reception of the news at Simla, General Roberts left it to take command of an avenging force, and, greatly favoured by the fortunate acquisition of the new frontier, entered Cabul as a conqueror on 12 Oct. Yakoub Khan, suspected of complicity, or at least connivance, surrendered, abdicated, and was sent to India. Lytton's personal concern with Afghan affairs after this date was mainly confined to the selection of a successor to Yakoub. With characteristic boldness he chose Abdurrahman, a pensioner of Russia. 'The greatest leap in the dark on record,' says Mr. Forbes; but Abdurrahman still reigns, and his relations with England have hitherto been fairly satisfactory. Had Lytton remained in India his plans would have been completed by the annexation of Candahar and the extension of railway communication to this point, but his policy was reversed by the succeeding English administration.

Few questions have provoked more difference of opinion among competent judges than the retention of Candahar; but the soundness of Lytton's views respecting the strategic railway was proved by its hasty resumption upon the menaced war with Russia in 1885. The brilliance of the final military operations in Afghanistan during Lytton's government was somewhat overcast by the discovery that the expenditure was greatly in excess of the estimates. On 24 Feb. 1880 a surplus of 417,000*l.* in the estimates for the Indian budget of 1880–1 was announced, but the accounts for the year subsequently disclosed a deficit, owing to the expenses of the war and of the frontier railway, of 4,044,139*l.* (see *Accounts appended to Major Baring's Financial Statement for* 1882–3). The financial condition of India was at the time generally prosperous, and but for the war and frontier-railway charges, a surplus of 6,320,358*l.* would have been realised. The error in the budget arose from a peculiarity in Indian military bookkeeping, by which disbursements were not brought into account until actually audited, so that government went on spending without accurate knowledge of the liabilities already incurred. In fact, Lytton's financial advisers, astonished at the apparent cheapness of a great war, had unsuccessfully applied for explanation to the military departments, whose estimates they were compelled to accept. The objectionable system was reformed in consequence (cf. Lord Hartington's Despatch, 4 Nov. 1880, in *Further Correspondence relating to the Estimates for the War in Afghanistan*, 1881). On the defeat of Lord Beaconsfield's government at the polls of March 1880, Lytton forwarded his resignation to the prime minister, who presented it to Queen Victoria at the same time as his own. He was created Earl Lytton on 28 April 1880.

The proclamation of the queen as empress, the famine campaign, and the Afghan war were the most conspicuous incidents in Lytton's eventful administration; but the internal reforms effected in 1879 were perhaps more truly memorable. One was the abolition of the inland customs, which had bisected India with 'an immense impenetrable hedge of thorny trees and bushes,' fifteen hundred miles long, and watched by twelve thousand persons. Another was the repeal of the duties on cotton goods, effected by the viceroy's own action against the opposition of a large majority of his council, and accompanied by radical changes in the entire customs tariff, preliminary to, and intended to necessitate, the system of absolute free trade now in operation. Another was the promulgation of new rules for the civil service, by which one-sixth of the vacancies were reserved for natives. These rules have not as yet realised all the results anticipated, but no viceroy has been more entirely exempt from race-prejudice than Lytton, and one of his first official acts was a warm, indeed an overwarm, espousal of the cause of an oppressed native. The system of decentralisation, giving increased liberty of action, especially in financial matters, to local governments, was also greatly extended by him. This most important of all recent Indian reforms had been actually introduced by Lord Mayo. His endeavour to amalgamate the armies of the three presidencies, which he was unable to accomplish, had been, like others of his measures, approved by previous viceroys in theory. At the same time he and his council deemed it necessary in 1878 to restrain the license of the native press by placing it under strict government control. It was a characteristic trait of his never to pigeonhole an inconvenient question, while his unswerving loyalty to his lieutenants gained him their enthusiastic attachment. The public voice for a time pronounced against him; one of the most industrious of governors-general was derided as idle and frivolous, and one of the most independent was deemed a puppet worked from Downing Street. At home especially his administration was regarded as a failure. Four principal reasons may be assigned: the attacks of politicians who assailed the government through him; his retirement before pending questions could be finally adjusted; the anger of the native press at the restrictions he had imposed upon it; and, not least, his own want of discretion in trifling matters. No man could have been less adapted to Indian society by innate taste or acquired habit. With all his intelligence, Lytton was unable to accommodate himself to conventions, and by sallies natural to a poetic temperament, but which dulness might regard or malevolence represent as fantastic follies, he provoked censure and engendered petty gossip pernicious alike to himself and to the empire committed to his charge. But his chief measures have been tested by experience, and the unfavourable verdict of the hour gives signs of being reversed.

Shortly after his return to England, in May 1880, Lytton delivered in the House of Lords a very able speech in defence of his policy as concerned Candahar, but took no prominent part in politics, and filled no public office until his appointment as ambassador at Paris in 1887. In 1883 he published the first two volumes of a biography of his father, admirably executed as far as it goes, but breaking off in 1832 just before the point which would have most severely tested his tact and his candour. In 1885 appeared 'Glenaveril,' a narrative poem in six books, for which he had expected uncommon success, and which does, in fact, display great ingenuity and much brightness both of thought and phrase. Unfortunately the novel in verse has no chance with the novel in prose in our day, and 'Glenaveril' fell exceedingly flat. Greater success attended 'After Paradise' (1887), a little volume mostly consisting of metrical legends and parables, much in the spirit of 'Fables in Song. In the same year he was elected lord rector of Glasgow University, and delivered an address on morality within the sphere of politics, which occasioned much controversy. His appointment as ambassador to France in 1887 excited violent opposition in many quarters, but all parties were soon unanimous in his praise. The disadvantage of imperfect sympathy with the political institutions of France was greatly overbalanced by his cordial attachment to the French nation, whose social tastes and manners he shared, with whose ideas and whose literature he was thoroughly conversant, and with whom he felt entirely at home. His literary and artistic tastes made him intimate with the best intellectual society of a capital where art and letters are not without weight in public affairs, and his house was valued by all political parties as the only place where all could meet on equal terms. The preservation and even the improvement of friendly relations with France during a period of great political irritation was a special service which perhaps could have been rendered by no other man. His novel popularity affected him almost with sadness. 'I devoted my life to India,' he said, 'and everybody abused me. I come here, do nothing, and am praised to the skies.' His part was, indeed, rather that of a pervading influence than of an active agent. The time it left him for literary pursuits was evinced by the rewriting of an early romance, 'The Ring of Amasis,' of which no industry could make very much, and of 'King Poppy;' and by the composition of the lyrics, more personal in sentiment than usual with him, published after his death under the title of 'Marah.' They vary greatly in merit, and in general reproduce much of the manner of Heine. 'King Poppy,' which remained unpublished until Christmas 1892, is, on the other hand, entirely original, and will probably be regarded as his best work; the more elevated parts couched in a high strain of poetry, the lighter full of lively, ironic humour.

Lytton died very suddenly at Paris, 24 Nov. 1891, from aneurism of the aorta. He had been composing poetry all day, and was writing as he died. His health had for some time been precarious, but his sudden death was entirely unexpected. In the universal burst of sorrow which it elicited some regret might perhaps be detected for the severity of the attacks made on his administration of India. He was buried at Knebworth.

Lytton's position among the public men of his day was unique. It recalled the life of the Elizabethan noble, little concerned with the arts that influence deliberative assemblies, but leading alternately the lives of a scholar, a diplomatist, a magistrate, a courtier, and a man of letters. Had he but been a soldier too, the parallel would have been perfect. Few have touched life at so many points, have enjoyed such variety of interesting experiences, or have so profoundly fascinated their intimates, whether relatives, friends, or official colleagues. The antipathies he also provoked had seldom a deeper root than some unintentional slight or misinterpreted oddity on his part, or were affected for political purposes. The one serious fault of his public career was the unwise disregard of conventions, which passed for whimsical caprice, and, thus suggesting infirmity of judgment, injured the prestige on which the strongest must largely rely. As a poet he has the merit of extreme brilliancy of idea, phrase, and description. His defect is that this brilliancy is unrelieved—his massed jewels glitter against no background, and the eye becomes confused and fatigued with their dazzle. Some, also, are unquestionably paste, and many are not his property. At the same time he was not a plagiarist in intention. An enthusiastic lover of the beautiful, he was impressed by literary no less than by natural beauty, and was for the time possessed by an admired style as another might be possessed by an overpowering emotion. When this is the case he is the best of imitators, but his strain is hardly his own. The vital and enduring part of his poetry is that inspired by his own experience of life and observation of manners, when the compound of imagination and refined irony produces something really original and peculiar to himself. This is especially the case with 'Fables in Song' and 'King Poppy,' which, with some felicitous ballads and lyrics, will preserve his name when the bulk of his poetry, considerable as it is both in merit and extent, will attract more notice from the historians of literature than from readers. As a prose writer Lytton takes high rank; his minutes and despatches were the admiration of the India office; he could recognise merit in an unknown writer, and his appreciation was equally generous and discriminating. His reputation as a critic of life and letters was much enhanced by the publication in 1906 of his extensive correspondence with John Forster and others (see LORD LYTTON'S *Personal and Literary Letters*, ed. Lady Betty Balfour, 1906, 2 vols.)

[Times, 25, 26 Nov. 1891; Hist. of Lord Lytton's Indian Administration (1876–80), by his daughter, Lady Betty Balfour, 1899; Annual Register, 1876–80; Sir John Strachey's India; Sir John and General Strachey's Finances and Public Works of India; Digby's Famine Campaign in Southern India; Archibald Forbes's Afghan Wars; Causes of the Afghan War, being a Selection of the Papers laid before Parliament; the Duke of Argyll's Afghan Question; Parliamentary Blue-books on India, 1876–80; Athenæum, 28 Jan. 1893;

Miss Betham-Edwards's Preface to Selection from Poems by Owen Meredith; information from some of Lord Lytton's colleagues in the government of India.] R. G.

**LYTTON, ROSINA BULWER-LYTTON, LADY** (1802–1882), novelist. [See under LYTTON, EDWARD GEORGE EARLE LYTTON BULWER-, 1803–1873.]

**LYVEDEN**, first BARON. [See SMITH, ROBERT VERNON, 1800–1873.]

**LYZARDE, NICHOLAS** (*d.* 1571), sergeant-painter, served as painter to the court in the time of Henry VIII, and as second painter under Anthony Toto [q. v.] to Edward VI and Mary. By the latter he was appointed sergeant-painter, with a fee of 10*l.* a year levied on the customs. In 1556 he presented the queen on New-year's day with 'a table painted with a maundy.' He was continued in his place by Elizabeth, and in 1558 presented her on New-year's day 'a table painted of the history of Ashuerus,' receiving a gilt cruse in return. Lyzarde died in April 1571, and was buried on 5 April in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. In his will, dated 14 Feb. 1570–1 (P.C.C. Holney, 18), he mentions five sons and four daughters, and also his wife Margaret.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting; Archæologia, xxxix. 44.] L. C.

# M

**MAAS, JOSEPH** (1847–1886), vocalist, descended from an old Dutch family, was born at Dartford, Kent, on 30 Jan. 1847. His voice was a fine treble. At the age of ten he became a chorister at Rochester Cathedral, and was soloist there for five years. Leaving the cathedral he became a clerk in Chatham Dockyard, but continued his musical studies. In 1869 he went to Milan, where he studied singing for two years under San Giovanni. In February 1871 he appeared for Mr. Sims Reeves at St. James's Hall with great success, and on 29 Aug. 1872 made his *début* on the stage at Covent Garden as Prince Babil in Boucicault's 'Babil and Bijou.' Soon after he joined the Kellogg English opera company in America, where he was well received. Returning to England in 1877, he became a member of the Carl Rosa company, with which he was connected as principal tenor for three years, and was next engaged by Mr. Mapleson for Her Majesty's Opera. In 1883 he appeared in Wagner's 'Lohengrin,' and that exacting music, it was generally admitted, had never been sung before with such admirable style and method. He appeared in Paris in 1884, and in Brussels at the Bach and Handel festival of 1885. In May 1885 he 'created' the part of the Chevalier des Grieux in Massenet's 'Manon' at Drury Lane. He was an indifferent actor, but he had a deliciously pure tenor voice, of considerable power and compass, which he managed with ease and feeling. In Handel's oratorios and in English ballads he was almost without a rival. In this capacity he was often engaged in London and the provinces, his last important appearance being at the Birmingham festival of 1885. He died in London of rheumatic fever on 16 Jan. 1886, and was buried at Child's Hill cemetery, Hampstead, where his grave is marked by a monument 'erected by friends and admirers to the memory of a great singer and good man' (inscription). He was married to a daughter of Mr. J. H. Ball, J.P., of Stroud, by whom he had one daughter.

[Musical Times, February 1886, p. 93; Athenæum, 23 Jan. 1886; Musical Standard, 23 Jan. 1886; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 706; personal recollections.] J. C. H.

**MAB or MABBE, JAMES** (1572–1642?), Spanish scholar, son of James Mab and Martha, daughter of William Denham of London, was born in Surrey in 1572. His grandfather, John Mab [q. v.], was chamberlain of London. He matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, 9 Feb. 1588, demy 1586–94, B.A. 8 Feb. 1594, fellow 1594–1633, M.A. 17 Oct. 1598. In 1605 he spoke an oration before Prince Henry upon the occasion of his matriculating at Magdalen College. He was junior proctor of the university in 1606, senior dean of arts 1607–8, junior dean of arts 1609–10. In 1609 he supplicated for the degree of D.C.L. He was bursar of his college in 1617, 1618, 1620, 1623, 1627, and 1630.

Mab accompanied Sir John Digby as his secretary when he went as ambassador to Madrid in 1611, and upon his return in 1613, although he was in orders, he was made one of the lay prebendaries of Wells. He was in residence at Magdalen College in 1626, but afterwards lived in the family of Sir John Strangwayes, at Abbotsbury in Dorset, where he died, and was buried about 1642.

He employed as a pseudonym 'Don Diego Puede-Ser' (i.e. James May-be), and published the following translations from the Spanish: 1. 'The Rogue, or the Life of Guzman de Alfarache,' London, 1623 (some copies are dated 1622); reprinted, Oxford 1630, London 1634; to this were prefixed commendatory verses by Ben Jonson, William Browne, and others. 2. 'Devout Contemplations Expressed in Two and Fortie Sermons Upon all the Quadragesimall Gospells Written in Spanish by Fr. Ch. de Fonseca, Englished by I. M. of Magdalen Colledge in Oxford,' London, 1629. 3. 'The Spanish Bawd Represented in Celestina: or the Tragicke-Comedy of Calisto and Melibea . . .,' London, 1631; republished (not a new edition) with the third edition (1634) of 'The Rogue'; reprinted in 'Tudor Translations,' 1894, and in Routledge's 'Library of English Novelists,' 1908. 4. 'Exemplarie Novells; in Sixe Bookes. By Miguel De Cervantes Saavedra. . . . Turned into English by Don Diego Puede-Ser,' London, 1640. He also furnished an anagram and some Latin verses to Florio's 'Queen Anna's New World of Words,' 1611. According to Bolton Corney, he wrote commendatory verses signed I. M., prefixed to the first folio Shakespeare (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 3); his authorship was accepted by Dyce, (*Shakespeare*, ed. Dyce, 2nd edition, i. 165). A folio MS. (Harl. MS. 5077), 'Observations touching Some of the more solemn Tymes and festivall dayes of the yeare,' is dedicated 'To my worthy frend Mr. Jhon Browne' (dedication dated from Magdalen College, 'Decembr 27, 1626,' and signed 'James Mab').

[Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Add. MS. 24488; Reg. Univ. Oxon., ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 162; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg., iv. 226; Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 262, 278, 316, 334; Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 53.] G. T. D.

**MAB** or **MABBE, JOHN** (*d.* 1582), chamberlain of London, eldest son of John Mab of Clayton in Sussex, and Joan Goble of Sussex, was born at Clayton, and afterwards became a citizen and goldsmith of London. His shop seems to have been in Goldsmiths' Row, on the south side of West Cheap, in the parish of St. Matthew, Friday Street, and he was probably succeeded in business by his son John, who, on 30 April 1576, received a license to sell certain jewels, notwithstanding the act of parliament regulating the sale of goldsmiths' work (*Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, ii. 810). Mab was a freeman of the Goldsmiths' Company, and was elected chamberlain of London at a court of common council held on 13 Dec. 1577; having previously held an office connected with the chamber of London, in which he was succeeded by another goldsmith, Andrew Palmer (*City Records*, Journal xx. pt. 2, fols. 376 *b*, 389). Two years later Sir Christopher Hatton used his influence to obtain the appointment of chamberlain for Matthew Colclough. A new election took place on 1 Aug. 1579, when Mab was successful in retaining his office (*ib.* fols. 498, 504), which he quietly enjoyed until his death in 1582, his successor, Robert Brandon, being appointed on 1 Aug. 1583 (*ib.* Journal xxi. fol. 303). He died towards the end of 1582, and was buried in the church of St. Matthew, Friday Street, where a monument was erected to his memory, which perished in the Fire of London (Stow, *Survey*, 1720, bk. iii. p. 139).

Mab was married to Isabel, daughter of Richard Colley, of Shropshire, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. His will, dated 7 Nov. 1581, and proved in the P. C. C. by Isabel, his widow, as administratrix, on 15 Jan. 1582 (Rowe, 1), provided for his children John, Richard, Mary, and Susan already married, and Stephen, Robert, Edward, and Catherine, unmarried. Besides legacies to other relatives and to servants, he left to poor prisoners in the London prisons 30*l.*, to students of Cambridge University 20*l.*, to poor goldsmiths and their widows 10*l.*, and other sums to the poor at his native village of Clayton and elsewhere. He received a grant of arms in 1577 (*Harl. MS.* 1507). A coloured drawing of them is preserved in 'Liber Fleetwood' (*Guildhall Library MS.* 85, fol. 15 verso), compiled by Mab's colleague, William Fleetwood, the recorder [q. v.]

He was the author of 'Remembrances, faithfullie printed out of his own hand writing; the true copie whereof was found carefullie wrapped up with his last will and testament, and other writings of great weight; and by himself thus entituled, A declaration of my Faithe; mine opinion of religion; a thanksgiving to God for all his benefits; an exhortation to my children, wherein all such are to learn a good lesson, as the Lord hath crowned with any kind of blessing, and especially with bodilie issue,' London, 1583, 16mo. The work was licensed for the press on 28 Jan. 1582–3 (Arber, *Transcript*, ii. 418).

[Visitation of London, 1568, Harleian Society, i. 39; Remembrancia, pp. 277–8; Records of the Corporation of London, and of the Goldsmiths' Company; authorities above cited.] C. W–h.

**MABERLY, FREDERICK HERBERT** (1782–1860), politician, born 18 April 1782, was son of Stephen Maberly of Reading and London. Educated at Westminster, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, 23 April 1802, aged 21 (*Trin. Coll. Reg.*) He graduated B.A. in 1806 and M.A. in 1809, and was ordained to the curacy of Bourn, near Caxton, Cambridgeshire. He early began to display the eccentricity for which he afterwards became notorious. At Chesterton, near Cambridge, he erected, for undefined objects and at great expense, a large dwelling, of which all the rooms were on one floor. In politics he was at this time a whig, but his anti-popish zeal was so fanatical that he resisted the movement for catholic emancipation with the utmost determination. About 1812 he travelled all over England in a van distributing tons of protestant tracts. His pamphlet in 1818 upon the drowning of an undergraduate named Lawrence Dundas of Trinity College, Cambridge, though absurd in its tone, called attention to the lax supervision of undergraduates in lodgings in the town of Cambridge, and led to the introduction of a system of licenses, 27 March 1818. In 1826 he took an active part in the opposition to Lord John Russell's re-election for the county of Huntingdon. In 1829, when the sheriff of Cambridgeshire declined in answer to a requisition to call a meeting to oppose the Catholic Relief Bill, Maberly issued a manifesto, dated 2 April (Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 560), declaring that he would on 11 April, on the occasion of the execution of a criminal then under sentence of death, address the crowd and move a resolution in favour of a petition for the impeachment of Wellington and Peel. Under pressure from the county magistracy he abandoned his intention on 9 April, but he subsequently appeared at the bar of the House of Lords to impeach the Duke of Wellington, and was summarily ejected. On the introduction of the new poor laws he strenuously opposed them. On 11 June 1836 he assembled a large meeting of labourers, principally from outlying villages, on Parker's Piece in Cambridge, and harangued them on the Poor Law Amendment Act. His proceedings caused the magistrates and the home secretary much anxiety about the public peace. Though in 1829 the House of Lords had spared him any punishment, on the ground that he was a lunatic, he now, in 1835, received from the Bishop of Ely the rectory of Finborough in Suffolk as a reward for his staunch support of the tory party. He remained in the seclusion of his living until he died at Stowmarket, 24 Jan. 1860, leaving a family much impoverished by his rash and miscellaneous benevolence.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 511, 512; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge.] J. A. H.

**MABERLY, WILLIAM LEADER** (1798–1885), secretary of the general post-office, born on 7 May 1798, was son of John Maberly of Shirley House, Surrey, M.P. for Rye in 1816 and for Abingdon in 1831, by Mary Rose, daughter of William Leader. Frederick Herbert Maberly [q. v.] was his uncle. William entered the army as lieutenant in the 7th foot, 23 March 1815; was lieutenant in the 9th lancers, 3 July 1817 to 14 May 1818; captain on half-pay, 14 May 1818 to 10 Nov. 1825; major 72nd highlanders, 10 Nov. 1825 to 30 Dec. 1826; lieutenant-colonel 96th foot, 30 Dec. 1826 to 13 Sept. 1827; and lieutenant-colonel 76th foot, 13 Sept. 1827 till 9 March 1832, when he was placed on half-pay. He ultimately retired from the army 1 July 1881. He was M.P. for Westbury 1819–1820, for Northampton 1820–30, for Shaftesbury 1831–2, and for Chatham 1832–4. He served as surveyor-general of the ordnance from 12 Jan. 1831 to December 1832, was clerk of the ordnance 1833-4, and was a commissioner of customs from 28 June 1834 to September 1836. He was appointed one of the joint secretaries of the general post-office 29 Sept. 1836. Maberly declined to encourage any schemes of postal reform and vigorously opposed Rowland Hill's penny postage proposals. On the nomination of Rowland Hill to the office of secretary to the postmaster-general in November 1846, Maberly was retained as permanent secretary to the post-office at a high salary and with full command of the staff. Maberly had no intention of facilitating Hill's progressive policy, and personally disliked him, usually speaking of him as 'that man from Birmingham.' For more than seven years Maberly continued in authority, and improvement of every kind was delayed and some millions of public money were wasted. In April 1854 Maberly was transferred to the board of audit, when those who had served under him in the post-office presented him with a piece of plate (*Illustrated London News*, 5 Aug. 1854, p. 113). He was noted for writing a most illegible hand. He retired from the board of audit in 1866 on a pension of 1,200*l.*, and on 1 April 1867 received an additional pension from the post-office of 533*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* He died at 23 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, on 6 Feb. 1885.

Maberly's wife, whom he married 11 Nov. 1830, was Catherine Charlotte Maberly (1805–1875), novelist, born in 1805, elder daughter of the Hon. Francis Aldborough Prittie of Corville, co. Tipperary, and sister of Henry, lord Dunalley. She died on 7 Feb. 1875. Her published works were: 1. 'Emily, or the Countess of Rosendale,' 1840. 2. 'The

Love Match,' 1841. 3. 'Melanthe, or the Days of the Medici,' 1843. 4. 'Leontine, or the Court of Louis the Fifteenth,' 1846. 5. 'The Present State of Ireland and its Remedy,' 1847. 6. 'Fashion and its Votaries,' 1848. 7. 'The Lady and the Priest,' 1851. 8. 'Display, a Novel,' 1855. 9. 'Leonora,' 1856.

[Times, 11 Feb. 1885, p. 6; Yates's Recollections, 1885, pp. 62–8; G. B. Hill's Life of Sir Rowland Hill, 1880, i. 374 et seq.; Trollope's Autobiography, 1883, i. 59–63; Beaconsfield's Correspondence with his Sister, 1886, p. 145; Lewins's Her Majesty's Mails, 1865, pp. 162, 163, 174, 202.] G. C. B.

**MABS.** [See Mab, John.]

**MACADAM, JOHN** (1827–1865), chemist, son of William Macadam, was born at Northbank, near Glasgow, in May 1827. He became a medical student in the university of Glasgow, where he took the degree of M.D. He first studied chemistry under Professor Penny, whose assistant he became, and subsequently entered the university of Edinburgh, where he worked under Professor Gregory. He went to Melbourne in 1855, to fill the post of lecturer on chemistry and natural science in the Scotch College of that city. He was one of the earliest members of the Philosophical Institution (since 1859 the Royal Society) of Victoria. He edited the first five volumes of the society's 'Transactions,' and occupied the post of secretary from 1857 until his election as vice-president in 1863. He represented the district of Castlemaine in the Legislative Assembly of Victoria from 1859 to 1864, and was postmaster-general during the latter part of the Heales administration (26 April till 14 Nov. 1861). He was appointed lecturer in theoretical and practical chemistry in the university of Melbourne during the session 1861–2, and also held the posts of government officer of health and public analyst to the city of Melbourne. In May 1865 he met with an accident which greatly enfeebled him. In the autumn, however, he sailed for New Zealand to give evidence in a murder case. Severe weather brought on an attack of sea sickness, of which he died on 2 Sept. 1865, on board the Alhambra. He left a widow and one son.

Macadam contributed two papers to the Royal Society, Victoria, 'On Kerosene' (abstract, *Trans. Roy. Soc. Vict.* vi. 61) and 'On Dalton's Atomic Theory' (not printed). He also assisted in drawing up a report on the resources of the colony of Victoria, presented to the Royal Society of Victoria in 1860.

[Besides the sources already quoted, Roy. Soc. Vict. Trans. and Proceedings, vols. i. and vi. vii. 113; Melbourne University Calendar, 1862–3; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates and Men of the Time; Gent. Mag. new ser., 1866, i. 141.] P. J. H.

**McADAM, JOHN LOUDON** (1756–1836), the 'macadamiser' of roads, born at Ayr 21 Sept. 1756, was descended on the paternal side from the clan of the McGregors. When the clan was outlawed under James II of Scotland (1430–1460), Adam, a grandson of the chief Gregor McGregor, settled in the lowlands and changed his name to McAdam. His grandson, Andrew, obtained from James VI in 1569 a charter of the lands of Waterhead in the parish of Carsphairn, Kirkcudbrightshire. A later descendant, Gilbert, was a zealous covenanter. He was killed by the royalists about 1685 while attending a prayer-meeting at Kirkmichael, Ayrshire. James, fourth in descent from the covenanter, and father of John Loudon McAdam, was in 1763 one of the founders of the first bank in Ayr. He married Suzannah, daughter of John Cochrane of Waterside, a relative of the Earls of Dundonald. While an infant McAdam narrowly escaped death in a fire which consumed his father's house of Laywyne, parish of Carsphairn. Laywyne was not rebuilt; the ancestral estate in the parish was sold soon afterwards, and the family removed to Blairquhan, a country-house on the Girvan near Straton, which was rented of the owner, Sir John Whiteford. From Blairquhan McAdam attended the parish school of Maybole, and while there gave signs of his future eminence as a roadmaker by constructing a model section of the road between Maybole and Kirkoswald. His father died in 1770, and he was entrusted to the care of an uncle, a merchant, settled at New York. Till the close of the revolutionary war he remained in America, and as 'agent for the sale of prizes' accumulated a considerable fortune. Although the victory of the republicans deprived him of a portion of his property, enough remained to enable him to return to Scotland and to purchase Sauhrie, an estate in Ayrshire lying on the old high-road between Ayr and Maybole. Here he spent the next thirteen years of his life, occupying himself as a magistrate, deputy-lieutenant for the county, and road trustee. In 1798 he was appointed agent for revictualling the navy in the western ports, and took up his residence at Falmouth.

As road trustee at Sauhrie McAdam had ample opportunity of investigating the condition of the highways and of realising the necessity for reform. Throughout Great Britain, but especially in Scotland, the roads at the time were generally very bad, 'being at once loose, rough, and perishable, expensive, tedious, and dangerous to travel on, and very costly to repair.' At his own expense, and in face of much prejudice, McAdam began at Sauhrie a long course of experiments, and he continued them at Falmouth. He thus arrived at the conclusion that roads should be constructed of broken stone. The surface of the ground on the track of the intended roads was to be raised slightly above the adjoining land; suitable drains were to be formed on each side of the track; it was to be covered by a series of thin layers of hard stone broken into angular fragments of a nearly cubical shape, and as nearly as possible of the same size; no piece was to weigh more than six ounces. The layers of broken stone were to be consolidated gradually by passage of traffic over the road, and the covering of the road would thus become a firm and solid platform, nearly impervious to water, and durable in proportion to the hardness of the stone of which it was made (cf. *Imp. Dict. of Biog.*) Granite, greenstone, and basalt was at first thought best suited for the purpose; but basalt proved ineffective.

In 1815 McAdam became surveyor-general of the Bristol roads, and he at once put his theories into practice on the highways of his district. He soon directed wider attention to his process by publishing in 1819 'A Practical Essay on the Scientific Repair and Preservation of Roads.' In 1820 there followed his 'Present State of Road-making,' and in 1822 this work reached a fifth edition, which was issued 'with additions and appendix.'

By 1823 the success of the macadamisation of highways was generally recognised, and the question arose whether the system could supersede the rubble-granite causeways in large towns. A committee of the House of Commons was appointed to consider the matter on McAdam's petition, and he gave important evidence in favour of the extended application of his process. The committee adopted his views. In the course of his evidence he stated that between 1798 and 1814 he had travelled over thirty thousand miles of roads in Great Britain in order to pursue his investigations, had spent two thousand days on these tours of inspection, and had expended more than 5,000*l.* In 1827 McAdam was appointed general surveyor of roads. Parliament voted him an indemnity for past outlay, and a gratuity of 2,000*l.*—10,000*l.* in all, but he declined an offer of knighthood.

Though residing thenceforward in Hoddesdon, near Hertford, McAdam continued to pay yearly visits in the summer and autumn to Scotland, and repeatedly revisited the scenes of his boyhood. He usually travelled in a closed carriage drawn by two horses, followed by a Newfoundland dog and a pony, which was wont to carry him to any spot off the main roads that excited his passing interest. While returning from one of these expeditions he died at Moffat, Dumfriesshire, on 26 Nov. 1836, in his eighty-first year.

McAdam married twice. His first wife, whom he married in New York, was daughter of an American settler named Nichol. The maiden name of his second wife, who was also of American descent, was De Lancy. By his first wife he had four sons and three daughters, and by his second he had no issue. His third son, James Nicoll McAdam (1786–1852), accepted in 1834 the knighthood which his father had declined, and was the chief trustee and surveyor of the metropolitan turnpike roads. McAdam's eldest son, William, predeceased him by a few months, leaving a son William (1803–1861), an engineer of ability, and for many years surveyor-general of roads (*Gent. Mag.* 1861, pt. ii. p. 455). The latter's grandson, William Edward McAdam of Ballochmorie, parish of Colmonell, Ayrshire, is the present head of the family.

McAdam was personally of high and generous character, possessing, it is true, the Celtic warmth of disposition, and outspoken in speech when censure was deserved, yet courteous and amiable in the ordinary relations of life, and a fast friend. He was genuinely interested in science, and was a good writer.

McAdam's efforts largely contributed to produce that network of mail-coach communication which, for some years before railways were introduced, greatly advanced the nation's prosperity and prepared the way for the railway system. McAdam's process was adopted in all parts of the civilised world. The name of the inventor became the synonym for the invention, and derivatives like 'macadamise' were universally accepted. In 1824 Southey doubtfully foretold that 'macadamising the streets of London is likely to prove quackadamising' (*Correspondence*, v. 103), but in the same year Miss Mitford warmly eulogised 'a specimen of macadamisation' (*Our Village*, 2nd ser. p. 242), and declared that 'the Mac-Adam ways are warranted not to wear out' (*ib.* 1st ser. p. 231). Jeremy Bentham, in his 'Rationale of Reward,' p. 88, claimed in 1825 that 'MacAdam's system justified the perpetuation of MacAdam's name in popular speech.' In 1839 Murchison called the makers of the roads 'Macadamites' (*Silurian System*, pt. i. p. 535), and Bailey, in his 'Festus,' sc. v. p. 82, expressed anxiety 'to macadamize the world.' Moore and Hood likewise helped to give the words formed from McAdam's name permanence in literary English.

A statuette of McAdam by L. Gahagan, dated 12 June 1827, is in private hands. McAdam's portrait has been engraved.

[Information supplied by the Rev. D. S. Ramsay of St. John's, Ayr, and notes from Dr. J. A. H. Murray of Oxford respecting the words formed from McAdam's name; Paterson's Account of the McAdams; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. p. 101; Imp. Dict. of Biog.; McAdam's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers; Reports of Committees of House of Commons, 1823, vol. v.]

MACALISTER, ARTHUR (1818-1883), Australian politician, born in Glasgow in 1818, was brought up to the profession of a solicitor. He emigrated to Australia in 1850, and settled down to practice in Ipswich. But he soon found a congenial field in local politics. He supported the project for the separation of Queensland from New South Wales, and when the separation was effected, he took his seat for Ipswich on 10 May 1860 in the first parliament of the new colony, and at once became chairman of committees and one of the most prominent public men in the colony.

In the second Queensland parliament, in the government of which Mr. (now Sir Robert) Herbert, afterwards permanent under-secretary of state for the colonies, was the head, Macalister took office on 21 March 1862 as secretary for lands and works; and on 1 Feb. 1866, when Mr. Herbert left office, he became premier, still holding the same portfolio. On 20 July of the same year he resigned, on the refusal of the governor to assent to his scheme for the issue of legal tender notes. The difficulty was soon adjusted, and on 7 Aug. he returned as premier and colonial secretary, remaining in power for another year. During the session of 1868 he was chairman of committees in the assembly, and from 28 Jan. 1869, when the Lilley ministry came in, till 3 May 1870, he acted as secretary of works and goldfields. He was elected speaker for the session of 1870–1. But in the 1871 election he lost his seat, and was out of parliament for two sessions. At the end of 1872 he was again elected for Ipswich, and on 8 Jan. 1874 became for the second time colonial secretary, and the third time premier. He continued in power till 5 June 1876, combining for a few weeks with his other duties those of secretary for public works and mines.

Shortly before his retirement from office Macalister received the decoration of C.M.G. From 22 June 1876 till 16 Nov. 1881, he was agent-general for the colony of Queensland in London. The prominent part Macalister took in the politics of Queensland was due to his perseverance and devotion to the life, rather than to any commanding ability.

He retired to the neighbourhood of Glasgow in 1881, and died there on 23 March 1883. He was married, and left grown-up children residing in Queensland.

[Private information; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Queensland Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

McALL, ROBERT STEPHENS (1792–1838), congregational minister, eldest son of the Rev. Robert McAll and Jane Lea, was born at Plymouth on 4 Aug. 1792, and received his early education at Gloucester and in Cornwall. In order to prepare him for the congregational ministry he was sent when thirteen to the congregational academy at Axminster, Devonshire, thence to Harwich under Mr. Hordle, and to Hoxton Academy, 1809. His brilliant vivacity and 'over-due propensity to disputation' startled the managers of that institution, and he was soon ejected. Some years later he was invited to undertake the presidency of the same seminary. After living for eighteen months with Dr. W. B. Collyer he studied medicine at the Edinburgh University, and in his second year declined the office of president of the Royal Medical Society. Leaving Edinburgh at the completion of his twenty-first year he resolved to enter the ministry, and was ordained at Macclesfield, Cheshire, on his appointment to the chaplaincy of a Sunday school there. In 1823 St. George's Chapel, Sutton, Macclesfield, was built for him, and there he remained until January 1827, when he accepted the pastorate of Mosley Street Independent Chapel, Manchester. His brilliant preaching and varied accomplishments gained him a high place in public estimation; and he seems to have exercised a most fascinating influence over minds of every order. Dr. Collyer was enchanted by his 'seraphic spirit,' Dr. Raffles thought him 'wonderful,' and Robert Hall spoke of him as 'miraculous.' The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Marischal College, Aberdeen. His sermons were always of great length, sometimes exceeding two hours, and various expedients were resorted to, but often in vain, to attract his attention when his exhortations had gone beyond reasonable limits.

Early in 1838 he showed signs of failing health, and on 27 July he died at Swinton, near Manchester, aged 45. He was buried at Rusholme Road cemetery, Manchester, where a monument to his memory was raised in 1854. A memorial tablet is also placed in

Cavendish Chapel, Manchester. He left a wife and an only son, Dr. R. W. McAll (1821–1893), promoter in 1872 of the Independent Protestant Mission at Paris, who died at Auteuil 11 May 1893 (*Times*, 13 May). His only daughter died shortly before him.

He left several occasional sermons and poems (some in Wheeler's 'Manchester Poetry,' 1838) and a collection of 'Discourses on Special Occasions,' with a memoir by Dr. Ralph Wardlaw, appeared in 1840. Another collection of sermons, with a preface by T. H., is dated 1843. There is a large engraved portrait of him by J. Bostock, after Ward.

[Wardlaw's Memoir as above; J. Griffin's Autobiog. 1883; Slugg's Manchester Fifty Years Ago, 1881; Procter's Literary Reminiscences, 1864, p. 114; Evangelical Mag. 1838, p. 435; funeral sermons by Raffles and others.] C. W. S.

**MACALPINE, MACCABEUS, MACHABEUS, MACCABE, or MACHABE, JOHN** (*d.* 1557), Scottish reformer and professor of theology at Copenhagen, was descended from the Macalpine family, which held a good position in Scotland (VINDINGIUS, *Regia Academia Hauniensis*, &c., p. 71; GERDES, *Historia Reformationis*, iii. 417). He graduated M.A. at one of the Scottish universities. From 1532 to 1534 he was prior of the Dominican convent of Perth (PARKER LAWSON, *Book of Perth*, p. 33). Having imbibed reformation principles, he was summoned to appear before the bishop of Ross at Holyrood House at the same time as Norman Gourlay and David Straiton, who were burned at the stake, 26 Aug. 1534; but along with Alexander Alesius [q.v.] and others, he failed to appear, and sentence was pronounced against them in their absence (SPOTISWOOD, *Hist. of Scotland*, ed. Russel, i. 131). Macalpine fled to England, where he was entertained by Nicholas Shaxton, bishop of Salisbury (*ib.*) In England he married Agnes Macheson, who had been exiled from Scotland on account of her religious principles (VINDINGIUS, p. 72), and whose sister, Elizabeth, became the wife of Miles Coverdale [q. v.] From England he ultimately passed over to the continent, and studied either at the university of Wittenberg or at that of Cologne (NYERUP, *Almindelicht Litteratur-Lexicon for Danmark*, p. 367), and made the acquaintance of the leading German reformers. He obtained the degree of doctor of theology, and assumed the name of Maccabeus or Machabeus. In 1542, at the invitation of Christian III of Denmark, he went to Copenhagen, where he was appointed professor in the university and one of the chaplains to the king. He was one of the four translators of Luther's German version of the Bible into Danish (MAITTAIRE, *Annales Typographici*, ii. 585). The translation was printed at Copenhagen in folio, with illustrations, in 1550 (copy in the library of the British Museum). Sir David Lindsay [q. v.], during his embassy to Denmark in 1548, visited Machabeus, and Lindsay's 'Monarchie,' published in 1553, bears on the title, 'Imprinted at the command and expensis of Doctor Machabeus in Capmanhovin.' Possibly Machabeus suggested its publication, but it was doubtless printed at St. Andrews. It was at the request of Machabeus that Christian III of Denmark wrote to Queen Mary of England in 1553 on behalf of Miles Coverdale, who was thereupon permitted to leave England (letters in FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vi. 705–7).

Machabeus died at Copenhagen, 6 Dec. 1557, and was buried in the choir of the Church of the Holy Virgin. His wife died 16 Feb. 1589, at the age of eighty-six. Their son, Christian, also a professor in the university of Copenhagen, erected a monument in the church to their memory (inscription in VINDINGIUS, p. 73). He is eulogised in one of the Latin poems forming the 'De Coronis Martyrum' of John Johnston (printed in Appendix to M'CRIE, *Life of Knox*).

Machabeus was the author of 'Themata theologica xiii de quibus disputavit publice' [Copenhagen], 1554 (NYERUP, *Almendilicht-Litteratur Lexicon*, p. 367); 'Themata theologica xiii de traditionibus et ceremoniis humanis in ecclesia' [Copenhagen], 1556 (*ib.*); 'De vera et falsa ecclesia, lib. i.' (BALE, *Script. Brytan.*, ed. 1557–9, ii. 226); 'Annot. in Matthæum' (ALBERT THURA, *Idea Histor. Literatur. Danorum*, p. 333); and 'Enarratio in Deuteronomium' (TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.*) 'Der Professorum Theologiæ zu Copenhagen D. Peter Paladii und Johannis Maccabaei zwei Briefe betreffend das Bedenken von dem Irrthum Andreæ Ossandri, welches sie auf allergnadigsten Befehl I. K. M. Christian III im Jahr 1552 verfasset,' were republished in 'Altes und neues von gelehrten Sachsen aus Dännemark,' vol. i., Copenhagen and Leipzig, 1768. Included in the manuscripts of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is also 'De conjugio sacerdotum, an liceat sacris initiatis contrahere matrimonium affirmatur autore Johanne Macchabeo Scoto.'

[Laing in App. to vol. i. of Knox's Works; M'Crie's Life of Knox; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities mentioned in text.] T. F. H.

**MACANWARD, HUGH BOY** (1580?–1635), Irish historian, whose name is written in Irish Aodh buidh mac an bhaird, and in

Latin Vardæus, was born in co. Donegal, about 1580. He was of a family of hereditary poets of the O'Donnells, which had flourished in Tyrconnell from the twelfth century, and which gave its name to the wild district still known as Lettermacaward, 'the country-side of the bard's sons.' Earlier men of letters of the family were:

Fearghal Macanward the younger (*fl.* 1260), poet, who was brought up with Maghnus, chief of the O'Cathains. His elder brother, Cearbhall, was slain in the battle of Down in 1260. He wrote a lament for the chiefs slain there, which has been edited with a translation by J. O'Donovan (*Miscellany of Celtic Society*, Dublin, 1849, p. 404).

Eoghan Readh Macanward (*d.* 1510), Irish poet, chief bard of Tyrconnell, who wrote a poem of 136 stanzas on the death of Domhnall O'Donnell, 'Leasg an adhaighsi ar easruadh' ('Sloth this night on Assaroe').

Fearghal Macanward, son of Fearghal (*d.* 1583), Irish poet, bard to the O'Donnells, who wrote 'Ni trath aithreachuis dshuil chonuill' ('No time of sorrow to the seed of Clonell'); an elegy for Aedh mac Aedh dhubh O'Donnell; and 320 stanzas on Con O'Donnell, both of which are extant. He died 13 March 1583.

Maolmuire Macanward (*fl.* 1587), Irish poet, who was son of Connla Macanward. He wrote a poem of 196 stanzas, encouraging Red Hugh, son of Black Hugh O'Donnell, son of Nial Garbh, son of Turloch of the Wine [q. v.], to bear up when he was imprisoned in Dublin Castle in 1587, and a poem on the ruins of Donegal Castle.

Cu-ulaidh Macanward (*fl.* 1604), Irish poet, who wrote a lament for Graine O'Donnell, who died of measles at Ballyshannon in 1604.

Eoghan Macanward (*fl.* 1608), poet, who wrote an address to Red Hugh on his voyage to Spain after the defeat of Kinsale in 1602; an address to Hugh, earl of Tyrone, in 1603; an elegy for Ruadhri MacSweeny; another on the death of the first earl of Tyrconnell in 1608; an address to the second earl; and other poems.

Hugh entered the Franciscan convent of the town of Donegal, and was there a contemporary of Michael O'Clery [q. v.] He afterwards studied at Salamanca and in Paris. In 1616 he became the first professor of theology in the Irish College of St. Anthony, at Louvain, which had just been founded by Flaithri O'Maelchonaire [q. v.] He subsequently became warden of the college, and John Colgan [q.v.] resided there with him. He proposed to write a complete Irish martyrology and hagiology, and made great collections for the purpose, which form the basis of Colgan's 'Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ.' Colgan, in his preface, states the extent of Macanward's labours, and explains that he had wished 'totum sub P. Vardæi nomine publicare.' A list of the works which he projected and worked at, but did not publish, is given in Harris's edition of Ware's 'Irish Writers.' He completed 'Acta Sancti Rumoldi Martyris inclyti.' This account of the patron saint of Mechlin contains many notes which show a wide acquaintance with Irish literature, though its general style is somewhat dry. It was published at Louvain in 1662, after the author's death. Some brief Irish poems by Macanward are extant. He was devoted to the study of Johannes Scotus, and rejoiced when dying on his day, 8 Nov. 1635. He was buried at Louvain.

Subsequent members of the literary clan to which Macanward belonged are:

Eoghan Macanward (*fl.* 1640), Irish poet, who became a Franciscan and wrote an Irish poem on his order, and other religious poems.

Fearghal Macanward (*fl.* 1655), Irish poet, who wrote an elegy of 232 stanzas, 'Do toirneadh ceannus clann Cuinn' ('The authority of clan Con was raised'), on John O'Donnell; and two somewhat longer ones, 'Treoin an cheannus clann Dalaigh' ('Powerful the authority of clan Daly'), on Calvach O'Donnell, and 'Gaible fodhla fuil Chonaill' ('Supports of Ireland the blood of Conall'). He also wrote a poem on the Magennises, 'Trial codhnach cloinne Ir' ('Trial treasure of the sons of Ir'), and 'Fan rath imrid aicme Ir' ('In prosperity proceed the race of Ir'), on the O'Ferralls.

Patrick Macanward (*fl.* 1696), Irish poet, who wrote a panegyric on Gearoit O'Roddy, with a description in verse of Feenagh Maghrein, co. Leitrim, the patrimony of that clan; and 'Cuid ronna a nambhuaim Eireann' ('Part of the divisions of Ireland's woes'), on the death of Donoch, son of Maolmuire MacSuibhne of northern Donegal.

[Acta S. Rumoldi, Louvain, 1662; J. Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hib. Præf. ad lect. Louvain, 1645; Bishop Nicholson's Irish Historical Library; Ware's Works, ed. Harris; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the MS. Materials of Irish History (Appendix, No. 157); E. O'Reilly in Trans. Iberno-Celtic Soc. 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Catalogue of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

**MACARDELL, JAMES** (1729?–1765), mezzotint-engraver, was born in Cow Lane (afterwards Greek Street), Dublin, about 1729. He learnt mezzotint-engraving from

John Brooks [q.v.], and his earliest work appears to be a head of Archbishop Boulter in an engraving, altered from one by Brooks of Bishop Robert Howard. When Brooks removed to London about 1746, he was followed or accompanied by MacArdell and others of his pupils. A head of Dr. Birch is stated to have been done by MacArdell in London. A portrait of Bishop Secker, engraved by MacArdell, was published in London in 1767, and also a humorous plate, entitled 'Teague's Ramble.' In 1748 he engraved a portrait of John Cartwright, after S. Elmer, and a small portrait of Charles Bancks, a Swedish painter, for the Chevalier Descazeaux, an eccentric person confined in the Fleet prison, of whose portrait MacArdell made two humorous etchings, his only known work in any other manner than mezzotint. In 1749 he engraved the picture of Lady Boyd, after Ramsay, and the well-known portrait by Hogarth of Thomas Coram in 1750, the Duke of Dorset, after Kneller, and 'The Sons of the Duke of Buckingham,' after Vandyck. These works brought MacArdell into the front rank of engravers, and he opened a print shop at the Golden Head in Covent Garden, where in 1753 he published six views of Dublin. In 1754 he engraved his first plates after Sir Joshua Reynolds, who himself acknowledged at a subsequent date the great debt he was under to MacArdell: these plates were the Earl and Countess of Kildare, companion plates, published in Dublin by Michael Ford [q.v.], and Lady Charlotte Fitzwilliam, published by Reynolds himself. Subsequently MacArdell engraved thirty-four more portraits by Reynolds and twenty-five by Hudson. Among the former were portraits of the Rev. John Reynolds, Lady Elizabeth Montagu, Anne Day (afterwards Lady Fenhoulet), Miss Horneck, Admiral Boscawen, John, earl of Rothes, Lady Anne Dawson, Horace Walpole and others; and among the latter, Mary Panton, duchess of Ancaster, Martin Folkes, and the Earl and Countess of Egmont. He engraved fine portraits of George III, Queen Charlotte, and one of George II on horseback. After Rubens MacArdell engraved 'The Family of Sir Balthasar Gerbier,' and 'Rubens with his Wife and Child,' from the picture formerly at Blenheim; after Vandyck, 'Time clipping the Wings of Cupid,' 'The Finding of Moses,' and Lord John and Lord Bernard Stuart; after Rembrandt, 'The Mathematician,' 'Tobit and the Angel,' 'A Dutch Interior' (from the drawing formerly in Mr. Seymour Haden's collection), and 'The Tribute Money.' MacArdell engraved numerous other portraits and subject pictures. Some were from his own drawings, such as those of Charles Blakes, an actor, as 'M. le Medecin,' and Garrick as 'Peter Puff.' He drew a fine portrait of himself, which was engraved in mezzotint by R. Earlom. MacArdell died on 2 June 1765, in his fifty-seventh year, and was buried in the churchyard at Hampstead, where a stone bears an inscription to his memory. He left several plates unfinished. He was very popular among his fellow-engravers, and brought the art of mezzotint-engraving to great perfection. An exhibition of his engravings was held at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in London in 1886 (cf. Memoir prefixed to Cat.)

[Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Dublin Univ. Rev. April 1886; Gent. Mag. 1786, lvi. 420; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; British Mezzotinters—James Macardell,' by Gordon Goodwin, 1903.] L. C.

**MACARIUS**, called Scotus (*d.* 1153), abbot, is said to have migrated from Scotland to Germany in 1139, and to have in that year been appointed the first abbot of the Benedictine monastery of St. James, which had just been built in a suburb of Würzburg by Bishop Embrich. He is described as eminently holy, given to asceticism, constant in prayer, and both in life and after death a great worker of miracles. His most famous miracle, the turning of water into wine, was recorded on his tomb in his abbey church. It is said to have caused Bishop Embrich to make over a prebend in his cathedral to the Scottish monks of St. James's, and the prebend remained attached to the monastery until the sixteenth century. Macarius visited Rome, and was honourably received by the pope. He died in 1153. He wrote a book, 'De Laude Martyrum' (Eysengrein). Dempster, followed by Tanner, also ascribes to him 'De Scotorum in Germania Monasteriis,' and 'Epistolæ ad Eugenium III papam.'

[Eysengrein's Catalogus Testium, ff. 95 *b*, 96; Tritheim's Ann. Hersaugienses, i. 400, 425; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gentis Scotorum, vol. xii. sec. 828 (Bannatyne Club edit. ii. 446).] W. H.

**MACARTHUR** or **McARTHUR**, Sir EDWARD (1789–1872), lieutenant-general, eldest son of John Macarthur [q.v.] of Camden Park, New South Wales, was born at Bath, England, in 1789, and accompanied his parents to New South Wales the year after. His early years were passed at Parramatta, near Sydney. On 27 Oct. 1808 he was appointed ensign in the 60th royal Americans, and with the old second battalion (now 1st battalion king's royal rifles) was present in the Corunna campaign. On 9 July 1809 he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 39th foot. With the 1st battalion 39th he served in Sicily during Murat's threatened invasion from the opposite coast, joined Wellington's army in the Peninsula in 1812, and was present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the investment of Bayonne, and the battles at Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse. During the latter part of the time he was on the personal staff of his old colonel, Sir Robert William O'Callaghan. He accompanied his regiment from Bordeaux to Canada in 1814, and was with it at the Pittsburg fiasco, and afterwards with the army of occupation in France. He became captain 8 Feb. 1821, and on 10 June 1826 was promoted to a majority on half-pay unattached. For some years he was secretary in the lord chamberlain's office at the House of Lords. In 1837 he was appointed an assistant adjutant-general in Ireland, and on 23 Nov. 1841 became a brevet lieutenant-colonel unattached, and was appointed deputy adjutant-general in the Australian colonies, a post he held until 1855. He became a brevet-colonel in 1854, and in 1855 succeeded Sir Robert Nickle in the command of the troops, with the rank of major-general, in Australia. On the death of Sir Charles Hotham [see HOTHAM, SIR CHARLES], Macarthur, as senior military officer, became acting-governor of Victoria, and administered the government of that colony from 1 Jan. to 31 Dec. 1856. He became a major-general 26 Oct. 1858. He held the military command in Australia until 1860, when he returned home and was made a C.B., and in 1862 K.C.B. and colonel of the 100th regiment or royal Canadians. He became a lieutenant-general 14 June 1866. He had the Peninsular medal and seven clasps. Macarthur died in London 4 June 1872, aged 82. He left property in England and Australia (for will see *Times*, 20 July 1872).

Macarthur married Sarah, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Smith Neill, and sister of Brigadier James George Smith Neill [q. v.], who fell at Lucknow.

[Hart's Army List; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 39th Dorsetshire Regiment; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, p. 122.] H. M. C.

**MACARTHUR, JOHN** (1767–1834), 'the father' of New South Wales, born at Plymouth, Devonshire, in 1767, was second son of Alexander Macarthur, who, after fighting at Culloden, fled to the West Indies, and returned to England. John was educated at a local school, and on 30 April 1788 became ensign in the 68th or Durham regiment of foot. On 5 June 1789 he became lieutenant in the 102nd foot, or New South Wales corps, which had been raised for service in the colony. He arrived at Sydney in June 1790, had a grant of land near Parramatta, and, like other members of the corps, engaged in various commercial pursuits. He was made commandant at Parramatta in January 1793, was promoted captain 5 June 1795, and seems to have retired in 1804. At Elizabeth Farm, as he called his settlement, he paid great attention to agriculture, and is said to have been the first to use an English plough. He also devoted himself to improving the breed of sheep in the colony. In 1796 Captains Waterhouse and Kent made a voyage to the Cape for supplies, and Macarthur commissioned them to procure sheep of the best kind. There happened to be for sale at the Cape certain merino sheep, the gift of the king of Spain to the Dutch government, and a few were purchased and brought to New South Wales in 1797. Those which Macarthur obtained he tended with the greatest care. In 1801 he fought a duel with Lieutenant-colonel Paterson of the New South Wales corps, and considering himself badly used in the proceedings which followed, he demanded a court-martial, and after some delay was sent to England, where he resigned his commission. Taking with him specimens of his wool, he interested the manufacturers, and had frequent conferences with Lord Camden, then secretary of state for the colonies, who perceived the importance of obtaining the finest wool from English colonies rather than from foreign countries. In 1805 Macarthur returned to New South Wales in the Argo, which he had purchased, with a grant of five thousand, afterwards increased to ten thousand, acres in the cow pastures. This station he named Camden, and there, encouraged by Philip Gidley King [q. v.], the governor, he continued to make improvements in colonial agriculture, planting the olive and other trees, then new to the colony, which he had brought out from England. In August 1806 William Bligh [q. v.] succeeded King in the governorship and at once commenced a crusade against the liquor traffic, in which Macarthur, like other members of the New South Wales corps, was largely interested. In February 1807 an order was issued forbidding distillation in the colony, and the Dart arriving in March with two stills, one of which was consigned to Macarthur, the governor ordered reshipment. Many sympathised with Macarthur; a political crisis followed, and a warrant was made out for Macarthur's arrest. On 25 Jan. 1808 he was tried at Sydney for high misdemeanours. The next day Major George Johnston, of Macarthur's old corps, arrested the governor, and Macarthur, having been honourably acquitted, became secretary to the provisional government. When Johnston returned to England for trial, Macarthur accompanied him, and gave evidence at the court-martial in 1811. His request at its conclusion to return to Sydney was refused. After the peace he studied the cultivation of the vine and olive, chiefly in France, and returned to London in May 1816. He was honourably sent out to the colony in a transport in 1817, and at Camden he planted the first vineyard in the colony. In 1825 Macarthur was elected a member of the first legislative council of New South Wales. His health suffered after the sudden death of his son John, and he retired in 1831. He died at Camden, 10 April 1834. A portrait of him appears in the 'Australian Portrait Gallery,' and a memorial window was placed in the cathedral church of St. Andrew, Sydney, by his son, Sir Edward Macarthur. Macarthur was impetuous in disposition, but a man of great energy and foresight. The great improvement which he introduced in the breed of Australian sheep practically created the trade in Australian wool, of which over 331,000,000 pounds are annually imported into England. To him is also due the foundation of the Australian wine trade.

Macarthur married, in 1788, Elizabeth, daughter of R. Veal of Judgeworthy, Devonshire. By her he had four sons and three daughters, of whom Sir Edward Macarthur, the eldest son, is separately noticed. John Macarthur (1794-1831), the second son, born 1794, graduated B.A. 1817, and proceeded M.A. 1823 from Caius College, Cambridge. He was called to the bar, and had just been appointed chief justice of New South Wales when he died, unmarried, in 1831.

James Macarthur (1798-1867), the third son, was born at Camden in 1798. He was educated at home and in England, and in 1815 travelled on the continent with his father, returning to the colony in 1817. He took part in his father's agricultural enterprises, and frequently visited England. In 1840 he engaged in the exploration of Gippsland. In 1839, 1848, and 1851 he was elected a member of the legislative council; in 1853 he moved the resolution empowering the representatives of New South Wales to advocate the New Constitution Act in England. In 1860 he was a member of the international statistical congress in London, and served as commissioner for New South Wales at the exhibition of 1862. He returned to Sydney, and died 21 April 1867. He had married in 1838 Emily, second daughter of Henry Stone of Lombard Street, and left a daughter. He published, London, 1838, 8vo, 'New South Wales, its Present State and Future Prospects.'

Sir William Macarthur (1800-1882), the fourth son, was born at Parramatta in December 1800. He assisted his father in his various projects, and in 1839, to improve the vine culture at Camden, brought over six German vine-dressers. In 1849 and 1864 he was elected member of the legislative council. He was a representative commissioner for the colony of New South Wales at the Paris exhibition of 1855, and at its close was knighted and made an officer of the Legion of Honour. He visited England in 1862, having assisted in collecting colonial objects for the exhibition of that year. He died unmarried 29 Oct. 1882.

Hannibal Hawkins Macarthur (1788-1861), son of James Macarthur, and nephew of John Macarthur, was born at Plymouth, England, 16 Jan. 1788. He emigrated to New South Wales in 1805, and assisted his relatives in the wool trade, visiting China and England in 1808-12. He was police-magistrate at Parramatta, and was elected member of the legislative council in 1843. He afterwards returned to England, and died at Norwood, Surrey, on 6 March 1861. He had married in 1812 Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Philip Gidley King.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.; Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time; Richards's Epitome of the Official History of New South Wales, ch. iii.; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vol. i. passim, ii. 2 et seq.; Waller's Imp. Dict.; Army Lists; Grad. Cantabr.] W. A. J. A.

**McARTHUR, JOHN** (1755-1840), author, born in 1755, entered the navy in 1778 as assistant clerk on board the Eagle on the North American station. When the Eagle came home McArthur was moved into the Rattlesnake cutter, and on 22 March 1779 was promoted to be purser of her, for his gallantry in boarding a French privateer in an engagement off Havre on 14 March (cf. Beatson, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, iv. 556). In November the Rattlesnake lent her small assistance to the Tartar in capturing the Spanish frigate Santa Margarita (*ib.* iv. 561), and on the prize being commissioned in the English navy, McArthur was promoted to be her purser. During the war he was often stationed to observe signals, and had thus the many defects of the system then in use forced on his notice. He was also called on in the course of 1781 and 1782, while on the North American station, to act as judge advocate in several courts-martial, and was led to study the laws and methods of procedure in such courts. He followed out these lines of study during the peace, while still purser of the Santa Margarita, and in 1790, according to his own statement, laid a new code of signals before the admiralty. It caught the attention of Lord Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount], then first sea lord, and when in the Russian armament of 1791, he hoisted his flag in command, he made McArthur his secretary. He was desirous of trying McArthur's signals; but as there was some delicacy about introducing a new code to supersede that of Lord Howe, McArthur is said to have recast his, remodelling it on the basis of Howe's. After approval by Howe, it was tested and used in the experimental cruise of 1792; and 'from that period,' McArthur wrote in 1807, 'it has been universally adopted in the service, and is, it is believed, continued with little or no variation in form or substance at the present day.' But in this McArthur was certainly wrong, for Sir Home Popham's [q. v.] code had been generally adopted some years before 1807. As early as 1799 McArthur claimed to be the real author of the code known by the name of Lord Howe (*Naval Chronicle*, i. 509, ii. 70; *Thoughts on several plans combining a system of Universal Signals*); it appears probable, however, that his share in it was little more than seeing it through the press.

In 1793, when Hood went out as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, McArthur was again his secretary, being appointed also purser of the Victory. His duties at this time were extremely onerous and important. In addition to the ordinary work of secretary, the occupation of Toulon and the intimate association of the Spanish and Italian forces threw on him the conduct of a correspondence in the three foreign languages, without, he says, any assistance; he had also to act as Hood's interpreter, and as Hood's representative in the disbursements of public money, both to the British forces and to those of the allies. For some time there was no English commissary-general, and he had to act in that capacity. He was also prize agent for the fleet; and though his duties as purser of the Victory were performed by a deputy, the responsibility, pecuniary and otherwise, rested on him. When Hood, after returning to England, was ordered to strike his flag, McArthur went back to the Mediterranean as simple purser of the Victory. As soon as the ship joined the fleet, Rear-admiral Man hoisted his flag on board, and in the action of 14 July 1795 [see Hotham, William, Lord] McArthur volunteered to observe the signals, 'the admiral's secretary, whose proper duty it was, professing his want of experience in the duty and giving a preference to being stationed at one of the quarter-deck guns.' He was afterwards secretary to Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], and returned to England with him early in 1796.

In 1803, when Lord Nelson was going out to the Mediterranean, he offered to take McArthur as his secretary. McArthur, however, declined, 'as Lord Hood's accounts with the treasury were then pending before the auditors.' This was the official reason, but he was probably more directly influenced by the pressure of his literary engagements. When quite a young man he had published 'The Army and Navy Gentleman's Companion, or a new and complete Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Fencing' (1781, 4to). In 1792, while secretary to Lord Hood, he brought out 'A Treatise of the Principles and Practice of Naval Courts-martial' (1 vol. 8vo), which in the second edition bore the title of 'Principles and Practice of Naval and Military Courts-martial' (1805, 2 vols. 8vo); in this form it ran through many editions, and was long the standard work on the subject. In 1799, in conjunction with James Stanier Clarke [q. v.], he commenced the publication, in monthly numbers, of the 'Naval Chronicle,' which ran to forty half-yearly volumes, and was mainly devoted to accounts of the current naval transactions and to biographical notices of the principal naval officers of the day, often from notes supplied by the subjects themselves. So far as it treats of contemporary events or persons, it is of very high authority. But McArthur's most important work, also in conjunction with Clarke, was the 'Life of Lord Nelson,' 1809, 2 vols. 4to, to which, it was understood, he contributed the naval material, while Clarke supplied the literary skill. On 22 July 1806 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of LL.D.

He was also the author of 'Financial and Political Facts of the Eighteenth Century' (1801, 8vo), which, with the change of 'century' into 'and present centuries,' ran through several editions; and of 'A Translation from the Italian of the Abbé Cesarotti's Historical and Critical Dissertation respecting the Controversy on the Authenticity of Ossian's Poems: with Notes and Observations by the Translator' (1806, 8vo), in which he describes himself as 'one of the committee of the Highland Society of London appointed to superintend the publication of Ossian in the original Gaelic.' He was at this time living in London, in York Place, Portman Square, but afterwards he settled down at Hayfield in Hampshire, where he died 29 July 1840. He left a widow and, apparently, one daughter, Mrs. Conway (Nicolas, *Desp. and Letters of Lord Nelson*, vol. i. 2nd ed. pp. v, xxi).

[The Memorial of John McArthur, 9 Nov. 1807, in the Public Record Office (Promiscuous, M. 4); Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 319; Gent. Mag. 1840 pt. ii. p. 436; Navy Lists; Catalogues of the Libraries of the British Museum and of the Royal United Service Institution.] J. K. L.

**McARTHUR, Sir WILLIAM** (1809–1887), lord mayor of London, fifth child of John McArthur and Sarah Finlay, was born at Malin, in the barony of Innishowen, co. Donegal, on 6 July 1809. His father was a Wesleyan minister for upwards of thirty years; he retired to Miltown cottage, Ardstraw, co. Tyrone, in 1818, and died in 1840. William McArthur attended for some years a school at Stranorlar, co. Donegal, kept by one McGranahan, where Isaac Butt [q. v.] was a fellow-pupil. In July 1821 he was apprenticed to Hugh Copeland, a woollen draper at Enniskillen, and in 1825 removed to Lurgan, where for 45*l.* per annum he kept accounts and travelled for William Johnstone, a manufacturing tobacconist and spirit merchant. While at Lurgan he wrote verses for a local newspaper, the 'Impartial Reporter.' In 1830 he was for a short time an assistant to Thomas Steele, a Dublin woollendraper, and in 1831, with Joseph Cather, he started in the same trade in Londonderry on his own account. This partnership was dissolved in 1835, and McArthur continued the business alone. In 1841 he became member of the town council. In the same year his brother, Mr. Alexander McArthur, went to Australia for his health; William sent goods to him from England, and he commenced business as an export merchant in Sydney. After the discovery of gold the business rapidly grew, branches were opened in various parts of Australia, and the McArthurs became wealthy. The headquarters of the firm were transferred by William McArthur from Londonderry to London, and in 1857 he himself settled at 1 Gwydyr Houses, Brixton.

In July 1865 McArthur unsuccessfully contested Pontefract in the liberal interest. In November 1868 he was elected junior member for Lambeth, and continued to represent that constituency until the dissolution in 1885. At the ensuing general election he stood for West Newington and was defeated; in 1886 he became a liberal unionist. On questions of colonial policy he inclined to a more avowedly imperial policy than the liberal party ordinarily approved. In early life his views were moderately conservative, and he was in general sympathy with the policy of Lord Carnarvon, colonial secretary under Mr. Disraeli (1874–7). He was the leader of the movement in favour of the annexation of Fiji, and met with strenuous opposition from Mr. Gladstone. In 1878–9 he made a tour round the world, and was warmly welcomed in Australia. Apart from colonial affairs McArthur mainly devoted his attention in the House of Commons to educational or Irish questions. On 6 May 1869 he spoke in support of the Maynooth grant, and in 1869–70 was member of a Wesleyan committee on the Education Act.

McArthur was chosen sheriff of London on 24 June 1867, an alderman on 3 Sept. 1872, a master of the Spectacle Makers' Company on 6 Oct. 1875, and lord mayor of London on 29 Sept. 1880. Throughout his mayoralty he showed an active interest in colonial matters and in religious enterprises. He was one of the founders of the London Chamber of Commerce in 1881. On 17 Nov. 1882 he was made K.C.M.G. After his mayoralty he lived at 79 Holland Park. In 1886 he travelled to Palestine and elsewhere. He died suddenly while on the Underground Railway on 16 Nov. 1887. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. A zealous Wesleyan throughout his life, he left some 150,000*l.* to various charitable institutions, chiefly connected with the Wesleyan denomination. A portrait is in possession of his brother, Mr. Alexander McArthur.

McArthur married, 5 Sept. 1843, Marianne, only child of Archibald McElwaine of Coleraine. She died 13 April 1889.

[Life by McCullagh; Times, 17, 18, and 22 Nov. 1887.] W. A. J. A.

**MACARTNEY, GEORGE** (*d.* 1730), general. [See Maccartney.]

**MACARTNEY, GEORGE, Earl Macartney** (1737–1806), diplomatist and colonial governor, born in Ireland on 14 May 1737, was only son of George Macartney of Lissanoure, co. Antrim, who married in 1732 Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the Rev. John Winder, prebendary of Kilrain and vicar of Carmony. At the age of thirteen George matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. in 1759. He entered as a student at the Middle Temple, but not seeking a call to the bar, he travelled for some time on the continent. He made the acquaintance of Stephen Fox, elder brother of Charles James Fox, and acquired the lasting friendship of the Holland family. On his return from his travels early in 1764, Macartney was considered one of the handsomest and most accomplished young men of his day. Fox's father, Lord Holland [see Fox, Henry, Lord Holland], proposed that Macartney should enter the House of Commons as member for Midhurst. Instead, he was appointed, 22 Aug. 1764, envoy-extraordinary to St. Petersburg, to conclude a commercial treaty with Russia. Before starting he was knighted (19 Oct. 1764). After a long and difficult negotiation he accomplished his task to the satisfaction of both courts, and received the Polish order of the White Eagle. Charles James Fox eulogised his address to the Empress Catherine: 'I think your speech to the Czarina one of the neatest things of the kind I ever saw; and I can assure you Burke admires it prodigiously.' Returning to England in June 1767, Macartney declined an offer of the embassy at St. Petersburg, and next year married a daughter of Lord Bute. He was returned to parliament for Cockermouth, but resigned when elected for Antrim in the Irish House of Commons, in view of his becoming chief secretary for Ireland—a post to which he was appointed 1 Jan. 1769, and held until 1772, when he was made K.B. As leader of the ministerial side in the Irish house, he was noted for his good temper and firmness in dealing with the opposition, led by Henry Flood [q.v.], Dr. Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q.v.], and others. In 1774 he was made governor of Toome Castle, a sinecure worth 1,000*l.* a year, which he sold to pay debts contracted during his embassy to Russia.

In 1775 Macartney was appointed captain-general and governor of the Caribbee islands (Grenada, the Grenadines and Tobago), and in 1776 was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron Macartney, of Lissanoure. He was on his post at Grenada in 1779 when that island was attacked, and after a gallant defence was captured by the French (cf. his papers in *Brit. Mus. Egerton MS.* 2135 ff. 54–72). Macartney was carried as a prisoner of war to France, but was soon exchanged. In 1780 he was sent by Lord North on a confidential mission to Ireland, and sat for a while in the English commons as member for Beeralston, Devonshire. The East India Company having decided in November 1780 that other than company's servants should be eligible for Indian governorships, Macartney was proposed and appointed governor and president of Fort St. George (Madras). He arrived at Madras on 22 June 1781, bringing news of the war with the Dutch, and hearing for the first time that Hyder Ali had invaded and overrun the Carnatic. He seized the Dutch ports of Sudras and Palicut; the Dutch settlements at Negapatam and Trincomalee were captured by the naval squadron under Sir Edward Hughes [q.v.] Macartney followed up the brilliant victory of Sir Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q.v.], at Porto Novo, 1 July 1781, by overtures to treat with Hyder, who returned a characteristic reply (see Mill, iv. 221), and with the Mahrattas. Macartney treated Coote with deference and courtesy, and appears to have had a sincere regard for him; but Coote was ill and captious, and resented Macartney's policy of subordinating the military to the civil power, which he carried to extremity throughout his tenure of government, and pressed as an essential on the directors after his return home. Coote was supported by Warren Hastings and the Bengal council, whose control Macartney opposed. When Coote's failing health compelled him to return to Bengal, Macartney declined to allow the same latitude to his successor, Major-general James Stuart. On hearing of the death of Hyder—knowing the want of cohesion in eastern armies, and rightly estimating the chances of their dispersion if vigorously attacked at such a time—Macartney urged immediate action; but Stuart was too busy with his own grievances to enter warmly into these views. After Stuart's mismanagement of the expedition for the recapture of Cuddalore, and various acts of disobedience, Macartney caused him to be arrested and sent him home. Macartney drew up a treaty with Hyder's successor, Tippoo Sahib, which was approved by the Bengal council during the absence of Warren Hastings at Lucknow. But Macartney subsequently received a revised text of the treaty, altered so as to include the nabob of Arcot, whose territory was to be restored. Macartney strongly opposed this measure, and, on learning that his views were not upheld at home, sent in his resignation. He visited Calcutta on his way home, in a vain attempt to impress his views on the Bengal government, and was detained there by a long and dangerous illness. Before leaving he received a despatch from the board of control, offering him the post of governor-general in succession to Hastings. He arrived in England in January 1786. Except in regard of the nabob of Arcot, his acts were warmly approved both by the court of directors and by Pitt. Macartney refused the governor-generalship, which ultimately was given to Lord Cornwallis. The East India directors presented him with a piece of plate of the value of 1,600*l.*, for the forbearance and justice of his conduct at Madras, and his 'great pecuniary moderation.' Soon after his return home Macartney was addressed by General Stuart in terms that led to a challenge from Macartney. The duel took place in Hyde Park on 8 June 1786, and Macartney was severely wounded (*Gent. Mag.* 1786, pt. i. p. 523).

Macartney took his seat in the Irish House of Peers in 1788, was made custos rotulorum of Antrim, a trustee of the linen manufacture, a member of the Irish privy council, and a colonel of yeomanry. In 1792 he was created Earl Macartney and Viscount Macartney of Dervock in the peerage of Ireland.

The exactions and acts of injustice perpetrated by the Chinese on English subjects had at this time become so notorious that it was decided to send an embassy to Pekin. Macartney was selected for the post of plenipotentiary. The embassy was equipped with some magnificence, and embarked in the Lion, 64 guns, Captain Erasmus Gower, 26 Sept. 1792. On his arrival Macartney was graciously received. He managed to evade the necessity of doing homage to the emperor in Chinese fashion. Subsequently, at Yuen-Ming-Yuen, he was again admitted to the imperial presence. The embassy collected much information, but permission to have a British minister resident in China was declined. The embassy was sumptuously entertained by the Chinese viceroy at Canton in December 1793, and in September 1794 arrived home from Macao. In 1795 Macartney was sent to Italy on a confidential mission to Louis XVIII of France, then an exile at Verona, with orders to reside near the king. He remained at Verona until Louis XVIII removed to Germany in the following year. Some of his confidential letters at this time have been published in 'Confidential Letters of the Rt. Hon. Wm. Wickham' (London, 1870), vol. i. On his return Macartney was created Baron Macartney of Parkhurst, Sussex, and of Auchinleck, Kirkcudbrightshire. On 30 Dec. 1796 he was appointed governor of the newly captured colony of the Cape of Good Hope, which he resigned on account of ill-health in November 1798. On the same ground he declined the presidency of the board of control subsequently offered him by the Addington cabinet. Macartney, who had been several years a martyr to the gout, died at Chiswick, 31 May 1806, aged 69.

Macartney married, 1 Feb. 1768, the Lady Jane Stuart, second daughter of John Stuart, third earl of Bute, K.G. She died in 1828, aged 86. He bequeathed the whole of his property after the death of his widow to his niece Elizabeth Hume, and to her children. Her eldest son assumed the name of Hume-Macartney.

In person Macartney was of middle height, with a placid face and distinguished and agreeable manners. A portrait of him, in conference with his secretary, Sir George Leonard Staunton [q. v.], painted by Lemuel F. Abbott [q. v.], is in the National Portrait Gallery. Few public servants have left office with purer hands than Macartney. He had scholarly tastes, and possessed a fine library, which with his manuscripts was sold in 1854 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1854, i. 283). Many important manuscripts are now in the British Museum, including much correspondence, both public and private, while he was in India. Other Indian letters are noted in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 9th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 330–340. A full life, with unpublished papers and correspondence, by Mrs. Helen H. Robbins, appeared in 1908. Macartney was author of 'An Account of an Embassy to Russia' (printed for private circulation in 1768), and 'A Political Account of Ireland' (1773), extracts from which, together with his 'Journal of the Embassy to China,' were published in Barrow's 'Memoir' (vol. ii.) with a somewhat misleading title-page. A cenotaph was erected to him in Lissanoure Church, with an epitaph by George Henry Glasse [q. v.]

[Mrs. Robbins's Life and Correspondence, 1908; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Barrow's Public Life of Earl Macartney, London, 1807, 2 vols.; Gent. Mag. 1806, pt. i. pp. 387, 475, 556; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 211; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd, 5th, and 9th Reports, pt. ii.; authorities cited. See also Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, vols. iv. and v.; Papers relating to the Carnatic, presented to the House of Commons in 1803; Annual Register; Parl. Hist.; Wilks's Hist. Sketches of South of India.] H. M. C.

**MACAULAY, AULAY** (1758–1819), miscellaneous writer, born in 1758, was the eldest son of John Macaulay, by his second wife. Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] was his brother and Lord Macaulay his nephew. He graduated M.A. at Glasgow in 1778, and while in residence there contributed to 'Ruddiman's Magazine,' under the signature 'Academicus.' After acting for three years as tutor to the sons of Mr. J. F. Barham at Bedford, he took holy orders, and obtained a curacy at Claybrooke, Leicestershire. He remained there until 1789, when he became rector of Frolesworth, but resigned that living in 1790. He had been admitted in 1785 at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, but his name does not appear in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses.' In 1793 he went on a tour in Holland and Belgium, an account of which he wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1793–4; and next year, as travelling tutor to a son of Sir W. Farquhar, he visited the court of the Duke of Brunswick, and gave English lessons to his daughter, afterwards Queen Caroline, gaining the sincere regard of her mother, the Duchess. In 1796, after his return, Macaulay was presented by his brother-in-law, Thomas Babington, M.P. for Leicester, to the living of Rothley. In 1815 he made another tour on the continent (*Gent. Mag.* 1815–17), and four years later, on 24 Feb. 1819, died of apoplexy, leaving a widow (daughter of John Heyrick, the 'venerable town clerk of Leicester' from 1764 to 1791) and eight sons. He was for many years engaged upon a life of Melancthon, but never sent it to press, and had also meditated an *editio expurgata* of Pope. For Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' he wrote 'The History and Antiquities of Claybrooke, in the County of Leicester, including the Chapelries of Wibtoft, Little Wigston, and the Hamlets of Bittesby and Ullesthorpe,' and transcribed an original history of the family of Fielding in the library of Nuneham. He must be distinguished from Aulay Macaulay (1673–1758), father of Kenneth Macaulay [q. v.]

Macaulay also published, besides three separate sermons: 1. 'Essays on various Subjects of Taste and Criticism,' 1780. 2. 'Two Discourses on Sovereign Power and Liberty of Conscience, translated from the Latin of Professor Noodt of Leyden, with Notes and Illustrations,' 1781.

His second son, Colin Campbell Macaulay (1799–1853), was educated at Rugby, travelled in Portugal, and in 1831 became partner in a firm of solicitors at Leicester. He was president of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society in 1847, and again in 1848, and made several valuable contributions to their transactions, including historical papers on Cardinal Wolsey (1849), the Duke of Marlborough (1850), and Queen Elizabeth (1851). He died on 20 Oct. 1853 at Knighton Lodge, Leicester, and was buried at Rothley. By his wife Mary Kendall, eldest daughter of Richard Warner Wood, he left a son and a daughter.

[Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. i. pp. 276–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 82–6, and Lit. Illustr. iii. 752; Trevelyan's Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay, i. 8, ii. 435.] G. Le G. N.

**MACAULAY, Mrs. CATHARINE**, after her second marriage known as Catharine Macaulay Graham (1731–1791), historian and controversialist, was second daughter of John Sawbridge of Olantigh, Wye, Kent, who died in April 1762, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of George Wanley, banker in London, who died in 1732–3. She was born on 2 April, and baptised at Wye on 18 April 1731. By her father's wish she was privately educated, and read much Roman history, imbibing an intense enthusiasm for 'liberty.' In June 1760 she married George Macaulay, M.D., a physician from Scotland, who had graduated at Padua in 1739, and settled in London in 1752. He was physician and treasurer to the Brownlow Street Lying-in Hospital, and died on 16 Sept. 1766, aged 50, leaving one daughter. The first volume of Mrs. Macaulay's 'History of England,' from the accession of the Stuarts, appeared in 1763, and after her husband's death she laboured at its composition with great energy. Its publication exposed her to bitter attacks from critics who did not shrink from depreciating her personal appearance, though she was tall in stature, with a good figure. She was fond of gaiety, and in 1774 took a house for herself in St. James's Parade, Bath, where she made the acquaintance of Dr. Thomas Wilson, the non-resident rector of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London, and was asked by him to dwell at his residence, Alfred House, No. 2 Alfred Street, Bath, which with his library and furniture he placed at her full disposal. Here she attracted many admirers, among the public proofs of whose adulation were 'six odes,' presented to her on her birthday, 2 April 1777, and published in the same year. She is said to have visited Paris in 1775, and to have been received with great honour. On her visit to that city in 1777 she met Franklin, Turgot, Marmontel, and Madame Dubocage, and her works inspired Madame Roland with the ambition of being 'la Macaulay de son pays.' Dr. Johnson quizzed her, and the incident at the dinner-table, when he pretended to have been converted to her principles and requested that the footman might sit down and dine with them, is well known. About 1775 she became very fond of dress, when Johnson said it was better that she should 'redden her own cheeks' than 'blacken other people's characters.' Wilkes, who was no less furious in his hate, described her on her second return from Paris as 'painted up to the eyes' and looking 'as rotten as an old Catharine pear.' To the amazement of her friends she married, it is said at Leicester, on 17 Dec. 1778, William Graham, a younger brother of James Graham [q. v.] the quack doctor. Her second husband's age was only twenty-one, and he is described as being at that time a 'surgeon's mate,' but on his second marriage (17 May 1797) he had risen to be the Rev. William Graham, M.A., of Misterton in Leicestershire. This second marriage of Mrs. Macaulay exposed her to much abuse, and caused her the loss of many friends. Dr. Wilson acknowledged that Alfred House was hers, but threatened to hold it against her. He had placed on 8 Sept. 1777 within the altar-rails of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, a white marble statue of her by J. F. Moore, in which she was represented in the character of history, with a pen in her right hand, and with her left arm leaning on some volumes of her 'History;' and had built a vault for her remains to rest in, but the statue was now taken down and the vault was sold. Among the satires published against her were 'The Female Patriot, an Epistle from C—t—e M—c—y to the Rev. Dr. W—l—n on her late marriage,' 1779, and 'A remarkable moving Letter [anon.],' 1779, which was suggested by an extraordinary epistle sent by her on her second marriage to her clerical admirer. On her union with Graham she quitted Bath, and went first to Leicestershire and then to Binfield in Berkshire. In the spring of 1784 she embarked for North America, and in June 1785 she stopped with Washington at Mount Vernon for ten days. Three letters subsequently written to her by him are in Washington's 'Writings' (ed. Sparks), vols. ix. and x., and two more, which are deposited in the Leicester Museum, are printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 1878, 5th ser. ix. 421–2. After her return to England she lived at Binfield, and died there on 22 June 1791, when a monument to her memory, with her portrait on a medallion, and with the figure of an owl as the bird of wisdom, was placed in the church by her second husband. Her statue by Bacon, a fine work, came to the Right Hon. J. Wilson Patten, afterwards lord Winmarleigh. A portrait of her as a Roman matron, by Katharine Read, was engraved by Williams. A second portrait, by the same artist, was engraved by Jonathan Spilsbury in September 1764; a third, by Cipriani, was engraved by Basire in 1767; while a fourth, by Gainsborough, the property of E. P. Roberts, was on view at the winter exhibition of the Grosvenor Gallery, 1884–5 (*Catalogue*, pp. 93–5). Wright of Derby painted in 1776 a portrait of Dr. Wilson and his adopted daughter, Miss Macaulay (BEMROSE, *Wright of Derby*, p. 45).

Mrs. Macaulay possessed great talents combined with irrepressible vigour. Mary Wollstonecraft, in her 'Vindication of the Rights of Women' (pp. 235–6), speaks of her as 'the woman of the greatest abilities that this country has ever produced,' endowed with a sound judgment, and writing 'with sober energy and argumentative closeness,' and comments on her death 'without sufficient respect being paid to her memory.' Lecky distinguishes her as 'the ablest writer of the new radical school' (*Hist. of England*, iii. 206). Josiah Quincy, jun., an acute traveller from America, called on her at Bath in 1774, and, after an interview of an hour and a half, 'was much pleased with her good sense and liberal turn of mind' (*Memoir*, p. 243). Her most famous production was the 'History of England from the Accession of James I to that of the Brunswick line,' i. 1763, ii. 1766, iii. 1767, iv. 1768, v. 1771, vi. 1781, vii. 1781, viii. 1783, which attracted great attention at the time, and brought her a considerable income, but has now dropped into oblivion. A letter from David Hume on the first volume of her 'History' is printed in the 'European Magazine,' November 1783, pp. 331–2. Horace Walpole confessed that the author was prejudiced, but claimed that she 'exerted manly strength with the gravity of a philosopher,' and spoke of Gray's opinion as corroborating his own, that it was 'the most sensible, unaffected, and best history of England that we have had yet.' From a letter written by Gray in 1766 it would appear that Pitt 'made a panegyric of her "History" in the House of Commons' (*Works*, ed. Gosse, iii. 238). Capel Lofft [q. v.] issued in 1778 a printed letter of laudatory 'Observations on Mrs. Macaulay's "History,"' and John Salt of Amwell wrote some eulogistic stanzas on it (CHALMERS, *Poets*, xvii. 497). A letter from Mirabeau suggesting that this work should be translated into French is in his 'Letters from England' (ed. 1832, ii. 230–40), and a translation into five volumes, purporting to be by Mirabeau, though it was the work of P. T. Guiraudet, appeared at Paris in 1791–2. De Quincey quotes an instance, not altogether conclusive, of her ignorance, and Isaac Disraeli printed a charge against her of having torn out four leaves of Harleian MS. 7379 on 12 Nov. 1764, with the result that she had been banished from the British Museum (*Curiosities of Literature*, ed. 1858, ii. 446). This accusation led to an animated correspondence in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1794 and 1795 between Disraeli and her second husband, William Graham, when it was proved that no record existed of her having been forbidden to enter the museum, and that the damage to the manuscript could not be definitely attributed to her. The original manuscripts of her 'History of England,' 1628–60, with autograph notes and corrections, are now in Brit. Mus. Additional MSS. 28192–5.

Her other works were: 1. 'Loose Remarks on certain Positions to be found in Mr. Hobbes's "Philosophical Rudiments of Government and Society"' [anon.] 1767; 2nd edit. with name on title-page, 1769. 2. 'Reply to Burke's pamphlet entitled "Thoughts on the Cause of the Present Discontents"' [anon.], 1770. 3. 'A Modest Plea for the Property of Copyright,' 1774, which produced 'Modest Exceptions from the Court of Parnassus to Mrs. Macaulay's Modest Plea,' 1774. Horace Walpole stigmatised this pamphlet of Mrs. Macaulay as 'very bad, marking dejection and sickness.' 4. 'Address to the People of England, Scotland, and Ireland on the present important Crisis of Affairs,' Bath, 1775; 2nd edit. 1775. It vehemently opposed the Quebec Act and the taxation of America. 5. 'History of England from the Revolution to the Present Time, in a Series of Letters to a Friend' [the Rev. Dr. Wilson], vol. i. Bath, 1778. It was not successful, and no more was published. 6. 'Treatise on the Immutability of Moral Truth,' 1783. Samuel Badcock [q. v.] praised this treatise very highly, saying Mrs. Macaulay 'is not only a bold and fervid writer, but a shrewd and acute reasoner' (*Gent. Mag.* 1789, ii. p. 777). The greater part of it was embodied in a larger volume called 7. 'Letters on Education, with Observations on Religious and Metaphysical Subjects.' 8. 'Observations on the Reflections of the Right Hon. Edmund Burke on the Revolution in France, in a Letter to the Earl of Stanhope' [anon.], 1790.

'A Catalogue of Tracts,' 1790, is marked in the copy at the British Museum as describing her collection of historical tracts, and several letters from the Rev. A. M. Toplady [q. v.] to her are contained in his 'Works,' vi. 190–266.

[Boswell, ed. Hill, i. 447–8, iii. 46; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. vi. 152, 157–8; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 636; Wilkes's Letters, 1804, ii. 55–184; Walpole's George III. iii. 176–9; Walpole's Letters, iv. 157, vi. 68. vii. 42; Gent. Mag. 1760 p. 297, 1766 p. 439, 1777 p. 458, 1778 p. 606, 1784 pt. i. p. 378, 1791 pt. i. p. 618, 1794 pt. ii. pp. 685, 817, 996, 1795 pt. i. pp. 6, 106, and 1835 pt. i. p. 11; Westminster Mag. 1778, pp. 59, 681–2; Belsham's T. Lindsey, pp. 508–9; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. iv. pt. i. p. 312; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 162; Polwhele's Traditions, i. 43–123; Polwhele's Reminiscences, i. 23–4, ii. 45; Monkland's Bath, pp. 31–3, and Suppl. pp. 84–5; Peach's Bath Houses, 1st ser. pp. 86–117; Morris's Wye, p. 46; J. T. Smith's Nollekens, ii. 204; J. C. Smith's Portraits, iii. 1332; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 545–6; Biog. Univ. vol. xxvi.; European Mag. November 1783, pp. 330–4.] W. P. C.

**MACAULAY, Sir JAMES BUCHANAN** (1793–1859), Canadian judge, born at Niagara, Ontario, Canada, 3 Dec. 1793, was second son of James Macaulay, M.D., who went with the queen's rangers to Canada in 1792, and was afterwards inspector-general of hospitals. James served as an ensign in the 98th regiment. In 1812 he joined the Glengarry fencibles as a lieutenant, and fought during the war with America at Ogdensburg, Oswego, Lundy's Lane, and at the siege of Fort Erie. At the close of the war in 1815 his corps was disbanded, and after studying law he was admitted to the Canadian bar in 1822. He rose rapidly in his profession, and was an executive councillor during the administration of Sir Peregrine Maitland [q.v.]. He was first appointed temporary judge of the court of queen's bench, and permanent judge in 1829. On the first establishment of the court of common pleas in December 1849 he was made the chief justice, and continued to preside there until his retirement on a pension in 1856, but afterwards became judge of the court of error and appeal. As chairman of the commission appointed to revise and consolidate the statutes of Canada and Upper Canada, Macaulay helped to reduce the whole statutory law of the country from its conquest to his own time into three volumes, a work of great labour and corresponding value, which he just lived to see completed. He was gazetted C.B. 30 Nov. 1858, and knighted by patent 13 Jan. 1859. He died at Toronto, 26 Nov. 1859. His wife, whom he married in 1821, was Rachel Crookshank, daughter of John Gamble, M.D., surgeon in the queen's rangers. She died 17 July 1883, aged 83.

[Law Times, 19 May 1860, p. 118, 15 Dec. p. 86; Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biog. iv. 73.] G. C. B.

**MACAULAY, JOHN** (1720–1789), divine, son of Angus Macaulay, and grandfather of the historian. [See under Macaulay, Zachary.]

**MACAULAY, KENNETH** (1723–1779), alleged author of a 'History of St. Kilda,' was the third son of Aulay Macaulay (1673–1758), minister of Harris in the Hebrides, by Margaret Morison. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. on 1 April 1742. On 15 Nov. 1749 he was appointed missionary to Lochaber, but declined it, and on 20 Nov. 1751 he was ordained as assistant and successor to his father, whom he succeeded as sole pastor in 1750.

In 1761 he was presented by Archibald, duke of Argyll, to the parish of Ardnamurchan, Argyllshire, and was admitted there on 15 July. On 10 Oct. 1772 he was translated to Braaven, now known as Calder or Cawdor.

Macaulay was sent by the kirk on a special mission to St. Kilda in 1759, and published as his own composition in 1764 'History of St. Kilda, containing a Description of this Remarkable Island, the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants, the Religious and Pagan Antiquities there found, with many other curious and interesting particulars.' The volume was shown to Dr. Johnson by Boswell previous to his visit to the Hebrides in 1773. Johnson pronounced it 'very well written, except some foppery about liberty and slavery.' With Boswell he visited Macaulay on his journey to the Hebrides, and from conversation with him came to the conclusion that he could not have written the book. 'There is,' he said, 'a combination in it of which Macaulay is not capable.' Johnson may have been partly influenced in his opinion by a discussion he had on the English clergy with Macaulay, who was by no means respectful towards episcopal claims. Johnson pronounced him a 'bigot to laxness.' Boswell was told that the book had been written by Dr. John Macpherson of Skye from materials supplied by Macaulay, and this is confirmed by Croker.

Macaulay died on 2 March 1779, in his fifty-sixth year. By his wife, Penelope Macleod, whom he married on 4 Aug. 1758, he had a son Niel, who became a missionary minister at Harris.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 81, 138, 249; Boswell's Life of Johnson, and Tour in the Hebrides.] T. F. H.

**MACAULAY, THOMAS BABINGTON** Baron Macaulay (1800–1859), historian, eldest child of Zachary Macaulay [q. v.], was born at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, the seat of Zachary Macaulay's brother-in-law, Thomas Babington, on 25 Oct. 1800, the day of St. Crispin, and of the battle of Agincourt. His first two years were spent in Birchin Lane, whence his parents moved to a house in the High Street of Clapham. From the age of three he read incessantly, and talked in 'printed words.' Hannah More made a pet of him when he was four, and about the same time his father took him to Strawberry Hill, where he saw the Orford collections, and ever afterwards carried the catalogue in his memory. He was, with all his precocity, a simple and merry child. He rambled on Clapham Common, and discovered the Alps and Mount Sinai in its ridges and hillocks. He was sent as a day-boy to a Mr. Greaves. When he was seven he began a compendium of universal history; at eight he wrote a treatise intended to convert the natives of Malabar to Christianity; and after learning Scott's 'Lay' and 'Marmion' by heart, he took to composing poems and hymns. A poem on Olaus Magnus of Norway, the supposed ancestor of the Macaulays, is an echo of Scott. His parents and Hannah More, with whom he often stayed at Barley Wood, judiciously refrained from stimulating his self-consciousness, and left him, it seems, under the impression that all schoolboys knew as much as himself. Hannah More started his library by presents of books. In 1812 Macaulay was sent to a school, kept at Little Shelford, near Cambridge, by the Rev. Mr. Preston, which in 1814 was moved to Aspenden Hall, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Preston was a strong evangelical, and a friend of Milner, president of Queens' College, Cambridge, then one of the chief representatives of the school. Milner recognised the boy's promise. Macaulay's parents not only sent him religious and moral advice, but wrote of the political topics most interesting to them in terms which implied that he fully shared their interest. Henry Malden [q. v.], afterwards known as a Greek scholar, was his ablest companion. He read voraciously, and with astonishing rapidity. His powers of memory are shown by the fact that forty years later he repeated a scrap from the poet's corner of a country newspaper of 1813, which he had never recalled in the interval. He thought that he could reproduce 'Paradise Lost' and the 'Pilgrim's Progress' if every copy had been lost. His reading was of the most miscellaneous kind. In the holidays, while his playfulness made him the delight of his brothers and sisters, he used to read aloud in the evenings, one summer being devoted to 'Sir Charles Grandison.' His father disapproved of novel-reading, but incautiously inserted in the 'Christian Observer' a defence of the practice, with eulogies upon Fielding and Smollett, written, as afterwards appeared, by his son. This was Macaulay's first appearance in print, except an index to the thirteenth volume of the same periodical. Zachary Macaulay, though inclined to austere views, was never really harsh to his son, whose thoughts were led to public life by the political agitation against slavery, of which the father's house was a centre.

In October 1818 Macaulay began residence at Trinity College, Cambridge. He shared lodgings in Jesus Lane with Henry Sykes Thornton, eldest son of Henry Thornton, a leader of the 'Clapham sect.' He soon afterwards obtained rooms in the old court of the college, between the gate and the chapel. Among his friends were Derwent and Henry Nelson Coleridge, W. M. Praed, Sidney Walker, Moultrie, Lord Grey, Lord Belper, and Lord Romilly (the titles are of a later date), and above all, Charles Austin [q. v.], who was the eldest and the intellectual leader of the set. Austin and Macaulay discussed utilitarianism, and all the political questions of the day. They made speeches at the Union, evading, at little cost of ingenuity, the rule which forbade a discussion of public affairs later than those of the last century. Macaulay at first inclined to the tory politics of his father's friends. Austin made him a partial convert to radicalism, but he left college a thorough whig. Intense enjoyment of converse with youthful intellects, awake to all literary and intellectual movements, rather distracted Macaulay from the official course of study. He had not acquired the art of classical composition as taught at public schools, and heartily disliked the practice. He won, however, a prize for Latin declamation at Trinity, and in 1821 gained a Craven scholarship, in company with Malden and George Long (afterwards professor). He also won the English prize-poem in 1819 (on 'Pompeii'), and in 1821 (on 'Evening'). Mathematical studies were totally uncongenial to his mind, and he was in consequence 'gulphed,' i.e. refused honours, though allowed to pass in the mathematical tripos of 1822. He was therefore disqualified for competing for the chancellor's medals, then the most coveted classical prizes. Later in the year he won the annual college prize for an essay on the character of William III, and already gave a sample of his distinctive style. He was elected a fellow of Trinity on 1 Oct. 1824, having failed on the two previous trials. He apparently spent most of his vacations at Cambridge, though he joined a reading party at Laurwst, Denbighshire, in 1821; and he preserved through life an affection for his old college, which prompted occasionally a half regret that he had not settled down to the life of a resident don.

When Macaulay went to college his father was in prosperous circumstances. Macaulay was encouraged to expect that he would have the portion of an eldest son, and be independent of a profession. During his college career his father's business had suffered, and in 1823 he had thought it desirable to take a couple of pupils while reading for his fellowship. In 1823 the family settled in 50 Great Ormond Street, where they lived till 1831. Macaulay lived with them till 1829, when he took chambers in 8 South Square, Gray's Inn (since pulled down to make room for the library). He was called to the bar in 1826, and joined the northern circuit. He took part in the bar convivialities, but never obtained, or apparently desired to obtain, any business. After a year or two he gave up the practice of studying law, and passed his time at the House of Commons instead of the courts. He had already taken to literature; and had distinguished himself by a speech at a meeting of the Anti-slavery Society on 25 June 1824, which was highly praised in the 'Edinburgh Review.' In 1823 he had begun his literary career by contributing to 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine,' started by Charles Knight [q. v.], and supported by some of his college friends. His father was startled by some articles in the magazine which were not adapted for the 'Christian Observer,' and Macaulay withdrew, in deference to an apparently unreasonable prohibition. He wrote again upon its speedy withdrawal, but the magazine soon died. Macaulay had meanwhile been invited to try his hand in the 'Edinburgh.' His first article (upon Milton) appeared in August 1825. Jeffrey welcomed it with enthusiasm, saying, 'The more I think, the less I can conceive where you picked up that style!' and Macaulay at once gained a popularity which was to increase with every subsequent publication. He became a regular contributor, and soon a mainstay of the review. His articles eclipsed all others, and were almost invariably the most telling in the number. He was invited to take the editorship upon Jeffrey's retirement, and would have consented (Trevelyan, *Life*, 1 vol. edit., p. 135) if the headquarters had been moved to London. Brougham opposed a plan which would have diminished his own influence. His jealousy had been aroused by Macaulay's success, and Macvey Napier, when he succeeded to the editorship, had to suffer under the angry remonstrances of each of his chief contributors against the favour shown to the other. Macaulay's most remarkable articles at this time were perhaps those directed against James Mill, which he declined to reprint during his lifetime, on account of their 'unbecoming acrimony' towards Mill, who was afterwards a cordial friend. This, and the articles upon Sadler and Southey's colloquies, show that he was not only a thorough whig, but pretty much convinced that all but whigs were fools. His growing fame was shown by the rough assault from 'Christopher North' in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In 1828 he brought down a party of whigs from London, who succeeded in rejecting a vote in the Cambridge senate for a petition against catholic emancipation. In January 1828 Lord Lyndhurst made him, in spite of his politics, a commissioner in bankruptcy. The office, added to his fellowship, and his earnings from the 'Edinburgh Review,' made up his income to 900*l.* a year. In February 1830 Lord Lansdowne, who had been impressed by the articles on Mill, wrote to offer the author a seat for Calne, without asking for any pledges as to voting. The offer was gratefully accepted, and Macaulay made his first speech in the house on 5 April 1830, in support of the second reading of Robert Grant's bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities. He visited the continent for the first time, after the French revolution of July, and wrote an article upon the state of France, which, to his great vexation, was cancelled by Napier in deference to a remonstrance from Brougham. He began a book upon the history of France, from the restoration of the Bourbons till the accession of Louis-Philippe, for 'Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia,' which was partly printed, but never finished or published.

In the parliament which met on 26 Oct. 1830 he again sat for Calne. On 2 March 1831 he spoke in the debate upon the second reading of the Reform Bill. The speaker told him that he had never seen the house in such a state of excitement. Peel praised his opponent, and he was compared to all the famous parliamentary orators. His success encouraged him to become a frequent speaker. He was welcomed at Holland House, invited to breakfast by Rogers, who became really attached to him, introduced to Sydney Smith, Moore, Hallam, and all the literary celebrities, and overwhelmed with the most flattering attentions. The abolition of his commissionership by Grey's administration, at a time when his fellowship (tenable for seven years only by a layman) was just running out, reduced his means so far, that he was obliged to sell his university gold medals (*ib.* p. 127). To a bachelor, indeed, with the road to success so widely open, such an evil was endurable enough. It is, however, to his credit that he never incurred debts, and more so that his social successes never interfered with the affectionate intercourse with his family, especially with his two sisters, Hannah and Margaret. His letters to them, giving many details of his parliamentary career, are charming proofs of his affectionate nature. The sudden death, in 1830, of a third sister, Jane, grieved him deeply, and it was followed by the death of his mother, who had never recovered the shock of losing her daughter, in 1831 (*ib.* p. 145). He acquired at the same time an antipathy or two, especially for J. W. Croker [q. v.], with whom he had various parliamentary encounters, and whose edition of 'Boswell' he attacked with perhaps excessive acrimony in the 'Edinburgh Review.'

Although Macaulay never became a skilful debater, his set speeches had made a great impression; and he had obtained a position in the house, which was recognised by his appointment (*ib.* p. 184) in June 1832 to be a commissioner of the board of control. He worked hard at his duties, rapidly acquiring a wide knowledge of Indian affairs. By rising at five he managed to write some articles for the 'Edinburgh,' in spite of his official and parliamentary duties. He had been invited in October 1831 to stand for Leeds in company with Mr. J. G. Marshall. He took a very independent line with the electors, refusing to give any definite pledges. When an elector asked him at a meeting to state his religious opinions, he denounced the rash inquirer for turning a meeting into an arena for theological discussion; and though he declared himself to be a 'Christian,' treated the question as an exhibition of intolerance. He was opposed by Michael Sadler, whose theories of population he had attacked in the 'Edinburgh Review.' Marshall and Macaulay were elected in Dec. 1832 by 2,012 and 1,984 votes (respectively), to Sadler's 1,596.

Just before the election, Macaulay had been appointed secretary to the board of control, of which Charles Grant [q. v.], afterwards Lord Glenelg, was president. Their main duty in the session of 1833 was to carry through parliament the bill for renewing the charter of the East India Company; by which the monopoly of the China trade was abolished, and the company ceased to be a commercial body. Macaulay distinguished himself by a speech on the second reading, upon which his chief pronounced an enthusiastic eulogy; and the bill was passed with ease and with general approval. The bill for the abolition of slavery had been introduced by government, with a provision for a twelve years' apprenticeship of the liberated slaves. The abolitionists, led by Sir Fowell Buxton, strongly objected to this proposal; and Macaulay was in constant correspondence with his father upon the subject. Zachary Macaulay had now fallen into poverty, and Thomas, helped by his brother Henry, was devoting all that he could save to paying off his father's creditors. All parties, however, took for granted that he should, if necessary, sacrifice his income to his duty. He sent in his resignation to Lord

Althorp, and then spoke in favour of an amendment proposed by Buxton to shorten the term of apprenticeship. The government having consented to reduce the term from twelve years to seven, the abolitionists were contented; and Macaulay's resignation was not accepted.

Meanwhile (*ib.* p. 35) Macaulay received an offer of a seat on the supreme council of India, as constituted by the recent bill. He would receive 10,000*l.* a year for five years, which would enable him to save 30,000*l.* during his tenure of office. The prospects of the ministry were so bad, that he would not give 50*l.* for the chance of keeping his present post for six months (*ib.* p. 235). He would honourably avoid any entanglement in the approaching political complications, and save his family from distress. He shrank only from the necessary parting. His sister, Margaret, had married John Cropper, a quaker, in 1833; and the shock of separation seems to have been almost as great to him as the loss of a wife to most men. His other favourite sister, Hannah, agreed to accompany him to India. He accepted the appointment, which was confirmed by the directors of the East India Company, on 4 Dec. 1833, James Mill, in spite of their old controversy, saying that he was the best man for the place. He made arrangements to write for the 'Edinburgh' during his absence, requesting Napier to supply him in return with books, laid in a library for his own consumption during the voyage, and sailed for India in February 1834. He landed at Madras on 10 June, and joined the governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, at Ootacamund in the Neilgherries. On his way to the hills he visited Arcot, Seringapatam, and Mysore. During the monsoon he persuaded all the English at the station to go wild over 'Clarissa Harlowe.' In September he went to Calcutta, whither his sister had preceded him. Macaulay remained at Calcutta until the end of 1837, sailing for England in the first fortnight of 1838 (*ib.* p. 309). He compressed into this stay of three years and a half a prodigious quantity of work. He was attacked with extraordinary scurrility in the Calcutta press for his share in passing the so-called Black Act (1836), by which appeals from British residents in India were transferred from the supreme to the Sudder court. This destroyed a privilege of the Europeans; but, according to Macaulay, the privilege was worthless, and the real motive of his assailants was the fear that the act might injure the business of lawyers practising in the supreme court. He received their abuse with equanimity, and argued vigorously and successfully with the directors against the maintenance of the old system of a press censorship. A petition against the act was brought before the House of Commons on 22 March 1838; but a motion for a select committee was dropped upon the government consenting to lay before the house the minutes of council on which the act was founded.

At the time of his arrival, a committee of public instruction was equally divided as to the policy of applying their funds to the encouragement of oriental or of English studies. Macaulay decided the question by a minute explaining with great force the reasons for preferring English. He became president of a reconstructed committee, and took a very active part in founding the educational system of India. His most important work, however, was the composition of a criminal code and the code of criminal procedure for India. A commission was appointed for the purpose at his suggestion in 1835. He was the president, and his colleagues were (Sir) John Macleod, and Charles Hay Cameron [q. v.] They began their task in August 1835 (*ib.* p. 317). Macleod's health was weak; Cameron had to leave Calcutta from illness at Christmas 1836; and Macaulay had to finish the work almost single-handed. It was, however, finished in June 1837, and published at the end of the year. Sir J. F. Stephen, one of Macaulay's successors, speaks in the highest terms of its merits, and of the extraordinary command of the subject possessed by a man whose whole experience as an English lawyer was confined to a single prosecution of a boy for 'stealing a parcel of cocks.' The penal code became law in 1860, after careful revision by Sir Barnes Peacock. Macaulay found time, by devoting the early morning to study, to get through a vast mass of classical literature, reading some authors three or four times, and carefully annotating every page. He learnt German during his voyage home. He wrote his long and brilliant, though far from satisfactory, article upon Bacon. The society, except that of a few friends, was not much to his taste, and he felt the exile from his home. His sister, Hannah, married (Sir) Charles Trevelyan, then in the company's service, at the end of 1834. Soon afterwards he was deeply grieved by news of the death of his sister Margaret (Mrs. Cropper). The marriage of Hannah, like the marriage of Margaret, was felt by him as a severe blow (*ib.* p. 280), though he was too generous to let his feeling be seen, and comforted himself by plunging into literature. He lived with the Trevelyans after the marriage, and became the most devoted of uncles to their children, the first of whom was born during his residence in Calcutta. Macaulay had helped his father, and had saved an independence during his stay in India, which was increased by a legacy of 10,000*l.* from his uncle, General Macaulay. On reaching London in company with the Trevelyans, in June 1838, he found that his father had died in May. Upon his arrival, Macaulay was challenged by a Mr. Wallace, whose life of Mackintosh (prefixed to the posthumous history) he had condemned with his usual vigour in the 'Edinburgh Review' of July 1835. Macaulay was ready to fight, but his friends judiciously discovered terms of arrangement, which made pistols needless. In the autumn, Macaulay made a tour in Italy, much in the spirit of Addison, deeply interested in every illustration of history and literature, looking at scenery 'in the intervals of reading' and receiving impressions, afterwards turned to account in the 'Lays of Ancient Rome.'

He was again in London in February 1839, living with the Trevelyans. For some years his life was distracted by the rival claims of literature and politics. He began his 'History of England' (*ib.* p. 387) in March 1839; intending to include the period from the revolution of 1688, to the death of George III. He contributed several articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' including his attack upon Mr. Gladstone's theory of church and state in 1839; and his famous article upon Clive. Meanwhile he was elected for Edinburgh in 1839, with the support of the government, and professing emphatically his determination to stand by the whig banner 'while one shred was flying.' His first speech was in support of the ballot, to which he had pledged himself in Edinburgh, and which was left an open question by the government. In September he was made secretary at war, with a seat in the cabinet. In addressing his constituents upon his reelection, he dated his letter from Windsor Castle, where he was staying. The incident suggested an amount of ridicule, now rather difficult to understand, to which Thackeray refers in the 'Roundabout Papers.' At the end of the year, Trevelyan left the Indian service on his being appointed assistant secretary of the treasury, thus relieving Macaulay from the dread of a new separation. He spent the year of 1840 with the Trevelyans, in a house in Great George Street. At the end of the year they moved to Clapham, and he took chambers in the Albany. As secretary at war, Macaulay had to suspend his history to attend to estimates and official work, but he had little occasion of coming prominently forward. He had to defend the government upon a Chinese war, and on the Irish registration question in 1840; and in 1841 was chiefly occupied in defending Lord Cardigan. The government was obviously losing ground. After the dissolution of June-July 1841, Macaulay was returned for Edinburgh without opposition. On the meeting of the new parliament in August, Macaulay did not speak on the debate which led to the fall of the ministry and his own emancipation from office.

Macaulay used his leisure to write the article upon Warren Hastings, and returned to the composition of his 'History.' He began (*ib.* p. 419) to withdraw from the 'Edinburgh' as the demands of the 'History' became more pressing, though he wrote a few more articles. The Americans meanwhile had been doing him a service by reprinting his essays, and thus forcing him in spite of himself to publish a collective edition. He for a time refused to take a step which, as he held, would imply a claim to permanent interest and fitness to be judged by a high standard on behalf of writings only intended to be ephemeral. Such republication was then much less common than it has now become; but Macaulay's reluctance was clearly genuine, though it implies a curious miscalculation of his own merits. The essays, published in 1843, became popular at once, and the annual sale rose from an average of 1,230 between 1843 and 1853, to an average of six thousand after 1864. The 'Lays of Ancient Rome' had appeared in October 1842 with equal success. They were warmly welcomed by his old assailant, 'Christopher North,' in 'Blackwood;' 18,000 copies were sold in ten years, and over one hundred thousand copies by 1875.

During this period Macaulay's chief political appearance was upon a question in which his literary fame gave him unequalled authority in parliament. In 1841 Talfourd proposed to extend the length of copyright from twenty-eight years, reckoned from the date of publication, to sixty years from the death of the author. Macaulay secured the rejection of this bill by a majority of 45 to 38. In 1842 Lord Mahon proposed a copyright of twenty-five years from the death of the author. Macaulay in a vigorous speech, with even more than his usual wealth of appropriate instances, proposed a copyright of forty-two years from the date of publication. He brought the house round to his view, and the bill, remodelled so as to embody his proposal, became law. In the years of 1844 and 1845 he took an active part in the opposition to Peel, and, while defending the increased grant to Maynooth, bitterly condemned Peel's inconsistency upon the question. In 1845 the pressure of parliamentary business compelled him to devote all the leisure he could obtain to history alone. He told Napier that he could write no more articles for the 'Edinburgh' until he had finished his first two volumes. In the event he never contributed again.

On the fall of Peel, at the end of 1845, Macaulay was consulted during the fruitless attempts to construct a new cabinet. He declared that although he would support, he would not join a coalition ministry, and that he would not join any ministry not pledged to a total repeal of the corn laws. The attempts, however, to form a government failed, as Macaulay wrote to one of his constituents, a Mr. Macfarlan, in consequence of Lord Grey's refusal to join a ministry in which Lord Palmerston should be foreign minister. Macfarlan published the letter, with the censure of Grey, in spite of Macaulay's expressed objection. Macaulay's indignation was great and lasting.

Macaulay was appointed paymaster-general in Lord John Russell's administration, and re-elected for Edinburgh in 1846 by a triumphant majority over Sir Culling Eardley [q. v.] He had preferred the office as one which would leave him most leisure for his 'History.' He only spoke five times during the sessions of 1846 and 1847, his chief speech being in favour of the Ten Hours Bill. He was always received in a way which proved his great popularity in the house.

On the general dissolution of 1847 Macaulay again stood for Edinburgh. There alone he had lost much popularity. He was too independent and outspoken to please such of his constituents as desired to make use of their representative for the promotion of their own interests. Though generous to excess in money matters, he declined subscriptions to races and charities. He was too thorough a whig to please the radicals. His approval of church establishments was offensive to the enthusiasts who had recently founded the free church. A combination of these elements gave strength to the cry that 'Christian men should be represented by Christian men,' which was also supported by the spirit dealers, whose plan for altering the excise duties was rejected by Macaulay. Mr. Cowan, a radical opponent of church establishment, received many second votes from the tories, and was elected by 2,063 votes, with Mr. Craig, who received 1,854 as his colleague. Macaulay received 1,477, and Blackburn 980. Macaulay on the same evening wrote an eloquent copy of verses, showing how literature had been his consolation under all the trials (of which it was rather difficult to make a respectable list) of his life.

Though asked to stand for other places, Macaulay wisely determined to devote himself to the service of literature. He was now a valued member of the most cultivated society in London, and found a more infinite source of happiness in his affectionate relations to his family. He withdrew by degrees from the wider circle to devote himself to his books, though he left even the books to amuse his sister's children. During 1848 the first two volumes of the 'History' were passing through the press, and on their appearance in November made a success to which the only parallels in English literary history are the novels of Scott and Dickens, and possibly Byron's poems. Thirteen thousand copies were sold in four months. His old friends, from Jeffrey downwards, were enthusiastic in their congratulations, and the attack of his old enemy, Croker, in the 'Quarterly Review,' probably rather gave additional flavour to the chorus of praise.

On 21 March 1849 he delivered his address as lord rector of the university of Glasgow, having been elected in the previous November, and afterwards visited Jeffrey for the last time. The professorship of modern history at Cambridge was offered to him in June, but he naturally declined a post of little value which would have interfered with his historical work. He continued to write steadily, making occasional tours to the scenes of some of the chief events to be described. He read in the British Museum, where he also assiduously discharged his duties as trustee. In January 1852, after the fall of Palmerston, he was strongly pressed by Lord John Russell (*ib.* p. 556) to join the cabinet, but declined to give up his literary pursuits for duties to which his health was now unequal. On the general election in July 1852 he was proposed for Edinburgh. He declined to give any pledges, or in any way to present himself as a candidate. He was returned spontaneously at the head of the poll by 1,872 votes on 14 July. Almost at the same time his health broke down. The heart's action was deranged, and he was forbidden to address his constituents. Although the immediate attack passed off, he was henceforward weaker, and he soon had to resign himself to the life of an invalid. He had, he said, 'become twenty years older in a week.' In October 1852, however, he was able to speak to his constituents, and he attended the House of Commons during the following winter. He had announced at Edinburgh that he would not again take office, and was not personally interested, although he was consulted, in the arrangements for a new ministry in the winter. He made one remarkable speech on 1 June 1853, when he persuaded the House of Commons to throw out a bill for excluding the master of the rolls from the House of Commons. The bill would have been passed without difficulty had he not spoken, and the proposed change which he denounced was accepted without debate in 1873. In the same year he supported the India Bill. He had already in 1833 introduced clauses for throwing open the appointment of servants of the company to competition. The plan was then dropped; but it was now embodied in the bill introduced by Sir Charles Wood, and vigorously supported by Macaulay. Exhaustion forced him to cut his speech short, and he therefore excluded it from his collected speeches. In 1854 he was chairman of a committee for laying down the rules for examination of candidates. He drew the report, and his list of subjects and marks with other suggested regulations were adopted without modification. He desired the introduction of the same system into other public offices, but opinion was not yet ripe for the change.

Macaulay's last speech in the House of Commons was on 19 July 1853, in support of a bill desired by his constituents for altering the system of paying the stipends of Edinburgh ministers. In the same summer he prepared for publication a collection of his speeches, a spurious edition with innumerable errors having been brought out by Vizetelly. He then devoted himself steadily to his 'History.' Parliamentary labours were evidently becoming too much for him, and he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds in January 1856. The third and fourth volumes of the 'History' were published in December 1855. The success was as great as that of the first volumes. Everett told him that in the United States the sale had exceeded that of any book except the Bible and one or two school books. In ten weeks 26,500 copies had been sold, and Messrs. Longman paid him in March a cheque for 20,000*l.*, which is still preserved by the firm as a curiosity in the history of publishing. The 'History' has been translated into German, Polish, Danish, Swedish, Italian, French, Dutch, Spanish, Hungarian, Russian, Bohemian, and Persian (*ib.* p. 622).

In the beginning of 1856 Macaulay bought Holly Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, a suburban house with a pleasant garden, which united the attractions of town and country. He began his occupation in May 1856. He became something of a gardener, entertained his friends hospitably, and was able to enjoy his autumn tour at home and abroad. In August 1857 Lord Palmerston offered him a peerage, and he took the title of Baron Macaulay of Rothley. In the same autumn he was elected high steward of the borough of Cambridge, and his last public speech was in acknowledgment of the honour, in May 1858. He prepared for a speech upon Indian affairs in the House of Lords about the same time, but the expected occasion did not occur. Meanwhile he was becoming sensible that his history could scarcely extend to the end of William III's reign. His friendship for Mr. Adam Black induced him to send to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' a few excellent lives. He worked at his 'History,' still amusing his leisure hours by reading his old favourites. In 1859 his brother-in-law, Trevelyan, was appointed governor of Madras, and sailed from England in February, his family intending to follow him in a few months. Macaulay was much saddened by the approaching separation. He was strong enough to visit the Lakes and Scotland in the autumn, but after his return to Holly Lodge his weakness became more marked. He had fainting fits, and on 28 December 1859 died quietly, sitting in his library in an easy chair, with the first number of the 'Cornhill Magazine' lying open before him. He was buried in Westminster Abbey on 9 Jan. 1860. His grave is in the Poet's Corner, at the foot of Addison's statue.

Macaulay was short, stout, and upright, with homely but expressive features, and a fine brow. He was physically clumsy, and, though he took a simple delight in gorgeous waistcoats, never learnt to tie his neckcloth or wield a razor with moderate skill. He never cared for bodily exercises, and, when offered a horse at Windsor, said that if he rode it must be upon an elephant. He enjoyed pedestrian rambles till his health gave way, but often read as he walked, and preferred to country lanes streets abounding in bookstalls and historical associations. The most obvious of his intellectual qualities was his stupendous memory. He read voraciously, and forgot nothing, from the best classical literature to the most ephemeral rubbish. He learnt by heart 'Paradise Lost' and the 'Cambridge Calendar,' and maintained that every fool could say his archbishops of Canterbury backwards. His memory was the servant, sometimes perhaps the master, of a vivid imagination and vigorous understanding. He was incessantly 'castle-building' (*ib.* p. 133), reconstructing the past, whether in his library or in the streets; seeing Whitehall with the eyes of Pepys, and peopling Grub Street with old authors, as Scott peopled the Cheviots with mosstroopers. The past, he says, became in his mind 'a romance,' though to the best of his abilities a true romance. His masculine intellect made him a thorough man of business as well as a bookworm. His memory provided a vast supply of cases in point for every possible contingency, and led him perhaps too often to substitute a string of precedents for a logical exposition. He not only distrusted the symmetry of abstract reason, but seemed to prefer anomaly or compromise for its own sake. Yet his sturdy understanding enabled him always to take firm ground, and to hit hard and straight. As an orator he spoke without grace of voice or manner, but with an impetuosity and fulness of mind, and clearness of language, which always dominated his hearers. Members of parliament were carried away by the rare spectacle of a man of the highest literary fame who yet never soared out of their intellectual ken. His rhetorical power is as manifest in the 'Lays of Ancient Rome' as in his speeches, and if they are hardly poetry, they are most effective declamation. His essays are equally unapproached in their kind. He ascribes the invention of the genus to Southey, but claims, rightly, to have improved the design (*ib.* p. 415). In striking contrast to most periodical literature, they represent the greatest condensation instead of the greatest expansion of knowledge, and the sense of proportion, and consequent power of effective narrative, are as remarkable in his best essays—especially the essays on Clive and Warren Hastings—as the clearness of style and range of knowledge. The first part of the 'History' shows the same qualities, though the later volumes begin to suffer from the impracticable scale.

Macaulay's marvellous popularity was in part due to qualities which have alienated many critics. He spoke to the middle classes in terms appropriate to the hustings. The tenets of the whig party were for him the last word of political wisdom. The essay on Bacon is a deliberate declaration of the worthlessness of all speculation not adapted to immediate utility. His attack upon the utilitarians expresses a more thorough-going empiricism than that of their own official advocates. Though he liked theological, and even some metaphysical controversy, he never revealed his own views except so far as they are implied in sharing the true whig antipathy to high church principles. The philosophical and imaginative tendencies represented by such men as Wordsworth, Coleridge, or Carlyle, struck him as mere mystical moonshine. In such matters he was on the side of the vulgar, and certainly sacrificed to their tastes. He delights in proving the obvious, prefers the commonplace to the subtle, and his purple patches are too often glaring and discordant, and produce a bathos due to the absence of the finer literary sense.

Macaulay has been accused of gross partiality. It is obvious that he does not rise above the party view of politics, and explains all opposition to whig principles by the folly and knavery of their opponents. It does not seem that he was ever consciously unfair, and an historian without prejudices has hitherto always meant a writer without imagination. His misrepresentations are a result of his 'castle building.' In spite of his wide reading, he had often constructed pictures from trifling hints, and a picture, once constructed, became a settled fact. Closer examination often shows a singular audacity in outrunning tangible evidence, when he has to deal with a hateful person, a James II, a Marlborough, or an Impey; and he is too much in love with the picturesque to lower his colouring to the reality. The same desire for effect at any cost makes some of his characters, such as Bacon, mere heaps of contradictory qualities. Among the critics who have criticised Macaulay upon special topics may be mentioned James Spedding, whose 'Evenings with a Reviewer,' discussing the Bacon essay, was first published in 1881 (privately printed many years before); W. Hepworth Dixon, who replied in his 'Life of Penn,' 1851, to Macaulay's view of Penn in the 'History;' W. E. Forster, who in 1849 published 'Observations' on the same passages; Churchill Babington, who in 1849 published 'Macaulay's Character of the Clergy in the Seventeenth Century considered;' E. B. Impey, who in 'A Life of Sir Elijah Impey,' 1846, answered part of the essay upon Warren Hastings; Sir J. F. Stephen, who has discussed the same question in 'The Story of Nuncomar,' 1885; and John Paget, who in his 'New Examen,' 1861, and in 'Puzzles and Paradoxes,' 1874, has discussed the evidence from various passages in the 'History.' With all his faults, Macaulay's great qualities may well make rivals despair. The pictures which he has drawn have rightly or wrongly stamped themselves ineffaceably upon the popular mind. If his long hesitation between two careers prevented the completion of his 'History' while limiting his political success, it also gave to his writings the rare value of wide literary accomplishment combined with keen insight of practical experience.

In his private life, Macaulay was admirable. He was perhaps rather too good a hater, as in the cases of Croker and Brougham. But his integrity, moral courage, and kindness of heart were unrivalled. In society he was delightful, and not intentionally overbearing, though his torrents of talk must have been occasionally oppressive. He was a warm friend, though he had few intimates except Thomas Flower Ellis [q. v.]; generous, almost to excess, in money matters; yet an excellent and prudent man of business; an exemplary master to his servants; and, above all, the light of his domestic circle. He was a perfect brother and uncle; he was never tired of playing with children and encouraging the development of their minds; and his affection has been repaid by one of the best biographies in the language. The absence of any trace of love affairs in the life of so true-hearted and masculine a nature is unexplained, but perhaps characteristic of a man whose affections were stronger than his passions, and who through life devoted himself with unwearying self-control to ambitions not unworthy of the complete absorption of his faculties.

Macaulay's works have been republished in a variety of forms. The first editions are: 1. 'Pompeii' (prize poem), 1819. 2. 'Evening' (prize poem), 1821. 3. 'Lays of Ancient Rome,' 1842. 'Ivry,' first published in Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' and 'The Armada,' first published in 'Friendship's Offering' in 1833, were added in 1848. 4. 'Critical and Historical Essays contributed to the Edinburgh Review,' 1843. (The essays appeared as follows: (1) 'Milton,' August 1825; (2) 'Machiavelli,' March 1827; (3) Hallam's 'Constitutional History,' September 1828; (4) Southey's 'Colloquies,' January 1830; (5) 'Robert Montgomery's Poems,' April 1830; (6) 'Civil Disabilities of the Jews,' January 1831; (7) 'Byron,' June 1831; (8) Croker's 'Boswell,' September 1831; (9) Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' December 1831; (10) 'Hampden,' December 1831; (11) 'Burleigh,' April 1832; (12) 'War of the Succession in Spain,' January 1833; (13) 'Horace Walpole,' October 1833; (14) 'Lord Chatham,' January 1834; (15) Mackintosh's 'History of the Revolution,' July 1835; (16) 'Bacon,' July 1837; (17) 'Sir William Temple,' October 1838; (18) 'Gladstone on Church and State,' April 1839; (19) 'Clive,' January 1840; (20) Ranke's 'History of the Popes,' October 1840; (21) 'Comic Dramatists,' January 1841; (22) 'Lord Holland,' July 1841; (23) 'Warren Hastings,' October 1841; (24) 'Frederick the Great,' April 1842; (25) 'Madame d'Arblay,' January 1843; (26) 'Addison,' July 1843; (27) 'Lord Chatham' (second article), October 1844.) 5. 'History of England,' vols. i. and ii. 1849; vols. iii. and iv. appeared in 1855, and vol. v., edited by Lady Trevelyan, in 1861. An edition in 8 vols. (1858–62) includes a life by Dean Milman, prefixed to vol. viii., which is also prefixed to the 'People's Edition' in 4 vols. 8vo, 1863–4. 6. 'Inaugural Address' (as Lord Rector of Glasgow), 1849. 7. 'Speeches Corrected by Himself,' 1854 (an unauthorised edition had been published by Vizetelly in 1853). 8. 'Miscellaneous Writings,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1860, edited by T. F. E(llis). This includes his contributions to Knight's 'Quarterly Magazine,' some poems, lives of Atterbury, Bunyan, Goldsmith, Johnson, and Pitt, contributed to the 8th edit. of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (published separately), and the following previously uncollected articles in the 'Edinburgh Review:' (1) 'Dryden,' January 1828; (2) 'History,' May 1828; (3) 'Mill on Government,' March 1829; (4) 'Westminster Reviewer's Defence of Mill,' June 1829; (5) 'Utilitarian Theory of Government,' October 1829; (6) Sadler's 'Law of Population,' July 1830; (7) Sadler's 'Refutation Refuted,' January 1831; (8) 'Mirabeau,' July 1832; (9) 'Barère,' April 1844.

The complete works, edited by Lady Trevelyan, appeared in 8 vols. 8vo, 1866.

[The chief authority is Sir G. O. Trevelyan's Life and Letters of Lord Macaulay (2 vols. 8vo, 1876), here cited from popular edition. (Cf. new edit. 1908, and Marginal Notes by Lord Macaulay, ed. Trevelyan, 1907.) See also The Public Life of Lord Macaulay, by Frederick Arnold, 1862, with extracts from newspapers; Milman's Life (as above); Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879, for many letters; John Moultrie's Poems (1876), i. 421–3, for college career; Greville's Journals (George IV and William IV, 1874), ii. 199, 245–6, iii. 35, 337–8 (Victoria, 1885), i. 121, ii. 69, 70; Moore's Diaries, vi. 215, vii. 280, 283, 284.] L. S.

**MACAULAY, ZACHARY** (1768–1838), philanthropist, born 2 May 1768, was son of John Macaulay by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Colin Campbell of Inveresragan, Argyllshire. John Macaulay, eldest son of Angus Macaulay, was minister successively of South Uist (1746), Lismore (1756), Inverary (1765), and Cardross (1775), and died 30 March 1789. He is mentioned in Boswell's account of Johnson's 'Tour to the Hebrides in 1773.' He had twelve children by his second wife, of whom the eldest was Aulay [q. v.] Colin (1760–1836), another son, entered the Indian army, was present at Seringapatam, shared Sir David Baird's imprisonment by Hyder Ali, was M.P. for Saltash from 1828 to 1830, was promoted major general August 1830, and died a lieutenant-general at Clifton 20 Feb. 1836.

Another John Macaulay (1720–1776), brother of Kenneth Macaulay [q. v.], and son of Aulay Macaulay, minister of Harris, said to have given information with a view to the capture of the Pretender, was minister of Barra (1763–70), afterwards of South Uist (1771), and went to America in 1772, where he died in 1776. He is apparently confused by Sir George Trevelyan with the other John (see Hew Scott, *Fasti*, ii. 350, iii. 4, 75, 137, 142).

Zachary was sent out at the age of sixteen to be bookkeeper upon an estate in Jamaica, of which he became manager. He was deeply impressed with the miseries of the slave population. He gave up his position in disgust, and returned to England in 1792. The Sierra Leone Company had been founded in 1791 by Wilberforce, Granville Sharp, Henry Thornton, who became chairman, and others, in order to form a colony of liberated slaves. Thornton, who was an intimate friend of Thomas Babington, heard through him of Macaulay, and obtained the young man's appointment to be second member of the Sierra Leone council. Macaulay sailed early in 1793, and soon after reaching the colony became governor. The colonists were a rabble of ignorant freedmen amid barbarous tribes demoralised by the slave-trade. Macaulay, with the help of a single colleague, had to be governor, councillor, paymaster, judge, and clerk, to preach sermons and celebrate marriages. He set up schools and put down a threatened insurrection. In September 1794 the colony was occupied by a French squadron. The crews were 'a set of ragamuffins,' who bullied, plundered, and wantonly destroyed property. They left in October, and Macaulay succeeded in restoring order. His health, however, broke down, and he left the colony in 1795, taking a passage to the West Indies in a slave-ship, at some personal risk, in order to become personally acquainted with the horrors of the 'middle passage.' He reached England in July 1795. He visited Hannah More at Cowslip Green, and there met one of her former pupils, Selina Mills, daughter of a quaker bookseller at Bristol, to whom he became engaged. Her relations objected to her marriage, and especially to a life in Africa. He returned to Sierra Leone alone, leaving Miss Mills with his sister, Mrs. Babington. In spite of many difficulties from the insubordination of the negroes and outbursts of religious eccentricity, he succeeded in raising the colony to a tolerable state of prosperity, became fond of the people, and so far attached to the place that to the end of his life the one trial which almost upset his temper was an imputation upon the healthiness of Sierra Leone. He resigned his post in 1799, and upon reaching England was appointed secretary to the company, with a salary of 500*l.* a year. He held this position until, in 1808, the colony was transferred to the crown.

On 26 Aug. 1799 Macaulay married Miss Mills at Bristol. He first lived at Lambeth, and after two years in the company's house in Birchin Lane, settled in the High Street of Clapham. He started as an African merchant in partnership with a nephew, the firm being known as Macaulay & Babington. For many years the business prospered; but Macaulay soon became deeply absorbed in the labours which were the main interest of his life. He was editor of the 'Christian Observer,' the organ of the so-called 'Clapham sect,' from 1802 to 1816. It was especially devoted to the abolition of the British slave-trade, and afterwards to the destruction of the slave-trade abroad. Macaulay's intimate knowledge of the facts gave him special authority among the abolitionists, and he worked with the most unremitting zeal. After the abolition of the slave-trade in 1807 he became secretary to the African Institute, without accepting a salary. He held the post for five years, till in 1812 he found a successor willing to take it on the same terms. He afterwards served on the committee until the dissolution of the institute in 1834. He co-operated with Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.] and others in forming the Anti-Slavery Society in 1823. He wrote most of the 'Monthly Reporters' issued by the society. He often sat up night after night imbibing blue-books and reports; and, though he was neither a speaker nor a writer under his own name, he supplied the popular leaders with facts and arguments. When information was required Wilberforce would say, 'Let us look it out in Macaulay.' He was bitterly attacked by the opposite party, especially in the 'John Bull,' and was made the object of calumnies which he never condescended to expose.

His business had so far prospered that about 1818 he estimated his fortune at 100,000*l.*, and moved from Clapham to a better house in Cadogan Place. Absorption, however, in higher aims forced him to trust to an incompetent partner, and symptoms of commercial disaster soon appeared. In 1823 he moved to a smaller house at 50 Great Ormond Street, where he lived till 1831. In the beginning of that year his wife died, having never recovered the loss of a daughter, Jane, in September 1830. The firm, without becoming bankrupt, ceased to exist, and Macaulay had to depend partly upon his sons, Thomas Babington and Henry, the last of whom had been appointed to a position at Sierra Leone. His eyesight and his health failed, and he had to give up active work at the Anti-Slavery Society. He visited France, where he was made honorary president of the French Society for the Abolition of Slavery, and contributed to its publications some papers upon Hayti and the French colonies. In the winter of 1836 he returned to England, and never afterwards left his house and scarcely his couch. He died 13 May 1838, and was buried in the now disused ground at Mecklenburg Square. At a meeting held on 30 July 1838, with Sir T. F. Buxton in the chair, it was agreed to erect a memorial to him in Westminster Abbey. A bust was accordingly erected and an inscription written by (Sir) James Stephen (1789–1859) [q. v.], which commemorates his share in the abolition of slavery and the slave-trade, and adds that 'he meekly endured the toil, the privation, and the reproach, resigning to others the praise and the reward.' For obvious reasons another inscription was substituted in the abbey.

Macaulay's services towards abolishing the greatest wrong existing in his time can hardly be over-praised. Few men have devoted themselves so entirely and unselfishly to a noble cause. He found time, however, to be ardent in many others of the benevolent movements of the day. He was an active member of the British and Foreign Bible Society, of the Church Missionary Society, and of the Society for the Suppression of Vice. He promoted Sunday and infant schools, took an interest in the educational movements both of Bell and Lancaster, and was one of the principal founders of the London University. Although strongly in favour of religious education, he thought that the university would provide secular education for sons of dissenters and others, while their religious wants could be otherwise supplied. In spite of a defective education, he had read much general literature, and he was acquainted not only with the politicians of his day, such as Brougham and Horner, but with such distinguished foreigners as Chateaubriand, Sismondi, Madame de Staël, and Dumont. He was a fellow of the Royal Society.

Although his character had a certain austerity, he was on the most affectionate terms with his children, and did not object to their reading novels or taking Sunday walks, recreations which were not to his own taste. He was repaid by their veneration and confidence.

His works were anonymous, as he thought that the publication of his name would be injurious rather than beneficial to his cause, and consist chiefly of papers issued by the societies to which he belonged.

Macaulay left nine children: (1) Thomas Babington [q. v.]; (2) Selina, *b.* 27 Feb. 1802, *d.* Aug. 1858; (3) Jean, *b.* 15 June 1804, *d.* 1830, unmarried; (4) John, *b.* 19 Aug. 1805, *d.* 16 April 1874, rector of Bovey Tracey and Aldingham; (5) Henry William, *b.* 3 Dec. 1806, held a position at Sierra Leone, married in 1841 a daughter of Lord Denman, and died at Bon Vista in 1846; (6) Frances, *b.* 25 May 1808, *d.* 16 Nov. 1888, unmarried; (7) Hannah More, *b.* 1 Jan. 1810, *d.* 5 Aug. 1873 (Lady Trevelyan); (8) Margaret, *b.* 31 Jan. 1812, *d.* July 1833 (Mrs. Cropper); (9) Charles Zachary, *b.* 15 Oct. 1813, educated as a surgeon, assistant to Sir B. Brodie, became his brother's private secretary in 1839, and was afterwards a commissioner of audit. He died 7 Aug. 1886.

[Christian Observer for 1839, pp. 756–68, 796–817, giving the substance of a life in the appendix to a Review of the Principal Proceedings of the Committee of the Anti-Slavery Society subsequent to the passing of the Abolition Act in 1833 (1839); Trevelyan's Life of Lord Macaulay; Sir James Stephen's Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography—essay on the 'Clapham Sect,' where there is an admirable sketch from personal knowledge; information from Lady Knutsford and Sir G. Trevelyan.] L. S.

**McAULEY, CATHARINE** (1787–1841), foundress of the Order of Mercy, born at Stormanstown House, in the neighbourhood of Dublin, on 29 Sept. 1787, was the daughter of James and Eleanor McAuley, who were descended from ancient catholic families. Losing her parents in her childhood, she was educated in the household of Surgeon Conway, a rigid protestant, and 'grew up without fixed religious principles,' though she stubbornly refused to join in protestant worship. At the age of eighteen she was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Callahan of Coolock House and demesne, a few miles north of Dublin. She converted them both to the Roman catholic religion, and Callahan, on his death in 1822, left her his immense wealth. Resolving to establish some permanent institution for the relief of the destitute poor, she purchased a site in Lower Baggot Street, Dublin, and there erected the 'House of our Blessed Lady of Mercy,' which was completed in 1827. Miss McAuley and two companions entered the Presentation convent of George's Hill, Dublin, and received the religious dress in December 1829. They returned to Baggot Street in December

1830, and in January 1831 the religious dress was given to the six sisters who had been conducting the establishment in their absence. In this way the important and flourishing order of Sisters of Mercy was founded, with the approbation of Archbishop Murray. The institute was extended to England in 1839, to Newfoundland in 1842, to the United States in 1843, to Australia in 1845, to Scotland and to New Zealand in 1849, and to South America in 1856. The foundress took the title of her order from that of St. Peter Nolasco; its rule, with some slight modifications, from that of the Presentation nuns. Besides the three essential vows, the sisters take a fourth—to devote themselves for life to the service of the poor, sick, and ignorant. In 1887 the order had 115 establishments in Ireland and sixty in Great Britain. Its foundress died in Dublin on 11 Nov. 1841, and was buried in the cemetery adjoining the Baggot Street convent. Her portrait was engraved by A. G. Campbell.

[Life, by a Member of the Order of Mercy, New York, 1866; The First Sister of Mercy, Lond. 1866; Dean Gaffney in Dubl. Rev. March 1847, pp. 1–25; Catholic Opinion, 8 June 1867, p. 181; Addis and Arnold's Catholic Dictionary, p. 766; Religious Houses of the United Kingdom, 1887, p. 179.] T. C.

M'AVOY, MARGARET (1800–1820), blind lady, was born at Liverpool of respectable parentage 28 June 1800. Of sickly constitution, she became totally blind in June 1816. Her case attracted considerable attention from the readiness with which she was alleged to distinguish by touch colours of cloth, silk, and stained glass; accurately to describe, too, the height, dress, bearing, and other characteristics of her visitors; and even to decipher letters in a printed book or manuscript with her fingers'ends, so as to be able to read with tolerable facility. But these pretensions proved impostures (cf. Roscoe, *Life of W. Roscoe*, ii. 169–73). Her needlework was remarkable for its extreme neatness. Within a few days of her death she wrote a letter to her executor. She died at Liverpool on 18 Aug. 1820.

[Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa (with portrait); European Mag. 1820, pt. ii. 183; The Quiz, Liverpool, Jan. 1818; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

MACBAIN, Sir JAMES (1828–1892), Australian statesman, born in April 1828 at Kinrives, Ross-shire, was youngest son of Smith MacBain. While he was still an infant his family moved to Scotsburn, and thence to Invergordon. His education was much interrupted by delicate health, arising from a fall from a horse. In 1845 he was apprenticed for five years to Andrew Smith, warehouseman, of Inverness, and became his bookkeeper and cashier. He afterwards was employed as traveller for the firm of Milligan & Co., of Bradford. In 1853 he migrated to Melbourne. For four years he held a clerkship in the Bank of New South Wales. In 1857 he paid a visit to Great Britain, and on his return to Melbourne in 1858 became managing partner for a branch of the firm of Gibbs, Ronald, & Co., mercantile and squatting agents. In 1863 he became partner in the London house, as well as the colonial branches, and when, two years later, the business was bought by the Australian Mortgage Land and Finance Company, he became chairman of the Australian directorate. This position he held for over twenty-five years. He was also director of two leading banks and three insurance offices, and engaged extensively and successfully in speculation in agricultural land.

In 1864 MacBain was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Victoria as representative of the Wimmera district, a scattered constituency, which he represented for sixteen years. In the house MacBain distinguished himself equally by his fairness in debate and his steady adherence to constitutional principles (cf. *Victorian Parliamentary Debates*, 1875, p. 1244, and November 1884). He took a prominent part in the abolition of state-aid to religion, and opposed both the present Education Act and the Land-tax Act as injudicious and imperfect. He leaned to free-trade principles.

In 1880 MacBain was elected to represent the central (on redistribution of districts, the South Yarra) province in the legislative council. When in August 1881 Sir Bryan O'Loghlen formed a government, MacBain entered the ministry without portfolio, and remained in the cabinet till its resignation in March 1883. He had declined previous offers on account of his private engagements. On 27 Nov. 1884, in succession to Sir W. Fancourt Mitchell, he was elected by acclamation to be president of the legistive council.

MacBain visited England in 1874–5, and again in 1883, when he acted as chairman of the Victorian commissioners at the Amsterdam Exhibition. In 1888 he was president of the executive commission of the Melbourne Centennial Exhibition. He was created a knight bachelor on the queen's birthday, 1886, and a K.C.M.G. in 1889.

MacBain was a leading member of the presbyterian congregation, and took an active interest in church affairs. He was a trustee of the Scotch College, the Working Men's

College, National Gallery, and other institutions, and for many years president of the Board for the Protection of Aborigines. He died on 4 Nov. 1892, at his residence, 'Scotsburn,' near Toorak. He married in 1853 a daughter of William Smith of Forres, the brother of his Inverness employer.

[Melbourne Argus, 5 Nov. 1892; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography.] C. A. H.

**MACBEAN, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1784), one of the six amanuenses whom Johnson employed on the 'Dictionary,' was previously employed in a like capacity by Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] About 1758 he obtained, through the doctor's interest, the post of librarian to Archibald Campbell, third duke of Argyll [q. v.] When, on that nobleman's death in 1761, he was left 'without a shilling,' he became mainly dependent upon charity. Johnson, who praised his learning and faculty for languages, but described his 'ignorance of life' as complete, subsequently advised him to write a geographical dictionary, and wrote a preface for his 'Dictionary of Ancient Geography' when it appeared in 1773. The book was well conceived, but Johnson confessed to Madame d'Arblay it destroyed his hopes of Macbean doing anything properly 'when he found he had given as much labour to Capua as to Rome' (D'Arblay, *Diary*, i. 114). Two years later, when Macbean was starving, as his former colleague, Peyton, had already done, Johnson gave him four guineas and collected more (Piozzi, *Letters*, i. 218), and in 1780, through his influence with Lord Thurlow, obtained him admission as a poor brother to the Charterhouse. There he died on 26 June 1784, removing, Johnson lamented, 'a screen between him and death' (cf. Swift, *Works*, 1803, xi. 246). Johnson said of him: 'He was very pious; he was very innocent; he did no ill, and of doing good a continual tenour of distress allowed him few opportunities.'

Besides the 'Dictionary of Ancient Geography' Macbean published, in 1743, 'A Synopsis or short Analytical View of Chemistry, translated from the high Dutch of Dr. Godfrey Rothen,' and in 1779 he compiled 'A Dictionary of the Bible,' which Horne describes as 'a useful book in its day, though now completely superseded' (*Bibl. Bib.*) He also compiled numerous indexes, among others that to Johnson's edition of the 'English Poets' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.*, v. 30).

[Piozzi's Letters, ii. 373; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, i. 187, ii. 379, iii. 440; Moore's Memoirs, 1853, i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1785, i. 413; Allibone's Dictionary, p. 1161; Darling's Cycl. Bibl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**MACBEAN, FORBES** (1725–1800), lieutenant-general royal artillery, born in 1725, entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet-matross, 16 July 1743, and passed out as a lieutenant-fireworker royal artillery, 25 March 1745. His subsequent promotions were: first lieutenant 1 March 1755, captain-lieutenant 1 April 1756, captain 1 Jan. 1759, brevet-major 22 July 1772, brevet lieutenant-colonel 29 Aug. 1777, regimental major 19 Jan. 1780, regimental lieutenant-colonel 2 Dec. 1781, brevet-colonel 26 Nov. 1782, colonel 1 Dec. 1782, major-general and colonel-commandant of the invalid battalion of artillery 1793, lieutenant-general 1798. Three weeks after his appointment in 1745 Macbean marched with the artillery from Ghent (see Duncan, i. 125, for a curious account of the order of march), and had command of two guns at the battle of Fontenoy, 30 April 1745 (*ib.* p. 127). On the news of the rising in Scotland, the whole of the artillery of the Duke of Cumberland's army (four companies) was sent home. Macbean joined Cumberland's army at Lichfield, and served at the siege of Carlisle in December 1745. In the following summer he went back to the Low Countries, and made the campaigns of 1746-8, commanding the battalion of the 19th foot at the battle of Roucoux, and a detachment of two guns at Val (Laffeldt).

In 1752, when the East India Company decided to form two new companies of artillery, one at Fort St. David, the other at Fort William (Wilson, *Hist. Madras Army*, i. 46–7), Macbean appears to have been recommended for the command, but to have been replaced by another officer at the wish of the Duke of Cumberland (cf. *Proc. Roy. Art. Inst.* vol. xiii.) In 1755 he was selected to command a detachment of royal artillery ordered to Ireland, which formed the nucleus of the royal Irish artillery, but the adjutancy at Woolwich falling vacant at the same time, he purchased it under the system then in force, and held it until promoted to a company in 1759. In April of that year he proceeded with his company to Germany, and commanded the heavy brigade of British artillery in the campaigns of 1759–60. At the battle of Minden (Thornhausen), August 1759, where his brigade consisted of ten medium 12-pounders, manned by two companies, he rendered conspicuous services, for which he received an autograph letter of thanks from Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and a gratuity of 500 crowns (Duncan, i. 201–14). He was again distinguished at Warburg, 30 July 1760, and at Fritzlar, 12 Feb. 1761, where he commanded a brigade of eight heavy 12-pounders (*ib.* pp. 215–16). On his return home on sick leave soon after, he was recommended to the king by Prince Ferdinand for some special mark of royal favour, which he never received. In 1762 he embarked with his company for Portugal, and made the campaign under the Count de la Lippe, of which he left a manuscript account, now in the Royal Artillery Institution, Woolwich. Macbean was one of the British officers allowed to return to Portugal, on the prospect of a fresh misunderstanding with Spain the year after. He was appointed colonel of Portuguese artillery, and in 1765 inspector-general of Portuguese artillery, a post he held for four years, receiving a very handsome testimonial from the Conde d'Oeyras, the Portuguese secretary of state, on his departure.

Macbean commanded a company of artillery in Canada in 1769–73, and at home in 1773–1777. In March 1778 he was appointed to command the artillery in Canada, in succession to Major-general Thomas Phillips, and in 1780, on the prospect of an American invasion, was appointed to the left brigade, consisting of the 31st, 44th, and 84th regiments, covering Sorel, on which, as on various other occasions, his services received the approbation of General Haldimand [see HALDIMAND, SIR FREDERICK]. Macbean was made a F.R.S. in 1786, being the second artillery officer (the first was Thomas Desaguliers [q. v.]) to receive that distinction. The artillery service is greatly indebted to him for his private notes and memoranda, without which much valuable information relating to the earlier history of the corps would have been lost (*ib.* i. 6).

Macbean, a lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant, royal invalid artillery, died at his residence, Woolwich Common, 11 Nov. 1800, in his seventy-sixth year. His widow died at Greenwich in 1818, aged 88.

[Kane's Lists Officers Roy. Artillery (revised ed. 1891); Duncan's Hist. Roy. Artillery, 2 vols. passim; Official Catalogue Roy. Artillery Museum, Preface; Proc. Royal Artillery Institution, xiii. 189–91; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii, p. 1117. Also General Orders of the Marquis of Granby, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28855; Macbean's Correspondence with General Haldimand, Add. MSS. 21796-8 passim, 21816 passim, 21835, f. 181.]
H. M. C.

**MACBETH** (*d.* 1057), king of Scotland, son of Finlay, was apparently one of the subkings who submitted to Canute in the reign of Malcolm II [q. v.] in 1032. He was a Mormaer, or district chief, in Moray, and became commander of the forces of Duncan, king of Scotland. But he rebelled against his master, slew him at Dunsinane in Perthshire, and took his kingdom on 14 Aug. 1040. His ally, the Norse Jarl Thorfin, became the chief power in the north-east, possessing, according to the probably exaggerated statement of the 'Orkney Saga,' 'nine earldoms in Scotland, the Sudreys (or Hebrides), and a great kingdom in Ireland.' Macbeth's wife, Gruach, was daughter of Boete, son of Kenneth, and grand-niece of another Boete, son of Kenneth, slain in 1037 by Malcolm II. Through his marriage Macbeth had thus perhaps acquired a claim to the Scottish throne. He seems to have represented the Celtic and northern element in the population as against Duncan and his family, who were gradually drawing south and connecting themselves by intermarriage and customs with the Saxons of England and Lothian.

In 1050 Macbeth went to Rome and distributed money broadcast (*seminando*) among the poor (MARIANUS SCOTUS), perhaps to obtain the pope's absolution, as Thorfin is said to have done in the same year (*Orkney Saga*). He also conferred on the Culdees of Lochleven the lands of Kirkness and Bolgyn. In 1054 Siward, earl of Northumbria, the maternal uncle or cousin of Malcolm Canmore [q. v.], son of Duncan, invaded Scotland, and defeated Macbeth on 27 July, the day of the seven sleepers. This victory, according to Florence of Worcester, enabled Siward to establish Malcolm as king of Cumbria. Siward advanced by land and sea (the Firth of Tay), and though he is said by the 'Saxon Chronicle' to have won a stoutly contested battle, did not effect his object of driving Macbeth from the throne. Macbeth still maintained his power north of the Mounth, but three years later, after the death of Siward, Malcolm himself succeeded in defeating and slaying Macbeth at Lumphanan in Mar on 15 Aug. 1057, and Earl Thorfin having died in the same year (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, p. 412), Malcolm reacquired the whole of his father's kingdom. For this defeat and its result we have the independent evidence of Marianus Scotus, the Scottish monk of Cologne, and Tighernac, the Irish annalist, both contemporaries. Macbeth left a nephew, Lulach, son of Gilcomgain, called the Idiot (Fatuus), who was killed by Malcolm in the following year by ambuscade or treachery (*per dolum*) at Essie in Strathbogie. The Macbeth of Shakespeare was drawn from Holinshed's 'Chronicle of Scotland.' Holinshed followed the history of Hector Boece, who copied and enlarged the narrative in Wyntoun's 'Chronicle.'

[Tighernac in Chronicle of Picts and Scots, pp. 65, 78, 369; Marianus Scotus; Annals of Ulster; Orkney Saga (Anderson's edition), p. 43; Saxon Chronicle and additions in Simeon of Durham and Florence of Worcester are the earliest sources; Skene's Celtic Scotland; Robertson's Early Kings of Scotland.] Æ. M.

**MACBETH, NORMAN** (1821–1888), portrait-painter, was born in 1821 at Greenock, where his father, James Macbeth, was an official of the excise. He served a seven years' apprenticeship as an engraver in Glasgow, and then proceeded to London, where he studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and copied in the National Gallery, passing afterwards to Paris, where he worked in the Louvre and under a master. In 1845 he established himself as a portrait-painter in Greenock, removing to Glasgow in 1848, and in 1856 we find him again practising in Greenock. Since 1845 he had been a regular contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1861 he came to Edinburgh, where he gained much employment as a portrait-painter, and was elected A.R.S.A. in 1870, and R.S.A. in 1880. His works, which include the portrait of Sir John Steell, R.S.A., in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, and that of the Rev. Dr. Lindsay Alexander, in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, though too often poor in colour and mechanical in handling, have usually the merit of being unmistakable likenesses. About two years before his death he removed to London, where he represented the Royal Scottish Academy as trustee of the British Institution Scholarship Fund, and he died there on 27 Feb. 1888. His sons, R. W. Macbeth, R.A., James Macbeth, and H. Macbeth Raeburn, are also known as painters.

[Catalogues of Royal Scottish Acad.; Ann. Rep. of Royal Scottish Acad. for 1888, &c.] J. M. G.

**MACBRADY, FIACHRA** (*fl.* 1712), Irish poet, whose name is written in Irish MacBraduigh, was born in co. Cavan, and became a schoolmaster at Stradone in that county. He wrote 'Nach truagh libhse chairde gach buaireadh da dtarlaidh' ('Grieve not friends for the troubles that befell'), a witty description of a journey, and 'Chonnairc me aisling air mo leaba mar do chifinn bean' ('I saw a vision on my bed as if I beheld a woman'). Both these have been printed in the 'Anthologia Hibernica.' He also wrote 'Gnidhim diomus, brisim saoire dia domhnaigh' ('I indulge in pride, I break holidays and Sunday'), and other poems.

[Anthologia Hibernica, October and December, Dublin, 1793; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

**MACBRADY, PHILIP** (*fl.* 1710), Irish scholar, commonly called in Irish Pilip Ministeir, Philip the Minister, was born in co. Cavan. He was brought up in the protestant religion, and became vicar of the parish of Inishmagrath, in the diocese of Kilmore. He translated into Irish a sermon preached by Archbishop Tillotson before the king and queen at Hampton Court in April 1689, on St. Luke, x. 42, and this was printed in Irish type, but with a title-page in Roman letters, by Elinor Everingham, with five other sermons, London, 1711, entitled 'Seanmora ar na priom Phoncibh na na Chreideamh.' He was a friend of Carolan [q. v.], and wrote an Irish poem addressed to him. He was famous for his wit, and many of his epigrams were current among the country people in Cavan as long as Irish was spoken there. He wrote 'Fuair me dram don mbrandi laidir' ('I got a strong dram of brandy'); the epitaph on Parson Pryx, 'Ar an cuigeamh la fichet don mi abhra, se chaill teampul Chriost a bhall feabhra;' his De Profundis over a dead man, 'A Rois MicCaba an ait sean budhleat' ('O Rose MacCabe, the old place will be thine'); and a beautiful verse on seeing his daughter weep at the report of the death of a youth. He suspected it was her lover, and asked why she wept. 'Some snuff I was taking,' was her reply, but her father saw the true cause, recited this Irish verse, sent for the youth, and consented to the marriage. He was so popular with the native Irish for his wit and his literary accomplishments in their language, that his protestantism was sometimes suspected.

[Seanmora, London, 1711, often called from the author of the preface Richardson's Sermons; Irish verses, &c., in manuscript, 1824–7, copied from various older manuscripts, or from oral repetition by Peter Galegan, a schoolmaster, 1824–7, at Carnaross and other places on the borders of Meath and Cavan.] N. M.

**MACBRIDE, DAVID** (1726–1778), medical writer, born at Ballymoney, co. Antrim, 26 April 1726, was son of Robert MacBride, presbyterian minister there [see under McBride, John, 1651?–1718]. His mother's name was Boyd. He was educated at the public school of the village, and apprenticed to a local surgeon. He was for a short time surgeon's mate on a hospital ship and surgeon in the navy, and he acquired an acquaintance with the diseases of seamen which he afterwards turned to advantage. After the peace (1748) he attended lectures on anatomy by Alexander Monro 'primus' [q. v.] (in Edinburgh), and, going to London, he heard William Hunter on the same subject, and Smellie on midwifery. In 1749 he returned to Ballymoney, but moved to Dublin in 1751. He joined, and read papers before, the Medico-Philosophical Society there (established in

1756), and after the death of Charles Smith in 1762 he became its secretary. His practice was small until 1764, when the publication of his 'Experimental Essays' brought him into notice. The university of Glasgow created him M.D. 27 Nov. 1764, and in 1777 his professional income exceeded 1,700*l.* In 1762 Macbride communicated his views on the treatment of scurvy to his friend Dr. George Cleghorn [q. v.], through whom they reached William Hunter and Henry Tone, one of the commissioners for taking care of sick and wounded seamen. Macbride advised the use of fresh wort, or infusion of malt, and the lords of the admiralty gave orders that the method should be tried at Portsmouth and Plymouth. Nothing further, however, seems to have been done officially, and Macbride's specific was eventually quite superseded by lemon-juice, which had been recommended by James Lind [q. v.] in his 'Treatise on the Scurvy' in 1754. But John Macbride, a brother of David, who was commander of H.M.S. Jason, made a successful experiment with the cure in a voyage taken in 1765–7, and the ship's surgeon, Alexander Young, sent his journal to David Macbride, who published it as an appendix to his 'Historical Account.' In the winter of 1776–7 Macbride commenced lecturing on medicine in his own house. In December 1767 he made a discovery in the art of tanning, advocating the use of lime water in certain parts of the process. For this he was, on 31 March 1768, made an honorary member of the Dublin Royal Society, which awarded him a silver medal on 14 April following. The Society of Arts of London subsequently gave him a gold medal. On 14 Nov. 1769 he petitioned the Irish House of Commons for aid in developing his invention, and on 19 Nov. a committee was appointed, which reported favourably; no aid seems, however, to have been given. In 1777 he sent over to England by Dr. Morton what was said to be the original of the solemn league and covenant, which he had inherited from his grandfather. In his last years the extent of his professional labours injured his health. He died at his house in Cavendish Row, Dublin, on 28 Dec. 1778; he was buried in St. Audoen's Church there. His portrait, by Reynolds of Dublin, was engraved by J. T. Smith in 1797 in London, and a reduced engraving by William Home Lizars [q. v.] appeared in the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science' for 1847. Macbride married, first, on 20 Nov. 1753, Margaret Armstrong; secondly, on 5 June 1762, Dorcas, widow of George Cumming; he left no issue. He had a sister Mary and the brother John referred to above. A portrait after Reynolds was engraved by Smith (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 218).

Macbride was a chemist as well as a physician. His essay 'On the Nature and Properties of Fixed Air' in his 'Experimental Essays' to a slight extent anticipated the discoveries of Cavendish. He published: 1. 'Experimental Essays,' London, 1764, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1767; another edit. 1776. It is said to have been translated into French and German. 2. 'Historical Account of the New Method of Treating the Scurvy at Sea,' London, 1768, 8vo. 3. Introduction to the 'Theory and Practice of Physic,' London, 1772, 4to; 2nd and enlarged edit. Dublin, 1776, 2 vols. 8vo. This work grew out of his lectures; it was translated into Latin, and published at Utrecht in 1774. He also contributed a few medical papers to scientific periodicals. His 'Account of the Improved Method of Tanning Leather' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1778; an Italian account appeared in vol. ix. (1786) of 'Opuscoli Scelti,' published at Milan. 'The Principles of Virtue and Morality,' said to have been left by Macbride in manuscript, was published, Boston, 1796, as part of 'The Moral Library.'

[Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, 1847, new ser. iii. 281–90; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. i. 139–40; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Saunders's Newsletter, 29 Dec. 1778; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. A. J. A.

**McBRIDE, JOHN** (1651?–1718), Irish presbyterian divine, born in Ulster about 1651, was probably the son of John McBryde, merchant, who was admitted a free stapler of Belfast on 6 March 1644, and who signed the covenant at Holywood, co. Down, on 8 April 1644. John entered the university of Glasgow in 1666, signing himself 'Johannes McBryd, Hybernus,' and graduated on 15 July 1673. In 1680 he received presbyterian ordination as minister of Clare, co. Armagh. He left Ireland during the troubles of 1688, and became minister of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire. In 1691 he received a call to Ayr, but the presbytery decided against his translation; he sat as a member of the general assembly in 1692. He was called to Belfast as successor to Patrick Adair [q. v.], and installed there on 3 Oct. 1694. Soon after his settlement he obtained a considerable plot of ground in Rosemary Lane, on which his congregation erected a new meeting-house, removing to it about 1695 from their old one in North Street. There being as yet no Irish toleration act, the congregation held this property on goodwill; no lease was granted till 1767.

McBride exerted himself at Dublin in September 1695 to obtain a legal toleration; in his own phrase, his efforts were 'drowned with court holy water.' He came out as an author in 1697, defending a plea for toleration by Joseph Boyse [q. v.] In the same year he was moderator of the general synod of Ulster. His sermon on retiring from the chair on 1 June 1698 was printed without his concurrence; the title-page styled him 'minister of Belfast;' on 10 Oct. he appeared on summons before the lords justices in Dublin, at the instance of five bishops, to answer for this and other enormities. The lords justices dismissed the case, 'with an advice to him and his brethren to carry rectably towards the established church, and to them [the bishops] to carry moderately.' The renewed patent for the 'regium donum' was lodged in his hands in 1699. A few years later he published (1702) a spirited defence of the validity of presbyterian marriages.

McBride was a strong advocate of the Hanoverian succession, but scrupled at the oath of abjuration (declaring the Pretender to be no son of James II) imposed in 1703. By advice of the Belfast presbytery he summoned the general synod to meet at Antrim on 1 June 1703, six weeks before the appointed time, in order to consider the oath, which was to be taken by 1 Aug. Several leading presbyterians were non-abjurors; McBride avoided the oath by retiring to Glasgow, where in 1704 he made a gift of books to the university library. (The oath was not imposed in Scotland till 1712.) On 19 Oct. a committee of the Irish House of Commons recommended that he be deprived of 'regium donum;' but this was not done. He was back in Belfast before the synod of June 1704. In the winter of 1705 an information was sworn against him as a non-abjuror before the Rev. John Winder, J.P., at Carnmoney, co. Antrim. He escaped in disguise, and proceeded to Glasgow by way of Donaghadee. McBride was three years in Glasgow, exercising his ministry there, but retaining his charge in Belfast, and refusing a divinity chair in Glasgow University. On 4 June 1706 the synod gave order for the appointment of James Kirkpatrick [q. v.] as his assistant and successor. The whole available stipend was 160*l.* Irish, or 147*l.* 13*s.* 10½*d.* sterling. McBride wrote from Stranraer on 18 June to his Belfast flock, advising that as there were 'three thousand persons' in the congregation, there should be two meeting-houses as well as two ministers. Kirkpatrick was appointed on 24 Sept., and by June 1708 a second meeting-house was erected, in the rear of the first, and on the same plot of ground. The synod of 1708, after long debates at the ordinary and a special meeting, agreed to divide the congregation, assigning the first meeting-house, with the manse, to McBride, and sending him 'a kind affectionate letter,' inviting and requiring him 'to come home so soon as he can.' Samuel Smith, one of his elders, went to Glasgow for him. As moderator of the Glasgow presbytery he had signed in March an address to the queen, expressing abhorrence of the attempt of the French fleet upon the Scottish coast in the Pretender's interest. Returning to Ireland, he appeared before the justices at Carrickfergus, and was discharged without trial. In August 1711 a warrant was issued by Westenra Waring, high sheriff of county Antrim, and another justice for the arrest of McBride and other ministers as non-abjurors. At the spring assizes 1712, they were presented by the grand jury of county Antrim as disloyal men. McBride crossed over to Scotland at the beginning of May. According to William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.], Thomas Milling had been appointed his colleague in 1711; there is no trace of this name in the synod records. The general synod which met at Belfast in June resolved, in reference to the oath, that all ministers 'who've not taken the same be advis'd (if they have clearness to do it) to take it as soon and in as private a way as they can.' The same meeting renewed an appointment previously made, authorising McBride to compile 'an history of this church,' and desiring Kirkpatrick to assist him. McBride's next and last publication had an historical bearing; more was done by Kirkpatrick.

On 8 June 1713 McBride returned to Belfast for the last time; he was not again seriously molested, for though the high sheriff gave orders for his apprehension, the sub-sheriff, Jeremy Phillips, took care not to find him. He was evidently a popular man, and manuscript reports of his discourses, still preserved, show him to have been an able preacher. Bruce's statement that he 'prepared students for the ministry,' if correct, refers probably to work done in Glasgow. His portrait bears out Kirkpatrick's account of him as 'of a pleasant temper,' and one who 'can't baulk his jest.' For the truth of one of the stories of his humour we have his own authority. Asked by a clergyman of Down why he would not abjure the Pretender, he replied 'that once upon a time there was a bearn, that cou'd not be persuaded to bann the de'el, because he did not know but he might soon come into his clutches.' During the winter of 1713–14 he complained to his friend Robert Wodrow, 'that lordly prelate, gout, hath kept me his prisoner in Cripplegate.' By 1718 he was in very infirm health. He attended the general synod at Belfast on 17 June, when a call to John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.], as his assistant and successor, failed to obtain synodical sanction. He died on 21 July 1718, 'ætatis suæ 68,' and was buried on 23 July in the old churchyard of Belfast (site of the present St. George's), where a red marble tombstone, not now extant, bore a Latin inscription which is preserved. Margaret McBride, whose recipe-book, dated 1714, is in the possession of Robert M. Young of Belfast, was probably his wife. For his son Robert, see below. His portrait was sold by mistake with his furniture during his residence in Glasgow; many years after it was recovered in an auction room, and presented to his surviving daughter, Mrs. Dyatt; it is now the property of the first presbyterian church of Belfast; it bears the marks of the 'sovereign,' or mayor of Belfast, who thrust his rapier through the cambric band when searching the manse for him in 1705.

He published: 1. 'Animadversions on the Defence of the Answer to . . . "The Case of the Dissenting Protestants of Ireland . . . together with an Answer to a Peaceable and Friendly Address,"' &c., 1697, 4to (anon.; no place or printer's name; the 'Defence' was by Tobias Pullen, bishop of Dromore; the 'Address' by Edward Synge, afterwards archbishop of Tuam, who replied). 2. 'A Sermon before the Provincial Synod at Antrim . . . by Mr. John Mac-Bride,' &c., 1698, 4to (no place or printer's name). 3. 'A Vindication of Marriage as solemnised by Presbyterians in the North of Ireland. . . . By a Minister of the Gospel,' &c., 1702, 4to (anon.; no place or printer's name; answers were published in 1704, anon., by Ralph Lambert, afterwards bishop of Meath, and in 1705 by Synge). It has been conjectured that the above three tracts were printed in Belfast; accordingly they are included in Anderson's 'Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books,' 1890; it seems more probable that they were printed in Glasgow. 4. 'A Sample of Jet-black Pr——tic Calumny, in answer to . . . "A Sample of True-blue Presbyterian Loyalty,"' &c., Glasgow, 1713, 4to (anon.; has been assigned to others [see Jameson, William, *fl.* 1689–1720]; the 'Wodrow Correspondence' proves McBride's authorship; it was in the press in February, and printed by the end of May; the 'True-blue Presbyterian,' Dublin, 1709, 4to, was by William Tisdall, D.D., vicar of Belfast). As a controversialist McBride is inferior to Tisdall, and as an historian to Kirkpatrick; his treatise preserves a few important documents.

Robert McBride (1687–1759), son of the above, was born at Clare in 1687. On 28 May 1716 he preached in his father's meeting-house a sermon on George I's birthday, at the request of the Belfast Independent Volunteers. He was ordained on 26 Sept. 1716, by Coleraine presbytery, as minister of Ballymoney, co. Antrim, in succession to Hugh Kirkpatrick, father of James, mentioned above. In the synodical controversies of 1720–6 he took the side of subscription. He died on 2 Sept. 1759, in his seventy-third year, and was buried in Ballymoney churchyard; there is an inscribed tablet to his memory in the parish church. His two sons, David and John, are separately noticed. He published: 1. 'A Sermon,' &c., Belfast, 1716, 8vo. 2. 'The Overtures . . . in a fair light, in answer to Mr. Higinbotham,' &c., Belfast, 1726, 4to. (Robert Higinbotham was presbyterian minister of Coleraine.)

[Kirkpatrick's Loyalty of Presbyterians, 1713, pp. 529 sq., 538; Christian Moderator, 1826, pp. 309, 427 sq.; Wodrow Correspondence, 1842, vol. i.; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 474 sq., 500, 520, iii. 2, 45, 397; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 109 sq., 209 sq.; Historic Memorials of First Presb. Church, Belfast, 1883, pp. 54 sq., 72, 109 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1886, pp. 62 sq., 89; Records of General Synod of Ulster, 1890, i. 15, 17, 110, 122, 143 sq., 419, 458, 486; Young's Town Book of Belfast, 1892, pp. 15, 251, 315.] A. G.

**MACBRIDE, JOHN** (*d.* 1800), admiral, son of Robert MacBride, presbyterian minister, of Ballymoney, co. Antrim [see under MacBride, John, 1651?–1718], was brother of David MacBride [q. v.] After serving for some years in the merchant service he entered the navy, about 1754, as able seaman on board the Garland, apparently in the West Indies. As 'A.B.,' midshipman, and master's mate he continued in her for rather more than three years, and after a few months in the Norfolk, the flagship in the Downs, he passed his examination on 6 Oct., and was promoted to be lieutenant on 27 Oct. 1758 (*Passing Certificate*). In 1761 he was in command of the Grace cutter, and in August distinguished himself by cutting out a privateer from the roadstead of Dunkirk. On 7 April 1762 he was promoted to the command of the Grampus fireship, from which he was moved on 14 Oct. 1762 to the Vulture, and on 27 May 1763 to the Cruiser, all on the home station. On 20 June 1765 he was posted to the Renown frigate. In 1766 he commanded the Jason in a voyage to the Falkland Islands. In August 1767 he was appointed to the Seaford; in March 1771 to the Arethusa; in August 1771 to the Southampton; and in April 1773 to the Orpheus; all for service on the home station. On 6 Nov. 1776 he was appointed to the Bienfaisant of 64 guns. In her he took part in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778 [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT], and in the subsequent court-martial gave evidence strongly in favour of the commander-in-chief (*Minutes of the Court-martial*, pp. 148–9).

Notwithstanding this, and the adverse nature of his evidence at the trial of Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.], Macbride continued to command the Bienfaisant through the summer of 1779 [see HARDY, SIR CHARLES, the younger], and in December sailed with Sir George Rodney for the relief of Gibraltar. In the action off Cape St. Vincent on 16 Jan. 1780 he played a very prominent part, the Bienfaisant being actually engaged with the San Domingo when she caught fire and blew up, and he afterwards received the surrender of the Phœnix, the flagship of the Spanish admiral, Don Juan de Langara. There were several cases of small-pox on board the Bienfaisant, and Macbride, in order to protect his prisoners —Langara and other Spanish officers—from the risk of infection, permitted them to remain on board the Phœnix, although by a formal convention they agreed to consider themselves, so far as the chances of their liberty went, as being on board the Bienfaisant, irrespective of anything that might happen to the Phœnix. According to the privately expressed opinion of Montague Bernard [q. v.], the international lawyer, this agreement was practically worthless. Fortunately, however, no difficulty arose, and both ships arrived safely at Gibraltar. Macbride was sent home with Rodney's despatches, but afterwards, rejoining the Bienfaisant, was sent in the summer to look out for a large privateer, the Comte d'Artois of 60 guns and upwards of six hundred men, which was infesting the fairway on the south coast of Ireland. He had the Charon of 44 guns in company, but at some distance off, when he met the French ship on 13 Aug. As the Comte d'Artois was much superior in the number of men, she attempted to close with the Bienfaisant and carry her by boarding. The attempt was unsuccessful, and exposed her to the heavier and better sustained fire of the Bienfaisant's great guns. After a sharp action of a little over an hour, the Charon came up, and d'Artois struck her colours.

In January 1781 Macbride was appointed to the Artois, a 40-gun frigate, in which he took part in the action on the Doggerbank, 5 Aug. [see PARKER, SIR HYDE, the elder]. On 3 Dec. he captured two Dutch privateers, each of twenty-four guns, 'the compleatest privateers,' he wrote, 'I ever saw.' He was afterwards stationed on the coast of Ireland, and employed on shore, regulating the impress service, while the Artois cruised under the command of her first lieutenant. After the peace he commanded the Druid, and in 1784 was returned to parliament as member for Plymouth. In 1785–6 he was on a commission for considering the proposals to increase the fortifications of Portsmouth and Plymouth [see JERVIS, JOHN, EARL OF ST. VINCENT], proposals which he condemned and voted against, both in the commission and in parliament. In 1788 he was appointed to the Cumberland guardship at Plymouth, and in 1790 in Torbay with the fleet under Lord Howe. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793, and during the year was commander-in-chief in the Downs, with his flag on board the Quebec frigate. In the end of 1793 and the beginning of 1794 he commanded a frigate squadron off Brest, with his flag in the Flora. On 4 July 1794 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral, and in 1796, with his flag in the Russell, had command of a squadron in the North Sea, and watched the Dutch fleet in the Texel. He attained the rank of admiral on 24 Feb. 1799, and died of a paralytic seizure, at Spring Garden Coffee-house, 17 Feb. 1800. His portrait, by Northcote, has been engraved.

MacBride married Ursula, eldest daughter of William Folkes of Hillington Hall, Norfolk, leaving an only son, John David MacBride [q. v.]

MacBride wrote a 'Journal of the Winds and Weather . . . at Falkland Islands from 1 Feb. 1766 to 19 Jan. 1767,' London 1770?, 4to, which was republished in Dalrymple's 'Collection of Voyages, chiefly in the Southern Atlantick Ocean,' 1775, 4to.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 555; Naval Chronicle, xix. 265, with an engraved portrait after Smart; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. i. 401; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. i. p. 285, 1868, i. 393.] J. K. L.

**MACBRIDE, JOHN ALEXANDER PATERSON** (1819–1890), sculptor, son of Archibald Macbride of Cambeltown, Argyllshire, was born in February 1819. At an early age he entered the studio of William Spence of Liverpool, and studied drawing at the Liverpool Art School, having as fellow pupils Richard Ansdell and Samuel Huggins [q. v.]. He had also the great advantage of studying anatomy at the Liverpool Medical

School under the eminent surgeons, James Long and Alfred Higginson. After completing his time with Spence he removed to London, where he studied at the British Museum. At this time he modelled his life-size group of 'Margaret of Anjou and her son,' which was highly commended at the first sculptural contest in Westminster Hall. One of the judges on that occasion, Samuel Joseph [q. v.], was so struck with the talent displayed that, foregoing his customary fee of five hundred guineas, he took Macbride into his studio, making him premier pupil and manager. His name appears on the list of associates of the Liverpool Academy in 1848, in which year, among his four exhibits in their gallery, was a bust of his friend Philip James Bailey [q. v.], author of 'Festus.' From 1836 he showed many important works in the exhibition of the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a full member in 1850, and was secretary for 1851 and 1852. During his long residence in Liverpool he executed many portrait-busts and monuments, which were placed in the institutions of the town and neighbourhood, among them being the bust of Sir William Brown, bart., in St. George's Hall, the Rev. T. S. Raffles (exhibited in Liverpool Academy in 1865) in the Great George Street Chapel, and Lieutenant-colonel Thomson, mayor of Liverpool, in the Walker Art Gallery. He executed the full-size statues of the four seasons in front of Garswood Hall for Lord Gerard, and in 1853 the marble bust of General Lord Viscount Combermere presented to the viscountess by the freemasons of the province of Cheshire, and a statue of Sir Hugh Myddelton at the Royal Exchange, London. He also modelled statuettes of Lord Clyde, Lord Havelock, Prince Albert, and a reduction of the 'Margaret of Anjou' group and others, which were reproduced by Messrs. Minton of Stoke. A statuette in this manner of (Sir) H. M. Stanley he completed shortly before death. He was an able art critic and lecturer, delivering successful courses on sculpture at the British Museum, at the Crystal Palace, for the corporations of Liverpool, Bradford, Greenock, and elsewhere. About 1883 he came to London, but owing to ill-health he removed to Southend-on-Sea, where he died on 4 April 1890. A portrait appeared in the 'Graphic' 3 May 1890.

[Liverpool Mercury, 12 Oct. 1890; communications from Mr. C. Mackenzie Macbride, the sculptor's son; Liverpool Academy Catalogues.]

A. N.

**MACBRIDE, JOHN DAVID** (1778–1868), principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, born at Plympton in Devonshire, 28 June 1778, was only son of John Macbride, admiral (*d.* 1800) [q. v.] David Macbride, M.D. [q. v.], was his uncle. After being educated at Cheam school in Surrey, under William Gilpin (1757–1848), he was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 28 March 1795. His habits were studious. He graduated B.A. 1799 and M.A. 1802, and on 9 July 1800 he was admitted a fellow of his college. On 21 and 22 Nov. 1811 he became B.C.L. and D.C.L., and in 1813 F.S.A. He interested himself in oriental literature, and in 1813 was appointed principal of Magdalen Hall, and lord almoner's reader in Arabic, succeeding in both offices Dr. Henry Ford. These two appointments he retained till his death; the latter was almost a sinecure. For some years he held several other university offices, viz. assessor of the chancellor's court, delegate of privileges, delegate of the university press, commissioner of the market. It was during his headship that the buildings of Magdalen Hall were moved (1822) from their former situation contiguous to Magdalen College to their present site. The Hall, which was in 1874 renamed Hertford College, was only comparatively successful under Macbride's administration. William Jacobson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chester, was for some years his vice-principal, and Macbride himself gave theological lectures to his undergraduates. He was a deeply religious layman of evangelical views. He was well off and extremely liberal, especially in helping poor members of his college. He was not a man of deep learning, but one of varied and extensive information, which he would bring out in a quaint and humorous fashion (Burgon, *Lives of Twelve Good Men*, ii. 297). In 1863 the jubilee of his headship was celebrated by a large gathering of members of his Hall, and by the foundation of a scholarship that bears his name. He died 24 Jan. 1868, aged 89. On 19 July 1805 he married Mary (1770–1862), second daughter of Sir Joseph Radcliffe, bart., and widow of Joseph Starkie, esq.; he and his wife are buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. His only child, a daughter, survived him.

Macbride's principal literary work was 'The Mohammedan Religion explained; with an introductory Sketch of its Progress, and Suggestions for its Confutation,' 8vo, London, 1857. It is a useful book, without any pretension to original research, but with perhaps a greater appearance of learning than it deserves, on account of its many Arabic quotations. He also published: 1. 'Lectures explanatory of the Diatessaron,' 8vo, Oxford, 1824; 4th edit. 1854. 2. 'Lectures on the Thirty-nine Articles,' 8vo, Oxford, 1853. 3. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles and on the Epistles,' 8vo, Oxford, 1858.

[Times, 25 Jan. 1868; Guardian, 29 Jan. 1868; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 393–4; Boase's Register of . . . Exeter College; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] W. A. G.

MACBRUAIDEDHA, MAOILIN (*d.* 1602), Irish historian and poet, commonly called Maoilin the younger, belonged to a family of hereditary historians who were for several generations ollavs (i.e. chief chroniclers or professional authors) of the O'Briens and of allied families in Hy Bracain and Hy Fearmaic in Thomond, co. Clare. Earlier members of the family who became famous are:

Maoilin MacBruaidedha (*d.* 1582), ollav to O'Brien, son of Conchobhair, son of Diarmait, son of John. He was succeeded as ollav, on his death in 1582, by Gillabrighde MacBruaidedha, his kinsman.

Diarmait MacBruaidedha (*d.* 1563), brother of Maoilin the elder, ollav of O'Grady and O'Gorman, who was succeeded by his nephew Maoilin Og.

Domhnall MacBruaidedha (*fl.* 1570), son of Daire, poet, author of a poem of forty-two verses, 'Cia as sine cairt ar chrich Neill' ('Whose is the oldest Charter in O'Neill's territory'), addressed to James Fitzgerald, son of Maurice Macaniarla, about 1567. He also wrote a poem (in Egerton 120 Brit. Mus. MS.) on the coming of age of John, son of McWilliam Burke, 'A mhic gur meala tarma' ('My son is willing to bear arms') (E. O'Curry, *Lectures on Manuscript Materials of Irish History*, p. 423).

Maoilin the younger was born at Ballybrodin, in the parish of Dysart O'Dea, co. Clare, and was son of the Maoilin mentioned above. He was ollav to the chiefs of the O'Gradys and the O'Gormans. He wrote a poem of 276 verses on the O'Gormans, 'Deoradh sonna sliocht Cathaoir' ('Pilgrims here are Cathair's Race'). This was composed on the inauguration of Domhnall O'Gorman as chief. In another poem, 'Cuirfiod cumainn ar clann tail' ('I will put an obligation on Clan Tail'), he traces, in 404 verses, the descent of the O'Briens from the first Earl of Thomond, Morogh O'Brien, to Milesius. In a third poem, 'Tug damh taire inse na laoidh' ('Give ear to me, O Ennis!'), he relates the history of the O'Briens up to 1588. A fourth, 'Lamh dearg Eirin uibh Eathach' ('The Red Hand of Erin, the Descendants of Eochaidh'), is in praise of Art MacAonghusa, a northern chief. He also wrote 'Aithin mise a mheg Cochlain' ('Know me, O MacCoghlan!'), a poem on the chief of Dealbhna, King's County, who was Hugh O'Neill's [q. v.] correspondent in 1590; 'O ceathrar gluaisiod Gaoidhil' ('From four men descend the Gaels'); and 'Coir shul le sheasamh Gaoidhil' ('It is right to hope for the settlement of the Irish'), of 176 verses. When Aedh Ruada O'Donnell ravaged Thomond in 1599, he carried off the cattle of this poet; but when Maoilin pleaded the exemption of literature from the laws of war, O'Donnell returned the cows. The poet then recited a verse of four lines accepting O'Donnell's severities as a just revenge for the destruction, four hundred years before, of Oilech by O'Brien, and yet so artfully worded that, while O'Donnell might take it as approval, the earl of Thomond could not deny that it might be interpreted as a bald statement of fact. The verse is given in the 'Annala Riogheachta Eireann,' under the year 1599, and in Lughaidh O'Clery's 'Life of O'Donnell,' p. 196. He was especially skilful in an Irish metre called dan direch—which is of extreme difficulty, since it requires: (1) stanzas of four lines, each pair of which must make complete sense; (2) two words in each line beginning with the same consonant or with a vowel; (3) the last two words of the line beginning with a vowel or the same consonant; (4) vowel and consonantal assonance; (5) the last word in the second and fourth line of each stanza to exceed the corresponding word in the first and third line by one syllable; (6) a certain correspondence of vowels in the lines; (7) an equal number of syllables in the words which correspond in assonance in the several lines. He died 31 Dec. 1602, and was succeeded in his office by Tadhg MacBruaidedha [q. v.]

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vi. 232, gives an Irish list of six poems by Maoilin Og; Egerton 112 and 118, manuscripts in the British Museum, contain his poems on Art MacAonghusa and on O'Gorman in 1596; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; Lughaidh O'Clery's Life of Aedh Ruadh O'Donnell, ed. D. Murphy, Dublin, 1893.] N. M.

MACBRUAIDEDHA, TADHG (1570–1652), Irish poet, commonly called by Irish writers Tadhg MacDaire, from his father Daire, was born at the castle of Dunogan, barony of Ibrican, co. Clare, the seat of his branch of the literary family of MacBruaidedha, in 1570. He succeeded his kinsman Maoilin the younger [q. v.] as ollav to Donogh O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], in 1603. His earliest poem is one of four stanzas of advice for a chief, beginning 'Mo cheithre rann duit a Dhonchaidh' ('My four verses to thee, O Donogh'). They are printed in the 'Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Dublin,' i. 229. A poem of 220 verses, beginning 'Mor ata air teagasg flatha' ('Much depends on the instruction of a prince'), was probably written in 1605, when Donogh O'Brien was made president of Munster (Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland*, i. 260). The poem is based on a famous piece of Irish literature called 'Teagasc Cormaic,' in which Cormac MacAirt, king of Ireland, is supposed to give advice to his son, Cairfre Liffeachair. MacBruaidedha also alludes to the advice of Torna Eigeas to Niall Naighiallaigh [q. v.], and, after general precepts, goes on to some personal flattery, and praises the countenance, eyes, teeth, neck, hands, and whole form of Donogh, as well as his character and disposition, and his munificence to poets. He is addressed as 'ri Luimnigh' (king of Limerick). This poem was printed, with notes and a Latin version, by Theophilus O'Flanagan in 1808. His next poem, which was probably also written in 1605, begins, 'Olc do thagras a Thorma' ('Ill hast thou argued, O Torna!') It consists of 144 verses, and is an attack on Torna Eigeas, an Ulster poet of the fifth century, who wrote on the dignity of Niall Naighiallaigh and his descendants. This poem declared that the Munster tribes, as descended from the elder son of Milesius, the reputed ancestor of the race, ought to rank before the northern tribes. It was answered by Lughaidh O'Clery [q. v.], chief poet of Tirconnel, in a poem beginning, 'A Thadg na tathoir Torna' ('O Tadg, do not revile Torna'). MacBruaidedha replied in a poem of 685 verses, 'Eisdi Lughaidh rem labhradh' ('Listen, Lughaidh, to what I say'). Lughaidh replied in a still longer poem, and his opponent rejoined, 'A Lughaidh, labhram go sheimh' ('O Lughaidh, let us speak mildly'), a poem of 124 verses. Other poets now joined in the controversy. The southern half of Ireland, known as Mogha's half, and consisting of Munster and Leinster, brought forth Toidhelbhach O'Brien of Cahirmannan, Art O'Caimh the younger, and Fearfasa O'Cainte [q. v.], who sided with Tadg; while the northern, called Conn's Half, made up of Ulster, Meath, and Connaught, was defended, in addition to Lughaidh, by Aodh O'Donnell, Robert MacAirt of Louvain, Baoghalach Ruadh MacAedhagain, his kinsman Anluan MacAedhagain, MacDermot of Moylurg, and John O'Clery. MacBruaidedha wrote two poems to Baoghalach MacAedhagain, 'A dhuine labhras an laoi' ('O wight a-speaking the lay'), and 'Ni theithim ria tagra mhaoith' ('I fly not before a boasting argument'); and two poems, one of forty-four verses, 'Ni gnais leam turchar a Aodh' ('Not dangerous to me is thy throw, O Aodh!'), and another of 688 verses, 'Ni bhreith orm do bhreith a Aodh' ('Thy Decision is no Decision for me'), in reply in 1607 to Aodh O'Donnell. He also replied to the Franciscan Robert MacAirt, 'Go ccead dot ghairm a brathair' ('First to thy vocation, Friar'). After an interval MacBruaidedha wrote a final rejoinder of 108 verses, 'Foiridh mo leisge a leith Cuinn' ('Wait for my Indolence, O Conn's Half!'). The whole poetic controversy occurs in manuscripts under the title, 'Iomarbhaidh leithe Cuinn agus leitha Mogha' ('The Contention of Conn's Half and Mogha's Half'). In some manuscripts the poem of MacBruaidedha, 'Ni bhreith orm do bhreith a Aedh,' and that of O'Donnell, 'Measa do thagrais a Thaidg' ('Worse thy Argument, O Tadg!'), are arranged as a dialogue, verse and verse about. He also wrote a poem on the Nativity, 'Deanaidh go subhach a shiol Adhaimh' ('Rejoice, O Seed of Adam!'); a lament for ten dead O'Briens, of 140 verses, 'Anois diolaim an deachmhadh' ('Now I pay the Tithe'); an address to the O'Briens, 'Tairgidh mo sheachna a shiol mbriain' ('Accept my Warnings, Oh Seed of Brian Boroma!'); a lament of 244 verses for the Earl of Thomond, written on his death in 1624; an address of sixty verses to Diarmait MacMurchadha O'Brien; a poem in praise of poverty, 'Rogha gach beatha bheith bocht' ('The best Life of all is to be Poor'); and one, of 112 verses, 'Astraigh chugam a chroch naomh' ('Come to me, O Holy Cross'). His estate was granted to a Cromwellian, who, finding him on it in 1652, prepared to dispute possession, flung him over a cliff, with the words 'Abair do rainn anois fhir bhig' ('Say thy verses now, little man').

[Gaelic Society of Dublin's Transactions, 1808; Iberno-Celtic Society's Transactions, 1820, ed. E. O'Reilly; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. vi.; Egerton 149, a manuscript in the British Museum, contains a copy of the Iomarbhaidh.] N. M.

**MACCABE, CATHAOIR** (*d.* 1740), Irish poet and harper, whose name is written MacCaba in Irish, belonged to the family of the leaders of the gallowglasses of O'Reilly, and was born near Mullagh, co. Cavan, early in the reign of Charles II. He was throughout life the intimate friend of Carolan [q. v.], who addressed a poem to him, 'Rath do cheirde fein ort' ('Here is the reward of your own art'), and made another on a report, which proved to be false, of his death. MacCabe wrote a reply to some humorous verses of Carolan, 'Nil o Gailbhe fear da chapuill go Dun Phadraic' ('There is not a man who has two horses between Galway and Downpatrick'), and a lament for Carolan, 'Do righneas smaointe do mheasas nar chuis naire' ('I have made some reflections which I think no cause of shame'). He died in 1740, and was buried in the churchyard near the well of St. Ultan, with many of his clan, on the border of Breifny, and in the barony of Castlerahan, co. Cavan.

[Brit. Mus. MS. Egerton, 154, f. 32; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.; Charlotte Brooke's Reliques of Irish Poetry, Dublin, 1789; J. Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy; local tradition at Cloghwallybeg, co. Cavan.] N. M.

M'CABE, EDWARD (1816–1885), cardinal, and Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, born at Dublin in 1816, was the son of poor parents. He was educated at a small local school and afterwards at Father Doyle's school on the quays. Passing through Maynooth he was ordained in 1839, was for some time curate at Clontarf, and thence transferred to the cathedral parish of Dublin. Dr. Murray and his successor in the archbishopric, Paul Cullen [q. v.], recognised his organising talent; he became a canon, and in 1854 refused a nomination to the bishopric of Graham's Town, South Africa. In 1856 he became, by Cullen's appointment, parish priest of St. Nicholas Without, where he built a new church and schools, and was also vicar-general of the diocese. His health gave way under the strain of his work, and in 1865 he was removed to the parish of Kingstown. Here he built a new church (at Monkswell) and opened a local hospital. In 1872 he drew up the address of the catholics of the diocese of Dublin in answer to the remarks of William Nicholas Keogh [q. v.], the judge, in the celebrated Galway election question. Cardinal Cullen becoming infirm, M'Cabe was on 25 July 1877 consecrated bishop of Gadara *in partibus* as his assistant, and after Cullen's death M'Cabe was on 23 March 1879 approved by the pope as archbishop of Dublin. He at once issued a circular calling attention to the position of Irish Roman catholics with regard to university education (*Times*, 1 April 1879). He was enthroned on 4 May (*ib.* 5 May 1879). On 12 March 1882 he was created a cardinal. M'Cabe had lived all his life in a town and had little sympathy with the Land League. In his charges he continually denounced agrarian outrage, and strongly disapproved the 'no rent' manifesto (cf. his charge of 12 March 1882). His life was once threatened, and he was unpopular with certain of the Irish leaders. He was supported, however, by the pope and carried on Cullen's policy. He was a member of the senate of the Royal University of Ireland, and served in 1881 on the Mansion House committee in Dublin for the relief of the prevalent distress. He died at his house in Eblana Avenue, Kingstown, on 11 Feb. 1885, and was buried at Glasnevin.

[Times, 12 and 18 Feb. 1885; Freeman's Journal, 11 Feb. 1885; anonymous notice published in 1879.] W. A. J. A.

MACCABE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1801–1891), author and historian, was born of Roman catholic parents in Dublin on 23 Nov. 1801. In early life, from 1823, he was connected with the Dublin press (for which he reported many of O'Connell's earlier speeches), and was editor of more than one provincial Irish newspaper. About 1833 he settled in London, and at once obtained an engagement on the 'Morning Chronicle,' at a time when its staff included some of the most eminent men connected with journalism. MacCabe was an accomplished scholar, and his rare mastery of modern languages rendered him an exceptionally valuable foreign correspondent. In the parliamentary recesses most of his time was spent abroad, and he also contributed critical reviews to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and afterwards to the 'Morning Herald.' At all times an industrious student of history, he devoted many years to preparing a history of England during the Anglo-Saxon period. This work, which was founded upon original researches into the monastic records at home and abroad, appeared in London in three large volumes in 1847, 1849, and 1854, under the title of 'A Catholic History of England,' and the third volume closed with the Norman conquest. MacCabe was also the author of several interesting and dramatic historical romances, such as 'Bertha,' 1851, 3 vols. 8vo, which dealt with the struggle between the Emperor Henry of Germany and Hildebrand; 'Adelaide, Queen of Italy,' 1856, 12mo, and 'Florine, Princess of Burgundy,' 12mo. These works have been translated into German, Italian, and French. In 1852 MacCabe for a brief period renewed his connection with the Dublin press as editor of the 'Telegraph' newspaper; but he soon after retired from active literary work, and lived for many years in Brittany. He was a contributor to 'Once a Week' and to 'Notes and Queries;' and was also the author of many scholarly articles in the 'Dublin Review.' He died on 8 Dec. 1891 at Donnybrook, co. Dublin, at the age of ninety.

[Personal knowledge.] E. W.

**M'CABE, WILLIAM PUTNAM** (1776?-1821), United Irishman, was the son of Thomas M'Cabe, watchmaker and cotton manufacturer, of Belfast, commonly known as 'the Irish slave,' because, his shop being pillaged by the soldiery in March 1793, on account of his sympathy with the French revolution, he appended the words 'an Irish slave' to his name on his signboard. Born at Vicinage, near Belfast, M'Cabe was named Putnam after an American general, a distant kinsman. After a wild boyhood he was sent to Manchester to be trained for a manufacturer. On returning home, his father having become intimate with Tone, he joined the United Irishmen, went about the country as an organiser, was one of Lord Edward Fitzgerald's bodyguard in Dublin, and was once arrested, but pretending to be a Scottish weaver, was released. He joined the French invaders under Humbert, on whose capitulation he escaped to Wales. He afterwards went to Edinburgh, where he studied mechanics and chemistry, and in 1801 married at Glasgow Elizabeth, widow of Captain M'Neil, and sister of Sir A. M. Lockhart of Lee. Assuming the pseudonym of Lee, for his name had been inserted in the Irish Banishment Act, he made his way to France, and in 1803 started a cotton mill at Hulme, near Rouen. Napoleon encouraged this enterprise by visiting the mill and giving him four thousand francs. About 1806 M'Cabe sold the concern to Waddington, and invested 4,750*l.* of the proceeds in a mortgage on Arthur O'Connor's Irish estates. He paid repeated visits to England and Ireland on private or political business, and is said to have had hair-breadth escapes from arrest. In 1814, however, he was apprehended at Dublin and was sent on to London, but a letter to Sir Robert Peel, in which he dwelt on his shattered health, and protested that his sole purpose was to recover property for the sake of his daughter, led to his release on condition of never returning. M'Cabe was shipped to Portugal, but was soon back again in London. He was again arrested at Belfast in 1817, and at Glasgow in 1819. The impunity or lenity he enjoyed excited the distrust of some of the Irish refugees in Paris, who believed him to be in the pay of the English government. His remaining energies were devoted to prolonged litigation both in the French and Irish courts with O'Connor, who was eventually ordered to refund 135,000 francs. A widower since 1806, M'Cabe died in Paris 6 Jan. 1821, leaving to his daughter about 7,000*l.* He had been throughout life a protestant, but is said to have died a catholic.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. i. 296, Dublin, 1846; Diary of Lord Colchester, London, 1861; Memoirs of Miles Byrne, Paris, 1863.]
J. G. A.

**MACCAGHWELL, HUGH** (1571-1626), sometimes known as Aodh mac aingil, Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, was born at Saul in co. Down. His clan, of which the name is generally latinised Cavellus, were originally seated at Clogher in co. Tyrone. Much of his youth was spent in the Isle of Man, where he studied diligently, and whence Hugh O'Neill brought him as tutor to his sons, Henry and Hugh. He was probably that 'younger scholar' seen by Sir John Harington when he visited Tyrone in October 1599 (*Nugæ Antiquæ*, i. 249; BAGWELL, iii. 345). He accompanied Henry O'Neill to Spain, and was with him there when Queen Elizabeth died (MORYSON, pt. ii. bk. iii. chap. ii.) At Salamanca he became thoroughly versed in the civil and canon law, and afterwards took the vows of an Observant Franciscan. He was for several years in great repute there as a reader in theology. In 1616, soon after its foundation, he was sent to the Irish Franciscan College of St. Anthony of Padua at Louvain, and was more than once guardian there. Colgan and Patrick Fleming were among his pupils, and the mortuary-book records that he toiled long and hard to set the institution on a firm basis (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, iii. 51). In 1620 he represented his province at the chapter-general of the order held in Spain. After this he was made definitor-general, and was employed in the reformation of the convent at Paris. In 1623 he went to Rome and became reader in theology at the convent of Ara Cœli. An election to the generalship of the Franciscan order was held in 1524, and MacCaghwell was second at the poll. Having a great reputation among the natives of Ulster, and a very good manner in dealing with them, he was strongly recommended by Wadding for the Irish primacy (*ib.* i. 139). Peter Lombard, who died early in 1625, had never seen his see, and his vicar-general, Rothe of Ossory, was in no better case. Wadding's recommendation was strongly supported by John O'Neill, titular earl of Tyrone, and brother of MacCaghwell's old pupils, who remarked that neither Lombard nor Rothe had such connections among the Ulster gentry as would enable them to lie hidden and to do their duty in times of persecution (*ib.* i. 141). Urban VIII accordingly provided MacCaghwell to Armagh on 27 April 1626. Consecration followed on 7 June, and the pall was given on the 22nd (BRADY, i. 224). The new archbishop prepared to set out for Ireland, but fell ill, and died in St. Isidore's at Rome on 22 Sept. There he was buried, and John O'Neill raised a monument over his grave. The epitaph is printed in Harris's edition of Ware. He lived long enough to declare that there were many irregularities among the Regulars of Ireland, but that he hoped to effect the reform that was needed by gentle means, as became one who was a shepherd and no despot (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 142).

MacCaghwell was an ascetic, who interpreted his great founder's rule in the strictest way. His life's work was teaching and writing. As a loyal Franciscan he sided with Duns Scotus against the Dominicans Bzovius and Jansen, and he laboured hard to prove that the subtle doctor was an Irishman.

MacCaghwell's works are: 1. A treatise, with a title in Irish, 'Scathan sacrameinte na haithridhe,' signifying 'A Mirror of the Sacrament of Penance,' and described in Latin as 'Tractatus de Pœnitentiâ et Indulgentiis,' Louvain, 1618, 12mo. 2. 'Scoti Commentaria in quatuor libros sententiarum, &c., nunc noviter recognita per H. Cavellum,' Antwerp, 1620, fol. 3. 'Apologia pro Johanne Duns-Scoto adversus Abr. Bzovium,' out of which grew: 4. 'Apologia Apologiæ pro Johanne Duns-Scoto,' &c., Paris, 1623, 8vo. 5. 'Scoti Commentaria seu Reportata Parisiensia,' and 'Quæstiones Quodlibetales,' printed with the last named. 6. 'Quæstiones in Metaphysicam,' &c., Venice, 1625. Harris says all MacCaghwell's notes on 'Duns Scotus' are to be found in Wadding's edition of that writer, 12 vols. Lyons, 1639, fol.

[Irish Topographical Poems, ed. O'Donovan; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Meehan's Irish Franciscan Monasteries; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, ed. Park; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense; Brady's Episcopal Succession; Ware's Writers, ed. Harris; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. ii.] R. B-L.

**MACCALL, WILLIAM** (1812–1888), author, born at Largs, Ayrshire, on 25 Feb. 1812, was eldest son of John Maccall, a tradesman of good position, by his wife, Elizabeth Murdoch. He was destined for the presbyterian ministry, and entered Glasgow University in 1827, graduating M.A. in 1833. He then passed two years in a theological academy at Geneva, but, becoming a unitarian, he joined the ministry of that church. He officiated at Bolton, Lancashire (1837–1840), and Crediton, Devonshire (1841–6). Coming to London in 1846, he lived first at 4 Carburton Street, and preached, lectured, and wrote for the press. John Stuart Mill gave him introductions to the 'Spectator' and the 'Critic;' he also wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Afterwards he lived in various suburbs of London, and in 1861 settled at Bexley Heath, where he died on 19 Nov. 1888. He had married on 3 March 1842 Alice, daughter of John Haselden of Bolton. She died on 17 April 1878, and left one daughter, Elizabeth. Maccall, whose life was a long struggle with poverty, was a good linguist, and was of independent character. He knew Carlyle, and perhaps derived from his writings those principles of individualism, which were the basis of his system of ethics. He published: 1. 'The Agents of Civilization,' London, 1843, 12mo. 2. 'The Education of Taste,' 1846, 8vo. 3. 'The Elements of Individualism,' 1847, 8vo. 4. 'National Missions,' 1855, 8vo. 5. 'Foreign Biographies,' 2 vols. 1873, 8vo. 6. 'The newest Materialism,' 1873, 8vo. 7. 'Russian Hymns,' 1879, 8vo. A collection of anti-Russian ballads. 8. 'Christian Legends,' 1884, 8vo. 9. 'Moods and Memories,' 1885, 8vo. A volume of verses. He also translated Letourneau's 'Biology,' London, 1877, 8vo, and wrote numerous pamphlets.

[Information kindly furnished by John Burbidge, esq.; Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. A. J. A.

**MACCARTAIN, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1703), Irish poet, was of an Ulster family, but was born in Munster at Doon, co. Cork. He was a fervent catholic and royalist. He wrote on 14 July 1700 a poetical address to Sir James FitzEdmond Cotter (*Egerton MS.* 154 in British Museum), which contains, as has been pointed out by Standish Hayes O'Grady, the true name of the slayer of John Lisle [q. v.] at Lausanne on 11 Aug. 1664. Thomas MacDonnell, the name given in the English accounts, was a pseudonym circulated to avoid discovery, and this Sir James FitzEdmond Cotter, in Irish Sémus mac Emoinn Mhic Choitir, who lived safely in Munster till after 1700, was well known in his own country to be the real man who killed Lisle. The address praises the valour and the generosity to literary men of this popular hero. On 29 Dec. 1701 MacCartain wrote a poetical epistle to John Baptist MacSlevin, the catholic bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, thanking him for the loan of a book of old Irish literature, beginning 'A leabhair bhig trath do dhail dam sult ar fhiannaib' ('O little book that for a while hast afforded me amusement about the Fianna'). The bishop was afterwards banished on 27 Feb. 1703, under a provision in the penal laws then in full force, and went to Portugal. MacCartain composed two poems on his exile (all three in

Egerton, 154). On 28 April 1703 he wrote a poem called 'The Lion of the Province of Ulster,' and on 29 May 1703 a song to the air of Grainne Mhaol, in which he deplores the ruined state of the native gentry, and again alludes to the bishop's expatriation. All his works are in Irish, and, excepting those printed by S. H. O'Grady in his 'Silva Gadelica' (1892), have circulated exclusively in manuscript.

[Egerton MS. 154, articles 41, 43, 45, 47, in Brit. Mus.; information kindly given by Standish Hayes O'Grady, who has for the first time printed and translated some of MacCartain's poems; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.; E. O. Reilly's Trans. of Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820, p. 206.] N. M.

**M'CARTHY, Sir CHARLES** (1770?–1824), governor of Sierra Leone, one of the ancient Irish sept of the name, was second son of John Gabriel MacCarthy (born in 1737, and living in 1812), and great-grandson of Michael MacCarthy, who went to France with James II (and died at Caen in 1744, aged 71). An uncle, Charles Thaddeus François MacCarthy, knight of St. Louis, was an officer of the guards of Louis XV, and afterwards a captain of British foot; and many other members of the family were in the French army. When the Irish brigade, formerly in the service of France, was reorganised in British pay, after the revolution, M'Carthy was appointed (1 Oct. 1794) ensign in the regiment of James Henry, count Conway, afterwards called the 5th regiment of the Irish brigade, with which he served in the West Indies, becoming lieutenant in it 31 Dec. 1795, and captain 1 Oct. 1796. In 1800 he was appointed captain 52nd foot, and 14 April 1804 major in the New Brunswick fencibles, afterwards the old 104th foot (disbanded in 1816), of which fine body of backwoodsmen he was several years in personal command. On 30 May 1811 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel royal African corps, and the year after was made governor of Sierra Leone. When Cape Coast Castle was taken out of the hands of the African Company [see under Bowdich, Thomas Edward, 1790–1824], M'Carthy was sent to assume the government there as well. On 22 Nov. 1820 he was knighted, and in 1821 attained the rank of colonel. About Christmas 1823, M'Carthy received tidings that the Ashantees, incensed at the protection afforded to the Fantees, were moving down in force against Cape Coast. After arranging for a defence of the settlement by native auxiliaries, M'Carthy started on 10 Jan. 1824, with a small advanced force, consisting of a company of the royal Africans, and some colonial militia and volunteers. The little force, exhausted with marching in the heavy rains, and having expended its ammunition, was routed by an overwhelming force of Ashantees on 21 Jan. 1824; M'Carthy was mortally wounded, and his head taken as a war-trophy by the Ashantees. His efforts to advance the cause of Christianity and civilisation in Africa increased the regret generally felt for his tragic end.

M'Carthy's elder brother was born in 1765, and was a captain in the Irish brigade in the French service. He died unmarried, and was buried at Liège in 1793. A sister married Charles François, count Fontaine de Morvé, and died without issue.

[Carewe MSS. 626, 4, in Lambeth Palace library, and continuation of Pedigree by Sir William Betham; Bishop Daniel MacCarthy's Pedigree of the Sliochd Feidhlimidh (Exeter, 1880?); Bouillon's Correspondence relating to French Émigré Officers, in Home Office Records; London Gazettes and Army Lists, under dates; Ann. Reg. 1824, pp. 124–36; Rickett's Hist. of the Ashantee War, Lond. 1831; Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 277.] H. M. C.

**MACCARTHY, CORMAC LAIDHIR OGE** (*d.* 1536), Irish chieftain, and lord of Muskerry, was son of Cormac Laidhir MacCarthy, lord of Muskerry (*d.* 1494), by Mary Fitzmaurice, daughter of Edmund, ninth lord of Kerry. He joined the English of Munster in 1510 after the expedition against Limerick, and was subsequently head of the coalition against the Fitzgeralds, which ended in 1520 with the great battle at Mourne, near Mallow. In this engagement MacCarthy, who was in command, entirely routed the Fitzgeralds, and in consequence the Butlers were left supreme in Munster. Soon after the battle Thomas Howard II [q. v.], earl of Surrey (afterwards third duke of Norfolk, 1473–1554), visited Munster, and had an interview with MacCarthy, whom he wished to create a baron. Probably it was to MacCarthy, who had expressed a wish to hold his lands in tail of the crown, that Henry VIII addressed his letter on the state of Ireland, which is printed in 'State Papers,' ii. 59. In 1524 MacCarthy defeated O'Conor Kerry, who had made a raid into his territory, and slew O'Conor O'Brien. He died in 1536, and was buried at Kilcrea. Surrey described him as 'a sad, wise man.' By his wife Catherine Barry, daughter of John, viscount Buttevant, he left a son, Teige, who died in 1566, and a daughter, Julia, or Shely, who married, first, Gerald Fitzmaurice, fifteenth lord of Kerry; secondly, Cormac MacCarthy Reagh, lord of Kilbritton; and thirdly, Edmund Butler, lord Dunboyne.

[Annals of the Four Masters, sub ann.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Laine's Archives Généalogiques de la Noblesse de France, v. 73; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.]

W. A. J. A.

**MACCARTHY, DENIS FLORENCE** (1817–1882), poet, a descendant of the Irish sept of Maccauras, was born in Dublin on 26 May 1817. His parents were Roman catholics. He was educated at Dublin and at Maynooth, and though destined first for the church and then for the bar, his studies were mostly literary. At school he showed that interest in Spanish which later in life he turned to good account. His first verses—'My Wishes'—were published in the 'Dublin Satirist' in 1834, and for the next two years he contributed to that paper both prose and verse. Like so many of his young contemporaries, MacCarthy espoused the repeal movement, and in 1843, within twelve months after the founding of the paper, he began to contribute to the 'Nation' a series of political verse, over the signature of 'Desmond.' He also joined in the work of the Irish political associations, but his political interests were always subordinate to his literary tastes. On the rally of the Young Ireland party in 1845, he threw all his energies into supporting the 'Nation.' He was one of the petitioners in favour of the Provincial Colleges bill, which was opposed by O'Connell; but in the following year (1846), on the final disruption of the Repeal Association, he remained with the O'Connell party. His name is sixtieth on the original list of members of the '82 Club formed in 1844 by the wealthier nationalists; and he was on the council of the confederation (1847), though he rarely attended its meetings. Most of his original work was contributed to the periodical literature of his time, and some of his poems and all his humorous prose papers have yet to be collected. His better known contributions are signed 'Desmond,' 'Vig,' 'Trifolium,' 'Antonio,' 'S.E.Y.,' or appear over his initials. After editing the 'Poets and Dramatists of Ireland,' and the 'Book of Irish Ballads' (1846), with introductory essays on the history and religion of the Irish, and on ballad poetry, the first volume of his own verses, 'Ballads, Poems, and Lyrics,' appeared in 1850; and in 1857, 'The Bell-founder,' and 'Under-glimpses,' were published. Two odes by him have been published: 'An Ode on the Death of the Earl of Belfast' (1856), and 'The Centenary of Moore,' printed privately in London with a Latin translation by the Rev. M. J. Blacker (1880).

Meanwhile a passage in one of Shelley's Essays had directed his attention to Calderon, the Spanish dramatist, and he determined to translate Calderon's works. His aim was to reproduce in English as faithfully as the language permitted, not only the ideas but the metrical and other peculiarities of the original. Both Ticknor (*Spanish Literature*, ii. 412) and Longfellow have commented on his success. These translations appeared as follows: 'Justina,' a play, 1848, upon the title-page of which J. H. only appears; 'Dramas,' 1853; 'Love, the Greatest Enchantment,' 1861; 'Mysteries of Corpus Christi,' 1867; 'The Two Lovers of Heaven,' 1870; 'The Wonder-working Magician,' &c., 1873.

In 1853 he was appointed to lecture on literature at the Catholic University, Dublin, but after delivering three discourses he resigned. Owing to ill-health in his family he had to leave Ireland in 1864, and after travelling on the continent settled in London. In 1871 he was granted a pension from the civil list. 'Shelley's Early Life,' dealing principally with the poet's visit to Dublin, and raising the question as to whether he had published any poetry before he left Oxford, appeared in 1872. In 1881 he received the medal of the Royal Academy of Spain for his labours in Spanish literature. He spent the last few months of his life in Ireland, and died at Blackrock, near Dublin, on 7 April 1882.

He had nine children, six of whom predeceased him. His son, John, published a collection of his poems in 1884, but some of his best work has been omitted from it. His daughter, Mary Stanislaus, a nun, published some poetry.

[Freeman's Journal, 10 April 1882; Nation, 15 April 1882; Athenæum, 15 April 1882; Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature, iv. 154; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 140; Dublin Review, April 1883; Catholic World, August 1882; Introduction to Poems, edited by his son, 1884; Duffy's Young Ireland, and Four Years of Irish History; Cusack's Life of the Liberator; History of Proceedings of the '82 Club; Wills' Irish Nation; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. R. M.

**MACCARTHY or MACCARTY, DONOUGH**, fourth Earl of Clancarty (1668–1734), only son of Callaghan MacCarthy, was born at Blarney in 1668. His father was second son of Donogh MacCarthy, the first earl (1594–1665). This Donogh, a son of Cormac Oge MacCarthy, first viscount Muskerry (*d.* 1640), who had obtained large grants of land in the neighbourhood of Cork from Elizabeth and James I, by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Donogh O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond [q. v.], succeeded his father in the viscountcy on 20 Feb. 1640 (Smith, *History of Cork*, i. 201 *n.*) He was general of the Irish forces of Munster for Charles I, and was 'very active in the rebellion.' He forfeited all his estates in 1641, though most of these were restored on the Restoration, was among the last to lay down his arms in the final conflict, being defeated by Ludlow in Kerry in 1652, and obliged to surrender his last stronghold, Ross Castle, on 27 June; and was subsequently tried for his life on the charge of having been the cause of the murder of several Englishmen near Cork (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 1698, p. 440 sq.) He was acquitted, and withdrew to the continent with a considerable number of retainers. By patent dated from Brussels, 27 Nov. 1658, he was created Earl of Clancarty. He died in London on 5 Aug. 1665. He had by his wife, Eleanor, sister of James, first duke of Ormonde, three sons: Charles, Callaghan, and Justin [q. v.] The eldest, a favourite of the Duke of York, entered the navy, was killed at the victory of Solebay (2 June), some two months previous to his father's death, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 22 June 1665 (CHESTER, *Westm. Abbey Regist.*; cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, ii. 407; for his widow, Lady Muskerry, see HAMILTON, *Grammont*, ed. Vizetelly, i. 159 sq.) The earldom devolved on his infant son, Charles, but he died early in 1666, and was succeeded by his uncle, Callaghan. The latter was on the point of taking priest's orders in France, but on the extinction of his elder brother's line he emerged from the convent, turned protestant, and married Elizabeth (*d.* 1698), daughter of George Fitzgerald, sixteenth earl of Kildare, by whom he had four daughters and a son, Donogh, the subject of this memoir.

Donogh's mother was left his guardian on his father's death on 21 Nov. 1676, and, being a strong protestant, she entrusted his education to Dr. Fell, dean of Christ Church. Unfortunately for the young earl and his family, his uncle, Justin Maccarthy, viscount Mountcashel [q. v.], managed to decoy him from Oxford by means of a letter which he got Charles II to write to Dr. Fell (BURNET, *Own Time*, 1823, ii. 446). Fell was only too compliant. Clancarty was brought to London, under the pretext of being shown the 'diversions of the town at Christmas time,' and in 1684, when he was barely sixteen years old, his uncle, without the knowledge of his mother and her friends, procured his marriage with Elizabeth, second daughter of Robert Spencer, second earl of Sunderland. The ceremony took place in Westminster Abbey on 31 Dec., and the young earl immediately afterwards set out for Ireland. There in less than a year he changed his religion, and on the accession of James II was given a troop of horse. Under his uncle's influence he warmly espoused James's cause, joined Mountcashel in his summary operations against Bandon, and with his troop perpetrated not a few outrages upon the disaffected of the district. He is said to have hung up one man by his hair, while in the case of a poor butcher at Mallow who had offended him, he caused his men to toss him in a blanket, an operation which they performed with fatal results to their victim. The butcher's family subsequently charged the earl with the murder, and were granted a tract of land out of his forfeited estate (*ib.* i. 167 *n.*; 'Fleming Papers,' *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 271; cf. MACAULAY and KING, *State of Ireland*, p. 33). Though under age the young earl took his seat in the Irish House of Lords by royal dispensation in May 1689.

When James II landed at Kinsale in 1689, Clancarty received him at his house there, was made a lord of the bedchamber, and subsequently colonel of the 4th regiment of foot (GRAHAM, *Ireland Preserved*, p. 276). This regiment was later called after him 'Clancarty's.' He accompanied James to Derry, and on the night of his arrival there, 'flushed with wine and encouraged by one of the old Irish prophecies, he made a furious, and nearly successful, attack upon the "Butcher's Gate"' (GRAHAM, *Siege*, pp. 96–9). He took part in the defence of Cork, and was made prisoner on its capitulation in October 1690, and sent to the Tower (LUTTRELL, ii. 112; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 146). Shortly after this event John Evelyn 'went to the Countess of Clancarty (the earl's mother) to condole with her concerning her debauched and dissolute son, who had done so much mischief in Ireland' (*Diary*, ii. 210). The earl's estates were forfeited; but, upon a petition to the House of Lords from the dowager countess, were charged with a liberal provision for her and her daughters (*House of Lords' MSS.*) While still in the Tower MacCarthy was named by James successor to Lord Lucan in command of the second troop of horse-guards. In April 1692 he was removed to the Savoy 'for the convenience of new comers,' but returned to the Tower, where, however, his confinement does not seem to have been very strict, as on 27 Oct. 1694 he managed to escape, leaving his periwig block dressed up in his bed, with the inscription, 'The block must answer for me.' Narrowly escaping recapture at Ostend, he found his way to St. Germains, and commanded his troop in France until the peace of Ryswick (1697). When in the autumn of 1697 it was decided that James's horse-guards should be disbanded, Clancarty determined to visit his wife, who was living in London under Sunderland's roof, and, if possible, obtain his pardon. He obtained by a ruse admission to his wife, who received him kindly, but information of his arrival was given by a waiting-woman to Sunderland's son, Lord Spencer, 'who flew to Vernon's office' and betrayed his brother-in-law to the government. A warrant for his arrest as a traitor, in England and without a license, was procured, and he was that night (1 Jan. 1697–8) committed to Newgate (Luttrell, iv. 327; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 333).

The prayers of his young wife, who begged permission to join him in prison, combined with those of Clancarty's mother, who was dying in a house belonging to the Evelyns in Dover Street, and those of a more influential person, Lady Russell, who had been touched by the romantic story, prevailed upon William to grant Clancarty his pardon, together with a pension of 300*l.* a year, provided that he left England and made no attempt to disturb the political settlement of affairs. At the same time Lady Clancarty was granted 2,000*l.* a year out of the first fruits office (Luttrell, iv. 194). The earl pleaded his pardon before the king's bench on 17 May 1698, and left the kingdom within ten days. The story of his capture, condemnation, and pardon, eloquently told by Macaulay, formed the subject of an 'original drama' by Tom Taylor, first produced at the Royal Olympic Theatre on 9 March 1874, with Henry Neville and Ada Cavendish in the leading rôles of the earl and countess, parts subsequently played by Mr. and Mrs. Kendal (Taylor, *Historical Dramas*, 1877).

Clancarty proceeded with his wife to Hamburg, and took up his abode on an island in the Elbe, near Altona, which he purchased. According to the writer of 'A Tour through Ireland,' 1748, he derived much profit from the flotsam and jetsam incident to its position. He died at Praals-Hoff on 19 Sept. 1734. By his devoted wife, who died in 1704, he left a daughter, Charlotte, who married John West, seventh lord Delawarr, and two sons, Robert and Justin; the latter became an officer in the Neapolitan army.

The elder son, Robert MacCarthy (*d.* 1769), viscount Muskerry and titular earl of Clancarty, had entered the British navy, and at the time of his father's death was in command of a vessel off Newfoundland, of which island he was governor from 1733 to 1735. Returning to England in 1735, he attempted to recover the large family estates, but the influence which he possessed through his connection with the Sunderlands and the Duchess of Marlborough was unequal to the task. Upon his father's attainder on 11 May 1691, lands to the value of 400*l.* a year had passed to Sir Richard Cox [q. v.], who had strenuously resisted the proposal made in 1692, that Clancarty should be treated as a prisoner of war and exchanged for a Dutch officer; but the bulk of the forfeiture went to William Bentinck (Lord Woodstock), the grant passing the great seal in December 1697 (Thorpe, *Cat. Southwell MSS.* p. 26). Though he could in no wise have participated in his father's treason, and although the justice of his claim was pressed upon Walpole by Cardinal Fleury, he could effect nothing against such powerful opponents. He nevertheless remained in the British navy until 1741, by which time he was in command of a first-rate, the Adventure. Shortly after this date he went over to France, and devoted himself to the Stuart cause; he was in consequence excluded from the Act of Indemnity of 1747. Being granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year by Louis XV, he retired to Boulogne, kept open house, told pleasant stories of Swift, Bolingbroke, and Lord Wharton (in a drunken brawl with whom he had lost the sight of an eye), and 'generally finished the evening in an oblivion of all his former cares' (cf. Swift, *Works*, ed. Scott, 2nd edition, xviii. 412). 'In this simple, uniform life,' continues his biographer, in *Walker's Hibernian Magazine*, July and August 1796, 'he passed the remainder of his days,' and died at Boulogne on 19 Sept. 1769 (*Annual Register*, 1769). He left two sons, who obtained commissions in the French army.

[D'Alton's Irish Army Lists, pp. 502–5; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, pp. 68–75; Macaulay's Hist. of England, 1861, v. 29-32; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution, pp. 46, 51; Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Charles Smith's Hist. of Cork; Burke's Extinct Peerage, p. 344; G. E. C.'s Peerage, ii. 251–2; Addit. MS. 28229–30 passim.] T. S.

**MACCARTHY, JOHN GEORGE** (1829–1892), Irish land commissioner and author, born at Cork in June 1829, was son of John MacCarthy, of Cork. He was educated at a private school in that city. He was admitted a solicitor in Easter term 1853, and continued to practise in Cork until 1881. From 1874 to 1880 he represented Mallow in parliament as a home ruler. While in parliament he devoted particular attention to the Irish land question, and his mastery of the subject led to his appointment as an assistant commissioner under the Land Act of 1881. On the passing of the Land Purchase

Act in 1885, MacCarthy was appointed one of the two commissioners selected to carry out that measure. He was a firm believer in the efficacy of peasant proprietorship, and administered the different Land Purchase Acts with conscientious care.

MacCarthy was connected with many philanthropic institutions, notably with the Cork Young Men's Society, of which he was for a long period president, and in recognition of services to the catholic church, he was made a knight of the order of St. Gregory by Pope Leo XIII. He was married to Maria Josephine, daughter of John Hanrahan, esq., of Cork, and had a family. He died in London on 7 Sept. 1892, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to several legal pamphlets: 1. 'The History of Cork, a Lecture,' Cork, 1856, 8vo, and almost entirely rewritten and republished in 1869. 2. 'Letters on the Land Tenures of Europe.' 3. 'Irish Land Questions, plainly stated and answered,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'A Plea for Home Government of Ireland,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The French Revolution of 1792: its Causes, Events, and Results,' Dublin, 1884, 12mo. 6. 'Henry Grattan, a Historical Study,' Dublin, 1886, 12mo.

[Cork Examiner, 9 Sept. 1892; Freeman's Journal, 8 Sept. 1892; Irish Monthly, xx. 548–9; Thom's Official Directory for 1892; Irish Law Times, 8 Oct. 1881.]

**MACCARTHY, JUSTIN**, titular VISCOUNT MOUNTCASHEL (*d.* 1694), was the third son of Donogh, first earl of Clancarty [see under MACCARTHY, DONOUGH, fourth earl], by Lady Eleanor Butler, sister of James, first Duke of Ormonde [q. v.] He entered the French service early, and was well known at the court of Louis XIV under the name of Mouskry. This is not a feigned name, as Macaulay supposed, but only Dangeau's way of writing Muskerry, which was the title borne by MacCarthy's father before he was raised to the earldom of Clancarty.

MacCarthy was recalled to England in 1678 in consequence of Charles II's pretended rupture with France. It was the king's intention to employ him in Ireland, and when Halifax remonstrated, Charles divulged to him that statesman's confidential advice (BURNET, i. 602). MacCarthy did in fact give commissions to suspected Roman catholics bound for Ireland in November 1678 (App. to 8th Rep. of *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 391*a*; CARTE, bk. viii.) He was at court in 1684. In 1676 MacCarthy's brother Callaghan, third earl of Clancarty, had left his protestant wife, Lady Elizabeth Fitzgerald, guardian of their son Donogh, fourth earl of Clancarty [q. v.] But under his uncle Justin's influence the lad became a Roman catholic, and on 20 Oct. 1684, 'he being then at the age of consent,' married Lady Elizabeth Spencer, Sunderland's daughter, whom MacCarthy, in order to promote the union, was instrumental in decoying from Fell's charge at Oxford. 'The king,' says Burnet (i. 601), 'connived at two of the greatest crimes, taking an infant from her guardian, and marrying an infant secretly.' This strange match had important results and a most romantic history (MACAULAY, ch. xxiii.)

When Tyrconnel's influence became supreme in Irish affairs, one of his first measures was to deprive Ormonde of his regiment of foot and to give it to MacCarthy, who was made major-general and lieutenant-general successively. In 1687 and following years, after Clarendon's departure from Ireland, he was lord-lieutenant of co. Cork and a privy councillor. His pay as major-general was 680*l.*, with the addition of 500*l.* a year on the pension list (D'ALTON). In Feb. 1689 the protestant inhabitants of Bandon declared themselves for William III as soon as they heard that he was king in England. The small catholic garrison was surprised and overpowered with some loss, when MacCarthy approached with a force of several thousand men. The townsmen, who had no arms but what they had taken from their late oppressors, refused to surrender their leaders. MacCarthy soon mastered the little town, which he proposed to burn with all the people in it, having first executed ten of the chief offenders. Intercession was made by Dr. Nicholas Brady [q. v.], the versifier of the Psalms, who had a living not far off, and who was the son of a royalist officer. The townsmen were ordered to pay down 1,500*l.*, and to compensate the officers and soldiers. On 10 March Tyrconnel wrote objecting to these easy terms (SMITH, bk. iii. ch. vii.), and James, who landed at Kinsale two days later, ordered prosecutions for high treason. Nugent was judge of assize at Cork, and from him no mercy was to be expected. But MacCarthy, who felt his reputation at stake, entered the court and insisted upon an adjournment, which in this case had the effect of an acquittal. On another occasion his interference with the course of law was less justifiable, for he tried to intimidate Sir John Mead, Ormonde's judge in the palatinate of Tipperary, into directing a conviction of protestants on trumped-up charges (KING, ch. iii. secs. 7, 13).

MacCarthy was at Cork to welcome James on his arrival, and was left in command there when the king hurried to Dublin. He followed him later with the forces raised in Munster, and was made master-general of artillery in Mountjoy's place. He hesitated about accepting the post, though it was made specially independent of the English master-general, lest it should injure his prospects in France, but Avaux reassured him on that point (D'Alton). He disarmed the protestants throughout Cork, and had the whole county at his mercy (cf. Smith, bk. iii. ch. vii.) In the parliament which met on 7 May MacCarthy sat as member for the county which he had thus reduced, and brought up to the lords the bill for the repeal of the Act of Settlement. On the following day, 24 May (3 June) 1689, he was created Viscount Mountcashel.

The new peer was very soon sent with some of the best available troops against Enniskillen. On 28 July news came to the latter town that MacCarthy was attacking Crom Castle, at the south end of Lough Erne, and on the 31st the Enniskilleners, under Wolseley, won the decisive battle of Newtown Butler. Londonderry was relieved on the same day. The Irish writers say the two armies at Newtown Butler were about equal, 3,500 in each. According to Macaulay and the authorities whom he followed, MacCarthy had great numerical superiority; and perhaps it is not now possible to discriminate exactly. The defeated general sought death in a skirmish which followed the main battle, but was recognised and spared, the victors being glad to mark their sense of the humanity which he had shown in saving Colonel Crichton from the ferocious Galmoy. He told his captors 'that he found now the kingdom like to be lost, his army being the best (for their number) that King James had, unless those before Derry, who were then much broken, and that he came with a design to lose his life, and was sorry that he missed of his end, being unwilling to outlive that day' (*Macariæ Excidium*, note 102).

MacCarthy was kindly treated at Enniskillen, and allowed the freedom of the place on parole. He escaped by bribing a sergeant named Acheson, who was hanged for his share in the business. Schomberg exclaimed that he took Lieutenant-general MacCarthy to be a man of honour, but would not expect that in an Irishman any more. The account most favourable to him is that he announced an intention to break his parole, that Governor Hamilton placed him, in consequence, under a guard, and that he assumed this to be a cancelling of his parole. He was acquitted by a court-martial in France in the following year, but the evidence against him could scarcely be heard there, and the defence cannot be considered satisfactory (*Irish Brigades*, p. 51; *Macariæ Excidium*, note 103). Shrewsbury believed him a man of honour, whose word was to be relied on, but this testimony was given before his escape from Enniskillen.

MacCarthy reached Dublin in December 1689, and was afterwards chosen to command the Irish regiments which Louis XIV demanded in exchange for those sent to Ireland under Lauzun. He had been a thorn in Tyrconnel's side, who is supposed to have favoured the selection in order to get rid of a troublesome opponent. The parole difficulty may have contributed to this result. MacCarthy's regiment had been cut to pieces at Newtown Butler, but he easily recruited it again. The ships which brought Lauzun and his men returned with the Irish brigade, and reached Brest at the beginning of May. Dangeau says 5,800 Irishmen landed. Their leader was colonel of the first of the three regiments into which they were divided. He made good terms for himself and his men. Each private received a sol a day more than the French rate of pay, and MacCarthy himself had a sol a day for every man in the brigade under him (*Irish Brigades*, p. 18). He was made a French lieutenant-general, with a pension of four thousand crowns, and Louis also gave him four thousand crowns for his outfit. He was soon sent to serve under St. Ruth in Savoy, and distinguished himself greatly in the action near Moutiers-de-Tarentaise on the night of 11 Sept. 1690. He received a wound in the breast, which at the time was thought slight, but which was afterwards believed to have caused his death (MacGeoghegan, iii. 749). After this he was left in command at Chambery with three thousand Irish. In June 1691 he was sent to serve under the Duke of Noailles in Catalonia, and was present at the capture of Urgel. The arrival in France of the Irish army, which followed Sarsfield after the capture of Limerick in October 1691, did not much change MacCarthy's position. He continued to command his original brigade of three regiments, and served on the Rhine under Marshal de Lorges in 1693. He died 1 July 1694 at the baths of Barèges, 'of wounds,' says the 'Gazette de France,' 'received on several occasions, in all of which he distinguished himself extremely' (*Irish Brigades*, i. 281). We are told that he was short-sighted, and that this lessened his military usefulness. Swift's tripos skit, written in 1688, mentions his fondness for snuff (*Works*, vi. 229).

MacCarthy married Lady Arabella Wentworth, Strafford's second daughter, but had no children by her.

[O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, vol. i.; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List, vol. ii.; Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; King's State of the Protestants, 1730; Bennett's Hist. of Bandon; Macaulay's Hist. of England, chs. xii. xv. xxiii; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen; MacGeoghegan's Histoire d'Irlande, 1758; Swift's Works, ed. 1824; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, vol. iii. ed. 1854; Fingall MSS. in 10th Report of Hist. MSS. Comm. App. p, 5; Smith's Cork, vol. ii.; Strafford's Letters and Despatches, vol. ii.; Carte's Ormonde; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage.] R. B-l.

**MACCARTHY, NICHOLAS TUITE**, called the Abbé de Lévignac (1769–1833), divine, was the son of Justin MacCarthy, only surviving representative of the MacCarthy Reagh family, by Mary Winifred, daughter of Nicholas Tuite, chamberlain to the king of Denmark. Born at Dublin 19 May 1769, at four years of age he was taken to Toulouse, where his father was naturalised (1776) and made a French count. When seven years old he was sent to the college Du Plessis in Paris, and at fourteen he received the tonsure at St. Magloire seminary, being styled, from a property near Bordeaux, purchased by his father, the Abbé de Lévignac. His kinsman, Arthur Dillon, archbishop of Narbonne, would have at once given him a benefice *in commendam*, but MacCarthy could not conscientiously accept a sinecure. The revolution interrupted his studies at the Sorbonne, and drove him back to Toulouse, where he profited by his father's large library, and helped to educate his younger brothers. A weakness of the reins rendering it painful for him to kneel or to stand upright, he long hesitated to become a priest, but the death in childbed of a sister-in-law, wife of Viscount (afterwards Count) Robert MacCarthy, deputy for the Drome in 1815–20, put an end to his irresolution. Ordained in 1814, he soon became known as one of the most eloquent French preachers, and in 1817 he was offered the bishopric of Montauban, but he declined preferment, having determined on joining the jesuits. This he did in 1820, and as an Advent or Lent preacher he had a great reputation at court, in the principal French towns, and at Geneva. The revolution of 1830 led him to retire to Savoy, whence he was summoned to Rome, a preaching visit which undermined his health. Just after concluding Lent sermons at Annécy in 1833, he was attacked by a fatal illness, expired on 3 May in the bishop's palace, and was buried in the cathedral.

[Life prefixed to his Sermons by the Abbé Deplace, Lyons, 1834; Genealogy in Annuaire de la Pairie, 1845.] J. G. A.

**MACCARTHY REAGH, FLORENCE (FINEEN)** (1562?–1640?), Irish chieftain, eldest son of Sir Donogh MacCarthy Reagh, lord of Carbery in Munster, was born probably at Kilbrittain Castle about 1562. On the death of his father, in 1576, he inherited considerable private property, though the chieftainship passed by tanistry to his uncle, Sir Owen MacCarthy. Despite certain youthful indiscretions that had aroused the suspicions of the authorities, he served loyally on the side of the crown during the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond. On the final suppression of the rebellion (1583) he proceeded to court, where he was graciously received by Elizabeth, who rewarded him with a thousand marks in money and an annuity of one hundred marks. He attended the parliament held by Sir John Perrot in 1585, but in 1588 he gave great offence to government by secretly marrying his kinswoman, Ellen, the daughter and sole heiress of Donal MacCarthy Mor, earl of Clancar, and thus prospectively reuniting in himself the two main branches of the Clan Carthy. His conduct, and a rumour that he was intriguing with Spain, induced government to issue orders for his instant arrest, and for a thorough investigation of the whole business. Six months later he was removed to Dublin, and thence to London, where on his arrival, on 10 Feb. 1589, he was immediately committed to the Tower. A few days afterwards his wife, acting, it was supposed, on his instructions, escaped from Cork. On 23 March Florence was examined before the privy council. He denied all complicity with Sir William Stanley [q. v.]; but not being successful in entirely removing suspicion, he was recommitted to the Tower. Fifteen months later his wife was allowed to appear at court, and the Earl of Ormonde offering to stand surety for him in the sum of 1,000*l.*, he was on 19 Jan. 1591 liberated on condition that he did not quit the realm, nor go more than three miles outside the city without permission. He, however, succeeded in interesting Lord Burghley in his case, and having obtained protection against his creditors, together with a permission to recover, if possible, an old fine of 500*l.* due to the crown from Lord Barry, to whose malice, incurred during the time of the Desmond rebellion, he attributed his arrest, he returned to Ireland, whither his wife and child had a few months preceded him, early in November 1593.

In 1594 Sir Owen MacCarthy died, and, according to the Irish custom of tanistry, was succeeded by his nephew, Donal-na-Pipi (*d.* 1612), who bound himself under a penalty of 10,000*l.* not to divert the succession from Florence, who stood to him in the relation of tanist or heir apparent. Florence meanwhile had been unsuccessfully prosecuting his suit for the recovery of his 500*l.* fine from Lord Barry, who retaliated by preferring a fresh charge of disloyalty against him. Florence, who was still only a prisoner at large, accordingly appeared before the council at Dublin in June 1594, and having formally replied to Barry's 'articles' implicating him in Sir W. Stanley's treasonable projects, he obtained permission to proceed to England, where he seems to have remained till the spring of 1596, occupied in vainly prosecuting his suit against Barry.

Towards the close of that year the Earl of Clancar died. By the terms of his grant his estate ought to have lapsed to the crown, he having died without legitimate issue male; but Florence, who claimed some interest in the property as a mortgagee and also in right of his wife, found himself in competition with Donal, a favourite illegitimate son of the earl, the Countess Honora, and Sir Nicholas Browne, to whom Clancar had mortgaged the signory of Molahiffe. Donal's and the countess's claims were soon disposed of, but those of Florence and Browne to the bulk of the property were less easily settled. In order to support his pretensions the former had returned to England in June 1598, and he was still there when in October the news arrived that Donal, ambitious of greater power than had been allotted him, had acknowledged O'Neill, and, relying on his support, had assumed the title of MacCarthy Mor, though as yet the rod of inauguration had been withheld from him by O'Sullivan Mor, who favoured Florence. Perceiving the necessity of meeting Donal on his own ground, the government consented to acknowledge, with certain reservations, Florence's claims, and to grant him a free pardon on condition that he immediately withdrew his followers from rebellion. But Florence, foreseeing the difficulties he would have to encounter as the nominee of the English government, manifested no eagerness to accept the terms offered him, and on one pretence or another continued to linger in England in the expectation that the enterprise of the Earl of Essex would simplify matters, and it was not till Essex had returned to England that he actually arrived at Cork at the close of 1599.

Considering the general conviction that the days of English rule in Ireland were numbered, it is not surprising that Florence, who was naturally of an irresolute disposition, and knew better than most Irishmen the resources of the crown, should have tried to trim his conduct with a view to his own safety in either case. Having secured the good opinion of the authorities at Cork, his first step was to visit the Sugan Earl of Desmond, who, with his followers, was quartered on his estate in Carbery. According to his own account he was not well received, partly on account of his 'English attire,' but chiefly because of his 'piercing speeches in her majesty's behalf, and against their foolish, senseless, damned action to the undoing of themselves and all men else near them.' It is certain that a day or so afterwards the Sugan Earl, followed reluctantly by Donal, quartered their men on Lord Barry's barony of Ibawne, and that Florence, having established himself at Kinsale, closed all the approaches into his country which was 'the back and strength of all Munster.' This in itself was suspicious, but worse was soon to follow. Early in 1600 O'Neill arrived in Munster, and among those who came to his camp between the Lea and the Bandon was Florence. Of what passed at the interview that took place nothing is known for certain, except that Donal was deposed and Florence appointed MacCarthy Mor. He pleaded, when excusing his conduct to his English friends, the force of circumstances, the innocency of his intentions, and his inability to oppose O'Neill. But he offered open resistance in April to Captain Flower, who had been commissioned to destroy the rebels in Carbery. Sir George Carew [q. v.], who succeeded to the government of Munster in the same month, while regretting Flower's expedition as likely to alienate him at a critical time, evidently placed little confidence in his professions of loyalty, and summoned him to Cork in order to explain his conduct. Florence, however, declined to come without a safe-conduct, and when he arrived he refused to put in his eldest son as a pledge of his loyalty, alleging in excuse his fear of Donal and Dermod O'Conor, captain of his mercenaries, and 'more than to be a neutral he would not promise.' At the same time he wrote at great length to Sir Robert Cecil urging the difficulties of his position. Carew grew more convinced of his duplicity, but the evidence, specious though it is, is hardly sufficient to convict either Carew or Cecil of a design to poison him. Carew was certainly determined to extract a definite announcement from him, but, failing in this, he thought circumstances justified him in arresting him, notwithstanding he had come to him on a safe-conduct, and though his pardon under the great seal, 'by which he was enjoined by a time prefixed to put in assurance for his further loyalty,' had still fourteen days to run. His action was approved by Cecil. Florence was sent to England in August 1601, and committed to the Tower. There he remained, vainly petitioning to be tried or to be liberated on condition of serving against O'Neill, till Lady Day, 1604, when he was removed to the Marshalsea on account of his health, but was afterwards sent back to the Tower.

In 1606 Donal-na-Pipi, regardless of his promise to Florence and his bond of 10,000*l.*, surrendered the lordship of Carbery and received a grant of the same to hold by English tenure. About the same time Lord de Courcy, instigated by Richard Boyle [q. v.], afterwards 'the great Earl of Cork,' and Lord Barry, tried to wrest his patrimonial inheritance in Carbery from him, but he succeeded in frustrating their efforts. During his imprisonment in the Tower, where he seems to have enjoyed exceptional privileges, including access to his books, he wrote a treatise on the antiquity and history of Ireland during the mythic ages, dedicated to the Earl of Thomond, and which, according to MacCarthy (*Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy*, p. 391), was first published and edited about 1858 by John O'Donovan, who spoke highly of it. He was again in 1608 transferred to the Marshalsea. In 1614, on finding sureties in 5,000*l.*, he was liberated on condition that he would not quit the realm; but three years later, on the information of one of his servants, a certain Teige Hurly, as to his intimacy with Sir William Stanley, he was recommitted to the Tower. On 4 Dec. 1619 there was an order in council for his release from the Gatehouse; but in 1624 he was again confined there owing to the death of two of his sureties, the Earl of Thomond and Sir Patrick Barnwall, 'being kept in a little narrow close room without sight of the air.' Fresh sureties having been found, he was restored to liberty in 1626. In 1630 his old suit with the Brownes for the possession of the signory of Molahiffe was decided in his favour; but from a letter of Strafford to Secretary Coke in August 1637, it would appear that the lands were still at that time in the possession of the Brownes.

Florence MacCarthy died, it is conjectured, about 1640. He was a man of heroic stature and benignant aspect, a scholar of considerable pretension, and well versed in the traditions of his country. His rival, Donal-na-Pipi, described him as 'a damned counterfeit Englishman, whose study and practice was to deceive and betray all the Irishmen in Ireland.' To Carew and Cecil he seemed alternately fool and knave. Posterity will probably regard him as an ambitious, but by no means an astute man, who tried to play a difficult part at a critical time, perhaps honestly, but certainly unsuccessfully, and whose long-continued imprisonment entitles him to pity.

A rough portrait of him was carried to France about 1776 by a descendant of Donal-na-Pipi, and, having been restored, it is now said to form one of the ornaments of the city of Toulouse (MacCarthy, *Life and Letters*, p. 313). By his wife Ellen, daughter of the Earl of Clancar, for whom he had latterly little affection, he had four sons, viz.: Teige, the eldest, who died in his boyhood in the Tower; Donal MacCarthy Mor, who married Sarah, daughter of Randal MacDonnell, earl of Antrim; Charles, who married a daughter of the seventeenth Lord Kerry, and Florence.

[All that is known regarding Florence MacCarthy will be found in Daniel MacCarthy's Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh, Lond. 1867; a work of research and importance for the period it covers. Many of Florence's letters, some of which have not been included in the Life and Letters, are among the Hatfield House MSS. See Hist. MSS. Comm., 3rd, 5th, 6th, and 7th Reps., App.] R. D.

**MACCARTNEY** or **MACARTNEY**, **GEORGE** (1660?–1730), general, born in Belfast about 1660, was elder son of George Maccartney, who was descended from the Maccartneys of Blackett in Scotland, and had settled in Belfast as a merchant in 1650. His mother, Martha Davies, was of the family of Sir John Davies, kt. [q. v.], attorney-general for Ireland. George was educated at home and in France. He joined the Scots guards as a volunteer, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In April 1703 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot, to be raised in Scotland (*Treas. Papers*, lxxxix. 33, xcviii. 109). The regiment went to Flanders, where it was present at the siege of Ostend in 1706, and was afterwards ordered to Spain. Maccartney was appointed 'brigadier of horse and foot' 25 Dec. 1705 (*Home Off. Military Entry Book*, vi. 426), and was a brigadier in Lord Rivers's expedition to the coast of France, and afterwards in Spain. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Almanza in 1707, where his regiment was 'broken,' i.e. destroyed (*Treas. Papers*, cvi. 37). Maccartney retired to the mountains with the remnant of his brigade, but had to surrender, and was made prisoner. Marlborough interested himself to procure his exchange (*Marlb. Desp.* vol. iv.) There was a proposal to send Maccartney in command of a secret expedition to Canada in 1708, but it fell through. His conduct in a drunken fit towards an old woman subjected him to an indictment, which Chief-justice Holt [see Holt, Sir John] declared to be vexatious. The lady, however, being a 'parson-widow,' got the Bishop of London to petition the queen on her behalf, and Maccartney received word from the queen that she had 'no more occasion for his service.' He consequently sold his regiment (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 86). In 1709 he distinguished himself as a volunteer at Malplaquet (Blaregnies), and in 1710 was a major-general and acting engineer at the siege of Douay. He was dismissed from his appointments when Marlborough fell into disgrace. Swift wrote on 13 Dec. 1710 that Maccartney, Brigadier Meredyth, and Colonel Honeywood 'are alleged to sell their commands at half their value and leave the army' for drinking destruction to the new ministry, putting up an effigy of Harley and shooting at it, &c. ('Journal to Stella,' *Works*, ii. 106).

In 1712 he was second to Lord Mohun [see Mohun, Charles, fifth Lord] in the notorious duel in Hyde Park, on Sunday morning, 15 Nov., with the Duke of Hamilton [see Douglas, James, fourth Duke of Hamilton]. The seconds, Maccartney and Colonel John Hamilton, Scots guards, also drew, as was then not unusual, and exchanged some passes. The duke and Mohun were both fatally wounded. At the inquiry ordered by the privy council Colonel Hamilton made oath that while he was holding his principal, the duke, in his arms against a tree, Maccartney gave him a murderous thrust that caused his death (see Lord Dartmouth's minutes of the council in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. pp. 211–34). This view was adopted by Swift ('Journal to Stella,' *Works*, iii. 62–6) and other party writers, but the medical evidence and the finding of the coroner's inquest were to the effect that the duke's death was caused by the wound inflicted by Mohun. On 16 November Swift wrote in his Journal to Stella, 'I design to make the ministry put out a proclamation (if it can be found proper) against that villain Macartney, what shall be done with these murderers.' After hiding a few days in London, Maccartney escaped to Holland (*ib.* p. 82). For his apprehension 500*l.* was offered by the crown and 200*l.* by the Duchess of Hamilton. A copy of the proclamation is in the British Museum. The Scottish peers voted an address to the throne, praying that her majesty would prevail on any foreign power in whose territories Maccartney might seek shelter to give him up. Writing to Stella on 26 Dec. 1712, Swift said, 'We hear Macartney is gone over to Ireland,' and he adds, 'Was it not comical for a gentleman to be set upon by highwaymen and to tell them he was Macartney? Upon which he brought them to a justice of peace in hopes of a reward, and the rogues were sent to gaol.' On 4 Jan. 1712–13 Swift wrote again to Mrs. Dingley: 'Lady Mountjoy told me that Macartney was got safe out of our clutches, for she had spoke with one who had a letter from him from Holland. Others say the same thing. 'Tis hard such a dog should escape.' On 8 April 1713 Swift made this further entry in his Journal to Stella: 'Here is a letter printed in Macartney's name, vindicating himself from the murder of the Duke of Hamilton. I must give some hints to have it answered; 'tis full of lies, and will give an opportunity of exposing that party.'

After the accession of George I Maccartney returned to England and surrendered. He was arraigned for murder in the court of king's bench, 13 June 1716, when Colonel Hamilton, who in the meantime had been tried and acquitted, admitted possible error in his earlier statement against him. Hamilton's evidence was discredited; he had already been relieved of his commission and given a pension of 200*l.* a year on George I's accession. He died suddenly 17 Oct. 1716, by, as was said, divine vengeance (Boyer's *Annals*, xii. 472). Meanwhile Maccartney was found guilty as an accessory, pleaded his clergy, and was 'burnt in the hand' with a cold iron (as was then the custom), to prevent an appeal. Swift never ceased to maintain that the Duke of Hamilton was 'murdered by that villain Macartney, an Irish Scot,' whom he also described as a bravo kept by Mohun (*ib.*), but Lord Chesterfield, probably with more truth, writes: 'Nothing is falser than that Maccartney murdered Duke Hamilton, for though he was capable of the worst, he was guiltless of that, as I myself can testify, who was present at the trial. This lie was invented to inflame the Scottish nation against the whigs.'

Maccartney was speedily restored to military rank and favour. In less than a month after his trial he was made colonel of the Scots fusiliers (21st fusiliers), and was promoted to lieutenant-general (*Home Off. Military Entry Books*, x. 309), and in 1718 was made governor of Berwick (*ib.* xi. 267). In 1722 he was appointed one of the comptrollers of army accounts, with Cadogan, Cobham, Tatton, and others of Marlborough's most distinguished officers (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*

11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 138). He was afterwards general commanding the forces in Ireland, colonel of the 7th horse (now 6th dragoon guards, or carabineers), and governor of Portsmouth.

Maccartney was a brave officer, but dissolute and extravagant. His staunch and aggressive whiggism marked him out for political attack, for which his profligate conduct furnished the opportunity. He married the widow of General Douglas, by whom he had issue, now extinct. He died in 1730.

The family was continued in the issue of General Maccartney's brother Isaac, who was high sheriff of county Antrim in 1690, and expended 40,000*l.* in constructing the docks and quays at Belfast. He married Anne, sister and coheiress of John Haltridge, esq., of Dromore, co. Down, at one time M.P. for Killyleagh in the Irish House of Commons. By her he had two sons, who were both prominently connected with county Antrim in the city of Belfast. The younger son, William, M.P. for Belfast for forty years, was by his wife Catherine, daughter of Thomas Bankes, father of John Macartney, who was created a baronet of Ireland 22 Jan. 1799, and was succeeded in his title by his eldest son, Sir William Isaac (1780–1867), rector of Desertegny, Derry. The third baronet, Sir John Macartney, settled in Queensland, Australia.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, under 'Macartney;' Georgian Era, vol. ii.; Swift's Works, 'Journal to Stella;' Narcissus Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, vols. v. vi.; Tyburn Chronicle, i. 139.]
H. M. C.

**MACCARWELL** or **MACCERBHAILL, DAVID** (*d.* 1289), archbishop of Cashel, was dean of Cashel previously to 1253, when on a vacancy to the see he was elected archbishop. A condition attached to the royal assent, which was not given till 19 Feb. 1255, was that David should come to the king to do fealty; this he did accordingly in April (Sweetman, ii. 432, 443). In 1261 David went on a journey to Rome (*ib.* ii. 695).

In 1266 David confirmed the election of Florence, bishop of Emly, before the royal assent had been given, and was summoned to England next year to explain his conduct, but on 4 Nov. obtained grace for having acted in ignorance, and gave an undertaking not to repeat the offence (*ib.* ii. 792, 832). He remained in England till Whitsuntide 1268 (*ib.* ii. 830). In 1273 he was involved in a fresh quarrel with the royal officers for having seized the goods of a usurer, which were claimed by the king. In order to escape his consequent debt to the crown he is said to have taken the cross, though he never went on the crusade (*ib.* ii. 959, 1015–16). In 1276 a fresh quarrel arose through a royal proposal to repair the gaol at Cashel; this, David alleged, would be prejudicial to his church, and he therefore excommunicated the justices and laid an interdict on his diocese. In 1277 the dispute was arranged by the king removing the gaol and granting the site to the archbishop, who agreed to found on it a chantry to St. Nicholas (*ib.* ii. 1361–1362).

David's troubles still continued acute. It is said that in 1278 he was called to England, where he remained two years, and that afterwards he had to make yet another visit. He was certainly in England in May 1281, when his representatives in Ireland were granted letters of attorney during two years (*ib.* ii. 1822). In October 1281 he gave recognisances for his good behaviour (*ib.* ii. 1869–72). In 1286 he appears as paying an accumulation of debts and fines to the king, in all 100*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*ib.* iii. 215, pp. 100, 126, 225). He died in 1289, before 4 Sept. (*ib.* iii. 517).

Archbishop David founded Hore Abbey, or St. Mary's Abbey of the Rock of Cashel, for Cistercians, having expelled the Benedictines in consequence of a dream that the monks tried to kill him. This was between 1269 and 1272. He forcibly annexed to his house the hospital of St. Nicholas at Cashel (Archdall, *Monasticon Hibernicum*, pp. 647, 648).

Archbishop David seems to have been a quarrelsome prelate: in addition to his other disputes he quarrelled with and expelled Keran, the dean of Cashel.

[Annals of Loch Cé, i. 407; Ware's Works on Ireland, i. 472–5, ed. Harris; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vols. ii. and iii.]
C. L. K.

**M'CAUL, ALEXANDER** (1799–1863), divine, was born of protestant parents at Dublin, 16 May 1799. He was educated at a private school, and entering Trinity College, Dublin, 3 Oct. 1814, graduated B.A. 1819, and proceeded M.A. 1831; he was created D.D. in 1837. He was for some time tutor to the Earl of Rosse, but becoming interested in the Jews, was sent in 1821 to Poland as a missionary by the London Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews. He studied Hebrew and German at Warsaw, and at the close of 1822 went to St. Petersburg, where he was received by the czar, who took some interest in his work. Returning to England, he was ordained and served the curacy of Huntley, near Gloucester, where he became intimate with Samuel

Roffey Maitland [q.v.] In 1823 he married and returned to Poland, living at Warsaw as head of the mission to the Jews and English chaplain until 1830. He was supported by the Grand Duke Constantine, but had disputes with the Lutheran congregations, and withdrew to Berlin, where he was befriended by Sir Henry Rose, the English ambassador, and by the crown prince of Prussia (afterwards Frederick William IV), who had known him at Warsaw. To recruit his health he visited Ireland, and returned for a short time to Poland in 1832. Deciding to settle in London, he took up his residence in Palestine Place, Cambridge Road; actively supported the London Society; assisted to found the Jews' Operatives Converts Institution, and in 1837 commenced the publication of 'Old Paths,' a weekly pamphlet on Jewish ritual, which continued for sixty weeks. In 1840 he was appointed principal of the Hebrew college founded by the London Society; and in the summer of 1841, through Frederick William IV of Prussia, he was offered the bishopric of Jerusalem, but declined it because he thought it would be better held by one who had been a Jew. His friend Michael Solomon Alexander [q.v.] was accordingly appointed, and M'Caul preached his consecration sermon. In the same year he succeeded Alexander as professor of Hebrew and rabbinical literature at King's College, London. In 1846 he was also elected to the chair of divinity. In 1843 he was appointed rector of St. James's, Duke's Place, London, in 1845 became prebendary of St. Paul's, and in 1847 declined Archbishop Howley's offer of any one of the four new colonial bishoprics then founded. In 1850 he became rector of St. Magnus, St. Margaret, and St. Michael, Fish Street Hill. When the sittings of convocation were revived in 1852, M'Caul was elected proctor for the London clergy, and represented them till his death. At first strongly opposed to the revival of the ancient powers of convocation, he modified his views and worked very harmoniously with the high churchmen, opposing the relaxation of the subscription to the articles, and seconding Archdeacon Denison's motion for the appointment of a committee (of which he was afterwards a member) for the consideration of Colenso's works on the Old Testament. He died at St. Magnus' Rectory, London Bridge, on 13 Nov. 1863, and was buried at Ilford, Essex. He left several sons.

M'Caul published many single sermons and pamphlets. His chief works are: 1. A Hebrew Primer, London, 1844, 8vo. 2. 'Warburtonian Lectures,' 1st ser. 1846, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Rationalism, and the Divine Interpretation of Scripture,' 1850, 12mo. 4. 'Some Notes on the first Chapter of Genesis,' 1861, 8vo; a criticism of certain passages in 'Essays and Reviews.' 5. 'Testimonies to the Divine authority of the Holy Scriptures,' 1862, post 8vo. 6. 'An Examination of Bishop Colenso's Difficulties with regard to the Pentateuch,' 1863–4, London 2 vols. 8vo.

[Memoir by J. B. M'Caul; Guardian, 18 Nov. 1863; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1860.]
W. A. J. A.

**McCAUSLAND, DOMINICK** (1806–1873), religious writer, born on 20 Aug. 1806, was third of four sons of Marcus Langford McCausland of Roe Park, co. Londonderry, by his wife, a daughter of John Kennedy of Cultra, co. Down, and aunt of Sir Arthur Edward Kennedy [q. v.] The father died in his son's infancy. Dominick was educated successively at the school of the Rev. Dr. Moore of Parkhill, Gloucestershire, and for two years under Dr. Dowdale at the Royal School, Dungannon. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1822, and graduated B.A. in 1827, taking the highest distinction of the university, the gold medal for science, of his year. He proceeded LL.D. in 1859. He 'sat' for a fellowship, but his health failed, and he spent two years on a continental tour.

On his return McCausland studied law, and was called to the Irish bar in 1835. He selected the north-western circuit, and became Q.C. in 1860. In the second administration of Lord Derby (1858–9) McCausland was appointed crown prosecutor, and immediately afterwards was elected 'father,' or president of the circuit bar. He died 28 June 1873. In the midst of a busy practice he found time to write several religious works. Their titles are: 1. 'On the Latter Days of the Jewish Church and Nation, as revealed in the Apocalypse,' 8vo, Dublin, 1841. 2. 'The Times of the Gentiles as revealed in the Apocalypse,' 8vo, Dublin, 1852; reissued in 1857. These two were subsequently combined in a second edition, and published as 3. 'The Latter Days of Jerusalem and Rome as revealed in the Apocalypse.' 4. 'Sermons in Stones,' 8vo, London, 1856, which reached a thirteenth edition, just revised before his death, in 1873. 5. 'Adam and the Adamite,' 8vo, London, 1864; 2nd edit. 1868 [i.e. 1867]. 6. 'Shinar,' 8vo, London, 1867. 7. 'The Builders of Babel,' 8vo, London, 1871.

[Memoir by W. D. Ferguson; Sermons in Stones, 13th edit.; Athenæum, 5 July 1873; Dublin Univ. Cat. of Graduates.] B. B. W.

**McCHEYNE, ROBERT MURRAY** (1813–1843), Scottish divine, youngest son of Adam McCheyne, writer to the signet, was born in Edinburgh, 21 May 1813. At the age of four he knew the characters of the Greek alphabet, and was able to sing and recite fluently. He entered the high school in his eighth year, and matriculated in November 1827 at Edinburgh University, where he showed very versatile powers, and distinguished himself especially in poetical exercises, being awarded a special prize by Professor Wilson for a poem on 'The Covenanters.' In the winter of 1831 he commenced his studies in the Divinity Hall, under Dr. Chalmers and Dr. Welsh; and he was licensed as a preacher by the Annan presbytery on 1 July 1835. In the following November he was appointed assistant to the Rev. John Bonar of Larbert and Dunipace, Stirlingshire. His health, which had never been robust, broke down under the strain of his new office; but his fame as a preacher spread through Scotland, and on 24 Nov. 1836 he was ordained to the pastorate of St. Peter's Church, Dundee, which had been erected into a *quoad sacra* parish in the preceding May. The congregation numbered eleven hundred hearers, and McCheyne addressed himself to the work of the ministry with so much ardour that his health again gave way, and in December 1838 he was compelled to desist from all public duty. At this time the general assembly of the church of Scotland decided to send a committee to Palestine to collect information respecting the Jews, and McCheyne was included in the number who set sail on 12 April 1839. The record of this journey was written jointly by McCheyne and his companion Andrew Bonar (*d.* 1892), and was published in 1842. After his return at the end of 1839 McCheyne resumed his ministerial duties in Dundee with renewed energy. In the autumn of 1842 he visited the north of England on an evangelical mission, and made similar journeys to London and Aberdeenshire. On his return from the latter place he was seized with sudden illness, and died on Saturday, 25 March 1843. He was buried beside St. Peter's Church, Dundee, where an imposing tombstone marks his grave.

McCheyne devoted all his energies to preaching; and although he was an accomplished Hebrew scholar, he left few permanent proofs of his erudition. He had refined musical taste, and was one of the first of the Scottish ministers to take an active part in the improvement of the congregational service of praise. Long after his death he was constantly referred to as 'the saintly McCheyne.' Several hymns by him—notably that entitled 'When this passing World is done'—are in constant use in the Scottish churches. His principal works are: 1. 'Narrative of a Mission of Inquiry to the Jews' (jointly with Dr. Andrew Bonar), Edinburgh, 1842. 2. 'Expositions of the Epistles to the Seven Churches of Asia,' Dundee, 1843. 3. 'The Eternal Inheritance: the Believer's Portion, and Vessels of Wrath fitted to Destruction, two Discourses,' Dundee, 1843. 4. 'Memoirs and Remains' (published by Dr. Andrew Bonar), Edinburgh, 1843 (second edition, with additional matter, Edinburgh, 1892). 5. 'Additional Remains, Sermons, and Lectures,' Edinburgh, 1844. 6. 'Basket of Fragments, the substance of Sermons,' Aberdeen, 1849.

[Bonar's Memoirs; Jean L. Watson's Life of Robert Murray McCheyne; Dundee Celebrities; Scott's Fasti, iii. 700.] A. H. M.

**MACCLESFIELD, EARLS OF.** [See GERARD, CHARLES, first EARL, *d.* 1694; GERARD, CHARLES, second EARL, 1659?–1701; PARKER, THOMAS, first EARL of the second creation, 1666?–1732; PARKER, GEORGE, second EARL, 1697–1764.]

**McCLUER, JOHN** (*d.* 1794?), commander in the Bombay marine and hydrographer, obtained a high reputation as a surveyor while still a lieutenant in the marine. In 1785, in the intervals of his regular duty, he made a survey of the Persian Gulf. It was rough work, but by far the best then existing, and the results were incorporated by James Horsburgh [q. v.] in his 'East India Directory.' In 1787 he was ordered to survey the bank of soundings off Bombay, which he did so thoroughly that his charts remained practically as he left them for nearly seventy years. In 1790 he was appointed to command a small expedition to the Pelew Islands, with the double object of surveying and establishing friendly relations with the natives. He carried out the survey with his accustomed ability, and between January 1791 and January 1793 examined the Pelew Islands, the Sulu Archipelago, and a great part of the coast of New Guinea. On returning to the Pelew Islands from New Guinea in January 1793, McCluer suddenly announced to Wedgeborough, his first lieutenant, his intention of resigning the command and settling there. On 2 Feb. he formally wrote, desiring Wedgeborough to take the command. 'I will write,' he said, 'to the Bombay Presidency the cause I have for remaining at this place. It will be sufficient vindication for you and the rest of the gentlemen belonging to the vessel for me here to acknowledge that you have used every argument in your power to persuade me from this uncommon and unprecedented step. . . . It is nothing but my zeal for my country that prompts me.' Wedgeborough finally supplied him with arms and other necessaries from the ship's stores, and left him. It would seem that the long and arduous work in New Guinea had weakened his mind, and that he was unable to resist the fascinations of the dusky beauties of the islands. It is only by a species of insanity that his extraordinary conduct and breach of all rules of naval discipline can be explained.

After fifteen months' residence on the island McCluer tired of his solitude, and resolved to go to Ternate 'to hear the news.' As bad weather came on he changed his mind and steered for China, reaching Macao after a perilous navigation in a native boat, without compass or other instruments, and with no provisions except cocoa-nuts and water. He had five men in the boat with him, who seem to have all arrived safe, though McCluer himself was afterwards laid up with a severe attack of fever and ague. On recovering he purchased a vessel, by means of a bill drawn on Bombay, and returned to the Pelew Islands, where he embarked his family and property, with men servants and women servants, after the manner of the patriarchs of old. He then sailed for Calcutta, and meeting on the way the Bombay frigate, bound to Bombay, he sent some of his family on by her. He himself, with the rest, went on to Calcutta, and sailing thence was never heard of again.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, i. 15; Low's History of the Indian Navy, i. 188 et seq.; Hockin's Supplement to the Account of the Pelew Islands; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 353, 442.] J. K. L.

McCLURE, Sir ROBERT JOHN LE MESURIER (1807–1873), vice-admiral, son of Robert McClure (*d.* 1806), captain in the 89th regiment, and of Jane, daughter of Archdeacon Elgee, rector of Wexford, was born at Wexford, five months after his father's death, on 28 Jan. 1807. Captain (afterwards General) John Le Mesurier [q. v.] of Alderney, an old comrade of his father, was his godfather and guardian. McClure was educated at Eton and Sandhurst, and entered the navy in 1824. He passed his examination in 1830; and in 1836–7 was mate of the Terror in her Arctic voyage under Captain (afterwards Sir) George Back [q. v.] On the return of the Terror in September 1837 McClure was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. In 1838–9 he was serving on board the Niagara, the flagship of Commodore Sandom on the Canadian lakes during the rebellion (O'Byrne, p. 1026 *b*); and from 1839 to 1842 in the Pilot in the West Indies. From 1842 to 1846 he had command of the Romney, receiving ship at Havana; and in December 1846 he was appointed to the coastguard, which he left in 1848 to go as first lieutenant of the Investigator with Captain Bird in the Arctic expedition of Sir James Clark Ross [q. v.] On Ross's return in the autumn of 1849 it was at once determined to send out the same two ships to renew the search for Sir John Franklin [q. v.] by way of Behring Straits. Captain Richard Collinson [q. v.] was appointed to the Enterprise as senior officer of the expedition, and McClure, who had shown himself a man of energy and resource, was promoted, 4 Nov. 1849, to the command of the Investigator.

The ships sailed from Plymouth on 20 Jan. 1850. As they passed into the Pacific on 16 April they were separated in a gale, and did not again meet. When McClure arrived off Honolulu on 1 July, he found that the Enterprise had gone on at once ahead of him, fearful of losing the short remains of the summer. Sailing for the north on 4 July, the Investigator joined the Plover in Kotzebue Sound, 29 July. The Enterprise had then got into a streak of contrary winds, and was a fortnight behind. McClure had but faint hope of meeting her at the next rendezvous, off Cape Lisburne; and on departing from Kotzebue Sound he left a letter for the admiralty, explaining the course he proposed to follow in the event of not falling in with the Enterprise. 'After passing Cape Lisburne,' he wrote, 'it is my intention to keep in the open water which appears about this season of the year, to make between the American coast and the main pack, as far to the eastward as the 130th meridian, unless a favourable opening should earlier appear in the ice, which would lead me to infer that I might push more directly for Banks' Land, which I think it is of the utmost importance to thoroughly examine.' The rest of his letter is an accurate forecast of his proceedings for the next three years. The direction followed was of course mainly determined, not by the prospects of discovering the north-west passage, but by the hopes of finding the survivors of Franklin's party.

When some thirty miles past Cape Lisburne, the Investigator fell in with the Herald, but though Captain Kellett did not think that the Enterprise had passed, and suggested that the Investigator had better wait, he would not order her to do so.

McClure therefore proceeded alone. Following along the north coast of America as far as the 125th meridian, he turned to the north-east, and sailed through Prince of Wales' Strait between Banks' Land and Wollaston Land, till his progress was stayed by the firm ice of Melville Sound. He was compelled to turn southward, and by 10 Oct. had completed the arrangements for wintering in the strait. A journey along the coast of Banks' Land brought him to its north-eastern extremity on 26 Oct., and ascending a hill some six hundred feet high, he looked across the ice to Melville Island and to 'Parry's farthest' in 1820 [see PARRY, SIR WILLIAM EDWARD]. No land lay between. The north-west passage was discovered. It was not till several years afterwards that it was known that Franklin and his companions had discovered another passage more than four years before.

In the summer of 1851, McClure, finding it impossible to advance into Melville Sound, retraced his steps and, endeavouring to pass round Banks' Land, made a most arduous and dangerous navigation between the heavy pack and the shore. He had hoped to be able to cross Banks' Strait to 'Parry's farthest;' but Banks' Strait was then as impassable as it has always been found; and on 23 Sept. the Investigator was forced into a bay on the northern shore of Banks' Land, which, with a sense of immediate relief, McClure named the Bay of Mercy. There the ship remained.

In April 1852 McClure with a sledge party succeeded in crossing the strait and actually arriving at Winter Harbour in Melville Island. He found a notice of McClintock having been there the previous June, but no stores, nor news of probable relief. The summer of 1852 passed and the Investigator was still blocked up in the Bay of Mercy. Provisions were running short, the men were falling sick, and McClure had made his arrangements for abandoning the ship in April 1853, when on the 6th Lieutenant Bedford Pim [q.v.] of the Resolute reached them from Melville Island. McClure's first idea was to get what relief was possible from the Resolute, and remain, in the hopes of getting the Investigator free in the course of the summer. He crossed over to Melville Island to consult with Kellett; but after a medical survey of the Investigator's crew, it was resolved that further stay was unadvisable, and that the ship must be abandoned. The men were therefore conveyed across the ice to the Resolute. The season, however, proved very unfavourable. The Resolute was unable to get to the eastward, and the Investigator's men thus passed a fourth winter in the ice. In April 1854 they were transferred to the North Star, and arrived in England on 28 Sept. The news of their safety and of their great discovery had been brought home by Lieutenant Cresswell in the Phœnix with Captain Inglefield in the previous October.

McClure was, as a matter of form, tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and most honourably acquitted. He was afterwards knighted and promoted to the rank of captain, his commission being dated back to 18 Dec. 1850. It has been said that it was dated to the day on which he actually discovered the north-west passage (OSBORN, p. 267). The date was really two months later. In the session of 1855 parliament awarded a grant of 10,000*l.* to the officers and crew of the Investigator.

In 1856 McClure was appointed to the Esk for service on the Pacific station; in the following year he brought her to China to reinforce the squadron there, and in December commanded a battalion of the naval brigade at the capture of Canton. He was afterwards for some time senior officer in the Straits of Malacca; he was nominated a C.B. on 20 May 1859, and returned to England in 1861. He had no further service, but was promoted to be rear-admiral on 20 March 1867, and vice-admiral, on the retired list, on 29 May 1873. He died in Duke Street, St. James's, on 17 Oct. 1873, and was buried on the 25th in Kensal Green cemetery.

McClure, according to Osborn, who knew him well, 'was stern, cool and bold in all perils, severe as a disciplinarian, self-reliant, yet modest as became an officer. With a granite-like view of duty to his country and profession, he would in war have been a great leader; and it was his good fortune, during a period of profound peace, to find a field for all those valuable qualities.' He married in 1869 Constance Ada, daughter of Richard H. Tudor of Birkenhead. His portrait, by S. Pearce, is in the possession of Colonel Barrow, F.R.S.

[Dublin University Magazine, March 1854, p. 334; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xliv. p. cxxxix; Times, 21, 22, 27 Oct. 1873; Sherard Osborn's Discovery of a North-West Passage (the edition here referred to is the 4th, 1865); Armstrong's Discovery of the North-West Passage: five years' Travel and Adventure in the Arctic Regions; Cresswell's Eight Sketches of the Voyage of H.M.S. Investigator.] J. K. L.

**MACCODRUM, JOHN** (*fl.* 1750), Gaelic poet, the son of a peasant, was born in the earlier part of the eighteenth century, in

North Uist, and is known as the North Uist bard. His youth was spent on his father's farm, and he received no sort of education. When a youth a fancied insult at a wedding led him to compose his first verses. The song gave much offence, and the author did not declare himself, but his father, happening to have overheard MacCodrum recite the verses before they became known, exacted a promise from the boy to do nothing of the kind again. The promise appears to have been faithfully kept until the father's death, when he again began to compose satirical verses. One of his lampoons so irritated the tailors of the district that they refused to make clothes for him. Sir James MacDonald, the proprietor of the island, happening to meet the poet in rags, inquired the reason of his poverty, and having heard the objectionable verses recited, forthwith appointed MacCodrum his bard, with a grant of free land and an annual gratuity of meal and cheese. MacCodrum enjoyed this patronage under successive lairds until his death, about the close of the century. He is buried at Houghary, a hamlet in North Uist.

MacCodrum was the last bard of the MacDonalds. His verses are mostly satirical and political, and his work has never been collected. Two of his best poems ('Old Age' and 'Whisky') appear among the poems of his contemporary Alexander MacDonald [q. v.] He has been frequently referred to in connection with the Ossianic controversy. Sir James MacDonald, in a letter to Dr. Blair in 1763, mentioned the great number of legendary poems similar to those published by Macpherson which MacCodrum could recite, and in one of the declarations (Ewan Macpherson's) published in the Highland Society's 'Report on the Poems of Ossian' it is said that when Macpherson was travelling in North Uist he met MacCodrum and asked him if he knew any Fingalian poems. The request was couched in such bad Gaelic that the poet made fun of his questioner, who left him in a passion.

[The Celtic Magazine, vols. iii. vii., contains critical papers on MacCodrum and specimens of his verse in Gaelic. See also Mackenzie's Beauties of Gaelic Poetry; Report of the Highland Society on Ossian's Poems.] J. R. M.

**MACCOISSE, ERARD**, or **URARD** (*d.* 1023), Irish chronicler, was brought up at the court of King Muircheartach, 'of the leather cloaks' (919–41), and became tutor to his son Domnall, afterwards king of Ireland. He was subsequently poet to Maelsechlainn or Malachy II (*d.* 1022). Five poems and one prose composition, all in the Irish language, are attributed to him. The first is a poem of twenty-seven stanzas in praise of Malachy II and the principal Irish chieftains of his time. It was written after the death of Brian Boroimhe [see Brian], who is mentioned in it. The second, of fifty-two stanzas, is in the form of a dialogue between himself and MacLiag, chief poet to King Brian, each praising the chieftains of his own side and enumerating the favours received from them. The third, of twenty-six stanzas, is addressed to a host and benefactor of his, Maelruanaidh, chief of Magh Luirg, in the present barony of Boyle, and second son of Tadg of the Tower, king of Connaught. The fourth piece, of twenty-two stanzas, presents considerable difficulties. It purports to relate to a Fergal O'Ruairc, assumed to have been killed at the battle of Clontarf. There are only two persons of the name mentioned in Irish history, one of whom, known as sen-Fergal, or the earlier Fergal, died in 964: the other, Fergalog, or the later, in 1157; but as the battle of Clontarf took place in 1014, the poem cannot apply to either of them. Dr. O'Donovan comes to the conclusion that this poem was originally composed as an elegy on Malachy, and at a later period was altered and interpolated, the name of Fergal being substituted throughout for that of Malachy by a partisan of the O'Ruaircs after they had purchased a tomb at Clonmacnois, and wished to represent their connection with that famous burial-place as of earlier date.

MacCoisse's prose tale relates to an attack on the poet's house at Clara in the King's County adjoining Westmeath, when the O'Neills carried off his furniture and cattle and destroyed his house. After the outrage the poet presented himself at the palace of Ailech, near Derry, and being graciously received by King Domnall, offered to recite a new tale entitled 'The Plunder of the Castle of Mael-milscothach,' or 'Mael of the honeyed words,' in which MacCoisse told the story of the plunder of his house in a Rabelaisian style and under assumed names. The poet finally informed the king that he himself was the person wronged, and that it was the king's followers who had done the deed. Flann, head of the school of Clonmacnois, was then called on by the king to assess the damages, and he ordered full restitution to be made, together with a fine of fourteen *cumals*, equivalent to forty-two cows, and also 'the breadth of his face in gold.' A strange legend of MacCoisse is told in the Irish 'Nennius.' He is there said to have restored to her friends a woman who while very ill was spirited away by demons and changed into a swan.

MacCoisse's date presents some difficulties. According to the 'Four Masters' he died at Clonmacnois in 1023, but the 'Annals of Tigernach,' under 990, record that 'Urard MacCoisse, chief poet of the Irish, died (*mortuus est*) in penitence at Clonmacnois.' O'Reilly in his work on Irish writers regarded these entries as referring to different persons; but O'Curry and O'Donovan treat them as both relating to the poet of the eleventh century. On this assumption Dr. O'Donovan proposed to amend the entry in Tigernach by reading *moratus est*; but, apart from the fact that there are no examples of such an entry, the expression used in the 'Chronicon Scotorum,' another version of the 'Annals,' is *moritur*, to which the proposed amendment will not apply. O'Reilly's theory appears the worthier of adoption. Dr. O'Donovan and O'Curry seem not to have been aware that there was another poet of the name, the author of the extremely curious poem on the geography of the world preserved in the 'Book of Leinster.' He held the office of prelector in the school of Ross Ailither, now Ross Carbery in the county of Cork, and when the school was destroyed by the Danes, as recorded in the 'Annals of Inisfallen,' in 972, he was taken prisoner and carried off by them to Scattery Island in the Shannon, but was ransomed by Brian, afterwards king of Ireland. The 'Annals of Inisfallen' are considerably antedated, and these events must have occurred very near 990, when the earlier MacCoisse, on the ruin of the school of Ross, may have retired to Clonmacnois and died there. His christian name is not given, and it is quite possible he also may have been called Erard, as this name, meaning 'noble,' and also spelt Urard and Iorard, was of frequent occurrence.

[O'Curry's Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish, 1873, ii. 127–35; Journal Kilkenny Archæological Society, new ser. i. 341–56, Dublin, 1858; Annals of Four Masters, at A.D. 1023; Chronicon Scotorum, Rolls Ser., p. 233; Book of Leinster (facsimile), pp. 135, 136; Irish Nennius, Irish Archæological Association, Dublin, 1848, pp. 210, 211; MS. 23. L. 34, Royal Irish Academy; Rawlinson B. 512, ff. 109–14.] T. O.

**McCOMB, WILLIAM** (1793–1873), poet, son of Thomas McComb, a draper, was born at Coleraine, county Londonderry, on 17 Aug. 1793. His mother's name was Foster. After receiving a fair education in his native town, he was apprenticed to Thomas O'Neill, a Belfast wholesale draper, but in a short time left him, and, after undergoing a course of training in connection with the Kildare Place Society, Dublin, became teacher of Brown Street daily school in Belfast. In 1828 he abandoned teaching and commenced business as a bookseller in High Street, Belfast, where he soon had a thriving trade. In 1840 he established 'McComb's Presbyterian Almanac,' which became a favourite annual in the north of Ireland. He took a deep interest in many of the charitable institutions of Belfast, and was one of the founders and the first treasurer of the Ulster Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb and the Blind. In 1864 he retired from business, and on 13 Sept. 1873 died at his residence, Colin View Terrace, Belfast. He was interred in Hillsborough churchyard.

Early in life McComb began to write poetry, his first effusions appearing in local newspapers. In 1817 his 'Dirge of O'Neill' was published, 'The School of the Sabbath' in 1822, 'The Voice of a Year, or Recollections of 1848, with other Poems,' in 1849, and a collected edition of his 'Poetical Works' in 1864. He was also author of many fugitive pieces which appeared in his 'Almanac,' in the newspapers, and elsewhere. He wrote gracefully and with taste and feeling.

He was twice married, first in 1816 to Sarah Johnson of Hillsborough, who died in 1827, and secondly in 1830 to Eliza Barkley, widow of Captain Robert Walkinshaw Campbell of Belfast, who survived him. He had several children.

[Sketch in McComb's Almanac for 1874; information supplied by Mr. James Cleeland of Belfast, McComb's successor in business; personal knowledge.] T. H.

**McCOMBIE, WILLIAM** (1809–1870), journalist, son of a small farmer, was born at Cairnballoch, in the parish of Alford, Aberdeen, on 8 May 1809. His only education was at parish schools, and at an early age he became a labourer on his father's farm. He soon showed a taste for literature, and local debating societies gave him an opportunity of cultivating his talents. His earlier essays were published in London in 1835, under the title of 'Hours of Thought,' and were recommended by Dr. Chalmers to his students. While still engaged in agricultural work, he began to contribute articles to newspapers and to the 'British Quarterly Review.' In 1849 he joined the staff of the 'North of Scotland Gazette,' and afterwards promoted the establishment of the 'Aberdeen Daily Free Press,' which first appeared in 1853 under his editorship. He held this position till his death in Aberdeen on 6 May 1870.

McCombie was for many years a mainstay of liberal politics in the north of Scotland, but his interests were very varied, as his works show. His 'Hours of Thought' reached a third edition in 1856. His other publications were: 1. 'Unity and Schism,' 1838. 2. 'Moral Agency,' 1841. 3. 'Life and Remains of Alexander Bethune,' 1844. 4. 'Capital and Labour,' 1846. 5. 'Essays on Education,' 1857. 6. 'Modern Civilisation,' 1864; and 7. 'A Pamphlet on the Irish Land Question,' 1869. He had been accustomed to preach occasionally in baptist and other pulpits, and after his death his daughter edited a volume of his sermons, 1871.

[Aberdeen Daily Free Press, 13 May 1870; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

McCOMBIE, WILLIAM (1805–1880), cattle-breeder, born at Tillyfour, Aberdeenshire, in 1805, was younger son of Charles McCombie, a large farmer and cattle-dealer. He was educated at the parish school and Aberdeen University, but refused to follow any calling except that of his father. The beginning of railway traffic and the improvement of agricultural methods and stock convinced McCombie that the old method of cattle-dealing needed reform. In 1840 he began to breed black-polled cattle, and founded the herd with which his name is associated. He was the first Scottish exhibitor of fat cattle at Birmingham, and he won in all over five hundred great prizes, including the cup given by Prince Albert for the best animal of the French or foreign classes at Poissy in 1862, and a similar honour at the Paris Exhibition in 1878. In 1867 the queen visited Tillyfour to inspect the famous herd, when McCombie gathered together from his farms four hundred head of black cattle. Besides his cattle-breeding McCombie gave great attention to agriculture, and was one of the largest farmers in Aberdeenshire. In 1868 he was returned as a liberal without opposition to represent the western division of his native county in parliament, and was the first tenant farmer representative from Scotland. In 1874 he was re-elected by a large majority. Failing health compelled him to resign in 1876, and he spent the rest of his life at Tillyfour, which he had purchased in 1875, on the death of his eldest brother. He died unmarried on 1 Feb. 1880.

His work, 'Cattle and Cattle-breeders,' first published in 1867, reached a fourth edition in 1886.

[Aberdeen Daily Free Press, 3 Feb. 1880.]
J. R. M.

MACCONMIDHE, GILLABRIGHDE (*fl.* 1260), historian and poet, was a member of a family which for more than three centuries acted as hereditary poets of the Cinel Eoghain, the O'Neills, and their kindred septs. He was born about 1200, and wrote a poem on Cathal Croibhdhearg O'Conor [q. v.] during the lifetime of that king, who died in 1224. Brian O'Neill, chief of the Cinel Eoghain, once gave him twenty horned cows (fiche bo bheannach) for a poem, and on another occasion, after the festivities of May day, gave him twenty cows, besides gold and clothing. When not attending O'Neill the poet travelled through Tyrone and Derry, and frequently visited the chief of the Clan O'Gairmleadhaigh, whose blue eyes he praises, and Amlaibh, chief of the O'Laithbheartaighs. He was with Brian O'Neill at the battle of Down in 1260, when that chief was slain by the Lord-justice Stephen Longespée. The king's head was gone when his body was found on the field, and the poet believed that it had been sent to Henry III of England. He attended the body to Armagh, where it was buried on the north side of the church, west of the tomb of Brian Boroimhe [q. v.] He also visited the disert at Derry, where the body of O'Gairmleadhaigh, who was also slain at Down, was buried. He then wrote a lament of 280 lines on the defeat and the death of Brian. In this he recalls the achievements of the Cinel Eoghain, how they defeated the Oirghialla and the Ulidians, and made the Danes of Dublin pay tribute; how in very old times they made chessmen of the bones of defeated Leinstermen, carried off Ceallachan [q. v.], king of Munster, and made Conchobhar, king of Connaught, a captive. Then he praises O'Neill and his allied chieftains, tells of the battle and the slain, and ends with an invocation of St. Bridget. Four copies of the poem were known to O'Donovan, who from the oldest, a vellum manuscript, belonging to John Nugent of Farranconnell, co. Cavan, printed the text with a translation in the 'Miscellany of the Celtic Society,' Dublin, 1849. The name is sometimes erroneously anglicised MacNamee.

Subsequent members of this literary family who are mentioned in the Irish chronicles are:

Eachmarcach MacConmidhe (*d.* 1420), poet.

Maelisa MacConmidhe (*d.* 1434), ollav (i.e. chronicler) of O'Neill.

Tadhg MacConmidhe (*d.* 1493), poet, son of Conchobhar Ruadh, and grandson of Eachmarcach, who was murdered by one of his own henchmen.

Solamh MacConmidhe (*d.* 1507), ollav of O'Neill, famous in general literature and poetry, son of John (*d.* 30 Oct. 1507).

Brian MacConmidhe (*d.* 1542), man of letters, cursed by MacRobhartaigh, keeper of the Cross of Columcille, for insulting the cross.

Brian MacConmidhe (*d.* 1583), poet, son of Donogh.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan; Original Poem on Battle of Down in Miscellany of Celtic Soc., ed. J. O'Donovan, 1849.]
N. M.

McCONNELL, WILLIAM (1833–1867), illustrative artist, born in 1833, made his mark early in life as a draughtsman on wood of illustrations to books of a humorous nature. Among his earliest works were the illustrations to Oliver Oldfellow's 'Our School' (1857), G. F. Pardon's 'The Months' (1858), and G. A. Sala's 'Twice Round the Clock;' the last work attracted considerable attention. Subsequently, however, McConnell fell into ill-health, which impeded his progress in his profession, and after being generously supported in his last days by his brother artists, he died of consumption in London on 14 May 1867. A few weeks before his death he made a series of rough humorous sketches, which he did not live to place on the wood, but which were published after his death under the title of 'Upside Down, or Turnover Traits,' with illustrative verses by Thomas Hood the younger.

[Art Journal, 1867, p. 172; Brit. Mus. Cat.; books illustrated by McConnell.] L. C.

MACCORMAC, HENRY, M.D. (1800–1886), physician, born at Fairlawn, co. Armagh, in 1800, was son of Cornelius MacCormac, an officer in H.M. navy. Having studied at Dublin, Paris, and Edinburgh, he graduated M.D. in the last university in 1824, and in the same year became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. He then determined to travel and journeyed to Africa. After visiting the Cape of Good Hope, he went to Sierra Leone by land, and nearly succumbed to an attack of jungle fever on the way. He subsequently made two voyages to the United States. Soon afterwards he commenced practice as a physician in Belfast, where his abilities were recognised, and he was appointed physician to the Royal Hospital, then known as the Belfast Fever Hospital. In 1832 Asiatic cholera prevailed in Belfast, and MacCormac was appointed to take charge of the cholera hospital, and received a handsome testimonial and the thanks of the citizens for his exertions. He was subsequently chosen visiting physician to the Belfast District Lunatic Asylum, an office which he held until his death. He soon brought about a marked change in the condition of the inmates by his insistence upon more generous dietary, and during another epidemic of cholera there was not a single death in the asylum, which was ascribed to careful sanitation and the prophylactic administration of diluted mineral acids to the patients. MacCormac was also for a time professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the Royal Belfast Institution. In 1857 he was a candidate for the chair of materia medica in the Queen's College, Belfast. For many years he enjoyed an extensive consultation practice, but he gradually became more devoted to literary and scientific study, and about 1866 he relinquished the active duties of his profession and devoted himself to writing books. He is said to have possessed a knowledge of at least twenty languages, and was specially devoted to the study of comparative philology. In his medical treatises the topics on which he most insisted were his method of prevention and treatment of consumption and the danger of inhaling pre-breathed air. He urged very strongly the necessity of maintaining the purity of the air. He was also an ardent advocate of active physical exercise in the preservation of health. MacCormac died on 26 May 1886 at Fisherwick Place, Belfast. By his wife Mary, daughter of William Newsam, he was the father of Sir William MacCormac, the eminent surgeon.

MacCormac's writings include: 1. 'A Treatise on the Cause and Cure of Hesitation of Speech or Stammering,' 8vo, Lond. 1828. 2. 'On the best means of Improving the Condition of the Working Classes,' 8vo, Lond. 1830. 3. 'An Exposition of the Nature, Treatment, and Prevention of Continued Fever,' 8vo, Lond. 1835. 4. 'The Philosophy of Human Nature in its Physical, Intellectual, and Moral Relations,' 8vo, Lond. 1837. 5. 'Methodus Medendi, or the Description and Treatment of the principal Diseases incident to the Human Frame,' 8vo, Lond. 1842. 6. 'On the Connection of Atmospheric Impurity with Disease,' 8vo, 1852, contributed to the Belfast Social Inquiry Society. 7. 'Moral Sanatory Economy,' 8vo, Belfast, 1853 (two editions). 8. 'On the Nature, Treatment, and Prevention of Pulmonary Consumption,' 8vo, Lond. 1855; 2nd edit. 1865. Translations appeared in German and in Dutch. 9. 'On Tubercle,' 8vo, Belfast, 1856, read before the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society. 10. 'Twenty Aphorisms in respect to Health,' 24mo, Lond. 1857. 11. 'Aspirations from the Inner, the Spiritual Life,' 8vo, Lond. 1860. 12. 'Metanoia, a Plea for the Insane,' 8vo, Lond. 1861. 13. 'The Painless Extinction of Life in Animals designed for Human Food,' 8vo, Lond. 1864. 14. 'On Synthesis as taking Precedence of Analysis in Education,' 8vo, Lond. 1867. 15. 'Consumption and the Air re-breathed . . . a Sequel to the

Treatise on Consumption,' 8vo, Lond. 1872. In the same year he published a reply to the reviewers of this book. 16. 'How to Preserve Health on the Gold Coast,' 8vo, Lond. 1874. 17. 'The Conversation of a Soul with God, a Theodicy,' 8vo, Lond. 1877. 18. 'Moral Secular Education for the Irish People versus Ultramontanist Instilment,' 8vo, Lond. 1879. 19. 'Etiology of Tubercle, with Comments on Dr. R. Koch's Bacilli,' 8vo. Lond. 1882. 20. 'The Air-Cure of Tubercular Consumption as conducted at Davos and the Engadine,' 8vo, Lond. 1883. He also wrote on 'Cholera and its Arrest by Dilute Acids' (two treatises), and on 'The Open-Air Treatment of Fever.' From the Greek he translated the 'Meditations' of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, together with the 'Manual' of Epictetus, 12mo, 1844. He left extensive manuscript works on philology and insanity.

[Belfast News Letter, 27 May 1886, p. 8; Lancet, 5 June 1886, p. 1098; British Medical Journal, 5 June 1886, p. 1089; Medical Directory for 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

McCORMICK, CHARLES (1755?–1807), historian and biographer, born about 1755, was son of Charles McCormick of Rathkeal, near Limerick, gentleman. He kept his terms as a student of the Middle Temple, London. On 18 July 1783 he matriculated at Oxford as a member of St. Mary Hall, and on 18 June 1794 he graduated B.C.L. He abandoned law for literature, and died in London 29 July 1807, so poor that an appeal was made to the public on behalf of his widow.

His works are: 1. 'The History of England, from the Death of George the Second to the Peace of 1783. Designed as a Continuation to Hume and Smollett,' 3 vols. Lond. n. d. 12mo. 2. 'The Secret History of the Court and Reign of Charles the Second, by a Member of his Privy Council . . . with Notes and a Supplement by the Editor,' 2 vols. Lond. 1792, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of . . . Edmund Burke; or an impartial Review of his Private Life, his Public Conduct, &c., interspersed with . . . Extracts from his Secret Correspondence with some of the most distinguished characters in Europe,' Lond. 1797, 2nd edit. 1798, 4to, 'a disgraceful piece of party virulence' (Lowndes). 4. 'Light Reading at Leisure Hours' [anon.], Lond. 1805, 12mo. 5. A continuation of Rapin's History of England. He is said to have left collections in manuscript for a history of Ireland.

His portrait has been engraved by Ridley from a painting by Corbould.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, pp. 889, 973; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, *n.* 18634; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1434; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 428; Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 890.] T. C.

MACCORMICK, JOSEPH (1733–1799), Scottish divine, son of John Maccormick, a minister at St. Andrews, was born in that town 22 Jan. 1733. He graduated M.A. at St. Andrews University in 1750 and was granted a bursary in theology from the university exchequer in the same year. After serving for some years as tutor in the Hepburn family he entered in 1756 upon trials before the presbytery of Dalkeith; this body found itself unable to overlook Maccormick's attendance at a theatre, but it gave him a testimonial to the presbytery of Edinburgh, by which he was licensed 30 March 1757, and ordained minister of Kilmany 17 April 1758. He was presented by Robert Hepburn of Baads to the living of Temple in 1760, and while there had the degree of D.D. conferred upon him by his university of St. Andrews. Transferred to Prestonpans, through the favour of Janet, countess of Hyndford, in 1771, he edited there 'The State Papers and Letters addressed to [his grand-uncle] William Carstares . . . to which is prefixed the Life of William Carstares,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1774. The valuable documents included in this collection had come into the hands of Charles Macky, professor of civil history in the university of Edinburgh, as trustee to Mrs. Carstares; by him they were entrusted to Maccormick, who also received from Macky some materials for the 'Life.' Prefixed to the 'Letters' are memoirs of the correspondents taken from the manuscript of 'The Characters of the Court of Great Britain,' in the Earl of Hyndford's library [see Macky, John]. In May 1782 Maccormick was elected moderator of the general assembly, and in the following July was presented by George III to the charge of St. Leonards in his native presbytery, in conjunction with the principality of the United College of St. Andrews. He was appointed one of the deans of the Chapel Royal on 19 July 1788, and died at Edinburgh on 17 June 1799. He married, on 7 May 1770, Mary (*d.* 1822), daughter of Joseph Simson, a Bristol merchant. The only son, Joseph, became an advocate, while of the three daughters, the youngest, Elizabeth, married the Rev. William Ferrie, professor at St. Andrews and author of a 'Life of Rev. John Carstaires.'

Maccormick's own 'Life' of his grand-uncle, which has been extensively used by Kippis and by subsequent biographers of the secretary to William III, is ably constructed. The writer, who was a stranger to the severity which many thought proper to his profession, left many good sayings, though Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] says of him in his autobiography that he was 'rather a merry-andrew than a wit.'

[St. Andrews University Register; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, pt. i. pp. 308, 352, 396, pt. iv. pp. 400, 498; Scott's Journal, ii. 340; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 622; Scots Mag. vols. l. and lxi.] T. S.

**McCORMICK, ROBERT** (1800–1890), naval surgeon, explorer, and naturalist, born at Runham, near Great Yarmouth, on 22 July 1800, was the son of Robert McCormick, surgeon in the navy, son of Robert McCormick of Ballyreagh, co. Tyrone, where the family had been settled for several generations. He studied medicine in 1821, under Sir Astley Cooper, at Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, in 1822 obtained his diploma, and in 1823 entered the navy as an assistant surgeon. He was sent out to the West Indies, where he remained for two years, seeing most of the islands and the coast of the Spanish main. In the summer of 1825 he invalided, and after a year in a cutter in the North Sea, volunteered for Arctic service with Captain William Edward Parry [q. v.], with whom he sailed in the Hecla, in the expedition to the north of Spitzbergen in the summer of 1827. On his return he was promoted to be surgeon, 27 Nov. 1827, and two years later was again sent out to the West Indies, very much against his will. Within three months he again succeeded in getting himself invalided. His next appointment was to a surveying brig on the coast of Brazil. That, too, he found uncomfortable, and got superseded after a few months. In 1828 he was appointed to a sloop employed for some time in the blockade of the coast of Holland. Early the next year she was sent out to the West Indies, and McCormick, with a rooted dislike to the station, and especially in a small craft, invalided for a third time. He was now on half-pay for upwards of four years, and in the intervals of study made many excursions on foot through England and Wales, travelling in all some 3,440 miles, and pursuing on his tours his favourite studies of geology and natural history. In 1839 he was appointed, as much in the capacity of naturalist as surgeon, to the Erebus, then going on a voyage to the Antarctic, under the command of Captain James Clark Ross [q. v.]

When the expedition returned to England, in the autumn of 1843, McCormick was disappointed of promotion. In September 1845 he was appointed to the William and Mary yacht at Woolwich. He understood that this appointment was for life, or till promotion, and was very angry at being, after two years, moved to the Fisgard, the flagship attached to Woolwich dockyard, from which he was superseded in December 1848. His next idea was to conduct a party in search of Sir John Franklin, and he laid before the board of admiralty a proposal to undertake such a search in an open boat. The admiralty scouted his plan as dangerous, but in 1852, while surgeon of the North Star, he was able to carry it out to some extent. He afterwards published 'Narrative of a Boat Expedition up the Wellington Channel in the year 1852,' 1854, 4to. He returned to England in the Phœnix in October 1853. He had never ceased to urge on the admiralty his claims for promotion, contending that his service with the Antarctic expedition was exceptional and ought to be exceptionally rewarded. The admiralty at last promoted him, on 20 May 1859, to be deputy-inspector of hospitals. He had, however, no employment, and in July 1865 he was put on the retired list, the admiralty refusing him the honorary rank of inspector of hospitals. His friends, as well as himself, thought that he was badly used. He was a man of considerable ability, but in his relations to the admiralty was sadly wanting in tact. He died 28 Oct. 1890. The accounts of his several voyages and expeditions, together with a very detailed autobiography and portraits at different ages, were published in 1884, in 2 vols. 8vo, under the title 'Voyages of Discovery in the Arctic and Antarctic Seas and round the World.'

[McCormick's autobiography.] J. K. L.

**McCRACKEN, HENRY JOY** (1767–1798), United Irishman, was born in Belfast on 31 Aug. 1767, and brought up to the linen business. At the age of twenty-two he was placed at the head of a cotton factory. Adopting nationalist sentiments, he in 1791 joined with Thomas Russell [q. v.] and others in the formation of the first society of United Irishmen in Belfast, and gave himself enthusiastically to the working out of their designs. In October 1796 he was arrested, along with his brother William, and imprisoned in Kilmainham gaol for thirteen months. Ultimately he was liberated on bail, and returning to Belfast threw himself with great ardour into plans for an insurrection. In the spring of 1798 he was appointed to the chief command of the rebels in co. Antrim, and on 6 June issued a manifesto calling the people to arms. On 7 June, along with a large body of men, he attacked the king's troops at Antrim, but, notwithstanding the great bravery which he displayed, was defeated after a smart action, in which Lord O'Neill [q. v.] and others were killed. Along with some others he fled to Slemish mountain, near Ballymena, where he lay concealed for several weeks. When about to sail for America he was arrested by some Carrickfergus yeomen, tried by court-martial in Belfast, and hanged, amid general regret, at the market-house there on 17 July 1798. His body was buried in the old churchyard at the foot of High Street, the graves in which have all since been levelled. A striking portrait of him is given in Madden's 'United Irishmen,' vol. iv. 'He was,' says Mr. Lecky, 'a man of singularly amiable private character, and is said to have formerly taken a part in establishing the first Sunday school in Belfast' (*History*, viii. 129).

[Madden's United Irishmen, iv. 27; Teeling's Personal Narrative, pp. 230 et seq.; McSkimin's Annals of Ireland; Benn's Hist. of Belfast; Lecky's Hist. of England; Musgrave's Rebellions in Ireland, pp. 547, &c.] T. H.

**MACCREERY, JOHN** (1768–1832), printer and poet, son of John MacCreery, who died in Fleet Street, London, on 9 Aug. 1811, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* 1811, ii. 197), was born in Ireland in 1768. He set up a press in Houghton Street, Liverpool, where he wrote, and printed in 4to, in 1803, 'The Press; a Poem, published as a Specimen of Typography.' It is dedicated to William Roscoe, his earliest patron, for whom he had in 1795 printed the 'Life of Lorenzo de Medici,' in 2 vols. 4to. Though described by Timperley as characterised by 'a general chasteness of language, and a glowing love of freedom,' the poem, which commences with an address to the shade of 'Guttemberg,' and concludes by deploring the 'prostitution of the public journals' and the tyranny of Pitt and Napoleon, appears to the modern reader bombastic and absurd. This impression is not lessened by the 'Lines to an Infant Daughter, who requested some Verses on her Birthday,' and other short poems (including an ode to the memory of Robert Emmet) which fill up the volume. The work is, however, beautifully printed from Baskerville press type, contains some moderate woodcuts by Henry Hole, and a few well-written notes upon the origin and development of the art of printing.

MacCreery removed to London early in the century, made influential literary friends, and 'was considered one of the first practical printers of the metropolis.' There in 1809 he printed the 'Bibliomania' for Dibdin (eight hundred pages, printed almost entirely in nonpareil notes, at a cost, including L.P. copies, of 297*l.*), and, says the ingenuous author, 'partook of the general joy diffused around' ('MacCreeriana,' in *Lit. Reminisc.* pp. 323–4). Dibdin highly commends the typographical beauty of his productions (including Ottley's 'Ancient Engraving' and Lord Berners's 'Translation of Froissart'); 'the page,' he says, 'is well set up, the ink black and glossy, the paper mellow-tinted, the press work unexceptionable, the embellishments interesting and appropriate.' From Took's Court, Chancery Lane, MacCreery published in 1827 a second part of 'The Press.' The two parts were reprinted in one volume, London, 8vo, 1828, without the woodcuts.

He died at Paris on 18 April 1832, falling a victim to the cholera.

[Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 921–2; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 649; Dibdin's Bibliogr. Decameron, ii. 410; Hone's Every-Day Book, pp. 1135, 1425; Brunet's Manual, iii. 1267; Traill's Memoir of William Roscoe, p. 23; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 75; Allibone's Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

**McCRIE, THOMAS, D.D.** (1772–1835), Scottish seceding divine and ecclesiastical historian, eldest son of Thomas McCrie, a substantial linen-weaver, by his first wife Mary (Hood), was born at Duns, Berwickshire, in November 1772. After passing through the parish school, he became an elementary teacher in neighbouring schools. In 1788 he entered at the Edinburgh University, but did not graduate. He became in May 1791 teacher of an 'anti-burgher' school at Brechin, Forfarshire. To qualify himself for the ministry, he studied divinity under Archibald Bruce [q. v.] of Whitburn, Linlithgowshire, professor of theology to the 'general associate synod' (anti-burgher). He was licensed in September 1795 by the associate presbytery of Kelso, and ordained on 26 May 1796 as minister of the second associate congregation in Potterrow, Edinburgh. He early showed both literary and controversial ability.

Since 1747, when the 'general associate synod' seceded from the 'associate synod' on the ground of the unlawfulness of the civic oath [see Erskine, Ebenezer, and Gib, Adam], changes had come over the minds of the 'anti-burghers' on the question of the mutual relations of civil and ecclesiastical authority. From the position that the civil power is to exercise itself in church matters under the guidance of ecclesiastical criticism, they had advanced to a view of the complete independence of church and state, and consequent denial of any place for civil authority in church affairs. This change of front was signalised by a 'new testimony,' adopted by the synod in May 1804. Bruce, McCrie, and two other ministers made repeated protests against this 'new testimony' as at variance with the older standards. At length, on 28 Aug. 1806, they formed themselves into a 'constitutional associate presbytery.' The synod deposed them (McCrie on 2 Sept.) from the ministry. A lawsuit resulted (24 Feb. 1809) in McCrie's ejection from the Potterrow meeting-house, when his congregation built a new one in Davie Street, out of West Richmond Street. In 1827 the 'constitutional' body, joined by protesting members of the 'burgher' synod, took the name of 'original seceders.'

McCrie was drawn by this conflict about the first principles of ecclesiastical theory to a thorough and searching study of Scottish church history, in its organic connection with the national life, and with the general development of protestant civilisation. The first fruit of his labour was the life of Knox, finished in November 1811, which made its mark at once as a work of genius as well as of erudition, and has permanently placed its author in the front rank of British writers on church history. Its breadth of treatment was something new in ecclesiastical biography. It effected a revolution in the public estimate of its subject, akin to that achieved by Carlyle's 'Cromwell,' though by different means. McCrie is not a showman with a hero on view, but an historian of principles and policy. His biography of Melville (November 1819) pursues the theme of the Scottish national career under the influence of the Reformation. The post-Reformation church history of Scotland he did not treat with the same fulness; his life of Alexander Henderson (1583?–1646) [q. v.], in the 'Christian Instructor,' vol. x., is little more than a personal sketch. Later he broke new ground in his histories of the Italian (1827) and Spanish (1829) movements of evangelical and free opinion at the era of the Reformation; in which nothing is more admirable than the fairness of his dealing with schools of thought very different from his own. It is to be lamented that he did not live to execute a projected life of Calvin. 'His literary genius,' says Professor Lorimer, 'was neither wholly historical nor wholly biographical, but found its most congenial employment in biographical history or historical biography, having equal delight in the personal traits and minute facts appropriate to the one, and in the broad views and profound principles characteristic of the other. It is not often that biographers make good historians, or that good historians are equally great in biography, but he was equally great in both' (*Imperial Dict. of Biog.* pt. xiii. p. 265).

On 3 Feb. 1813 the Edinburgh University made him D.D., a degree often conferred on English nonconformists, but never before on a Scottish dissenter. After the death of Bruce (1816), McCrie acted till 1818 as his successor in the chair of divinity. Coincidently with his entrance on this office he published in the 'Christian Instructor' (January–March 1817) a powerful critique on Sir Walter Scott's representations of the covenanters (in 'Old Mortality'), in which he proved himself a better antiquary than the great novelist (Scott, *Journal*, ii. 404 *n.*) Subsequently he published, either separately or in magazines, a number of biographies and reviews of biographies, chiefly Scottish.

McCrie died at Edinburgh on 5 Aug. 1835, and was buried on 12 Aug. in Greyfriars' churchyard; a deputation from the general assembly of the church of Scotland attended his funeral. He married, firstly, in 1796, Janet, daughter of William Dickson of Swinton, Berwickshire, by whom he had issue: (1) Thomas [q. v.]; (2) William, merchant in Edinburgh; (3) Jessie, married to Archibald Meikle of Flemington; (4) John, *d.* October 1837; and (5) George, minister of Clola, Aberdeenshire. He married, secondly, in 1827, Mary, fourth daughter of Robert Chalmers, minister at Haddington, who survived him and received a pension from government on the ground of her husband's services to literature.

A portrait by Sir John Watson Gordon is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'The Life of John Knox, containing Illustrations of the History of the Reformation in Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1812, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. revised and enlarged, Edinburgh, 1813, 8vo, 2 vols. Of the many subsequent editions, the most important are: Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo (reprinted London, 1854, 8vo), with corrections, notes, and memoir by Andrew Crichton, LL.D. [q. v.]; and Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo, with appended notes by Thomas McCrie, his son, being vol. i. of his 'Works.' 2. 'The Life of Andrew Melville, containing Illustrations of the Ecclesiastical and Literary History of Scotland,' &c., Edinburgh, 1819, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. revised, Edinburgh, 1823, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1856, 8vo, with appended notes by his son, being vol. ii. of his 'Works.' 3. 'Memoirs of . . . William Veitch and George Brysson, written by themselves, with other Narratives illustrative of the History of Scotland . . . to the Revolution,' &c., Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 4. 'History of the Progress and Suppression of the Reformation in Italy,' &c., Edinburgh, 1827, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1832, 8vo. 5. 'History of the Progress and Suppression of the Reformation in Spain,' &c., Edinburgh, 1829, 8vo. Posthumous was 6. 'Sermons,' &c., Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo. A volume of his 'Miscellaneous Writings,' collected and edited by his son, Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo, contains annotated reprints of his biographies of Henderson, Patrick Hamilton [q. v.], F. Lambert, A. Rivet, and J. Murray; his account of the 'Taborites,' his reviews of Milne on presbytery and episcopacy, Simeon on the Liturgy, Sismondi's 'Considerations' on Geneva, Scott's 'Tales of my Landlord,' Orme's Owen, and Turner's 'Life and Times,' also three pamphlets on church matters. In 1805 or 1806 he edited the 'Christian Magazine.' He was a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine' in its first year (1817). His last publication was an anonymous pamphlet (May 1833) advocating the abolition of church patronage.

[Life, by his son, 1840; Thomson's Historical Sketch of the Secession Church, 1848, pp. 173 sq.; Memoir by Crichton, 1854; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 251; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1862, iv. 153, 160 sq., 235; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, ii. 711 sq.]
A. G.

**McCRIE, THOMAS**, the younger (1797–1875), Scottish divine and author, born at Edinburgh 7 Nov. 1797, was eldest son of Thomas McCrie the elder [q. v.], by his first wife. He was educated at the high school and at the university of Edinburgh, but does not seem to have graduated. Entering the Theological Hall of the Original Secession Church, he was ordained, and became original secession minister of Crieff, June 1820, and of Clola, Aberdeenshire, 16 April 1829. In 1836 he succeeded his father as minister of the Davie Street Church, Edinburgh. In the same year he became theological professor at the Original Secession Hall. At the disruption he favoured the non-intrusionist party. In 1852 the original seceders joined the free church of Scotland, and McCrie took a prominent part in the deliberations necessary for carrying out the arrangement; in 1856 he was moderator of the free assembly. In the autumn of the same year he was appointed professor of church history and systematic theology at the London college of the English presbyterian church. He retired in 1866 owing to failing eyesight. The rest of his life he passed at Gullane in East Lothian and at Edinburgh. He died 9 May 1875 at 39 Minto Street, Edinburgh. McCrie preached well when he could use notes; he was a kindly man and popular with students. He was made D.D. by Marischal College and University of Aberdeen, and LL.D. by the university of Glasgow in 1850. He married Walteria, daughter of Robert Chalmers, original secession minister at Haddington, but left no children.

His chief works are: 1. 'Life of Thomas McCrie,' Edinb. 1840, 8vo. 2. 'Sketches of Scottish Church History,' Edinb. 1841, 8vo; other editions 1843, 1875; this was originally a reprint of lectures. 3. 'The Ancient History of the Waldensian Church,' 1845, 8vo. 4. 'Lectures on Christian Baptism,' 1850, 8vo. 5. 'Memoirs of Sir Andrew Agnew,' Lond. 1850, 8vo. 6. 'Thoughts on Union with the Free Church of Scotland,' Edinb. 1852, 8vo. 7. 'Annals of English Presbyterianism from the Earliest Period to the Present Time,' Lond. 1872, 8vo. He edited a collection of his father's works; for the Wodrow Society, 'Wodrow's Correspondence' in 1842, and 'The Life of Robert Blair' in 1848; and Barrow's 'Treatise of the Pope's Supremacy,' ed. 1862, 8vo. He translated 'Pascal's Provincial Letters,' ed. 1847, 16mo; 1851, 8vo; 1875, 16mo. McCrie occasionally contributed to 'The Witness,' under Hugh Miller, and for a short time edited the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review.'

[Wylie's Disruption Worthies, ed. 1881, pp. 349 sq. (with portrait); Scotsman, 11 May 1875; Free Church of Scotland Monthly Record, 1 July 1875; information kindly furnished by the Rev. C. G. McCrie.]
W. A. J. A.

**MACCUAIRT, JAMES** (*fl.* 1712), Irish poet, often called Seamus dall, or Dall Mac Cuairt, was born at Creevin, co. Louth, became blind early in life, and was well known as a musician and poet. He was a friend of Carolan [q. v.] He wrote a poem of 210 stanzas on the battle of Aughrim and the death of Sorley MacDonnell, 'San Eachdhruim an air ataid na comhnaidh' ('In Aughrim of the slaughter there dwells'). His address to Carolan on his return to Meath from Connaught, 'Da milliuin deag failte dhibh, o arus Meadhbha ingean Eachach' ('Twelve million welcomes to you from the mansion of Meave, daughter of Eochaidh'), is of eighteen stanzas. He wrote five devotional poems, 'Iarraim do bheannacht gan fheirg' ('I beseech thy blessing without anger'), of fifty-two stanzas; 'A dhuine nach leir dhuit creachta croidhi on dall' ('Oh man, to whom from blindness the wounds of his heart are not clear'); 'A bhladh na bpatriarc sa naingeal' ('Oh flower of the patriarchs and angels'), of 176 stanzas; 'Is claoidhte chuir Adhamh re na clannuibh' ('Adam put destruction upon his children'); 'Gach uile peacach bhocht gan treoir' ('Every poor sinner without a guide'). Another of his poems is of value for its celebration of football as played in Ireland in his time, 'Ba haigeanta croidheamhuil mo mhacnaighsi anios' ('High spirited, stout were my friends above there'). The match described was played at Slane, on the banks of the Boyne, between the men of Meath and Louth. He wrote many songs, of which the best known are on Brian O'Byrne's horse Punch; on Rose O'Reilly, 'Si mo rois bhreifneach' ('She is my Rose of Brefny'), and 'A criamhthain sios ata mo mhian' ('In Creevin down by there is my desire'); and a panegyric of forty-eight stanzas on Anna, daughter of MacAnghabhan, 'Is mian leamsa tracht air sgeimh na mna' ('I desire to treat on the beauty of the woman'). Paul O'Brien (*d.* 1820), professor of Maynooth College, knew seventeen other poems of his, and repeated their first lines to Edward O'Reilly.

[Brit. Mus. MSS. Egerton 154, f. 37, and 175, f. 82; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820.] N. M.

**McCULLAGH, JAMES** (1809–1847), mathematician, son of a poor farmer, was born in 1809, at Glenellie, in the parish of Upper Badoney, co. Tyrone. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner, November 1824, became sizar June 1825, scholar 1827 (the examination being purely classical), and fellow in 1832. He was befriended in his college course by Provost Lloyd, to whom some of his geometrical discoveries were communicated during this period. In 1836 McCullagh was elected professor of mathematics and in 1843 professor of natural philosophy in the university of Dublin. He threw himself into his duties as a teacher with an ardour which communicated itself to his pupils, and gave a powerful stimulus to mathematical and physical studies in the university. He introduced the studies of electricity and galvanism, heat and terrestrial magnetism into the fellowship course.

As secretary of council to the Royal Irish Academy from 1840 to 1842, and as secretary to the Academy from 1842 to 1846, he rendered that institution valuable service. His liberality and influence secured for the museum some of its most precious archæological treasures. Shortly before his death he unsuccessfully contested Dublin University in the nationalist interest. He died by his own hand in October 1847, in a fit of temporary insanity. Dyspepsia and overwork appear to have intensified a mental disorder of which he had shown slight symptoms long before. He was unmarried.

Of the voluminous manuscript investigations, geometrical and physical, which he was known to have had by him ready for the press shortly before his death, no trace could afterwards be found, though careful search was made. Such of them as had already appeared in the transactions of the Royal Irish Academy, the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and elsewhere, have been collected in a volume by Drs. Jellett and Haughton (Dublin Univ. Press). To them are added notes of his lectures on the rotation of a solid body round a fixed point, and on the attraction of ellipsoids, and also two short papers on Egyptian chronology, which remain to attest his interest in archæological studies.

By far the most important of McCullagh's scanty remains is the memoir on surfaces of the second order, read to the Royal Irish Academy on 30 Nov. 1843. His geometrical work is characterised by an elegance and power which might have placed him beside Chasles and Poncelet had he lived to finish his work. His numerous papers on the wave theory of light contain ingenious attempts to construct a dynamical theory of the luminiferous ether. His geometrical work was in the first instance undertaken as subsidiary to his physical investigations; but, though the geometrical methods and results are of permanent value, his physical theory retains only an historical interest, being vitiated by erroneous fundamental assumptions. It was then a moot point whether the vibrations of plane polarised light are parallel or perpendicular to the plane of polarisation. Fresnel thought they were perpendicular, McCullagh differed from him, and assumed they were parallel. Subsequent researches have proved that Fresnel was right.

[Manchester Examiner, 6 Nov. 1847; Nation, 30 Oct. (p. 889) and 20 Nov. (p. 939) 1847; information supplied by Dr. Ingram, F.T.C.D.] C. P.

**MACCULLOCH, HORATIO** (1805–1867), landscape painter, son of a weaver, was born in Glasgow in November 1805, on the night on which the city was illuminated in honour of the victory of Trafalgar. After having been apprenticed to a house-painter, he became a pupil of John Knox, a local artist, under whom William Leighton Leitch [q. v.], the water-colour painter, and Daniel Macnee [q. v.] were also studying. About 1824 he and Macnee left Glasgow and went first to Cumnock, where they found employment in painting snuff-boxes, and afterwards to Edinburgh, where they entered the establishment of William Home Lizars [q. v.] the engraver. There MacCulloch remained about two years, colouring plates for Dr. Lizars's 'Anatomy,' and Selby's 'Ornithology.' Returning to Glasgow, he commenced sketching out of doors at the Campsie Hills, on the banks of the Clyde, and in Cadzow Forest. In 1829 he began to exhibit at the Royal Scottish Academy, sending a 'View on the Clyde,' which was followed by other landscapes until 1834, when he was elected an associate. A large picture of 'Cadzow Forest,' which he exhibited in 1835, attracted much notice, and was highly praised by Professor Wilson. He became an academician in 1838, and then removed to Edinburgh, but many of his summers were spent in Skye, and he often lived for months at Oban. He was the first Scottish artist who carried his colours with him and worked his pictures into life and effect on the spot. He ranged over wide tracts of the highlands, penetrating into the wildest recesses of the mountains, but from time to time returning to the quieter inland lakes of Perthshire and Inverness-shire, or to the lowland rivers, fields, and woods. He became the most popular landscape painter of his day in Scotland, but his works are little known south of the Tweed, possibly because he exhibited once only, in 1844, at the Royal Academy in London. Among his larger works, some of the best are 'A Scottish Strath,' 'Loch an Eilan,' engraved by William Miller, 'Loch Katrine,' 'Loch Achray,' 'Loch Corrinsk,' 'Kilchurn Castle,' 'Edinburgh from Dalmeny,' 'A Dream of the Highlands,' 'Misty Corries,' 'Glencoe,' 'Lord Macdonald's Deer Forest in Skye,' and 'Loch Maree.' His 'Inverlochy Castle,' 'Evening,' and 'A Lowland River' are in the National Gallery of Scotland. The last named picture has been engraved by William Forrest.

MacCulloch died at St. Colm's, Trinity, Edinburgh, on 24 June 1867, and was buried in Warriston cemetery. Two portraits of him by Sir Daniel Macnee are in the National Gallery of Scotland.

[Scotsman, 25 June 1867; Art Journal, 1867, p. 187; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1875, iii. 11–13; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1829–1867.] R. E. G.

**McCULLOCH, Sir JAMES** (1819–1893), Australian politician, son of George McCulloch of Glasgow, was born there in 1819. He entered early the office of Messrs. Dennistoun & Co., who in 1853 sent him to Melbourne to open a branch of their business. The Adelaide, in which he sailed, took fire in the Bay of Biscay, and the passengers were exposed to great peril.

In 1854 McCulloch entered the then single chamber of Victoria as a nominee-member, and early in 1857 was elected for Wimmera to the first elective legislative assembly, where he took his seat at first on the cross benches. In April 1857 Sir John O'Shanassy's ministry fell, and McCulloch was invited to form a government—in which he did not take the position of premier, but the portfolio of trade and customs. In March 1858 he resigned. After a visit to England he was elected in the autumn of the same year for East Melbourne; and in October 1859 he accepted the post of treasurer in Sir W. Nicholson's administration, which held office for a year. He visited England again at the end of 1860, and was absent for most of the next two sessions. In 1862 he joined Mr. Sellar in founding, in succession to Dennistoun & Co., the business which bears their joint names, and the same year on his return to the colony he was again elected to the assembly for Mornington.

In June 1863 he formed a coalition with his old opponent Heales, and became for the first time premier of the colony, being chief secretary for a short time, and then for four sessions postmaster-general. This ministry was considered the strongest ever formed in Victoria up to that time; and it held office during times of peculiar excitement. It adopted the proposals of Mr. Treasurer Verdon for a moderate protective tariff, and came into collision with the free-trade legislative council, which threw out the supplies. In the next session the collision was repeated, and McCulloch appealed to the country. Coming back with a large majority in February 1866, he again came to a deadlock with the council and again resigned in May. The governor could get no one else to form a ministry, and on McCulloch's return to power a conference between the houses adjusted the difference for a time. The dispute was renewed owing to the intervention of the home government in the interest of the council. Sir Charles Darling was recalled on the ground of alleged partisanship with McCulloch's ministry, and McCulloch proposed to vote him 20,000*l.* as a compensation. The legislative council took the side of the crown, and a fierce struggle ensued. The dissolution of the house only sent back the government stronger than before; but the fresh intervention of the home government caused the resignation of McCulloch's ministry, and matters were only settled by the refusal of Sir C. Darling to accept the proffered grant.

In July 1868, after being for a few months out of power, McCulloch became premier for a second time, holding the posts of treasurer and chief secretary. He resigned in September 1869, after receiving the honour of knighthood on the occasion of the Duke of Edinburgh's visit. In April 1870 he again became premier, holding the same posts as before; but in the following year he was defeated because he declined to increase the protective duties any further.

McCulloch acted as agent-general for the colony in London during 1872 and 1873, and in 1874 he was made a K.C.M.G. For a time he returned to the colony, and became premier on 20 Oct. 1875; but his fourth tenure of office was obstructed by the 'stonewalling' tactics of Sir Graham Berry, who maintained that the government majority did not really reflect the people's will. McCulloch introduced the 'closure' rule with a view to meeting his opponents, but his party was utterly defeated at the general election in May 1877. On the assembling of the new house McCulloch, who had been elected for Warrnambool, found himself practically without followers, and shortly after retired from parliamentary life, settling in England.

He was twice president of the Melbourne Chamber of Commerce as well as director of several banks and public companies. He took especial interest in the National Gallery of Victoria, and a considerable part in the selection of pictures for it.

McCulloch died on 31 Jan. 1893 at his residence, Garband Hall, Ewell, Surrey. He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Susan, daughter of the Rev. James Renwick of Muirton; secondly, in 1867, to Margaret, daughter of William Inglis of Walflat, Dumbarton, who survived him.

[Heaton's Austr. Dict. of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Austr. Biog.; Victorian Parl. Debates.]
C. A. H.

**MACCULLOCH, JOHN**, M.D. (1773–1835), geologist, was born in Guernsey, 6 Oct. 1773, his mother, Elizabeth, being a daughter of Thomas de Lisle, a jurat of that island, but his father, James, who was engaged in business in Brittany, was descended from the Maccullochs of Nether Ardwell in Galloway. John, the third son, a precocious, thoughtful child, was sent to school, first at Plympton, then at Penzance, and lastly at Lostwithiel, where he remained three years. Thence he went to Edinburgh to study medicine, and graduated M.D. 12 Sept. 1793, with a thesis on electricity. He remained for some time longer at the university, and, as he afterwards stated, those systematic journeys in Scotland which supplied the material for the main work of his life grew out of the 'boyish wanderings of his college holidays,' when he visited such places as Dunkeld and Dunsinane. At this time he formed a close friendship with Walter (afterwards Sir Walter) Scott and with Thomas Douglas, fifth earl of Selkirk [q. v.] James Macculloch, the father, lost his business in France in consequence of the revolution; was imprisoned during the reign of terror; and after his release quitted the country and settled in Cornwall. John obtained the position of assistant surgeon to the royal regiment of artillery; but his scientific acquirements became known, and in 1803 he was appointed chemist to the board of ordnance. In 1807 he established himself at Blackheath, where for a time he followed his profession, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 30 Sept. 1808, but gave up practice in 1811, when he was sent by the board of ordnance to Scotland, to determine what kinds of rock could be most safely employed in powder-mills. A commission followed to ascertain on which of the Scotch mountains the experiments which had been undertaken by Maskelyne in 1774, in regard to the deflection of the plumb-line, might be repeated with most advantage. From 1811 to 1821 he travelled yearly in Scotland, accumulating a vast store of scientific observations. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 21 April 1801, and a member of the Geological Society of London on 5 Feb. 1808. His name appears among the council in the first volume of the Geological Society's 'Transactions,' to which he contributed a paper on Guernsey and the other Channel islands, his first important contribution to geology, and he was president in 1816–17. Macculloch was also appointed about 1814 geologist to the trigonometrical survey, and was lecturer on chemistry and mineralogy at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. Later in life he held a similar appointment at the East India Company's College at Addiscombe, and he was nominated in 1820 physician to Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in the same year. In 1826 he was commissioned to prepare a geological map of Scotland. The idea had occurred to him at an early period, and on his previous visits to Scotland he had used 'his own time and spent his own money' in the intervals of work for the government in making investigations in the matter. From 1826 to 1832 he was busily engaged, travelling in Scotland during the summer, and arranging his materials in the winter. In 1835, to the surprise of his acquaintances, he married a Miss White, but not many weeks afterwards, while travelling with her in Cornwall, he was thrown from his carriage and sustained a compound fracture of the leg. It was amputated, and he sank after the operation, dying on 20 Aug. at the house of a friend, Captain Giddy, R.N., of Poltair, near Penzance. He was buried at Gulval, near that town.

Macculloch was a man of unwearied industry, and his knowledge included geology, mineralogy and chemistry, physics and mathematics, botany and zoology, even mechanics and architecture, besides, of course, medicine. He was something of a musician and of an artist. His writings are numerous. His minor scientific papers are seventy-nine in number, the majority being geological, but they also deal with such subjects as malaria, an indelible ink, the naturalisation of plants and animals—for instance, of marine fishes in fresh water—how crabs part with their claws, Greek fire, and the use of lights or fires in fisheries. They appeared chiefly in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science,' the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and the 'Transactions of the Geological Society of London.' To the last he contributed nineteen papers, some of them of considerable length; the majority dealt with the geology of Scotland, and that on the 'Parallel Roads of Glenroy' is the first careful account of these remarkable terraces. Macculloch regarded them as lacustrine, not marine; but as a dam of glacier ice had not been then devised, he was obviously puzzled to account for the absence of any traces of a barrier at the end of the supposed lake.

The following are the more important of his larger works: 1. 'A Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, including the Isle of Man,' 3 vols. 8vo, with an atlas in 4to, 1819. 2. 'A Geological Classification of Rocks,' 1821. 3. 'On the Art of Making Wine,' 1821; 4th ed. 1829. 4. 'Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland,' a general account of the country, in the form of a series of letters to Sir Walter Scott, 4 vols. 1824. 5. 'Malaria, an Essay on the Production and Propagation of this Poison,' &c., 1827. 6. 'Essay on the Intermittent and Remittent Diseases,' 2 vols. 1828; Philadelphia, 1830. 7. 'A System of Geology, with a Theory of the Earth, and an Explanation of its Connection with the Sacred Records,' 2 vols. 1831. 8. 'Geological Map of Scotland, with a Memoir to H.M. Treasury,' 1836. 9. 'Proofs and Illustrations of the Attributes of God from the Facts and Laws of the Physical Universe,' &c., 3 vols. 1837. The last was a posthumous work, published in accordance with directions left by him, for it had been completed in 1830, but held back because of the appearance of the 'Bridgewater Treatises.' The 'Geological Map of Scotland' was also published a few months after his death.

Some pungent remarks in the first and fourth of these works on the procrastination, slovenly habits, and other defects of the sea-coast Celts excited vehement indignation, which was expressed in print by Dr. John Brown in a vituperative book (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 20 Aug. 1835). Sir Charles Lyell, who first met Macculloch about 1825, speaking from the chair of the Geological Society, bears a less grudging testimony to Macculloch's talents. 'The influence exerted by them [his writings] on the progress of our science has been powerful and lasting, yet they have been less generally admired and studied than they deserve. Their popularity has been impaired by a want of condensation and clearness in the style, which none could more easily have remedied than the author, had he been willing to submit to the necessary labour.' Lyell also complains that 'a want of enthusiasm for his subject is perceptible, especially in his "System of Geology," and a disposition to neglect or speak slightingly of the labours of others, and even to treat in a tone bordering on ridicule some entire departments of science connected with geology, such as the study of fossil conchology.' Lyell attributed these imperfections to habitual ill-health acting on a sensitive mind, and to a fixed impression that his services in the cause of geology were underrated.

Macculloch's writings give the impression that he was a man of solitary habits, making but few friends, and somewhat trying (as is reported) those few: of a critical nature, keen at detecting an unsound argument or a vulnerable point in a position. Diffuse his style may be, but it is smooth and balanced, and not seldom Macculloch enlivens a narrative of plain facts or the course of a scientific argument by some touch of caustic humour or some sound philosophic maxim; he was also a skilful and adroit controversialist. Undoubtedly he did not fully appreciate the importance of palæontology. It was then a novel branch of investigation, and he was one of the old school of geologists who could not forget that 'their father was a mineralogist.' Of the solid value of his work there can be no question. He made mistakes, but in his days geology was almost in its infancy; and the generation which succeeded him, while professing to correct and improve his work, not once only went wrong where he had been right—chiefly owing to the want of his sound knowledge of mineralogy and his inductive habit of thought. For instance, he duly appreciated the intrusive character of certain 'traps' in the Western Islands, the nature of the gabbros of the Cuchullin Hills, and the existence of three types of red sandstone in Scotland. The wide range of his tastes and of his observation as a traveller is well indicated by the lengthy sub-title of his 'Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland,' a book which provides the reader with excellent fare, if somewhat 'confused.' His 'Description of the Western Isles' still remains among the classic works in geology. In fine, the period which has elapsed since Macculloch's death has fully justified the laudatory phrases with which Lyell concludes his obituary notice: 'As an original observer he yields to no other geologist of our own time, and is perhaps unrivalled in the wide range of subjects on which he displayed great talent and profound knowledge.'

The Royal Society possesses a portrait (in oils) of Macculloch, and the Geological Society a marble bust.

[Proc. Geol. Soc. ii. 359 (obituary notice); many incidental details occur in his works; the Cyclopædia of Biography contains a rather full memoir; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 66, where the name is given as Maccullock—it is also printed (apparently with some authority) as MacCullock.] T. G. B.

**McCULLOCH, JOHN RAMSAY** (1789–1864), statistician and political economist, born at Whithorn, Wigtownshire, on 1 March 1789, was eldest son of Edward McCulloch, laird of Auchengool, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, by Sarah, daughter of the Rev. James Laing, D.D., minister of the parish of Glasserton, Wigtownshire. His father dying while he was a mere child, he received the rudiments of knowledge from his grandfather. His mother married again, and removed to Kinross, where McCulloch went to school for some years, after which he studied at Edinburgh, attending the classes of Sir John Leslie [q. v.], who became his friend, and Dr. Thomas Brown, who gave him a distaste for metaphysics. He took no degree, entered, and soon quitted in disgust, the office of a writer to the signet, and devoted himself to the study of economics. His first publication was 'An Essay on a Reduction of the Interest of the National Debt, proving that this is the only possible means of Relieving the Distresses of the Commercial and Agricultural Interests; and Establishing the Justice of that Measure on the Surest Principles of Political Economy,' London, 1816, 8vo. McCulloch wrote the economical articles for the 'Scotsman' during the first ten years of its existence, 1817–27, and for two years 1818–20, acted as its editor. Between 1818 and 1828 he was a regular contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

McCulloch also lectured on political economy, and formed classes for its discussion both in Edinburgh and in London, where in 1824 he delivered the Ricardo Memorial Lectures, the substance of which did double duty as an article on 'Political Economy' in the supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and 'A Discourse on the Rise, Progress, Peculiar Objects and Importance of Political Economy,' Edinburgh, 1824, 1825, 8vo (French translation by Guillaume Prévost, Paris, 1825, 8vo). Expanded into a formal treatise, it reappeared as 'The Principles of Political Economy: with a Sketch of the Rise and Progress of the Science,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo (later editions, London, 1830; Edinburgh, 1843 and 1849, 8vo; popular reprints, London, 1870, 1878, and 1886, 8vo). For some years McCulloch continued his lectures at London, forming classes as at Edinburgh in connection with them, and succeeded in making the dismal science temporarily fashionable. Examined before the select committee on the state of Ireland in June 1825, he argued that absenteeism could not materially injure that country, because rent was ordinarily remitted through the medium of bills of exchange drawn against exports, a fallacy trenchantly exposed in 'Blackwood,' xix. 55 et seq. and xxiv. 758 (see his evidence in *Parl. Papers*, 1825, *Reports from Committees*, viii. 807 et seq.) In 1828 he accepted the chair of political economy at the newly founded university of London, now University College; the chair was unendowed, and McCulloch resigned it in 1832.

In an 'Essay on the Circumstances which determine the Rate of Wages and the Condition of the Labouring Classes,' Edinburgh, 1826, 12mo (later editions, London, 1851, 1854, 1868, 8vo), McCulloch expounded the celebrated 'wages' fund theory,' which, after being regarded as an impregnable position by one entire generation, was surrendered by the next almost without a struggle, on the first assault [see LESLIE, THOMAS EDWARD CLIFFE, 1827–1882]. In 1828 he published an edition of 'The Wealth of Nations,' with 'a Life of the Author, an Introductory Discourse, Notes, and Supplemental Dissertations,' Edinburgh, 4 vols. 8vo, which at once superseded all existing editions, and has been frequently reprinted (London, 1839, 1846, 1857, 1863, 8vo). To the 'Library of Useful Knowledge' he contributed in 1831 a 'Treatise on the Principles, Practice, and History of Commerce,' London, 8vo, which contained a powerful statement of the case for free trade.

It was reprinted in Waterston's 'Cyclopædia of Commerce,' London, 1847, 8vo.

In 1832 McCulloch published his most important work, 'A Dictionary, Practical, Theoretical, and Historical, of Commerce and Commercial Navigation,' London, 8vo, an admirable compendium of information on all matters connected with commercial transactions, based on consular reports and other exact statistics, embodying the results of researches extending over twenty years, and which, frequently revised, held throughout McCulloch's life, and still retains, the rank of a work of authority. It was followed by 'A Statistical Account of the British Empire' (Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge), London, 1837, 8vo, 1839, 2 vols. 8vo, in which eminent scientific specialists collaborated.

In 1838 McCulloch was appointed to the comptrollership of the stationery office, and discharged the duties of the office with great efficiency until his death.

He still pursued his favourite studies with hardly abated energy. In 1841 he published 'A Dictionary, Geographical, Statistical, and Historical, of the Various Countries, Places, and Principal Natural Objects in the World,' London, 2 vols. 8vo (latest edition by Martin, London, 1866, 4 vols. 8vo); in 1845 'A Treatise on the Principles and Practical Influence of Taxation and the Funding System,' London, 8vo, and 'The Literature of Political Economy: a Classified Catalogue of Select Publications in the different Departments of that Science; with Historical, Critical, and Bibliographical Notices,' London, 8vo—an excellent bibliography, marred by a somewhat inadequate treatment of foreign writers.

In 1846 he edited 'The Works of David Ricardo, with a Notice of the Life and Writings of the Author,' London, 8vo. In 1848 appeared his 'Treatise on the Succession to Property Vacant by Death: including Inquiries into the Influence of Primogeniture, Entails, Compulsory Partition, &c., over the Public Interests,' London, 8vo. In 1853 he published a volume of 'Treatises and Essays on Subjects connected with Economical Policy; with Biographical Sketches of Quesnay, Adam Smith, and Ricardo,' Edinburgh, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1859. For the Political Economy Club, of which he was an original member, he edited in 1856 'A Select Collection of Scarce and Valuable Tracts on Money, from the Originals of Vaughan, Cotton, Petty, Lowndes, Newton, Prior, Harris, and others,' London, 8vo; for his friend Lord Overstone in 1857, 'A Select Collection of Scarce and Valuable Tracts and other Publications on the National Debt and the Sinking Fund, from the Originals of Harley, Gould, Pulteney, Walpole, Hume, Price, Hamilton, and others,' London, 8vo, and a similar collection 'On Paper Currency and Banking, from the Originals of Hume, Wallace, Thornton, Ricardo, Blake, Huskisson, and others,' London, 8vo; in 1858 'Tracts and other Publications on Metallic and Paper Currency,' London, 8vo; and in 1859 'A Select Collection of Scarce and Valuable Tracts on Commerce, from the Originals of Evelyn, Defoe, Richardson, Tucker, Temple, and others,' London, 8vo. In 1860 he contributed the article on 'Taxation' to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' vol. xxi. (reprinted separately the same year, Edinburgh, fol.)

After some years of failing health McCulloch died at the stationery office on 11 Nov. 1864. His valuable library, of over ten thousand volumes, passed to Lord Overstone.

McCulloch was elected in 1843 a foreign associate of the Institute of France, and from 1846 was in receipt of a government pension of 200*l.* a year. He married, on 11 Nov. 1811, Isabella Stewart, by whom he had four sons and six daughters. His wife was buried by his side in Brompton cemetery in July 1867.

A portrait of McCulloch by Sir Daniel Macnee is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

McCulloch's place is rather among statisticians than economists. Completely dominated by his masters, Adam Smith and Ricardo, he shrank from no conclusion, however paradoxical, which seemed deducible from their principles, and practically did little more than restate their views in the most unqualified and dogmatic terms (cf. J. B. Say, *Œuvres Diverses*, 1848, pp. 261 et seq.) His 'Principles,' however, had the merit of extreme lucidity, were translated into French, German, and Italian, and, until superseded by the great work of Mill, constituted a sort of manual of politico-economical orthodoxy. His habit of repeating himself in the 'Edinburgh Review' is exposed with much humour by Wilson (Christopher North) in 'Some Illustrations of Mr. McCulloch's Principles of Political Economy, by Mordecai Mullion,' Edinburgh and London, 1826. Amusing notices of him, sometimes under the nickname of 'The Stot,' will also be found scattered through the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' (see also *Blackwood*, xxvi. 511 et seq., 677 et seq., xxix. 311, 394, and xxxiii. 439). As a diligent collector, however, of economic facts, McCulloch did eminently useful work. He was a man of immense physical strength and sturdy and strongly marked individuality, and, despite his long residence in London, retained to the end his broad Scottish accent, and his attachment to whig principles, his native Whithorn, and the ancient national beverage, claret.

McCulloch contributed seventy-six articles to the 'Edinburgh Review' between 1818 and 1837. Minor miscellanea are: 1. 'Observations on the Duty on Seaborne Coal and on the Peculiar Duties and Charges on Coal in the Port of London, founded on the Reports of Parliamentary Committees and other Official Documents,' London, 1831, 8vo. 2. 'Observations on the Influence of the East India Company's Monopoly on the Price and Supply of Tea, and on the Commerce with India, China, &c.,' London, 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Sketch of the Bank of England, with an Examination of the Question as to the Prolongation of the Exclusive Privileges of that Establishment,' London, 1831, 8vo. 4. 'Observations illustrative of the Practical Operation and Real Effect of the Duties on Paper, showing the expediency of their Reduction or Repeal,' London, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'Statements illustrative of the Policy and Probable Consequences of the Proposed Repeal of the existing Corn Laws, and the Imposition in their stead of a Moderate Fixed Duty on Foreign Corn when entered for Consumption,' London, 1841 (3rd edit.), 8vo. 6. 'Memorandums on the Proposed Importation of Foreign Beef and Live Stock, addressed to Alexander Murray, Esq., M.P.,' London, 1842, 8vo. 7. 'Sketch of the Life and Writings of Adam Smith, LL.D.,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo. 8. 'Considerations on Partnerships with Limited Liability,' London, 1856, 8vo. 9. 'An Essay on Weights and Measures,' appended to Nicholl and Fowler's 'Handy-Book of Weights and Measures,' London, 1860, 8vo.

**McCulloch, William** (1816–1885), resident at Manipur, McCulloch's eldest son, born on 28 Feb. 1816, in the parish of St. Cuthbert's, co. Edinburgh, attended the Edinburgh High School; joined Addiscombe as a cadet, on the nomination of James Rivett Carnac, on 15 Feb. 1833, and receiving a commission as ensign 12 Dec. 1834, arrived at Fort William 21 July 1835. He was appointed successively to 56th native infantry at Dinapore (8 Aug. following), to 30th native infantry at Benares (12 Aug.), and to 13th native infantry at Bareilly (24 Sept.), and he commanded the detachment at Deoleeah, employed on cordon duty. Becoming lieutenant 18 Feb. 1839, he was appointed interpreter and quartermaster to his corps in July 1839, and assistant to the political agent at Manipur or Munnipore in April 1840. Although he temporarily acted as superintendent of Cachar from 2 Feb. to 7 Nov. 1842, he continued to hold his office at Manipur till the middle of 1845, when he was promoted to the post of political agent there. He obtained the rank of captain 30 June 1848, and of major 4 Sept. 1857, and retired from the army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel 31 Dec. 1861. In 1863 his place at Manipur was taken by Assistant-surgeon Dillon, but Dillon's failure to manage the natives led to a resumption of the office by McCulloch late in 1864. He finally retired in 1867, and died in 1885. He was author of an 'Account of the Valley of [Manipur or] Munnipore and the Hill Tribes,' Calcutta, 1859 (information kindly procured from the India office by H. Galbraith Reid, esq.)

[Scotsman, 12 Nov. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1838 pt. i. p. 311, 1865 pt. i. p. 111; Reid's Biog. Notice of J. R. McCulloch, prefixed to the Dictionary of Commerce, ed. 1869; Biblioteca dell' Economista, 1ma serie, vol. xiii., 2nda serie, vol. iii.; Conversations Lexikon, 10th ed. Leipzig, 1851, &c.; Vapereau's Dict. des Contemp.; Bain's Life of James Mill; Cockburn's Life of Lord Jeffrey, i. 277, ii. 377; Macvey Napier's Selections from the Corresp. of the late Macvey Napier; Henry Cockburn's Letters, p. 131; Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, xxxii. 60, xxxv. 836 et seq.; Pryme's Autobiographic Recollections, 1870, p. 127; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 262; A Letter to the Shareholders and Council of the University of London on the Present State of that Institution, 1830; Leonard Horner's Letter to the Council of the University of London, 1830; Observations on a Letter addressed by Leonard Horner, esq., to the Council of the Univ. of London, 1830; private information.] J. M. R.

**MACCURTIN, ANDREW** (in Irish MacCruitin) (*d.* 1749), Irish poet, was born at Maghglas, in the parish of Kilmorry, co. Clare. His parents had a small estate there, and belonged to a famous literary clan of Thomond. Ceallach MacCurtin, ollamh [i.e. chronicler] of Thomond, who died in 1376; Giolladuibin MacCurtin, ollamh of Thomond, and harper, who died in 1404; Seancha MacCurtin, ollamh of Thomond, who died in 1434; and Geanann MacCurtin, the best student of history in his time in the south of Ireland, who died in 1436, were all of their family. Andrew became a schoolmaster in his native parish, and now and then made journeys through the country, reciting poems and studying antiquities. He was hereditary ollamh to the O'Briens, and was a great authority on the pedigrees of the families of Munster, many of which he recorded. Edward O'Brien of Ennistymon and Sorley MacDonnell of Kilkee were his chief patrons. Two of his poems had a wide repute in Clare, and are still remembered where Irish is spoken there. One, written about 1720, is in praise of Sorley

MacDonnell and his wife Isabel. It has interludes of recitation in prose, and tells how the bard had left their hospitable house in dudgeon, how ill he fared, and how he longed to return, how ragged was his coat and meagre his fare, and nevertheless how he hated mere wealth, loathed the English language, and despised those who thought it fashionable to speak 'the Saxon jargon.' The other is an address to a fairy chief, Donn na Daibhche, whose service the poet wishes to enter (*Egerton MSS.* 150, 209). His minor poems are 'Elegy on the Death of Sir Donogh Mac Conor O'Brien,' written in 1717 (*ib.* 209); another elegy (*ib.* 160); 'Is truagh ho'm do bhas a bhoill' ('Alas, my limb, that thou perishest thus away') (*ib.* 161); a Jacobite song (*ib.* 160); on the Irish language, 'Is milis an teanga an ghaoidhilge' (*ib.* 158). An elegy on William Bingham is erroneously attributed to him (*ib.* 110). He also, like most of the Irish poets of his day, acted as a scribe, and in 1703 wrote a complete copy of Dr. Keating's [q. v.] 'Tri baorgaoithe an bhais' (O'Daly, *Poets of Munster*, p. 36, and O'Grady, *Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus.*); in 1716 for Tadg, chief of the MacNamaras, a copy of the 'Cathreim Thoirdhealbhaigh of Seaghan Mac Ruadri MacCraith' (H. 1. 18, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin), and in 1720 of the 'Life of St. Senan of Inniscathaigh' (O'Curry, p. 339). He wrote an excellent Irish hand, and was an accomplished Gaelic scholar. He died in 1749, and was buried in his family burying-place in the churchyard of Kilfarboy, near Milltown Malbay in Clare.

[Egerton MS. 209, in Brit. Mus.; O'Looney's Danta Chlainne Domhnaill, 1863; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Irish History, 1873; O'Donovan's Annala Rioghachta Eireann, vol. iv.; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; Journal of Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Antiquaries of Ireland, 1891; S. H. O'Grady's Cat. of Irish MSS. in Brit. Mus. 1892.] N. M.

**MACCURTIN, HUGH** (1680?–1755), Irish antiquary, was born in the parish of Kilmacreehy, in the barony of Corcomroe, co. Clare, about 1680, and received general education, as well as special instruction in Irish literature and history, from his cousin, Andrew MacCurtin [q.v.], whom he succeeded as titular ollav or ollamh [i.e. chronicler] of the O'Briens of Thomond. He continued his education in France, where he was patronised by Lord Clare and by the dauphin, in whose household he acted as a tutor for seven years, and returned to Ireland about 1714. In that year he wrote a lament of seventy-two verses for the death of Donagh O'Loghlen of Burren, co. Clare, and in 1715 a poem beginning 'Iomdha easbadh air Eirinn,' on the death of Lewis O'Brien in France. In 1717 he published 'A brief Discourse in Vindication of the Antiquity of Ireland.' This was printed for the author at the sign of the Printing Press in Copper Alley, Dublin, and is dedicated to William O'Brien, earl of Inchiquin. There were 238 subscribers, and the native interest in the work is shown by the fact that of their names sixty have the prefix O', and thirty-four the prefix Mac, while many of the other names would be more correctly written in the same way. Two parts only appeared, a third was promised, 'with all sincerity and expedition,' but was never printed. Part i. contains the adventures of the Gadelians from Fenius Fearsa to the coming of the Milesians into Ireland, and to A.D. 431, while Part ii. contains relations of memorable actions up to 1171. 'Leabhar na Gceart,' 'Leabhar Gabhala,' the 'Book of Leinster,' or transcripts of sections contained in them, and probably Keating's 'History,' are the foundations of the book, which contains, as might be expected from its locality and dedications, full accounts of the deeds of Brian Boroimhe. In 1718 MacCurtin wrote a poem on the marriage of Isabel, daughter of Christopher O'Brien, with Sorley MacDonnell, which was privately printed with other poems in honour of the Macdonnells of Kilkee and Killone by Brian O'Looney in 1863. MacCurtin led the wandering life of an Irish poet of the time, entertained at one castle, repulsed at the next, and produced panegyric or lampoon according to the character of his reception. Many of his poems are still extant in manuscript in those collections which were to be found in many Irish farmhouses till the decay of the language. After his cousin Andrew, his chief literary friend was the learned schoolmaster, Tadhg O'Neachtain, and he wrote to him an epistle in verse on the death of Edmond O'Byrne, a priest. He also wrote a poem on a ship belonging to O'Loghlen of Burren, beginning 'Beannaigh an bharc blathsnuite bealchumtha' ('Bless the well-knit, fair-shaped vessel'). In 1728 he published, by the aid of Father Morphy of the Franciscans, in Louvain, 'The Elements of the Irish Language,' dedicated to Major-general Devenish, governor of Courtray. The fourteen chapters of the grammar are followed by a reprint of Bonaventura O'Hussey's catechism in prose and verse. He composed an English-Irish dictionary with Conor O'Begly, and it was published in Paris in 4to in 1732, with an introductory poem in Irish by MacCurtin. The dictionary is a very interesting one, containing a large series of phrases illustrating the use of words. Thus under 'about,' in Irish 'timchioll,' forty-five phrases are given, as 'about noon,' 'I jeered him about his hat,' 'there's such a devilish way about him,' 'I have no money about me,' showing every possible use of the Irish equivalents of the English word, and incidentally giving many idioms. In other directions the dictionary is incomplete. Thus daffodil is rendered 'sort planda,' a kind of plant. But it is a valuable record of the vernacular of its day. A summary of the grammar is printed at the end. In 1749 he wrote a dirge for his teacher and cousin, Andrew MacCurtin, and in 1750 a poem on upstarts, beginning 'Ar aonach ma theid sin ar uair do lo' (*Egerton MS.* 160 in Brit. Mus.) He also wrote an answer to Tadhg O'Neachtain (*ib.* 194). In his later years he kept a school in the townland of Knockin-an-aoird, in his native parish, and there died in 1755. He was buried in the churchyard of Kilmacreehy. The ruins of his house and schoolroom were standing in 1863.

[B. O'Looney's Danta Chlainne Domhnaill, 1863; J. O'Daly's Poets and Poetry of Munster; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Soc. Dublin, 1820; Egerton MSS. 160 and 194, in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

**MACDIARMID, JOHN** (1779–1808), journalist and author, was born in 1779 at Weem, Perthshire, where his father, James Macdiarmid (1743–1828), was parish minister. His mother was Catherine, only child of John Buik, minister of Tannadice, Forfarshire. A brother, James, was an officer in the army (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. iv. p. 817). After receiving elementary education at home, he studied at Edinburgh and St. Andrews Universities, and for a short time was a private tutor. In 1801 he settled in London as a man of letters. There he wrote for various periodicals, and edited the 'St. James's Chronicle.' When war with France broke out in 1802 he specially studied the subject of national defence, and in 1805 published, in two volumes, 'An Enquiry into the System of National Defence in Great Britain,' deprecating the substitution of volunteers for a strong standing army. In 1806 appeared his 'Enquiry into the Principles of Civil and Military Subordination,' skilfully treated, and in 1807 a friend helped him to issue, in a handsome quarto, his useful 'Lives of British Statesmen,' reprinted 1820, 2 vols., and 1838, 1 vol.

Macdiarmid, who was always in poverty, died in London of paralysis, 7 April 1808.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; D'Israeli's Calamities of Authors.] T. B.

**M'DIARMID, JOHN** (1790–1852), Scottish journalist, born in 1790 at Glasgow, was son of the minister of the Gaelic Church there. After some education, mainly in Edinburgh, he became, at an early age, owing to his father's death, a clerk in an Edinburgh counting-house, whence he passed into the head office of the Commercial Bank, Edinburgh, remaining there till 1817. He devoted his leisure to study, attending several classes in the university, and for two years occupying his evenings as amanuensis to Professor Playfair, who gave him access to his classes and his library. He was a distinguished member of a college debating society, and of the Edinburgh Forum, a club that helped to train many good speakers, and he wrote some clever verses. He formed friendships with Scott, Wilson, Hogg, and Jeffrey—for whom he is said to have done some work in the 'Edinburgh Review.' On 25 Jan. 1817 he joined Charles Maclaren [q. v.] and William Ritchie in preparing the first number of the 'Scotsman' newspaper, and in the same month he removed to Dumfries to become editor of the 'Dumfries and Galloway Courier.'

M'Diarmid made himself familiar with the district in which his paper circulated, and became an authority on agriculture, besides writing for his columns descriptive sketches of his journeys. In 1820 he declined the editorship of the 'Caledonian Mercury' in Edinburgh, receiving at the same time an interest in the property of the 'Courier,' of which he became owner in 1837. An advocate of liberal measures, he specially interested himself in the poor. When in September 1832 Dumfries suffered heavily from cholera, M'Diarmid's appeal for a relief fund brought in 2,900*l.*, which he skilfully distributed. He was the trusted adviser of Burns's widow in her latter days. He died of erysipelas at Dumfries, 18 Nov. 1852. His wife, Anne M'Knight of Dumfries, whom he married in 1819, predeceased him in 1850.

In 1817 M'Diarmid published Cowper's 'Poems,' with a Life, which went through several editions. In 1820 appeared the first volume of his 'Scrap Book,' consisting of selections and original contributions. A second series speedily followed, and both have been frequently reprinted. In 1823 he published the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' with memoir of Goldsmith. In 1825 he started the 'Dumfries Magazine,' which existed three years. In 1830 he reprinted 'Sketches from Nature' from the 'Courier,' and in 1832 he contributed to an 'Illustrated Picture of Dumfries' an account of the town and district. He also wrote a description of Moffat, and a life of William Nicholson (1782–1849) [q. v.] the Galloway poet.

[Dumfries and Galloway Courier, 30 Nov. and 7 Dec. 1852; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**MACDONALD, ALEXANDER**, third Lord of the Isles and tenth Earl of Ross (*d.* 1449), was the eldest son of Donald Macdonald, second lord of the Isles [q. v.], by Mary Leslie, daughter of the Countess of Ross. The Earl of Buchan, to whom his father the regent Albany had in 1415 granted the earldom of Ross, died in 1424 at the battle of Verneuil. Thereupon the earldom of Ross was restored by James I to the mother of Alexander of the Isles, who assumed the authority of the earldom, with the style of master of the earldom of Ross.

In 1425 Alexander of the Isles sat as one of the jury who condemned Murdac or Murdoch, duke of Albany. Not long afterwards he was engaged in rebellious proceedings in the north, and he was summoned to attend a parliament at Inverness in 1427, when he and other chiefs were at once seized and confined in separate prisons. The Countess of Ross was also apprehended and imprisoned (Bower, Continuation of Fordun in Hearne's ed. iv. 1283–4). A large number of the chiefs were executed, but Alexander of the Isles, on promise of constant loyalty in future, was about 1429 set at liberty. Immediately afterwards he assumed the title of Earl of Ross, not, as has been supposed, on the death of his mother, for she was alive as late as 1435 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, 1400–36, p. 633), but merely as an assertion of independence, and to enable him to assert his authority over the earldom. Having collected the full fighting strength of Ross and the Isles, he, at the head of ten thousand men, wasted the crown lands round Inverness, and rased the royal burgh to the ground (Fordun, ed. Hearne, iv. 1285). With great rapidity James collected a large force, and overtook him in Lochaber. On the approach of the royal army the Clan Chattan and Clan Cameron deserted their leader, and the highland warriors, thus weakened and disheartened, and cramped in their movements by the marshy nature of the ground, suffered on 29 June 1429 an overwhelming defeat (*ib.*) The pursuit was followed up so hotly that Alexander sent an embassy to treat for a peace, but the king, disdaining to deal with a subject on terms of equality, refused to enter into negotiations, and returned to Edinburgh, leaving directions that every effort should be made for his capture. Finding his position desperate, Alexander journeyed secretly to Edinburgh, and on the eve of the festival of St. Augustine presented himself, in suppliant attitude and clothed only in his shirt and drawers, before the king, queen, and court in front of the high altar of the church of Holyrood, and in token of submission delivered up his sword. The king spared his life, but sent him a prisoner to Tantallon, under the charge of William, earl of Angus, while his mother was also imprisoned in the island of Inchcolm (*ib.* p. 1286).

The imprisonment of their chief was deeply resented by the clan, and a cousin, Donald Balloch, resolved on revenge. Collecting a large force of islesmen, he sailed to Lochaber, which he ravaged with fire and sword. A powerful force, gathered to oppose him under the Earls of Mar and Caithness, and was completely routed at Inverlochy, the Earl of Caithness being slain, and Mar barely making his escape with the remnants of the royal army. Donald then continued the work of plundering and ravaging, and after amassing a large booty retreated to the Isles, whence he passed over into Ireland (*ib.* p. 1289). The king soon afterwards undertook an expedition against the Isles, but was met at Dunstaffnage by the chiefs, who gave in their submission (*ib.*) So satisfied was the king with their excuses that he not only refrained from punishing their insurrection, but shortly afterwards conferred on Alexander a free pardon for all his crimes, and set him and his brother at liberty.

During the remainder of the reign of James I, Alexander of the Isles gave him loyal obedience. In 1438, after the death of James I, he was appointed justiciar of Scotland north of the Forth, and took advantage of the prerogatives of his office to revenge himself on the chief of the Clan Cameron for his desertion by depriving him of his lands, and compelling him to seek refuge in Ireland. With the Earls of Douglas and Crawford he also in 1445 entered into a treasonable league against the infant prince, James II. He died at his castle of Dingwall, and according to the 'Breve Chronicle of the Earles of Ross' was interred in the chanonry of Ross on 8 May 1449.

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Seton, lord of Gordon and Huntly, he had a son John [q. v.] who succeeded him. He had also two other sons, Celestine, styled also Archibald, and its Gaelic equivalent Gillespie, lord of Lochalsh and Lochearne; and Hugh (Gaelic, *Huistean*), also called Austin, and Augustine, lord of Sleat. These two sons are usually supposed to have been children of his lawful wife, but as entries in the Exchequer Rolls clearly show that John was younger than they, the presumption is that they were sons merely by concubinage. Of several daughters, Margaret married John, twelfth earl of Sutherland, and Florence, Duncan Mackintosh, ninth of Mackintosh.

[Bower's Continuation of Fordun; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds.] T. F. H.

**MACDONALD** or **MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER** or **ALASTER** (*d.* 1647), general, was a younger son of Coll Keitache (a name abbreviated into Colkitto in the lowlands, and sometimes incorrectly applied to his son Alaster). Coll Keitache is said to have married an O'Cahan, while tradition gives her the name of Macneill. He may have been married twice, but if so there is nothing to show which of the two wives was Alaster's mother. The father had long struggled against Argyll and the Campbells in the Western Isles, and was at last driven out in 1639. He migrated to the coast of Antrim, where other branches of the Macdonalds had long been settled, and where they were generally known as Macdonnells, a variant used by some branches of the clan remaining in Scotland. Coll Keitache was accompanied or followed by his son Alaster, a youth of gigantic frame and strength (Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*, pp. 55–62).

The Macdonnells, with their head, the Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Antrim, were Roman catholics, and when the Ulster insurrection broke out in 1641, Alaster, who had before consented to serve in a regiment enlisted for the king by Archibald Stewart, threw up his post and took the side of the insurgents, carrying with him two companies. With these, on 2 Jan. 1642, he routed Stewart's six companies near Kilrea in co. Londonderry, surprising them in the early morning. He was soon joined by large numbers of Irish, routing Stewart a second time on 11 Feb. at the Laney, near Ballymoney in co. Antrim, and a third time on 8 April at Bendooragh, near the same place.

The arrival of a Scottish army under Robert Monro made resistance in Antrim for the present impossible, and Alaster retreated into the county of Londonderry, joined Phelim O'Neill, and shared in his defeat by Sir William Stewart on 16 June at Glenmayne, near Raphoe (*ib.* pp. 62–76).

Alaster appears to have been wounded in this fight, and does not come again into notice till 1644, when Antrim was fitting out an expedition with the help of the confederate catholics to recover the lands of the Macdonalds from the Campbells, and to hold out a hand to the projected enterprise of Montrose in Scotland. Alaster was placed in command of the expedition, which sailed on 27 June from Passage, near Waterford, in three ships and a pinnace, and consisted of sixteen hundred men levied from Antrim's tenants, most of them, if not all, being Scoto-Irish (*ib.* pp. 76–80). After five days he anchored in the Sound of Isla, and, landing in Ardnamurchan on 8 July, wasted the land with fire and sword, seizing on the castles of Mingary and Loch Alyne to secure his retreat. Finding that the Macdonalds in Scotland were too much under the fear of the Campbells to join him, he resolved to return, but found that the Campbells had burned or seized his vessels. He then marched off hoping to reach the territory of Huntly, the hereditary enemy of the Campbells. He was regarded with suspicion by the clans. Seaforth, the head of the Mackenzies, barred the way against him. Repulsed everywhere he reached Badenoch, where he received a summons from Montrose to meet him at Blairgowrie. But for Montrose's prompt arrival on the scene he would have been attacked, and perhaps crushed, by the Stuarts and Robertsons. Highland clans would serve under Montrose, they resented the intrusion of a Macdonald, who was but one of themselves.

Alaster's Scoto-Irish were invaluable to Montrose. They formed a steady nucleus round which the shifting highland levies might rally and wear themselves capable of martial discipline. They took part in the chase which is styled the battle of Tippermuir, and contributed much to the victory at Aberdeen. Then Alaster was sent off to secure his two castles in the west, and to gather recruits among the Macdonalds in those parts. He brought with him five hundred men to take part in the ravages of Argyll and the battle of Inverlochy, fought on 2 Feb. 1645. The Macdonald clans formed the bulk of the highland levies which fought under Montrose. Among them Alaster's services as a recruiting sergeant were invaluable. At Auldearn, on 9 May 1645, he commanded Montrose's right wing, where he showed himself a good soldier, somewhat of the Homeric kind, dashing out from the ranks, slicing off the heads of pikes, and slashing at the enemy with his broadsword (Wishart, chap. x.) He was present at the capture of Dundee and the subsequent masterly retreat, but was away on a recruiting expedition when the battle of Alford was fought on 2 July, though he returned soon afterwards, bringing with him fourteen hundred highlanders. He lent himself with difficulty to Montrose's tactical combinations, and at Kilsyth on 15 Aug. he precipitated the battle by an uphill charge, without orders from the general, a charge, however, which contributed greatly to the victory which followed.

After the battle Alaster entered Glasgow with Montrose, and was sent forward into Ayrshire, where he plundered and levied contributions (Letter of Neill Montgomery, 13 Sept., in Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*). He was knighted by Montrose on 3 Sept., but he shortly afterwards forsook him, leaving, however, behind him seven hundred of his men, who shared Montrose's fortunes at Philiphaugh. There is not sufficient evidence to enable us to trace the motives of Alaster's withdrawal. He may have intended to return as he had returned before, and his leaving seven hundred behind, a number which must have been the entire remains of the force which he brought with him from Ireland, looks as if it was so. His Macdonald allies were anxious to return to resist the barbarities of the Campbells, and Alaster may very well have shared their feelings. He was never a royalist in the sense in which Montrose was a royalist. He fought for his race and religion, not for any special form of government.

At all events, Alaster held out in the western highlands. In the summer of 1646 he was joined by Antrim, and refused to disband at the bidding of the king, who was by that time in the hands of the Scots. He remained in arms after Montrose left Scotland. He was unable to hold out very long. In May 1647 he was attacked in Kintyre by the combined forces of Argyll and David Leslie (Thurloe, i. 89; Sir James Turner, *Memoirs*, pp. 45, 47; Montreuil to Mazarin, June 8–18, *Archives des Affaires Étrangères* at Paris, vol. lvi. fol. 145, 163). The greater part of his followers were butchered by the victorious covenanters, but he himself, with a few companions, escaped to Islay, and before long to Ireland.

Once in Ireland Alaster brought his sword, and the swords of men whom he had probably recruited among his kinsmen in Antrim, to the service of the confederate catholics. He was present on 8 Aug. at the battle of Dungan Hill, where the confederates were defeated by Michael Jones and four hundred of Alaster's men slain ('Relation of the Battle of Trim' in Rinuccini, *Nunziatura*, p. 243). After this he joined Lord Taaffe, the commander of the forces of the confederates in Munster; and at Knocknanuss, between Mallow and Kanturk, where Taaffe was defeated by Inchiquin on 13 Nov. 1647, he was killed by an officer of Inchiquin's while he was either negotiating for a surrender (*ib.* p. 268) or, according to other accounts, after he had been admitted to quarter ('Aphorismical Discovery' in Gilbert, *Cont. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland*, i. 175; *Hist. of the War in Ireland*, by a British Officer, p. 73).

[Besides the authorities quoted above, see Wishart's Res Gestæ Marchionis Montisrosarum, vol. i.; Napier's Memoirs of Montrose, vol. ii., and Gardiner's Great Civil War treat of his career incidentally.] S. R. G.

**MACDONALD, ALEXANDER**, or **MacIAN of Glencoe** (*d.* 1692), was the chief of a sept of the Macdonalds inhabiting Glencoe, a desolate valley on the borders of Argyll and Inverness. The founder of the clan was John, surnamed Fraoch, natural son of Angus Og of Isla, and brother of John Macdonald, first lord of the Isles [q. v.] His mother was a daughter of Dougal MacHenry, then the leading man in Glencoe, where Fraoch settled as a vassal of the Lord of the Isles. This branch of the Macdonalds was also known as the Clan Ian Abrach, probably from the fact that one of their chiefs was fostered in Lochaber (Gregory, *Western Highlands*, p. 67). Macdonald of Glencoe was one of the chiefs who joined Graham of Claverhouse at Lochaber in 1689, and also took part in the rising in the northern highlands under General Buchan. He is represented in the 'Grameid' as 'terrible in unwonted arms, covered as to his breast with raw hide, and towering far above his whole line by head and shoulders' (p. 124). The author of the 'Life of Ewan Cameron' describes him as 'a person of great integrity, honour, good nature, and courage,' and as 'strong, active, and of the biggest size, much loved by his neighbours, and blameless in his conduct' (p. 321); but the eulogy must be interpreted according to highland notions of honour. The clan were probably the most inveterate robbers in the highlands; but as those they spoiled were for the most part either Campbells or lowlanders, their thieving exploits rather elevated than lowered them in the esteem of the other highland clans. They had, however, necessarily earned the special enmity of the Marquis of Breadalbane, who, when the government began negotiations for a settlement with the clans that had been in rebellion, gave MacIan to understand that he expected reparation for their long-continued depredations. As MacIan would thus at least be deprived of any share in the money distributed to win over the chiefs, he had no interest in the success of the negotiations, and he used every effort to thwart them. It was not till he learned that every other chief but himself had succumbed to bribes or threats that he became convinced of the necessity of taking the prescribed oath and thus saving his clan. On 31 Dec. 1691, the day before the period of indemnity expired, he presented himself for this purpose at Fort William, but found no civil magistrate there to take his oath. This neglect was probably, both from a moral and legal point of view, sufficient to free him from responsibility, but on the advice of the governor, Colonel Hill [q. v.], he hastened to Inverary alone on foot through the mountain passes, then covered with snow, and ultimately, by his urgent request, induced Sir Colin Campbell of Ardkinglass, sheriff of Argyllshire, to administer to him the oath on 6 Jan. 1692. The declaration was sent to Colin Campbell, sheriff clerk of Argyll, who was then at Edinburgh, with instructions to lay it before the privy council, but Sir Gilbert Elliot, clerk of the council, refused to receive it, and other members of the council whom he consulted were of opinion that it could not be received without a warrant of the king. The matter, however, was not brought before the council, nor was MacIan informed that his declaration had not been received. It was generally known that he had subscribed the oath, but no formal notice was given to the government.

The government had taken for granted that some chiefs would refuse the oath, and such a contingency was regarded as rather desirable than not, especially in the case of the Macdonalds of Glencoe. Secretary Dalrymple wrote to Sir Thomas Livingstone: 'Argyll tells me that Glenco hath not taken the oath, at which I rejoice' (*Papers relating to the Highlands of Scotland*, p. 62). Instructions signed on 16 Jan. 1692 directed that 'if M'Kean of Glencoe and that tribe can be well separated from the rest, it will be a proper vindication of public justice to extirpate that sect [sept] of thieves' (*ib.* p. 65); and the instructions were supplemented by a letter of Dalrymple entreating that for 'a just example of vengeance' they should 'be rooted out in earnest' (*ib.* p. 66). To effect this purpose stratagem was necessary. It was determined to quarter on the clan 120 men of Argyll's regiment under Captain Campbell of Glenlyon. The captain declared to MacIan that his intentions were entirely friendly, and MacIan unsuspectingly received his guests with ungrudging hospitality. Campbell remained in Glencoe for a fortnight, making himself thorough master of all the peculiarities of its situation, and sending information to his superior, Lieutenant-colonel Hamilton, in regard to the best method of massacring his hosts. Hamilton committed the duty of guarding the passes to Major Duncanson, and that officer, on Hamilton's instruction, transmitted the following orders to Campbell: 'You are hereby ordered to fall upon ye M'Donalds of Glencoe and putt all to ye sword under seventy. You are to have a special care that the old fox and his son do on no account escape yoʳ hands; this yow are to put in execution at 5 o'clock precisely' (Major Duncanson's Orders to Robert Campbell, 12 Feb. 1692, *ib.* p. 73). The morning of 13 Feb. was the time fixed for the massacre. Boisterous weather prevented Major Duncanson from arriving in time to set a guard on the passes, but Campbell's orders were imperative. The doomed clan had no opportunity of fighting, and the assassins succeeded in massacring outright thirty-eight, while many women, old men, and children perished in the snow during their flight to the hills. MacIan himself was shot through the head while rising to give directions for the reception of his unexpected guests, and his wife died next day from the cruelties received from the soldiery. But a considerable number of the clan, including the two sons of MacIan, succeeded in escaping. Gradually details of the massacre became known, and as Dalrymple [see Dalrymple, John, first Earl of Stair] had many enemies among the Hanoverians, no less than among the Jacobites, the government found it necessary to consent to a parliamentary inquiry. The report of the commission, subscribed 20 June 1695, affirmed that the execution was 'contrary to the lawes of humanity and hospitality;' but the 'excess of zeal,' of which Dalrymple was declared guilty, was afterwards 'remitted to him,' and none of the principal or subordinate agents of the massacre were brought to justice.

[Memoirs of Ewan Cameron (Abbotsford Club); Philip's Grameid (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds; Gregory's Western Highlands; Papers relating to the Highlands of Scotland (Maitland Club); Gallienus Redivivus, 1692; Massacre of Glencoe, &c., 1703, reprinted in Somers Tracts, xi. 529–47; Impartial Account, &c. *ib.* pp. 547–61; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Burton's Hist. of Scotland.]

T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, ALEXANDER** or **ALESTAIR** of Glengarry (*d.* 1724). [See Macdonell.]

**MACDONALD, ALEXANDER**, Alasdair MacMhaighstir Alasdair (1700?–1780?), Gaelic poet, born at Dalilea on Loch Shiel, Argyllshire, it is supposed in 1700, was second son of Alexander MacDonald, M.A. ('Maighstear Alasdair,'), the episcopal clergyman of Ardnamurchan. The father, a man of great physical strength and endurance, belonged to a cadet branch of the family of Clanranald, and maintained the spiritual direction of his wide mountain parish long after his deposition from his living as a nonjuror in 1697. The poet was intended by his father for holy orders, and by his chief, Allan Macdonald (*d.* 1715), twelfth of Clanranald, for the law, and, apparently with the assistance of the latter, attended several terms at Glasgow University. His university career appears to have been cut short, but his works abundantly illustrate his familiarity with classical literature. An early marriage with a clanswoman, Janet Macdonald of Dalaneas in Glenetive, tended to throw him early on his own resources. It appears from the records of the presbytery of Mull in September 1729 that he had then for some time occupied the position of teacher and catechist in his native parish of Ardnamurchan, in the service both of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge in the Highlands and Isles, and of the committee for managing the royal bounty granted by George I to the general assembly in 1725. He thus associated himself with the presbyterian church, and becoming an elder as well as a schoolmaster, he moved his residence several times within the bounds of his wild and extensive parish, teaching first at Eilean-Fhionan (Ellan-Finnan), afterwards at Kilchoan, and finally at Corrieoulin, where his farm lay at the base of Ben Shianta, and near the ruins of Mingarry, with views over Tobermory and the Sound of Mull. At Corrieoulin he wrote his 'Gaelic and English Vocabulary,' published in Edinburgh in 1741, on behalf of the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge. It was the earliest book of the kind. Although successful as a teacher, his part as an elder was less happily sustained. He appeared as commissioner from his parish with a petition to the presbytery of Mull on 6 Dec. 1732, 'to moderate a call' for a minister, when his own candidate, Daniel Maclachlan, was a man of very bad character. In another case of 'fama clamosa,' he, in company with Kinlochmoidart and Hugh Macdonald [q. v.], Roman catholic bishop, lodged in March 1744 a complaint of immorality against Francis Macdonald, presbyterian preacher in Strontian, and at one time Roman catholic priest in Moidart. It is probable that at this time Macdonald had become a Roman catholic; at any rate he threw up his appointment under the presbyterian society at the beginning of the following year, and, as an avowed member of the old religion, joined the Jacobites in support of the Chevalier.

Macdonald held a commission in the highland army under his cousin, Charles MacEachainn, who mustered Clanranald's tenants in Arisaig and the neighbourhood; and in many an impassioned address to the clans, notably in the song still sung in the district, in which the Chevalier is addressed as a highland maiden, he proved himself the 'sacer vates' of 'the '45.' He took his full share of the campaign of 1745–6, and after Culloden wandered with his elder brother Angus from one hiding-place to another in his native district. The passing of the Act of Indemnity gave him again a settled home. He had lost his property, and Clanranald made him baillie or land-steward of the Isle of Canna, and afterwards gave him the farm of Eigneig on the Glenuig estate. There he seems to have composed most of his poems, which he published in a collected form in 1751 in Edinburgh, under the title of 'Ais-eiridh na Sean Chanoin Albannaich.' The volume breathes the most determined spirit of antagonism to the government and detestation of the Hanoverian family. Yet, except in its most virulent stanzas, it is a fine contribution to martial literature. Its publication so soon after the rising was an act of audacity which caused his friends much misgiving, and some verses of a licentious character, published by Macdonald about the same time, seem to have led to his expulsion from Eigneig, and enforced migration to Knoydart, treatment which he resented in very stinging verse. Later he was settled in Arisaig, first at Camus-an-Talmhuinn, and later at Sandaig. Here he lived to a great age, and died about 1780. His last act was to correct some of his own verses which two of the watchers in his chamber, thinking him asleep, were reciting to each other in low tones. He was buried in the cemetery of Kilmhoree, Arisaig.

His eldest son, Ranald, also a poet, removed to Eigg. The farm of Laig in that island remained in the family till the emigration of the poet's great-grandson Angus to the United States about 1850. Angus Macdonald, when the American civil war broke out, received a commission in the 11th Wisconsin regiment, and was distinguished for his gallantry. He was desperately wounded and died at Milwaukee after the war; with him seems to have ended the poet's direct line.

By common consent Macdonald was excelled by none in the merit of his war-songs, such as the 'Moladh an Leoghainn' and his addresses to the clans. The 'Birlinn Chlainn Raonuill,' with its redolence of the sea, is probably the best piece he wrote, and has been paraphrased by Professor Blackie with as much success as a translation of Gaelic poetry ever admits of. Macdonald's wealth of language, classical allusions, and occasionally dialectic peculiarities, make him one of the hardest to translate of all the highland bards. Patriotism is his keynote. 'Hè an clò dubh. . . . B'fearr leam am breacan' is a spirited defence of the then proscribed highland dress. In descriptions of natural scenery he must be held inferior to Duncan Ban McIntyre [q. v.], but probably to him alone among Gaelic poets. His 'Allt an t'Siucair' is an attractive description of the poet's walk along the Sugar brook. In the 'Moladh Moraig,' a love song, he is passionate and tender. His luxuriance of epithet, however, has tempted some of his imitators to subordinate sense to sound, and in this respect his influence has been unfortunate. Besides the Edinburgh edition of 1751, there have been published reproductions of the poems in Glasgow in 1764, 1802, 1835, 1839, 1851. A seventh edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1874.

[Reid's Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica; Mackenzie's Sar Obair nam Bàrd Gaelach; Blackie's Language and Literature of the Scottish Highlands; Moidart, or Among the Clanranalds, by the Rev. Charles Macdonald, Oban, 1889; Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness, 1884–5; Celtic Magazine, xiii. 265, &c.] J. M. C.

MACDONALD, ALEXANDER (1736–1791), Scottish catholic prelate, born in the island of Uist in 1736, was son of the laird of Bornish. He entered the Scots College at Rome 20 Jan. 1754, was ordained priest in 1764, and left the college 27 April 1765 for the mission in Scotland. He was stationed in the island of Barra, where he remained till 1780. On the death of Bishop John Macdonald (1727–1779) [q. v.] he was appointed to succeed him as vicar-apostolic of the highland district. The briefs were dated 1779, and he was consecrated by Bishop Hay at Scalan, 12 March 1780, with the title of Bishop of Polemonium, near Trebizond, *in partibus*. He died at Samalaman on 9 Sept. 1791, and was succeeded in the vicariate-apostolic by John Chisholm [q. v.]

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 466; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, iv. 120; Catholic Directory, 1892, p. 61; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 454.] T. C.

MACDONALD, ALEXANDER (1755–1837), Gaelic scholar, born in the west highlands in 1755, was received at the age of eleven into the Roman catholic seminary of Bourblach, in North Morar, by Bishop Hugh Macdonald [q. v.] He was afterwards sent to the Scots College in Rome, where he was ordained priest by dispensation at the age of twenty-three. In 1782 he returned to Scotland, and being a good Gaelic scholar, he was placed at Balloch, near Drummond Castle, Perthshire, to attend the highlanders resident in that mission. He was appointed missionary of the Gaelic chapel in Blackfriars' Wynd, Edinburgh, in 1792. Afterwards he returned to Balloch, and eventually he built a chapel at Crieff, where he passed the remainder of his life, except for a short interval in 1827–8, when he took charge of the congregation at Leith. He died at Crieff on 13 July 1837.

He was an admirable classical and Gaelic scholar, and was employed to give the Latin significations of the words of two letters of the alphabet in the 'Dictionarium Scoto-Celticum: a Dictionary of the Gaelic Language,' published under the direction of the Highland Society of Scotland, 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1828, 4to. He himself published 'Phingateis, sive Hibernia Liberata, Epicum Ossianis Poema, e Celtico sermone conversum, tribus præmissis disputationibus, et subsequentibus notis,' Edinburgh, 1820, 8vo, dedicated to Augustus Frederick, duke of Sussex.

[Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 586; Pref. to Dictionarium Scoto-Celticum.] T. C.

MACDONALD, ALEXANDER (1791?–1850), Scottish antiquary, was at an early period employed in the Register House, Edinburgh, where he assisted Thomas Thomson [q. v.] in the preparation of the 'Acts of the Scottish Parliament' and other works. In 1824 he was elected a member of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and in 1837 joint curator of the society's museum. In 1836 he was appointed principal keeper of the register of deeds and probate writs. He died at Edinburgh on 23 Dec. 1850, aged about fifty-nine.

Macdonald supplied a considerable amount of the material for Sir Walter Scott's notes to the 'Waverley Novels.' It is, however, as editor of the publications of the Maitland Club that he rendered most service to historical research. The volumes edited by him are: 1. 'The Register of Ministers, Exhorters, and Readers of the Church of Scotland,' 1830. 2. 'Maitland Club Miscellany,' vols. i. and ii. 1834. 3. Adam Blackwood's 'History of Mary, Queen of Scots,' 1834. 4. 'Report on the State of certain Parishes in Scotland,' 1835. 5. 'Letters to King James the Sixth,' 1835. 6. 'Papers relative to the Royal Guard of Scottish Archers in France,' 1835. 7. 'Letters to the Argyll Family,' 1839. For the Bannatyne Club he also edited 'Registrum Honoris de Morton,' 1853.

[Archæologia Scotica, vol. v. pt. i. (1872) p 24; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 317.] T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, ANDREW** (1755?–1790), dramatist and verse-writer, son of George Donald, gardener, was born at Leith about 1755. Educated in Leith and at Edinburgh University, he received deacon's orders in the Scottish episcopal church in 1775, when he lengthened his surname to Macdonald. After being tutor for a year at Gask, Perthshire, he was appointed in 1777 to a charge in Glasgow. Although apparently a good preacher, he met with little success, and an imprudent marriage injured his prospects. Resigning his charge, he settled in Edinburgh as a literary man, and ultimately tried his fortune in London. Here his prospects brightened. His tragedy called 'Vimonda,' which had been successfully played in Edinburgh, with a prologue by Henry Mackenzie, was accepted by Colman, and was produced at the Haymarket on 5 Sept. 1787 (Genest, *Account of the Stage*, vi. 455). It proved popular, and a repetition of the success next year was encouraging, but Macdonald's other dramatic efforts were failures. Adopting the pseudonym of 'Matthew Bramble,' Macdonald amused London for some time with poetical burlesques, cleverly modelled on 'Peter Pindar' (cf. D'Israeli, *Calamities of Authors*). Macdonald's health failed very suddenly, and he died in Kentish Town, London, 22 Aug. 1790, leaving his widow and a child destitute.

In 1782 Macdonald published 'Velina, a Poetical Fragment'—a clever piece in Spenserian stanza—which was followed in 1783 by an unsuccessful novel, 'The Independent.' Besides 'Vimonda,' published in 1788, on which his dramatic reputation rests, he left an unfinished tragedy, 'The Fair Apostate,' an opera, 'Love and Loyalty,' a comedy, 'Princess of Tarento,' various 'Probationary Odes for the Laureateship,' &c. A posthumous volume of sermons, 1790, secured some popularity, and Macdonald's 'Miscellaneous Works,' including all his known writings, appeared in 1791.

[Lives of Scottish Poets, by the Society of Ancient Scots; Baker's Biog. Dramatica, 1812; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**MACDONALD, ANGUS** (1834–1886), medical writer, was of humble Aberdeen family. At the age of nineteen he obtained a bursary at King's College, Aberdeen, where he read divinity for a year with the intention of becoming a minister. Proceeding, however, to Edinburgh, where the medical school was then at its zenith, he turned to the study of medicine, and in 1864 graduated M.D. Settling in practice at Edinburgh, he became lecturer at Minto House, afterwards at Surgeons' Hall, and physician and clinical lecturer on the diseases of women in the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, physician to the Royal Maternity Hospital, Edinburgh, and fellow of the Royal College of Physicians there. He died on 10 Feb. 1886, leaving a widow, two daughters, and five sons. He was author of 'The Bearings of Chronic Diseases of the Heart upon Pregnancy,' &c., London, 1878, and edited Jackson's 'Notebook of Materia Medica,' Edinburgh, 1871.

[Works in British Museum; Lancet, 1886, i. 378; Medical Directory, 1887; Times, 12 Feb. 1886.] A. F. P.

**MACDONALD, ARCHIBALD** (1736–1814), author, born in 1736, was a Benedictine monk, and for many years was Roman catholic pastor of Seal Street Chapel, Liverpool. He published a defence of the authenticity of Macpherson's poems of Ossian against the attacks of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], and added some translations by himself of the lesser poems of Ossian, 1805. 'Fingal rendered into Verse' appeared in 1808, and Macdonald also published 'Moral Essays.' He died at Woolton in September 1814.

[Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Gent. Mag. 1814, pt. ii. p. 298.] J. R. M.

**MACDONALD, Sir ARCHIBALD** (1747–1826), judge, the third and posthumous son of Sir Alexander Macdonald, seventh baronet of Sleat in the island of Skye, by his second wife, Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of Alexander Montgomery, ninth earl of Eglinton [q. v.], was born at Armidale Castle in the island of Skye on 13 July 1747. He was educated at Westminster School, where on 14 May 1760 he was admitted on the foundation, and on 30 May 1764 was elected to a studentship of Christ Church, Oxford. Thence he matriculated 20 June 1764, and graduated B.A. 20 April 1768, M.A. 30 June 1772. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 13 Nov. 1765, and was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1770. Owing to his connection with Scotland, Macdonald was frequently employed at the outset of his legal career as a junior in Scottish appeals to the House of Lords (see Paton, *Reports*, vol. ii.) In May 1775 he was engaged on behalf of the defendant in the Grenada case before Lord-chief-justice Mansfield (Howell, *State Trials*, xx. 287–306), and in July 1778 he appeared as one of the counsel for the prosecution in the Greenwich Hospital case (*ib.* xxi. 61–5). In Hilary term 1778 he was made a king's counsel, and in 1780 was appointed one of the justices of the grand sessions in Wales. On 7 April 1784 he succeeded Richard Pepper Arden [q. v.] as solicitor-general in Pitt's administration (*London Gazettes*, No. 12534). He received the honour of knighthood on 27 June 1788, and on the following day was appointed attorney-general (*ib.* 1788, p. 313). In December 1789 Macdonald prosecuted John Stockdale for a libel on the House of Commons (Howell, *State Trials*, xxii. 237–308), and in December 1792 Thomas Paine for publishing the 'Rights of Man' (*ib.* pp. 357–472).

Meantime, at a by-election in February 1777, he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Hindon in Wiltshire. His first reported speech in the house was delivered on 4 Dec. 1778 in defence of the manifesto issued by the American commissioners (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 1391–3). During the debate on the Earl of Upper Ossory's motion respecting the state of Ireland, on 6 Dec. 1779, Macdonald 'made one of the severest attacks upon the minister [Lord North], in his personal character, that was ever known in a House of Parliament,' accusing him 'of being a poor, pitiful, sneaking, snivelling, abject creature, fraught with deceit, and one whom no man of honour could support or trust as a minister or an individual' (*ib.* xx. 1228); he subsequently apologised for these 'hasty expressions' (*ib.* p. 1241).

At the general election in September 1780 Macdonald was returned for Newcastle-under-Lyme, and continued to represent that borough until his elevation to the judicial bench. In February 1781 he opposed Burke's bill for the regulation of the civil list establishments (*ib.* xxi. 1269–70), and, in May 1782, Pitt's motion for parliamentary reform (*ib.* xxii. 1429). During the debate on Coke's motion for the appointment of an administration entitled to the confidence of the people in March 1783, Macdonald made a violent attack upon the newly formed coalition, which elicited a spirited reply from Fox (*ib.* xxiii. 672–6). In the following November Macdonald opposed the second reading of Fox's East India Bill (*ib.* pp. 1297–1301). On 23 June 1785 he moved for leave to bring in a bill for the better securing the peace of the cities of London and Westminster and the borough of Southwark, by which he proposed that 'a total reformation should be made in the regulation of the police' (*ib.* xxv. 888–94), but owing to the opposition of the corporation he was unable to carry it through the house. He appears to have spoken for the last time in parliament on 17 Dec. 1792 (*ib.* xxx. 131–2). In February 1793 he was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer in the place of Sir James Eyre [q. v.], and on the 12th of that month took his seat on the bench for the first time, having previously been sworn in as a serjeant-at-law. On the 15th he was admitted a member of the privy council (*London Gazettes*, 1793, pp. 126, 127, and Anstruther, *Reports*, 1796, i. 172). Macdonald was one of the judges who took part in the trial of Thomas Hardy in 1794 (Howell, *State Trials*, xxiv. 199–1408), and he presided at the trial of Governor Wall at the Old Bailey in January 1802 (*ib.* xxviii. 51–178). After serving twenty years on the bench, Macdonald retired with a pension in November 1813, and was created a baronet on the 27th of that month. He died at his house in Duke Street, Westminster, on 18 May 1826, aged 79, and was buried in Kensington Parish Church.

Macdonald was a lineal descendant of the old Lords of the Isles. His ancestor Donald Macdonald of Sleat was created a baronet of Nova Scotia on 14 July 1625, with a special clause of precedency, which placed him second of that order in the kingdom of Scotland. Macdonald's eldest brother, James, who succeeded as the eighth baronet, was known as 'the Scottish Marcellus.' He was one of the most accomplished scholars of the day, and died at Rome on 26 July 1766, aged 24 (*London Gazettes*, 1766, No. 10653). His other brother, Alexander, succeeded James as the ninth baronet, and on 17 July 1776 was created Baron Macdonald in the peerage of Ireland.

Macdonald was distinguished neither as a lawyer nor as a parliamentary speaker, and owed his successful career mainly to a fortunate marriage. Though possessing a hasty temper he made a careful and impartial judge. He was for many years a well-known figure in society, where his conversational talents and agreeable manners made him a great favourite. According to Sir Gilbert Eliot, afterwards Lord Minto, Jekyll gave Macdonald 'the nickname of the Arabian knight for having a thousand and one tales' (*Life and Letters of the first Earl of Minto*, 1874, ii. 413). Macdonald became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in Hilary term 1778, and acted as treasurer of that society in 1789.

He married, on 26 Dec. 1777, Lady Louisa Leveson-Gower, the eldest daughter of Granville, second earl Gower, afterwards first marquis of Stafford, by his second wife, Lady Louisa Egerton, daughter of Scroope, first duke of Bridgewater. There were seven children of the marriage, viz.: (1) James, who succeeded to the baronetcy; (2) Francis, who entered the royal navy, and died on 28 June 1804; (3) Caroline Margaret, who, born on 26 Nov. 1778, died young; (4) Susan, who, born in 1780, died unmarried at Lisbon on 14 March 1803 (a set of thirteen drawings by her form the illustrations of Mrs. John Hunter's 'Sports of the Genii,' London, 1804, 4to); (5) Louisa, who, born on 23 Aug. 1781, died unmarried on 15 April 1862; (6) Leveson, who died in September 1792, and (7) Caroline Diana, who, born on 7 July 1790, married, on 28 May 1813, the Rev. Thomas Randolph, rector of Much and Little Hadham, Hertfordshire, and prebendary of St. Paul's, and died on 13 Dec. 1867. Lady Macdonald died in Duke Street, Westminster, on 29 Jan. 1827, aged 77. Macdonald's portrait by George Romney hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. His charge to the grand jury of Leicester in 1794 on the state of the times is said to have been published at their request (Foss, viii. 331), but there is no copy of it in the British Museum. Macdonald's judgments will be found in the reports of Anstruther, Forrest, and Wightwick.

[Alumni Westmon. 1852, pp. 316, 374, 380, 381, 456, 464, 547, 549, 551, 556, 557; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 329–32; Wraxall's Memoirs, 1884, iii. 398–9, iv. 151–2, v. 108, 130; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, ii. 716; Parl. Hist. vols. xix–xxx.; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 542; Annual Register, 1826, App. to Chron. pp. 251–2; Gent. Mag. 1777 p. 611, 1803 pt. i. p. 383, 1826 pt. i. pp. 561–3, 1862 pt. i. p. 657; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1890, pp. 480, 894; Debrett's Baronetage, 1835, p. 370; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 157, 168, 181, 194; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

**MACDONALD, DONALD**, second Lord of the Isles and ninth Earl of Ross (*d.* 1420?), was the eldest son of John Macdonald, first lord of the Isles [q.v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert II of Scotland. Being a minor at the time of his father's death, about 1386, he was brought up under the guardianship of Ranald, younger son of John, first lord, by his first wife. When Donald attained his majority, Ranald, who according to the sennachies was 'old in the government of the Isles at his father's death' (Gregory, *History of the Western Highlands*, 2nd edit. p. 31), delivered over to him the lordship, 'contrary to the opinion of the men of the Isles' (*ib.*) On the death of Ranald not long afterwards, his children were dispossessed by his elder brother Godfrey, who assumed the title of Lord of Uist and Garmoran, but made no attempt to dispossess Donald of the lordship of the Isles. Resolved to maintain his independence of the Scottish crown, Donald entered into close alliance with England, whose interest it was to encourage him in his pretensions. On 16 Sept. 1405 Henry IV sent commissioners to treat for an alliance with him and his brother John (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iv. entry 704), and the alliance became permanent.

Donald married Mary Leslie, only daughter of Euphemia, countess of Ross in her own right and wife of Sir Walter Leslie of Lesley, Aberdeenshire. Alexander, the brother of Donald's wife, became Earl of Ross on the death of his mother, the countess, and by Isabella Stewart, daughter of the regent, Robert, duke of Albany, he had an only child, Euphemia, who succeeded her father in the title on his death in 1406. But the new countess became a nun, and committed the government of the earldom to Albany. This was resented by Donald of the Isles, who claimed that by the fact that the Countess Euphemia had taken the veil, the earldom devolved on him by right of her aunt, his wife. He also feared that if Albany once obtained possession of the earldom of Ross, he and his heirs would be debarred from it for ever. In this he was justified; for it was the interest of the Scottish crown to prevent the menace to its authority which would be caused by the union of such a powerful earldom with the lordship of the Isles. To make good his claims Donald invaded the earldom with a powerful force, and obtained the willing subjection of the people without striking a blow. At Dingwall he was, however, met by Angus Dubh Mackay, who attacked him with great determination, but was overpowered and captured. Donald then ordered a general rendezvous of his forces at Inverness, and proceeded to ravage and plunder Moray and Aberdeenshire. The gentry of Angus and Mearns thereupon joined their forces to those of the Earl of Mar, and marched northwards to bar his progress to Aberdeen. The two armies met on the moor of Harlaw, below the slopes of Benochie on 25 July 1411 (for minute description of the site of the battle, see quotation from manuscript in Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, printed in Appendix to Tytler, *Hist. of Scotland*). Donald's highlanders, who were much the superior in numbers, charged down from the hill on the serried ranks of the lowlanders, but their successive furious onsets were met with such steady and stubborn resistance, that, notwithstanding the extraordinary slaughter on both sides, the battle at nightfall remained undecided, and Donald, despairing of his purpose to burn and ravage Aberdeen, drew off during the night towards the north. The battle, one of the fiercest and bloodiest ever fought on Scottish soil, powerfully affected the imagination of the time, and a description of it was handed down by tradition in what is probably the oldest extant specimen of the Scottish historical ballad.

No attempt was made to molest the Lord of the Isles in his retreat, but the Duke of Albany immediately collected a strong force, and marching in person into Ross seized the castle of Dingwall, and compelled Donald to retreat to the Isles, where he took up his winter quarters. The contest was renewed by Albany in the following summer; and ultimately Donald, by a treaty signed at Polgilbe (now Lochgilp) in Knapdale, Argyllshire, agreed to surrender his claims to the earldom of Ross and acknowledge himself a vassal of the Scottish crown. In June 1415 the nun-countess of Ross resigned the earldom to the regent, who reconveyed it to her, with surrender to her maternal uncle John, earl of Buchan, Albany's second son. Donald was, however, still recognised as independent Lord of the Isles by the king of England, and is mentioned as one of his allies in a truce which he concluded with the king of France and his allies, 13 Oct. 1416 (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 876). Donald died about 1420, according to the sennachie, John Macdonald, at 'Ardtornish in Morvern, in the forty-fifth year of his age, and was buried at Icolmkill [Iona]' (quoted in MACKENZIE, *Hist. of the Macdonalds*, p. 72). He had two sons and one daughter: Alexander, third lord of the Isles [q.v.]; Angus, bishop of the Isles; and Mariot, married to Alexander Sutherland, to whom her father in 1429 gave the lands of Duchall.

[Cal. Documents relating to Scotland; Bower's Continuation of Fordun; Skene's Highlanders and Highland Clans; Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds.] T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, DUNCAN GEORGE FORBES** (1823?–1884), agricultural engineer and miscellaneous writer, was the youngest son of John Macdonald (1779–1849), [q.v.], by his second wife, Janet, eldest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, esq., of Millbank. He early devoted himself to the study and practice of agriculture on his father's extensive glebe, and in 1848 started business on his own account as an agricultural engineer in London and Dingwall. He also practised as a civil engineer, and became conversant with every department of farming. In 1852 he wrote a pamphlet, 'What the Farmers may do with the Land,' and in 1858 was presented with a testimonial 'by a few friends and masonic brethren' for his services. About this time he visited British Columbia, where he became a member of the government survey staff and one of the commissioners appointed to adjust the boundary line of British North America. On his return he wrote a book on British Columbia, in which he earnestly deprecated emigration thither under the delusion that its soil was rich and fertile; he also delivered lectures on the subject. After the deposition of Napoleon III Macdonald wrote a pamphlet on 'Napoleon III, the Empress Eugénie, and the Prince Imperial,' with all of whom he seems to have had some acquaintance. In this he is said to 'have successfully proved his majesty the foremost statesman and most sagacious monarch of the world.' The rest of Macdonald's life was devoted to agricultural and similar interests. He became drainage engineer of improvements under the control of the Enclosure Commissioners for England and Wales, engineer-in-chief to the inspector-general of highland destitution, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., J.P., and LL.D. He died on 6 Jan. 1884. There is a portrait of him prefixed to his 'Farming and Estate Management,' engraved by Vincent Brooks.

His works are: 1. 'What the Farmers may do with the Land,' 1852. 2. 'British Columbia and Vancouver's Island,' 1862. 3. 'A Lecture on British Columbia and Vancouver's Island,' 1863. 4. 'Hints on Farming and Estate Management,' 3rd edit. 1865. 5. 'Napoleon III, the Empress Eugénie,' &c., 1871. 6. 'Cattle, Sheep, and Deer,' 1875; this work was patronised by almost every sovereign in Europe. 7. 'The Highland Crofters: twelve Letters inscribed to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone,' 1878. 8. 'The Grouse Disease, its Causes and Remedies,' 1883. He also published several pamphlets on various economic and other questions.

[Works in the British Museum; Times, 9 Jan. 1884; information from the Rev. M. G. Watkins.]

**MACDONALD, FLORA** (1722–1790), Jacobite heroine, born in 1722, was daughter of Ranald Macdonald, tacksman, or farmer, of Milton in South Uist, an island of the Hebrides, by Marion, daughter of the Rev. Angus Macdonald, minister first of the island of Gigha, and afterwards of South Uist. She lost her father in early infancy, and when only six years old she was deprived of the care of her mother, who was abducted and married by Hugh Macdonald of Armadale, Skye. The child remained at Milton with her brother Angus till her thirteenth year, when, in order to receive some instruction from the family governess, she was taken into the mansion of the Clanranalds, of whom her own family were cadets not very distantly related. She manifested special musical tastes, becoming an accomplished player on the spinet, and delighting in singing Gaelic songs. In 1739 she was invited by Margaret, wife of Sir Alexander Macdonald of the Isles, to Monkstadt in Skye, and shortly afterwards it was arranged that she should accompany the family to Edinburgh to finish her education there. She spent some time at a boarding-school in the Old Stamp office, close to High Street, and on completing her studies she continued chiefly to reside until 1745 with Sir Alexander and Lady Macdonald in Edinburgh. In the summer of 1745 they returned to Skye.

While Flora was on a visit to the Clanranalds in Benbecula, the Hebridean island, Prince Charles Edward [q. v.] arrived there after the disaster at Culloden in 1746. Captain O'Niel, his companion, proposed to Flora to help in enabling the prince to escape to Skye, and she consented with some reluctance on learning that the prince would disguise himself in woman's dress (Letter of the Duke of Argyll in *Hist. MSS. Commission*, 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 362). She afterwards informed Argyll that her sole motive was to succour one in distress, and told Frederick, prince of Wales, that she would have similarly befriended him had he been in the same plight; but it cannot be doubted that her political sympathies were with the Pretender. No one was permitted to leave the island except by especial permission. Flora, therefore, on pretence of going to visit her mother, obtained from her stepfather, Captain Hugh Macdonald, who was in charge of the militia, a passport for herself, her man-servant, 'an Irish spinning maid, Betty Burke,' and a crew of six men. Betty Burke was the Pretender, and it is clear that Captain Macdonald was aware of the fact (ALEXANDER MACGREGOR, *Life of Flora Macdonald*, p. 77). At ten o'clock on the evening of 27 June the party set sail across the Minch to Skye. The presence of a large party of the Macleod militia on the beach near Waternish prevented their landing there, and amid a shower of bullets they held out to sea, disembarking early in the forenoon at Kilbride, near Monkstadt. Leaving the prince and her servant to take shelter in a small cave, she proceeded to Monkstadt. Sir Alexander Macdonald was with the Duke of Cumberland at Fort Augustus, but Lady Macdonald was at home, and among her guests was Captain John Macleod, in command of the militia. Macleod closely questioned Flora regarding the cause of her visit to Skye, and her knowledge of the prince's movements, but her self-possession completely diverted his suspicions. To Lady Macdonald, whom she knew to sympathise with the Jacobite cause, she confided her secret. Lady Macdonald agreed to aid in the prince's escape. He was sent for the night to the factor's house at Kingsburgh, Flora and her man-servant accompanying him. Next day they set out for Portree, whence a boat conveyed him to Raasay. On parting with her at Portree, the prince presented her with his portrait in a golden locket.

Unluckily the boatmen were permitted to return to Benbecula, and being arrested there, they divulged the secret of the prince's escape. As soon as she returned to her brother's house at Milton, Flora consequently received a summons to appear before Captain Macleod, and obeyed it. She declined the advice of friends to disregard the message, and take refuge in the mountain fastnesses. After being permitted to pay a parting visit to her mother in Skye, she was conveyed to London, where after a short imprisonment in the Tower she was handed over to the custody of a messenger. At the time she was thus described: 'She is a young lady about twenty, a graceful person, a good complexion, and regular features. She has a peculiar sweetness mixed with majesty in her countenance; her deportment is rather graver than is becoming her years; even under her confinement she betrays nothing of sullenness or discontent, and all her actions bespeak a mind full of conscious innocence, and incapable of being ruffled by the common accidents of life' (*Some Particulars of the Life, Family, and Character of Miss Florence M'Donald, now in Custody of one of his Majesty's Messengers in London*, 1747). On receiving her liberty by the Act of Indemnity in 1747, she stayed for some time in the house of Lady Primrose, where she was visited by many persons of distinction. Before leaving London she was also presented with 1,500*l.* (printed copies of letters and receipts in a volume of pamphlets in the library of the British Museum). On her return to Scotland she was entertained at Monkstadt at a banquet, to which the principal families in Skye were invited.

On 6 Nov. 1750 Flora married Allan Macdonald the younger of Kingsburgh. At first they resided at the farm of Flodigarry; but on the death of her father-in-law they went in 1772 to Kingsburgh. Here she was visited in 1773 by Dr. Johnson, who describes her as 'a woman of soft features, gentle manners, and elegant presence.' In August of the following year she and her family emigrated to North

Carolina. On the outbreak of the civil war her husband was appointed brigadier-general by the governor, and she accompanied him in his campaigns till his capture at Morres Creek. He was retained a prisoner in Halifax, Virginia, and by his advice she in 1779 returned to Scotland. The ship was unsuccessfully attacked by a French privateer. During the encounter she bravely remained on deck, and had an arm broken. For some time she resided at Milton, where her brother built her a cottage; but on the return of her husband they again settled at Kingsburgh, where she died on 5 March 1790. She was wrapped in the sheet in which the prince and Dr. Johnson had slept at Kingsburgh, and was buried in the churchyard of Kilmuir. The original marble slab erected on her grave was chipped to pieces and carried off, but subsequently an obelisk was erected by subscription to her memory. She had five sons: Charles, captain of the queen's rangers; Alexander and Ranald, naval officers, who went down with the Ville de Paris, De Grasse's flagship, which foundered on its way home to England on 12 April 1782; James of Flodigarry, and John (1759–1831) [q. v.] Of her daughters, Anne married Alexander Macleod of Lochbay, Skye, and Frances, Lord Donald Macleod. Two children died young.

A portrait of Flora Macdonald by Allan Ramsay is in the Bodleian Library of Oxford, and was engraved by MacArdell; another painting by W. Robertson is in the possession of Lord Donington; a third is in the townhall at Inverness.

[Particulars of Flora Macdonald's adventures with Prince Charles Edward were given to Dr. Johnson, and written down by Boswell. The account of the Wanderings of Prince Charles Edward and Flora Macdonald, from the original manuscript of one of their attendants, 1839, is grandiloquent and affected. Another account was published in the New Monthly Mag. 1840. The so-called autobiography by her granddaughter, 1870, is of little value. An Account of the Young Pretender's Escape is also printed in Appendix to Lockhart Papers, ii. 544–7. A Life by Alexander Macgregor (afterwards Mackenzie) appeared in 1882, and Flora Macdonald in Uist by W. Jolly in 1886. See also Ewald's Life and Times of Charles Edward, 1886, and Cat. Stuart Exhibition, 1889, pp. 107, 113–15.]
T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, HUGH** (1701–1773), Scottish catholic prelate, son of the laird of Morar, Inverness-shire, born in 1701, after completing his studies in the seminary of Scalan, was ordained priest in 1725 by Bishop James Gordon (1664–1746) [q. v.] When in 1727 Bishop Gordon, with Pope Benedict XIII's assent, divided Scotland, hitherto one episcopate, into two districts or vicariates [see Gordon, James, 1664–1746], Macdonald was nominated to the vicariate of the highland district, and to the see of Diana in Numidia, *in partibus infidelium* (12 Feb. 1730–1), and he was consecrated in Edinburgh, 18 Oct. 1731, by Bishop Gordon, assisted by Bishop Wallace and a priest. In the briefs Clement XII caused a clause to be inserted empowering Macdonald and Gordon to define the limits of their respective jurisdictions. The partition was accordingly arranged in October 1731, and it was approved by Propaganda in a congregation held 7 Jan. 1731–2.

When Prince Charles Stuart arrived on the western coast of Scotland, near Borrodale, in July 1745, the bishop hastened to him, and vainly urged him to return to France. On 19 Aug. the prince's royal standard was blessed by the bishop, and displayed in Glenfinnan, a part of Moidart belonging to Macdonald of Glenaladale. After the rebellion the bishop escaped to Paris, and obtained from the crown of France a pension, which he enjoyed until his death, under the name of Marolle. He returned to Scotland in 1749, and being betrayed by a namesake, he was apprehended at Edinburgh in July 1755. On his trial in March 1756 he was found guilty of being a popish priest, and condemned to perpetual banishment, but by connivance of the authorities this sentence was not enforced. He died in Glengarry on 12 March 1773.

[London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 83; Catholic Directory, 1892, pp. 60, 61; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 7, 30, 105; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 465, 466.]
T. C.

**MACDONALD, HUGH** (1817–1860), Scottish poet, born in Bridgeton, Glasgow, on 4 April 1817, was apprenticed, after a scanty education at a night-school, to a block-printer. He subsequently kept a provision shop in Bridgeton, and ultimately returned to his trade in Paisley. He began to write verse in the 'Glasgow Citizen,' to which he also contributed a series of letters defending Burns from an attack by George Gilfillan [q. v.] In 1846 he had a meeting in Edinburgh with Professor Wilson ('Christopher North'), and wrote a graphic and interesting account of it. In 1849 he gave up his trade and joined the staff of the 'Glasgow Citizen,' for which, and for the 'Glasgow Times,' he wrote the series of descriptive papers subsequently collected under the titles of 'Rambles round Glasgow' and 'Days at the Coast.' In 1855 he joined the 'Glasgow Sentinel,' soon afterwards became editor of the 'Glasgow Times,' and in 1858 literary editor of the 'Morning Journal,' a post which he held till his death on 16 March 1860. In 1883 a rustic stone fount, with a medallion bust of Macdonald, was erected to his memory on the site of 'the bonnie wee well' which is the subject of one of his songs. All his literary work shows an intense love for nature, but his prose is better than his verse. His poetical works were published, with a memoir, Glasgow, 1865.

[Memoir as above; Brown's Poets of Paisley, ii. 93; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel.] J. C. H.

**MACDONALD, JOHN, of Isla**, first Lord of the Isles (*d.* 1386?), was the son of Angus Og Macdonald, who died at Isla about 1329, and was buried at Icolmkill, by Margaret, daughter of Guy O'Cathan. The Macdonalds trace their descent from Donald, elder son of Reginald, second son of Somerled of Argyll, king of the Isles. On account of a dispute with the regent regarding certain lands, John of Isla joined the party of Edward Baliol, to whom, in consideration of a grant of the lands of Mull, Skye, Isla, Gigha, Kintyre, Knapdale, &c., he, by indenture at Perth on 12 Sept. 1335, engaged to be his liege, and to be enemy to his enemies (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. entry 1182). About the same time he also obtained a safe-conduct to visit Edward III of England (*ib.*) On 20 Sept. 1337 Edward III gave orders for the release of his galleys, crew, and goods, which had been arrested on suspicion that they were those of an enemy, 'whereas,' so it was declared, 'he had always been the king's liege' (*ib.* 1244). On the return, however, of David II from France in 1341, John of Isla signed a treaty pledging him his support, and in 1342 sent him a present of falcons (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, i. 511).

John of Isla had married Amy, sister of Ranald, son of Rory of the Isles, and on the murder of Ranald in 1346 she became his heir, whereupon her husband, uniting her possessions to his own, assumed the title of Lord of the Isles. This arrangement was displeasing to the king, but he set the royal authority at defiance, and again transferred his support to the party of Baliol. On 31 March 1356 Edward III empowered certain envoys to treat with him and his allies to join the service of the king of England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iii. 1606). On 1 Aug. 1357 he received a safe-conduct from Edward III for three of his servants to trade in England and Ireland, and other parts of the king's dominions with their vessel (*ib.* 1639). On 8 May of the same year he was named as a hostage for David II (*ib.* 1629), and he was included in the ten years' truce between David and England signed at Berwick on 3 Oct. (*ib.* 1657).

Before the return of David II from England John of Isla abandoned the party of Baliol, and, having divorced his first wife, married Margaret, daughter of Robert, high steward of Scotland. It was at one time supposed that the ground of divorce was consanguinity, but this has been disproved by the discovery of a dispensation from the pope for the first marriage in 1337. A dispensation for the second marriage was also granted in 1350 (Theiner, *Vetusta Mon.* p. 294). Notwithstanding his new relationship to the royal family he still, however, retained his independence, and in 1366 for fomenting rebellion, and refusing to pay his contribution for the support of the crown, a declaration was made against him by parliament. In 1368 he was commanded to appear before the king in person and give security for his conduct, and on his failing to do so his father-in-law, the steward—who had failed to keep his engagement to reduce the disturbed districts to subjection—was detained in custody. The king then proceeded against him in person, whereupon on the persuasion of the steward he agreed to meet the king at Inverness, and there came under an obligation on 15 Nov. 1369 both to give obedience to the king and his officers, and to put down all resistance to the royal authority within his territories (printed in Appendix to Tytler's *History of Scotland*, and in Mackenzie's *History of the Macdonalds*, p. 55).

On the accession of his father-in-law, the steward, to the throne in 1370, John of the Isles resigned a great part of his territories into the king's hands, and received from him a new charter in favour of himself and his heirs by marriage with the king's daughter. He was also confirmed in possession of the Scottish heritage of the house of Somerled by charter at Scone on 9 May 1372. The result was that the children of the second marriage were rendered feudally independent of the children of the first marriage. Godfrey, the eldest surviving son by the first marriage, made an unsuccessful attempt to resist this arrangement, but Ranald, the second son, acquiesced without opposition, and in reward received a grant of the North Isles, Garmoran, and other lands.

John of the Isles died about 1386 at Ardtornish, Morven, and was buried in Iona with great splendour. He had made many liberal grants to the church there, and was styled by the ecclesiastics 'the good John of Isla.'

By his first wife he had three sons and one daughter: John, who predeceased him, leaving one son, Angus, who died without issue; Godfrey, who was left portionless, but subsequently seized Uist and Garmoran from the children of Ranald, and of whom the descendants are supposed to be extinct; Ranald or Reginald, ancestor of the Macdonalds of Glengarry, and of all Macdonalds claiming to be Clanranalds; and Mary, said to have been married, first, to one of the Macleans of Duart, and, secondly, to Maclean of Coll. By his second wife he had three sons: Donald, second lord of the Isles [q. v.]; John Mor, tanastair of Isla, ancestor of the Macdonells, earls of Antrim, and the Macdonalds of Sanda; and Alexander, lord of Lochalsh, known as 'Alastair Carrach,' ancestor of the Macdonalds of Keppoch, Dalchoisnie, &c. He had also a natural son Donald.

[Chronicles of Wyntoun and Fordun; Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. i.; Skene's Highlanders and Highland Clans; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds; Gregory's Hist. of the Western Highlands.] T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, JOHN**, fourth and last Lord of the Isles, and eleventh Earl of Ross (*d.* 1498?), was the only legitimate son of Alexander, third lord of the Isles [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Seton, lord of Gordon and Huntly. He was a minor as late as 1456 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vi. 159). According to the sennachies he was a 'meek, modest man brought up at court in his younger years, and a scholar more fit to be a churchman, than to command so many irregular tribes of people' (Mackenzie, *History of the Macdonalds*, p. 97). The king selected as his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Livingstone of Callendar, promising with her a grant of land, but on account probably of the subsequent disgrace of the Livingstones, the promise was not fulfilled. On this account the Macdonalds' followers in 1451 or 1452 seized the royal castles of Inverness and Urquhart, and razed the castle of Ruthven in Badenoch to the ground (*Auchinleck Chronicle*, p. 44). In 1451 the league of his father with Crawford and Douglas [see under Macdonald, Alexander, third Lord of the Isles] was discovered; and on 21 Feb. 1452 Douglas was stabbed to death by the king in the castle of Stirling. In revenge probably for the murder, as well as for his own private wrongs, the Lord of the Isles in 1453 collected a fleet of one hundred galleys with a force of five thousand men, and despatched them under Donald Balloch, lord of Isla, to the western coast of Scotland, where, after burning several mansions round Inverkip, they ravaged the isle of Arran, burned the castle of Brodick in Bute to the ground, and wasted the Cumbraes with fire and sword (*ib.* p. 56; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, v. 578). Macdonald himself also invaded Sutherland at the head of five hundred men, but was defeated by the Earl of Sutherland at Strathfleet with great slaughter.

After the forfeiture of Douglas in 1454 and the submission of the Earl of Crawford, the Lord of the Isles came to terms with the king, and in 1457 was made one of the wardens of the marches (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 347). The same year he was one of the guarantors of a peace with England. In 1460, previous to the siege of Roxburgh, he joined the royal army with a force of three thousand men; and after the death of James II at the siege, he attended a meeting of parliament held at Edinburgh, 25 Feb. 1460–1. Soon afterwards he, however, entered into communication with the banished Earl of Douglas; consequently on 22 July 1462, that earl and other banished lords were empowered by Edward IV to treat with him (*Rot. Scot.* ii. 402), and on the same date he, at a council held at Ardtornish, agreed to send ambassadors to treat with those that might be appointed by Edward (*ib.* p. 407). The result was the remarkable treaty signed at Westminster, 17 March 1462–3, by which he and his dependants agreed to become the king of England's sworn vassals, on condition that after the subjugation of Scotland all Scotland north of the Forth should be equally divided between the Earls of Ross and Douglas and Donald Balloch (*ib.*) Shortly afterwards John of the Isles assumed the title of King of the Hebrides and sent a large party, under his natural son Angus and Donald Balloch, which took possession of Inverness. Thence proclamations were issued in his name to the inhabitants of the burghs and sheriffdom of Inverness, including also Nairn, Ross, and Caithness, commanding all taxes to be paid to him and forbidding obedience to the officers of King James (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 109). From Inverness they advanced south to Atholl, and after storming the castle of Blair dragged the Earl and Countess of Atholl from the chapel of St. Bridget and carried them away captive; but, according to Bishop Lesley, on their way home they were 'suddenly stricken be the hand of God with frenzy and wodness' and lost all their booty in the sea, whereupon they caused the Earl of Atholl and his lady to be again restored, and themselves revisited St. Bride's Chapel 'for the recovery of their health'

(*History of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club edit., p. 34).

Although John of the Isles was summoned on pain of forfeiture to appear before parliament to answer for his conduct, no further proceedings were meanwhile taken against him. In 1467 he was allowed to retain the fermes of Inverness, of which he had illegally taken possession (*Exchequer Rolls*, vii. 513), and he was also permitted to act as keeper of the castle of Urquhart, and to appropriate as his fee the rents of Urquhart and Glenmoriston (*ib.* viii. 183, 415). Meanwhile he did not attend parliament, but he was accustomed to send a deputy to represent him. Subsequently he was engaged in a feud with the Earl of Huntly, and on 21 March 1473–4 letters were sent by the king for 'staunching' the slaughters between them, on which the Lord of the Isles appears to have given conciliatory assurances (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, i. 51, 52). Towards the close of the year, however, the secret treaty with England became known to the government, and he was in consequence cited to appear before a parliament to be held at Edinburgh in December 1475 to answer for his treasonable acts committed from 1452 down to 1463. On his non-appearance he was declared to have forfeited his life, and sentence of attainder was passed against him (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 109, 111). On 4 Dec. 1475 a commission was given to Colin, earl of Argyll, to invade his territory with fire and sword and pursue him and his accomplices to the death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 487). While Argyll proceeded to the Isles, an expedition was also fitted out against him under the Earls of Crawford and Atholl to invade his northern territories; but with characteristic pusillanimity John was persuaded by the representations of Huntly to submit himself to the mercy of the crown. On 15 July 1476 he appeared as a suppliant before the parliament at Edinburgh, and at the intercession of the queen his lands were restored to him, with the exception of Knapdale, Kintyre, the castles of Inverness and Nairn, and the earldom of Ross, which was vested in the crown (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 111). He was also made a lord of parliament by the title of Lord of the Isles, the succession to the new title and estates being as a concession to Celtic usages secured in favour of his bastard sons, Angus and John, in the absence of lawful issue (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 1246). John's surrender of the earldom of Ross caused a breach between him and his followers, a large number of whom assembled under his natural son Angus, who endeavoured to wrest the earldom of Ross from the government. Not only did Angus successfully resist various expeditions sent by the government against him, but, encountering the forces of his father in a bay in the island of Mull, completely defeated him in an engagement traditionally known as 'the Battle of the Bloody Bay;' and became the recognised head of the clan. After the assassination of Angus by an Irish harper about 1485, the headship of the clan devolved on Alexander, nephew of John and son of his illegitimate brother Celestine. In 1491 he led an expedition into the north of Scotland, captured the castle of Inverness, and advanced into Ross, but was defeated by the Mackenzies, and either wounded or taken prisoner. In consequence of the proceedings of Alexander, the parliament in May 1493 declared the title and possessions of the Lord of the Isles to be forfeited to the crown. In the following January John made humble submission in presence of the king, in consideration of which he was permitted to remain at court in receipt of a pension (*Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, vol. i. passim; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, vol. x. passim). He finally retired to the monastery of Paisley, where he died about 1498, and at his own request was interred in the tomb of his royal ancestor Robert II.

John left no lawful issue, having at an early period been separated from his wife, who, in consideration of the fact that she had not assisted her husband in his rebellions, received on 4 Feb. 1475–6 certain lands in Ross from the king for her support (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* i. 1227). Of the two illegitimate sons, Angus and John, John died without issue some time before 16 Dec. 1478, and Angus (assassinated about 1485), who had married Lady Margaret Campbell, daughter of Colin, first earl of Argyll, left either by her or another a son, Donald Dubh. After the capture and death of Sir Alexander Macdonald of Lochalsh, in the island of Oransay, in 1497, Donald Dubh became the recognised head of the clan. In his infancy he had been carried off by the Earl of Atholl and confined in the castle of Inchconnell, on Loch Awe, but in 1501 he made his escape, and in 1503 headed an insurrection, which it required several expeditions to subdue. Finally, however, the islanders in 1505 were attacked by a fleet under Sir Andrew Wood and Robert Barton and completely defeated, and Donald Dubh being captured in the fortress of Carniburg, near Mull, was sent a prisoner to the castle of Edinburgh, his possessions being divided between the Earls of

Argyll and Huntly. In 1543 he again made his escape, and assumed possession of the lordship without opposition. On 28 July 1545, through the mediation of Lennox, he entered into an obligation disavowing all allegiance to Scotland, and binding himself to assist Lennox in the service of the king of England with a force of eight thousand men (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 53, and more fully in TYTLER, *History of Scotland*, ed. 1864, iii. 35). In accordance with this agreement he on 18 Aug. passed over to Knockfergus in Ireland, with a fleet of 180 galleys, carrying a force of four thousand men, other four thousand being left to guard the Isles. The intention was that they should be joined with an Irish force, under the command of Lennox, for an attack on the west of Scotland, but Lennox having been enjoined to place himself under the Earl of Hertford, who was about to invade Scotland from the south, the western expedition was meanwhile postponed. Donald Dubh died not long afterwards of fever at Drogheda, and with his death the direct line of the Lords of the Isles became extinct.

[Auchinleck Chronicle; Rymer's Fœdera; Rotuli Scotiæ; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland; Gregory's History of the Western Highlands; Mackenzie's History of the Macdonalds.]

T. F. H.

**MACDONALD, JOHN** (1620?–1716?), known in the highlands as Ian Lom, Gaelic poet and warrior, born about 1620, was a descendant of Ian Aluinn, a chief of the Keppoch branch of Macdonalds, who was deposed by the clan about 1497. As a youth he excelled in gnomic sayings and colloquial witticisms, which have always appealed to his countrymen, and took part in verbal combats with professional bards. From the epithet 'Manndach' applied to him by an antagonist, it would seem that he had an impediment in his speech. 'Lom' (i.e. 'bare'), his usual appellative, may possibly have reference to the directness of his satire. His poems were political and warlike. His descriptions are vigorous, but there is a strong dash of savagery in his martial compositions.

In 1639 the poet took part in a raid on the Campbells of Breadalbane, in revenge for an onslaught of theirs upon Lochaber. Macdonald's leaders, Angus Odhar, the chief of Keppoch, and his own father, Donald Mac Iain, were slain, and he mourned their loss in verse.

Such misfortunes drove Macdonald to the side of Montrose, and he was soon deep in the counsels of Alexander or Alaster Macdonald [q. v.], Montrose's celebrated lieutenant. He is credited with having contributed by his advice and his knowledge of the country to the success of the celebrated campaign of the royal army in the winter of 1645, which culminated in the battle of Inverlochy on 2 Feb. 1645–6. It is recorded that Macdonald declined the pressing invitation of Alaster Macdonald to be present in the fight, and preferred to witness its progress from the top of Inverlochy Castle. 'If I go along with thee to-day,' he remarked with some justice, 'and fall in battle, who will sing thy praises to-morrow?' He gave due recognition to his friend in his 'Latha Innerlochaidh,' although no mention is made of Montrose. The Marquis of Argyll, who was very roughly handled in the verse, set a price upon Macdonald's head. It is said that the bard repaired to Inverary and claimed the reward himself. It is creditable to Argyll that he not only respected the bard's person, but treated him with honour and hospitality.

Macdonald paid Montrose on his death in 1650 the tribute he seems to have withheld in his lifetime, and in the 'Cumha' or 'Lament' in his honour he is especially severe on the treacherous and mercenary chief, Neil Macleod of Assynt [q. v.], who was reported to have betrayed his leader.

Macdonald was subsequently absorbed in local politics. The successor of Angus Odhar of Keppoch, his uncle, Donald Glas, was outlawed for his share in Montrose's wars, and entered the Spanish service. Donald's two sons, Alastair and Ranald, at a later date returned to the highlands, and were murdered in 1663 after their father's death, in the interests of their uncle, Alastair Buidhe, tutor of Keppoch, one of whose sons was indicted in 1671 for the murder. This tragedy produced the impassioned 'Murt na Ceapaich,' in which the bard bewails the fate of his murdered chiefs. Macdonald had in consequence to fly from the vengeance of the usurping family, and took refuge in the territory of Seaforth. Thence he poured forth invectives and appeals, and sought to rouse the clan against the murderers. Disappointed in his application to Glengarry (then Lord Macdonell and Aros) he had recourse to Macdonald of Sleat, as 'captain' or second chief of Clandonald, whom he addressed in a subtle strain of flattery (in the poem commencing 'O bhean leasaich an stop dhuinn'). By order of the chief of Sleat the castle of Keppoch was burned to the ground, and seven of the actual murderers were slain in their beds. The poet had the satisfaction of laying their heads before Glengarry, and the place at which the ghastly trophies were washed, Tobar-nan-ceann, is still marked by a stone and inscription.

At the Restoration, an event which Macdonald hailed in joyful strains, he received a small pension from government, and thus became independent of the hostility of his chief, who succeeded in retaining his position. In 1688 the accession of William and Mary evoked a satire (in which he compares the king to Absalom), and the rising under Dundee found him a willing partisan.

He was present at Killiecrankie, and celebrated the triumph of the highlanders. In his poem of 'Rinrory,' as the battle was called in the north, he gives an account of the death of Claverhouse, which differs from the ordinary version. Dundee, he says, was shot in the pelvis at the commencement of the action, and his body stripped and left on the field. The bard lived to an extreme old age, and was buried at Tomaingil, in Brae-Lochaber. The date of his death is usually referred to 1710; but if the elegy on Alastair Dubh Macdonell of Glengarry, who fought at Sheriffmuir (1715), be rightly attributed to him, he must have survived Killiecrankie twenty-five years.

As a poet he excelled in martial odes, in satire, and in polemics. He has not the tender notes of Alexander Macdonald (1700?–1780?) [q. v.] or of Duncan Bàn Macintyre [q. v.] His Gaelic is emphatically of the biting kind:

Cruadalach, cruaidh, sgairteil.

[Reid's Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds; the Rev. A. Sinclair in Celtic Mag. vol. v. No. 51.] J. M. C.

**MACDONALD, JOHN** (*fl.* 1778), gentleman's servant, born in 1741 in the parish of Urquhart, Inverness-shire, was son of a cattle-dealer, who, joining the rebels in 1745, was killed at Culloden, and left his family in beggary. After a youth spent in a variety of vagabond occupations, John showed an attractive personality, became a gentleman's servant, and soon achieved an unenviable notoriety as Beau Macdonald. In 1768, through the kind offices of a fellow-countryman, William Boyd, servant to David Hume, he obtained a place under a Colonel Dow, an intimate friend of James Macpherson, with whom he spent several years at Bombay. He subsequently travelled over Europe and Asia with his employers until 1778, when he married and settled down at Toledo. His 'Travels in Various Parts,' written by himself, was published in London in 1790. According to this racy narrative, Macdonald, while in London with his master, Mr. Crawford of Errol, was sent to inquire after the health of Laurence Sterne, and found the novelist on his deathbed. He claims to have been among the first to walk in London with an umbrella.

[Macdonald's Travels, 1790.] J. R. M.

**MACDONALD, JOHN** (1727–1779), Scottish catholic prelate, nephew, by his mother, to Bishop Hugh Macdonald [q. v.], was born in Argyllshire in 1727. He entered the Scots College at Rome in 1743, and was there ordained priest in 1752. Returning to Scotland in 1753, he officiated as missionary, first in Lochaber, and then in the island of South Uist. In January 1761 the Propaganda appointed him coadjutor to his uncle, and he was consecrated at Preshome on 27 Sept. of the same year to the see of Tiberiopolis (Strumitza), *in partibus infidelium*. On Bishop Hugh Macdonald's death in 1773, he succeeded him as vicar apostolic of the highland district of Scotland. He died on 9 May 1779, and was succeeded in the vicariate apostolic by Alexander Macdonald.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 465; London and Dublin Weekly Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 84; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 12, 176.] T. C.

**MACDONALD, SIR JOHN** (1782–1830), lieutenant-colonel H.E.I.C.S., traveller and diplomatist. [See KINNEIR.]

**MACDONALD, JOHN** (1759–1831), lieutenant-colonel and military engineer, born at Flodigarry, isle of Skye, 30 Oct. 1759, was youngest son of Allan Macdonald of Kingsburgh, afterwards a captain 84th royal highland emigrants, by his wife Flora Macdonald [q. v.], the Jacobite heroine. He was sent to the grammar school at Portree, and afterwards to the high school, Edinburgh, and in 1780 obtained an Indian cadetship. He was posted to the Bombay infantry, but was transferred to the engineers, as knowing something about fortification. The pay and allowances were so miserable that young Macdonald obtained leave of absence to Calcutta in 1782, intending never to return. Through the good offices of a relative he was appointed ensign Bengal engineers 23 April 1783, and was sent to the company's settlement at Bencoolen, Sumatra. A survey of the Dutch settlements about to be restored to Holland, which he carried out under great difficulties owing to ill-health and the badness of the season, led to his being noted by the government as 'a young officer of great merit and highly deserving of encouragement.' In 1786 he was ordered to Penang, to survey that settlement, just taken over from the king of Quedah, but finding Captain (afterwards General) Alexander Kyd [see under Kyd, Robert] engaged on that duty, he went on to Calcutta, and was sent back to Sumatra as military and civil engineer, with the local rank of captain and the command of the artillery. He became first lieutenant 16 Dec. 1794. He remained in Sumatra until 1796, when, after seventeen years' Indian service, he obtained sick leave home. When in Sumatra he made many maps and charts, which are now in the British Museum, as well as numerous observations on the variation of the magnetic needle. These observations he repeated at St. Helena, where the small American vessel in which he had taken his passage home remained several months. The observations were communicated to Sir Joseph Banks from time to time, and were afterwards published in the 'Philosophical Magazine.' With permission of the East India Company, he became commandant of the royal Edinburgh volunteer artillery, a corps of pikemen formed from the gentlemen of Edinburgh, for whom he wrote an artillery manual and devised a pike exercise. At the expiration of his furlough he retired on half-pay, 30 July 1800, having previously, in 1799, become major in Lord Macdonald's western fencibles, or regiment of the isles. In June 1800 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the royal Clan Alpine fencible infantry, with which he served in Ireland until it was disbanded in 1801. During the peace of Amiens he visited France; and he subsequently published translations of several French military works. Mr. Pitt having chosen him as a field-officer for his corps of Cinque ports volunteers, Macdonald took up his residence at Dover, and soon after made a reconnaissance in an open boat of the preparations for invasion at Boulogne. After Pitt's death the Cinque ports volunteers declined, and Macdonald's services being no longer needed he removed to Exeter, where he was well known for his charitable works. He devoted much time and pains to the improvement of naval and military telegraphs, his services being acknowledged by the admiralty and the horse guards, but never rewarded. He died at his residence, Southernhay Place, Exeter, 16 Aug. 1831, and was buried in Exeter Cathedral under the south tower. Macdonald married, first, the widow of L. Bogle, a Bengal civil servant, by whom he had two children—she died in India; secondly, after his return home, Frances Maria, eldest daughter of Sir Robert Chambers [q. v.], chief justice of Bengal, by whom he had seven sons and two daughters.

Macdonald, who was made F.R.S. in 1800, and was one of the original members of the Asiatic Society, was a very prolific writer. Among his writings, besides 'The Experienced Officer,' London, 1804, a translation of the Prussian general Wimpffen's letters to his sons, and translations of several French treatises on infantry tactics, may be mentioned: 1. 'Three Natural Products of Sumatra—Camphor, Coral, and Copper,' in 'Asiatic Researches,' 1795, iv. 19–33. 2. 'On the Discovery of the North-West Magnetic Pole,' and on the 'North-West Magnetic Pole,' in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' vols. viii. lxvii. 3. 'On the Origin and Principle of Sovereign Power, by a Dignitary of the Church, translated from the French,' 1808. 4. 'A New System of Telegraphy,' 1817. 5. 'Experiments with Machine-driven Fuses for Time Signals,' 1819. 6. 'Short Arguments and Facts, showing that the Civilisation and Education of the Natives of India are the surest means of upholding the Stability of our Oriental Empire,' London, 1820. 7. 'A Treatise on Harmonics, being the Theory and Practice of the Violoncello,' 1822. In latter years he sent frequent contributions to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (cf. 1832, pt. i. p. 85).

[Memoir of Lieutenant-colonel John Macdonald, London, 1832, 12mo; Autobiography of Flora Macdonald, edited by her grand-daughter, F. F. Wylde (London, 1870); Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. iii.; Miles and Dowdeswell's Indian Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. pp. 85, 650; Brit. Mus. Catalogues Printed Books and Maps; Roy. Soc. Cat. Scient. Papers.] H. M. C.

**MACDONALD, JOHN** (1779–1849), called 'The Apostle of the North,' born at Reay, Caithness, on 12 Nov. 1779, was second son of James Macdonald (1735–1830) by his second wife, a daughter of John Mackay. He was educated at the parish school of Reay, and showing unusual capacity was employed by neighbouring farmers to help them with their accounts. Mrs. Innes of Sandside, Caithness, obtained for him a bursary at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. 30 March 1801. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Caithness 2 July 1805, and in September, at the request of Sir John Sinclair, he started for a long expedition in the north-west highlands to search for Ossianic traditions among the peasants. He returned in November, served as a missionary at Achreny and Halladale for six months, and 16 Sept. 1806 was ordained missionary-minister at Berriedale. On 29 Jan. 1807 he became minister at Edinburgh of the Gaelic Chapel, which was supported by the Society in Scotland for Promoting Christian Knowledge. His fame as a preacher spread; he read hard and met literary Scotsmen at Sir John Sinclair's house. On 1 Sept. 1813 he was promoted to the charge of Urquhart, Elgin, in the gift of Duncan George Forbes of Culloden. The parish was so well ordered by his predecessor, Charles Caldwell, that he felt he could safely leave it and travel as a missionary in the neighbourhood. From 1813 to 1818 he wandered up and down Ross and Caithness, where most of the ministers performed their duties very perfunctorily and resented his intrusion. On 30 May 1818 a declaration was issued by the general assembly which, without mentioning his name, condemned his practices. In 1822 and 1824 he conducted many services in the island of St. Kilda. Afterwards, by preaching in various parts of Scotland, he raised enough money to keep a minister there, and introduced him to the islanders in 1830. Part of 1823 he passed in London, having been asked to preach for the London Missionary Society. He met Samuel Wilberforce, and in his diary spoke of his visit as a 'season of religious dissipation.' In 1824, at the request of Robert Daly [q.v.], rector of Powerscourt and afterwards bishop of Cashel, he visited Ireland, managing to adapt his Gaelic sufficiently for the Irish peasants to understand him. He often went to Edinburgh and Glasgow for the communions, but his influence was greatest in the north. He was created D.D. in 1842 by the university of New York. In the disruption he joined the secession party, and was declared no longer a minister of the kirk on 24 May 1843. Very many northern ministers followed his example. He died at Urquhart, 16 April 1849. His portrait is in Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits.' He married, first, in 1806 Georgina Ross of Gladfield, who died 18 Aug. 1814; secondly, 11 May 1818, Janet, eldest daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie of Millbank. He had three children by his first wife, and seven by his second, one of whom, Duncan George Forbes, is separately noticed. Macdonald's diary of his visits to St. Kilda was published, Edinburgh, 1830, with sermons preached before the Society in Scotland for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He wrote verses in Gaelic, and published a volume of them in 1848. In 1837 he corrected an edition in Gaelic of 'Human Nature in its Fourfold Estate,' by Thomas Boston the elder [q. v.]

[Biographies by Kennedy and MacGregor; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. v. 304.] W. A. J. A.

**MACDONALD**, SIR **JOHN** (*d.* 1850), adjutant-general at the horse guards, a connection of Flora Macdonald [q. v.], the Jacobite heroine, entered the army 15 April 1795, as ensign 89th foot, and became lieutenant in the regiment 2 Feb. 1796, and captain 22 Oct. 1802. He was made a major unattached 28 Feb. 1805, lieutenant-colonel on half-pay of the 1st garrison battalion 17 March 1808, brevet-colonel 4 June 1814, major-general 1825, and lieutenant-general 1838. He served with the 89th in the Irish rebellion in 1798, and afterwards in Minorca, at Messina, and at the blockade of Malta and capture of Valetta in 1799–1800, and throughout the campaign in Egypt in 1801. His qualifications for the staff were early recognised, and in the strict and temper-trying school of Lord Cathcart [see CATHCART, SIR WILLIAM SCHAW, EARL CATHCART] he acquired the tact and accuracy that made him one of the best military secretaries of his day. He was brigade-major to Lord Cathcart in the home district in 1805, and military secretary when Cathcart was in command of the king's German legion as a separate army, in Swedish Pomerania (isle of Rugen), in 1806–7; and subsequently during the expedition to Copenhagen in 1807. He was deputy adjutant-general to Sir John Hope [see HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL OF HOPETOUN] at Walcheren; and held the same post with Lieutenant-general Thomas Graham [see GRAHAM, THOMAS, LORD LYNEDOCH] at Cadiz and at the battle of Barossa (gold medal). He was military secretary to his intimate friend Sir John Hope (Lord Hopetoun) when commander-in-chief in Ireland in 1812, embarked with him at Cork for the Peninsula, and was his assistant adjutant-general with the left wing of Wellington's army in the South of France during the campaigns of 1813–14, including the battles on the Nive, 9–13 Nov. 1813, and the operations against Bayonne in 1814. When Hope was wounded and taken prisoner by the French sortie of 14 April 1814, Macdonald obtained leave to enter Bayonne to nurse his wounded friend.

Macdonald (whose name is spelled M'Donald in earlier army lists) was deputy adjutant-general at the horse guards under the Dukes of York and Wellington from 1820 to 1830. He was appointed adjutant-general 27 July 1830, and held the post under Lord Hill and the Duke of Wellington until his death. 'He did not exercise his power—and at one time it was almost unlimited over the army—as a mere machine . . . His official demeanour was courteous and kind, and his sincerity and candour were seldom found to border on abruptness or roughness, and never on rudeness or insult' (*Nav. and Mil. Gazette*, 30 March 1850, p. 200). Macdonald was an excellent minute writer, and most of the ablest papers that issued from the horse guards during his service there were understood to be from his pen (cf. *Wellington Correspondence*, viii. 53). Macdonald was made C.B. 4 June 1815, K.C.B. in 1827, G.C.B. in 1847. He was appointed colonel of the 67th foot, of Barossa fame, in 1828, and colonel of the 42nd royal highlanders 15 March 1844. He died at his residence, Bruton Street, London, 28 March 1850, and was buried at Kensal Green. A brother, Lieutenant-general Alexander Macdonald, C.B., royal artillery, died in 1854. Macdonald married a daughter of Charles Graham of Williamsfield, Jamaica, by whom he left issue.

[Hart's Army Lists; Nav. and Mil. Gazette, 30 March 1850, pp. 199–200; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 726.] H. M. C.

**MACDONALD, JOHN, D.D.** (1818–1889), Scottish catholic prelate, son of William Macdonald and Harriet Fraser his wife, was born at Strathglass, Inverness-shire, on 2 July 1818. From 1830 to 1837 he was at the Scots seminary at Ratisbon. In 1837 he entered the Scots College at Rome. In 1840 he returned to Scotland, and in the following year he was ordained priest. He served in several missions, and from 1856 to 1868 he was chaplain to Lord Lovat at Eskadale in Lower Strathglass. In November 1868 he was appointed coadjutor to Dr. James Francis Kyle [q. v.], vicar-apostolic of the northern district of Scotland. He was consecrated at Aberdeen 24 Feb. 1869 by the title of Bishop of Nicopolis. As Bishop Kyle died on the day previous to this consecration, Macdonald succeeded immediately to the vicariate. In 1878, when the catholic hierarchy was reestablished in Scotland by Leo XIII, he was translated to the restored diocese of Aberdeen. He died at Aberdeen on 4 Feb. 1889.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 475; Times, 5 Feb. 1889, p. 6, col. 6; Catholic Directory, 1892, p. 62; Tablet, 9 Feb. 1889, p. 221, 16 Feb. p. 262.] T. C.

**MACDONALD, Sir JOHN ALEXANDER** (1815–1891), the organiser of the dominion of Canada, was born in George Street, Glasgow, on 11 Jan. 1815. His father was Hugh Macdonald, who came from Dornoch in Sutherlandshire, and who removed with all his family in 1820 to Canada, and settled at Kingston. At the age of ten Macdonald was placed at the Royal Grammar School in Kingston, and is said to have distinguished himself there in mathematics, but not in classics. When he was about fifteen his father apprenticed him in a lawyer's office, and he spent six years in the study of law. Before he was twenty-one he came up for admission to the bar, and he used afterwards to tell jocularly how he persuaded his father that he was of full age, although he was some months short of it. He was admitted to the bar in 1836, and began practice at Kingston. At the close of 1838 he made a great local reputation by his ingenious though unsuccessful defence of one Shoultz, an American Pole, who had invaded Canada at the head of a rabble during the 'Papineau-Mackenzie Rebellion.' For the next six years Macdonald's office was one of the busiest and most prosperous in Canada.

In 1844 Macdonald was elected member for Kingston to the House of Assembly. The house had been created in 1841 as part of a scheme of self-government which should unite the two Canadas, Upper and Lower, now called respectively Ontario and Quebec; and although the latter province far exceeded the former in population, both sent up an equal number of representatives, a fruitful source of discontent to the French dwellers in the lower province. In 1844 the conservatives held office, and Macdonald was returned in their interest. His conservatism was at the time of an uncompromising type. In one of his earliest speeches he denounced a measure for the abolition of primogeniture, on the ground that such a proposal ought not to be introduced in Canada, for the very reason that it was adopted in the United States, and that it violated the laws of political economy. Macdonald very quickly aroused attention in the house by his vehement energy, combined with remarkable powers of self-restraint. In 1847, when he was only thirty-two, Mr. Draper, the prime minister, conferred on him the cabinet position of receiver-general, and soon transferred him to that of commissioner for crown lands, the most important position in the public service. While holding this office Macdonald effected some memorable reforms, but the general election in the autumn of 1848 drove him and his fellow-conservatives from power. By his activity during the fierce electoral struggle, and by the gallantry with which he met defeat, Macdonald made himself the foremost man in his party. During the six years (1848–54) that the reformers remained in power [see Hincks, Sir Francis] Macdonald (who again represented Kingston) proved the moving spirit of the conservatives, although they were nominally led by Sir Allan MacNab [q. v.], a violent, old-fashioned tory. MacNab soon became jealous of Macdonald's influence, but Macdonald conducted himself with loyalty and tact in his relations with his party, while he lost no opportunity of turning his powers of invective against the government, which he insisted was 'tainted with corruption, collectively and individually, both in their public and private characters.' 'It was time,' he declared, before the dissolution of the house in 1854, 'that an end should be put to this system of corruption, which was disgracing Canada more than any colony which Great Britain had ever had under her wing.'

The conservatives returned to office after the election in 1854, and the MacNab-Morin ministry was formed, in which MacNab was premier. A. N. Morin of Lower Canada was commissioner for crown lands. Macdonald took for the first of many times the office of attorney-general for Upper Canada. In 1856 MacNab was succeeded as premier by Colonel (afterwards Sir Etienne) Tache, but Macdonald, who then became the leader of the House of Assembly, was the real leader of the conservative party from that date till his death, thirty-five years later. In 1857, on 25 Nov., Colonel Tache resigned. On the following day the governor-general directed Macdonald to form a ministry. Tache's portfolio was conferred on George (afterwards Sir George) Etienne Cartier, who led the representatives of Lower Canada. No other change was made in the administration. Macdonald almost immediately dissolved parliament. His party obtained a majority at the polls, and the new parliament opened while he was still premier (November 1857).

Macdonald found his most persistent opponent in George Brown, the leader of an extreme section of radicals known as 'Clear Grits.' To liberals and conservatives Brown was equally hostile. Early in 1858 Macdonald introduced a measure for selecting a permanent capital for Canada, and Brown was so offensive in his opposition that Macdonald met his obstructive conduct by resigning office. Brown failed to form a ministry, and after an absence of eight days the conservatives returned to office. A decisive blow was thus struck at the 'Clear Grits.' For unassigned reasons, but probably from a desire to conciliate the French of Lower Canada, Macdonald, after his party's victory over Brown, resumed his old position of attorney-general for Upper Canada, while Cartier became premier. In 1859, in spite of bitter opposition from the lower province, Ottawa finally became the capital city. Next year Macdonald helped to entertain the Prince of Wales on his visit to Canada.

In 1861 Lord Monck came to Canada as viceroy. At the time the conservative Cartier-Macdonald ministry was falling, but Macdonald is said to have been 'not less busy holding his own party together than putting his opponents into hot water among themselves.' In 1862, when the civil war was raging in the United States, and threatening an invasion of Canada, Macdonald introduced a Militia Bill, providing for the defence of the colony. It was rejected from fear of expense, but it gave to Macdonald in England a reputation for loyalty which his subsequent career fully confirmed. Public education, the status of the Roman catholic church in Lower Canada, and the future of the vast extent of crown lands in the northwest were the questions that chiefly occupied the attention of the Cartier-Macdonald ministry, but Macdonald was among the first to insist on the necessity of revising the constitution of 1841. Toronto had now twice the population of Quebec, but both continued to send an equal number of representatives to the House of Assembly, and the ministries were still formed on the awkward plan of admitting for every member from the upper province a representative from the lower. Moreover, the two provinces were practically separated by different modes of local government. In Quebec the principles of feudality and Roman catholic predominance were still recognised, and there were no means of uniting the two provinces in case of invasion by America. A union of the two Canadas was absolutely needful in Macdonald's opinion. The radical George Brown, in his newspaper, 'The Globe,' by clamouring for representation by population, was soon found to be fighting part of Macdonald's battle.

The Cartier-Macdonald ministry remained in power until 1862, when a weak liberal administration was formed, under the leadership of John Sandfield Macdonald (1812–1874). But in 1864 the conservatives returned to power, with Tache as premier, and Macdonald, the real leader, in his old position of attorney-general for Upper Canada.

The federation movement led by Macdonald began in full earnest at the same time. George Brown was admitted into the administration as president of the council. The little maritime provinces along the east of British America, which were wholly independent of Canada, had long been contemplating some sort of separate union among themselves, and in 1864 the legislatures of Nova Scotia, of New Brunswick, and of Prince Edward Island authorised delegates to meet in September at Charlottetown, the capital of Prince Edward Island, in order to discuss the question. Macdonald saw his opportunity, and although unauthorised by the Canadian legislature, he thrust himself, with

Brown, Cartier, and others of his colleagues, into the conference at Charlottetown. The Canadian ministers were allowed to join in the discussion, and vigorously availed themselves of the courtesy. 'Go on with your federation,' said Macdonald in effect, 'but include Canada in the plan.' One of the islanders said afterwards: 'The Canadians descended upon us, and before they were three days among us, we forgot our own scheme, and thought only about theirs.' No one any longer spoke of a maritime union, but only of a general federation, guaranteeing local and joint control. There was a flame of enthusiasm throughout British America, and the Charlottetown conference was only adjourned to meet again in October (1864) at Quebec. At Halifax, where Macdonald was entertained at dinner, he declared, in reply to the toast of 'Colonial Union,' that the question of colonial union 'absorbed every idea as far as he was concerned.' 'For twenty long years,' he continued, 'I have been dragging myself through the dreary waste of colonial politics. I thought there was no end, nothing worthy of ambition, but now I see something which is well worthy of all I have suffered in the cause of my little country. . . . Then we shall have taken a great step in advance of the American republic. If we can obtain that object—a vigorous general government—we shall not be New Brunswickers, nor Nova Scotians, nor Canadians, but British Americans, under the sway of the British sovereign.' He desired to preserve for each province its own identity, 'and to protect every local ambition;' but his ambition was to be 'a subject of a great British-American nation, under the government of her majesty, and in connection with the empire of Great Britain and Ireland.'

In October 1864 the adjourned conference met at Quebec in great enthusiasm, and, with the premier, Sir Etienne Tache, in the chair, adopted important resolutions. In March 1865 Macdonald carried in the House of Assembly a resolution that the queen should be requested 'to cause a measure to be proposed to the imperial parliament for the purpose of uniting the colonies of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, and Newfoundland in one government.' Sir Etienne Tache died in the summer of this year. The jealous attitude of George Brown prevented Macdonald's succession to the premiership; but so that nothing might interfere with the great plan of federation, Macdonald agreed to serve under Sir Narcisse Belleau. During 1866 many jealousies arose on the part of the maritime provinces, but the invasions of New Brunswick and Canada by Fenians from the United States made the need of federation more obvious. At the end of 1866 Macdonald went to England with a Canadian delegation to consult with the home ministers and to meet the delegates of the other provinces. The delegates sat in Westminster Palace during December; Macdonald took the chair, and Lord Monck, who was also in England, rendered what assistance he could. Newfoundland preferred to have nothing to do with the federation, and the scheme made necessary the absorption of the north-west, and the building within ten years of a railway across the continent, which would render Canada independent of American ports during the season in which the St. Lawrence is closed to navigation. The requisite act was passed through the imperial parliament, and in May 1867 a royal proclamation was issued, giving effect to the 'British North America Act,' and appointing 1 July following as the date on which it should come into effect. The two old provinces of Canada, called Ontario and Quebec, were, with the two additional provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, to form one dominion, under the name of Canada. Elaborate provision was made for the supreme government of the Dominion, with governor-general and council, a parliament consisting of a House of Commons running not more than five years, and a senate for life, with lieutenant-governors and special legislatures for each province. In 1870 the newly erected province of Manitoba was admitted to the Dominion, in 1872 British Columbia, and in 1873 Prince Edward Island. In 1870 the north-west territories were organised into a provisional government, with representation at Ottawa from 1886. Canada, thus expanded, had an area of 3,500,000 square miles, and a population of four millions. For these results Macdonald was mainly responsible.

On 1 July 1867 Lord Monck was sworn in as governor-general of the New Dominion, and the honour of a knight-commandership of the Bath was conferred upon Macdonald. Cartier resented, and refused the companionship of the Bath; but Macdonald was soon after instrumental in obtaining for his old friend a baronetcy of the United Kingdom. Macdonald became prime minister of the first ministry of the Dominion, and held the office for six years. In 1870 he was appointed, with Earl de Grey (first Marquis of Ripon), Sir Stafford Northcote, and two other Englishmen, to proceed to Washington, and to settle the Alabama claims and other differences between the British government and the United States. The result of their mission was the treaty of Washington, which was signed on 8 May 1871. Macdonald acted at once as an imperial commissioner and the prime minister of the colony most concerned, and his position was consequently delicate. In July 1872 he was made a privy councillor of the United Kingdom, and was sworn in in August 1879.

By 1873 the conservatives had lost their popularity in the country, and were easily defeated on the question of the alleged fraudulent opportunities given to Sir Hugh Allan for the employment of American capital in the building of the Canadian Pacific railway. Macdonald completely cleared himself of any personal responsibility, in a memorable speech (6 Nov. 1873), but he could not stay the reaction, and he was succeeded by Alexander Mackenzie, at the head of a liberal ministry which lasted from 1873 to 1878. Macdonald's conduct during Mackenzie's administration was not factious, and he contributed largely to the reform of the legal system, helping the ministers to pass the Insolvent Act and the act constituting the supreme judicial court of the Dominion.

In October 1878 Macdonald, who was a convinced protectionist, defeated the ministry on a proposal to introduce an indiscriminating protective tariff which made no exception even in the case of importations from England. Thereupon Macdonald returned to office, holding the posts of premier and minister of the interior. He was defeated at the time for his old constituency of Kingston, but easily found another seat. He remained in power from 1878 until his death in 1891, exchanging his office as minister of the interior for the presidency of the council and superintendent-generalship of Indian affairs, 17 Oct. 1883. Macdonald visited England in 1880 with the ministers of railways and agriculture, and finally arranged the contract for the construction of the Pacific railway. He paid another visit in 1884, when he attended the conference held in London for the purpose of forming the Imperial Federation League, and was generally recognised as a pioneer of the principle of imperial unity. In November 1884 he was created G.C.B. In 1865 the university of Oxford had conferred on him the degree of D.C.L., and the Canadian universities were liberal in bestowing their honours upon him. Macdonald died at his residence, Earnscliffe Hall, near Ottawa, on 6 June 1891. Besides having been once premier of the old Canada of two provinces for a brief while, he had been during a period covering in all twenty years prime minister of the Dominion of Canada. During his final administration (1878–91) he was regarded as the foremost statesman on the American continent. His sphere of activity was the organisation of civilisation throughout Canada. His devotion to protection and his insistence on Canada's need of a high tariff excited some ill-feeling in England, but this was more than overborne by the general sense of his passionate loyalty. One of his latest public utterances was a warning to his countrymen (1890) that Canada could not stand alone.

Macdonald married in 1843 his cousin, Isabella Clark, daughter of Alexander Clark of Dalnavert, Inverness-shire. By her he had two sons, one of whom, Mr. Hugh John Macdonald, born in 1850, survives. In 1867 he married Susan Agnes, the daughter of Mr. T. A. Bernard, a prominent official in Jamaica. After Macdonald's death his widow was raised to the peerage of the United Kingdom as Baroness Macdonald of Earnscliffe; and on 16 Nov. 1892 a white marble bust erected to his memory was unveiled in the south aisle of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, by the Earl of Rosebery, then secretary of state for foreign affairs.

[See Life and Times of Sir John Macdonald, by E. G. Collins; Macdonald's Speeches; Archer's Hist. of Canada; Dent's Hist. of Canada; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biog.] H. B-e.

MACDONALD, LAWRENCE (1799–1878), sculptor, born at Boneyview, Findo-Gask, Perthshire, 15 Feb. 1799 (baptism register of Findo-Gask parish), was son of Alexander Macdonald, a poor violinist (Irving, *Eminent Scotsmen*), and Margaret Morison, his wife. He was apprenticed as a mason with Thomas Gibson, who was then building Murray's Royal Asylum, Perth, and about this time he carved the arms of Robert Græme on the front of Garvock House. Coming to Edinburgh with an introduction to James Gillespie Graham the architect [q. v.], who proved a helpful patron, he worked as an ornamental sculptor, and on 26 Feb. 1822 entered the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh (minute-book of the board of trustees). Early in the winter of the same year he went to study in Rome, where he executed several busts, among others that of the Duke of Atholl; and in 1823, along with Gibson, Severn, and other artists, founded the British Academy of Arts in Rome, of which he continued a trustee till his death. In about four years he returned to Edinburgh, and there produced busts of Professor John Wilson and George Combe, the phrenologist. In 1829 he sent his bust of John Marshall, M.P., to the Royal Academy, and he was a frequent contributor to the succeeding exhibitions. In the autumn of 1829 he exhibited in the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, his colossal group of 'Ajax bearing the dead body of Patroclus and combating a Trojan warrior' (see *Scotsman*, 28 and 31 Oct. 1829, where the group is engraved in outline) and other works; and he was second to his friend Charles Maclaren, editor of the 'Scotsman,' in his bloodless duel with Dr. James Browne, editor of the 'Caledonian Mercury,' fought near Edinburgh on 12 Nov. 1829 (see *ib.* 11 and 14 Nov.), which arose partly out of an article in the 'Mercury' (6 Nov.) on Macdonald's works and the 'Scotsman's' criticisms upon them. In the same year he was elected a member of the Scottish Academy, where in 1832 he exhibited several busts, including those of J. Gibson Lockhart and the Earl of Erroll; but he seldom contributed here, and resigned his membership in 1858. He appeared in the list of honorary members in 1867. In 1832 he returned to Rome, where he occupied a leading position as a sculptor, chiefly producing portrait-busts, aided by his elder brother, John, and his son, Alexander. His bust of Philip Henry, fifth earl Stanhope, is now at Chevening, Kent, and a copy is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. He also executed busts of Sir Walter Scott (1831), Fanny Kemble, Sir David Baird, and James Gillespie Graham. Among his ideal works are 'A Girl and a Carrier Pigeon,' 1835, and 'Eurydice,' 1849. His 'Ulysses recognised by his Dog,' shown in the Paris Exhibition of 1855, was much admired, and became the property of Lord Kilmorey. Macdonald died in Rome, 4 March 1878.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Brydall's Art in Scotland; Catalogues of Royal Academy, Royal Scottish Academy, and Nat. Portrait Gallery; Drummond's Perthshire in Bygone Days.] J. M. G.

**MACDONALD, PATRICK** (1729–1824), amateur musician, eldest son of Murdoch Macdonald, minister of Durness, Sutherlandshire, was born on 22 April 1729. He studied for the ministry at Aberdeen University, and, after acting for some time as a private tutor, was in 1756 licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh, and ordained as missionary at Strontian, Argyllshire. In 1757 he became minister of Kilmore, Argyllshire, where he died, 'father of the church,' on 25 Sept. 1824. He married Barbara Macdonald, a Roman catholic, 'who attended neither public nor family worship with her husband' (Scott), and by her had nine sons and four daughters. He was a well-informed writer on Scottish music, a composer, and a player of various instruments. He wrote the account of his parish for Sinclair's 'Statistical Account,' but his claim to remembrance rests on 'A Collection of Highland Vocal Airs never hitherto published, etc.' (Edinburgh, 1784), which he edited with the assistance of his brother, Joseph Macdonald, and the Rev. Walter Young, who composed the basses and wrote the preliminary 'Dissertation.' This work, which was published by subscription and is now scarce, is valuable, both for its musical contents and the materials it offers to the historian of national melody.

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. 'Synod of Argyll, p. 60; Presbytery Registers; Johnson's Scots' Musical Museum, ed. 1853, i. 67; Glen's Coll. of Scottish Dance Music, Introd., Edinb. 1891.] J. C. H.

**MACDONALD, RANALD, D.D.** (1756–1832), Scottish catholic prelate, born at Edinburgh, of highland parents, in 1756, received his education in the Scots College at Douay, and after being ordained priest returned to Scotland in 1782. He was first stationed in Glengairn, Aberdeenshire; after some years he was transferred to Glengarry; and thence was sent to the island of Uist. He succeeded Dr. Æneas Chisholm [q. v.] as vicar-apostolic of the highland district, his brief to the vicariate, and see of 'Æryndela, sub archiepiscopo Tarsen., in partibus infidelium,' being dated 24 Aug. 1819. In 1827 he became the first vicar-apostolic of the newly created western district of Scotland. He died at Fort William on 30 Sept. 1832.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 467, 471; Catholic Directory, 1892, p. 61; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. 1832–3, i. 192; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 121; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, p. 464.] T. C.

**MACDONALD, WILLIAM BELL** (1807–1862), linguist, eldest son of Donald Macdonald, by Mary, daughter of William Bell of Rammerscales, near Lockerbie, Dumfriesshire, was born in Scotland in 1807, and was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. 1827. After studying medicine he served as surgeon in Sir Pulteney Malcolm's flagship in the Mediterranean from 1828 to 1831, and was afterwards a commissioner of supply.

He was one of the greatest linguists of his time, making a special study of Coptic, and could translate an old Scottish song into German, Latin, Greek, or Hebrew. On the death of an uncle named Bell he succeeded to the estate of Rammerscales, where he collected a large and valuable library. For some years he represented the burgh of Lochmaben in the general assembly of the church of Scotland. He died at 114 West Campbell Street, Glasgow, 5 Dec. 1862, and was buried in Dalton churchyard. He married in 1839 Helen, third daughter of Thomas Johnstone of Underwood.

Macdonald published: 1. 'Lusus Philologici. Ex Museo Gul. B. Macdonald,' Rammerscales, 1851. 2. 'Ten Scottish Songs rendered into German,' 1854. 3. 'Sketch of a Coptic Grammar adapted for Self-Tuition,' 1856. To the Ray Society in 1846 he communicated reports on zoology and botany translated from the German.

[Gent. Mag. March 1863, p. 390; Inglis's Dramatic Writers of Scotland, 1868, p. 71; Dumfries and Galloway Standard, 17 Dec. 1862, p. 4.] G. C. B.

**MACDONALD, WILLIAM RUSSELL** (1787–1854), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1787. In early life he was editor and part proprietor of 'Bell's Life in London,' the 'Sunday Herald,' the 'British Drama,' and the 'Literary Humourist,' besides contributing largely to other periodicals. 'An entire change of opinion and sentiment,' says his biographer, 'subsequently induced him to seek other channels for the exercise of his varied literary talents.' He wrote 'Christianity, Protestantism, and Popery, compared and contrasted,' 8vo, London, 1829 [anon.], and the following poems: 'A Paraphrase of Dodsley's "Economy of Human Life,"' 1817; 'Mechanical Tales;' 'Fudges in Ireland;' 'Fables of the Day;' 'The Comic Alphabet;' and many others of an ephemeral character. But the most useful of Macdonald's productions were numerous books for the young, to which labour of love he devoted the latter period of his life until prevented by the loss of sight. Among them were 'The Book of Quadrupeds,' 1838; 'The Nursery Book;' 'First and Second Lessons for the Nursery;' 'Simple Tales;' 'Parley's First Present,' and 'The Child's Cheerful Companion.' Macdonald died on 30 Dec. 1854 in Great James Street, Bedford Row, London, leaving a widow and two sons.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. i. p. 211.] G. G.

**MACDONELL or MACDONALD, ALEXANDER or ALESTAIR OF GLENGARRY** (*d.* 1724), surnamed 'Dubh' from his dark complexion, Jacobite, was the eldest son of Ranald or Reginald Macdonell, second of Scotus or Scothouse, by Flora, daughter of Alexander Macleod of Macleod. On the death in 1680, without male issue, of his relative Æneas Macdonell of Glengarry, lord Macdonell and Aros, he succeeded to the estate of Glengarry, but not to the peerage, which became extinct. With four hundred of his clan he joined Graham of Claverhouse at Lochaber in 1689. Next to Lochiel he was personally the most notable of the highland chiefs who took part in the rising. The author of 'Memoirs of Ewan Cameron' states that 'with his superiors and equals he lived in constant emulation and jealousy, and governed his clan with the authority and state of an independent prince' (p. 260). He supported the proposals for a rising in a strong speech (PHILIP, *Grameid*, Scottish Historical Society, pp. 100–5), and displayed the fiery cross from the loftiest turrets of his castle (*ib.* p. 100). Although respect for 'the customs of his predecessors' made him among his own people 'negligent of his person,' and addicted to simplicity in his manner of living (*Memoirs of Ewan Cameron*, p. 261), he on the occasion of joining Dundee appeared at the head of his clan mounted on a foaming steed, clad in glittering arms and a cloak shining with gold (*Grameid*, p. 123).

When General Mackay attempted to win over Glengarry to the government, he 'returned him a civil answer, but instead of hearkening to his proposal proposed to him the example of General Monk to imitate, who restored King Charles' (MACKAY, *Memoirs*, p. 19). Glengarry's Jacobitism was of an almost fanatical type, and this answer was intended as serious and solemn counsel. The slaughter of one of his clansmen during a raid of the Camerons on the Grants, seemed, however, to those unacquainted with his idiosyncrasy, likely on one occasion to cause an outbreak between the Macdonalds and the Camerons in the camp of Claverhouse. Glengarry in simulated fury went to Claverhouse demanding summary vengeance on Lochiel and the Camerons; but Lochiel took the matter very coolly, and the biographer of Lochiel states that Glengarry really 'meant nothing more by the great noise he made than to ingratiate himself with his people' (*Memoirs*, p. 255; cf. MACAULAY, *Hist.* ii. 48). Glengarry was the first chief to eagerly counsel an immediate attack on Mackay at Killiecrankie, and in the battle he was the leader of the first line on the right, marching in the van accompanied with thirty horse (*Grameid*, p. 167).

Chiefly from his strong enmity to the Campbells and the Marquis of Breadalbane, Glengarry was specially reluctant to give in his submission to William III's government, and even 'stood out obstinately against the voice of all the other chiefs.' On 15 May 1691 Colonel Hill reported that he was 'fortifying his house with an earthwork and a pallisade, and is the most bigoted man alive' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 613); and he succeeded in so strengthening it that it could not have been taken 'without great cannon' (Livingstone to Melville, 4 Aug. 1691, *ib.* p. 634). Still, although he declined on any account to settle with the government's intermediary, Breadalbane (*ib.* p. 649), he took the oath before the expiry of the period of grace on 31 Dec. 1691. On the appointment of the Glencoe commission he displayed great zeal and activity in collecting evidence against those responsible for the massacre of his kinsmen.

Glengarry alone of the Macdonalds did not sign the engagement of 7 May 1707 on behalf of the Chevalier, having resolved to be guided by the conduct of Atholl (Hooke, *Correspondence*, ii. 238). He was one of the highland chiefs who signed the letter to Mar promising loyalty to King George on his accession; and he was also one of the first to join Mar when he raised the standard of rebellion at Braemar, 27 Aug. 1715. At Sheriffmuir his clansmen occupied a position on the right wing. When the fall of the chief of the Clanranalds caused temporary hesitation and dismay, Glengarry, springing forward with the words 'Revenge! Revenge! Revenge to day! Mourning to morrow!' inspirited the battalion to a fierce onset which almost immediately put the enemy to rout. In reward for his gallant services at the battle he was created by the Chevalier a peer of parliament 9 Dec. 1716. On the suppression of the rebellion he gave in his submission to General Cadogan at Inverness. He was one of the trustees nominated in 1720 by the Chevalier, on the advice of Lockhart, for managing his affairs in Scotland. He died in 1724.

By his first wife, Anne, daughter of Hugh, lord Lovat, he had one daughter, Anne, married to Robert Mackenzie of Applecross. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie, third earl of Seaforth, he had four sons: Donald Gorm, killed at Killiecrankie; John, who succeeded to the chieftaincy; Randolph of Kyles; and Alexander.

[Memoirs of Ewan Cameron, General Mackay's Memoirs, and Leven and Melville Papers (all in Bannatyne Club); Philip's Grameid (Scottish Hist. Soc.); History of the late Revolution in Scotland, 1690; Patten's and Rae's Histories of the Rebellion; Mackenzie's History of the Macdonalds, pp. 342–8; Douglas's Baronage, ed. Wood.] T. F. H.

**MACDONELL, ALEXANDER** (1762–1840), first Roman catholic bishop of Upper Canada, was born on 17 July 1762 in Glen Urquhart, on the borders of Loch Ness, Inverness-shire. The Macdonells of Glengarry had remained Roman catholics, and their sons were invariably educated at foreign catholic colleges, especially at Douay (Shaw, *History of Moray*). Alexander was sent first to Paris, and thence to the Scots College at Valladolid, where he was ordained priest on 16 Feb. 1787. On his return to Scotland he was stationed as missionary priest in the Braes of Lochaber, where he remained four or five years. The system of converting small farms into sheep-walks about this time threw many highland peasants out of employment, but Macdonell's efforts secured for the greater part of the Macdonell clan occupation in the factories of Glasgow. A general failure of cotton manufacturers, caused by the war, led to their dismissal, and in 1794, at a meeting convened at Fort Augustus, Macdonell induced them to offer their services as soldiers to the king under the command of young Alexander Ranaldson Macdonell [q. v.], the head of the clan. Their offer was accepted, and they were formed into the 1st Glengarry fencibles, the first catholic regiment since the Reformation. Macdonell was illegally gazetted as chaplain. From 1795 to 1798 the regiment was stationed at Guernsey to guard against French invasion, and in 1798 it was ordered to Ireland, where it distinguished itself by its humanity. In 1801 it was disbanded, but Macdonell succeeded, after some difficulty, in obtaining for its men a grant of 160,000 acres of land in Canada, subsequently called Glengarry County. The government wished the men to settle in Trinidad, not thinking it possible permanently to retain Upper Canada; but Father Macdonell objected to the climate of Trinidad, and after considerable opposition from the Scottish landlords, who wished to discourage emigration, the Glengarries were safely established in Canada under the direction of their chaplain, upon whom fell the whole work of organising the colony. Macdonell devoted himself enthusiastically to missionary work and building churches, forty-eight of which were erected in Upper Canada during his lifetime. When the war with the United States broke out, Macdonell again raised a regiment of Glengarry fencibles, and their services contributed much towards the preservation of Upper Canada. Macdonell was formally thanked by the prince regent, and received an annual pension of 600*l.*

At the time of Macdonell's arrival there was only one Roman catholic bishop, viz. of Quebec, in the British dominions of North America. In 1817 Upper Canada was erected into an apostolical vicariate, and on 12 Jan. 1819 Macdonell was nominated bishop of Resina, *in partibus infidelium*, and vicar apostolic; he was consecrated on 31 Dec. 1820 in the church of the Ursuline Convent, Quebec. It was soon found necessary to change the vicariate into a regular see, and on 18 Jan. 1826 Macdonell was made bishop of Regiopolis (or Kingston). In 1839, with a view to collecting funds for a seminary to be called Regiopolis College, he visited England; in Ireland he was taken ill, and after crossing to Dumfries he died on 14 Jan. 1840. He was buried in the crypt of St. Margaret's Convent chapel, Edinburgh, but his remains were subsequently removed to Canada and interred in Kingston Cathedral 26 Sept. 1861. There is a tablet to his memory in St. Raphael's, Alexandria, erected 18 June 1843, by the Highland Society of Canada, which Macdonell had founded.

A large painting by Sir Martin Archer Shee, P.R.A., now in the possession of his grand-nephew, Mr. Alexander Macdonell of Alexandria, has been engraved. In the 'Reminiscences,' by W. J. Macdonell, Toronto, 1888, 8vo, a woodcut is given from a small oil-painting by an unknown artist in St. Joseph's Convent, Toronto, and another engraving is in the 'Catholic Directory' for 1841, by G. A. Periam. The best likeness is said to be a wax medallion struck about 1833, of which examples are still extant.

[Reminiscences, by W. J. Macdonell, Toronto, 1888; Catholic Directory, 1841, pp. 70–6; Catholic Magazine, iv. 102, 181; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] A. F. P.

MACDONELL or MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER RANALDSON (*d.* 1828), of Glengarry, colonel, highland chieftain, was eldest son and successor of Duncan Macdonell, fourteenth hereditary chief of the Glengarry branch of the Macdonald clan, which was distinguished by the spelling of the name as Macdonell, or more rarely Macdonnell. His mother was Marjory, daughter of Sir Ludovic Grant, bart., of Dalvoy, and General Sir James Macdonell [q. v.] was his brother. In 1794–1795 he raised a company for the Glengarry or British highland fencible infantry, of which regiment he became major. Stewart describes the corps as a handsome body of men, more than half of them from the Glengarry estate (ii. 246). When with the rest of the fencible regiments it was disbanded in 1801, most of the Glengarry men, with their families and relatives, emigrated to Canada, and on the banks of the St. Lawrence founded a Gaelic-speaking settlement, called after their native glen, and now a county of the province of Ontario. Each head of a family gave the name of his holding in Glengarry to his plantation in the new home. During the American war of 1812–15 the settlement raised a corps for the British line, which did excellent service under the name of the Glengarry light infantry.

Macdonell, who remained on his paternal estate, became colonel of the Glengarry, Morar, and Letterfindlay volunteers in 1803, and when the Local Militia Act was extended to Scotland in 1808 (48 George III, c. 150), was made lieutenant-colonel-commandant of the 2nd Inverness local militia, with headquarters at Fort William. He lived in feudal style, wearing the highland garb, and when away from home having with him a following of retainers, popularly known as 'Glengarry's Tail.' When George IV visited Edinburgh, Glengarry, his brother, Sir James Macdonell, and the principal gentlemen of his house, all with their henchmen, were in attendance, and the Glengarry retainers were sworn in as part of the royal bodyguard at Holyrood.

Walter Scott, who knew Macdonnell well, and is supposed to have drawn the better side of his character in 'Fergus MacIvor' in 'Waverley,' describes him as generous and warm-hearted—a sort of Quixote who had lived a century too late. He was a keen sportsman, sleeping out in his plaid for nights together when in pursuit of the deer, and was a treasury of highland lore (Lockhart, p. 606). His impetuous temper brought him into frequent scrapes, sometimes unfairly, as Scott implies, his opponents knowing full well that when roused he would be certain to put himself in the wrong. He killed a young subaltern, Norman Macleod (a grandson of Flora Macdonald [q. v.]), in a duel arising out of a fierce quarrel at a ball at Fort William. He was arraigned on a charge of murder before the high court of justiciary at Inverness, but was acquitted. He instigated the dispute with Clanranald respecting the chieftainship of the clan Macdonald, which was waged hotly in the local press in 1817–18, and which Scott described as a ridiculous affair (*ib.* p. 600). Macdonell's style of living greatly embarrassed him, and he is said (*Hist. of the Macdonalds*) to have been on his way south to make arrangements respecting his estate, when he perished on 14 Jan. 1828, in attempting to escape from the wreck of the steamer Stirling Castle at Corran, near Fort William. Macdonell married, on 28 Jan. 1802, Rebecca, daughter of the great Edinburgh banker, Sir William Forbes, bart., of Pitsligo, by whom, besides six children, who died young, he had a son and seven daughters. His son Æneas Ranaldson Macdonell, who was at Eton at the time of his father's death, afterwards sold the heavily encumbered estate in West Argyllshire, twelve miles from Fort Augustus, to the Marquis of Huntly, and emigrated with his family to Australia. The estate was resold successively to the Earl of Dudley (Lord Ward) in 1840 for 91,000*l.*, and to Mr. Ellice of Glenquoich in 1860 for 120,000*l.*

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 728; A. Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds, Inverness, 1881, p. 356; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, Edinb. 1822, vol. ii.; Blackwood's Magazine, September 1893; Lockhart's Life of Scott.] H. M. C.

**MACDONELL, Sir JAMES** (*d.* 1857), general, third son of Duncan Macdonnell, chief of Glengarry, and his wife, Marjory Grant, and brother of Colonel Alexander Ranaldson Macdonell of Glengarry [q. v.], entered the army as ensign in an independent company in 1793. He became lieutenant in the 78th Ross-shire buffs on its formation in 1794, captain-lieutenant in the old 101st (Colonel Fullarton's) the same year, and captain in the 17th light dragoons (now lancers) on 1 Dec. 1795, in which regiment he commanded a troop for nine years. In 1804 a new second battalion was formed for the 78th Ross-shire buffs at Fort George, of which Macdonell was appointed one of the majors. He was with the battalion under Sir John Moore at Hythe, and served with it in Naples and Sicily, including the descent on Calabria in 1806 and the battle of Maida (gold medal), and in the disastrous expedition to Egypt in 1807, where he distinguished himself by surprising a Turkish battery near Alexandria (Stewart, ii. 292–322). He became lieutenant-colonel in the 78th on 7 Sept. 1809, and was appointed to the Portuguese staff, but was recalled (Gurwood, *Wellington Desp.* iii. 560). On 21 Feb. 1811 he was made lieutenant-colonel of 2nd garrison battalion, and on 8 Aug. of the same year he exchanged, as captain and lieutenant-colonel, into the Coldstream guards. He served with the 1st battalion Coldstream guards in the Peninsula from May 1812 to the end of January 1814, including the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, Nivelle, and Nive (medal), and commanded the 2nd battalion of the regiment in North Holland from May to September 1814. He was made C.B. on 4 June 1815.

The night before the battle of Waterloo Macdonell was sent with some companies of his regiment and the 3rd (Scots) guards to occupy the château of Hougoumont, the garden and orchard of which were defended by other companies under Lord Saltoun [see Fraser, Alexander George, sixteenth Lord Saltoun]. Macdonell received the Duke of Wellington's warm approbation for the determination with which he held that post—the key of the duke's position—during the overwhelming attacks of the French in the early part of the battle. On one occasion, when the French were forcing their way into the courtyard, Macdonell, with the help of some soldiers, closed the gates on them by sheer physical strength [see under Graham, James]. For these services he was made K.C.B., and received the war medal.

Macdonell served in the Coldstream guards, of which he became regimental lieutenant-colonel and colonel in 1825, until he was promoted to major-general in 1830. He commanded the Armagh district from 1831 to 1838, and on leaving was presented by the inhabitants with a piece of plate. He commanded the brigade of guards sent out to Canada when Lord Durham [see Lambton, John George] was appointed governor-general there during the troubles of 1838. Macdonell succeeded to the command of the troops in Canada, which he held until promoted to lieutenant-general's rank in 1841. He became a full general in 1854, and was made G.C.B. in 1855. He was a K.C.H., had the decorations of Maria Theresa of Austria and St. Vladimir in Russia, and was colonel in succession of the 79th Cameron highlanders and 71st highland light infantry. Macdonell died in London on 15 May 1857.

[A. Mackenzie's Hist. of the Macdonalds, Inverness, 1881; Army Lists; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, Edinburgh, 1822, vol. ii.; Mackinnon's Coldstream Guards, vol. ii.; Siborne's Waterloo Campaign, London, 1844, and Letters from Waterloo, London, 1891; Nav. and Mil. Gaz. 31 March 1838; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 733.] H. M. C.

**MACDONELL, JAMES** (1842–1879), journalist, born in 1842 at Dyce in Aberdeenshire, was eldest son of James Macdonell by his wife, Rachel Allardyce of Dyce. The father was of a Roman catholic family, which came originally from Glengarry in Inverness-shire. James, who showed intellectual gifts and predilections at an early age, was educated at Bell's school, Inverness, and at the parish schools of Dufftown and Rhynie. Owing to the death of his father (1858) he entered a mercantile office as clerk at the age of sixteen, but soon obtained other employment as a writer of leading articles in the 'Aberdeen Free Press.' In 1862 he went to Edinburgh on the staff of the 'Daily Review.' The brilliancy of his literary style attracted attention, and he was shortly afterwards invited to Newcastle to become, in spite of what he himself called his 'extreme youthfulness,' editor of the 'Northern Daily Express.' The newspaper rose rapidly under his guidance, and at twenty-two he found his services sought by two powerful editors—one of the 'Scotsman,' the other of the 'Daily Telegraph.' He joined the latter, and for ten years (1865–75) he was member of its staff, and was sent to act as special correspondent to France in 1870 and in 1871.

In 1875 he joined the staff of the 'Times' as a leader writer. One of his colleagues spoke of his leaders as 'complete and finished essays, perfectly polished literary gems.' Another says: 'His style was at once fluent and incisive. He had keen, analytical perception. His meaning was never obscure, and his information was peculiarly accurate. Not a constitutional problem could be mooted on either side of the Atlantic of which he did not seem to have made an especial study. Of French politics, in particular, he had a real mastery.' Macdonell died suddenly, at his house in London, 2 March 1879, at the early age of thirty-seven.

He married in 1870 Annie Harrison, a niece of Mary Howitt, and there were three sons of the marriage. Their house became a meeting-place of the best representatives of liberal journalism. As a conversationalist Macdonell was both brilliant and instructive.

Between 1865 and 1875 Macdonell wrote frequently for 'Fraser's Magazine,' 'North British Review,' and 'Macmillan's.' An article in the 'North British Review' (December 1867) on the 'Natural History of Morals,' designed to refute Buckle's theory as to the stationary nature of morals, excited unusual attention. His last work, edited by his wife and published after his death (1880), 'France since the First Empire,' is only a brilliant fragment; but it remains one of the most accurate and discriminating works on modern French politics.

[Private information; James Macdonell, Journalist, by W. R. Nicoll, M.A., 1890; Daily Telegraph, 1865–75; Times, 1875–9.] A. M–l.

MACDONLEVY, CORMAC (*fl.* 1459), physician, called in Irish MacDuinntshleibhe, was descended from the royal family of Ulidia, who were driven from their kingdom by John de Courcy [q. v.], and settled in Kilmacrenan, co. Donegal, about 1200, where they became hereditary physicians to the O'Donnells. Muiris MacDonlevy (*d.* 1395), son of Paul, who is called 'ollamh leighis chenel conaill,' professor of physic of the tribe of Conaill, i.e. of O'Donnell and his neighbours, is the first physician of the family mentioned in the chronicles. Cormac calls himself 'baisiller a fisighecht,' bachelor of medicine (*Arundel MS.* 333, fol. 113 *b*, in British Museum), and was a physician of the Arabian school. He travelled through Ireland in 1459, wrote at Cloyne, co. Cork (*Harl. MS.* 546, fol. 11), a translation into Irish of Gualterus on the doses of medicine, of which the original holograph copy is in the British Museum Library, 546 in the Harleian collection. He also translated into Irish a treatise on the organs of animals from Isaac's 'De Dietis,' a well-known mediæval treatise. His original manuscript is in the British Museum, Arundel 333. He writes a clear, rather square Irish hand, using numerous contractions. He had read Gaddesden, Gordonius the Arabian, and Galen.

Subsequent members of the family mentioned in the 'Irish Annals' are:

Donnchadh MacDonlevy, M.D. (*d.* 1526), physician, son of Eoghan, famous for his general learning and wealth. He died 30 Sept. 1526.

Eoghan MacDonlevy, M.D. (*d.* 1586), physician, son of Donnchadh, was believed to be the best physician of his time in Ireland, and was also famous for his general learning.

As the family originally came from Ulidia, the lesser Uladh, or Ulster, the members of it are often called in Irish writings, instead of MacDonlevy, Ultach, that is, Ulsterman, and from this the name of MacNulty, Mac an Ultaigh, son of the Ulsterman, is derived.

[Arundel 333 and Harleian 546 in Brit. Mus., Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. v.; Norman Moore's Essay on the History of Medicine in Ireland in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xi.] N. M.

MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER or ALASTER (*d.* 1647), major-general. [See Macdonald.]

MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER (1798–1835), chess-player, the son of Alexander Macdonnell (*d.* 21 April 1843), a Belfast physician, born at Belfast in 1798, was bred to a mercantile life, and carried on an extensive business at Demerara between 1820 and 1830. He wrote several able pamphlets on economic questions, and was soon after 1830 appointed secretary to the West India Committee of Merchants, his duties being to watch the progress of bills connected with the West Indies through parliament. He was trained as a chess-player by William Lewis (1787–1870) [q. v.], but, having got over the odds of 'pawn and move,' Lewis refused to meet him on equal terms, and from the foundation of the Westminster Chess Club in 1833 Macdonnell was tacitly admitted to be the best English player. In June 1834 Louis Charles Mahé de Labourdonnais, secretary of the Paris Chess Club, and a pupil of the old French champion, Des Chapelles, came over to England and challenged Macdonnell's supremacy. Then commenced at the Westminster Club in Bedford Street, in the presence of a large concourse of amateurs, a famous series of encounters, the interest of which has remained unrivalled in the history of chess. La Bourdonnais spoke no English and Macdonnell no French, and the only word that passed between them was 'check.' The struggle began with three phenomenally long games, which were all drawn. Slowly, however, the Frenchman obtained the advantage, and of the eighty-eight games played won forty-four, fourteen games being drawn. The play of both men increased in brilliancy as this great contest proceeded. The duel was at length interrupted by Labourdonnais's recall to Paris, and before the antagonists could again meet Macdonnell died, at the boarding-house in Tavistock Square where he had long resided, on 14 Sept. 1835 (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 442). He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where five years later his great opponent was also interred. Macdonnell was unmarried.

With the exception of Howard Staunton [q.v.] there is perhaps no native British player who has displayed such a strong innate faculty for chess as Macdonnell, who is entitled to rank with Morphy, Paulsen, and Labourdonnais among the greatest masters of the game in modern times. A large number of his games are extant. A selection, including eighty-five of his games with Labourdonnais, was published by William Greenwood Walker, 'the most enthusiastic of chess recorders,' in 1836. Fifty of the match games had previously been issued by William Lewis (1835, 8vo), but Walker's version is the more trustworthy.

[Materials kindly furnished by the Rev. W. Wayte; Chess-Player's Chronicle, 1843, pp. 369–81; Chess-Player's Magazine, 1864, pp. 161–6; Le Palamède, 1836, vol. i. freq.] T. S.

**McDONNELL, Sir ALEXANDER** (1794–1875), commissioner of national education in Ireland, eldest son of James McDonnell, M.D., was born at Belfast in 1794. He gained a king's scholarship at Westminster School in 1809, and was elected in 1813 to Christ Church, Oxford, where he held a studentship till 1826. He graduated B.A. 1816, and M.A. 1820, and won four university prizes—those for Latin and English verse and for the Latin and English essays—an accumulation of honours only once before achieved. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, 23 Nov. 1824, went the midland circuit, attended the Leicester and Northampton sessions, and served as a commissioner of inquiry into public charities. Of an exceedingly sensitive temperament, he broke down in pleading a case before a committee of the House of Lords, and, mortified beyond expression, renounced the bar, returned to Ireland, and accepted the position of chief clerk in the chief secretary's office under Thomas Drummond (1797–1840) [q.v.] In 1839 he was appointed resident commissioner of the board of education, of which he became the presiding genius. While himself an ardent protestant, he persistently sought to provide for his poorer countrymen the religious instruction of their choice. He was made a privy councillor of Ireland in 1846, resigned his commissionership in December 1871, and was created a baronet 20 Jan. 1872. Study of the classics and history formed the chief solace of his retirement. He was deeply attached to Ireland, which he desired to see drawn closer to England by means of just and generous government. He died at 32 Upper Fitzwilliam Street, Dublin, 21 Jan. 1875, and was buried at Kilsharvan, near Drogheda. He married in 1826 Barbara, eldest daughter of Hugh Montgomery of Benvarden, co. Antrim, and widow of Richard Staples. She died at Kilsharvan, 6 April 1865, leaving no issue.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 476; Times, 25 Jan. 1875, p. 7; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, p. 311; Illustrated London News, 1875, lxvi. 115; Spectator, 20 Feb. 1875, pp. 240–1.] G. C. B.

**MACDONNELL, JOHN** (1691–1754), Irish poet, called in Irish Seaghan Clárach MacDomhnaill, was born near Charleville, co. Cork, in 1691, and obtained the cognomen of Clárach, either because he was fostered in Clare, or because he was related to the MacDonnell family of Clare. He was persecuted as a Jacobite, and hated the English. He knew Greek, Latin, and Irish, and lived by poetry and by teaching. Among his pupils was Sylvester O'Halloran [q.v.], author of a 'History of Ireland.' He kept up sessions of the native poets, and presided over them at Rath Luirc, as Charleville is called in Irish. He began a translation of Homer into Irish and a 'History of Ireland.' He was encouraged by the MacNamara family in Clare. Many of his poems circulated in manuscript, and were stored in the memories of the peasantry of Munster till the general decay of Irish literature which followed the famine of 1847. The following have been printed: 1. 'Aisling ar Eire,' a dream, in which Ireland appears as a fairy, and the poet follows her to Cruachan, the Brugh na Boinne, Craebh ruadh, Tara, and other famous places, and finally finds her with Aoibhell of the rock, the banshee of the Dal Cais in the fairy hill of Firinn. He asks when the Gael will be free, and she vanishes. 2. 'An bonnaire fiadna phuic' ('The cruel, lowborn Tyrant'), a poem urging the immediate expulsion of the English. 3. 'Mac an Cheannaigh' ('The Merchant's Son'), in which help from Spain is foretold for Ireland. 4. 'An Fhocain Breatain' ('Britain's Danger'), pointing out her foes on the continent. 5. To the tune of the 'White Cockade,' a lament of the woman of Scotland for her husband, King Charles, often called 'Clárach's Lament.'

He died in 1754, and was buried in the old churchyard of Ballyslough, near Charleville; in the Latin inscription on his tomb he is called Johannes McDonald. John O'Tuama [q. v.] wrote a lament for him in Irish (Hardiman, *Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 252).

[John Daly's Reliques of Irish Jacobite Poetry, Dublin, 1844, pt. i.; J. Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, ii. 413–14.] N. M.

**MACDONNELL, Sir RANDAL,** first Viscount Dunluce and first Earl of Antrim (*d.*1636), called Arranach, from having been fostered in the island of Arran, in Scotland, was fourth son of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], and succeeded on the death of his brother Sir James in April 1601 to the lordship of the Glynns and Route in Ireland.

In 1597 he gave offence to government by assisting Sir James to fortify Dunluce Castle, and took part in the defeat which the MacDonnells inflicted that year upon Sir John Chichester and the garrison of Carrickfergus. He joined O'Neill in his rebellion, and accompanied him on his expedition into Munster early in 1600, but, becoming by his brother's death head of his house, and foreseeing the failure of the rebellion, he in August 1602 made a timely submission to the lord deputy, Lord Mountjoy, at Tullaghoge, offering to serve against O'Neill in Fermanagh with five hundred foot and forty horse at his own expense. His example exercised a good effect in the north, and he was knighted by Lord Mountjoy.

On the accession of James I, MacDonnell, on 28 May 1603, received a grant of the entire district of the Route and the Glynns, extending from Larne to Coleraine, and containing 333,907 acres. To this in the following year was added the island of Rathlin. In 1606 Dunluce Castle, the priory of Coleraine, three-parts of the fishing of the river Bann, the castle of Olderfleet (Larne), and all lands belonging to the dioceses of Down and Connor were for different reasons excepted out of his grant; but on 21 June 1615 Dunluce Castle was restored to him. His fourth part of the fishing of the Bann, which he regarded as 'the best stay of his living,' involved him in a long and profitless controversy with Mr. Hamilton, afterwards Lord Clandeboye. In 1607, probably on account of his old connection with O'Neill, and because he had about 1604 married O'Neill's daughter Elice, he was charged by Lord Howth with being concerned in the events which culminated in the flight of the two northern earls. He appeared voluntarily before the lord deputy, denied the truth of the charge, and experienced no further trouble.

His prudent conduct was not approved by his kinsmen, and part of the 1614 conspiracy was to depose him in favour of Alexander, son of his elder brother James. But it strengthened his influence at court, and having by his judicious conduct in the matter of the Londoners' plantation at Coleraine, and the zeal with which he strove to civilise his own country, effaced all memory of his early conduct, he was, on 29 June 1618, created Viscount Dunluce. Shortly afterwards he was admitted a privy councillor, appointed lord-lieutenant of the county of Antrim, placed in command of a regiment, and on 12 Dec. 1620 advanced to the earldom of Antrim.

Like his father and the MacDonnells generally he was a Roman catholic. In 1621 he was charged, on the information of a certain Alexander Boyd, with harbouring priests in his house. He at once confessed his fault, promised never to fall into the like error again, and was graciously pardoned, but compelled to pay the reward due to Boyd for his information against him. On seeking a confirmation of his estates under the commission of grace in 1629 he was opposed by Cahil O'Hara of Kildrome, who claimed certain lands included in the original grant, and either by course of law or from dictates of prudence O'Hara's claims were allowed.

During his declining years Antrim suffered from dropsy. He sat in parliament on the first day of sessions 1634, but was excused from further attendance. In January 1635 he concluded a bargain with James Campbell, lord Cantire, afterwards earl of Irvine, for the purchase of the lordship of Cantire, originally in the possession of the MacDonnells, but they had been expelled in 1607. The arrangement was opposed by the Lord of Lorne, afterwards earl of Argyll, and Antrim's death intervening the matter sank for a time into abeyance.

He died at Dunluce on 10 Dec. 1636, and was buried in the vault he had built at

Bunnamairge in 1621. Shortly before his death he completed the castle at Glenarm.

Prior to his marriage with the daughter of O'Neill, MacDonnell was the father of three sons, all of whom were probably illegitimate. One, known as Morrishe or Maurice MacDonnell, was hanged at Coleraine in 1643 for his share in the rebellion of 1641; another, Francis Macdonnell, O.S.F., was an ecclesiastic, and the third was James.

By his wife Aellis, Elice, or Alice, third daughter of Hugh O'Neill [q. v.], he had two sons, Randal [q. v.], created Marquis of Antrim, who got the baronies of Dunluce and Kilconway with the castle of Dunluce, and Alexander, who succeeded to the earldom and the barony of Glenarm, and six daughters, to each of whom he bequeathed 2,800*l.*, viz. Anne, who was married first to Christopher Nugent, viscount Delvin, and secondly to William Fleming, nineteenth baron Slane; Mary, who was married first to Lucas, second viscount Dillon, and secondly to Oliver Plunket, sixth lord Louth; Sarah, who was married first to Neal Oge O'Neill of Killelagh, in co. Antrim, secondly to Sir Charles O'Conor Sligo, and thirdly to Donal MacCarthy Mor; Catherine, who was married to Edward Plunket of Castlecor, co. Meath; Rose, who was married to Colonel Lord George Gordon, brother of the Duke of Sutherland, who came to Ulster in 1642 as an officer in Major-general Monro's army, and to whose assistance the Marquis of Antrim owed his escape from prison at Carrickfergus in 1643; and Elice.

[The Rev. George Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. i.; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vol. v.; Russell and Prendergast's Cal. of Irish State Papers; Strafford's Letters; Erck's Repertory; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls, Charles I; Meehan's Franciscan Monasteries and Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel.] R. D.

**MACDONNELL, RANDAL**, second VISCOUNT DUNLUCE, second EARL and first MARQUIS OF ANTRIM (1609–1683), eldest son of Sir Randal MacDonnell, first viscount Dunluce and earl of Antrim [q. v.], was born in 1609. He was 'bred the highland way,' and till he was some eight years old 'wore neither hat, cap, nor shoe, nor stocking.' At his birth he was assigned in wardship, in the event of his father's death, to James Hamilton, first earl of Abercorn, his father agreeing, under a penalty of 3,000*l.*, that he should in due time marry the Lady Lucy Hamilton. But afterwards matching him to a daughter of the Duke of Lennox, he was in 1627 compelled to discharge his bond. Having spent some time travelling on the continent, Dunluce was on his return in 1634 introduced at court. There he became enamoured of Katherine Manners, widow of the Duke of Buckingham, and in April 1635 induced that lady, much to the king's disgust, to become his wife. At court he lived in magnificent style and contracted enormous debts (HILL, *MacDonnells*, App. p. xix).

On the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland he, at his own urgent request, was authorised in June 1639 to raise forces to attack the Earl of Argyll in his own country. But he miscalculated his ability, and the design miscarried. After the pacification of Berwick he attended the king for a time at Oxford, but on 17 June 1640 he took his seat in the Irish House of Lords. In Dublin he resided in Lord Ely's house, which he appears to have leased till the outbreak of the rebellion in October 1641, when he removed to the residence of his brother-in-law, Lord Slane, at Slane's Castle in co. Meath. By taking this step he gave rise to a rumour that he sympathised with the rebels, and feeling it necessary to dissociate himself from Lord Slane, who had thrown in his lot with the catholic nobility and gentry of the pale, he removed to Maddenstown, near Kildare, the residence of the Earl of Castlehaven. He remained there till after the battle of Kilrush on 15 April 1642, when, taking advantage of a passage recently opened into the north by the capture of Newry, he sent his wife to England, and repaired to Dunluce, where he arrived on 28 April. At Moneymore, on his way northward, he had an interview with Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.], by whom he is improbably said to have been influenced in his political views.

Shortly after his arrival in the north he was able, by his influence with his kinsman Alaster MacColl MacDonnell [see MACDONALD or MACDONNELL, ALEXANDER or ALASTER], who commanded the army besieging Coleraine, to revictual that city. But he was shortly afterwards, in May 1642, treacherously taken prisoner in his own castle of Dunluce by Major-general Robert Monro [q. v.], and confined in Lord Chichester's house of Joymount in Carrickfergus, to gratify, it is said by Carte, Antrim's hereditary enemy, Argyll, but more probably because, being a Roman catholic, he was naturally suspected to be also a rebel. About six months afterwards he succeeded by an ingenious stratagem (BAILLIE, *Letters*, i. 365) in effecting his escape into the northern parts of England, and proceeding to York, where the queen then was, he suggested the idea of raising a force to co-operate with the Marquis of Montrose in Scotland. But being shortly afterwards commanded to return to Ireland to assist in bringing about a cessation of hostilities, he was immediately on his landing near Newcastle, in co. Down, in May 1643, again taken prisoner by Monro and confined in Carrickfergus Castle. Certain letters relating to the cessation which were discovered on his person were sent by Monro to the privy council of Scotland and the commissioners for Irish affairs in England, with comments suggesting a terrible conspiracy against the peace of Scotland and the Scottish forces in Ireland, and by them were immediately published (see particularly *A Declaration of the Commons assembled in Parliament concerning the Rise and Progress of the Grand Rebellion in Ireland*, London, 25 July 1643). However, with the assistance of Captain George Gordon, who had quite recently married his sister Rose, he again, after about eight months' imprisonment, managed to escape (SPALDING, *Hist. of the Troubles in Scotland*, p. 358) to Charlemont, where he was well received by Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], and thence to Kilkenny. But being desired by the supreme council of the confederates to take the oath of association and some command in their army, he for the present declined, hoping, apparently, to get himself chosen lieutenant-general of all the catholic forces in the kingdom; and continuing his journey, arrived at Oxford on 16 Dec. 1643. Here he magnified his influence with the confederates, boasting of his ability to raise ten thousand men for service in England, with the object of increasing his importance in Ireland. But his offer to transport two thousand men to co-operate with Montrose in Scotland was gladly accepted by that nobleman. The king, who at first was doubtful as to the policy of the scheme, and also as to Antrim's ability to fulfil his promise, finally, and after having, at the earnest solicitation of the duchess, agreed to make him a marquis, consented to give it a trial.

Accordingly, having received instructions to persuade the confederates to send ten thousand men to England, or, if their terms for religious liberty were too high, to get two thousand men for Scotland (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 165), Antrim left Oxford about 21 Jan. 1644 'in company with Daniel O'Neill [q. v.], who, being agreeable to him, was thought the properest person to keep him steady in his resolution and prevent him falling into follies and extravagances in the management of the affair' (CARTE, *Ormonde*, i. 479; cf. also CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ii. 798–812). He arrived at Kilkenny on 23 Feb., and at once appealed to the supreme council for their assistance in carrying out his scheme. In order to increase his influence he, with the verbal permission of the king, took the oath of association, was sworn a member of the council, and received a commission as lieutenant-general of all the catholic forces. But finding there was no prospect of realising his extravagant hopes in regard to the ten thousand men to be sent into England, he laid down his commission and busied himself in raising the soldiers intended for Scotland (BELLINGS in *Desid. Curiosa Hibernica*, ii. 249–51); and with the assistance of the Marquis of Ormonde was so far successful that about the end of June 1644 he sent over about sixteen hundred men fully equipped, under the command of Alaster MacColl MacDonnell, to the assistance of the Marquis of Montrose. Having done this, he shortly afterwards returned to Oxford, and in the beginning of 1645 was sent by the king with letters to the queen at St. Germains in France. From France he proceeded to Flanders, where, with Spanish assistance, he obtained two frigates and a considerable quantity of arms and ammunition, which he intended to use in transporting fresh supplies from Ireland into Scotland. He declined the company of the papal nuncio, Rinuccini, and coming to Falmouth, he offered his assistance to the Prince of Wales, who distributed his arms and ammunition among the troops and garrisons in Cornwall, and shortly afterwards made use of one of the frigates to escape to Jersey (CLARENDON, *Life*, ii. 247).

After first visiting Cork, Antrim proceeded to Scotland, where he arrived in July 1646. Within ten days after his arrival he was expressly ordered by the king to lay down arms. But it was not until the command had been more than once repeated that he reluctantly, towards the close of the year, withdrew from Cantire, which he had hoped to recover by force from Argyll. Argyll had expelled the MacDonnells in 1607. On his return to Ireland he occupied himself in making preparations to renew the struggle in Scotland at the earliest opportunity, and 'laboured,' according to his own account, to effect a peace between the Ormondists and extreme catholics on terms of obtaining religious equality for the latter. About the close of 1647 the confederates, having resolved to come to terms with the crown, appointed Antrim, Lord Muskerry, and Geoffrey Browne to proceed to France, in order to negotiate a peace, and if possible to persuade the Prince of Wales to take the government of Ireland on himself. But Antrim, who inclined to the nuncio's party, and was anxious, in the probable event of the prince's refusal, to obtain the lord-lieutenancy for himself, sailed from Waterford on 20 Feb. 1648, seven days before his colleagues. The appointment of the Marquis of Ormonde to the place he aspired to was a bitter disappointment to Antrim. He returned to Ireland in September, opposed the peace between the confederates and Ormonde, and heartily supported the scheme for a union between Owen O'Neill and the parliament. Early in 1649 he succeeded, by means of one Crilly, a priest, in opening up a correspondence with Cromwell, to whom he subsequently rendered some service at the siege of Ross and other places. Carte, in his 'Life of Ormonde' (ii. 101), has a very questionable story, for which he adduces no authority, that at the time when Inchiquin's forces revolted to the parliament, Antrim forged an agreement between that nobleman and Michael Jones, whereby the former engaged to betray the king's cause and army. Inchiquin, who vehemently denied the charge (Gilbert, *Aphorismical Discovery*, ii. 332–3), challenged Antrim, but he, declining to give the other the usual satisfaction, 'made a solemn acknowledgment of his crime before the lord-lieutenant and four of the commissioners of trust, confessing that the pretended instrument was a mere forgery and a contrivance between himself and Jones.' But it is more than likely (Macray, *Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 68) that Inchiquin did meditate some such step as rumour attributed to him (cf. *Letter from Lord Broghill to the Speaker*, 19 Dec. 1649 in *Several Proceedings*, 4 *Dec. to* 11 *Jan.* 1649–50, where for 'Lord ——' Mr. S. R. Gardiner suggests we ought to read 'Lord Inchiquin'). On the death of Owen O'Neill in November 1649 Antrim hoped to succeed him in the command of the northern army, with the intention probably of effecting a reconciliation with the parliament, but being disappointed in this by the election of the Bishop of Clogher, he entered into correspondence with Ireton, and his services being accepted, he was present at the siege of Carlow. In December 1650 he was allowed to return to England, with an order protecting him from his creditors, who were clamorous for his arrest (cf. Antrim to Henry Cromwell, 11 April 1657, in *Lansdowne MS.* 821, 14); and his estate in Antrim having been assigned in satisfaction of adventurers' claims, he received a pension from government of 500*l.*, subsequently increased to 800*l.*, together with certain lands, as an innocent papist, in co. Mayo.

As a catholic, Antrim, at the Restoration, stood outside the Act of Oblivion, and on going to court to petition for the restoration of his estate, he was, through the representations of his enemies, notably of Sir John Clotworthy, who had acquired considerable part of it in the barony of Dunluce, committed to the Tower, and was only liberated after several months' imprisonment, on Lords Moore, Dillon, and Taaffe entering into recognisances in 20,000*l.* that he would appear within six weeks before the lords justices in Ireland, to whom his case was remitted. After more than fourteen months' attendance in Dublin he was at last dismissed and allowed to return to England. With the assistance of the queen-mother, a letter was in December 1663 obtained directing a bill to be prepared for his restoration, but the council in Ireland were unanimous that such a bill ought not in his case to be transmitted. Antrim thereupon petitioned the king, and his petition being referred to a committee of the council, an order in his favour was after some delay obtained. Notwithstanding the opposition of Ormonde, who owed him a grudge for his conduct in 1647–8, the order of the council, together with a letter from the king in his favour, was transmitted to the commissioners of claims, and on 20 Aug. 1663 he was awarded a decree of innocence (printed in Hill, *MacDonnells*, App. p. xi). This decision caused considerable consternation among the adventurers, who spared no efforts to discredit Antrim in the king's eyes (see *Murder will out, or the King's Letter justifying the Marquess of Antrim*, &c.), and upon their petition a fresh trial was ordered. In order to prevent this, Antrim, who felt his weakness on certain technical points, threw himself on the king's mercy; whereupon the king was pleased to pardon him, and provision was made in the Act of Explanation for his restoration to his estates and for cancelling the decree of the court of claims.

On his return to Ireland, Antrim found his castle of Dunluce so dilapidated that he built a new residence for himself at Ballymagarry House, not far from the castle. He was a great lover of field-sports, and the remainder of his life is traditionally said to have been devoted to hunting and hawking. He took no further interest in politics, and died at Ballymagarry on 3 Feb. 1683, when, after lying in state for some time, he was buried in the family vault at Bunnamairge. He was a tall, clean-limbed handsome man, with red hair. For the settlement of his youthful debts he assigned in his will the baronies of Carey and Kilconway and the Long Liberties of Coleraine.

Antrim's first wife, the Duchess-dowager of Buckingham, died in November 1649, at Waterford, where she was buried, though a monument was erected to her in Westminster Abbey. He married, secondly, about 1653, Rose, daughter of Sir Henry O'Neill, of Shane's Castle, co. Antrim, the only sane member of a family of five. She survived him, dying on 27 April 1695, and was buried in St. Nicholas's Church, Carrickfergus. Antrim had no issue by either of his wives, and was succeeded in the earldom by his younger brother,

Alexander MacDonnell, third Earl of Antrim, who died about 1696. On the death of his father in 1636 he spent the three following years travelling on the continent. He returned to Ireland shortly before the outbreak of the rebellion, and sided more determinedly than did his brother with the Irish. In 1642 he obtained a regiment from the confederates, but during the war he seems to have played a pacific part, inclining rather to Ormonde than to the extreme catholic party. In 1651 he served under Ever Mac Mahon, the warlike bishop of Clogher, and was taken prisoner at Tecroghan by Sir Theophilus Jones [q. v.] He forfeited the estate he inherited from his father in the barony of Glenarm, co. Antrim, receiving 3,500 acres in Connaught as an innocent papist. From 1656 to 1665 he appears to have resided in England, where he had influential friends. He represented Wigan in Lancashire at intervals from 1660 to 1683, and was restored by the Act of Explanation to his estate in Glenarm. On the death of his brother in 1683 he succeeded to the earldom of Antrim. During the rebellion in 1689 he marched with his regiment to the relief of Londonderry, but the citizens, mistaking him for an enemy, shut the gates in his face, for which he suffered forfeiture as an adherent of James II. He recovered his estate by the Articles of Limerick, but before his outlawry was reversed (*Thesis of the Earl of Antrim's Case,* October 1696), he died at Thistlewater, near London, about 1696, and was buried at Holywell in Wales.

He married, first, Elizabeth Annesley, daughter of the Earl of Anglesey, who died childless in 1669; secondly, Helena, daughter of Sir John Bourk of Derrymaclachtney in co. Galway, by whom he had a son, Randal, fourth earl of Antrim, and a daughter married to Henry Wells, esq., of Bambridge in the county of Southampton. He also had an illegitimate son, Daniel MacDonnell, for whom he provided liberally in his will.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. i.; Hill's MacDonnells of Antrim; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde; Clarendon's Rebellion and State Papers; Macray's Cal. of Clarendon State Papers; Gilbert's History of the Irish Confederation and Aphorismical Discovery (Irish Archæological Society); Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Strafford's Letters; Thurloe's State Papers; Whitelocke's Memorials; Hill's Montgomery MSS.; M'Skimin's Hist. of Carrickfergus; Ludlow's Memoirs; Gardiner's Hist. of England, and Great Civil War.] R. D.

**MACDONNELL, Sir RICHARD GRAVES** (1814–1881), colonial governor, was eldest son of Richard MacDonnell, D.D., who was provost of Trinity College, Dublin, from 1852 till his death on 24 Jan. 1867. His mother was Jane, second daughter of Richard Graves, dean of Ardagh. Macdonnell was born in Dublin 3 Sept. 1814, and was educated at Trinity College, where he was a scholar 1833, and graduated B.A. 1835, M.A. 1836, LL.B. 1845, and LL.D. 1862. He was called to the Irish bar 1838, and to the English bar, at Lincoln's Inn, 25 Jan. 1841. On 20 July 1843 he was appointed chief justice of the Gambia, and on 1 Oct. 1847 governor of the British settlements on the Gambia. While holding that post he conducted several exploring expeditions, opening up the interior of Africa from the Gambia to the Senegal. He also organised and accompanied some military expeditions, with success, against native tribes who had long oppressed the traders of the river. In 1832 he became governor of St. Lucia, and on 10 Jan. 1853 administrator and captain-general of the island of St. Vincent. From 8 June 1855 to 4 March 1862 he was governor of South Australia, where he aided in opening up the Murray river and in developing the resources of the colony. He was afterwards lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia from 28 May 1864 till October 1865, and governor of Hongkong from 19 Oct. 1865 till 1872, when he retired from the public service on a pension. He was gazetted C.B. 12 Feb. 1852, was knighted by the queen at Buckingham Palace 28 Jan. 1856, and was created K.C.M.G. 23 Feb. 1871. His wife, whom he married in 1847, was Blanche Ann, the third daughter of Francis Skurray of Brunswick Square, Brighton.

He died at Hyères, France, 5 Feb. 1881, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery 14 Feb.

He contributed letters or papers to 'The Church of the Future,' an address by the Rev. Thomas Binney, 1859, and to 'Christian Union, as discussed by the Bishop of Adelaide, Sir R. C. MacDonnell, &c.,' 1859, and he published a lecture on 'Australia,' Dublin, 1864.

[Times, 8 Feb. 1881, p. 10; Men of the Time, 1879, p. 662; Solicitors' Journal, 1881, xxv. 300; Illustr. London News, 1881, lxxviii. 220–2, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**McDONNELL, ROBERT** (1828–1889), surgeon, born at Dublin 15 March 1828, was second son of Dr. John McDonnell, a descendant of Ian Vohr of Isla and Cantyre, whose great-grandson was Alaster MacColl Macdonald [q. v.] Robert was educated privately until he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1844. In the following year he was apprenticed to Richard Carmichael, the great Irish surgeon, and on Carmichael's death by drowning in 1849 he was transferred to Robert Moore Peile. Robert graduated B.A. and M.B. in 1850, obtained the license of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland on 22 Feb. 1851, and was admitted a fellow on 24 Aug. 1853. He afterwards visited Edinburgh, Paris, and Vienna. In 1855, during the Crimean war, he was attached to the British Hospital at Smyrna, and he volunteered as civil surgeon to serve in the general hospital in the camp before Sebastopol, where he remained until the end of the siege. For his services he received the British medal and clasp and the Turkish medal. In 1856 he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the Carmichael school of medicine, where he afterwards became lecturer on anatomy and physiology. In 1857 he proceeded M.D. in the university of Dublin, and in 1864 he was admitted to the degree of M.D. in the Queen's University in Ireland. He was appointed a surgeon to Jervis Street Hospital in Dublin in 1863, and three years later he was elected surgeon to Steevens's Hospital, and professor of descriptive anatomy in the medical school attached to it. In 1857 he was appointed medical superintendent of the Mountjoy government prison. In the discharge of his official duties he came into collision with the prisons board upon questions of the food supply and general treatment of the prisoners under his charge. He stoutly maintained that the medical officer should exercise an unfettered discretion in such matters. The board thought otherwise, and he resigned his post in 1867. Some demur was made to granting him a pension, but in the interests of his professional brethren he fought out the battle, and eventually obtained the pension. The sum of money thus acquired he contributed annually until his death to the Royal Medical Benevolent Fund Society. He was twice elected by the senate of the Dublin University a member of the university council. For some years he was an examiner at the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, a body of which he was elected president in 1877. In 1885 he was elected president of the Academy of Medicine in Ireland, an honourable position which he filled for three years. He belonged to several of the leading English scientific societies, and among others to the Royal Society, of which he was elected a fellow on 1 June 1865. He died suddenly at his house in Merrion Square, Dublin, on Monday, 6 May 1889, as is supposed of rupture of an aneurysm. He was twice married, and left one son by his second wife. A portrait was presented by his friends to the Irish College of Surgeons after his death.

McDonnell was an Irishman of the very best type; of strong individuality, of many and varied attainments; he was a wise surgeon and a graceful speaker, honourable, fearless, and upright, yet popular with all parties. An offer of knighthood was twice declined by him. He wrote no books, but his contributions to surgical and scientific literature were so numerous that they fill a column of the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' He edited a volume of the works of Abraham Colles for the New Sydenham Society in 1881.

[History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland by Sir Charles Cameron, Dublin, 1886, pp. 429–32; Lancet, 1889, i. 965; British Medical Journal, 1889, i. 1092.] D'A. P.

**MACDONNELL, SORLEY BOY** (CAROLUS FLAVUS) (1505?–1590), Scoto-Irish chieftain, lord of the Route and constable of Dunluce Castle, born probably in the castle of Dunanynie, near Ballycastle in co. Antrim, about 1505, was sixth and youngest son of Alexander or Alaster MacDonnell, lord of Isla and Cantyre in Scotland and of the Glynns in Ireland, the great-great-grandson of John Mor MacDonnell, who about 1400 married Margaret Bisset of the Glynns. Sorley Boy's mother was Catherine, daughter of John MacIan MacDonnell, lord of Ardnamurchan.

Apparently during one of the many abortive attempts of the Irish government to expel the Hebridean Scots, Sorley Boy was taken prisoner and incarcerated in Dublin Castle, but after an imprisonment of about twelve months he was, in September 1552, exchanged for certain prisoners made by his brother James on the occasion of Lord-deputy Sir James Croft's unsuccessful attack on the island of Rathlin. Shortly after his release he retaliated by seizing the constable of Carrickfergus Castle, Walter Floody, whom he compelled to pay a heavy ransom. In 1558, on the death of his brother, Colla, Sorley Boy, who had taken an active part in subjugating the MacQuillins of the Route, was appointed by his brother James to the lordship of that district. The MacQuillins, however, resisted his authority, and during the spring of 1559 Sorley Boy was busily engaged in raising troops on the Scottish coast. Early in July he landed at Marketon Bay, and finding the MacQuillins strongly posted at the foot of Glenshesk he attacked them at a place called Beal-a-faula and repulsing them with heavy loss drove them southwards. Several bloody encounters followed, but at Slieve-an-aura the MacQuillins and their allies were completely routed, and the MacDonnells re-established in possession of the Route.

The Scottish settlements along the Antrim coast had long been regarded with disfavour by the English government, but the efforts made to destroy them had so signally failed that Elizabeth was quite ready to listen to certain overtures made to her by Sorley Boy shortly after her accession, to submit to her authority on condition of being confirmed in his possessions, and all the more so, probably, because she saw in the Scots a means of curbing the power of Shane O'Neill. To O'Neill the growth of a strong, independent power in the north-east was naturally as displeasing as it was to Elizabeth, but in the event of a rupture with the crown an alliance with Sorley Boy was a thing not to be despised. As for Sorley Boy there can be no doubt that his interest lay in coming to terms with the government. In 1560, when matters between the government and O'Neill were approaching a crisis, he readily consented to follow the lead of Argyll and his brother James in forming a league against Shane O'Neill, merely stipulating that as a reward for his services he should receive letters of denization and a grant of all the lands he held as deputy for his brother. Elizabeth and her advisers appear to have regarded his claims as somewhat extravagant, but there was an evident desire on their part to arrive at some satisfactory conclusion (see particularly Cecil's own instructions to Henry Warren in *State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ii. 14). Obstacles, however, arose for which neither side was wholly responsible. As time went on and the situation of affairs altered, the government became less anxious to treat, and the murder of Alaster MacRandal Boy Macdonnell and his brother Gillaspic by Andrew Brereton in March 1563 made Sorley Boy stand on the defensive. A month or two later peace was concluded between the government and Shane O'Neill. The latter, who had been waiting his opportunity to break up the northern confederacy, thought the moment for action had arrived. Veiling his intention under the guise of loyalty, he in August 1564 announced his determination to expel Sorley Boy and the Scots. His resolution was applauded by government and immediately put into execution. In a battle near Coleraine Sorley Boy was himself wounded and his territory afterwards laid waste with fire and sword. In the spring of the following year, 1565, O'Neill renewed his invasion, and, proceeding northward through the Glynns, destroyed as far as possible every trace of the Scottish settlements. At Ballycastle he encountered the MacDonnells, and in the battle that followed Sorley Boy and James MacDonnell were taken prisoners. A few months later James died in prison, not without suspicion that his end had been purposely hastened by O'Neill. For two years Sorley Boy remained in captivity, but early in 1567 Shane O'Neill, whose situation had become desperate, determined—acting, it is conjectured, on the advice of Sorley Boy—to make a personal appeal for assistance to the Antrim Scots. The MacDonnells had neither forgotten nor forgiven his treatment of their chief, and, without supposing his murder to have been deliberately planned beforehand, it may well have been that his presence in their midst and his arrogant demeanour provoked them beyond endurance.

To the government, however, Sorley Boy was almost as objectionable as Shane O'Neill, and various schemes were set on foot to compel him to abandon his Irish possessions. But Sorley Boy, who since the death of Shane had been occupied in strengthening his connection in Scotland, landed at Marketon Bay on 27 Nov. at the head of six or seven hundred redshanks, in whose presence he swore never to leave Ireland with his goodwill. The news of his landing spread considerable consternation through official circles, but though Elizabeth issued peremptory orders for his expulsion, no attempt was made to execute them, and Sorley Boy, who consistently aimed at conciliation, after again urging the legal recognition of his claims, returned to Scotland, where he appears to have taken a personal part in a conflict between the Clan Donnell and MacLeans. During the year there were continual rumours of a combination between him and Turlough Luineach O'Neill, but though he was probably present at the marriage of Turlough and the widow of his brother James in Rathlin Island in the autumn of 1569, it was not till February 1571, when the air was full of the colonisation schemes of Sir Thomas Smith and others, that he deemed his presence in Ireland necessary. Leaving his son Donnell with three hundred Scots to guard the Glynns, he returned to Scotland to raise fresh troops. In February 1572 he made a sudden attack on Carrickfergus, but was repulsed by the garrison, and himself wounded. He had naturally felt apprehensive at the announcement of Smith's intention, but finding the latter after a time willing to come to terms with him, he again preferred a petition to be recognised as the legal owner of the territory he claimed. In forwarding his petition Smith suggested that if it was granted it would be advisable to persuade Sorley Boy to adopt the reformed religion. On 14 April 1573 letters patent of denization were addressed to him, but the determination of the Earl of Essex to resume Smith's project seems to have had the effect of frustrating them. Nevertheless, the arrival of the Earl of Essex in the summer of that year, notwithstanding his efforts to smooth the way by negotiating with the regent of Scotland and the Earl of Argyll for the revocation of the Scots, did not materially affect the situation. For finding Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill [q. v.], on whose submission he had laid considerable store, but a fickle ally, he in November turned his attention to Sorley Boy, who had recently renewed his offer of submission. Nothing, however, came of the matter, and in July 1575 Essex, having managed to come to some sort of terms with Turlough Luineach, made a determined effort to subdue Sorley Boy. Somewhere in the neighbourhood of Castle Toome he inflicted a sharp defeat upon him, but provisions running short he returned to Carrickfergus, where he deputed Captain John Norris [q. v.] to proceed by sea against Rathlin Island, where Sorley Boy had 'put most of his plate, most of his children, and the children of most part of his gentlemen with their wives,' for the sake of safety. Norris carried out his instructions to the letter, and Sorley Boy, who from the mainland saw the massacre of all those that were nearest and dearest to him, went almost frantic with despair. Notwithstanding his terrible loss, Sorley Boy in the beginning of September swooped down on Carrickfergus and carried off all the townsmen's cattle, defeating the garrison who tried to rescue them. A month later Sir Henry Sidney found the Glynns and Route in the possession of Sorley Boy, 'the country full of corn and cattle, and the Scots very haughty and proud by reason of the late victories he hath had.' Sorley Boy was, however, willing to treat on the old terms, and Sidney having agreed to a cessation of hostilities, undertook to forward his petition, though personally in favour of restoring the MacQuillins to the Route, and of supporting the claims of James MacDonnell's sons to the Glynns. The privy council, to whom he referred the question, declined to move in the matter, and things were allowed to drift back into their old position. The same policy of inaction was pursued by Sidney's immediate successors, and notwithstanding the efforts of the MacQuillins to recover the Route, Sorley Boy, by fresh arrivals from Scotland and by his alliances with Turlough Luineach, became yearly more powerful. So great indeed was the influx of Scots at this time, that, according to Sir Nicholas Malby [q. v.], Ulster threatened to become a second Scotland.

Such was the situation of affairs in August 1584, when Sir John Perrot [q. v.], alarmed by rumours of fresh arrivals, determined to make a strenuous effort to expel Sorley Boy. Mustering what forces he could, he proceeded northwards; but the news of his preparations had already alarmed Sorley Boy, who, after making hasty arrangements for the safety of his followers, slipped across to Scotland, where he had soon collected four thousand Islesmen, with whose assistance he determined to make a resolute effort to recover his position in Ulster. Perrot, who had reaped little honour from his elaborate expedition, seems to have connived at a scheme for Sorley Boy's assassination, which, however, proved unsuccessful (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. cxii. 90, ii.) In January 1585 Sorley Boy arrived at Cushindun with what forces he could muster, just in time to save his nephew, Donnell Gorme, who was vainly trying to hold his own against Sir W. Stanley and Sir H. Bagenal, from destruction. But the situation offered little prospect of success, and having obtained an interview with Captain Carleil, he offered to submit on the conditions offered him ten years before by Sir Henry Sidney. But Perrot, who had determined to expel him, declined to listen to any terms, and so, hunted from one stronghold to another, Sorley Boy was at last glad to escape to Scotland. A few months later the MacDonnells, notwithstanding the threats fulminated against them by James VI (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 682), were back again in considerable numbers in the Glynns, and a small body of them having succeeded in recapturing Dunluce Castle, Perrot reluctantly consented to treat with Sorley Boy. The latter was at first unwilling to go to Dublin, but the execution of his eldest son, Alaster, broke his resolution, and in June 1586 he presented himself before the lord deputy. Prostrating himself before a picture of Queen Elizabeth, and kissing 'the pantofle of the same' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, iv. 85), he admitted that he had no legal right in Ulster, expressed his sorrow for his past contumacy, and promised faithfully to abide by such conditions as were imposed upon him. An official, it is said (Hill, *MacDonnells of Antrim*, p. 187), brutally showed him his son's head over the castle gate, to which he proudly replied, 'My son hath many heads.' On 18 June indentures were signed (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 427), whereby he received letters of denization, together with a grant by knight's service, the yearly payment of fifty beeves, twelve horsemen, and forty footmen to every hosting, to himself, and the issue male of his body, of all the land between the Bann and the Bush, embracing the greater part of the Route, the constableship of Dunluce Castle, and such land to the east as was not included in a grant to his nephew Angus. From this time forward he gave no trouble to the state, though his name figures in a list of 'doubtful persons' drawn up by Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.] in 1589. He died at Dunanynie Castle early in 1590, and was buried in the older vault in the abbey of Bunnamairge. It is traditionally stated that when his son Randal built the new vault in 1621 he transferred his father's remains thither, but no trace of his coffin is now to be found.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Con O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone, who died in 1582, Sorley Boy had, among other children, Alaster, who was killed, as noted above, in 1586; Donnell, who is said to have been slain by Turlough Luineach O'Neill; Sir James, who succeeded his father, and died suddenly at Dunluce on 13 April 1601; Sir Randal, first earl of Antrim (*d.* 1636) [q. v.]; Angus, and Ludar or Lother, who was implicated in the 1614 conspiracy. Of his daughters, one is said to have been married to the chief of the Macnaghtens in Scotland; another to MacQuillin of the Route; a third to Cormack O'Neill, brother of Hugh, earl of Tyrone; a fourth to Magennis, lord of Iveagh, and a fifth to Shane MacBrian MacPhelim O'Neill of Clandeboye (see MacFirbis's pedigree in Hill, *MacDonnells of Antrim*, App. i. and the pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 188).

From information received by Sir W. Fitzwilliam in October 1588 (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, iv. 63, 64), it appears that Sorley Boy, who was then about eighty-three years of age, married in that month a daughter of Turlough Luineach O'Neill.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. i.; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim; State Papers in Rolls Office, London; Hamilton's Cal. of Irish State Papers, vols. i–iv.; Cal. of Carew MSS. vols. i–ii.; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Cat. of Fiants, Eliz.; Collins's Sydney Papers; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex; Kilkenny Archæol. Journal, 1885, pp. 133–48; D. Gregory's Western Highlands; Spottiswoode Miscellany, ii. 361; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Ulster Journal of Archæology, vols. v. viii.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan, vi. 1895; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 48.]
R. D.

**MACDOUGALL, ALLAN** (1750?–1829), Gaelic poet, known as Blind Allan, was born in Glencoe, Argyllshire, about 1750. At an early age he was apprenticed to an itinerant tailor, and during his wanderings he committed to memory many lines of Gaelic poetry, then orally preserved, and he thus quickened a natural aptitude for composing satirical verse. One day while at work he quarrelled with a fellow-tailor, who pierced his eye with a needle, and the wound rendered him totally blind. He afterwards made a living as a strolling musician, attending country feasts with his fiddle, and reciting his own compositions. In 1790, having received a house and a plot of land at Inverlochy, near Fort William, he retired thither, and, with the assistance of Ewan Maclachlan [q. v.], himself a poet, made arrangements for publishing his Gaelic verses, which duly appeared at Edinburgh in 1798, and included some work by Maclachlan. Colonel MacDonald, laird of Glengarry, subsequently took MacDougall under his care, and appointed him his family bard. In 1828 the poet travelled over the Western Highlands, soliciting subscriptions for a new edition of his book, but before it was issued he died, in 1829. He is buried at Kilfinan, Argyllshire.

[Reid's Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica; Mackenzie's Beauties of Gaelic Poetry.] J. R. M.

**McDOUGALL, FRANCIS THOMAS** (1817–1886), bishop of Labuan and Sarawak, born at Sydenham in 1817, was son of William Adair McDougall, captain in the 88th regiment, and his boyhood was spent among military surroundings. His mother, whose maiden name was Gell, had strong religious principles of the evangelical type. At her suggestion McDougall was entered as a medical student at the university of Malta, where his father's regiment was quartered, and he walked the hospitals at Valetta. In 1835 he became a medical student at King's College, London, and graduated in medicine at London University. Accompanying a young gentleman to Oxford as physician, he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, and graduated B.A. in 1842, rowing bow in the university eight which beat Cambridge in the same year. On leaving Oxford he found employment in superintending some ironworks in South Wales, and soon married Harriette, daughter of Robert John Bunyon, who was connected with the concern. The elder sister married Bishop Colenso. The works failed, and were closed. Thereupon McDougall, in accordance with a resolve formed at Oxford, took holy orders. He was ordained in 1845 by Dr. Stanley, bishop of Norwich, and became curate first of Farnlingham Pigot, and in 1846 successively of St. Mark's, Lakenham, a populous suburb of Norwich, and of Christ Church, Woburn Square, London. In 1847 he had almost simultaneously the offers of a permanent position at the British Museum, which he could hold with his curacy, and of mission work in Borneo, under the auspices of Sir James Brooke [q. v.], the newly constituted rajah of Sarawak. He chose the former, for the sake of his family, but afterwards repented, and in December 1847 set out for Borneo. Three races were then settled in that part of Borneo in which the McDougalls laboured: the Malays, who had come over from the Malay peninsula on the opposite shore, and were the ruling class; the native Dyaks, and the immigrant Chinese. The Malays were Mahommedans upon whom little impression could be made; but the Dyaks and the Chinese, especially the Dyaks, were much more promising. McDougall found his medical knowledge of great service. Medical missions were not then understood; and he had to explain to the supporters of the mission that in using his medical skill he was not going out of his proper sphere as a Christian. With the invaluable aid of Mrs. McDougall he established what was termed a 'Home School,' in which children were trained from infancy in the principles of Christianity. In 1853 he returned home in order to manage the transfer of the mission from the Borneo Mission Society, whose funds came to an end, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel which adopted it. In 1854 he was back again in Sarawak. The work of the mission grew, and as more clergy and catechists came to take part in it, need was felt for a properly constituted head. After many difficulties, McDougall was appointed bishop, taking his title at first, not from Sarawak, where the bulk of his work lay, but from the small island of Labuan, off its coast. Sarawak was a native state under an English rajah; Labuan was the only spot in those seas under the immediate control of the colonial office, and it was then thought impossible to erect a bishopric beyond the dominions of the crown. He was consecrated at Calcutta on St. Luke's Day, 1855. This was the first consecration that had taken place out of England, and it was by special commission from the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of Calcutta (Dr. Daniel Wilson). McDougall had many trials; his children died, his own health and that of his wife were impaired, though they both remained bravely at their post when others deserted it; and an insurrection of the Chinese in 1856 nearly swept away all the good work that had been done.

In 1862 McDougall's position was seriously imperilled. He accompanied Captain Brooke, the rajah's nephew, who was then taking his uncle's place at Sarawak on a three months' cruise. On their way the ship was attacked by pirates, who far outnumbered them. Every available man was of the utmost importance. The bishop felt it his 'stern duty' to take part in the combat. He fought bravely, and applied his medical skill to dress the wounds of his comrades. Unfortunately he sent an account of the affray to the 'Times,' in which he adopted rather too bellicose a tone. 'My double-barrelled Terry's breech-loader,' he wrote, 'proved itself a most deadly weapon for its true shooting and certainty and rapidity of firing.' The Bishop of London (Dr. Tait) shrewdly told McDougall, 'The letter will soon be forgotten; but when you next get into a similar encounter, you must get your wife to write about it.'

The bishop's troubles did not interfere with his work. Converts both among the Dyaks and Chinese increased. In three consecutive years, 1864, 1865, and 1866, the bishop held diocesan synods of all his clergy. He rewrote a 'Malay Prayer-book,' which he had published through the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1857, and prepared 'A Catechism for the use of the Missions of the Church in Borneo,' which was published in 1868. Meanwhile his health had in 1867 compelled him to return to England, and in the spring of 1868 he resigned his bishopric. Dean Stanley presented him to the vicarage of Godmanchester (1868), where he formed a close friendship with the bishop of the diocese, Dr. Harold Browne, who made him archdeacon of Huntingdon in 1870, and canon of Ely in 1871. When Dr. Browne was translated from Ely to Winchester, he took McDougall with him, giving him a canonry at Winchester in 1873, and the archdeaconry of the Isle of Wight in 1874. To these he added in 1886 the small vicarage of Milford. There he died on 16 Nov. 1886. Mrs. McDougall, who published 'Letters from Sarawak on Borneo,' 1854, and 'Sketches of our Life at Sarawak,' 1882, predeceased him on 7 May 1886.

[Memoirs of Francis Thomas McDougall, sometime Bishop of Labuan and Sarawak, and of Harriette his wife, by her brother, Charles John Bunyon, 1889; Sketches of our life in Sarawak, by Harriette McDougall, 1883; Letters from Sarawak, addressed to a child (Harriette McDougall, about 1854).] J. H. O.

**MACDOUGALL, Sir JOHN** (1790–1865), vice-admiral, born in 1790, was the second son of Patrick MacDougall of Dunolly Castle, Argyllshire, lineal representative of the MacDougalls of Lorne, by his wife Louisa, youngest daughter of John Campbell of Achallader in Argyllshire. His elder brother, Alexander, captain in the 5th regiment of foot, was killed in 1812, at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo. John MacDougall entered the navy in December 1802, on board the Cruiser sloop, actively employed on the north coast of France through 1803. In 1804 he was in the Doris frigate with his cousin, Patrick Campbell [q. v.; see also Campbell, Sir Colin, 1776–1847]. When the Doris was burnt, January 1805, he was appointed to the Hero, in which he was present in the action off Cape Finisterre, 22 July 1805 [see Calder, Sir Robert]. He was afterwards again with Patrick Campbell in the Chiffonne, and in the Unité from June 1806 to November 1809, during which time he was repeatedly engaged in boat actions in the Adriatic. On 25 Nov. 1809 he was promoted by Lord Collingwood to be lieutenant of the Ville de Paris, a promotion confirmed by the admiralty on 3 Jan. 1810. In May 1811 he was again appointed to the Unité, which under the command of Captain Chamberlayne still formed part of the squadron in the Adriatic. The service was very severe, and MacDougall was, as before, frequently engaged in boat actions. In November 1811 he was in command of a prize to take her to Malta, when he fell in with three French ships of war. 'With a judgment and zeal which did him infinite credit' he returned to communicate his intelligence to the senior officer, Captain Murray Maxwell [q. v.], with the result that two of the French ships were captured. Towards the end of 1812 he was invalided from the Unité; in 1814 he was in the Leander on the coast of North America; and in 1816 was a lieutenant of the Superb with Captain Ekins, at the bombardment of Algiers, 27 Aug. In 1819 he was flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Donald Campbell in the West Indies, and was officially thanked by the king of Denmark, through the lords of the admiralty, for his conduct in saving the crew of a Danish ship wrecked in a hurricane at St. Thomas. He was promoted to be commander on 9 Feb. 1820. From 1833 to 1835 he commanded the Nimrod on the coast of Portugal, and was promoted to be captain 16 Aug 1836. In February 1845 he commissioned the Vulture, paddle-wheel frigate, for the East India station, and in April 1847, being then senior officer at Hongkong, escorted the governor, Sir John Davis, with a strong body of troops up the river to Canton, capturing the Bogue forts on the way, spiking upwards of five hundred guns and destroying the ammunition (*Bulletins of State Intelligence*, 1847, p. 262). It would appear that the Chinese were taken unawares, and that the forts were not garrisoned to their proper strength. He returned to England in 1848. He had no further service, but was promoted to be rear-admiral on 12 May 1857; was nominated a K.C.B. 10 Nov. 1862; attained the rank of vice-admiral 3 Nov. 1863; and died at Dunolly on 12 April 1865. He married in 1826 Elizabeth Sophia, only daughter of Commander Charles Sheldon Timins of the royal navy, and had issue, among others, Colonel Charles Allan, the present laird of Dunolly, Patrick Charles Campbell, who died a commander in the navy in 1861, and Somerled, now a captain on the retired list.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Times, 17 April 1865.] J. K. L.

**MACDOWALL, ANDREW, Lord Bankton** (1685–1760), Scottish judge, born in 1685, was second son of Robert Macdowal of Logan, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Sir John Shaw of Greenock, bart. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and was admitted an advocate, 24 Feb. 1708. He succeeded John Sinclair of Murkle, Caithness, 5 July 1755, taking the title of Lord Bankton, and continued in that post until he died at Bankton, 22 Oct. 1760. From 1744 he had possessed the estate of Olivestob, formerly owned by Colonel Gardiner. He was author of 'An Institute of the Laws of Scotland in Civil Rights,' in four books, after the method of Lord Stair's 'Institutions,' 3 vols. fol., 1751–3.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Anderson's House of Hamilton, p. 330; Murray's Literary History of Galloway, 2nd ed. p. 165; Books of Sederunt; Scots Mag. 1760, xxii. 555; Catalogue of the Signet Library, Edinburgh.] J. A. H.

**M'DOWALL, WILLIAM** (1815–1888), journalist and antiquary, born at Maxwelltown, Kirkcudbrightshire, 21 July 1815, was son of a traveller for a cabinet-making firm. Receiving a good school education in Dumfries, he learned bookbinding there, and enlarged his experience in Glasgow and London. In 1843, on becoming a free churchman, he was appointed to the editorial staff of the 'Scottish Herald,' an Edinburgh free church paper, and was afterwards for a short time reporter on the 'Banner of Ulster.' In 1846 he became editor of the 'Dumfries and Galloway Standard,' and with a short interval, during which he edited a Sunderland paper, about 1853–4, M'Dowall conducted the 'Galloway Standard' till his death, raising it to an influential position. A public-spirited citizen, he was connected with all the leading institutions of his burgh, and in his 'History of Dumfries,' 1867 (enlarged in 1873), he produced a most valuable record. He died at Dumfries, 28 Oct. 1888. He was twice married, and his second wife survived him.

M'Dowall displays grace of fancy and expression in 'The Man of the Woods and other Poems,' published in 1844, 2nd edit. 1882. Two chapters of his 'History of Dumfries,' relating to Burns, were separately issued in 1870 as 'Burns in Dumfriesshire.' In 1876 he published 'Memorials of St. Michael's Churchyard,' a compilation of antiquarian and biographical importance. His 'Mind in the Face,' which appeared in 1882, and reached a third edition in 1888, is a substantial contribution to the literature of physiognomy. M'Dowall's sumptuous and exhaustive volume,' Chronicles of Lincluden, as an Abbey and as a College,' was published in 1886, and his last work, issued in 1888, is a study of ballad-writers, entitled 'Among the Old Scottish Minstrels.'

[Dumfries and Galloway Standard, 31 Oct. 1888; Harper's Bards of Galloway.] T. B.

**McDOWELL, BENJAMIN**, D.D. (1739–1824), presbyterian divine, son of Ephraim McDowell, an Irish emigrant, from Connor, co. Antrim, was born at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, on 25 Dec. 1739. He was educated at the universities of Princeton, New Jersey, and Glasgow. His parents had belonged to the 'reformed presbyterian' church, founded in 1743 by John Macmillan [q. v.] McDowell joined the established church of Scotland, and was licensed by the Glasgow presbytery on 3 July 1766. Visiting his relatives at Connor, co. Antrim, Ireland, he received a call to the congregation of Ballykelly, co. Londonderry, and was there ordained by the Route presbytery on 3 Sept. 1766. He succeeded John Nelson, who had been compelled to resign on the ground of heterodoxy. McDowell soon appeared as a champion of conservative doctrine against John Cameron (1725–1799) [q. v.] The controversy was taken up by Alexander Colvill or Colville, M.D. [q. v.], to whom McDowell replied in an able defence of the Westminster doctrine. At this time 'new light' sentiments prevailed in the ministry of the general synod of Ulster; McDowell even thought (1775) it might be necessary for the minority to preserve their orthodoxy by secession; the effect of his polemics was greatly to increase the strength of the conservative section.

In 1778 he accepted a call to Dublin, as the successor of John Baird, D.D. [q. v.] The Capel Street meeting-house (sometimes, though without any historical reason, called the Scots Church) had just been rebuilt, and had changed its name, having a new entrance into Mary's Abbey. Its congregation, however, was reduced to some half a dozen families. McDowell rapidly became a power in Dublin presbyterianism. He was ably seconded by his elder, Alderman Hutton (afterwards high sheriff and lord mayor), and the congregation of Mary's Abbey came to number two thousand souls. From 1783 he took a leading part in negotiations between the presbyterians and the government relating to 'regium donum' and other public questions, acting with William Campbell, D.D. [q. v.], a prominent leader of the 'new light' party, who in his manuscript 'Sketches' (1803) has left a good-humoured account of their theological relations. In 1786 McDowell was elected moderator of the general synod, and in 1788 he was appointed by the synod, in conjunction with Robert Rodgers (*d.* 1791), minister of Corboy, co. Longford, to visit and inspect the presbyterian churches in the west and south-west of Ireland. The Edinburgh University gave him the degree of D.D. on 22 Jan. 1789. In 1791 he was in France, not drawn thither by any sympathy with the revolution. During the troubled years prior to 1798 he took no part in political agitation on either side, but organised weekly meetings for prayer, in view of the state of the nation.

On 4 Nov. 1791 James Horner (*d.* 1843), afterwards D.D., was ordained as his co-pastor. Service was regularly held on Christmas day, a very rare usage among presbyterians. On 14 May 1813, as McDowell was no longer equal to the duties of the co-pastorate, James Carlile, D.D. [q. v.], was ordained as his assistant and successor. McDowell died on 13 Sept. 1824, leaving a family. Horner preached his funeral sermon, which was published. A marble tablet to his memory was placed in his meeting-house (removed in 1864 to the new building in Rutland Square). Armstrong agrees with Horner's estimate of the excellences of his character, his fervid zeal, his gentleness, and his purity.

He published: 1. 'The Requiring Subscription. . . defended; in answer to "The Catholic Christian" . . . in a Letter to the Rev. J——n C——n,' &c., Glasgow, 1770, 12mo. 2. 'A Second Letter to the Rev. J——n C——n,' &c., Belfast, 1771, 12mo. 3. 'Observations on Theophilus Philander,' &c., Belfast, 1772, 12mo. 4. 'A Vindication of the Westminster Confession . . . from . . . two late Writers,' &c., Belfast, 1774, 12mo. 5. 'Letters of Importance . . . to the . . . Synod of Ulster, &c. With an Appendix . . . By Pistophilus Philecclesia,' &c., Belfast, 1775, 12mo. 6. 'The Doctrine of Salvation by Grace,' &c., Belfast, 1777, 8vo (two sermons on Eph. ii. 8, 9). 7. 'A Letter to the Ministers of the Synod of Ulster, by Amicus,' &c. [Dublin], 1807, 8vo. 8. 'The Nature of the Presbyterian Form of Church Government,' &c., Dublin, 1808, 12mo. Also separate sermons, 1783 and 1799, and parts of the ordination service for John Baird, 1812.

[Minutes of General Synod of Ulster, 1825, p. 9; Armstrong's App. to Martineau's Ordination Service, 1829, pp. 100 sq.; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 247; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 335 sq., 353, 390 sq.; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1880, ii. 145 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 129 sq.; Irwin's Hist. of Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, pp. 268 sq.]

A. G.

**MACDOWELL, PATRICK** (1799–1870), sculptor, was born in Belfast on 12 Aug. 1799. His father, a tradesman, died in his infancy, and left him and his mother with very limited means. From 1807 to 1811 he boarded at a school in Belfast, kept by an engraver named Gordon, who encouraged his attempts at drawing, and from 1811 to 1813 he was under the tuition of a clergyman in Hampshire. In 1813 he was apprenticed to a coachbuilder in London, but after four years and a half his master became a bankrupt, and his indentures were cancelled. He then went to lodge in the house of Pierre François Chenu, a French sculptor and modeller, and while there he endeavoured to sketch from plaster casts, and to acquire a knowledge of modelling. On leaving Chenu's he applied himself assiduously to drawing and modelling, and at length attempted a small figure of 'Venus holding a Mirror,' after Donatello, in which he succeeded so well that it was purchased by Chenu. He next sent a model in competition for a monument to Major Cartwright; but although his design was selected, it was not carried out by himself, owing to the insufficiency of the amount subscribed. He, however, allowed it to be executed by another sculptor, who was ruined by the commission. In 1822 he sent a bust to the Royal Academy, and was also an exhibitor from 1826 to 1829. In 1830 he was admitted into the Academy Schools, but continued to model and work on busts. The first group of poetic sculpture which he attempted was from Moore's 'Loves of the Angels;' it was purchased by Mr. George Davison of Belfast. This was followed by a group from Ovid of 'Cephalus and Procris,' executed in marble for E. S. Cooper, M.P. for Sligo, and afterwards by a life-size group of 'Bacchus and a Satyr.' In 1837 he exhibited the model of a 'Girl Reading,' which attracted the favourable notice of Sir Francis Chantrey, and was executed in marble for Mr. T. W. Beaumont, M.P. for Northumberland, and also for Lord Francis Egerton, afterwards earl of Ellesmere.

MacDowell was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1841, and soon afterwards went to Italy for eight months at the expense of Mr. Beaumont, for whom he executed, also in marble, a 'Girl going to the Bath,' exhibited in 1841; a 'Girl at Prayer,' in 1842; 'Love Triumphant,' his first large group, and 'Cupid,' in 1845; and 'Early Sorrow,' in 1850. He became a Royal Academician in 1846, and presented as his diploma work a 'Nymph.' In 1846, also, he executed a statue of Viscount Exmouth for Greenwich Hospital, and in 1850 he exhibited the model for the bronze statue of William, earl of Warren, for the houses of parliament. He executed also marble statues of William Pitt and of the Earl of Chatham for St. Stephen's Hall. His subsequent works included 'Cupid and Psyche,' a basso-relievo, in 1849; 'Virginius and his Daughter,' 1850; 'The Slumbering Student,' 1851; 'Love in Idleness,' the model, in 1852; 'The First Thorn in Life,' a commission from Mr. Thomas Baring; 'The Earl of Belfast,' a model for a bronze statue for the city of Belfast, 1856; 'Viscount Fitzgibbon,' a model for a bronze statue for the city of Limerick, and 'The Day Dream,' 1858; 'Eve,' 1865; 'The Children of John Pender,' 1866; and 'The Young Mother,' 1867; after which he exhibited nothing but busts. His last and greatest work, completed shortly before his death, was the fine group typical of 'Europe' for the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. It represents 'Europa' seated on a bull, and surrounded by standing figures emblematical of England, France, Italy, and Germany. It was engraved by W. Roffe for the 'Art Journal' of 1871, and by W. Holl for 'The National Memorial to H.R.H. the Prince Consort,' London, 1873.

MacDowell died in London on 9 Dec. 1870, having just before retired into the honorary rank of Royal Academicians. His works are graceful and elegant in design, and masterly in execution.

[Art Journal, 1850, p. 8, autobiographical letter, with portrait, and 1871, p. 41; Athenæum, 1870, ii. 847; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 195–7; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1822–70.] R. E. G.

**MACDOWELL, WILLIAM** (1590–1666), diplomatist, born in October 1590 at Makerstoun, Roxburghshire, was son of Thomas Macdowell by Johanna, daughter of Sir Andrew Ker of Greenhead. From 1597 to 1603 he attended Musselburgh school, and in 1605 proceeded to St. Andrews, where he had a distinguished career. In 1609, before he had taken his degree, he was made philosophical master at St. Leonard's College, an office which he held until 1614, when he accepted the professorship of philosophy at Groningen University. He graduated LL.D. at Groningen in 1625, and in 1627 became president of the council of war in Groningen and Friesland. In 1629, 1635, and 1636 he was sent ambassador to England, on the last occasion to adjust fishery disputes. Charles I, struck by the ability of his arguments, would have made him a Scottish privy councillor had not the civil war broke out. On 4 June 1650 Macdowell became Charles II's resident agent at the Hague. When, in March 1651, the English parliament sent Oliver St. John and Walter Strickland to the Hague to negotiate a union with the States, Macdowell distinguished himself by his reply to their propositions and memorials at the great assembly of the States-General, and the English envoys had to depart amid jeers from the populace in July. His success seems to have completely turned his head. He repudiated the advice of the English king's most trusted counsellors, and refused to take any instructions except from Charles himself. Nicholas, in writing to Hyde in March 1652, describes Macdowell as 'a most unskilful and indeed ridiculous person, and more a subject to these states than to the king, and strangely avaricious' (*Nicholas Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 288). At Whitsuntide 1653 Cromwell persuaded the States to banish him, but he lingered for a while in Holland, in the hope of regaining the favour of Charles and the court (*Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 148, 158, 277). At the Restoration he petitioned for payment of his salary as resident, and vainly urged the king to appoint him judge in Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660, p. 298, 1660–1, p. 460). He returned to Holland, and by warrant, dated 10 April 1665, was authorised to 'transact certain affairs of importance there and correspond with the secretaries of state' (*ib.* 1664–5, p. 300). During the war with the Dutch, Macdowell was kept a close prisoner, and even threatened with torture for traitorously corresponding with England (*ib.* 1666–7, pp. 143, 192, 198). He died in 1666 (*ib.* 1665-6, p. 532). He married first, in 1617, Bernardina van Frittema, and secondly, Elizabeth Alberda (*d.* 1652), daughter of Regnerus Alberda van Zandt, and widow of Sicco van Botnia.

Macdowell's 'Answer' to the English envoys was printed at the Hague in 1651, both in English and Dutch. The English version was reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. 1810, v. 251. Replies to it were published at London, also in 1651, under the title of 'Anglia Liberata.' Macdowell was likewise author of 'Collegium juridico-politicum,' 4to, Groningen, 1628.

In contemporary records Macdowell's name appears in various forms, such as 'Macdougall' and 'Macdonnell.' During the Commonwealth period he is nearly always styled 'Sir,' but there is no evidence of his having been knighted. His portrait has been twice engraved.

[Effigies et Vitæ Professorum Academiæ Groningæ, 1654, pp. 71–4; Scheltema's Staatkundig Nederland, ii. 49–51; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), i. 320, 321; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1637 p. 208, 1651 pp. 31, 309, 389; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 262; Add. MS. 15858, ff. 68, 70.] G. G.

**MACDUFF**, Thane or Earl of Fife (*fl.* 1056?), a half or wholly mythical personage, was, according to John of Fordun, the main instrument in advancing Malcolm Canmore [q. v.] to the throne held by the usurper, Macbeth [q. v.] The story is that, on his way through Fife, Macbeth saw a yoke of oxen belonging to Macduff fail in their task, and on being informed to whom they belonged expressed the opinion that Macduff himself should be put in the yoke. Fearful of the fate that might be in store for him, Macduff set sail for England, and Macbeth, on seeing his small vessel out at sea, captured and destroyed his castles, although the statement that he also murdered his wife and children is a later embellishment. Macduff ultimately persuaded Malcolm to return to Scotland to fight the usurper, and it was his forces chiefly that enabled Malcolm to defeat Macbeth at Lumphanan in Aberdeenshire, on 15 Aug. 1057. According to Wyntoun the person, 'never borne but of a mattyris wame was schorne,' who slew Macbeth was not Macduff, but one of his knights. In reward of his great services Malcolm, according to Wyntoun, bestowed on Macduff three privileges: that he or his successors should have the right of placing the king on his throne on coronation day; that they should lead the van in the battle wherever the royal banner was displayed; that if they or any of their kindred committed slaughter of a sudden or unpremeditated kind they should have a peculiar sanctuary or asylum to which they might flee, and should obtain full remission on payment of a certain ransom. The sanctuary of the Macduffs was, according to tradition, the ancient cross called the Cross Macduff, which stood to the north of Newburgh, in the pass leading to Strathearn. Only the pedestal of the cross now remains, the cross itself having been destroyed by the reformers in 1559. A portion of the inscription on the pedestal, now all but erased, has been preserved, but its import has greatly puzzled antiquarians.

Skene credits John of Fordun with the entire invention of the story of Macduff.

[Chronicles of Fordun and Wyntoun, which have been expounded and embellished by Boece; Stuart's Sculptured Stones of Scotland; Alexander Laing's Lindores Abbey and Newburgh.] T. F. H.

**MACE, DANIEL** (*d.* 1753), textual critic, was probably a native of Cirencester, Gloucestershire, and was one of a family of thirteen children. He became presbyterian minister at Beckington, Somerset. Thence he removed to take charge of the presbyterian congregation at Newbury, Berkshire, at a stipend of 50*l.*, preaching his first sermon there on 5 March 1727; he succeeded Joseph Standen, who had conformed to the established church. In 1729 his edition of the New Testament appeared anonymously. Whiston, who was at Newbury in 1748, 'in the week after Whitsun-week,' says he 'heard the worthy Mr. Mace preach twice on Sunday, in the same meeting-house where my old learned friend Mr. James Peirce [q. v.] had preached.' Mace died about Christmas 1753, and was buried in his meeting-house, near the pulpit. He left a widow, a son and a daughter.

He published: 1. 'The New Testament in Greek and English, containing the Original Text corrected from the Authority of the most authentic Manuscripts,' &c., 1729, 8vo, 2 vols. (anon.) The dedication to Peter King, first lord King [q. v.], at that time lord chancellor, refers to King's 'History of the Apostles' Creed,' published (1702) while he was a presbyterian. Mace's Greek type is remarkably beautiful, and is apparently peculiar to this edition; he discards soft breathings and accents, except the circumflex. For the materials of his text he relies upon Mill, whom he constantly quotes. His judgment in the construction of his revised text is exceedingly sound. Reuss, followed by Gregory and Abbot, regards his edition as a genuine precursor of the modern critical texts of the New Testament, and remarks upon the very large number of cases in which his readings are confirmed by the results of later research. Critical and historical notes are given as footnotes, or appended to the different books. Mace's edition was roughly handled by advocates of the received text, especially by Leonard Twells [q. v.] Scrivener treats it with very unwise contempt. The importance of the work was at once perceived abroad, and the readings of the 'anonymus Anglus' are carefully treated in the later volumes of J. C. Wolff's 'Curæ Philologicæ et Criticæ in N.T.,' &c., Hamburg, 1725–35, 4to, 4 vols. English critics were probably repelled by the peculiarities of his English version. His typography is eccentric: he begins each paragraph with a capital, but the separate sentences with a small letter (a similar arrangement was occasionally adopted by Charles Bulkley [q. v.]) He is fond of odd words, e.g. 'grumes,' Luke xxii. 44; 'raparee,' 1 Cor. v. 10; 'brigues,' 1 Thess. v. 13; and the whole tone of his version is anti-ecclesiastical. Yet it exhibits genuine scholarship. A subject index shows Arianism very decidedly. The work has been erroneously ascribed to William Mace, appointed (30 Aug. 1744) Gresham lecturer on civil law, who died early in 1767. 2. 'XIX Sermons,' &c., 1751, 8vo, (on prayer, providence, &c.; Walter Wilson's manuscript, which gives a wrong date to the volume, says it was 'published' by Caleb Fleming, D.D. [q. v.], who may have seen it through the press; the long list of subscribers contains the names of David Hartley [q. v.] the philosopher and John Taylor, D.D., the hebraist).

[Whiston's Memoirs, 1753, p. 355; Christian Reformer, 1832, pp. 314 sq.; Reuss's Bibliotheca N. T. Gr., 1872; Scrivener's Plain Introduction to Criticism of N. T., 1883, p. 456; Gregory and Abbot's Prolegomena to Tischendorf's N. T., 1884, pp. 240 sq.; Newbury Weekly News, 29 March 1888 (article by Walter Money, F.S.A.), 12 July 1888; Walter Wilson's manuscript Notices of Dissenters, in Dr. Williams's Library; Mace's Works; information from J. Ellis Mace, esq., Tenterden.] A. G.

**MACE, THOMAS** (1619?–1709?), musician, was born in 1613, according to an engraved portrait by Faithorne prefixed to his 'Musick's Monument,' 1676, and inscribed 'ætat. suæ 63.' But this portrait was probably drawn some time before the publication of the book. Bromley, in his 'Catalogue of Portraits,' states that Mace died in 1709, at the age of ninety; the date of his birth, according to this computation, would be 1619. Mace lived at Cambridge, and was one of the clerks of Trinity College. About 1636 he married a Yorkshire lady, and he was in York in 1644, when the city was besieged by the parliamentary party.

Mace was an accomplished lutenist, but suffered from deafness, and the softer tones of the lute were inaudible to him. In order to lessen the effects of his infirmity he devised, in 1672, a lute of fifty strings, which he named the 'dyphone, or double lute' (cf. *Musick's Monument*). He had, moreover, at one time broken both his arms, and never recovered their full use; he was therefore compelled to adopt an original method of producing a 'shake' upon the lute (*ib.*) He also invented a 'table-organ.'

In 1675 Mace published a pamphlet 'for a Publick Good,' under the title of 'Profit, Conveniency, and Pleasure to the whole Nation. Being a short Rational Discourse, lately presented to his Majesty concerning the High-ways of England: their Badness, the Causes thereof, the Reasons of those Causes.' To this work was appended an announcement that Mace was about to publish a work on music, on which he had been engaged since Christmas 1671. It was licensed for the press on 5 May 1675, and while it was in the printer's hands Mace stayed at Mr. Nathaniel Thompson's, his printer's, in New Street, London. It was duly published by subscription, at twelve shillings a copy, in 1676, as 'Musick's Monument; or a Remembrancer of the best Practical Musick, both divine and civil, that has ever been known to be in the World.' An adequate analytical description of the book, which is quaintly written, is given in Hawkins's 'History of Music.' Burnet calls it matchless, and Southey devotes four chapters of his 'Doctor' to a discussion of its merits. The work is divided into three parts, of which the first treats of the condition of parochial psalmody and cathedral music, and the means of improving them; the second, of the lute and lute-playing; and the third, of the viol and of music in general.

In 1676 Mace was living with his wife in 'St. Buttolph's Parish, near Queens Colledge, Cambridge.' In 1690, according to Fétis, Mace came to London, set up an establishment for the sale of music and musical instruments, and gave lessons upon the theorbo, lute, and viol, and instruction in composition. His deafness appears to have told against his success, and he was consequently in straitened circumstances.

He had a family, one of whom, his youngest son, John, learned in 1672 to play upon the lute almost solely by reading the manuscript of his father's 'Musick's Monument.' The musician John Immyns [q. v.] is also recorded to have taught himself the use of the same instrument at the age of forty, by the unaided instruction of Mace's book. In 1676 Mace's brother, Henry, was 'sub-chantor' of York Cathedral, and he had a cousin, Thomas Mace, residing at Norwich.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 185; Fétis's Biog. Univ. des Musiciens, v. 391; Bromley's Cat. of Portraits, p. 240; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (Novello's edit.), pp. 726–33; Mace's Works.]

R. F. S.

**MACEACHEN, EVAN** (1769–1849), Gaelic scholar, born at Arisaig, Inverness-shire, in 1769, was educated in a school at Ruthven, near Keith. He was sent in 1788 to the Scots College at Valladolid, where he was ordained priest in 1798. On his return to the mission he was stationed at Arisaig. In 1801 he was removed to Badenoch, and thence was sent, about 1806, in the capacity of professor, to the seminary of Lismore. In 1814 he was appointed to the mission of Aigas in Strathglass, from which he was transferred in 1818 to Braemar. In consequence of failing health he retired in 1838 to Ballogie, and in 1847 he removed to Tombae, Banffshire, where he died 9 Sept. 1849.

He translated into Gaelic: 1. 'The Abridgment of Christian Doctrine,' printed while he was at Aigas. 2. 'The Spiritual Combat,' 1835. 3. 'The Following of Christ,' 1836. 4. 'The Declaration of the British Catholic Bishops,' published by the Catholic Institute. His more important Gaelic translations, still in manuscript, are: (5) the 'New Testament,' and (6) Bishop Challoner's 'Meditations.' He also published (7) a work on arithmetic, in English, and (8) a Gaelic dictionary, 1842.

[Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland p. 591; Catholic Directory for Scotland, 1850.]

T. C.

**MACEGAN, MACEGGAN, MACEOGAN, or MACKEGAN, OWEN or EUGENIUS** (*d.* 1603), bishop-designate of Ross, co. Cork, and apostolic vicar, a native of Ireland, was possibly educated at one of the Irish Roman catholic seminaries in Spain, and obtained the degrees of master of arts and bachelor of divinity from a Spanish university. In 1600 he was in Ireland actively encouraging rebellion. Carew (*MSS.* 1589–1600, p. 314) says that Florence MacCarthy

Reagh [q. v.] then 'wrote another letter to Donnaught McCartie and his brother (being rebels) persuading to rebellion, in which letter there joined with him Owen McKegen [McEggan in the margin] usurping the name of bishop of Rosse.' In the same year Tyrone and Florence MacCarthy jointly sent MacEgan to Rome 'for an excommunication to all that did not rebel, which excommunication was divulged after' (*ib.* p. 315). Subsequently MacEgan gained access to the Spanish court, and secured considerable influence with Philip III. It was largely owing to his suggestion that Philip resolved to send men and money to Kinsale in 1601 to support the rebellion which Tyrone had fomented in the south of Ireland. Pope Clement VIII approved the plan, and to increase its efficiency summoned MacEgan to Rome, appointed him apostolic vicar, created him D.D., and conferred on him livings in Munster estimated at 3,000*l.* a year (O'SULLEVAN, *Historiæ Catholicæ Ibernicæ Compendium*, ed. Kelly, 1743; STAFFORD, *Pacata Hibernia*). The vicariate secured for him unlimited ecclesiastical authority, and placed in his hands all the patronage in Munster (BAGWELL, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 429). MacEgan arrived at Kilmakilloge in Kenmare Bay in June 1602, in a ship bringing troops and 12,000*l.* from Spain. The insurgents were beginning to despair. Lord-deputy Mountjoy [see BLOUNT, CHARLES, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE and eighth LORD MOUNTJOY] had nearly crushed Tyrone's rebellion, and Kinsale was closely invested. 'Nevertheless, by reason of the arrival of Owen MacEgan with treasure and large promises from Spain, the Irish were for a while more sturdy after the siege of Dunboy than they were before' (COX, i. 451). 'Many relapsed into rebellion, and particularly Donough and Finin, sons of Sir Owen Maccarty Reagh, received 300*l.* of the apostolical vicar, MacEgan, and upon 10 July joined the rebels' (*ib.*) About the same time Cormac MacCarthy was arrested on the charge of conspiring with MacEgan to assist the Spaniards, and Sir Cormac Macdermott, chief of Muskerry, was found to have received eight hundred ducats from him. MacEgan exercised his powers with unremitting energy. He confirmed children in crowds. All who had served the queen, even if they were Irish and Roman catholics, he is said to have had confessed and absolved, and then immediately executed in his sight. But MacEgan's career was soon ended. He personally engaged in an encounter with some English soldiers under Captain (afterwards Sir William) Taaffe [q. v.] at Cladach on 5 Jan. 1602–3, and was slain there. Sir George Carew [see CAREW, GEORGE, BARON CAREW OF CLOPTON], writing to the privy council on 22 Jan. 1602–1603, says that MacEgan, perceiving the advantage that the English had obtained, 'with a drawn sword in one hand, and his portius and beads in the other, with one hundred men led by himself, came up to the sword, where he was slain, whose death so amazed the rest as they instantly brake and fled.' According to O'Sullevan, he was killed 'dum vestibus ecclesiasticis indutus, arma spiritualia manibus gerit altera breviarium, altera rosariam.' All Carberry was thereupon reduced to submission; 'a principall means of this suddaine and universalle reduction was the death of that traitorly priest, Owen MacEggan, which doubtlesse was more beneficialle to the state than to have gotten the head of the most capitall rebell in Munster' (STAFFORD, p. 367). He was buried in the convent of Timoleague, diocese of Ross, and a small cross was placed above his tomb.

He must not be confused with Boethius MacEgan (*d.* 1650), a Franciscan Minorite, who was appointed bishop of Ross on 11 March 1647, taken prisoner by a troop of Ludlow's soldiery in May 1650, and executed at Bandon Bridge (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 112).

[Carew MSS. 1589–1600 pp. 314, 315, 1601–1603; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, pp. 366–9; O'Sullevan's Hist. Cath. Ibern. Compendium, ed. Kelly, pp. 240, 243, 244, &c.; Cox's Hist. of Ireland, i. 451, 453; Thomas's Historical Notes, p. 1220; Myles O'Reilly's Sufferers for the Catholic Faith in Ireland; Brady's Episcopal Succession; MacGeoghegan's Hist. of Ireland (translated by Kelly), ii. 316, 317, 328; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

**MACERONI, FRANCIS** (1788–1846), aide-de-camp to Murat and mechanical inventor, was born in Manchester in 1788. His father, Peter Augustus Maceroni, with two brothers, had served in a French regiment in America during the war of independence, and after a roving life settled down at Manchester as an Italian agent for British goods. He married an English woman, a Roman catholic, the daughter of Benjamin Wildsmith of Sheffield, and afterwards removed to London. Maceroni states that when the French first overran Italy his father had 30,000*l.* worth of English goods in that country on his books. He was sent by his mother to a Roman catholic school in Hampshire, a sort of 'Dotheboys Hall,' whence he was removed to an academy at Carshalton, Surrey, kept by some Dominican fathers from Douay. Afterwards he was at the college at Old Hall Green, near Puckeridge, Hertfordshire (of which the Rev. Dr. Poynter, subsequently Roman catholic bishop, was president), and there he acquired a smattering of the sciences. In 1803 he was sent by his father to Rome, where one of his uncles was the papal postmaster-general. He was then fifteen. He appears to have idled away the next ten years at Naples and Rome, in company with other young Englishmen. Mixing in the best society, he claimed to have introduced archery and cricket into Italy, and started a swimming-bath for ladies, where he acted as instructor. He dabbled a little in scientific experiments, and in 1813 applied himself to the study of anatomy and medicine.

Maceroni's pleasing address and English birth recommended him to Murat, king of Naples, who on 1 Jan. 1814 made him one of his aides-de-camp, with the rank of colonel of cavalry, and in July of the same year sent him to England with an autograph letter to the prince regent. Murat, who was negotiating with the English government, sent him again on a mission to England in February 1815. He was in London when the news arrived of Napoleon's escape from Elba; on 26 Feb. Murat's forces were defeated by the Austrians at Tolentino on 2–3 May 1815, and on 16 May Murat fled from Italy to Corsica. Meanwhile 'Count' Maceroni, as he styled himself, had proceeded to Paris to further his master's interests. He claimed to have been made at this time a chevalier of the Legion of Honour in the name of the emperor. When the allied armies were advancing on Paris after Waterloo, he was employed as an agent of the 'commission of government' to endeavour to obtain an armistice, so as to delay the re-entry of the Bourbons; in this he was unsuccessful. In his memoirs he gives minute details of his interviews with the Duke of Wellington, whose published papers contain no mention of the subject. Maceroni was afterwards sent as the representative of the allied powers to offer Murat an asylum in the Austrian dominions. His letter to Murat conveying the offer is headed Genoa, but dated 28 Sept. 1815, when he appears to have been at Ajaccio, and Murat's answer from the latter place under the same date accepted the proffered terms, 'after he should have regained his family.' The letters are given in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence,' xi. 49, 50. Murat was then on the eve of setting out on his last fatal expedition, in which he refused to allow Maceroni to accompany him. Maceroni states that a number of Corsican patriots at this time asked him to place himself at their head, shake off the French yoke, and offer the island to Great Britain. He returned to France, and was subsequently thrown into a French prison for alleged illegal interference on Murat's behalf. He was released, without compensation, and in January 1816 returned to England, which was his home for the rest of his life.

In 1817 he published his 'Interesting Facts relating to the Fall and Death of Joachim Murat, King of Naples,' London, 8vo, which went through several editions. He also wrote a pamphlet in French and English containing Santini's representations of Napoleon's ill-usage at St. Helena. He was associated with Sir Gregor MacGregor [q. v.], afterwards cacique of Poyais, in his attack and capture of Porto Bello in 1819, but soon fell out with MacGregor, whom he described as a coward and a mountebank. Maceroni afterwards received the rank of brigadier-general in the service of the new republic of Colombia, and appears to have incurred many risks and liabilities in procuring supplies of men and arms in London and Paris. In 1821 he married. He then went to Spain with General Pepè, and meddled in Spanish and Neapolitan politics, always on the popular, and, as events turned out, the losing side. On his return to England he was in communication with the Spanish ambassador in respect of a project of ship communication between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. He promoted a company, styled 'The Atlantic and Pacific Junction and South American Mining and Trading Company,' with a capital of a million sterling in 100*l.* shares. The names of Henry Kater [q. v.] and Sir William Congreve [q. v.] appeared among the directors. The company collapsed in the commercial panic of 1825. About this time Maceroni brought out 'the best paddle-wheel in the world,' some improved rockets, a design for an armoured ship, and other military and naval inventions which were never patented. He also wrote 'Hints to Paviours,' London, 1827, 8vo, in which he advocated asphalte paving. In 1829 he went to Constantinople on receipt of 1,000*l.* to assist the Turks against the Russians, and returned two years later 'poorer than he went.' At the time of the first Reform Bill he published an ill-advised physical force pamphlet, entitled 'Defensive Instructions for the People, containing new and improved Combination of Arms, called Foot Lancers,' London, 1832, 8vo. The combination was a fowling-piece and a ten-foot lance for street fighting. Maceroni says that he had great difficulty in finding a printer for the pamphlet, which he published without any return when he and his children were in the sorest poverty.

Maceroni next turned his attention to an improved model of 'steam-coach' for common roads, the most important of his inventions. An engineering treatise of the day (Gordon, *Elementary Locomotion*) speaks of it as 'a fine specimen of indomitable perseverance.' In this undertaking Maceroni was associated with a Mr. Squire, the owner of a factory on Paddington Green, by whom the invention was patented and worked out. Accounts of the successful performances of the steam-coach in the neighbourhood of London and Brussels appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle,' 7 and 16 Oct. 1833, 'Scotsman,' 9 March 1834, 'Times,' 10 Oct. 1834, 'Globe,' October 1834, 'True Sun,' December 1834, and elsewhere. But the railways ruined the project, the partners fell out, an execution was put in the works, and Maceroni was for some time a prisoner for debt. At the time of writing his memoirs in 1838 he and his children were in most distressed circumstances. He died in London on 25 July 1846.

With much personal vanity, which his memoirs constantly betray, Maceroni appears to have been an amiable and accomplished man, of fertile inventive genius. His scientific views were practical as well as original.

One of Maceroni's uncles, resident in England, changed the spelling of the family name to 'Macirone,' but Maceroni resumed the original orthography.

[Memoirs and Adventures of Colonel Maceroni, London, 1838, 2 vols. 8vo, and 'synoptical index' at the end of that work; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 35, 2nd ser. iv. 74.] H. M. C.

**M'EWEN, WILLIAM** (1735–1762), Scotch secessionist, born at Perth in 1735, studied divinity under Ebenezer Erskine of Stirling and James Fisher of Glasgow. In 1753 he was licensed to preach by the associate presbytery of Dunfermline, and in 1754 he was ordained minister of the associate congregation in Dundee. He died suddenly at Leith on 13 Jan. 1762, having been married two days before to the eldest daughter of John Wardlaw, merchant of Dalkeith. He was buried in Dalkeith churchyard.

M'Ewen was an attractive preacher and writer. He was author of: 1. 'Grace and Truth; or the Glory and Fulness of the Redeemer displayed in an Attempt to explain . . . the Types, Figures, and Allegories of the Old Testament,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1763 (numerous editions). 2. 'A select Set of Essays, doctrinal and practical, upon Subjects in Divinity,' 2 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1767; 7th edit., 'enlarged, with fourteen new Essays on the Perfection of God,' 1799.

[Life by John Patison prefixed to the various editions of M'Ewen's Works.] G. G.

**MACFAIT, EBENEZER, M.D.** (*d.* 1786), miscellaneous writer, was eminent in his day as a Greek scholar and mathematician. He practised medicine at Edinburgh, but died at Alva, the seat of his friend John Johnston, on 25 Nov. 1786 (*Scots Mag.* xlviii. 622). He was author of: 1. 'Remarks on the Life and Writings of Plato, with Answers to the principal Objections against him; and a General View of his Dialogues,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1760 [anon.] 2. 'A new System of General Geography,' pt. 1 (all published), 8vo, Edinburgh, 1780. Macfait also contributed two papers on meteorological subjects to vol. i. of 'Essays Physical and Literary' (1754).

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

**MACFARLAN, JAMES** (1832–1862), poet, of Glasgow, son of a weaver turned pedlar, was born at Glasgow, 9 April 1832. He received some school training at Kilmarnock and Glasgow, but was mainly self-taught. Stirred by a stray volume of Byron when twelve years old, he presently joined subscription libraries in various provincial towns visited in the wanderings of the family. At twenty, Macfarlan, then a professional pedlar, knew the standard English poets, and had himself written verse extensively. In 1853 he walked to and from London, securing the publication of a volume of lyrics, which gave him reputation, but little profit. For a short time subsequently he held a post in the Glasgow Athenæum, but relapsed into peddling. He printed in Glasgow a second book with an ambitious dedication, but received scanty encouragement either from his patron or from the public. Struggling on against consumption, poverty, and neglect, getting and quickly losing some petty employment, he was at length engaged as police-court reporter to the Glasgow 'Bulletin.' Too erratic for this post, he successfully contributed short stories for a time to the weekly issue of the paper. Then he married, and his wife helped the income by dressmaking. Dickens, whom Macfarlan found 'a prince of editors,' printed several of his poems in 'Household Words;' and Thackeray, hearing Samuel Lover recite his 'Lords of Labour' in 1859, warmly exclaimed that he did not think 'Burns himself could have taken the wind out of this man's sails.' Meanwhile, Macfarlan's health rapidly failed, owing partly to his convivial habits. His fatal illness seized him when hawking his prose pamphlet, 'An Attic Study,' and he died in Glasgow, 6 Nov. 1862. He was buried in Cheapside cemetery, Anderston, Glasgow, and a tombstone was erected by his admirers in 1885.

Macfarlan does not write in the Scottish dialect, but in fluent and resonant English. He shows originality and elevation of thought. His works are: 'Poems: Pictures of the Past,' 1854; 'City Songs, and other Poetical Pieces,' 1855; and 'Lyrics of Life,' 1856. Subsequently he published two tracts, 'The Wanderers of the West,' a poem, and a series of acute and suggestive prose reflections, entitled 'An Attic Study: brief Notes on Nature, Men, and Books.' 'The Poetical Works of James Macfarlan, with a Memoir,' appeared in 1882.

[Memoir by Mr. Colin Rae-Brown, prefixed to Poetical Works; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Irving's Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. B.

**MACFARLAN, JOHN** (*d.* 1846), Scottish advocate, elder brother of Patrick Macfarlan [q. v.], was eldest son of John Warden (1740–1788), minister of the second charge, Canongate, Edinburgh, who took the additional name of Macfarlan after marrying Anne, daughter of Hugh Macfarlan of Kirkton or Ballencleroche. John, who succeeded to the family property, was brought up to the law, and obtained a good practice as an advocate. He was one of Sir Walter Scott's friends, and studied German with him about 1788. He was intimate with Dugald Stewart and Sir Henry Moncrieff, was interested in philosophy, and a good lawyer. He is mentioned in Cockburn's 'Memorials' as 'an apostle, and worthy of the best apostolic age.' He published two pamphlets, 'Who are the Friends of Religion and the Church?' 1838; and 'The Presbyterian Empire, its Origin, Decline, and Fall,' 1842. He died 18 Dec. 1846, leaving a son,

**Macfarlan, James** (1800–1871), who was born in 1800, licensed by the presbytery of Glasgow in 1831, and became minister of Muiravonside, near Linlithgow, on the presentation of William IV, in 1834. He was a Hebrew scholar, and published in 1845 an English version of the 'Prophecies of Ezekiel.' He married, 31 Oct. 1837, Matilda Marianne Christie, daughter of Captain Christie of the 78th regiment, and granddaughter of William Morehead of Herbertshire. By her he left, among other children, a son,

**James Macfarlan** (1845–1889), who was born 6 Jan. 1845, educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1858–61) and university (1861–4), and licensed as a minister. From 1869 till 1871 he assisted at Dundee, and was appointed minister of Ruthwell by the Earl of Mansfield in 1871. He was an archæologist, and by his exertions in 1887 the runic cross of Ruthwell, on which he wrote a monograph, 1885, was removed to the church. He died at Foulden, Berwickshire, 7 Oct. 1889, and was buried at Ruthwell. A memorial hall has been since built in commemoration of his work in the parish. He married a daughter of Professor Allan Menzies of Edinburgh University, and left several children.

[Information kindly furnished by Dr. Douie of Sevenoaks; Cockburn's Life of Jeffrey, i. 21, 113, ii. 26, 63; C. Morehead's Mem. of R. Morehead, pp. 6 et seq.; Cockburn's Memorials, pp. 150, &c.; Lockhart's Scott, p. 56; Hew Scott's Fasti; Dumfries and Galloway Standard, 9 Oct., and Dumfries and Galloway Courier and Herald, 12 Oct. 1889; Memoirs of James Macfarlan (1845–1889), 1892.] W. A. J. A.

**MACFARLAN, PATRICK** (1780–1849), Scottish divine, younger brother of John Macfarlan [q. v.], was educated at the Edinburgh High School, was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 28 Dec. 1803, and was presented to the charge of Kippen in 1806 by David Erskine of Cardross. In 1810 he was transferred, on the presentation of George III, to Polmont, Stirlingshire; in 1824 he became minister of St. John's, Glasgow, in succession to Chalmers; in 1825 minister of St. Enoch's, Glasgow; and in 1832 he was transferred, on the presentation of Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, to the west parish of Greenock, the richest living in the church of Scotland. He was examined on 20 and 25 March 1834 before the committee of the House of Commons on church patronage, and was moderator of the general assembly the same year. At the disruption he adhered to the protest, joined the secession, and was declared no longer a minister of the kirk on 24 May 1843. He was moderator of the free general assembly in 1845. He died on 13 Nov. 1849. Macfarlan married, on 8 Jan. 1808, Catherine, daughter of Robert Clason, minister of Logie; she died in 1815, and left a son John, a free church minister at Greenock, and two daughters.

His chief works were: 1. 'Thoughts on Popular Election, Patronage, and Calls,' Edinburgh, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'Letter to the Friends of the Established Church,' Edinburgh, 1842, 8vo. 3. 'The Past and Present State of Evangelical Religion in Switzerland,' Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo; the first of a series of lectures on foreign churches. 4. 'A Vindication of the Church of Scotland,' London, 1850, 8vo; an answer to the Duke of Argyll's 'Essay on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland.' In 1826–7 he engaged in a controversy with Greville Ewing [q. v.], occasioned by a speech of the latter at a meeting of the Glasgow Auxiliary Bible Society. He edited Warden's 'Essay on the Lord's Supper,' Leith, 1808, and Thomas Brown's 'Sermons,' Glasgow, 1849.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, passim; Disruption Worthies; Free Church Mag. 1850.] W. A. J. A.

**MACFARLAN, WALTER** (*d.* 1767), antiquary, second son of John Macfarlan of Arrochar and Helen, daughter of Robert, second viscount Arbuthnot, succeeded his father in 1705. From his early years Macfarlan devoted himself to antiquarian research connected with the history of Scotland. Ecclesiastical records specially attracted him, and he employed a clerk named Tait to make copies of most of the cartularies accessible to him; the copies are notable for their accuracy and neatness. Macfarlan appears to have held strict views on etiquette. 'The late laird of Macfarlan, an eminent genealogist,' wrote Dr. Johnson in his 'Hebridean Tour,' p. 134, 'considered himself as disrespectfully treated if the common addition [i.e. Mr.] was applied to him. "Mr. Macfarlan," said he, "may with equal propriety be said to many; but I, and I only, am Macfarlan."' He died at his house in Canongate, Edinburgh, on 5 June 1767. His library was sold, and the Faculty of Advocates purchased in 1785 his manuscripts, of which there have been printed the cartularies of Aberdeen, Arbroath, Balmerino, Dryburgh, Dunfermline, Kelso, Lindores, Melrose, Moray, St. Andrews, and Scone. These were extensively used by Douglas in his 'Peerage of Scotland.' Macfarlan married in 1760 Lady Elizabeth Erskine, daughter of Alexander, sixth earl of Kelly, and left a son Walter. There is a portrait of Macfarlan in the library of the Society of Scots Antiquaries, which was engraved in 1846. Another by J. T. Seaton, in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, was engraved in mezzotint by Alexander Hay.

[Gent. Mag. 1767; Scots Magazine; Johnson's Hebridean Tour; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 406, 509; Turnbull's Catalogue of Faculty of Advocates' Library; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] A. F. P.

**MACFARLANE, Mrs.** (*fl.* 1716–1719), murderess, was daughter of Colonel Charles Straiton, a zealous Jacobite. When about nineteen she married John Macfarlane, writer to the signet and law agent of Simon Fraser, lord Lovat. At the time Macfarlane was in middle life, many years his wife's senior. Soon after the marriage Mrs. Macfarlane made the acquaintance of Captain John Cayley, a commissioner of customs, and son of Cornelius Cayley of the city of York. On 29 Sept. 1716 he called on her in her house at Edinburgh, when, for reasons known only to herself or him, she fired two shots at him with a pistol, one of which pierced his heart. Her husband asserted that she fired to save herself from outrage (letter in *Swintons of that Ilk*, p. 89), and she affirmed that this explanation was 'only too true' (*ib.* p. 91). Her husband also affirmed that she wished to send for a magistrate and tell the whole story, and that he advised her against it. Not appearing to stand her trial in the ensuing February, she was outlawed. She obtained refuge in the mansion-house of the Swinton family in a concealed apartment opening from the parlour by a sliding panel. A child of Lady Swinton, while her mother was at church, discovered Mrs. Macfarlane one day in the parlour, and this incident suggested to Scott his description of the concealment and discovery of the Countess of Derby in 'Peveril of the Peak.' Scott says 'it is certain she returned and lived and died in Edinburgh' (note to *Peveril of the Peak*). If, however, she returned, her life in Edinburgh was comparatively short, for her husband married again on 6 Oct. 1719 (Appendix to Fergusson's *Major Fraser's Manuscript*).

[Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland; Scott's note to Peveril of the Peak; Fergusson's Major Fraser's Manuscript, App. No. 3, ii. 170–181; A. C. Swinton's The Swintons of that Ilk.] T. F. H.

**MACFARLANE, CHARLES** (*d.* 1858), miscellaneous writer, a native of Scotland, was son of Robert Macfarlane, by his wife, daughter of John Howard and widow of Major Harris, who was killed at the massacre of Patna in 1763. From January 1816 to May 1827 he lived in Italy and travelled through every part of the Peninsula, acquiring complete familiarity with its language and literature. In 1827 he went to Turkey and resided for sixteen months in Constantinople and the Turkish provinces. He returned to England on 2 Feb. 1829, settling in London, and supported himself by literary work. He was for many years a valuable member of Charles Knight's staff.

Accompanied by his eldest son, a youth of sixteen, Macfarlane returned to Turkey in 1847, and on his way home, in the summer of 1848, visited Messina, and made a tour through the kingdom of Naples, the Abruzzi, the marches of Ancona, and Rome. About July 1857 he was nominated a poor brother of the Charterhouse, where he died on 9 Dec. 1858. James Robinson Planché, his collaborator in several of Knight's publications, found him 'a most amusing companion and a warm friend.'

Macfarlane's best work was the 'Civil and Military History of England,' which he contributed to Knight's 'Pictorial History,' edited by George Lillie Craik, 8 vols. 8vo, 1838–44. The struggles between the houses of York and Lancaster are described with especial spirit and knowledge. An abridgment, with a continuation to date, was published, under the title of 'The Cabinet History of England,' 26 vols. 12mo, London, 1845–7. Another edition, with the title changed to 'The Comprehensive History of England,' appeared under the editorship of the Rev. Thomas Thomson, 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1856–61, and again in 1876–8; and a third, with a continuation to 1884, by Thomas Archer, was issued as 'The Popular History of England,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1886. For Knight Macfarlane also compiled anonymously two pleasant little volumes called 'The Book of Table Talk,' 1836 (another edition 1847), for which Planché wrote a brief history of stage costume.

Macfarlane's historical novels are readable, but his biographies of Gresham (1847), Marlborough (1852), Wellington (1853, 1877, 1886), and Napoleon I (1852, 1879, 1880, 1886), his histories and books of travel, go far to justify the 'Athenæum's' reference to him as a 'voluminous, not a luminous writer.' Macfarlane's writings, other than those already noticed, include: 1. 'Constantinople in 1828,' 4to, London, 1829 (two editions; translated into French, 2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1829). 2. 'The Armenians, a Tale of Constantinople,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1830. 3. 'Barba Yorghi (or Uncle George), the Greek Pilot,' in vol. i. of 'The Sisters' Budget,' 8vo, London, 1831. 4. 'The Romance of History; Italy,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1832 (and 1872). 5. 'The Seven Apocalyptic Churches. The Etchings by T. Knox,' 4to, London, 1832. 6. 'The Lives and Exploits of Banditti and Robbers in all parts of the World,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1833 (and 1837, in the 'Family Library'). 7. 'The French Revolution,' 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1844–5, in Knight's 'Library for the Times.' 8. 'Our Indian Empire,' 8vo, London, 1844, in the same series. 9. 'The Camp of Refuge' (anon.), 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1844 (also 1880–1887); a tale of the conquest of the Isle of Ely. 10. 'A Legend of Reading Abbey' (anon.), 12mo, London, 1845, in 'Knight's Weekly,' No. 62. 11. 'The Dutch in the Medway' (anon.), 12mo, London, 1845, in the same series, No. 43. These three tales were published collectively, under the title of 'Old England Novelettes,' 4 vols. 18mo, 1846–7. 12. 'The Romance of Travel; the East,' 2 vols. 12mo, London, 1846–7, in 'Knight's Weekly,' Nos. 81, 111. 13. 'Popular Customs, Sports, and Recollections of the South of Italy,' 12mo, London, 1846, in 'Knight's Monthly Volume,' originally contributed to the 'Penny Magazine' between 1834 and 1845. 14. 'A Glance at Revolutionized Italy,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1849. 15. 'Sicily, her Constitutions, and Viscount Palmerston's Sicilian Blue-Book,' 8vo, London, 1849, an appendix to the above. 16. 'Turkey and its Destiny,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1850. 17. 'The Neapolitan Government and Mr. Gladstone,' 8vo, London, 1851. 18. 'A History of British India,' 8vo, London, 1852 (1857, 1858, and 1881). 19. 'Japan, an account Geographical and Historical. . . . With Illustrations from Designs by A. Allom,' 8vo, London, 1852. 20. 'The Catacombs of Rome, with Illustrations,' 12mo, London, 1852 (1854 and 1855). 21. 'The Great Battles of the British Army,' 8vo, London, 1853 (2nd edit. 1854). 22. 'Kismet, or the Doom of Turkey,' 8vo, London, 1853. 23. 'The Camp of 1853, with Hints on Military Matters for Civilians,' 12mo, London, 1853. 24. 'Patriots of China,' 8vo, London, 1853. 25. 'The Chinese Revolution, with details of the Habits, Manners, and Customs of China and the Chinese,' 16mo, London, 1853. He also translated Desbarolles's 'Two French Artists in Spain,' 8vo, 1851.

[Athenæum, 18 Dec. 1858, p. 800; Planché's Recollections; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**MACFARLANE, DUNCAN** (1771–1857), principal of Glasgow University, son of Duncan Macfarlane, minister of Drymen, Stirlingshire, was born at Auchingray, 27 Sept. 1771. He was educated for the church at the university of Glasgow, licensed 1791, and ordained to the charge of Drymen, in succession to his father, in 1792. In 1806 he was created a D.D. of his university. He contested unsuccessfully the chair of divinity and the ministry of the Tron Church, where Dr. Thomas Chalmers was elected, after a keen contest, in 1814. He was made one of his majesty's chaplains in 1815, served as moderator of the general assembly in 1819, and presented an address to George IV on his accession in 1820. While still at Drymen he was appointed dean of the Chapel Royal, but resigned both offices on being made principal of Glasgow University and minister of the High Church, Glasgow, in 1824. Opposition was raised to his holding the two offices conjointly, but the general assembly, by 165 to 80 votes, decided that he was acting legally. The colonial mission scheme was originated by him, and he continued its convener over twenty years. In the patronage controversy he defended the established church of Scotland against the seceders, and as a moderator of the general assembly for the second time conducted the church business in the disruption year, 1843. He died at Glasgow, 25 Nov. 1857.

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, 1868, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 7, 235, 353; J. Smith's Our Scottish Clergy, 2nd ser. 1849, pp. 72–9; G. MacGregor's History of Glasgow, 1881, p. 454; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 300.] G. C. B.

MACFARLANE, JOHN, LL.D. (1807–1874), Scottish divine, born in Dunfermline on 7 Feb. 1807, was third son of James Macfarlane, for forty years colleague, and afterwards successor at Queen Anne Street Church, Dunfermline, of James Husband, D.D. (*d.* 1821), whose daughter Grace was his wife. She died in giving birth to her ninth child when John was eight years of age. Of his brothers, James became the leading solicitor in Dunfermline, William Husband a well-known lithographer in Edinburgh, George and Wardlaw merchants in Glasgow, and Andrew, minister of Trinity U. P. Church, Greenock. John was educated at the grammar school of Dunfermline, and in his thirteenth year entered the university of Edinburgh. In 1823 he attended a session at Glasgow University, and entered the Divinity Hall of the United Secession church in 1825. He was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh in 1830, and was ordained in Kincardine-on-Forth in the following year. He soon became known as a popular preacher and a facile and voluminous writer. In 1832 a steeple was added to his church, and a bell introduced. An interdict to prevent the bell from being rung was served upon him at the instance of the parish minister, but it was found that the use of church bells was not an exclusive privilege of the established church. In September 1840 he was inducted into the charge of Nicolson Street U. P. Church, Glasgow. Shortly afterwards his congregation removed to a new church, called Erskine Church, in memory of two of the founders of the secession denomination. In 1842 Macfarlane received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University. In company with Dr. H. M. Macgill of Glasgow and others, Macfarlane promoted the cause of presbyterian church extension in England. Funds placed at the disposal of the synod for the purpose by John Henderson, esq., of Park, Glasgow, enabled Macfarlane and his associates to open presbyterian churches at Highbury and at Clapham, London, and in August 1861 Macfarlane himself was called to the latter. He was elected moderator of the united presbyterian synod in 1866 and of the English provincial synod in 1870. Under his ministry Clapham Church increased from thirty-six members to about eight hundred, and raised over 12,000*l.* for building purposes. Macfarlane died after a long illness in 1874.

In 1837 Macfarlane married Janet Jamieson, second daughter of the Rev. Dr. Kidston of Glasgow.

Macfarlane published, apart from sermons, lectures, and pamphlets: 1. 'The Night Lamp,' a narrative 'of the means by which spiritual darkness was dispelled from the deathbed of Agnes Maxwell Macfarlane' (written in 1832, but not published till 1851). 2. 'The Mountains of the Bible, their Scenes and their Lessons,' 1840. 3. 'Altar Light,' 1859. 4. 'Altar Zeal,' 1859. 5. 'Altar Gold,' 1859. 6. 'The Life and Times of Dr. Lawson,' the result of much labour and research, 1861. 7. 'Pulpit Echoes,' 1868. In 1837, in conjunction with Dr. McKerrow, he edited 'The Life and Correspondence of the Rev. H. Belfrage, D.D., Falkirk.' In 1838 he contributed to the 'Christian Treasury' 'Moral Views of London.' He was also the author of memoirs of Dr. Archer, Dr. Kidston, Dr. Smith, Dr. McKelvie, Dr. Baird, the Rev. John Campbell, and others, and edited a 'Condensed Commentary,' from Henry and Scott.

[Personal knowledge; Graham's Memoirs of John Macfarlane, LL.D.; Annals and Statistics of the U. P. Church.] T. B. J.

MACFARLANE, PATRICK (1758–1832), Gaelic scholar, born in 1758, was for some time schoolmaster at Appin, Argyllshire, but latterly resident in Glasgow, where he died towards the end of 1832. His work in Gaelic literature consisted mostly of translations published by the Society in Scotland for the Propagation of Christian Knowledge. Among the authors whose works he translated into Gaelic are Baxter, Dr. Blair, Bunyan, Doddridge, and Guthrie. He corrected the proofs of the Gaelic New Testament of 1813 and of McLeod and Dewar's Dictionary. He also compiled a manual for family devotion (1829), published a small collection of Gaelic poems (1813), and a vocabulary of Gaelic and English (1815).

[Reid's Bibl. Scoto-Celtica; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1833, pt. i. p. 93.] J. R. M.

MACFARLANE, ROBERT (1734–1804), miscellaneous writer, a native of Scotland, was born in 1734, and received his education at the university of Edinburgh, where he proceeded M.A. He settled in London, and for some years kept a school with great success at Walthamstow, Essex. At one time he was editor of the 'Morning

Chronicle' and 'London Packet.' His retentive memory enabled him to faithfully report some of the finest speeches in parliament during Lord North's administration, especially those delivered in the debates on the American war. On the evening of 8 Aug. 1804, during the Brentford election, he was killed by being accidentally thrown under a carriage at Hammersmith (Faulkner, *Hammersmith*, pp. 297–8).

Marfarlane was engaged by Thomas Evans, the publisher, of Paternoster Row, to write a 'History of the Reign of George III,' the first volume of which was issued in 1770. In consequence, however, of some misunderstanding, Evans employed another writer to continue the work, the second volume of which appeared in 1782, and the third in 1794. On being reconciled to Evans, Macfarlane wrote in 1796 a fourth volume, which was severely handled by the critics. Macfarlane defended himself in an 'Appendix, or the Criticks Criticized,' 8vo, London, 1797.

He was an enthusiastic admirer of the poems of Ossian, and translated them into Latin verse, publishing in 1769 the first book of 'Temora' as a specimen. At the time of his death he had in the press an elaborate edition of the poet, which was afterwards issued under the auspices of the Highland Society of London, with the title 'The Poems of Ossian in Gaelic, with a literal Translation into Latin, with a Dissertation on their authenticity by Sir J. Sinclair, and a Translation from the Italian of the Abbé Cesarette's Dissertation on the Controversy respecting Ossian, with Notes by J. McArthur,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1807.

In 1797 Macfarlane published 'An Address to the People of the British Empire on Public Affairs,' and in 1799 a translation of George Buchanan's 'Dialogue concerning the Rights of the Crown of Scotland,' with two dissertations prefixed, one on the pretended identity of the Getes and Scythians, and the Goths and Scots, and the other vindicating the character of Buchanan as an historian.

[Gent. Mag. 1804, ii. 791; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 731–2; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, 1810, p. 65.] G. G.

**MACFARLANE, ROBERT, Lord Ormidale** (1802–1880), senator of the College of Justice, born in 1802, was son of Parlane Macfarlane of Luss, Dumbartonshire. He was educated at Glasgow and Edinburgh, and admitted a writer to the signet in 1827. He afterwards passed some time in Jamaica, but, determining to proceed to the bar, became advocate at Edinburgh in 1838. He was very successful with juries in civil cases, though not an orator, and in 1853 was made sheriff of Renfrewshire. He was made an ordinary lord of session, with the title of Lord Ormidale, on 13 Jan. 1862, and transferred to the second division in 1874. As a judge he was kind to young barristers, and very painstaking. He had a dislike for showy pleading, and did a great deal after Lord Colonsay's death to reform the procedure of the court of session. His speech upon the condition of the court before the Juridical Society in 1867 caused some controversy, but the act of 1868 abolishing many of the technicalities of pleading was largely due to his advocacy. Ormidale died at Hartrigge, Jedburgh, on 3 Nov. 1880. His wife, a Miss Greigh of Eccles, Berwickshire, whom he married in 1845, predeceased him. Ormidale published: 1. 'The Practice of the Court of Session in Jury Causes,' Edinburgh, 1837, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of Jury Trials in the Courts of Session from 12 March 1838 to 27 Dec. 1839,' Edinburgh, 1841, 8vo. 3. Parts i. to viii. of 'Practical Notes on the Structure of Issues in Jury Cases in the Court of Session,' Edinburgh, 1844–5, 8vo.

[Scotsman, 5 Nov. 1880; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, p. 572; Ann. Reg. 1880, p. 219; Book of Dignities.] W. A. J. A.

**MACFARREN, GEORGE** (1788–1843), dramatist and theatrical manager, born in London 5 Sept. 1788, was son of George Macfarren. He was educated chiefly at Archbishop Tenison's school in Castle Street, Leicester Square, and while there he wrote a tragedy which was privately played by his schoolfellows, with the support of Edmund Kean, then a boy of their own age. Macfarren was also something of a musician, and according to his son, Sir G. Macfarren, 'he could sustain either of the parts in a violin quartet,' and 'had he not met with a fashionable teacher of dancing, named Bishop, who offered to make him a gentleman instead of a fiddler, he would have adopted music as his profession' (*Musical World*, lv. 24, 1877). He was the first teacher of Oury the violinist (Dubourg, *The Violin*, 1878 ed., p. 217), and while still under twenty years of age he opened a dancing academy of his own. In 1816 he visited Paris, where he had lessons in dancing from the best teachers. His natural bent was, however, towards the stage, and on 28 Sept. 1818 his first publicly performed dramatic work, 'Ah! what a Pity, or the Dark Knight and the Fair Lady,' was given at the English Opera House (for the benefit of John Pritt Harley) [q. v.]; from this date almost every year witnessed the production of some piece or other from his pen.

In February 1831 he took over the management of the theatre in Tottenham Street, which he called the Queen's Theatre, in honour of Queen Adelaide, and here he remained until July of the following year, producing, among numerous other works, a dramatic version of Handel's 'Acis and Galatea,' for which Cipriani Potter wrote additional accompaniments (cf. BANISTER, *Life of G. A. Macfarren*, p. 35, 1892). Macfarren seems to have laid special stress upon accuracy of detail and naturalness in staging the plays which he produced. Robert Elliston, successively lessee of Drury Lane, the Olympic, and Surrey theatres, stated that 'no such perfect pictures as he saw at the Queen's Theatre had ever been put on the stage.' Stanfield painted a drop-scene, which he presented to Macfarren as a token of friendship; Winston was acting-manager, and Leitch was ultimately appointed scene-painter. However, the venture did not meet with pecuniary success, and Macfarren left the Queen's on being appointed stage-manager of the Surrey. He afterwards went to the Strand. He was a good amateur draughtsman and painter, a faculty which stood him in good stead in designing theatrical scenes.

In 1834 he visited Milan, where his daughter was studying singing, and there wrote the libretto of an opera, 'Caractacus.' During some years of his life Macfarren was totally blind, but a year before his death he underwent an operation for cataract and recovered his sight. While blind he devoted himself largely to literature, and he first suggested the formation of the Handel Society. In 1841 he became editor and proprietor of the 'Musical World.' He died suddenly on 24 April 1843 in Castle Street, Leicester Square.

Macfarren married, in August 1808, Elizabeth (*b.* 20 Jan. 1792), daughter of John Jackson, a bookbinder, of Glasgow, who had settled in London. Their eldest son, Sir George Alexander Macfarren, is noticed separately.

The following are the titles of his chief dramatic works, Nos. 1 to 7 being produced at the Royal Coburg Theatre: 1. 'Winning a Husband,' comedietta, in two acts, written for Mrs. Barrymore, produced in 1819. 2. 'Guy Fawkes,' drama, in three acts, 1822. 3. 'Tom and Jerry in France,' comedietta, in two acts, 1823. 4. 'Edward the Black Prince,' historical drama, in three acts, 1823. 5. 'George III,' historical drama, in three acts, 1824. 6. 'The Horatii and Curiatii,' historical drama, in three acts, written for the appearance of Booth (1825) at the Coburg. 7. 'Sir Peter Pry.' 8. 'Malvina,' drama, with music by T. S. Cooke, in three acts, 1826. 9. 'Oberon,' romantic drama, in three acts, 1826. 10. 'Gil Blas,' drama, in three acts, 1827. 11. 'Emblematical Tribute on the Marriage of the Queen,' 1840. 12. 'Don Quixote' (posthumous), opera, in two acts, 1846. Nos. 8 to 12 produced at Drury Lane. 13. 'Auld Robin Gray,' domestic drama, in three acts, 1828. 14. 'The Talisman,' drama, in three acts, 1828. 15. 'My Old Woman,' farce, 1829. 16. 'March of Intellect,' farce, written for the infant prodigy Burke, who acted, danced, sang, and played the violin, 1829. Nos. 13 to 16 produced at the Royal Surrey. 17. 'The Danish Wife,' drama, in three acts, produced at the Queen's Theatre, 1831. 18. 'Harlequin Reformer,' Christmas pantomime, at the Surrey, 1831. 19. 'Innocent Sins,' comedietta, in two acts, at the Strand, 1838. 20. 'The Devil's Opera,' two acts [see G. A. MACFARREN]. 21. 'The Matrimonial Ladder,' comic opera, in two acts, music by Ambroise Thomas, 1839, produced at the Lyceum. 22. 'Latin, Love, and War,' farce, produced at the Haymarket, 1839. In addition to these pieces Macfarren wrote very many short poems, which were set to music by E. J. Loder, G. A. and W. C. Macfarren, Henry Smart ('Estelle'), and others. There is a small oil portrait of Macfarren by H. Lejeune, R.A., and another by Davison, life size, kit-cat, which is in the possession of Mr. Walter Macfarren.

[Authorities already given, and information most kindly supplied by Mr. Walter Cecil Macfarren.] R. H. L.

MACFARREN, SIR GEORGE ALEXANDER (1813–1887), musical composer, born at 24 Villiers Street, Strand, London, on Shrove Tuesday, 2 March 1813, was son of George Macfarren [q. v.] In August 1820 he was sent to Dr. Nicholas's school at Ealing, an establishment in which his father had for many years taught dancing, and at which Cardinal Newman and Professor Huxley were educated. As a youth Macfarren was very delicate, and in 1823 he was removed from the school in order to have his eyesight (which was defective even in these early days) attended to by Mr. Alexander, the oculist. Shortly afterwards he went to a school at Lancing, where he remained eighteen months. His first musical instruction he received from his father, and in March 1827 he was placed under Charles Lucas [q. v.], with whom he continued his studies until 1829, when he entered the Royal Academy of Music. Many years afterwards he wrote a memoir of his old master in the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography.' At the Royal Academy his masters were Thomas Haydon, William Henry

Holmes, for pianoforte, and Cipriani Potter for composition, and one Smithies for trombone, an instrument which he undertook, in accordance with the Academy rules, as a second study.

In September 1830 his first important orchestral work, a symphony in C, was produced at an Academy concert, and was followed in December 1831 by another in D minor. For the opening of the Queen's Theatre in Tottenham Street, under his father's management in 1831, Macfarren wrote an overture in D, and in 1832 the music to a piece entitled 'The Maid of Switzerland.' On 26 June 1833 another overture by him was played at the Royal Academy two days after its author had received the bronze medal for composition and improvement in piano-playing. On 17 July in the same year a 'grand overture' was produced at Paganini's concert at Drury Lane Theatre, and on 24 May 1834 an 'Incantation and Elfin Chorus' were given for the first time.

In 1834 Macfarren made his first attempt at dramatic composition, writing a large portion of an opera on the subject of 'Caractacus,' for which his father furnished the libretto. This work was, however, never performed in public, the censor of plays, T. J. Serle, condemning it on the score of historical inaccuracy. At the first concert of a recently formed society of British musicians, 27 Oct. 1834, a symphony in F minor by Macfarren was produced (*Athenæum*, 2 Nov. 1834), and a year later, 2 Nov., W. H. Holmes played Macfarren's pianoforte concerto in C minor at one of the same society's concerts; the overture to the 'Merchant of Venice' also dates from this period (*ib.* 22 Oct. 1835). In 1836 Macfarren wrote in a single night his overture 'Chevy Chase,' as a prelude to a play by J. R. Planché. This work was the means of introducing Macfarren to continental audiences, and Mendelssohn subsequently produced it at one of the Leipzig Gewandhaus concerts in 1843.

On quitting the Royal Academy in 1836, Macfarren became music teacher in a school in the Isle of Man, but there practically his sole opportunities for obtaining musical practice were occasional performances in private of Bach's organ fugues on the piano, the pedal parts being played by a retired naval officer on the contrabass! He devoted much of his spare time, however, to composition, and set to work upon an opera, called at first 'Craso, the Forlorn,' a title afterwards changed to 'El Malechor,' when the opera was enlarged to two acts; for this also his father wrote the libretto. 'El Malechor' was a very ill-fated work; it was accepted for performance by Bunn at Drury Lane in 1839, by Barnett at the St. James's, and by Balfe at the English Opera House in 1840, but as each of these managers became bankrupt before the work could be produced, it never obtained a hearing, only one song being at any time performed in public.

In 1837 Macfarren resigned his post in the Isle of Man, and composed a farewell overture for all the available orchestral resources of the island. The piece was written for sixteen flutes, one clarinet, one violoncello, and some ten or twelve violins—as difficult an orchestra to write for as could well be imagined. On reaching London in 1837 Macfarren was appointed to a professorship of harmony and composition at the Royal Academy of Music, and about the same time wrote the overture to 'Romeo and Juliet.' To the year 1838 belong the conception, composition, and production (13 Aug.) within a month of the 'Devil's Opera,' one of Macfarren's best dramatic works (cf. BANISTER, *Life*, and *Musical World*, 16 Aug. 1838, and *Athenæum*, 18 Aug. 1838). A jubilee performance of this work was given at Taunton under T. Dudeney in 1888. Later in 1838 the first part of Mr. W. Chappell's 'Collection of National English Airs . . . harmonized by W. Crotch, G. A. Macfarren, and J. A. Wade,' was issued; the whole of the musical part was entrusted to Macfarren.

On the occasion of the queen's marriage in 1840, the Macfarrens, father and son, wrote an 'Emblematical Tribute' for Drury Lane, and in the same year Macfarren joined the council of the newly established Musical Antiquarian Society. For this society he edited Purcell's 'Dido and Æneas,' and several other works by old English composers, and also arranged a pianoforte score of this opera and of the same composer's 'Bonduca.' The former work, however, was subsequently discovered to have been edited from incomplete manuscripts.

In 1844 the Handel Society was founded by Macfarren, in accordance with a suggestion of his father, who died a year earlier. Of this society Macfarren was secretary, and for it he edited 'Belshazzar,' 'Judas Maccabeus,' and 'Jephtha;' it ceased in 1848, owing to want of support.

In January 1845 Macfarren became conductor at Covent Garden, where, under Laurent's management, he produced the 'Antigone' with Mendelssohn's music; on 9 June his C sharp minor symphony, which was composed some years previously and dedicated to Mendelssohn, was given by the Philharmonic Society. In 1845 Macfarren completed an opera on the subject of 'Don

Quixote' (begun in 1841), and it was produced on 3 Feb. 1846 under Bunn's management at Drury Lane, with a libretto by the elder Macfarren. Macfarren had already made the acquaintance of Dr. Day, and staunchly championed Day's system of harmony, advocating and teaching it within the walls of the Royal Academy. Macfarren was consequently 'invited to discuss the question' of the system's orthodoxy before a board which consisted of his colleagues at the Academy. After a lively discussion Macfarren resigned his professorship and severed his connection with the Academy rather than abandon a theory which he felt to be sound. He was, however, reinstated in 1851, and permitted to teach any system he pleased.

In 1847, owing to continued failure of his eyesight, Macfarren visited an oculist in New York; but the results of the visit, which extended to some eighteen months, were not satisfactory. During his absence he worked much at composition, and completed an opera, 'Charles the Second,' with a libretto by Desmond Ryan; it was produced at the Princess's Theatre 27 Oct. 1849, E. J. Loder conducting, and immediately met with success, being played throughout the greater part of two seasons. In 1850 (*Sunday Review*, January 1888) the serenata 'The Sleeper Awakened,' the libretto written by John Oxenford, was performed at Her Majesty's Theatre (national concerts), Sims Reeves taking the part of Abou Hassan. Macfarren's next work of importance was the opera, 'Allan of Aberfeldy' (libretto again by Oxenford), written for Bunn, manager of Drury Lane Theatre in 1851, but, just as the rehearsals were about to begin, Bunn again became bankrupt, and the opera was never produced. On 25 April 1853 the Harmonic Union gave at Exeter Hall the first performance of a cantata 'Lenora,' the libretto of which was an arrangement by Oxenford of a German ballade by Bürger. Julius Benedict conducted, and the work was repeated at the Birmingham Festival under Costa in 1855. The following year witnessed the production of an overture to 'Hamlet' by the New Philharmonic Society, a full analysis of which was given in the programme. For the Bradford Festival of 1857 Macfarren wrote one of his best works, the cantata 'May Day,' Costa conducting. On 9 May 1860 a composition in similar form, entitled 'Christmas,' was produced by the London Musical Society under Alfred Mellon. Five months later one of Macfarren's greatest successes was achieved in the production of the opera 'Robin Hood' at Her Majesty's Theatre. E. T. Smith was the manager, Charles Hall the conductor, and Sims Reeves, Santley, and Madame Lemmens-Sherrington sang the principal parts. In his 'Life and Recollections' Reeves writes that 'Macfarren composed the principal part in what is now recognised as that master's best opera, for myself.' The 'Musical World' of October 1860 speaks in glowing terms of the success of this work. It was during its composition, and probably owing to the great strain put upon him by it, that Macfarren's eyesight completely failed; henceforth he was compelled to dictate all his compositions and literary works to an amanuensis.

On the occasion of the marriage of the Prince of Wales, Macfarren wrote an allegorical masque, 'Freya's Gift,' to a libretto by Oxenford, for the Royal English Opera at Covent Garden, where it was performed on 10 March 1863, and in October of the same year German Reed commissioned him to compose an opera di camera, the result being 'Jessy Lea,' which was followed in 1864 by a work on similar lines entitled 'The Soldier's Legacy' (libretto by Oxenford). In the former work Madame Edith Wynne made her first public appearance as an opera singer.

The year 1864 was a very busy one, for, in addition to the work just mentioned, Macfarren wrote an opera to a libretto by Edward Fitzball, called 'She Stoops to Conquer,' which was produced at Covent Garden (Royal English Opera), 11 Feb., Alfred Mellon conducting; while another grand opera in four acts, 'Helvellyn' (libretto by Oxenford), was produced at Covent Garden, Mellon once more being the conductor; the orchestra being led by J. T. Carrodus, and Parepa and Lemmens-Sherrington sustaining principal parts. For some time after the production of these works Macfarren remained comparatively idle, the next compositions of importance being a setting of Christina Rossetti's 'Songs in a Cornfield' for female voices, which Leslie's Choir produced in 1868, and a cantata, 'Outward Bound' (libretto by Oxenford), written for the Norwich Festival of 1872.

With the exception of 'Kenilworth,' an opera written about 1880 for Madame Albani, but never produced, Macfarren thenceforth abandoned opera writing, and devoted himself to oratorio. His first work in this form was 'St. John the Baptist,' produced on 23 Oct. 1873 at the first Bristol Festival, the libretto being compiled by Dr. E. G. Monk. This composition was begun in 1870, and was to have been given at the Gloucester Festival in 1871, but, owing to some misunderstanding, Santley retired, and the composer withdrew his work. So pronounced was its success, however, in 1873, that Macfarren immediately received commissions to write two more works of a similar class; one, the 'Resurrection,' was produced at the Birmingham Festival in 1876, and met with a very enthusiastic reception (*Monthly Musical Record*, 1 Oct. 1876), though it has been rarely performed since; the other, 'Joseph,' was given at the Leeds Festival 21 Sept. 1877. 'Joseph,' if of academic value, was certainly not a popular success. Concessions were made to the popular taste by the 'introduction of two contralto songs, à propos of nothing; but for the rest, it is feared that the public will find the work dry, if not pedantic' (*Monthly Mus. Rec.* October 1877, p. 155). It is possible that the want of success was due to the badness of the libretto. Both these works were conducted by the composer's brother, W. C. Macfarren. They were quickly followed by a cantata, 'The Lady of the Lake,' which was written for and produced at the opening of the Glasgow Town-hall, 15 Nov. 1877.

In February 1875, on the death of Sir William Sterndale Bennett [q.v.], Macfarren was elected principal of the Royal Academy of Music, and in March, professor of music at Cambridge University. In April the degree of Mus. Doc., *honoris causâ*, was conferred upon him at Cambridge, an example which was followed in 1876 by the university of Oxford, and in 1887 by Dublin University. In 1878 he was also created M.A. by Cambridge, and in 1883 knighthood was offered to him, and was, after much hesitation, accepted.

In November and December 1882 he composed the music for the performances of Sophocles's 'Ajax' in Greek at Cambridge, Stanford directing (*Mus. Times*, 1 Jan. 1883). In 1883 Macfarren wrote his fourth oratorio, 'King David,' which was performed at the Leeds Festival in October under Sir Arthur Sullivan. 'Its reception was most cordial, this result being no doubt aided by a very fine performance' (*ib.* November 1883, p. 605). For the opening of the International and Universal Exhibition at the Crystal Palace, April 1884, Macfarren wrote his 'St. George's Te Deum,' when it was performed by the Handel Festival orchestra under Mr. Manns. A curious feature of the performance was the use made of the bands of the Grenadier and Scots Guards, in addition to the ordinary orchestra; and the introduction of the National Hymns of a number of European countries lent the work a peculiar appropriateness. From this date Macfarren devoted most of his time to his duties at Cambridge and at the Royal Academy of Music, and though he wrote some music (sonatas for violin and piano in A and C; a piano sonata in G minor; six other similar works, and a quartet in G minor for strings, most of which are still in manuscript), none of it was in the operatic or oratorio form. After some months of failing health, he died suddenly on 31 Oct. 1887, at his house, 7 Hamilton Terrace, London. A requisition for his burial in Westminster Abbey was refused, but a memorial service took place in the abbey after the funeral at Hampstead cemetery on 5 Nov. (*Sunday Review*, January 1888). Macfarren married, on 27 Sept. 1844, Clarina Thalia Andrae, a native of Lübeck, at Marylebone Church. Madame Macfarren made her *début* on the stage, in the part of the page in her husband's opera, 'Charles the Second,' 27 Oct. 1849.

As principal of the Royal Academy of Music, Macfarren introduced many new customs; he founded the fortnightly meetings of the professors, which, however, now have 'virtually been merged in the meetings of the R.A.M. club, since established' (*Life of Macfarren*, 1892, p. 347). He also gave an address at the beginning of each academical year at the Academy, and during his lifetime delivered an immense number of lectures on almost every conceivable musical subject at Cambridge, London (Royal Institution 1867; City of London Institute 1866-67-68-70), and elsewhere. His talents were of a very high order, and he had an extraordinary capacity for work, and an indomitable courage in facing the misfortune of blindness; but he was not a genius, and his works, especially those in the larger forms, lack genuine inspiration. They are consummate masterpieces of ingenuity and of learning; they are admirably constructed; they are the results of incessant labour, and the natural outcome of an intellect trained to the utmost pitch of mechanical skill, but they bear the stamp of artificiality (cf. *Musical Times*, December 1887). As a composer he exercised little influence over his contemporaries, and none over his successors.

As a writer of theoretical works Macfarren will possibly be known to posterity after his compositions have been forgotten; but these, too, suffer by their dogmatical and one-sided tone. His lectures and his text-book of counterpoint will always be of interest, at least as a landmark in contemporary musical history.

Besides the orchestral and vocal compositions already enumerated, he composed: 1. Quartets for strings, in A, 1843; G minor, 1852; G, manuscript, 1878. 2. Quintet for piano and strings, in G minor, 1844. 3. Violin Concerto in G minor, written for Strauss, and produced at a Philharmonic concert in 1873. 4. Symphonies in D, 1858; and E minor, 1874, for orchestra. 5. Pianoforte Sonatas in E flat and A, 1842. 6. Trio in E minor, for piano and strings, 1843. 7. Anthems, church services, and several hundreds of songs, ballads, glees (Shakespeare's songs for four voices, 1860–4); six convivial glees for three voices, 1836; part songs to words by Charles Kingsley, 1865.

Macfarren's chief contributions to the literature of music are: 1. 'Rudiments of Harmony, with Progressive Exercises,' London, 1860; 16th ed. 1887. 2. 'Six Lectures on Harmony, delivered at the Royal Institution,' London, 8vo, 1867; 2nd ed. 1877; 3rd ed. 1882. 3. 'On the Structure of a Sonata,' London, 1871. 4. 'Eighty Musical Sentences,' written in 1867, but first published in 1875. 5. 'Counterpoint, a Practical Course of Study,' London, 4to, 1879; 3rd ed. 1881; another in 1885. 6. 'Musical History briefly narrated and technically discussed,' originally published under the heading 'Music' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th ed., but reissued in book form with the addition of 'A Roll of the Names of Musicians, and the Times and places of their Births and Deaths,' Edinburgh, 1885. 7. 'Addresses and Lectures,' London, 1888, with portrait. He also prepared biographical notices of musicians for the 'Imperial Dict. of Biog.;' analyses of works by the great composers; analytical programmes for the Philharmonic Society, 1868–80; and for the Sacred Harmonic Society, the Birmingham Festivals, &c. The following portraits of Macfarren exist: 1. Life-size kitcat, by Mrs. Goodman, in the possession of Mr. W. C. Macfarren. 2. Life-size three-quarter length by Cyrus Johnson, in the possession of the artist; this was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887, and at the Victorian Exhibition 1892. 3. A bas-relief plaque by Mrs. Henry Holmes, in the possession of the Royal Academy of Music.

[A Life of George Alexander Macfarren, by H. C. Banister, was published with portrait in January 1891; 2nd ed. (unaltered), 1892. See also authorities in the text; Athenæum, 2 Nov. 1834; Mus. World, new series, No. 33, 16 Aug. 1838, p. 262, No. 42, 18 Oct. 1838, pp. 101, 133, 212, 1839, p. 216; Musical Record, December 1887, p. 272; Musical Times, December 1887, p. 713; Argosy, January 1888; Grove's Dict. of Music, and Index to same. The writer has also to thank the composer's brother, Mr. W. C. Macfarren, for several valuable suggestions, for authenticating some dates, and also for information from family records not otherwise obtainable.] R. H. L.

**MACFIRBIS, DUALD** (1585–1670), Irish historian, wrote his name in Irish Dubhaltach MacFirbhisigh, and in English letters Dudley Ferbisie (*Clarendon MS.* 68, fol. 59 *b*). It was latinised Firbissius by O'Flaherty (*Ogygia*, p. 219), from which Charles O'Conor (*Ogygia Vindicata*, p. ix) constructed the form under which he is now generally known in English books (O'Curry, *Lectures*, i. 120; Hennessy, *Chronicum Scotorum*, p. i). His family were the hereditary historians of O'Dubhda, and the inauguration of that chief was performed by MacFirbis raising a wand above his head and pronouncing his name. The chief members of the family, known as hereditary historians, are: Gilla Isa Mor MacFirbis (*d.* 1279), Sean MacDonchadh MacFirbis (*d.* 1362), Amhlaibh MacFirbis (*d.* 1362), Fearbiseach MacFirbis (*d.* 1379), and Donnchadh MacFirbis (*d.* 1376). Other members of his family of historical note are: Domhnach MacFirbis, who wrote at Lackan, co. Sligo, in 1390 'Leabhar buidh Lecain' (now H. 2, 16, library of Trinity College, Dublin), a collection of historical and ecclesiastical pieces in prose and verse, an account of the contents of which is given in O'Curry's 'Lectures on the MS. Materials of Irish History,' p. 191; and Giolla Iōsa Mor MacFirbhisigh, who wrote at Lackan in 1416 'Leabhar Lecain,' a manuscript of six hundred pages, of small folio size, containing a great variety of history and genealogy, now in the library of the Royal Irish Academy.

Duald was the eldest of the four sons of Giolla Iōsa Mor MacFirbhisigh, the third son of Dubhaltach, who wrote a 'Leabhar Gabhala,' and was born in 1585 in the newly built castle of Lackan. His father was a scholar of some distinction, and sent him to study literature, history, and Brehon law under the famous legal family of MacAedhagain in Ormond, co. Tipperary. Besides Irish learning he acquired Latin, English, and some Greek. When his education was finished he returned to Tireragh, co. Sligo, and lived there till the death of his father, the final dispossession of O'Dubhda and ruin of the Irish interest in that district in 1643, when he migrated to Galway. He there became acquainted with Roderic O'Flaherty [q. v.] and Dr. John Lynch [q. v.], both of whom speak gratefully of receiving instruction in Irish history from him. He copied three fragments of Irish annals (571–910) for Dr. Lynch in 1643 from a vellum manuscript of Giolla na naemh MacAedhagain—printed in the volume of the Irish Archæological Society for 1860. His transcript was edited by John O'Donovan. For five years he was engaged on a great treatise on Irish genealogy, which he finished in 1650, and called 'Craobha coibhneasa agas geuga geneluigh gacha gabhala dar ghabh Ere' ('The Branches of Kindred and Genealogical Boughs of every Plantation of Ireland'). The original manuscript is in the collection of the Earl of Roden, and there is a copy, made in 1836 by Eugene O'Curry, in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin. The book gives an account of all the existing Irish clans, of their saints and kings, as well as of the mythical Tuatha de Danaan and Firbolg, who were believed to have preceded the Gaedhel in Ireland. In the same year he wrote two poems on 'O'Seachnasaigh of Gort' (O'Curry, *Lectures*, p. 123). In 1655 Sir James Ware [q. v.] brought MacFirbis to Dublin to do literary work for him, and he continued to translate and transcribe Irish manuscripts till Ware's death in December 1666. He then left Castle Street, Dublin, returned to Lackan, and lived, as so many Irish gentlemen then did, as a poor landless sojourner in a cottage on the former estate of his family. Much of what he wrote in Ware's house has since disappeared, but there remain translations (1) of the 'Annals of Ulster' (in British Museum); (2) of the 'Annals of Inisfallen;' (3) of 'Annals' from 1443 to 1468 (printed by Irish Archæological Society, 1846, edited by J. O'Donovan); (4) of the 'Registry of Clonmacnoise' (in British Museum, printed by Kilkenny Archæological Society, 1857). These are all in English, with occasional brief notes in Irish explaining the translation. Thus to the statement 'Dermot the second of Moylurg died,' he adds the word 'tanaiste,' to explain that this Dermot was the heir and not the successor. At the same period he wrote 'An Account of Extinct Irish Bishopricks' and 'A List of Irish Bishops,' both in English (holograph manuscripts in British Museum, Clarendon 68). In Irish he wrote during the same period, in 1656, an unfinished composition, 'Ughdair na h-Erend' ('The Authors of Erin, with an Account of their Authorship and their Paternity'). The manuscript is in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson 480). The authors are those who treat of 'Senchas' (history), 'Dligh' (law), 'Liaighais' (physic), with the aesdana or poets, but the account does not get beyond those mythical authors whom every Irish literary man knew by name, and ends with Naente nae Brethach, whose death is computed to have taken place two centuries before the Christian era. In 1666 he prepared an abridged edition of his genealogical treatise. It was probably in this period that he transcribed the Irish chronicle known as 'Chronicum Scotorum,' edited by W. M. Hennessy in the Rolls Series in 1866. The date of a collection of glossaries in his hand, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 2, 15), is not known. It includes copies of Cormac's 'Glossary' [see Cormac, 836–908] and of O'Davoren's. In 1670 he began a journey to Dublin. It was probably to be performed on foot, and his reputation as a learned man would open every Irish door on the way to him. One evening he rested in a small shop in Dunflin, co. Sligo. A Mr. Crofton came into the shop flushed with drink, and attempted to kiss the girl in charge. She tried to stop him by saying that the old gentleman in the next room would see him, when he took a knife which lay on the counter, and rushing up to MacFirbis stabbed him to the heart. MacFirbis was a tall man, with brown hair, of dignified aspect. He was the last of the hereditary sennachies of Ireland, and in moderate prosperity and extreme adversity, in youth, and till old age, was constantly devoted to the preservation of Irish literature and history. He wrote a clear Irish hand, with large, well-formed letters, not all joined together, slightly sloping, and looking as if rapidly written. His English hand is also clear, with now and then a reminiscence of the Irish character in the letters.

[Clarendon MS. 68, Brit. Mus.; O'Donovan's Three Fragments of Annals, 1860; Tribes and Customs of Hy Fiachrach, 1844; Annals of Ireland, 1846 (Irish Archæological Society); O'Curry's Lectures on MS. Materials of Ancient Irish History, 1873; W. M. Hennessy's Chronicum Scotorum (Rolls Ser.), 1866; O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; O'Flaherty's Ogygia Vindicata, ed. C. O'Conor, 1775; J. Lynch's Cambrensis Eversus (Celtic Society), 1850; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1851.] N. M.

**MACFLYNN, FLORENCE** or **FLANN** (*d.* 1256), archbishop of Tuam, also called Fiacha O'Flyn, was chancellor of Tuam and sub-deacon to the pope when he was elected archbishop about May 1250; the royal assent was given on 27 May, and seisin was granted on 25 July, but MacFlynn appears to have had to go to Rome, and he was not consecrated till 25 Dec. 1250. In the following year, like his predecessors, he endeavoured to obtain possession of the see of Ennachdune or Annaghdown in Galway; his opponent, Concord, was at first supported by the king, but MacFlynn eventually obtained confirmation (Sweetman, i. 3131, ii. 274). He held a synod at Tuam in 1251. His episcopate was marked by some quarrels with Thomas, the bishop-elect of Achonry in 1251, and Thomas, bishop of Clonmacnoise in 1255 (*ib.* i. 3156, ii. 456). In 1255 he made a journey to England to lay a statement of grievances before the king on behalf of the Irish church;

namely, that the bishops and their tenants were dragged into the court contrary to the ancient liberties of the churches, and that they were oppressed by the sheriffs and the barons. Henry ordered such remedy as tended to the welfare of the church to be applied (*ib.* ii. 460). The 'Annals of the Four Masters' says that MacFlynn then returned home. In 1256 he seems to have made a fresh journey to England about May, to present a further petition on the same matter (*ib.* ii. 503), but died on the way at Bristol. Leave to elect a successor was issued on 29 June (*ib.* ii. 507). MacFlynn is described as a man of wisdom and learning, with a knowledge of law.

[Four Masters, iii. 341, 353, 355, ed. O'Donovan; Annals of Loch Cé, i. 395, 407, 409 (Rolls Ser.); Sweetman's Cal. Documents, Ireland, vols. i. and ii.; Ware's Works on Ireland, i. 665–6, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iv. 6, 19, 42; Burke's Catholic Archbishops of Tuam, pp. 24–62.] C. L. K.

**M'GAULEY, JAMES WILLIAM** (*d.* 1867), was professor of natural philosophy to the board of national education in Ireland from 1836 to 1856. He appears to have then gone to Canada till about 1865, when he settled in England. He became a member of the council of the Inventors' Institute (of London), and took an active part in the executive committee of that body, and was one of the editors as well as a contributor to their organ, the 'Scientific Review.' At the time of his death, on 25 Oct. 1867, he was also managing director to the Inventors' Patentright Association.

M'Gauley's principal works were: 1. 'Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' 8vo, Dublin, 1840; 3rd edit. 1851. 2. 'The Elements of Architecture,' 16mo, Dublin, 1846. 3. 'A Key to the Treatise on Arithmetic . . . used in the Irish National Schools,' 16mo, Dublin, 1852. 4. 'A Treatise on Algebra,' 16mo, Dublin, 1854. He also wrote papers on 'Natural Philosophy and Chemistry,' which appeared in the 'Reports of the British Association,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Chemical News,' and the 'Scientific Review,' between 1835 and 1867.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. ii. p. 828; Athenæum, 26 Oct. 1867; Scientific Review, November 1867; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. List of Scient. Papers.] B. B. W.

**M'GAVIN, WILLIAM** (1773–1832), controversialist, born on 25 Aug. 1773 at Darnlaw, in the parish of Auchinleck, Ayrshire, was third son of James M'Gavin, farmer, by Mary M'Millan, a farmer's daughter of Muir-Kirk, in the same shire. The farm of Darnlaw was the property of James Boswell, Johnson's biographer. Beyond receiving a few weeks' instruction at the village school, he was entirely self-educated. In 1783 his father removed to Paisley, and in 1785 William was bound apprentice to a weaver, but in 1790 he entered the service of John Neilson [q. v.], a well-known Paisley printer and bookseller. During the three years that he remained there he carefully studied English grammar and composition, and obtained some knowledge of science. In 1793 he went to assist his elder brother in the management of a school, of which he soon obtained the sole charge. About 1796 he commenced a small thread business at Paisley, but was unsuccessful. In January 1799 he was engaged as bookkeeper to David Lamb, an American cotton merchant in Glasgow, to whose two sons he at the same time acted as tutor. In 1803, on Lamb's removal to America, the whole management of the business devolved upon him, and on the death of the father he entered in 1813 into partnership with the son.

M'Gavin belonged to the antiburgher communion, and was a member of the congregation of the Rev. James Ramsay, whom he joined about 1800, and subsequently assisted to form an independent or congregational church, occasionally preaching for him. In April 1804 he was regularly ordained Ramsay's co-pastor. He withdrew from the pastorate in 1807, and afterwards became an itinerant preacher and an active director of the various benevolent and religious societies at Glasgow. His business proving unprofitable, M'Gavin was induced to undertake in 1822 the Glasgow agency of the British Linen Company's bank. He died on 23 Aug. 1832. A monument to his memory was erected in the necropolis of Glasgow and at Auchinleck. On 7 Oct. 1805 he married Isabella Campbell of Paisley.

M'Gavin was a genuine philanthropist, quick-tempered, but warm-hearted and open-handed. From 1818 to 1822 he contributed to the 'Glasgow Chronicle' a series of letters on the principal points of controversy between the Roman and reformed churches under the general title of 'The Protestant.' William Eusebius Andrews [q. v.] forthwith started a weekly paper, called 'The Catholic Vindicator,' in reply to 'The Protestant,' but abandoned it after a year. When issued in book form 'The Protestant' formed four large 8vo volumes, and passed through six editions. Some statements contained in it relative to the building of a Roman catholic chapel in Glasgow led to an action for libel at the instance of the officiating priest in April 1821, which resulted in a verdict of 100*l.* damages being returned against M'Gavin. A public subscription in his favour produced 900*l*.

M'Gavin wrote also in the 'Glasgow Chronicle' refutations of the principles of Robert Owen of Lanark (1823), and of the views promulgated by William Cobbett in his discreditable 'History of the Protestant Reformation' (1825), both series of letters being afterwards published separately. He took part in the Apocrypha controversy of 1825. In 1826 he published an edition of Knox's 'History of the Reformation,' and subsequently defended the views expressed then in the 'Christian Herald' (1827–9), under the title of 'Church Establishments considered, in a Series of Letters to a Covenanter' (reissued in 8vo). He superintended an edition of John Howie's 'Biographia Scoticana' in 1827 (other editions, 1833–4, 1846, 1858), and wrote an introductory essay to John Brown of Whitburn's 'Memorials of the Nonconformist Ministers of the Seventeenth Century' (1832), besides numerous tracts and books for the young. His posthumous works, with a memoir, were issued in two volumes in 1834.

[Dr. William Reid of Edinburgh's The Merchant Evangelist, 1884; Memoir prefixed to M'Gavin's Posthumous Works; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

**McGEE, THOMAS D'ARCY** (1825–1868), Irish-Canadian statesman and poet, born of an Ulster family at Carlingford, co. Louth, on 13 April 1825, was second son of James McGee, a coastguard. His mother's father, a Dublin bookseller named Morgan, had suffered imprisonment and financial ruin owing to his connection with the United Irishmen. In 1833 his father obtained an appointment in the custom-house at Wexford, and Thomas attended a day-school there. He showed an aptitude for study and a natural gift of eloquence. In 1842 he emigrated to America. After a brief stay at Providence, Rhode Island, he reached Boston in June, and entered the office of the 'Boston Pilot' as a clerk (Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, pp. 18–20). Before long he became editor of the newspaper. Reports of his activity in the Irish political movements in America, and his reputation as a writer and speaker, reached Ireland, and through the influence of O'Connell, it is said, he was appointed parliamentary correspondent of the 'Freeman's Journal' in London. Literature, however, had greater attractions for him than the business of the House of Commons. Duffy says he 'was more absorbed in the achievements of Luke Wadding and Art Kavanagh than in those of Sir R. Peel or Lord John Russell' (*ib.*) His connection with the 'Freeman's Journal' consequently soon closed. But he subsequently became London correspondent of the 'Nation.' To that paper he sent, besides letters, many poems, which appeared over one or another of the following signatures: 'Montanus,' 'Amergin,' 'Feargail,' 'Sarsfield,' 'An Irish Exile,' 'GillaEirin,' 'Gilla-Patrick,' and 'M.'

In 1847 he was appointed secretary to the committee of the Irish Confederation, and returned to Ireland to take an active part in the literary propaganda of Young Ireland. In the same year he was arrested at Hollywood, co. Wicklow, but was released, and shortly afterwards he married. He was sent on a secret mission, which proved abortive, to Scotland in the following year. His orders were to rouse the Irish of Glasgow, to seize two or three of the Clyde steamers, and to force the hands to work the vessel round to the coast of Sligo. Thomas Francis Meagher [q. v.] bears testimony to the courage, enthusiasm, tact, and energy of M'Gee, and the charge that he betrayed the cause in Scotland may safely be rejected (Michael Cavanagh, *Memoirs of T. F. Meagher*, 1892, pp. 245–6). On his return to Ireland he was sheltered by Dr. Edward Maginn [q. v.], catholic coadjutor bishop of Derry, whose biography he wrote in later years, and finally, after the rout of his party, he escaped to America disguised as a priest. He arrived in Philadelphia on 10 Oct. 1848, and proceeding to New York, started there within a month the 'New York Nation,' which was a success until he came into collision with the clergy by his denunciations of the priests for dissuading the peasants from rebellion. He then went to Boston and founded in 1850 a paper called 'The American Celt.' The tone of this journal was at first republican or revolutionary, but McGee gradually changed his views, under the influence, it is said, of the Know-nothing movement in America, and advocated a return to constitutional methods (Drake, *Dict. of Amer. Biog.* p. 518). His secession from the ranks of his old comrades led to accusations of treachery, and he found it needful to remove his paper, first to Buffalo, and then to New York. But the continued attacks made upon him by Devin Reilly and others made it impossible for him to remain in America. Duffy remarks that 'some of Reilly's articles about McGee were a disgrace to Irish-American journalism by their foulness and mendacity' (*Four Years of Irish History*, 1883, pp. 458, 459, 775).

In 1857 McGee disposed of his newspaper property in America and settled in Montreal. There he started another paper, the 'New

Era,' which was less successful than the 'American Celt,' but he soon achieved a high place in Canadian politics. Within a year of his arrival he was elected one of the three members for Montreal in the Legislative Assembly, and in May 1862, and again in 1864, his eloquence and administrative capacity procured him the important post of president of the council. He devoted much energy to assisting the formation of the Dominion of Canada and the federation of the provinces. 'To him is due the chief credit of having all over British North America, in the maritime provinces as well as in Ontario, popularised the idea' (*Irishman in Canada*, p. 654). When the union was accomplished, in 1867, his post of president was exchanged for that of minister of agriculture and emigration, and he was elected member for Montreal West in the Dominion parliament on 6 Nov. 1867.

McGee resolutely denounced the threatened Fenian invasion of Canada, and supported the prosecution of disloyal Irishmen. A plot to murder him was consequently matured, and in the early morning of 7 April 1868, as he was returning home after a parliamentary sitting, he was shot before his own house in the streets of Ottawa. Public indignation was intense, and McGee was accorded a magnificent state funeral. He left a widow and two daughters, who were provided for by the Canadian government. Twenty thousand dollars were offered for the capture of the murderer, and one P. J. Whelan was taken and hanged.

McGee was gifted with great eloquence, and his verse possessed a strength and terseness not very common in Irish poetry. His prose was virile and picturesque, and his 'Popular History of Ireland' is considered the best of its kind. His efforts to promote the union of the Canadian provinces and to render them loyal to England have met with due recognition, while his name is as well known in Ireland as that of any of the Young Irelanders, except Thomas Davis. His dark complexion gave him the sobriquet of 'Darky' McGee.

His published works, apart from separately published pamphlets and speeches, and twenty-eight lectures on English, Irish, and Canadian subjects (see H. J. Morgan, *Bibl. Canadensis*, pp. 265–7), are: 1. 'Historical Sketches of O'Connell and his Friends,' 3rd edit. 12mo, Boston, 1845. 2. 'Irish Writers of the Seventeenth Century,' 18mo, Dublin, 1846. 3. 'Memoir of the Life and Conquests of Art McMurrogh, King of Leinster,' 12mo, Dublin, 1847. 4. 'Memoir of C. G. Duffy,' Dublin, 1849. 5. 'A History of the Irish Settlers in North America,' 12mo, Boston, 1851; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1852. 6. 'Irish Letters,' New York, 1852. 7. 'History of the Attempts to establish the Protestant Reformation in Ireland,' 12mo, Boston, 1853. 8. 'Catholic History of North America,' 12mo, 1854. 9. 'Life of Edward Maginn, Coadjutor Bishop of Derry,' 8vo, New York, 1857; Montreal, 1857, 12mo. 10. 'Canadian Ballads and Occasional Pieces,' 8vo, Montreal, 1858. 11. 'A Popular History of Ireland,' 8vo, 2 vols. New York, 1862; another edition in one volume, London, 1869. 12. 'The Crown and the Confederation' ('by a Backwoodsman'), 8vo, Montreal, 1864. 13. 'Notes on Federal Governments Past and Present,' 8vo, Montreal, 1865; a French translation appeared in the same year at the same place. 14. 'Speeches and Addresses, chiefly on the subject of the British American Union,' 8vo, London, 1865. 15. 'Two Speeches on the Union of the Provinces,' 8vo, Quebec, 1865. 16. 'Poems,' edited by Mrs. M. A. Sadleir, with introductory memoir and portrait, 8vo, New York, 1869.

[A Sketch of the Life of Hon. T. D. McGee, by H. J. O'C. French, Q.C. (Montreal); Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog. iv. 116–17; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Supplement, ii. 1046; Nation, 18 and 25 April and 2 May 1868; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. pp. 312–13; Morgan's Bibl. Canadensis, pp. 265–7; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History; N. F. Davin's Irishman in Canada, Lond. 1887, pp. 648–59; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 146; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

D. J. O'D.

**MACGEOGHEGAN, CONALL** (*fl.* 1635), Irish historian. [See Mageoghegan.]

**MACGEOGHEGAN, JAMES** (1702–1763), historian, was born near Uisnech in co. Westmeath in 1702, and belonged to the family known in Irish as Cinel Fhiachach, so that he was related to Richard MacGeoghegan, the defender of Dunboy in 1602, and to Conall Mageoghegan [q. v.], translator of the 'Annals of Clonmacnoise,' as well as to Francis O'Molloy, author of the 'Lucerna Fidelium.' He was educated in France, and entered the church, becoming an abbé. In 1758 he published in Paris 'Histoire de l'Irlande, ancienne et moderne,' of which the second volume appeared in 1762, and the third in 1763. Amsterdam appears on the title of vol. iii., but as the paper, type, and most of the ornaments are identical, and as the royal approbation for the first two volumes appears at the end of the third, the place is probably merely an indication that an official approval was not given to the recent politics of the last volume. The work is dedicated to the Irish troops in the service of France, and is a summary of the existing printed books on Irish history. The author shows some colloquial acquaintance with the Irish language, but had not examined any manuscript except the 'Book of Lecan,' which was then at the Irish College in Paris, and which, he says, was difficult to read. The history is not critical; it inclines, for example, to the view that the Giant's Causeway is a specimen of early Irish architecture, but it contains a good deal of interesting information arranged in order. It concludes with an account of the confiscations and grants which followed the treaty of Limerick. The abbé's name appears as Ma-Geoghegan on the title of vol. i., and as MacGeoghegan on that of vol. ii.; both are phonetic expressions of the Irish form MacEochagain ('Cunnrudh Mheig Eochagain agus an t-Sionnaigh,' line 2). He became one of the clergy of the church of St. Merry in Paris, and died there 30 March 1763.

[Works; Biographie Générale, Paris, 1855; Miscellany of Irish Archæological Society, vol. i. 1846; Topographical Poems of John O'Dubhagain, ed. O'Donovan, Dublin, 1862; National MSS. of Ireland, vol. ii.; information from the Rev. Patrick Bogle of the Collège des Irlandais, Paris.] N. M.

**MACGEOGHEGAN, ROCHE**, also called 'Rochus de Cruce' (1580–1644), Irish Dominican and bishop of Kildare, son of Ross MacGeoghegan, chief of the sept of the MacGeoghegans of Moycashel or Kinelfiacha, co. Westmeath, was born in 1580. He studied at the Irish College in Lisbon, at Coimbra, where he entered the order of St. Dominic, and at Salamanca, where he spent eight years. The general of the Dominicans was anxious to revive in Ireland the Dominican order, which at the death of Queen Elizabeth had become almost extinct, and MacGeoghegan was selected to carry the revival into effect. He was present at a general chapter of the Dominicans held at Milan in 1622, and was there appointed provincial of Ireland. He worked with indomitable energy in Ireland, restored his order to vigour, and, it is stated, converted to the catholic faith several persons of prominence in the country (Moran, *Persecutions of Irish Catholics*). On three occasions the government ordered his arrest, and a reward of 200*l.* was offered for his capture; but each time he succeeded in escaping. He ultimately resigned the office of provincial and withdrew to Louvain, where he aided in the foundation of a convent for Irish Dominicans. On the death of Peter Lombard [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, in 1625, it was urged on Pope Urban VIII without result that he should appoint MacGeoghegan to the vacant see. In 1629 he was appointed bishop of Kildare, being consecrated at Brussels by the Archbishop of Mechlin. Throughout his episcopate he was the constant object of persecution, and was frequently obliged to keep in hiding. He died at Kilbeggan in co. Westmeath in 1644, and was buried in the cathedral of Kildare.

MacGeoghegan had collected a large library, which, according to Moran, was burned by his persecutors; according to others, he pledged it in order to relieve the poor of his flock.

[De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, pp. 98, 106, 108, 431, 487, 561; Moran's Historical Sketch of the Persecutions suffered by the Catholics of Ireland (wherein the author quotes from a manuscript History of the Irish Bishops, by Dr. John Lynch), pp. 366–71; Comerford's Collections relating to the Dioceses of Kildare and Leighlin, 1st ser. pp. 30–5; Meehan's Memoirs of the Irish Hierarchy in the Seventeenth Century, pp. 158–9, and Appendix, pp. 309–10, 341.] P. L. N.

**MACGEORGE, ANDREW** (1810–1891), antiquarian writer and historian, son of Andrew Macgeorge, lawyer, was born 13 May 1810, in Glasgow, where he received his school and university education. He was admitted into the Faculty of Procurators in 1836, becoming about the same time a member of his father's firm. After his father's death he was head of the firm till 1889, when he retired. Recognised as a sound ecclesiastical lawyer, Macgeorge was connected with some famous cases in the courts of the church of Scotland, and was in controversy an uncompromising churchman. He wrote, under the pseudonym of 'Veritas,' an elaborate series of articles on the principles of the free church, which were collected later for private circulation. He was skilled in heraldry, and as an antiquary he contributed important papers to the Archæological Society of Glasgow. His love of art is illustrated by his biography of W. L. Leitch [q. v.], and by many water-colour paintings and clever caricatures. For 'Rab and his Friends,' by Dr. John Brown (1810–1882) [q. v.], he drew an illustration of the dog-fight, and Thackeray highly commended some of his caricatures when shown them by Dr. Brown. He took an active interest in the welfare of public institutions in Glasgow, notably the Royal Hospital for Sick Children, which was founded by his exertions, and of which he was long the secretary. His *alma mater* conferred on him the degree of LL.D. four months before his death, which took place at Row, Dumbartonshire, 4 Sept. 1891. In 1841 he married Miss Pollock of Whitehall, near Glasgow, who survived him with an only daughter, the wife of the Rev. Dr. Alison of Edinburgh.

Macgeorge's works are: 1. 'Insignia of Glasgow,' 1866. 2. 'Principles of the Free Church,' 1873. 3. 'Free Church Claims: their Real Character and Tendency,' 1877. 4. 'Old Glasgow: the Place and the People,' 1880, illust. 8vo and 4to, 1888; an able and trustworthy treatise. 5. 'Flags, their History and Use,' illust. 4to, 1881, a work of much research and interest. 6. 'William Leighton Leitch, Landscape Painter,' 1884. 7. 'The Church in its relation to the Law and the State,' a dissertation contributed to Professor Story's 'Church of Scotland, Past and Present,' and also issued separately, 1891. For the Maitland Society he edited 'Miscellaneous Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Mary and James VI,' 1834, 4to.

[Glasgow Herald, 5 Sept. 1891; Helensburgh and Gareloch Times, 7 Sept. 1891; personal knowledge.] T. B.

MACGILL, HAMILTON MONTGOMERY, D.D. (1807–1880), united presbyterian divine, born in 1807 in Catrine, Ayrshire, was educated at Mauchline, and entered Glasgow University in 1827 and the Divinity Hall of the United Secession church in 1831. He was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kilmarnock in March 1836, and was ordained minister of Duke Street Church, Glasgow, in February 1837 as colleague to Dr. Muter. In 1840 he separated, with part of the congregation, from Duke Street, and formed the Montrose Street Church. In 1858 he became home mission secretary of the united presbyterian church, and he resigned his pastoral connection. He previously edited the 'Juvenile Missionary Magazine,' and now became editor also of the 'Missionary Record.' In 1868 Macgill resigned the home secretaryship on becoming foreign mission secretary, and that office he held at his death. He received the degree of D.D. in 1870 from the university of Glasgow. He was an eloquent and popular preacher, and performed his secretarial duties with care and judgment. He died 3 June 1880.

Macgill published, besides sermons and addresses, an elaborate 'Life of Dr. Heugh,' his father-in-law, in 1850, and the well-known and learned work, entitled 'Songs of the Christian Creed and Life,' selected and translated, 1876.

[Personal knowledge; memorial notice in United Presb. Mag. July 1880; Annals and Statistics of the U. P. Church.] T. B. J.

MACGILL, STEVENSON (1765–1840), professor of theology at Glasgow, son of Thomas Macgill, a shipbuilder, of Glasgow, was born at Port Glasgow on 19 Jan. 1765. His mother, Frances, daughter of George Welsh, esq., of Lochharet in East Lothian, may have been a descendant of the Rev. John Welch [q. v.], son-in-law of John Knox. Macgill was educated in the parish school at Port Glasgow and Glasgow University, which he entered at the age of ten and took the nine years' course, gaining many distinctions in classics and theology. After acting as a private tutor to the Earl of Buchan, among others, he was licensed to preach by the Paisley presbytery in 1790, and in the following year was presented to the parish of Eastwood, Renfrewshire. He also received an offer of the chair of civil history in the united colleges of St. Salvator and St. Leonard at St. Andrews, together with a small country living, but conscientious scruples prevented his accepting any plurality. In 1790 he contributed the 'Student's Dream' anonymously to 'Macnab's Collection,' and in 1792 published a tract against the French revolution called 'The Spirit of the Times.' In 1797 he was translated to the Tron Church, Glasgow, and the 'dearth' which occurred soon afterwards gave abundant scope for his parochial energies. On 23 Aug. 1803 he received the degree of D.D. from the university and Marischal College, Aberdeen. He bestowed considerable attention on the prisons, infirmary, and lunatic asylum, and in 1809 published his 'Thoughts on Prisons,' advocating extensive reforms, which were not, however, adopted when the Glasgow prison was built. He insisted upon further church accommodation, urging that lack of it encouraged the growth of dissent, and started an association for mutual instruction in literature and theology, before which he read a series of essays, afterwards published as 'Letters addressed to a Young Clergyman,' 1809. A second edition, enlarged and dedicated to Hannah More, was issued in 1820. In 1814 he was elected to the chair of theology in the university of Glasgow, vacated by the death of Dr. Robert Findlay [q. v.]; he demitted his charge of Tron Church on 9 Nov. 1814, and was succeeded by Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.]; and as professor reorganised the study of theology. In 1823 he engaged in a warm dispute with some of his university colleagues, notably Patrick Macfarlan [q. v.], on the question of pluralities, and his views were subsequently adopted by a royal commission on the Scottish universities. Macgill was mainly instrumental in the erection of the monument to Knox in Glasgow Necropolis; in 1828 he was unanimously elected moderator of the general assembly; in January 1834 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to his majesty by William IV; and in 1835 dean of the Chapel Royal. He died on 18 Aug. 1840, aged 75.

His works, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Discourse on Elementary Education,' 1811, 8vo. 2. 'Lectures on Rhetoric and Criticism,' Edinburgh, 1838. 3. 'Sermons,' with portrait, Glasgow, 1839. 4. 'Discourses,' with biographical memoir, Glasgow, 1844.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 397, ii. 12, iii. 898; Life by Dr. Burns; Biographical Memoir, Glasgow, 1844; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; works in British Museum.] A. F. P.

**M'GILL, WILLIAM**, D.D. (1732–1807), Scottish divine, youngest son of William M'Gill, farmer, of Carsenestock, Wigtownshire, was born in 1732. After passing through schools at Monigaff and at Penninghame, Wigtownshire, he entered Glasgow College, and graduated M.A. On 10 Oct. 1759 he was licensed by Wigtown presbytery, and from 12 June 1760 acted as assistant to Alexander Ferguson, minister of Kilwinning, Ayrshire. He was presented by the town council and session in April 1761 to the second charge in Ayr, and ordained there on 22 Oct. 1761. His colleague was William Dalrymple, D.D. [q. v.], Burns's 'D'rymple mild,' a kindred spirit with himself in disposition and in theological tendencies. Both belonged to the 'moderate' party in the Scottish church, and were inclined to go further than their leader, William Robertson, D.D., the historian, inasmuch as they advocated (before 1780) the abolition of subscription.

In 1786, prior to which he had received the degree of D.D., M'Gill published an essay on 'The Death of Christ,' which exhibits a marked divergence from the theory of atonement upheld in the standards of his church. He had evidently been much influenced by the earlier volumes of Priestley's 'Theological Repository' (1770–1), which he quotes with approval (pp. 542 sq.) Dalrymple, in a 'History of Christ' (1787), commended his colleague's work. No immediate action was taken by the authorities of his church, but in 1789 M'Gill excited some angry feeling by publishing a political sermon. On 15 April 1789 a complaint was presented to the synod of Glasgow and Ayr alleging that M'Gill's essay contained heterodox doctrine. The synod required the presbytery of Ayr to take up the case, and see if there were grounds for the complaint. On appeal to the general assembly the synod's order was quashed (1 June), but the presbytery was recommended to take steps to preserve purity of doctrine. The next meeting of presbytery (15 July) was attended by a concourse of people from far and near, and gave rise to Burns's satire 'The Kirk's Alarm.' William Auld, minister of Mauchline, Ayrshire ('Daddy Auld'), moved for a committee of inquiry, which was carried against a proposition by Thomas Thompson, minister of Dailly, for a committee of conference with M'Gill. On the committee appointed was Auld's elder, William Fisher ('holy Willie'). The committee met six times, and presented a report of fifty pages. M'Gill's case was conducted by Robert Aiken ('Orator Bob'), writer in Ayr. The presbytery on 30 Sept. referred the case to the synod, which on 14 Oct. directed the presbytery to take action. On 27 Jan. 1790 M'Gill handed in his answers to charges, and the case was again (24 Feb.) referred to the synod, M'Gill appealing against the reference. It was evident that the various courts were willing to shift the responsibility of dealing with the matter. At length M'Gill stopped proceedings by offering (14 April) an explanation and apology, which the synod accepted as satisfactory. His parishioners had warmly supported him, the provost of Ayr, John Ballantine, being 'deaf To the church's relief.' Burns's own judgment is expressed in the lines,

> Doctor Mac, Doctor Mac,
> Ye should stretch on a rack,
> To strike evil-doers wi' terror;
> To join faith and sense,
> Upon ony pretence,
> Is heretic, damnable error.

Priestley regrets that M'Gill 'was not more firm, especially if the general assembly would have supported him.' No further prosecution ensued, though one seems to have been meditated. On 12 May 1791 Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] writes to William Turner of Newcastle, 'The second storm which threatened good Dr. M'Gill is happily blown over.'

M'Gill died of asthma on 30 March 1807, in his seventy-fifth year. He was a man of erect and commanding stature. Lockhart mentions his 'cold, unpopular manners.' His character was probably marked by reserve, but it is certain that he was beloved by his flock, and he never made a personal enemy. Burns speaks of his 'close, nervous eloquence.' He married, on 7 Nov. 1763, Elizabeth Dunlop of Ayr (*d.* 9 June 1785), and had three sons and five daughters, all of whom died before him except his fourth daughter, Mrs. Graham.

He published: 1. 'A Practical Essay on the Death of Jesus Christ. In two parts.

Containing, I. The History, II. The Doctrine, of His Death,' &c., Edinburgh, 1786, 8vo. 2. 'The Benefits of the Revolution,' &c., Kilmarnock, 1789, 8vo (sermon). Also three single sermons, 1793–5.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Lockhart's Life of Burns; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, i. 72; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1860, iv. 146; Theological Review, 1878, p. 457.]

A. G.

**MACGILLIVRAY, CHARLES R.** (1804?–1867), physician and Gaelic scholar, the son of a small farmer, was born in Kilfinichen, Mull, about 1804. He received his elementary education at the school of his native parish, and when about twenty went to Glasgow, where he found employment in a druggist's shop. In 1849 he commenced business as a druggist, and in 1853 graduated M.D. In 1859 he was appointed lecturer in Gaelic at the Glasgow Institution. He died in Glasgow in 1867.

MacGillivray was an enthusiastic Gaelic scholar, and assisted Dr. Norman Macleod [q. v.] with his publications. In 1858 he published a Gaelic grammar, but his best-known work is a translation of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' (1869), in which he was helped by Archibald Macfadyen the hymn-writer. He also translated parts of Howie's 'Scotch Biography' into Gaelic, published in London in 1870–3.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, pt. ii. p. 253, where the date 7 June is uncertain; Glasgow Post Office Directory; information privately supplied.]

J. R. M.

**MACGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM** (1796–1852), naturalist, was born at Old Aberdeen, 25 Jan. 1796. As a child he spent eight years (1799–1807), in the island of Harris, Outer Hebrides. He then returned to Aberdeen and studied under Ewan M'Lachlan, and in 1808 entered as an arts student at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1815. While at the university he made some study of medicine, chiefly under Dr. Barclay, but, after some five years' trial, he abandoned it for natural science. In 1817 he began the study of zoology with a fellow-student, W. Craigie, and for a time acted as dissector to the lecturer on comparative anatomy at King's College. His vacations as a student had been spent in the Western Isles, and he subsequently rambled over most parts of Scotland. With his journal and a copy of Smith's 'Flora Britannica' he walked from Aberdeen to London, for the purpose of seeing the country and visiting the British Museum. He afterwards attended the lectures of Robert Jameson [q. v.] in Edinburgh, subsequently geologising, gathering gulls' eggs, and shooting birds in the Outer Hebrides. On 29 Sept. 1820 he married Marion Askill in the Island of Harris. In 1823 he accepted the appointment of 'assistant and secretary to the regius professor [R. Jameson] of natural history, and regius keeper of the museum of the Edinburgh University.' He retired after a few years in order to continue his observations in the field, but in 1831 was appointed 'Conservator of the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh.' He resigned the post in March 1841, when he succeeded Dr. Davidson as 'Professor of Natural History in the Marischal College, and University of Aberdeen.' In 1844 his old college bestowed upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

As professor, MacGillivray was busily occupied in delivering lectures, and in forming a collection for the use of the students. He also embarked in numerous literary undertakings, and the strain proved too much. Early in 1850 he spent a month in exploring the central region of the Grampians, the district around Lochnagan, and from the results of the exposure he never recovered. He went to Torquay to recruit later in the year, and shortly after his arrival at Torquay his wife suddenly died. His own death took place at Aberdeen on 4 Sept. 1852.

MacGillivray was not only a keen observer of scientific phenomena, but a most careful and exact recorder of what he saw. He achieved striking success in several branches of natural science, in any one of which, had his vocation permitted, he might have become a brilliant specialist. He had the highest qualifications as a curator of museums.

Shortly before he died, MacGillivray had completed what was the great work of his life, 'A History of British Birds.' This had been begun before 1837, when the first volume was issued, and extended to five volumes in 8vo, the last two being completed in the intervals of illness. The style is singularly clear, while the care devoted to anatomical details and to the graphic descriptions of the haunts and habits of the birds gives it permanent scientific value. MacGillivray, for the first time in the history of the science, based his classification of birds on their anatomical structure. The work was considered by Audubon and others to be the best of its kind in English.

MacGillivray's first published note was on the occurrence of a walrus on the shore of Lewis, in Deer, 1817 (*Edinb. Phil. Journ.* vol. ii. 1820); his last completed work was the manuscript for a 'Natural History of Dee Side.' This manuscript was purchased by

Queen Victoria, and at her command privately printed under the editorship of Edwin Lankester [q. v.], in 1855.

The following is a list of his other works: 1. 'A Systematic Arrangement of British Plants by W. Withering, Corrected and Condensed [and furnished], with an Introduction to Botany, by W. MacGillivray,' 8vo, London, 1830; 10th ed. 1858. 2. 'The Travels of A. von Humboldt . . . a Condensed Narrative,' 8vo, Edinburgh Cabinet Library, vol. x. 1832; 2nd edit. 1859. 3. 'Lives of Eminent Zoologists, from Aristotle to Linnæus,' 8vo, Edinburgh Cabinet Library, vol. xvi. 1834; 2nd edit. 1860. 4. 'Descriptions of the Rapacious Birds of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1836. 5. 'A History of British Quadrupeds,' in Jardine's Naturalist's Library, vol. xxii. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1838; 2nd issue 1845–6, vol. xvii. 6. 'A Manual of Botany,' 8vo, London, 1840; 2nd edit. 1853. 7. 'A Manual of Geology,' 12mo, London, 1840; 2nd edit. 1841. 8. 'A Manual of British Ornithology,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1840–2; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1846. 9. 'A History of the Molluscous Animals of the Counties of Aberdeen, Kincardine, and Banff,' &c., 12mo, London, 1843; 2nd edit. 1844. 10. 'Domestic Cattle; the Drawings by J. Cassie, jun.,' 8 pts. issued 1845.

MacGillivray conducted the 'Edinburgh Journal of Natural History and of Physical Science' from its inception in October 1835 to its termination in May 1840. With this was issued a translation of a portion of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom.' He edited with notes a translation from the French of Richard's 'Elements of Botany,' 8vo, Edinburgh and London, 1831; also a new edition of Sir J. E. Smith's 'Introduction to . . . Botany,' 12mo, London, 1836, and the 6th edit., enlarged, of Thomas Brown's 'Conchologists' Text-Book,' 12mo, Edinburgh and London, 1845. He wrote the description of the species, with their anatomy, of several hundred specimens of birds for Audubon's 'Ornithological Bibliography' (5 vols. 1831–9), and prepared the greater part, if not the whole, of that author's 'Synopsis of the Birds of North America' (1839). He also wrote a sketch of the section Palmipes, for Wilson's article, 'Ornithology,' in the 7th edit. of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and did the drawings for sixteen quarto plates illustrative of the 'Internal Structure of Fossil Vegetables formed in the Carboniferous and Oolitic Deposits of Great Britain,' by Witham. In addition he wrote more than thirty minor papers, which appeared in the 'Transactions of the Wernerian Natural History Society,' 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' 'Edinburgh Quarterly Journal of Agriculture,' 'Prize Essays and Transactions of the Highland Society,' and 'Edinburgh Journal of Medical and Natural Science.'

Among his papers at his death was found the unfinished manuscript of a projected 'History of the Vertebrated Animals,' and he probably translated or edited many other works of which no record was kept.

A collection of original water-colour drawings by him of British mammals, birds, and fish is preserved in the Zoological Department of the British Museum (Natural History).

The only published portrait — that in Harvie-Brown and Buckley's 'Vertebrate Fauna of the Outer Hebrides,' pt. ii.—is from one in oils by MacGillivray himself, retouched after his death by a local artist. It is not considered a good likeness.

MacGillivray's son, JOHN MACGILLIVRAY (1822–1867), naturalist, the eldest of thirteen children, was born at Aberdeen 18 Dec. 1822; but spent his childhood in Edinburgh, where he afterwards studied medicine. In 1842, before the course was complete, he was appointed by Lord Derby naturalist under Professor J. B. Jukes [q. v.], on board the Fly, commanded by Captain Blackwood, and sailed in her to Torres Straits and the Eastern Archipelago. He returned to England in 1846, and later in that year was appointed naturalist on board the Rattlesnake, under Captain Owen Stanley. Professor Huxley, then an assistant-surgeon in the royal navy, was also of the staff. On his return in 1850, MacGillivray wrote an account of the voyage, which was published in 1852. Later in that year he sailed, also in the capacity of naturalist, in the Herald, under Captain Denham, on a surveying voyage to the coasts of South America, and for the South Pacific. MacGillivray, however, left the vessel at Sydney in 1855, and spent the rest of his life in making excursions to various of the Australasian islands, collecting natural history specimens, and studying the habits of the aborigines. Accounts of these expeditions appeared from time to time in the Sydney papers. His constitution was at length undermined by the constant fatigue and exposure, and he died at Sydney 6 June 1867. The molluscan genus *MacGillivrayia* was named in his honour.

[Memoir by J. Harley in Selection of Papers of Leicester Lit. and Phil. Soc. pp. 107–64; Edinb. New Phil. Journ. 1853, liv. 189–206; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit.; North Brit. Rev. xix. 1–10; Athenæum, 18 Nov. 1852; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. p. 533; Preface to the Rapacious Birds; Good Words, 1868, pp. 425–9, and portrait of J. MacGillivray; information kindly supplied by the Rev. P. Beaton of Paris, and R. Walker, M.A., registrar, &c., of the Aberdeen University.] B. B. W.

**MAC GIOLLA CUDDY** (1618–1693), Irish jesuit. [See ARCHDEKIN, RICHARD.]

**McGLASHAN, ALEXANDER** (*d.* 1797), Scottish violinist, flourished in Edinburgh about the end of the last century. He was an able and spirited leader of the fashionable bands in Edinburgh, and had some reputation as a composer of Scottish music. He edited 'A Collection of Strathspey Reels, with a Bass for the Violoncello and Harpsichord' (Edinburgh, 1780), and 'A Collection of Scots Measures, Hornpipes, Jigs, &c.' (1781). He was generally known as 'King McGlashan,' a name which he acquired from his stately appearance and showy style of dress (CHAMBERS). He died in May 1797 (GLEN).

[Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, Edinburgh, 1853, i. 66; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians, p. 406; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ii. 482, s.v. 'Gow;' Glen's Coll. of Scottish Dance Music, Introduction, Edinb. 1891.] J. C. H.

**McGLASHAN, JOHN** (*d.* 1866), legal author, was a solicitor in Edinburgh. He joined in 1824 the Society of Solicitors-at-Law, and was one of the solicitors before the supreme courts from 1831. About 1855 he went to New Zealand, where he died in 1866.

In 1831 he published 'Practical Notes on the Act of Sederunt,' which, under the title given to the second edition, 'Practical Notes on the Jurisdiction and Forms of Process in Civil Causes of the Sheriff Courts of Scotland,' reached a fourth edition. 'The Law and Practice in Actions of Aliment' appeared in 1837, and a 'Digest of the Laws relating to Pawnbrokers' in 1844.

[Scottish Law Lists; Oliver and Boyd's New Edinburgh Almanac; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

**MACGOWAN, JOHN** (1726–1780), baptist minister, was born in 1726 at Edinburgh. After receiving a good education, he was apprenticed to a weaver. He subsequently settled in Bridge Street, Warrington, as a baker. He had early become a Wesleyan, and now joined the methodist movement as a preacher. At a later period he was attracted by the independents, but finally joined the particular baptists. He ministered at the old baptist chapel at Hill Cliff, near Warrington, and afterwards at Bridgnorth (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 75).

In September 1766 Macgowan became pastor of the old meeting-house in Devonshire Square, Bishopsgate, opened by William Kiffin [q. v.] in 1687. Here he remained until his death. His preaching, despite its Calvinistic tone, became popular. In failing health, Macgowan administered the sacrament for the last time on 12 Nov. 1780, and died 25 Nov. He was buried in Bunhill Fields (cf. WILSON). He left a widow and children.

Macgowan was a writer of some talent. In controversy his style was caustic and ironical, and in his devotional works he had frequent recourse to allegory. His books went through many editions in London, the North of England, and America. Several were published under pseudonyms, i.e. 'The Shaver' and 'Pasquin Shaveblock.' His chief work, 'Infernal Conferences, or Dialogues of Devils, by the Listener,' London, 1772, 2 vols. 12mo, may have been suggested by 'The Dialogues of the Dead' (London, 1760) of George, lord Lyttelton. He edited, with notes, 'Night, a Satire upon the Manners of the Rich and Great,' by Charles Churchill [q. v.], probably about 1768.

The titles of his chief other publications are: 1. 'Letter to an Arian,' dated 28 April 1761, printed in John Allen's 'Crown of Crowns,' 3rd edit. 1816. 2. 'The Arians' and Socinians' Monitor, being a Vision that a young Socinian lately had,' London, 1761; 3rd edit. 1795; 12th edit. 1883. 3. 'Death: a Vision, or the Solemn Departure of Saints and Sinners, represented under the Similitude of a Dream,' London, 1766; 2nd edit. 1768; 7th edit. 1780; other editions, Leeds, 1805; Edinb. 1844, &c. 4. 'Priestcraft Defended; a Sermon occasioned by the Expulsion of Six Young Gentlemen from the University of Oxford, for praying, reading, and expounding the Scriptures; humbly dedicated to the Vice-Chancellor and the Heads of Houses, by the Shaver.' This pamphlet, written in a satirical vein upon a 'text taken from the "St. James's Chronicle" of Thursday, 17 March 1768,' relating to the expulsion (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1768, pp. 225, 410), ran through eleven editions in eight months. It was followed by 'A Further Defence of Priestcraft, being a Practical Improvement of the Shaver's Sermon on the Expulsion of Six Students, &c., occasioned by a Vindication of that pious act, by a Member of the University,' 5th edit. 1768. This was answered by 'The Shaver Shaved by a Matriculated Barber,' London, 1769. 'The Shaver's New Sermon for the Fast Day, by Pasquin Shaveblock,' 5th edit. 1795, appears to be by Macgowan, although the preface to this edition is dated 'Barbers' Hall, 17 Feb. 1795,' five years after his death. 5. 'Familiar Epistles to the Rev. Dr. Priestley, by the

Author of "The Shaver's Sermon,"' London, 1771. 6. 'The Life of Joseph, the Son of Israel,' in eight books, London, 1771; in ten books, with a frontispiece, dedicated to the Rev. Dr. Honywood, 1799. This has been frequently reprinted, and was translated into Gaelic by Patrick Macfarlane [q. v.], Glasgow, 1831. 7. 'Socinianism brought to the Test, &c., in a series of Twenty Letters to Dr. Priestley.' An answer to 'A Free Address to Protestant Dissenters' (1768), London, 1773. 8. 'A curious Letter to the Rev. S. B. Blacket, occasioned by his Sermon preached before the Bishop of Exeter at the Consecration of St. Aubin's Church, Plymouth.' 9. 'The Foundry Budget opened, or the Arcanum of Wesleyanism disclosed,' a reply to W. Sellon's 'Defence of God's Sovereignty against the Aspersions cast upon it,' by E. Coles, London, 1780; another edit. Manchester. 10. 'Discourses on the Book of Ruth, and other Important Subjects,' edited and prefaced by the Rev. J. Reynolds, 1781.

A collected edition, consisting of 'Infernal Conferences' and four other of Macgowan's works, with portrait and illustrations, was published soon after his death, London, no date. Another, containing nine of the above, was published in 2 vols. London, 1825. 'Church and King,' a thanksgiving sermon for 29 May, by Pasquin Shaveblock, London, 1795, although attributed to Macgowan, seems unlikely to be his.

[Kendrick's Profiles of Warrington Worthies, p. 8; Wilson's History of Dissenting Churches, i. 448–53; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 509; Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors, p. 75; Sermon on Macgowan's death by Benjamin Wallin, and Funeral Oration by Samuel Stennett, D.D., London, 1781.] C. F. S.

MACGRADOIGH, AUGUSTIN (1349–1405), also called Magraidin (O'Donovan), Magradian, and MacCraith (O'Reilly), Irish chronicler, probably a native of Meath, was born in 1349. He entered the convent on Oilen-na-naomh in Loch Ree of the Shannon, and became a canon-regular of St. Austin. He became famous as a scribe, and was versed in secular as well as religious learning. He continued the annals of Tighearnach O'Brian [q. v.] to the year 1405, and his death is recorded in those annals by a subsequent hand. The O'Clerys (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, ii. 754) give a long extract from a book written in part by him and called 'Liubhar an Oilen,' but it is not certain that this, which is not now extant separately or in full, is a different work from his continuation of 'Tighearnach.' Some lives of saints which he is said to have written, have not been identified in modern times, but are probably in existence. He died in the last week of October 1405 at Oilen-na-naomh.

[O'Curry's Lectures, i. 73, and Appendix xxxix., where his obituary notice is given in Irish; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. O'Donovan, ii. 755; Colgan's Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ, p. 5; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 87; Transactions of the Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820, i. 21; O'Conor's Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores.] N. M.

MACGREGOR, Sir CHARLES METCALFE (1840–1887), major-general, born at Agra in 1840, second son of Robert Guthrie MacGregor, was brought up in Perthshire and was educated at Marlborough College. As ensign in the 57th Bengal N.I. he was present at the outbreak of the mutiny at Firozpur in 1857, and took part in the pursuit of the 10th light cavalry. He was engaged in the final operations at the siege of Delhi, accompanied Colonel Gerrard's column at the taking of Rewari, at Kanaonda, and in the action of Narnoul, where he captured a gun, cutting down one of the gunners. MacGregor next distinguished himself, when under Sir T. Seaton's command, in hand-to-hand combats at Gangeri, Patiali, and Manipuri. He also served with Lord Clyde's army throughout the siege and storming of Lucknow (where his elder brother had recently died during the defence of the residency), and killed a Sepoy after a desperate encounter. He accompanied Sir Hope Grant's force to the north of Lucknow, where he fought at Bari, and then in many other minor skirmishes was always noticeable for his gallant disregard of danger.

In August 1858 MacGregor was given the command of a squadron of Hodson's horse, and after crossing a river near Daryabad, under a heavy fire, with only seventy sabres, he charged the enemy and captured a gun, his horse being killed and himself severely wounded. On recovery he rejoined Sir Hope Grant's force, with which he was present at the passage of the Gogra, in actions at Wazirgaon, Machligaon, Bankasia, and in the operations across the Rapti river. In 1859 he led the advance guard of Sir A. Horsford's expedition, charged the enemy three times at Sarwaghat, where he killed four Sepoys in hand-to-hand fight, having his horse wounded. Subsequently, while serving with Brigadier Holdich's column, he captured Murad Baksh, the famous rebel chief, who had opened fire on the English women at Cawnpore. In 1860 MacGregor, having joined Fane's horse (now 19th Bengal lancers), served in it through the campaign in China.

At Sinho he charged the Tartar cavalry, thereby saving Sterling's battery, was very severely wounded, and specially recommended for his gallantry. Still suffering from his wounds, he took part in the fighting near Tungchow and at the capture of Pekin.

On returning to India in 1861 MacGregor was made second in command of Hodson's horse (10th Bengal cavalry), with which he stayed until 1864. In 1864 he served with General Dunsford's column of the Bhutan field force as brigade-major, and was severely wounded at the assault of Dalingkot and again at Chamorchi, Bala (another dangerous wound), and Nagoh. He conducted a daring reconnaissance from Datmah to Chirang, and was mentioned in despatches. He was appointed deputy assisant quartermaster-general of the eastern frontier, on the conclusion of the campaign.

In 1867–8 MacGregor was employed with the advanced guard reconnoitring with the Abyssinian expedition under Sir Robert Napier, and took an active part in the fight at Arogi and at the capture of Magdala. In 1868 MacGregor was engaged in compiling the 'Gazetteer of Central Asia' for the Indian government. The work occupied him five years, after which he was employed as director-general of transport during the famine in North Behar. He was member of the ordnance commission in 1874, and assistant quartermaster-general of the Rawal Pindi division in February 1875.

In April 1875 MacGregor made an adventurous ride by an unknown route from the Persian Gulf to Sarakhs, within a few miles of Herat, in order to obtain information concerning the Afghan frontier. Proceeding to England, he was gazetted a companion of the Star of India, and at Lord Salisbury's request undertook a yet more hazardous exploration through Baluchistan in company with Captain Lockwood. The results of these travels were published in two works, viz. 'Narrative of a Journey through the Province of Khorassan,' 1879, and 'Wanderings in Baluchistan,' 1882. At the commencement of the second Afghan war, in 1878, MacGregor was entrusted with special duty, in charge of the Khaibar line of communications, and he was with General Maude's expedition against the Zakha Khels in the Bazar Valley as chief of the staff. Later he was appointed chief of the staff to Sir Samuel Browne, with whom he made the advance from Jalalabad to Gandamak; and after the conclusion of the treaty he conducted the arrangements for the retirement of the Peshawar Valley field force until it was broken up. He received the order of the Indian Empire in 1878, and was made a C.B. for the Afghan campaign. When the second phase of the war broke out, MacGregor was appointed chief of the staff to Sir Frederick Roberts, accompanied the advance from Ali Khel in Kuram, across the Shutargardan, and took an active share in the action of Charasia, capture of Cabul, and occupation of the Sherpur cantonment. On 11 Dec. 1879 Macgregor recaptured from the enemy the four abandoned guns of Smijth-Windham's battery at Kala-i-Aoshar outside Cabul, and took a leading part in the defence of Sherpur and the subsequent fighting in Maidan and Wardak. When Sir Donald Stewart arrived from Kandahar, MacGregor became his chief of the staff until the defeat at Maiwand. He afterwards commanded the 3rd infantry brigade of Sir F. Roberts's Kabul-Kandahar field force during the trying march to Kandahar, and at the final victory over Ayub Khan's army on the banks of the Argandab.

At the close of the campaign MacGregor (now brigadier-general) marched a column through the Mari country, and on returning to Simla received the knighthood of the Bath and was made quartermaster-general in India. Proceeding to England he superintended the compilation of the 'History of the Second Afghan War' (6 vols. 1885–6), which was, however, suppressed by the Indian government. He returned to India in 1884. During his tenure of office the intelligence department was brought to a high pitch of perfection, and means for the speedy mobilisation of army corps in case of emergency were first organised. MacGregor's work, 'The Defence of India,' privately printed in 1884, was acknowledged to be the most perfect work of its kind, but was rigorously suppressed by the government. In 1885 MacGregor was appointed general officer commanding the Punjab frontier force, but his health soon broke down, and he died at Cairo, a few days after his promotion to the rank of major-general, on 5 Feb. 1887. His body was brought to Scotland and interred at Glengyle, on the shores of Loch Katrine, in his ancestral burying-ground. Lord Dufferin, a personal friend, said of General MacGregor: 'Not among the many distinguished captains I have known could I mention one who came nearer—in martial bearing, love of his profession, devotion to duty, and knowledge of the art of war—to the ideal of a powerful, chivalrous warrior.'

MacGregor married first in 1869 Frances Mary, youngest daughter of Sir Henry Durand; she died on passage to England, 9 May 1873, leaving one daughter. MacGregor's second wife, whom he married in February

1883, and who survived him, was Charlotte Mary, second daughter of Frederick W. Jardine.

[The Life and Opinions of Major-General Sir Charles Metcalfe MacGregor, Quartermaster-General in India, edited by Lady MacGregor, 2 vols. 1888, including a bibliography of the numerous professional memoirs published by General MacGregor.] S. P. O.

**MACGREGOR, Sir GREGOR** (*fl.* 1817), calling himself his Highness Gregor, Cacique of Poyais, South American adventurer, was grandson of Gregor Macgregor. The latter enlisted in the Black Watch, then Semphill's highlanders, and was called in Gaelic by his comrades 'Gregor the Beautiful.' When the regiment was first ordered to England in 1743, Gregor's grandfather and two others were sent on in advance to London, so that George II, who was on the point of starting for the continent, might see some soldiers of the regiment before leaving. One of the men died on the road, at Aberfeldy. Macgregor and the other were paraded before the king at St. James's, and exercised with the broadsword and Lochaber axe. Both afterwards rose to commissions; Macgregor, who subsequently joined another regiment, finally sold out of the army, and became laird of Inverardine in Breadalbane (Stewart, *Scottish Highlanders*, i. 232 *n.*)

The grandson is said to have been at one time in the British army. According to his own account (*Exposicion Documentada*, &c.), he went out to Caraccas in 1811, to settle and aid in the struggle for South American independence. He married a South American lady, the Señora Josefa Lovera, who accompanied him in his subsequent adventures. He lost most of his property in the terrible earthquake at Caraccas in March 1812. Soon after he became colonel and adjutant-general to General Miranda, and subsequently commandant general of the cavalry and general of brigade in the Venezuelan army. In the renewed struggle for independence under Simon Bolivar, commencing in 1813, he repeatedly distinguished himself, particularly by his skilful retreat from Ocumare to Barcelona, with a handful of men before an overwhelming force of royalists, in 1816; and subsequently in the battles of Onoto, Chaguarames, Quebrada-honde, Alacran, and especially in the memorable battle of Juncal. In 1817 he was promoted to the rank of general of division in the Venezuelan army, and received the special thanks of Bolivar and the insignia of the order of Liberatadores (*ib.*) Macgregor was subsequently engaged in sundry filibustering enterprises. In 1817 he took possession of Amelia Island, on the Florida coast, which belonged to Spain; and in 1819, eluding the vigilance of the British authorities at Jamaica, he made a descent on Puerto Bello, which he captured, but was subsequently surprised and had to fly. In 1821 he appears to have quitted the service of Venezuela—by that time a part of the republic of Colombia—and settled among the Poyais Indians, a warlike tribe on the Mosquito shore, where he obtained a tract of fertile country and adopted the title of Cacique. He encouraged trade, established schools, projected a bank (the notes for which were engraved by William Home Lizars [q. v.] the engraver), established a small army, and on 13 April 1821 started for Europe, as he stated in a proclamation to his subjects, 'for the purpose of procuring religious and moral instructors, the implements of husbandry, and persons to guide and assist in the cultivation of the soil.' The proclamation also declared that no person but the honest and industrious should find an asylum in the Poyais territory. The latter is really one of the healthiest and most productive parts of Central America, but the attempt to introduce Scottish immigrants proved a most miserable failure (see *Scots Mag.* 1823, pp. 324–31), and a loan obtained by Macgregor from London houses was never paid, either interest or principal. Much and not undeserved obliquy fell on Macgregor, but he probably honestly believed in the feasibility of his schemes. Fifteen years later he published in London a 'Plan of Constitution for the Mosquito Territory' (1836). In a memorial to the Venezuelan government, dated from Caraccas in 1839, Macgregor refers to the misfortunes which have befallen him, and appealed for naturalisation in the republic, and restoration to his former military rank. The Venezuelan government granted his requests, and directed that, in view of the very eminent services rendered by him to the cause of South American independence during the wars of 1812–21, he be restored to the rank of general of division with his former seniority, and that a sum of money be granted to him. He is believed to have died at Caraccas a few years later.

[Strangway's Sketch of the Mosquito Shore (Edinburgh, 1822), which has a portrait of Macgregor. Among many pamphlets in Brit. Mus. Libr. respecting Macgregor, the most interesting are a brief account of the Puerto Bello expedition, attributed to Sir John Besant, which compare with the bitterly written account in Memoirs of Colonel Francis Maceroni, vol. ii.; A Letter in Defence of Macgregor, signed 'Verax;' and the Caraccas Memorial entitled Exposicion Documentada, &c., Caraccas, 1839, 8vo.] H. M. C.

**MACGREGOR, JAMES** (*d.* 1551), dean of Lismore, was the son of Dougall Johnson (the son of John) MacGregor by his wife, a daughter of Donald McClawe, *alias* Grant. This branch of the MacGregors lived at Tullichnullin, a house at Fortingall, Perthshire, and owned in perpetuity the vicarage of Fortingall with a lease of the church lands. The father was a notary public, and died after 1529. James was in all probability only in minor orders. He was a notary public in 1511, was dean of Lismore in 1514, and suceeeded his father in the vicarage of Fortingall. He died in 1551, and was buried in the church at Inchordin. He was married, and had a son Gregor MacGregor. Two natural sons, Gregor and Dougall, were naturalised in 1557, Dougall being at that time chancellor of Lismore.

James MacGregor collected Gaelic poetry, and with the help of his brother Duncan transcribed what he gathered into a commonplace book, which forms a quarto of about 311 pages, written in a Roman hand. This volume, most of which was transcribed as early as 1512, came during the eighteenth century into the possession of the Highland Society of London, from which it passed to the Highland Society of Scotland, and is now in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh. A volume of selections from it was edited, with introduction, notes, and translation, by Thomas McClauchlan and William F. Skene (Edinburgh, 1862, 8vo). It is of great philological value, and illustrates the relations between Western Scotland and Ireland from an early date.

[Edition of the Dean of Lismore's book by McClauchlan and Skene; Proc. Soc. Antiq. of Scotland, II. i. 35; Dublin Univ. Mag. lxiii. 95 sq.] W. A. J. A.

**MACGREGOR, JOHN** (1797–1857), statistician and historian, eldest son of David MacGregor of Drynie, near Stornoway, Ross-shire, born at Drynie in 1797, emigrated as a young man to Canada and settled in Prince Edward Island, where he became a member of the House of Assembly, and in 1823 served the office of high sheriff. He also travelled through great part of British North America and the United States, collecting statistics. On his return to Europe about 1828 he published 'Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Maritime Colonies of British America,' London, 1828, 8vo and 12mo; and 'Observations on Emigration to British America,' London, 1829, 8vo. In 1830 he made a tour on the continent of Europe, a narrative of which he published, under the title 'My Note-book,' in 1835, London, 3 vols. 8vo. In concert with his friend James Deacon Hume [q. v.] he projected in 1832 a vast work on the commercial statistics of all nations, the compilation of which occupied him during the next seven years, in the course of which he visited most of the countries of Europe. In 1839 he represented the British government in the negotiations with the kingdom of Naples for a revision of the commercial treaty of 1816. In 1840 he succeeded James Deacon Hume as one of the joint secretaries of the board of trade. A strong free-trader, he prompted Joseph Hume's motion for a select committee on import duties, and gave evidence before the committee (July 1840), which was felt as a severe blow to protection. During his tenure of office he embodied the results of his statistical researches in twenty-two parliamentary reports on 'Commercial Tariffs and Regulations of the several States of Europe and America, together with the Commercial Treaties between England and Foreign Countries,' published, with appendix, in 8 vols. 8vo, London, 1841–50; and in 'A Digest of the Productive Resources, Commercial Legislation, Customs Tariffs, Navigation, Port and Quarantine Laws and Charges, Shipping, Imports and Exports, and the Monies, Weights, and Measures of all Nations, including all British Commercial Treaties with Foreign States, collected from Authentic Records, and consolidated with especial reference to British and Foreign Products, Trade, and Navigation,' London, 1844–8, 3 vols. 8vo.

On the repeal of the corn laws MacGregor threw up his post at the board of trade, and entered parliament (July 1847) as member for Glasgow, which constituency he represented until shortly before his death. He spoke frequently on commercial, financial, and colonial questions, dreamed of a place in the cabinet, and established the reputation of a bore. He was the principal promoter and sometime chairman of the Royal British Bank, incorporated by royal charter in 1849, which, though far from prosperous, he egregiously puffed in a chapter on 'Banking' contributed to Freedley's 'Money' in 1853. He was also a party to the publication of accounts which concealed the true position of the bank. It stopped payment in September 1856, and MacGregor, who had absconded shortly before, died at Boulogne on 23 April 1857, indebted to the bank in the sum of 7,362*l.*

Besides the works mentioned above, MacGregor published: 1. 'British America,' Edinburgh, 1832, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Resources and Statistics of Nations, exhibiting the Geographical Position and Natural Resources, the Political Statistics, including the Government, Revenue, Expenditure, the Civil, Military, and Naval Affairs, the Moral Statistics, including Religion and Education; the Medical Statistics, including Comparative Mortality, &c.; and the Economical Statistics, including Agriculture, Manufactures, Navigation and Trade, &c., of all Countries,' London, 1835, 8vo. 3. 'The Commercial and Financial Legislation of Europe and America, with a Pro-forma Revision of the Taxation and the Customs Tariff of the United Kingdom,' London, 1841, 8vo. 4. 'The Preference Interests, or the Miscalled Protective Duties shown to be Public Oppression, addressed to all classes and parties,' London, 1841, 8vo. 5. 'The Commercial Treaties and Tariffs of Prussia and other States of the Germanic Union of Customs,' London, 1842, 8vo. 6. 'The Progress of America from the Discovery by Columbus to the year 1846,' London, 1847, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Sketches of the Progress of Civilisation and Public Liberty, with a view of the Political Condition of Europe and America in 1848,' London, 1848, 8vo. 8. 'Germany, her Resources, Government, Union of Customs, and Power, under Frederick William IV, with a Preliminary View of the Political Condition of Europe in 1848,' London, 1848, 8vo. 9. 'Holland and the Dutch Colonies,' London, 1848, 8vo. 10. 'Financial Reform, a Letter to the Citizens of Glasgow, with an Introduction and Supplementary Notes,' London, 1849, 8vo. 11. 'Sketches, Historical and Descriptive, of the Austrian and Ottoman Empires, including a Concise View of the Rise and Power of Prussia, and Remarks on Russia, France, and the remaining States of Europe,' London, 1851, 8vo. 12. 'The History of the British Empire from the Accession of James I, to which is prefixed a Review of the Progress of England from the Saxon Period to the last year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth,' London, 1852, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'A Synthetical View of the Results of Recent Commercial and Financial Legislation,' London, 1853, 8vo. 14. 'The Madrai Case,' London, 1853, 8vo. 15. 'The Nunnery Question,' London, 1853, 8vo. MacGregor also edited, for Bohn's 'Standard Library,' De Lolme's 'Constitution of England,' with a life of the author, and notes, London, 1853, 8vo.

MacGregor was an able and industrious compiler of statistics, a vigorous writer and a clear thinker. On the other hand, he was a utilitarian of the most extreme type, and, identifying civilisation with material prosperity, was as unfit to write history as to make it. He was a member of the Académie de l'Industrie Agricole.

[Times, 22 and 24 Sept. 1856 and 27 April 1857; Scotsman, 29 April 1857; Ann. Reg. 1857, Chron. (App.) p. 304; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. ii. p. 735; Badham's Life of James Deacon Hume, pp. 238, 247, 327 et seq.; Athenæum, 1832 p. 137, 1852 p. 248, 1847 p. 591, 1849 p. 269, 1851 p. 8, 1857 p. 569; MacGregor's Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Maritime Colonies of British America; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, pp. 92–3, footnote; Greville Memoirs, pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 53; Hansard, 3rd ser. liii. 1308, liv. lv. and xcv–cxliii.; Parl. Papers 1840–8, Reports from Commissioners; Edinburgh Review, lxxxii. 204 et seq., lxxxviii. 514; Wilson's (Christopher North) Essays Critical and Imaginative, ed. 1866, ii. 210; Blackwood's Magazine, xxxi. 907; De Gex and Jones's Reports, iv. 581; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Cat. Libr. Board of Trade; Cat. Libr. Fac. Adv.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

**MACGREGOR, JOHN,** commonly known as Rob Roy (1825–1892), philanthropist and traveller, born on 24 Jan. 1825, was son of General Sir Duncan MacGregor, K.C.B. His mother was the youngest daughter of Sir William Dick, bart., of Prestonfield, near Edinburgh. Adventures came to him early: as a baby he was outwardbound on the Kent, East Indiaman, which took fire in the Bay of Biscay. An account of the disaster was published by his father in 1825, and republished by him in 1880. As a boy he was apt at mechanics, read hard, was a good climber, boxer, and horseman, and passionately fond of boating. His mind early took a strong religious bent, and he was with some difficulty dissuaded from becoming a missionary.

His schooling was interrupted by his father's constant changes of station, and he is said to have been at seven schools in all, among them at King's School, Canterbury. In 1839 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he remained a year, taking a high position in mathematics. Thence he went to a tutor's, and in 1844 proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating as thirty-fourth wrangler in 1847 (M.A. in 1850). He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1851, and devoted himself for a time to 'patent' law; but, being possessed of ample means, threw aside the chances of a good practice and devoted the rest of his life chiefly to foreign travel or to active philanthropic work at home, with occasional diversions into literary and mechanical investigations.

MacGregor was in Paris during the revolution of 1848. In July 1849 he started overland across Europe to the Levant, and on to Egypt and to Palestine: his tour occupied nine months. In 1851 he went to Russia, and worked southward to Algeria and Tunis; afterwards crossing to Canada and the United States. Between 1853 and 1863 he largely occupied himself with a study of modes of marine propulsion, which his mathematical attainments fitted him to pursue. In order to determine the alleged validity of the claim made on behalf of Blasco de Garay to have employed steam for purposes of marine propulsion in 1543, he, in the autumn of 1857, journeyed to Simancas and examined the Spanish archives. He found the usual difficulty of obtaining full information from this source, but his journal shows that he was fairly satisfied that De Garay made no such pretension. During the summer of 1865 MacGregor launched his canoe the Rob Roy, and started on the first of those solitary cruises by which he is best known. This first Rob Roy was built of oak and covered fore and aft with cedar; she was 15 feet in length by 2 feet 4 inches; 9 inches deep, drew 3 inches of water, and weighed 80 lbs. The paddle was 7 feet long; she carried a bamboo mast, lugsail and jib, and took baggage for three months. Starting down the Thames, and round the coast to Dover, MacGregor crossed the Channel by steamer and navigated a network of rivers, canals, and lakes, the chief of which were the Sambre, Meuse, Rhine, Main, Danube, Aar, Moselle, and Seine; besides the lakes Constance, Zurich, and Lucerne. Lord Aberdeen, in another canoe, joined MacGregor for some part of the distance. The voyage was practically 'one of discovery.' The log was published in 1866 in the little book 'A Thousand Miles in the Rob Roy Canoe,' which was perhaps the most popular work of the year. Up to that time the canoe had hardly been known in England, and MacGregor may be considered the patron saint of canoeing and canoe clubs. In 1866 he made a second summer holiday trip in a new and smaller canoe through part of Norway and Sweden; then by the Baltic to Denmark and Schleswig-Holstein, and so to the North Sea and Heligoland. In 1867 he varied his craft and took his holiday in a small yawl, built to his own design, also christened Rob Roy. He started down the Thames and crossed the Channel to France; thence, after some sailing on the rivers, he came back to the Isle of Wight and eastward along the south coast to London. In November 1868 he once more took to the canoe, and, travelling by steamer to Alexandria, started on the most adventurous and perilous of his voyages, through the Suez Canal and down the Red Sea, and thence to Palestine, navigating the Jordan and Lake Gennesareth.

Meanwhile MacGregor had actively promoted many philanthropic schemes in London. In 1851 he helped to found the Shoeblack Brigade, and supported Lord Shaftesbury's efforts in behalf of destitute children, becoming vice-president of the Ragged School Union. In 1853 he took an active part in the work of the Open-Air Mission, and of that undertaking, as well as of the Pure Literature Society and of the Protestant Alliance, he was for several years an honorary secretary. He was also an active member of the British and Foreign Bible Society and of the Reformatory and Refuge Union. The entire profits of all his works were devoted to these and other charities, and with the same object, after his return from his last trip in 1869, he frequently lectured about his travels, illustrating his lectures with diagrams and sketches of his own. He was twice elected member for Greenwich on the London School Board (in 1870 and 1873), and was for some time the chairman of the industrial schools committee of the board.

MacGregor was an enthusiastic volunteer, and on 15 May 1861, in the early days of the movement, read a paper before the Society of Arts (*Journal*, p. 474) on the 'Hythe School of Musketry.'

During the latter years of his life, owing to failing health, he resided at Boscombe, near Bournemouth, where he died at his residence, 'Lochiel,' on 16 July 1892.

He married in 1873 the daughter of Admiral Sir C. Caffin, who survived him, with two daughters.

MacGregor had much literary facility, and was a good draughtsman, always illustrating his own books. While at Cambridge as an undergraduate he contributed to the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' 1844, and sent sketches to 'Punch.' His records of his travels are very brightly written. Their titles are: 1. 'Three Days in the East,' 1850. 2. 'Our Brothers and Cousins, a Tour in Canada,' 1859. 3. 'A Thousand Miles in the Rob Roy Canoe,' 1866. 4. 'A Voyage alone in the Yawl Rob Roy,' 1867. 5. 'The Rob Roy on the Baltic,' 1867. 6. 'The Rob Roy on the Jordan, Red Sea, and Gennesareth,' 1869. He also wrote papers on a variety of mechanical questions in the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' beginning in 1844 (xli. 96, xliii. 426, xliv. 170, 222, 348, 418, xlv. 500, and others); 'Eastern Music, a Collection of Egyptian and Syrian Tunes,' 1851; 'An Abridgment of Specifications relating to Marine Propulsion,' 1858.

[Private information; Times obituary, 20 July 1892; Letter from Mr. Turner in Times of 22 July 1892.] C. A. H.

**McGREGOR, JOHN JAMES** (1775–1834), historian and topographer, born at Limerick on 24 Feb. 1775, was brought up among the methodists, and became an ardent supporter of their religious principles. At an early age he became editor of the 'Munster Telegraph,' published at Waterford. Subsequently he removed to Dublin, where he became editor of the 'Church Methodist Magazine,' a quarterly publication, and in 1829 he was appointed literary assistant to the Kildare Place Education Society. He died in Dublin on 24 Aug. 1834.

His principal works are: 1. 'History of the French Revolution, and of the Wars resulting from that event,' 11 vols. in 12, Waterford and Dublin, 1816–27, 8vo. 2. 'Narrative of the Loss of the Sea Horse Transport, Captain Gibbs, in the Bay of Tramore . . . Also some Account of the Wreck of the Lord Melville and Boadicea Transports,' Waterford, 1816, 8vo. 3. 'New Picture of Dublin,' with map and views, Dublin, 1821, 12mo. 4. 'The History, Topography, and Antiquities of the County and City of Limerick, with a View of the History and Antiquities of Ireland,' 2 vols. Dublin, 1826–7, 8vo (conjointly with the Rev. P. Fitzgerald, vicar of Cahercorney). 5. 'True Stories from the History of Ireland,' Dublin, 1829–33, 3 vols. 12mo, in the manner of Sir Walter Scott's 'Tales of a Grandfather.'

His portrait has been engraved by S. Freeman from a miniature by Purcell.

[Memoir by his son, John James McGregor, M.D., Dublin, 1840; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1437; Gent. Mag. new ser. iii. 111.]
T. C.

**MACGREGOR or CAMPBELL, ROBERT**, commonly called ROB ROY (1671–1734), highland freebooter, the younger son of Donald MacGregor, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Campbell of Gleneaves, and sister possibly to Robert Campbell, who commanded at the massacre of Glencoe, was born in 1671 (register of baptism, 7 March 1671, in Buchanan parish, quoted in *Scottish Antiquary*, vii. 37). One consequence of the ill-fortune that overtook the Argyll family at the Restoration was the repeal in 1661 of the penal acts against the MacGregors, but as they were not restored to their territories possibly the only result of the clemency was to encourage their old freebooting propensities. The father was younger brother of the chief of the clan, Gregor MacGregor, and a member of the Gregor Dhu branch to which the chiefship had fallen on the extinction of the direct male line. The father's name figures as Lieutenant-colonel MacGregor in the bond of association signed at the castle of Blair, 24 Aug. 1689, the number of the men whom he brought to support King James being one hundred (*Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, ix. App. p. 60). He probably owed his rank to James's nomination after the revolution. He is no doubt identical with 'the great robber Lieutenant-colonel MacGregor' who on 11 Jan. 1690 was brought a prisoner to Edinburgh by a party of Lord Kenmure's men (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 369), and shortly afterwards obtained his liberty on promising to induce Macdonald of Keppoch and Macdonald of Glengarry [see MACDONELL, ALESTAIR DUBH] to come to terms with the government (*ib.* p. 394). The freebooting instincts of Rob Roy were thus strengthened by paternal instruction. The family held in Rob's youth a farm 'in Balquhidder in feu of the Duke of Atholl' (Appendix to BURT, *Letters*, ii. 348); but although nominally a grazier Rob's principal income was derived from the self-appointed duty of protecting those who purchased his goodwill, he himself being perhaps the most formidable robber against whom he afforded protection. In 1691 he or his father was the leader of an exceptionally daring raid called the 'Her'ship [herryship or robbery] of Kippen,' in which the cattle were lifted from the byres of Kippen because the villagers had attempted to prevent the capture of the drove of Lord Livingstone. But MacGregor had some tincture of modern civilisation; his letters show that he had received a good education, and he possessed many of the best characteristics of the highland gentleman. His personal appearance is best described by Sir Walter Scott: 'His stature was not of the tallest, but his person was uncommonly strong and compact. The greatest peculiarities of his frame were the breadth of his shoulders and the great and almost disproportioned length of his arms, so remarkable, indeed, that it was said he could, without stooping, tie the garters of his highland hose, which are placed two inches below the knee. . . . His hair was dark red, thick, and frizzled, and curled short around the face. His fashion of dress showed of course the knees and upper part of the leg, which was described to me as resembling that of a highland bull, hirsute, with red hair, and evincing muscular strength similar to that animal.'

The part taken by the MacGregors at the revolution, and possibly their 'activity in scenes of plunder,' led to the renewal in 1693 of the penal acts against the clan. Rob therefore adopted Campbell as his surname, and during his most active freebooting period contented himself with the signature 'Rob

Roy' (Red Rob). He continued to occupy Balquhidder, and on the death of Gregor MacGregor in 1693 became for a time the nominal head of the clan, as tutor to his nephew, James Graham of Glengyle. In the marriage contract of his nephew he is denominated 'of Inversnail' (Inversnaid); and he had 'acquired an interest, by purchase, wadset, or otherwise, to the property of Craigroyston,' a 'domain of rock and forest lying on the east side of Loch Lomond' (Sir Walter Scott). His territory lay between possessions of the rival houses of Montrose and Argyll, and he seems to have made it his aim to use that rivalry to his own advantage. For some time after the revolution he would appear to have been in special favour with Montrose, who had by advances of money greatly assisted him in extending his business as a cattle-dealer.

According to a 'Memorandum of Rob Roy's Dealings in Cattle' among the 'Montrose Papers,' he had for several years traded in bringing black cattle from the highlands to the lowlands in May or June for persons who had advanced the price in money the winter before; but 'finding his affairs backward' in 1711, he absconded with the money to the Western Isles, 'with the intention of leaving the country' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 381). On obtaining promise of protection from James Graham, first duke of Montrose [q. v.], to come to Glasgow, he returned home, but declined to take further advantage of the duke's offer (*ib.*) In 1712 his case came before the court of session at Edinburgh, when it was declared that he 'did most fraudulently withdraw and fled, without performing anything on his part, and therefore became unquestionably a notour and fraudulent bankrupt' (Burton, *Criminal Trials*, i. 55). In a warrant granted for his apprehension in October 1712 by the lord advocate, Sir James Stewart, he is described as 'a notour bankrupt,' who 'by open fraud and violence hath embezzled considerable sums of money,' and 'refusing to come to any account' keeps himself 'with a guard or company of armed men in defiance of the law' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 381). But the charge of fraudulent bankruptcy was ill-supported. Rob's principal creditor was the Duke of Montrose, and his aim in avoiding his creditors was to keep out of the clutches of the law, which as a representative of a proscribed clan he had good reason to dread. Moreover, an edictal citation was on 27 Nov. granted against him before his case came on for trial (Forbes, *Decisions of the Court of Session*, p. 635). According to his own plausible version of the dispute, as narrated in a letter to John Murray, first duke of Atholl [q. v.], 27 Jan. 1713, he had offered Montrose, who was endeavouring to 'ruin' him 'upon the accompt of cautionrie, . . . the whole principal soum with a year's annual rent, which he positively' refused. 'The reasone why he did refuse it was he sent me a protectione, and in the meantime that I had the protectione his grace thought fitt to procure me order from the Queen's advocate to Funab [Campbell of Finab] to secure me.' 'This,' adds Rob, 'was a most ridiculous way to any nobleman to treat any man after this manner' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 65); and he ingenuously suggests to Atholl to 'speake to the advocate to countermand his order, since it's contrary to law.'

During Rob's enforced absence to avoid arrest his wife and family were evicted in mid-winter at the instance of Montrose, and it was on leaving her homestead that his wife is said to have composed the pathetic piece of pipe music known as 'Rob Roy's Lament.' Rob now placed himself under the protection of John Campbell, first earl of Breadalbane [q. v.], and gathering a powerful band of followers declared 'that the estate of Montrose should in future supply him with cattle, and that he would make the duke rue the day he had quarrelled with him.' A fort erected by the government at Inversnaid was seized by him just as it was completed, and utilised for his own safety. For a time he was able to make good his footing in his native territory, and the unsettled state of the country following the death of Queen Anne enabled him to defy the law with impunity. It is affirmed that he signed his name to a bond in favour of the Pretender, and that the bond came into the hands of Campbell of Glenlyon, who was ordered to carry it to the privy council, and that Campbell and his party were stopped while on the road by a strong force under Rob Roy, and compelled to surrender the incriminating document (Millar, *History of Rob Roy*, pp. 86–8). Haldane of Gleneagles, writing from Glasgow on 1 Nov. 1714, reported that Rob a few evenings before appeared at the Cross of Crieff, and after drinking to the Pretender's health departed unscathed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 378), and on 5 Feb. 1715 he wrote that Rob at his last appearance at Crieff had drunk 'to those honest and brave fellows that cut out the gaudger's ear' (*ib.*), an outrage committed in the previous December. After the arrival in Scotland of John Erskine (1675–1732), earl of Mar [q. v.], Rob Roy went north to Aberdeen to collect a part of the clan Gregor settled in that county, and while there was entertained by his clansman Dr. James Gregory, professor of medicine in King's College, Aberdeen (Sir Walter Scott). On his return south he collected a large force of clansmen, and seizing the ferry-boats and other vessels on Loch Lomond brought them to Rowardennan. On 27 or 28 Sept. he marched in the direction of the forces of Mar (Appendix to *Loch Lomond Expedition*, p. 18; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 380). During his absence the men of Paisley and Dumbarton, to the number of one hundred, sailed up Loch Lomond in four men-of-war boats, and succeeded in recapturing the boats that Rob Roy had seized. The narrative of the expedition gives the Paisley and Dumbarton volunteers the credit of having frightened the MacGregors by a vigorous discharge of firearms, but in all probability before they undertook the expedition they were well aware that the MacGregors had left the district (*The Loch Lomond Expedition of* 1715, *reprinted and illustrated from Original Documents*, Glasgow, 1834). Although Rob Roy followed in the wake of the rebel army, he did not actually join it. Robert Patten [q. v.] relates that at Sheriffmuir he 'was with his men and followers within a very little distance from the Earl of Mar's army, and when he was desired by a gentleman of his own to go and assist his friends, he answered, "If they could not do it without me they should not do it with me"' (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. 1740, p. 171). Friendship for Argyll seems chiefly to have actuated him in holding aloof. When Mar retreated to Perth, Rob made a foraging tour in the south on his own account. On 9 Dec. he appeared at Drymen, where he proclaimed the Pretender and rifled the gauger's house and tore up his books (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 375; Appendix to *Loch Lomond Expedition*, p. 30). Afterwards he appeared at Luss (*ib.* p. 31). Graham of Killearn came up with him at the inn of Crianlarich, and made an attempt to seize him, when Rob, it is affirmed, taking up a position inside the inn door, 'felled each intruder to the ground as he entered,' until his followers, rushing to his assistance, compelled the Grahams to retreat (Millar, p. 157). He now passed eastwards into Fife, and on 4 Jan. 1716 seized Falkland Palace (*Loch Lomond Expedition*, p. 34). On the 21st, at the head of two hundred men, he attacked and captured a party of Hanoverians sent by General William, first earl Cadogan [q. v.], to occupy the Tower of Balgonie (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 375). After various raids in Fife and Stirling he returned with his followers in April to Craigroyston.

While he was stationed with a small band at Strathfillan, his house at Auchinchisallan in Breadalbane was burned by the enemy. He partly revenged himself by firing from the rocks and passes on the troops as they were retreating with their booty (Letter of Graham of Killearn, 11 April 1716, *ib.* p. 381). Shortly afterwards the homesteads of Glengyle and Craigroyston were also destroyed; and growing desperate, he by a bold *coup de main* seized Graham of Killearn while he was in the inn at Menteith collecting rents for Montrose, took the factor's money, and refused to set him free until he paid 3,400 merks for loss and damage done to his property, and obtained a promise from Montrose not 'to trouble or prosecute' Rob afterwards (Letter of the Duke of Montrose, 21 Nov. 1716, *ib.* p. 381). On the 27th he, however, set Graham free, with his books, papers, and bonds, but kept the money (Letter of Montrose, November, *ib.* p. 382). Not long afterwards Montrose, at the head of a body of his tenants, surprised and captured Rob at Balquhidder, but the outlaw escaped while crossing a river at nightfall (Sir Walter Scott). Thereupon the Duke of Atholl, who up till this time had been on friendly terms with Rob, offered to effect his capture, and on 4 June 1717, according to the duke's own account, Rob surrendered to him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. pt. viii. p. 71). Rob gave another version of his capture. According to him the duke arranged a friendly meeting with him on 3 June at Blair Castle, on a promise of security, and broke that promise (Declaration of Rob Roy, 25 June 1717, *ib.* 3rd Rep. p. 384). On 6 June Rob broke out of prison at Logierait. Probably through the protection of Argyll, and no doubt by the connivance of the clansmen, he contrived, by lurking in caves or in the woods, to carry on his depredations against Montrose for several years more. Various other instances, no doubt somewhat embellished by tradition, are given of his hair-breadth escapes (see Millar, *History of Rob Roy*). In appendix to Millar's 'History' is also an authentic account of the clever escape of Henderson, the laird of Westerton, from his clutches. He was present with a number of his followers at the battle of Glenshiels, 10 June 1719. In 1719 he amused himself by penning a challenge to Montrose to settle their disputes by single combat, which he said would save him and the troops 'any further trouble of searching' (Sir Walter Scott). Ultimately, however, through the intervention of the Duke of Argyll, a reconciliation was effected with Montrose, and on their advice Rob in 1722 sent a letter of submission to General Wade, in which he declared that while circumstances had forced him 'to take part with the adherents of the Pretender,' he had 'sent his Grace the Duke of Argyll all the intelligence' he could 'from time to time of the strength and situation of the rebels' (*ib.*) He was, however, apprehended, and was for some time confined in Newgate. In January 1727 he was carried, handcuffed with James, lord Ogilvie (*d.* 1735), to Gravesend to be transported to Barbados, but before the ship sailed they were pardoned (*Weekly Journal*, 24 Jan. 1727, quoted in Doran, *London in Jacobite Times*, ii. 18–19). For the remainder of his life he lived peacefully at Balquhidder, his most eventful experience being a duel with Stewart of Invernahyle, to settle a dispute between the Maclarens and MacGregors regarding the possession of the farm of Inverenty. His opponent had the advantage of youth and wounded Rob in the arm. In his later years Rob was converted to catholicism. He died on Saturday, 28 Dec. 1734 (*Caledonian Mercury*, quoted in Chambers, *Domestic Annals*, iii. 624), and was buried in the churchyard of Balquhidder. His testament dative, given up by his widow, Mary MacGregor or Campbell, and confirmed 6 Feb. 1735, is printed in Fraser's 'Red Book of Menteith,' ii. 449–50.

By his wife Helen Mary, daughter of MacGregor of Comar, he had five sons: Coll, Ronald, James, Duncan, and Robert. Not long after his father's death Robert shot Maclaren of Inverenty when at the plough. He absconded, and his two brothers, James and Ronald, were brought to trial for the murder, but escaped on a verdict of not proven. Robert enlisted in the 42nd regiment, and after obtaining his discharge lived in the MacGregor country without molestation. James distinguished himself on the side of the Pretender in the '45, and was attainted of high treason, but succeeded by some secret means in making his peace with the government. James, Duncan, and Robert were accused of forcibly abducting Jean Key or Wright, a young widow (who had inherited some property by the death of her husband), from her house at Edinbellie, Balfron, Stirlingshire, 3 Dec. 1750, and compelling her to marry Robert. James was tried for his share in the crime on 13 July 1752. The jury brought in a special verdict of guilty under extenuating circumstances, but while the import of the verdict was under discussion he made his escape, and being outlawed went to France, where he died in great poverty in October 1754. Duncan, who was tried on 15 Jan. 1753, was found not guilty. Robert, who was apprehended in May 1753, and tried on 24 Dec. following, was condemned to death, and executed on 14 Feb. (*Trials of James, Duncan, and Robert MacGregor, three sons of the celebrated Rob Roy, before the High Court of Justiciary in the years* 1752, 1753, *and* 1754).

There is an engraving of Rob Roy in K. Macleay's 'Memoirs,' from a painting at one time in the possession of Mr. Buchanan of Arden. An engraving from a picture by J. B. Macdonald, R.S.A., in the possession of R. P. Greg of Coles Park, Hertfordshire, is prefixed to Millar's 'History.' A notice of various relics is given in Appendix to Millar's 'History.'

[The earliest life of Rob Roy is The Highland Rogue, or the Memorable Actions of the Celebrated Robert MacGregor, commonly called Rob Roy, digested from the Memorandum of an Authentick Scotch Manuscript, with Preface signed E. B., London, 1723. This is ascribed to Daniel Defoe. Sir Walter Scott's Introduction to Rob Roy contains a variety of information obtained from persons acquainted with the freebooter. He is the subject of a poem by Wordsworth. Many anecdotes recorded of him elsewhere have been at least embellished by tradition. Only two lives deserve serious attention: Historic Memoirs by K. Macleay, 2nd edit. 1819, reprinted 1881, and the History of Rob Roy, 1883, by A. H. Millar, who has utilised various papers in the Montrose MSS. collection, now published in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. Further information is contained in the Athole MSS. catalogued in Appendix pt. viii. to the 12th Rep. Four letters are printed in Fraser's Red Book of Menteith, ii. 446–50. Several are in the possession of private collectors. Information has been kindly supplied by Mr. A. H. Millar of Dundee.]

T. F. H.

**McGRIGOR, Sir JAMES**, M.D. (1771–1858), army surgeon, born at Cromdale, Inverness-shire, 9 April 1771, was eldest of the three sons of Colquhoun McGrigor, merchant, of Aberdeen, and his wife Anne, daughter of Lewis Grant of Lathendrey in Strathspey, Inverness-shire. He was educated at the grammar school at Aberdeen, and afterwards entered the Marischal College, where he graduated M.A. in 1788. He studied medicine at Aberdeen and at Edinburgh, and after his return to Aberdeen in 1789, while an apprentice to Dr. French, physician to the county infirmary, he was one of the founders of a local medico-chirurgical society among the students, which survives as the chief medical society in the north of Scotland. Desiring to become an army surgeon, he went to London, where he attended Mr. Wilson's lectures on anatomy, and after the outbreak of war with France obtained, by purchase through the regimental agent, the post of surgeon to De Burgh's regiment, an Irish corps then being raised, and since famous as the 88th or Connaught rangers. His appointment was dated 13 Sept. 1793, and his name was at first spelt in the army list MacGregor. He served with the regiment in Flanders, and in the winter retreat to Bremen in 1794–5, in which his health suffered severely. When the 88th was at Southampton soon after its return, Lieutenant-colonel William Carr Beresford, afterwards Marshal Beresford [q. v.], was appointed to the command of the regiment. Beresford quarrelled with McGrigor, laying on him the blame of the highly insanitary condition of the regiment, although the regimental infirmary was admitted to be in excellent order, and, among other arbitrary acts, insisted on his attending all parades. McGrigor protested against this treatment, and applied, without success, for exchange to another regiment, but a better understanding prevailed after Beresford voluntarily made a very favourable report of McGrigor's services. Later in the year (1795) the regiment was ordered to the West Indies. Mistaking a sailing-signal, the transport in which McGrigor had embarked started off and reached Barbados alone, long in advance of the other troops. She was supposed to be lost, and McGrigor's place in the regiment was filled up. McGrigor accompanied a detachment of the 25th regiment to Grenada, where the negroes were in revolt (see Higgins, *Hist. Rec. 25th Regt.* chap. xii.), but was shipwrecked on the way. Meanwhile the 88th had embarked with Admiral Sir Hugh Cloberry Christian [q. v.], but the transports were shattered and dispersed in the great storm of November 1795. Only two companies of the 88th reached the West Indies, with which, after serving in Grenada and St. Vincent, McGrigor came home in the autumn of 1796. In May 1799 he landed with the 88th at Bombay, proceeding with it afterwards to Ceylon, and in 1801 was appointed superintending surgeon of the force of eight thousand European and Indian troops sent up the Red Sea to join the army in Egypt, under Major-general David Baird [see Baird, Sir David]. McGrigor received a commission from the East India Company, so that he might take control of the Indian details. Baird's force landed at Kosseir in May–June 1801, and after crossing the desert to Kenneh, descended the Nile to Rosetta. There McGrigor had to deal with a fatal outbreak of the plague among the troops. When the army evacuated Egypt, McGrigor crossed the desert to Suez, and returned to Bombay with two companies of his regiment. The rest of the regiment returned to England, whither McGrigor followed, narrowly escaping capture by French privateers on the renewal of the war with France.

McGrigor was transferred to the royal horse guards (blues), and did duty with them at Canterbury and Windsor, where he was noticed by George III and Queen Charlotte. Lord Melville [see Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], when at the board of control, had made a fruitless proposal to create a fourth presidency, which should include the eastern islands, and to place McGrigor at the head of the medical board. He proceeded M.D. at Marischal College 20 Feb. 1804, and on 27 June 1805 was made one of the new deputy inspectors-general of hospitals, and placed in charge of the northern district (headquarters York), where he introduced many improvements, and, as in after years, stimulated the zeal of the officers under him by his unfailing courtesy, friendly criticism, and advice. His talents attracted the notice of the Duke of York, who transferred him to the south-western district (headquarters Winchester), subsequently placing the Portsmouth district and Isle of Wight and a part of the Sussex district under him as well. At this time McGrigor had in medical charge the counties of Sussex, Hants, Dorset, Wilts, Somerset, Gloucester, and Worcester, and South Wales; the medical organisation of numerous expeditions despatched from Portsmouth at this period was also entrusted to him. Once on the return of the troops from Corunna, carrying fever with them wherever they went, he declared the difficulties of the situation to be 'unsurmountable.' Nevertheless, he surmounted them.

McGrigor's reputation now stood very high. His old chief, Beresford, applied for his services as principal medical officer of the Portuguese army, but before the arrangement could be made McGrigor was ordered to Walcheren, where the British camping-grounds were under water and three thousand men down with malarial fever. He was wrecked in H.M.S. Venerable, 74 guns, at the mouth of the Scheldt, and after long delay was rescued with others, in a state of great exhaustion, by the boats of the fleet from Flushing. Sir Eyre Coote the younger [q. v.], who had succeeded to the command, testified to the important services rendered by McGrigor, who was himself stricken with the fever. McGrigor was promoted to the rank of inspector-general of hospitals 25 Aug. 1809. After his return he resumed his duties at Portsmouth, and married. On 13 June 1811 he received the sinecure post of physician of Portsmouth garrison, and soon afterwards was appointed chief of the medical staff of Wellington's army in the Peninsula. He arrived at Lisbon 10 Jan. 1812, and was present with the army throughout the subsequent campaigns from Ciudad Rodrigo to Toulouse, including the siege of Badajoz, the terrible Burgos retreat, and the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, and Toulouse. On his representations, the services of the medical officers in action at Badajoz were for the first time publicly acknowledged in the despatches. Napier adduces the following striking proof of the success with which the medical concerns of the army were carried out under McGrigor's direction: 'During the ten months from the siege of Burgos to the battle of Vittoria the total number of sick and wounded which passed through the hospitals was 95,348. By the unremitting attention of Sir James McGrigor and the medical staff under his orders, the army took the field preparatory to the battle with a sick list under five thousand. For twenty successive days it marched towards the enemy, and, in less than one month after it had defeated him, mustered, within thirty men, as strong as before; and this, too, without reinforcements from England, the ranks having been recruited by convalescents' (*Peninsular War*, revised ed. vol. iv.) McGrigor's administrative ability, and the courage and self-reliance which enabled him to accept grave responsibility at critical moments, speedily won the confidence of Wellington, who repeatedly expressed approval of his arrangements (cf. GURWOOD, v. 582, 701, vi. 95). At the end of the war Wellington again declared his perfect satisfaction with McGrigor and the department under his direction—'He is one of the most industrious, able, and successful public servants I have ever met with' (*ib.* vii. 643).

After the peace of 1814 McGrigor returned home, was knighted, and retired on an allowance of 3*l.* a day. The medical officers who had served under him presented him with a service of plate valued at a thousand guineas. He applied himself anew to his favourite subjects, anatomy and chemistry; but 13 June 1815 was appointed director-general of the army medical department, and held the post until 1851. The salary was 2,000*l.* a year, with the relative rank of major-general. McGrigor founded the Museum of Natural History and Pathological Anatomy, and the library at Fort Pitt, Chatham, since removed to Netley Hospital. He inaugurated a system of medical reports and returns from all military stations, which, twenty years later, formed the basis of the 'Statistical Returns of the Health of the Army,' now perpetuated in the annual blue-books of the army medical department. While thus endeavouring to further the ends of science through the medium of his department, he was not unmindful of the personal interests of the officers composing it. In 1816 he started the Army Medical Friendly Society, for the relief of widows of army medical officers, and in 1820 the Army Medical Benevolent Society, for assisting the orphans of medical officers, both of which have proved most successful. The thirty-five years that he was at the head of the department were a period of peace and rigid retrenchment; but the issue of revised regulations for the medical service, some improvements in the position of medical officers, and greater attention to the selection of men for foreign service, and in preventing overwork in the case of young and immature soldiers, were among the useful measures carried into effect. He retired on a pension at the beginning of 1851. He died at his residence in London, 2 April 1858, aged 87.

McGrigor was elected F.R.S. on 14 March 1816. He received the freedom of the cities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen. The university of Edinburgh made him an honorary LL.D.; Marischal College and University, now part of the university of Aberdeen, chose him rector in 1826, 1827, and 1841. He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in September 1830. He was a fellow of the Colleges of Physicians of London and Edinburgh, honorary physician to the queen, a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, a member of the council of the university of London, and of many learned societies at home and abroad. He was made a K.C.B. 17 Aug. 1850. He had also the Turkish order of the Crescent, the commander's cross of the Portuguese Tower and Sword, and the war medal with five clasps.

McGrigor was author of a 'Memoir on the Health of the 88th and other Regiments, from June 1800 to May 1801,' presented to the Bombay Medical Society in 1801; 'Medical Sketches of the Expedition to Egypt from India,' London, 1804; 'A Letter to the Commissioners of Military Enquiry,' London, 1805—this was a reply to animadversions on the '5th Report of the Commissioners of Military Enquiry,' which had been published by Edward Nathaniel Bancroft, M.D. [q. v.]; a memoir on the fever that appeared in the British army after the return from Corunna, in 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' vol. vi. 1810; a 'Memoir on the Health of the Army in the Peninsula,' in 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society,' London, vol. vi.; also 'Report of Sickness, Mortality, and Invaliding in the Army in the West Indies,' 1838, and a like report for the United

Kingdom, Mediterranean, and British North America in 1839.

McGrigor married, 23 June 1810, Mary, youngest daughter of Duncan Grant of Lingeistone, Morayshire—sister of his old friend Lewis Grant (afterwards Sir Lewis Grant, M.D.), of Brigadier-general Colquhoun Grant (1780–1829) [q. v.], and of Colonel Alexander Grant, C.B., Madras army—by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

Among the many portraits of McGrigor, one by Sir David Wilkie is in the officers' mess at Netley Hospital, and another by William Dyce, R.A., is in the hall of Marischal College. A memorial in the college quadrangle is 'erected near the place of his education and the scenes of his youth.'

[An autobiography of Sir James McGrigor, bart., coming down to 1815 only, with a portrait, and an appendix of additional information from family sources, was published in 1861. This has been here supplemented by information furnished by the registrar of Aberdeen University. Two letters to Dr. Baxter in 1816 are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 20117 f. 16, 20214 f. 46. See also Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. iii.; Burke's Baronetage; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. v. vi. vii. and viii. (Index); Wellington Supplementary Desp. and Corresp.; Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. i. p. 553; obituary notices in Roy. Soc. Abstracts Proc. 1858–9, vol. ix., and in the different medical journals for 1858; 'Our Services under the Crown,' by Surgeon-major Gore, in Colburn's United Service Mag. June to July 1878.] H. M. C.

McGRIGOR, JAMES (1819–1863), lieutenant-colonel in the Indian army, son of Charles McGrigor or McGregor, who retired from the service as lieutenant-colonel 70th foot, and died barrackmaster at Nottingham in 1841 (see *Gent. Mag.* 1841, pt. ii. p. 93), and nephew of Sir James McGrigor, bart., M.D. [q. v.], was born in 1819, educated at the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe, and in 1834 received a Bombay infantry cadetship. On 24 Feb. 1835 he was appointed ensign in the late 21st Bombay native infantry, in which he became lieutenant 18 July 1839 and captain 24 Jan. 1845. As a lieutenant he served under Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] in the Sind campaigns, and for a time was adjutant of the Guzerat irregular horse. He became brevet-major 28 Nov. 1854. In September 1857 McGrigor, still a captain and brevet-major, was in command of the 21st Bombay infantry at Kárachi. The Indian mutiny was at its height, and Bartle Frere had just sent away every available European and Balooch soldier either to Multan or the South Maratha country [see under FRERE, SIR HENRY BARTLE EDWARD]. Only 147 Europeans remained at the station in addition to the native garrison. Shortly before 11 P.M. on 16 Sept. 1857 McGrigor was warned by two faithful native officers that a mutiny of the regiment and a massacre of Europeans was arranged for twelve o'clock the same night. Mrs. McGrigor at once most courageously decided to leave her husband's hands free by making her way alone to a place of comparative safety. Snatching a couple of sheets from the bed and wrapping them round her, in the guise of an ayah she escaped unmolested. McGrigor hurried to the authorities, and a troop of the Bombay European horse artillery, under Colonel (afterwards Lieutenant-general) Sir George Hutt [see under HUTT, SIR WILLIAM], galloped down to the 21st lines, arriving a few minutes before the time appointed for the outbreak. When, on the stroke of midnight, McGrigor ordered the 'assembly' to sound, the regiment found itself confronted by the battery, with guns loaded and ready for action. In answer to a short but forcible appeal from McGrigor the 21st laid down their arms, which were removed on the artillery wagons. The regiment was disbanded, and some of the ringleaders, who had fled, were brought back by the Sind police, tried by a court-martial of native officers, and executed, not one escaping. McGrigor received the thanks of the government, and on 20 July 1858 was appointed major of the (late) 30th Bombay native infantry, one of the new regiments then raised in Sind. On 1 Jan. 1862 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the 15th Bombay native infantry. He had been stationed for some months with his battalion at Aden, passing much of his time on shooting excursions in Arabia, when he was accidentally drowned while bathing, on 28 June 1863.

McGrigor married a sister of Lieutenant-general Græme Alexander Lockhart of Castlehill, Lanarkshire, and late of the 78th highlanders.

[Indian Army Lists and Registers; Gent. Mag. 1863, pt. ii. pp. 247, 510.] H. M. C.

MACGUIRE. [See MAGUIRE.]

MACHABE, JOHN (*d.* 1557), Scottish reformer. [See MACALPINE.]

MACHADO, ROGER (*d.* 1511?), diplomatist and Clarenceux king of arms, was probably born in the south of France. The employment in his letters of a Spanish patois gives colour to the suggestion. On the other hand his association with Henry of Richmond for some years before he came to the throne has given rise to the conjecture that Machado came from Brittany. He was present at Edward IV's funeral in March 1483, and in the same year was at Calais in the suite of one William Rosse, appointed by Richard III to supervise the victualling of that town. At the time he was Leicester herald (*Letters and Papers Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, i. 9), but shortly afterwards he entered the service of Thomas Grey, first marquis of Dorset [q. v.], who employed him in various confidential missions, probably with the object of promoting Richmond's interests. After Henry VII's accession, Machado was known as Richmond herald, uniting with this office that of Norroy king of arms (*Rerum Brit. Med. Script.* ed. Gairdner, pp. xl, xli). Thenceforth he was repeatedly employed on diplomatic missions on the continent. In 1488–9 he went to Spain and Portugal, filling on the occasion a very subordinate position in the embassy. In June and August 1490 he was sent to Brittany with Sir Robert Clifford. On 24 Jan. 1494 he was promoted to be Clarenceux king of arms, and Henry offered to make him Garter king of arms, but Machado declined the dignity on the ground of insufficient acquaintance with the English language. 'For this modesty Henry obliged Sir Thomas Wriothesley (the new Garter king) to give him a pension of twenty marks' (Noble, *Hist. College of Arms*, p. 111), and continual bickerings between Wriothesley and Machado followed concerning the limits of their respective provinces. On 10 Aug. of the same year (1494) he was despatched to Charles VIII of France on business connected with that monarch's offer of help to Henry in case Maximilian supported Perkin Warbeck; Machado was instructed to say 'in regard to that *garçon*, the king makes no account of him, nor of all his [intrigues?], because he cannot be hurt or annoyed by him' (*Cotton MSS.* Calig. D. vi. f. 18). He was at the same time to offer Henry's good offices for a settlement of the dispute between Charles and Ferdinand of Spain with regard to the kingdom of Naples. On 17 Nov. Henry gave Machado and John Meautis, 'secretary of the French language, a grant to empower them to import Gascon wines to any port of France, Spain, or Britain, or the countries of any of the sovereigns in alliance with his majesty, not exceeding a certain quantity.' In this grant he is styled 'Roger Machado, alias dictus Richmond, rex armorum de Clarenceux' (Noble, *Hist. College of Arms*, p. 111). At the beginning of 1495 Machado was again sent to France to obtain information about the state of affairs there, and was to proceed thence to Florence, Venice, and Rome. On 5 March 1496 he was once more in France, being directed to suggest a marriage between the dauphin and the Princess Margaret, and the repayment of Henry's loan to the French king. In an unpublished memoir of Machado by John Anstis the elder [q. v.] he is said to have visited Denmark on diplomatic affairs in 1502 or 1503. He entertained the French ambassador in London on 9 Jan. 1508 (Andreas, *Historia Hen. VII*, ed. Gairdner, p. 104), and soon afterwards received an annuity of 10*l.* from the crown, which was increased in Henry VIII's reign to 20*l.* Noble (*Hist. Coll. Arms*) says he died in 1516, but 1510 or 1511 is a more probable date, because Thomas Benolt [q. v.], his successor as Clarenceux king of arms, was appointed early in the latter year.

Machado's journals, which have been published in the 'Rerum Brit. Mediævi Scriptores,' vol. x., describe his travels, but do not afford much information respecting the objects of his missions, and throw little light on the diplomatic history of the time. He was a faithful servant to the king, and Henry held him in high esteem.

[Rerum Britannicarum Mediævi Scriptores, ed. Gairdner, Pref. xxxviii–xlv; Andreas's Historia Hen. VII, p. 104; Machado's Journals; Letters and Papers for the Reigns of Rich. III and Hen. VII, ed. Gairdner, i. 9, 406, 425, ii. 90, 115, 292; Noble's History of College of Arms, pp. 86, 87, 111; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, pp. 428, 556; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 566.] A. F. P.

**MACHALE, JOHN** (1791–1881), archbishop of Tuam, fifth son of Patrick MacHale, an innkeeper, and his wife, Mary Mulkieran, was born at Tobbernavine, in the district of Tirawley, co. Mayo, on 6 March 1791, and was baptised in his father's house three days later by Andrew Conry, a priest afterwards hanged in the rebellion of 1798. He received his first education at a small local school in the parish of Leathardan. The instruction was given in Irish, and his grandmother objected to his learning the English alphabet. He went to school barefooted, and there is a story well known in Connaught that when he was an archbishop he one day reproved a parish priest for driving an unshod horse along the road. 'My lord,' said the priest, 'neither you nor I had a shoe to our foot till we were twice his age.' In 1807 he was sent to the college of Maynooth, and in 1814, after his ordination as priest, was appointed lecturer on theology there on 30 Aug. On 29 Jan. 1820 he published the first of a series of letters, signed 'Hierophilos,' against the education together of Roman catholics and protestants. He was appointed bishop of Maronia *in partibus infidelium* on 8 March 1825, was consecrated on 5 June, and proceeded to undertake the duties of coadjutor bishop of Killala, being at the same time presented to the parish of Crossmolina. In 1831 he wrote to Lord Grey on the state of Ireland, and proposed denominational education, abolition of tithes, tenant right, and repeal as remedies for its disturbed condition. In November 1831 he visited Rome, and preached at the church of Gesù e Maria, and on 17 March 1832 in St. Isidore's on St. Patrick. In spite of opposition on the part of the government he was made archbishop of Tuam in 1834, and in that position consistently upheld the views he had always expressed in opposition to mixed schools and colleges, nor did the assent of three archbishops and fifteen bishops to the scheme for creating national schools alter his conduct in the matter. His command of the Irish language and the vehemence of his eloquence added to the influence which his inflexible devotion to his principles would of itself have obtained for him. Another characteristic which increased his popularity with a large section of the nation was his honest, unalterable aversion to everything English. 'Buadh agus treis ig clainne Gaedhel ar clainne Gall' (victory and success to the Irish race over the English race) was an Irish saying often in his mouth and always in his thoughts. He became the most popular public man after O'Connell, who called him 'the lion of St. Jarlath's,' a sobriquet which he liked to retain. St. Jarlath's was his college and residence and cathedral in Tuam.

The appointment in 1835, through his influence, of Dr. O'Finan as bishop of Killala led to a controversy between MacHale and this bishop on the subject of certain ecclesiastical dues. Dean Lyons of Killala supported the bishop, and after the English government and nation, he and Cardinal Barnabo, prefect of the Propaganda, were regarded through life by the archbishop as the deadliest of his enemies. He was victorious, and Bishop O'Finan, a Dominican, had to retire into a monastery of his order in Rome. MacHale had a newspaper controversy with Lords Clifford and Shrewsbury on education in 1835, and in general thought the English Roman catholics not thorough enough; but he admired Charles Waterton [q. v.], who on his part had a kindness for the uncompromising archbishop. When Newman came to Ireland, MacHale openly opposed him, on the ground that an Englishman was not wanted in a university in Dublin, and he quarrelled with Archbishop Cullen [q. v.] about the catholic university. They continued to be opponents throughout life. In 1854 he visited Rome for the second time, and presented to the pope a poem in Irish on 'The Immaculate Conception,' and a translation of it into English verse, but the visit ended in a serious disagreement with Barnabo. MacHale returned to his province, beyond which his ecclesiastical influence gradually diminished as that of Cullen grew. The Connaught men, however, understood him, admired his preaching, shared his prejudices, and sought his blessing. He translated the Pentateuch into Irish, as part of 'An Irish Translation of the Holy Bible,' Dublin, 1861, and prepared a diocesan catechism in the same language, as well as a devotional work, 'Craobh Urnaighe Craibhthighe,' Dublin, 1866. In 1841 he published an Irish translation of several of Moore's 'Melodies;' a new edition appeared in 1871. In 1844 he issued a translation of the first book of the 'Iliad' into Irish verse; the second appeared in 1846. The preface to the third book, which was published in 1851, gives his views on the famine: 'I cannot help thinking that were the people of Ireland not Catholics, the [prime] Minister would not have suffered them to perish from the land in such numbers.' The fourth book was issued in 1857, the fifth and sixth in 1860, the seventh in 1869, and the eighth, which concluded his translation, in 1871. The translations of the 'Melodies' and the 'Homer' are often ingenious, and show a thorough knowledge of the vernacular of Connaught, but very little acquaintance with Irish poetry, or conformity to its measures. A short poem on 'Grania Waale' in Irish, with an English verse translation, is printed (p. 407) in Monsignor O'Reilly's 'Life' of MacHale. In 1854 he published in Irish 'Toras na Croiche' ('The Way of the Cross') of St. Alfonso Liguori. His occasional letters, sometimes printed in newspapers, were numerous, and he published in 1825 one theological book in English, 'The Evidences and Doctrine of the Catholic Church.' He is said to have copied out long passages of Gibbon, in order to acquire a good English prose style suitable for this work, but he never attained this, and most of his English writings are turgid and violent, without being forcible. Where, however, he has expressed himself in Irish prose, his sentences are idiomatic and to the point. He died on 7 Nov. 1881 at Tuam, and was there buried. He was a tall man, with well-marked features, rose early, and was capable of much physical exertion. When he travelled he always conversed in Irish with the ecclesiastic who attended him.

[The Rev. Bernard O'Reilly's John MacHale, Archbishop of Tuam, his Life and Correspondence, 2 vols. New York, 1890. This biography is based upon his papers supplied by the Rev. Thomas MacHale, his nephew and executor, and contains detailed accounts of all his ecclesiastical proceedings, with two portraits; Works; personal information from his province.] N. M.

McHENRY, JAMES (1785–1845), poet and novelist, son of a merchant in Larne, co. Antrim, was born there on 20 Dec. 1785. After attending a local school, he studied medicine and began practice in his native town, whence he later removed to Belfast. In 1817 he emigrated to the United States, where he lived successively in Baltimore, Pittsburgh, and Philadelphia. He settled in the last-named place in 1824, both trading and practising medicine. From 1842 till his death he was United States consul in Londonderry, Ireland. He died at Larne, 21 July 1845. His son James, who died in 1891 at Kensington, was a well-known financier. His daughter Mary married Mr. J. Bellargee Cox of Philadelphia.

McHenry had strong literary interests. His first work, 'The Pleasures of Friendship,' a poem, appeared in 1822, and was reprinted with other poems at Philadelphia in 1836. In 1824 he became editor of the 'American Monthly Magazine,' and in its pages 'O'Halloran, or the Insurgent Chief,' the novel by which he is probably best known, first appeared. His other prose works are: 1. 'The Wilderness, or Braddock's Times: a Tale of the West,' 2 vols. New York, 1823. 2. 'The Spectre of the Forest,' 2 vols. 1823. 3. 'The Hearts of Steel: an Irish Historical Tale of the last Century,' 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1825. 4. 'The Betrothed of Wyoming,' 1829. 5. 'Meredith, or the Mystery of the Meschianza,' 1831. In verse he published: 1. 'Waltham: an American Revolutionary Tale,' New York, 1823. 2. 'The Usurper: an Historical Tragedy,' Philadelphia, 1829. 3. 'Jackson's Wreath,' written in honour of Andrew Jackson, 1829. 4. 'The Antediluvians, or the World Destroyed,' 1840.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] T. H.

MACHIN or MACHYN, HENRY (1498?–1563?), diarist, born about 1498, was, according to his own perplexing account, fifty-six on 16 May 1554 (*Diary*, p. 63), and sixty-six on 20 May 1562 (*ib.* p. 283). He was a citizen of London, dwelling in the parish of Trinity the Little by Queenhithe, and calls himself a merchant tailor. But his chief occupation seems to have been that of a furnisher of funerals. He was a devout catholic, and welcomed Mary's accession and the restoration of the old religion. On 30 July 1557 he attended an oyster feast at a friend's house in Anchor Lane (*ib.* p. 143). On 23 Nov. 1561 he did penance at St. Paul's Cross for having circulated a libellous story respecting M. Veron, the French protestant preacher (*ib.* p. 272; STRYPE, *Annals*, i. 237). His 'Diary' concludes with an account of an outbreak of the plague in London in July 1563, and it is possible that he himself fell a victim to the disease.

A brother Christopher, also a merchant tailor, died in the parish of St. James on 30 Nov. 1550. A daughter, Catherine, was christened 27 Sept. 1557 (*Diary*, p. 153), and a niece, 'Kynlure Machen,' Christopher's daughter, obtained a license to marry Edward Gardener, a cooper, on 7 July 1562 (*ib.* p. 287). The interest manifested by the diarist in the families of two persons named John Heath has suggested a relationship between him and them: the one, a sergeant of the king's bakehouse, died in the autumn of 1551 (*ib.* p. 9); the other, a painter-stainer, lived in Fenchurch Street, and died in the spring of 1553 (*ib.* p. 32). Each left a widow named Annes. Mrs. Heath, the painter-stainer's wife, may possibly have been the diarist's sister or daughter (*ib.* p. 105).

Machin kept a diary, which is still extant, from July 1550 till August 1563. The earliest entries record in detail the funerals which he provided in the way of business, but in February 1550–1 he made a note of Bishop Gardiner's committal to the Tower, and thenceforth he interspersed his descriptions of funerals with accounts of the chief public events, paying especial attention to the city pageants and incidents in the religious struggles. Machin was the earliest writer to describe the lord mayor's show. The manuscript of the work is at the British Museum (*MS. Cotton. Vitellius F v.*), but was severely injured in the fire at the Cottonian Library. After remaining neglected till 1829, the injured leaves were carefully repaired by Sir Frederick Madden. Strype used the manuscript in his 'Ecclesiastical Memorials and Annals,' and commended the writer's diligence. The 'Diary' was printed by the Camden Society in 1848, being edited by J. G. Nichols.

A family of the name was connected with Gloucestershire, and of this branch THOMAS MACHEN (1568–1614) was demy and fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford (B.A. 1587 and M.A. 1592), a student of Lincoln's Inn 1589, M.P. for Gloucester in 1614, and alderman and thrice mayor of the town (cf. BLOXAM, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* iv. 224). He was buried in Gloucester Cathedral, and an elaborate monument to his memory still stands there (see print in FOSBROKE'S *History of Gloucester*). His wife Christian, whom he married in 1564, died in 1615.

Another family of Machon was known in Yorkshire. JOHN MACHON (1572–1640?), son of John of Machon Bancko, Sheffield, graduated B.A. from Magdalen College, Oxford, 1594; was vicar of Aston, Warwickshire, 1603, and of Ridgely, Staffordshire, 1620; canon of Lichfield, 1631; master of the hospital of St. John's de Forbrage in Stafford, 1632; and vicar of Hartburn, Northamptonshire, 1632. His son John Machon (1603–1679) graduated B.A. 1624 and M.A. 1626 from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, was master of Christ's Hospital at Sherbourne, co. Durham, and was father of Thomas Machon (*d.* 27 Feb. 1672–3), chaplain to Prince Rupert, master of St. John the Baptist's Hospital, Lichfield, from 1671, and canon of Lichfield (see FOSTER, *Visitation of Durham* and *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

One LEWIS MACHIN (*fl.* 1608) was author, in collaboration with Gervase Markham [q.v.], of a comedy called 'The Dumbe Knight,' London, 1608, 1633. Machin signs the address 'To the Understanding Reader.' The piece is throughout in blank verse. Shirley makes a casual reference to it in his 'Example,' 1637. It is reprinted in Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' ed. Hazlitt, x. 108 sq. 'Three Eclogs' by Machin are appended to William Barkstead's 'Mirrha,' 1607.

[Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.) and authorities cited.] S. L.

**MACHIN, JOHN** (1624–1664), ejected nonconformist, only son of John Machin (*d.* 12 March 1653), was born at Seabridge, in the parish of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffordshire, on 2 Oct. 1624. His father held the freehold of the Seabridge estate, which had been in his family since 1531. His mother was Katherine Vernon of Audley, Staffordshire. He was educated under Orme of Newcastle-under-Lyne, and John Ball of Whitmore, Staffordshire. At first he was meant for the bar, then trained to farming as a country gentleman, and 'given to cockfights.' In December 1645 he was admitted at Jesus College, Cambridge. Shortly after this he dates his 'conversion.' In March 1648 he was ill of 'a dangerous spotted feavour,' and after his recovery 'set up a meeting of some schollars for religious purposes,' which he continued for some years after he left the university. He commenced B.A. in 1649, and in the same year received presbyterian ordination at Whitchurch, Shropshire. For about a year he preached in Staffordshire and Cheshire without fixed charge. In 1650 he settled as lecturer every other Sunday at Ashborne, Derbyshire, preaching on the alternate Sunday in the country round. In the spring of 1652 he became lecturer at Atherstone Chapel in the parish of Mancetter, Warwickshire. He was the 'one Macham, a priest in high account,' who prescribed physic and bloodletting for George Fox, the quaker founder. On 17 Nov. 1652 he was called to Astbury, Cheshire, as lecturer, and removed from Atherstone in the spring of 1653. At his own cost (8*l.* 12*s.* per annum) he set up a 'double lecture' in twelve Staffordshire towns on the last Friday in each month. He devised the plan on 31 July 1652, and began its execution on 4 Aug. 1653. The last lecture was delivered on 2 Jan. 1660. Walker says he was presented to the rectory of Astbury in 1654. This appears erroneous, for 'by the coming of another incumbent' (George Moxon [q.v.]) his preaching at Astbury was limited to alternate Sundays, giving him opportunity to pursue his ministry at large. Machin and Moxon lived together at the rectory house. On 17 May 1661 he obtained the perpetual curacy of Whitley Chapel, in the parish of Great Budworth, Cheshire. The Uniformity Act of 1662 ejected him from this cure, but he appears to have remained at Whitley, preaching there and in the neighbourhood until the first Conventicle Act came into force (1 July 1664). He was then in bad health, and removed to Seabridge, where he died of malignant fever on Tuesday, 6 Sept. 1664. He was buried on 18 Sept. at Newcastle-under-Lyne. He married at Uttoxeter, on 29 Sept. 1653, Jane, daughter of John Butler, and had four or five children, including Samuel (*b.* 13 Nov. 1654, *d.* 29 July 1722), John (*d.* 5 Aug. 1741, aged 82 years and 10 months), and Sarah.

He published nothing, and is known only from 'A Faithful Narration' of his life, published anonymously in 1671, 12mo, with a 'prefatory epistle' by Sir Charles Wolseley. According to Philip Henry [q. v.] the author was Henry Newcome [q. v.] of Manchester, who had preceded Machin at Astbury. It is an excellent specimen of later puritan religious biography. It was reprinted in Clarke's 'Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons' (1683), and republished in 1799, 12mo, with notes, by George Burder [q. v.], who married a descendant of Machin.

[Newcome's Faithful Narration, 1671; George Fox's Journal, 1691, p. 4; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 125 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 170; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, p. 261; Life of Philip Henry (Williams), 1825,

p. 268; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel, 1884, pp. 82, 138; Head's Congleton, 1887, pp. 186, 251.] A. G.

**MACHIN, JOHN** (*d.* 1751), astronomer, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 30 Nov. 1710, acted as its secretary from 1718 to 1747, and sat on the committee appointed by the same body in 1712 to investigate the dispute between Newton and Leibnitz (Weld, *History of the Royal Society*, i. 410). On 16 May 1713 he succeeded Dr. Torriano [q. v.] as professor of astronomy in Gresham College, and held the post until his death, which occurred in London on 9 June 1751. Machin enjoyed a high mathematical reputation, but his attempt to rectify Newton's lunar theory in his 'Laws of the Moon's Motion according to Gravity,' appended to Motte's translation of the 'Principia,' London, 1729, was a poor performance. His ingenious quadrature of the circle was investigated by Hutton (*Tracts*, i. 266), and he computed in 1706 the value of $\pi$ by Halley's method to one hundred places of decimals (Jones, *Synopsis Palmariorum Matheseos*, p. 243). A large work on the lunar theory taken in hand by him in 1717 never saw the light, but a mass of his manuscripts is preserved by the Royal Astronomical Society; and, writing to Jones in 1727, he asserted his claim to the parliamentary reward of 10,000*l.* for amending the lunar tables (Rigaud, *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 280).

Machin contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 1. 'Inventio Curvæ quam corpus descendens brevissimo tempore describeret' (xxx. 860). 2. 'A Case of a Distempered Skin' (xxxvii. 299). 3. 'The Solution of Kepler's Problem' (xl. 205). His quadrature was reprinted in Maseres's 'Use of the Negative Sign in Algebra' (p. 289).

[London Mag. xx. 284; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 23; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men, vol. i. passim; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

**MACHIN or MACHAM, ROBERT** (*fl.* 1344), legendary discoverer of Madeira, is alleged to have been an English squire, who, having conceived a violent passion for Anna d'Arset or Dorset, daughter of a powerful noble high in the favour of Edward III, fell into disgrace. The lovers, however, are said to have escaped from England; stormy weather drove their vessel out into the ocean, and after thirteen days, on 8 March 1344, they sighted a wooded island, and landed at a port which they named Machico. While Machin and a few companions were on land the ship was once more driven out to sea. In her despair at this disaster Anna, already worn out by the fatigue of the voyage, died; her lover, after erecting a tomb to her memory, escaped with his surviving comrades to Morocco in a boat which they made from the trunk of a tree. The Moors received the castaways kindly, and enabled them to pass over to Spain, whence they returned to England. Another version of the legend makes Robert die of grief in the island. The story of the survivors is said to have encouraged Spanish and Portuguese adventurers to search for the island, which was finally discovered by Gonsalvez Zarco in 1419.

The whole story of Machin must be regarded as a pure legend. Apparently the first published mention of Machin occurs in the 'Descobrimentos' of the Portuguese geographer Antonio Galvano (1503–1557), where a meagre version of the above story is given. This work, which was completed after 1555, was printed in 1563, and is now a very rare book. Hakluyt published an English translation in 1601, and this was reprinted with the Portuguese text by the Hakluyt Society in 1862. The fuller version is due to a narrative of the discovery of Madeira attributed to Francisco Alcaforado, one of the squires of Prince Henry the Navigator; in this account the story of the lovers' flight is narrated at considerable length, and Machin's christian name is given as Lionel, while his companion is called Arabella Darcy. This version was first published about 1660 by Francisco Manoel de Mello in his 'Epanaphoras;' a French version appeared in 1671, and from this a translation into English was made and published in 1675, under the title 'An Historical Relation of the first Discovery of Madera;' a later English edition appeared in 1750, and another version in 1756 as 'The Affecting Story of Lionel and Arabella.'

As a matter of fact it would appear from a *portulano* dated 1351, and preserved at Florence, that Madeira had been discovered by Genoese sailors in the Portuguese service long prior to the alleged date of Machin's voyage. At Machico in Madeira Bowdich says that he saw an altar-piece 'in memoriam Machin,' together with a piece of a cross which had been erected by the fugitives; he also adds that an old painting in the government house at Funchal depicted an incident in the story. The legend is introduced into Zargueida's poem, 'Descobrimento da Ilha da Madeira,' Lisbon, 1806.

[Antonio Galvano's Descobrimentos (Hakluyt Society); An Historical Relation of the first Discovery of Madera, London, 1675; Bowdich's Excursions in Madeira, pp. 72–4, London, 1824; Biographie Universelle; Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th ed. s.v. 'Madeira;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. L. K.

**MACHLINIA, WILLIAM DE** (*fl.* 1482–1490), printer, appears, as his name denotes, to have been a native of Mechlin in Belgium. It is uncertain when he first came to England or when he first began to print, but in 1482 he was in partnership with John Lettou [q. v.] for some months at a printing-press 'juxta ecclesiam omnium sanctorum' in the city of London. There they printed the first edition of the 'Tenores Novelli,' by Sir Thomas Littleton [q. v.], and a few other works. From about 1483 to 1485 Machlinia was residing alone near the Fleet Bridge, where he printed 'Vulgaria Terencii,' Albertus Magnus's 'Liber Aggregationis' and 'Secreta Mulierum,' the 'Revelation to a Monke of Evesham,' 'Horæ ad usum Sarum,' and a few other books. From about 1485 he had a press in Holborn, where he printed 'The Chronicles of England;' Canutus 'On the Pestilence' (perhaps in consequence of that which raged in London in the first year of Henry VII)—of this he issued three editions; the 'Speculum Christiani;' a few law books, and a bull of Innocent VIII (dated 2 March 1485–6), being a broadside relating to Henry VII's title and marriage. About twenty-two books are allotted to Machlinia's press, some being only known by a few detached leaves: one edition of Canutus 'On the Pestilence,' printed by Machlinia, has a separate title-page, an innovation not known in England before 1491–2. Machlinia appears to have been succeeded as a printer by Richard Pynson [q. v.]

[Information from E. Gordon Duff, esq.; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early English Books to 1640; Ames's Typographical Antiquities.] L. C.

**MACIAN OF GLENCOE.** [See MACDONALD, ALEXANDER, *d.* 1692.]

**M'IAN, ROBERT RONALD** (1803–1856), painter of historical subjects, born in 1803, was descended from the old M'Ians or Macdonalds of Glencoe, Argyllshire. In his early years he was an actor, a member of the Bath and Bristol company; and on the London stage he attracted attention by his spirited representations of such highland characters as the Dougal Cratur in the 'Two Drovers' of Scott. Meanwhile he had been diligently training himself in art. In 1835 and 1837, while acting in the English Opera House, he exhibited in the Suffolk Street Gallery, and in 1836 he sent a landscape to the Royal Academy. In 1838 he was engaged at Covent Garden, and in 1839 at Drury Lane, but in the latter year he abandoned the stage, and devoted himself entirely to art, entering upon the pursuit with all the energy of a particularly enthusiastic temperament, and deriving the subjects of his figure-pictures from highland history and familiar life. In 1843 he produced 'The Battle of Culloden' and 'A Highland Feud,' and in the same year his 'Highland Cearnach defending a Pass' was exhibited in the Royal Academy. One of his most ambitious efforts, 'An Incident in the Revolutionary War of America' (the Fraser highlanders at Stone-ferry), was exhibited in the Royal Scottish Academy in 1854. The national character of his subjects rendered the engravings from his pictures very popular in the highlands, and his work on 'The Clans of the Scottish Highlands,' illustrated from his original sketches of costumes, arms, &c., published in 1845, was reissued in 1857. He was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1852, and died at Hampstead, 13 Dec. 1856.

M'Ian's wife, Mrs. Fanny M'Ian, was long a teacher in the female school of design, Somerset House, London (see MACREADY, *Reminiscences*, vol. ii.) She exhibited works, of a similar character to those of her husband, in the Royal Academy, Royal Scottish Academy, and the British Institution. Her 'Highlander defending his Family at the Massacre of Glencoe' has been engraved.

[Redgrave's Dictionary; Brydall's Art in Scotland; Exhibition Catalogues.] J. M. G.

**MACILWAIN, GEORGE** (1797–1882), medical writer, born in 1797, was the son of an Irish country surgeon, who had been a pupil of John Abernethy (1764–1831) [q. v.] In 1814 he was likewise sent to study under Abernethy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 4 Sept. 1818, being elected honorary fellow in 1843. For twenty years he was surgeon to the Finsbury Dispensary, and temporarily to the Fever Hospital, being appointed consulting surgeon on his retirement. He was also consulting surgeon to St. Anne's Society schools, and surgeon to the City of London Truss Society. In practice he was opposed to indiscriminate amputation and the use of violent purgatives. He was besides an uncompromising foe to vivisection. In 1871 he gave up his chambers in the Courtyard, Albany, Piccadilly, London, where he had resided since November 1853, and retired to Matching, near Harlow, Essex. He died at Matching on 22 Jan. 1882.

Macilwain was member of the Royal Institution, fellow and for some time vice-president of the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society, and member of the Royal Irish Academy.

In 1853 Macilwain published rambling

but entertaining 'Memoirs of John Abernethy,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, a second edition being called for during the same year. In this compilation he was assisted by Abernethy's family. The third edition (1 vol. 8vo, 1856) contains important additions.

Macilwain's chief medical writings are: 1. 'A Treatise on Stricture of the Urethra,' 8vo, London, 1824; 2nd edition, entitled 'Surgical Observations on . . . Diseases of the Mucous Canals of the Body,' 1830. 2. 'Clinical Observations on the Constitutional Origin of the various Forms of Porrigo,' 8vo, London, 1833. 3. 'Remarks on the Unity of the Body,' 8vo, London, 1836. 4. 'Medicine and Surgery one Inductive Science,' 8vo, London, 1838. 5. 'The General Nature and Treatment of Tumours,' 8vo, London, 1845. 6. 'Remarks on Vivisection,' 8vo, London, 1847. 7. 'A Clinical Memoir on Strangulated Hernia,' 8vo, London, 1858. 8. 'On the Inutility of Cruel Experiments on Living Animals in the Prosecution of Physiological Researches,' 8vo, London, 1860, a reply to the report of the Paris commission on vivisection. 9. 'Remarks on Ovariotomy,' 8vo, London, 1863. 10. 'Surgical Commentaries, first series,' 8vo, London, 1868; no more was published. 11. 'Vivisection: being Short Comments on . . . the Evidence given before the Royal Commission,' 8vo, London, 1877.

He also published in the American 'Transylvanian Journal' and the London 'Medical Times' an 'Analysis of Fever, in Lectures.

[Lancet, 28 Jan. 1882, p. 159; Medical Times, 28 Jan. 1882, p. 107; Preface to Macilwain's Memoirs of John Abernethy; London and Provincial Medical Directory.] G. G.

MACINTOSH. [See also MACKINTOSH.]

**MACINTOSH, CHARLES** (1766–1843), chemist and inventor of waterproof fabrics, son of George Macintosh of Glasgow, merchant, and of Mary Moore, was born at Glasgow on 29 Dec. 1766. His maternal uncle was Dr. John Moore [q. v.], the father of General Sir John Moore [q. v.] He was educated at the grammar school at Glasgow, and afterwards at a school at Catterick Bridge, Yorkshire. As a youth he was placed in the counting-house of Mr. Glasford, a Glasgow merchant, but all his spare hours were devoted to science, especially to chemistry, and he attended the lectures of Dr. William Irvine [q. v.] at Glasgow, and later those of Dr. Joseph Black at Edinburgh. Tired of the life of a clerk, he embarked before he was twenty years of age in the manufacture of sal ammoniac. In 1786 he introduced from Holland the manufacture of sugar of lead, and about the same time he commenced making acetate of alumina. He also made important improvements in the manufacture of Prussian blue, and invented various processes for dyeing fabrics. In 1797 he started the first alum works in Scotland, the material employed being the aluminous schists of the exhausted coal mines at Hurlet, near Paisley. He subsequently became connected with Charles Tennant of St. Rollox chemical works, near Glasgow, and it seems that he was the actual inventor of the method of making chloride of lime, or bleaching powder, patented in Tennant's name in 1799, the manufacture of which was the source of great wealth to the proprietors of the St. Rollox works. Macintosh retired from the concern in 1814. He established in 1809 a yeast manufactory in the Borough, but it failed in consequence of the opposition of the London brewers.

In 1825 Macintosh obtained a patent (No. 5173) for converting malleable iron into steel, by exposing it at a white heat to the action of gases charged with carbon, such, for instance, as common coal gas. The conversion was completed in a few hours, while the process of 'cementation,' as it is called, requires several days, but the method did not answer commercially, on account of the practical difficulty of keeping the furnace gas-tight at the high temperature required. The specification of the patent was drawn up with the assistance of Dr. Wollaston, and the theory of the process was the subject of an exhaustive paper by Dr. Hugh Colquhoun (*Annals of Philosophy*, 1826, xii. 2), who carried out the early experiments in connection with the invention. The method was not altogether new when Macintosh took out his patent, for Professor Vismara had presented a paper on the subject to the Royal Institute of Milan in 1824, which was published in 'Giornale di Fisica,' 1825, viii. 190. Macintosh took great interest in the manufacture of iron, and he rendered much assistance to James Beaumont Neilson [q. v.] in 1828 in bringing his 'hot-blast' process into use. Neilson assigned to him a share in the patent, and Macintosh thus became a party to the tedious and costly litigation which ensued, and which was only brought to a close in May 1843, a few months before his death.

Among the operations carried on by Macintosh was the treatment of the refuse of gas-works for obtaining various useful products, and it was his endeavour to utilise the coal naphtha obtained as a by-product in the distillation of tar that led to the invention of the waterproof fabrics with which his name is associated. Taking advantage of the known solvent action of naphtha on india-rubber, he took out a patent in 1823 (No. 4804) for making waterproof fabrics by cementing two thicknesses together with india-rubber dissolved in naphtha. Works were started in Manchester for carrying out the invention, Messrs. Birley supplying a portion of the requisite capital, and in 1825 Thomas Hancock took out a license under the patent, which eventually led to a partnership with the Manchester firm [see HANCOCK, THOMAS]. Many practical difficulties had to be overcome, but the material soon came into use, and as early as April 1824 Macintosh was in correspondence with Sir John Franklin on the subject of a supply of waterproof canvas bags, air-beds, and pillows for use on an arctic expedition. The early difficulties in introducing 'macintoshes,' owing to the ignorance of the tailors and their unreadiness to follow Macintosh's advice in making up waterproof garments, are amusingly described by Hancock (*Narrative*, p. 52, &c.) Eventually the manufacturers took the work of making the garments into their own hands. The trade fell off considerably upon the introduction of railways, when travellers were not so much exposed to the weather as in stage-coaches. In 1836 Macintosh won an action for an infringement of the patent by Everington & Son, a firm of silk mercers, in Ludgate Street, of which Wynne Ellis [q. v.] was a member. Several of the most eminent scientific men of the day gave evidence at the trial, which excited much interest. The proceedings, reported in full in the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' xxiv. 529, &c., comprise a complete history of the invention. The works at Manchester were gradually enlarged, and the manufacture of all kinds of india-rubber articles was undertaken. The concern is still carried on.

Macintosh's connection with the manufacture of india-rubber was almost accidental, and has somewhat obscured his fame as a chemist. His discoveries in that branch of science led to his election in 1823 as a fellow of the Royal Society. He died at Dunchattan, near Glasgow, on 25 July 1843. He married in 1790 Mary Fisher, daughter of Alexander Fisher of Glasgow, merchant.

[George Macintosh's Memoir of Charles Macintosh, 1847; Abstracts of Papers communicated to the Royal Society, v. 486; Thomas Hancock's Narrative of the India-rubber Manufacture, 1857, pp. 52–62, 72–3, 81, 101.] R. B. P.

MACINTOSH, DONALD (1743–1808), Scottish nonjuring bishop, born in 1743 at Orchilmore, near Killiecrankie, Perthshire, was son of a cooper and crofter. After attending the parish school, and acting for some time as a teacher, he went to Edinburgh in the hope of bettering his fortune. In 1774 he was acting as one of Peter Williamson's penny postmen; he next found employment as a copying clerk, and was subsequently tutor in the family of Stewart of Gairntully. For some years from 1785 he was employed in the office of Mr. Davidson, deputy-keeper of the signet and crown agent. On 30 Nov. 1785 he was elected to the honorary office of clerk for the Gaelic language to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and held it until 1789. In 1789 Bishop Brown of Doune, the sole representative of the nonjuring episcopal clergy of Scotland, fixed on Macintosh as his successor, ordaining him deacon in June 1789, and thereafter priest. He appears to have had no fixed residence, but moved from place to place, as a missionary or untitled bishop of Jacobite episcopacy, till he finally settled in Edinburgh. He made an annual tour through the Perthshire highlands as far north as Banff, administering the sacraments and religious instruction among the scattered remnant who owned his pastoral authority. In 1794 Macintosh unsuccessfully raised an action in the court of session against the managers of the fund for the relief of poor Scottish episcopal clergymen, who had deprived him of his salary (9*l.* a year). In 1801 he was chosen Gaelic translator and keeper of Gaelic records to the Highland Society of Scotland, with a salary of 10*l.* The catalogues of Gaelic MSS. belonging to the Highland Society, and others given in vol. iii. of the London Highland Society's 'Ossian,' pp. 566–73, were compiled by Macintosh, who also transcribed some of the manuscripts. He died unmarried at Edinburgh on 22 Nov. 1808 (*Scots Mag.* lxx. 958), the last representative of the nonjuring Scotch episcopal church, and was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard. His library of books and manuscripts, numbering about two thousand volumes, he bequeathed to the town of Dunkeld. The bequest was accepted, and the library is still maintained in Dunkeld under the name of 'The Macintosh Library,' to which numerous additions have from time to time been made. None of Macintosh's manuscripts, however, appear to have found their way to Dunkeld, and their fate is unknown.

Macintosh was compiler of a modest little volume entitled 'A Collection of Gaelic Proverbs and Familiar Phrases; . . . with an English Translation . . . illustrated with Notes. To which is added The Way to Wealth, by Dr. Franklin, translated into Gaelic,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1785, which, though in several respects defective, was a valuable contribution to Celtic literature, being the first collection of Celtic proverbs ever made. The translation of Franklin's 'Way to Wealth' was done by Robert Macfarlane, an Edinburgh schoolmaster, by desire of the Earl of Buchan, to whom the book is dedicated. Macintosh contemplated a new edition some time before his death. The so-called 'second edition,' by Alexander Campbell (1819), is very discreditable. Another collection based on Macintosh's was published under the editorship of Dr. Alexander Nicolson in 1881, and again in 1882.

Macintosh did something, too, in the way of collecting old poetry. One piece secured by him in Lochaber in 1784, 'Ceardach Mhic Luin,' appears in Gillies's 'Sean Dana,' p. 233.

[Nicolson's Gaelic Proverbs, 2nd edit., Appendix, pp. 416–21.] G. G.

**MACINTYRE, DUNCAN BAN** (1724–1812), Gaelic poet, 'Donnacha bàn nan Oran, fair-haired Duncan of the songs,' was born of humble parents at Druimliaghart of Glenorchy, Argyllshire, on 20 March 1724. He belonged to the numerous race of 'the Carpenters,' the 'Clann an t'saoir,' prevalent in that district of the western highlands, and like others fell under the predominating influence of the Campbells, who had gradually made themselves lords of the soil in those regions. Duncan spent his youth in the sports of the moor and the river until 1745, when the Young Chevalier ('Tearlach MacSheumais') arrived in the highlands. Whatever his private predilections, MacIntyre, under the pressure of the chief of the district, John Campbell, second earl of Breadalbane, undertook, for the sum of three hundred marks Scots (16*l.* 17*s.* 6d.), to join the forces of the Hanoverian government as substitute for one Fletcher, a neighbour. Fletcher equipped him with his own sword for the muster made by Colonel Campbell of Carwhin, and the poet took part in the battle of Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746. But he returned from it without his sword, and Fletcher declined to pay him his bounty. MacIntyre embodied his feelings in a poem on the battle ('Blàr na h'Eaglaise-Brice'), in which, besides giving an animated account of the fray, he bewailed his mishap with 'the sword of the chief of Clan-an-Leisdeir, the jagged sword of misfortune, without point or edge.' A second poem on the same subject was so Jacobite in its feeling that it was suppressed in three of the early editions of his works. Fletcher resorted to personal violence in his anger at the poet's strictures, but was compelled by the Earl of Breadalbane to pay MacIntyre his fee. The earl also made MacIntyre his forester on Ben Dòran and Coille-Cheathaich. To this act of bounty, and to similar congenial employment under Archibald Campbell, third duke of Argyll [q. v.] in Buachaill-Eite, we owe some of MacIntyre's happiest inspirations. His poems on 'Beinn-dòrain' and 'Coirecheathaich,' of which spirited English versions have been composed by Professor Blackie and Mr. Robert Buchanan, stand almost alone in their vivid descriptions of highland scenery. The former is instinct, to use the words of John Campbell Shairp, with 'the clear mountain gladness that sounds in his strain,' and is framed in a spirited and varied measure, corresponding, like the 'Moladh Moraig' of Alasdair Macdonald [see MACDONALD, ALEXANDER, 1700?–1780?], with the customary changes of the 'piobaireachd,' in slow and quick time. For the habits and haunts of the deer and the blackcock the poet had the eye of a painter and the feeling of a sportsman. In 'Coire-cheathaich' his command of mellifluous assonance is associated with the same insight into nature. The picture of the redbreast, for instance, rejoicing 'le mòran ùinich,' 'with bustling self-importance,' is admirable.

During his life as a forester MacIntyre travelled through the highlands seeking subscribers to the first edition of his poems, published in 1768. He afterwards served (1793–1799) in the Earl of Breadalbane's fencibles, in which he attained the rank of sergeant. When the regiment was disbanded, in 1799, he joined the city guard of Edinburgh, and acted apparently in the capacity of cook. His wife, the 'Mairi bàn og' of one of his happiest love-poems, had charge of the canteen. From 1806 until his death the bard was able to live upon the produce of his verses, which then, as now, were highly prized by the Gael. He died at Edinburgh in October 1812. He was buried in Greyfriars churchyard. In 1859 a monument was erected to him, under Celtic and masonic auspices, on the Beacon Hill of Breadalbane, near Dalmally.

Besides the works mentioned MacIntyre was the author of numerous love-songs, lyrical and satirical pieces, and a succession of annual prize poems for the Highland Society, 1781–9. The 'Lament for Colin of Glenure,' a gentleman of the Campbell family, who, being receiver on the forfeited Lochiel estate, fell a victim to an unseen assassin, is a fine elegy. His onslaught on John Wilkes, whom he calls 'Faochag,' or 'whelk,' shows plenty of loyalty and vituperative power, and his 'Last Farewell to the Hills,' composed at the age of seventy-eight, indicates his ardent love of his highland home and the tenacity of his genius.

Education in the sense of instruction MacIntyre had none. He could not write nor could he speak English, but it is said he could repeat all his poems, to the amount of some seven thousand verses. Three editions of his works were published in his lifetime, in 1768, 1790, and 1804, all at Edinburgh. A tenth edition, in 1887, was published in the same city.

[Mackenzie's Sar-Obair nam Bard Gaelach; Reid's Bibl. Scoto-Celtica; Blackie's Language and Literature of the Highlands.] J. M. C.

MACKAIL, HUGH (1640?–1666), Scottish martyr, was born about 1640 at Liberton, near Edinburgh. At an early age he went to reside with an uncle, Hugh Mackail, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and entered the university, where he distinguished himself, graduating, as the records show, in 1658 'sub M. Thoma Crafordio.' Shortly afterwards he became chaplain and tutor in the family of Sir James Stuart of Coltness and Goodtrees, then lord provost of Edinburgh. In 1661, being then in his twenty-first year, he was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh, and afterwards preached several times with much success. A sermon which he delivered in the High Church, Edinburgh, in September 1662, in which he declared that 'the church of Scotland had been persecuted by an Ahab on the throne, a Haman in the state, and a Judas in the church,' gave such offence that a party of horse was sent to apprehend him. He escaped, however, and, after lying concealed in his father's house for some time, retired into Holland, where he improved his time by studying for several years at a Dutch university. Then, returning to Scotland, he lived chiefly at his father's house, until in November 1666 he joined a rising of the covenanters. After nine days' marching, however, his weak health obliged him to leave the insurgents, and on his way back to Liberton he was arrested, carried to Edinburgh, and committed to the Tolbooth. He was several times brought before the council and tortured with the boot. Burnet erroneously states that he died under this treatment, and the assertion has been copied by the biographer of Lord William Russell (i. 169). Finally, after trial, despite the efforts of his cousin, Matthew Mackail [q. v.], who interceded with James Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrews, on his behalf, Hugh was hanged at the market-cross of Edinburgh on 22 Dec. 1666, amid 'such a lamentation,' says Kirkton, 'as was never known in Scotland before, not one dry cheek upon all the street, or in all the numberless windows in the market-place.' According to MS. Jac. V. 7. 22, in the Advocates' Library (quoted in the 'Memoirs of William Veitch,' p. 37 *n.*), 'immediately after the execution of the forementioned four men there came a letter from the king, discharging the executing of moe; but the Bishop of St. Andrews kept it up till Mr. Hew was executed.' Mackail behaved with great fortitude on the scaffold, addressing the crowd with singular impressiveness. He was buried in Greyfriars churchyard. Wodrow describes him as 'universally beloved, singularly pious, and of very considerable learning.'

[Scots Worthies, i. 309; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 2–5; Memoirs of William Veitch, pp. 35–8.] T. H.

MACKAIL or MACKAILLE, MATTHEW (*fl.* 1657–1696), medical writer, was son of Hew or Hugh Mackail. The father, who was appointed minister of Percietown in 1633, of Irvine in 1642, and in 1649 of Trinity College Church, Edinburgh, where he died in March 1660, was member of the commissions of assemblies in 1645, 1647, and 1649. Matthew's mother was Sibilla Stevenson, who died in 1665 or 1666 (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. i. p. 31, pt. iii. pp. 153, 165). Matthew became an apothecary and burgess of Edinburgh. In 1657 he was employed in London by James Sharp, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, to write papers on church matters in Scotland. When his cousin, Hugh Mackail [q. v.], was imprisoned as a covenanter in Edinburgh Tolbooth in 1666, he made persistent appeals to Archbishop Sharp in behalf of the prisoner, and afterwards repeated them to Archbishop Burnet of Glasgow. Mackail subsequently practised medicine at Aberdeen. He received the degree of M.D. from the university and King's College there on 14 July 1696. A note in the register states 'hic chirurgus Aberdonensis scriptis innotescit.'

Mackail was author of the following works: 1. 'Descriptio topographico-spagyrica Fontium mineralium Moffatensium in Annandia Scotiæ,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1659. 2. 'Moffet-Well . . . translated . . . as also the Oyly-Well . . . at St. Catharines Chappel . . . To these is subjoined a Character of Mr. Culpepper and his Writings,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1664. 3. 'Noli me tangere tactum, seu tractatulus de Cancri curatione,' 8vo, Rotterdam, 1675. 4. 'Macis macerata; or a short Treatise concerning the use of Mace,' 12mo, Aberdeen, 1677. 5. 'The Diversitie of Salts and Spirits maintained . . . by way of Animadversions upon Dr. D. Coxe his 3 Papers . . . insert in the 9 vol. of the "Philosophical Transactions," as also Scurvie Alchymie discovered,' 12mo, Aberdeen, 1683. 6. 'Terræ prodromus theoricus' [a criticism of Burnet's 'Theory of the Earth'], 4to, Aberdeen, 1691.

A son, also Matthew Mackail (*d.* 1734), was admitted a student at Leyden on 9 Dec. 1712 (Peacock, *Leyden Students*, Index Soc., p. 63). On 8 Oct. 1717 he was admitted second 'mediciner' or professor of medicine in the Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, in place of Dr. Patrick Chalmers, expelled for participation in the rebellion of '15. On 25 Nov. 1729 he was admitted 'regent' or professor of philosophy in the same college. Some objection seems to have been raised to his holding the two offices conjointly. His inaugural discourse, as professor of philosophy, delivered on 4 Dec. 1729, was 'on the connection and difference betwixt the Atomick or Copernican and the Newtonian Philosophy.'

[Robertson's Book of Bon Accord, p. 320; Fasti Aberdonenses, p. 552; Memoirs of W. Veitch, edited by McCrie, pp. 35–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; information from P. J. Anderson, Esq., of Aberdeen.]

MACKARNESS, JOHN FIELDER (1820–1889), bishop of Oxford, eldest son of John Mackarness, a West India merchant (*d.* 2 Jan. 1870), who married on 8 June 1819 Catherine, daughter of George Smith Coxhead, M.D., was born at Islington, 3 Dec. 1820. He was educated at Eton (being at the election of 1832 in the fourth form, and afterwards king's scholar) and at Merton College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 Oct. 1840, and was postmaster from that year until 1844. Active amusements delighted him. At Eton he was captain of the football club, he rowed in the Merton boat, and was president of the Oxford Union. In 1843 he was in the second class in classics, and in the next year he graduated B.A. and was ordained in the English church. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 1847, and D.D. 1869. On 30 June 1844 Mackarness was elected to a fellowship at Exeter College, which he vacated a year after receiving preferment in the church (11 Aug. 1846). From 11 Aug. 1845 to 1855 he held the vicarage of Tardebigge in Worcestershire, and from 1854 to 1858 he was an honorary canon of Worcester Cathedral. On the nomination of William Courtenay, eleventh earl Devon, he was appointed to the rectory of Honiton, Devonshire, in 1855, and as such was responsible for the management of Honiton grammar school. This preferment he retained until his appointment to the episcopal bench, holding with it from 1858 a prebendal stall in Exeter Cathedral, and from 1867 the adjoining vicarage of Monkton. In 1865 he was elected as proctor in convocation for that diocese, but lost his seat in 1869 through declining to oppose the disestablishment of the Irish church. By the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone he was appointed to the see of Oxford, being consecrated bishop on 25 Jan. 1870, and invested as chancellor of the Garter on 5 Feb. 1870, and he discharged the duties of the see until 1888, when failing health compelled him to retire, his resignation taking legal effect on 17 Nov. 1888 (*Lond. Gazette*, 20 Nov. 1888, p. 6279). He died at Angus House, Eastbourne, on 16 Sept. 1889, and was buried on 21 Sept. in Sandhurst churchyard, Berkshire. He married, at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, on 7 Aug. 1849, Alethea Buchanan, youngest daughter of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] She survived him. Their issue was three sons and four daughters. His portrait by W. Ouless hangs in the dining-room at Cuddesdon Palace. As a bishop Mackarness was fearless and independent, without any trace of affectation, and the sermon which Professor Ince preached at Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford, on 22 Sept. 1889, and afterwards published, bore public witness to the regard which the clergy of his diocese had for him. When an attempt was made to force him to take proceedings against the rector of Clewer, he argued the case in person before the judges of the queen's bench division. Judgment went against him, but on carrying the case to the court of appeal it was given in his favour, and this decision was confirmed by the House of Lords. A liberal in politics, he voted in the lords against the Afghan war and the Public Worship Regulation Act, while he supported the bill for allowing dissenters to be buried in churchyards with services from their own ministers, and the measure for the removal of religious tests in the universities. On surrendering to the ecclesiastical commissioners the management of the Oxford bishopric estates, Mackarness, with singular honesty, paid to them the sum of 1,729*l.*, being the estimated amount which he had received therefrom in excess of his statutory income during the previous nine years.

Mackarness was the author of numerous sermons and charges, and until his elevation to the see of Oxford he regularly contributed to the 'Guardian.' His chief publications were: 1. 'A few Words to the Country Parsons on the Election for Oxford University. By One of Themselves,' 1847. 2. 'A Plea for Toleration, in Answer to the No Popery Cry,' 1850. 3. 'May or Must,' a letter to Archdeacon Pott, 1879. With the Rev. Richard Seymour he edited in 1862 a volume called 'Eighteen Years of a Clerical Meeting, being the Minutes of the Alcester

Clerical Association, 1842–60,' and a sermon by him on the death of Lord Lyttelton, to whom he was for some time honorary chaplain, appeared in 'Brief Memorials of Lord Lyttelton,' 1876.

[Stapylton's Eton School Lists, pp. 156, 161, 170; Boase's Exeter College, p. 135; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Peerage; Guardian, 18 and 25 Sept. 1889; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, p. 920; 40th Report Eccl. Comm. p. 17; Memorials of the Episcopate of Bishop Mackarness, by his son, the Rev. C. C. Mackarness.] W. P. C.

**MACKARNESS**, Mrs. **MATILDA ANNE** (1826–1881), authoress, born in 1826, was younger daughter of James Robinson Planché [q. v.] and of Elizabeth St. George. From an early age Miss Planché wrote novels and moral tales for children. As a novelist she took Dickens for her model. In 1845 appeared 'Old Joliffe,' and in the next year 'A Sequel to Old Joliffe.' In 1849 she published 'A Trap to Catch a Sunbeam,' a brightly written little tale with a moral, and it is on this production that her reputation chiefly rests. It was composed some three years before the date of publication, and has gone through forty-two editions, the last appearing in 1882, and has been translated into many foreign languages, including Hindustani. On 21 Dec. 1852 Miss Planché married, at Holy Trinity Church, Brompton, the Rev. Henry S. Mackarness, brother of John Fielder Mackarness [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, and of George R. Mackarness, bishop of Argyll and the Isles, and she thereupon settled at Dymchurch, Hythe, the first parish of which her husband had charge. They afterwards went to Ash-next-Sandwich, Kent, where Mackarness was vicar, until his death on 26 Dec. 1868. He had left very slender provision for his widow and her seven children; four others had died in infancy. Mrs. Mackarness took up her residence with her father first at Chelsea, and afterwards at Clapham. In spite of ill-health she continued writing till her death on 6 May 1881 at Margate. She was buried beside her husband in Ash churchyard. She possessed considerable musical talent.

Besides the books already mentioned she wrote: 1. 'Only,' 1849. 2. 'A Merry Christmas,' 1850. 3. 'Dream Chintz,' 1851. 4. 'Cloud with the Silver Lining,' 1851. 5. 'House on the Rock,' 1852. 6. 'Influence,' 1853. 7. 'Star in the Desert,' 1853. 8. 'Thrift, Hints for Cottage Housekeeping,' 1855. 9. 'Sibert's Wold,' 1856. 10. 'Ray of Light,' 1857. 11. 'Coming Home,' 1858. 12. 'Golden Rule,' 1859. 13. 'Amy's Kitchen,' 1860. 14. 'Minnie's Love,' 1860. 15. 'When we were Young and other Stories,' 1860. 16. 'Little Sunshine,' 1861. 17. 'Coraline, or After many Days,' 1862. 18. 'Guardian Angel,' 1864. 19. 'The Naughty Girl of the Family,' 1865. 20. 'Charades,' 1866. 21. 'A Village Idol,' 1866. 22. 'Example better than Precept,' 1867. 23. 'Climbing the Hill,' 1868. 24. 'Granny's Spectacles,' 1869. 25. 'Married and Settled,' 1870. 26. 'Children's Sunday Album of Short Stories,' 1870. 27. 'Old Saws new Set,' 1871. 28. 'A Peerless Wife,' a novel, 1871. 29. 'A Mingled Yarn,' a novel, 1872. 30. 'Marion Lee's Good Work,' 1873. 31. 'Sweet Flowers,' 1873. 32. 'Children of the Olden Time,' 1874. 33. 'Tell Mamma,' 1874. 34. 'Wild Rose and other Tales,' 1874. 35. 'Snowdrop and other Tales,' 1874. 36. 'Only a Little Primrose,' 1874. 37. 'Rosebud Tales,' 1874. 38. 'Pearls restrung, stories from the Apocrypha,' 1878. 39. 'Only a Penny; a Moral Tale for Children,' 1878. 40. 'Dawn of the Morning,' 1879. 41. 'Only a Dog,' 1879. 42. 'A Woman without a Head,' 1892, published from a manuscript which had been lost for twelve years. She also contributed to the 'Magnet Stories' (1860–2), wrote a collection of 'Ballad Stories' for the 'Girl's Own Paper,' edited 'The Young Lady's Book' (1876), and edited and contributed several stories to a publication called 'Lights and Shadows' (1879). Some of her tales were collected and published as the 'Sunbeam Series.'

[Allibone, Suppl. ii. 1048; Athenæum, 1881, i. 720–1; Planché's Recollections, ii. 149; information supplied by Mrs. Mackarness's daughter; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. L.

**MACKAY, ALEXANDER** (1808–1852), journalist, born in Scotland in 1808, was in early life conductor of a newspaper in Toronto, Canada. After residing in Canada for several years and travelling over a great portion of the provinces and the States, he returned home, and accepted an engagement on the staff of the London 'Morning Chronicle.' In the interest of that journal he revisited the United States in 1846 to report the debates in Congress on the Oregon question, and to ascertain public opinion on the subject. His letters were admirably written. Mackay was called to the bar from the Middle Temple on 7 May 1847. He severed his connection with the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1849, on account of its opposition to the Rebellion Losses Bill of Canada. In 1851 the chambers of commerce of Manchester, Liverpool, Blackburn, and Glasgow sent him to inquire into the cultivation of cotton in India and the condition of the cultivators of the soil, more especially within the presidencies of Bombay and Madras.

After a sojourn of about a year in India, ill-health obliged Mackay to embark for home. He died at sea on 15 April 1852.

Mackay wrote: 1. 'Electoral Districts; . . . an Inquiry into the working of the Reform Bill,' 8vo, London, 1848. 2. 'The Western World, or Travels in the United States in 1846-7,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1849, dedicated to Richard Cobden. This was for long the most complete work published on the United States. 3. 'The Crisis in Canada, or Vindication of Lord Elgin and his Cabinet . . . in reference to the Rebellion Losses Bill,' 8vo, London, 1849. 4. 'Analysis of the Australian Colonies' Government Bill,' 8vo, London, 1850. 5. 'Western India: Reports addressed to the Chambers of Commerce of Manchester, Liverpool, Blackburn, and Glasgow,' 8vo, London, 1853, a posthumous work edited by James Robertson, with a preface by Sir Thomas Bazley.

[Gent. Mag. 1852 pt. i. p. 634; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.; Mackay's Works; Law List for 1852.] G. G.

MACKAY, ALEXANDER MURDOCH (1849-1890), missionary, son of Alexander Mackay, LL.D., free church minister of Rhynie, Aberdeenshire, was born in the manse there on 13 Oct. 1849. After receiving his early education from his father he entered the Free Church Training College for Teachers in Edinburgh in the autumn of 1867, and distinguished himself during the two years' course. He had developed a taste for mechanics at an early age, and purposed becoming an engineer. For three years he studied the necessary subjects in Edinburgh University, and gained a practical knowledge of engineering by spending his afternoons at the works of Messrs. Miller & Herbert, Leith. His mornings he occupied in teaching at George Watson's College. In November 1873 he went to Germany to learn the language, and obtained a situation as draughtsman with an engineering firm in Berlin. In his leisure he translated Lübsen's 'Differential and Integral Calculus,' and constructed an agricultural machine of his own invention, which obtained the first prize at the Breslau Exhibition. His ability led to his promotion to the position of chief of the locomotive department in the firm.

Mackay resided at Berlin with the family of Hofprediger Baur, one of the ministers of the cathedral there. Under Baur's influence the fascination of missionary life, which he had felt in his youth, was revived in him, and determining to go as a missionary to Madagascar, he began to study the Malagasy language. In April 1875 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Church Missionary Society's post of lay-superintendent for a settlement of liberated slaves near Mombasa. The firm with which Mackay worked at Berlin was dissolved in September 1875, and he became draughtsman in a similar firm at Kottbus, sixty miles south-east from Berlin. When Mr. H. M. Stanley, the explorer, in a letter to the 'Daily Telegraph,' challenged Christendom to send missionaries to Uganda, Mackay offered his services to the Church Missionary Society in the proposed mission to Victoria Nyanza. The offer was accepted on 26 Jan. 1876, and he returned to England in March. On 27 April 1876 Mackay and four other missionaries set sail in the steamship Peshawur from Southampton. Arriving at Zanzibar on 30 May, he began his preparations for the march to the interior, and after long delay, caused principally through sickness, the remnant of the company that had escaped massacre reached Uganda in November 1878. There he remained till his death, making the district a centre for the evangelisation of Africa, and cultivating the friendship of its savage tribes. His knowledge of practical mechanics was of immense service to him. With King Mtesa he formed a useful intimacy; but after the death of that ruler, in October 1884, he had a severe and protracted struggle with the new king, Mwanga, who dreaded the progress of the Christian mission. Mwanga was driven from his throne by a revolt in the autumn of 1888, and his successor, Kiwewa, regarded the Christians with suspicion. Nevertheless Mackay held on, despite the bloodshed by which he was surrounded, and was always hopeful of establishing a permanent station. On 4 Feb. 1890 he caught malarial fever, and four days later he died at Usambiro, the last survivor of the little band that set out for Uganda in 1876. 'During the whole period of nearly fourteen years,' the minutes of the committee of the Church Missionary Society for 22 April 1890 record, Mackay 'never once left the shores of Africa, and for the greater part of that time he was in Uganda itself.'

[A. M. Mackay, Pioneer Missionary of the Church Missionary Society in Uganda, by his sister, 1890.] A. H. M.

MACKAY, ANDREW (1760-1809), mathematician, was born in 1760 and lived in Aberdeen. He was in October 1781 appointed keeper (without salary) of the observatory on the Castle hill (see *Aberdeen Journal*, 15 Oct. 1781), and here he made his calculations on the latitude and longitude of his native town (see infra). He was created LL.D. of Aberdeen in 1786, and was also fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-on-Tyne, mathematical examiner to the corporation of Trinity House (1805–9) and to the East India Company. In his later years he took pupils in London at his house in George Street, Trinity Square; he taught mathematics and natural philosophy, navigation, architecture, and engineering. He died on 3 Aug. 1809, leaving a widow and children, and was buried in Allhallows Barking.

He made important contributions to the science of navigation, and was a skilful, accurate, and indefatigable calculator of mathematical tables. His principal works are: 1. 'The Theory and Practice of finding the Longitude at Sea or on Land: to which are added various Methods of Determining the Latitude of a Place by Variation of the Compass: with new Tables,' published by subscription, 1793, 2 vols.; 2nd edit., with author's portrait, 1801; 3rd edit. 1810. In this work is given an account of a new method of finding the longitude and latitude of a ship at sea, together with the apparent time, from the same set of observations; for which the author had received the thanks of the boards of longitude of England and France. 2. 'A Collection of Mathematical Tables,' 1804. 3. 'The Complete Navigator,' 1804; 2nd edit. 1810. The preface contains severe criticism of the books on navigation then in current use.

His minor works are: 1. 'A Comparison of different Methods of Solving Halley's Problem' (Maseres, *Scriptores Logarithmici*, vol. iv.; see also Preface, p. ix). 2. 'Description and Use of the Sliding Rule in Arithmetic and in the Mensuration of Surfaces and Solids,' &c., 1799; 2nd edit. 1806. 3. 'The Commencement of the Nineteenth Century determined upon unerring Principles,' Aberdeen, 1800. The object of this tract was to explain that the century began on 1 Jan. 1800 and not on 1 Jan. 1801. 4. 'Description and Use of the Sliding Gunter in Navigation,' Aberdeen, 1802; 2nd edit. Leith, 1812, edited by Alexander Ingram, with portrait of author prefixed. He also contributed articles to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 3rd edit. 1797 (see Preface, p. xv), on 'Navigation,' 'Parallax,' 'Pendulum,' 'Projection of the Sphere,' 'Shipbuilding,' and (naval) 'Tactics,' and he was a contributor to Rees's 'Cyclopædia.' He published a paper on the latitude and longitude of Aberdeen in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' vol. iv. For examples of Mackay's skill as a computer reference may be made to Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' vol. vi.

[Works; European Mag. 1809, lvi. 157; Fasti Acad. Mariscallanæ, ed. P. J. Anderson, i. 450; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 163.] C. P.

**MACKAY, ANGUS** (1824–1886), colonial journalist and politician, born at Aberdeen on 26 Jan. 1824, was son of Murdoch MacKay of the 78th highlanders. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Macleod. His father on receiving his pension in 1827 emigrated with his family to New South Wales.

Young MacKay was educated for the presbyterian ministry at the Australian college in Sydney, and he became for a time a schoolmaster. But he soon turned his attention to journalism, and before he was twenty years of age he was a contributor to the 'Australian Magazine' and the 'Atlas' (a paper established by Robert Lowe, afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke). In 1847 MacKay became editor of the 'Atlas.' In 1850 he migrated to Geelong in Victoria, which is at once an industrial centre and a seaside resort, and there became manager of a general business for Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Parkes. But the gold rush in the following year took him back to his old calling in New South Wales, and he went to the gold-fields as a special correspondent for Mr. Parkes's new radical paper 'The Empire.' In 1853 he returned to Victoria as a digger, and took a leading part in the agitation for the alleviation of miners' grievances, heading a deputation to Melbourne, and giving important evidence before the committee to inquire into the matter. A little later he became the proprietor and editor of the 'Bendigo Advertiser.' In 1879 he returned to Sydney, and launched the 'Sydney Daily Telegraph.'

Meanwhile MacKay had entered political life. He had already, in 1849, taken an active part in the agitation for the reduction of the franchise (*Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*, i. 14). In 1868, after repeated invitations, he stood for and won the seat of Sandhurst Burghs, Victoria, which he represented in three successive parliaments. Two years later he was minister of mines in the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.], and resumed the post in that of James Goodall Francis [q. v.], subsequently joining to his duties those of minister of education. His speeches as a minister were always businesslike, and straightforward (*Victorian Parliamentary Debates*, 1870, &c.) As minister for mines, he carried through the colonial parliament several measures of benefit to the mining population. By his Mining Regulation Act accidents were reduced by one half their former number. He maintained that education should be free, compulsory, and secular.

After his temporary migration to Sydney (1879–83), he was again in 1883 elected for his old constituency, and resumed residence at Sandhurst. He died there on 5 July 1886, aged 62.

MacKay was an enthusiastic sportsman, and a member of the cricket team which in 1865 opposed the first All England eleven that visited Australia (*Year-Book of Australia*, 1886).

He was married, and his widow, two sons, and three daughters survived him.

[Melbourne Argus, 6 July 1886; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.] C. A. H.

**McKAY, ARCHIBALD** (1801–1883), poet and topographer, was born at Kilmarnock in 1801. After receiving a scanty education he was apprenticed to a handloom weaver, but subsequently abandoned the loom and became a bookbinder. He also conducted a circulating library in King Street, Kilmarnock, where he died in April 1883. He wrote: 1. 'Poems,' 12mo, 1830. 2. 'Recreations of Leisure Hours,' 12mo, 1832 (2nd edition in 1844), a collection of pieces in prose and verse. 3. 'A History of Kilmarnock,' 12mo, 1848 (other editions in 1858 and 1864), a creditable compilation. 4. 'Ingle-side Lilts,' 12mo, 1855. His poems attracted considerable attention, and some of the pieces, such as 'My First Bawbee,' 'My ain Couthie Wife,' and 'Drouthy Tam' (first published in 1828), gained great popularity.

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, v. 85; Times, 27 April 1883.] G. G.

**MACKAY, CHARLES, LL.D.** (1814–1889), poet and journalist, was born at Perth in Scotland on 27 March 1814. His father, George Mackay, was the second son of Captain Hugh Mackay of the Strathnaver branch of the clan, whose chief is Lord Reay. George, as a boy, on H.M. sloop the Scout, witnessed the evacuation of Toulon by the British in 1793, and subsequently the capture, with the aid of Paoli and his volunteers, of the island of Corsica. The Scout later on was seized by the frigates Alceste and Vestale, and George was detained during four years in France as a prisoner of war. He there eked out existence among the peasantry by playing the flageolet. On escaping from France he was again afloat on board H.M.S. Hydra, under the command of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Francis Laforey [see under Laforey, Sir John]. After serving six more years at sea he quitted the royal navy and joined the army. As an ensign in the 47th foot he in 1809 served under the Duke of York in the ill-starred Walcheren expedition. Prostrated by malaria, he returned to England on sick leave. There, on his restoration to health, he married, and as a half-pay lieutenant settled for a while in Scotland.

The son Charles, having lost his mother during his infancy, lived until his eighth year under the care of a nurse, Grace Stuart, at a lonely house near the village of Newhaven, on the Firth of Forth. The nurse married Thomas Threlkeld, a tailor, formerly a soldier in George Mackay's regiment, and Charles in 1822 was sent to reside with them at Woolwich. After attending a dame's school, he was entered in 1825 as a student at the Caledonian Asylum, then situated at Hatton Garden, and twice every Sunday for three years listened to Edward Irving [q. v.] in Cross Street Chapel, Hatton Garden. In 1828 he was placed by his father at a school in Brussels, on the Boulevard de Namur, and became proficient in French and German, and later on in Spanish and Italian. In 1830 Mackay was engaged, at a salary of twelve hundred francs, as a private secretary to William Cockerill [q. v.], the ironmaster of Seraing, near Liège, and began writing in French in the 'Courrier Belge,' and sent English poems to a local newspaper called 'The Telegraph.' Thenceforth he spent nearly all his leisure in writing verse. In the summer of 1830 he visited Paris, and he spent 1831 with Cockerill at Aix-la-Chapelle. In May 1832 his father brought him back to London, where he first found employment in teaching Italian to Benjamin Lumley [q. v.], then a young solicitor. In 1834 he secured an engagement as an occasional contributor to 'The Sun,' and brought out his maiden work, 'Songs and Poems,' which he inscribed to his former instructors at the Caledonian Asylum. From the spring of 1835 till 1844 he was assistant sub-editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' then in its palmiest days. In the autumn of 1839 he spent a month's holiday in Scotland, witnessing the Eglintoun Tournament, which he described in the 'Chronicle,' and making many literary acquaintances in Edinburgh. On severing his connection with the 'Morning Chronicle' in the autumn of 1844, he removed to Scotland, and became editor of the 'Glasgow Argus.' In 1846 he collected verses which had appeared in the 'Daily News' under Dickens's editorship as 'Voices from the Crowd.' Henry Russell, to whom Lumley had introduced him, set some of the poems to music, and in that form they became popular all over the world. Of one of them, 'The Good Time Coming,' four hundred thousand copies were circulated. In 1846 Mackay was made an LL.D. of Glasgow University, and in July 1847 he resigned his editorship of the 'Argus.' In 1848 Mackay entered the editorial office of the 'Illustrated London News,' and became editor of the paper in 1852. At the suggestion of Herbert Ingram, the proprietor, Mackay began in December 1851 the issue of a series of musical supplements, each containing an original song by Mackay, adapted to an ancient English melody which was specially arranged by Sir Henry Bishop. Bishop's death, on 30 April 1855, interrupted the scheme; but eighty lyrics of a projected hundred were thereupon published under the title of 'Songs by Charles Mackay.' Reissued in a popular form in 1856 as 'Songs for Music,' the publisher could say with perfect truth: 'Many of the songs included in this collection have been said and sung in every part of the world where the English language is spoken.' The pieces included 'Cheer, Boys! Cheer!' 'To the West! To the West!' 'Tubal Cain,' 'There's a Land, a dear Land,' and 'England over all.' On 3 Oct. 1857 Mackay left Liverpool on an eight months' lecturing tour through the United States and Canada. By 2 June 1858 he had returned home, and in the following year brought to an end his association with the 'Illustrated London News.' In 1860 he established the 'London Review,' and his editorship was inaugurated on 2 July by a banquet at the Reform Club. Another new periodical, 'Robin Goodfellow,' was started by him in 1861. Neither proved successful. From February 1862 to December 1865 Mackay was the special correspondent of the 'Times' at New York during the civil war, and in the autumn of 1862 he revealed in the 'Times' the existence of the Fenian conspiracy in America. Although recognising that his real vocation was that of a song-writer, he devoted much time in his later years to wayward and eccentric excursions into Celtic philology. He died at Longridge Road, Earl's Court, London, on 24 Dec. 1889, and was buried on 2 Jan. 1890 in Kensal Green cemetery. Mackay was twice married—first, during his Glasgow editorship, to Rosa Henrietta Vale, by whom he had three sons and a daughter; and secondly to Ellen Mills, a widow, whose maiden name was Kirtland. His first wife died on 28 Dec. 1859, and his second wife in 1875.

His principal poetical works were: 1. 'Songs and Poems,' 1834, 8vo. 2. 'The Hope of the World,' 1840, 12mo. 3. 'The Salamandrine, or Love and Immortality,' 1842, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1853; 3rd edit. 1856. 4. 'Legends of the Isles,' 1845, 12mo. 5. 'Voices from the Crowd,' 1846, 16mo; 4th edit. 1851; 5th and revised edit. 1857, 8vo. 6. 'Voices from the Mountain,' 1847, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1857, 8vo. 7. 'Town Lyrics,' 1848, 16mo. 8. 'Egeria, or the Spirit of Nature,' 1850, 8vo. 9. 'The Lump of Gold,' 1856, 8vo. 10. 'Under Green Leaves,' 1857, 8vo. 11. 'A Man's Heart,' 1860, 8vo. 12. 'Studies from the Antique, and Sketches from Nature,' 1864, 8vo. 13. 'Interludes and Undertones, or Music at Twilight,' 1884, 8vo. 14. 'Gossamer and Snowdrift,' 1890 (posthumous), 8vo. A volume of 'Collected Songs,' with illustrations by John Gilbert, was published in 1859, and in 1868 Mackay's poems appeared in the 'Chandos Classics.' He edited 'Jacobite Songs and Ballads,' 1861; 'Cavalier Songs and Ballads of England,' 1863; 'A Thousand and One Gems of English Poetry,' 1867; and 'A Thousand and One Gems of English Prose,' 1872.

His principal prose works were: 1. 'History of London from its Foundation by the Romans to the Accession of Queen Victoria,' 1838, 8vo. 2. 'The Thames and its Tributaries, or Rambles among Rivers,' 2 vols. 1840, 8vo. 3. 'Longbeard, Lord of London, a Romance,' 3 vols. 1841, 12mo; 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1851; 3rd edit. 2 vols. 1869. 4. 'Memoirs of Extraordinary Popular Delusions,' 3 vols. 1841, 8vo. 5. 'The Scenery and Poetry of the English Lakes, a Summer Ramble,' 1846, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1852. 6. 'History of the Mormons,' 1851, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1852, 8vo; 4th edit. 1853, 12mo; 5th edit. 1857, 8vo. 7. 'Life and Liberty in America,' 2 vols. 1859, 8vo. 8. 'The Gouty Philosopher, or the Opinions, Whims, and Eccentricities of John Wagstaffe, Esq.,' 1862, 8vo. 9. 'Under the Blue Sky,' 1871, 8vo. 10. 'Lost Beauties of the English Language, an Appeal to Authors,' &c., 1874, 8vo. 11. 'The Gaelic and Celtic Etymology of the Languages of Western Europe,' 1877, 8vo. 12. 'Forty Years' Recollections of Life, Literature, and Public Affairs (1830–1870),' 2 vols. 1877, 8vo. 13. 'Luck, and what came of it: a Tale of our Times,' 3 vols. 1881, 8vo. 14. 'The Poetry and Humour of the Scotch Language,' 1882, 8vo. 15. 'The Founders of the American Republic,' 1885, 8vo. 16. 'Through the Long Day, or Memorials of a Literary Life during Half a Century,' 2 vols. 1887, 8vo. 17. 'A Dictionary of Lowland Scotch,' 1888.

[Personal recollections of the writer; Mackay's Forty Years' Recollections and Through the Long Day; Pall Mall Gazette, 2 Jan. 1890; Evening Standard, same date; Daily News, 3 Jan. 1890; Standard, same date.] C. K.

**MACKAY**, Sir **DONALD**, of Far, first Baron Reay (1591–1649), eldest son of Houcheon or Hugh Mackay of Far (now Farr), Sutherlandshire, by Lady Jean Gordon, eldest daughter of Alexander, eleventh earl of Sutherland, was born in March 1590–1. He represented the elder branch of the Clan Mackay, styled in Gaelic the Siol Mhorgan, or race of Mhorgan, and descended from Morgan, son of Martin, who fought under Bruce. The name Mackay is derived from Morgan's great grandson, Donald Macaodh or Mackaoi (son of Hugh), killed by the Earl of Sutherland in the castle of Dingwall in 1395. Among the more famous of the chiefs of the clan was Y-Mackay (*d.* 1571), grandfather of Donald of Far, who during the reign of Mary Stuart caused much trouble to the Scottish government, and lived in almost continual feud with the Earl of Sutherland.

In June 1610 Donald Mackay of Far was appointed justice of peace for Inverness and Cromarty (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ix. 79), and on 12 Nov. 1612 justice of peace for Sutherland (*ib.* p. 488). In the same year he and John Gordon of Embo received a commission from the king for arresting in Thurso a notorious coiner, Arthur Smith, in the employment of the Earl of Caithness [see Sinclair, George, fifth Earl of Caithness]. While endeavouring to rescue Smith after his arrest, James Sinclair, a nephew of the Earl of Caithness, was slain, and the captors of Smith deemed it also necessary to put him to death to prevent his escape. The Earl of Caithness summoned the captors to answer for their conduct, but, to prevent criminal proceedings against himself, the prosecution was not persevered in, and in December 1613 Mackay and others obtained remission of all charges against them. On the 9th of the same month a commission of fire and sword was given to Mackay, along with George Gordon, first marquis of Huntly [q. v.], and others, against Cameron of Lochiel (*ib.* x. 186).

Mackay succeeded his father as head of the clan, 11 Sept. 1614. In April 1616 he accompanied his uncle, Sir Robert Gordon, to London, and was knighted at Theobalds by King James, but the creation is not recorded in any published list of knights. In 1618 he abandoned his alliance with his relatives of the house of Sutherland, and joined their rivals, the Sinclairs of Caithness, with whom he entered into a league against the Clan Gunn, but soon afterwards he became reconciled to the Sutherland family, and in 1622 was named one of a commission for prosecuting the Earl of Caithness with fire and sword.

On 30 March 1626 Mackay obtained a commission from Charles I to levy and transport three thousand men to aid Count Mansfeld in the war in Germany. They embarked from Cromarty in October, but he was prevented by sickness from accompanying them. Before setting out to join them in the following spring he was, on 18 March, created a baronet by Charles I. Finding, on his arrival in Germany, that Count Mansfeld had died, he transferred his services to the king of Denmark. Under his command the regiment bore itself so gallantly in numerous actions as to earn the title of 'the invincible regiment.' Ultimately the Danish troops were compelled to retire before the superior number of the imperialists, and when they were intercepted at the pass of Oldenburg the regiment of Mackay, with extraordinary courage and pertinacity, succeeded for a long time in holding the pass against superior numbers. In January 1628 Mackay returned to Scotland to secure recruits, and on his way thither through England he was, in recognition of his distinguished services in Denmark, raised to the peerage on 20 June by the title of Lord Reay, to him and his heirs male for ever, bearing the name and arms of Mackay. After his return to Denmark his regiment was ordered to the defence of Stralsund, where it gained additional fame by the repulse of an attack made upon its position by the enemy in full force. On the cessation of hostilities in 1629 Reay transferred the services of the regiment to Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden. On 22 May a warrant was given by Charles I to pay him 4,000*l.*, of which 3,000*l.* had been assigned him by the king of Denmark for the important aid rendered by his regiment in the German wars (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1628–9, p. 555).

The regiment of Reay was said to be the favourite one of Gustavus, who usually employed it in the most dangerous and critical enterprises. At the battle of Leipzig, 7 Sept. 1631, its steady and determined fire, followed by a hand-to-hand fight, finally turned the day against Tilly. It also carried the castle of Marienburg, thought to be impregnable, by storm, after two hours' desperate fighting. Before the battle of Lutzen, 16 Nov. 1633, at which Gustavus was killed, the Mackays were employed in the storming of New Brandenburg, where half the regiment was cut to pieces, and at the conclusion of the battle only about one tenth of it remained effective.

In the beginning of 1631 Reay had been authorised by Gustavus to arrange with James Hamilton, third marquis of Hamilton [q. v.], as to the conditions on which the marquis should levy a large force for his service (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 70–1). He was shortly afterwards sent to England with letters to Charles I, thanking him for his aid to Hamilton, and requesting the loan of ships for the transport of the marquis's forces (*ib.*) After his arrival in England Reay, however, stated that Hamilton's real purpose in levying the forces was to usurp the throne of Charles in Scotland, and named as his informer David Ramsay, an officer in Hamilton's service. Ramsay denied the language attributed to him, and Reay challenged him to single combat. The matter was brought before a court of chivalry, which appointed the combat to take place in Tothill Fields, Westminster, on 12 April, Robert Bertie, first earl of Lindsey [q. v.], to act as high constable, and Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], as earl marischal ('Proceedings in the Court of Chivalry on an Appeal of High Treason by Donald, Lord Reay, against Mr. David Ramsay, 7th Charles I, A.D. 1631,' in RUSHWORTH's *Historical Collections*, ii. 112–28, and *State Trials*, iii. 486–519). The day of combat was prorogued by the king from 18 April to 17 May, and at a reassembly of the court on 12 May it was intimated to both parties that, as the king was of opinion that neither of them was without fault, though not guilty of treason, it was decreed by the court that they should be committed to the Tower until they gave sufficient caution to keep the peace (*ib.*)

Reay was reported, in 1638, to be a supporter of the ecclesiastical policy of the king (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 61). Nevertheless he was one of the commissioners sent by the kirk party in that year to obtain the subscription of the northern burghs and counties to the covenant (SPALDING, *Memorialls*, i. 87). For a time his attitude was very dubious. In April 1639 a bark containing arms and ammunition on its way to him at Strathnaver was captured by the Earl Marischal at Peterhead, on the plea that he was 'not ane good covenanter' (*ib.* p. 164). In May, however, he joined for a short time the covenanters of the north (*ib.* p. 194).

Reay does not appear to have taken further part in the northern contest, and on 17 July 1643 he embarked at Aberdeen for Denmark (*ib.* ii. 259), where he remained for twelve months in command of a regiment of which his son Angus was colonel. In 1644 he arrived from Denmark with ships and arms and a large sum of money, for the service of Charles I at Newcastle. Along with Ludovic Lindsay, sixteenth earl of Crawford [q. v.], he defended the town with great gallantry against the Scots, under Leslie (PATRICK GORDON, *Britane's Distemper*, Spalding Club, pp. 50, 118), and on its capture on 12 Oct. 1644 was taken prisoner and confined in the castle of Edinburgh. After the victory of Montrose at Kilsyth in August 1645 he and other royalist prisoners in the castle were set free. In 1646 he was appointed one of a commission to aid in the pursuit of Neil Macleod of Assynt [q. v.] The capitulation of Montrose on 3 Sept. of this year again rendered his position insecure, and in July 1648 he took ship for Denmark, where he died in February 1649. His body was brought thence to Scotland, and buried at Kirkiboll in the vault of the family.

Reay married five times, and left issue by each wife. By his first wife, Barbara Mackenzie, eldest daughter of Kenneth, lord Kintail, and sister of the first and second earls of Seaforth, he had four sons and two daughters. By his second wife, Lady Mary Lindsay, daughter of the Earl of Crawford, he had a son, Donald of Dysart. By his third wife, Rachel Winterfield or Harrison, he had two sons, Robert Mackay Forbes and Hugh Muir Forbes. Of this marriage he obtained a sentence of nullity, and he married as his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Thomson of Greenwich, by whom he had a daughter, Anne, married to Alexander, brother of Sir James Macdonald of Sleat. The judge delegates of London having declared the validity of the marriage to Rachel Winterfield, she appeared in Scotland in 1637, to press for an aliment of 2,000*l.* and 300*l.* a year during non-adherence. By his fifth wife, Mary, daughter of Francis Sinclair of Stircoke, he had three sons and two daughters.

JOHN MACKAY, second BARON REAY (*fl.* 1650), the son by the first baron's first wife, took part in a royalist insurrection in the north in 1649; being defeated by David Leslie was sent prisoner to the Tolbooth; afterwards joined the royalists under Glencairn in 1654, and was taken prisoner at Balveny. By his second wife, Barbara, daughter of Hugh Mackay of Scourie, he was father of Donald, whose son George, third baron Reay (*d.* 1748), was distinguished as a supporter of the Hanoverians in 1715, 1719, and 1745, and was a fellow of the Royal Society, London. The second baron's second son, Æneas, was brigadier-general and colonel-proprietor of the Mackay Dutch regiment in the service of the States-General, and marrying in 1692 Baroness Margaret, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Baron Francis Pückler, became naturalised in Holland. His great-grandson, Baron Barthold John Christian, was father, by his wife Ann Magdalen, baroness de Renesse de Wilp, of Æneas, baron Mackay d'Ophemert, born 13 Jan. 1806, who succeeded to the barony of Reay as tenth lord in 1875, on the death of his cousin Eric, ninth baron, a descendant of George, the third lord Reay. The tenth lord was minister of state in the Netherlands, and vice-president of the privy council there. He died 6 March 1876. He married Mary Catherine Jacoba, daughter of Baron Fagel, privy councillor of the Netherlands, and was succeeded as eleventh lord Reay by his son Donald James, who resumed residence in England, and was governor of Bombay (1885–90).

[Robert Gordon's History of the Clan Mackay; Sir Robert Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Robert Munro's Expedition with the Worthy Scotch Regiment called Mackay's, 1657; Stewart's Highlanders of Scotland; Reg. P. C. Scotland; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. reign of Charles I; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Spalding's Memorialls, Gordon's Scots Affairs, and Patrick Gordon's Britane's Distemper (all Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 392–3.] T. F. H.

**MACKAY, HUGH** (1640?–1692), of Scourie, general, third son of Hugh Mackay of Scourie, Sutherlandshire—descended from Hugh Mackay, third of Strathnaver, chief of the clan Mackay—by Anne, daughter of John Corbet of Arkbole or Arbole, Ross-shire, was born at Scourie about 1640. After the Restoration, in 1660, he became ensign in Douglas's or Dumbarton's regiment, subsequently the royal Scots, and when the regiment was lent by Charles II to the French king, Mackay accompanied it to France. On his return to England in 1664 he was presented at court, and obtained from Charles an open letter, dated Whitehall, 20 Aug., recommending him to the favour of any to whom he might show it. By means of it he obtained an introduction to the Prince of Condé and the Viscount Turenne.

Although—through the deaths of his two elder brothers, who were murdered in Caithness—Mackay, on the death of his father in 1668, succeeded to the family estates, he continued to reside abroad. In 1669, along with other reduced officers, he volunteered into the service of the Venetian republic, to assist in driving the Turks from the island of Candia, and in acknowledgment of his valour received a medal. In 1672 he obtained a captaincy in Dumbarton's regiment, with which he served under Turenne in the expedition against the United Provinces, when John Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough [q. v.], was a fellow-officer. While quartered in the town of Bonmel in Gueldres, in the house of a Dutch lady, the wife of the Chevalier de Bie, he fell in love with her eldest daughter Clara, whom in 1673 he married. The pious beliefs of the family made a deep impression on his character. 'He was,' says Burnet, 'the most pious man that I ever knew in a military way' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 540). That he had fought in an unjust cause now gave him serious concern, and his natural sympathies being also with the Dutch, he transferred his services to the States-General, obtaining a captaincy in the Scots Dutch brigade. He distinguished himself at the battle of Sineff in 1674, and also at the siege of Grave, which capitulated on 24 Oct. of the same year. Subsequently he was promoted to the rank of major-commandant. In 1677 he was appointed colonel of one of the Scots regiments, but whether this was, as his biographer states, in preference to his future adversary, John Graham of Claverhouse [q. v.], is doubtful. In 1680 he was made colonel of the regiment, and when, in 1685, the brigade was called over to England by James II to assist in subduing the Monmouth rising, he was appointed to its command, obtaining on 4 June the rank of major-general. The services of the brigade were not required, but Mackay, in recognition of the promptitude of its despatch, was made a privy councillor of Scotland. He went north to Edinburgh to take the oath and his seat, but returned to London without visiting his estates. After the brigade had been reviewed by James II on Hounslow Heath, he set sail with it for Holland. In 1687 James II proposed to transfer the brigade to the service of France, but the proposal was evaded by the Prince of Orange, and when, on 27 Jan. 1688, James demanded its recall, it was decided to retain the privates, the officers being permitted to follow their own inclinations. The majority of them, including Mackay, the commander, elected to remain. The decision of Mackay doubtless powerfully affected subsequent events. It necessarily also provoked the strong resentment of King James, and Mackay figured among those who were afterwards specially exempted from pardon.

In the expedition of the Prince of Orange to England Mackay had command of the English and Scots division, which was the first sent on shore after the Dutch fleet made the harbour of Torbay. On 4 Jan. 1689 he was appointed by William major-general and commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and after his recovery from a severe illness sailed for Leith, which he reached on 25 March 1689. His forces consisted of the old Scots Dutch brigade, reduced to eleven hundred men by the omission of all the Dutch soldiers, the intention being to fill up the ranks with Scottish recruits. The immediate purpose of its despatch was to protect the sittings of the convention at Edinburgh, but the movements of Claverhouse in the highlands widened the scope of his mission, and necessitated a general levy. Claverhouse having on 30 March been proclaimed a traitor, Mackay was sent north in his pursuit. Having appointed the town of Dundee as the rendezvous for his troops, he hastened after Claverhouse with four hundred men, but was completely baffled in his attempt to track him. He then occupied Elgin, and subsequently Inverness, where he was joined by about four hundred clansmen from the far north. The Campbells were also, of course, with the government, but this fact was of itself sufficient to prevent the adhesion of the other clans, and all Mackay's endeavours to gain them were fruitless, even Athole declining to commit himself. Reinforcements under Ramsay, sent to meet Mackay at Ruthven Castle, on the Spey, were threatened by Claverhouse, and compelled to fall back on Perth, and, as a further precaution, Claverhouse captured Ruthven Castle and razed it to the ground. He also made an attempt to surprise Mackay, who eluded him by marching down Strathspey, and succeeded in effecting a junction with Ramsay. Having grounds for suspecting that Claverhouse in his movements had been guided by information sent him by some of the dragoon officers, Mackay had them arrested and sent to Edinburgh, where they confessed their guilt. With his reinforcements Mackay now retraced his steps, prepared to give battle, but Claverhouse retired to the mountains, leaving Mackay to march safely but to no purpose to Inverness.

Experience now convinced Mackay of the hopelessness in the highlands of the usual methods of warfare. He therefore recommended the establishment of a chain of fortresses in the central highlands, beginning at Inverlochy Castle, originally erected by Monck, which he proposed to strengthen and garrison with a large force. Leaving a portion of his troops to hold Inverness, he meanwhile returned with the remainder to the south, in order to consult with the government regarding his plans, and to collect a sufficiently formidable force. Slow progress was made in his preparations, and they were still far from complete when the intrigues of Dundee in Atholl pointed to the necessity of seizing Blair Castle. It was garrisoned by a portion of the clan under Stewart of Ballochin, who, as factor for the absent marquis, held it in his name, but without his authority, for Claverhouse. Mackay, on 26 July 1689, set out from Perth with, according to his own account, 'six battalions of foot, making at the most three thousand men, with four troops of horse and as many dragoons' (*Memoirs*, p. 46). Of this force he also states that 'little more than one half could be said to be disciplined,' and that many of the officers had no military experience. On arriving, at midnight, at Dunkeld, an express reached him from Lord Murray announcing the arrival of a part of Dundee's forces at Blair, and his own consequent retirement to Killiecrankie, where he had posted a guard to keep the head of the pass. Resuming his march at daybreak, Mackay passed safely through the pass, only to deliver his army into the hands of Claverhouse. He made the fatal mistake of underrating his adversary, and by drawing up his forces in a thin, extended line gave Claverhouse the best chance of victory. He himself attributed his defeat to the slowness of his men in fixing bayonets, and this led him to invent the plan of firing with the fixed bayonet (*ib.* p. 52). In no respect did his presence of mind desert him, but his initial mistake was irretrievable, and his generalship found no further opportunity for its exercise, the battle being decided at the first charge. He did make an attempt to rally a portion of his cavalry, but they also became almost immediately infected with panic, and galloped off in wild disorder. Cutting his way through the crowd of attacking highlanders, Mackay 'turned about to see how matters stood,' and found that 'in the twinkling of an eye in a manner, our men, as well as the enemy, were out of sight,' and 'was surprised to see at first view himself alone upon the field' (*ib.* p. 57). But on looking further to the right he discovered that a small portion of his troops, who had not come within the sweep of the highland attack, still maintained their position, and with these, and various bodies of stragglers, he retreated across the Garry. Ultimately he determined to strike across the hilly country, towards the valley of the Tay and Stirling. Two miles from the battlefield he fell in with a portion of Ramsay's regiment, under their commander, but almost without arms, and completely panic-struck. The retreat was continued all night, and, with short halts at Weem and Drummond Castles for refreshments, Stirling was reached, after an almost continuous march of sixty hours.

In the lowlands the death of Claverhouse destroyed much of the moral effect of his victory, but it was not so in the highlands, for all the doubtful clans now flocked to the standard of King James, and Cannon, the successor of Claverhouse, found himself almost immediately in command of no less than five thousand men. On the other hand, Mackay, in the measures he took to minimise or retrieve disaster, displayed admirable promptitude. Within two days of reaching Stirling he was in command of two thousand foot and horse, and with these he at once marched towards Perth, to protect it against the enemy, and prevent their march southwards. Near the city he routed three hundred of the Robertsons sent forward to collect supplies (31 July 1689). His bold attitude paralysed Cannon's resolution, who, against the advice of Lochiel and other chiefs, withdrew northwards along the slopes of the Grampians, with the apparent intention of occupying Aberdeen. In this he was frustrated by Mackay, who, keeping a parallel course along the low ground, stayed a night at Aberdeen, and then followed Cannon into the territory of the Gordons. Near Strathbogie the two armies were within six miles of each other, but Cannon avoided battle by retreating towards Atholl, where, learning that Dunkeld was occupied by a single regiment of Cameronians, under Cleland [see Cleland, William, 1661?–1689], he determined to risk an attempt to capture it. The remarkable feat of the Cameronians in baffling the attempt practically decided the campaign. Cannon's aimless wanderings had already excited the contempt of his highland followers, who now retired to their homes and left him to his fate. With his Irish troops Cannon withdrew to Mull. Mackay, after reaching Perth, proceeded to Blair Castle, to receive its surrender and the submission of the Stewarts (24 Aug.)

In 1690 Mackay commenced the erection of the stronghold at Inverlochy, which, in honour of the king, was named Fort William, and after suppressing a rising in the north under Major-general Buchan [see Buchan, Thomas], who had been sent from Ireland to succeed Cannon, he, in November 1690, laid down his command, and, accompanying the king to the Hague, spent the winter with his family in Holland. He assisted the king in arranging the measures for the campaign of 1691 in Flanders, but was himself sent to Ireland as second in command to General Ginkel [q. v.] He headed the fifteen hundred grenadiers who on 30 June 1691 achieved the brilliant feat of carrying Irishtown by assault, after crossing the deep and rapid ford of the Shannon. At the battle of Aughrim, on 12 July, he performed an equally remarkable exploit by leading the cavalry across an almost impassable bog, on which he succeeded in making a pathway of hurdles. He turned the flank of the Irish army, and was thus chiefly instrumental in winning the victory. After the capitulation of Limerick on 3 Oct. he returned to Holland. In 1692 he was sent, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to command the British division of the grand army in Flanders. At the battle of Steinkirk, 24 July 1692, he led the attack, and after a desperate struggle drove back the Swiss with great slaughter. To avert disaster the French household troops were sent to their support. Mackay, discerning his imminent danger, asked for immediate reinforcements, without which, he affirmed, he could not hold his position. He was commanded to hold it, but reinforcements were denied him. 'The will of the Lord be done,' he exclaimed, on receiving the fatal message. He was slain, along with the greater part of his division.

His defeat at Killiecrankie has possibly unduly tarnished Mackay's reputation; but during his highland campaign, when he held independent command, he on no occasion appeared to very much advantage. The victory at Dunkeld was gained by Cleland, and the victory of Cromdale by Livingstone. There is no evidence that he could have coped on anything like equal terms with Dundee, who, had he survived Killiecrankie, would probably have soon had all Scotland at his mercy. Yet Mackay continued to enjoy the full confidence and respect of King William, and his subsequent achievements also show that if lack of initiative unfitted him for supreme command, he had few or no superiors as a general of division. His conscientiousness, single-mindedness, and unfailing self-possession atoned to some extent for his lack of military genius. 'The king,' says Burnet, 'often observed that when he had full leisure for his devotions he acted with a peculiar exaltation of courage. He had one very singular quality: in councils of war he delivered his opinion freely, and maintained it with due zeal, but how positive soever he was in it, if the council of war overruled, even though he was not convinced by it, yet to all others he justified it, and executed his part with the same zeal as if his own opinion had prevailed' (*Own Time*, 1838 ed. p. 582).

Mackay had an only son, Hugh, major of his father's regiment, who was killed at Cambray in 1708, and three daughters, of whom Margaret was married to George, third lord Reay. The descendants in the male line became extinct in 1775. A portrait of Mackay from a painting in possession of Lord Reay is prefixed to his 'Memoirs' and to his 'Life.' Mackay was the author of 'Rules of War for the Infantry, ordered to be observed by their Majesties' Subjects encountring with the Enemy upon the day of Battell, written by Lieutenant-General Mackay, and Recommended to All (as well officers as soldiers) of the Scots and English army. In xxiii articles. Published by his Excellencies Secretary.' Reprinted at Edinburgh by John Reid in 1693. A volume printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1833 contains his 'Memoirs touching the Scots Wars,' 'Memoires écrites à sa Majestie Britannique touchant la dernière Campaigne d'Irlande,' 'Lettres ou Dépêches écrites, lorsqu'il commandoit en chef les troupes de sa Majestie en Écosse,' and an Appendix of 'Letters relative to Military Affairs in Scotland in the years 1689 and 1690.' Many of his letters are printed in 'Leven and Melville Papers' (Bannatyne Club), in Macpherson's 'Original Papers,' and in 'Hist. MSS. Comm.' 12th Rep. App. pt. viii.

[Life by John Mackay of Rockville, 1836; Mackay's Memoirs, Leven and Melville Papers, Balcarres's Memoirs, and Memoirs of Ewan Cameron (all Bannatyne Club); MacPherson's Original Papers; Burnet's Own Time; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Napier's Memorials of Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Burton's History of Scotland.] T. F. H.

MACKAY, JAMES TOWNSEND (1775?–1862), botanist, was born in Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, about 1775. After being educated at the parish school he was trained as a gardener, and having filled several posts in Scotland went to Ireland in 1803. He visited the west of the island in 1804 and 1805, and as a result published a 'Catalogue of the Rarer Plants of Ireland' in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Dublin Society for the following year. This catalogue he enlarged into the 'Catalogue of the Indigenous Plants of Ireland,' published in 1825 in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy, which was again the basis of his 'Flora Hibernica,' published in 1836, the cryptogamic portion of which was by Drs. Harvey and Taylor. The governors of Trinity College, Dublin, having determined to establish a botanical garden, Mackay was recommended to them as a curator, and he held the post from 1806 until his death. Soon after his appointment he was elected an associate of the Linnean Society, and in 1850 the university of Dublin bestowed upon him the degree of LL.D. He was attacked by paralysis about 1860, and died of bronchitis in Dublin 25 Feb. 1862.

Mackay discovered several species of plants new to the British Isles, and contributed largely to Sir J. E. Smith's 'English Botany' (1790–1814). His herbarium is preserved at Dublin. Several unsuccessful attempts were made to perpetuate his name, which is now borne by a genus of seaweeds, *Mackaya*, so named by Dr. Harvey, and by a species of heath, *Erica Mackaiana*. Nine papers by him upon Irish plants, several from the reports of the British Association, are enumerated in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue,' iv. 161; but his only independent work was the 'Flora Hibernica.'

[Proc. Linn. Soc. 1862, p. cv; Journal of Horticulture, 1862, ii. 457.] G. S. B.

MACKAY, MACKINTOSH (1800–1873), Gaelic scholar, born in 1800, son of Captain Alexander Mackay of Duard Beg in Sutherland, was educated for the ministry, and was presented to the parish of Laggan, Inverness-shire, in 1825. He superintended the printing in 1828 of the Gaelic dictionary of the Highland and Agricultural Society, which is still the standard dictionary of that language. In the following year he published at Inverness the first edition of the 'Poems' of Robert Mackay, Rob Donn [q. v.] In recognition of these services the university of Glasgow gave him the degree of LL.D. In 1832 he was translated to the parish of Dunoon. He left the established church at the disruption, but retained the free church charge of the same parish. He was elected moderator of the free church assembly in 1849. Five years after he emigrated to Australia, became minister of the Gaelic church at Melbourne in 1854 and at Sydney in 1856. Returning to Scotland he became minister of the free church at Tarbert, Harris, and died in 1873. He had the honour of the friendship of Sir Walter Scott, who describes him as 'a simple, learned man and a Highlander, who weighs his own nation justly, a modest and estimable person.' On visiting Abbotsford in May 1831, Mackay drew the attention of Scott and Lockhart to the poems of Rob Donn, and thus led to the review of them by Lockhart in the 'Quarterly,' July 1831, for which he supplied several prose translations. Scott recommended the manse at Laggan as a suitable place, and Mackay as a suitable tutor to his friend, Mr. Skene of Rubislaw, for his son, William Forbes Skene, the historian of Celtic Scotland, then a youth of nineteen, who went to Laggan and studied Gaelic. Mackay thus acted as foster-father to the Gaelic poet of the eighteenth and the Celtic historian of the nineteenth century.

[Information from Mr. W. Forbes Skene; Quarterly Review, July 1831.] Æ. M.

MACKAY, ROBERT, commonly called Rob Donn (the Brown) (1714–1778), Gaelic poet, was born at Allt-na-Caillich, Strathnaver, Sutherlandshire. His father, Donald, also called Donn, was a crofter in the district called Duthaich Mhic Aoidh, or Lord Reay's Country, after the chief of the clan, who was still its proprietor. Roderik Morrison, who knew the poet, described him as 'brown-haired, brown-eyed, rather pale-complexioned, clear-skinned, and, I would say, good-looking. When he entered a room his eye caught the whole at a glance, and his countenance indicated animation and energy.' The brown colour, whence his by-name, marked the family as belonging to the branch of Celts common in the west, which was distinct from the red-haired and bigger-built highlander of the east. His mother sang fragments of the old Ossianic poems, but neither his father nor any of his three brothers had the poetic gift. He first showed his talents in infancy, and is said, on apparently good authority, to have replied, when only three years old, in a Gaelic rhyme, still preserved, to his mother's reproaches for being out without his frock. Mackay seems never to have gone to school, and never learnt to read or write. When only seven he became a herd on the farm of Musal, held by John Mackay of Skerray. He was a kind master, but Rob never hesitated to try his wit on friends or superiors. As a herd he occasionally drove cattle to the tryst at Falkirk, and even to the fair at Kendal. On one of these journeys, when at Crieff, he wrote a poem on his first love, Annie Morrison, two verses of which Lockhart quoted in Dr. Mackintosh Mackay's translation in an article in the 'Quarterly' of 1831, and they first made Rob Donn known beyond his native glens.

Annie Morrison preferred a carpenter to the herd, and he sought relief in pathetic lines, which will be found in the same article. He married a few years later Janet Mackay, daughter of a tenant in Durness, and secured from Mackay of Skerray a small croft at Balnaheglish. There he lived till the death of his master, on whom he composed one of his best elegies. His talents had attracted the liberal-hearted Donald, fourth lord Reay, who now gave him a better holding on the east shore of Loch Eribol, one of the wildest parts of Sutherland, where he discharged the double duty of herd and gamekeeper, for Rob was an ardent sportsman. He lost the latter part of his office when the ground was turned into a deer forest, with regular keepers, but retained his liking for a shot, and was occasionally charged with poaching. When on his way to the sheriff to answer such a charge he shot two deer, and told his wife to send for them, as he would be back to share them, and if not she would have more need of them. Nothing came of the prosecution, and, whether as a proof of generosity or to remove him from temptation, Lord Reay promoted him to be boman, or principal herd, at his own residence, Bal-na-Ceile, near Durness. This was an office several degrees above a common herd, for the boman had charge of a considerable stock, with servants under him, and the responsibility of accounting for the produce. Perhaps Rob Donn found the cares of office irksome, for he enlisted in the Sutherland highlanders, or Reay fencibles, when first raised, in 1759. Army discipline did not suit him more than the excise rules did Burns. When challenged for absence from drill, and asked to which company he belonged, he replied, with the pride of a highlander and a poet: 'Rob Donn belongs to every company.' He remained in this corps till it was reduced, in 1767, when he returned home.

Owing either to his refusal to thresh with a flail, or to the perpetration of a satire on a favourite servant-maid of Lady Reay, he lost his place as boman, and he retired for a time to Ashmore, near Cape Wrath, but after a little was allowed to return to Bal-na-Ceile, where he remained till Lord Reay's death. He then obtained employment from Colonel Hugh Mackay of Skerray, a son of his earliest master, and continued in his service till shortly before his death. He died in 1778. A plain flat slab, with his name, Robert Mackay, Rob Donn, and the dates of his birth and death, was laid over his grave in the kirkyard of Bal-na-Ceile, and in 1829 a quadrangular monument of granite was erected there, 'by a few of his countrymen, admirers of native talent and extraordinary genius.' His wife died in the same year as himself. By her he had thirteen children. A son died in August 1778. Two of his daughters, but none of his sons, are said to have inherited some of his poetic talents.

Rob's poems are written in the Sutherland dialect, and from their terseness, as well as the use of peculiar words, are difficult to translate. By the natives of Sutherland he is deemed the best poet of the western highlands, but others reckon him inferior to Duncan Ban MacIntyre [q. v.] and Dugald Buchanan [q. v.] Only a few have been translated. They have been classed as humorous, satirical, solemn, and descriptive, but the last class is not largely represented. His chief works are elegies and satires. Among those translated are: Two love-songs to Annie Morrison; elegies on Mr. Pelham, the English statesman, Hugh Mackay, son of the laird of Bighouse, and Mr. Murdoch Macdonald, minister of Durness; 'The Highlander's Return,' 'The Song of Winter,' 'A Poem on Death,' and a 'Satire on Avarice, or the Rispond Brothers.'

He resembled Burns in two of his highest qualities—the love of nature and the naturalness of his verse. But his place among poets cannot be fairly appreciated till more of his poems have been translated.

[Memoir by Dr. Mackintosh Mackay prefixed to Orain le Rob Donn, Inbhernis, 1829; article in Quarterly Review, July 1831, by Lockhart.] Æ. M.

MACKAY, ROBERT WILLIAM (1803–1882), philosopher and scholar, born 27 May 1803 in Piccadilly, London, was only son of John Mackay, and was educated at Winchester. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 15 Jan. 1821, graduating B.A. 1824 and M.A. 1828, and carrying off the chancellor's prize for Latin verse. On leaving Oxford he entered Lincoln's Inn in 1828, but after planning and partly writing a treatise on equity he conceived a dislike to the subject, and turned to theology and philosophy. In 1850 he published his most elaborate work, 'The Progress of the Intellect, as exemplified in the Religious Development of the Greeks and Hebrews,' 2 vols. 8vo. This was followed in 1854 by 'A Sketch of the Rise and Progress of Christianity,' and in 1863 by 'The Tübingen School and its Antecedents: a Review of the History and Present Condition of Modern Theology.' All are remarkable for 'the amount of research and thought put into a narrow compass.' Their author, as a philosopher, agreed most nearly with Kant, as a theologian he followed Baur and Strauss. His devotion to Plato found expression in two translations—'The Sophistes of Plato, translated, with explanatory Notes and an Introduction on Ancient and Modern Sophistry,' 1868, and 'Plato's Meno, translated, with explanatory Notes and Introduction, and a preliminary Essay on the Moral Education of the Greeks,' 1869. These, like his other works, show originality of thought and fine scholarship. He died 23 Feb. 1882.

[Athenæum, No. 2836, p. 283; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.] R. B.

MACKELLAR, MARY (1834–1890), highland poetess, daughter of Allan Cameron, baker at Fort William, was born on 1 Oct. 1834. She married early John Mackellar, captain and joint-owner of a coasting vessel, with whom she sailed for several years, visiting many places in Europe, and being often shipwrecked. She settled in Edinburgh in 1876, shortly afterwards obtained a judicial separation from her husband, and dying on 7 Sept. 1890, was buried at Kilmallie, Argyllshire. For the last ten years of her life she tried to make a livelihood by her pen, and she was granted 50*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund in 1885. Her 'Poems and Songs, Gaelic and English,' collected chiefly from newspapers and periodicals, were published at Edinburgh in 1880. The Gaelic poems show force and some fancy, but the English pieces, through which there is an undertone of sadness, are of no merit. She also wrote 'The Tourist's Handbook of Gaelic and English Phrases for the Highlands' (Edinburgh, 1880), and her translation of the queen's second series of 'Leaves from our Journal in the Highlands' has been described as 'a masterpiece of forcible and idiomatic Gaelic.' A 'Guide to Lochaber' by her gives many traditions and historical incidents nowhere else recorded. She held the office of 'bard' to the Gaelic Society of Inverness, in whose 'Transactions' much of her prose, including her last work, appears. A monument is being erected to her memory at Kilmallie by public subscription.

[Scots Magazine, May 1891; Transactions of Gaelic Society of Inverness, vol. xvi., Introduction; Edwards's Modern Scottish Poets, 2nd ser. p. 196; Murdoch's Recent and Living Scottish Poets.] J. C. H.

MACKELLAR, PATRICK (1717–1778), colonel, military engineer, belonged to an old Scottish family. In 1735 he entered the ordnance service as a clerk at Woolwich, and in 1739, having been promoted to the office of clerk of the works, was sent to Minorca, at that time a military station of equal importance with Gibraltar. His talent for architecture and military engineering gained him on 7 Dec. 1742 the warrant of practitioner engineer, and on 8 March 1743 he was promoted to be engineer extraordinary, without passing through the intermediate rank of subengineer. In 1751 he was promoted engineer in ordinary. With the exception of a short interval of special duty at Sheerness in 1752, he remained at Minorca until 1754, his duties consisting in perfecting the defences of Port Mahon, with the collateral work of St. Philip's Castle, and in the extension of the subterranean mine defence, and of the underground stores and magazines, designed by Brigadiers Petit and Durand.

In 1754 Mackellar was called home to join the expeditionary force to North America, and served in the ill-fated campaign under Braddock, making roads and bridges in advance of the army on the march from Alexandria in Virginia across the Alleghany mountains, through a wild and little known country to Fort Du Quesne, at the junction of the Ohio and Monongahela rivers. The army was surprised by the French and their Indian allies on 11 July and nearly cut to pieces. Mackellar was severely wounded, and lost his horse and baggage, for which he eventually received 183*l.* as compensation.

In the spring of 1756 he was made chief engineer of the frontier forts, and was engaged in the construction of two new forts to supersede those existing at Ontario and Oswego when, in August, the enemy's appearance compelled the British troops to retire into the old forts. These Mackellar put into repair as rapidly as possible, and conducted the defence with ability. The siege of Ontario was short and decisive; the old walls broke up at every blow from a missile. The garrison abandoned the work, and crossing the water pushed into the scarcely tenable fort of Oswego. Here again Mackellar did his best, but the garrison was forced to capitulate, and Mackellar became a prisoner of war. He was taken to Quebec, and thence to Montreal. Although kept in somewhat close restraint, he managed to learn many useful particulars about the places which he was afterwards to assault. On the exchange of prisoners in 1757 he returned home, and was employed in repairing the castles, forts, and batteries in Scotland. On 14 May 1757 he was commissioned captain in the army in addition to his ordnance rank of engineer, and on 4 Jan. 1758 he was promoted sub-director and major. Mackellar was second engineer, Bastide being the chief, in the expedition under Jeffrey, afterwards baron Amherst [q. v.], for the reduction of Louisburg, which left Halifax on 28 May 1758. They arrived at Cape Breton on 2 June, and disembarked successfully on the 8th in the face of an obstinate resistance. Lighthouse Point was seized on the 12th. The camp was entrenched and ground broken against the fortress of Louisburg by Mackellar the same night. In one of the sorties Bastide, who had been wounded the previous day, was taken prisoner, and Mackellar assumed the chief conduct of the operation. The English fire soon became so hot that three of the largest of the enemy's ships were set ablaze, the approaches were driven closer and lodgments formed in the advanced works, while the citadel was in flames. On 27 July the garrison (6,537 strong), without awaiting the assault, laid down their arms. With the capture of Louisburg the whole island of Cape Breton fell to the British, whose loss was only 523 killed and wounded. Wolfe, who was present as brigadier-general, abused the chief engineer for taking so long over the business, but the success of the undertaking with so small a loss was a laurel for Mackellar.

On 13 May 1759 Wolfe, who had been appointed to the supreme command of the land forces in North America, sailed for the St. Lawrence, and took Mackellar as his chief engineer. The expedition arrived at the island of Orleans, opposite Quebec, on 26 June. Mackellar threw up batteries both on the west front of the island and also at Point Levi, and on 10 July opened fire on both the upper and lower towns of Quebec. The lower town was soon reduced to ruins, but little impression was made on the upper, and Wolfe, growing impatient, made an attack in force from Montmorency on 31 July, during which Mackellar was severely wounded. The attempt failed, and Mackellar, notwithstanding his wound, continued to direct the siege operations. Wolfe was eager to storm, but was dissuaded by Mackellar, who knew from observations, made when a prisoner, the many obstacles that must interpose between the assault on the walls and the capture of the citadel. On 13 Sept. Wolfe attacked the city from above, and Mackellar was with him when he fell on the heights of Abraham. The city still held out, and Mackellar broke ground for a regular attack from the favourable position gained by the British. On 17 Sept. the French capitulated. A journal of the expedition signed 'P. M.,' and written it is believed by Mackellar, is printed in the 'Corps Papers of the Royal Engineers,' 1847, contributed by Lieutenant-general G. G. Lewis [q. v.], by whom, however, it is wrongly attributed to Major James Moncrieff [q. v.] of the engineers, who was not commissioned until 1762. Mackellar remained as chief engineer with Brigadier-general James Murray (1720–1794) [q. v.], who took command of the city, and during the autumn and spring he strengthened the fortifications. In April 1760 the French, ten thousand strong, advanced on Quebec. Murray met them at Sillery, with Mackellar in command of his artillery. Murray was defeated and driven back to Quebec, and Mackellar was dangerously wounded. The French besieged Quebec, and Mackellar, as soon as he was convalescent, directed the defence until the advance of the British fleet up the St. Lawrence caused the siege to be raised. Mackellar took part in the various services undertaken this year to complete the conquest of Canada, ending with the capture of Montreal. He then accompanied the army to Halifax, Nova Scotia, which had become a large depôt and arsenal. On 24 Nov. 1760 he was appointed chief engineer at Halifax, and while at that station he was indefatigable in instructing the troops in siege operations, both of attack and defence. He also made a survey of the place and the military positions in its neighbourhood, and set in hand various works to improve its condition as a commanding post. Towards the end of 1761 Mackellar was appointed chief engineer with the expedition under General Robert Monckton [q. v.], directed against Martinique in the West Indies. The expedition sailed from Barbados on 24 Dec. The first attempt to land failed, and it was not until 16 Jan. 1762 that the expedition disembarked at Point Negro, a few miles from Fort Royal, against which a siege was commenced. Mackellar conducted the siege operations, having under him a small brigade of men who had been instructed at Halifax, and were selected from the various regiments. After a troublesome siege, breaches were made and the place stormed on 4 Feb. 1762. This success was at once followed by the surrender of the whole island of Martinique, and of the other Windward West Indian islands remaining in possession of the French. A series of five plans showing the operations, drawn by Mackellar, is in the British Museum.

On 3 Jan. 1762 Mackellar was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in May he joined off Cuba, as chief engineer, the force of the Earl of Albemarle, which was destined for an attack on the Havannah. The force landed on 7 June, and after a sharp encounter with a large body of the enemy, advanced to the siege of El Moro, a strong fort which formed one of the main defences of the harbour. The siege was conducted under every possible difficulty—no earth for trenches, no roads to bring up guns, and no water near. On landing, Mackellar improvised a small selected corps for trench work, and their services were invaluable. At this siege every engineering device to circumvent the garrison was employed, and the subterranean galleries and mines were marvels of ingenuity. On 30 July a large breach was made by mines, and the fort was then carried by storm, after an attack of forty-four days. This was followed shortly by the capitulation of the whole island, including the surrender of nine Spanish sail of the line which were in the harbour of the Havannah. Mackellar's conduct of the siege, and particularly in the reduction of El Moro Castle, showed great skill and resource, and gained him a high reputation. His share of prize-money was 564*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* His journal of the siege was printed in the 'London Gazette,' September 1762, and plans of the operations both by sea and land, drawn by him, are in the British Museum. Although greatly exposed during the siege in directing the batteries and mines, he seemed proof against injury until near the end, when he received a dangerous wound from a musket-ball from the Moro, and in September was sent to England. Surgical skill failed to extract the bullet.

On the return of peace in 1763 and the restoration of Minorca to Great Britain, Mackellar was sent thither to take over the fortifications, guns, stores, and munitions of war from the French. This he accomplished on 4 June. On 30 Sept. he was appointed chief engineer at Minorca, with extra pay of thirty shillings a day out of the revenue of the island. He set to work to render Port Mahon impregnable and to improve the city. He constructed new outworks for the castle of St. Philip, enlarged Cala Fort, and extended the underground defences and mines. He also built barracks to afford accommodation for a full-size garrison, and executed numerous improvements both in the city and harbour.

On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to the rank of director of engineers and colonel, but on 22 Oct. 1778, while full of zeal and energy and in the midst of his labours, he died at Minorca.

Sixteen plans by Mackellar, dating from 1746 to 1772, relating to the defences of Minorca, Cuba, and Martinique, are in the war office. A plan of Drumsin drawn by him in 1757 when employed in Scotland, one of Quebec and the surrounding country showing the works of attack, and drawings of El Moro and the Havannah, are in the British Museum.

[Royal Engineers Corps Records; Corps Papers; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1889; Military Library, 1799.] R. H. V.

**MACKELVIE, WILLIAM**, D.D. (1800–1863), united presbyterian divine, born in Edinburgh, 7 March 1800, was soon left fatherless, and spent his youth at Leith, where he became a draper's apprentice. A visit of the Rev. Leigh Richmond to Leith led Mackelvie to leave the established church of Scotland, with which he had been hitherto connected, to join the associate secession congregation of Kirkgate, under the Rev. Mr. Aitchison, and to study for the ministry of that church. After the usual course at Edinburgh University and the Theological Secession Hall, Mackelvie in 1827 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk. In April 1829 he was called to Balgedie, Kinross-shire, where he was ordained by the Dunfermline presbytery. He was one of the earliest promoters of the union between the secession and relief churches, which was consummated in 1847, and at the request of the united synod he drew up a narrative of the union. He was appointed moderator of the synod of 1856, received the degree of D.D. from the college of Hamilton, Ohio, U.S.A., and died in December 1863.

In 1835 Mackelvie originated the Dick Club, before which he read an account of the poet Michael Bruce, whose birth and burial places were in the vicinity of Balgedie. This paper was extended and published in 1837 as 'The Life and Poems of Bruce.' It contains a biography of the poet and an elaborate vindication of Bruce's right to the authorship of certain of the 'paraphrases' and 'odes' claimed by John Logan [q. v.] the divine. Mackelvie in 1850 edited the works of Dr. Hay of Kinross, with a memoir.

But the work for which Mackelvie is best known is the 'Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church.' On this denominational encyclopædia Mackelvie spent, from 1838 almost to his death, much time, money, and labour. It contains lists of students and sketches of congregations and of their ministers. When Mackelvie died the large mass of manuscripts was given to the synod by his widow and sons, and the synod appointed a large committee to arrange for the completion and publication of the volume. Dr. William Blair of Dunblane was appointed editor, and the work was published in 1873, under the synod's sanction. Mackelvie also wrote numerous articles for the 'United Secession Magazine,' the 'Voluntary Church Magazine,' and other periodicals.

[Sermons by the late William Mackelvie, D.D., with Memoir of the Author, by John Macfarlane, LL.D., 1865; Reminiscences of Mackelvie, in U.P. Magazine, 1864; Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church.] T. B. J.

MACKEN, JOHN (1784?–1823), poet, born about 1784, was eldest son of Richard Macken, merchant, of Brookeborough, near Enniskillen, co. Fermanagh. In early life he carried on business at Ballyconnell, co. Cavan. He then came to Enniskillen, where he helped to establish, and was fellow-editor with his brother-in-law, Edward Duffy, of the 'Erne Packet' or 'Enniskillen Chronicle.' The first number was published on 10 Aug. 1808, and to it Macken contributed both prose and verse. In 1818 he went to London, and published at his own cost a volume of poetry, which proved a failure. After visiting Paris, Macken assisted in the compilation in London of the 'Huntingdon Peerage' (1821), published with the name of Henry Nugent Bell [q. v.] as the author. William Jerdan [q. v.] afterwards issued several of his poems in the 'Literary Gazette,' and procured the publication of his third volume of poems, the 'Lays on Land.' Macken returned in bad health in 1821 to Ireland, where he resumed his position as joint-editor of the 'Enniskillen Chronicle.' He died on 7 May 1823, aged 39, and was buried in Aughaveagh parish church, where there is a memorial to him. Letitia Elizabeth Landon [q. v.] wrote a fanciful monody on his death in the 'Literary Gazette.'

Macken published: 1. 'Minstrel Stolen Moments, or Shreds of Fancy,' Dublin, 1814, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'The Harp of the Desert, containing the Battle of Algiers, with other Pieces in Verse. By Ismael Fitzadam, formerly able seaman on board the —— frigate,' 8vo, London, 1818; the pseudonym is wholly fanciful, and seems to have been resented by Lord Exmouth, the hero of Algiers, to whom, with the officers under his command, the book was dedicated. 3. 'Lays on Land,' 8vo, London, 1821, under the same pseudonym. Alaric Watts published several of Macken's poems in his 'Poetical Album' (1828–9), together with a long autobiographical letter from him, which is mostly apocryphal. At his best Macken is a very feeble imitator of Byron. A poem of some merit, entitled 'Napoleon Moribundus,' was long attributed to him; it was, however, written by Thomas McCarthy (*d.* 1820).

[Gent. Mag. for March 1870; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 148; Jerdan's Autobiography, iii. 39–45, and Appendices C and E.] G. G.

MACKENNA, JOHN or JUAN (1771–1814), Chilian general, son of William Mackenna of Willville, co. Monaghan, by Eleanor, daughter of Philip O'Reilly of Ballymorris, was born at Clogher, co. Tyrone, on 26 Oct. 1771. He was fourth in lineal descent from Major John Mackenna, Jacobite high sheriff of co. Monaghan, who was killed by William's troops in an affair at Drumbanagher on 13 March 1689 (Harris, *Life of William III*). His education was entrusted to his kinsman, Alexander O'Reilly (1730–1794), a general in the Spanish service, who had been governor of Louisiana, 1767–9, commanded against Algiers in 1775, and was at the time of his death commander of the army of the Eastern Pyrenees. By O'Reilly's directions he left Ireland in 1784, entered the Royal Academy of Mathematics at Barcelona, and in 1787 was appointed cadet in the Irish corps of military engineers in the Spanish army. He served under O'Reilly during 1787–8 in the garrison at Ceuta, and during 1794 in the campaign of Rousillon against the French republic. His service was distinguished, but his promotion being delayed he determined to seek his fortune in the New World, and, in opposition to the wishes of his family, he sailed for Peru in October 1796. He carried with him recommendations to the Spanish viceroy, Ambrosio O'Higgins [q.v.], won his spurs as an engineer by reconstructing the important bridge of Rimac, and was on 11 Aug. 1797 appointed governor of Osorno. There, during a governorship which lasted until 1808, he strengthened the defences and built a road, in the face of great natural obstacles, from Osorno to Chiloé. In 1808 he was recalled and commissioned, as the most efficient military engineer in the country, to erect fortifications along the coast and take other measures of defence in view of the threatened French invasion. Though possessing the confidence of the Spanish government, Mackenna decided in 1810 to join the party of revolution, and was in the following year appointed provisional governor of Valparaiso. Shortly afterwards, as an adherent of José Miguel Carrera, the republican dictator, he became a member of the junta of Santiago, which held the supreme control of the revolutionary movement. He was also appointed commander-in-chief of artillery and engineers. This post he retained after his lack of docility had led to his expulsion from the junta by the Carreras; but failing to conceal his indignation at the slights put upon him he was arrested on 27 Nov. 1811, and banished to Rioja for three years from 27 Feb. 1812, on a charge of conspiring against the dominant faction. He appears, however, to have been indispensable, and was recalled early in 1813. He now rendered important service to the revolutionists. He made a valuable strategical map of the country and was appointed chief of the staff of the army of the south, destined to resist Pareja, who was advancing at the head of a powerful Spanish force to put down the insurrection. He took a prominent part in the campaign of April 1813, was promoted brigadier-general, and, on his return, military commander of Santiago. In the meantime he had entered into relations with Carrera's rival, Bernardo O'Higgins; and when, after the republican defeat on the banks of the Roble in October 1813, O'Higgins supplanted Carrera as commander-in-chief, Mackenna was appointed second in command. The care of the capital was entrusted to him, while O'Higgins guarded the frontiers. He succeeded in repelling the attacks of General Elorriaga, and even achieved some successes; but his chief, O'Higgins, though a brave soldier, manifested little strategic ability, and a military revolution restored Carrera to power on 23 July 1814. The dictator, who resented both Mackenna's ability and his co-operation with O'Higgins, arrested him in his bed on the night of his restoration and banished him to Mendoza. In the following November, while in Buenos Ayres, the exile encountered Luis Carrera, the dictator's brother; the result was a quarrel, followed by a duel, in which he was killed (21 Nov. 1814). He was buried in the cloister of the convent of Santo Domingo at Buenos Ayres, where an inscription was placed to his memory in 1855.

Mackenna married in 1809 Josefa Vicuña Larrain, by whom he had a daughter, Carmen; she married a cousin, Pedro Felix Vicuña, and had a son, Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna (1831–1886), a very distinguished Chilian publicist and historian (see a *Life* of him by P. P. Figueroa, Talca, 1885, and the same writer's *Apuntes históricos sobre la Vida y las Obras de Don Benjamin Vicuña Mackenna*, Santiago, 1886).

[Vida de D. Juan Mackenna (by his grandson, 1859); El Ostracismo del General D. Bernardo O'Higgins, Valparaiso, 1860, pp. 192 sq.; Diego Barras Arana's Historia general de Chile, 1891; Diccionario Biográfico General de Chile, 1889. pp. 319, 626; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, iv. 130; Brit. Mus. Cat., art. 'Vicuña Mackenna;' information kindly supplied by P. Mackenna, esq., of Cork.] T. S.

**MACKENNA, NIAL** (*fl.* 1700), Irish poet and harper, was born in the Fews, co. Armagh. He afterwards settled at Mullaghcrew, co. Louth, and was the author of the words of a song known all over the northern half of Ireland from Louth to Mayo, 'Little Celia Connellan.' He also wrote 'Mo mhile slan duitse sios a Thriucha' ('A thousand healths to thee down at Triucha'), a well-known song to an ancient tune, as well as 'Ainnir dear ciuin' ('Pretty, gentle damsel'), and, among other pieces, 'Ni measamsa fein' ('I do not think myself').

[E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; information from Mr. Michael Callaghan of Creenane, co. Mayo.] N. M.

**MACKENNA, THEOBALD** (*d.* 1808), Irish catholic writer, was secretary to the catholic committee in Ireland previous to 1791, but upon the secession of the moderate and anti-democratic party under Valentine Browne, fifth viscount Kenmare, in the December of that year he became the mouthpiece of the seceders, whose fears were aroused by the French revolution Though a catholic in faith, MacKenna was conservative in his political views, and from 1793 was frequently employed to write on behalf of the government. Eager for catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform, he displayed great repugnance to the republican and separatist policy advocated by Wolfe Tone, and he strongly combated Wolfe Tone's views in a pamphlet of 1793, entitled 'An Essay on Parliamentary Reform, and the Evils likely to ensue from a Republican Constitution in Ireland.' MacKenna favoured the idea of a union with England, and was recommended by Thomas Lewis O'Beirne [q. v.], bishop of Meath, to Lord Castlereagh to write in its favour. A memoir of his on the project, published in 1799, bases its expected advantages on the necessity under which England, once the union was achieved, would be placed of fostering the prosperity of all her dominions as a counterpoise to France. Like the vast majority of Irishmen, MacKenna was bitterly disappointed when the union was followed by neither religious concessions nor political reforms. His later pamphlets therefore were devoted to calling the attention of the government to their broken pledges. In 1805 he published a very long tract, entitled 'Thoughts on the Civil Condition and Relations of the Romish Clergy, Religion, and People in Ireland.' In this he suggested to the government the advisability of raising the Irish catholic church to the dignity of an establishment by assuming the nomination of its bishops, and providing stipends for its clergy. His last pamphlet, 'Views of the Catholic Question submitted to the good will of the People of England,' denounced the continued refusal of justice to the Irish catholics, and commented upon the practice of maintaining exceptional legislation for Ireland, in distinction to other parts of the British Empire. MacKenna died in Dublin on 31 Dec. 1808.

[MacKenna's own works (for list see Brit. Mus. Cat.); Castlereagh Correspondence, iii. 353; Lecky's Hist. of Engl. in Eighteenth Cent. vols. vii. viii.; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. i.; Taylor's Univ. of Dublin, p. 467.] G. P. M-y.

MACKENZIE, Baron, of Kintail. [See Humberston, Francis Mackenzie, Baron Seaforth and Mackenzie, 1754–1815.]

MACKENZIE, Sir ALEXANDER (1755?–1820), North American explorer, is believed to have been born at Inverness about 1755. According to his own account he entered in 1779 the counting-house of Messrs. Gregory & Co., Toronto, one of the partners in the North-west Fur Company, started in 1783 to oppose the Hudson's Bay Company's monopoly. In 1784 he was sent by his employers to Detroit with a small venture of goods, on condition that he penetrated into the back settlements, or Indian territory, in the ensuing spring. He set out with some companions on this half trading, half exploring enterprise, but the European traders already established in those ports treated them as intruders, and stirred up the Indians against them. After 'the severest struggle ever known in this part of the world,' during which one partner was murdered and several wounded, the intruders were admitted to a share in the trade in 1787.

Local knowledge and experience, gained by several years' residence at Fort Chippewayan, a trading post with the Chippewas, at the head of Lake Athabasca, in the Hudson's Bay territory, pointed Mackenzie out to his employers as a fit person to explore the then unknown region of the north-west, supposed to be bounded by the Frozen Sea. He set out from Fort Chippewayan with a small party of Canadians and Indians in birch-bark canoes on 3 June 1789. The voyage, full of perils and difficulties, surmounted with indomitable pluck, skill, and perseverance, occupied 102 days. A week after leaving, the party reached the Great Slave Lake, which they found covered with insecure ice. Skirting the lake on 29 June, they discovered the outlet of the river, flowing from the lake to the north-westward, and since named the Mackenzie River. This they descended to the point where it enters the Arctic Sea, in lat. 69° N., which they reached on 15 July. Setting up a post with his name and date of visit, Mackenzie retraced his steps, arriving with his party at Fort Chippewayan on 12 Sept. 1789. After a period of home-trading, during which he improved his knowledge of surveying and nautical astronomy, he started again from Fort Chippewayan on 10 July 1792, with the object of reaching the Pacific coast, an enterprise never before attempted by any European. The journey proved yet more perilous and difficult than the preceding. After nine months of persevering travel, Mackenzie, the first white man who crossed the Rocky (or Chippewayan) Mountains, reached the Pacific coast near Cape Menzies, in lat. 52° 21′ N., and long. 128° 12′ W. Greenwich, on 22 June 1793. He inscribed on the face of a rock the date of his visit, a not unnecessary precaution, as he was nearly murdered by the natives when starting on his return journey the next day. He arrived at Fort Chippewayan on 23 Aug. 1793. Subsequently he appears to have devoted himself to the profitable pursuit of the fur trade, and to have amassed considerable means. He published in England in 1801 a narrative of his explorations in the north-west, entitled 'Voyages on the River St. Lawrence and through the Continent of North America to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in the years 1789 and 1793. With a Preliminary Account of the Rise, Progress, and Present State of the Fur Trade of that Country,' London, 4to. The work, which contains some excellent maps, was dedicated to George III. On 10 Feb. 1802 Mackenzie was knighted. Although retaining a partnership in the North-west Company, he set up a rival fur company, under the style of 'Sir Alexander Mackenzie & Co.,' which in 1804 was amalgamated with the older North-west Company. The latter (long after Mackenzie's death) was absorbed into the original Hudson's Bay Company. Mackenzie appears to have afterwards resided some time in Canada. He represented Huntingdon County in the provincial parliament, and was involved in litigation with Lord Selkirk, arising out of that nobleman's unfortunate attempts at colonisation. In 1812 he married a Miss Mackenzie, and appears to have bought an estate at Avoch, Ross-shire. When journeying to Edinburgh with his wife and young children he was taken suddenly ill at Mulnain, near Dunkeld, and there died on 11 March 1820.

A portrait was painted by Lawrence and engraved by Westermayer.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. iii.; Appleton's Cycl. of American Biog.; Mackenzie's Voyages, &c.; Notes to Brymner's Reports on the Canadian Archives; Reminiscences of the Hon. Roderick Mackenzie in Masson's Les Bourgeois de la Comp. de Nord-Ouest, 1889, 1st ser. vol. i., in which work, and in Encycl. Americana, art. 'Fur,' and in Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World, much collateral information will be found.]

H. M. C.

**MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER** (1822–1892), first liberal premier of the Canadian Dominion, born on 28 Jan. 1822 at Logierait, near Dunkeld in Perthshire, was third son of Alexander Mackenzie (*d.* 1836), a builder and contractor, by a daughter of Donald Fleming. After attending schools at Perth, Moulin, and Dunkeld he was set at fourteen to learn the trade of a stonemason. In 1842 he emigrated to Canada, and settled at Kingston, Ontario, where he worked for a time as a journeyman builder. In the following year his brother, Hope F. Mackenzie, and about 1848 the rest of the family, joined him. At the latter date Alexander removed to Sarnia, and set up there as a builder and contractor.

Mackenzie from an early period interested himself in politics, inheriting strong whig traditions. In 1852 he became editor of the newly founded 'Lambton Shield' at Sarnia, and sought, with the aid of his brother Hope, to educate the Canadians in liberalism. The brother for some time sat in the provincial parliament, but his health failed, and in 1861 Alexander took his place as member for Lambton. For this constituency he sat till the formation of the Dominion. He at once came to the front in the assembly; his knowledge of history and statistics was wide, his memory almost infallible, and his habit of speech terse and sarcastic. In 1865, on the resignation of George Brown, the liberal premier, he was offered but declined a place in the coalition cabinet of the Canadas, which was committed to carry out the policy of Canadian federation. As a private member he paid special attention to the acts relating to the assessment of property (1863 and 1866), framed the greater portion of the Municipal Corporation Act of 1866 for Upper Canada, and promoted the act for providing means of egress from public buildings.

To the first Dominion House of Commons Mackenzie was elected for Lambton (August 1867). His friend George Brown lost his seat, whereupon Mackenzie was chosen by the liberal members from Ontario to fill his place, and soon became the leader of the whole opposition. In this capacity he confined himself to his parliamentary duties, and took no prominent part in outside agitation or party organisation. In 1871 he was elected member for West Middlesex in the Ontario provincial assembly, and for a few months sat both in the provincial and the federal houses. On 20 Dec. 1871 Mr. Edward Blake formed a liberal ministry in the province, and Mackenzie joined him as secretary and registrar, afterwards becoming treasurer as well. But on the passage of the act preventing any person from sitting at once in the federal and in any provincial house, both Mackenzie and his chief resigned (25 Oct. 1872). About the same date he had again been elected to represent Lambton in the second parliament of the Dominion.

The Pacific railway scandal gave Mackenzie his opportunity. The government met parliament in 1873 with apparently undiminished strength. On 27 Oct. Mackenzie moved an amendment to the speech from the throne to the effect that the conduct of Sir John Macdonald's ministry towards the Pacific railway charter had deprived it of the confidence of the country [see Macdonald, Sir John]. The debate was continued for seven days, and before a vote was taken the ministry resigned. Mackenzie formed a new ministry (7 Nov.), becoming himself minister of public works. A general election at the end of January gave Mackenzie's government a majority of nearly three to one. On 26 March 1874 the new parliament met. The acts relating to elections were among its chief measures. Acts were also passed providing for the construction of the Pacific railway and the completion of the intercolonial railway to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, under the superintendence of the minister of public works. Mackenzie had while in opposition spoken against the bill for the former railway, and though he now loyally accepted that policy, British Columbia viewed his control of the enterprise with a suspicion which caused his government a good deal of uneasiness. This was, however, allayed by the governor-general, Lord Dufferin, who visited the province in 1876. In 1875 Mackenzie's ministry advised an amnesty to those concerned in the troubles in the north-western territories in 1869–70 (which led to the Red River expedition); took important steps towards consolidating those territories, and established a supreme court of the Dominion. Later in the year Mackenzie revisited Scotland; he was presented with the freedom of Irvine, Dundee, and Perth, and was entertained by the queen at Windsor, but he declined the honour of knighthood. During the sessions of 1876 and 1877 several measures of a liberal character and permanent utility became law, and public works, including sections of the Pacific railway, were vigorously prosecuted. The premier was also successful in obtaining from the home government permission for Canada to nominate a delegate to the International Fishery Commission, which met at Halifax on 15 June 1877. Depression of trade, however, bred difficulties. During the session of 1878 the government successfully repelled the vigorous attacks of Sir John Macdonald, who pressed for 'a judicious readjustment of the tariff' on behalf of 'the agricultural, the mining, the manufacturing, and other interests.' But at the general election, on 17 Sept. 1878, the conservative party were generally victorious, and Mackenzie resigned. His five years' ministry, which was practically contemporaneous with Lord Dufferin's tenure of government at Ottawa, is said to have been 'the purest administration which Canada has experienced.'

During 1879 Mackenzie led the opposition, and challenged unequivocally the protective policy of his opponents, which he regarded as jeopardising the connection with England. In April he had a slight attack of paralysis, and later in the year removed his residence to Toronto. In 1880 he resigned the leadership of his party, but remained in parliament as a private member. In 1881 he made a second journey to Scotland, and was presented with the freedom of Inverness. In July 1882 he was elected for East York, which he represented till his death. Despite failing health, he took an active part in the stirring debates on the jesuit estates in 1889. He died on 17 April 1892 at St. Albans Street, Toronto. The funeral service was conducted in the Jarvis Street Baptist Church, Toronto, and he was buried in Lake View cemetery, near Sarnia, his old home. The Dominion House of Commons and the Manitoba legislature adjourned over the date of the funeral.

Mackenzie in appearance was a typical hard-headed, middle-class Scotsman. He adhered through life to his political principles with unflinching integrity, and earnestly upheld the connection between Canada and the old country (see *Canadian Parliamentary Companion*, 1891). Although director of the North American Assurance Company, and of other companies, he died poor. He belonged to the baptist connexion. In earlier days he was an enthusiastic volunteer, and a major in the 27th (Lambton) battalion of volunteer infantry till October 1874.

He published in 1882 a well-written biography of his friend and leader, George Brown.

He married twice: first, Helen, daughter of William Neil of Irvine, Scotland, who died in January 1852; secondly, on 17 June 1853, Jane, eldest daughter of Robert Sym of Perth. By his first wife he had an only daughter, who married John Thomson, presbyterian minister at Sarnia.

[Montreal Herald and other Canadian papers of 18 and 19 April 1892; Cyclop. of Canadian Biography, 1892; Withrow's Hist. of Canada, chap. xlix.; Dominion Annual Reg. 1878–86, s.v. 'Mackenzie;' Stewart's Canada under the Administration of Lord Dufferin.] C. A. H.

**MACKENZIE, CHARLES FREDERICK** (1825–1862), bishop of Central Africa, born at Portmore on 10 April 1825, was youngest child of Colin Mackenzie of Portmore, Peeblesshire, a clerk of session, and one of Scott's friends and colleagues. His mother was a daughter of Sir William Forbes [q. v.] of Pitsligo. William Forbes Mackenzie [q. v.] was his brother. After his father's death in 1830 he was brought up by his eldest sister, Elizabeth, going first to a private school and then to the Edinburgh Academy, until in 1840 he was sent to the Grange school, near Sunderland, where he showed himself possessed of a talent for mathematics. He went into residence as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1844, but, finding that he would as a Scotsman be disqualified for a fellowship there, migrated the next Easter to Caius College. He read diligently, showing great aptitude for mathematics, and no turn for any other intellectual pursuit, and in January 1848 was placed second wrangler in the mathematical tripos, Isaac Todhunter [q. v.] being senior. He graduated B.A., proceeding M.A. in 1851, was elected fellow of his college, and became a tutor there. Tall, well made, and with much muscular power of endurance, he delighted in athletic exercise, was an oarsman and cricketer, rowed and played cricket with the undergraduates of the college after his election as fellow, and gained a beneficial influence over them. In May 1848 he was appointed one of the secretaries to the Cambridge board of education, and held that office until 1855. He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday 1851, and in the following October accepted the curacy of Haslingfield, Cambridgeshire, which he served without discontinuing his college work. In 1852 he was an examiner for mathematical honours, and was moderator in 1853–4, issuing in 1854 with Mr. Walton 'Cambridge Senate-house Problems and Riders with Solutions.'

Although anxious to become a missionary, he yielded to the advice of his friends, and in 1853 refused an invitation to join the Delhi mission, but in December 1854 accepted the offer of John William Colenso [q. v.], bishop of Natal, to take him to Natal as his archdeacon. Accompanied by one of his sisters, he embarked with the bishop on 7 March 1855. For about a year and a half he acted as parish priest to the English settlers at Durban, meeting with strong opposition from his congregation, who disapproved of his use of the surplice in preaching, and some other changes made in accordance with the bishop's wish. An opposition service was started, and was conducted by a layman. Another sister joined him in 1857, and after taking some part in the Umlazi mission, he was established at a post on the Umhlali river about forty miles north of Durban, where he worked hard ministering to the scattered English settlers, the soldiers quartered in the neighbourhood, over whom he gained much influence, and the Kafirs. He was appointed salaried chaplain to the troops in 1858. In the church conference held at Maritzburg in April he advocated the right of the native congregations to an equal voice with the white congregations in the proposed church synod, and being defeated retired from the conference. After a severe attack of illness he returned to England in the summer of 1859. In November he accepted the invitation of the delegates of the new Universities' Mission to Central Africa to take the headship of their mission; and the upper house of convocation having in June 1860 expressed its approval of the scheme for the appointment of missionary bishops, and its desire that Mackenzie should be ordained bishop by the Bishop of Cape Town and his comprovincials, he sailed from England 6 Oct., arriving at the Cape 12 Nov., and was consecrated bishop of Central Africa in the cathedral of Cape Town on 1 Jan. 1861.

After a visit to Natal he met David Livingstone [q. v.] at Kongone, and was persuaded by him to ascend the Rovuma, in order to reach the Shire district (LIVINGSTONE, *Narrative of an Expedition to the Zambesi*, p. 348). The attempt failed, and he finally ascended the Shire river, and after marching with Livingstone, who forced some slave merchants to liberate their slaves, settled at Magomero, in the Manganja country, with the liberated people, whom he began to teach and train in habits of order and discipline. Although he disliked the idea of making good his position by violence, he was persuaded by the friendly Manganja tribe to help them against the Ajawa, believing that the Manganja were simply distressed by a raid of the Ajawa, who were carrying off large numbers as slaves, whereas the war was in reality the result of a tribal movement, and the Ajawa were engaged in displacing their weaker neighbours (*ib.* pp. 360–3; GOODWIN, *Memoir of Bishop Mackenzie*, pp. 320–2, 338). After binding the Manganja not to enslave any captives they might make, and to discourage slavery, Mackenzie and his party joined in the war. Their help enabled their allies to win a victory, which raised the number of blacks at the mission settlement to 150. Frequent appeals were made to Mackenzie by the Manganja for further help, and he again enabled them to rout their enemies, and gained fresh additions to his settlement. In October some new missionaries from England arrived, and Mackenzie had an interview with Livingstone, who was passing down the Shire, at a place called Chibisa's. The bishop was then in good health, and 'thought that the future promised fair for peace and usefulness' (LIVINGSTONE, *Narrative*, p. 400). Mackenzie was greatly concerned at an attack made upon three of his party by some natives belonging to Muanasomba's people, who carried off two men and some spoil in December. He engaged the help of the Makololo people, and set out on the 23rd to punish the aggressors, burnt a village belonging to Muanasomba, and recovered the missing men. He then had to hasten to an island called Malo, at the confluence of the Ruo and the

Shire, where Livingstone had arranged to meet him with stores on 1 Jan. 1862. On their way he and his companion, an ordained missionary, lost their medicines by the upsetting of a boat, and Mackenzie, always imprudent as to health, pushed on without them. He arrived at Malo too late to meet Livingstone, and died there of a fever on 31 Jan. In January 1863 Livingstone visited Mackenzie's grave and erected a cross over it. A fund raised in Mackenzie's memory was applied to the establishment in 1870 of the see of Zululand.

Mackenzie was nearly six feet in height, with a pleasant expression, rather small eyes, and a forehead which, naturally large, appeared larger owing to early baldness. In manner he was winning and gentle, unselfish, full of vigour, and of a manly cast of mind, but his habitual carelessness as to the dangers of climate, his desire to place black and white Christians on an equality in matters of church government, and his participation in a tribal war prove him to have been impulsive and lacking in judgment. The difficulties of his position were great, and his resort to force may be excused, but cannot be admired. His portrait, painted by Richmond, from photographs, is at Caius College, Cambridge, and is engraved in Bishop Goodwin's 'Memoir.' He edited some small books by his sister Alice.

[Bishop Harvey Goodwin's Memoir of Bishop Mackenzie, 2nd edit. (Cambr. 1865); Livingstone's Narrative of an Expedition to the Zambesi, pp. 348–64, 400, 410–12; Awdry's Elder Sister, a sketch of Alice Mackenzie; Times, 27 June 1862; Guardian, 2 July 1862.] W. H.

MACKENZIE, COLIN (1753?–1821), colonel in the Madras engineers, Indian antiquary and topographer, born about 1753 in the Island of Lewis, Scotland, was in youth employed by Francis, fifth lord Napier of Merchistoun (*d.* 1773), to collect information respecting the use of logarithms among the Hindus, for a contemplated, but never completed, memoir of that nobleman's ancestor, John Napier of Merchistoun. In 1781 Kenneth Mackenzie, last earl of Seaforth, procured for Mackenzie (then twenty-eight years of age) a Madras cadetship. Mackenzie landed in India in 1782, and on 16 May 1783 was appointed a second lieutenant in the Madras engineers. His subsequent commissions were: first lieutenant, 6 March 1789; captain, 16 Aug. 1793; major, 1 Jan. 1806; brevet lieutenant-colonel (king's rank, local), 25 Oct. 1809; regimental lieutenant-colonel, 15 Nov. 1810; colonel, 12 Aug. 1819.

Mackenzie arrived in India with letters of recommendation to Lord Macartney, then governor of Madras, and to Samuel Johnston of Carnsalloch, Dumfriesshire, then in the civil service at Madura, and father of Sir Alexander Johnston [q. v.] Johnston had married Hester Napier (*d.* 1819), one of the fifth Lord Napier's daughters, and he and his wife invited Mackenzie to Madura. At that ancient seat of Hindu learning he first made personal acquaintance with native scholars, and conceived the idea of forming collections illustrative of Indian history and antiquities.

At the conclusion of the war of 1783 he was employed in the provinces of Coimbatore and Dindighul. Afterwards he was engaged on engineering duties in Madras, Nellore, and Guntoor. He served through the war of 1790–2 against Tippoo Sahib, and, after the peace of Seringapatam, was sent by Lord Cornwallis to investigate the geography of the territory just ceded by the nizam, a region then almost unknown, and of the boundaries of the native states. Official jealousies and petty opposition increased the natural difficulties of this work (*Roy. Asiat. Soc. Journ.* vol. i.) He was at the siege of Pondicherry in 1793, and was commanding-engineer at the reduction of Ceylon in 1796. On his return from Ceylon he sent in his first map of the Deccan (now British Museum Addit. MS. 26102). He made the campaign against Tippoo Sahib in 1799, and after the fall of Seringapatam was ordered to make a survey of the Mysore territory. He measured five base-lines, each three to five miles long, in different parts of the country, and connected them by triangles. His system of triangulation was entirely distinct from that of Lambton [see Lambton, William], and the two are said not to have worked at all harmoniously. Mackenzie was employed on this duty until 1806, the result being a survey of forty thousand square miles of country, a series of maps, both general and provincial, and seven volumes of memoirs embodying much statistical and other information. After much search four of these volumes were restored to the India office long afterwards, but three were still missing when the second edition of Markham's 'Indian Surveys' was published in 1878.

Mackenzie was in 1807 appointed surveyor-general of Madras, and while in that capacity suggested the Madras Military Institution, which trained many valuable survey officers. In February 1810 the court of directors voted him a sum of nine thousand pagodas (3,600*l.*) in recognition of his professional and scientific labours. In 1811 he commanded the engineers at the reduction of Java (gold medal), and remained in that island as commanding-engineer until March 1815. When the order of the Bath was extended to the East India Company's officers, in June 1815, Mackenzie was made C.B. He resumed his surveys and explorations on his return to India, visiting every place of interest between Kistna and Cape Comorin, attended by a staff of native assistants, collecting and copying ancient records. In 1819 he was made surveyor-general of India, and removed with his native assistants to Calcutta. The advantages likely to accrue to oriental history and literature if Mackenzie could be allowed leave to Europe to arrange his collections were strongly pressed upon the court of directors by Sir Alexander Johnston, but before this could be arranged Mackenzie died at his residence near Calcutta on 8 May 1821, aged 68.

His collections were purchased from his widow by Francis Rawdon Hastings [q. v.], marquis of Hastings, then governor-general, for a sum of 10,000*l.* They are said to have cost Mackenzie 15,000*l.* His own catalogue, a scholarly, painstaking work, was edited by Horace Wilson, secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and published in 1828. A second and enlarged edition, with biographical notice of Mackenzie, was published at Madras in 1882. Most of Mackenzie's Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian, Javanese, and Burman books, his coins, images, &c., were sent home in three batches in 1823 and 1825, and, with some beautiful specimens of carved stonework forwarded by him in his lifetime, are now in the India Museum at South Kensington. All his manuscripts relating to southern India, and his collection of inscriptions, were lodged in 1828 in the library of the Madras College. There they remained in 'a confused and utterly useless state' until 1830, when the Madras Literary Society suggested that an attempt should be made to extract information from them, which appears to have been dropped for lack of funds. In 1836 the Rev. William Taylor, the orientalist, reported on them in a catalogue of 570 pages. They are now in the Government Oriental MSS. Library of the Presidency College, Madras.

In Dalrymple's 'Oriental Repository' are papers by Mackenzie on routes in Nellore and on the source of the Pennar. The 'Oriental Annual Register,' 1804, contains his 'Life of Hyder Ali' and 'Histories of the Bijayanagar and Unaganda Rajahs.' In 'Asiatic Researches,' vol. ix., he gave an account of his discovery of the religion and monuments of the Jains. He also published some papers in a Batavian journal during his stay in Java. In the British Museum are 'Observations on the Survey of the Nizam's Dominions,' 1787 (Addit. MS. 13582); 'Journal of a March from Hyderabad to Seringapatam in 1798–9' (*ib.* 13663); 'Reports, Letters, &c., Mysore Survey,' 1800–6 (*ib.* 13660, 14380, ff. 23, 28); 'Drawings of Buildings and Sculptures in Hindustan, 1799–1816' (*ib.* 29324).

[East India Registers; Roy. Asiatic Soc. of London Journal, i. 333–53; Descriptive Cat. of Mackenzie Collections, with Life, 2nd ed. Madras, 1882; Men India has known; Clement Markham's Indian Surveys, 2nd ed. London, 1878, pp. 73–4; Vibart's Hist. of the Madras Sappers and Miners, London, 1882, ii. 107–13; Brit. Mus. Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. p. 378.] H. M. C.

**MACKENZIE, DUGAL** (*d.* 1588?), Scottish author, was son of Dugal Mackenzie of Kishorn (natural son of John Mackenzie, ninth baron of Kintail). Dugal was educated at the school of Chanonry and the universities of Aberdeen (where he graduated M.A.) and Paris. On his return to Scotland, according to George Mackenzie (1669–1725) [q. v.], he was installed a regent in the university of Aberdeen, 'with the unanimous applause of the whole masters of the University.' Of this appointment there is no mention in the records of the university, which, however, are very imperfect for the sixteenth century.

Dempster, who styles him '*David* Makynius . . . vir magnæ et reconditæ eruditionis, memoria etiam in paucis rara,' gives his date of death as 'anno MDLXCVIII,' a possible misprint for MDXXCVIII. The year 1588 is given by George Mackenzie, and agrees better with his parentage. According to Dempster he wrote 'Carmina varia' and 'Epigrammata vtraque lingua.' Tanner states that he published at Paris in 1578 'In Sibyllina Oracula,' extracts from classical and patristic literature, 8vo.

[Dempster's De Scriptoribus Scotis, pp. 498–499; George Mackenzie's Writers of the Scots Nation, ii. 476–86; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. s. v. 'Makynius;' Alexander Mackenzie's History of the Clan Mackenzie, p. 116.] P. J. A.

**MACKENZIE, ENEAS** (1778–1832), topographer, was born in 1778 in Aberdeenshire, whence his parents removed to Newcastle-upon-Tyne when he was only three years old. After working with his father as a shoemaker, he became a baptist minister, and subsequently made an unsuccessful attempt to establish himself in business as a broker at Sunderland. Returning to Newcastle he opened a school, which he abandoned for his final occupation as a printer and publisher. He was chiefly instrumental in founding the Mechanics' Institution in Newcastle, where his bust is preserved. He was a liberal in politics, and one of the secretaries of the Northern Political Union. He died at Newcastle on 21 Feb. 1832.

His works are: 1. 'An Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive View of the United States of America, and of Upper and Lower Canada,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1820 (?), 8vo. 2. 'An Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive View of the County of Northumberland, and of those parts of the County of Durham north of the River Tyne, with Berwick-upon-Tweed, and brief Notices of celebrated places on the Scottish Border,' 2nd edit. enlarged, 2 vols. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1825, 4to. 3. 'A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, including the Borough of Gateshead,' 2 vols. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1827, 4to. 4. 'An Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive View of the County Palatine of Durham,' 2 vols. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1834, 4to. This work, left unfinished at Mackenzie's death, was completed by M. Ross. His portrait has been engraved.

[Richardson's Table-Book, historical division, iv. 112; Anderson's Book of English Topography.] T. C.

MACKENZIE, FREDERICK (1788?–1854), water-colour painter and architectural draughtsman, born in 1787 or 1788, was the son of Thomas Mackenzie, linendraper, and a pupil of John Adey Repton the architect. He was early employed in making architectural and topographical drawings for the works of John Britton [q. v.] and others, and his life was mainly devoted to this class of art. In 1804 he began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, and contributed eleven drawings between that year and 1828. He contributed to the (now Royal) Society of Painters in Water-colours from 1813, becoming an associate in 1822, and a full member the following year. From 30 Nov. 1831 till his death he was treasurer to the society, and took great interest in its proceedings. In 1842 he designed the slab which was placed over the grave of George Barret the younger [q. v.] He married in 1843 Mrs. Hine, a widow, the daughter of Mr. John Carpenter, a farmer; but his married life was troubled with pecuniary difficulties. Though still able and industrious, employment failed. The photographer had supplanted the architectural draughtsman, and his beautiful art was no longer needed to illustrate the books upon which he had throughout life depended for a living.

Mackenzie drew very little except architecture, but he drew this beautifully, was a rich colourist, and used his brush with singular accuracy and delicacy. Of the eighty-eight drawings which formed the sum total of his contributions to the exhibitions of the Water-colour Society during his membership, nearly all were English in subject. In 1812 he published 'Etchings of Landscapes for the Use of Students,' in 1844 'Architectural Antiquities of St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster,' and in 1846 'Observations on the Construction of the Roof of King's College Chapel, Cambridge.' But the bulk of his work will be found in the following books: Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales;' 'Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain' (1807 and 1809—twenty-five drawings engraved); 'History of the Abbey Church at Westminster' (Ackerman, 1812—thirty-two coloured aquatints); Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities' (Salisbury Cathedral—fifty-eight plates); Havell's 'Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats' (drawings dated 1816 and 1819); 'Histories of Oxford and Cambridge' (Ackerman, 1814 and 1815—thirty-nine plates); 'Colleges of Winchester, Eton, &c.,' 1816 (thirteen plates); 'Abbeys and Castles in Yorkshire' (in conjunction with William Westall); Pugin's 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture,' 1821; 'Principal Antiquities of Oxfordshire,' Oxford, 1823; 'Memorials of Oxford,' by James Ingram, 1837 (one hundred plates); Heath's 'Picturesque Annual,' 1839 (six plates); 'Memorials of Cambridge,' by Wright and Jones, 1841; 'The Churches of London,' published by Tilt (drawings dated 1837–9).

Among his more interesting drawings were 'The King's Coronation' (1822) and 'The Principal Room of the Original National Gallery, formerly the Residence of John Julius Angerstein, Esq., lately pulled down.' The latter was contributed to the society's exhibition in 1836, and is now in the South Kensington Museum, together with two drawings of Lincoln Cathedral and one of Thornton Abbey, Lincolnshire. A beautiful sepia drawing of Antwerp Cathedral is in the British Museum.

He died, 25 April 1854, of disease of the heart, leaving his wife and invalid daughter dependent on charity. The Water-colour Society, which he had so long served, presented them with 110*l.*, and a subscription was raised among his friends to purchase an annuity for their benefit. He was buried at Highgate cemetery, and his remaining works were sold at Christie's in March 1855.

[Roget's History of the 'Old Water-colour' Society; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary (Graves and Armstrong); (Algernon) Graves's Dictionary; Catalogue of Water-colours at South Kensington Museum.] C. M.

MACKENZIE, GEORGE, second Earl of Seaforth (*d.* 1651), originally third Lord Mackenzie of Kintail, Ross-shire, was the second son of Kenneth, first lord Mackenzie of Kintail, by his second wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir Gilbert Ogilvie of Powrie, Forfarshire. The family represents the original branch of the clan Mackenzie, which traces its descent from Colin of Kintail (*d.* 1278), whose son Kenneth was succeeded in 1304 by a second Kenneth, called therefore MacKenneth, a name gradually changed to Mackenzie, and adopted by the clan. The territories of the Mackenzies were greatly increased by Kenneth, their twelfth chief, who was created a peer, under the title of Lord Mackenzie of Kintail, 19 Nov. 1609, and on the abandonment of the scheme for the colonisation of Lewis, obtained possession of that island. George, third lord Mackenzie, succeeded to the earldom of Seaforth on the death of his half-brother, Colin, first earl, without male issue, 15 April 1633. Originally he adhered to the covenanting party, but his royalist feelings modified greatly his presbyterian leanings, and a strong regard to his own interests introduced additional inconsistency into his political conduct. Seaforth was one of those who on 13 Feb. 1639 assembled to prevent George Gordon, second marquis of Huntly [q. v.], from garrisoning the castle of Inverness (Spalding, *Memorialls*, i. 135). He also on 9 April came to Aberdeen to offer his services to the covenanting general, Alexander Leslie (*ib.* p. 175). In May, at the head of four thousand men of various clans beyond the Spey, he attempted to join the army of Montrose at Aberdeen [see Graham, James, fifth Earl and first Marquis Montrose], but was withstood by the Gordons and others, it being finally agreed that both parties should withdraw to their homes (*ib.* p. 194). He attended the general assembly which met at Aberdeen on 20 July 1640; and he was one of the committee appointed to try certain doctors and ministers for not subscribing the covenant (*ib.* p. 311). On 5 Aug. he headed a party of barons and gentlemen who destroyed various images and crucifixes in the churches of Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 313). Nevertheless he shortly afterwards signed, along with Montrose, the band of Cumbernauld (band in Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 468). In July 1641 he came under suspicion of having communication with the king's army (Spalding, ii. 46), and one of his servants, who was bringing letters to him from Edinburgh, was apprehended. Seaforth on learning this went south to Edinburgh, but after trial nothing was found against him (*ib.* ii. 55). He attended the meeting of the estates in October following, and was nominated by the king to be of the privy council (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 67), and on 13 Nov. the nomination was approved by the estates (*ib.* p. 150).

General Alexander Macdonald (*d.* 1647) [q. v.], on his arrival from Ireland, carried with him letters to Seaforth (Patrick Gordon, *Abridgment of Britanes Distemper*, p. 64). Seaforth refused to join in the rising on behalf of the king, but agreed not to bar Macdonald's passage south (*ib.* p. 68). The king nominated him 'chief justice general of the Isles,' but he excused himself from accepting the honour on account of the 'malignancy of the times' (*ib.*) After Montrose's victory at Aberdeen in September 1644, Seaforth prevented him from crossing the Spey, whereupon to escape Archibald Campbell, first marquis of Argyll [q. v.], who was advancing with a superior force, Montrose retreated into Badenoch. After ravaging Argyll's country, Montrose came in January 1645 to Lochness, intending to give battle to Seaforth (Rushworth, *Hist. Collections*, v. 931), but learning of Argyll's preparations in the south, returned instead to Inverlochy. On the march of Montrose northwards, after the defeat of Argyll at Inverlochy on 2 Feb., Seaforth with the committee of estates, who were then sitting at Elgin, took to flight (Spalding, ii. 447), and shortly afterwards he and others made their submission to Montrose. They accompanied Montrose on his march from Elgin to the Spey, where he exacted from them a solemn oath never to draw arms against the king; and on their parole to return as soon as possible with all their forces, they were permitted to leave for their estates (*ib.* ii. 450; Patrick Gordon, p. 109). Instead, however, of fulfilling his promise, Seaforth almost immediately wrote to the Earl Marischal at Aberdeen that he had yielded to Montrose only through fear, and intended to remain 'by the good cause till his death' (Spalding, ii. 450). He joined Hurry shortly before the battle of Auldearn, on 9 May (*ib.* ii. 473; Patrick Gordon, p. 120), but notwithstanding the rout of his troops, made his escape, 'being well mounted' (*ib.* p. 127). He afterwards entered into communication with Montrose, whom he joined at Inverness; and in June 1646 was excommunicated by the general assembly for lending him his countenance. After Charles I delivered himself up to the Scots at Newark, Seaforth came to General Middleton [see Middleton, John, first Earl of Middleton]; made terms with the committee of the estates, and did public penance for his apostasy in the High Church of Edinburgh. On the execution of Charles I in 1649, Seaforth joined Charles II in Holland, and was nominated by him principal secretary of state for Scotland. He was included in the act of 19 May 1650, excluding 'persons from entering within the kingdom from beyond sea with his Majesty, until they give satisfaction to the church and state' (BALFOUR, *Annals*, iv. 14). On 27 Dec. the Act of Banishment against him was recalled (*ib.* p. 221). He, however, remained abroad, and died at Schiedam in Holland about 14 Oct. 1651. By his wife Barbara, daughter of Arthur, ninth lord Forbes, he had four sons—Kenneth, third earl (*d.* 1678), who was excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654, was imprisoned till the Restoration, and was, on 23 April 1662, made sheriff of Ross; George, Colin, and Roderick—and three daughters: Jean married, first, to John, earl of Mar, and secondly, to Lord Fraser; Margaret, to Sir William Sinclair of Mey, and Barbara, to Sir John Urquhart of Cromarty. He had also a natural son, John, first of the family of Gruiard.

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles, Gordon's Scots Affairs, and Patrick Gordon's Britanes Distemper (all Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Mackenzie's History of the Mackenzies, pp. 181–204; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 483.] T. F. H.

**MACKENZIE, SIR GEORGE** (1636–1691), of Rosehaugh, king's advocate during the period of the covenanting persecution, and known in Scottish covenanting tradition as the 'Bloody Mackenzie,' eldest son of Simon Mackenzie of Lochslin, Ross-shire, brother of George Mackenzie, second earl of Seaforth [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Bruce, D.D., principal of St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, was born at Dundee in 1636. Having completed his studies in Greek and philosophy at the universities of St. Andrews and Aberdeen, he went abroad before reaching his sixteenth year, and studied civil law at the university of Bourges in France. Returning to Scotland he was called to the bar at Edinburgh in January 1659, and after the Restoration he was readmitted in April 1661. All through life he manifested a continuous devotion to literary pursuits, but these were not permitted to interfere with his professional duties. His rise to eminence at the bar was exceptionally rapid. If in solid legal accomplishments he had several superiors, few excelled him in ready eloquence, or the adroit use of legal technicalities. From the early part of his career his sympathies were against the popular party. In his 'Religious Stoic,' 1663, he likened conventicles to the huts of the plague-stricken, although he likewise declared that his heart bled when he considered 'how scaffolds were dyed with Christian blood, and the fields covered with the carcases of mutilated Christians.'

In 1661 Mackenzie distinguished himself by the boldness of his defence of the Marquis of Argyll in his trial before the commission of the estates. He was soon appointed a justice-depute, and later became a judge of the criminal court. Entering parliament in 1669, as member for the county of Ross, he made himself conspicuous by his persistent opposition to the policy of Lauderdale. When, in reply to the letter of the king at the opening of parliament, a proposal was brought forward for an incorporating union with England, Mackenzie moved the adjournment of the debate, and he afterwards moved that the house agree to a commission on union 'under such reservations as the parliament should think necessary.' He denied, however, that his object was to defeat the union: what he wished to defeat was a too hasty decision. But his politic attitude irritated rather than mollified Lauderdale, who carried his resentment so far as to meditate unseating him on the plea of his not being a freeholder. Lauderdale was only restrained from carrying out his purpose by the urgent persuasion of Sir Archibald Primrose (MACKENZIE, *Memoirs*, p. 173).

Mackenzie's principal rival at the bar was Sir George Lockhart [q. v.], and their personal relations gradually became very bitter. Originally Mackenzie—probably from temporary motives of prudence—supported Lockhart when he and others were in 1674 debarred from pleading, on account of their appealing from the court of law to parliament; but he gradually changed his attitude towards the dispute, and it was chiefly through his influence and persuasion that the members of the bar were ultimately induced to give in their submission to the government (*ib.* pp. 267–310). His opinion was that they had stood out long enough to save their self-respect; but the terms of the surrender entirely dispose of such a plea. The incident is, however, chiefly notable as marking a turning-point in the career of Mackenzie. The service he had rendered to the government met with special appreciation; he had been knighted before 1668, and now became the strenuous supporter of Lauderdale and the king. On 23 Aug. 1677 he was, on the dismissal of Sir John Nisbet [q. v.], appointed king's advocate, and on 4 Sept. he was admitted a privy councillor.

On his accession to office Mackenzie found the gaols full of prisoners who had been left untried by Nisbet, chiefly because he had not been bribed either to prosecute or release them. These he set at liberty; and while under his direction the prosecution of the covenanters was more ruthlessly pursued, strict legal formalities were much more scrupulously observed, one of his first cares being to frame certain rules by which greater precision was required both as to time and place in drawing indictments. Still his acts did not differ materially from those of his predecessor in office; and when in 1679 William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.], headed a deputation to complain of the illegal character of Lauderdale's administration, Mackenzie defended it, if not successfully, at least to the satisfaction of the king.

With the battle of Bothwell Bridge, in June 1679, the covenanters were treated with a great increase of severity, and Mackenzie soon earned among them the epithet of 'Bloody.' He was perhaps primarily responsible for the policy pursued. It was to him the government looked both for the legislative enactments appropriate to the special circumstances and for the relentless and ingenious application of the law to the cases of individual offenders. While Graham of Claverhouse was the main agent in the discovery and apprehension of suspected 'malignants,' Mackenzie made sure that none whom there was good reason to believe guilty should escape the prescribed penalties. 'No king's advocate,' he himself declared, 'has ever screwed the prerogative higher than I have. I deserve to have my statue placed riding behind Charles II in the parliament close.' In Feb. 1680 he boasted to the Duke of Lauderdale that he had 'never lost a case for the king' (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 192). As he had the principal charge of the government prosecutions, he has been held, often on insufficient evidence, responsible for the employment of torture to extort the truth from suspected persons. In his 'Vindication' he defended its legality, but it should be remembered that its employment was admittedly legal and habitual. His overmastering temper could ill brook opposition. On one occasion he threatened a specially taciturn prisoner that if he did not speak he would 'tear out his tongue with a pair of pincers,' but Wodrow does not say that torture was actually applied. The rank of a prisoner was no guarantee of civility. Chronology gives small support however to the story that at the death of John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun (1598–1663) [q. v.], his wrath led him to exclaim, 'Has the villain played me this trick' (to die before being forfeited); and that when Lady Loudoun presented a petition for mercy for herself and children, he snatched it from her and threw it out of the window (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 532). Yet in the persecution of 'fanatics' he strained legal devices to secure conviction. One of the most scandalous cases connected with his name was that of James Mitchell [q. v.], at his second trial for an attempt on the life of Archbishop Sharp; and it was the more indefensible, because Mackenzie, having been his counsel at the first trial, was fully aware of the circumstances which had induced him to make confession. But a still more flagrant instance of straining the law to secure conviction was the prosecution of the Earl of Argyll in December 1681 for leasing-making, on account of a reservation he had made in taking the test [see CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, ninth EARL OF ARGYLL]. On this charge Argyll was sentenced to death and forfeited; and when afterwards he was apprehended in 1685, after an abortive attempt to promote a rising in Scotland, Mackenzie advised that he should not be tried for rebellion, but that, 'to do him a favour,' the sentence of 1681 should be enforced.

In September 1680 Donald Cargill [q. v.] the covenanter took it upon him to pronounce solemn sentence of excommunication against the king, Mackenzie, and others; and as a consequence a large reward was offered for his apprehension, with the result that he was executed on 25 July 1681. In 1682–3 Mackenzie assisted Claverhouse in bringing about the legal overthrow of the Dalrymples. In 1684 the covenanting prosecution underwent a new phase owing to the published threat of Renwick and others to retaliate on their prosecutors 'according to our power and the degree of their offence.' Mackenzie replied with the enactment 'that any person who owns, or will not disown the late treasonable declaration on oath, whether they have arms or not, be immediately put to death, this being done in the presence of two witnesses, and the person or persons having commission to this effect.' The enactment inaugurated the period known as the 'killing time.' After the passing of the act, 17 Aug. 1686, abrogating the penal laws against the catholics, Mackenzie resigned his office of king's advocate, and for a short time acted as counsel for covenanting prisoners, whom his own enactments had helped to bring within the grasp of the law. In February 1688 he was, however, again restored to his office, and he held it till the revolution.

Mackenzie attended the meetings of the Convention parliament ta Edinburgh in March 1689. Along with Claverhouse he made a special complaint to the convention that a plot had been made to assassinate him, but no definite proof of this was forthcoming. He was employed in addressing the convention, 'pathetically lamenting the hard conditions of the estates at once commanded by the guns of a fortress and menaced by a fanatical rabble' (MACAULAY, *History of England*), when word was brought that Graham of Claverhouse was marching out of Edinburgh by the Stirling road; and Mackenzie and other prominent Jacobite members were detained in custody until it was seen that Claverhouse had left the city. He spoke against the resolution depriving James II of the crown, holding that his acts were protected by the declaration of parliament that he was an absolute monarch. With four others he also remained to vote against the resolution (BALCARRES, *Memoirs*, p. 35). Shortly afterwards he went to England, and in May wrote a letter to George Melville, first earl Melville [q. v.], from Knaresborough, in which he stated that 'hearing surmises of what was designed against us I left the place, but openly;' and affirmed that all he sought was 'a pass for my health, and a delay till matters settle' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 32). Some attempt was made to secure his punishment for absenting himself (*ib.* pp. 53, 58), but no proceedings were taken. By a grace passed in June 1690 he was admitted a student of Oxford University. He died at Westminster 8 May 1691, and was buried in Old Greyfriars churchyard, Edinburgh. A portrait by Kneller is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It has been engraved by Bengo, Vanderbanck, and Richardson. There are two copies, one by Bengo, in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Mackenzie married twice. From Agnes, a daughter of his first marriage, descend the Marquis of Bute and Earl of Wharncliffe.

Mackenzie's career as public prosecutor can only be defended if in law, as in love and war, 'all things are fair.' His eager interest in constitutional history, and his overbearing temper, are partly accountable for his misuse of legal forms; and his hatred of religious fanaticism verged on fanaticism. But he was well equipped with common sense, and his efforts to prevent the torture of witches are to his credit. He was devoted to literature and learning. He was practically founder of the library of the Faculty of Advocates. In 1680 he drew attention to the heavy arrears of entry money due by advocates; and he proposed to recover and spend the money in the purchase of books on law. The proposal, however, remained in abeyance until 1682, when he was chosen dean of the Faculty of Advocates. At his suggestion the judges passed an act of sederunt by which any advocate failing to pay the arrears of his entry-money might be expelled from the profession. A house was then taken on lease, and the treasurer of the faculty was directed to buy 'all the Scottish Practicks as also the Scottish historians.' One of Mackenzie's last acts before he left Edinburgh was on 15 March 1689 to deliver an inaugural Latin oration at the opening of the library. The poet Dryden, who had several conversations with Mackenzie, refers to him, in his 'Discourse on the Origin and Progress of Satire,' as the 'noble wit of Scotland, Sir George Mackenzie' (*Works*, ed. Scott, xiii. 111). He was celebrated for his social gifts at the parties at Holyrood House; and in the catalogue of the ghastly revellers in Redgauntlet Castle he is described as the 'Bloody Advocate Mackenzie, who for his worldly wit and wisdom had been to the rest as a god.' Burnet, admitting that he was 'a man of much life and wit,' affirms that he was neither 'equal nor correct in' Nisbet's place as lord advocate (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 275). 'He has,' he adds, 'published many books, some of law, and all full of faults; for he was a slight and superficial man.' Burnet's criticism leans towards severity, but undoubtedly Mackenzie's gifts were more specious than solid. His reflections are commonplace, and his style, though ornate and rhetorical, is cold and tame. His intellectual outlook was narrow, and in dealing with historical facts he was the slave of prejudice.

Mackenzie's works are: 1. 'Aretina, or the Serious Romance,' London, 1661; an Egyptian story, laborious in style, containing an account of the Civil Wars. 2. 'Religio Stoici; the Virtuoso or Stoick with a friendly Address to the Fanatics of all Sects and Sorts' [anon.], Edinburgh, 1663. 3. 'A Moral Essay; preferring Solitude to Public Employment,' Edinburgh, 1665; London, 1685; answered by John Evelyn (1620–1706) [q. v.] in 'Public Employment and an Active Life preferred to Solitude and all its Appanages,' 1667. 4. 'Moral Gallantry; a Discourse proving that the Point of Honour obliges a Man to be Virtuous,' Edinburgh, 1667, London, 1821. 5. 'A Moral Paradox proving that it is much easier to be Virtuous than Vicious, and a Consolation against Calumnies,' Edinburgh, 1667, 1669; London, 1685. 6. 'Pleadings on some Remarkable Cases before the Supreme Courts of Scotland since the Year 1661. To which the Decisions are subjoined,' Edinburgh, 1672. 7. 'A Discourse upon the Laws and Customs of Scotland in Matters Criminal,' Edinburgh, 1674, 1678, 1699. 8. 'Observations upon the XXVIII Act, 23rd Parliament of King James VI against Bankrupts,' &c., Edinburgh, 1675. 9. ‘Observations upon the Laws and Customs of Nations as to Precedency. With the Science of Heraldry treated as part of the Civil Law of Nations,’ Edinburgh, 1680. 10. ‘Idea eloquentiæ forensis hodiernæ unà cum actione forensi ex unaquaque juris parte,’ Edinburgh, 1681; translated into English by R. Hepburn, under the title ‘An Idea of the Modern Eloquence of the Bar,’ Edinburgh, 1711. 11. ‘Vindication of His Majesty's Government and Judicature in Scotland’ [anon.], Edinburgh, n. d.; reprinted London, 1683. 12. ‘Jus Regium, or the First and Solid Foundation of Monarchy in General and more particularly of the Monarchy of Scotland; against Buchanan, Naphtali, Dolman, Milton,’ &c., London, 1684 and 1685. 13. ‘Institutions of the Laws of Scotland,’ Edinburgh, 1684; London, 1694; Edinburgh, 1706; with notes by John Spottiswoode, 1723; revised by Alexander Bayne, 1730, 8th edit. 1758. 14. ‘On the Discovery of the Fanatick Plot,’ Edinburgh, 1684. 15. ‘A Defence of the Antiquity of the Royal Line of Scotland, in answer to William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, with a True Account when the Scots were governed by the Kings in the Isle of Britain,’ London, 1685. The work defends the mythical line of Scottish monarchs, in which Mackenzie's belief was so devout, that he declared that if its attempted refutation had been perpetrated in Scotland, it would have been his duty as lord advocate to prosecute the offender. 16. ‘The Antiquity of the Royal Line of Scotland further cleared and defended against the exceptions lately offered by Dr. Stillingfleet in his “Vindication of the Bishop of St. Asaph,”’ London, 1686. Translated into Latin under the title ‘Defensio Antiquitatis Regum Scotorum prosapiæ, contra Episcopum Asaphensem et Stillingfletum, Lat. versa à P. Sinclaro,’ Utrecht, 1689. 17. ‘Observations on the Acts of Parliament made by King James I and his Successors to the end of the Reign of Charles II,’ Edinburgh, 1686. 18. ‘A Memorial to the Parliament by two Persons of Quality’ (the Earl of Seaforth and Mackenzie), London, 1689. 19. ‘Oratio Inauguralis habita Edinburghi de Structura Bibliothecæ Juridicæ,’ &c., London, 1689. 20. ‘Reason; an Essay,’ London, 1690 and 1695; translated into Latin under the title, ‘De Humanæ Rationis Imbecillitate, ea unde proveniat et illi quomodo possimus mederi, liber singularis editus à Geo. Graevio,’ Utrecht, 1690; Leipzig, 1700. 21. ‘The Moral History of Frugality and its Opposite Vices,’ London, 1691. 22. ‘A Vindication of the Government of Scotland during the Reign of King Charles II; with several other Treatises referring to the Affairs of Scotland,’ London, 1691. 23. ‘Method of Proceeding against Criminals and Fanatical Covenanters,’ 1691. 24. ‘Vindication of the Presbyterians of Scotland from the Malicious Aspersions cast against them,’ 1692. 25. ‘Essays upon Moral Subjects,’ London, 1713. 26. ‘Consolations against Calumny,’ n. p., n. d. 27. ‘Cælia's Country-house, and Closet, a Poem,’ first published in his ‘Collected Works.’ 28. ‘Paraphrase of the 104th Psalm’ (*ib.*) To the Royal Society of London he is said to have communicated two papers, ‘On a Storm and some Lakes in Scotland’ (*Phil. Trans. Abridgment*, 1679, ii. 210), and ‘Some Observations made in Scotland’ (*ib.* p. 226). His ‘Collected Works,’ edited with ‘Life’ by Ruddiman, appeared at Edinburgh, in 2 vols., in 1617–22. ‘Aretina’ and the ‘Fanatick Plot’ are omitted in the ‘Collected Works.’ His ‘Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland’ appeared in 1822. They were submitted to the Duke of Lauderdale for his revision (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 219–20). A ‘Collection about Families in Scotland from their own Charters, by Sir George Mackenzie,’ is among the manuscripts in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; and in the catholic college of Blair is a ‘Genealogy of Families of Scotland,’ collected by him (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 201).

[Life by Andrew Lang, 1908; Life in Collected Works; Mackenzie's own Memoirs; Lauder of Fountainhall's Decisions, Hist. Notices, and Hist. Observes, Balcarres's Memoirs, and Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club); Burnet's Own Time; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain; Napier's Memorials of Dundee; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland.] T. F. H.

**MACKENZIE, GEORGE**, Viscount Tarbat, first Earl of Cromarty (1630–1714), statesman, born at Innerteil, near Kinghorn, Fifeshire, in 1630, was eldest son of Sir John Mackenzie of Tarbat—grandson of Colin Mackenzie of Kintail, and nephew of the first Lord Mackenzie of Kintail, Ross-shire, the progenitor of the Mackenzies, earls of Seaforth. His mother was Margaret, daughter of Sir George Erskine of Innerteil, lord Innerteil, a lord of the court of session. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated in 1646 (*Fasti Aberd.*, Spalding Club, 1854, p. 468). He became an excellent classical scholar, and cultivated both literature and science, but politics absorbed his chief interests. In 1653 he joined Glencairn's expedition on behalf of Charles II, and on the defeat of Middleton [see Middleton, John, first Earl of Middleton], 26 July 1654, fled to the castle of Island Donan. He succeeded to the family estates on his father's death, 10 Sept. 1654, but after escaping to the continent remained in exile till the Restoration, occupying much of his leisure in the study of law.

At the Restoration Middleton, Mackenzie's old commander, had the management of Scottish affairs, and Mackenzie was his chief confidant and tool. His relative, Sir George Mackenzie [q. v.], describes him as at this time 'a passionate cavalier' (*Memoirs*, p. 27); but a keen ambition influenced his political conduct as much as passion or prejudice. On 14 Feb. 1661 he was nominated a lord of session with the judicial title of Lord Tarbat, and was elected the same year a member of the estates for the county of Ross. He is credited by Sir George Mackenzie with being the chief originator of the act passed in 1661 rescinding all statutes passed in the parliament of 1640 and subsequently; but the chief aim of the act being to prepare for the establishment of episcopacy, it was not improbably suggested to Tarbat by Archbishop Sharp. In their policy on behalf of episcopacy, Middleton and Tarbat found themselves at this time opposed by Lauderdale, the minister for Scottish affairs. They resolved therefore to compass his ruin, the design being that Tarbat, who 'was then much considered at court, as one of the most extraordinary men that Scotland had produced' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 97), should succeed to Lauderdale's place as secretary of state. With this view they in 1662 devised the famous 'act of billeting,' the credit of which probably belongs to Tarbat. The proposal was by a secret vote of the estates to declare certain persons incapable of holding any office of public trust; but when the result of the vote—which disqualified Lauderdale among others—was sent up to the king he 'threw the act of billeting into his cabinet, declaring that he would not follow their advice nor would he disclose their secret' (Mackenzie, *Memoirs*, p. 77). Further inquiry, instigated by Lauderdale, led to the discovery that Middleton had been misleading both the king and the parliament, and he was dismissed from office, while Tarbat, for his connection with the intrigue, was on 16 Feb. 1664 deprived of his seat on the bench. He remained in disgrace till 1678, when, through the offices of Sharp with the Duke and Duchess of Lauderdale, he was on 16 Oct. appointed lord justice general of Scotland. On the following day he received a pension of 200*l.* from Charles II, and on 11 Nov. was admitted a privy councillor of Scotland. The day after his admission he presented a letter from the king, to be recorded in the books of sederunt, intimating the king's pardon for his connection with the act of billeting. On 1 Oct. 1681 he was appointed lord clerk register, and on 11 Nov. following was again admitted one of the ordinary lords of session.

On the fall of Lauderdale in 1682 Tarbat succeeded to the position of chief minister of the king in Scotland, and retained this position till the revolution. Shortly after the accession of James II he was on 15 Feb. 1685 created Viscount of Tarbat and Lord Macleod and Castlehaven in the peerage of Scotland to him and heirs male of his body.

At the revolution Tarbat, so soon as he discerned that the cause of James was lost, resolved if possible to secure his own safety and his continuance in power. By advising in council the disbanding of the militia he greatly facilitated the peaceful establishment of the new government. In the 'Leven and Melville Papers' (p. 14) there is printed, under date 25 April 1689, an exoneration and discharge to him of his office of register, securing him—on account of his faithful service both in putting 'in order and method' the various documents under his charge and recovering many that were missing—'from all danger in his person or estate, notwithstanding of any acts, writings, councils, speeches, or any crimes committed by him.' It would appear, however, that he was not finally exonerated until after 17 Jan. 1690 (*ib.* p. 373). In 1689 he sent a memorial to the government, proposing a joint recognition of presbytery and episcopacy (*ib.* p. 125). After Killiecrankie he was employed by the government to treat with the highland clans (Warrant of 25 March 1690, *ib.* p. 423). He thoroughly understood highland politics, and his prudent counsel was of considerable advantage in bringing about a settlement (see Macaulay, *History*, 1883, ii. 44). If, says Macaulay, his plan (of distributing a few thousands sterling among the highland chiefs) had been tried when he recommended it, instead of two years later, 'it would probably have prevented much bloodshed and confusion' (*ib.* p. 331). On 5 March 1692 he was restored to the office of clerk register, but resigned it towards the close of 1695. According to Secretary Johnstone, he had been caught 'grossly malversizing in his office of clerk both in public and in private business' (*Carstares State Papers*, p. 172).

On the accession of Queen Anne, Tarbat was on 21 Nov. 1702 appointed one of the secretaries of state, and on 1 Jan. 1703 was created Earl of Cromarty. Subsequently he was chosen a representative peer of Scotland.

In 1704 he resigned the office of secretary, and on 26 June 1705 was made lord justice general, retaining office till 1710. Lockhart states that though 'he pretended to favour the Royal Family [the family in exile] and the episcopal clergy, yet he never did one act in favour of any of them, excepting that when he was secretary to Queen Anne he procured an Act of Indemnity and a letter from her recommending the episcopal clergy to the Privy Council's protection; but whether this proceeded from a desire and design of serving them is easy to determine when we consider that no sooner did Queen Anne desert the Tory party and maxims, but his Lordship turn'd as great a whig as the best of them, joined with Tweedale's party to advance the Hanoverian succession in the Parliament 1704, and was at last a zealous stickler and writer in favour of the Union' (*Papers*, i. 74). Cromarty's able and judicious advocacy of the union is, however, his chief title to honour as a statesman, and atones for much that was foolish and inconsistent in his career. He died at New Tarbat 17 Aug. 1714, and was buried, not as he had directed beside his second wife at Wemyss, but beside his ancestors at Dingwall. Dean Swift states that 'my lord of Cromarty, after four score went to his country house in Scotland with a resolution to stay six years, and lived thriftily in order to save up money that he might spend it in London' ('Thoughts on Various Subjects,' *Works*, iv. 242). By his first wife, Anna, daughter of Sir James Sinclair of Mey, baronet, he had four sons: Roderick, who died young; John, who succeeded his father; Kenneth, and James. By his second wife, Margaret, countess of Wemyss, he had no issue.

The political career of Cromarty was, perhaps, more variable and inconsistent than that of any other Scottish statesman of his time. He began as a passionate partisan, and developed into a cautious and uncertain opportunist. Lockhart describes him as 'extremely maggotty and unsettled' (*Memoirs*, p. 75), and Burnet says that he had 'great notions of virtue and religion, but they were only notions' (*Own Time*, p. 97). He was personally popular, had 'an extraordinary gift of pleasing and diverting conversation' (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 75), and was the 'pleasantest companion in the world' (Macky, *Memoirs of his Secret Services*, p. 188). A portrait of Cromarty, after Sir J. Baptist Medina, 'ætatis 60, anno 1692,' is in the National Portrait Gallery of Scotland at Edinburgh. Medina's portrait has been engraved by Vanderbanck.

Cromarty retained through life varied interests outside politics. He was consulted by Sir Robert Moray [q.v.] in regard to the formation of the Royal Society of London, and contributed to its 'Transactions' the following papers: 'Remarks on the Transactions of April 1675' ('Transactions,' x. 305); 'Account of Severe Wind and Frost' (*ib.* x. 307); 'Observations on Natural History made in Scotland' (*ib.* x. 396); 'Mosses in Scotland' (*ib.* xxvii. 296). An 'Account of Hirta and Rona' (islands of the Hebrides) was subsequently published in 'Miscellanea Scotica,' 1818, ii. 79.

Cromarty published a number of political pamphlets, some of which are now rare. They include 1. 'Memorial for his Highness the Prince of Orange in relation to the Affairs of Scotland, together with the Address of the Presbyterian party in that Kingdom to his Highness, and some Observations on that Address by two Persons of Quality,' published anonymously, London, 1689. 2. 'Parainesis Pacifica, or a Persuasive to the Union of Britain,' Edinburgh, 1702, in which he exhaustively demonstrates that 'there remains but one mode of union, viz. that of being united in one body, under one and the same head, by a perpetual identifying oneness.' 3. 'A Few Brief and Modest Reflections persuading a Just Indulgence to be granted to the Episcopal Clergy and People of Scotland,' 1703. 4. 'Continuation of a Few Brief and Modest Reflections. Together with a Postscript vindicating the Episcopal Doctrine of Passive Obedience,' 1703. 5. 'Speech to the Parliament of Scotland, 11 July 1704' (on the reading of the queen's speech). 6. 'A Letter from E. C. [Earl of Cromarty] to E. W. [Earl of Wemyss] concerning the Union, and a Second Letter on the British Union,' 1706. 7. 'Letter to M. of P.' 8. 'Trialogues: A Conference between Mr. Con, Mr. Pro, &c., concerning the Union,' 1706 (anonymous). 9. 'Friendly Response to a Letter concerning Sir George Mackenzie's and Sir John Nisbet's Observations and Response on the Matter of the Union,' 1706. 10. 'Several Proposals conducing to a Further Union of Britain,' 1711. His other works are: 11. 'A Vindication of King Robert III from the Imputation of Bastardy, by the clear Proof of Elizabeth Mure (daughter to Sir Adam Mure of Rowallan), her being the First Lawful Wife of Robert the II, then Steward of Scotland and Earl of Strathern,' Edinburgh, 1695. 12. 'Several Proposals conducing to a Further Union of Britain,' 1711. 13. 'Historical Account of the Conspiracy of the Earl of Gowrie and of Robert Logan of Restalrig against James VI,' 1713. 14. 'A Vindication of the Same from the Mistakes of Mr. John Anderson, preacher of Dumbarton, in his Defence of Presbytery,' 1714. He also published: 15. 'Synopsis Apocalyptica, or a Short and Plain Explication of Daniel's Prophecy and of St. John's Revelation in concert with it,' 1707 (an attempt to apply the prophecies to events and to calculate by years when the events predicted will happen). His 'Vindication of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, with some Account of the Records,' was printed in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1802 from a manuscript in the possession of Constable, the publisher. A 'History of the Family of Mackenzie,' by Sir George Mackenzie, first earl of Cromarty, is printed in Fraser's 'Earls of Cromartie,' ii. 462–573.

[Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Burnet's Own Time; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices and Historical Observes (Bannatyne Club); Carstares State Papers; Lockhart's Papers; Macky's Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 356–8; J. P. Wood's History of Cramond, 1794, pp. 122–31; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Cromartie; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 396–7.] T. F. H.

**MACKENZIE, GEORGE, M.D.** (1669–1725), Scottish biographer, born in Ross-shire 10 Dec. 1669, was son of the Hon. Colin Mackenzie, who was second son of George Mackenzie, second earl of Seaforth [q. v.] His mother was Jean Laurie. He studied at Aberdeen University, whence he graduated together with his brother Kenneth in 1682 (*Fasti Aberd.* p. 530) and at Oxford, completing his medical curriculum at Paris. Returning, he graduated M.D. at Aberdeen, and became a member of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh. For a number of years he practised his profession in Edinburgh, giving his leisure to literature, and securing general esteem for his loyalty as a churchman. A victim of overwork, he died at Fortrose, Ross-shire, 28 Nov. 1725.

Mackenzie's chief work, entitled 'Lives and Characters of the most Eminent Writers of the Scots Nation,' published in 3 vols. folio, in 1708, 1711, and 1722 respectively, is elaborate and ambitious, but occasionally fanciful, and frequently inaccurate. The last volume was dedicated to John Law of Lauriston [q. v.] He also wrote the life prefixed to the 'Works' of Sir George Mackenzie (1636–1692) [q. v.], and prepared a genealogical history of the families of Seaforth and name of Mackenzie. A paper by him on the Coatimundi of Brazil is in 'Phil. Trans. Abr.' vi. 653.

[Caledonian Mercury, 16 Dec. 1725; Anderson's Scottish Nation; information from Mr. George Stronach, Adv. Libr. Edinb.] T. B.

**MACKENZIE, GEORGE, third Earl of Cromarty** (*d.* 1766), was the eldest son of John, second earl, by his second wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Patrick Murray, third lord Elibank. His father, in August 1691, was tried in the high court of justiciary for the murder of Elias Poiret, sieur de la Roche, at Leith, but was acquitted. The son succeeded to the earldom in 1731. On 8 Aug. 1745 he received a letter from Prince Charles Edward, but he did not immediately join the rising in the prince's favour, being possibly somewhat influenced by the attitude of Simon Fraser, lord Lovat [q. v.], with whom he was in correspondence. With four hundred of his clan he, however, with his son John Mackenzie, lord Macleod, joined the second army which assembled at Keith, after the prince had begun his march southwards into England. Thence he was sent to Fife to collect moneys on behalf of the prince, but on 31 Dec. received orders to join the main army. He superintended the transportation of the French artillery across the Forth for the siege of Stirling; and along with his son, Lord Macleod, he was present at the battle of Falkirk on 17 Jan. 1746. On the retreat of the Jacobite forces from Stirling, the brigade under Cromarty accompanied the division consisting chiefly of lowland troops, which under Lord George Murray followed the coast route to Inverness by Montrose and Aberdeen. Subsequently, Cromarty took over the command of the Earl of Kilmarnock's troops [see Boyd, William, fourth Earl of Kilmarnock], and he for some time held the chief command north of the Beauly. The command was again transferred to James Drummond, third titular duke of Perth [q. v.], but after the duke's departure Cromarty remained in command in Sutherland. On 15 April 1746 he was surprised and defeated at Dunrobin by the Earl of Sutherland's militia, and shortly afterwards was taken prisoner by stratagem in Dunrobin Castle. He was sent south to London and committed to the Tower. Along with the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino [see Elphinstone, Alexander, sixth Lord Balmerino] he was brought for trial before the House of Lords on 28 July, and when called up for judgment on the 30th pleaded that he had been 'seduced from his loyalty in an unguarded moment by the acts of desperate and designing men.' On 1 Aug. he was sentenced to death and his estates forfeited, but owing to the exertions of his wife, supported by the representations of several influential Scottish nobles, he on 9 Aug. received a respite. On 18 Feb. 1748 he was permitted to leave the Tower and lodge at the house of a messenger, and in August following was permitted to take up his residence at Layhill, Devonshire. On 4 Oct. 1749 he received a pardon on condition that he should remain in such place as he should be directed by the king. He died in Poland Street, St. James's, Westminster, 28 Sept. 1766. 'The Earl of Cromartie's private character,' says the writer of his life in 1746, 'is very amiable; he is esteemed a polite nobleman, and affable in his temper and behaviour, and has little or nothing of that austere pride and haughtiness so peculiar to most highland chiefs.'

By his wife Isabella Gordon, called 'Bonnie Bell Gordon,' eldest daughter of Sir William Gordon, baronet, of Invergordon, Ross-shire, Cromarty had three sons—John, lord Macleod [q.v.], William, who died young, and George, a colonel in the 71st regiment, who died unmarried in 1788—and seven daughters. Engravings of the earl and countess are given in Fraser's 'Earls of Cromartie.'

[State Trials, xviii. 442–530; Life published in 1746; The Whole Proceedings in the House of Peers against William, Earl of Kilmarnock, George, Earl of Cromartie, and Arthur, Lord Balmerino, for High Treason; Scots Magazine, 1766, xxiii. 558; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Cromartie; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 398.] T. F. H.

**MACKENZIE, GEORGE** (1777–1856), meteorologist, was born in 1777 in Sutherlandshire, where his relations were thriving farmers, and where he in his early days tenanted a large farm. But after a lawsuit with the factor in the court of session, in which he won 500*l.* damages, he gave up farming and enlisted in the Sutherland local militia. Eventually he volunteered into the Perthshire militia, in which he continued till it was disbanded; but he was retained on the staff, and awarded a pension of half a crown a day.

As early as 1802 he began to keep a register of atmospheric changes, making observations in succession at Perth, Edinburgh, Dover, London, Haddington, Plymouth, Newcastle, and Leith. Ultimately he settled at Perth, where he spent only two hours a day (usually 5 A.M. to 7 A.M.) in bed. It was fourteen years before he was able to form a tolerable classification of atmospheric phenomena. He discovered that the periodical commencement and termination of years of scarcity or abundance are undoubtedly ascertainable, with the recurrence of favourable or unfavourable seasons. In the spring of 1819 Mackenzie succeeded in forming his 'primary cycle of the winds,' and in that and the following year he received the thanks of the English board of agriculture. For nearly twenty consecutive years he circulated annually printed 'Reports' or 'Manuals' of his observations. He died at County Place, Perth, on 13 May 1856, aged 79.

Mackenzie was author of: 1. 'The System of the Weather of the British Islands; discovered in 1816 and 1817 from a Journal commencing Nov. 1802,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1818. On receiving a presentation copy the French Institute accorded a special vote of thanks to Mackenzie, and desired Baron von Humboldt to make a report on it. 2. 'Manual of the Weather for 1830, including a brief Account of the Cycles of the Winds and Weather, and of the Circle of the Prices of Wheat,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1829. 3. 'Elements of the Cycles of the Winds, Weather, and Prices of Corn. . . . Also Reports of the Weather for 1844 and 1845 . . . with Notices of the Weather in 1852,' 8vo, Perth (1843).

[Perthshire Advertiser, 15 May 1856; Woods's Elements and Influence of the Weather; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 667.] G. G.

**MACKENZIE, Sir GEORGE STEUART** (1780–1848), mineralogist, only son of Major-general Sir Alexander Mackenzie of Coul, by his wife Katharine, daughter of Robert Ramsay of Camno, was born on 22 June 1780. He succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1796. He first became known to the scientific world in 1800, when he obtained a 'decisive proof of the identity of diamond with carbon' by a series of experiments on the formation of steel by the combination of diamonds with iron (Nicholson, *Journal of Natural Philosophy*, iv. 103–10). In these experiments he is said to have made free use of his mother's jewels (Mrs. Gordon, *Home Life of Sir David Brewster*, p. 215). A few years later he became fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh, and ultimately president of the physical class of the latter.

The pupil and friend of Professor Robert Jameson [q. v.], Mackenzie throughout his life devoted much time to the study of mineralogy and geology. His interest in those subjects led him in 1810 to undertake a journey to Iceland, when he was accompanied by Dr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Holland and Dr. Richard Bright. Sir Charles Lyell speaks with admiration of 'the magnificent collection of mineralogical treasures' which he made during his travels (*Life of Sir Charles Lyell*, i. 156). In 1811 was published the 'Travels in Iceland,' the joint production of the three travellers. To this work he contributed the narrative of the voyage and the travels, and the chapters on the mineralogy, rural economy, and commerce of the island. Although the scientific portions of the book have long been superseded, it contains much information of permanent interest on the social and economic condition of Iceland. It was favourably reviewed by Robert Southey (*Quarterly Review*, vii. 48–92). To illustrate the conclusions he had formed with regard to the geology of Iceland, Mackenzie visited the Faroe Islands in 1812, and on his return read an account of his observations before the Edinburgh Royal Society (*Edinb. Roy. Soc. Trans.* vii. 213–28). Shortly afterwards he drew up a careful report on the agriculture of Ross and Cromarty for the board of agriculture ('General View of the Agriculture of Ross and Cromarty,' 1813, 8vo). From 1826 to 1848 he contributed numerous papers to the discussion of the origin of the 'parallel roads' of Lochaber, but the views which he expressed did not gain acceptance (*Phil. Mag.* vii. 433–6; *Edinb. Roy. Soc. Proc.* i. 348, 349; *Edinb. New Phil. Journ.* xliv. 1–12). He died in October 1848.

Mackenzie married, first, 8 June 1802, Mary, fifth daughter of Donald Macleod of Geanies, sheriff of Ross-shire, by whom he had seven sons and three daughters. On her death (13 Jan. 1835) he married, secondly, Katharine, second daughter of Sir Henry Jardine of Harwood, and widow of Captain John Street, R.A., by whom he had one son.

In addition to the works mentioned above the following books and papers may be noticed: 1. 'Treatise on the Diseases and Management of Sheep. With . . . an Appendix containing documents exhibiting the value of the merino breed,' Inverness, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay on some Subjects connected with Taste,' Edinburgh, 1817; 2nd edit. 1842. 3. 'Illustrations of Phrenology. With Engravings,' Edinburgh, 1820, 8vo. 4. 'Documents laid before . . . Lord Glenelg . . . relative to the Convicts sent to New South Wales,' Edinburgh, 1836, 8vo. 5. 'General Observations on the Principles of Education, &c.' Edinburgh, 1836, 12mo. 6. 'On the most Recent Disturbance of the Crust of the Earth in respect to its Suggesting an Hypothesis to Account for the Origin of Glaciers' (*Edinb. New Phil. Journ.* xxxiii. 1–9).

[Authorities quoted; Burke's Baronetage and Peerage, 'Mackenzie of Coul;' John Kay's Original Portraits, 1838, ii. 454; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.] W. A. S. H.

MACKENZIE, HENRY (1745–1831), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was born in August 1745 at Edinburgh, where his father, Joshua Mackenzie, was a physician of eminence. His mother was Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh Rose of Kilravock, of an old Nairnshire family (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, p. 1189). He was educated at the high school and university of his native city, and in boyhood showed so much intelligence that he was allowed to be present, as a sort of amateur page, at the literary tea-parties then the fashion in Edinburgh. He was articled to an Edinburgh solicitor, in order to acquire a knowledge of exchequer business. In 1765 he went to London to study the methods of English exchequer practice, and returning to Edinburgh became the partner of his former employer, George Inglis, of Redhall, whom he succeeded as attorney for the crown in Scotland. He soon began to write a sentimental novel, largely under the influence of Sterne. It was entitled 'The Man of Feeling,' and its style was remarkable for perspicuity. But the sensibility had a tendency to grow lackadaisical, and booksellers long declined to publish it even as a gratuitous offering. At length, in 1771, it appeared anonymously, and the impression it produced was very soon compared to that made at Paris by 'La Nouvelle Héloise.' Subsequently a Mr. Eccles, a young clergyman of Bath, was tempted to claim its authorship, and in support of his pretension produced, as the original manuscript of it, a transcript of the work made by himself, with erasures and interlineations. Though Mackenzie's publishers issued a formal contradiction and disclosed his responsibility, yet on the death of Eccles in 1777 his epitaph opened with the line: 'Beneath this stone the Man of Feeling lies' (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, 1848 edit. p. 122 and brother's note). In 1773 appeared, also anonymously, Mackenzie's 'The Man of the World,' the hero of which was intended to be a striking contrast to 'The Man of Feeling;' but its complicated plot and its tedious length injured its literary value. In 1777 appeared, again anonymously, Mackenzie's pathetic 'Julia de Roubigné,' a novel in letters, suggested by a remark of Lord Kames [see HOME, HENRY] that a morbid excess of sentiment, naturally good, often brought misfortune and misery on those who indulged in it. Talfourd, like Christopher North, regarded 'Julia' as the most 'delightful' of the author's books. Allan Cunningham found it 'too melancholy to read.'

Meanwhile in 1773 Mackenzie had successfully produced a tragedy, 'The Prince of Tunis,' at the Edinburgh Theatre. His other plays were the 'Shipwreck,' a version of Lillo's 'Fatal Curiosity,' 'injudiciously spun out to five acts,' presented at Covent Garden 10 Feb. 1783; 'The Force of Fashion, a Comedy'

(1789); and the 'White Hypocrite' (1789). These were all unsuccessful (cf. Genest, vi. 310; *Gent. Mag.* 1831, i. 183).

Mackenzie belonged to a convivial and literary club all the members of which, except himself, were young Edinburgh advocates, and at his suggestion they established a weekly periodical on the model of the 'Spectator.' It was entitled the 'Mirror,' and was the first Scottish periodical of the kind. It appeared, under Mackenzie's superintendence, weekly from 23 Jan. 1779 to 27 May 1780, when it was reissued in volume form. Of the hundred and ten papers which it contained, forty-two were written by Mackenzie. Occasionally he followed so closely in Addison's footsteps as to suggest plagiarism (cf. *Notes and Queries,* 5th ser. ii. 325). Among Mackenzie's chief contributions were two pathetic stories, 'La Roche,' one of the characters in which was an idealised portraiture of Mackenzie's friend, David Hume the philosopher, and 'Louisa Venoni.' Both tales were translated into French and Italian, and of the many reprints of them, that in vol. i. of 'Classic Tales, Serious and Lively' (1806), is noticeable, because Leigh Hunt, the editor of the series, prefixed to it a discriminating essay on the writings and genius of Mackenzie. Selections from the 'Mirror,' with a eulogistic notice of Mackenzie, were published at London in 1826 by Robert Lynam [q. v.] With the aid of former contributors to the 'Mirror,' and again under Mackenzie's superintendence, a periodical of the same kind, 'The Lounger,' was issued from 6 Feb. 1785 to 6 Jan. 1787. Of its hundred and one papers, fifty-seven were written by Mackenzie. One of them, that for 9 Dec. 1786, was a glowing tribute to the genius of Burns, the first edition of whose poems had been published in the preceding July, and it included an appeal to the Scottish public to exert itself to avert Burns's contemplated migration to the West Indies.

Mackenzie was one of the earliest members of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In volume ii. of its 'Transactions' was published his 'Account of the German Theatre,' a paper read before it 21 April 1788. He did not then know German, and his acquaintance with the contemporary German drama was derived solely from French translations. Nevertheless his paper excited so much attention that Sir Walter Scott ascribed to it the beginning in Scotland of that general interest in German literature which had so marked an effect upon himself (Lockhart, *Life of Scott,* 1850 edit. p. 56). It is said that, after studying German, Mackenzie published in 1791 'Translations of the Set of Horses by Lessing, and of two or three other Dramatic Pieces' (cf. Allibone, *Dict.* p. 1177), but there is no trace of the work in the catalogue of the British Museum Library or in that of the Edinburgh Advocates' Library. Among his other contributions to the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Royal Society' were memoirs, in the volume for 1796, of Lord Abercromby, the Scottish judge, and William Tytler of Woodhouselee, the champion of Mary Queen of Scots. Mackenzie was also one of the most active members of the Highland Society of Scotland. To vol. i. of its 'Prize Essays and Transactions' (1799–1824) he contributed an 'Account of its Institution and Principal Proceedings,' and to each of the succeeding five volumes an account of its principal proceedings during the period embraced in it. He was the convener and chairman of its committee appointed to inquire into the nature and authenticity of the poems of Ossian, and drew up its report (published in 1805), the gist of which was that Macpherson had greatly altered and added to fragments of poetry which were recited in the highlands of Scotland as the work of Ossian [see Macpherson, James, 1738–1796].

Mackenzie also wrote much, though always anonymously, on contemporary politics. Of his political writings the only one which he subsequently acknowledged was his elaborate defence of Pitt's policy, in a 'Review of the Principal Proceedings of the Parliament of 1784,' which he wrote at the instance of his friend Henry Dundas, first viscount Melville [q. v.] According to his own statement it was 'anxiously revised and corrected' by Pitt himself. 'The Letters of Brutus to certain Celebrated Political Characters,' issued collectively in 1791, and strongly Pittite in tone, Mackenzie contributed to the 'Edinburgh Herald' in 1790–1. Another volume, 'Additional Letters of Brutus,' brought them down to February 1793. In 1793 appeared, still anonymously, his abridgment of the depreciatory 'Life of Thomas Paine, by Francis Oldys,' one of the pseudonyms of George Chalmers [q. v.] Mackenzie's services to the constitutional cause, as it was then called, were recognised when, in 1804, through the joint influence of Henry Dundas and George Rose, he was appointed to the lucrative office of comptroller of taxes for Scotland, which he held until his death. It required and received from him unremitting personal attention.

In 1807 his three principal fictions, with some of his tales and sketches in the 'Mirror' and the 'Lounger,' were issued at Edinburgh in three volumes as 'The Works of Henry Mackenzie.' There being only the printer's and not a publisher's name on the title-page, the edition appears to have been a surreptitious one. Accordingly, in the following year Mackenzie issued an edition of his 'Miscellaneous Works,' in eight volumes. It contained, in addition to most of the writings mentioned in this article, the life of Thomas Blacklock [q. v.] prefixed to the edition of Blacklock's poems issued in 1793, with some poems and dramatic pieces. His only subsequent work of any note was his account of the life of John Home [q. v.], which was read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh 22 June 1812, and which, with an appendix, was prefixed to the 1822 edition of Home's 'Works.'

During his later years Mackenzie occupied a unique position in Edinburgh and Scottish society. He was a connecting link between successive generations. He had shot almost every kind of game on land which he lived to see covered by the New Town of Edinburgh. He had been the intimate friend of such Scottish literary celebrities of the eighteenth century as David Hume, John Home, and Robertson the historian, and he survived to enjoy the friendship of Sir Walter Scott and to witness the decline and fall of his fortunes. Lockhart (pp. 432, 433) gives a sketch of Mackenzie in his seventy-sixth year taking part at Abbotsford in a hunting expedition with Scott, Sir Humphry Davy, and Dr. Wollaston. He wore a white hat turned up with green, green spectacles, green jacket, long brown leather gaiters, and a dog whistle round his neck. 'Mackenzie, spectacled though he was, saw the first sitting hare, gave the word to slip the dogs, and spurred after them like a boy.' Scott, who calls him 'The Northern Addison,' heard him, in his eightieth year, read a paper on 'Dreams' before the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and describes him as being still a sportsman and an angler, keenly interested in literature, and 'the life of company, with anecdotes and fun' (*ib.* p. 583).

Mackenzie died 14 Jan. 1831. He had married in 1776 Miss Penuel Grant, daughter of Sir Ludovick Grant, by whom he had eleven children. Lord Cockburn (*Memorials*, edit. of 1856, p. 265) speaks of the 'excellent conversation,' of his 'agreeable family,' and of his 'good evening parties,' which made his house 'one of the pleasantest.' 'The title of "The Man of Feeling,"' Lord Cockburn adds, 'adhered to him ever after the publication of that novel, and it is a good example of the difference there sometimes is between a man and his work. Strangers used to fancy that he must be a puerile, sentimental Harley'—the Man of Feeling of his fiction—'whereas he was far better—a hard-headed, practical man, as full of practical wisdom as most of his fictitious characters are devoid of it, and this without impairing the affectionate softness of his heart. In person he was thin, shrivelled, and yellow, kiln-dried with smoking, with something, when seen in profile, of the clever, wicked look of Voltaire.'

A fine portrait of Mackenzie, by Sir J. Watson Gordon, is in the possession of Messrs. Blackie & Son of Edinburgh; it was engraved by S. Freeman for Chambers's 'Eminent Scotsmen.' Another portrait, by Raeburn, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A third portrait, by W. Staveley, painted for Lord Craig in 1836, and a bust by Samuel Joseph are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Mackenzie's writings; Sir Walter Scott's Miscellaneous Prose Works (1841), vol. i. and Journal, ii. 370; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Maginn's Works, 1885, i. 26; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 565; Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ, passim; Brit. Mus. Cat., which wrongly credits him with a worthless novel, The Man of Honour, 1834; authorities cited.] F. E.

**MACKENZIE, HENRY** (1808–1878), bishop suffragan of Nottingham, the fourth and youngest son of John Mackenzie, merchant, descended from the Mackenzie clan of Torridon in Ross-shire, was born in King's Arms Yard, Coleman Street, city of London, 16 May 1808. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School under Dr. Cherry. Owing to the death of his father he left school early, and engaged for some years in commercial pursuits; but in 1830 he entered Pembroke College, Oxford, where he had Dr. Jeune [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Peterborough, as his tutor, and formed a lifelong friendship with John Jackson (1811–1885) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln and of London. He took an honorary fourth class in 1834, graduating M.A. in 1838 and D.D. in 1869. In 1834 he was ordained to the curacy of Wool and Lulworth, on the south coast of Dorset, and in the next year accepted a temporary engagement as chaplain to the English residents at Rotterdam. Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], bishop of London, came to Rotterdam to confirm, and at once discerned his high gifts and promise. Returning to England, Mackenzie in 1836 became curate of St. Peter's, Walworth, whence he removed in 1837 to the mastership of Bancroft's Hospital, Mile End, and becoming secretary to the committee for the erection of ten new churches in Bethnal Green contributed largely to the success of that enterprise. In 1840 he was made incumbent of the densely populated riverside parish of St. James's, Bermondsey. While at

Bermondsey he gained the friendship of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], then chaplain of Guy's Hospital. Maurice recommended him to Dean Pellew [q. v.] of Norwich for the important cure of Great Yarmouth, to which he was appointed in 1844. Mackenzie was recalled to London—to the rectory of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields—by Bishop Blomfield in 1848. In 1855 he was appointed by Lord-chancellor Cranworth [see ROLFE, ROBERT MONSEY, 1790–1868] to the well-endowed living of Tydd St. Mary, in the Fens of Lincolnshire, near Wisbech. His college friend, Bishop Jackson, who in 1853 had succeeded Bishop Kaye [q. v.] in the see of Lincoln, made him one of his examining chaplains in 1855, and in 1858 collated him to the prebendal stall of Leighton Ecclesia, once held by George Herbert [q. v.] As bishop's chaplain he delivered courses of lectures on pastoral work to the candidates for holy orders, which were published in 1863. On the elevation of Dr. Jeremie [q. v.] to the deanery of Lincoln in 1864 he succeeded him as subdean and canon residentiary, and on the death of Archdeacon Wilkins in 1866 was appointed to the archdeaconry of Nottingham, exchanging the lucrative living of Tydd for the poorly endowed rectory of South Collingham, near Newark, in order that he might become resident within his archdeaconry. In 1870 the long-dormant office of bishop suffragan was revived in him on the nomination of Bishop Christopher Wordsworth, Bishop Jackson's successor in the see of Lincoln, and he was consecrated as bishop suffragan of Nottingham at St. Mary's, Nottingham, by Bishop Jackson on the feast of the Purification, 2 Feb. 1870. The revival of the office of bishop suffragan, after more than three centuries' suspension, was not at first popular. The county of Nottingham especially was disposed to regard itself slighted on being made over to the care of a 'curate-bishop.' But, careful never to overstep his subordinate relations to his diocesan, Mackenzie maintained the office with true dignity, and secured for it general respect. In 1871 he exchanged Collingham for the perpetual curacy of Scofton, near Worksop, which he also resigned in 1873 to devote himself exclusively to his episcopal duties. These he continued to fulfil till growing years and infirmities led to his resignation at the beginning of 1878.

In convocation, of which he became a member by election in 1857 and by office in 1866, few men did more varied and more useful work. He was also a prominent figure at several Church Congresses, especially that at Nottingham. He died, almost suddenly, on 15 Oct. 1878, and was buried at South Collingham.

Mackenzie was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Ridley, esq., of Essequibo, by whom he had one daughter; and, secondly, to Antoinette, daughter of Sir James H. Turing, sometime her majesty's consul at Rotterdam, by whom he left six sons and five daughters.

Besides sermons, charges, and occasional pamphlets, and the 'Ordination Lectures' (1863), Mackenzie published: 1. 'The Life of Offa, King of Mercia,' 1840. 2. 'A Short Commentary on the Gospels and Acts,' 1847. 3. 'Thoughts for Hours of Retirement,' 1864. 4. 'Meditations on Psalm xxxi.' 5. 'Hymns and Verses for Sundays and Holydays,' 1871.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Times, 16–18 Oct. 1878; Guardian, October 1878.]

E. V.

**MACKENZIE, JAMES** (1680?–1761), physician, born about 1680, was educated at Edinburgh University, was entered at the university of Leyden 15 March 1700 (*Leyden Students*, p. 64), and was subsequently elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh. He practised for many years in Worcester 'with high reputation and success,' and he gained many learned and influential friends, including E. M. da Costa [q. v.] and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. In 1745 he was consulted, together with Philip Doddridge [q. v.], by Isaac Maddox [q. v.], then bishop of Worcester, respecting the foundation of Worcester Infirmary, and he was attending physician at that institution from its establishment until his retirement from practice in 1751, when he settled in Kidderminster. The bishop wrote him an affectionate letter as a stimulus 'to usefulness, even in retirement,' and in 1758 he responded by producing 'The History of Health and the Art of Preserving it,' Edinburgh, 8vo, dedicated to the bishop, commencing with a succinct account of man's food before the fall, and containing summaries of the general rules of health laid down by eminent physicians from Moses onwards. There are some curious notes on British writers on health, including Sir Thomas Elyot, Thomas Morgan (Cogan?), Edmund Hollyngs, William Vaughan, Thomas Venner, Edward Maynwaring, Phayer, Bulleyn, and lastly, Arbuthnot and Mead. A third edition appeared also at Edinburgh in 1760, bearing fruits of Mackenzie's friendship with the Wortley Montagus in the shape of an appendix, containing 'A Short and Clear Account of the Commencement, Progress, Utility, and Proper Management of Inoculating the Small Pox as a valuable branch of Prophylaxis.' A French translation had appeared at the Hague in 1759. Mackenzie also wrote 'Essays and Meditations on Various

Subjects,' a pious volume published posthumously at Edinburgh in 1762, and he contributed 'History of a Complete Luxation of the Thigh' to 'Essays and Observations, Physical and Literary' (1756, ii. 317). Mackenzie died at Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, on 7 Aug. 1761.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, pp. 349–50; Gent. Mag. 1761, p. 382; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 308; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 630; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 19; Mackenzie's book in Brit. Mus.] T. S.

MACKENZIE, JAMES ARCHIBALD STUART-WORTLEY, first BARON WHARNCLIFFE (1776–1845). [See STUART-WORTLEY, MACKENZIE.]

MACKENZIE, JOHN (1648?–1696), Irish divine, was born about 1648 at Lowcross, near Cookstown, co. Tyrone, on a farm still in the possession of the family. After such school education as the place afforded he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Down, of the synod of Ulster. In 1673 he was ordained minister of the congregation of Derryloran or Cookstown, where his stipend was about 15*l.* per annum (*Records of the General Synod of Ulster*, i. 3), with a farm valued at 8*l.* or 9*l.* He was one of the eight presbyterian clergymen who took refuge in Londonderry in 1688. Remaining there during the siege, he became chaplain of Walker's regiment, and regularly officiated at the presbyterian services in the cathedral. A small volume of Mackenzie's manuscript sermons now belongs to the Rev. J. K. Leslie of Cookstown. Some of them are marked 'Derry,' and were evidently preached there during the siege. In the 'Londerias' 'Master Mackenzie' is described as having 'taught the army to fear God's great name.' After the relief of Derry he returned to his ministrations at Cookstown and to his home at Lowcross, where he continued to reside until his death in 1696. He was buried in an unmarked grave in Derryloran churchyard.

Mackenzie is best known by his publications regarding the history of the siege of Derry. George Walker having published his 'True Account,' Mackenzie in 1690 issued his 'Narrative of the Siege of Londonderry, or the late Memorable Transactions of that City faithfully represented to Rectify the Mistakes and Supply the Omissions of Mr. Walker's Account' (64 pp., London, 1690; republished at Belfast, 1861, with an introduction and notes by W. D. Killen, D.D.) In this he gives a totally different version of many of the events of the siege, strips Walker of much of the glory which he had given to himself in his own account, and furnishes a considerable amount of information not elsewhere accessible. Before publishing the 'Narrative' Mackenzie read it over to several of the officers who had taken part in the defence of the city, and obtained their assent to it. An anonymous writer having attacked the 'Narrative' in a pamphlet entitled 'Mr. John Mackenzie's Narrative of the Siege of Londonderry a false Libel,' Mackenzie replied in 'Dr. Walker's Invisible Champion foiled, or an Appendix to the late Narrative of the Siege of Derry, wherein all the Arguments offered in a late Pamphlet to prove it a false Libel are Examined and Refuted' (13 pp., London, 1690). This terminated the controversy.

[Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1st ser.; Reid's History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland; Preface to the Narrative; information supplied to the writer by the Rev. J. K. Leslie, Cookstown.] T. H.

MACKENZIE, JOHN, BARON MACLEOD, COUNT CROMARTY in the Swedish peerage (1727–1789), major-general in the British army, born in 1727, was eldest of the twelve children of George, third earl of Cromarty [q. v.], and his wife Isabella, daughter of Sir William Gordon, bart., of Invergordon, and great-grandson of George Mackenzie, viscount Tarbat and earl of Cromarty [q. v.] His education was superintended by his uncle, Robert Dundas of Arnistoun [q. v.], lord president of the court of session, and his three tutors became ministers of the church of Scotland. His father joined the Stuart cause in 1745, and Macleod, who was only eighteen, refused a government commission offered him by Forbes of Culloden and embraced with ardour the side of the rebels. Along with his father he joined the second army at Perth. On 1 Dec. he marched from Perth to Dumblane, after which he took possession of the bridge of Allan. During a visit to Glasgow he was, on 12 Jan. 1746, introduced to Prince Charles Edward, whom he accompanied from Glasgow to the army's headquarters at Stirling. He commanded a regiment of Mackenzies at the battle of Falkirk and in other affairs, and left an interesting narrative of the rising, which is now at Tarbat House, and has been printed in full by Sir William Fraser (FRASER, *Earls of Cromartie*, vol. ii.) The narrative abruptly ends with a raid into Caithness, on which Macleod was sent by his father early in April 1746. Macleod and his father were captured by some of Lord Sutherland's militia, at Dunrobin Castle, 15 April 1746, and sent first to Inverness and afterwards to the Tower of London. A true bill for high treason was found against Macleod 23 Aug. 1746. The brief for the crown against him is in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 2000, f. 57). At his trial, 20 Dec. 1746, Macleod pleaded guilty and threw himself on the king's mercy. He received a free pardon, dated 22 Jan. 1748, on condition that within six months of his attaining his majority he should convey to the crown all his rights and claims to the estates of the earls of Cromarty. This was duly done (Fraser, ii. cclxiii—Cromarty Writs, bundle 30, No. 16). Macleod's father, the Earl of Cromarty, had also been tried by his peers, found guilty of high treason, and sentenced to death and to a forfeiture of his estates, but the capital sentence was remitted on condition of his residing during the remainder of his life within the county of Devon.

Unwilling to be a burden on his family, Macleod left Devonshire privately in April 1749, and proceeded to Hamburg, and thence to Berlin, where he obtained letters of introduction from Marshal Keith [see Keith, James Francis Edward] to the court of Sweden. In a letter dated 16 June (old style) 1750, Macleod writes that in a few days he was to obtain a company in the Swedish regiment of Major-general Hamilton, in which he had apparently been serving as a volunteer; that Baron Hamilton, high chancellor of Sweden, his colonel's brother, was his firm friend [see Hamilton, Hugh, *d.* 1724], and that the king of Sweden had granted him a pension until better provided for (*ib.* i. cclxiii). On the recommendation of Lord George Murray, the Chevalier St. George, father of Prince Charles Edward, paid the cost of his equipment (*ib.*) In 1754 he appears to have been serving in Finland, as his father describes him as frozen up there (*ib.* i. ccxliv). In April 1755 he was promoted to major in 'an old Swedish regiment' (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 33055). He afterwards visited Denmark, to see the manœuvres of the Danish troops. As a volunteer with the Prussian army and aide-de-camp to Marshal Keith, he made the campaign in Bohemia in 1757, and was present at the battle and siege of Prague (*ib.*) He left a narrative of this campaign, which is printed by Fraser.

When war broke out between Sweden and Prussia, Macleod, by the advice of Keith, went back to Sweden, and soon after obtained leave to visit England; application to enter the British service failed, it is said, through the misjudgment of his uncle, Sir John Gordon. Macleod went back to Sweden. In a letter of 30 Jan. 1762, his father states that Macleod had been made a knight of the Swedish order of the North Star, and expressed gratification at Macleod and his brother George having qualified as freeholders in Ross and Cromarty, and so obtained a footing again in the old country. Macleod rose to the rank of colonel (or by some accounts lieutenant-general) in the Swedish army, and received the title of Count Cromarty.

Returning to England in 1777, during the early part of the American war, Macleod was graciously received by George III, and, partly through the good offices of his cousin, Henry Dundas [see Dundas, Henry, first Viscount Melville], an offer made by him to raise a regiment of highlanders was accepted. His commission as colonel was dated 19 Dec. 1777. In a few weeks a fine body of 840 highlanders was got together, to which were added 236 lowlanders, raised by David (afterwards Sir David) Baird [q. v.] and other officers, and a few English and Irish. The regiment, 1,100 strong, marched to Elgin, and was passed for the service by General Skene in April 1778, and became the 73rd foot. Orders were at once issued for the formation of a second battalion. This was speedily completed, and from being an exile Macleod found himself at the head of a splendid corps of 2,200 of his countrymen, of whom 1,800 were from the neighbourhood in which his family once had its home. Stewart cites it as a remarkable example of the traditional influence of an old and respected name.

Macleod embarked for India with the 1st battalion 73rd and other troops early in 1779. In accordance with instructions they occupied the island of Goree, which the French had abandoned for Senegal, and placed a garrison of the 75th and African corps there. They were delayed some months refitting at the Cape, and landed at Madras 20 Jan. 1780. Two days previously the 2nd battalion 73rd, under Macleod's brother George, landed at Gibraltar, as part of Admiral Rodney's relief, and bore a distinguished part in the subsequent defence. On 20 July 1780 tidings reached Madras of the irruption of Hyder Ali into the Carnatic. Three days later Macleod, as senior king's officer, urged on the president of the council the need of military preparations in the event of the rumours proving true. 'What can we do?' was the reply, 'we have no money,' 'but,' it was added, 'we mean to collect an army, and you are to command it.' Troops were then got together at Poonamallee, which Macleod was directed to march to Conjeveram. He remonstrated with the council as to the inadequacy of the force, saying, 'I have always observed that when you despise your enemy, he ends by giving you a d—d rap over the knuckles' (Hook, *Life of Baird*, i. 17). The troops were marched to St. Thomas's Mount, and there encamped. On 25 Aug. Sir Hector Munro [q. v.] arrived from Calcutta, where he had been in command, and took command of the troops, and a movement was made to effect a junction at Conjeveram with the detachment from Guntoor under Colonel William Baillie (*d.* 1782) [q. v.], which ended in the destruction of Baillie's detachment, and of a small reinforcement, including the flank companies of Macleod's regiment, which Munro sent to its aid. Munro's troops returned to Madras, and their safe return is said to have been due to the skill of Macleod. Soon after their return, Sir Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.] arrived and assumed the chief command. Macleod, on 12 Dec. 1780, was appointed president of a general court-martial for the trial of Brigadier Stuart. He appears to have had a dispute on some point of military etiquette with Coote, who wrote to him on 16 Aug. 1781, from camp Chaultrie, 'I cannot help expressing my regret that your lordship should have experienced a necessity for coming to the resolution of going home upon the principle your lordship has mentioned' (Fraser, i. cclv). Macleod went home, and in 1783 became a major-general on the British establishment.

After the 71st highlanders, raised in 1776 by Lieutenant-general Simon Fraser [see Fraser, Simon, 1726–1782], had been disbanded at the close of the American war, the 73rd or Macleod's highlanders, which had greatly distinguished themselves under Eyre Coote, were renumbered as the 71st. They are now the 1st highland light infantry (late 71st foot), and are not to be confused with a battalion of the 42nd highlanders, which under Colonel (afterwards General) Norman Macleod performed distinguished service at Mangalore and elsewhere in the war with Hyder Ali, and succeeded Macleod's regiment in the position of 73rd foot.

In December 1780, when still in India, Macleod was returned to parliament, amid great local rejoicing, as member for Ross-shire. The family estates were restored to him in 1784, on payment of a sum of 19,000*l.* to relieve the property of certain burdens. He commenced rebuilding Tarbat House, destroyed in 1745, and improving the policies. He died at Edinburgh 2 April 1789, aged 62. He was laid beside his mother in the old churchyard of the Canongate, where is a monument to mother and son. He married in 1786 Margery, eldest daughter of the sixteenth Lord Forbes, but had no issue. His widow married, secondly, John Murray, fourth duke of Atholl. She died in 1842. The Cromarty estates devolved on his cousin Kenneth Mackenzie of Cromartie, son of the Hon. Roderick Mackenzie, second son of the second earl. They passed to Anne, daughter of John Hay Mackenzie and wife of George Granville William Leveson Gower, third duke of Sutherland, whose second surviving son, Francis (*d.* 1893) inherited the Cromarty estates with the title of second Earl of Cromartie, being succeeded by the elder of his two daughters.

George Mackenzie (1741–1787), younger brother of Baron Macleod, was an officer of the 1st royal Scots, and commanded the 2nd battalion 73rd at the defence of Gibraltar. After the disbanding of that battalion at Stirling, in Oct. 1783 he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the surviving battalion, which became the 71st (late 73rd) highlanders. He died at Wallajabad, 4 June 1787, aged 46. A monument was erected at Fort St. George.

[Burke's Peerages under 'Cromartie,' 'Elibank,' and 'Sutherland;' Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 399; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Cromartie, Edinburgh, 1876, 2 vols.; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, ii. 124–56; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 71st Highland Light Inf.; Mill's Hist. of India, vol. iv.; Wilks's Sketches of South of India.] H. M. C.

**MACKENZIE, JOHN** (1806–1848), Gaelic scholar, was born on 17 July 1806 in the parish of Gairloch, Ross-shire. His father, Alexander Mackenzie, held some lands on the north side of Lochewe, and claimed kinship with the lairds of Gairloch. The family had been in comfortable circumstances, but misfortune had overtaken it. Mackenzie left the parish school of Gairloch at an early age, and was apprenticed to an itinerant carpenter and joiner of the district. During his wanderings Mackenzie began to write down the popular songs and airs which he heard sung. An accident met with while at work compelled him to return to Gairloch, and there he collected the poems of William Ross [q. v.], which were then only preserved orally. The volume was published in Inverness in 1830, and contained a prefatory memoir by Mackenzie. With a view to publishing other of the poems which he had collected, he went to Glasgow in 1833, and he published a second edition of Ross's poems there in 1834. In 1836 he was appointed a bookkeeper in the Glasgow University printing-office, and sold his collection of Gaelic poetry to a publisher. The book appeared in 1841, under the title of 'The Beauties of Gaelic Poetry,' and it occupies a position in Gaelic literature second only to the collections that have been made of Ossian. It contained biographies in English of thirty-six of the better-known authors, and an introduction, also in

English, on the history and poetry of the Celts, contributed by James Logan [q. v.], author of 'The Scottish Gael.' Mackenzie afterwards prepared a Gaelic history of Prince Charles, and edited a collection of Gaelic Jacobite songs, both volumes appearing in 1844. Entering the service of Messrs. Maclachlan & Stewart, an Edinburgh firm of publishers, he translated several theological works (infra) into Gaelic, edited the last edition of Duncan MacIntyre's [q. v.] poems, compiled the English-Gaelic part of MacAlpine's 'Gaelic Dictionary,' and assisted with the editing of the Gaelic magazine 'Cuaitear nan Gleann.' In 1847 he issued a prospectus of an enlarged edition of 'The Beauties of Gaelic Poetry,' but died at Poolewe on 19 Aug. 1848, before the project was carried out. His materials seem to have disappeared. A monument was erected by public subscription over his grave in 1878 (cf. *Celtic Mag.* 1877).

Mackenzie's original work is insignificant, and he included only one song of his own in the 'Cuaitear.' He translated or edited about thirty different Gaelic works, including, besides those mentioned, Baxter's 'Call to the Unconverted,' Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' 'World to Come,' &c., Dyer's 'Christ's Famous Titles,' and Dr. Guthrie's 'Christian's Great Interest.' Mackenzie's English-Gaelic part of MacAlpine's 'Dictionary' is published separately.

[An account of Mackenzie, written from information supplied by his brother, appeared in the Celtic Mag. vol. ii.] J. R. M.

**MACKENZIE, JOHN KENNETH** (1850–1888), medical missionary, born at Yarmouth, Norfolk, on 25 Aug. 1850, was younger son of Alexander Mackenzie, a native of Ross-shire, by his wife Margaret, a member of a Breconshire family. His parents soon removed to Bristol. After being educated at a private school there, he entered a merchant's office as clerk in 1865. He supplied the defects of his education by private study, and devoted all his leisure time to evangelical work among the poorer classes in Bristol. Soon abandoning commercial life, he studied medicine with the intention of becoming a medical missionary. In October 1870 he entered the Bristol Medical School, and in 1874 obtained medical diplomas from London and Edinburgh. For a time he attended the Royal Ophthalmic Hospital in London. In 1875 the London Missionary Society appointed him superintendent of a newly founded medical station at Hankow, China, where he arrived on 8 June after an adventurous voyage. A mission had been established there in 1861, and a hospital was founded in 1867, connected with the new medical station. He threw himself with ardour into the work, making excursions into the surrounding district, and gaining the confidence of the natives by his skill as a doctor. The unhealthy climate forced him to seek another place of residence, and in March 1879 he was removed to Tien-tsin, where a hospital had been established ten years before. Here, as at Hankow, he speedily gained a high reputation among the Chinese, and he obtained funds for the erection of a new hospital, which was opened on 2 Dec. 1880. One of his most important works in Tien-tsin was the founding of a medical school for native students. Owing to the illness of his wife he returned to London in February 1883, but arrived at Tien-tsin again on 25 Sept. 1883. He died there 1 April 1888 of small-pox, contracted while attending a native patient.

[Mrs. Bryson's John Kenneth Mackenzie, Medical Missionary in China, 1891, compiled from his diary.] A. H. M.

**MACKENZIE, KENNETH, fourth EARL OF SEAFORTH** (*d.* 1701), was the elder son of Kenneth, third earl, by Isabel, daughter of Sir John Mackenzie, baronet, of Tarbat. On 31 July 1675 the sheriffdom of Ross was renewed to him and his father. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1678, and on 31 March 1681 he was served heir male of his grandfather, Kenneth, lord Mackenzie of Kintail. On the accession of James II in 1685 he was made a privy councillor, and in 1687 (on the revival of the order) a companion of the Thistle. At the revolution he adhered to James, whom he followed to France. Returning with him to Ireland he was at the siege of Londonderry, and was subsequently created Marquis of Seaforth. After the battle of Killiecrankie and the death of Claverhouse, James, writing on 30 Nov. 1689 from Dublin Castle to Colonel Cannon, promised to send to him Seaforth to 'head his friends and followers' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 333). For some time his castle of Brahan was garrisoned by Hugh Mackay [q. v.] After General Thomas Buchan [q. v.] undertook the command of the Jacobite forces, Seaforth prepared to join him with a body of the northern clans, but, on learning of Buchan's defeat at Cromdale on 1 May 1690, he sent two of his clan to arrange terms with the government. He affirmed that he had merely taken up arms for the sake of appearances, and never had any real intention of joining Buchan. He also offered security for his future peaceable behaviour, but Mackay replied that he would be satisfied with no other security than the delivery of his person. Thereupon he agreed to deliver himself up to be confined in Inverness, only stipulating that he should be seized at his seat with a show of force to hide his voluntary submission from the clan. On a party being sent to capture him he, however, changed his mind and disappointed them, pleading that his delicate health would suffer from imprisonment. Thereupon Mackay resolved to treat his vassals 'with the rigour of military execution;' but, desirous for their sake to avoid extremities, he caused information of his intentions to be sent to Seaforth (Mackay, *Memoirs*, p. 102), who thereupon surrendered himself and was confined in the castle of Inverness. In consequence of a warrant of the privy council, 7 Oct. 1690, he was brought to Edinburgh and imprisoned in the castle. His relative George Mackenzie, viscount Tarbat, first earl of Cromarty [q. v.], made strong representations to Lord Melville against the impolicy of his imprisonment (*Leven and Melville Papers*, pp. 567, 585), but he was retained a prisoner till 7 Jan. 1692, when he was allowed his liberty within ten miles of Edinburgh. On 7 May he was apprehended at Pencaitland and confined to the castle of Inverness, and was not finally liberated till 1 March 1696–7. Afterwards he went to France, and died in Paris in January 1701.

By his wife Lady Frances (*d.* 1732), second daughter of William Herbert, marquis of Powis, he had two sons, William, fifth earl [q. v.], and Alexander; a daughter, Mary, married John Caryll, son of John Caryll (1666?–1736) [q. v.] A portrait of the fourth earl is at Brahan.

[Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club); General Mackay's Memoirs (*ib.*); Mackenzie's History of the Mackenzies, pp. 209–16; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 484.]

T. F. H.

MACKENZIE, KENNETH (1754–1833), lieutenant-general. [See Douglas, Sir Kenneth.]

MACKENZIE, KENNETH DOUGLAS (1811–1873), colonel, born 1 Feb. 1811, was only son and eldest child of Donald Mackenzie and his wife, the daughter of T. Mylne of Mylnefield, Perthshire, and nephew of General Sir Kenneth Douglas [q. v.] On 25 Nov. 1831 he was appointed ensign in the 92nd Gordon highlanders, in which he became lieutenant in 1836 and captain in 1844, all by purchase. He served with the regiment in the Mediterranean, West Indies, and at home. During the Irish insurrection of 1848, when he was acting as brigadier-major of the flying column under Major-general John Macdonald (*d.* 1869), to whom he had been adjutant in the 92nd, his courage and self-reliance brought him into notice. On the arrest of William Smith O'Brien [q. v.] at Thurles railway station on 5 Aug. 1848, Mackenzie, in order to keep the fact a secret, so as to avoid a possible attempt at a rescue or a destruction of the line, contrived to stop a passenger train, in which to send O'Brien to Dublin. The engine-driver refused to comply with Mackenzie's order until Mackenzie held a pistol to his head and threatened to kill him (*Ann. Reg.* 1848). Mackenzie was 'held to have exercised a sound discretion, which would have been a good legal defence to him if he had proceeded to put his threat into execution' (Prendergast, *Law relating to Officers of the Army*, p. 169). Sir George Grey [q. v.] stated in the House of Commons that Mackenzie's conduct had received the highest commendation of the commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington.

Mackenzie soon after received the appointment of deputy-assistant adjutant-general in Dublin, which he held until the Crimean war. He went to Turkey as brigade-major of Codrington's brigade of the light division, with which he landed in the Crimea, and was present at the Alma and Inkermann and before Sevastapol. He was made brevet-major 12 Dec. 1854, and brevet lieutenant-colonel 2 Nov. 1855. From the beginning of 1855 to the end of the war he served first as deputy-assistant quartermaster-general, and then as an assistant adjutant-general at the headquarters before Sevastopol, and latterly as assistant quartermaster-general at Balaklava. Lord Raglan described him as 'not to be surpassed in efficiency by any officer in the army.' After the war he went back to Dublin as deputy-assistant adjutant-general. He became major in the 92nd in 1857, accompanied the regiment to India in January 1858, and served in the Central Indian campaign (medal), and was made an assistant adjutant-general in Bengal. In June 1869 he was sent to quell a mutiny in the 5th Bengal Europeans at Berhampore, a service for which he was thanked by the governor-general in council, and by the secretary of state. In 1860 he was deputy quartermaster-general and head of the department in the expedition to the north of China (C.B. and medal). He was promoted to a lieutenant-colonelcy unattached in 1861, and became brevet-colonel 1 April 1869. He was assistant adjutant-general in Dublin during the Fenian disturbances of 1865–6, and on 1 April 1870 was appointed assistant quartermaster-general at the horse guards, in which capacity he took a very active part in organising the first 'autumn manœuvres,' which were held on Dartmoor in the late summer of 1873. Driving out from the camp to dinner at a country house in the neighbourhood, on Sunday, 24 Aug. 1873, Mackenzie and his brother-in-law, Captain Colomb, attempted to ford the little river Meavy, which was flooded with the recent rains, when the horse was swept off his legs, the gig upset, and the occupants with difficulty reached the bank. Mackenzie died immediately afterwards of syncope induced by exhaustion. He left a widow, daughter of Lieutenant-general G. T. Colomb, whom he married in 1861.

[Foster's Baronetage under 'Douglas of Glenbervie;' Monthly and Hart's Army Lists; Kinglake's Crimea, 6th ed. vi. 37, 58, 61, vii. 467; Wolseley's Campaign in China; Times newspaper, 26 Aug. 1873, and Lancet and Army and Navy Gazette, 30 Aug. 1873. A namesake in the Madras army was in the first Afghan war and one of 'Akhbar's captives,' cf. Broad Arrow, 30 Aug. 1873.] H. M. C.

**MACKENZIE, MARIA ELIZABETH FREDERICA STEWART, Lady Hood**, 1783–1862. [See Stewart.]

**MACKENZIE, Sir MORELL** (1837–1892), physician, descended from the Scottish family of Mackenzie of Scatwell, in the parish of Contin, Ross-shire, was the eldest son of Stephen Mackenzie, a surgeon. He was born at Leytonstone on 7 July 1837, and was educated at Dr. Greig's school in Walthamstow. His father was killed by a fall from his carriage in 1851. After serving as a clerk in the Union Insurance Office, he studied medicine at the London Hospital. In 1858 he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and afterwards spent one year at Paris and another in Vienna. In 1859 he visited Czermak at Pesth, and learnt from him the use of the laryngoscope, an instrument invented by Manuel Garcia, the great singing-master, which Czermak was then bringing into clinical use. Mackenzie also spent a few months in Italy. After his return to England he held minor appointments on the staff of the London Hospital, graduating as bachelor of medicine at the London University in 1861, and taking the degree of doctor of medicine in the following year. The Jacksonian prize of the Royal College of Surgeons was awarded to him in 1863 for an essay 'On the Pathology and Treatment of Diseases of the Larynx: the diagnostic indications to include the appearances as seen in the living person.' To this subject he subsequently devoted his whole life. He was appointed assistant physician to the London Hospital on 5 Sept. 1866, and in 1873 he became full physician there, a post which he resigned a few months afterwards. In 1863 the Hospital for Diseases of the Throat was founded in King Street, Golden Square, chiefly through his exertions, and in its management he at once took a leading part.

Mackenzie rapidly obtained a large private practice, principally in the treatment of diseases of the throat, but his large practice and repeated attacks of asthma did not prevent him from publishing numerous books and articles. He was the first Englishman who became expert in operations on the larynx and adjacent parts, and his acknowledged eminence in this capacity led to his being called upon in 1887 to attend at Berlin the crown prince of Germany, afterwards the Emperor Frederick III, who was attacked by cancer in the throat. Endowed by nature with great manipulative skill, constant practice had rendered him a master in the use of the laryngoscope and of the laryngeal forceps; but he was also by nature somewhat indiscreet, and his mind was essentially polemical. In the early stages of a disease so insidious as cancer there are always sufficient grounds to base diametrically opposite views of the cause producing the patient's symptoms. In the case of the German emperor Mackenzie chose to take the more hopeful view, stating at the time of his first visit to Berlin that it was impossible to decide on the nature of the disease. The English physician doubtless found on reaching the German court that he was the object of some jealousy, and this feeling was rapidly intensified by the aggressive manner which he assumed in self-defence. The outcome of the relations thus strained was a violent and unseemly quarrel between Mackenzie and his German colleagues, in the course of which insinuations were made entirely unworthy of the high positions held by the contending parties. Professor von Bergmann, one of the chief German surgeons in attendance, retired from the case on 30 April 1888, and on 15 June following the patient died. Mackenzie was so ill-advised as to publish details which should have been kept secret. The German doctors issued a medical account of the illness. Mackenzie replied in a popular work called 'Frederick the Noble,' which appeared in October 1888. It is, however, only just to him to state that the publication of his book was due to representations made to him from influential quarters, representations so strong as to lead him, perhaps against his better judgment, to abandon the purely medical report he had at first projected, and to substitute for it a popular and singularly injudicious treatise, which brought upon him the censure of the Royal College of Surgeons on 10 Jan. 1889.

If it had not been for this episode in his career, Mackenzie would have been remembered as an able practitioner in a special department of medicine, endowed with great mechanical skill and power of invention. He was rewarded for his services at Berlin with the distinction of knight bachelor, conferred upon him in September 1887; and the Emperor Frederick decorated him, during the course of his illness, with the grand cross of the Hohenzollern order.

Mackenzie lived in Harley Street, London, and there died on 3 Feb. 1892. He is buried in the graveyard of St. Mary's Church at Wargrave in Berkshire. He married in 1863 Margaret, daughter of John Bouch of Bickley Park, Kent, and left issue.

Portraits appeared in 'Contemporary Medical Men,' vol. ii. Leicester, 1888, and in the 'Journal of Laryngology,' vol. vi.

Mackenzie published: 'Manual of Diseases of the Throat and Nose,' 2 vols. 8vo, London; vol. i. 1880; vol. ii. 1884. A most comprehensive work, excellently written; it is the standard text-book on the subject, and has been translated into German and French. Minor works are: 1. 'Treatment of Hoarseness and Loss of Voice,' 12mo, London, 1863; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1868; 3rd edit. 1871. 2. 'On the Pathology and Treatment of Diseases of the Larynx,' Jacksonian prize essay, the manuscript of which is preserved in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, bound in three volumes with an appendix. The drawings which accompany the essay are some of the first representations of the human larynx as it appears during life. 3. 'Use of the Laryngoscope,' 8vo, London, 1865; 2nd edit. 1866; 3rd edit. 1871. 4. 'Essays on Growths in the Larynx,' 8vo, London, 1874. 5. 'Diphtheria, its Nature and Treatment,' 8vo, 1879. 6. 'Hay Fever and Paroxysmal Sneezing,' London, 8vo, 1884; 5th edit. 1887. 7. 'Hygiene of the Vocal Organs,' London, 12mo, 1886. 8. 'The Fatal Illness of Frederick the Noble,' London, 8vo, 1888. 9. 'Essays,' with portrait, London, 1893.

[Sir Morell Mackenzie: a Memoir, by Rev. H. R. Haweis, M.A., 1893; Obituary notices in the Journal of Laryngology 1892, vi. 95–108; Internat. Centralblatt für Laryngologie, Rhinologie u.s.w. Marz, 1892, s. 411–17; the English medical journals for February 1892. There is an impartial résumé of the German controversy in the Times of 16 Oct. 1888, p. 6.]

D'A. P.

**McKENZIE, MURDOCH**, the elder (*d.* 1797), hydrographer, possibly the grandson of Murdoch Mackenzie (1600–1688), bishop of Orkney, was descended from a younger branch of the Gairloch family (Keith, *Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops*). He was employed before 1749 in surveying the Orkney and Shetland Islands for the admiralty and the East India Company. In 1749 he laid a paper on 'The State of the Tides in Orkney' before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.*), and in 1750 published 'Orcades: or a Geographical and Hydrographical Survey of the Orkney and Lewis Islands' (fol.), with charts. In 1752 he was sent in the Culloden sloop, in company with Captain Rodney, to examine a new and, as it proved, imaginary island, which had been reported as seen in long. 24° 30′ west of the Lizard (Hannay, *Rodney*, p. 29; *Naval Chronicle*, i. 357). He was afterwards definitely employed as surveyor of the admiralty, and surveyed with compass the north coast of Ireland and the west coast of Scotland, the results of which were published in 1776 as 'Nautical Description of the West Coast of Great Britain from Bristol Channel to Cape Wrath,' and 'Nautical Description of the Coast of Ireland,' both in folio. He also published in 1760 'A Chart of the Atlantic Ocean,' on a large scale, drawn on the circular projection which he invented. In 1771 he was succeeded in his office of admiralty surveyor by his nephew, Murdoch McKenzie the younger [q. v.], and seems to have retired from the active duties of his profession, though in 1774 he brought out 'A Treatise on Marine Surveying,' 4to; a second edition of which, in 1819, was edited by James Horsburgh [q. v.] In May 1774 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. His certificate, which describes him as 'of Hampstead,' and 'well acquainted with mathematical and philosophical learning,' was signed by Sir Joseph Banks, Solander, Thomas Pennant, and others. He withdrew from the society in 1796, probably on account of his advanced age. He died in the following year, and was buried at Minehead in Somerset on 16 Oct. (information from the vicar of Minehead).

McKenzie's work, carried out with very inadequate means and with undue haste, to gratify the admiralty's demand for quantity in preference to quality, was of the nature of rough examination rather than of accurate survey; but his 'Treatise on Marine Surveying' is still esteemed.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, i. 3; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the Royal Society; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

J. K. L.

**McKENZIE, MURDOCH**, the younger (1743–1829), commander in the navy and hydrographer, born in 1743, was the nephew of Murdoch McKenzie the elder [q. v.] He is said to have been a midshipman of the Dolphin in her voyage round the world under Commodore John Byron [q. v.], 1764–6. In 1771 he succeeded his uncle as surveyor of the admiralty. In 1773 he was surveying the coast of Cornwall, in 1775 the coast of Kent, in 1779 the south coast of Devon. On 5 Aug. 1779 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the navy, but the promotion made no difference in his work. In 1780 he surveyed the channel between the Isle of Sheppey and the mainland, an idea having been started that the Dutch might attempt to get again into the Medway by this passage. In 1781 he surveyed the Needles, at the request of the Trinity House, in order to determine the best way of protecting vessels from the rocks. About this time his eyesight began to fail, but he continued to act as chief surveyor of the admiralty till 1788. His charts were not published till 1804, and it does not appear that he had anything to do with that stage of the work. He was promoted to be commander on 31 Jan. 1814, and died on 27 Jan. 1829, in his eighty-sixth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1829 pt. i. p. 188). He is described as of Minehead in Somerset. The confusion between the two hydrographers of the same name is almost inextricable, and the 'Treatise on Marine Surveying' is commonly attributed to the nephew.

[Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, i. 8.]

J. K. L.

**MACKENZIE, ROBERT** (1823–1881), miscellaneous writer, born in 1823 at Barry, Forfarshire, where his father was parish schoolmaster, was educated by his father and at a school at St. Andrews. The family moved to Dundee, and Mackenzie was apprenticed as a clerk in a merchant's office. He served in various situations, but about 1843 became reporter to the 'Northern Warder,' which he afterwards sub-edited. He quitted journalism for commerce, and became partner in the firm of Mackenzie, Ramsay & Co., which failed after the crisis of 1857. He returned to journalism in 1875, frequently visited America, and wrote a few books. Just before his death he was actively engaged as agent for the Westinghouse Brake Company. He died at his house in Magdalen Yard Road, Dundee, on 2 Feb. 1881. He had married, first, a daughter of John Home Scott, and secondly a daughter of William Cunningham (1805–1861) [q. v.], and left four children.

His chief works were: 1. 'The United States of America. A History,' London, 1870, 8vo. 2. 'The Nineteenth Century. A History,' London, 1880, 8vo; abridged in 1881 as 'The Reign of Queen Victoria. 3. 'America. A History,' London, 1882, 8vo. He also edited with notes in 1883 an incomplete edition of 'Gulliver's Travels.'

[Dundee Advertiser, 3 Feb. 1881; Northern Warder, 4 Feb. 1881; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. A. J. A.

**MACKENZIE, ROBERT SHELTON** (1809–1880), miscellaneous writer, born at Drews Court, co. Limerick, on 22 June 1809, was the second son of Captain Kenneth Mackenzie, an officer in the army, and author of a volume of Gaelic poetry, published in Glasgow in 1796. Robert was educated at a school in Fermoy, co. Cork, where his father held the office of postmaster after his retirement from the army, and at the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to an apothecary in Cork. He seems to have opened a school in Fermoy after serving his term, and in 1825–6 was still in that town, writing poems for the 'Dublin and London Magazine' and other journals, over the signature of 'Sholto.' The statement that he graduated in medicine at Dublin is unconfirmed by the university register. About 1828 he acted for a short time as editor of a paper at Hanley, Staffordshire. It was in 1828 that his first work, a volume of poems entitled 'Lays of Palestine,' appeared in London. After 1830 he went to London, and wrote for various journals, including the 'Lady's Magazine' and the 'London Magazine.' He contributed biographies to 'The Georgian Era' (1832–4), and was engaged on the staff of several London newspapers. In 1834, according to his biographers, he received the degree of LL.D. at Glasgow. Besides writing for the 'Dublin University Magazine' (1837–8), he edited the 'Liverpool Journal' and corresponded with American papers. He was the first European correspondent for the American press, and in 1852 emigrated to the United States, settling in New York, and engaging in literary work. In 1857 he went to Philadelphia, and there remained till his death on 30 Nov. 1880. The statement that he obtained the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford is an error.

His original writings are not remarkable, but one or two of his compilations are extremely useful. Besides 'Lays of Palestine' (London, 1828), he published in England 'The Dramatic Works of J. S. Knowles,' with biographical introduction, &c. (4to, London, 1838); 'Titian, a Romance of Venice' (3 vols. 12mo, London, 1843); 'Life of Guizot,' prefixed to a translation of

'Democracy and its Mission' (1846); 'Partnership en Commandite,' a work on commercial law (8vo, 1847); 'Mornings at Matlock,' a collection of stories (3 vols. 8vo, London, 1850).

The remainder of his works, chiefly compilations, with notes and memoirs, were issued in America. His editions of 'Noctes Ambrosianæ,' 5 vols. 1854 (another edition, of which only a hundred copies were printed, was published in 1861–3, 4to, the second and fifth vols. bearing the latter date), and Dr. Maginn's 'Miscellaneous Works' (5 vols. 1855–7) are of standard value. Other of his productions after leaving England were Sheil's 'Sketches of the Irish Bar,' with memoirs and notes (2 vols. 8vo, New York, 1854); De Quincey's 'Klosterheim,' with memoir (8vo, 1855); 'Life of Curran,' by his son, with additions by R. S. M. (12mo, 1855); 'Bits of Blarney,' sketches and stories (12mo, 1855); Lady Morgan's 'O'Briens and O'Flaherties,' with introduction (2 vols. 1857); 'Tresillian, or the Story-tellers' (12mo, Philadelphia, 1859); 'Memoirs of Robert Houdin' (1859); 'Father Tom and the Pope, or a Night at the Vatican,' with preface (16mo, Philadelphia, 1868. Mackenzie assigns this famous sketch to John Fisher Murray [q. v.] in error; it was written by Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.]); 'Life of Charles Dickens,' with hitherto unpublished letters, anecdotes, &c. (12mo, Philadelphia, 1870); 'Sir Walter Scott, the Story of his Life' (12mo, Boston, 1871). The three works which Allibone says Mackenzie had in preparation in 1880—namely, 'The Poets and Poetry of Ireland,' 'Men of '98,' and 'Actors and Actresses'—were not completed.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 178; Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog. pp. 584–5; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog. iv. 134; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

D. J. O'D.

**MACKENZIE, SAMUEL** (1785–1847), portrait-painter, was born in the parish of Kilmuir, Ross-shire, in 1785 (information from his son), and he is probably the child (name omitted) of William Mackenzie, fisherman in Portlich, Ross-shire, and Ann Mackenzie his spouse, whose birth on 28 Dec. and baptism 31 Dec. 1785 are recorded in the Kilmuir parish register. His father died before he had attained the age of eight, and he became a herd-boy in the service of an uncle. He also worked in the north, under Telford, as a superintendent of stone-hewers. To avoid the press-gang he came on foot to Edinburgh, where he was employed by Dalziel, a marble-cutter in Leith Walk. The arms over the entrance of the Bank of Scotland and the sphinxes in Charlotte Square were carved by him and John Marshall. Deeply impressed by the paintings of Raeburn, he began, at the age of about twenty-five, to study as a portrait-painter. His productions gained for him Raeburn's friendship, and he worked in Raeburn's studio. In 1812, when he was residing in Shakespeare Square, he contributed a portrait of a gentleman to the Exhibition of Associated Artists, Edinburgh, and he continued to contribute to the same exhibitions from 1814 to 1816. He was much employed by George Gordon, fifth duke of Gordon [q. v.], and James Innes Ker, fifth duke of Roxburghe [q. v.], and for a time visited the north annually to paint portraits. In 1821 his full-length of the Duchess of Roxburghe and the Marquis of Bowmont appeared in the first modern exhibition of the Royal Institution, Edinburgh; and his contributions there from 1825 to 1829 included the group of Mrs. Burns, widow of the poet, and her granddaughter, engraved by William Holl [q. v.] in 'The Land of Burns.' He also painted Lord Brougham.

Mackenzie was one of the twenty-four artists who in 1829 were admitted members of the Scottish Academy (Harvey, *Notes on the Royal Scottish Academy*), which obtained its royal charter in 1838, and, with the single exception of 1842, he contributed to every exhibition of that body till 1846, showing mainly portraits. In 1830 he exhibited a portrait of James Silk Buckingham [q. v.] He also exhibited a few genre subjects, such as 'The Beggar Girl,' 1839, and 'The Sailor's Orphan Boy,' 1841. He was considered especially successful in his female portraits, and he painted some fancy heads, several of which have been engraved. Examples of his art are at Floors and Gordon Castles, and in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy at Edinburgh.

Mackenzie was a man of considerable culture, and a good mathematician. He was particularly interested in horology, and constructed sundials for every latitude. Of kindly character, he was especially helpful to young artists. Mackenzie painted the portrait of the Rev. Dr. David Dickson (1780–1842) [q. v.], and modelled the head in Alexander Handyside Ritchie's monument to Dickson in St. Cuthbert's burying-ground, Edinburgh. He died in Edinburgh, 23 Jan. 1847, having just entered his sixty-second year, and was buried in the Warriston cemetery.

[Information from the family; Redgrave's Dict.; Catalogues of Royal Scottish Academy and of their Loan Exhibition of 1880, and of Exhibitions referred to above; Scots Mag. 1892.]

J. M. G.

**MACKENZIE, THOMAS, Lord Mackenzie** (1807–1869), Scottish judge, son of George Mackenzie, a tradesman of Perth, was born on 16 May 1807. He received his early education at the Perth academy, and after studying two years at the university of St. Andrews, went to Edinburgh, where, while following the occupation of clerk, he succeeded in qualifying himself for the Scottish bar, to which he was called in 1832. He owed his success at the bar chiefly to the patronage of Lord-advocate Rutherford, to whom he acted as junior, and who highly valued his careful attention to details. In 1851 he was appointed sheriff of Ross and Cromarty, and solicitor-general, and in December 1854 was raised to the bench in the court of session, with the title Lord Mackenzie. He is credited with drafting the Bankruptcy Act of Scotland in 1856. He retired from the bench in 1864, and died on 26 Sept. 1869. 'No warm friendships,' said a writer in the 'Scotsman,' 'had he, no wife, no public explosions of benevolence, no quarrels. He toiled on to the end like a machine. Labour of the brain had become to him a sort of second nature, and in it he found the chief and almost only pleasure in life.' Mackenzie was the author of 'Studies in Roman Law, with Comparative Views of the Laws of France, England, and Scotland,' 1862, a clear and well-arranged text-book, which has passed into several editions.

[Scotsman, 29 Sept. 1869; Men of the Time; Men of the Reign.]

**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM, fifth Earl of Seaforth** (*d.* 1740), known among the highlanders as 'William Dubh' (the black), was the eldest son of Kenneth, fourth earl [q. v.], by Lady Frances Herbert. Shortly after the accession of George I in 1714 he was ordered to confine himself within his own castle (Rae, *History of the Rebellion*, edit. 1741, p. 77). He attended the meeting convened by John Erskine, earl of Mar (1675–1732) [q. v.], at Braemar in 1715, when the standard of the Pretender was raised. At the head of over three thousand men, including the Macdonalds, Rosses, and others, he set out in October to join Mar at Perth (*ib.* p. 330). John Gordon, earl of Sutherland (1668–1733) [q. v.], endeavoured to bar his passage, but on being attacked retreated to Bonar (*ib.* p. 331), and Seaforth, after harassing his country and collecting large quantities of booty, continued his march southwards. He was present at Sheriffmuir. After the battle he was nominated by the Chevalier lieutenant-general and commander of the northern counties, and went north to endeavour to recover Inverness, which had been captured for the government by Simon Fraser, lord Lovat [q. v.] ('Earl of Mar's Journal' in Patten, *History of the Rebellion*, part ii. p. 117). Although joined by Alexander Gordon, marquis of Huntly, afterwards second duke of Gordon [q. v.], he was unable to raise forces sufficient to make way against the Earl of Sutherland, and gave in their submission. Shortly afterwards Seaforth crossed over to the island of Lewis, where he endeavoured to collect a number of his followers; but when a detachment of government troops had been sent against him, he escaped to Ross-shire, whence he set sail for France, reaching St. Germains in February 1716. On 7 May following he was attainted by parliament and his estates forfeited.

Seaforth accompanied the Earl Marischal [see Keith, George, tenth Earl Marischal] in his expedition to the western highlands in 1719. He was severely wounded at the battle of Glenshiels on 10 June, but was carried on board a vessel by his followers, and, escaping to the Western Isles, returned thence to France.

Notwithstanding his forfeiture, his followers, in spite of the vigilance of the government, regularly sent him their rents in his exile. After the passing of the disarming act in 1725 they, however, agreed on his private recommendation to give up their arms, and in future to pay rent to the government on condition that they were discharged of all arrears. To this Wade not only agreed, but also promised to use his influence to secure a pardon for Seaforth (*Lockhart Papers*, ii. 196). The efforts of Wade on behalf of Seaforth, although strongly opposed by John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], were successful (*ib.* p. 300). By letters patent of 12 June 1726 Seaforth was discharged of the penal consequences of his attainder, although the forfeiture was not reversed. From George II he received a grant of the arrears of feu duties due to the crown out of his forfeited estates. Seaforth was led to seek peace with the government, partly on the ground of dissatisfaction with his treatment by the Chevalier. He excused to the Chevalier his acceptance of the terms of the government as a temporary expedient absolutely necessary for the protection of his clan, but the Chevalier was deeply hurt at what he deemed a desertion of his cause (see correspondence in Appendix to *Stuart Papers*, edit. Glover, 1847). Seaforth died 8 Jan. 1740 in the island of Lewis, and was buried there in the chapel of Ui.

By his wife Mary (*d.* 1739), only daughter and heiress of Nicholas Kennet of Coxhow, Northumberland, he had three sons: Kenneth, lord Fortrose, who was M.P. successively for the Inverness burghs and Ross-shire, sided with the government in the rebellion of 1745, died 19 Oct. 1761, and was buried in Westminster Abbey: Ronald, died unmarried, and Nicholas, drowned at Douay. Seaforth's only daughter, Frances, married the Hon. John Gordon of Kenmure.

[Histories of the Rebellion by Rae and Patten; Lockhart Papers; Stuart Papers, ed. Glover; Mackenzie's History of the Mackenzies, pp. 216–242; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 484.]
T. F. H.

**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM** (1791–1868), surgeon, born in Queen Street, Glasgow, on 29 April 1791, was son of James Mackenzie, a muslin manufacturer (*d.* 1800). He was educated in the grammar school and in the university of his native town. He then turned his attention for a short time to theology, intending to become a minister of the church of Scotland, but in 1810, abandoning divinity, he began the study of medicine in the university of Glasgow and in the Royal Infirmary of that city. In 1813 he was 'resident clerk' to Dr. Richard Miller at the Glasgow Royal Infirmary, and in 1815 he obtained the diploma of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons. After a short stay in London, where he attended the lectures given by Abernethy at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, he resided in Paris, Pavia, and Vienna. In Vienna he studied under Von Beer, who encouraged his early bias towards the surgery of the eye. Early in 1818 he returned home. On 1 May of that year he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and endeavoured to practise in London. His name appears among the list of members of the college for 1819, when he was living in Newman Street. Failing, however, to establish himself in London, he returned to Glasgow in 1819, and in the same year he took the additional diploma of fellow of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. He also commenced general practice, and lectured upon a variety of medical subjects in Anderson's College, the extra-academical school of medicine in Glasgow. In conjunction with Dr. Monteath he founded the Eye Infirmary in 1824, and in 1828 he was appointed Waltonian lecturer in the university of Glasgow 'on the structure, functions, and diseases of the eye.' In 1833 he proceeded M.D. at Glasgow, and in 1843 he was one of the surgeons upon whom the newly instituted fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons of England was conferred *honoris causâ*. His diploma bears the date 11 Dec. 1843. He was appointed surgeon-oculist to the queen in Scotland in 1838. He died at Glasgow, of angina pectoris, on 30 July 1868, leaving a widow and one son.

Mackenzie was one of the surgeons who raised ophthalmic surgery to the high place which it now holds among the special branches of medical science. His scientific attainments are best illustrated by his 'Practical Treatise on the Diseases of the Eye' (1830), which remained the standard book on its subject until the introduction of the ophthalmoscope in 1851 effected a radical change in the diagnosis and treatment of intraocular disease. The book was translated into German in 1832; into French, in an edition which was not authorised by Mackenzie, in 1844, and in an authorised version in 1856; while a supplement, corrected by the author, was issued by Messrs. Warlomont and Testelin at Brussels as lately as 1866. In England four editions were issued, the last appearing in 1854. Mackenzie also wrote the following works upon the eye and its diseases: 1. 'An Essay on the Diseases of the Excreting Parts of the Lachrymal Apparatus,' 8vo, London, 1819. 2. 'The Physiology of Vision,' 8vo, London, 1841. 3. 'The Cure of Strabismus by Surgical Operation,' 8vo, London, 1841. 4. 'On the Vision of Objects on and in the Eye,' Edinburgh, 1845. 5. 'Outlines of Ophthalmology,' 12mo, 3rd edition, 1856. 6. 'Entoptics,' 8vo, 1864. He was editor of the first two volumes of the 'Glasgow Medical Journal.'

There is an excellent oil-painting of Mackenzie in the Eye Infirmary in Glasgow, by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A. It has been engraved by Messrs. Maclure and Macdonald, of Glasgow. Another oil-painting in the reading room of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, presented by Mrs. Mackenzie, is a replica of a painting by Alexander Keith, which is in her possession. Mrs. Mackenzie also possesses a marble bust by Mr. George Ewing, a replica of which in freestone adorns the gable on the west front of the New Eye Infirmary in Berkeley Street, Glasgow. Lithograph portraits appeared in the 'Annales d'oculistiques' for 1868 (with obituary notice by Professor Warlomont) and in the 'Memoirs and Portraits of One Hundred Glasgow Men who have died during the last Thirty Years,' Glasgow, 1886.

Mackenzie's medical library is now incorporated with that of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow, and his collection of preparations of the eye is preserved in the medical school of St. Mungo's College. Both these valuable gifts were made by Mackenzie's widow and son.

[Obituary notice by Dr. George Rainey in the Glasgow Medical Journal, 1868, new ser. i. 6–13. Additional facts and dates kindly supplied by Dr. H. E. Clark, professor of anatomy and dean of the medical faculty, St. Mungo's College, Glasgow, and by Mr. W. J. Mackenzie.]
D'A. P.

**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM BELL** (1806–1870), divine, son of James Mackenzie of Sheffield, was born on 7 April 1806, and was educated at the grammar school there. Both his father and mother died in 1822, and Mackenzie began to study law, but by the help of some exhibitions was enabled to enter Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 26 June 1830, graduating B.A. 1834, and M.A. 1837. He became curate of St. James's, Bristol, in 1834, and in 1838 incumbent of St. James's, Holloway, where the poverty of his parish involved him in much hard work. Mackenzie gradually collected a large congregation; he advocated the cause of the Moravian church, and was among the first to start special services in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died at Ramsgate on 22 Nov. 1870, leaving a widow and several children. He was the author of numerous works, the most important of which are: 1. 'Gleanings from the Gospel Story,' 1859. 2. 'Hand-book for the Sick,' 4th edit. 1861. 3. 'Married Life, its Duties, Trials, and Joys,' 1861; new edit. 1867. 4. 'Saul of Tarsus; his Life and Lessons,' 1864. 5. 'Bible Studies for Family Reading,' 1867.

[Life by Gordon Calthrop; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
A. F. P.

**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM FORBES** (1807–1862), of Portmore, Peeblesshire, politician, born on 18 April 1807, brother of Charles Frederick Mackenzie [q. v.], was third and eldest surviving son of Colin Mackenzie, writer to the signet in Edinburgh, deputy-keeper of the signet, and a friend of Sir Walter Scott. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Forbes [q. v.] of Pitsligo, bart. The family was descended from the Mackenzies of Balmanully, a younger branch of the Mackenzies of Gairloch, who claimed as their progenitor Hector, son of Alexander, sixth baron of Kintail. Forbes Mackenzie was educated for the law, and was called to the bar in 1827. He succeeded to the estate of Portmore on the death of his father in September 1830, and in 1831 was appointed deputy-lieutenant of the county of Peebles. He also sat in the House of Commons as member for that county from 1837 to 1841, 1841–7, and 1847–52. During 1845–6 he was a lord of the treasury. On 9 July 1852 he was elected one of the members for Liverpool, but in the following year he was unseated on petition, and he was not again returned to parliament. His only claim to notice is as the author of the act for the regulation of public-houses in Scotland, 16 & 17 Vict. c. 67, 15 Aug. 1853, known as the Forbes Mackenzie Act, which provides for the closing of public-houses on Sundays and at ten P.M. on week days. He died suddenly while on a visit to the Glen, Peeblesshire, on 24 Sept. 1862. By his wife Helen Anne, daughter of Sir James Montgomery of Stanhope, baronet, he had a son, Colin, and a daughter, Elizabeth Helen, who died young.

[Mackenzie's Hist. of the Mackenzies; Chambers's Hist. of Peeblesshire; Forster's Members of Parliament for Scotland; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Ann. Register, 1862, p. 372.]

**MACKENZIE, WILLIAM LYON** (1795–1861), leader of Canadian insurgents, born at Dundee on 12 March 1795, entered while still a youth the service of a wool merchant in Dundee. In 1817 he became managing clerk to a canal company in Wiltshire; emigrated to Canada in 1820, and, after first working as an engineer, established a book-store at Queenstown in 1823. An agitation in favour of popular government in Canada was then in progress. Mackenzie soon interested himself in politics and joined the popular side. He removed to Toronto, and in May 1824 established an opposition paper, the 'Colonial Advocate.' On 8 June 1826 a tory mob broke into his office and destroyed the printing apparatus. For this outrage Mackenzie obtained 625*l.* damages. He rapidly made himself prominent as a liberal politician, and in 1828 was elected to the legislative assembly of Upper Canada for the county of York. He was re-elected at the general election of 1830. In the house he distinguished himself by the violence of his language; and on his describing the ministry as 'sycophants fit only to register the decrees of arbitrary power,' he was expelled the house. Being twice re-elected in 1831 he was twice re-expelled, when the government secured his final exclusion by disfranchising the county of York. In 1832 Mackenzie went to England to present to the home government a petition on behalf of his fellow-subjects, and secured the dismissal of several unpopular colonial officials. After his return to Canada, Mackenzie was chosen mayor of Toronto in May 1834. At the general election in the October following he was re-elected for the county of York, and the popular party having obtained a majority he was allowed to take his seat, and the minutes relative to his expulsion were expunged from the journals of the house. A committee of grievances, of which Mackenzie was chairman, was then established; and its investigations led to the recall of the governor, Sir John Colborne [q.v.] His successor, Sir Francis Head [q. v.], however, was strongly in favour of the old autocratic system, and hostility to the government revived. In November 1835 Mackenzie was sent by the liberals of Upper Canada to pay a formal visit to Louis J. Papineau [q. v.], the leader of the Lower Canada reformers. Papineau was already thinking of armed insurrection, and to his influence much of Mackenzie's subsequent conduct must be attributed. At the general election of 1836 strenuous efforts were, in defiance of the law, made by the government to hinder the return of liberal candidates, and Mackenzie, with his more intimate partisans, failed to secure a seat. Chagrined at his defeat, and believing that constitutional agitation was now useless, Mackenzie resolved on an appeal to arms. His paper, the 'Colonial Advocate,' had been discontinued in 1834; it was now revived under the name of 'The Constitution,' and employed to preach disaffection to the inhabitants of the upper province. In July 1837 a vigilance committee was appointed to establish insurrectionary centres in different parts of the country. On 2 Aug. appeared an extraordinary appeal of the Toronto reformers to their brothers in Lower Canada, demanding the assembly of a national congress of delegates from each province, and on 25 Nov. Mackenzie publicly proclaimed the establishment of a provisional government. By the aid of an ex-Bonapartist officer, named Van Egmond, Mackenzie had got together eight hundred men. He appeared at their head near Toronto on 4 Dec. and sent a message to the governor to demand the settlement of all grievances by a national convention. The proposal was rejected, and a delay on Mackenzie's part gave the government time to collect troops. The rebels were attacked on 7 Dec. at Montgomery's Tavern and utterly defeated. Mackenzie managed to escape to Navy Island on the Niagara River. He tried to prolong the insurrection from American soil, but in 1839 was arrested by the United States government and condemned to twelve months' imprisonment for breaking the neutrality laws. Mackenzie's movement thus ended in failure. It, however, effectively called the attention of the home government to colonial abuses. To Mackenzie, therefore, the establishment of responsible government in Canada is largely due.

After his release from prison Mackenzie remained for some years in America, and contributed regularly to the 'New York Tribune.' On the proclamation of the amnesty in 1849 he returned to Canada. In 1850 he was elected to the legislature of the then united provinces, and sat there till 1858. He started a journal, 'Mackenzie's Message,' which was not a success. His name had lost its attraction, and during his latter years he depended on pecuniary assistance from his friends. He died at Toronto on 28 Aug. 1861.

[Lindsey's Life of W. L. Mackenzie; H. J. Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Histories of Canada by Dent, Withrow, and Bryce; Canadian Parliamentary Reports; English Parliamentary Reports.] G. P. M-y.

MACKERELL, BENJAMIN (*d.* 1738), Norfolk antiquary, was second son of John Mackerell, alderman, of Norwich (*Norfolk Archæology*, ii. 382), by Anne, daughter of Elias Browne of the same city (*Addit. MS.* 23011, f. 28). From 1716 to 1732 he was librarian of the Norwich public library, and in the latter year printed a 'New Catalogue of the Books,' 4to, Norwich, together with an 'Account of Mr. John Kirkpatrick's Roman and other Coins.' He died in March 1738 (*London Mag.* vii. 104), and was buried on 1 April following in the chancel of St. Stephen's Church, Norwich (parish register). He married in 1723, and had several children.

Mackerell was an accurate, painstaking antiquary, and left work of permanent value. Just before or after his death appeared his 'History and Antiquities of . . . King's-Lynn,' 8vo, London, 1738, which is chiefly an abridgment of John Green's manuscript collections (Richards, *Hist. of Lynn*, pp. i, iv). The manuscript is now in the possession of Mr. E. M. Beloe of Lynn. He also left ready for press a history of Norwich in two quarto volumes, which was afterwards acquired by Hudson Gurney of Keswick Hall, Norfolk. Two copies of his manuscript 'Brief Historical Account of the Church of Saint Peter of Mancroft, in the City of Norwich . . . with Draughts of all the Monuments,' &c., compiled in 1735-6, which he intended to be deposited in that church, are in the British Museum, Additional MSS. 9370 and 23011, where are also two duodecimo volumes of notes on Norfolk and Norwich churches, with inscriptions collected by him, Additional MSS. 12525-6. He copied likewise the inscriptions and coats of arms in St. Stephen's Church, Norwich (1729-37), with exact measurements of each stone and brass, adding some observations on the parish. This carefully executed manuscript is preserved, according to his wish, in the vestry of the church.

[Blomefield's Norfolk (8vo edit.), iv. 161; Hist. of Norfolk (by J. Chambers); Gough's British Topography, ii. 5, 11, 19; Woodward's Norfolk Topographer's Manual, p. 250 *n.*; Rye's Norfolk Topography (Index Soc.); East Anglian, new ser. i. 344, 372; Norfolk Archæology, ii. 403, iii. 241, 315, viii. 334.] G. G.

**McKERROW, JOHN** (1789-1867), presbyterian divine, born in Mauchline, Ayrshire, 15 May 1789, received his early education in the village school, and in 1803 proceeded to Glasgow University, where he distinguished himself as a student. He entered in August 1807 the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church at Selkirk, which was under the charge of the Rev. Dr. Lawson, and in 1812 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kilmarnock. He was shortly afterwards called by the congregations of Ecclefechan and Bridge of Teith, and was ordained at Teith on 25 Aug. 1813 as colleague and successor to the Rev. William Fletcher. At the same time McKerrow for some years conducted without assistance and gratuitously all the correspondence of the united secession synod, and controlled to a great extent its missionary operations. In 1841 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Washington College, U.S.A. His jubilee was celebrated in August 1863. He died at Teith 13 May 1867. He was eminently distinguished for his pastoral fidelity and zeal.

McKerrow published detailed accounts of the rise and progress of his church and of its missions, and his work is always accurate in matters of fact and clear in style. The titles of his publications are: 1. 'History of the Secession Church,' 1839. 2. 'The Office of Ruling Elder in the Christian Church,' to which in 1846 a prize of 50*l.* was awarded. 3. 'History of the Foreign Missions of the Secession and United Presbyterian Churches,' 1867. McKerrow was also a frequent contributor to the 'Christian Repository,' the 'Edinburgh Theological Magazine,' the 'United Secession Magazine,' and other religious periodicals.

[The above works by McKerrow; biographical notice in U. P. Mag. September 1867.] T. B. J.

**McKERROW, WILLIAM** (1803-1878), presbyterian divine, born in Kilmarnock on 7 Sept. 1803, was educated at Kilmarnock school and academy, and then proceeded to Glasgow University, where he distinguished himself as a student. In 1821 he joined the Theological Hall of the Secession Church, under the charge of the Rev. Dr. John Dick [q. v.] of Glasgow, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kilmarnock in March 1826. In the following year he was called both to Cumbernauld, Dumbartonshire, and to Lloyd Street, Manchester, to be colleague and successor to the Rev. Dr. Jack. He accepted the latter appointment, and became for over half a century a prominent figure in the social and ecclesiastical movements in Manchester. In 1834 he wrote a series of letters on church establishments in the 'Manchester Times,' in which the grievances of dissenters regarding marriages, burials, and the universities were discussed. The letters were afterwards published in pamphlet form and extensively circulated. They led in 1839 to the formation of the Manchester Voluntary Church Association. From 1836 to 1846 he took an active part, with Cobden and others, in agitating for a repeal of the corn laws. He opposed the government Education Bill of 1843, which gave grants to the Roman catholic college at Maynooth in Ireland.

In 1846 McKerrow projected the 'Manchester Examiner,' now 'Examiner and Times,' to express the views of advanced liberals, and was one of the four original proprietors. His contributions in articles and letters to the 'Examiner' were numerous, and helped to shape measures subsequently adopted. He advocated a national system of education under popular control, and was one of the founders of the Manchester Public School Association. He was also one of the founders of the United Kingdom Alliance, of which for twenty years he was vice-president. City missions and peace and emancipation societies found in McKerrow an able and intrepid advocate. He was elected in 1870 on the first school board of Manchester, and continued a member till his death. Nor were public engagements permitted to interfere with professional duties, as his pastoral and pulpit work in Brunswick Street congregation, his labours in presbytery, and the services he rendered to Lancashire presbyterianism abundantly proved. Through the influence of Chevalier Bunsen and others the university of Heidelberg in 1851 conferred upon him the degree of D.D. McKerrow retired from the active duties of the pastorate in 1869, but was elected moderator of synod in 1877. With money presented to him in 1877, on the occasion of his ministerial jubilee, he endowed a scholarship for presbyterian students at Owens College, as well as exhibitions, under the control of the Manchester school board. Cobden called him 'the able and unswerving advocate of every sound and beneficent principle,' and Hugh Mason, M.P., wrote regarding him: 'I know no man in Manchester or anywhere else who has lived a life of greater purity, integrity, usefulness, and true piety.' His manner of speech was eloquent and impressive, but he published nothing beyond an occasional tract or sermon. He died at Manchester 4 June 1878.

[Manchester newspapers; biographical notice by Dr. William Graham in the U. P. Magazine for August 1878; Memoir of William McKerrow, D.D., by his son, London, 1881.] T. B. J.

**MACKESON, FREDERICK** (1807–1853), lieutenant-colonel, H.E.I.C. service, commissioner at Peshawur, son of William and Harriett Mackeson, was born at Hythe, Kent, 28 Sept. 1807, was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and in France, and in 1825 received a Bengal cadetship. On 4 Dec. 1825 he was appointed ensign in the (late) 14th Bengal native infantry, in which corps he became lieutenant in 1828, and captain in 1843. In 1831, and for several years afterwards, his regiment was stationed at Loodiana. The foreign officers in the pay of the Sikh ruler, Runjeet Singh, used frequently to visit the British political agent, Sir Claude Martin Wade, on which occasions young Mackeson's proficiency in French was turned to account. He was thus brought into notice, despite the modest retiring disposition for which he was remarkable to the last. In 1837 he accompanied Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.] to Cabul. He was afterwards sent to Bahawulpore as agent for the navigation of the Indus, in which capacity he was employed in surveying the river and keeping note of the tortuous politics of the Punjab. In 1838–9 he rendered valuable services in connection with the lines of communication of the army of the Indus. These services were recognised in 1840, when he was still a subaltern, by a brevet majority to qualify him for the reward of C.B., which was conferred on him, 24 Dec. 1842. After the final withdrawal of the British troops from Afghanistan, he was appointed acting superintendent of Buttee, and assistant to the political agents in Rajpootana and at Delhi. During the first Sikh war he was with Sir Harry Smith's division in the field, and was present at Aliwal. On 16 March 1846 he was appointed superintendent of the Cis-Sutlej territory. As governor-general's agent he was with Hugh Gough, first viscount Gough [q. v.], in the Punjab campaign of 1848–9, and received the approval of Lords Dalhousie and Gough. After the battle of Chillianwallah, Brigadier Burn's brigade, on this side the Jhelum, was in danger of being turned by a Sikh force, and Mackeson offered to notify the Sikh approach. He found the Jhelum—the worst and most dangerous river in the Punjab, wide as the Hooghly at Calcutta—in full flood, and no boat at hand. Dismounting, Mackeson swam the river with difficulty, delivered his message, and saved the brigade. He became local lieutenant-colonel in 1849, and in 1851, being then senior captain of his regiment and a brevet lieutenant-colonel, was appointed commissioner at Peshawur, in succession to George St. Patrick Lawrence [q. v.] For the next two years Mackeson was employed in efforts to bring the frontier tribes into order. He was assassinated when sitting in his verandah, 10 Sept. 1853, by a fanatic from Koner, who had just handed a petition to him, and then attacked him with a large knife. It was generally understood that a price had been set on Mackeson's head, although the government denied that it was the case. His assassin was tried, and on 1 Oct. 1853 was hanged. By the advice of John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence [q. v.] the murderer's body was burned after it was cut down, and the ashes thrown into a running stream, so that there might be no opportunity of making the burying-place a shrine.

An unprejudiced as well as competent observer, Sir Sydney Cotton [q. v.], described Mackeson as 'a bold and efficient officer, who well knew the character of the people with whom he had to deal, and that pusillanimous measures were not measures of humanity, tending always in the end to disaster and destruction. His was the best policy that had been adopted on the frontier, although by no means in common with the views and wishes of distant Indian governments.'

[Information obtained from the India Office; Indian Army Lists; Sir Sydney Cotton's Nine Years on the N.-W. Frontier, ch. i.; R. Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, i. 412–13; Trotter's India under Victoria, ii. 139, 255; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. pp. 200–1.] H. M. C.

**McKEWAN, DAVID HALL** (1816–1873), water-colour painter, born in London on 16 Feb. 1816, was son of David McKewan, manager to Messrs. Hall of Custom-House Quay, Lower Thames Street, London, and Matilda, his wife. He studied water-colour painting under David Cox the elder [q. v.], and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836. McKewan obtained some note as a water-colour painter, especially in drawing rocky scenes and the interiors of old mansions, such as Knole, Haddon Hall, &c. He was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1848, and a full member in 1850; he was a large contributor to the exhibitions of that society. McKewan died on 2 Aug. 1873. He published in 1859 'Lessons on Trees in Water Colours,' and made the drawings for R. P.

Leitch's 'Landscape and other Studies in Sepia,' published in 1870.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; private information.]
L. C.

**MACKGILL** or **MACGILL, JAMES** (*d.* 1579), of Nether Rankeillour, clerk register of Scotland, was the eldest son of Sir James Macgill, lord provost of Edinburgh, by Helen Wardlaw, daughter of Wardlaw of Torrie in Fifeshire. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, having been incorporated in the college of St. Leonard's in 1532. Probably he afterwards studied at a foreign university, for it was not till 1 March 1549–50 that he was admitted a member of the Faculty of Advocates. On 4 March 1553–1554 he was confirmed in possession of the lands of Nether Rankeillour, Fife (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, entry 900). On 25 June 1554 he was appointed clerk register, and on 20 Aug. following was made an ordinary lord of session. He was one of the commissioners for the treaty of Upsettington, Berwickshire, on 21 May 1559 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 717).

Mackgill seems to have remained faithful to the queen regent in her contest with the lords of the congregation, and in 1560 took refuge with her in the castle of Edinburgh. By 1561 he had, however, 'fallen in familiarity' with Knox, and publicly professed 'the religion' (Knox, *Works*, ii. 157). During the absence of Lord James Stewart, afterwards Earl of Moray, on an embassy from the lords to Queen Mary in France, he 'travelled earnestly and stoutly' that nothing should be done against her authority in Scotland (*ib.*) On the return of Mary to Scotland he was chosen a member of the new privy council, and continued in the office of clerk register (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 158). Subsequently he offended Knox by the support he gave to the moderate policy of Lord James and William Maitland [q. v.], and at a meeting convened at his own house shortly after the queen's return opposed the proposal to deprive the queen of the mass (Knox, *Works*, ii. 291). He was one of a commission appointed on 24 Jan. 1561–2 to inquire into the rental of the benefices (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 196), and of a subsequent commission for modifying the ministers' stipends (Knox, *Works*, ii. 310). He accompanied Lord James, created Earl of Moray, and the queen during their progress in the north in 1562, which was signalised by the rebellion, defeat, and death of George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.]

Although generally faithful to Moray, Mackgill did not join him in his rebellion in 1565, on account of the queen's marriage to Darnley, but was concerned in the plot for the murder of Rizzio, and on the return of the queen to Edinburgh from Dunbar escaped to the highlands. On 19 March 1565–6 he was summoned to appear before the council to answer for the murder, and failing to do so was put to the horn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 437). He was also deprived of the office of clerk register, which was bestowed on Sir James Balfour. Shortly before the baptism of the young prince James in June 1566 he was, however, restored to favour (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 723).

Mackgill sat on the assize which exculpated Bothwell from the murder of Darnley, but after Bothwell's marriage to the queen was one of the most active in contriving means of revenge for the murder. When the queen had been deposed at Lochleven, he was deputed, along with Sir James Melville [q. v.], to meet Moray at Berwick, and ask him to undertake the government. He was restored by Moray to the office of clerk register in December 1567, and gradually superseded Maitland of Lethington in his confidence. After Mary's flight to England he accompanied Moray to the York and Westminster conferences. From York he was in November 1568 sent to have a special conference with Elizabeth, being selected by the regent to accompany Maitland, 'not so much to assist him, as to watch over him and to spy what would be his carriage' (Calderwood, ii. 447).

When the question of the divorce of Queen Mary came before the parliament at Perth in July 1569, a violent debate took place between Maitland and Mackgill, Mackgill asserting that to grant the queen's request would in the circumstances be treason and blasphemy (Hudson to Cecil, 5 Aug. 1569, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 368). The bitterness with which Mackgill was regarded by the Maitlands may be gathered from the pretended 'Conference' of the regent, written by Thomas Maitland [see under Maitland, Sir Richard]. There the regent is represented as keeping Mackgill to speak last because he was 'a wylie cheild,' and the advice he gives the regent is to 'put them out of the way that may or hath desire to hinder you' (Calderwood, ii. 524; Richard Bannatyne, *Memorials*, p. 12). After the assassination of Moray, Mackgill, at a conference held at the instance of James Douglas, fourth earl of Morton, with the English ambassadors, acted as chief spokesman, and assured them that if Elizabeth would, as formerly, secure their religion, and assist them to resist the invasion of the country by foreigners, they would be as faithful to her as Moray had been (Hudson to Elizabeth, 30 Jan. 1569–70, quoted in TYTLER's *History of Scotland*, ed. 1864, iii. 324). He also proposed that she should agree to the selection of the Earl of Lennox as regent (*ib.*)

In 1570 Mackgill accompanied Morton on a special mission to England, in regard to the custody of Queen Mary. He continued one of the most steadfast of her opponents, and was supposed to have been chiefly instrumental in preventing an agreement between Morton and Sir William Kirkcaldy [q. v.] of Grange in 1571 (Drury to Cecil, 25 Jan. 1570–1, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–1571, entry 1514). On 28 April his house in Edinburgh was entered by a force from the castle under Captain Melville, and some of his servants carried away captive (RICHARD BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 113; CALDERWOOD, iii. 70, who erroneously states that Mackgill's wife, instead of the wife of a neighbour, was slain). Shortly afterwards Mackgill resolved to remove his plate and other valuables to Pinkie, but in the transit they were in May 1571 captured by a party from the castle (BANNATYNE, p. 119; Drury to the privy council, 13 May, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 1698). In 1572 his house was destroyed by the garrison to procure firewood (BANNATYNE, p. 234).

Mackgill was, along with George Buchanan, chosen an extraordinary member of the new council, elected on 24 March 1577–8, after the fall of Morton, to manage affairs till the meeting of parliament. In April he was selected to answer the reasoning of David Lindsay [q. v.], bishop of Ross, in reference to 'the liberty of the kirk,' the result being, according to Calderwood, that 'good men began to look for little good of this new council' (*History*, iii. 401). He was also one of the new council chosen after the ratification by parliament of the king's acceptance of the government. He died before 15 Aug. 1579. By his wife Janet Adamson he had two sons: James Mackgill of Nether Rankeillour, from whom descended the Mackgills, viscounts of Oxfurd; and David Mackgill of Nisbet, who was king's advocate and a lord of session.

[Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–iv.; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., during the reign of Elizabeth; Histories of Knox, Calderwood, and Buchanan; Hist. of James the Sext, Richard Bannatyne's Memorials, and Sir James Melville's Memoirs (all Bannatyne Club); Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 99–100; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 345.] T. F. H.

**McKIE, JAMES** (1816–1891), Burns collector, born at Kilmarnock on 7 Oct. 1816, was apprenticed to Hugh Crawford, publisher, the successor of John Wilson, who printed the first edition of Burns's poems. After a short engagement in Elgin he settled in Saltcoats as a bookseller, and published the 'Ayrshire Wreath' and the 'Ayrshire Inspirer,' annuals of good literary pretensions. On the retirement of Crawford in 1844 he bought his business at Kilmarnock, started the 'Kilmarnock Journal,' and subsequently the 'Kilmarnock Weekly Post,' and issued several books, chiefly of local interest. It was as a publisher and collector of books connected with Burns that he attained distinction. The growing value of the early editions of Burns suggested the idea of facsimiles, and these he issued in 1867 and 1869. He published also the Kilmarnock 'popular' edition of Burns (2 vols. 1871) and the Kilmarnock 'centenary' edition (2 vols. 1886). He also issued 'Bibliotheca Burnsiana' (1866), the 'Burns Calendar' (1874), 'A Manual of Religious Belief,' composed by William Burness, the poet's father, published for the first time (1875), and 'The Bibliography of Robert Burns,' an elaborate list of all the editions of Burns and contributions to Burns' literature known to exist, and of the locale of Burns' MSS. and other relics (1881). McKie died at Kilmarnock 26 Sept. 1891. His own library of books concerning Burns, of nearly eight hundred volumes, was the most complete brought together. It was purchased by subscription for 350*l.*, and is now in the museum of the Burns Monument at Kilmarnock, which was erected largely owing to McKie's exertions.

[Kilmarnock Standard, 3 Oct. 1891, where McKie's portrait is given; private information from his son-in-law, Thomas Ferguson, esq., Seaford House, Kilmarnock.] J. C. H.

**MACKIE, JOHN** (1748–1831), physician, the eldest of a family of fifteen children, was born in 1748 at Dunfermline Abbey in Fifeshire. In 1763 he commenced his medical studies at Edinburgh, and on leaving the university he settled at Huntingdon. About 1792 he removed to Southampton, and there practised with great success till 1814, when he left for a ten years' tour on the continent, where he only practised his profession occasionally, but numbered among his patients the queen of Spain, the ex-king of Holland, and other persons of rank. In 1819 he printed anonymously at Vevay for private distribution a 'Sketch of a New Theory of Man,' which was translated into French, and reprinted in English at Bath, 1822. On his return to England, after passing several winters at Bath, he removed to Chichester, where he died 29 Jan. 1831 at the age of eighty-three. He married in 1784 the daughter of a French clergyman, who translated into English the 'Letters of Madame de Sévigné,' published in London, 12mo, 3 vols. 1802. She died at Vevay in 1819, leaving one son and one daughter. Mackie was a religious man and an attached member of the church of England, notwithstanding his Scottish parentage and education. He was most liberal to his patients, and at Southampton showed great kindness to numerous French emigrants. He was fond of reading, and was very popular in society. Miss L. M. Hawkins, in her 'Memoirs, Anecdotes,' &c. (i. 310), calls him a most agreeable conversationist. A fine portrait of him was painted in miniature by George Engleheart [q. v.] in 1784 (the date of his marriage); another by Marchmont Moore in 1830 was engraved by Samuel Freeman [q. v.] in the same year, and a drawing in water-colours was executed by Slater in 1808.

[Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 276; Ann. Biog. and Obit. vol. xvi. 1832; Georgian Era, vol. ii. 1833.] W. A. G.

**McKINLAY, JOHN** (1819–1872), Australian explorer, born in 1819 at Sandbank, on the Clyde, emigrated in 1836 to New South Wales to join an uncle who was a prosperous squatter. He took up several runs near the South Australian border, and quickly made a reputation as an expert bushman.

When in 1861 the government of South Australia decided to send an expedition to trace the fate of Robert O'Hara Burke and Wills, and effect further exploration, the command was offered to McKinlay. He left Adelaide on 16 Aug. 1861, and within three weeks of the date of the grant of the assembly was at Kapunda. His party consisted of about ten men, and besides horses he took bullocks and camels, as well as sheep for food. He proved that Lake Torrens did not exist, but came upon several new lakes, one of which was named after him. At Cooper's Creek he found the remains of Gray, the first victim of the Burke and Wills expedition: under the impression, afterwards corrected, that he had discovered the graves of the leaders, he proceeded to carry out the second part of his instructions, and explore the country between Eyre's Creek and Central Mount Stuart. He struck the coast at Gulf Carpentaria on 19 May 1862, but did not actually get to the sea. Turning southwards, he made his way over the mountains of Queensland, and across the Burdekin River to Port Denison, which he reached on 25 Sept. 1862. He had lost none of his party, but they had been reduced to the greatest straits, and had eaten most of the camels and horses, as well as the other animals that they brought with them. 'The peculiar incidents met with threw an entirely new light upon the physical geography of some parts of the desert; . . . and we must add that for cool perseverance and kind consideration for his followers, for modesty, and yet for quiet daring, McKinlay was unequalled as an explorer' (Wood). For this expedition the South Australian government voted McKinlay 1,000*l.*; the public of the colony presented him with a testimonial, and the Royal Geographical Society with a gold watch.

In September 1865 McKinlay was again despatched by the South Australian government to explore the northern territory in a peculiarly rainy season, from the perils of which McKinlay's extraordinary ingenuity seems alone to have saved his party.

On his return from this journey McKinlay returned to pastoral occupations, but his hardships had worn him out, and he died on 31 Dec. 1872. He was married. A monument was erected to him at Gawler, South Australia, not far from the point of his departure on his great expedition.

[Davis's Tracks of McKinlay across Australia, ed. Westgarth; Wood's Hist. of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia, vol. ii.; Mennell's Dict. Austral. Biog.] C. A. H.

**MACKINNON, DANIEL** (1791–1836), colonel and historian of the Coldstream guards, born in 1791, was son of William Mackinnon, chief of the clan Mackinnon (see ANDERSON, iii. 27). William Alexander Mackinnon [q. v.] was his elder brother, and Daniel Henry Mackinnon [q. v.] was his first cousin. On 16 June 1804 he was appointed ensign in the Coldstream guards, in which his uncle, Henry Mackinnon, author of 'A Journal of the Campaign in Portugal and Spain' (1812), who fell as a major-general at Ciudad Rodrigo, in 1812, was then a lieutenant-colonel. He became lieutenant and captain in the regiment in 1808, and captain and lieutenant-colonel on 25 July 1814, junior major 1826, senior major 1829, and regimental lieutenant-colonel and colonel in 1830. He served with his regiment at Bremen in 1805; at Copenhagen in 1807; in the Peninsula from 31 Dec. 1808 to August 1812; in North Holland, August to December 1814; and was captain of the grenadier company and acting second major of his battalion at Waterloo, when he was despatched from Byng's brigade in the afternoon (of 18 June) with two companies, to reinforce Hougoumont, after Foy had put the Nassau troops to flight. He received a severe wound in the knee, and had his horse shot under him. When lieutenant-colonel of the regiment he compiled the 'Origin and History of the Coldstream Guards,' London, 1832, 2 vols. 8vo, which was one of the first, and is still one of the best books of its class.

'Dan' Mackinnon, as his friends called him, was remarkable for his extraordinary agility and daring in climbing, vaulting, and suchlike exercises. Many stories are told of his athletic feats (see Chambers, *Eminent Scotsmen*, vol. iii., and *Gent. Mag.* 1836, ii. 208) and of his love of practical jokes, which were never ill-natured, although they sometimes involved him in scrapes. Gronow relates many anecdotes of him, and states that Joe Grimaldi [q. v.] the clown often said 'Colonel Mackinnon had only to put on the motley, and he would totally eclipse me' (*Reminiscences*, i. 61). Gronow describes Mackinnon as the constant companion of Byron when the poet was at Lisbon during the Peninsular war (*ib.* ii. 195). A well-built, handsome man, he was in later years a well-known figure about town, at White's, and other haunts of fashion. He died at his residence in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, 22 June 1836, in his forty-sixth year. He married Miss Dent, daughter of John Dent, M.P. for Poole, and by her left issue.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 27–9; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. iii.; Burke's Landed Gentry, vol. ii.; Mackinnon's Origin and Hist. Coldstream Guards, ii. 127, 182, 207; Gronow's Reminiscences (revised edition in 2 vols.), i. 33, 61–2, 231–2, ii. 195–6, 259–60; Gent. Mag. 1833 pt. i. p. 240 (review of book), 1836 p. 208 (obituary notice).] H. M. C.

**MACKINNON, DANIEL HENRY** (1813–1884), soldier and author, youngest and last surviving son of Daniel Mackinnon (*d.* 1830) of Binfield, Berkshire, barrister-at-law, by Rachel Yeamans, youngest daughter and eventual heiress of Captain Eliot of the 47th regiment, was born on 18 Sept. 1813. Daniel Mackinnon [q. v.] and William Alexander Mackinnon [q. v.] were his first cousins. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was classical prizeman in 1834, and seventh moderator in 1836. On 1 July 1836 he was appointed cornet in the 16th lancers, in which he became lieutenant in 1838, and captain in 1847. He served in Afghanistan in 1838–9; was present at the capture of Ghuznee (medal), in the Sikh war of 1846, where he had a horse shot under him at Buddiwal, and at Aliwal and Sobraon (medal and clasp). He afterwards exchanged to the 6th dragoon guards (carabineers), and retired on half-pay unattached. While on half-pay he was for a time paymaster of the 43rd light infantry, and afterwards staff-officer of pensioners at various stations, from February 1854 until his retirement on full pay, with the brevet of major-general, in 1878. He died 7 Jan. 1884. He married in 1847 Caroline, youngest daughter of Thomas Robert, baron Dimsdale, and by her left issue.

Mackinnon was author of 'Military Services and Adventures in the Far East' (2nd edit. 1849, 2 vols.) and 'British Military Power in India.' They are not in the British Museum Library.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, various editions, under 'Mackinnon of Mackinnon,' and Peerage, s.v. 'Dimsdale' (foreign titles); Hart's Army Lists; Broad Arrow, 14 Jan. 1884, p. 788.] H. M. C.

**MACKINNON, WILLIAM ALEXANDER** (1789–1870), legislator, born on 2 Aug. 1789, was eldest son of William Mackinnon, by his wife Miss Frye, and chief of the clan Mackinnon in the Western Islands of Scotland (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1193). Daniel Mackinnon (1791–1836) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He is stated to have kept terms at St. John's College, Cambridge, and to have become a student of Lincoln's Inn, but his name cannot be found in the registers of either society. His eldest son, William Alexander Mackinnon, was a member of both. In 1830 he became M.P. for Dunwich in the conservative interest, and in 1831 was first elected for Lymington. His speech on the third reading of the Reform Bill (20 March 1832) was printed; it was able enough from a tory point of view, but it cost him his seat at the general election of 1833. He was re-elected for Lymington in 1835, and retained the seat till 1852. About that date he became a liberal. On his son, William Alexander Mackinnon, being unseated on petition, in 1853, for Rye, Mackinnon was returned for that borough without opposition, and was subsequently re-elected in 1857 and 1859. In 1865 he finally retired. During the forty years that he sat in parliament Mackinnon proved himself a hard-working and useful member. He brought in bills for the amendment of the patent laws, to prevent intramural interments in populous cities and towns (1842), and to abate the smoke nuisance; he also obtained select committees on the removal of Smithfield Market, and subsequently promoted measures relative to turnpike trusts and for establishing a rural police (1855).

Mackinnon died at Belvidere, Broadstairs, one of his many seats, on 30 April 1870. He married, on 3 Aug. 1812, Emma Mary (*d.* 1835), only daughter of Joseph Budworth Palmer [q. v.] of Palmerstown, co. Mayo, and Rush House, Dublin, whose large fortune and estates were afterwards inherited by Mackinnon in right of his wife. He had a family of three sons and three daughters. His son Daniel Lionel entered the Coldstream guards and was killed at Inkermann.

Besides some tracts, Mackinnon published in 1828 a treatise 'On Public Opinion in Great Britain and other parts of the World,' 8vo, London (anon.), which passed through two editions. It was subsequently rewritten in two volumes, under the title of 'History of Civilisation,' 8vo, London, 1846; another edit. 1848. It is a work of merit. In 1820 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and on 14 June 1827 fellow of the Royal Society; he was also fellow of the Geological Society.

[Scotsman, 3 May 1870, p. 2; Times, 3 May 1870; Dod's Parl. Companion; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

MACKINTOSH. [See also MACINTOSH.]

**MACKINTOSH, SIR JAMES** (1765–1832), philosopher, was born on 24 Oct. 1765, at Aldourie on the bank of Loch Ness, seven miles from Inverness. His father was Captain John Mackintosh, who served twenty-four years in the army, and inherited the small estate of Kellachie, which had belonged to his family for two centuries. His mother was Marjory, daughter of Alexander Macgillivray. Soon after the birth of James his father joined his regiment at Antigua, and afterwards at Dublin. Mrs. Mackintosh was left with small resources to live with her mother and sisters and her only child at a small house called Clime. In 1775 the boy was sent to a school at Fortrose, Ross-shire. He showed intellectual activity, disputed the Calvinistic doctrine of his teachers at fourteen, and took to reading books and to 'castle-building.' His mother joined her husband in 1779, and accompanied him to Gibraltar, where she died. Mackintosh was left in Scotland, and in October 1780 went to King's College at Aberdeen, where he attended the lectures during four winters, spending the summers with his grandmother. He had already taken part in a village quarrel, which ultimately got into the law courts, by versifying a prose satire written upon their neighbours by a lady. He brought a collection of verses to college, which gained for him the nickname of 'Poet.' He now began to be interested in speculation, stimulated by the writings of Beattie (then professor at Marischal College, Aberdeen) and Priestley, and by Warburton's 'Divine Legation.' He formed a lasting friendship with Robert Hall (1764–1831) [q.v.] the famous preacher. They started a debating society called the 'Hall and Mackintosh Club.' His poetical talents were devoted to the praises of a young lady with whom he fell passionately in love. He courted her for three or four years, but she married another. His father, who returned in 1783, after serving through the siege of Gibraltar (1779–83), was too poor to send the son to the Scottish bar. Mackintosh therefore resolved to take up medicine, and began his studies at Edinburgh in October 1784. He was kindly received by Dr. Cullen, but soon became an ardent 'Brunonian,' i.e. follower of John Brown (1735–1788) [q. v.], being 'speculative, lazy, and factious' (*Life*, i. 25). He was cured of a fever by a Brunonian friend, and warmly supported Brown's heresy in the 'Royal Medical Society,' which met for weekly discussions, and of which he became president. He was also a member of the 'Speculative Society,' where he was a friend of Charles Hope (1763–1851) [q. v.] (afterwards Lord Granton), of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], and of Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.] He read papers before the 'Royal Medical' and the 'Physical' Society, showing youthful audacity and power. In 1787 he obtained his diploma, reading a thesis, 'De Motu Musculari,' which he is said to have defended with such skill as to remove the unfavourable impression made by his impertinence in keeping the Senatus Academicus waiting for some time.

In the spring of 1788 he moved to London, living with a Mr. Fraser, a maternal cousin, in Clipstone Street. He declined an offer of settling as a physician at St. Petersburg, after having so far considered it as to apply for introductions through Dugald Stewart. Mackintosh, as the letter implies, was only known to Stewart through a common friend, and though afterwards a friend, and in some degree a disciple, had apparently not heard Stewart's lectures at Edinburgh. He attended the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and became known at debating societies. He spoke at the 'Society for Constitutional Information,' where he formed a lasting friendship with Richard Sharp. He was already getting into difficulties, due to his habitual carelessness about business. After his father's death in 1788 he sold the estate of Kellachie, but his position was not much improved. On 18 Feb. 1789 he married Catherine Stuart, sister of Daniel Stuart, afterwards editor successively of the 'Morning Post' and 'Courier,' and at this time already engaged in journalism. Mrs. Mackintosh did her best to keep her husband to the methodical work made irksome by his easy temper and love of society. He advertised, and partially wrote, a book upon insanity, suggested by the illness of George III, and made some slight moves towards settling as a doctor in the provinces. He was, however, drawn towards politics. He supported Horne Tooke in the Westminster election of 1790. After a tour to Brussels in the autumn, where he acquired 'uncommon facility' in speaking French, he became a regular contributor to the 'Oracle,' belonging to John Bell (1745–1831) [q. v.] Bell was startled by his once earning ten guineas in a week, and afterwards allowed him a fixed salary, which was for a time his chief support. He now resolved to go to the bar. Meanwhile he settled at Little Ealing, and in answer to Burke's 'Reflections on the French Revolution,' wrote the 'Vindiciæ Gallicæ,' published in April 1791. Three editions were speedily sold, and the publisher liberally gave him 'several times' the sum of 30*l.*, originally stipulated. Burke had been answered with much power by Thomas Paine. Mackintosh's reply, however, taking a less radical ground, and showing much literary and philosophical culture, was the most effective defence of the position of the whig sympathisers with the revolution. It was partly translated by the Duke of Orleans (afterwards Louis-Philippe) (*Life*, ii. 341). Mackintosh, already known to Horne Tooke and Parr, was now introduced to Fox and Sheridan. He became honorary secretary to the association of the 'Friends of the People,' and defended their principles in a published letter to Pitt (1792), which was highly applauded by Parr and other friends. He continued, however, to study law, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in Michaelmas term 1795, and joined the home circuit. He was contributing at this time to the 'Monthly Review,' not yet eclipsed by the 'Edinburgh.' A review of Burke's 'Thoughts on a Regicide Peace' in November and December 1796 showed that his revolutionary ardour had been considerably cooled by events. He was led into a correspondence with the author, and visited Burke at Beaconsfield in the following Christmas. He became a most ardent though discriminating admirer of Burke (see his letter to Windham upon Burke, *ib.* i. 309–317) ever afterwards, and adopted his view of the French revolution. 'It is my intention,' he said on 6 Jan. 1800 (*ib.* i. 125), 'to profess publicly and unequivocally [in his lectures, see below] that I abhore, abjure, and for ever renounce the French revolution, with its sanguinary history, its abominable principles, and for ever execrable leaders,' and hoped that he would be able 'to wipe off the disgrace of having been once betrayed into an approbation of that conspiracy against God and man.'

His wife died on 8 April 1797, leaving three daughters. A monument to her memory, with a Latin inscription by Dr. Parr, was erected by him in the church of St. Clement Danes. On 10 April 1798 he made a second and happy marriage with Catherine, daughter of John Allen of Cresselly in the county of Pembroke. Two of her sisters were married to Josiah and John Wedgwood. He met Coleridge at Cote, John Wedgwood's house, in the winter of 1797–8, and introduced him to the Stuarts as a promising contributor to the 'Morning Post.' Coleridge disliked Mackintosh, and wrote a witty lampoon upon him, the 'Two Round Spaces on a Tombstone,' in the 'Morning Post' (4 Dec. 1800). In the edition of 1834 he apologises for it as written in 'mere sport.' Mackintosh takes some credit to himself for obtaining Coleridge's pension from the Royal Literary Society in 1824 [see under Coleridge, S. T.], which his biographer calls his only mode of revenging himself. It does not appear, however, that he had anything to revenge except occasional expressions of contempt in private intercourse. In the 'Table Talk' (27 April 1823) Coleridge calls Mackintosh 'the king of the men of talent,' and praises his conversation, while denying his originality.

Mackintosh had formed a plan for a course of lectures on 'The Law of Nature and Nations.' He published an 'Introductory Discourse' at the end of 1798, intended partly to indicate his conversion from the objectionable theories of the 'Vindiciæ Gallicæ.' In this he attacked Godwin with a sharpness for which he afterwards expressed some regret (*Life*, i. 124). It succeeded brilliantly; Pitt, Canning, and Lord Loughborough signified their approval, and the benchers of Lincoln's Inn granted him the use of their hall. He gave a course of thirty-nine lectures from February to June 1799, and 'repeated it with some variations' in 1800. He had about one hundred and fifty hearers, including six peers and twelve members of the House of Commons, but only two of his opposition friends. The lectures (except the first) were never published, but a few extracts are given in the 'Life' (i. 110–22). He was now prospering both at the bar and in society. He joined a debating society of barristers and members of parliament, chiefly supporters of the government, and made the acquaintance of Perceval, afterwards prime minister. A dining club called 'The King of Clubs' was started at his house, of which the original members were Rogers, Sharp, 'Bobus' Smith, Scarlett, and John Allen. It was afterwards joined by many eminent men, including Lord Holland, Brougham, Porson, Romilly, Sydney Smith, Jeffrey, Hallam, and Ricardo. Mackintosh obtained briefs before parliamentary committees, especially in cases involving constitutional and international law. Basil Montagu as a young barrister, who first made his acquaintance at the Wedgwoods', became an admiring disciple, and persuaded him to join the Norfolk circuit, where there was an opening for leading counsel, although little business. Montagu describes (*ib.* i. 159–66) a circuit in which they visited in the intervals of business places associated with the memory of Cowper, and in which Mackintosh made a conspicuous success in a case of libel. Beginning to speak late at night he gave a long discourse, starting from philosophical reflections upon the nature of power and knowledge, and ending with a pathetic appeal to the parties concerned, which melted half his audience to tears, and secured a verdict at four in the morning (*ib.* p. 146). His greatest performance was the defence of Peltier (21 Feb. 1803), accused of a libel in a paper called 'L'Ambigu,' intended to suggest the assassination of Napoleon, then first consul. Mackintosh, besides suggesting a different meaning for the alleged libel, gave a long harangue upon constitutional principles and the history of England since Elizabeth. Both Perceval, prosecuting as attorney-general, and the judge paid the highest compliments to his 'almost unparalleled eloquence' [see Law, Edward, Lord Ellenborough], and he was highly praised by Erskine. The defendant, however, was instantly convicted, but, in consequence of the war, never called up for judgment. Mackintosh's speech was published, and is a fine literary composition, though it hardly seems so well designed to secure a verdict (*Report on Twenty-Eight State Trials*, pp. 529–620).

Mackintosh made 1,200*l.* during his last year at the bar (*Life*, i. 187). In the spring of 1803, however, he accepted an offer from Addington of the recordership of Bombay. Canning and William Adam [q. v.] had supported his claims. He had already (in 1800) thought of accepting a judgeship in Trinidad, and had been a candidate for the office of advocate-general in Bengal, conferred upon his friend 'Bobus' Smith. At an earlier period he had been invited by Lord Wellesley to become head of a projected college at Calcutta. He was anxious, it seems, to obtain leisure for executing schemes of literary work incompatible with an active professional career, and expected to save enough to make him, with the addition of a pension, independent for life. Similar motives induced Macaulay to accept a position in India, but Mackintosh unfortunately had not Macaulay's businesslike capacity for work. He was exposed to some very unjust abuse for accepting an office from the ministry. Two letters to Fox (in the 'Morning Post' of 4 Nov. 1802) denouncing his French proclivities, really written by Coleridge (*Essays on his own Times*, ii. 552–92), were supposed to have been inspired by Mackintosh (*Life*, i. 326). He was knighted on his appointment, and spent some months at Tenby, near his father-in-law's house at Cresselly. He sailed with his wife and his five daughters on 14 Feb. 1804, landing at Bombay on 26 May. He received in 1806 a commission as judge in the court of vice-admiralty, then first instituted at Bombay for the trial of prize and maritime cases. He lived at Parell, a country house belonging to the governor, who as a bachelor did not require it. He had brought a library with him, and read much during his stay. He soon, however, found his anticipations disappointed. He regretted the breaking off of a promising career and the loss of his social recreations. Communications with home were so slow that at one period (*ib.* ii. 97) he notes that the last news from London was seven months old. Few people in the small society of Bombay could share his intellectual interests, and they seem to have regarded him as above his work, and suspected him of despising them. The pecuniary results were equally disappointing. He had to give judgment in some delicate cases where officials were charged with corruption, and incurred obloquy in a small society which was still tainted with abuses of the old order. His freedom from the demands of English society, instead of being favourable to study, encouraged his natural indolence by removing the stimulus of congenial minds. He read very widely, though in a desultory way. He kept up with English and French literature, studied Kant and Fichte—then known to very few Englishmen—and the schoolmen, of whom he had taken a large collection to India (*ib.* i. 190, 332); and read not only Scott but Wordsworth, of whose poems he was an early admirer. He produced nothing, however, except designs for future work, and frequently expresses a fear that his will be a 'life of projects' (*ib.* i. 395). He founded the 'Literary Society of Bombay' (26 Nov. 1805), of which he became president, and tried to promote the study of Indian languages and philosophies. He made some tours to different parts of the country, and was much interested in the antiquities and the manners and customs of the natives.

His health suffered from the climate. His wife was compelled to return to England for the health of the younger children, and sailed in February 1810. He was urged by his English friends to remain after the five years, which entitled him to a pension, in order to make some more money. His poverty, he admitted, showed 'a want of common sense. I can no more learn to play the game of life than that of whist' (*ib.* ii. 2). The state of his health made a departure imperative before he had stayed much longer, and he sailed for England on 6 Nov. 1811. He had gradually secured the goodwill of his countrymen by his ability and kindliness, and received addresses with requests for his portrait from the grand jury and the 'Literary Society.' In his last charge to the grand jury he congratulated himself especially on having been able greatly to dispense entirely with capital punishment (just afterwards he had to sentence one man to death) without any increase of crimes (*ib.* ii. 110).

Mackintosh landed at Weymouth on 25 April 1812. He immediately received an offer of a seat in parliament from his old friend Perceval, now prime minister. He wrote a reply, saying that he could not accept an offer by which he would be implicitly pledged to resist an immediate repeal of Roman catholic disabilities. Perceval was assassinated before receiving the answer. Scarlett (afterwards Lord Abinger) had meanwhile been empowered by Lord Cawdor to offer Mackintosh a seat for the county of Nairn, if he should still adhere to the whig politics. Mackintosh in reply produced the letter to Perceval as a proof of his unchanged views, and was elected for Nairn in June 1813. His health had suffered permanently from the Indian climate, and he had to pay several visits to Bath and Cheltenham. During the homeward voyage he had begun the introduction to his contemplated history of England from the revolution of 1688 to the French revolution. He was allowed to examine the Stuart papers then at Carlton House (*ib.* ii. 265); he examined also the French archives during some foreign trips, and collected in time fifty volumes of manuscript notes (*ib.* ii. 334). He made his first speech in the House of Commons on 14 Dec. 1813, protesting against the threatened interference of the allies in Holland and Switzerland, and at the end of the session made an appeal for Poland, which was warmly acknowledged by Kosciusko (*ib.* ii. 279). He also supported Romilly's attempt to reform the criminal law by abolishing the 'corruption of blood' of convicted felons. It soon became clear to his friends that his weakened health would disqualify him from at once writing history and attending to politics. He took Weedon Lodge, near Aylesbury, in order to secure some retirement, and spent there great part of three years. Unfortunately he did not break off his parliamentary career. He was elected for Knaresborough, a borough belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, in the parliament which met in January 1819. Some of his speeches were successful; but Macaulay, a friendly witness, says that he 'rather lectured than debated' (*Essay on Mackintosh's History of the Revolution*), and that his most splendid orations produced less effect than always attended the speaking of men without a tenth part of his abilities. He was, however, an able and faithful defender of liberal principles. He vigorously opposed the repressive measures which followed the peace, the 'Seditious Meetings Bill' of 1817, the 'Six Acts,' and the 'Alien Bill,' renewed periodically in 1818, 1820, 1822. On 10 June 1819 he made an eloquent speech, opposing the Foreign Enlistment Bill, directed against the supplies sent to the Spanish colonies. He supported Romilly's proposals for softening the severity of the criminal law, and after Romilly's death in 1818 took charge of similar measures. On 2 March 1819 he carried a motion against the government, by a majority of nineteen, for a committee to consider capital punishment. He introduced in 1820 six bills embodying the recommendations of the committee, three of which only became law (1 Geo. IV, 115, 116, 117). On 21 May 1823 he proposed nine resolutions to the house for abolishing the punishment of death in many cases. Peel, then home secretary, moved and carried the previous question, but promised to introduce some measures of the same kind, and Mackintosh left the question to be taken up by the government.

In February 1818 Mackintosh was appointed to the professorship of 'law and general politics' at Haileybury, worth about 300*l.* a year, and took a house at Mardocks, near Ware. He had to give lectures two days a week (scheme given in *Life*, ii. 362–372), which probably cost little trouble. He was long the colleague and friend of Malthus. In 1820, upon the death of Thomas Brown (1778–1820) [q. v.], he had the offer of succeeding to the chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, but was persuaded by his political friends to decline. He resigned his post at Haileybury in 1824, and was succeeded by W. Empson [q. v.] He had written for the 'Edinburgh Review' since his return, and was unable to refuse applications from the editor, although to the delay of his history. James Mill harshly says that he only lived for 'social display' and to be talked of in certain circles (MACVEY NAPIER, p. 25). It seems, too, that he was in want of ready money. He managed, after many delays from illness, and making some omissions, to finish in the spring of 1830 what is perhaps his most important work, the 'Dissertation on the Progress of Ethical Philosophy,' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He wrote also the short 'History of England' for the 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' Macaulay says (to Lansdowne, 25 Dec. 1833) that to him the thought of bearing from publishers and editors what Dryden bore from Tonson, and what, to his own knowledge, Mackintosh bore from Lardner, was 'horrible.' For Lardner he also wrote a life of Sir Thomas More. He was one of the chief celebrities at Holland House, and after leaving Haileybury resided for some time at Lord Holland's seat, Ampthill Park in Bedfordshire. According to Scarlett, Canning, upon forming his administration of 1827, was surprised that Mackintosh was not proposed as one of his colleagues by the whigs (*Life*, ii. 295). He was shortly afterwards made a privy councillor, but it seems that he had not made a sufficient mark as a practical politician, or was regarded as too infirm to be fit for any important office. His wife died on 6 May 1830, while on a visit to her sister, Madame Sismondi, near Geneva. On the formation of the whig government in the following November he was made a commissioner of the board of control, a post which had been offered to him through Canning in 1812, during the negotiations which followed Perceval's death. Mackintosh was disappointed by the insignificance of his new position, but took part in the inquiry into East Indian affairs which preceded the renewal of the company's charter. He supported the second reading of the Reform Bill in 1831 (4 July), in a speech which was respectfully received, in spite of its philosophical generalities. He spoke for the last time on 9 Feb. 1832, in a debate upon Portuguese affairs in the new parliament. A trifling accident to his throat from swallowing a chicken-bone caused an inflammation. He sank gradually, always preserving his sweetness of temper, and died at his house in Langham Place on 30 May 1832. He was buried at Hampstead on 4 June.

Mackintosh's historical writings, though tending to discourse rather than narrative, show reading and a judicial temper, but have been superseded by later books. The 'Dissertation upon Ethical Philosophy' is perfunctory, except in regard to the English moralists since Hobbes, and greatly wanting in clearness and precision. It is intended to be eclectic, accepting Hume's doctrine of utility as the 'criterion' of morals, and Butler's doctrine of the supremacy of the conscience, while the formation of the conscience is explained by Hartley's doctrine of association. In substance it seems to be a modification of utilitarianism, and suggests some important amendments in the theory. James Mill, however, attacked it with excessive severity in his 'Fragment on Mackintosh,' 1835, and exposed much looseness of thought and language. Mackintosh was entrusted with some metaphysical papers written by Thomas Wedgwood, and undertook to write his life, but the papers disappeared, and the life remained unwritten.

His works are: 1. 'Disputatio physiologica inauguralis de actione musculari,' 1787. 2. 'Vindiciæ Gallicæ' (1791, three editions 1837). 3. 'Discourse on the Study of the Law of Nature and Nations' (at Lincoln's Inn, 13 Feb. 1799), 1799. 4. 'Speech in Defence of Peltier,' 1803. 5. 'History of England' (in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia'), 1830 (new edition in 1853). 6. 'Life of Sir Thomas More' (in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia'), 1830. 7. 'Dissertation on the Progress of Ethical Philosophy, chiefly during the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries' (in supplement to 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and privately printed), 1830; with preface by Whewell in 1836; tenth edition 1872. 8. 'History of the Revolution in England in 1688' (with biographical notice), 1834. 9. 'Tracts and Speeches' (1787–1831), privately printed, 1840. 10. 'Miscellaneous Works,' 3 vols. 1846, includes nearly all the above, with parliamentary speeches and articles from the 'Edinburgh Review.'

A portrait by Lawrence is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and another by Colvin Smith is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Life by his Son, R. J. Mackintosh, 2 vols. 8vo, 1836; Life prefixed to Hist. of Revolution (this life, by a Mr. Wallace, nearly led to a duel between the author and Macaulay, who attacked it with excessive asperity in the article mentioned below. Wallace had no information from the family, but the life could be only offensive to devout believers in the creed of Holland House); Miss Meteyard's Group of Eminent Englishmen, 1871, pp. 58, 143, 158, 159, 241, 294, 305, 316, 383, 387; Moore's Diaries, ii. 245, 315, iii. 382, vi. xi, 81, 90, 292; Macaulay's Essay upon the Hist. of the Revolution describes his conversation and character (cf. Froude's Life of Carlyle, ii. 204, and Scott's Journal, vol. ii. passim). A good essay is in Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, and another in Lord Dalling's Historical Characters, 5th edit. 1876, pp. 254–306.] L. S.

**MACKINTOSH, WILLIAM** (1662–1743), of Borlum, Inverness-shire, brigadier in the Pretender's service, eldest of the five sons of William Mackintosh, laird of Borlum, and his wife Mary, daughter of Duncan Baillie, was born in 1662. The Mackintoshes of Borlum were descended from Lachlan Mor, sixteenth chief of Mackintosh, who married Agnes Mackenzie of Kintail. They appear at one time to have been wealthy, as in the valuation-roll of the sheriffdom of Inverness-shire in 1644 the lands of Borlum, in Dores parish, are set down at 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Scots, and those of Benchar and Raits (now Belleville House), also held by the family, in Kingussie parish, at 500*l.* Scots, considerable sums in those days. William the younger of Borlum was entered at King's College, Aberdeen, at the age of ten (*Fasti Aberdon.* p. 491). In the degree-book for 1677 his name stands first (*ib.* p. 528). It has been suggested that he studied at Oxford, but he did not matriculate, and his name is not in Foster's 'Alumni Oxonienses.' According to his own statement (*Essay on Improving Lands*, &c.), he was intimately acquainted with the Hon. Robert Boyle [q. v.], while the latter was living near Oxford, and he married into the old Oxfordshire family of Reade of Ipsden House. He is also stated to have been in the military service of James II before the revolution, and to have acquired distinction in the French army. His name does not appear in King James's 'Army Lists' after the revolution. Probably he returned from the continent about the close of the seventeenth century, as in 1698 he is named in a commission of fire and sword granted to the chief of Mackintosh against the Macdonalds of Keppoch (*Reg. Sec. Concil. Acta*, 22 Feb. 1698), and also as a commissioner of supply for Inverness-shire. He was then residing at Raits (see *Ordnance Gaz. of Scotland*, under 'Alvie'), and set the example of planting. The 'Statistical Account of Scotland' mentions a fine row of elms planted by him along the old military road at Kingussie. In 1714 he took a very active and prominent part in the Jacobite rising that followed the accession of George I. A letter, dated 24 Sept. 1714, preserved among the Duke of Montrose's papers, states that 'Mr. William Mackintosh of Borlum, who is come in March from Bar-le-Duc (the residence of the Pretender), is traversing the country from east to west, and hath persuaded the laird of Mackintosh [Lachlan Mackintosh, *d.* 1731] to join the Pretender's cause.' On 6 Sept. 1715 the Earl of Mar [see Erskine, John, sixth or eleventh Earl of Mar] raised the Pretender's standard in Braemar. On 13 Sept. the Mackintosh, supported by his kinsman of Borlum, 'conveened his men, as was given out, to review them, but in the evening he marched streight to Inverness, where he came by sunrising with colours flying, and after he had made himself master of what arms and ammunition he could find, and some little money that belonged to the publick, proceeded to proclaim the Pretender king' (Lord Lovat's account, given at the end of Patten's *Hist. of the Rebellion*). The chief of Mackintosh and his kinsman 'Borlum,' as he was called, although his father, the laird, was still alive, joined Mar on 5 Oct. 1715 at Perth. The Mackintoshes, seven hundred strong, were formed into a regiment of thirteen companies. Patten (*ib.* ed. 1717) gives the names of the thirty-two officers, twenty-seven of whom were from the Clan Chattan (Mackintosh). Mackintosh the younger of Borlum was made a brigadier-general, and was despatched with six regiments to assist the Jacobites on the border and in the north of England. Hastening from Perth to the lowlands, 'Borlum' evaded the king's troops sent to intercept them, crossed the Firth of Forth with a large following in open boats, and seized Leith. Thence, carrying everything before him, he marched onwards to the border, to join the rebel forces in Northumberland, under General Forster [see Forster, Thomas, 1675–1738]. The united forces marched into Lancashire, but the enterprise collapsed in a surrender at discretion to the king's forces under General Carpenter [see Carpenter, George, Lord Carpenter] at Preston, 16 Nov. 1715. Lord Derwentwater and Mackintosh were given up as hostages. Mackintosh at first refused to answer for the highlanders, saying they were men of desperate fortunes, and adding, 'I am an old soldier myself, and know well what a surrender at discretion means;' but as Carpenter threatened to treat all alike as rebels, he gave way. Mackintosh, one of his sons, and other prisoners, were sent to London, and were confined in Newgate. Mackintosh and General Forster, who was a fellow-prisoner, are said to have often quarrelled about the military conduct of the expedition, and their angry discussions afforded amusement to the frequenters of the corridors and common-room of the prison, to which the public were admitted. On 4 May 1716, 'Borlum,' his son, and several of their fellow-prisoners attacked the turnkeys and sentinels and made their escape, the two Mackintoshes getting away to France. A handbill issued by the corporation of London, offering 200*l.* for his recapture, to which the government added a further reward of 1,000*l.*, describes him as 'a tall, raw-boned man, about sixty, fair-complexioned, beetle-browed, grey-eyed, speaking with a broad

Scotch accent.' (A copy of the handbill is in the British Museum.) Mackintosh, who is stated on doubtful authority to have returned to Scotland after his father's death, in the same year, was implicated in the abortive attempt at a rising in 1719, and was afterwards a fugitive. Captured in the wilds of Caithness, he was sent as a state prisoner to Edinburgh Castle, where he ended his days, 7 Jan. 1743, at the age of eighty. The period of his incarceration is variously stated at from fifteen to twenty-five years.

Mackintosh married Mary, daughter by his second wife of Edward Reade of Ipsden House, Oxfordshire, and maid of honour to Mary of Modena [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, Lachlan and Shaw, and three daughters. Shaw afterwards sold the feu-rights of Borlum.

While a prisoner at Edinburgh, Mackintosh wrote 'An Essay on Ways and Means of Enclosing, Fallowing, and Planting Lands in Scotland, and that in sixteen years at farthest,' which was printed in Edinburgh in 1729. In it he discusses the formation of schools of agriculture, which he says was suggested by Robert Boyle. He also published 'An Essay on the Husbandry of Scotland,' 1732 (cf. DONALDSON, *Agricultural Biog.*) By some writers Mackintosh is represented as a rough-handed soldier of the Dalyell of Binns type, but by others as a polite and cultivated gentleman. The Master of Sinclair, in what Burton styles his 'Malignant Memoirs,' and other writers disparage his military pretensions and gird at his poverty; but his sagacity, foresight, and enterprise certainly indicate fitness for command. Robert Chambers relates that in his childhood at Peebles, in the first years of the present century, one of the rough pastimes of the school-children was to batter with stones a much-defaced effigy, called 'Borlum,' which was built into the walls of a ruined church in the neighbourhood. His name thus survived as a popular bugbear.

[Memoir of Mackintosh of Borlum in Celtic Mag. 1877; Hist. Memoirs of the House and Clan of Mackintosh by A. M. Shaw, 1880; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 80; Whalley's Hist. of the Old County Regiment of Lancashire Militia, pp. 9–27; Doran's London in Jacobite Times (in which 'Borlum' is wrongly called Borland); Chambers's Journal, 6 April 1878.] H. M. C.

MACKLIN, CHARLES (1697?–1797), actor, son of William McLaughlin, was born in the north of Ireland, between 1690 and 1697, most probably at the latter date. After William McLaughlin's death in 1704 his widow married Luke O'Meally, landlord of the Eagle Tavern, Werburgh Street, Dublin, and Charles was sent to a school at Island Bridge, near that city, kept by one Nicholson, a Scotsman, and to his experiences there he attributed the antipathy to Scotsmen which in life and writings he subsequently displayed. Originally a Roman catholic, he subsequently adopted protestantism. Macklin soon acquired a reputation as a mimic, and is said in amateur theatricals to have acted Monimia in the 'Orphans.' Running away from home, he lived for a time in London on money stolen from his mother, and became a servant in a public-house in the Borough frequented by mountebanks, the mistress of which is doubtfully said to have become his first wife. In 1713 he was a badgeman, scout, or 'skip,' at Trinity College, Dublin. Various adventures, all more or less apocryphal and contradictory, are ascribed to him before he arrived in Bristol, where—as author, actor, pantomimist, and factotum—he joined a strolling company, with which he is said to have made his first appearance as Richmond in 'Richard III.' According to Congreve, his most trustworthy biographer, he played Alcander in the 'Œdipus' of Dryden and Lee at Lincoln's Inn Theatre about 1725, and Sir Charles Freeman in Farquhar's 'Beaux' Stratagem' at Lee and Harper's booth on the Bowling-green, Southwark, 18 Feb. 1730. On 4 Dec. 1730 he played at Lincoln's Inn the small parts of Porer and Brazencourt in Fielding's 'Coffee-house Politician,' and on 31 Oct. 1733 made, under the name of Mechlin, as Brazen in the 'Recruiting Officer,' his first appearance at Drury Lane. His name at this period was variously spelt. Marplot, Clodio in 'Love makes a Man,' Teague in the 'Committee,' Brass in the 'Confederacy,' Lord Lace in the 'Lottery,' the Marquis in the 'Country House,' and Lord Foppington in the 'Careless Husband,' were played during his first season, in which he was also, 15 Jan. 1733–4, the original Colonel Bluff in Fielding's 'Intriguing Chambermaid.' His engagement for these first-rate parts was due to the quarrel between Highmore, the manager of Drury Lane, and his principal actors, which had led the latter to secede and open the Haymarket for the season of 1733 [see HARPER, JOHN, *d.* 1742]. Highmore, thus deserted, collected what performers he could from the country theatres and elsewhere. Among these Macklin was conspicuous by the promise he exhibited. But early in 1734 Fleetwood succeeded to the management of Drury Lane, the seceding actors returned on 12 March, and Macklin, who found his best parts taken from him, joined at the Haymarket the company of Fielding, in whose 'Don

Quixote in England' he made, as Squire Badger, his first appearance at that house. Fleetwood, however, engaged him for the ensuing season, and as Poins he reappeared on 24 Sept. 1734 at Drury Lane, where, with a solitary migration to the Haymarket in 1744, he remained until 1748. But his uncontrollable temper led him to frequent difficulties there. In 1735 he caused the death of Thomas Hallam, a brother-actor, in the green-room of Drury Lane, in a pitiful quarrel concerning a wig which Macklin had worn in a farce called 'Trick for Trick,' and which Hallam had taken. Calling Hallam many opprobrious names, Macklin lunged at him with his stick, which entered the left eye of his adversary and killed him. Macklin stood his trial for murder, was found guilty of manslaughter, and apparently escaped without punishment, since he shortly afterwards recommenced acting. Three years later he had a serious quarrel with Quin, whom, according to his own account, given late in life, he 'pummelled . . . damnably.' For this he was challenged by Quin, but seems to have shown the white feather, and ultimately apologised. With his manager Fleetwood he frequented White's, where he played heavily. He became security for White to the extent of 3,000*l.*, and managed in a fashion, which speaks more for his cleverness than his honesty, to transfer the responsibility on to Paul Whitehead the poet, who consequently was imprisoned for some years. Macklin made the acquaintance of his fellow-actor, Garrick, before 1740, and until 1743 they were the best of friends, being, Macklin said, scarcely two days asunder. In 1742 Macklin, Garrick, and Mrs. Woffington tried the dangerous experiment of keeping house together in Bow Street. In 1743 a strike against the management of Fleetwood, then become bankrupt, was begun by Garrick, Macklin, Mrs. Pritchard, Mrs. Clive, and other actors [see GARRICK, DAVID]. The actors were practically routed. Garrick was re-engaged on advanced terms, and Macklin, who only joined in the strike at Garrick's request, but who was an object of special animosity on the part of Fleetwood, was made the scapegoat, and was dismissed. Garrick made some half-hearted offers of service, but a lifelong feud followed. Friends of Macklin hooted Garrick for a night or two, and the quarrel then degenerated into a war of pamphlets. Macklin on leaving Drury Lane began giving lessons in acting, an occupation he kept up till almost the close of his life, and with a company he had himself trained opened the Haymarket in 1744. A feature in the Haymarket management was the first appearance of Samuel Foote [q. v.] as Othello, Macklin playing Iago. This experiment, to be succeeded by others of a similar nature, was interrupted within a few months by his re-engagement at Drury Lane.

Despite his recklessness and his quarrels, Macklin speedily became a mainstay of the company at Drury Lane, playing innumerable characters, principally comic. He made his reputation as a natural actor by his performance of Shylock, which remained his favourite character, and had greatly impressed the town, eliciting, it is said, Pope's often quoted but apocryphal distich,

> This is the Jew
> That Shakespeare drew.

He substituted Shakespeare's 'Merchant ot Venice' for the 'Jew of Venice,' Lord Lansdowne's adaptation. Among the characters played by Macklin while at Drury Lane were Abel in the 'Committee,' Sancho in 'Love makes a Man,' Razor in the 'Provoked Wife,' Jerry Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer,' Osric, Peachum, Jeremy, and afterwards Ben, in 'Love for Love,' Sir Hugh Evans, Lord Foppington in the 'Relapse,' Tattle, Trappanti, Beau Clinker, Old Mirabel, Sir Fopling Flutter, Sir William Belford in the 'Squire of Alsatia,' Trincalo in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Fondlewife, Sir Novelty Fashion, Malvolio, Shylock, Touchstone, Corvino in the 'Fox,' Sir Paul Plyant, Stephano in Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' Lucio in 'Measure for Measure,' and Fluellen. While at the Haymarket he enacted Iago, Lovelace in the 'Relapse,' and the Ghost in 'Hamlet.' His original characters included, 25 Sept. 1734, Manly (Petruchio) in 'Cure for a Scold,' a ballad farce, founded by Worsdale on 'Taming the Shrew;' Snip in the 'Merry Cobler' (*sic*), a continuation of Coffey's 'The Devil to Pay;' Captain Bragg (Thraso) in the 'Eunuch, or the Darby Captain,' a translation by Thomas Cooke [q.v.] from Terence; the Drunken Man in Garrick's 'Lethe;' Zorobabel in 'Miss Lucy in Town,' Fielding's continuation of his 'Old Man taught Wisdom;' and Faddle in the 'Foundling' of Edward Moore.

Macklin's first dramatic production, 'King Henry VII, or the Popish Impostor,' 1746, 8vo, was played at Drury Lane 18 Jan. 1746, the author appearing as Huntley. This is a poor play on the subject of Perkin Warbeck, and was produced, according to the manuscript notes of Oldys to Langbaine, on the occasion of the Scottish rebellion. Macklin, after his wont, claimed to have written it in six weeks, in the intervals between acting, and said it was only revised in the course of rehearsals. He lost, deservedly, 20*l.* by its production.

Quin prophesied for it and Macklin the merited failure which it experienced. 'A Will and no Will, or a Bone for the Lawyers,' an unprinted farce by Macklin, was played for his wife's benefit at Drury Lane, 23 April 1746, with 'a new prologue to be written and spoken by the pit,' whatever that may mean. The 'Suspicious Husband Criticised,' a satire by Macklin on Dr. Hoadly's 'Suspicious Husband,' the latest success at Covent Garden, was given by Macklin for his benefit, 24 March 1747. It was a failure, and was not printed. On the same occasion he played the Gravedigger to Barry's Hamlet. 'The Fortune Hunters, or the Widow Bewitched,' an unprinted farce, was acted a few times in 1748 (? 22 March).

Between 1748 and 1750 Macklin was in Dublin, where he and his wife were engaged by Sheridan at 800*l.* a year. A quarrel with Sheridan, with whom he took strange liberties, followed, and led to a lawsuit. On leaving Dublin Macklin migrated to Covent Garden, where with his wife he appeared on 24 Sept. 1750 as Lovegold in the 'Miser.' At Covent Garden he added to his repertory Mercutio, Polonius, Vellum in the 'Drummer,' Sir Olive Cockwood in 'She would and she would not,' Sir Barnaby Brittle in the 'Amorous Widow,' Lopez in the 'Mistake,' the Mad Englishman in the 'Pilgrim,' Renault in 'Venice Preserved,' and was the original Buck in Foote's 'Englishman in Paris.' He also produced 'Covent Garden Theatre, or Pasquin turned Drawcansir,' 8 April 1752, a dramatic satire, which failed to please.

On 20 Dec. 1753 a farewell benefit on his quitting the stage was given him at Drury Lane, on which occasion he played Sir Gilbert Wrangle in the 'Refusal' of Colley Cibber to the Lady Wrangle of his wife and the Charlotte of his daughter; he also appeared as Buck in the 'Englishman in Paris,' and recited a farewell prologue. Foote said that Garrick wrote the prologue in the hope that Macklin would be as good as his word, and so deliver him from a formidable rival. When regrets were uttered in the green-room at the loss of so admirable an actor, Foote said, 'You need not fear; he will first break in business, and then break his word,' a prophecy fully accomplished. He opened accordingly in March 1754, under the Piazza in Covent Garden, a tavern and coffee-house, a feature in the conduct of which was a three-shilling ordinary at four o'clock, over the service of which he presided. On 21 Nov. 1754 he also began, in Hart Street, Covent Garden, what was called the British Inquisition. The entertainment, which commenced at seven o'clock, consisted of a lecture by Macklin, followed by a debate. The first lecture was on 'Hamlet.' For a few nights this took the town. Foote seized the opportunity of burlesquing a notion which lent itself readily to ridicule, and is said to have more than once attended the lecture and perplexed the lecturer, setting him on one occasion, when the subject was 'memory,' which Macklin claimed to have highly trained, the task of repeating the famous nonsense lines concerning the woman who went into the garden to cut a cabbage-leaf to make an apple-pie, &c. The management of the tavern was unsuccessful, and on 25 Jan. 1758 Macklin was a bankrupt. He paid subsequently all claims in full. In 1757 he was in Dublin with Spranger Barry and Woodward, but does not appear to have acted. On 12 Dec. 1759, at Drury Lane, he made, as Shylock, his 'first appearance for six years.' On this occasion he produced 'Love à la Mode,' 4to, 1793, a farce, owing something to the 'Lover' of Theophilus Cibber, in which he played Sir Archy McSarcasm, his daughter appearing as Charlotte. He received a portion of the profits of each performance instead of a regular salary. The *dramatis personæ* comprised an Irish officer, a Scottish baronet, a Jew broker, and an English squire, the Irishman being the only disinterested character. Despite some opposition it ultimately triumphed. It was a great advance upon any previous dramatic effort of Macklin. One act was printed in the 'Court Miscellany,' April 1766. The following season he went to Covent Garden, where he played, 28 Jan. 1761, Lord Belville, and Miss Macklin Angelica, in the first production of his own 'Married Libertine.' In Lord Belville Macklin was supposed to have ridiculed a well-known nobleman. His play accordingly met with much opposition, and ran with difficulty the nine nights necessary to secure the author his benefits. A description of the plot is given in Kirkman's 'Life of Macklin,' but the play remains unprinted. Mrs. Macklin having died about 1758, Macklin espoused, 10 Sept. 1759, Miss Elizabeth Jones of Chester. In 1761 and again in 1763 he was in Dublin, residing at the latter date in Drumcondra Lane, where he taught pupils. At Smock Alley Theatre he produced in 1763 his 'True-born Irishman,' in which he played Murrough O'Dogherty. Under the title of the 'Irish Fine Lady' this piece was given at Covent Garden, 28 Nov. 1767, and was damned. Macklin came forward and promised it should be withdrawn. Subsequently he owned that the audience was right in its verdict, and that he had forgotten that there was a 'geography in humour.' While in Dublin he played at both Smock Alley and Crow Street Theatres. No list of his characters is preserved, though Peachum in the 'Beggar's Opera' and probably Shylock were among them. At Smock Alley he is said to have given an alteration by himself of 'Philaster.' Legal proceedings, a customary result of his engagements, were taken against Mossop, and resulted in a barren victory. The 'True-born Scotchman' was given at Crow Street 7 Feb. 1766. This was a three-act piece, subsequently developed into the 'Man of the World.' Macklin doubtless played Sir Pertinax McSycophant. It was given again in Dublin in 1770, when Macklin was engaged at Capel Street Theatre, whence the company removed to Crow Street. So favourable was his reception that he meditated taking up his residence in Dublin.

In 1772 he was back at Covent Garden, where he appeared 23 Oct. as Macbeth, which character he dressed, for the first time since the Restoration, in Scottish garb, instead of modern military costume as sanctioned by Garrick, who is said to have been moved to jealousy by Macklin's performance. This impersonation led to the most envenomed of Macklin's numerous quarrels. His assumption of a character belonging to Smith, during twenty years the mainstay of Covent Garden in tragedy, was the chief offence, while the press and public, accustomed to see him in comedy, refused to accept him in an heroic part, and treated him with scandalous injustice. A crisis was reached on 18 Nov., when Macklin, who came on as Shylock, was refused a hearing. Efforts to restrain the mob were vain, and ultimately the announcement that Macklin was discharged produced a roar of applause. Not until Colman the elder, the manager, came reluctantly forward to confirm the dismissal would the house be pacified. A demand, 'Is it your pleasure that Mr. Macklin be discharged?' met with a cry, apparently unanimous, of 'Yes,' and Colman said, 'He is discharged.' Macklin brought against the leaders of the riot an action, which was tried 14 May 1775, and Lord Mansfield awarded him 600*l.* and his expenses. Macklin, who conducted his case with much ability, forwent the sum, asking only that the defendants should take one hundred pounds' worth of tickets on three occasions: his own benefit and his daughter's, and for the proprietors of the theatre on the night of his reappearance. Mansfield expressed his admiration of this conduct, saying, 'You have met with great applause today: you never acted better.' On 18 May 1775 he reappeared at Covent Garden as Shylock and Sir Archy McSarcasm, and was well received. His appearances became now infrequent, though he added, with no gain to his reputation, Richard III to his acting parts, made occasional visits to Dublin, and conceived the idea of a trip to Scotland, which, however, was abandoned. On 10 May 1781 his 'Man of the World' was played at Covent Garden, Macklin appearing as Sir Pertinax McSycophant. This piece, Macklin's masterpiece, and one of the best comedies of the century, had been refused a license by Capell, the sub-licenser, who declined to give up the play; after remaining ten years in the licenser's office it was only obtained through the application of some lawyers of eminence. Even then the title it originally bore of 'The True-born Scotchman' was prohibited. Some opposition was made on the first night, but the merits of the comedy, and Macklin's marvellous performance of Sir Pertinax McSycophant, triumphed over all difficulties, and the play obtained a brilliant and merited success. On 10 Jan. 1788 he broke down as Shylock, and apologised to the audience, claiming indulgence for his eighty-nine years. A similar incident occurred later in the year in Sir Pertinax. His last appearance was for his benefit, 7 May 1789, when he dressed for Shylock. Seeing Mrs. Pope, he asked her if she was playing that night. She answered that she was dressed for Portia. 'Ah, very true,' said Macklin, 'but who is to play Shylock?' He went on the stage, spoke a few lines of his part, then making an apology, quitted the stage for ever.

At the death in 1790 of his only son, John, who had spent Macklin's savings, the actor found himself all but penniless. With a view to assist him an edition of his two plays, 'Love in a Maze' and 'The Man of the World,' was edited by Murphy, and published by subscription. An amount sufficient to secure him an annuity of 200*l.* was obtained. He was now senile, and made frequent applications to the police magistrates on account of fancied wrongs, went constantly to the theatre, where a place was always assigned him, and died, Tuesday, 11 July 1797, at No. 4 Tavistock Row, Covent Garden. His remains are in a vault under the chancel of St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden, where there is a tablet to his memory.

Macklin's life is a record of perpetual quarrels. Wherever he went a plentiful growth of disputes and lawsuits was witnessed. To his losses in legal proceedings his ultimate poverty was partly ascribable; even his daughter and pupil, who predeceased him, quarrelled with him, and left her savings to others. Besides his violent temper and overbearing manners, Macklin seems to have had many unamiable and some disgraceful qualities. He was dogmatic, conceited, narrow-minded, and arrogant; Holcroft said that his delight in making others fear and admire him gave him an aversion for the society of those who were his superiors. Charles Lee Lewes [q. v.] writes: 'What Danton said of Marat may be applied to him, "He was volcanic, peevish, and unsociable,"' and adds: 'In his manners he was brutish; he was not to be softened into modesty either by sex or age. I have seen his levity make the matron blush; beauty and innocence were no safeguard against his rudeness.' O'Keeffe supplies a strangely different account, saying that 'he hated swearing, and discountenanced vulgar jests.'

As a dramatist he had high merit, and his stage-management was admirable. He anticipated Garrick in the reformation of the stage. His experiments in tragedy did him little credit as an actor, but he was a capable comedian, with an unequalled knowledge of his art. His voice was strong, clear, and resonant, and he had no vices of delivery and no stage tricks. He was robust in frame and his features were rugged and corrugated. He sought to be feared rather than loved, and in his lessons his pupils, many of them people of rank, were subjected to galling contempt. Shylock was his great part. He made the character so fearful in the trial scene that George II, discussing the means of cowing the House of Commons, is reported to have said to Walpole, 'What do you think of sending them to the theatre to see that Irishman play Shylock?' He had a sullen solemnity that suited the character, and in the stronger scenes a forcible and terrifying ferocity. John Bernard (1756–1828) [q. v.] classes it with the Lear of Garrick, the Falstaff of Henderson, the Pertinax of Cooke, and the Coriolanus of John Kemble. Peachum, Polonius, Scrub, Iago, Trappanti, Sir Paul Plyant, Sir Francis Wronghead, Sir Pertinax McSycophant, and Sir Archy McSarcasm were among his best characters. Churchill is less than just to Macklin in 'The Rosciad,' but praises his tuition.

Macklin's first wife (*d.* 1758?) was, according to Kirkman, a Mrs. Ann Grace, the widow of a Dublin hosier, and according to Cooke a Miss Grace Purvor. She was an excellent actress. Her Nurse in 'Romeo and Juliet' and her Hostess in 'King Henry V' were inimitable. Chetwood says: 'In my theatrical career of about thirty years I have not seen her equal in Widow Blackacre, Mrs. Day, Widow Lackit, Lady Plyant, Doris in "Æsop," Mrs. Amelet, Lady Wishfort.' She was the original Mrs. Subtle in Foote's 'Englishman in Paris,' and died in the season of 1758–9. **Maria Macklin** (*d.* 1781), daughter of Macklin, was an actress of talent, and was highly trained, but had little histrionic genius. She made her first appearance as the Duke of York in 'Richard III,' at Drury Lane, probably 3 Jan. 1743, left the stage in 1777, after an operation rendered necessary by tight-gartering, and died in 1781. She played a large round of characters in tragedy and comedy, including Jane Shore, Monimia, Portia, Desdemona, Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Lady Townley, Rosalind, Helena in 'All's Well that Ends Well,' Portia, Lady Betty Modish, &c., and was the original Ilyssus in 'Creusa,' Irene in 'Barbarossa,' Charlotte in 'Love à la Mode,' Clarissa in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' &c. Macklin's letters to her present the most pleasing aspect of his character. A benefit to Macklin's widow (his second wife) was given at Covent Garden, 17 June 1805.

A portrait by Opie of Macklin in his ninety-third year and another by De Wilde as Sir Pertinax McSycophant are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Engraved portraits of him are given in the various biographies.

In addition to the subscription edition of Macklin's two plays, 4to, 1793, an octavo edition of the same comedies and the 'True-born Irishman,' unmentioned by Lowndes, was issued, also by subscription, by William Jones, 86 Dame Street, Dublin. A burlesque prologue to Fielding's 'Wedding Day' is headed 'Writ and spoken by Mr. Macklin.' Mr. Austin Dobson assigns it to Macklin, but Mr. Frederick Lawrence, the biographer of Fielding, claims it for that author.

[Lives of Macklin by Francis Aspry Congreve 1798; by James Thomas Kirkman, who claims to be a relation, and has been held to be a son, 2 vols. 1799; by William Cooke, 1804; and (Judge) Edward Abbott Parry, 1891, have appeared. Most trustworthy facts are supplied by Congreve, the biography of Kirkman being a romance, and that of Cooke untrustworthy. A list of pamphlets, reports of trials, apologies, criticisms, &c., occupies three pages of Mr. Lowe's Theatrical Bibliography. The European Review contains a series of papers headed 'Mackliniana.' The Monthly Mirror gives extracts from his note-books and journals. Bernard's Recollections; the Life of Frederick Reynolds and the theatrical biographies of the actors of the last century generally; Mr. Fitzgerald's Life of Garrick; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Theatrical Review; Victor's Works; Biographia Dramatica; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Garrick Correspondence; Wheatley and Cunningham's

London Past and Present, and the writings of Peake, Dunlap, O'Keeffe, Boaden, &c., have been consulted.] J. K.

**MACKNESS, JAMES**, M.D. (1804–1851), medical writer, born 31 March 1804, was elder son of a tradesman at Wellingborough in Northamptonshire, who afterwards removed to Edinburgh, where James was partly educated. After pursuing his professional studies under great difficulties, he passed the College of Surgeons on 22 Dec. 1824; acted for a time as assistant; and in 1827 set up in practice for himself in the village of Turvey, near Bedford. In 1831 he removed to Northampton, where he gained by degrees an extensive, but laborious and not very remunerative, practice. He continued to study, and interested himself in various plans for the improvement of the middle and lower classes; but in 1834 his health began to fail, and in 1837 he was obliged for a time to give up practice altogether. He passed two years in different places abroad and in England. In order to qualify himself for the less laborious practice of a physician he obtained a medical degree at St. Andrews, 15 May 1840, and settled at Hastings, where he passed the rest of his life. Owing to his energy and perseverance, and also to his great liberality and benevolence, he gradually, although with difficulty, acquired a good practice. In November 1840 he was appointed physician to the Hastings Dispensary. In January 1843 he became an extra-licentiate of the London College of Physicians. In the next year he joined the Provincial (now called the British) Medical and Surgical Association, and he afterwards (1847) was elected a member of the council. He attended the annual meetings of the association with great regularity. In 1849 he was one of a committee of five members 'appointed to consider the means advisable to be adopted with a view to bring the subject of medical ethics before the medical profession;' and in 1850, on the occasion of the association holding its next annual meeting at Brighton, he was requested to prepare a paper on the medical topography of the district. He was a devout member of the church of England, but his chief interest was in benevolent schemes for improving the condition of the poorer classes. He took an active part in the municipal management of Hastings, and became an alderman. In the spring of 1849 he took a few weeks' holiday on the Rhine, but illness, from which he never wholly recovered, compelled him to return home. He died of pneumonia on 8 Feb. 1851, and was buried in the old St. Mary's cemetery (now disused). Here there is a handsome tomb erected to his memory by a subscription among his friends and patients, including some of the working classes. He married in 1830 Miss Maria Whitworth of Turvey, who still survives. He had no family, but was most liberal in providing for his brother's children.

Mackness wrote: 1. 'Hastings considered as a Resort for Invalids,' &c., London, 12mo, 1842; second edition, 1850. 2. An article on agricultural chemistry in Baxter's 'Library of Agriculture,' London, 8vo, 1846. 3. 'The Moral Aspects of Medical Life,' London, small 8vo, 1846; based on a work in German by Professor K. F. H. Marx called 'Akesios' (1844). 4. 'Dysphonia Clericorum, or Clergyman's Sore Throat: its Pathology, Treatment, and Prevention,' London, 8vo, 1848, 'containing a better account of the disorder in question than had yet been laid before the British public' (*Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Rev.* ii. 227).

[Memorials by Miss M. M. Howard, 1851; Lancet, 1851, ii. 196; Med. Times, new ser. iii. 492–3; Brit. and For. Med. Rev. xxiii. 467; Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Rev. viii. 532; personal knowledge and recollection.] W. A. G.

**MACKNIGHT, JAMES**, D.D. (1721–1800), biblical critic, son of William Mackneight (*d.* 13 April 1750), a native of Ireland, and minister of Irvine, Ayrshire, was born at Irvine on 17 Sept. 1721. His mother was Elizabeth Gemmill of Dalraith (*d.* 6 April 1753). After going through the arts and divinity courses at Glasgow (he held, 7 July 1743, a theological bursary from the exchequer), he studied at Leyden. Having been licensed by the Irvine presbytery, he officiated for a short time at the chapel of ease, Gorbals, Renfrewshire, and subsequently acted as assistant to Alexander Ferguson, minister of Kilwinning, Ayrshire. On 22 Feb. 1753 he was called to Maybole, Ayrshire, and ordained there on 10 May.

Three years after his settlement in Maybole his publication of a 'Harmony of the Gospels' gave Macknight a name among the learned. He adopts, with Sir Isaac Newton, Whiston, and Stillingfleet, the view which lengthens our Lord's ministry so as to include five passovers. This, he thinks, enables him to combine the contents of the four gospels, preserving 'the natural order' of each. On the appearance (1763) of his second and amended edition, Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], who characterises Macknight as 'learned and laborious,' published some 'Observations' (1764) on the latter portion of it. He criticises Macknight's over-use of the harmonistic expedient whereby parallel accounts of the same incident are treated as narratives of different events, an expedient to which Lardner himself resorts on occasion. Almost coincidently with his second edition, Macknight produced a vindication of the gospel history, a work which considerably enhanced his reputation for learning, though it did not escape some criticism from Lardner (LARDNER, *Works*, 1815, iv. 238).

The Edinburgh University on 13 March 1759 made Macknight a D.D. On 25 Jan. 1769 the crown presented him to the charge of Jedburgh; he was translated from Maybole on 21 Sept., and admitted on 30 Nov. During the progress of this transfer he was elected moderator of the general assembly on 18 May 1769. From Jedburgh he was called, on 28 Nov. 1771, to the charge of Lady Yester's Church, Edinburgh (then a district church, now a *quoad sacra* parish), was translated thither on 29 May 1772, and was admitted on 1 July. He was translated on 29 July 1778 (admitted 26 Nov.) to the collegiate charge of the Old Church, occupying the southern transept of St. Giles's, Edinburgh, as a separate parish church. Robert Henry [q. v.], the historian, was his colleague. He was the main promoter of the declaratory act of assembly (1782), confirming the constitutional practice of the Scottish Church, by requiring a call from the parishioners in addition to a patron's presentation. On 17 Feb. 1784 he was made joint collector of the ministers' widows' fund. His preaching was earnest and solid, but without eloquence.

Macknight in 1787 issued a translation of two epistles of St. Paul, as a specimen of a version of all the apostolic epistles, which by 1795 (when he completed the work) had cost him nearly thirty years of labour, working at the rate of over ten hours a day. As a translator Macknight has substantial merits; his commentary lacks thoroughness, when judged by modern standards of research, but it added to his reputation, and he was urged to deal in a similar way with the Acts of the Apostles.

His faculties, however, began to fail. He died on 13 Jan. 1800. He married, on 30 April 1754, Elizabeth (*d.* 10 March 1813), eldest daughter of Samuel McCormick, and had four sons. His fourth son, Thomas Macknight, D.D. (*d.* 21 Jan. 1836, aged 73), was successively minister of South Leith (1791), Trinity College Church, Edinburgh (1804), and the Old Church, Edinburgh (1810), and was the presbyterian divine who baptised Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Canterbury.

He published: 1. 'A Harmony of the Four Gospels, in which the Natural Order of each is preserved, with a Paraphrase and Notes,' &c., 1756, 4to; 2nd edit. 1763, 4to (has appended 'Six Discourses on Jewish Antiquities'); 5th edit. 1819, 8vo, 2 vols.; translated into Latin by Ruckersfelder, Bremen, and Deventer, 1772, 8vo, 3 vols.; into Hindustani, Calcutta, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'The Truth of the Gospel History showed, in three Books,' &c., 1763, 4to; portions are reprinted in Bishop Watson's 'Theological Tracts,' 1785, 8vo. 3. 'The Translation of the . . . Epistles to the Thessalonians,' &c., 1787, 4to. 4. 'A new Literal Translation of all the Apostolical Epistles . . . the Greek Text, and the old Translation . . . with a Commentary and Notes. . . . To which is added . . . the Life of the Apostle Paul,' &c., Edinburgh, 1795, 4to, 4 vols.; 2nd edit. London, 1806, 8vo, 6 vols. (with 'Account' of his life by his son); another edit. 1843, 8vo (without the Greek).

[Account, by Thomas Macknight, 1806; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Cat. of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 242; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 34.] A. G.

MACKONOCHIE. [See also MACONOCHIE.]

**MACKONOCHIE, ALEXANDER HERIOT** (1825–1887), divine, born at Fareham, Hampshire, 11 Aug. 1825, was third son of George Mackonochie, a retired colonel in the army. He was educated at schools at Bath and Exeter, and attended lectures at Edinburgh University for a short time. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, 27 June 1844, graduated B.A. 1848, and proceeded M.A. 1851. At Oxford he was intimate with Charles Marriott [q. v.], but, though always strongly religious, does not seem to have developed very pronounced views. He was ordained in Lent 1849, and became curate at Westbury, Wiltshire, under Frederick Meyrick. In October 1852 he obtained a curacy at Wantage, Berkshire, where Henry Parry Liddon [q. v.] was for a time his colleague. Liddon became friendly with him, and in after years Mackonochie always dined with him at Amen Court, St. Paul's Churchyard, on Christmas day. In October 1858 he joined Charles Fuge Lowder [q. v.] at St. George's-in-the-East, London, and was with him through the riots which occurred in the church during the following year. Here he made some mark as a preacher. In 1862 he became curate-in-charge of St. Alban's, Holborn, which was then being built by John George Hubbard [q. v.] on a site given by Lord Leigh. The church was consecrated 21 Feb. 1863. Mackonochie had by this time adopted advanced views as to ritual, and from the first had difficulties at St. Alban's with Hubbard. Before he was appointed a strong protest was made by a neighbouring clergyman, and as he gradually added to the ceremonies he was subjected to a long series of lawsuits promoted by the Church Association. Lord Shaftesbury, who visited St. Alban's in 1866, made a note on the service in his diary, 'In outward form and ritual it is the worship of Jupiter or Juno;' others regarded Mackonochie as a jesuit in disguise. In 1865 Mackonochie had become chaplain to the sisterhood of Haggerston. The former chaplain had become a Roman catholic, and shortly after Mackonochie assumed office the superior and several of the sisters went over also.

Throughout the prosecutions to which Mackonochie was subjected the plaintiff was Mr. Martin, a solicitor, who was technically a parishioner. The first trial took place on 15 June 1867, the disputed points being matters of ritual (mixed chalice, altar lights, &c.), and in the judgment, given 28 March 1868, by Sir Robert Phillimore [q. v.], several points were decided in favour of Mackonochie, and others against him. No order was made as to costs. On appeal to the privy council, however, practically all the points were decided against Mackonochie, and he had to pay all costs. On 19 Jan. 1869 a monition was issued directing him to obey the judgment, and on 2 Dec. 1869 a further decision was given against him because he had not obeyed the first judgment, and on 25 Nov. 1870, for continued disobedience, he was suspended for three months. Meanwhile he was inhibited from preaching in the Ripon diocese by its bishop, and at the Liverpool Church Congress Dean Hugh McNeile [q. v.] refused to appear on the platform if Mackonochie's name were on the programme. In 1870, however, Lord Eliot, as a mark of sympathy, made him his domestic chaplain. A fresh suit was commenced in 1874, and on 12 June 1875 he was suspended for six weeks. A further prosecution followed in 1882, but on 1 Dec. 1882 he resigned his living, chiefly to please the dying Archbishop of Canterbury (Tait). In January 1883 he became vicar of St. Peter's, London Docks, but in face of threats of fresh litigation he resigned 23 Dec., and went back to St. Alban's, where he lived and worked unofficially for the rest of his life. In December 1887, being in weak health, he went on a visit to the Bishop of Argyll and the Isles at Ballachulish, and, going out for a walk over the hills, was found dead, 17 Dec. 1887, in the deer forest of Manore, twenty miles from Ballachulish. On 13 Feb. 1888 a memorial fund was inaugurated at St. Alban's, with which additions have been made to the church. Mackonochie was an excellent organiser, and practised the strictest self-denial. The points for which he strove have been generally allowed since. His litigation did much to settle church law, or at all events to show the necessity for settlement.

Mackonochie wrote 'First Principles *v.* Erastianism,' a number of sermons, London, 1876, 8vo.

[Life, by Mrs. Towle; Charles Lowder, a Biography; Belcher's Life of Robert Brett; Life of Tait, by Davidson and Benham; Guardian, 21 Dec., and Record, Rock, and Church Times, 23 Dec. 1887; Dale's Legal Ritual; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] W. A. J. A.

**McKOWEN, JAMES** (1814–1889), Ulster poet, was born at Lambeg, near Lisburn, co. Antrim, on 11 Feb. 1814, and received an elementary education at a local school. After working as a boy at a thread manufactory he entered Messrs. Richardson's bleach works, Belfast, and remained there during the whole of his active life. About 1840 he had begun to contribute racy poems to the 'Northern Whig' and other Ulster papers, generally over the signature of 'Kitty Connor,' and he also wrote a little for the 'Nation,' using the signature of 'Curlew.' One of his pieces, 'The Old Irish Cow,' became very popular throughout his native province, while another, 'The Ould Irish Jig,' a humorous effusion, is known throughout Ireland. He died on 22 April 1889. His poems have secured him a place in several Irish anthologies, where his name is sometimes misspelt McKeown. Like many other popular Irish poets, his writings have not yet been collected, but there are nine of his poems in 'The Harp of Erin,' a collection of Irish verse edited by Ralph Varian ('Duncathail'), Dublin, 1869.

[Northern Whig, 24 April 1889; information from friends of McKowen.] D. J. O'D.

**MACKRETH, Sir ROBERT** (1726–1819), club proprietor, began life as a billiard-marker at White's Club. With money put by as a waiter in the same club he acquired a vintner's business in St. James's Street, and became a valued assistant of Robert Arthur, the original proprietor of White's, who on his death, 6 June 1761, left the property to Mackreth, then about to marry his only child, Mary Arthur (the wedding took place in October). Mackreth apparently retained this property until his death, but managed the club through an agent, a near relation of his whom he calls 'Cherubim'

(Jesse, *Selwyn and his Contemporaries*, i. 217). His chief energies he now directed to operations in the city, frequenting Change Alley, but finding equal scope for his talents as usurer and bookmaker. Gilly Williams, writing to George Selwyn in 1768, mentions him as dealing heavily in the bets for and against the success of Wilkes when the latter stood for the city in that year (*ib.* ii. 265). In October 1774 he was nominated for the pocket borough of Castle Rising by the third Earl of Orford, who had found him useful in business relations, and was largely in his debt. Horace Walpole wrote earnestly to Sir Horace Mann in the following month, disclaiming any share in 'this disgraceful transaction' (*Corresp.* ed. Cunningham, vi. 152); he assured Conway only a little later that Wilkes was prepared to propose 'Bob' for speaker. Mackreth's evil repute as a money-lender was accentuated in 1786, when he was defendant in a suit preferred by Fox-Lane, an aristocratic member of White's, who charged Mackreth with defrauding him of his patrimony. The master of the rolls found that he had taken undue advantage of a young man, who was also a minor, and he had to refund 20,000*l.* He appealed without success, first to the lord chancellor, and then to the House of Lords. Fox-Lane's counsel throughout the case was Sir John Scott, afterwards Lord Eldon, against whom Mackreth cherished the bitterest resentment. In 1792 Mackreth accosted Scott in Lincoln's Inn Fields as a liar and a scoundrel, and finally challenged him to a duel for an alleged insult in one of his speeches in 1786. Eldon ignored the challenge, remarking that after three courts had considered Mackreth's conduct so bad as to make him pay his victim about 17,000*l.* and costs, 'the fellow is fool enough to suppose he can retrieve his character by insulting me.' Eldon brought an action for assault against Mackreth, who was sentenced by the court of king's bench to six weeks' imprisonment and a fine of 100*l.* for a breach of the peace. But Mackreth's services in the House of Commons (he sat for Ashburton from 1784 to 1802) seem to have soon effaced the recollections of his various peccadilloes, and he was on 8 May 1795 knighted by George III. On withdrawing from parliamentary life in 1802, Mackreth retired to his estate at Ewhurst, near Southampton, to which before his death he had added, besides his house property in London, an estate in Cumberland and a plantation in the West Indies. He died in London in February 1819, in his ninety-fourth year. Mrs. Mackreth predeceased him, dying at Putney on 3 June 1784.

[Bourke's History of White's, i. 117–20, 140–147; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 127–8, 199; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 282; Annual Register, 1793; Return of Members of Parliament; Sporting Magazine, i. 336; Elegant Extracts in Poetry, 1816, p. 877; Sir E. Brydges's Autobiography, i. 194; Duke of Bedford's Corresp. ii. 108; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, iii. 492–3; Walpole's Corresp. passim.] T. S.

**MACKULLOCH, MAGNUS** (*fl.* 1480), reputed continuator of Fordun's 'Scotichronicon,' was a clerk in the diocese of Ross, and chaplain to William Schewes, archbishop of St. Andrews, for whom he made a copy of the 'Scotichronicon' in 1483–4; this is now Harleian MS. 712. Tanner, following Dempster, has incorrectly made Mackulloch the author of a considerable part of the 'Scotichronicon.' It is, however, clear from the body of the work that the compiler was born in 1385, and probably the only claim which Mackulloch can make to authorship consists in the additions at the end of the Harleian MS., which bring the narrative down to 1460; they are printed in Goodall's edition, ii. 514. So far as the rest of the work goes, he was merely a transcriber; another manuscript of the 'Scotichronicon,' at Brechin Castle, was also written by him. According to some manuscript notes of Buchanan's, Mackulloch was a monk at Scones.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. xii. 911; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 498; Hearne's edition of the Scotichronicon, v. 1378, 1380; Skene's edition, vol. i. pp. xvii–xviii, xl.] C. L. K.

**MACKWORTH, Sir HUMPHRY** (1657–1727), politician and capitalist, second son of Thomas Mackworth of Betton Grange, Shropshire, who married Anne, daughter and heiress of Richard Bulkeley of Buntingsdale in the same county, was born in January 1657. Thomas Mackworth was eldest son of Humphry, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Waller of Beaconsfield, and kinswoman of Edmund Waller the poet. The elder Humphry was a colonel in the parliamentary army, was at the taking of Ludlow Castle, upon which he wrote to the House of Commons on 20 May 1646, and was appointed to be governor of Shrewsbury on 2 June following. On 12 Feb. 1649–50 he was added to the committee for the assessments for the army in Shropshire; and in October 1651 he transmitted to the House of Commons an account of the proceedings of the court-martial held at Chester on the Earl of Derby, Sir Timothy Fetherstonhaugh, and John Benbowe, from which it appears probable that he presided on the occasion (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 561). He was one of Cromwell's council, and sat for Shropshire in Cromwell's second parliament. He died in December 1654, and was buried on the 26th of the month in Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey; his remains were on 12 Sept. 1660 removed and thrown into a pit in St. Margaret's churchyard (Blore, *History of Rutland*, p. 129; Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iv. 378).

The younger Humphry matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 11 Dec. 1674, and entered at the Middle Temple on 10 June 1675, being called to the bar in 1682. Narcissus Luttrell gives him the title of 'comptroller of the Temple.' He was described as of the Middle Temple on being knighted at Whitehall, 15 Jan. 1682–3, and when James II, on his accession to the throne, continued to collect the customs, though they had been granted for the life of Charles II only, an address of thanks was presented to him by Mackworth on behalf of that inn of court. He had a residence at Bentley, in the parish of Tardebigge, Worcestershire, but his means were inconsiderable until he married in 1686 Mary, daughter of Sir Herbert Evans of Gnoll, Glamorganshire, who by the death of her four sisters became the sole heiress of her father's property.

In 1695 he was engaged in developing collieries and copper-smelting works at Melincryddan, near Neath, and the improvements which he introduced into them are set out by William Waller in his introduction to an 'Essay on the Mines late of Sir Carbery Price,' 1698. He then expended 15,000*l.* in purchasing the controlling interest in Sir Carbery's mines and in acquiring additional property in the neighbourhood. The mines and smelting works were transferred to a company, with the imposing title of 'The Corporation of the Governor and Company of the Mine Adventurers of England,' the Duke of Leeds being governor and Mackworth deputy-governor. A large sum of money was raised by lottery in 1698 and 1699 for carrying on these undertakings, and was spent in the construction of quays, canals, and docks; but the scheme received so much opposition from local sources that in December 1705 several servants of Sir Edward Mansel, an adjoining proprietor, were brought before the House of Commons for breaches of privilege against Mackworth. By 1709, when their capital had been sunk, the members of the corporation quarrelled among themselves; William Waller, the manager, was discharged, and Mackworth was accused by his enemies of peculation. On 31 March 1710 the House of Commons, without a dissentient voice, voted him guilty of many frauds in violation of the company's charter, and next day a bill was brought in to restrain him, William Shiers, the secretary, and Thomas Dykes, the treasurer, from leaving the country, and to alienate their estates. The whigs were then in the ascendant, but their power was passing away, and although this bill passed the House of Commons it did not become law. The Rev. Thomas Yalden [q. v.] addressed a poem to Mackworth 'On the Mines late of Sir Carbery Price' (Chalmers, *Poets*, xi. 74–5), and a great number of pamphlets were published by Mackworth, Waller, Shiers, and others, with respect to the proceedings of the mine adventurers (see Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 19–21). Among those by Mackworth are 'The Mine-adventure, or an Expedient for Composing all Differences between the Partners, and for Establishing a new Method of Management,' 1698; 'A Short State of the Case and Proceedings of the Company of Mine-adventurers,' 1710; and 'Second Part of the Book of Vouchers,' 1711.

Through his connection with South Wales, Mackworth was appointed constable of Neath Castle in 1703, and sat in parliament for Cardiganshire from February 1700–1 to November 1701, from August 1702 to April 1705, and from November 1710 to August 1713. In 1705 he was a candidate for Oxford University, but was not elected, whereupon there was issued 'The Doleful Complaints of Sir H. M.' (*State Poems*, 1707, iv. 22), and from June 1705 until April 1707 he represented the borough of Totnes in Devonshire. Mackworth was a church tory. He was one of the four laymen who on 8 March 1698–9 met Dr. Thomas Bray (1656–1730) [q. v.] and drew up certain resolutions which ended in the formation of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. Afterwards he was among its earliest and largest subscribers, and a member of its committee for establishing church libraries in Wales. In 1705 there came out a pamphlet called 'The Memorial of the Church of England,' with the object of exposing the designs of the whigs against the church. It attracted great attention, and was presented as a 'seditious and treasonable libel,' and it was discovered that as soon as it was struck off 150 copies were sent to Mackworth. In January 1705–6 Shiers, his associate, was taken into custody about it, and next month a man named Powell was brought before the privy council at Whitehall to see if he would implicate Mackworth.

Mackworth died on 25 Aug. 1727, and was buried on 27 Aug. His wife died before 1705, leaving three sons. Of these the youngest, William Morgan, who married Martha, daughter of John Praed of Trevathen, Cornwall, M.P. for St. Ives in 1708, took the additional name of Praed, and was an ancestor of the poet.

Mackworth's political and financial publications comprised: 1. 'England's Glory, or the Great Improvement of Trade by a Royal Bank or Office of Credit to be erected in London,' 1694. 2. 'A Vindication of the Rights of the Commons of England,' 1701. This tract was included in the editions of 'Somers Tracts,' 1751 and 1809. 3. 'Peace at Home, or a Vindication of the Proceedings of the House of Commons on the Bill for Preventing Danger from Occasional Conformity,' 1703, which provoked many replies, including one from Defoe, entitled 'Peace without Union.' 4. 'A Letter from a Member of Parliament to his Friend in the Country, giving a Short Account of the Proceedings of the Tackers' [anon.], 1704. 5. 'A Bill for the better Relief, Employment, and Settlement of the Poor,' 1704. 6. 'Free Parliaments, or a Vindication of the Fundamental Right of the Commons of England to be sole Judges of the Privileges of the Electors and of the Elected; being a Vindication of the Proceedings in the Case of Ashby against White,' 1704. An abstract of this work appeared in 1705; it was reproduced as an appendix to 'The State of the Case between Ashby and White,' 1705, and it was included in the editions of 'Somers Tracts,' 1751 and 1809. 7. 'A Brief Account of the Tack, in a Letter to a Friend' [anon.], 1705. 8. 'Down with the Mug, or Reasons for Suppressing the Mug Houses' [anon.], 1717. 9. 'A Proposal for Paying off the Public Debts by the appropriated Funds, without raising Taxes upon Land, Malt, or other things for that purpose' [anon.], 1720. 10. 'Sir Humphry Mackworth's Proposal, being a new Scheme offer'd for the Payment of the Public Debts,' 1720. This scheme, which passed through five editions in 1720, was of the same kind as that suggested by John Law in France, and involved the creation of 'a new species of money.'

Mackworth was also the author of a 'Treatise concerning the Divine Authority of the Scriptures, the Divinity of our Blessed Saviour,' &c., 2nd edit. 1704, which was supplemented by 'A Discourse by way of Dialogue concerning (1) Providence, (2) the Happiness of a Religious Life,' &c., 1705.

[Le Neve's Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 369; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, pp. ccxxiv–xxxiii; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Peerage; Nicholas's Glamorganshire, pp. 88, 127–8; G. Grant Francis's Copper Smelting at Swansea, 1881, pp. 81–96; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 592, 606, ii. 2, 26; Luttrell's Hist. Relation, i. 246, iv. 434, v. 61, 627, vi. 13, 564–6; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, i. 170–80; Bagford Ballads, ii. 825–34; Overton's English Church, 1660–1714, p. 216; McClure's Minutes of S.P.C.K. pp. 1–11, 31, 35, 246, 269; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 259, 702, 1351, 2035; House of Commons' Journals, xv. 69, 75, 122, 405, xvi. 391–5.] W. P. C.

**MACKY, JOHN** (*d.* 1726), government agent or spy, author of 'Memoirs of Secret Services,' was a Scotsman of good education, but of his parentage or birth nothing is known. According to his own account he 'came early into the measures of the revolution,' and being, on the return of King James from Ireland to France, sent to Paris to find out the further purposes of the Jacobites, he discovered that the French government intended to send an expedition against England in 1692. He arrived in London with the information before James reached his army encamped at La Hogue, and thus gave the government ample time for preparations against it. On the return of King William to England in October 1693, he was appointed inspector of the coast from Harwich to Dover in order to prevent treasonable correspondence between the two countries by passengers or letters. He discovered the proposed descent on England in 1696 in connection with the assassination plot of Sir George Barclay [q. v.]; and after its disclosure published 'A View of the Court of St. Germains from the year 1690 to 1695, with an Account of the Entertainment Protestants meet with there, directed to the malcontent Protestants of England,' 1696. Of this pamphlet he states that no fewer than thirty thousand copies were sold. After the peace of Ryswick, 20 Sept. 1697, he had the direction of the packet-boats from Dover to France and Flanders, and he states that during the negotiations connected with the Partition treaty in 1698 he had the charge of transmitting all the private expresses that passed between King William and Lord Portland.

The packet-boat service was discontinued after the death of King William in 1702, and Macky went to look after an estate possessed by him and others in the island of Zante, in the dominion of Venice. After the battle of Ramillies in May 1706 he had the direction of the packet-boats to Ostend, with instructions to watch narrowly all naval preparations at Ostend and other sea-coast towns; and in 1708 he discovered the preparations for an armament at Dunkirk. Subsequently he came under the suspicion of the government and was thrown into prison, where he remained till the accession of George I. On obtaining his liberty he endeavoured at his own expense to establish a service of packet-boats to Dublin, but the undertaking involved him in heavy expenses, and was soon dropped. Ultimately he went abroad, and he died at Rotterdam in 1726.

He is the author of a somewhat important contribution to contemporary history: 'Memoirs of the Secret Services of John Macky, Esq., during the Reign of King William, Queen Anne, and King George I. Including also the true Secret History of the Rise, Promotions, &c., of the English and Scots Nobility; Officers, Civil, Military, Naval, and other Persons of distinction from the Revolution. In their respective Characters at large: drawn up by Mr. Macky pursuant to the direction of Her Royal Highness the Princess Sophia. Published from his original Manuscript, as attested by his son, Spring Macky, Esq.,' London, 1733. An edition in French, translated by 'A. R.,' was published at the Hague in the same year. The chief value of the 'Memoirs' consists in its descriptions of the leading personages of the period, which evidence both keen powers of observation and great impartiality of judgment. Swift has appended notes, generally of an acrid character, to many of the descriptions. Macky was also the author of 'Journey through England,' 1714; 2nd edition, 1722, with additional volume; 3rd edition, 1723, with a third volume; reprinted, with large additions, 1724 and 1732; 'Journey through Scotland,' 1723; and 'Journey through the Austrian Netherlands,' 1725.

[Pref. to Secret Memoirs; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 430, 4th ser. iv. 135.] T. F. H.

**MACLACHLAN, EWEN** (1775–1822), Gaelic poet and scholar, born in 1775 at Torrscaltin, Fort William, was educated at the parish school of Kilmallie, and subsequently employed by neighbouring families as private tutor. In youth he was very poor and had to struggle hard for the means of education. In 1796 he was brought under the notice of the chief of Glengarry, who paid the necessary expenses to enable him to attend university classes at Aberdeen. He had a distinguished university record, and when he graduated in 1800 he was awarded a royal bursary, the gift of the lords of the treasury, and entered the Divinity Hall. On the recommendation of his friend Dr. Beattie he became librarian at King's College and one of the masters at the Old Aberdeen grammar school. The death of Dr. Beattie hindered his promotion, but in 1819 he became headmaster of the grammar school, which position he held until his death. In Aberdeen he also held the appointments of session clerk and treasurer to the parish of Old Machar, and was secretary to the Highland Society of the city. He had always been a hard-working student, and his health broke while he was yet young. He died from overwork in Aberdeen on 29 March 1822. He is buried in his native glen, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

Maclachlan's poems are few, but of high merit. In 1798 he helped Allan MacDougall [q. v.] to publish a small volume of poems, and as MacDougall's own work was not then sufficient to make a book, Maclachlan added some of his. While a student at Aberdeen he wrote some excellent Greek and Latin verses, winning the prize for a Greek ode. A poem on the Duke of Wellington, which he submitted for a competition in Latin verse, though unsuccessful, was afterwards published (1808), and according to a manuscript note attached to the copy in the British Museum, written by Dr. Irving, author of 'The Poetry of Scotland,' who had met Maclachlan, both Principal Brown and Professor Beattie voted the verses the best in the competition. In 1807 a small volume of verse, 'Attempts in Verse,' was published in Aberdeen, containing work in English, Greek, and Latin, and in 1816 another volume, 'Metrical Effusions,' appeared. At odd times Maclachlan had been translating the 'Iliad' into Gaelic, and on his death had completed seven books. Part of this, with other verses by him, appeared in Patrick Macfarlane's 'Choice Collection of Gaelic Poems.' He was appointed by the Highland Society of Scotland to assist the Rev. John Macleod, D.D. 1757–1841 [q. v.], with the 'Gaelic Dictionary,' published in 1828. Maclachlan was engaged on the Gaelic-English part of the dictionary, but he died before his manuscript was far advanced.

[Reid's Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica, pp. 60, 84; Mackenzie's Beauties of Gaelic Poetry, p. 321; Blackie's Language and Literature of the Scottish Highlands, p. 261; MacNeill's Literature of the Highlands, p. 272; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel, vol. ii.; Introduction to the Gaelic Dictionary of the Highland Society of Scotland, p. xiii.] J. R. M.

**MACLACHLAN, LAUCHLAN** (*d.* 1746), fifteenth chief of the ancient Argyllshire clan, Lachlan (Lachuinn), of which the original stock is said to be the O'Loughlins of Meath, was served heir to his father on 23 Sept. 1719. In 1745, undeterred by the close proximity of Inverary (the seat of the Campbells), Maclachlan set out from his hereditary tower by the shores of Loch Fyne, at the head of 260 fighting men, and joined Prince Charles. He took part in the defeat of Sir John Cope at Prestonpans, and after the capture of Carlisle was sent by the prince back to Perth to expedite the movements of William Drummond, fourth viscount Strathallan [q. v.] He with his clan took part in the victory over Hawley at Falkirk, and was honourably distinguished at Culloden (16 April 1746). He was stationed in the front on the right wing in the company of the Macintoshes, the Frasers, Stewarts, Camerons, and Macleans, the last-mentioned clan being under his command as well as his own. After loudly protesting against Lord George Murray's fatal error in keeping the highland army motionless to receive the English fire, he, when the order was at last given, charged with so much impetuosity that he swept the English line of soldiers in front of him completely away, and his dead body was found considerably in the rear of the English line covered with wounds. One of his sons, an aide-de-camp of the prince, was killed when riding with the order to charge to Lord George Murray.

[Materials kindly furnished by J. MacLauchlan, esq., of Dundee; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 35; Chambers's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1869, p. 295; Scott's Tales of a Grandfather, chap. lxxxiii.] T. S.

**MACLAINE, ARCHIBALD** (1722–1804), divine, son of Lauchlin Maclaine and brother of James Maclaine [q. v.], the 'gentleman highwayman,' born at Monaghan in 1722, was educated at Glasgow, where he studied under Francis Hutcheson [q. v.] for the presbyterian ministry. In 1746 he became assistant to his maternal uncle, Robert Milling, a pastor of the English church at the Hague, and in 1747 was admitted co-pastor. He was greatly respected in Holland for his learning, and for a time was preceptor to the Prince of Orange. Ill-health and the disturbances consequent on the French invasion led him to resign his charge in 1796. He settled at Bath, where he died on 25 Nov. 1804, and was buried in the abbey church there. On the monument erected to his memory by his friend Henry Hope he is described as D.D. His portrait was engraved by C. H. Hodges.

Maclaine published in 1765, in 2 vols. 4to, a translation, with notes, of Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History,' reprinted in 1768 in 5 vols. 8vo, and in 1782, 1806, 1810, and 1825, in 6 vols. 8vo. He also translated from the French J. J. Vernet's 'Dialogues on some Important Subjects,' 1753, and addressed to Soame Jenyns [q. v.] a 'Series of Letters on occasion of his "View of the Internal Evidence of Christianity,"' 1777; 2nd edit. 1778.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam, pp. 309–11; George III, his Court and Family, ed. 1821, ii. 78–80; Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, xii. 37–8; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, ii. 259.] G. G.

**MACLAINE** or **MACLEAN, JAMES** (1724–1750), 'gentleman highwayman,' born at Monaghan in 1724, was second son of Lauchlin Maclaine, a presbyterian minister of good Scottish family, who became a pastor at Monaghan in Ireland. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of James Milling. An elder brother, Archibald Maclaine [q. v.], was pastor of the English congregation at the Hague. James was educated for a merchant, but after running through the patrimony to which he became entitled on his father's death in 1742, he entered domestic service in London and fell under the influence of fast women. About 1746, however, he succeeded in winning the hand of the daughter of a Mr. Maclogen, a substantial horse-dealer, 'of the Golden Fleece in the Oxford Road.' With his wife's money he set up as a grocer and chandler in Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, and for a time lived honestly. On the death of his wife in 1748 his 'extraordinary itch for a gay appearance' returned, and, with an apothecary named Plunket, a man of the worst character, who had attended his wife, he formed a partnership of fraud. In the disguise of a 'flaming beau,' with Plunket acting as his servant, Maclean gamed and ruffled at Bath and Tunbridge Wells in the hope of entrapping a lady of fortune into a marriage. Before the end of 1748 his own and Plunket's resources were exhausted. Thereupon the allies took to the highway, their first exploit being to lift over 60*l.* from a grazier crossing Hounslow Heath. After a few more successful encounters, fine lodgings were taken in St. James's Street, opposite the Old Bagnio, and Maclean, who passed for an Irish squire of 700*l.* a year, became a well-known figure in the West End. One moonlight night in November 1749 the pair stopped Horace Walpole in Hyde Park, as he was returning from Holland House, and Maclean's pistol going off accidentally razed the skin under Walpole's eye. After the robbery Maclean sent Walpole two letters of excuses, appointing a meeting by Tyburn at midnight, 'where the gentleman might purchase again any trifles he had lost' (Walpole, in the *World*, No. 103, p. 621). Subsequently the confederates committed a series of robberies on the Chester Road, and Maclean, who had previously contemplated emigration to Jamaica, visited his brother, the minister at the Hague. Meanwhile he concocted by letter with Plunket, who was in Ireland, a grand matrimonial scheme, the prize being 'a doe of 40,000*l*.' The plot failing, on 26 June 1750 Maclaine nerved himself for a desperate venture. With Plunket's aid he stopped, first, the Salisbury Flying Coach at Turnham Green, and then, on Hounslow Heath, Lord Eglinton's coach. Traced by means of an advertisement respecting some finery, of which he had relieved a Mr. Higden, Maclaine was arrested on 27 July 1750, and carried to the Gatehouse, whence he was committed for trial at the Old Bailey by Justice Lediard. At his lodgings were found twenty-three purses, a quantity of clothes and wigs, and a 'famous kept mistress.' His arrest created an extraordinary stir. Troops had to attend him to and from the Gatehouse, many people of quality attended his examination, and great ladies 'shed tears in abundance.' Soame Jenyns appended to the line in his 'Modern Fine Lady,' 1750, 'She weeps if but a handsome thief is hung,' the note 'Some of the brightest eyes were at this time in tears for one Maclean.' The prisoner hinting his poverty, 'several persons made him considerable presents.' Yet his conduct was the reverse of heroic. He confessed, retracted his confession, and strove to save himself by giving evidence against Plunket, who was, however, not taken. He was tried on 13 Sept. 1750, and the jury found him guilty without leaving the box. A speech was expected from the condemned after sentence, but the poor wretch could only whimper 'My lord, I cannot speak,' an incident to which Gray alluded in his 'Long Story:'

> A sudden fit of ague shook him,
> He stood as mute as poor Maclean.

The first Sunday after his condemnation, according to Walpole, three thousand people went to see him in Newgate, and White's Club, it was stated, visited him *en masse*. He fainted away twice with the heat of his cell. His brother 'early renounced him, though he made all the interest he could for him,' and wrote a letter to him after condemnation, which is given in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1750, p. 436). He was executed at Tyburn on 3 Oct. 1750, a fulsome account of his pious behaviour being drawn up by the Rev. Dr. Allen at Maclean's 'own earnest desire.' Many portraits of 'the gentleman highwayman,' or 'the ladies' hero,' as he was called, are extant. His features were good, but his face broad and pitted with small-pox. 'He was of sandy complexion, square-shouldered, and well made downwards.' One of two daughters survived him.

[A Complete History of James Maclean, 1750 (portrait); A Genuine Account of the Life and Actions of James Maclean, 1750; Allen's Account of the Behaviour of Mr. James Maclaine, 1750; M—cL—n's Cabinet broke open, or his Private List of the Duchess Dowagers, Countesses, Widow Ladies, Maiden Ladies, Widows, and Misses of Honour, Virtue, and Large Fortunes in England (a burlesque), 1750; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, 1857, ii. 218–230; The World, 19 Dec. 1754; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 452; Gent. Mag. 1750, freq., and other London papers of that date; Wheatley and Cunningham's London; Caulfield's Remarkable Characters, iv. 87.] T. S.

**MACLAREN, ARCHIBALD** (1755–1826), dramatist, born in the highlands of Scotland on 2 March 1755, entered the army, and served in the American war under Generals Moore and Clinton. His regiment returned to Scotland to recruit, and in 1783 Mr. Jackson's company produced his farce of the 'Coup de Main' at Edinburgh. On the conclusion of the war he was discharged, and joined Ward's itinerant troop of players at Montrose. He is said to have been a bad exponent of English parts, in consequence of his strong Scottish accent, but in Scottish, Irish, and French characters he was not unsuccessful.

In 1794 he enlisted as a sergeant in the Dumbartonshire highlanders, and went with them to Guernsey, where he was engaged to act as prompter in the theatre, and where several of his pieces were performed. Thence his regiment proceeded to Ireland, and took part in the suppression of the rebellion. While in Ireland he wrote another farce, 'What News from Bantry Bay?' but it was not immediately produced, from fear of the United Irishmen. After the battle of Vinegar Hill he was discharged and went to London, where his dramatic writings afforded precarious support to his family till his death in 1826.

The following is a list of his works: I. Dramatic Pieces.—1. 'The Conjuror, or the Scotsman in London,' farce, Dundee, 1781. 2. 'Coup de Main, or the American Adventurers,' musical entertainment, Perth, 1784. 3. 'Humours of Greenock Fair, or the Tailor made a Man,' musical interlude, Paisley, 1789; *ib.* sine loco, 1790; both editions the same. 4. 'Highland Drover,' interlude, Greenock, 1790. 5. 'What News from Bantry Bay?' farce. 6. 'Bonny Lasses of Leith,' supposed to be 'Scottish Volunteers,' with only a change of title, 1790 or 1800. 7. 'First Night's Lodging,' farce. 8. 'American Slaves,' comic opera, 1792. 9. 'Siege of Perth,' interlude, Perth, 1792. 10. 'Siege of Berwick.' 11. 'Scottish Volunteers,' musical farce, Paisley, 1795. 12. 'Old England for ever,' Bristol, 1799. 13. 'Humours of the Times,' comic opera, 1799; reprint of 'What News from Bantry Bay?' 14. 'Negro Slaves,' dramatic piece, one act, 1799, original of 'Blackman and Blackbird,' performed at the Amphitheatre, Westminster Bridge. 15. 'Negro Slaves, or Blackman and Blackbird,' altered and enlarged. 16. 'Soldier's Widow, or the Happy Relief,' musical entertainment, 1800. 17. 'Monopoliser outwitted,' musical entertainment, 1800. 18. 'Chance of War, or the Villain reclaimed,' musical drama, 1801. 19. 'Fashion, or the World as it goes,' musical entertainment, 1802. 20. 'First of April, or the Fool's Errand,' musical entertainment, 1802. 21. 'Lottery Chance, or the Drunkard reclaimed,' musical drama, 1803. 22. 'Britons to Arms, or the Consul in England,' musical drama, 1803. 23. 'Saw ye Bony coming?' musical drama, 1804. 24. 'The Coronation,' musical entertainment, 1804. 25. 'A Touch at the Times,' two editions, 1805. 26. 'The Old Roscius, or the World of Novelty,' burlesque interlude for cold weather, and 'A Soldier and a Sailor,' musical farce, 1805, reprint, with alterations, of 'The Soldier's Widow.' 27. 'The Days we Live in: a Tale of 1805,' dramatic piece, 1805. 28. 'Highland Drover,' musical farce, with alterations and additions, 1805. 29. 'Dish of All Sorts,' 1806. 30. 'Kenneth, King of Scots, or the Female Archers,' a revised version of No. 18, 1807. 31. 'A Wife to be Sold,' musical farce, and 'The Slaves,' dramatic piece, 1807. 32. 'British Carpenter, or the Irishman in France,' musical entertainment, with alterations and additions, 1808. 33. 'How to grow Wise, or Folly exposed,' dramatic piece, 1808. 34. 'Bessy Bell and Mary Gray, or Love in the Highlands,' musical drama, with alterations and additions, 1808. 35. 'London out of Town, or the Family Geniuses,' farce, 1809. 36. 'Private Theatre, or the Highland Funeral,' musical drama, 1809. 37. 'Whimsicality, or Great News from France,' musical farce, 1810. 38. 'Empress and no Empress, or Mr. Bony's Wedding,' farce, 1810. 39. 'The Elopement, or a Caution to Young Ladies,' dramatic piece, to which is added 'The Duellists,' 1811. 40. 'Spite and Malice, or a Laughable Accident,' dramatic sketch, and 'An humble Attempt to Convert the "Gentle Shepherd" into English Prose,' 1811. 41. 'Paddy Bull, or a Cure for the Gout,' dramatic piece, 1811. 42. 'Tricks of London,' dramatic piece, 1811; reprinted 1812, under the title of 'The Ways of London, or Honesty the best Policy.' 43. 'The Swindlers, or Diamond cut Diamond,' dramatic piece, with 'Coll and Rotha,' a poem, 1812. 44. 'Irish Girl, or Cossack and no Cossack,' dramatic piece, 1813. 45. 'Resource of War, or a most excellent Story,' dramatic piece, 1813. 46. 'Good News! Good News!' dramatic piece, and 'Mr. Boney's Reception in Paris,' 1814. 47. 'Forget and Forgive,' dramatic piece, 1814. 48. 'Mr. Napie's Reception in Elba,' 1814. 49. 'The Last Shift, or the Prisoners released,' dramatic piece, 1814. 50. 'Retaliation, or an Hour and a Half in Paris,' musical entertainment, 1815. 51. 'Man in the Moon, or Tumble down Nap,' dramatic piece, 1815. 52. 'Highland Chiefs,' musical drama (also under the title of 'Maid of Lorn,' musical drama), 1815. 53. 'The Deceiver,' dramatic piece, 1816. 54. 'The Man Trap, or a Scene in Germany,' dramatic piece, 1816. 55. 'Coup de Main, or Love and War in Yankyland,' revised version of No. 2, 1816. 56. 'The Debating Club,' dramatic piece, 1816. 57. 'Second Sight, or the Force of Superstition,' dramatic piece, 1817. 58. 'Highland Robbers, or Such things were,' dramatic piece, and 'Health to the Rich and Work to the Poor,' interlude, 1817. 59. 'Live and Hope; or the Emigrant prevented,' musical entertainment, 1817. 60. 'Siege of Berwick,' musical drama, 1818. 61. 'Oliver Cromwell, or the Scotch Regalia,' dramatic piece, and 'Imitation Tea, or Death in Disguise,' 1818. 62. 'Battle of the Dandies, or the Half-way House,' dramatic piece, 1818. 63. 'Wallace the Brave, or the Siege of Perth,' dramatic piece, 1819. 64. 'Highland Wedding,' interlude, and 'Highland Funeral,' farce, 1819. 65. 'Filial Duty, or the Maid of Oban,' dramatic piece, 1819. 66. 'Masquerade, or Folly exposed,' satirical interlude, with 'Die or Dance' and 'Coll and Rotha,' 1820. 67. 'Females Beware! or the Ingenious Footman,' dramatic piece, 1820. 68. 'Isle of Mull, or the Lady on the Rock,' dramatic piece, 1820. 69. 'Dead and not Dead,' interlude, and 'A Peep at the Coronation,' dramatic piece, 1821. 70. 'Unfortunate Youth, or Bear the worst and hope for better,' dramatic piece, 1821. 71. 'Juvenile Friendship, or Ancient Animosities,' dramatic piece, 1822. 72. 'All the World's a Fair, or a Merry Day at Greenwich,' a farce, 1822. 73. 'Royal Visit, or All alive in Auld Reekie,' interlude, 1822. 74. 'New Marriage Act, or Look before you Leap,' dramatic piece, 1822. 75. 'The Three Wishes, or a King's Frolic,' farce, 1823. 76. 'Credulity, or the Force of Superstition,' farce, and 'A Chip of the Old Block, or the Pirates repulsed,' interlude, 1823 (alteration of

'Soldier's Widow'). 77. 'Runaway Bride, or the New Marriage Act repealed,' farce, 1823. 78. 'Beautiful Insane, or the Rose of Morven,' dramatic piece, 1824. 79. 'Arrogance brought down,' interlude, 1824. 80. 'Music hath Charms, or Marrow Bones and Cleavers,' comic interlude, 1824. 81. 'Ups and Downs of Life, or the Fortunate Irishman,' 1824. 82. 'Affair of Honor, or the Dishonorable Affair,' a dramatic burlesque (also under the title of 'Follies of the Day, or a Tragicomedy Duel'), 1825. 83. 'Eccentricity, or Every one has his Whim,' farce, 1826. Unless otherwise specified the above were all published in London.

II. Prose.—'A Minute Description of the Battles of Gorey, Arklow, and Vinegar Hill,' 1798, 12mo, and 'An Account of the Insurrection in Ireland,' 1800.

III. Poetry.—1. 'The Repository' (songs and poems), 1811. 2. 'Coll and Rotha,' a poem (published with the 'Swindlers'), 1812. 3. 'Poetical Trifles,' 1825.

[Memoir of Archibald Maclaren, Dramatist, Edinburgh, 1835 (Maidment's publications, 25 copies); Baker's Biog. Dram.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Genest's Account of the English Stage, ix. 25–8.] A. E. J. L.

**MACLAREN, CHARLES** (1782–1866), editor of the 'Scotsman,' son of a small farmer and cattle-dealer, was born at Ormiston, Haddingtonshire, 7 Oct. 1782, and received some education at Fala and Colinton, but was mainly self-taught. Removing to Edinburgh, where he served as clerk and bookkeeper to several firms, he joined the Philomathic Debating Society, where he made the acquaintance of John Ritchie, William Ritchie, and other persons of advanced whig views. In conjunction with William Ritchie and John M'Diarmid (1790–1852) [q. v.], and in the face of much opposition, he established the 'Scotsman,' 25 Jan. 1817, and was joint editor of the first few numbers, but on his obtaining, in the same year, a position as a clerk in the custom house, he yielded the editorial chair to John Ramsay M'Culloch [q. v.] In 1820 Maclaren resumed the editorship and held it till 1845, when he resigned it to Alexander Russel. The paper rapidly became the leading political journal of Scotland; its tone was throughout decidedly whiggish, and in church matters it advocated much freedom of opinion. In 1820 Archibald Constable employed Maclaren to edit the sixth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1823, and to revise the historical and geographical articles. The editor contributed the articles 'America,' 'Europe,' 'Greece,' 'Physical Geography,' and 'Troy.'

Maclaren interested himself in science and especially in geology. He was elected F.R.S. Edinburgh in 1837, F.G.S. London in 1846, and was president of the Geological Society of Edinburgh from 1864 to his death. He published 'A Sketch of the Geology of Fife and the Lothians,' 1839; 2nd edit. 1866; and 'A Dissertation on the Topography of the Plain of Troy' in 1822, which, after visiting the district, he reissued in 1863 as 'The Plains of Troy described.' He died at Moreland Cottage, Edinburgh, 10 Sept. 1866, and was buried in the Grange cemetery. He married, 27 Jan. 1842, Jean Veitch, daughter of Richard Somner of Somnerfield, East Lothian, and widow of David Hume [q. v.], the nephew of the philosopher.

A bust was executed by William Brodie. A copy by John Hutchinson is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Cox and Nicol's Select Writings of C. Maclaren, 2 vols. 1869, with portrait; Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Edinburgh, 1869, vi. 27; Gent. Mag. 1866, ii. 562; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 310.] G. C. B.

**McLAREN, DUNCAN** (1800–1886), politician, son of John McLaren, farmer, was born at Renton, Dumbartonshire, 12 Jan. 1800. At the age of twelve he was apprenticed for four years to a draper at Dunbar. From Dunbar he removed to Haddington, and thence in 1818 to Edinburgh, where the whole of his subsequent life was passed. Here he was employed under John Lauder & Co., in the High Street, until 1824, when he commenced business as a draper, in a shop opposite St. Giles's Church. In 1833 he became member of the town council of Edinburgh, and he was successively baillie, treasurer, and finally provost from 1851 till 1854. When he was appointed treasurer the city was almost bankrupt, but he made satisfactory arrangements with the creditors, including the imperial treasury. In 1852 he unsuccessfully contested Edinburgh as a liberal, and in connection with the contest received from the 'Scotsman,' in an action for libel, the sum of 500*l.*, which he gave away in charity. At the general election of 1865 he took his seat for Edinburgh, and continued to represent the city for sixteen years, acquiring in the House of Commons a position of so much authority on Scottish questions that he used to be called 'the member for Scotland.' He took part in passing the act for the commutation of the annuity tax, a local church rate peculiar to Edinburgh and Montrose. He also helped to pass the Burgess Act and the Irish Sunday Closing Act. On his retirement in 1881 he received a testimonial from his fellow-members, and the citizens of Edinburgh placed his portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., in the council chamber. (A replica is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.) He most prided himself on the establishment of the Heriot Free Schools in 1836, with the surplus funds of the trust, but his efforts failed to prevent the transference of these schools to the school board in 1884. He died at Newington House, Edinburgh, 26 April 1886, having married in 1829 Grant, youngest daughter of William Aitken, a merchant at Dunbar; she died in 1833. He married secondly, in 1836, Christina, daughter of William Renton; she died in 1841. He married thirdly, in 1848, Priscilla Bright, daughter of Jacob Bright of Rochdale, by whom he was father of Sir Charles Benjamin McLaren, P.C., M.P. (created a baronet in 1902).

McLaren published: 1. 'History of the Resistance to the Annuity Tax under each of the four Church Establishments for which it has been levied,' 1836. 2. 'Facts regarding the Seat-Rents of the City Churches of Edinburgh,' 1840. 3. 'Evidence given before the House of Commons respecting the Annuity Tax,' 1851. 4. 'History of the Annuity Tax and of the Smuggled Clause in the Act of 1809,' fourth ed. 1851. 5. 'Information for Reformers respecting the Cities and Boroughs of the United Kingdom,' 1859. 6. 'Facts respecting the Contagious Diseases Acts,' 1870. 7. 'The C. D. Acts in India, Official Report of Mr. McLaren's Speech in the House of Commons,' a reprint, 1889.

[J. B. Mackie's Life and Works of D. McLaren, 2 vols. 1888, with two portraits; Times, 27 April 1886, p. 9.] G. C. B.

**McLAREN, WILLIAM** (1772–1832), Scottish poet, was born at Paisley in 1772, became a hand-loom weaver, and at one period went to Ireland as a manufacturer, but had to return owing to a too strong expression of political opinions. Latterly he opened a public-house in Paisley, and died there 2 May 1832. He developed an early taste for literature, and became intimate with Robert Tannahill [q. v.], whose volume of verse, published in 1807, was dedicated to him. In 1815 he edited, with a memoir, 'Poems and Songs' by Tannahill; and in 1818, also with a memoir, the posthumous works of his relative, James Scadlock, a minor Paisley poet. He collected his own verse, most of which is of slight merit, in two volumes, entitled respectively 'Emma, or the Cruel Father; a Poetical Tale, with other Poems and Songs' (1817), and 'Isabella, or the Robbers' (1827). He wrote also several pamphlets of ephemeral interest.

[Brown's Poets of Paisley, i. 78, 98; Harp of Renfrewshire, 1st and 2nd ser.; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel, p. 126.] J. C. H.

**MACLAUCHLAN, THOMAS** (1816–1886), Scottish presbyterian divine and Gaelic scholar, born at Moy, Inverness, in January 1816, was youngest son of James Maclauchlan, minister of Moy. He was educated at the parish school and Aberdeen University, where he graduated M.A. in 1833. After studying divinity at Aberdeen and Edinburgh he was licensed to preach in 1837, and was appointed colleague and successor to his father. During the ecclesiastical disputes which led to the disruption Maclauchlan supported the non-intrusionists, and was one of the body of ministers who walked from St. Andrew's Church, where the general assembly of the church of Scotland met, to Tanfield, where the first assembly of the disruption was held (1843). He subsequently visited Canada as a representative of the church. In 1844 he was minister at Stratherrick, Loch Ness, Inverness-shire, and in 1849 at Free St. Columba's, Edinburgh. He was a zealous supporter of the educational work of the free church in the highlands, and in 1850 succeeded Dr. Candlish [q. v.] as convener of committee on highlands and islands. In 1876 he was moderator of the free church assembly. He died at Edinburgh on 21 March 1886.

Maclauchlan took considerable interest in Celtic antiquities and literature, and for his work in this field the university of Aberdeen made him an LL.D. in 1864. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries for Scotland in 1856, served on its council from 1875 to 1878, and was vice-president from 1879 to 1882. He joined in the Ossianic controversy, maintaining that the poems were authentic, though occasionally altered and supplemented by Macpherson; and in 1859 he published at Edinburgh a Gaelic version of Ossian. His claims as a Celtic scholar rest mainly on his 'Book of the Dean of Lismore,' published in Edinburgh in 1862. He not only edited the original, but translated it into English and modern Gaelic. His 'History of the Early Scottish Church,' which appeared in Edinburgh in 1865, sketches the ecclesiastical history of Scotland from the first to the twelfth century. He is the author of the article on 'Gaelic Literature' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) and of the chapter in Keltie's 'History of the Scottish Highlands' (vol. ii.) on 'Gaelic Literature, Language, and Music.' His other published works are: 1. 'The Depopulation System in the Highlands,' 1849; a series of papers contributed to the 'Witness' newspaper. 2. 'Celtic Gleanings,' Edinburgh, 1857; four lectures delivered before Edinburgh University students. 3. 'The Book of Common Order,' translated into Gaelic, 1873. 4. Two sermons—'The Way to God' (1853) and 'The Wrath and the Refuge,' sermon as moderator of the free church assembly (1877). He also edited Stewart's 'Rudiments of Gaelic Grammar,' 3rd edit., Edinburgh, 1876.

[Scotsman, 22 March 1886; Free Church of Scotland Monthly, December 1886; Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot. 1886–7; Dr. Brown's Annals of the Disruption.] J. R. M.

MACLAURIN, COLIN (1698–1746), mathematician and natural philosopher, was born at Kilmodan, N.B., in February 1698. His grandfather, Daniel Maclaurin, removed from an ancestral estate on the island of Tiree, off Argyllshire, to Inverara, and helped to restore that town after the ruin of the civil wars; he was the author of some memoirs of his own times. His son John was minister of Kilmodan in Glendaruel, and the author of a Gaelic or Irish version of the Psalms; by his marriage with a lady named Cameron he had three sons: John, who is noticed separately, Daniel, who died young, and Colin. A mural monument to his memory and to that of his sons, John and Colin, has been placed in the parish church of Kilmodan. The father died six weeks after Colin's birth, and the mother in 1707, having in the interval removed to Dumbarton for the sake of her children's education. Colin Maclaurin was thus, in his tenth year, left entirely to the care of his uncle, Daniel Maclaurin, minister of Kilfinan, Argyllshire, who sent him in 1709 to the university of Glasgow. His mathematical genius soon showed itself; many of the propositions which afterwards appeared in his 'Geometria Organica' he invented before his fifteenth year, when he took the degree of M.A., and wrote for this occasion a thesis 'On the Power of Gravity.' After a year spent in the study of divinity he quitted the university and went to live with his uncle.

In September 1717 he obtained the professorship of mathematics in the Marischal College of Aberdeen. The examiners reported that both 'M'Laurine' and his rival Walter Bowman 'were capable to teach Mathematicks anywhere.' In Euclid Mr. Bowman was much readier and distincter, but 'in the last tryall, M'Laurine plainly appeared better acquainted with the speculative and higher pairts of the Mathematicks' (*Fasti Acad. Mariscallanæ*, ed. P. J. Anderson, i. 147). In the vacations of 1719 and 1721 he visited London; on his first visit he made the acquaintance of Sir Isaac Newton and was admitted a member of the Royal Society; on his second visit he formed an intimate friendship with its president, Martin Folkes [q. v.] In 1722 Lord Polwarth, plenipotentiary of Great Britain at the congress of Cambray, engaged Maclaurin as travelling tutor to his eldest son. They spent some time together in Lorraine, where Maclaurin wrote a memoir on the percussion of bodies, which gained him in 1724 the prize of the Royal Academy of Sciences, and the substance of which was afterwards embodied in his treatise on fluxions. At Montpellier his pupil died, and Maclaurin returned to his professorial duties at Aberdeen. On 27 April 1725 he appeared before the council and expressed his regret for the long absence without leave with which they reproached him; he was 'reponed' for the time, but in the following January his office was declared vacant, and in February he sent in his demission (*ib.* p. 148). He had in fact during the previous November removed to the university of Edinburgh as deputy professor to James (brother of David) Gregory, whom age and infirmity had incapacitated. For this appointment he was largely indebted to the influence of Newton, who wrote strongly recommending him to the patrons of the university, and promising to contribute 20*l.* a year towards the stipend if Maclaurin were appointed.

Maclaurin's classes at Edinburgh were numerously attended. During the session 1 Nov. to 1 June he spent four or five hours every day in teaching. He became a man of wide influence and many friends; and he used to the fullest extent the opportunities of usefulness opened to him. His skill in experimental physics, in astronomical observations, and in practical mechanics was constantly placed at the service both of public bodies and private individuals. He made the actuarial calculations for an insurance fund established by law for the widows and children of the Scottish clergy and professors in the universities. He extended the medical society of Edinburgh so as to include physics and antiquities, and became secretary of the new society, with Dr. Plummer as his colleague, the Earl of Morton being the first president. He proposed an astronomical observatory for Scotland, improved the maps of Orkney and Shetland, and was a firm believer in the existence of a north-polar passage.

In 1745 it was Maclaurin who organised the defences of Edinburgh against the rebel troops; he was employed night and day in planning the hastily raised fortifications and superintending their erection. His exertions shattered his health; when the rebels obtained possession of Edinburgh he withdrew to England and became the guest of Thomas Herring [q.v.], then archbishop of York. Exposure to severe cold on his return home brought on dropsy of the belly, and he died on 14 June 1746 at the age of forty-eight. Within a few hours of his death he was engaged in dictating to an amanuensis a chapter 'Of the Supreme Author and Governor of the Universe, the true and living God,' which was the last chapter of his 'Account of the Philosophical Discoveries of Sir Isaac Newton.' The argument in favour of a future life contained in the last sentences of this unfinished chapter is now well known (see MARTINEAU, *Study of Religion*, ii. 372); it proceeded from the lips of a dying man.

In 1733 he married Anne, daughter of Walter Stewart, solicitor-general for Scotland. Of his seven children two sons, John and Colin, and three daughters survived him. His eldest son, John Maclaurin, afterwards Lord Dreghorn, is separately noticed.

Gifted with a genius for geometrical investigation second only to Newton's, Maclaurin had no need to abandon Newton's methods in favour of any easier; and it was naturally more gratifying to his patriotism to develope the fluxional calculus to its fullest extent than to resort to the differential methods in use on the continent. The result was that Maclaurin, the one mathematician of the first rank trained in Great Britain in the last century, confirmed Newton's exclusive influence over British mathematics; and for three generations it was left to continental mathematicians to develope the modern methods of mathematical analysis.

Maclaurin's writings are: 1. 'Geometria Organica, sive Descriptio Linearum Curvarum Universalis' (1720). This work was dedicated to Newton and received his *imprimatur* as president of the Royal Society, dated 12 Nov. 1719. Newton had discovered the theorem that if two angles of given magnitude be movable round their vertices, and the intersection of a side of the one with a side of the other be made to travel along a straight line, the intersection of the other pair of sides will describe a conic. Maclaurin developes this into a general method of reducing the description of a curve to the description of another curve of lower order; the theory is one of much beauty and power, and a remarkable production for so young a mathematician. A supplement, written in France in 1721, appeared in the 'Phil. Trans.' in 1735 (p. 439); it contains the general theorem, from which Pascal's follows as a corollary, that if a polygon be deformed so that all its sides passing respectively through fixed points, all its vertices except the last describe given curves of orders $m, n, p, \ldots$, the last will describe a curve of order $2mnp \ldots$, which will be lowered by $mnp \ldots$ when the fixed points lie on a straight line. These geometrical researches of Maclaurin were afterwards the starting point of further developments by Poncelet and others. 2. 'A Treatise of Fluxions,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1742. This work Lagrange described as 'le chef d'œuvre de géometrie qu'on peut comparer à tout ce qu'Archimède nous a laissé de plus beau et de plus ingénieux' (*Mém. de l'Acad. de Berlin*, 1773). The book was translated into French by Père Pezenas in 1749; the second English edition appeared in 1801, with a portrait of the author. This work grew out of his attempt to vindicate the fluxional calculus against the attacks of Bishop Berkeley (*Analyst*, 1734). The fundamental principles, many of which had been given in the 'Principia' with little or no proof, are here elaborately set out and based on the Euclidian geometry; and many new and important applications to geometrical and physical problems are given. In particular his geometrical discussion of the attraction of an ellipsoid on an internal point, given in the second volume, so favourably impressed Clairaut that he abandoned the analytical method in its favour, in treating of the figure of the earth. His memoir on the gravitational theory of tides, which gained one of the prizes of the French Academy of Sciences in 1740 and was written in haste for that purpose, is incorporated in a revised form in the second volume of his 'Fluxions.' His other two principal works appeared posthumously in 1748, his literary executors being Martin Folkes, Andrew Mitchell (M.P. for Aberdeen), and John Hill (chaplain to Archbishop Herring). They are 3. 'A Treatise of Algebra, with an Appendix De Linearum Geometricarum Proprietatibus Generalibus.' In the fifth edition (1788) this appendix is translated into English. A French translation of the algebra by Lecozic appeared at Paris in 1753, and a French translation of the appendix forms part of the 'Melanges de Geometrie Pure' of F. de Jouquières. The algebra is an elementary treatise, dealing principally with equations, and with the application of algebra to geometry; it is a model of clear and terse exposition, and was in vogue as a Cambridge text-book for more than half a century (WORDSWORTH, *University Studies*). 4. 'An Account of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy,' published by subscription by Patrick Murdoch for the benefit of Maclaurin's children, and prefaced by a memoir of the author. The first draft of this work had been prepared for publication soon after Newton's death in 1728, by way of supplement to an account of Newton's life which was to have been prepared by his nephew, Conduitt; but the nephew's death prevented the execution of this plan. Besides the above works, he published in 1745 a revised and augmented edition of David Gregory's 'Practical Geometry,' which he translated into English. He had also in contemplation at the time of his death a complete course of practical mathematics.

The following papers by him appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society:' 1. 'Of the Construction and Measure of Curves,' No. 356. 2. 'A New Method of Describing all kinds of Curves,' No. 359. 3. 'A Letter to M. Folkes on Equations with impossible Roots' (May 1726), No. 394. 4. A second letter on the same subject (March 1729), No. 408. 5. 'On the Description of Curves, with an Account of further Improvements, and a Paper dated Nancy, 27 Nov. 1722,' No. 439. 6. 'An Account of the Treatise of Fluxions,' No. 467. 7. The same continued, No. 469. 8. 'A Rule for Finding the Meridional Parts of a Spheroid with the same Exactness as of a Sphere,' No. 461. 9. 'Of the Basis of the Cells wherein the Bees deposit their Honey,' No. 471.

[Works; an Account of the Author's Life and Works, prefixed to Maclaurin's Account of Newton's Philosophical Discoveries; Marie's Hist. des Sciences Math. et Phys. viii. 2–16; cf. also Montucla's Hist. des Math. iii. 85–7, iv. 184, W. W. R. Ball's A Short History of Mathematics, pp. 359–63.] C. P.

MACLAURIN, JOHN (1693–1754) presbyterian divine, born in Oct. 1693 at Kilmodan, Argyllshire, was eldest son of John Maclaurin, minister of Kilmodan in Glendaruel, and brother of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.] the mathematician. [For an account of the family see under COLIN MACLAURIN.] His parents died while he was still young, and Maclaurin was brought up by his uncle, Daniel Maclaurin, minister of Kilfinan, Argyllshire. He studied at Glasgow University, where he graduated in 1712, and afterwards studied divinity at Leyden. Returning to Scotland he was ordained, 7 May 1719, to the parish of Luss, Dumbartonshire. Here he remained until January 1723, when he went to the northwest parish of Glasgow. In Glasgow he had special charge of the highlanders, and took a leading part in the attempts then being made all over the country to reform the poor laws and improve social conditions. He was active in the establishment of the Glasgow Town Hospital, which, built in 1733, became a model asylum for the poor and insane. He corresponded with Jonathan Edwards, the American metaphysician, and the help which Edwards obtained from Scotland, while living in poverty after his dismissal from his church at Northampton, Connecticut, was largely owing to Maclaurin's exertions.

In his later years Maclaurin took a keen interest in the affairs of the church, which were disturbed by disputes regarding the appointment of ministers. He was one of the leaders of the party which gradually became the non-intrusionists, and wrote, and engaged others to write, on the controversy. He died in Glasgow on 8 Sept. 1754.

Maclaurin was twice married: first in 1712 to Lilias, daughter of John Rae, Little Govan, by whom he had nine children, and secondly in 1749 to Margaret, daughter of Patrick Bell, Cowcaddens, who survived him.

He was a famous preacher in his day. Dr. John Brown (1784–1858) [q. v.] calls him 'the most profound and eloquent Scottish theologian of the last century.' After his death some of his manuscripts disappeared, but sermons and essays have been published, including: 1. 'Sermons and Essays,' Glasgow, 1755. Edited and prefixed by a memoir of Maclaurin by his son-in-law, Dr. John Gillies, several times reprinted and enlarged, latest edit. 1860, Edinburgh, 2 vols. 2. 'An Essay on the Prophecies relating to the Messiah,' &c., Edinburgh, 1773, which is said to have suggested to Bishop Hurd his 'Introduction to the Study of the Prophecies.' His sermons were also collected by Dr. John Brown, Glasgow, 1824.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ, iii. 26, 366; Memoir by Dr. Gillies; Fish's Pulpit Eloquence, ii. 244; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

MACLAURIN, JOHN, LORD DREGHORN (1734–1796), Scottish judge, eldest son of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], was born 15 Dec. 1734. He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, and was admitted advocate 3 Aug. 1756. After some years of good practice he was appointed a senator of the College of Justice, 17 Jan. 1788, took the title of Lord Dreghorn, and held the post till he died at Edinburgh, 24 Dec. 1796. Besides being a learned and able lawyer he was a man of considerable literary attainments, with a turn for satirical verse, and was author of 'The Philosopher's Opera,' 1757, a satire on David Hume and John Home, author of 'Douglas;' an 'Apology for the Writers against "Douglas,"' 1757; 'Observations on some Points of Law, with a System of the Judicial Law of Moses,' 1759; 'Considerations on Patronage,' 1766; 'Considerations on the Nature and Origin of Literary Property,' 1767; 'Essays in Verse,' pts. i. and ii. 1769, and 'Essays in Verse,' pt. iii. 1772. All these productions appeared anonymously, and for private circulation only at Edinburgh; some were privately printed with his own hand. The 'Keckiad,' London, 1760, a mock-heroic poem satirising an Edinburgh tailor named Jollie, and reprinted in 1824 by David Webster, is also ascribed to him. He published 'Arguments and Decisions in the High Court' in 1774. Most of his literary works were republished in 2 vols. in 1798, by his son Colin, an advocate, and the author, jointly with his brother George, a writer to the signet, of 'Poetical and Dramatic Works,' Edinburgh, 1812.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Royal College of Justice; Books of Sederunt; Scots Mag. lviii. 865; Cat. Advocates' Libr.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 392, 443, 503, xi. 261, 425; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit.]

J. A. H.

**MACLEAN.** [See also MACLAINE.]

**MACLEAN, ALEXANDER** (1840–1877), painter, born in November 1840, was son of David Maclean, a manufacturer at Glasgow. After being educated at Helensburgh and Edinburgh he was placed in business at Glasgow, which he abandoned in 1861. He then adopted the profession of an artist, and studied at Rome, Florence, and Antwerp. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1872. In 1874 he attracted public notice there with his 'Covent Garden Market,' and again in 1876 with 'Looking Back.' This success he followed up in 1877 with 'At the Railings, St. Paul's, Covent Garden.' His health, however, began to fail, and he died on 30 Oct. 1877 at St. Leonards-on-Sea, at the commencement of a very promising career.

[Private information; Royal Academy Catalogues.]

L. C.

**MACLEAN, ALLAN** (1725–1784), colonel, a son of Maclean of Torloisk, Island of Mull, was born there in 1725. The Torloisk Macleans were a younger branch of the Macleans of Dowart Castle, Mull, and their lands passed to the heiress, Margaret, daughter of Major-general Douglas Maclean Clephane, who married in 1815 the second Marquis of Northampton; the property thus fell to the marquis's descendants. Allan and his brother Francis were subalterns in the Scots brigade in the Dutch service at the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom in 1747. Part of the brigade cut its way out of the city with terrible loss. The Macleans were taken prisoners and carried before the French commander, Marshal Löwendahl, who at once released them on parole, paying the highest compliment to the bravery of their countrymen. Ten years later Allan, still a lieutenant of Scots-Dutch, was appointed captain of a company in the regiment of highlanders raised by Archibald Montgomery, afterwards eleventh Earl of Eglintoun [q. v.], which was disbanded as the 77th highland foot in 1763. Montgomery's highlanders went to America, were with Brigadier-general John Forbes in the second expedition to Fort Du Quesne, and saw much adventurous service in the backwoods and in the West Indies (STEWART, i. 295, 329, ii. 60–3; cf. PARKMAN, ii. 130–161). On 18 Oct. 1761 Maclean was appointed major-commandant of a corps of highlanders to be raised as the 114th royal highland volunteers, which supplied some fine drafts to other highland corps in Germany and Canada. It was reduced in November 1763, when Maclean was placed on half-pay. In June 1775 he was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel commandant of a corps of royal highland emigrants, to be raised from discharged highland soldiers and their families, who had settled in America at the close of the previous war. The expatriation of these people had been in every case voluntary, and they displayed the greatest loyalty and zeal. The two battalions, each seven hundred strong, raised, one by Maclean in Canada, the other by Major John Small of Strathardh in Athol, were speedily complete. They wore full highland garb of 42nd pattern, distinguished by racoon-skin (instead of badger-skin) purses. The first battalion under Maclean did good service in Canada. It was stationed at Quebec when that place was attacked by a force of three thousand Americans under Montgomery and Benedict Arnold [q. v.] Maclean's battalion had been despatched up the St. Lawrence, but returned by forced marches, and entered the city unobserved by the Americans on the night of 13 Nov. 1776. Maclean was entrusted by General Guy Carleton [q. v.] with the command. When the Americans attacked the place on 31 Dec. 1776, Maclean defeated them with heavy loss. Arnold then entrenched himself on the heights of Abraham; but his efforts were foiled at all points by Maclean, and in May 1777 he raised the siege and retired. On 1 April 1779 the royal highland emigrants were brought into the line as the 84th, or royal highland emigrants' regiment of foot. The battalions continued to serve in Canada and Nova Scotia until after the peace of 1783, when they were disbanded, the officers and men receiving free grants of land. A field officer's grant was five thousand acres. Maclean became a brevet colonel, 17 Nov. 1782. He appears to have died in 1784. His correspondence during his command of the highland emigrants is among the Haldimand MSS. in the British Museum.

Maclean's kinsman (not brother, as stated in Anderson and Keltie), Francis, who was with him in the Scots-Dutch, was afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the old 82nd, or Hamilton regiment, and died a brigadier-general, commanding in Nova Scotia, at Halifax, 4 May 1781 (see Beamish Murdoch, *Hist. Nova Scotia*, ii. 600, 614).

[Regimental Records; Anderson's Scottish Nation, vol. iii.; Keltie's Scottish Highlanders, ii. 452; Stewart's Sketches of the Scotch Highlanders, Edinburgh, 1822, 2 vols.; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog. iv. 142; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, London, 1884, vol. ii.]
H. M. C.

McLEAN, ARCHIBALD (1733–1812), baptist minister, born 1 May (O.S.) 1733, at East Kilbride, Lanarkshire, was the son of a highlander, who was third in descent from Brolus, eldest son of Duart, chief of the clan of the McLeans. In his infancy he passed about six months in the island of Mull, where he acquired a knowledge of Gaelic. On his return he was put to school, first at Cathcart, and afterwards at Cucaddins, and in 1746 he was apprenticed to a printer in Glasgow. In 1759 he married Isabella, youngest daughter of William More, merchant, with whom he obtained a small property, which enabled him to start on his own account as a bookseller and printer in Glasgow in the following year. An unusually sensitive conscience led him to relinquish his business seven years later. After residing for a short time in London he acted from 1767 to 1785 as overseer of the printing establishment of Messrs. Donaldson & Co. in Edinburgh.

He had been bred a presbyterian, but in 1762 he withdrew from that communion, and joined the Glasites, or Sandemanians. In 1765 he left them for the baptists, and in June 1768 he was chosen to the pastoral office as Mr. Carmichael's colleague at Edinburgh. Thenceforth he was an ardent advocate of his new creed. He visited places in Scotland and England where the principles of the Scottish baptists had gained access, formed associations, and aided the regulation of their affairs. For many years he rarely omitted an annual journey into England, during which he visited London, Hull, Beverley, Chester, Nottingham, and Liverpool. He died at Edinburgh on 21 Dec. 1812.

His principal works are: 1. 'Letters to Mr. Glas in answer to his Dissertation on Infant Baptism,' 1767. 2. 'A Defence of Believers' Baptism,' 1777. 3. 'The Nature and Import of Baptism, with its Indispensable Obligation. . . . To which is added a Short Sketch of the Church Order and Religious Practices of the Baptists in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1786, 12mo. 4. 'The Commission given by Jesus Christ to His Apostles Illustrated,' 1786; translated into Welsh by E. Francis, Carnarvon [1829], 12mo. 5. 'Essay on the Calls and Invitations of the Gospel,' originally published in the 'Missionary Magazine.' 6. 'A Letter on the Sonship of Christ. . . . To which is added a Review of Dr. Walker's Defence of the Doctrine of the Trinity and Eternal Sonship of Christ,' 1788. 7. 'The Belief of the Gospel-saving Faith,' 1791. 8. 'A Dissertation on the Influences of the Holy Spirit, with a Defence of the Doctrine of Original Sin, and a Paraphrase, with Notes, on Romans v. 12 to the end of the Chapter,' 1799; translated into Welsh by E. Francis, Carnarvon, 1829, 12mo. 9. 'A Reply to Mr. Fuller's Appendix to his book on "The Gospel worthy of all Acceptation," particularly to his Doctrine of Antecedent Holiness, and the Nature and Object of Justifying Faith,' 1802. 10. 'The Christian Doctrine of Disconformity to the World illustrated and enforced,' Liverpool, 1802, 12mo; first printed in the 'New Theological Repository.' 11. 'Review of Mr. Wardlaw's Lectures on "The Abrahamic Covenant and its Supposed Connection with Infant Baptism,"' 1807. 12. 'Strictures on the Sentiments of Dr. James Watt and others respecting a Christian Church, the Pastoral Office, and the Right of Private Brethren to Dispense the Lord's Supper,' Edinburgh, 1810, 12mo; translated into Welsh by E. Francis, Carnarvon, 1829, 12mo. 13. 'A Paraphrase and Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1811–17, 12mo; 2nd edit., revised, 2 vols., London, 1820, 8vo.

A collected edition of his works, with a biographical memoir by William Jones, appeared in six volumes, London, 1823, 8vo. The tenth edition of his 'Miscellaneous Works' was published in seven volumes, Elgin, 1847–8, 12mo.

His portrait has been engraved by Charles Turner.

[Life by Jones, 1823; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1444; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 6769; Orme's Bibl. Biblica, 1824, p. 302.]
T. C.

**MACLEAN, CHARLES** (*fl.*1788–1824), medical and political writer, was educated as a physician, and early entered the service of the East India Company. In 1788 he was surgeon of the William Pitt, and afterwards of the Northumberland and of the Houghton, all East Indiamen, and in this capacity visited Jamaica and made several voyages to India. About 1792 he settled in Bengal, where he had charge of a hospital, apparently at Calcutta. He also served before 1798 as medical officer to troops in Batavia and at Bencoolen. His travels gave him exceptional facilities for the study of fevers, and in 1796 he published the results in a 'Dissertation on the Source of Epidemic Diseases,' Calcutta, 8vo. In the spring of 1798 he made in an Indian newspaper an insinuation against a magistrate, which the government resented, and Maclean was ordered by Wellesley to leave India. After some resistance he submitted, and was conveyed to Europe in the Mildred. An intention to visit Spain in 1800 in order to study the fevers prevalent there was frustrated by the war. In 1801 he was at Hamburg, and on the conclusion of peace he proceeded to Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and Paris to advocate an international institution at Constantinople for the study and treatment of the plague (Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 265). He was one of the prisoners forcibly detained by Napoleon in 1803, but was allowed to leave Bordeaux 13 Dec. 1803, on proving that he had not visited England for ten years.

In April 1804 Maclean applied for a post on the hospital staff for the British army, and was placed in the York Hospital, Chelsea, where he remained till 15 Jan. 1805, when he was ordered to Chelmsford. His theory that epidemics were not contagious does not seem to have inspired the authorities with much confidence in him, and delay in promotion led him to send in his resignation, which was not accepted. After an unsuccessful application for a post on Sir James Craig's Mediterranean expedition, Maclean left the service, and his name appeared in the 'Hue and Cry' as a deserter. No further steps were taken against him, but he became a bitter opponent of the government. In 1806 he virulently attacked the Marquis of Wellesley in a series of letters, entitled 'The Affairs of Asia considered in their Effects on the Liberties of Britain,' which soon reached a second edition. He was supported in the House of Commons by his friend James Paull [q. v.] In 1809 Maclean applied for a post on the Walcheren expedition, naturally without success. Soon after he became lecturer on the diseases of hot climates to the East India Company, and championed the company's cause against the proposals of the government to throw open the trade to India in 'A View of the Consequences of laying open the Trade to India,' 1810. From 1815 to 1817 he travelled in Spain, Turkey, and the Levant, and studied the plague at the Greek Pest Hospital at Constantinople, in the service of the Levant Company. He endeavoured to prove the futility of the quarantine laws, but the government and the College of Physicians, which Maclean charged with a 'flagrant abandonment of public duty,' refused to adopt his recommendations or repay his expenses. In 1818 Maclean resumed his lectures in England, and projected a series of volumes entitled 'The Archives of Health,' which never appeared. In 1820, in 'Specimens of Misrule,' he attacked the holy alliance and tory government of England. In 1824 he delivered a lecture at Liverpool on the quarantine laws, which was subsequently published. His death probably occurred soon after.

Maclean's chief works, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'An Excursion into France,' &c., 1804, 8vo. 2. 'Analytical View of the Medical Department of the British Army,' 1810, 8vo. 3. 'Evils of Quarantine Laws,' 1818, 8vo. 4. 'Practical Illustrations of the Progress of Medical Advancement during the last Thirty Years,' 1818, 8vo. He was also the author of several pamphlets.

[The above account is compiled almost exclusively from Maclean's works in the British Museum; there is a short and inaccurate notice in the Pantheon of the Age, 1825; and Watt, Allibone, and the Biographical Dictionary of Living Authors, 1816, give imperfect lists of his works.]

A. F. P.

**McLEAN, Sir DONALD** (1820–1877), New Zealand statesman, born on 27 Oct. 1820, at Kilmonaig, near Tiree, Argyllshire, was fourth son of John McLean and of Margaret his wife, the daughter of the Rev. D. McColl. Fresh from school at the age of seventeen—'an uneducated lad' (Rusden)—he emigrated to Sydney, and was employed in a merchant's office for two years. Thence he went to New Zealand, and after serving for a time as a seaman in the coasting craft became clerk in the office of protector of the aborigines, and was thus brought into contact with the Maoris. Himself saturated with Gaelic traditions and folklore, he seemed to find the ancient clansman reproduced in the Maori, and he devoted himself to mastering the Maori language and legends. He was soon appointed interpreter in the office, as well as clerk; and within four years became local protector for the Taranaki district, where his influence over the natives rapidly asserted itself.

From August 1844 McLean was constantly employed in difficult negotiations with the Maoris in different parts of the islands. His advice was always in the direction of peace, and to his good offices it is ascribed that war was avoided after Mr. Spain's award in 1845. Gibbon Wakefield, the promoter of the New Zealand Company, whose closing years were passed in the colony, was much struck by McLean's influence, and dubbed him 'the great Maori mystery man.' In 1845 he became inspector of police for Taranaki, and on 5 March 1847 he was appointed a commissioner for negotiating purchases of lands from the natives, with instructions to make every effort to acquire for the European population the land included in Mr. Spain's award. The policy which he thus represented was somewhat opposed to his own views, but he retained the natives' confidence. In 1850 he was appointed resident magistrate for his district.

In 1856 McLean opposed the claim of the legislature to entire control over the native reserves. A compromise was adopted, whereby native affairs were left under the governor's personal control, subject to review by the responsible minister, and McLean was chosen to be the first native secretary—the permanent head of a department only partially controlled by the legislature. He still remained chief commissioner for the purchase of native lands. In his new capacity the governor relied entirely upon him, but, partly owing to his own health, he could not prevent dangerous complications ensuing between the Maoris and the legislature, and these led to the war with the Maoris about the Waitara matter in 1860.

On 4 March 1863 McLean was elected to the provincial council and made the first superintendent of Hawke's Bay province, resigning his government appointment. In 1866 he was sent by the premier to reduce to order the natives of the eastern coast, and in the same year he entered the Legislative Assembly, and took an active part in the opposition to the Stafford ministry, which had incurred the distrust of the natives. Largely owing to his influence the Maoris were (in 1867) admitted to the Legislative Assembly of New Zealand, and added strength to the party with which he acted. In 1868 Stafford's government removed him from the post of government agent, and thus aggravated the opposition. In June 1869 the Stafford ministry fell, Fox came into power, and McLean was appointed native minister and minister for colonial defence. 'Great hopes were founded on McLean's accession to power.' One of his earliest acts was to bring about a final peace with the natives, and put an end to ten years of desultory warfare (1870).

From this time till his death, with the exception of one month, McLean was minister for native affairs. Fox's government went out on 10 Sept. 1872; Stafford attempted to form a ministry without McLean; but the Maori representatives resented it, and Stafford had to retire within a month. Waterhouse reconstructed the cabinet, and McLean had his old position in it. He carried important bills for constituting native councils, regulating native lands, and founding native reserves, although the last underwent alteration at the hands of the Maori members. In 1875 he held an important conference with King Tawhiao and the chiefs. All questions about the Maoris were absolutely in his hands, and his reliance on personal exertions rather than on the law was the source of his influence. 'He was rather opinionative in what he considered his specialty, and rather lax in matters of general administration, for which, as a member of the ministry, he was constitutionally responsible, but no man did so much for New Zealand in facilitating the peaceful union of both races' (GISBORNE).

In July 1874 he was made a K.C.M.G. He resigned office in December 1876, issuing an address to the Maoris, in which he informed them that his policy would be carried out by his successor, and he died in the following month (January 1877). The Maori tribes paid him those marks of respect which their customs required on the death of a chief. McLean married the daughter of Mr. Strang, and left a son.

[Rusden's History of New Zealand, s.v. 'McLean' in Index; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, pp. 162 sqq.; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; New Zealand Times, 11 Jan. 1877.] C. A. H.

**MACLEAN, JOHN** (1828–1886), first bishop of Saskatchewan, born in 1828, was son of Charles Maclean of Portsoy, Banffshire. In 1847 he gained a bursary at King's College, Aberdeen, and in 1851 became M.A. Through relations in business in London, he entered a counting-house there; became interested in the Church of England Young Men's Society and took to studying foreign languages. In 1858 he was ordained by the Bishop of Ripon, and went out to Canada under the auspices of the Colonial and Continental Church Society, but soon became assistant to the Bishop of Huron in the cathedral at London, Toronto. In 1866 the Bishop of Rupertsland, who had been at Aberdeen with Maclean, invited him to come into his diocese, and Maclean was appointed warden of St. John's College, rector of St. John's Cathedral, Winnipeg, and archdeacon of Assiniboia, a title afterwards altered to archdeacon of Manitoba. Maclean worked hard; the population increased greatly with the growth of Winnipeg, and consisted in the country districts of very poor settlers. Visiting England in order to raise money for a new bishopric, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts granted a certain income, and on 3 May 1874 he was consecrated bishop of Saskatchewan. His diocese consisted of 420,000 square miles of very poorly settled country, and no large subscriptions could be relied on from the inhabitants. However, Maclean managed, by energetically calling attention in England and Canada to the needs of the district, to secure a permanent endowment for the see and for Emanuel College at Alberta, which under his care became a university. He died about 12 Nov. 1886, and left a widow and children. At the time of his death he had been created doctor of divinity and laws by several universities in America, and by Trinity College, Toronto.

[Times, 15 Nov. 1886; Record, 12 Nov. 1886; Guardian, 17 Nov. 1886; Men of the Time, 11th ed.] W. A. J. A.

MACLEAN, JOHN (1835?–1890), actor, born in London, after giving dramatic recitations, made at the Plymouth Theatre in 1859 his first appearance on the stage. He there played the King in 'Hamlet' to the Hamlet of Charles Kean. After acting in Jersey, Guernsey, and Birmingham, he appeared in London on 7 Sept. 1861 at the Surrey as Peter Purcell in the 'Idiot of the Mountain.' On 27 May 1863 he was the original Mr. Gibson in the 'Ticket-of-Leave Man,' adapted by Tom Taylor from the 'Léonard' of Brisebarre and Nus. On 20 July 1867 he was, at the Princess's, the original Saunders, an old Scottish servant, in Wills's 'Man o' Airlie.' On the opening night of the Gaiety Theatre (21 Dec. 1868), under the management of John Hollingshead, Maclean was the first Sir Gilbert Ethelward in 'On the Cards,' a version by Mr. Alfred Thompson of 'L'Escamoteur' of D'Ennery and Brésil. At the same house he was, on 27 March 1869, the original Duke of Loamshire in Robertson's 'Dreams,' and on 11 Oct. 1869 the first Marquis de Fontenelle in the 'Life Chase,' an adaptation by John Oxenford and Horace Wigan of 'Le Drame de la rue de la Paix' of Adolphe Belot, and on 7 May 1870 Sir Tunbelly Clumsy in the 'Man of Quality,' an alteration by John Hollingshead of the 'Relapse' of Wycherley. At the Princess's, on 29 June 1871, he was Mr. Clifford in the production of Falconer's 'Eileen Oge, or Dark's the Hour before the Dawn.' Returning to the Gaiety, he played Polonius to the Hamlet of Walter Montgomery. Among very numerous parts in which he was seen at the Gaiety may be mentioned O'Tarragon in Byron's 'Bull by the Horns,' 26 Aug. 1876; Sneer in the 'Critic;' and Earl of Bareacres in F. C. Burnand's 'Jeames,' 26 Aug. 1878. When the Olympic opened under John Hollingshead's management, Maclean returned to that house, playing on 18 Dec. 1879 in 'Such a good Man,' by Walter Besant and James Rice, and on 17 Jan. 1880 Mr. Carter in a revival of 'Brighton,' altered from Bronson Howard's 'Saratoga' by F. A. Marshall. In 1881 he was at the Vaudeville, playing on 29 March Mr. Popplejohn in 'Divorce,' an adaptation by Robert Reece of 'Le père de l'Avocat;' on 10 March Martin Chuzzlewit in the piece of that name; and on 26 May Dr. Lattimer in Byron's 'Punch.' In 1884 he joined the Prince's Theatre, subsequently the Prince of Wales's, under Edgar Bruce, playing on the opening night, 18 Jan., in a revival of W. S. Gilbert's 'Palace of Truth,' and on 3 March in 'Breaking a Butterfly,' adapted from Ibsen's 'A Doll's House,' by Mr. H. A. Jones and Henry Herman. In a revival at the St. James's of 'As you like it,' 24 Jan. 1885, he played Adam, and on 10 Sept. 1887 was Camillo in the revival of the 'Winter's Tale' at the Lyceum by Miss Mary Anderson. He accompanied Miss Anderson to America. After his return he was little seen. His last appearance was at an afternoon performance at the Strand of 'My Brother's Sister,' in which, under the management of Miss Minnie Palmer, he played an old French nobleman. He died on 15 March 1890, at his lodgings in Percy Street, Tottenham Court Road, London, and was buried on the 19th at Paddington cemetery.

A sound and trustworthy actor, Maclean never rose to eminence. He was capable of playing in respectable fashion most parts in comedy, even to the highest, and was generally satisfactory, but was seldom assigned a rôle of any distinguishing feature. His chief success was in elderly parts, often Scotsmen or Irishmen. In the comedy of the last generation he won a recognition due to the want of any very formidable rival.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Life and Reminiscences of E. L. Blanchard; The Theatre, Athenæum, Sunday Times, and Era Almanack, various years; Era newspaper, 22 March 1890.] J. K.

**MACLEAN, Mrs. LETITIA ELIZABETH** (1802–1838), poet and romancist. [See Landon.]

**MACLEAR, Sir THOMAS** (1794–1879), astronomer, was the eldest son of James Maclear of Newtown Stewart, co. Tyrone, where he was born on 17 March 1794. His refusal to enter the church led to a breach with his father, and he was sent to England in 1808 to be educated for the medical profession, under the care of his maternal uncles, Sir George and Dr. Thomas Magrath. Having studied in Guy's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and passed distinguished examinations, he was admitted in 1815 a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, under the presidency of Sir William Blizard. He then accepted the post of house-surgeon to the Bedford Infirmary, where he became acquainted with Admiral Smyth, and studied astronomy and mathematics. In 1823 he entered into partnership with his uncle at Biggleswade in Bedfordshire, and married in 1825 Mary, daughter of Mr. Theed Pearse, clerk of the peace for that county. The Astronomical Society lent him in 1829 the Wollaston telescope for the purpose of observing a series of occultations of Aldebaran, calculated by himself, and he set it up with a thirty-inch transit in a small observatory in his garden at Biggleswade (*Memoirs of Royal Astr. Society*, vi. 147). Succeeding Thomas Henderson [q. v.] in 1833 as royal astronomer at the Cape of Good Hope, he arrived there on 5 Jan. 1834, ten days before Sir John Herschel, whose zealous co-operator and attached friend he became.

Maclear was indefatigable in the duties of his office. His activity, indeed, as an observer outran the computing powers of his small staff, and most of the valuable materials he had accumulated were left by him unreduced. He published, however, in 1840 a volume of observations made in 1834. From 1837 he was occupied with the remeasurement and extension of Lacaille's arc. The field operations, conducted with remarkable skill and energy in the midst of most deterrent difficulties, were completed in 1847, and the results appeared in two 4to volumes, edited by Sir George Airy, in 1866. For this great work, still fundamental in the survey of the colony, Maclear received the Lalande prize in 1867 and a royal medal in 1869. Bradley's zenith-sector was sent out to the Cape for use in the arc-measurement, and returned uninjured to Greenwich in 1850. A seven-inch equatorial by Merz was mounted at the Cape in 1849, and a large transit-circle, a facsimile of that at Greenwich, in 1855. Maclear's determinations of α Centauri in 1839–40 and 1842–8 confirmed Henderson's parallax of about one second (*ib.* xii. 329). He observed the maximum of η Argûs in 1843, and the meteoric shower of 1866. His cometary observations, regularly communicated to the Astronomical Society, were of great value. They included prolonged series on Halley's and Donati's comets, besides numerous places of Encke's, Petersen's, and others. His observations of Mars during the opposition of 1862 were employed by Stone, Winnecke, and Newcomb in fresh determinations of the sun's distance, but a fine set of measures by him of southern double stars remains unpublished. His observations, between 1849 and 1852, of all the southern stars in the 'British Association Catalogue' supplied materials for the 'Cape Catalogue for 1850,' published by Dr. Gill in 1884. The 'Cape Catalogue for 1840,' containing 2,892 stars, and the 'Cape Catalogue for 1860,' containing 1,159 stars, both published by Stone, embodied the results of Maclear's observations in 1835–40 and 1856–61 respectively. Much care was devoted by him to the collection of meteorological, magnetic, and tidal data; and he set on foot in 1860 the communication of time-signals by electricity to Port Elizabeth and Simon's Town. Lighthouses were through his aid established in South Africa. He sat on a commission of weights and measures, promoted sanitary improvement, and contributed in innumerable ways to the welfare of the colony. African exploration interested him keenly. Livingstone was his intimate friend, and was instructed by him in the use of the sextant.

Maclear visited England, Paris, and Brussels in 1859, and was knighted in June 1860. A severe affliction befell him in the death of his wife in 1861. He retired from the observatory in 1870, and took up his abode at Grey Villa, Mowbray, near Cape Town. In 1876 he became totally blind, but was attended by a devoted family, and retained unabated interest in public matters, leaving his house for the last time to welcome (Sir) H. M. Stanley at a meeting in Cape Town. He died on 14 July 1879, and was buried with his wife in the grounds of the Royal Observatory. Three days later the House of Assembly at Cape Town passed a resolution expressing their sense of his signal services to the colony. He was a member of the Astronomical Society from 1828, of the

Royal Society from 1831, and was elected in 1863 a corresponding member of the Institute of France. He was besides associated with the Academy of Sciences of Palermo, and the Imperial Geographical Institution of Vienna. Maclear's life was one of unflinching devotion to science.

[Monthly Notices, xl. 200 (Gill); Proceedings Royal Society, vol. xxix. p. xviii; Nature, xx. 365; Observatory, iii. 154; Times, 6 Aug. 1879; Mémoires couronnés par l'Académie des Sciences, Bruxelles, 1873, xxiii. 77 (Mailly); André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 68; Grant's History of Astronomy, pp. 138, 149, 552; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, Bd. ii.; information from Miss Maclear.] A. M. C.

**MACLEAY, ALEXANDER** (1767–1848), entomologist and colonial statesman, born in Ross-shire 24 June 1767, was son of William Macleay, the representative of one of the oldest Scots families, who was provost of Wick and deputy-lieutenant of Caithness. Macleay was educated for a commercial career; but in 1795 became chief clerk in the prisoners-of-war office in London; in 1797 head of the correspondence department of the transport board; and in 1806 secretary of that board. This post he retained until 1818, when the board was abolished and he was pensioned. In 1825, at the solicitation of Earl Bathurst, he became colonial secretary for New South Wales, and he filled the office until 1837. Continuing to reside in the colony, he was chosen in 1843 the first speaker of the Legislative Council, which was then established for the first time. He retired from public life in May 1846. Macleay had become a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1794, and four years later he succeeded Thomas Marsham [q. v.] as secretary, an office that he continued to hold till he left England in 1825. He was elected F.R.S. in 1809, and was also a foreign member of the Academy of Sciences of Stockholm, and a corresponding member of that of Turin. By 1825 he had amassed what was probably the finest private collection of insects then in existence; but, though he prepared a monograph on the genus *Paussus*, it was never published. Robert Brown spoke of him as 'a practical botanist.' He was the first president of the Australian Museum at Sydney, founded in 1836. Macleay died at Sydney 18 July 1848. There is an oil portrait of him by Lawrence at the Linnean Society's rooms, and his name was given by Robert Brown to the genus *Macleaya,* belonging to the poppy family. A number of letters from various naturalists to Macleay are in the library of the Linnean Society.

While still young he married a Miss Barclay of Urie, by whom he had a large family. His eldest son, William Sharp, is separately noticed.

His second son, SIR GEORGE MACLEAY (1809–1891), Australian explorer and statesman, was educated at Westminster. Going out to Australia, he accompanied Sturt in one of his exploring expeditions in South Australia, and, becoming a member of the Legislative Council of New South Wales, was speaker from 1843 to 1846. On retiring from the council he was created a C.M.G. in 1869, and in 1875 became K.C.M.G. Settling at Pendell Court, Blechingley, Surrey, he devoted his attention to horticulture, but died at Mentone on 24 June 1891. Much foreign travel and wide reading rendered him a very attractive conversationalist, and his friends included the chief men of science of his time, to whom he extended a liberal hospitality. He married twice (*Times*, 27 June 1891).

His youngest son, JAMES ROBERT MACLEAY (1811–1892), of the foreign office, was from 1843 to 1858 secretary and registrar to the mixed British and Portuguese commission at the Cape of Good Hope for the suppression of the slave trade (*Times,* 31 Oct. 1892).

[Proceedings of the Linnean Society, ii. 45.] G. S. B.

**MACLEAY, KENNETH,** the elder (*fl.* 1819), antiquary, practised as a physician in Glasgow. He wrote: 1. 'Description of the Spar Cave lately discovered in the Isle of Skye,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1811, to which was subjoined John Leyden's poem of 'The Mermaid.' 2. 'Historical Memoirs of Rob Roy and the Clan Macgregor; including original notices of Lady Grange, with an introductory sketch illustrative of the condition of the Highlands prior to 1745,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1818; other editions 1818, 1819, and 1881. This deservedly popular book was compiled with scrupulous care from original documents and oral tradition whenever deemed genuine. Macleay was father of Kenneth Macleay the younger [q. v.]

[Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

**MACLEAY, KENNETH,** the younger (1802–1878), miniature-painter, born at Oban on 4 July 1802, was son of Dr. Kenneth Macleay [q. v.]; his mother belonged to the Macdonald family of Keppoch, Inverness-shire. His early years were spent at Crieff. At the age of eighteen he came to Edinburgh; and on 26 Feb. 1822 entered the Trustees' Academy (minute-book of the Board of Trustees). He soon attained repute as a miniature-painter, and was one of the original members of the Royal Scottish Academy founded in 1826. At first he worked on ivory, afterwards in water-colours on paper. His bust portraits and small full-lengths are distinguished by exquisite beauty of touch and fine colouring. Among his earlier works was a small full-length of Helen Faucit, which attracted much attention and has been lithographed. He executed for the queen a series of full-length figures illustrative of the costumes of the highland clans, including portraits of the prince consort, the Duke of Edinburgh, and several members of the royal household at Balmoral. A selection of these were lithographed, hand-coloured, and published in two volumes in 1870, under the title of 'Highlanders of Scotland.' When the progress of photography reduced the popular demand for miniatures, Macleay turned his attention to oil-painting, and produced a few genre pictures of highland subjects and many landscapes. These are very hard and minute in handling, and greatly inferior to his earlier water-colour portraits. He married a daughter of Sir A. Campbell of Aldenglass. He died in Edinburgh on 3 Nov. 1878.

[Brydall's Art in Scotland; Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy Exhibitions and of their Loan Exhibition of 1880, &c.; Scotsman, 4 Nov. 1878.] J. M. G.

**MACLEAY, Sir WILLIAM** (1820–1891), Australian statesman and naturalist, born 13 June 1820, was second son of Kenneth Macleay of Newmore, Ross-shire, by Isabella Horne of Stirkoke, Caithness-shire, and was first cousin of William Sharp Macleay [q. v.] He was educated at the New Academy, Edinburgh, and afterwards at the university, where he does not seem to have graduated. He emigrated to Australia in 1839 by the persuasion of his uncle, Alexander Macleay [q. v.] Being provided with capital he at once commenced sheep-farming, buying a run on the Murrumbidgee. From 1854 until 1874 he was member of the Legislative Assembly, sitting first for the Lachlan and Lower Darling districts, and later for Murrumbidgee. Macleay shared with other members of his family a taste for natural history. He devoted himself particularly to entomology, formed a very valuable museum, and was the first president of the Entomological, afterwards Linnean, Society of New South Wales, established at Sydney 11 April 1862. He contributed ten papers on Australian insects to the two printed volumes of the 'Transactions' of the Society, 1863–73 (*Royal Society's Cat.* iv. 168, viii. 300). To this society he also at a later date gave funds for endowment and a house at Elizabeth Bay, and in order to promote higher scientific study in the colony he set aside 40,000*l.*, the interest on which was expended on research fellowships in the university of New South Wales. He further gave to the university his private museum, for which a building was erected at the public expense. In 1874 Macleay fitted out a vessel, the Chevert, and with Captain Onslow made an expedition to the south-west coast of New Guinea, exploring the harbours and collecting many specimens. On his return he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council. He was knighted in 1889, and died 7 Dec. 1891. He had married, in June 1857, Susan Emmeline, daughter of Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Deas Thompson. A portrait of Macleay is in 'The Australian Portrait Gallery.'

[Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time; Australian Portrait Gallery; Epitome of the Official History of New South Wales; Times, 8 Dec. 1891.] W. A. J. A.

**MACLEAY, WILLIAM SHARP** (1792–1865), zoologist, eldest son of Alexander Macleay [q. v.] and first cousin of Sir William Macleay [q. v.], was born in London 30 July 1792. He was educated at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as senior optime in 1814, proceeding M.A. in 1818. He was appointed attaché to the embassy in Paris, and shortly afterwards secretary to the board for liquidating British claims in France on the peace of 1815. This necessitated his residence for some years in Paris, where he became intimate with Cuvier, St.-Hilaire, Latreille, and other naturalists. He returned to England in 1819, and in 1821 was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, of which his father was then secretary. In 1825 Canning made him commissioner of arbitration to the mixed British and Spanish court for the abolition of the slave trade at Havannah. In 1830 he became commissary judge in the same court, and in 1836 judge of the mixed court under the treaty of 1835; but in this year he returned to England, and in 1837 retired on a superannuation allowance. In 1839, after presiding over section D of the British Association at Liverpool, he left for New South Wales, on account of his dislike of the English climate. He there devoted himself mainly to the enlargement of his father's collection of insects, and to the care of his beautiful gardens at Elizabeth Bay, Sydney, where he died unmarried 26 Jan. 1865.

Most of Macleay's contributions to zoological literature belong to the period between 1819 and 1839. The chief is the

'Horæ Entomologicæ, or Essays on Annulose Animals,' in 2 vols., 1819 and 1821, in which he propounded the circular or quinary system, a forcedly artificial attempt at a natural system of classification, which soon became a by-word among naturalists. In 1825 he published, in quarto, 'Annulosa Javanica, or an Attempt to illustrate the Natural Affinities and Analogies of the Insects collected in Java by Thomas Horsfield,' and in 1838 the 'Annulosa of South Africa.' Twenty-six papers by him are recorded in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue' (iv. 168), mostly dealing with insects, and contributed at first to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (vols. xiv–xvi.), and afterwards to the 'Journal,' 'Transactions,' and 'Proceedings' of the Zoological Society, and to the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' Among these were 'Remarks on the Identity of certain General Laws, which have been lately observed to regulate the Natural Distribution of Insects and Fungi' ('Linn. Trans.' xiv. 1825); 'Anatomical Observations on the Tunicata' (*ib.*); 'On Analogy and Affinity' ('Zoological Journal,' vol. iv. 1828–9); 'Anatomy of certain Birds of Cuba' ('Linn. Trans.' vol. xvi. 1833); 'On Trilobites' ('Annals of Natural History,' vol. iv. 1839); and 'The Natural Arrangement of Fishes' (*ib.* vol. ix. 1842). He also left numerous unpublished manuscripts, some of which, together with much of his correspondence, are in the Linnean Society's library.

[Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1864–5, pp. c–ciii; Foreign Office List, 1866, 1st edit. p. 177; private information.] G. S. B.

**MACLEHOSE, Mrs. AGNES** (1759–1841), the 'Clarinda' of Robert Burns, daughter of Andrew Craig, surgeon in Glasgow, by a daughter of John Maclaurin (1693–1754) [q. v.], was born in April 1759, the same year as the poet. She was grandniece on her mother's side of Colin Maclaurin [q. v.], mathematician, and cousin-german of William Craig, lord Craig [q. v.], Scottish judge. As was customary at this period in Scotland, in the case of ladies, her education was somewhat slight, but she afterwards improved it by reading and the practice of composition, especially poetry. At an early age she was noted for her beauty, being known among her friends in Glasgow as the 'pretty Miss Nancie.' By Robert Chambers, who met her in her later years, she is described as 'of a somewhat voluptuous style of beauty, of lively and easy manners, of a poetical fabric of mind, with some wit, and not too high a degree of refinement or delicacy' (*Works of Robert Burns*). After a short courtship, begun on the stage-coach between Glasgow and Edinburgh, she in July 1776 married James Maclehose, a Glasgow lawyer; but on account of a disagreement originating in her husband's jealousy, a separation took place between them in December 1780. With her children she remained in her father's house in Glasgow till the death of her father in 1782, when she removed to Edinburgh, where she was supported partly by Lord Craig, and partly by a small annuity left by her father. She employed her leisure in cultivating her literary tastes, and made the acquaintance of Thomas Campbell the poet, James Grahame, author of 'The Sabbath,' and Robert Ainslie, the friend of Burns.

Mrs. Maclehose first met Burns at Edinburgh on 7 Dec. 1787, at the house of a mutual friend, Miss Nimmo (Nichol). Burns accepted an invitation to take tea at Mrs. Maclehose's house on the 9th, but on the 8th met with an accident which confined him to his lodgings for six weeks. His letter of explanation and regret inaugurated a correspondence of a warm kind [see under Burns, Robert]. On Christmas eve she sent him the verses, 'When first you saw Clarinda's charms,' and henceforth they adopted in their correspondence the names Clarinda and Sylvander. On 3 Jan. 1788 she sent him a poem beginning 'Talk not of Love! it gives me pain.' Burns declared that the latter half of the first stanza was worthy of Sappho, and sent the verses, with some alteration and an additional stanza, for publication, in Johnson's 'Musical Museum,' where they are set to the air 'The Banks of Spey.' On 19 Jan. she sent him lines 'To a Blackbird singing on a Tree,' which, with an additional stanza by Burns, was also published in the 'Museum.' On the recovery of Burns they had numerous meetings, which led to mutual declarations of strong attachment. Their correspondence suggests a somewhat ambiguous relation, though, says Professor Nichol, it has now been made plain that 'it was no case of mere philandering.' Mrs. Maclehose's sense of the proprieties is described by Mr. Stevenson as not authoritative; but before dismissing her he makes the proviso, 'Take her for all in all, I believe she was the best woman Burns encountered' (*Men and Books*, p. 66). Burns left Edinburgh on 18 Feb., but returned again on a short visit in March. During his stay they met daily, and on leaving Edinburgh on the 24th he wrote to a friend, 'During these eight days I have been positively crazed.' It was therefore only natural that the news of his marriage to Jean Armour in August following should have somewhat painfully affected Mrs. Maclehose.

She wrote him an indignant letter, forbidding him to continue the correspondence; but in the summer of 1791 she made overtures for reconciliation in two letters, in one of which she enclosed lines on 'Sympathy.' Burns called on her in Edinburgh on 29 Nov., after she had resolved to join her husband in Jamaica, and they met for the last time on 6 Dec. On 6 Dec. 1831 she wrote in her 'Journal:' 'This day I never can forget. Parted with Burns in the year 1791, never more to meet in this world.' Burns's song, 'O May, thy morn was ne'er sae sweet,' is supposed to commemorate the interview, and on the 27th he sent her the matchless parting song, 'Ae fond kiss, and then we sever,' 'Behold the Hour,' and the first two stanzas of 'Thou gloomy December.'

Mrs. Maclehose sailed from Leith for Jamaica in March 1792. It seems that her husband calculated that she would decline the invitation to join him, and intended to make that an excuse for refusing to contribute to her support. On receiving her acceptance of his invitation, he endeavoured to dissuade her from sailing by false statements regarding the prevalence of yellow fever and the outbreak of a rebellion in the island. He received her very coldly, and her health becoming seriously affected by the climate and her unpleasant position, she returned to Scotland in August. Burns and she for a time occasionally corresponded, the last letter of Burns to her being one of 25 July 1794, in which he declares that it is impossible to write to her in mere 'friendship,' as she had requested. In March 1797 she obtained a judgment in the court of session for a yearly aliment from her husband of 100*l.*; but she found it impossible to enforce payment, although it enabled her to obtain a sum of money on her husband's death in 1812. She died in her residence on the Calton Hill, Edinburgh, on 22 Oct. 1841, in her eighty-third year. Of her three children one died in infancy; Andrew became writer to the signet, and died in 1839, and William died in 1790. A silhouette of Clarinda, by Myers, done in 1788 at the request of Burns, was engraved by Alexander Banks for William Scott Douglas's edition of Burns, where is also a woodcut of a silhouette of her at the age of forty.

In 1796 Mrs. Maclehose, when Currie was preparing his 'Life of Burns,' promised, on condition that the letters she had addressed to Burns were returned to her, to help Currie by selecting 'such passages from our dear bard's letters as will do honour to his memory, and cannot hurt my own fame.' On this promise Mrs. Maclehose's letters were given up, but no use was made by Currie of her 'selected' passages. Burns's letters to her were published in 1802 without her permission, and the whole correspondence, arranged and edited by her grandson, W. C. Maclehose, appeared in 1843. It is now included in most of the collected editions of the works of Burns. An additional letter by her is published in Appendix to vol. v. of the edition by W. Scott Douglas.

[Life by W. C. Maclehose, prefixed to Correspondence; Summary of Burns's Career and Genius, by Professor Nichol, prefixed to the Library Edition of his Works, 1877, &c.; Works of Robert Burns, passim; Stenhouse's Notes to Johnson's Musical Museum.] T. F. H.

**McLELLAN, ARCHIBALD** (1797–1854), coach-builder and amateur of works of art, born at Glasgow in 1797, was son of a large coach-builder in that city, and was brought up to and finally became partner in his father's business. He was for many years a leading citizen in Glasgow. He became a magistrate before the age of twenty-five, and reached the position of 'deacon' of his trade, subsequently holding the office of 'deacon-convener' in the Trades' House at Glasgow. He was for over thirty years a member of the town council, and though a strong conservative in politics, did much to assist the passing of the Scotch Municipal Reform Bill. In 1833 McLellan published a small volume entitled 'An Essay on the Cathedral Church of Glasgow,' in which he called attention to the neglect and dilapidation into which that building had fallen. He also took a great share in promoting its restoration. McLellan, however, was deeply interested in the fine arts. He was a friend of Sir David Wilkie, Sir Francis Chantrey, and other artists, and collected for himself a library and a collection of works of art, containing many pictures by the old masters of great historical and artistic value. These he intended to present or bequeath to the city of Glasgow to promote the study of the fine arts, and purchased a site in Sauchiehall Street, on which he commenced to build a gallery. McLellan died, before the works were completed, at his country residence, Mugdock Castle, Stirlingshire, on 22 Oct. 1854, in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried in the High Church burying-ground at Glasgow. He conveyed by deed of bequest his collections to certain trustees on behalf of the citizens of Glasgow. After his death, however, his affairs were found to be so much involved that the trustees were unable to carry out his bequest. Eventually the corporation of Glasgow agreed to purchase the collection of pictures and sculpture, with the buildings and other heritable property in or near Sauchiehall Street. Nevertheless, the fine collection remained unnoticed and sadly neglected for about thirty years, until it was in danger of being dispersed; attention was then drawn to it, and it was placed under competent guardians. It now forms the chief nucleus of the remarkable collection of works of art in the Corporation Galleries of Art at Glasgow. The collection is a great tribute to McLellan's taste and power of selection at a time when critical knowledge of works of art was very rare.

[Glasgow Herald, 27 Oct. 1854; Art Journal, 1855, p. 312; Cat. of Pictures and Sculpture in the Corporation Art Galleries, Glasgow; information from James Paton, esq.] L. C.

**MACLELLAN, JOHN** (1609?–1651), of Kirkcudbright, covenanting minister, was the son of Michael Maclellan, a burgess of Kirkcudbright. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1629. Shortly afterwards he was appointed schoolmaster at Newtownards, co. Down, where he had also several pupils, whom he prepared for the university. Ultimately he obtained license to preach from the ministers of county Down, but for his 'adherence to the purity of church discipline,' and for refusal to conform to the ceremonial of the church (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 28), he was excommunicated by the bishop. Nevertheless he continued for some time to preach privately in the counties of Down, Tyrone, and Donegal until 1638, when on receiving a call from the congregation of his native town, Kirkcudbright, he returned to Scotland. He was a member of the general assembly of that year; and in reference to a desire of the king that certain assessors named by himself should have a vote, he in a sermon shortly afterwards 'stated that the king had no more to do with their general assemblies then they had to do with his parliament' (*ib.* i. 145). Livingstone mentions that 'it was thought by many that he had somewhat of the spirit of Prophecy' (*Characters* in vol. i. of the Wodrow Society's *Select Biographies*, p. 331). The opportunity having fallen to him to preach before James Hamilton, first duke of Hamilton [q. v.], on the eve of the expedition to England in 1648, he took upon himself to predict that the enterprise would result in disaster, affirming that 'in a short time after going to England they should be affrayed at the shaking of the leaf of a tree.' This prophecy was reported to have been literally fulfilled, owing to the fact that it was by the sudden rustling of some trees at Preston, caused by a strong gust of wind, that the Scottish cavalry took fright, and, galloping from the field, carried confusion also among the infantry. Maclellan was a member of the assemblies' commissions of 1642, 1645, and 1649. By the assembly of 1642 he was appointed for four months on a mission to Ireland, and by that of 1643 for three months. Maclellan's strictness as a disciplinarian led one of his parishioners to fire a gun at him, but the shot miscarried. He died early in 1651, according to Livingstone 'not without suspicion of being wronged by a witch' (*ib.*) He was married to Marion, daughter of Bartholomew Fleming, merchant, Edinburgh, and a younger sister of the wife of John Livingstone [q.v.] To Bleau's 'Atlas Scotiæ' he contributed the 'Description of Galloway.'

[Livingstone's Characters in Wodrow Society's Select Biographies, vol. i.; Livingstone's Life and Character; Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Rowe's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Murray's Lit. Hist. of Galloway; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 688–9.] T. F. H.

**MACLELLAN, Sir ROBERT**, of Bombie, first Baron Kirkcudbright (*d.* 1641), was the son of Thomas Maclellan of Bombie, Kirkcudbrightshire, by Grizel Maxwell, daughter of John, fifth lord Herries. The Maclellans are supposed to have been originally of Irish descent, but had settled in Galloway in the beginning of the thirteenth century, and a Maclellan of Bombie accompanied Sir William Wallace into France after his defeat at Falkirk in 1298. From an early period they were hereditary sheriffs of Galloway. About 1452 Sir Patrick Maclellan, tutor of Bombie and sheriff of Galloway, was carried by William, eighth earl of Douglas [q. v.], to Thrieve Castle, where, on his refusing to join the confederacy against the king, he was put to death by Douglas. According to tradition the cannon named Mons Meg, now at Edinburgh Castle, was presented by the Maclellans to James II, to aid him in battering down Thrieve Castle in 1455, and it was probably on this account that the family used as a crest a mortar-piece with the motto 'Superba frango.'

Robert Maclellan was, on 5 June 1597, recognised as heir-apparent of his father when he was granted by charter the barony of Bombie (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1593–1608, entry 566). His father died on the 5th of the succeeding July, but Robert was not served heir till 5 July 1608. On 16 Feb. 1607–8 a decree was issued against him as provost of Kirkcudbright, for not detaining certain debtors (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 50). The old feud with the Gordons of Lochinvar, one of whom killed Thomas Maclellan of Bombie at the door of St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, on 11 July 1526, was still alive, and on 25 Feb. Maclellan and Sir Robert Gordon were on this account summoned before the council (*ib.* p. 57), both having finally to find caution in 1,000*l.* to keep the peace (*ib.* p. 84). Various other entries in the 'Register of the Privy Council' bear witness to the turbulent and lawless life of Maclellan.

Maclellan was gentleman of the bedchamber both to James I and Charles I. Crawfurd states that he was knighted by James I, and by Charles I created a baronet (*Peerage of Scotland*, p. 239). On the occasion of the coronation of Charles I at Edinburgh in 1633, he was on 25 May created a peer of Scotland by the title Lord Kirkcudbright to him and his heirs male bearing the name and arms of Maclellan. Kirkcudbright was a representative elder to the general assembly in 1638, and during the discussion on the king's 'large declaration' advised that those who had been guilty of so gross an outrage in the king's name should 'have their heads cut off for their paines' (GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, iii. 52). He died in 1641. By his first wife, Margaret, sixth daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, he had a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Robert Maxwell of Orchardtoun. By his second wife, Mary Montgomery, daughter of Hugh, viscount Airds, he left no issue. He was succeeded in the baronage by his nephew, Thomas, son of his younger brother, William. On the death of the ninth Lord Kirkcudbright, on 19 April 1832, the title became extinct.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. passim; Reg. P. C. Scotl. passim; Mackerlie's Lands and their Owners in Galloway; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 61.] T. F. H.

**McLENNAN, JOHN FERGUSON** (1827–1881), sociologist, born at Inverness on 14 Oct. 1827, was son of John McLennan, insurance agent, of Inverness, and Jessie Ross, his wife. Educated at Inverness and at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1849, he subsequently entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1853 he obtained a wrangler's place in the mathematical tripos. Leaving Cambridge University without a degree, he spent two years in London writing for the 'Leader,' then edited by George Henry Lewes [q. v.], and other periodicals. On returning to Edinburgh he was called to the bar in January 1857. He became secretary to the Scottish Law Amendment Society, and took an active part in the agitation which led to the Court of Session Act of 1868, and in 1871 he accepted the post of parliamentary draughtsman for Scotland. The onerous duties of the latter office he discharged for some years ably and conscientiously.

In 1857 appeared his first considerable literary effort, the article on 'Law' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edition). In the course of the researches into ancient institutions which it involved, McLennan was led to speculate on the origin of the curious custom of marriage by collusive abduction, which obtained in historic times, both at Sparta and at Rome, and conjectured that it was a relic of an archaic custom of marriage by actual abduction, or 'capture.' Further research led him to the conclusion that primitive society consisted of miscellaneous hordes, recognising no ties of kinship, practising promiscuous sexual intercourse and female infanticide, and thus compelled to prey upon one another for women. Hence was established within each horde a custom of having sexual intercourse with none but alien women (exogamy), which acquired a religious or quasi-religious sanction, and survived into historic times. In course of time uterine—but at first only uterine—kinship came to be recognised, and with its recognition abduction gave place to the more genial practice of the reception of paramours by women under the maternal roof, which, from its prevalence among the Nairs, McLennan terms Nair polyandry. This among the more progressive races was succeeded by polyandry of the type found in Tibet, where several brothers have a wife in common, who accordingly passes into their family, and this again by patriarchal monandry, polygamous or monogamous according to circumstances.

In support of this very bold hypothesis McLennan marshalled a considerable mass of evidence in an ingenious but somewhat confused and fragmentary essay, entitled 'An Inquiry into the Origin of the Form of Capture in Marriage Ceremonies,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. Though anticipated to some slight extent by the Swiss jurist Bachofen (see *Das Mutterrecht. Eine Untersuchung über die Gynaikokratie der alten Welt nach ihrer religiösen und rechtlichen Natur*, Stuttgart, 1861, 4to), McLennan's work was the result of altogether independent thought and research, and of the importance of the facts which for the first time it brought together there has never been any question. On the other hand, the theory of the evolution of marriage which he sought to base upon them has met with little favour, and may be said to be now generally rejected by sociologists. It gave, however, an immense impetus to research, and has recently received some support from Professor Robertson Smith's investigations into primitive Arabian institutions (see *Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia*, Cambridge, 1885, 8vo).

Want of leisure combined with ill-health to frustrate McLennan's long-cherished intention of rewriting 'Primitive Marriage.' He continued, however, his investigations into the subject until shortly before his death. In 1866 he discussed the Homeric evidence in two articles on 'Kinship in Ancient Greece' in the 'Fortnightly Review' (April and May), and contributed a slighter paper on 'Bride Catching' to the 'Argosy' (June). He broke entirely new ground in a brief article on 'Totemism' in the supplement to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' (1868), followed by a series on the same subject, entitled 'The Worship of Animals and Plants,' in the 'Fortnightly Review' for October and November 1869 and February 1870. Under the title 'Studies in Ancient History' he issued in 1876 a reprint of 'Primitive Marriage,' and the essays on 'Kinship in Ancient Greece,' with some new matter, viz. an examination of the American ethnologist Morgan's theory of 'The Classificatory System of Relationships;' a brief paper on Bachofen's 'Mutterrecht,' another on Sir John Lubbock's hypothesis of 'Communal Marriage,' and an elaborate essay on the 'Divisions of the Ancient Irish Family.' To the 'Fortnightly Review' he contributed in May 1877 an article on 'The Levirate and Polyandry,' an attempt to deduce the former institution from the latter, which provoked a reply from Mr. Herbert Spencer, and another on 'Exogamy and Endogamy' in the following June.

To clear the way for a comprehensive work which he projected on the evolution of the idea of kinship, McLennan began in 1880, but did not live to complete, a critical examination of Sir Henry Maine's patriarchal theory, with the view of proving it to be an historical anachronism. His health, however, was already thoroughly undermined by consumption, and while wintering in Algeria he suffered from repeated attacks of malarial fever. He returned to England in the spring of 1881, and died, after some months of complete prostration, at his house, Hawthorndene, Hayes Common, Kent, on 16 June.

McLennan received from the university of Aberdeen the degree of LL.D. in 1874. He married twice: (1) on 23 Dec. 1862, Mary Bell, daughter of John Ramsay McCulloch [q. v.], by whom he had one child, a daughter, still living; (2) on 20 Jan. 1875, Eleonora Anne, daughter of Mr. Francis Holles Brandram, J.P. for the counties of Kent and Sussex, who died in 1896.

The fragment on the patriarchal theory, edited and completed by McLennan's brother Donald, who had helped in its composition, was published in 1885, under the title 'The Patriarchal Theory, based on the Papers of the late John Ferguson McLennan,' London, 8vo. Maine's death in 1888 relieved him from the obligation of answering its very acute and trenchant criticism. For the projected work on kinship McLennan left considerable materials, the arrangement of which, begun by Donald McLennan, but interrupted by his death in 1891 and then by that of Professor Robertson Smith, was completed by McLennan's widow and Mr. Arthur Platt and published in 1896. A reprint of 'Studies in Ancient History,' with notes by David McLennan, appeared in 1886, London, 8vo.

Besides his extremely original and suggestive work in sociology, McLennan published in 1867 an excellent 'Memoir of Thomas Drummond, Under-Secretary in Ireland,' Edinburgh, 8vo [see DRUMMOND, THOMAS, 1797–1840].

[Scotsman, 20 June 1881; Athenæum, 25 June 1881, 30 May 1885; Academy, xx. 10; Cambr. Univ. Cal. 1853; The Patriarchal Theory, Pref.; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit. 'McLennan;' private information. For criticisms of McLennan's sociological theories see Maine's Dissertations on Early Law and Custom, pp. 221 et seq.; Lubbock's Origin of Civilisation, 5th edit. pp. 102 et seq.; L. H. Morgan's Ancient Society, pp. 509 et seq.; Herbert Spencer's Principles of Sociology, pp. 641 et seq.; Letourneau's L'Évolution du Mariage et de la Famille, ch. vi.; Westermarck's Origin of Human Marriage, ch. vi. vii.; Starcke's Primitive Family (International Scientific Series).]

J. M. R.

**MACLEOD, ALEXANDER**, D.D. (1817–1891), presbyterian divine, born at Nairn on 17 Oct. 1817, was brought up chiefly in Glasgow, where he was connected with the Carlton Relief Church, then under the ministry of the Rev. Alexander Harvey. He entered Glasgow University in 1835, attended the Relief Theological Hall from 1839 to 1844, and after being licensed was ordained at Strathaven, Lanarkshire, on 20 Feb. 1844. He was translated to the John Street Church, Glasgow, on 11 Oct. 1855, to be colleague and successor to the eccentric Dr. William Anderson (1799–1873) [q. v.] On 17 March 1864 he was inducted the first pastor of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Claughton, Birkenhead, and remained there till his death. He received the degree of D.D. from the university of Glasgow, 9 Feb. 1865. He declined a call to Glasgow (Parliamentary Road) in 1871. In 1889 he was appointed moderator of the presbyterian church of England. He died 13 Jan. 1891.

Macleod was a man of clear judgment, cultured mind, and extensive reading. His style was fresh, nervous, and attractive. He was a favourite with children, and prepared many addresses and 'talks' in their behalf.

Apart from separate sermons, addresses, and articles in the magazines, Macleod published: 1. 'Christus Consolator, or the Social Mission of the Pulpit,' 1870. 2. 'Talking to the Children,' 1872; 8th edit. 1880. 3. 'William Logan,' 1879. 4. 'The Children's Portion,' 1884.

[Personal knowledge; In Memoriam Rev. Alexander Macleod, D.D., 1891, and magazine notices.] T. B. J.

MACLEOD, ALLAN (*d.* 1805), political writer, a native of Scotland, came to London, where he purchased and edited the 'London Albion Journal.' Some unguarded criticism on political matters brought him in 1802 under the unfavourable notice of the attorney-general, but proceedings were eventually allowed to drop. Macleod ultimately gave up journalism and retired to Edinburgh, where he died on 17 Sept. 1805 (*Gent. Mag.* 1805, pt. ii. p. 973).

Macleod published a number of political and other pamphlets, all of which are couched in an offensive and conceited style. His writings include: 1. 'A Warm Reply to Mr. Burke's "Letter" [to a noble lord on the attacks made upon him and his pension],' 8vo, London, 1796; a silly squib. 2. 'The Bishop of Landaff's "Apology for the Bible" examined, in a series of Letters addressed to that excellent man,' 8vo, London, 1796. 3. 'Letters on the Importance of the Present War,' 8vo, London, 1803. 4. 'Lackington's "Confessions" rendered into narrative. To which are added Observations on the Bad Consequences of Educating Daughters at Boarding-schools,' 8vo, London, 1804; an attack on James Lackington [q. v.], in the form of a running commentary on his 'Confessions' (1804). 5. 'A Review of the Papers [presented to Parliament] on the War with Spain,' 8vo, London, 1805. 6. 'Strictures on the Tenth Report of the Commissioners of Naval Inquiry,' 8vo, London, 1805. 7. 'Reflections on the Proceedings of the House of Commons on the nights of 8 and 10 April 1805; embracing a View of the Conduct of Mr. Whitbread and the Whig Opposition,' 8vo, London, 1805.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

McLEOD, Sir DONALD FRIELL (1810–1872), Indian administrator, born at Fort William, Calcutta, 6 May 1810, was son of Lieutenant-general Duncan McLeod (1780–1856), by Henrietta C. L. Friell, who was descended maternally from the French family of Boileau of Castelnau. The father, of the family of Neil McLeod [q. v.] of Assynt, born in 1780 (according to his age given at death), entered the army as cadet in 1794, and became second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers 28 Nov. 1795. His subsequent steps in the same corps were: lieutenant 13 Nov. 1803, captain 9 Feb. 1810, major 1 Dec. 1826, lieutenant-colonel 28 Sept. 1827, colonel 18 June 1831, major-general 23 Nov. 1841, lieutenant-general 11 Nov. 1851. He was a skilful engineer; he designed the Moorshedabad Palace and the bridge over the Goomty at Lucknow. He succeeded Sir Thomas Auburey as chief engineer for Bengal, and retiring to England became a director of the Agra Bank. He died at 3 Clifton Place, Hyde Park, London, 8 June 1856.

Donald came to England in 1814, lived with his grandfather, Donald McLeod, at the family property of Glanies, and in October 1819 entered the high school at Edinburgh. He was removed to a private school at Dulwich the following year, and thence to Dr. Carmalt's at Putney, where Canning was a schoolfellow. In 1826 he entered Haileybury, where he became a friend of John Lawrence, and on 10 Dec. 1828 reached Calcutta. For a time he was stationed at Monghyr in Bengal, but in 1831 passed a short time with Colonel William (afterwards Sir William) Sleeman on the special service created by Lord William Bentinck for the suppression of the thugs and dacoits. The same year he was removed to Saugor and Nerbudda as administrator, this district having been ceded by the Mahrattas in 1817–18 after the Pindaree war; and there he remained till 1840, when he assumed the special charge of the Jubbulpore district. He had become a baptist and gave away a large part of his income, interesting himself greatly in the question of native education. The requirements of the Afghan war drained the hill districts of Central India of troops, and, disturbances having arisen among the natives, Lord Ellenborough, by an order of 15 March 1843, reorganised the Saugor and Nerbudda districts, dispensing with McLeod's services there. He was accordingly appointed in the same year collector and magistrate for Benares, and in 1849 succeeded John Lawrence as commissioner at Jellunder of the Sikh territory known as the Trans-Sutlej

States, Lawrence joining the governing board of the newly annexed Punjab. Under McLeod served Major Herbert (afterwards Sir Herbert) Edwardes [q. v.] In 1854 he became financial commissioner of the Punjab, and on 18 April 1855 the court of directors acknowledged his services to native education in a minute. At Lahore, where he succeeded Edmondstone, he remained throughout the mutiny, and at its close in 1858 was created C.B. In 1859 he returned to England, but was back at Lahore the following year, and was president of the Famine Relief Committee in 1861. In January 1865 he became, by Lawrence's recommendation, lieutenant-governor of the Punjab. He was made K.C.S.I. in 1866, and retired in 1870. Returning to England he interested himself in philanthropic movements, and was chairman of the Scinde, Punjab, and Delhi railway. He died 28 Nov. 1872 in St. George's Hospital, London, from the results of an accident on the Metropolitan Railway, and was buried at Kensal Green Cemetery. In 1854 he married Fanny, daughter of Sir Robert Montgomery [q. v.], who died the following year without issue.

McLeod was a sincerely religious man, but somewhat dilatory in business matters. Lawrence knew him well, and used to call him 'the Cunctator.' He has left an amusing sketch of McLeod's character in a letter (1 Aug. 1853) to Edwardes: 'Morally and intellectually he has no superior in the Punjab, perhaps no equal. But as an administrator he is behind Edmondstone, Raikes, and even Burnes. He is too fond of polishing. . . . He wastes much time on unimportant matters. . . . Donald spends half the day in writing elegant demi-official chits.' On the other hand, very few administrators have managed, as McLeod managed, to gain the esteem of both natives and Europeans. A portrait of him is at Lahore, and represents the testimonial of the English in the Punjab at the close of his governorship.

[Memoir by Lake; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lawrence, i. 25, 345, 355, 376, ii. 323, 329, 444; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Sepoy War, i. 38, 47, ii. 321, vi. 119; Laurie's Distinguished Anglo-Indians, 1st ser. viii. 207–8, 212–13, 2nd ser. ii.; Short Essays and Reviews, reprinted from the Englishman, 1866; Annual Register, 1872; Times, 30 Nov., 2, 4, 5, 7 Dec. 1872. For the father: Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, p. 178; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 126; East India Register.] W. A. J. A.

**McLEOD, JOHN** (1777?–1820), naval surgeon and author, is said to have been born in the parish of Bonhill, Dumbartonshire, in 1782 (Irving, *Book of Scotsmen*). The date cannot be verified, for the Bonhill register has been destroyed. As, however, McLeod, after qualifying as a medical practitioner, and serving some time in the navy as a surgeon's mate, was promoted to be surgeon on 5 Feb. 1801, the probability is that he was born five or six years earlier. During 1801 and 1802 he served as surgeon of different small craft in the Channel, and being left by the peace without employment, half-pay, or any chance of a practice on shore, he accepted an appointment as surgeon of the ship Trusty, Davidson, master, bound from London to the coast of Africa, in the slave trade, which sailed in January 1803. At Whydah, which he describes as being then esteemed 'the Circassia of Africa,' on account of the comeliness and jetty blackness of its maidens, he was left in charge of a factory for purchasing slaves, while the Trusty went on to Lagos. Shortly afterwards McLeod learnt from a Liverpool privateer that the European war had broken out again. He immediately sent on word to Lagos. Thereupon, Davidson, assisted by the masters of three or four other English ships at that port, attacked and captured a large French slaver, named the Julie, which had been spoiling their market. The Julie was sent to the West Indies, to be sold for —it was estimated—30,000*l.* At Barbados, however, the capture was declared invalid. The ship was condemned as the prize of the Serapis man-of-war, which took possession of her, and when, some little time afterwards, the Trusty arrived, an officer of the vice-admiralty court came off to her, and, putting the broad arrow on her mainmast, arrested the ship and all on board her as pirates. The charge was allowed to drop, and the decision of the Barbados prize-court was subsequently reversed, with the result that McLeod was awarded a part of the prize, which he received in 1820. But at the time, disappointed of his share, and disgusted at being stigmatised as a pirate, he took a passage for Jamaica, where, his leave being expired, Sir John Duckworth [q. v.], the commander-in-chief, appointed him to the Flying Fish, a small cruiser under the command of an energetic young lieutenant, 'and for the next year,' he says, 'we roamed through each creek and corner of the Caribbean sea, and plundered every enemy of England without the risk of incurring the penalties of piracy.'

He was afterwards for two years longer on the Jamaica station, as surgeon of the Pique frigate, and from 1807 to 1814 was in the Mediterranean, in the Volontaire, with Captain Charles Bullen [q. v.], in the Tigre with Captain Benjamin Hallowell (afterwards Carew) [q. v.], and in the Warspite with Captain Sir Henry Blackwood [q. v.] From May to August 1815 he was in the Ville de Paris, the flagship of Lord Keith, in the Channel [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH], and in December 1815 was appointed to the Alceste frigate, then fitting to carry out Lord Amherst as ambassador to China [see MAXWELL, SIR MURRAY]. McLeod continued in her during the whole voyage, in her examination of the northern waters, her visit to Loo-Choo and Canton, and when she was wrecked near Pulo Leat on 18 Feb. 1817, returning from Batavia with the other officers and the ship's company in the hired ship Cæsar. On the way home he wrote, and published the same year, the 'Narrative of a Voyage in His Majesty's late Ship Alceste to the Yellow Sea, along the Coast of Corea, and through its numerous hitherto undiscovered Islands, to the Island of Lew-Chew, with an Account of her Shipwreck in the Straits of Gaspar' (1817, 8vo). The second edition, with a somewhat different title, was published in 1818, and a third, again with an altered titlepage, in 1819.

On 4 July 1818, on the recommendation of Sir Gilbert Blane [q. v.] and James Wood, M.D., the university of St. Andrews conferred on him the degree of M.D. In July 1818 he was appointed surgeon of the Royal Sovereign yacht, and in the following year, encouraged by the success of his literary venture, he put together a short and pleasantly written account of his experiences as a slaver, which was published under the title of 'A Voyage to Africa, with some Account of the Manners and Customs of the Dahomian People,' 1820, 12mo. McLeod was still surgeon of the Royal Sovereign at his death, 8 Nov. 1820.

[Admiralty pay-lists in the Public Record Office; Navy Lists; Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. ii. p. 476; McLeod's works as above, more especially the Voyage to Africa; information kindly supplied by Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, the university librarian.] J. K. L.

MACLEOD, JOHN (1757–1841), presbyterian divine and Gaelic scholar, born in Skye in 1757, was educated at the Aberdeen University. Graduating in 1776, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Aberdeen in 1778. After assisting Principal Campbell in Aberdeen he became parish minister of Harris in 1779. In 1795 he was made a D.D. of Aberdeen, and prior to 1804 was appointed deputy-lieutenant of the county of Inverness. In 1805 he was transferred to Kilmodan, Argyllshire, in 1809 to Kilmarnock, and in 1816 to Dundonald, Ayrshire, where he died 6 Feb. 1841.

He took a deep interest in education in the highlands, and after having been superintendent of the schools in Glenelg of the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge, he was elected by the general assembly of the church of Scotland in 1816 one of the committee appointed to publish a Gaelic bible for pulpit use. The work, completed mostly under his superintendence, was published in Edinburgh in 1826. He was also the general editor of the 'Gaelic Dictionary' (2 vols.) published by the Highland Society of Scotland, Edinburgh, 1828. He is author of the article on Harris in Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' x. 342–92.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 113, 176, iii. 24, 139; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. p. 549; Reid's Bibliotheca Scoto-Celtica; Introduction to Highland Soc.'s Gaelic Dict.] J. R. M.

MACLEOD, MARY (1569–1674), Gaelic poetess, called 'poetess of the Isles,' and in Gaelic 'Mairi Nighean Alasdair Ruaidh,' born in 1569 at Rowdil, Harris, was daughter of Red Alastair, and through him connected with the chiefs of the Macleods. In one of her poems she claims to have nursed five lairds of the Macleods and two lairds of Applecross. Most of her life was spent at Dunvegan, Skye, but at one time she was exiled by her chief to Mull for being too profuse in her praise of his relative, Sir Norman Macleod of Bernera [q. v.] She was afterwards recalled to Dunvegan and died there in 1674. Only a few of her poems, mostly laudations of the Macleods, have been preserved.

[Mackenzie's History of the Macleods, p. 244; Mackenzie's Beauties of Gaelic Poetry, p. 20; Blackie's Language and Literature of the Scottish Highlands, p. 100; MacNeill's Literature of the Highlanders, p. 169.] J. R. M.

MACLEOD, NEIL, eleventh of Assynt (1628?–1697?), eldest son of Neil, tenth of Assynt, by Florence, fifth daughter of Torquil Conanach Macleod of Lewis, Outer Hebrides, was born about 1628. It was in Assynt's territories that Montrose took refuge after his defeat at Invercarron, on 27 April 1650, by the forces of Strachan and Sutherland. A manuscript memoir on the district of Assynt, drawn up by George Taylor of Golspie from original sources, represents Montrose as under the belief that Macleod would apprehend him if he declared himself (quoted in the *Quarterly Review*, 1847, lxxix. 48–9). Wishart, on the contrary, asserts that Assynt had formerly been one of Montrose's own followers (*Memoirs of Montrose*, p. 377), and Burnet affirms that Montrose 'was betrayed by one of those to whom he trusted himself, Mackloud of Assin' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 34); but even if Montrose hoped for shelter in Assynt, it was probably only on the grounds mentioned by Nicoll, that not Neil himself, but his father, had been 'ane of his auld acquaintance' (*Diary*, p. 11). It is true that in 1646 'a 100 men of Assint under Seaforth's command' joined Montrose at Inverness (*Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness*, xvi. 202); but, although at one time the Macleods of Assynt fought under Montrose's banner, the attempts of Seaforth to possess himself of Assynt (*ib.* pp. 200–7) seem to have compelled the Macleods for their own protection to finally ally themselves with Sutherland, who supported the covenanting party. According to Gilbert Gordon's 'Continuation' of Sir Robert Gordon's 'Earldom of Sutherland' (pp. 555–7), Macleod at the time of the capture was a deputy-sheriff of Sutherland, and apprehended Montrose by directions from his brother-in-law, Captain Monro, one of Strachan's officers. Wishart also states that Macleod 'was abroad in arms with some of his tenants in search of' Montrose when the latter discovered himself. Both Gordon and Wishart mention that Montrose offered Macleod large sums for his liberty, and Wishart also adds that he desired to be slain by his captors rather than given up to his enemies. But as soon as he had apprehended him, Macleod wrote to the lieutenant-general, Strachan, that he had him in his keeping, and Strachan directed a party to bring him to Sutherland. There may be some truth in the tradition that the person chiefly responsible for the surrender of Montrose was not Macleod, who 'was of no great decision' (Memoir in *Quarterly Review*, lxxix. 50), but his wife, who is said to have inherited the 'stern, unbending disposition of her father.' On 7 May parliament remitted to the committee of despatches to determine on a recompense to be given to Macleod for his 'good service' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vi. pt. ii. p. 563). It seems to have been paid in kind, and to have amounted to four hundred bolls of oatmeal (*Macleod's Indictment*, 1674).

After the Restoration Macleod was apprehended on the charge of having delivered up Montrose, and remained a prisoner in the Tolbooth without trial for nearly three years (Appendix to Kemp's ed. of Pococke's *Tour in Sutherlandshire*, p. 45). In August 1663 his case, after having been debated before parliament, was referred to the king (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1663–4, p. 245; *Acta Parl. Scot.* vii. 500). Macleod denied the fact that he had apprehended Montrose; but he claimed that even if that were true, he had received an indemnity from the king at Breda in 1650 (*ib.*) The apprehension of Montrose under any circumstances was, however, in the eyes of Charles II's government necessarily a crime, and virtually amounted in law to a betrayal of Montrose, since it was the duty of all loyal subjects to aid him in his escape ('Details of the Accusation against the Laird of Assynt,' *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1663–1664, p. 409).

Macleod remained in prison for nearly three additional years after his case was referred to the king, but on 20 Feb. 1666 he received a pardon on the ground of the Breda indemnity (Minute of Privy Council quoted in Kemp's ed. of Pococke's *Tour in Sutherlandshire*, App. p. 47). Possibly the original accuser of Macleod was Kenneth Mackenzie, third earl of Seaforth. On 10 Jan. 1654–1655 Seaforth and other Mackenzies had come under obligation to give satisfaction to Macleod for damages inflicted on him ('Articles of Agreement between General Monck and Thomas Mackenzie, Laird of Pluscardine, in behalf of Kenneth, Earl of Seaforth,' *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1655, p. 13). Disputes between Macleod and the Mackenzies were also resumed after Macleod's liberation in 1666. For violently opposing a claim of ejectment against him at the instance of the Mackenzies, a commission of fire and sword was in July 1672 obtained against Macleod. His territory was ravaged, and he was brought south a prisoner to Edinburgh, where on 2 Feb. 1674 he was tried on four charges: (1) Treachery to Montrose, (2) assisting English rebels, (3) exacting arbitrary taxation upon shipping in his creeks, and (4) fortifying and garrisoning his house in 1670 against the king. The lord-advocate did not, however, insist on the first two charges, except as aggravations, and the first had of course been disposed of by the royal pardon granted in 1666. On the two last he was also acquitted. After a long process of litigation he was, however, in 1690 deprived of his estates and forced to quit Assynt. He died probably about 1697. By his wife, a daughter of Colonel John Monro of Lemlair, he left no issue.

[Wishart's Memoirs of Montrose; Burnet's Own Time; Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Gilbert Gordon's Continuation of Sir Robert Gordon's Earldom of Sutherland; Acta Parl. Scot. vols. v. and vii.; How the Macleods lost Assynt, by William Mackay, in Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness, xvi. 197, 207; Correspondence in National Observer, March–

April 1892; Kemp's edition (1888) of Pococke's Tour in Sutherlandshire; Mackenzie's History of the Macleods, pp. 410–20; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; information from H. Dunning Macleod, esq.] T. F. H.

**MACLEOD, Sir NORMAN** (*fl.* 1650), royalist soldier and founder of the Macleods of Bernera and Muiravonside, was born about 1600 in the island of Bernera, Inverness-shire. He was third son of Sir Roderick Macleod, chief of the clan, and Isabel, daughter of Donald MacDonald, chief of Glengarry. In December 1650 Macleod joined with seven hundred men the forces of Charles II, who had lately landed in Moray Firth. He subsequently returned again to the highlands, where he raised three hundred more followers, and, accompanied by his brother, marched with the Scottish army into England in 1651. He was present at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sept., from which few of his followers escaped. So great was the slaughter of the Macleods on this occasion, that the neighbouring clans agreed to leave them unmolested until they had time to recover their losses. Norman was taken prisoner and tried for high treason in London. An error in the indictment saved his life, and he was sent back to prison. He petitioned for his freedom, and was offered it on condition that he took an oath of allegiance to Cromwell. This he refused and remained in confinement for eighteen months, when he managed to escape and returned to the highlands.

He joined William Cunningham, ninth earl of Glencairn [q. v.], in the highlands in the autumn of 1653, and the chiefs who met at Glenelg in August in that year, to devise means for advancing the interests of the Stuarts, entrusted Macleod with a message to Charles, then in Paris, promising support. Macleod successfully completed his mission. Charles made him lieutenant-colonel, and gave him a letter to the highland chiefs, dated 31 Oct. 1653. On his way home to Scotland, Charles requested him to call at the Hague and to acquaint General Middleton with the condition of affairs in the highlands. This he did, and brought with him to Scotland a supply of arms and ammunition from the Dutch government. During the winter Macleod was busy with the insurrection in the highlands, and according to the 'Mercurius Politicus,' No. 193, he led an unsuccessful attack upon Stornoway, then held by the friends of Cromwell. After the defeat at Lochgarry, 26 July 1654, had scattered the royalists, General Middleton and other fugitives spent some time under the protection of Macleod at Dunvegan and Bernera before escaping to the continent. When the young chief of the clan reached his majority and induced Cromwell to restore the forfeited estates, Norman and Roderick were specially excluded from the deed of restoration and pardon.

Norman then seems to have joined Charles on the continent. In 1659 he was sent by Charles to the king of Denmark to negotiate for help to the royalist cause in England. He succeeded in getting a promise of ten thousand men, and preparations were being made for their equipment when news of the Restoration came. Shortly after Charles returned, the brothers Macleod were knighted, Roderick being the founder of the Macleods of Talisker. Sir Norman then retired to Bernera, but the wars had ruined him, and he appeared at court in 1662 to present a petition in which he narrated his services and losses. Charles readily granted him the estate of Macleod of Assynt, who had betrayed Montrose and had otherwise assisted the king's enemies; but when Assynt subsequently claimed pardon under the Act of Indemnity, the Scottish courts decided that his estates had not been forfeited, and Sir Norman had to remain in his straitened circumstances. He died at an advanced age, Mary Macleod [q. v.], the family bard, says on 3 March, but does not mention the year.

He was twice married: first, to Margaret, daughter of John Mackenzie of Lochslin, and granddaughter of Kenneth, first lord of Kintail, by whom he had one son, John, who succeeded to the title; secondly, to Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir James Macdonald of Sleat, by whom he had two sons—one, Alexander, who became lord advocate and was knighted—and three daughters.

[Mackenzie's History of the Macleods, p. 240, &c.; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, ii. 381; Clarendon Papers, ii. 254, 259; Cal. of State Papers, 1652.] J. R. M.

**MACLEOD, NORMAN**, the elder (1783–1862), clergyman of the church of Scotland, son of Norman Macleod, ordained in 1774, minister of Morven, Argyllshire, by Jean, granddaughter of William Morrison, minister of Tiree in the Hebrides, was born in December 1783. He was licensed by the presbytery of Mull 23 June 1806, after which he was for a short time minister at Kilbrandon, Argyllshire. In December 1807 he was presented by the Duke of Argyll to the parish of Campbeltown, Argyllshire, where he was admitted 12 June 1808. In September 1821 he was presented to Kilmorie in Bute, but withdrew his acceptance; and having been presented by George IV to Campsie, Stirlingshire, in January 1825, he was admitted there in the following August. On 30 July 1827 he obtained the degree of D.D. from the university of Glasgow. On 31 Oct. 1835 he was elected by the managers minister of the Gaelic chapel of ease (St. Columba's), Glasgow, and was admitted in December. He was moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland which met on 18 May 1836, and in 1841 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen, and one of the deans of the Chapel Royal. He died 25 Nov. 1862.

Macleod is described in the 'Life' of his son Norman as a 'remarkably handsome man, with a broad forehead, an open countenance full of benevolence, and hair which from an early age was snowy white.' Besides attaining some eminence as a popular preacher, especially to Gaelic audiences, he interested himself in schemes for the welfare of the highlands. It was through his action, in directing attention to the insufficient provision for elementary education in the highlands and islands, that the church was induced to form its education scheme; and during a period of exceptional distress in the highlands he made a very successful visit to England to collect subscriptions. He also frequently undertook evangelising tours in Ireland, preaching to the Irish in their native language, which he had thoroughly mastered. Besides several sermons in Gaelic, he was the author of 'Gaelic Collection for the use of Schools,' 1828; 'The Gaelic Messenger,' 2 vols. 1830–1; 'Dictionary of the Gaelic Language' (in conjunction with Dr. Dewar), 1831; 'The Mercy and Justice of God manifested in the Expulsion of our First Parents from the Garden of Eden,' 1849; and the 'Psalms of David in Irish.'

By his wife Agnes Maxwell of Aros he had five sons and six daughters. The two elder sons, Norman (1812–1872) [q. v.] and Donald became ministers of the church of Scotland.

The third son, **SIR GEORGE HUSBAND BAIRD MACLEOD** (1828–1892), surgeon, studied medicine at Glasgow (M.D. 1853), Paris, and Vienna, and in February 1854 was appointed senior surgeon of the civil hospital at Smyrna, retaining the office throughout the Crimean war. Some valuable 'Notes on the Surgery of the Crimean War, with Remarks on Gunshot Wounds,' appeared in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal' for 1855. Next year he commenced practice at Glasgow, becoming surgeon in the Glasgow Royal Infirmary and lecturer on surgery at Anderson's College. In 1869 he succeeded Sir Joseph Lister as regius professor of surgery in Glasgow University. He was made senior surgeon in ordinary to the queen in Scotland, LL.D. of St. Andrews, and a knight (1887). Dying 31 Aug. 1892, he was buried in Campsie churchyard. In 1859 he married Sophia, daughter of William Houldsworth, esq., by whom he had a family. He contributed important articles to Cooper's 'Surgical Dictionary,' 'American International Cyclopædia,' the 'Lancet,' and the 'British Medical Journal' (*Times* and *Lancet*, September 1892; information kindly given by the Rev. Dr. Hamilton of Belfast).

[Donald Macleod's Life of Norman Macleod (his son); Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 32–3, 55, iii. 37; Men of the Reign.]

**MACLEOD, NORMAN, D.D.** (1812–1872), Scottish divine, eldest child of Norman Macleod, D.D. Glasgow [q. v.], and Agnes, daughter of Maxwell of Aros, chamberlain of the Duke of Argyll, was born at Campbeltown, Argyllshire, where his father was then parish minister, on 3 June 1812. His early education was obtained at the Campbeltown Burgh School. At the age of twelve he was sent to board with the schoolmaster of Morven, of which parish his grandfather, another Norman, was minister. In 1825, on the removal of his father to Campsie, Stirlingshire, he became a pupil at the parish school there. In 1827 he entered Glasgow College, where his career was not specially distinguished, logic being the only subject in which he gained honours. In 1831 he went to Edinburgh to study divinity under Chalmers and Welsh, by the former of whom he was much influenced. On Chalmers's recommendation he was appointed tutor to the only son of Henry Preston, esq., of Moreby Hall, Yorkshire, which post he held for three years, sometimes residing at Moreby, sometimes travelling with his pupil on the continent, and finally bringing him with him to Edinburgh, when he returned thither to prosecute his studies. In October 1835 he resumed work at Glasgow College; in May 1837 became a licentiate of the church of Scotland, and on 15 March 1838 was ordained parish minister of Loudoun, Ayrshire, being presented by the Dowager Marchioness of Hastings. He quickly gained the affection of his parishioners, and his church became crowded. In the non-intrusion controversy, which was raging at this time in Scotland, he was one of 'the forty' who advocated the adoption of a middle course between the 'evangelicals' and 'moderates,' such as was afterwards embodied in Lord Aberdeen's bill, which declared that presbyteries might decide on the suitableness of presentees to the parishes to which they had been presented. In 1843 Macleod published a pithy pamphlet on the controversy, entitled 'Cracks about the Kirk for Kintra Folk,' which had a large circulation, and was followed by two similar pamphlets. When the disruption took place in 1843 he remained in the church, and was offered parish after parish left vacant by the secession. He accepted Dalkeith, co. Edinburgh, and was inducted there on 15 Dec. 1843. In addition to very active and successful parochial work, he now began to take a prominent part in the general business of the church, specially in foreign missions. He was one of the founders of the Evangelical Alliance in 1847. In 1849 he became editor of the Edinburgh 'Christian Instructor,' in which many of the papers which he afterwards wrote for 'Good Words' first appeared in an embryo form. In July 1851 he became minister of the Barony parish, Glasgow, into the immense work of which he threw himself with great ardour. He devised many schemes for ameliorating the condition of the people, establishing the first congregational penny savings bank which had been started in Glasgow; opening refreshment-rooms for working men, where they would be free from the temptations of the public-house; building new school-houses, and a mission church for the poor, to whose services only those were admitted who came in working clothes. He was soon known as one of the most eloquent preachers in Scotland, and in 1857 was appointed chaplain to the queen, with whom, as with the royal family, he became a great favourite. Her majesty expresses her warm admiration of his preaching in 'Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands' (p. 147). In 1858 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of D.D. 'Good Words,' a monthly magazine mainly, although not exclusively, devoted to religious topics, was established in London in 1860, with Macleod as editor, and quickly achieved success. He wrote for it many papers, stories, and sketches, which afterwards appeared in book form. In 1864 he was appointed convener of the India mission of the church of Scotland, in which he had for years taken a deep interest. In the same year, in company with his brother and his publisher, Mr. Strahan, he made a tour in Egypt and Palestine, of which he published an account in 1866, under the title 'Eastward.' Next year he became involved in a bitter and unpleasant controversy on the Sabbath question. In his opinion the authority of the Jewish Sabbath was insufficient as a basis on which to rest the observance of the Lord's day, which he considered an essentially different institution. He published the substance of a speech which he made on the subject in the Glasgow presbytery (Glasgow, 1865), and it was a long time before the excitement aroused by it died out. In 1867 the general assembly appointed him, along with the Rev. Dr. Watson of Dundee, to visit the mission stations in India, where he was warmly welcomed by the representatives of all the churches. On returning, he delivered a speech on the subject in the general assembly of 1868, and published it under the title 'An Address on Missions.' Another result of the tour was 'Peeps at the Far East,' which first appeared in 'Good Words,' and was separately published in 1871. He seems never to have entirely recovered from the fatigues of this journey. In 1869 he was moderator of the general assembly, and did much to help on the movement for the abolition of patronage in the church of Scotland. In 1871 his health seriously declined, and on Sunday, 16 June 1872, he died in his house in Glasgow. He was buried at Campsie.

Macleod was one of the most notable ecclesiastics that Scotland has produced, an eloquent preacher, an earnest philanthropist, a high-minded patriot, a man of broad and catholic spirit, a writer of no mean order, and a genial friend. Several monuments were raised to his memory. His Mission Church in Glasgow was made the 'Macleod Parish Church.' The Barony congregation built a 'Macleod Memorial Missionary Institute' in a destitute part of the parish. A statue of him was set up in Glasgow, and Queen Victoria placed two beautiful memorial windows in Crathie Church, where he had often preached before her.

Macleod married, in August 1851, Catherine Ann, daughter of William Mackintosh of Geddes, Nairnshire, and sister of John Mackintosh, whose biography he wrote in 1854, under the title 'The Earnest Student.'

Besides the works referred to already and several sermons, he wrote: 1. 'A Plea for Temperance,' 1843. 2. 'A Catechism for Children on the Doctrine of the Headship of Christ,' 1844. 3. 'The Home School,' 1856. 4. 'Deborah,' 1857. 5. 'The Gold Thread,' 1861. 6. 'The Old Lieutenant and his Son,' 1862. 7. 'Parish Papers,' 1862. 8. 'Reminiscences of a Highland Parish,' 1867. 9. 'The Starling,' 1867. 10. 'Wee Davie' (written in two sittings, and of which twelve thousand copies were sold in a week), 1864. 11. 'Simple Truth spoken to Working People,' 1866. 12. 'How can we best Relieve our Deserving Poor?' 1867. 13. 'The Temptation of our Lord,' 1872. 14. 'Character Sketches,' 1872.

[Memoir, by his brother, Donald Macleod, 2 vols. London, 1876.] T. H.

**MACLEOD, RODERICK** (1795–1852), physician, son of Roderick Macleod, D.D., principal of the University and King's College, Aberdeen, was born 15 Sept. 1795, and graduated M.A. at Aberdeen in 1812, and M.D. at Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1816, his thesis being 'De Tetano.' After a brief career in the army, from which he retired on half-pay, he settled in London. By 1822 he was physician to the Westminster General Dispensary, to the Infirmary for Children, and to the Scottish Hospital in London. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1821, and a fellow on 9 July 1836. In 1837 he read the Gulstonian lectures, and became consiliarius in 1839. On 13 Feb. 1833 he was elected physician to St. George's Hospital, and resigned that office in consequence of ill-health in 1845. Macleod died at Chanonry, Old Aberdeen, on 7 Dec. 1852.

Macleod became in July 1822 editor and proprietor of 'The London Medical and Physical Journal,' which had been previously issued under the title of 'The Medical and Physical Journal.' Though the times were stormy for advocates of medical reform, Macleod conducted the paper with tact and ability. He was assisted in the editorship by John Bacot, M.D. In 1842 he published, with large additions, his Gulstonian lectures 'On Rheumatism in its various forms, and on the Affections of Internal Organs, more especially the Heart and Brain, to which it gives rise,' 8vo, London.

[Medical Times, 18 Dec. 1852, p. 625; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878.] G. G.

**MACLIAC, MUIRCHEARTACH** (*d.* 1015), Irish poet, was a native of Connaught, and became chief poet to Brian Boroimhe [q. v.] He was son of Cuceartach, also called Maelceartach. A quatrain, quoted by the O'Clerys (*Annala*, ii. 786) as the first he composed, refers to himself, 'Muircheartach beg mac Maoilcertaigh baoi ag iongaire na mbo' ('Little Muircheartach, son of Maelceartach, was herding cows'). It is related of him that, like some of the Irish saints, he carried a bell. He accompanied Brian to the battle of Clontarf in 1014, and a lament for the king, 'A Chinncoradh, caidi Brian,' ('Oh! Kincora, where is Brian?'), of which many manuscript copies exist, and which is printed in Hardiman's 'Irish Minstrelsy,' ii. 197, was considered by so good a scholar as Nicholas O'Gara to be genuine, and was inserted in the collection made by him in 1650. The oldest existing manuscript of a poem attributed to Mac Liac is in the 'Book of Leinster' a twelfth-century manuscript (fol. 152, col. a, line 6). The verses, which occupy a whole column of the manuscript, are found in a sort of corpus poetarum, extending through sixty-six columns (fol. 129–54), and including the works of such well-known authors as Gillacœmuim (A.D. 1050), the translator of Nennius, Flann Mainistrech (*d.* 1056) [q. v.], Maelmura Othna (*d.* 886) [q. v.] and Kineth O'Hartigan (*d.* 975) [q. v.] The last sixteen lines of the corpus are attributed to the heroic Ossin; but there seems no reason for doubting the authenticity of those poems which bear the names of authors not two centuries old at the date of the actual transcription of the manuscript. The last couplet but one is 'Rochabra in comdui can cheis mac liac linne nan eices' ('The Lord succoured without sorrow Mac Liac of the line of the learned'). The poem is a legend of Carn Conaill. Several other poems, of which less ancient copies exist, are attributed to Mac Liac, but require careful investigation before their authorship can be satisfactorily determined. They are described by O'Curry (*Manners and Customs of the Ancient Irish*, ii. 120) and by O'Reilly (*Chronological Account of Irish Writers*, p. 70). Macliac died in 1015. He had a son, Cumara, who died in 1030, and a son of Cumara was slain by Tadhg O'Maelruanaidh in 1048.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Book of Leinster, facsimile published by Royal Irish Academy.] N. M.

**MACLISE, DANIEL** (1806–1870), historical painter, was the son of Alexander McLeish, McLish, McClisse, or McLise, a Scottish highlander, once a private soldier in the Elgin fencibles, but at the time of the artist's birth engaged in tanning or shoemaking at Cork, where his regiment had been quartered in 1797. On 24 Dec. in that year Alexander McLish married Rebecca Buchanan, 'daughter of Mrs. Buchanan, Almshouse,' as she is described in the register of the presbyterian (now unitarian) church, Princes Street, Cork, where she was subsequently employed as pew-opener for twenty-two years. The records of the same church have entries of the baptism of seven children, issue of this marriage. The first is of a daughter, baptised in 1803, the second of a son, Daniel, baptised on 2 Feb. 1806, the subject of this article. Of the date of his birth there is no record yet discovered. He appears to have always stated that he was born on 25 Jan. 1811, and this date is given in O'Driscoll's life, and has been frequently repeated since (for an account of the controversy on this point see the *Irish Daily*

*Telegraph*, 16 Feb. 1872). Although we can no longer credit the account given by his friend O'Driscoll, nor that of Samuel Carter Hall (*Art Union*, 1844, p. 214), with regard to his parentage, the family were of no ordinary type, as Maclise and his sisters were remarkably handsome, and one of his brothers (John) rose to eminence in his profession as surgeon.

Maclise, as he afterwards spelt his name, was sent to an English day-school in Cork, and soon attracted attention by his drawings of soldiers, horses, artillery, &c., on small pieces of cardboard, which he sold to his schoolfellows and playmates. In 1820 he obtained a situation in Messrs. Newenham's bank, but soon left it, and devoted himself to art. He studied the collection of casts from the antique sculpture in the Vatican which had been presented by Pope Pius VII to George IV, and by George IV to the city of Cork, and was so engaged in 1820 when he was seen and encouraged by Samuel Carter Hall. He subsequently became a student at the Cork Academy, which was opened in 1822.

In 1825 he made his first success through a sketch of Sir Walter Scott, drawn by him unobserved while the great novelist was visiting the shop of Mr. Bolster, a bookseller in Cork. Of this he made an elaborate pen-and-ink drawing, which was shown to Sir Walter, who wrote his name at the foot, and prophesied the future eminence of the young artist. The drawing was lithographed and became popular, five hundred copies being sold as soon as struck off. He now opened a studio in Patrick Street, which was soon crowded with sitters, and Mr. Sainthill, a lover of art and an antiquary, gave him access to his library, full of legendary and antiquarian lore, which encouraged his natural taste in those directions. Mr. Sainthill introduced him to Crofton Croker, who had just (1825) published the first edition of 'Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland.' The second edition contained a number of spirited illustrations by Maclise (included in Murray's 'Family Library').

Refusing the assistance of these friends, who offered to send him to London, he went on taking pencil portraits (at sums rising at last to five guineas a head) until he had saved enough to start himself. He arrived in London on 18 July 1827, with letters of introduction to Charles Robert Leslie, Mr. Bagley of the 'Sun,' and others, and took lodgings at the house of a carver and gilder in Newman Street, Oxford Street. Before he left Ireland he had (1826) taken a walking tour in Wicklow with a friend, filling his sketch-book on his way, and had sent (March 1826) a highly finished drawing to Somerset House to support his application for admission into the Academy schools. Mr. Sainthill consigned him to the care of Croker, and he soon had the opportunity of meeting Thomas Moore, Samuel Rogers, Barham, Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, Miss Landon ('L.E.L.'), Theodore Hook, Planché, Samuel Lover, and other persons distinguished in literature and art. He attracted every one he met, for he was very handsome, with fine eyes and forehead, dark, curling hair, and strong, athletic figure; his manners had charm, but were modest and frank, and, according to Mr. J. C. Horsley, R.A., then a lad of fourteen, 'his generous, rollicking humour shone like sunlight on all around him.' Soon after his arrival in London he made a sketch of the young Charles Kean, as Norval in 'Douglas,' bowing his acknowledgments after his *début* at Drury Lane on 1 Oct. 1827. This was lithographed, and did much the same service for him in London as his portrait of Sir Walter Scott had done in Cork. He made a good deal of money by it also, but his mind was bent on going through a regular training as a painter, and he entered the Academy schools on 20 April 1828. He gave his age as twenty, which seems to show that he was always careless or ignorant about the year of his birth, for this statement must have been wrong, whether he was born in 1811, as he used to say, or in 1806, as was probably the fact. Three of his pencil portraits of this time, finely finished and of much character, are in the British Museum. One of them represents the Rev. R. H. Ryland, and another his little daughter, Olympia Maria. The latter is signed and dated December 1827. The third is of Edmund Lodge [q. v.], F.S.A., Norroy king at arms, in his seventy-second year. It is dated January 1828. Maclise drew him again for 'Fraser's Magazine' some years later. He carried off all the prizes for which he competed at the Academy, the medals for the 'antique,' and for a copy of a picture (by Guido), and finally in 1829 the gold medal for historical composition ('The Choice of Hercules'), but he would not accept the travelling studentship which was attached to it. He now began to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending in 1829 a picture from Shakespeare, 'Malvolio affecting the Count.' In the catalogue of that year his name is given as D. M'Clise, and his address as 14 Chandos Street, Middlesex Hospital. The position which he now held in literary circles is testified by the celebrated series of 'character portraits' which, under the *nom de plume* of Alfred Croquis, he began in 1830 to contribute to 'Fraser's Magazine.' They commenced in June with the portrait of William Jerdan, and went on till 1838, when he had fairly exhausted his material. To the eighty drawings reproduced in 'Fraser' another (Henry Hallam) was added in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery,' edited by William Bates in 1871. Although a few insignificant persons are included in the series, the omissions of importance are still fewer, and the 'Gallery' may be said to reflect the genius of that brilliant literary time. There will be found Sir Walter Scott and Lockhart, Sydney Smith and Theodore Hook, Coleridge and Thackeray, Wordsworth and Campbell, Charles Lamb and Carlyle, Leigh Hunt and Lytton, Maginn and Hogg, the Disraelis, father and son, Mrs. Norton and the Countess of Blessington, Miss Martineau and 'L. E. L.'

All these and many more are characterised with great spirit and truth, with wonderful technical skill, and great variety of idea. Some verge on good-humoured caricature, like Sydney Smith and Sir Walter Scott; others are simply elegant and familiar likenesses, like those of the ladies and Leigh Hunt. Some, like Benjamin Disraeli and Count D'Orsay, idealise the dandyism of the day; others are almost cruel in their truth, like Samuel Rogers, which frightened Goethe, and one at least is a satire tragic in its intensity, that of Talleyrand asleep in his chair. The original sketches for many of these, with a number of others by the same dexterous hand, now form part of the Forster collection at South Kensington Museum.

In 1830 he exhibited seven works, including portraits of Miss Landon, Mrs. S. C. Hall, and Thomas Campbell, and after the exhibition went to Paris, where Louis-Philippe had just been placed on the throne after the terrible 'three days.' After seeing the Louvre and other galleries he set off with a friend for a walking tour in the south, meaning to cross the Pyrenees into Spain; but illness forced him to return to England. In 1831 he exhibited five portraits, including one of Lord Castlereagh. In 1832 (his address was now 63 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square) he exhibited his first oil-picture, 'Puck disenchanting Bottom, &c.,' and four portraits. In this year he revisited Cork with Croker, and was presented with a gold medal by the Society of Arts at Cork. A merry-making, given by the Rev. Matthew Horgan at Blarney, furnished him with the subject of an important picture exhibited in 1833, called 'Snap-apple Night, or All-Hallow Eve in Ireland.' This was a large work, full of spirit, but somewhat forced and extravagant in expression. He introduced into it his two handsome sisters, Sir Walter Scott, Croker, and his host. This was the only work he exhibited this year at the Royal Academy; but he sent to the British Institution a picture from 'Lalla Rookh,' which though smaller attracted more attention—'Mokanna unveiling his features to Zelica,' a picture of much power, but necessarily repulsive, as he dared to present the frightful face.

Maclise showed his natural gifts more fully in the finer picture of next year, 'The Installation of Captain Rock,' a scene from the 'Tipperary Tales,' and 'The Chivalric Vow of the Ladies and the Peacock,' which followed in 1835 (a splendid mediæval banquet scene, suggested by a note to Scott's 'Lay of the Last Minstrel'), secured his election as an associate of the Royal Academy. Now he altered the spelling of his name to Maclise. It is spelt thus in the catalogue of 1836, when he exhibited 'Macbeth and the Weird Sisters, Macready as Macbeth,' and 'An Interview between Charles I and Oliver Cromwell.' In this year he presented to the Royal Literary Fund the portrait of Sir John Soane, which, by its fidelity, so annoyed the wrinkled old architect that he threatened to withdraw his subscription to the Fund if it was not delivered up to him. Hence arose a grave difficulty, which was solved by Jerdan (a friend of both artist and architect), who cut the offending likeness to pieces. In 1837 his address is given as 14 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square. The most important of his seven pictures of this year was 'The Bohemian Gypsies' (sold at the Gillott sale, 1872, for 934*l.* 10*s.*) In 1838, besides two studies of figures and game, he exhibited 'Olivia and Sophia fitting out Moses for the Fair,' well known by the engraving by Lumb Stocks, 'Salvator Rosa painting his friend Masaniello,' and 'Merry Christmas in the Baron's Hall.' The last was a very elaborate composition, and its name in the catalogue was accompanied by a reference to a spirited poem by the artist (called 'Christmas Revels; an Epic Rhapsody in twelve Duans'), which appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine' for May, under the signature of Alfred Croquis. The picture is now in the Dublin National Gallery. It was about this time that he was introduced to Charles Dickens by John Forster, who had made his acquaintance in 1830. A warm friendship sprang up immediately between the two. Maclise, or 'Mac' as he was called in Dickens's circle, was thenceforth for many years a necessary element in the social gatherings of which Dickens was so fond. The charms of Maclise's society are vividly painted by Forster in his 'Life of Dickens.' They seem to have consisted partly in a 'grand enjoyment of idleness,' in keen observation under a mask of indifference, in a varied knowledge of literature, and complete unconsciousness of his own genius and good looks.

In 1839 he exhibited a 'Scene from the Burletta of Midas,' 'The second Adventure of Gil Blas,' and 'Robin Hood' (sold in 1859 for 1,370*l.* 5*s.*) In 1840 he was elected R.A., and exhibited the 'Banquet Scene in Macbeth,' with Macready again. Another illustration of 'Gil Blas,' the admirable scene from 'Twelfth Night' (Malvolio and the Countess, now in the National Gallery), and the still more famous portrait of Charles Dickens (painted 1839), which was engraved as a frontispiece for an edition of 'Nicholas Nickleby,' and also for Forster's 'Life of Dickens.' It is now also in the National Gallery. 'We have here,' said Thackeray, 'the real identical man, Dickens, the inward as well as the outward of him.' In this year he went to Paris. In 1841 he exhibited 'The Sleeping Beauty,' 'Hunt the Slipper at Neighbour Flamborough's—unexpected Visit of the fine Ladies,' from 'The Vicar of Wakefield.' In 1842, the 'Origin of the Harp' (one of several illustrations to Moore's 'Irish Melodies') and 'The Play Scene in Hamlet,' the most powerful of all his scenes from Shakespeare, but like most of them too theatrical. In this year he took a memorable trip to Cornwall with his friends Forster, Dickens, and Stanfield, one result of which was a landscape exhibited in 1843, 'Waterfall at St. Wighton's Keive, near Tintagel, Cornwall,' which, after belonging to both Dickens and Forster, is now in the South Kensington Museum (Forster's bequest). The girl at the waterfall is a portrait of a member of the Dickens family. With this was exhibited a scene from 'Gil Blas,' 'The Actor's Reception of the Author.' In 1844 he exhibited a portrait of Harrison Ainsworth, a 'Scene from Comus—Sabrina releasing the Lady from the Enchanted Chair,' which was repeated on the walls of the summer-house in Buckingham Palace Gardens, and a 'Scene from Undine.' In this year he sent a fresco-painting of 'The Knight' to the competition in Westminster Hall for the decoration of the houses of parliament; and though this received no reward, the commissioners are said to have selected, at this or some other time, a design by Maclise of 'Alfred the Great in the Danish Camp,' of which he made a picture, exhibited 1852. He paid a visit this year to Paris, where he was greatly struck with the superiority of the French artists; in comparison with whom, he wrote to Forster, 'we in London are the smallest and most wretched set of snivellers that ever took pencil in hand.' No doubt he had in mind his possible employment in mural decoration, and he paid so many visits to Delaroche's famous painting in the 'École des Beaux-arts,' that the custodian at last refused to take a fee. It was perhaps from the disturbance of his previous aims in art, caused by this visit to Paris, that in 1845—for the first time since 1829—he did not contribute to the exhibition of the Royal Academy, and from this time a larger and more serious spirit pervades his art. In June 1845 he met Dickens and his wife at Brussels on their return from Italy, and spent a week with them in company with Douglas Jerrold and Forster. In 1846 he sent only one picture, 'The Ordeal by Touch;' but in this year he received a commission to paint in fresco his noble design of 'The Spirit of Chivalry,' in an arch behind the strangers' gallery in the throne room of the House of Lords, where it still remains unseen. This was finished in 1847, and was afterwards joined in its obscurity by 'The Spirit of Justice,' which had been previously allotted to W. C. Thomas. A sketch for this design is in the British Museum. In 1847 appeared the well-known 'Noah's Sacrifice' (engraved by Simmons), two illustrations to Moore's 'Irish Melodies,' and in 1848 a portrait of John Forster as Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour,' as acted by Charles Dickens and his friends; and another of Mrs. Charles Dickens, which the artist presented to her husband.

Between this year and 1859 his contributions to the Academy were somewhat irregular, and he sent nothing in 1849, 1853, 1856, and 1858; but to this period belong some of his most celebrated pictures: 'Caxton's Printing Office in the Almonry at Westminster' (1851); 'Alfred the Great in the Tent of Guthrun' (1852); 'Marriage of Strongbow' (1854)—this picture was bought by Lord Northwich for 4,000*l.*, and sold in 1879 for 800*l.*; 'Scene from "As you like it," Orlando about to engage with the Duke s Wrestler' (1855); 'Peter the Great in Deptford Dockyard' (1857), now at Holloway College; and the fine series of forty-one drawings of 'The Story of the Norman Conquest,' which had occupied his leisure for twelve years.

In 1855 Maclise acted as a juror of the Paris Exhibition, and afterwards took a tour in Italy with his brother Joseph, and during all or the greater part of the period (1848–59) intermittent negotiations seem to have been going on between him and the Fine Arts Commissioners. A proposal was made for a fresco of the 'Marriage of Strongbow,' but the price proposed (1,500*l.*) was inadequate and he declined it. In July 1857 he proposed to decorate the royal gallery in the House of Lords, and stated that he was prepared to devote himself to the work until the whole of it was completed. His proposal included the two great wall spaces now occupied by 'Wellington and Blücher at Waterloo' and 'The Death of Nelson,' and sixteen other smaller panels, for which he subsequently completed three designs in oil, 'Elizabeth at Tilbury,' 'Blake at Tunis,' and 'Marlborough at Blenheim.' His proposal was accepted, and he commenced at once the 'Wellington and Blücher' in fresco. After a month's work, discouraged by the great disadvantages in lighting and in other respects under which he had to labour, and convinced that fresco could not stand the conditions to which the painting would be exposed, he resigned his commission. This determination, however, he reconsidered on the understanding (never, it appears, realised) that the defects of lighting, &c., should be remedied. By July 1859 he had completed the great cartoon of 'Wellington and Blücher,' and received a testimony of admiration from forty-three of his brother-artists, in and out of the Academy, in the shape of a gold portecrayon and a round-robin. The cartoon was bought by the Royal Academy for 315*l.* at the 'Maclise executors' sale, 1870, and now hangs in their picture gallery. The process of stereochrome, or water-glass, was at this time considered to be the best for mural painting in England, and Maclise was sent to Berlin to study it and report upon it to the commissioners. The first part of his report was made in December 1859, and the second in 1861, 'after the practice of stereochrome painting of a year and a half.' By the end of that year the 'Wellington and Blücher' (forty-five feet eight inches in length) was quite finished. Considering the size of this work, the care which the artist took to make every detail accurate, and the fineness of the finish, the rapidity of the achievement was extraordinary.

The death of the prince consort (14 Dec. 1861), just as he was bringing this great work to completion, greatly depressed Maclise, whose strength must have been sorely tried by anxiety and closeness of application. Determined to fulfil his promise to devote himself to the decoration of the royal gallery, he undertook no other employment, and completed his design for the great companion to the 'Wellington and Blücher.' The 'Death of Nelson on board the Victory' was approved 24 Feb. 1863, and the picture was completed by the end of 1864, a performance perhaps still more extraordinary than that which preceded it. The price agreed upon for these, the two largest and finest of all English historical pictures, was 3,500*l.* each, or 7,000*l.* They, and the study necessary for them, had absorbed more than seven of the best years of his life. The conscientious energy with which he had completed these works, no less than the price paid for them, contrasted strongly with the action of artist and government in respect of other decorations of the houses of parliament, and more than justified his modest application for further remuneration. The commissioners recommended that an additional sum of 1,500*l.* should be granted to him in respect of each of the pictures, but it was only on condition of cancelling the agreement with regard to the other panels; and for his designs for these no allowance was made.

In 1865 he sustained a grievous loss in the death of his elder sister Isabella, who had devoted her life to him. He had never married, but had lived with and supported his father and mother and unmarried sister. Now they were all dead, his cordial intercourse with Dickens was at an end, and the long years in the 'gloomy hall' had impaired the vigour of his once robust frame. His great pictures brought him little fame. It was not till 1866 that they were uncovered, and then they were received without anything approaching the appreciation they deserved. His correspondence at this period shows great depression of spirit, and he said to William Bell Scott, 'Nobody cares for the pictures after they are done, or wants them as far as I can see.' He contracted habits of seclusion and solitude, and when the presidency of the Royal Academy was offered to him after Eastlake's death, he had not the heart to accept it. He is also said to have refused knighthood.

He did not, however, cease to work, and began to exhibit again at the Royal Academy after an interval of seven years. In 1866 he exhibited 'Here Nelson fell,' a small version in oil of the wall painting at Westminster, and a portrait of Dr. Quain, showing all his own power of seizing character. In 1867 came a scene from 'Othello' and 'A Winter Night's Tale;' in 1868 'The Sleep of Duncan' and 'Madeline after Prayer,' an illustration of Keats's 'Eve of St. Agnes;' in 1869 'King Cophetua and the Beggar Maid,' in which the maid was painted from his niece and favourite companion, Rhoda Banks. She was the daughter of his younger sister, Ann (then a widow), who had married Perceval Weldon Banks, a barrister, and one of the 'Fraser' staff. He was introduced by Maclise between Southey and Thackeray in the famous banquet scene of the Fraser Gallery. In 1870 he exhibited his last picture, 'The Lords of Desmond and Ormond.'

Before this was seen on the walls of the Academy he himself was no more. He died on 25 April 1870, at his house, 4 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, after a short attack of acute pneumonia, and was buried at Kensal Green on the day of the Academy dinner. His old friend Dickens, who felt the shock greatly, and was soon to follow him to the grave, was present at the dinner, and made a speech, in which he paid a warm and eloquent tribute to the talents and the worth of Maclise. 'Of his genius,' he said, 'in his chosen art, I will venture to say nothing here; but of his prodigious fertility of mind, and wonderful wealth of intellect, I may confidently assert that they would have made him, if he had so minded, at least as great a writer as a painter. The gentlest and most modest of men, the freest as to his generous appreciation of young aspirants, and the frankest and largest-hearted as to his peers, incapable of a sordid or ignoble thought, gallantly sustaining the true dignity of his vocation, without a grain of self-assertion, wholesomely natural at the last as at the first, "in wit a man, simplicity a child," no artist of whatsoever denomination, I make bold to say, ever went to his rest having a golden memory more free from dross, or having devoted himself with a truer chivalry to the art-goddess he served.'

Though the reputation of his *genre* and dramatic pictures has declined from the height which it reached in his lifetime, this is not the case with his portraits or his great epical compositions. As a draughtsman, in the clear and definite expression of form, he was a master, scarcely rivalled by any British artist. His line was somewhat cold and strict, but full of spirit and expression, as elastic and as firm as steel. It was rather that of a sculptor or an engraver, than a painter, preserving precision and completeness of outline at all costs. His painting, though very dexterous, was hard, his colour crude, and his pictures are deficient in atmosphere and in the rendering of texture; his leaves are like malachite, his hair like silk ribbon, and his blood like sealing-wax. His composition was generally admirable, if too obvious. In such works as his great mural paintings, his finer qualities were indispensable, and his defects of minor importance, so that whether they are regarded technically or intellectually, they are the finest of his works, the most complete expression of the best of the artist and the man. They are now widely acknowledged to be the greatest historical paintings of the English school, and D. G. Rossetti went even further when he wrote, 'These are such "historical" pictures as the world perhaps had never seen before' (see a very interesting paper by this artist in *Academy*, 15 April 1871). Engravings of these paintings and lithographs of Maclise's, and also drawings of 'The Norman Conquest,' were issued by the Art Union of London.

Among his book illustrations were those to Tennyson (1860), to Bürger's 'Leonore,' to Moore's 'Irish Melodies,' Lytton's 'Pilgrims of the Rhine,' and frontispieces to some of Dickens's Christmas books.

Maclise designed the Swiney Cup for the Society of Arts, the medal for the International Exhibition of 1862, and the Turner medal for the Royal Academy. For this he refused payment, and was presented by the Academy with a piece of plate (1860). His diploma picture at the Royal Academy is 'The Wild Huntsman.'

A portrait of Maclise aged 35, by E. M. Ward, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[O'Driscoll's Memoir of Daniel Maclise; English Cyclopædia; Art Journal, 1870, p. 181; Art Union, 1844, p. 214; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Redford's Art Sales; Cat. of Dublin National Gallery; Royal Academy Cat.; Forster's Life of Dickens; Autobiography of William Bell Scott; Redgrave's Dictionary; Bryan's Dictionary; Maclise Portrait Gallery, ed. Bates.]

C. M.

**MACLONAN, FLANN** (*d.* 896), Irish historian and poet, was a native of northern Connaught, and belonged to the family afterwards known as MacGilla Cheallaigh, who were a sept of the Ui Fiachrach, the descendants of Fiachra, son of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, king of Ireland in the fourth century. His father was Lonan, son of Conmach, who was fifth in descent from that Guaire, king of Connaught, whose hospitality was so famous that to this day 'go fial Guaire,' 'as generous as Guaire,' is a common expression in Ireland. Flann wrote a poem on the five sons of Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, which is remarkable as containing one of the few descriptions of poisoning in the bardic relations. Crimthann is killed by a sweet drink given to him by his sister Mongfind, who wishes her own son to be king. The oldest copy of this poem is that in the 'Book of Leinster,' a manuscript of the twelfth century. He afterwards migrated to Munster, and was there murdered in 896 at Loch Dachaech, co

Waterford, by the sons of Currbuidhe, of the Deisi. Two poems, of which later copies only exist, are probably by him. 1. On the defeat of Flann Sionna, king of Ireland in 879, by Lorcan, the grandfather of Brian Boroimhe [q. v.] 2. A panegyric on Lorcan, king of Munster. In an ancient fragment of 'Annals,' recently printed by O'Grady from Egerton MS. 1782, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, it is stated his gains as a poet were large, so that 'Lonan's son won back in payment of his art a store no less than Guaire had squandered abroad.' The 'Four Masters' describe him as 'Virgil of the race of Scota, chief poet of the Gael, the best poet that was in Ireland in his time.'

[Book of Leinster, Roy. Irish Acad. facsimile, fol. 150 *b*, line 26; Annals of Ulster, ed. W. M. Hennessy, i. 413; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, i. 548; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Soc. 1820; S. H. O'Grady's Silva Gadelica, i. 400, ii. 436, London, 1892.]

N. M.

**MACMAHON, HEBER, EVER,** or **EMER,** usually latinised as EMERUS MATTHEUS (1600–1650), bishop of Clogher and general in Ulster, was born in 1600 in the barony of Farney in co. Monaghan. His father was Tirlogh, brother of Sir Patrick MacArt Moyle MacMahon, and his mother was Eva O'Neill. Hugh Oge MacMahon [q.v.], who conspired with Lord Maguire [see MAGUIRE, CONNOR or CORNELIUS] in 1641, was his first cousin once removed. Tirlogh, who had often fought against Queen Elizabeth, was not included in the attainder of 1613; but the changes which followed the 'flight of the Earls' reduced him to poverty, and he lived obscurely near Killybegs in co. Donegal. He is said to have intended his son for the Spanish service; but the mother's views prevailed, and Heber's education was entrusted to a Franciscan of Donegal. About the end of 1617 he entered the Irish College at Douay, and afterwards went to Louvain, where he studied under Hugh MacCaghwell [q.v.] He was ordained priest at Louvain in 1625, John Colgan [q.v.] being among those present (MEEHAN, chap. ix.) After this he returned to Ireland and worked for many years in his native diocese of Clogher. Writing to Rome on 3 July 1641, Archbishop O'Reilly strongly recommends him for the vacant see of Down and Connor, describing him as 'over 40, a secular priest, now for many years Vicar-General in the diocese of Clogher, born in the province of Armagh, popular with the people of Down and Connor, and extremely well fitted (*optime aptus*) to govern that see' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 254). He was accordingly appointed on 10 Feb. 1642, but was not consecrated until after his translation to Clogher on 2 June 1643. Clarendon, who gives no dates, and is confirmed by no other writer, but who may have learned the facts from Ormonde, says that MacMahon, several years before he became a bishop, came to Sir George Radcliffe in Dublin, confessed treasonable practices on his knees, and desired the king's pardon. He adds that he gave valuable information about foreign plots during the rest of Strafford's government, and that he refused a public pardon because that might destroy his usefulness. It is more certain that he was an active conspirator both before and after the breaking out of the rebellion in October 1641, and that he was from the first specially trusted by Owen Roe O'Neill (*Contemp. Hist.* i. 398, 504). As bishop of Down and Connor he attended the provincial synod of Kells in March 1642, the general congregation of the clergy at Kilkenny in May, and the supreme council there afterwards (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 262, 272, 276, ii. 8). He was not officially known as bishop of Clogher before 1644.

The supreme council of the confederate catholics reported to Rome that MacMahon was from the first one of their most useful members, and they urged his translation. Down, they said, was in the power of the protestants; it was devastated, and it was far from the centre, whereas MacMahon's power and popularity were great in his native diocese (*ib.* i. 281). The French agent, Dumolin, describes MacMahon as 'a northern man, that is one of those who desire war, and the devotion of Ireland to Spain: the chiefs of this party are men of desperate fortune' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 294). The papal emissary, Scarampi, landed in July 1643 with help for the confederates, and the clergy, among whom MacMahon took the lead, adhered to him in opposing the truce concluded with Ormonde in September. Scarampi was overshadowed by the nuncio Rinuccini, who reached Ireland in October 1645, and whose secret instructions ordered him to pay MacMahon particular attention (RINUCCINI, p. liii). The nuncio distrusted Owen Roe, but was fain to accept him as champion in the field; and Glamorgan sided with them against the majority of the supreme council. In March 1646 Ormonde, in spite of the clerical party, concluded his treaty with the council, by which all matters of religion were left to the king's decision. Speaking generally, the confederacy was controlled by lawyers, who were for getting the best terms possible from the English court, having regard to all existing laws, while the clergy insisted on the public exercise of their religion. The minority at Kilkenny were soon afterwards emboldened by O'Neill's great but fruitless victory at Benburb, and MacMahon was one of those who in August solemnly declared that all who accepted the peace were guilty of perjury (*Unkind Deserter*, chap. vi.) In October Rinuccini, Owen Roe, and MacMahon were together at Athy (*Contemp. Hist.* i. 710). In December Dumolin, writing to Mazarin from Kilkenny, says that MacMahon, whom he elsewhere calls proud and factious, was all-powerful there, and that he was entirely devoted to Spain (*Confed. and War*, vii. 302). On 15 Feb. 1647 MacMahon wrote to the pope himself (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 303) to beg a red hat for Rinuccini. The whole world, he said, wished to see the nuncio a cardinal, except a few dogs who could bark but who could not bite. The letter reached Rome, but had no effect there.

Ormonde was forced to surrender Dublin to the parliament, and left Ireland for a time in July 1647. In the miserable struggles which followed MacMahon was one of the minority who adhered to Rinuccini's falling fortunes. The majority, willing to be rid of an opponent, ordered MacMahon on a mission to France; but he scornfully refused to go, saying that he spoke neither French nor English, that he was odious to Queen Henrietta Maria, as a beginner of war and notorious enemy to peace, and that his life would be in danger, since Jermyn and Digby had both threatened him (Rinuccini, 18 Dec. 1647). In the wrangle which followed Preston and his friends wished to imprison MacMahon for contempt. A hollow reconciliation between the factions followed, and Antrim went to France instead of MacMahon (*ib.* 9 Jan. 1648). A little later MacMahon was actually intriguing with Michael Jones against Ormonde and the confederates (App. to Carte, No. 192). In April 1648 MacMahon was one of fourteen who made it a matter of conscience to condemn the truce with Inchiquin, as 'wholly tending to the ruin of the Catholic religion and the professors thereof in this kingdom' (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 31). The nuncio excommunicated the persons, and interdicted the places favouring the truce, and then withdrew into Connaught. MacMahon turned his attention to Ulster. On 30 Sept. he and Owen Roe O'Neill were proclaimed traitors by the confederates, but they sent a messenger on their own account to Charles II as soon as his father's execution was known. Rinuccini left Ireland not long afterwards, and Ormonde then began to think of gaining Owen Roe.

Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.], who took service under Ormonde, was at Kilkenny when the nuncio left Ireland in March 1649, and his regiment, accidentally surprising MacMahon, took him prisoner to Charlemont, whence he escaped about two months later. Colonel Michael Jones's victory at Rathmines and the subsequent landing of Cromwell drew Ormonde and O'Neill together. The marquis at first believed that MacMahon was a 'principal obstructor of any agreement,' but in time discovered, or pretended to discover, that this was not so. He found him, says Carte, 'a man of better sense than most of his brethren,' and as such convinced that unity was absolutely necessary. MacMahon was a party to the articles concluded between Ormonde and O'Neill on 20 Oct. 1649 (*Contemp. Hist.* ii. 300). Owen Roe died a fortnight afterwards, and Mac-Mahon lost no time in offering his services to Ormonde (*ib.* p. 317). In December he took part in the proceedings of the clergy at Clonmacnoise (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, ii. 38). In the south Cromwell was carrying all before him, and in the meantime the Ulster army was headless. There were several candidates, but MacMahon was chosen general in March 1650, after a series of intrigues, detailed in the narrative called 'Owen Roe's Journal' (*Contemp. Hist.* iii. 312). In May he wrote to Rinuccini, saying that he had been constrained to accept the position lest it should fall to some one less earnest for the common cause (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 337). Ormonde, as the king's representative, gave him a confirmatory commission. No military skill could be expected from an ecclesiastic, and none was shown; but there was no want of vigour. 'I do assure you,' he wrote to Colonel Beresford, who with some twenty men held Dungiven against him, 'if you shed one drop of my soldiers' blood, I will not spare to put man, woman, and child to the sword.' Dungiven was stormed, and the garrison killed, except Beresford himself. One or two other trifling successes so emboldened MacMahon that at the end of June he insisted on fighting Sir Charles Coote at Scariffhollis, near Letterkenny. His officers—true to Owen Roe's Fabian system—were against running the risk, and MacMahon's obstinacy resulted in a crushing defeat (21 June 1650). The horse only were in a condition to escape with him, and after riding for twenty-four hours the jaded fugitives were intercepted by the garrison of Enniskillen. Quarter was given to MacMahon, who was badly wounded in the scuffle that took place, and he remained a prisoner for some months. The governor, Colonel John King, tried to save him, but he was executed by superior orders, which came through Coote. He died with courage and dignity, having first on several occasions bemoaned his ambition and other sins. His head was set upon a spike over the castle of Enniskillen, and the trunk was buried on Devenish.

With Irish hagiologists MacMahon ranks as a martyr, and a Celtic poet, who wrote very soon after his death, laments 'the warlike lion, the man of steady, active head, who excelled all in learning, the most upright-hearted of the Gaels' (*Contemp. Hist.* iii. 194). The British officer who wrote the 'Warr of Ireland' (p. 129) bids us 'observe the sequel of making the Bishop a General, that was nothing experienced in that lesson, nor becoming his coat to shed Christian blood; and now that for want of conduct and prudence in martial affairs, he lost himself and that army that never got a foil before he led them.' Whitelocke (*Memorials*, p. 458) disposes of him as a 'vicious, wicked wretch,' but Carte and Clarendon allow him good qualities, and Ormonde himself says (Walsh, p. 743): 'These twenty years I had to do with those Irish bishops. I never found any of them to speak the truth, or to perform their promise to me, only the Bishop of Clogher excepted.'

[Meehan's Irish Franciscan Monasteries, ed. 1872; Brady's Episcopal Succession, vol. i.; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, vols. i. ii.; Hist. of the Warr of Ireland, by a British Officer in Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment, Dublin, 1873; Bishop Trench's Unkind Deserter of Loyal Men and True Friends, 1676; Ludlow's Memoirs, vol. i.; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, Engl. transl., Dublin, 1873; Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674; Carte's Ormonde; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion—'Ireland.' A mass of information is contained in the Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and the Hist. of the Confederation and War in Ireland, both edited by Mr. J. T. Gilbert.] R. B-l.

**MACMAHON, HUGH OGE** (1606?–1644), Irish conspirator, born about 1606, was the son probably of Sir Brian MacHugh Oge MacMahon, lord of the Dartree in the county of Monaghan, who had married a daughter of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone. Having served for some time abroad as a lieutenant-colonel in the Spanish army, MacMahon returned to Ireland, where by the death of his nephew he had recently inherited a good estate at Connagh (? Conaghy in the parish of Kileevan) in the county of Monaghan, apparently about 1641, and probably for the purpose of assisting in enlisting recruits for the Spanish service. He was induced to join the northern conspiracy, and was appointed with Connor, lord Maguire [q. v.], and others to undertake the capture of Dublin Castle. Among his acquaintances was one Owen O'Connolly, a man of some standing, at one time in the employment of Sir John Clotworthy, and though a protestant by profession, supposed to be secretly attached to the Roman catholic religion, and not averse to the plans of the conspirators. This man MacMahon invited to visit him on business of great importance at his house at Connagh a day or two before the date assigned for the outbreak of the rebellion, but being unable to wait for him he proceeded to Oxmantown, near Dublin, at which place he was to be joined by the other conspirators. Thither O'Connolly came on Friday evening, 22 Oct., and was by MacMahon made acquainted with the details of the plot. But alarmed by what he had heard, and eluding MacMahon's vigilance, O'Connolly revealed the secret to the lord justices, Sir William Parsons [q. v.] and Sir John Borlase [q. v.], and they, taking instant measures, arrested MacMahon, after some show of resistance, early on the following morning. Being brought before the council he at first denied all knowledge of the conspiracy, but eventually 'confessed enough to destroy himself and impeach some others.' After several months' confinement in Dublin, he was by order of the parliament sent to England, with Lord Maguire and Colonel Read, in June 1642, and committed to the Tower. He was examined by the judges of the king's bench, but owing to the difficulty of obtaining witnesses from Ireland he was recommitted to the Tower, where he remained till 17 Aug. 1644, when, with the assistance of two priests attached to the Spanish embassy, he and his fellow-prisoner, Lord Maguire, managed to escape. A reward of 100*l*. was offered for his apprehension, and on 19 Sept. he and Lord Maguire were discovered accidentally by a servant of Sir John Clotworthy's in a constable's house in Drury Lane. He was at once recommitted to the Tower, and a true bill having been found against him, he was on 13 Nov. arraigned before the court of king's bench. The prosecution was conducted by Prynne, and having been found guilty of high treason, he was executed at Tyburn on the 22nd, 'and being asked if he desired any to pray for him answered, none but Roman catholics.'

[Rushworth's Collections, pt. iii. vol. ii. pp. 784–5; Carte's Life of Ormonde, i. 167; E. P. Shirley's Hist. of Monaghan, p. 125; Nalson's State Papers, ii. 514; Gilbert's Aphorismical Discovery, i. 561; Lords' Journals, iv. 412, v. 151; Cobbett's State Trials, iv. 654; Irish genealogies, Harl. MS. 1425, ff. 178, 192.]

R. D.

**M'MAHON, THOMAS O'BRIEN** (*fl.* 1777), miscellaneous writer, was a native of Tipperary and a Roman catholic. He published at London in 1774 'An Essay on the Depravity and Corruption of Human Nature,' 12mo, which was followed in 1775 by a supplement, called 'Man's Capricious, Petulant, and Tyrannical Conduct towards the Irrational and Inanimate part of the Creation inquired into and explained.' His opinions were ridiculed in the 'Critical,' 'Monthly,' and 'London' reviews, and he retorted at great length in a pamphlet entitled 'The Candour and Good-nature of Englishmen in their deliberate, cautious, and charitable way of Characterising the Customs, Manners, Constitution, and Religion of Neighbouring Nations, of which their own Authors are ever produced as vouchers,' 8vo, London, 1777 (reprinted at Dublin in 1792 as 'Remarks on the English and Irish Nations').

[M'Mahon's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]
G. G.

**MACMAHON, Sir THOMAS WESTROPP** (1813–1892), general, born on 14 Feb. 1813, was eldest son of General Sir Thomas MacMahon (1779–1860), G.C.B., second baronet, who served in the Portuguese army in the Peninsula, and was afterwards adjutant-general in India and commander-in-chief at Bombay. His mother was Emily Anne, daughter of Michael Roberts Westropp. His father's elder brother, John MacMahon (*d.* 1817), was private secretary and keeper of the privy purse to the prince regent, afterwards George IV; became a privy councillor, and was created a baronet 7 Aug. 1817, with remainder in default of his own male issue to MacMahon's father, Thomas. The young Thomas obtained a cornetcy in the 16th lancers 24 Dec. 1829, and was transferred to the 6th Inniskilling dragoons the year after, in which regiment he became lieutenant 2 Dec. 1831, and captain 9 June 1838. On 22 April 1842 he was transferred as captain to the 9th lancers, when that regiment was augmented on proceeding to India, and served with it, under the command of Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.], in the Sutlej campaign, and at the battle of Sobraon 10 Feb. 1846 (medal). He was promoted to a majority unattached 13 July 1847. He served in Turkey and the Crimea as assistant quartermaster-general of the cavalry division, and was present at the battles of the Alma, Balaklava (with the heavy brigade), the Tchernaya, and siege of Sebastopol (C.B., medal, and three clasps, Turkish medal and fifth class of the Medjidie). While in the Crimea, on the promotion of Sir James Yorke Scarlett, he became lieutenant-colonel 5th dragoon guards from 12 Dec. 1854, and commanded that regiment until he went on half-pay in 1861. He succeeded his father as third baronet in 1860; became a major-general 6 March 1869; commanded the cavalry brigade at Aldershot, and was inspector-general of cavalry 1871 to 1876; became lieutenant-general in 1877, and general in 1880. In 1874 he received the honorary colonelcy 18th hussars, and in 1885 was transferred to that of his old corps, the 5th dragoon guards. MacMahon died at the Sycamores, Farnborough, Hampshire, after a protracted illness, 23 Jan. 1892.

MacMahon married, first, in 1851, Dora Paulina, youngest daughter of Evan Hamilton-Baillie (she died in 1852); secondly, in 1859, Frances Mary, daughter of John Holford (she died in 1867); and thirdly, in 1888, Constance Marianne, widow of John Brooking. By his second wife he had four sons, who all entered the army, and one daughter.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'MacMahon;' Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, vol. v.; Army Lists and London Gazette; Broad Arrow, 30 Jan. 1892.]
H. M. C.

**MACMAHON, Sir WILLIAM** (1776–1837), Irish judge, second son of John MacMahon, patentee comptroller of the port of Limerick, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of James Stackpoole, merchant, of Cork, was born on 12 July 1776. Bred a Roman catholic, he conformed to the protestant religion, was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term 1799, and went the Munster circuit with O'Connell. He was a fluent, but confused speaker, spluttering much and frequently perpetrating bulls while addressing the jury. His rise was rapid. On 23 April 1806 he was made third serjeant, on 3 Dec. 1813 second serjeant, and on 1 March 1814 master of the rolls. On 6 May 1814 he received a baronetcy. From 1815 to 1825, during the absences of Lord-chancellor Manners, he was one of the commissioners of the great seal. He held the office of master of the rolls until his death at Dublin on 13 Jan. 1837. He was buried at Rathfarnham on 21 Jan. MacMahon was a cautious, painstaking, and impartial judge, and was widely respected. He married twice: first, on 16 May 1807, Frances, daughter of Beresford Burton, king's counsel; secondly, on 1 Sept. 1814, Charlotte, daughter of Robert Shaw of Dublin, bart. By his first wife he had two sons, Sir Beresford, who succeeded to the title, and John William. By his second wife he had issue five sons and three daughters.

Sir Charles MacMahon (1824–1891), the third son of his second marriage, born at

Fortfield, co. Dublin, on 11 July 1824, entered the army in 1842, and served with the 71st (highland) light infantry in Canada, and with the 10th hussars in India; retired, with the rank of captain, in 1851; and in January 1853 entered the Melbourne police, of which soon afterwards he was appointed chief commissioner. He retired from office in 1858, and in 1861 entered the Legislative Assembly as member for West Bourke; was a member without office of Sir John O'Shanessy's third administration, 1861–3; was speaker of the assembly from 1871 to 1877, and for a few months in 1880, and from 1880 to 1886 represented West Melbourne. He was created a knight bachelor in 1875, and died in East Melbourne on 28 Aug. 1891. He married, first, Miss Sophia Campbell; secondly, Clara Ann, daughter of J. D. Webster of Yea, Victoria.

[Wilson's Dublin Directory, 1800; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Lib. Hibern. pt. iii. pp. 61, 63, 71; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. p. 428; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, ii. 556, and The Munster Circuit, p. 160; Army List, 1843–51; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biog.; Heaton's Austral. Dict. of Dates.] J. M. R.

**MACMANUS, TERENCE BELLEW** (1823?–1860), Irish patriot, was born in Ireland, it is said in co. Fermanagh, about 1823, but he spent many years of his youth in Liverpool, where he engaged in business as a shipping agent. He was present at the meeting at the Hill of Tara in 1843, but first appeared in Irish politics as a member of the '82 Club, formed to carry on the work of agitation while O'Connell was in gaol in 1844. In 1848 he was one of those who joined in the 'physical force' movement. On the advice of Duffy and John Martin he quitted Dublin when Smith O'Brien took the field, and joined him and Dillon at Ballingarry on 25 July. Intrepid in temper, tall, and handsome in person, frank and soldierly in demeanour, he threw himself with enthusiasm into the short-lived Tipperary civil war, stood by O'Brien to the last, and fought in the battle of widow McCormick's cabbage-garden. He then tried to escape to Slievannon, where he hoped to join Thomas Francis Meagher [q. v.], and was concealed by the peasantry for some days, until he made his way to Cork. He had actually got on board a vessel bound for the United States when he was arrested. He was tried for high treason by the special commission at Clonmel along with Smith O'Brien and his confederates on 9 Oct., and was sentenced to death, and confined in Richmond Bridewell. This sentence was commuted to transportation for life, but the patriots availed themselves of a legal doubt whether it was competent to the crown to commute the penalty for high treason, and petitioned parliament against the bill, which was subsequently passed, to legalise the clemency of the crown in sparing their lives. He was transported to Van Diemen's Land in the sloop Swift, and reached the settlement in July 1849. In 1852, having been wrongly arrested upon a charge of breach of some police regulations and set at liberty by the magistrates, he considered his parole revoked, and escaped with Meagher to San Francisco, where he settled and endeavoured to resume his former business of a shipping agent. Either the habits of the far west were strange to him, or revolutions had unfitted him for peaceful commerce. He failed in his attempts, spent his last years in poverty, and died in 1860. His body was brought to Ireland, and, in spite of the opposition of Cardinal Paul Cullen [q. v]. and the leaders of the Roman church, was buried amid nationalist demonstrations at Glasnevin cemetery, near Dublin, on 10 Nov. 1861.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; C. Gavan Duffy's Young Ireland; T. C. Luby's Reminiscences; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. x. 88; Times, 6, 7, 8, 12 Nov. 1861.] J. A. H.

**MACMICHAEL, WILLIAM, M.D.** (1784–1839), physician, son of a banker at Bridgnorth, Shropshire, was born in 1784, and, after education at the local grammar school, entered at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1805, M.A. 1807, M.B. 1808, and M.D. 1816. He was elected a Radcliffe travelling fellow in 1811 and made several journeys in Russia, Turkey, the Danubian principalities, and Palestine. In 1812 he visited Thermopylæ, and suffered afterwards from intermittent fever for two years. He visited the ruins of Moscow in 1814, and in 1817 revisited the city. He travelled thence to Constantinople. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1818, and then began practice as a physician in London. In the following year he published 'Journey from Moscow to Constantinople in the years 1817, 1818,' a quarto, illustrated by drawings of his own. In 1822 he was elected a censor of the College of Physicians, and was registrar from 1824 to 1829. He was again censor in 1832. He held the office of physician to the Middlesex Hospital from May 1822 to November 1831. In 1827 he published the 'Gold-headed Cane,' of which a second edition appeared in the following year. A cane bearing on its gold head the arms of John Radcliffe [q. v.], Richard Mead [q. v.], Anthony Askew [q. v.], William Pitcairn [q. v.], and Matthew Baillie [q. v.], had been given by Baillie's widow to the College of Physicians, where it may still be seen, and its supposed biography is made the occasion of a most interesting account of the five physicians. An edition, with interesting notes, was published by Dr. Munk in 1884. In 1830, also without his name, he published a small volume, 'Lives of British Physicians,' containing biographies of Linacre, Caius, Harvey, Sir T. Browne, Sydenham, and Radcliffe, by himself, with twelve other lives by Dr. Bisset Hawkins, Dr. Parry, Dr. Southey, Dr. Munk, and Mr. Clarke. These lives have the same merit of style as the 'Gold-headed Cane;' they contain much information, and are never dry. His friendship with Sir Henry Halford led to his appointment in 1829 as physician extraordinary to the king, in March 1830 as librarian, and in May 1831 as physician in ordinary, but in spite of this powerful help his practice was never large. His first medical work was 'A New View of the Infection of Scarlet Fever, illustrated by Remarks on other Contagious Disorders' (London, 1822), in which he maintains that a single attack of scarlet fever is preventive however mild, and therefore suggests that it is desirable when one child of a family has the disease to let the others catch it. The book shows no great range of observation, and some readiness to arrive at conclusions too hastily. He also published 'A Brief Sketch of the Progress of Opinion on the Subject of Contagion, with some Remarks on Quarantine,' London, 1825; and 'Is the Cholera Spasmodica of India a Contagious Disease?' London, 1831. In 1837 he had an attack of paralysis, and retired from practice. He died at his residence, Maida Hill, London, on 10 Jan. 1839.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 182; Dr. MacMichael's interleaved copy of British Physicians in Library of College of Physicians; information from Dr. Munk; Works.] N. M.

MACMILLAN, ANGUS (1810–1865), discoverer of Gippsland, Australia, born in Glenbrittle, Skye, in 1810, started at the age of nineteen for Australia to find work. After working on several sheep stations, the chief of which belonged to one McFarlane, he took employment under Lachlan McAlister in 1838.

Early in the following year he started, at McAlister's request, to look out for fresh stations, and after careful inquiry determined to explore to the south-west of Sydney. The natives had a tradition that a fine country lay there. In February 1839 he arrived at Curawang, a village of the Maneroo tribe of natives; and in May he provided himself with arms and provisions for four weeks, and set out with a black chief for companion. Four days later he reached the hill now known as the Haystack, from the top of which he had a bird's-eye view of the country which he wished to explore. His comrades, however, threatened his life, and he turned back without making any decisive discovery. But McAlister encouraged him to persevere, and in December 1839 he started again, and got further into the country; he was encamped on the Tambo river when Count Strzelecki's more regular exploring party came up with him on 7 March 1840. Subsequently on 9 Feb. 1841 he commenced a final effort to discover a road to the sea at Corner Inlet, in which he partly succeeded.

During the greater part of these two years, MacMillan endured much privation, and his sole aids to exploration were a pocket compass and a chart of the coast. He called the new country Caledonia Australis, but this name, like others which he gave, was superseded by the appellation Gippsland, given by Strzelecki. MacMillan's claim to public notice was recognised by a dinner given to him at Port Albert in March 1856. Eventually he settled down on a sheep-run of his own on the Avon, where he died in May 1865.

[McCombie's History of the Colony of Victoria, 1858, pp. 79, 80; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography.] C. A. H.

MACMILLAN, DANIEL (1813–1857), bookseller and publisher, tenth child and third son of Duncan Macmillan, by Katherine, daughter of William Crawford, was born at Upper Corrie in the Island of Arran, 13 Sept. 1813. His grandfather, Malcolm, 'tacksman,' or foreman, on the 'Cock' farm, was of an old covenanting stock, allied to the Macmillans of Sanquhar and Arndarroch [see Macmillan, John]. His father migrated to Irvine in 1815, and tilled a small farm there until his death in 1823. Daniel was educated at the common school, and in 1824 bound to Maxwell Dick, bookseller and bookbinder, of Irvine, whence he moved in 1831 to Atkinson's shop at Glasgow. In 1833 he came to London a raw Scottish lad, who was unfavourably surprised to find that 'all he had read about a London Sunday' was 'quite true.' He visited 'the magnates' of Paternoster Row, but was not attracted by the conditions of a post offered him by Messrs. Simpkin & Marshall, and preferred to take service (on a salary of 30*l.*) with a Cambridge bookseller, Mr. Johnson, a serious man and a baptist church member. Here in the course of three years he became a master of his trade, and learned to know every book in the shop. He lived with his master's family, whom he describes as 'kind and pious,' and in their congenial society he experienced 'the new birth.' At the same time he read wisely and well, with beneficial results. In December 1835 'things spiritual took a more cheerful turn,' and Calvinistic cobwebs ceased to trouble him seriously. To his friend James Maclehose, a young shopman at Seeley's in Fleet Street, afterwards the well-known Glasgow bookseller and publisher, he wrote frequent letters, which exhibit some critical insight. Jeremy Taylor, Landor, and Carlyle were his demi-gods. He also read Voltaire and Gibbon, but overcame the phase of scepticism that ensued, and commenced a diary, which is full of his spiritual experiences. From 1837 to 1843 he was in the service of Messrs. Seeley of Fleet Street, at a salary which advanced steadily from 60*l.* to 130*l.*, in spite of long absences in Scotland, enforced by his always delicate health. In 1843 he started on his own account a shop in Aldersgate Street, where energy and knowledge enabled him to surmount the difficulties incidental to his lack of capital. In 1840, through a correspondence which followed his reading 'Guesses at Truth,' he made the acquaintance of Julius Charles Hare [q. v.] and his brothers Augustus and Francis, an intimacy which proved most valuable to him in every way. Other friends were William Hone [q. v.], author of the 'Every-day Book,' and F. D. Maurice [q. v.], the latter acquired through a visit to the Hares at Hurstmonceaux in September 1842. At the end of 1843, with the help of a loan from the Hares, Macmillan was able to take over Newby's business in Trinity Street, Cambridge, 'just opposite the Senate House.' The first Cambridge catalogue of Macmillan & Co. (the 'Co.' being represented by Daniel's brother Alexander, *d.* 1896, aged 78, who for the present kept up the shop in Aldersgate Street, though this was relinquished before the end of the year) was issued in March 1844. The conjuncture was a happy one for a man of Macmillan's energies and special gifts. No man who ever sold books for a livelihood was more conscious of a vocation. 'In selling books,' he wrote to his friend Maclehose, 'you never, surely, thought you were merely working for bread.' Combined with this loftiness of aim went the greatest shrewdness, caution, aptitude for detail, commercial readiness, enterprise, and skill. Such a man was sure of a career in Cambridge, where the trade was in a lethargic condition. 'The confidence of undergraduate readers and purchasers of books grew rapidly, as they recognised that here was a man who showed not only insight but conscientiousness in his dealings with them.' F. D. Maurice, Trench, Kingsley, and Professor Hort were among his early patrons, and he benefited greatly by the recommendations of Archdeacon Hare. In two years' time the Macmillans absorbed the business of Stevenson, one of their leading rivals in Cambridge. In order to provide the necessary capital a partner was taken in, and the firm became Macmillan, Barclay, & Co., but Barclay retired in 1850, and the firm resumed the old style.

In 1844 the idea came to Daniel of expanding the business in the direction of publishing. The advantages of his position for the production of educational works became more and more apparent, and he turned to this new field with his accustomed energy and caution. Among the first books published by the firm were A. R. Craig's 'Philosophy of Training,' F. D. Maurice's edition of Law's 'Remarks upon the Fable of the Bees' (1844), Boole's 'Mathematical Analysis of Logic' (1847), and Trench's 'Hulsean Lectures' for 1845 and 1846. These were soon followed by Isaac Todhunter's advanced mathematical works and Maurice's 'Theological Essays.' A new departure was made in 1855 with Kingsley's 'Westward Ho!' and a still greater triumph was achieved in April 1857 with 'Tom Brown's School Days,' which passed through five editions before the end of the year. The business throve beyond expectation, and every succeeding year brought further assurance of success. But Macmillan's health was becoming more and more precarious, and he died at Cambridge on 27 June 1857. His strongly marked character—ambitious, devout but not austere, impetuous yet under constant self-restraint—produced a strong impression upon all who came across him. Among the latter was Mr. Thomas Hughes, who in 1882 issued an excellent 'Memoir' (with portrait), incorporating much of Macmillan's characteristic correspondence.

Macmillan married, on 4 Sept. 1850, Frances, daughter of Mr. Orridge, a Cambridge chemist. A son Frederick was born in 1851, and a second son, Maurice, in 1853. Both sons became partners in the firm.

[Memoir of Daniel Macmillan by Thomas Hughes, Q.C.; Macmillan & Co.'s Bibl. Cat. 1843–1889, with portraits of the two brothers Daniel and Alexander.] T. S.

**MACMILLAN, JOHN** (1670–1753), founder of the reformed presbyterian church, son of John Macmillan, who descended from a branch of the family long settled at Arndarroch, was born at Barncachla, in the parish of Minnigaff, Kirkcudbrightshire, in 1670. He studied at Edinburgh University, whence he graduated 28 June 1697, became chaplain to the laird of Broughton, and was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkcudbright 26 Nov. 1700. His views of the binding force of the covenants were even at this time akin to those of the suffering remnant of Cameronians, but he was nevertheless ordained minister of Balmaghie on 18 Sept. 1701. At an early stage of his ministry he protested against 'the corruptions, defections, and errors of the church government,' and his relations with the presbytery grew more and more strained, until his brethren found themselves under the necessity of deposing him, 30 Dec. 1703, for disorderly and schismatical practices. There being no question as to Macmillan's morals or orthodoxy, it is doubtful whether the Kirkcudbright presbytery was competent to depose him. The deposition certainly affected him little; his popularity enabled him to retain possession of both church and manse, and he continued in the exercise of his ministry. He appeared before the commission of assembly 9 June 1704, acknowledged a fault, and earnestly desired, but without success, to be 'reponed.' In October 1710 William M'Kie was ordained to the parish, but was unable to take possession, was reduced to officiate in a barn, and was subjected to much violence. While attending a funeral in 1711 M'Kie was assaulted by some perfervid partisans of Macmillan. Two years later, when M'Kie's friends went to plough the glebe for him, Macmillan's followers rose against them, cut the reins in pieces, turned the horses adrift, and threw the ploughshare into the neighbouring lake (Hew Scott; but cf. *Minutes of Presbytery*, 5 April 1715). Constant appeals were made by M'Kie's adherents to the lord-justice clerk and solicitor-general, but the civil government manifested a disinclination to interfere, and the disorders continued in Balmaghie until Macmillan voluntarily resigned in 1715.

Though retaining M'Kie's pulpit, Macmillan had since 1706 really acted as minister to 'the remnant,' commonly known as the Cameronians, whose chief distinctive tenets were that no sworn allegiance was due to the king or government, on the ground that they had rescinded the covenants and the acts of the Reformation period. Macmillan's call by the remnant, which acquired and retained until 1743 the title of the 'Macmillanites,' was signed in October 1706. The secession provoked much controversy. Among the pamphlets that appeared the most interesting is 'The Friendly Conference between the Country Man and his Nephew, who having fallen off from Hearing, hath for some years been a follower of Mr. Macmillan,' Edinburgh, 1711, in which it was hinted (unjustly enough) that Macmillan, having resisted authority in order to curry favour with the more rigid presbyterians among his parishioners, was subsequently anxious to be reponed on any terms, and manipulated the schism with this object solely in view. 'A Letter from a Friend to Mr. John Macmillan, wherein is demonstrated the Contrariety of his Principles' (1709?), was twice answered, and as many times vindicated, before the close of 1712. Throughout this period Macmillan identified himself with the somewhat cross-grained jacobitism of his following, and the Duchess of Gordon described him in May 1707 to Hooke, the Jacobite agent, as 'a very cunning man and very zealous' (Hooke, *Corresp.* Roxb. Club, ii. 309).

Macmillan's accession was in fact of the utmost importance to the 'Reformed Presbyterians.' Their isolation originated in a lay movement of dissatisfaction with the revolution settlement of presbyterianism, at which the covenants were ignored, and until 1706 they met only as 'fellowship societies.' Since the death of James Renwick [q. v.] in 1688, and the defection of their three remaining ministers, Shields, Linning, and Boyd in 1689, they had waited and 'prayed patiently until the Lord should send them a pastor,' and Macmillan was the first ordained minister who associated himself with them. He was shortly joined by John M'Neil, a licentiate. To confirm the faith of members and give a public testimony of their principles, the covenants were solemnly renewed on Auchensaugh Hill in Lanarkshire in 1712. Having finally thrown in his lot with the 'Society people,' Macmillan laboured among them with indefatigable zeal, traversing the country and gathering converts. An attempt made to induce Ebenezer Erskine [q. v.] to unite with the reformed presbyterians when he seceded from the established church in 1733 was not successful, but the sect grew, and in 1743 Macmillan was joined by Thomas Nairn, minister of Abbotshall, Fifeshire. Whereupon they together erected a 'Reformed Presbytery' at Braehead, Carnwath, 1 Aug. 1743, and ordained new ministers, one of whom, John Cuthbertson, was despatched to support the cause in Pennsylvania. The 'Reformed Presbytery' was, however, unable to preserve its integrity, and 'divided' in July 1753 'upon a question relating to the extent of Christ's death' (see *The True State of* *the Difference between the Reformed Presbytery and some Brethren who lately deserted them*, Edinburgh, 1753). Macmillan died at Broomhill, in the parish of Bothwell, on Saturday, 1 Dec. 1753, 'in the greatest serenity and perfect exercise of his intellectuals to the very end' (*Observations on a Wolf in Sheepskin . . . to which is subjoined an Account of the Last Words of the Rev. Mr. J. M'M. on his Deathbed*, Edinburgh, 1753). An inscription on his monument at Broomhill describes him as 'first minister to the United Societies in Scotland, adhering at the Revolution to the whole covenanted Reformation attained to between 1638 and 1649. A son John was ordained by the 'Reformed Presbytery,' and became minister at Glasgow.

[Hew Scott's Fasti, pt. ii. pp. 698–9; Mackenzie's Galloway, ii. 309–16; Scots Mag. 1853, p. 627; Wodrow's Analecta, 1842; A True Narrative of the Proceedings of the Presbyterie of Kirkcudbright examined and found false, Edinburgh, 1705; Blunt's Dict. of Sects, s.v. 'Cameronians;' Chambers's Caledonia, iii. 323; Act, Declaration, and Testimony for our Covenanted Reformation, Edinb. 1777, pp. 51–2; Acts of Assembly, ed. 1843, esp. 30 March 1704 and 17 May 1717; art. by A. Symington in The Religions of the World, 1877; The Testimony of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, 1866, pp. 124–6; M'Clintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, under 'Presbyterian Churches;' Advocates' Library Cat. iv. 361, 718; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the Rev. A. Gordon and the Rev. J. A. Chancellor of Belfast.] T. S.

MACMOYER, FLORENCE (*d.* 1713), last keeper of the book of Armagh, known in Irish as Finghin MacInmhaoir, wrote his name in Latin Flarentinus Muire (*Book of Armagh*, fol. 104 *b*), and when in England was called Florence Wyer. The 'Book of Armagh,' written in 807, was one of the most precious possessions of the church of Armagh, and its custody was the official duty of the Clan MacMoyre from the fourteenth century and probably much earlier. The townlands of Agincurk, Ballintate, Ballintemple, Cavanakill, Corlat, Knockavannon, Lurgana, Outleckan in the parish of Ballymyre, Barony of Fews, co. Armagh, were time out of mind the property of the sept (*Armagh Inquisition*, 12 Aug. 1609), and at Ballymyre the last keeper was born. He was educated at a large school of which the locality is unknown, and himself became a schoolmaster (Letter of Bishop Cusack). In 1680 he pledged the book for five pounds to pay his expenses to London. On 3 May 1681 he was the first witness at the trial of Oliver Plunket [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, and swore that Plunket obtained the primacy by promising to aid in a French invasion of Ireland, that he aided Colonel Miles Rely and Colonel Bourne to raise forces to join the French when they landed, and wrote treasonable letters. The foreman of the jury seems to have thought him a villain (BURNET, ii. 502); and it is clear that he and his kinsman, John Moyer, a Franciscan friar, had in revenge for a private quarrel determined to compass Plunket's death by agreeing in what now seems incredible evidence as to his association in a treasonable conspiracy. He explained his not giving evidence earlier than 1681 of what happened in 1667 by saying that he was a Roman catholic. The lord chief justice asked 'Are you not so now?' and he replied 'Yes, I am so.' Plunket solemnly affirmed that he had never spoken to him, and had never to his knowledge seen him before. MacMoyer was detained in prison in London till after 1683. He then returned to Ireland, lived in a glen in the townland of Ballintate, co. Armagh, and died 12 Feb. 1713, universally despised. He was buried in Ballymyre churchyard, and his tombstone was treated with indignity. Those of the sept who lived in their ancient district changed their name to MacUidhir or MacGuire, which though written differently approaches the sound of the abbreviated Irish form MacInmhaoir, and it was long believed that every year Florence MacMoyer was solemnly cursed by the pope. He never redeemed the 'Book of Armagh,' which about 1707 came into the possession of Arthur Brownlow, from whose descendant it was bought by Bishop William Reeves and sold for 200*l.* to Trinity College, Dublin.

[Memoir of the Book of Armagh, by William Reeves, vicar of Lusk, 1861; Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy, Aug. 1891; James Stuart's Historical Memoirs of Armagh, 1811; State Trials, ed. 1810, viii. 447, 474; Moran's Memoirs of Oliver Plunket, Dublin, 1861, p. 307.] N. M.

MACMURCHADA, DIARMAID (Dermod MacMurrough) (1110?–1171), king of Leinster, was doubtless son of Enna, king of Leinster, who, dying in 1126, is said to have been murdered by the citizens of Dublin, and to have been contemptuously buried with a dog. The best authority, the 'Book of Leinster,' says that Enna died at Lough Carman, Wexford, in the eighth year of his reign. He was son of Donnchadh, son of Murchadh, and descended from Enna Ceinnselach, king of Leinster in the fourth century. The statements as to the date of MacMurchada's birth are conflicting. According to information supplied by the 'Book of Leinster,' he was only fifteen years old when, in 1126, on his father's death, he became king of Leinster. Giraldus

Cambrensis notes that 'his youth and inexperience in government led him to become the oppressor of the nobility.' His education was entrusted to Aedh mac Crimthainn, abbot of Terryglass, co. Tipperary, termed 'the chief historian of Leinster,' for whom the 'Book of Leinster' is said to have been compiled by Bishop Finn of Kildare, who was previously abbot of Newry. Dermod appears to have profited little by his instruction. Cruelty and profligacy characterised his youth. He is described by Giraldus as of giant stature, his voice hoarse from shouting his war-cry in battle, his hand against every man and every man's hand against him. According to the 'Chronicon Scotorum,' at the age of twenty-two he forcibly abducted the Abbess of Kildare, and when the community endeavoured to prevent the crime he slew 140 of them and set fire to the monastery.

In the confusion which prevailed in the government of Ireland at this period, Dermod asserted a claim to the whole south of Ireland, called *Leth Mogha.* Accordingly he invaded Ossory in 1134, and though repulsed at first he returned to the attack and defeated the people of Ossory and their allies the Danes of Waterford. In 1137 he besieged Waterford, which was within the territory he claimed. In 1149 he plundered the stone-church of St. Cianan of Meath with the assistance of the Danes. Laurence O'Toole, then a boy of ten, was delivered into his hands, and was treated by him with such cruelty that O'Toole's father threatened to execute twelve of Dermod's followers unless the boy was restored to him. He is further charged in the 'Annals of the Four Masters' with putting to death or depriving of sight seventeen of his subordinate chieftains, though Leland attributes this offence to his father. The crime for which he is chiefly notorious was the abduction of Dervorgill, wife of Tiernan O'Ruark, lord of Breifne, a territory comprising the counties of Leitrim, Longford, and Cavan. The Anglo-Norman writers and the native annals supply different versions of the affair. The former, of whom Giraldus Cambrensis is the principal, describe Dervorgill as taking advantage of her husband's absence to invite Dermod to carry her off, and as feigning reluctance. Keating, who follows Giraldus, adds that her husband was at the time on a pilgrimage to St. Patrick's Purgatory at Lough Derg, and both writers agree that Dermod was expelled from his kingdom for this act, and that his journey to England and the Anglo-Norman invasion were the immediate consequences of it. But according to the more probable account in 'Annals of the Four Masters' under the year 1152 it was when the combined armies of O'Connor, Dermod, and others had invaded O'Ruark's territory, defeated him and deprived him of the district of Conmaicne, that Dermod took the opportunity of 'carrying off Dervorgill with her cattle and furniture,' whether with or without her consent is not stated. In the following year O'Connor, who had previously been Dermod's ally, marched against him, retook Dervorgill, and delivered her to her kinsmen the people of Meath. In the course of the same year she, according to the 'Four Masters,' 'came to her husband again.' In 1157 she was present with her husband at the consecration of the church of Mellifont, co. Louth. She survived her husband twenty-one years, and died in the monastery of Mellifont in her eighty-fifth year, in 1193.

Meanwhile political changes were going forward; O'Loughlin, who had been Dermod's ally, was killed in the battle of Litterluin in 1166, whereupon Roderick O'Connor his enemy became king of Ireland, and Dermod, anticipating an attack, burnt his town of Ferns. Soon after another of Dermod's enemies, O'Ruark, marched against him, defeated him, burnt the castle of Ferns, and 'banished him over sea.' This took place, according to the 'Four Masters,' in 1166, and as this was fourteen years after the carrying off of Dervorgill it is evident that there is little direct connection between the two events. It was probably the fact of his evil life that led to his liberality in founding monasteries; among these was the convent of St. Mary de Hogges for Augustinian nuns, established in 1146. To this he subjected Kilclehin in the county of Kilkenny, and Aghade in the county of Carlow. In the same year convents at Baltinglass and Ferns were founded by him, and lastly the priory of All Saints, Hoggin Green, Dublin, where Trinity College now stands, in 1166. This liberality gained him the favour of the clergy.

When banished over sea Dermod sought the aid of Henry II to recover his kingdom, imploring his protection and promising, if successful, to hold his kingdom as Henry's vassal. The application was highly acceptable to Henry, who in 1154 or 1155 had in view an expedition to Ireland, and according to many authors, obtained a bull from Adrian IV authorising the invasion, the pope sending him at the same time a valuable ring as a token of investiture. But the queen-mother being opposed to the enterprise, and matters not being ripe for action, the bull was kept secret for some years. Attempts are made from time to time to question the authenticity of this bull, but without sufficient reason. It is attested by abundant contemporary evidence (Ussher, *Sylloge*), and it was confirmed by a subsequent bull of Alexander III in 1172, and consistently acted on by the papal authorities. Cardinal Vivian at the synod of Dublin in 1177 'set forth Henry's right by virtue of the pope's authority.' Its authenticity has always been maintained by the best authorities, as Ussher, Bellarmine, Lanigan, Bossuet, Fleury, and recently by Döllinger. Henry, unable to afford direct help to Dermod, gave him letters patent authorising any of his subjects who might be willing to render him assistance. Armed with this document Dermod, after much negotiation, prevailed on Richard de Clare, called Strongbow, to undertake the enterprise, promising him his daughter Eva in marriage, and the succession to the kingdom of Leinster [see Clare, Richard de, *d.* 1176] With the assistance of David [q. v.], bishop of St. Davids, he induced several others to join him. Returning to Ireland in the following year (1167) with a few of his new allies, to whom thenceforth the 'Four Masters' apply the term Galls, formerly used of the Danes, he remained in the monastery of Ferns during the winter. In 1168 he sent Morice Regan, his faithful adherent, to hasten the promised expedition. Meantime he was hard pressed by King Turlough O'Connor and O'Ruark, and compelled to give seven hostages to the former for permission to retain ten cantreds of his native territory. He had also to pay one hundred ounces of gold as *einech*, or compensation, to O'Ruark for the wrong formerly done him. Dermod's object was to gain time, but it was not until May 1169 that Robert Fitzstephen [q. v.] entered the bay of Bannow (*Cuan an bainb*), in the county of Wexford, with a force of about 390 men, and landed at Bagganbun, a name which represents the *Beannán bo[i]nn* of Keating's 'History.' On the following day Maurice de Prendergast arrived from Milford with another force, chiefly consisting, it appears, of Flemings. Dermod having joined the allies, Wexford was assaulted and soon after surrendered by the advice of the bishops. A great expedition was now (1169, *Annals of the Four Masters*) organised by King Roderick to attack Dermod at Ferns, where he was strongly entrenched, but after much delay the king entered into a treaty with him, 'yielding to the weak counsels of some of the principal ecclesiastics' (O'Conor). Dermod gave his son and grandson as hostages, and entered into a secret agreement not to bring any more foreigners into Ireland and to send away those who were already with him as soon as Leinster was subdued. Dermod then marched to attack Dublin, but the citizens, terrified at his approach, returned to their allegiance. Emboldened by his success he now aimed at the sovereignty of Ireland, and messengers were sent to Earl Richard urging him to hasten to his aid. The earl first despatched Raymond, who landed at Dundonnell, co. Waterford, in May 1170, and immediately fortified himself. In the following August Richard himself landed in the same neighbourhood with two hundred knights and twelve hundred infantry. The men of Waterford had attempted to overpower Raymond before Earl Richard's arrival, but were defeated with great slaughter and seventy prisoners taken. These, according to Regan, were beheaded, a woman being employed as executioner, and their bodies then thrown over the cliff. Earl Richard now joined his forces to those of Raymond Fitzgerald [q. v.], the city was quickly taken, and immediately afterwards the marriage of Eva to Earl Richard took place as previously arranged. Dermod, before the close of the year, having now a considerable force at his command, set out again to attack Dublin, the citizens of which had incurred his mortal hatred by their brutal treatment of his father. Unable to withstand the force brought against them, they engaged St. Laurence O'Toole, archbishop of Dublin, to treat with Strongbow on their behalf, but while negotiations were going on Raymond and Miles de Cogan, with their followers, scaled the walls and captured the city. Hasculf, the Danish king, and the greater number of the inhabitants escaped with their valuables and took refuge on board their ships. Miles de Cogan was appointed governor of the city, and Dermod proceeded with Strongbow to overrun Meath, a territory to which he had no claim. On this Roderick sent him word that as long as he confined himself to the recovery of his own territories he had not opposed him, but as he was now making aggressions on others he must interfere, and he reminded him that his son was in his power as a hostage. Dermod returned an insolent reply, declared that he claimed not Leinster but all Ireland, and expressed himself utterly indifferent to the fate of his son. Roderick immediately put the unhappy youth to death, an act which the chroniclers greatly lament.

The successes of the Normans having excited the jealousy of Henry II, he issued early in 1171 an edict forbidding any one to aid them, and commanding all of every degree to return to England on pain of being regarded as traitors. It was at this crisis that Dermod's death took place, and they were left without an ally. The event is thus described by the 'Four Masters' under the year 1171: 'Diarmaid MacMurchada, king of Leinster, by whom a trembling sod was made of all Ireland . . . died of an insufferable and unknown disease, for he became putrid while living through the miracle of God and the saints of Ireland whose churches he had profaned and burnt. He died at Ferns without making a will, without penance, without the body of Christ, without unction, as his evil deeds deserved.' The 'Book of Leinster,' on the other hand, states that 'he died after the victory of unction and penance,' adding, 'thenceforward is the miserable reign of the Saxons, amen, amen.' His son-in-law, Earl Richard, at once attempted to exercise all Dermod's powers as king of Leinster, but he found a powerful rival in Roderick O'Connor [q. v.] Henry II, on his arrival in person at the close of 1171, received the submission of natives and invaders alike, and set on a permanent basis that subjection of Ireland to England which was the inevitable outcome of Dermod's appeal to the English king.

[Annals of the Four Masters, 1166–71; the Works of Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Series), vol. v.; the Song of Dermot and the Earl, translated by Goddard H. Orpen, Oxford, 1892; Dissertations on the History of Ireland by C. O'Connor of Balenagar; the History of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry II, by T. Leland, D.D., i. 1–52; the Wars of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, by the Rev. J. H. Todd, Introd. pp. ix–xi; Book of Leinster (Facsimile), p. 39 *a*, and Introd. pp. 7, 8; Ussher's Works, iv. 546–9.] T. O.

**MACMURROGH** or **MACMURCHAD, ART** (1357–1417), styled also Cavanagh, Irish chief, born in 1357, was descended from Donall, illegitimate son of Diarmaid or Dermod MacMurchada [q. v.], king of Leinster. The sept of which he was the head was so numerous and important that the name of 'Cavanaghs' country' was applied to districts occupied by them, which are now comprised in the counties of Carlow, Wexford, and Wicklow. Under a compact with the government at Dublin, an annual subvention was long paid to the head of the Cavanagh sept for protection which he agreed to afford to the English settlers in their district. In connection with this subvention, which occasionally remained unpaid, disputes from time to time arose between the governmental officials and MacMurchad. By native writers he was extolled as courageous, liberal, and hospitable. He married Elizabeth Veele, who, as heiress to Anglo-Norman settlers, was entitled to lands of considerable value in Leinster. These were seized by the crown on the plea that she had forfeited them by her marriage. Richard II when in Ireland in 1395 propitiated MacMurchad, and, according to Froissart, conferred knighthood on him at Dublin. The king's representatives also concluded an agreement with MacMurchad for the restoration of his wife's lands and the payment of the subvention as formerly. The subsequent non-fulfilment of this agreement led to hostilities by MacMurchad, and Thomas de Spencer, earl of Gloucester, was delegated to negotiate with him when Richard II revisited Ireland in 1399. Some details of the interview between them have been chronicled in verse by Creton, a contemporary French writer. He mentions that their meeting was between two woods near the sea, that MacMurchad, a fine large man, marvellously agile, stern in aspect, rode on a very swift horse of high value, and bore a spear in his right hand, which he used with great dexterity. The discourse, according to Creton, lasted for some time, but led to no satisfactory result. King Richard subsequently by proclamation offered a hundred marks of gold for MacMurchad, alive or dead. The meeting between MacMurchad and Gloucester formed the subject of an elaborate drawing in colours and gold in Creton's manuscript, now in the British Museum (MS. Harl. 1319), and an accurate reproduction of it will be found in the 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' edited by the present writer. After the deposition of Richard II the representatives of Henry IV in Ireland entered into new negotiations with MacMurchad, which were, however, often broken off. The death of MacMurchad in 1417 was ascribed to poison administered by a woman.

[Patent Rolls of Chancery, Ireland; Carew MSS., Lambeth; Archæologia, xx. 1823; Annals of the Four Masters, 1848; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, 1865; Annals of Loch Cé, 1871.]
J. T. G.

**MACNAB, Sir ALLAN NAPIER** (1798–1862), Canadian soldier and politician, was born at Newark, now Niagara, Ontario, 19 Feb. 1798. His father, Allan MacNab, who had served as a lieutenant in the 3rd dragoons and the queen's rangers, and had been aide-de-camp to General Simcoe, settled in Upper Canada with his young wife, the daughter of Captain William Napier, commissioner of the port and harbour of Quebec. Soon after their son's birth the family moved to Toronto, where the father became a clerk in the office of the provincial secretary, William Jarvis, and young Allan was sent to a district school, and proved a dunce. He was fifteen at the time of the American invasion in 1813, and went to the front with his father in a small force of regulars and militia, which was driven back on Kingston.

For a short time he was a midshipman on board H.M.S. Wolfe, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore Sir James Lucas Yeo, and was present in the attack on Sacketts Harbour and other points on the southern shore of Lake Ontario. Leaving the navy, he served as a volunteer with the 100th foot (afterwards disbanded as the 99th), and for his conduct at Fort Niagara in December 1813 received an ensigncy in the 49th foot in March 1814. After serving in the engagements at Fort Erie, Buffalo, and Black Rock, he joined his regiment at Montreal, and was in charge of the advance-guard at Saranac bridge in the Plattsburg fiasco.

At the peace he left the army, and became an articled clerk in the office of the attorney-general, and a government copyist. In 1821 he married, and in 1826 was called to the Canadian bar, and removed to Hamilton to practise there. In 1829 he was first introduced to public life. The 'Hamilton outrage,' as a parade through the streets of an effigy of the lieutenant-governor, Sir John Colborne [q. v.], was called, became the subject of parliamentary inquiry. MacNab refused to testify on certain points, as tending to incriminate himself. He was taken into custody by the serjeant-at-arms, on the motion of James Lyon Mackenzie [q.v.], the leader of the rebellion in Upper Canada eight years later, and was committed to the common gaol. His confinement was brief, but the conservatives regarded him as a political martyr, and chose him for their candidate at the general election of 1830. He was returned to the House of Assembly as member for Wentworth county, and one of his first acts as a legislator was to second a motion for the commitment of Mackenzie for breach of privilege in the publication of a newspaper article reflecting on the policy of the government. Party feeling at that time ran very high. In 1837 MacNab was elected speaker of the House of Assembly, which post he held until the union of the provinces in 1841. He sat for Wentworth county for three terms, and afterwards for Hamilton. On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837–8 MacNab turned out with his militia battalion—known by the rebels as 'the men of Gore'—defeated the rebels at Montgomery's tavern, cleared the neighbouring districts, and cut adrift the schooner Caroline, belonging to a body of American 'sympathisers,' who had taken possession of Navy Island, a little above Niagara, and sent her in flames over the falls (cf. Alison, *Hist. of Europe*, vi. 87–90). For his active and spirited conduct he was knighted 21 March 1838. He received the thanks of the colonial legislature, and was retained as a queen's counsel.

Soon after the union of 1841 MacNab became leader of the conservatives, then in opposition. On the defeat of the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry he was elected, for a second time, in 1844, to the speaker's chair. He served four years as speaker, and in 1848 again led the conservatives, then once more in opposition. He vehemently opposed the Lafontaine rebellion losses bill, and went to England to invoke imperial interference, in which he failed, although he was supported by Mr. Gladstone. On the defeat of the Hincks-Morin ministry in 1854, MacNab, at the invitation of the governor-general, Lord Elgin [see Bruce, James, eighth Earl of Elgin and twelfth Earl of Kincardine], formed a coalition ministry with Mr. Morin, of which MacNab's lieutenant, Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], was the active spirit. MacNab was a martyr to the gout, and when he went to England in 1857, in search of rest and change of air, Macdonald succeeded him, contrary to MacNab's wish. MacNab settled near Brighton, Sussex, where his health improved. An old-fashioned tory in English politics, he contested unsuccessfully the representation of Brighton in the English House of Commons, and was created a baronet by Lord Derby 5 Feb. 1858. In 1860 he returned to Hamilton, was elected member by a majority of twenty-six votes, and became partly reconciled with Macdonald. While in England he had been consulted by the government on colonial defences, and was made honorary colonel in the British army and one of the militia aides-de-camp to the queen, and was appointed to command a Canadian military district. He accompanied the Prince of Wales during his visit to Canada in 1861. At the opening of the parliamentary session of 1862 MacNab was chosen speaker for a third time. His old complaint had returned, and at the close of the session he was scarcely able to reach his home at Toronto, where he died six weeks after, 8 Aug. 1862, when the baronetcy became extinct. All his life MacNab had been a member of the church of England, but on his death his sister-in-law, who had been attending him, announced that he died in the Roman catholic faith, and he was buried as a Roman catholic. Public opinion was greatly excited on the subject. Many of MacNab's old friends and colleagues refused to attend his funeral, and a violent controversy followed in the colonial press.

MacNab married, first, 6 May 1821, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Daniel Brooke of Toronto (she died in 1825); secondly, 30 Sept. 1831, Mary, eldest daughter of John Stuart, sheriff of Johnstown district, Upper Canada (she died in 1845). MacNab had four daughters, two by each wife. The elder daughter by his second wife is now Countess of Albemarle.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1864, under 'MacNab' (extinct); biography, with vignette portrait, in Appleton's Encycl. Amer. Biog.; Army Lists. For particulars of MacNab's services in the rebellion of 1837–8, see Annual Registers under dates, and Sir F. B. Head's Emigrant.] H. M. C.

**MACNAB, HENRY GRAY** or **GREY** (1761–1823), publicist, was of Scottish extraction, but was born in England in 1761. He seems to have been connected with the Glasgow University, though he held no professorship, and was the friend and disciple of Thomas Reid [q. v.] Visiting France on the conclusion of the treaty of Amiens, he was detained on the resumption of hostilities, and settled at Montpellier to continue his medical studies. On the restoration of peace he remained in France, but interested himself in education in England, adopting some of Robert Owen's ideas, and he corresponded with the Duke of Kent, at whose solicitation he prepared an educational scheme which he intended to put in practice by opening a school in London; but before his arrangements were matured he died in Paris, 3 Feb. 1823, leaving an only child, a daughter. He was buried at Père la Chaise.

MacNab published: 1. 'A Plan of Reform in English Schools,' Glasgow, 1786. 2. 'Letters on the Coal Duty and Coal Supply,' London, 1793 and 1801. 3. 'Analysis and Analogy in Education,' Paris, 1818. 4. 'New Views of Mr. Owen impartially examined,' London, 1819. 5. 'Observations on the State of the World,' London, 1820. He left incomplete a pamphlet on premature burial.

[Revue Encyclopédique, Paris, 1823; Biog. Univ.; Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 378; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution, London, 1889.] J. G. A.

**McNAB, WILLIAM RAMSAY**, M.D. (1844–1889), botanist, born in 1844, was the only son of James McNab (1810–1878), who from 1849 to the time of his death was curator of the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh, a post which his father (William McNab) had previously held since 1810. McNab, after acting as assistant to Professor John Hutton Balfour [q. v.] at Edinburgh, and studying in Germany, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1866. He began medical practice in 1867, but was appointed in 1870 to the professorship of natural history in the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, and in the following year he was the first to introduce to British students the facts and methods of Sachs. In March 1872 he was appointed to the chair of botany in the Royal College of Science, Dublin, which he held till his death from heart disease, on 3 Dec. 1889. Besides other appointments Dr. McNab was scientific superintendent of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Glasnevin, Dublin, and at the time of his death was Swiney lecturer on geology at the British Museum. His style as a lecturer was precise, lucid, and simple. He was the author of numerous communications to various societies on all branches of botany. His more important papers were on 'Experiments on the Movement of Water in Plants' ('Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' vol. xxxv.); 'On the Development of the Flowers of *Welwitschia mirabilis*' ('Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vol. xxviii.); 'Revision of the Species of Abies' ('Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy,' ii. 11). He was also the author of two botanical class-books, 'Outlines of Morphology and Physiology,' and 'Outlines of Classification' (Longman's 'London Science Series,' 1878).

[Obituary notice in Nature, 19 Dec. 1889, xli. 159; personal knowledge.] A. C. H.

**MACNAGHTEN** or **MACNAUGHTON, JOHN** (*d.* 1761), criminal, was son of a gentleman seated at Benvarden, near Ballymoney, co. Antrim. The father died when his son was about six, leaving him an estate worth 500*l.* a year. He was educated at Dublin University, but does not appear to have graduated. At college his handsome figure and insinuating address attracted the notice of Sir Clotworthy Skeffington, fourth viscount Massereene, who introduced him to the best society. His passion for gaming soon involved him in debt, but he retrieved his fortune by marrying the sister of Lord Massereene's second wife, a daughter of Henry Eyre of Rowtor, Derbyshire, whose friends made him take an oath that he would play no more. About two years later, however, he returned to the gaming-table with more disastrous results than before. An attempt to arrest him for debt so alarmed his wife, who was lying-in, that she died soon afterwards. Reduced to distress, he obtained through Massereene's good offices the place of collector of the king's duty in Coleraine, co. Londonderry, worth about 200*l.* a year. He gambled away more than 800*l.* of the king's money, and in consequence lost his collectorship, and his estate was sequestered.

At this crisis Andrew Knox of Prehen, Londonderry, M.P. for Donegal, who had known Macnaughton from a child, invited him to his house, and he at once paid his addresses to Knox's only daughter, Mary Anne, a girl of fifteen, who was entitled to a fortune of 5,000*l.* Miss Knox favoured his suit, but her father opposed it. Macnaughton, however, told Miss Knox that her father had secretly consented to their marriage; then persuaded her to read over the marriage service with him in the presence of a youth named Hamilton, and finally claimed Miss Knox as his wife by law in virtue of the supposed contract between them. He followed her to Sligo, but was there challenged by a friend of the Knox family, and being wounded was obliged to take refuge in his uncle's house at Londonderry. Meanwhile, the prerogative court of Armagh set aside the pretended contract, and 500*l.* damages were awarded to Knox.

Macnaughton, to avoid a writ sued out against him for these damages, withdrew to England. But in August 1761 he returned to Ireland, visited Enniskillen, and learning that Miss Knox with her mother and aunt were drinking the waters at Swanlinbar, a village ten miles from Enniskillen, he hired a lodging there, disguised as a common sailor. His movements excited suspicion, and Miss Knox and her friends were placed under the protection of Lord Mountflorence at Florence Court, co. Fermanagh. Macnaughton, after vainly soliciting an interview there with Miss Knox, planned an attack on Knox and his family on their way to Dublin for the parliamentary session. On 10 Nov. he, with accomplices, attacked Knox's coach at a sequestered spot by Cloughhean, and, meeting with a determined resistance, shot Miss Knox with fatal effect. Macnaughton, who was himself badly wounded, rode off, but was captured in a hayloft by two of Sir James Caldwell's light horse, and lodged in Lifford gaol. At his trial on 11 Dec. he was brought into court on a bed dressed in a 'white flannel waistcoat with black buttons, a parti-coloured woollen nightcap, and a crape about his shoulders.' He declared he had no intention of killing anybody, but that, feeling himself wounded, he no longer knew what he did. He strove to save the life of an accomplice Dunlap, who was tried with him, alleging that the man was his own tenant and had acted under his influence. His eloquence and resigned bearing are said to have 'drawn tears from the eyes of many,' but he was sentenced to be hanged at Strabane on 15 Dec. 1761.

The populace imagined that Macnaughton had only tried to seize a wife wrongfully detained from him, and in consequence of a general refusal to take part in the work, the gallows was built by an uncle and some friends of Miss Knox. Macnaughton behaved with the utmost coolness at his execution. The rope broke three times—an accident that entitled him to his liberty, but he bade the sheriff proceed. He and Dunlap were buried in the same grave behind the church of Strabane, co. Tyrone.

[Gent. Mag. 1761, p. 603*; Scots Mag. 1761, p. 698.] G. G.

**MACNAGHTEN, Sir WILLIAM HAY** (1793–1841), diplomatist, born in August 1793, was second son of Sir Francis Macnaghten (1763–1843) of Dundarave, Bushmills, co. Antrim, by his wife Letitia, eldest daughter of Sir William Dunkin of Clogher. The father was knighted on becoming a judge of the supreme court of judicature at Madras in 1809, and was transferred to the supreme court of Bengal in 1815. He assumed the additional surname of Workman in 1823, retired from the bench in 1825, and was created a baronet 16 July 1836. In 1832 he succeeded to the chieftainship of the Clan Macnaghten and the patrimonial estate of Beardiville, on the death of his brother, Edmund Alexander Macnaghten. After being educated at Charterhouse, William received a cadetship in the East India Company's service, and came to India in September 1809. For some time he served in the bodyguard of the governor of Madras, and was a member of his household. He devoted himself zealously to the study of Hindustani, for which he gained a prize of five hundred pagodas in May 1811, and of Persian, the language then most in request in the political department, for which he gained a similar prize two years later. He also acquired the Tamil, Telugu, Canarese, and Marathi tongues. From June 1811 to the summer of 1812 he served as a cornet in the 4th cavalry at Hyderabad, and was initiated by Henry Russell, the resident, into the diplomacy of the nizam's court. In 1812 he joined Lord William Bentinck's institution, and pursued the study of mathematics. He was also employed on survey duty, and in 1813 he joined the escort of Mr. Cole, resident of Mysore, and acted as Cole's political assistant.

Macnaghten was appointed to the civil service of Bengal in 1814, and arrived at Calcutta in October, bearing the highest commendations from Madras. There he continued his oriental studies for some time at the college of Fort William, and gained the highest attainable distinction in every eastern language taught there. He was appointed in May 1816 assistant to the registrar in the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, the court of appeal for the presidency of Bengal. Next he officiated as joint magistrate of Malda in November 1818, and as judge and magistrate of Shahabad in February 1820. In January 1822 he became deputy-registrar of the Sudder court, and having at his own request been examined in Hindu and Mohammedan law, and having proved his proficiency in both, he was appointed registrar of the Sudder Dewanny, a post that he held for nearly nine years. During this time he published at Calcutta his 'Principles and Precedents in Mohammedan Law,' in 1825, which reached a third edition in 1864; his 'Reports of Cases in the Court of Nizamut Adawlut,' in 1827; his 'Principles and Precedents of Hindu Law,' in 1829, which was republished in 1865; and, beginning with 1827, 'Reports of Cases in the Court of Sudder Dewanny Adawlut,' all legal works of high value.

His political career began towards the close of 1830, when he accompanied Lord William Bentinck as secretary during his tour in the upper and western provinces of India. This tour lasted until the beginning of 1833, and at the meeting of the governor-general with Runjeet Singh, maharajah of Lahore, at Roopur, he gained his earliest practical insight into the diplomacy of the then north-western frontier of India. Returning to Calcutta, he was appointed to take charge of the secret and political departments of the government secretariat, and held that post for four years, until the end of Lord Auckland's first year of office [see Eden, George].

In October 1837 he quitted Calcutta for the last time, to accompany Lord Auckland during his tour of the north-west provinces, and was thenceforth one of Lord Auckland's most trusted advisers. He largely determined the policy of intervention in the affairs of Afghanistan, which was to effect the deposition of Dost Mahomed and the restoration of Shah Soojah to the throne of Cabul. He was well fitted both for secretarial and diplomatic work. 'With a profound knowledge of oriental languages and oriental customs,' says Kaye, 'he combined an extensive acquaintance with all the practical details of government, and was scarcely more distinguished as an erudite scholar than as an expert secretary.' Accordingly, Lord Auckland despatched him to Lahore to gain the goodwill of Runjeet Singh, and ultimately he was directed in May 1838 to sound him as to joining in an Afghan expedition. He had an interview with the maharajah at Adeenanuggur on 31 May, was received in full durbar on 3 June, and on 26 June succeeded in obtaining the execution of the tripartite treaty between the governor-general, Runjeet Singh, and Shah Soojah, 26 June 1838. By this treaty the British government was not pledged to send a single soldier beyond the frontier, but only to provide European officers to discipline and command an independent army of the shah. From Lahore he visited Shah Soojah at Loodiana on 13 July, and, after securing the shah's assent to the treaty, returned to Lord Auckland at Simla. The governor-general's policy soon expanded, and it was decided to despatch not European officers only, but a large force of troops, and to make the expedition practically a British one, reducing the shah to the position of a puppet in English hands. With this policy Macnaghten was thoroughly identified. He assisted in the preparation of Lord Auckland's manifesto of 1 Oct. 1838, signed it in his secretarial capacity, and was gazetted envoy and minister at the Afghan court of Soojah-ool-Moolk.

On 10 Dec. the army of Bengal, which was to co-operate with the Bombay force, moved forward from Ferozepore, and was joined by the new envoy at Shikarpore. In spite of the news that the Persians had raised the siege of Herat, it was decided to send the expedition forward into Afghanistan, though reduced in numbers. Macnaghten's task was one of extreme delicacy and difficulty. Shah Soojah, personally disliked by the Afghan tribes, was doubly unpopular on account of the support of British arms. He was himself of untrustworthy character, and was galled by the restrictions placed on his liberty of action by his British allies. The geography and resources of Afghanistan, and the temper and views of its people, were alike almost unknown in India. To add to Macnaghten's difficulties, the military and diplomatic arrangements were entrusted to different hands, and he soon found himself in almost open collision with the military authorities. Macnaghten, like the shah, was anxious to press on with all speed to Candahar, but had no authority over the military commanders, Sir John Keane [q. v.], and Sir Willoughby Cotton [q. v.] According to the governor-general's directions, the new ameer was to accompany the main body of the invading army, and Macnaghten accordingly sent to Cotton, when he was at length ready to advance on Afghanistan, a message requiring him to provide a thousand camels for the conveyance of the shah and his suite. Cotton thereupon accused Macnaghten of wishing to interfere in the command of the army, and a stormy interview took place between them on 20 Feb. 1839. This friction lasted until the expedition reached Candahar on 25 April. With the success of the enterprise Macnaghten's prestige and popularity with the force increased. His success was, however, more specious than real, for by the excessive employment of bribes and pecuniary allowances to native chiefs to buy their support for the new ameer, he intolerably burdened the Indian treasury, and also prepared for the outbreak, which eventually occurred, when it became necessary to reduce the amount of the allowances. At the moment Macnaghten organised a local corps of mountaineers to keep open the passes, by which the expedition communicated with its distant base on the Indus; but this placed the commissariat and supplies of the force at the mercy of faithless and rapacious tribesmen. When the shah entered Candahar, Macnaghten reported that he was received with enthusiasm. Although the statement was completely falsified by subsequent events, its sincerity need not be questioned. Macnaghten was incurably optimistic; and, pledged as he was to the policy of intervention in Afghanistan, he took an unduly hopeful view alike of Shah Soojah's character and of the attitude of his people towards him. He continued to deal successfully with the difficulties occasioned by the perfidy of the khan of Khelat, the surrender of the family of Dost Mahomed, the despatch of a Russian force to Khiva, and the detention of Colonel Stoddart at Bokhara. Unfortunately Indian experience and precedents afforded little guidance in Afghanistan. Even Macnaghten soon realised that Shah Soojah alone would never govern his Afghan subjects, and that the occupation of Cabul and Candahar by British troops must continue for an indefinite period. The difficulty of keeping a puppet-prince on the throne by British arms, while at the same time investing him with the appearance of independence, and allaying the jealousy of his subjects, only increased as the months of 1840 went on. Macnaghten was forced to witness much cruelty and misgovernment, which the treaty with the shah forbade him to suppress, as being matters within the internal government of Afghanistan, although he felt that the presence of the British troops in the country made us morally responsible. Soon the influence of the chiefs was thrown into the scale against him. Dost Mahomed escaped from Bokhara, and the whole country from Cabul to the Oxus rose in his support. The shah's new levies deserted to the deposed ameer, and though the Dost was defeated on 17 Sept. at Bamian, Shah Soojah's own forces had vanished. Suddenly on 3 Nov. the situation seemed to improve, when Dost Mahomed gave himself up to Macnaghten in person. All through the early part of 1841 the envoy was occupied with reorganising the administration of Afghanistan, and in spite of many signs of uneasiness he believed that all was quiet throughout the length and breadth of the land, and disregarded Sir Alexander Burnes's warnings and Pottinger's unfavourable reports from Kohistan and the Nijrow country.

Macnaghten had been created a baronet 18 Jan. 1840. In September following he was appointed a provisional member of the council of India. In September 1841 he was nominated governor of Bombay, and he determined to assume his new office in November. On 25 Sept. he protested energetically against an evacuation of Afghanistan. Some months earlier he had made requisitions for further troops from India, but he now admitted the necessity of relieving the enormous strain, which the cost—about 1,250,000*l.* per annum—of the occupation and the subsidies to the Afghan chiefs was putting on the finances of India. Since the troops could not be withdrawn the stipends were reduced. Disaffection, always smouldering, was at once fanned into a flame. The Kohistanees and the Nijrowees assumed a threatening attitude; the Eastern Ghilzyes began to plunder the caravans in the Khyber pass and to cut the communications of the expedition with India. Still on the surface all seemed quiet, and on 1 Nov. Burnes waited on him with congratulations upon the state of profound peace in which he was leaving the country. At that moment the Afghan chiefs were arranging for rebellion. 'The immediate cause of the outbreak,' as a memorandum of Macnaghten's records, 'was a seditious letter addressed by Abdoolah Khan to several chiefs of influence at Cabul, stating that it was the design of the envoy to seize and send them all to London.'

A street riot on 2 Nov. heralded the outbreak, and Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.], who lived in the city, was murdered. The English force at Cabul, under the command of an incapable general, William George Keith Elphinstone [q. v.], had been reduced by the despatch of troops to deal with disturbances in the Nijrow country and in Kohistan, and it was cantoned in an exposed situation. Macnaghten called upon Elphinstone for immediate action, but nothing was done. The riot of the 2nd, which half a dozen companies of sepoys could have quelled in an hour, had developed into a national uprising by the 4th, when the British army had become a disorganised and helpless crowd. Provisions ran short; those in command thought of retreat, and the possibility of successful defence diminished daily. When the Barukzye chief, Osman Khan, sent in an offer to treat on 24 Nov., Macnaghten entertained it in principle, but rejected the terms offered. On 8 Dec. he invited the opinion of the military commanders upon the feasibility of further resistance, and received a reply in the negative signed by Elphinstone and subordinate officers. On the 11th he met the rebel chiefs in a conference on the plain in the direction of Seeah Sung, and after some debate accepted their terms; namely, the complete but unmolested evacuation of Afghanistan by the British troops, never to return unless summoned by the Afghan people; the restoration of Dost Mahomed; and leave to Shah Soojah to return to India or to reside at Cabul as he pleased. The chiefs bound themselves to facilitate the evacuation by furnishing a supply of provisions. The envoy designedly manifested great confidence in their good faith; he had attended this hazardous conference almost unattended, and placed Captain Trevor in their hands as a hostage. From the first, however, they violated their obligations; they refused to supply provisions, and frequently molested the troops. Macnaghten endeavoured, by negotiations with the Ghilzais and Kuzzilbashes, which were somewhat inconsistent with this treaty, to procure supplies, but, conformably with its terms, the Bala Hissar was finally evacuated and Ghuzni was given up. The chiefs thereupon increased their demands, and on 20 Dec. they demanded that Brigadier-general Shelton should be given up to them as a hostage, and that the British guns and ammunition should be surrendered. Worn out with fatigue and anxiety, convinced of the faithlessness of the chiefs, and driven to resort to almost any expedient, Macnaghten now listened to overtures, which he was not justified in entertaining, and which were themselves a trap designed by the Dost's son, Mahomed Akbar Khan, to show that the British were incapable of keeping faith with the Afghans. Akbar sent on the 22nd a message by Captain Skinner, who was then in his hands, offering to play into the hands of the British and to outwit the combination of Barukzye chiefs. Mahomed Khan's fort and the Bala Hissar were to be occupied by British troops, at any rate until the summer; Shah Soojah was to be maintained on the throne, and Akbar Khan was to be his vizier. These terms, inconsistent as they were with his obligations to the rebel Khans, the envoy unhappily accepted, and signed an assent to them in Persian. An offer made at the same time by Mahomed Sudeeq, who accompanied Skinner, to procure the assassination of Ameenoollah Khan, one of the rebels, for a price, was refused. In token of his goodwill Macnaghten sent to Akbar a handsome pair of pistols.

Next day the plot was carried out. Akbar had undertaken with the other chiefs to prove Macnaghten's want of faith to them and to take him prisoner. He had the proof of the one in his hands. It was determined to effect the seizure at an interview to take place at noon of the 23rd on the Seeah Sung plain. Knowing his peril, and in spite of warning, Macnaghten went out to the place of meeting with Captains Trevor, Mackenzie, and George St. Patrick Lawrence [q. v.], but otherwise almost unattended. After a short discussion they were seized, and with difficulty were saved by the Khans from being torn to pieces by their followers. Trevor was killed on the way to the city, Lawrence and Mackenzie were carried thither as prisoners, Macnaghten was thrown to the ground, and Akbar, fearing a rescue from the cantonments, and disappointed of securing his person as a hostage according to his promise to his confederates, shot him in a sudden fit of fury with the very weapon which the envoy had presented to him the day before. The body was at once hacked to pieces by the fanatical Ghazis, the head was carried through the streets of Cabul, and fragments of the limbs were exposed in the Char Chouk, the principal bazaar. The massacre of the British army in its retreat through the Khyber Pass followed [see Brydon, William]. Macnaghten's remains were removed by the second Afghan expedition under Sir George Pollock in the autumn of 1842, and were buried at Calcutta, where there is a monument to his memory.

There has been much controversy about Macnaghten's conduct in the negotiation with Akbar Khan and his fitness for the conduct of the British relations with Afghanistan, but there is no doubt of his personal high character and his brilliant attainments. He was a most accomplished orientalist, and possessed an almost unique knowledge of the habits and modes of thought of the various native races of India, and almost to the end he maintained his interest in oriental scholarship. So late as 1838 he edited 'Alif Laila,' the Arabic text of the 'Thousand and One Nights,' in 4 vols. (1839–42). He was an admirable secretary, unwearying and facile, a fluent writer of despatches, and an assiduous official. The defect of his character was that he was too impulsive, too optimistic, and too self-confident, and thus was unable, in spite of warnings, to perceive the patent facts of his position in Afghanistan. His courage and steadfastness during the last seven weeks of his life are beyond praise; and if his acceptance of Mahomed Akbar's offer must be censured, it is to be recollected that he was worn out with weeks of harassing anxiety, and surrounded by almost helpless colleagues; that he thought the Barukzye chiefs utterly untrustworthy—as in fact they were; that there was no time to be lost in seizing any opportunity that offered of saving the troops, the women and the children, then besieged in the cantonments. His statesmanship has been judged solely by his Afghan policy, which undoubtedly was a failure, and by his reports of the state of Afghanistan in 1840 and 1841, which events signally falsified; but it must be remembered that in his Afghan policy he was supported by Lord Auckland; and that the verdict passed on his conduct as envoy is largely based on the strictures of Sir Alexander Burnes, who could not in the circumstances be an altogether unprejudiced critic. The task which was set him, that of governing the Afghan people without direct authority over them, and of preserving the seeming independence of Shah Soojah, while leaving him only a power for mischief, was in itself a hopeless one. Macnaghten married in 1823 the widow of Colonel M'Clintock. There is a portrait of him in Atkinson's 'Views in Afghanistan.'

[See Calcutta Review, ii. 209; Kaye's War in Afghanistan; Afghan Papers, 1838; Vincent Eyre's Cabul; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan; Prinsep's General Register of East India Company's Servants, 1844; Lives of Sir H. Lawrence and of George Lawrence; cf. Calcutta Review, vols. vii. and xv. The disasters which overtook the British force in Afghanistan under Macnaghten form the subject of James Grant's novel, Only an Ensign.] J. A. H.

McNAIR, WILLIAM WATTS (1849–1889), traveller, was born 13 Sept. 1849. He joined the Indian survey department 1 Sept. 1867. His first twelve years of service were passed with the Rajputana and Mysore topographical parties, and under Majors Strahan and Thullier he learned surveying thoroughly. In the autumn of 1879 he was selected to accompany the Khyber column of the Afghan field force, and was present during the fighting before Cabul and the defence of Sharpur in 1879–80. While in Afghanistan he made valuable maps, exploring the Lughman Valley and the route to Kafristan; and he was the first officer to traverse by the same valley the route from Cabul to Jalalabad. South of Cabul he penetrated to the Logar and Wardak valleys. After the war he was engaged in the Kohat survey under Major Holdich, tracing the frontier line from Kohat to Bannu, and, across the border, surveying part of the valley of the Tochi, and mapping some of the Khost district. He was soon transferred to one of the Beluchistan parties, and passed the remainder of life in surveying in that district; his main work was to carry a series of triangles from the Indus at Dehra Gazi Khan, near the thirtieth parallel, to Quetta. In 1883, hearing that a native explorer was about to visit Kafristan, he volunteered to accompany him disguised as a hakim, or native doctor. He obtained a year's leave, and the party crossed the frontier 13 April. They passed through the Dir country, and came by the Kotal Pass, at an elevation of 10,450 feet, to Ashreth, and thence to Chitral. He had intended to go northwards, by the Hindu Kush valleys, but after reaching the Dora Pass, and making observations in the Chitral district, he was compelled to return, owing to his identity having been disclosed by a native, Kafristan being very strictly secluded from Europeans. On his return he was officially reprimanded by the viceroy for crossing the frontier without permission. He read an account of his expedition before the Royal Geographical Society in London on 10 Dec. 1883, and was awarded the Murchison grant. He continued his survey work, but was in 1889 attacked by fever at Quetta, and moved to Mussooree, where he died 13 Aug. 1889.

[Memoir by J. E. Howard; Proc. Royal Geogr. Soc. 1884 p. 1, 1889 pp. 612, 684.] W. A. J. A.

MACNALLY, LEONARD (1752–1820), playwright and political informer, son of Leonard MacNally, merchant, of Dublin, was born at Dublin in 1752. His father died in 1756, and his education was neglected, though he resided long enough at Bordeaux to acquire a conversational knowledge of French. In 1771 he opened a small grocery shop in St. Mary's Lane, Capel Street, Dublin, but was called to the Irish bar in 1776, and to the English bar at the Middle Temple on 30 May 1783. He was in London during the Gordon riots (June 1780), and at the risk of his life rescued Dr. Thurlow, brother of the lord chancellor, who was suspected of an inclination to popery, from the violence of the mob. For some years he maintained himself by editing the 'Public Ledger' and writing for the stage (see bibliography infra). In 1782 he published a political pamphlet entitled 'The Claims of Ireland and the Resolutions of the Volunteers vindicated,' London, 8vo, in which he sought to throw the ægis of whig principles over the Irish revolutionaries. Subsequently he removed to Dublin, where in 1792 he was counsel for Napper Tandy in his action for false imprisonment against Lord Westmorland. An original member of the Society of United Irishmen he published rebellious verses in their organ, the 'Northern Star' (10 Nov. 1792), and fought a duel with Sir Jonah Barrington to vindicate their honour. From 1794, however, if not an earlier date, he played a double game, to all appearance hand in glove with the revolutionaries, while he secretly betrayed them to the government. His house in Dublin was one of their principal rendezvous. There he hospitably entertained them at the public expense and duly reported their conversation to the chief secretary. He was paid at first by irregular remittances, but from 1800 until his death was in receipt of a pension of 300*l.* from the secret service fund. One of his first services concerned Parson Jackson, whose legal adviser and executor he became, and whose will and other papers he placed in Lord Camden's hands [see Jackson, William, 1737?–1795]. Early in 1797 he pointed to Lord Edward Fitzgerald as one of the most active and determined of the conspirators. It appears to have been his regular practice when taking a brief for the defence in a government prosecution to disclose its contents to the crown lawyers. After this fashion he defended the more eminent of the 'defenders' in 1795–6 and the men of '98 and 1803. This difficult and dangerous part he played with extraordinary address and complete success. His eloquence on behalf of Patrick Finney in 1798 moved Curran to tears and a handsome compliment. Emmet, whom in 1803 he sold for 200*l.*, he nobly defended in court, visited him in gaol on the morning of his execution, and comforted him with the pious reflection that he would soon meet his mother in heaven. He was one of the first and most fervid of the agitators for repeal of the union, and zealously defended two of the delegates arrested under the Convention Act in November 1811. He retained the confidence of Curran to the last, nor was his treachery discovered till after his death, which occurred on 13 Feb. 1820. His very death was ambiguous. He had lived as a protestant, but in his last moments he sent for a Roman catholic priest, confessed, and received absolution. He was buried in Donnybrook graveyard. In person MacNally was under the middle height, and went lame from a wound received in a duel; he had also lost one of his thumbs in another encounter; his features were handsome and his eyes dark and sparkling. He had good natural abilities, wrote a clear, nervous, and chaste English style, and though no great lawyer was an astute and eloquent advocate and a powerful cross-examiner. His dramatic work evinces a certain faculty for sprightly dialogue and smooth versification. His song in praise of Clorinda in 'Robin Hood' was much admired by Moore; another, 'Sweet Lass of Richmond Hill' [see Lennox, Charles, second Duke of Richmond], was written in honour of the lady who afterwards (16 Jan. 1787) became his first wife, Frances, daughter of William I'Anson or Janson, a wealthy attorney, of Bedford Row, London, and Hill House, Richmond, Yorkshire. She died in 1795, and in 1800 he married Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Robert Edgeworth. By his first wife he had a son, who died in 1869; another son died in 1817.

Of MacNally's dramatic pieces, some of which were acted at Covent Garden, the following have been printed: 'The Apotheosis of Punch: a Satirical Masque,' London, 1779, 8vo; 'Retaliation,' a farce in two acts, London, 1782, 8vo; 'Tristram Shandy: a Sentimental Shandean Bagatelle in Two Acts,' London, 1783, 8vo; 'Robin Hood, or Sherwood Forest,' a comic opera, London, 1784, 1787, and 1789; 'Fashionable Levities,' a comedy in five acts, London, 1785, 8vo; 'Richard Cœur de Lion: an Historical Romance from the French of M. Sedaine,' London, 1786, 8vo; 'Critic upon Critic: a Dramatic Medley,' London, 1792, 8vo; 'Cottage Festival: an Opera,' London, 1796, 8vo. The following were performed but not printed: 'The Ruling Passion,' a comic opera, 1779; 'Prelude for Covent Garden,' 1782; 'Coalition,' a musical farce, 1783; 'April Fool,' a farce, 1786.

MacNally also published: 'Sentimental Excursions to Windsor,' 'Abstract of Acts passed in Parliament,' 1786, and two legal treatises, viz.: 'Rules of Evidence on Pleas of the Crown, illustrated from Printed and Manuscript Trials and Cases,' Dublin, 1802, 8vo, and 'The Justice of the Peace for Ireland,' 2nd edit. Dublin, 8vo, 1812, an exceedingly inaccurate work, which reached a second edition, Dublin, 1820, 4 vols. 8vo.

[Middle Temple Register; Wilson's Dublin Directory; St. George's, Hanover Square, Marr. Reg. 1787 (Harl. Soc.); Madden's United Irishmen, 1858, ii. 569; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, chap. xiv.; Sir Jonah Barrington's Personal Sketches of his own Times, ed. Townsend Young, i. 297; Cornwallis Corresp. ed. Ross, iii. 320; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 281, 341, ix. 392, 5th ser. xi. 52; Howell's State Trials, vols. xxv–viii.; Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries, pp. 374–7; O'Keeffe's Recollections, 1826, i. 44; Gent. Mag. 1795 pt. ii. p. 880, 1800 pt. i. p. 484, 1817 pt. ii. p. 636; Moore's Journ. ed. Lord John Russell, vii. 75; Swift's Works, ed. Sir W. Scott, x. 573, 579; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; and art. Garrick, David.] J. M. R.

**MACNAMARA, JAMES** (1768–1826), rear-admiral, born in 1768, entered the navy in 1782 on board the Gibraltar of 80 guns, bearing the broad pennant of Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.] In the Gibraltar he went out to the East Indies, where he was taken by Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.] into the Superb, his flagship, in which he was present at the action off Cuddalore, 20 June 1783. He afterwards served in the Europa flagship at Jamaica, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 1 Dec. 1788. In 1790 he was in the Excellent with Captain Gell, and afterwards in the Victory, on board which Lord Hood hoisted his flag. He was again with Hood in the Victory in 1793, and on 22 Oct. was promoted by him to be commander. He was shortly afterwards appointed acting captain of the Bombay Castle; from her he exchanged into the Southampton frigate, which he commanded during 1795–6, for the most part under the immediate orders of Nelson, in the Gulf of Genoa. His post rank was confirmed to 6 Oct. 1795. In the battle of Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1797, the Southampton was the repeating frigate of the centre of the line. A few months later she returned to England and was paid off. Macnamara was then appointed to the Cerberus on the coast of Ireland, later on in the Bay of Biscay, and afterwards in the West Indies, everywhere maintaining his character as a gallant and successful cruiser. After the peace of Amiens the Cerberus was for some time employed on the coast of San Domingo, and was paid off in February 1803.

On 6 April 1803 Macnamara fought a duel at Chalk Farm with a Colonel Montgomery. The quarrel arose out of an accidental encounter between the two men's dogs in Hyde Park the same morning. Both parties were wounded, Montgomery mortally; and the coroner's inquest bringing in a verdict of manslaughter, Macnamara was arrested, and was tried at the Old Bailey on 22 April. His defence was that the provocation and insult came from Montgomery. He called many naval officers, including Hood, Nelson, Hotham, Hyde Parker, and Troubridge, as witnesses to his being 'an honourable, good-humoured, pleasant, lively companion, exactly the reverse of a quarrelsome man.' The jury returned a verdict of 'not guilty.'

On the renewal of the war Macnamara was appointed to the Dictator, which he commanded in the North Sea for two years. He afterwards commanded the Edgar in the Baltic, and in the Great Belt with Sir Richard Goodwin Keats [q. v.] in 1808. In the following year he was appointed to the Berwick, again for service in the North Sea and on the north coast of France. On 24 March 1811 he chased and, in concert with a small squadron of cruising frigates [cf. Loring, Sir John Wentworth], drove on shore and destroyed the French frigate Amazone, near Cape Barfleur. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 June 1814, but had no further service. He died on 15 Jan. 1826. He married, in January 1818, Henrietta, daughter of Henry King of Askham Hall, Westmoreland, and widow of Colonel the Hon. George Carleton, killed at Bergen-op-Zoom in 1814 (Foster, *Peerage*, s.n. 'Dorchester').

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i.) 685; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see Index at end of vol. vii., where, however, he is confused with an older officer of the same name); James's Nav. Hist. (edit. of 1860), v. 211.] J. K. L.

**McNAMARA, THOMAS** (1808–1892), Irish catholic divine, was born near Slane, co. Meath, in 1808. He was educated at Navan Seminary and afterwards at Maynooth College, where he was ordained in 1833. In 1834 he and some associates established Castleknock College, in co. Dublin, and after affiliating the college in 1839 with the Congregation of the Mission, an order founded by St. Vincent de Paul, commenced to give missions throughout Ireland. McNamara took a great interest in the deaf and dumb, made a special study of the modes of educating them, and wrote pamphlets on the subject. In conjunction with others he founded the Catholic Institution for Deaf and Dumb Mutes at Cabra, near Dublin, in 1846. He was appointed superior of Castleknock College and visitor of the Irish Province of the Congregation of the Mission in 1864, and in 1868 was made rector of the Irish College in Paris, which post he filled for over twenty years, resigning it in 1889. He died at St. Joseph's, Blackrock, co. Dublin, on 8 March 1892, and was buried on the 11th in the cemetery at Castleknock.

McNamara was the author of the following works, which were written almost entirely for the catholic clergy: 1. 'Programmes of Sermons and Instructions,' Dublin, 1881, crown 8vo. 2. 'Sacred Rhetoric, or the Art of Rhetoric as applied to the Preaching of the Word of God,' Dublin, 1882, crown 8vo. 3. 'Enchiridion Clericorum: being a Rule of Life for Ecclesiastics,' Dublin, 1882, crown 8vo. 4. 'Allocutions, or Short Addresses on Liturgical Observations and Ritual Functions,' Dublin, 1884, crown 8vo. 5. 'Pax Vobis: being a Popular Exposition of the Seven Sacraments,' Dublin, 1886, crown 8vo.

[Freeman's Journal, 10 March 1892; Irish Daily Independent, 10 March 1892; College Chronicle (Castleknock), June 1892, pp. 5–6.] P. L. N.

MACNAUGHTON, JOHN (*d.* 1761), criminal. [See MACNAGHTEN.]

MACNEE, SIR DANIEL (1806–1882), portrait-painter, was born at Fintry, Stirlingshire, in 1806. His father, who was a farmer, died when he was only six months old, and he was then taken by his mother to Glasgow, where he was educated, and at the age of thirteen apprenticed for four years to John Knox, a landscape-painter of some local reputation. After the expiration of his apprenticeship he worked for a year as a lithographic draughtsman, and then went with his fellow-pupil, Horatio MacCulloch [q. v.], to Cumnock, Ayrshire, where he was engaged to paint the plane-wood snuff-boxes for which the town is celebrated. He and MacCulloch afterwards went to Edinburgh, where they were employed by William Home Lizars [q. v.], the engraver, in drawing and colouring plates for works on anatomy and natural history. Macnee remained with Lizars for several years, devoting his leisure time to drawing chalk portraits and studying from the antique in the Trustees' Academy. In 1830 he and twenty-three other associates of the Royal Institution were incorporated as academicians of the newly founded Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1832 he returned to Glasgow, where he soon established himself successfully as a portrait-painter. His early practice in this branch of art was to a great extent in crayons, in the use of which he displayed much skill, but his paintings in oils, especially of children, were not less happy. Besides portraits he sent to the early exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy simple subject pictures, often consisting only of a single figure, such as 'The Harvest Field,' 'The Peat Sledge,' 'Going to Market,' 'A Burn-side,' a 'Study in the Highlands,' and 'The Bracelet,' which is now in the National Gallery of Scotland. From 1825 he was an unfailing contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Scottish Academy, as well as to those of the Glasgow Fine Art Institute, and from 1840 to 1881 his works were also seen at the Royal Academy of Arts in London. In 1866 he succeeded John Graham-Gilbert as president of the now extinct West of Scotland Academy, but resigned in 1876, when on the death of Sir George Harvey he was elected president of the Royal Scottish Academy. He was knighted in 1877. He then removed to Edinburgh, where his rare social qualities gained him a wide circle of friends. He was a brilliant conversationalist, and as a teller of stories and racy Scottish anecdotes he had few equals.

One of his most successful portraits was that of Dr. Wardlaw, now in Elgin Place Church, Glasgow, to which a gold medal was awarded at the Paris International Exhibition of 1855. Among others may be mentioned those of Lord Brougham, full-length, in the Parliament House, Edinburgh; Robert, second viscount Melville, in the Archers' Hall, Edinburgh; Robert, eighth lord Belhaven, in the County Hall, Lanark; Lord Inglis; Dr. Baxter; Robert Macnish, author of the 'Philosophy of Sleep;' John Robert MacCulloch; and Andrew Ure, M.D., now in the South Kensington Museum. He painted also many portraits of his brother-artists, the best of which are those of James Francis Williams, Horatio MacCulloch (now in the National Gallery of Scotland), and Clarkson Stanfield, and although that of Sam Bough was not equally good, his portrait of Mrs. Bough was one of his best works. Macnee died at 6 Learmonth Terrace, Edinburgh, on 17 Jan. 1882, aged 75, and was interred in the Dean cemetery.

[Scotsman, 19 and 22 Jan. 1882; Academy, 28 Jan. 1882, by J. M. Gray; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888, p. 46; Catalogue of the National Gallery of Scotland, 1883; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy, 1825–1881; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, 1840–81.] R. E. G.

McNEILE, HUGH (1795–1879), dean of Ripon, son of Alexander McNeile, sheriff of Antrim, was born at Ballycastle, co. Antrim, 15 July 1795. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1810, graduated B.A. 1815, M.A. 1821, B.D. and D.D. 1847. At King's Inns, Dublin, and at Lincoln's Inn, London, he served his terms with a view of being called to the bar, but a severe illness which overtook him in Switzerland in 1816, when his life was saved by the prompt attention of Henry, afterwards Lord Brougham, turned his mind in another direction, and in 1820 he was ordained to the curacy of Stranorlar in Donegal. While preaching at Percy Chapel, Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, he attracted the attention of Henry Drummond, M.P. [q. v.], who presented him to the rectory of Albury in Surrey in 1822. McNeile was at first inclined to accept the doctrines of Edward Irving, which Drummond had adopted, but very soon changed his views, and published three sermons on 'Miracles,' 1831–2, in which the tenets of the Irvingites were severely handled. He also printed in 1834 a volume of 'Letters to a Friend [Mr. Spencer Perceval] who has felt it his duty to secede from the Church of England.' While at Albury he frequently preached in London, chiefly at St. Clement Danes Church in the Strand, and his eloquence invariably attracted large congregations. In 1834 he was appointed perpetual curate of the district church of St. Jude, Liverpool, and in 1848 his congregation built for him St. Paul's Church, Prince's Park, Liverpool.

McNeile held strongly evangelical opinions, and strenuously opposed the church of Rome. His vigorous public utterances involved him in numerous quarrels and much newspaper warfare. He defeated the town council of Liverpool in a dispute about the management of the corporation school, and when a handsome subscription was presented to him in honour of his victory, he founded four scholarships with the money in the Liverpool Collegiate Institution and an exhibition at one of the universities. In 1845 the Archbishop of Canterbury conferred upon him a canonry in Chester Cathedral, and in July 1860 he became a canon residentiary. On 9 Sept. 1868 he was transferred to the deanery of Ripon. He resigned the deanery in October 1875, and retired to Bournemouth, where he died on 28 Jan. 1879.

In 1822 he married Anne, daughter of Archbishop Magee; she died 8 Oct. 1881, aged 79.

Besides very numerous anniversary and funeral sermons, addresses, lectures, letters, and speeches, McNeile printed: 1. 'Seventeen Sermons,' 1825; 2nd edit. 1828. 2. 'Three Sermons before the Judges at the Assizes,' 1827. 3. 'England's Protest is England's Shield, for the Battle is the Lord's,' 1829. 4. 'Popery Theological. Another Challenge. Reply to Rev. J. Sidden,' 1829. 5. 'Popular Lectures on the Prophecies relative to the Jewish Nation,' 1830. 6. 'Letters on National Education, addressed to the Town Council of Liverpool,' 1837. 7. 'Lectures on the Church of England,' 1840. 8. 'Lectures on the Sympathies, Sufferings, and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ,' 1843; another edition, 1866. 9. 'The Church and the Churches, or the Church of God in Christ and the Churches of Christ Militant here on Earth,' 1846; 2nd edit. 1847; new edition, 2 vols. 1867. 10. 'Lectures on the Acquittal of the Seven Bishops,' 1847. 11. 'The Adoption and other Sermons preached in the Cathedral, Chester,' 1864. 12. 'Sermons on the Second Advent of Christ,' 1865. 13. 'Lectures on the Prophecies relative to the Jewish Nation,' 1866. 14. 'Letters on the Athanasian Creed,' 1873. 15. 'Scriptural Proportions, illustrated by the place which the Lord's Supper occupies in the New Testament,' 1873. Vol. i. of the 'Collected Works of Dean McNeile' appeared in 1877.

[Drawing Room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Personages, 3rd ser. 1860, portrait xi.; Church of England Photograph Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait 36; E. M. Roose's Ecclesiastica, 1842, pp. 420–4; Francis's Orators of the Age, 1847, pp. 406–15; Grant's Portraits of Public Characters, 1841, pp. 239–50; Evans's Lancashire Authors, 1850, pp. 182–9; Dix's Pulpit Portraits, 1854, pp. 228–55; Christian Cabinet Illustrated Almanac, 1860, p. 30; Illustr. London News, 1879, lxxiv. 105, with portrait; Graphic, 1879, xix. 241, with portrait; Times, 29, 30 Jan. 1879; Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 670–1; H. McNeile and Reformation Truth, with Biographical Sketch by C. Bullock, 1882.] G. C. B.

**McNEILL, DUNCAN, Lord Colonsay and Oronsay** (1793–1874), Scottish judge, second, but eldest surviving son of John McNeill of Colonsay and Oronsay, Argyllshire, by his wife Hester, eldest daughter of Duncan McNeill of Dunmore, Argyllshire, was born in the island of Oronsay in August 1793. A portrait by Thomas Duncan of the father, an agriculturist of note and an improver of the breed of highland cattle, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. A brother, Sir John McNeill, diplomatist, is noticed separately. Duncan was educated at the universities of St. Andrews and Edinburgh, taking honours in mathematics and graduating M.D. at the former. He read law in Edinburgh in the chambers of Michael Linning, writer to the signet, and in 1816 became a member of the Scottish bar. He at first undertook criminal practice in the courts of justiciary, and he consequently was appointed an advocate-depute in 1820 and sheriff of Perthshire in 1824. In November 1834 he became solicitor-general for Scotland in Sir Robert Peel's first administration, quitting office in April 1835, and he again held this post when Peel returned to office, from September 1841 till October 1842, when he was promoted to be lord advocate, in succession to Sir William Rae. In this capacity he introduced the Scottish Poor Law Bill. He retired from office on the fall of Peel in July 1846. He had been elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates in 1843 and continued to be annually re-elected until he was raised to the bench. He was M.P. for Argyllshire from 1843 to 1851 and enjoyed a lucrative legal practice, especially in House of Lords appeals. In May 1851 he became an ordinary lord of session, assuming the title of Lord Colonsay and Oronsay. In 1852, when Lord-justice-general Boyle retired, he was appointed to succeed him as lord justice general and lord president of the court of session, and was sworn of the privy council. After holding that office with distinction for fourteen years, he retired in 1867 upon a pension, was raised to the peerage as Baron Colonsay and Oronsay on 26 Feb., and took his share in the judicial business of the House of Lords. He was the first Scottish lawyer raised to the peerage for the purpose of being constituted a member of the court of ultimate appeal. His knowledge of Scottish, and even of English, law was extensive, and his mental powers commanding. The sole defect of his judgments, if it be one, is their modest brevity. He died unmarried at Pau on 31 Jan. 1874. A memorial to him was erected in October 1874 in the court hall at Inverary, and a portrait by Thomas Duncan in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, has been engraved. A bust by Sir John Steell is in the same collection.

[Law Journal, 7 Feb. and 7 Nov. 1874; Law Times, 7 Feb. 1874; Solicitors' Journal, 7 Feb. 1874; Times, 2 Feb. 1874.] J. A. H.

MACNEILL, HECTOR (1746–1818), Scottish poet, the son of James Macneill, a retired captain of the 42nd regiment, was born at Rosebank, near Roslin, Midlothian, 22 Oct. 1746. He passed his early youth in the neighbourhood of Loch Lomond, Stirlingshire, where his father tenanted a farm, and received his elementary education at Stirling grammar school, under the Dr. David Doig to whom he dedicated his 'Will and Jean.' In his fourteenth year he went to Bristol to a relative, a West Indian trader, who interested himself in him as his namesake, and sent him as a prospective sailor in a vessel going to St. Christopher's. Disliking the sea, Macneill lived a year with his relative's son in St. Christopher's, and afterwards served three years with a merchant in Guadaloupe, which he left in 1763 for Antigua. Having occupied, among other subordinate posts, that of assistant to the provost-marshal of Grenada for three years, he returned home about 1776, in consequence of the death of his mother and sister. Eighteen months later his father died, when he invested the small heritage he acquired in an annuity of 80*l.*

Circumstances soon constrained Macneill to find new employment, and he became in 1780 assistant secretary, first in Admiral Geary's flagship with the grand fleet; and secondly in the flagship of Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.] in Indian waters, each engagement lasting three years. In an interval of peace he visited the caves of Cannara, Ambola, and Elephanta, and described them in vol. viii. of the 'Archæologia,' in 1787. His prospects in India being 'blasted by an unexpected change of administration at home' (author's note to 'Scottish Muse,' l. 117), he returned to Scotland and hoped to live by literature. Settling for a time near Stirling, Macneill found literature unremunerative, and about 1786, receiving influential letters of introduction, he went to Jamaica, where he secured posts for two of his sons, but no satisfactory engagement for himself. Returning to Scotland, he spent several years with friends, chiefly with Major Spark, Viewforth House, Stirling, where he wrote some of his best songs and poems. He also contributed to the 'Scots Magazine,' of which for a short time, about 1790, he is said to have been editor. Troublesome health induced him in 1796 to revisit Jamaica, where his early friend, John Graham (memorialised in his 'Scottish Muse'), settled on him an annuity of 100*l.* Returning with restored health he settled in Edinburgh, where he became well-known and popular. He was a good conversationalist, somewhat acrid at times over changed customs, and strenuous in advising ambitious youths towards honest industry and against literature. He died in Edinburgh, 15 March 1818.

In his boyhood Macneill had attempted dramatic compositions in imitation of Gay. An address 'To Mrs. Pleydell, with a Pot of Honey,' 1779, makes tolerable fun over the Catholic Emancipation Bill. Interested in the Jamaica slave-trade—a legend making him a temporary slave-driver himself—Macneill published in 1788 a defensive pamphlet 'On the Treatment of the Negroes in Jamaica,' which he afterwards desired to suppress. His first characteristic poem, 'The Harp, a Legendary Tale,' appeared in 1789. Then came his ballad on drink, 'Scotland's Scaith, or the History of Will and Jean,' 1795, followed in 1796 by 'The Waes o' War, or the Upshot of the History of Will and Jean.' Prompted, perhaps, by Alexander Wilson's rough but forcible ballad, 'Watty and Meg,' Macneill has related in these two poems an eventful and pathetic history. Both pieces have passed through many editions. 'The Links o' Forth, or a Parting Peep at the Carse of Stirling,' 1796, is somewhat heavy. 'The Memoirs of Charles Macpherson, Esq.,' a thinly veiled autobiographical novel, appeared in 1800. In 1801 Macneill published his poetical works in two volumes, of which the second edition appeared in 1806, and the third, with portrait and plates by Stothard, in 1812. They were reprinted in one volume in 1856. 'The Pastoral or Lyric Muse of Scotland,' afterwards called 'The Scottish Muse,' appeared in 1809. Two anonymous poems, conceived in a stern Nestorian spirit, are 'Town Fashions, or Modern Manners delineated,' 1810, and 'Bygane Times and Late-come Changes,' 1812. A novel, 'The

Scottish Adventurers,' also belongs to 1812. Macneill is chiefly remembered by his 'Will and Jean,' and by such Scottish songs as 'My Boy Tammy,' 'I lo'ed ne'er a laddie but ane,' and 'Come under my Plaidie,' which have simplicity and sincerity of feeling, and graceful melody.

A portrait by John Henning is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Macneill's manuscript Autobiog., abridged in Blackwood's Mag. vol. iv.; Scots Mag. 1818, i. 396; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 58, with portrait.] T. B.

**McNEILL, Sir JOHN** (1795–1883), diplomatist, born at Colonsay in 1795, was third of the six sons of John McNeill of Colonsay and his wife, Hester MacNeill of Dunmore, and brother of Duncan McNeill, lord Colonsay [q. v.] He studied medicine at Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. at the age of nineteen. On 6 Sept. 1816 he was appointed assistant-surgeon on the East India Company's Bombay establishment; became surgeon 1 May 1824; and retired from the medical service 4 June 1836. He was attached to the field force under Colonel East in Cutch and Okamundel in 1818–19; was afterwards deputy medical storekeeper at the presidency; and from 1824 to 1835 was attached to the East India Company's legation in Persia, at first in medical charge, and latterly as political assistant to the envoy, in which post he displayed great ability. On 30 June 1835 he was appointed secretary of the special embassy sent to Teheran under Henry (afterwards Sir Henry) Ellis, to congratulate Mohammed Shah on his accession to the Persian throne. The charge of the mission was transferred at the same time from the East India Company to the foreign office. McNeill received permission to wear the Persian decoration of the Sun and Lion of the first class, and on his return home in the spring of 1836 published a startling pamphlet, 'Progress and Present Positions of Russia in the East,' London, 1836, in which he sketched the history, and urged the dangers of Russian aggression in Asia.

On 9 Feb. 1836 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary, and on 25 May following envoy and minister plenipotentiary to the shah. The arguments of McNeill and his predecessor in the interests of peace with Afghanistan were overruled by the Persian war party, and at the end of the summer of 1836 Mohammed Shah set out to chastise the Turcomans, but with the ultimate object of attacking Herat. No progress was made that year, and the Persian troops returned to Teheran, to renew operations in the spring. McNeill, who appears at first to have thought that the shah had justice on his side, repeated his efforts in the cause of peace, in which he was ostensibly supported by the Russian envoy, Count Simonich. The shah, however, set out again the next summer, and in November 1837 commenced the siege of Herat, which lasted ten months. On 6 April 1838 McNeill joined the Persian camp, and in interviews with the shah and with the Afghans shut up in Herat did all he could to bring about a reasonable understanding. His efforts were met with evasion and latent hostility, manifest in the seizure by the Persians of a courier bearing British official despatches to Teheran. After remonstrances, McNeill quitted the Persian camp on 7 June 1838. The Russian envoy, who had appeared among the besiegers' tents about the same time as his British colleague, then renewed his aggressive counsels, and within a fortnight an attack, planned, it was said, by Simonich himself, was made on Herat. The Persian columns assaulted at five points, and would have carried the day but for the pluck and energy of Eldred Pottinger, a young officer of the Bombay artillery, who was with the besieged garrison. The Afghans, however, were much disheartened, until the appearance in August of Colonel Stoddart with threats of British interference unless the siege were raised. On 9 Sept. 1838 Stoddart was able to report to McNeill that 'the Shah had mounted his horse and ridden away,' and the memorable siege of Herat came to an end. The natural sequence was the British attempt to consolidate power in Afghanistan and the first Afghan war.

Difficulties with which McNeill was more closely connected ensued in Persia. The British government demanded the cession of places like Ghurian, &c., which the Persians had seized, and reparation for the violence offered to the British courier. The shah, in ill-temper at his failure, deferred compliance. McNeill sent an ultimatum, and having received no satisfactory reply at the end of the time appointed, ordered the British drill-instructors lent to the Persian army to proceed to Baghdad and withdraw with the legation to Erzeroum (Arzroum). A special envoy was sent from Persia to London to make representations against McNeill, and efforts were made to interest the cabinets of Europe on behalf of Persia. The Persian envoy obtained an interview with the foreign secretary, Lord Palmerston, who in July 1839 furnished him with a fuller statement of the demands of Great Britain. Approval of McNeill's conduct was signified by his being created a G.C.B. (civil division). Further delays ensued; but eventually the stipulated engagements were not only accepted but fulfilled by Persia. In 1841 a new mission under McNeill was cordially received in Teheran; and on 11 Oct. that year a treaty of commerce was concluded between Great Britain and Persia (see *Ann. Reg.* 1841). On 15 Aug. 1842 McNeill was relieved at Teheran by Colonel (afterwards Sir) Justin Shiel, and returned home. His correspondence during the period of 1836–9 was published as a blue book, entitled 'Foreign Office Correspondence relating to Persia and Afghanistan,' 1839 (cf. *Quart. Rev.* lx. 152–78).

In 1845 McNeill was appointed chairman of the board of supervision entrusted with the working of the new Scottish Poor Law Act of 1845, a post he occupied for thirty-three years. During the potato famine, which was nearly as disastrous in the Western highlands as in Ireland, he conducted a special inquiry into the condition of the Western highlands and islands, during which he personally inspected twenty-seven of the most distressed parishes. His report to the board of supervision will be found in 'Accounts and Papers,' 1851, xxvi. 829 et seq. (cf. *ib.* xc. 162 et seq.) At the outbreak of the war with Russia, McNeill published revised editions in French and English of his pamphlet on the 'Progress and Present Position of Russia in the East,' with supplementary chapters dealing with the progress of events since 1836, and insisting on the importance to England and to Christendom of the autonomy of Turkey and Persia. At the beginning of 1855, when the Crimean disasters had roused public indignation, McNeill and Colonel (afterwards Sir) Alexander Murray Tulloch, an officer of great administrative experience at the war office, were sent to the Crimea with instructions to report on the whole arrangements and management of the commissariat department and the method of keeping accounts, and also the causes of the delays in unshipping and distributing clothing and other stores sent to Balaklava. The commissioners started at once for the seat of war. They took no shorthand writer with them, as the remuneration sanctioned by the treasury was insufficient to secure a qualified person (McNeill in Tulloch's *Crimean Commission*, ed. 1880, p. 72). In the face of many difficulties they collected much valuable information; they pointed out impartially that the delays in the distribution of stores at Balaklava were due to the want of a road from the base to the camp, but that no labour could be spared for the construction of such a road; and they prepared statistical tables illustrative of the sickness and mortality in the army. Their final report was signed in London in January 1856, and at once laid before parliament. It forms vol. xx., with appendices, of 'Accounts and Papers,' 1856. Some of the remarks in the report were resented in military quarters, and a board of general officers was directed to assemble at Chelsea, as Lord Panmure stated, 'to allow the officers adverted to in the report to have an opportunity of defending themselves.' The board exonerated the Crimean general and departmental staff from blame [see under Airey, Richard, Lord Airey], and the verdict was accepted by the public as a just one. McNeill kept entirely aloof from the inquiry. In a vigorously written preface to the posthumous edition of Sir A. M. Tulloch's 'Crimean Commission,' written a quarter of a century later, and shortly before his own death, McNeill explained some of the difficulties with which he and his colleague had to contend, and administered a not unmerited rebuke to the 'levity,' which long after, 'in the face of the appalling statistics of disease and mortality annexed to that honest and able review, and the indisputable facts it set forth,' would refer 'the fatal privations so heroically endured by the troops to so ludicrously inadequate a cause as a deficiency of pressed hay from England' (McNeill, Preface to Tulloch; cf. Kinglake, 6th ed. vol. vii. chap. v.) The Chelsea report was sent in in the summer of 1856; in the spring of 1857 the Crimean commissioners were still unrewarded. When questioned on the subject in parliament on 12 March 1857 Palmerston replied that 'the crown had done all that it could properly be advised to do,' but the house forthwith passed a resolution praying the throne to confer some special honours on McNeill and Tulloch. Shortly afterwards McNeill was made a privy councillor and Tulloch a K.C.B. The university of Oxford created McNeill a D.C.L., and the university of Edinburgh chose him as honorary chairman of the amalgamated societies of the university the same year. His inaugural address to the latter, on some evils of secrecy in competitive examinations for public appointments, was afterwards published in pamphlet form (Edinburgh, 1861).

McNeill retained the chairmanship of the board of supervision until 1868. He was a F.R.S.Edinburgh, and was the last survivor of the original members of the Royal Asiatic Society, with which he was associated for over sixty years. He died at Cannes, 17 May 1883, at the age of eighty-eight. McNeill married, first, in 1814, Innes, fourth daughter of George Robinson of Clermiston, Midlothian—she died in 1816; secondly, in 1823, Eliza, third daughter of John Wilson—she died in 1868; thirdly, in 1871, the Lady Emma Augusta Campbell, daughter of John, seventh duke of Argyll. He left issue.

A bust by Sir John Steell is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, vol. iii.; Dod's Knightage, 1882; Alison's Europe, vi. 570, vii. 155; Papers relating to Persia in Accounts and Papers, 1835, 1839, 1841, 1846; Quart. Rev. vol. lx.; Kaye's Afghan War, London, 1852, vol. i.; Sir J. Goldsmid in art. 'Persia' in Encycl. Brit. 9th ed.; Parl. Papers, Accounts and Papers, 1851, vol. xxvi.; Quart. Rev. vol. xc., cviii. 569; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th ed. vol. vii. passim; Sir A. M. Tulloch's Crimean Commission, ed. 1880, with Preface by McNeill; Crimean Reports in Parl. Papers, 1856–8; Parl. Debates, 1857, cxliv. 2214, 2546; McNeill's Pamphlets; Illustr. London News, 27 Nov. 1883 (will, personalty in England and Scotland 58,000*l.*)]
H. M. C.

**MACNEILL, Sir JOHN BENJAMIN** (1793?–1880), civil engineer, son of Torquil P. MacNeill of Mount Pleasant, co. Louth, where the family had long been settled, was born about 1793, and in early life served in the Louth militia. His name appears as a lieutenant from 29 April 1811 until the disembodiment of the militia at the general peace. Through the parliamentary interest, it is believed, of Robert King, first viscount Lorton, a neighbour of the family, MacNeill obtained employment under the engineer, Thomas Telford, then engaged in road and bridge making in Scotland and England, and became one of Telford's principal assistants or 'deputies.' He was entrusted with the improvement of turnpike roads in the north of England, having his headquarters at Daventry, Northamptonshire. He carried out important experiments relating to traction and road maintenance, and arrived at the conclusion that the iron-shod feet of horses are more destructive to roads than any other accessory of swift travelling. He devised an instrument to be drawn along roads, to indicate their state of repair by the deflections produced by the irregularities of road-surface, in the trace of a continuous curve line. A similar instrument was afterwards invented by Charles Babbage [q. v.], and tried without success on the Brighton railway.

Under Telford (who remembered him in his will), MacNeill acquired great technical and parliamentary experience in engineering matters. About the time of Telford's death (1834) MacNeill set up as a consulting engineer, with offices in Whitehall Place, London, and in Glasgow, where for a short time he was in partnership with Thomas Thompson, C.E. He constructed the Wishaw and Coltness railway and other small lines in Scotland, and conducted a series of important experiments in canal-boat traction, suggested by the swift boats carrying sixty passengers and drawn by two horses at the rate of eight miles an hour, placed by Walter Hunter [q. v.] on the Forth and Clyde canal. The experiments were published in 'Transactions of Institute of Civil Engineers,' London, vol. i. (1836). In 1837 MacNeill made known his system of 'sectio-planography,' whereby the heights of all embankments, depths of all cuttings, width of land required, and the necessary gradients were shown at one view. The system was adopted for railway plans by the standing orders of the House of Commons. A new system of nomenclature introduced by him, in which slopes (clivities) were distinguished as 'acclivities' and 'declivities,' has now found adoption. When the Irish railway commission began work, MacNeill was entrusted with the surveys of the north of Ireland. He at that time resided with his wife and young family at Mount Pleasant, where he introduced lime works on the Scottish model, with many improvements, and was thus enabled to redeem much unproductive land in the neighbourhood, from which for some years he obtained a large return. When Dr. Kane [see Kane, Sir Richard John] published a project for the establishment of a great technical school at Dublin, the council of Trinity College hurriedly decided, in 1842, to found a chair of civil engineering, to which MacNeill, lately made an honorary LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, was appointed. He held the appointment nominally until 1852, when he was succeeded by his assistant, Samuel Downing. The completion of the Dublin and Drogheda line of railway, which had got into financial difficulties, was entrusted to him about 1843. He was knighted by Earl de Grey, then lord-lieutenant, on the completion of the first section to Kildare of the Great Southern and Western railway in 1844. During his later years MacNeill was blind, and withdrew from professional pursuits. For some years he lived in England, at Surbiton, and afterwards in Cromwell Road, South Kensington, where he died 2 March 1880.

MacNeill was married, and had two sons and two daughters. The sons, Torquil and Telford, predeceased their father (Torquil was the author of a project for supplying London with water from the Bagshot sand, which was printed in 1866). Of the two daughters, the younger, Grace, became the second wife of Major the Hon. Augustus

Jocelyn, second son of Robert, second earl of Roden, and died in 1852.

MacNeill was tall and strikingly handsome. Although self-taught in technical and scientific subjects, he had a strong liking for exact science. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and other learned bodies, and a constant attendant at their meetings.

MacNeill was the author of the following works and papers: 1. 'Influence of Attraction on the Magnetic Needle' ('Quart. Journal of Science,' 1823, vol. xv.) 2. 'Tables for Computing Cubic Quantities of Earthwork in Cuttings for Canals, Railways, &c.,' London, 1833; a second edition of this useful work was printed on yellow toned paper, London, 1846. 3. 'Recent Canal Boat Experiments—Description and Tabulated Results of Experiments to ascertain the actual Traction-Power in drawing Canal Boats' ('Trans. Inst. Civ. Eng.' 1836, i. 237–82). 4. Translation of Navier's 'Means of Comparing the Advantages of different Lines of Railway,' London, 1836. He was patentee of 'A Method of preparing and applying Materials for making Roads more durable' (No. 5652, 6 May 1828); 'Making and Mending Roads' (No. 7077, 3 May 1836); the same (No. 7278, 11 Jan. 1837); 'Improvements in Locomotive Engines and Railways' (No. 12758, 6 Sept. 1849).

[Dod's Knightage, 1879; Engineer, 19 March 1880; Times, 5 March 1880; Brit. Mus. Cat. Printed Books; Cat. Scientific Papers; Official Lists of Patentees.] H. M. C.

**MACNEVEN or MACNEVIN, WILLIAM JAMES**, M.D. (1763–1841), United Irishman, eldest son of James and Rosa (born Dolphin) MacNeven, was born on 21 March 1763 at Ballynahowna, near Aughrim, in co. Galway, a small estate allotted to an 'innocent papist' ancestor of his during the Cromwellian settlement, in lieu of certain lands possessed by him in the north of Ireland. He was educated in the neighbourhood, at Ballinasloe, and Archreagh, till about the age of ten, when he was placed under the care of his paternal uncle, Baron MacNeven, who resided at Prague in Bohemia, and held an honourable position at the Austrian court as one of the physicians of the Empress Maria Theresa. After receiving a good classical education, and passing through the medical college at Prague, MacNeven proceeded to the university of Vienna, where he graduated in 1783. He returned to Ireland in the following year, and established himself in practice in Dublin. He took a keen interest in public affairs, especially in the catholic emancipation movement, and became an active member of the catholic committee as the representative of Navan. He supported John Keogh (1740–1817) [q. v.] in his opposition to the timid policy of Lord Kenmare, and in the catholic convention of 1792, commonly called the Back Lane parliament, he advocated the extension of the forty-shilling freehold franchise to the Roman catholics. He was induced by Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Arthur O'Connor to join the United Irish brotherhood, and in January 1797 he took the oath from Miss Moore of Thomas Street, to whom he was strongly attached. He was one of the ablest members of the United Irish executive, and on 27 June 1797, when there was some danger of a premature rebellion, he left Ireland for the purpose of supporting Edward Lewins [q.v.], the United Irish plenipotentiary at Paris, in urging the immediate intervention of France. On his arrival at Hamburg, where he passed under the name of Williams, he drew up an elaborate memorial on the state of affairs in Ireland and the best means of effecting an invasion. This memorial he was anxious to deliver himself, but some difficulty being made about giving him a passport to Paris, and his presence being required in Ireland, it was placed in the hands of Reinhard, the French minister at Hamburg, to be translated and transmitted to the Directory. By the agency, probably, of Samuel Turner [q. v.], a copy of this document, printed in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence,' i. 295–301 with some interesting omissions (Lecky, *Hist. of Engl.* vii. 385), was communicated to the English government.

MacNeven returned to Ireland in October, and on 12 March 1798 he was arrested with the chief leaders of the movement and confined in Kilmainham gaol. He was profoundly affected by the severity with which government suppressed the rebellion, and, in order to allay the public panic, he, with others of his fellow-prisoners, yielded to the suggestion of Francis Dobbs [q. v.] to make a full disclosure of the conspiracy, and to submit to banishment for life to any country at amity with England. By the advice of Lord Clare their offer was on 29 July accepted, and on 4 Aug. MacNeven, Emmet, and O'Connor presented a detailed statement of the origin and progress of the United Irish movement to government. The document (MacNeven, *Pieces of Irish History*, pp. 174–93; *Castlereagh Correspondence*, i. 353–72), which was an able defence of the United Irishmen, was regarded as unsatisfactory by government, and accordingly suppressed. On 7 and 8 Aug. MacNeven was examined before secret committees of the lords and commons. He complained that his examination was garbled, and subsequently published an authentic version of it. The United States had at first been chosen as the place of his banishment, but, owing to the difficulties raised by Rufus King, United States minister at London, whom MacNeven never forgave for his interference (MacNeven, *Pieces of Irish Hist.*, Introduction), he and his fellow-prisoners were, in March 1799, removed to Fort George in Scotland. During his detention he was treated with consideration by the governor, and amused himself by teaching French to his friend Emmet's children.

He was liberated at the treaty of Amiens in 1802, and on 4 July landed at Cuxhaven, at the mouth of the Elbe. He spent the summer and autumn in making a tour on foot through Switzerland, and after visiting his relations in Bohemia proceeded in the following year to Paris. In 1803 or 1804 he entered the French army as captain in the Irish brigade, but being disappointed in his expectation of an invasion of Ireland, and feeling no inclination for a military life, he resigned his commission, and, sailing from Bordeaux, landed at New York on 4 July 1805. He immediately resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1808 was appointed professor of midwifery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He exchanged this chair for that of chemistry in 1811, and in 1812 he was appointed resident physician. To chemistry he added materia medica from 1816 to 1820. In 1826 he resigned his professorship to assist in the establishment of the Duane Street school, where he lectured on materia medica till the school was discontinued in 1830. He was appointed hospital inspector during the cholera epidemic in 1832, and in 1840 was reappointed resident physician. Meanwhile he took a warm interest in Irish affairs, and as the founder in 1816 of a free labour office in Nassau Street for Irish emigrants, and the president in 1828-9 of the 'Friends of Ireland' society, he laboured to promote the welfare of his countrymen in America. He belonged to the democratic party, and in 1834 he was grossly abused by his partisans in the public press for denouncing President Jackson's removal of the deposits from the United States Bank as 'unwise and unstatesmanlike.' The last time he addressed a public meeting was on St. Patrick's day 1837, when he drew an interesting comparison between the constitutional agitation of O'Connell and the tactics of the United Irishmen. He had a severe illness in 1838, and in April 1839 he retired from practice. He died, as he had lived, a sincere Roman catholic, on 12 July 1841, at the residence of his son-in-law, Thomas Addis Emmet [q. v.], and after an imposing funeral service in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, was buried at Bowery Bay, Long Island, in the burial-ground of the Ricker family.

MacNeven married, on 15 June 1810, Mrs. Jane Margaret Tom, widow of John Tom, merchant, of New York, and daughter of Samuel Ricker of New Town, Long Island, by whom he had several children. MacNeven was a good classical scholar and a proficient in modern languages. An engraved portrait, from a drawing by Herbert (*United Irishmen*, 2nd series), represents him as handsome and intelligent.

In addition to numerous contributions to the public press MacNeven published: 1. 'A Translation of A. F. von Geissau's Essay on the Construction of a Mine Auger,' London, 1788. 2. 'A Ramble through Switzerland in . . . 1802,' Dublin, 1802. 3. 'Pieces of Irish History,' New York, 1807. 4. 'An Exposition of the Atomic Theory,' New York, 1820. He also edited W. T. Brande's 'Manual of Chemistry,' New York, 1829.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. vol. ii. (memoir by MacNeven's daughter); Castlereagh and Cornwallis Corresp.; Wolfe Tone's Journal; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Miles Byrne's Memoirs; Lecky's Hist. of Engl.] R. D.

**MACNICOL, DONALD** (1735-1802), presbyterian divine and author, born in 1735, was nephew of Alexander Stewart of Invernahyle, who introduced Sir Walter Scott to the highlands (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, p. 38). He studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated in 1756. In 1763 he was appointed parish minister of Saddell, Argyllshire, and was in 1766 transferred to Lismore. He married in 1771 and had two children. He died at Lismore on 28 March 1802.

His 'Remarks on Dr. Samuel Johnson's Journey to the Hebrides,' London, 1779, was a vigorous defence of the highlands against Johnson's attack, and caused Johnson to 'growl hideously.' He wrote the article on Lismore in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' vol. i.

[Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. iii. 49, 75; Statistical Account of Scotland, vii. 240; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, ii. 308.] J. R. M.

**MACNISH, ROBERT** (1802-1837), author and physician, was born in Glasgow on 15 Feb. 1802. Both his father and grandfather were medical men, and Macnish followed the hereditary profession. Having obtained the degree of magister chirurgiæ from the university of Glasgow at the early age of eighteen, he practised for eighteen months under Dr. Henderson of Clyth, Caithness, but eventually gave up his employment from ill-health, combined, as would appear, with the need for more congenial society. Upon recovering his health he proceeded to Paris, where he studied for a year under Broussais and Dupuytren, and made the acquaintance of Gall. On his return he assisted his father while qualifying himself for the degree of M.D., which he took at Glasgow in 1825. The subject of his thesis was highly original, 'The Anatomy of Drunkenness,' elucidated with a freshness and thoroughness which, notwithstanding the general correctness of his habits, appears to bespeak an intimate personal acquaintance with his theme, doubtless acquired in the interest of science. The essay was published at Glasgow in 1827, and, by enlargements in subsequent editions, became a work of considerable pretensions, which long enjoyed a wide popularity (3rd edit. 1859). He had in the meantime written much indifferent poetry, mostly imitative of Byron and Moore, and had contributed tales and sketches to minor local magazines; but it was not until 1826 that he sent to 'Blackwood' his one masterpiece, 'The Metempsychosis,' a gem of fantastic fiction. It was received with delight, and the pages of 'Blackwood' and subsequently of 'Fraser' were always open to him; but none of his numerous subsequent attempts in the same style approach his first important story; the conception is never equally felicitous, and the execution is slight and careless in comparison. His contributions were usually signed 'A Modern Pythagorean.' In 1829 and for most of 1830 he suffered from serious illness, but in September of the latter year he was able to publish his most important and best-known work, 'The Philosophy of Sleep,' Glasgow, 12mo, the preface to which, in a fit of causeless despondency, he insisted should be written by his friend D. M. Moir. The title is somewhat of a misnomer, for the author theorises little, and is usually obliged to admit the phenomena under discussion to be inexplicable. His work, however, is a clear, lively, and well-arranged account of these phenomena. Semi-psychological subjects of this nature had a strong attraction for Macnish's imaginative mind, and had he lived a few years longer he would probably have contributed largely to the literature of hypnotism, called into existence by the successful experiments of James Braid [q. v.]

From this time Macnish's attention was chiefly given to medicine, or at least to the border-land between medicine and psychology. The chief exception was the composition of a little 'Book of Aphorisms,' written in 1832 and published in 1834. This medley contains some useful pieces of advice and some interesting items of information, but hardly one genuine aphorism. About the period of its composition the author was greatly occupied with the epidemic of cholera, and warmly asserted the contagious character of the disease. Somewhat later he became fascinated by the study of phrenology, which occupies a large part of his correspondence as published by his friend Moir. His 'Introduction to Phrenology in the Form of Question and Answer' (1835), though inevitably a mere string of leading questions, is exceedingly well adapted to convey information on the subject, and for a time obtained great popularity, ten thousand copies having been speedily sold. In 1836 he edited Dr. Brigham's work 'On the Influence of Mental Cultivation and Mental Excitement upon Health,' and was occupying himself actively with phrenological and psychological research, especially with a new edition of his 'Introduction,' when, on 16 Jan. 1837, he succumbed, after a few days' illness, to the prevailing epidemic of influenza. 'A man who could not be known without being beloved,' says his biographer Moir, whose judgment is amply confirmed by Macnish's correspondence and all the personal details extant respecting him. As a medical writer he displayed the graphic power of the delineator rather than research or ability to generalise. As a poet he is mediocre; as a writer of fiction, though indicating imagination in all his works, he rests his reputation upon one. His tales and sketches, with a copious biography, were published in two volumes in 1838 by his friend Moir.

Sir Daniel Macnee painted his portrait, and an engraving from a bust by Ritchie was executed by T. Dobbie.

[Moir's Life of Macnish, 1838; Maginn and Bates in Maclise's Portrait Gallery] R. G.

MACONOCHIE, afterwards MACONOCHIE-WELWOOD, ALEXANDER, LORD MEADOWBANK (1777–1861), Scottish judge, eldest son of Allan Maconochie [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, third daughter of Robert Welwood of Garvock and Pitliver, Fifeshire, was born on 2 March 1777. He was admitted an advocate on 2 March 1799, and in 1807 was appointed one of the lord advocate's deputes (COCKBURN, *Memorials of his Time*, 1856, p. 228). Maconochie became sheriff of Haddingtonshire on 28 April 1810. On 13 Feb. 1813 he was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Liverpool's administration, and in July 1816 succeeded Archibald Colquhoun as lord advocate. Maconochie entered upon the duties of his office at a critical time. A number of secret despatches which passed between him and the home secretary (Lord Sidmouth) relating to the supposed plot at Glasgow are preserved in the Record Office.

At a by-election in February 1817 he was returned for the borough of Yarmouth in the Isle of Wight, and spoke for the first time in the House of Commons on the 26th of the same month, in support of the first reading of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill, when he created a great sensation by reading the secret oath, which he stated had been administered at Glasgow (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxv. 728–30, 733). Lord Cockburn states that on doubts being expressed of the accuracy of his information he was 'cheered by his party into the rashness of pledging himself to prove its accuracy by speedy convictions,' and that the pledge injuriously affected his methods of conducting the subsequent trials for sedition (*Memorials*, p. 329). Returning to Edinburgh he conducted the proceedings against Alexander McLaren and Thomas Baird for sedition, and against William Edgar for administering unlawful oaths (Howell, *State Trials*, 1826, xxxiii. 1–274). During the debate on the third reading of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill in June 1817, he made a spirited reply to the attacks which had been made upon him in the house during his absence (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxvi. 1250–2). In his conduct of the proceedings against Andrew McKinley for administering unlawful oaths (Howell, xxxiii. 275–628), he was guilty of several grave errors of judgment. Lord Archibald Hamilton's motion for the production of the papers in that case was, however, defeated on 10 Feb. 1818, after an elaborate speech by Maconochie in his own defence, by 136 to 71 (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxvii. 283–97, 323, 324, 329). In March 1818 Maconochie accepted the Chiltern hundreds, and was returned for the Kilrenny district of burghs, for which he continued to sit until his elevation to the judicial bench. Though he opposed Lord Archibald Hamilton's motion respecting the burgh of Montrose (*ib.* xxxvii. 431–3), he brought in a bill on 10 April 1818 for controlling the expenditure of the corporations of the royal burghs (*ib.* xxxvii. 1291–2, 1293–4, 1295). The bill was, however, considered inadequate, and, in consequence of the numerous petitions against it, it was finally withdrawn. On 1 April 1819 Maconochie opposed at great length Lord Archibald Hamilton's motion relating to the burgh of Aberdeen, which narrowly escaped being carried (*ib.* xxxix. 1287–1333, 1351), and a few days afterwards he again introduced, without success, a Royal Burghs Accounts Bill (*ib.* xxxix. 1433).

Maconochie was appointed an ordinary lord of session and a lord of justiciary in the place of David Douglas, lord Reston, and took his seat on the bench as Lord Meadowbank on 1 July 1819. As a judge Maconochie suffered by comparison with his father. According to an old Parliament House story he once asked a counsel, who was pleading before him, to explain the distinction between the words 'also' and 'likewise' which he had used in his argument. 'Your lordship's father,' was the reply, 'was Lord Meadowbank; your lordship is Lord Meadowbank also, but not likewise' (Omond, ii. 255). In proposing Sir Walter Scott's health at the first dinner of the Edinburgh Theatrical Fund on 23 Feb. 1827, Maconochie taxed him with the authorship of the 'Waverley Novels,' whereupon Scott, 'to end that farce at once,' for the first time in public 'pleaded guilty' (Lockhart, *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 1845, pp. 653–4). He was one of the judges who presided at the trial of William and Helen McDougal in the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh in December 1828 (*Annual Register*, 1828, App. to Chron. pp. 365–85). Maconochie resigned his seat on the judicial bench in November 1843.

He continued to take an active part in public matters connected with the county and with Edinburgh, was a member of the Board of Manufactures and a vice-president of the Royal Institution. He devoted much attention to the improvement of Meadowbank, where, as lord advocate, he had entertained the Archduke Nicholas, afterwards emperor of Russia, and the Archduke Maximilian of Austria. On the death of his cousin, Robert Scott Welwood, in June 1854, he succeeded to the entailed estates of Garvock and Pitliver, and assumed the additional surname of Welwood.

He died on 30 Nov. 1861 at Meadowbank House, aged 84, and was buried in the private burial-ground on the Meadowbank estate in the parish of Kirknewton. Maconochie married, on 29 April 1805, Anne, the eldest daughter of Robert Blair of Avontoun (1741–1811) [q. v.], 'the finest woman' Scott saw at Holyrood when the king was there (*Journal of Sir Walter Scott*, 1890, ii. 266). By her Maconochie had five sons and five daughters, viz. (1) Allan Alexander, who became regius professor of laws in Glasgow University, and died on 29 May 1885; (2) Robert Blair, admitted a writer to the signet on 23 Nov.

1837, and died on 4 Oct. 1883; (3) William Maximilian George, formerly a captain in the Bengal light cavalry; (4) Henry Dundas; (5) Charles; (6) Isabella Cornelia Halket; (7) Elizabeth Browne; (8) Mary Anne, the wife of Steward Baillie Hare of Calder Hall; (9) Anne Boswell, who died on 9 April 1882; and (10) Harriet. His widow died on 28 Jan. 1866. A portrait of Maconochie, painted by Sir Henry Raeburn in 1816, was exhibited at the Raeburn Exhibition at Edinburgh in 1876 (*Catalogue*, No. 69).

Two etchings of Maconochie appear in the second volume of Kay's 'Series of Original Portraits' (Nos. 317 and 320). The 'substance' of his speech 'in the House of Commons on Thursday, 1 April 1819, on the motion of the Right Hon. Lord Archibald Hamilton for an Address to his Majesty, for production of the proceedings before His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council respecting the Burgh of Aberdeen,' was published in 1819 (Edinburgh, 8vo). He reprinted Lord Brougham's 'Memoir of the late Hon. Allan Maconochie of Meadowbank,' &c. (Edinburgh, 1845, 8vo, privately printed), which originally appeared in the third number of the 'Law Review' (art. v.)

[Kay's Series of Original Portraits, &c., 1877, i. 316, 351, ii. 21, 353, 432–4, 444, 450, 451; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832, p. 550; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, 1883, ii. 225, 231–55; Cockburn's Circuit Journeys, 1889; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 60, 634; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, i. 350, ii. 199, 227; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1203; History of the Society of Writers to the Signet, 1890, p. 138; Ann. Reg. 1861, pp. 467–8; Scots Mag. 1805 p. 406, 1862 pp. 228–30; Gent. Mag. 1813 pt. i. p. 281, 1816 pt. ii. p. 79, 1843 pt. ii. p. 645; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 264, 269, 281.] G. F. R. B.

**MACONOCHIE, ALLAN, Lord Meadowbank** (1748–1816), Scottish judge, only son of Alexander Maconochie of Meadowbank, Midlothian, by his wife Isabella, daughter of the Rev. Walter Allan, minister of Colinton in the same county, was born on 26 Jan. 1748. He was educated privately by Dr. Alexander Adam [q. v.], afterwards rector of the high school of Edinburgh. He subsequently entered the university of Edinburgh, where he attended the law classes, and was apprenticed to Thomas Tod, a well-known writer to the signet. In 1764 Maconochie, with William Creech [q. v.], John Bruce (1745–1826) [q. v.], Henry Mackenzie, and two other fellow-students, founded the Speculative Society, 'an institution which has trained more young men to public speaking, talent, and liberal thought than all the other private institutions in Scotland' (Cockburn, *Memorials of his Time*, 1856, pp. 73–4). Having completed his university course in 1768, Maconochie went to reside at Paris for a short time. He passed advocate on 8 Dec. 1770, and was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn (16 April 1771), but was never called to the English bar. He subsequently returned to France, where he remained till 1773. In 1774 he was elected to the general assembly as lay representative of the burgh of Dunfermline. Maconochie was appointed professor of public law and law of nature and nations in the university of Edinburgh on 16 July 1779 (Laing, *Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. xix), and on 18 Dec. following was elected treasurer of the Faculty of Advocates. In 1788 he became sheriff-depute of Renfrewshire. He was one of the eight advocates who took an active part in procuring the rejection of Henry Erskine (1746–1817) [q. v.] as dean of the faculty in January 1796 (Omond, *Lord Advocates*, ii. 168). He succeeded Alexander Abercromby [q. v.] as an ordinary lord of session, and took his seat on the bench as Lord Meadowbank on 11 March 1796. In the same year he resigned his professorship. Maconochie was appointed a lord of justiciary in the place of David Smythe of Methven on 4 Sept. 1804, and was constituted one of the three lords commissioners of the newly appointed jury court on 9 May 1815. His health, however, had already begun to fail, and he took little part in the proceedings of the new court, which was opened for the first time on 22 Jan. 1816. He died at Coates House, near Edinburgh, on 14 June 1816, aged 68, and was buried in the private burial-ground on the Meadowbank estate, in the parish of Kirknewton, where there is a monument to his memory.

Maconochie was a very able judge, of singular ingenuity and much eccentricity. Brougham, in the case of Inglis *v.* Mansfield, referred to him as 'one of the best lawyers—one of the most acute men—a man of large general capacity and of great experience—and, with hardly any exception, certainly with very few exceptions, the most diligent and attentive judge one can remember in the practice of the Scotch law' (Shaw and Maclean, *Cases decided in the House of Lords*, 1836, i. 325). Jeffrey, too, had a very high opinion of him, and 'the prospect of meeting with this powerful and entertaining intellect was always a temptation to Jeffrey to take a case on the criminal circuit' (Cockburn, *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, 1852, i. 178–9). According to Cockburn, Maconochie 'took great pleasure in exercising his mind, and in making people wonder at the singularity of his views, into which, as into his language, he never failed to infuse as much metaphysical phraseology and argument as he could' (*Memorials of his Time*, p. 141). His learning was so varied and considerable that he seemed 'to be equally at home in divinity, agriculture, and geology, in examining mountains, demonstrating his errors to a farmer, and refuting the dogmas of the clergyman, though of all his occupations the last perhaps gave him the greatest pleasure. . . . He questioned everything, he demonstrated everything, his whole life was a discussion. . . . He had more pleasure in inventing ingenious reasons for being wrong than in being quietly right' (*ib.* pp. 142–143). His predilection for Latin quotation is happily caricatured in the 'Diamond Beetle Case,' attributed to George Cranstoun, lord Corehouse (Kay, *Original Portraits*, ii. 385).

He married, on 11 Nov. 1774, Elizabeth, third daughter of Robert Welwood of Garvock and Pitliver, Fifeshire, the granddaughter of Sir George Preston, bart., of Valleyfield. He left four sons, viz. (1) Alexander [q.v.]; (2) Robert, who became mint master at Madras, and died in Devonshire Place, London, on 19 Feb. 1858; (3) James Allan, sheriff of Orkney and Shetland, who died unmarried in 1845; and (4) Thomas Tod, who died unmarried in 1847.

Maconochie was a keen agriculturist. He was the anonymous author of 'Directions for preparing Manure from Peat, and Instruction for Foresters,' which was reprinted in 1815, Edinburgh, 8vo, and again in 1842, Edinburgh, 8vo. His 'Considerations on the Introduction of Jury Trial in Civil Causes into Scotland' was published anonymously in 1814, Edinburgh, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1815, 8vo. On the flyleaf of the copy of the first edition in the British Museum Lord Cockburn has written: 'It is a very intelligent, and was at the time a very useful, exposition of some of the practical principles of jury trial which were least understood, and most necessary to be understood here,' &c. His 'Essay on the Origin and Structure of the European Legislatures' appeared in two parts in the first volume of 'The Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1788, 4to, of which he was a vice-president. A number of his manuscripts are in the possession of Mr. J. A. Maconochie-Welwood at Meadowbank House.

A portrait of Maconochie, painted by Sir Henry Raeburn in 1814, was exhibited at the Raeburn Exhibition in Edinburgh in 1876 (*Catalogue*, No. 77). Three etchings of him will be found in the second volume of Kay's 'Series of Original Portraits' (Nos. 177, 300, 312). There is a medallion of Maconochie by James Tassie in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery (*Catalogue*, 1889, No. 219).

[Lord Brougham's Memoir of Allan, Lord Meadowbank, Law Review, ii. 72–80; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice, 1832, pp. 542–3; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 60, 634; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 162, 163, 292–3; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1203; Rogers's Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland, 1871, i. 170; Scots Mag. 1774 p. 622, 1816 p. 559; Ann. Reg. 1816, Chron. p. 216; Gent. Mag. 1816 pt. i. p. 573, 1858 pt. i. p. 450; Lincoln's Inn Registers.]

G. F. R. B.

**MACPHAIL, JAMES** (*fl.* 1785–1805), gardener, the son of a highland peasant, was born in Aberdeenshire in 1754. In his seventeenth year he obtained employment as a farm labourer. 'I ate and drank,' he says, 'at the same table as my master and mistress, for I was the only servant or labourer they kept' (*Hints and Observations on the Improvement of Agriculture*, 1794). His wages were 23*s.* 4*d.* for the half-year. After suffering many hardships as a farm labourer in Scotland, he migrated to England and became in January 1785 gardener to Lord Hawkesbury (afterwards second earl of Liverpool), at Addiscombe Place, near Croydon, where he remained twenty years. He invented a new method of growing cucumbers, and achieved great success in growing pines and melons.

MacPhail's chief works were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Culture of the Cucumber, &c., to which are added Hints and Observations on the Improvement of Agriculture,' London, 1794, 8vo. With the exception of some remarks on highland farming based upon MacPhail's early experiences, the 'Hints and Observations' consist of paragraphs reprinted verbatim, and without acknowledgment, from Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations' and Arthur Young's 'Tours,' and agricultural reports. They were reprinted separately in 1795. 2. 'Remarks on the Present Times, &c., being an Introduction to Hints and Observations,' &c., 1795, in which he met the accusation that had been made against him, 'and that, too, to no less a man than the secretary of state,' of holding democratic principles. 3. 'The Gardener's Remembrancer, exhibiting the various Natures of Earth and Degrees of Climate best adapted for the Growth of Trees and . . . Fruits,' &c., London, 1803, 8vo; reprinted 1807; 2nd edit., improved, London, 1819, 12mo.

[Autobiographical Notes in Hints and Observations, &c., 1794, and Introduction to Hints

and Observations, &c., 1795; British Critic, vi. 86, viii. 191; Monthly Review, 1796, xx. 331; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 630; Loudon's Encyclopædia of Gardening, 1822, pp. 90, 1280.]
W. A. S. H.

MACPHERSON, DAVID (1746–1816), historian and compiler, son of a tailor and clothier, was born at Edinburgh, 26 Oct. 1746. He was probably educated at the Edinburgh High School and University, and was afterwards trained as a land surveyor. Prosecuting his business in Great Britain and America, he earned a small competence before 1790, about which time he settled with his wife and family in London as a man of letters. Losing money through unfortunate loans, he was occasionally in straitened circumstances afterwards, but worked manfully, receiving encouragement from writers like Joseph Ritson and George Chalmers [q. v.] of the 'Caledonia.' For some time Macpherson was a deputy-keeper of the public records, and assisted in preparing for publication the first and part of the second volume of the 'Rotuli Scotiæ.' He died in London 1 Aug. 1816.

Macpherson edited with adequate scholarship and skill Andrew Wyntoun's 'Orygynal Cronykil of Scotland,' 2 vols. 4to, 1795. This was re-edited, in an enlarged form, by David Laing, for the 'Historians of Scotland' series, 1879. Macpherson's other works are: 2. 'Geographical Illustrations of Scottish History,' 4to, 1796. 3. 'Annals of Commerce, Fisheries, and Navigation . . . from the earliest Accounts to the Meeting of the Union Parliament in 1801' (embodying the essence of Anderson's 'History of Commerce'), 4 vols. 4to, 1805. 4. 'The History of European Commerce with India,' 4to, 1812.

[Biographical Sketch of Macpherson, by David Laing, in Historians of Scotland, vol. ix.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.]
T. B.

MACPHERSON, DUNCAN (*d.* 1867), army surgeon and writer, was appointed surgeon to the army in Madras in 1836. During 1840–2 he served with the 37th grenadier regiment in China, and published a narrative of the expedition under the title 'Two Years in China, with an Appendix of General Orders and Despatches;' the work was well received, and passed to a third edition in 1843. On his return from China he served chiefly with the irregular horse in the Hyderabad contingent, acquiring in this way a thorough insight into the manner of treatment needed by a Mahommedan soldiery. On the outbreak of the war with Russia, Macpherson was in 1855, on the strong recommendation of his former commander, Lord Gough, appointed head of the medical staff of the Turkish contingent, a force of twenty thousand of the sultan's subjects who received British pay and were placed under British officers, the latter being drawn for the most part from the Indian army. During his sojourn on the Bosphorus he prepared his 'Antiquities of Kertch and Researches in the Cimmerian Bosphorus,' London, 1857, a very handsome imperial 4to, dedicated to Lord Panmure, and containing a sketch of the history and archæology as well as of the physical and ethnological features of the country. Besides woodcuts it contains a number of highly finished and artistic coloured lithograph plates, chiefly of vessels in terra-cotta, glass, or bronze. Most of the pottery described and depicted was subsequently transmitted to the British Museum (cf. *Athenæum*, 1857, p. 561). Returning to India, Macpherson was at once promoted inspector-general of the medical service of Madras. This infraction of the hitherto sacred rule of seniority, together with the feverish activity of the new inspector in the performance of his duties and his large schemes of reorganisation, rendered him not a little 'repugnant to the older official class.' It was, however, generally admitted that he anticipated progress in several important departments of military sanitation. Macpherson died at Merkára, Coorg, being then honorary physician and honorary surgeon to her majesty, on 8 June 1867. At the time of his death he was about to be gazetted president of the Madras sanitary commission.

[Macpherson's Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 397; Indian Army and Civil Service Lists; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lancet, 13 July 1867, p. 56.]
T. S.

MACPHERSON, EWEN (*d.* 1756), of Cluny, Jacobite, was the hereditary chief of the Macphersons, a branch of the ancient clan Chattan. They claimed the chieftaincy of the clan Chattan against the Mackintoshes, tracing their descent to Gillicattan Mor, progenitor of the clan in the eleventh century. Andrew Macpherson of Cluny, in 1609, with others of the clan Chattan, recognised Mackintosh as chief, but in 1665 the Macphersons declined to assist the Mackintoshes against Lochiel except from motives of friendship, and in 1612 Donald Macpherson obtained from the Lyon office the right to have his arms matriculated as laird of Cluny Macpherson and 'the only and true representative of the ancient and honourable family of the Clan Chattan.' On objections raised by the Mackintoshes, the armorial bearings were changed to those of 'cadets of Clan Chattan,' and the claim of Cluny to the chiefship of the Macphersons was also limited so as to extend only to 'those of his name of Macpherson descendit from his family,' without prejudice to Mackintosh. In consideration of a gift to him from Mackintosh of the Loch Laggan estates, Inverness-shire, Lachlan Macpherson, son of Duncan, who had distinguished himself in the rebellion of 1715, agreed to recognise Mackintosh as chief of the clan Chattan, on the ground of his marriage to a Macpherson, the 'heiress of Clan Chattan,' in 1291. This agreement did not, however, affect the preponderating influence which the Macphersons, through the energy of their chiefs, had already begun to acquire (cf. notice of the clan Chattan in *Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness*, 1891, xvi. 157–70).

Ewen Macpherson was the son of Lachlan Macpherson, above mentioned, originally of Nuid and afterwards of Cluny, by his wife Jean, daughter of Sir Ewen Cameron of Lochiel. Before the rebellion in 1745 he seems to have added to his income by levying blackmail on the surrounding districts, on condition of protecting them from inroads of robber clans ('A Brief Account of the Rise and Progress of the Watch undertaken by Ewen Macpherson of Cluny, Esq., in the year 1744. For the Security of several countrys in the North of Scotland from Thifts and Depredations,' in *Spalding Club Miscellany*, ii. 85–9). At the time of the arrival of Prince Charles in 1745, Macpherson held command of a company in Lord Loudoun's regiment, and, although the clan had fought for the Pretender in 1715, he professed his determination to support the government. To Lord-president Forbes of Culloden he continued to act the part of confidential adviser. He informed him of the sentiment and disposition of the clans in his neighbourhood (18 Aug., *Culloden Papers*, p. 373), and he wrote to Sir John Cope that by the lord president's desire he had sent a gentleman on a message to the laird of Lochiel 'with his and my serious friendly advice for making him withdraw from the Pretender's party' (*ib.* p. 374). His own wavering inclinations may, however, be inferred from his warning to Forbes on 19 Aug., that unless the government did not forthwith protect those who remained loyal, 'they must either be burnt or join' (*ib.* p. 375). The stringent methods which the rebels were prepared to take to secure adherents was manifested in his own case. On 28 Aug. he was seized in his own house during the night by a large party from the Young Pretender's army, and brought a prisoner to their camp (Lady Macpherson to Forbes, 29 Aug., *ib.* p. 391; 'Account of the Young Pretender's Operations,' in *Lockhart Papers*, ii. 443). After being detained a prisoner for some time he finally agreed to muster his clan on behalf of the Pretender. 'An angel,' he wrote, 'could not resist the soothing close applications of the rebels' (Letter of Alexander Robertson, 23 Sept., *Culloden Papers*, p. 412). It is stated that both he and his brother-in-law Lovat, before agreeing to join, 'demanded and obtained from him security for his estates, lest the expedition should prove a failure' (Bishop Forbes, *Memoirs*, p. 22). He joined the prince with his clan after the battle of Prestonpans, and on 13 Oct. kissed the prince's hand in the abbey of Holyrood ('Caledonian Mercury,' quoted in *List of Persons concerned in the Rebellion of* 1745, Scottish History Society, p. 307).

Once he had joined the rebels, Macpherson displayed the utmost enthusiasm in the Jacobite cause. During the retreat from Derby he especially distinguished himself at the bridge of Clifton, near Penrith, in an attack on the cavalry of the Duke of Cumberland ('Manuscript Memoirs,' quoted in Appendix to Sir Walter Scott's *Waverley*; James Maxwell, *Narrative of Charles's Expedition*, Maitland Club, 1841, p. 86). At the battle of Falkirk, the Macphersons fought in the first line, but they did not arrive north in time to take part in the battle of Culloden which proved fatal to the Jacobite cause. Shortly after the battle Cluny's house was plundered and burnt. He himself, with Lochiel, took refuge in Badenoch, whither it was finally agreed to bring the prince until opportunity should be found for him to leave the country. Cluny set out to Auchnagarry to meet him, but missing him there returned to Badenoch and found him with Lochiel in a hut at Mellanuir on the side of Ben-Alder. Thence he conducted him to a cunningly constructed refuge in the thickets of Ben-Alder called the 'cage,' where he found safe shelter till a vessel was in readiness to convey him to France.

After the prince's departure Cluny for nine years remained concealed on his estates, notwithstanding a reward of 1,000*l.* offered for his capture, and the constant presence in his neighbourhood of a large body of troops, who used their utmost endeavours to track him out. His principal place of concealment was a cave dug out in 'front of a woody precipice, the trees and shelving rocks completely concealing the entrance' (General Stewart, *Sketches of the Highlanders*, p. 68). Occasionally the monotony of his confinement was relieved by a visit to the house of a friend, special precautions being taken to guard against surprise. Latterly when parting from his friends, even from his wife, he declined to inform them as to which hiding-place he intended to go, lest they should inadvertently betray it. On 4 Sept. 1754 the prince wrote him a letter asking him to come as soon as convenient to Paris, and to bring with him all the effects left in his hands, and whatever money he could come at. The chief reference in this letter was to a sum of 27,000*l.* left in the hands of Cluny, of which a considerable portion had been spent in accordance with the prince's directions. It was probably in compliance with this request of the prince that Cluny in 1755 escaped to France. Before bidding a final farewell to the highlands, he is said to have called on a noted deer-stalker—Macdonald of Tulloch—and killed a deer (*Transactions of the Gaelic Society of Inverness*, xvi. 212). He died at Dunkirk in France in 1756. By his wife Jane, daughter of Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, he had a son Duncan, and a daughter Margaret, married to Colonel Duncan Macpherson.

The Cluny estates were in 1784, after being refused by James Macpherson [q. v.], the translator of Ossian, restored to Ewen's son Duncan, who, born in 1750 in a kiln for drying corn, entered the army and became lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd foot-guards. He died 1 Aug. 1817.

Ewen Macpherson (1804–1884), his eldest son, by his wife Catherine, youngest daughter of Sir Evan Cameron, bart., of Fassifern, Argyllshire, was generally known in the highlands as Cluny. Born 24 April 1804, he was in early life a captain in the 42nd highlanders. Subsequently he took a prominent part in starting the volunteer movement in the highlands, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Inverness highland rifle volunteers till 1882. At the volunteer review at Edinburgh in the previous year, Queen Victoria, in recognition of his services, made him a companion of the Bath. Cluny also took an active interest in county matters and held many important public offices, being a governor of the Caledonian Bank, director of the Highland Railway, deputy-lieutenant of Inverness, permanent steward of the northern meeting, and chieftain of the Gaelic Society. While thoroughly loyal to the reigning dynasty, he cherished the Jacobite sentiments of his ancestors, and was specially attached to old highland customs and manners. So far as possible he endeavoured to live among his people the life of the old highland chiefs, of whom he was probably the last representative. He died in January 1884. By his wife Sarah, daughter of Henry Davidson of Tulloch, he had four sons and three daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Colonel Duncan Macpherson, C.B., at one time of the 42nd highlanders.

[Authorities mentioned in the text; Chambers's History of the Rebellion, 1745; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Skene's Highlanders of Scotland; Jesse's Pretenders and their Adherents, p. 345; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

T. F. H.

**MACPHERSON, Sir HERBERT TAYLOR** (1827–1886), major-general Bengal staff corps, son of Lieutenant-colonel Duncan Macpherson, at one time of the 78th highlanders or Ross-shire buffs, was born in 1827, and in 1845 was appointed an ensign in his father's old regiment, in which he became lieutenant 13 July 1848. He served as adjutant of the regiment in the Persian expedition in 1857 (medal and clasp), and with the force under Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.] at the relief of the residency at Lucknow, 25 Sept. 1857, and in the subsequent defence, where he obtained the Victoria Cross for his conspicuously gallant conduct. He became captain in the regiment 5 Oct. 1857, and served under Outram at the defence of the Alumbagh, and as brigade-major during the operations ending in the final capture of Lucknow, in which he was very severely wounded (brevet of major, medal and clasp, and grant of a year's service). After the East India Company's forces passed under the crown, Macpherson was one of the first officers who obtained permission to transfer their services from the British to the Indian army. He was appointed major Bengal staff corps in 1865, became brevet lieutenant-colonel in 1867, lieutenant-colonel staff corps in 1871, and brevet-colonel in 1872. He served in the Hazara (Black Mountain) campaign of 1868 (medal and clasp), in the Looshai expedition in 1871–2 (medal and clasp), and in the Jowaki campaign of 1877, when he was present at the forcing of the Bori pass. In 1878–9 he commanded the first brigade of the first division of the Khyber column in the Afghan war (medal and clasp and K.C.B.) In 1880 he was appointed to a brigade in Bengal, with the local rank of major-general. In 1882 he became a major-general, and commanded the division of Indian troops sent up the Red Sea to Egypt, and was present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir. His rapid march with the Indian troops to Zag-a-Zig, where on the night of the battle of Tel-el-Kebir he received a telegram from the commission of pashas at Cairo laying the submission of the army and the country at the feet of the Khedive, ended Arabi's rebellion (Maurice, p. 101). For some years the telegram was ignored and the credit claimed for the cavalry division of the British army. For his services he received at the time a medal and clasp and Khedive's star, the thanks of parliament, and the order of K.C.S.I. In August 1886, while still on the Bengal staff, he was appointed commander-in-chief at Madras, and, after the failure of the first expedition to Burmah to accomplish the pacification and settlement of the country, was ordered temporarily to transfer his headquarters to Burmah, and to remain there until the conclusion of operations in the cold season. The appointment was notified to the home government on 13 Aug. 1886. Macpherson arrived at Rangoon, full of energy and life, on 9 Sept., and assumed command of the expeditionary force, by that time amounting to thirty thousand men. He at once proceeded up the river Irrawaddy, taking with him a formidable flotilla of river-boats, carrying the reinforcements he had brought with him from India. He reached Yenangang on 14 Sept., and, after brief delays there and at Prome, arrived at Mandalay on 17 Sept. The inundations which occurred there soon afterwards were productive of much sickness among Europeans and natives. Macpherson himself fell ill, having, it was believed, contracted the seeds of fever at Mandalay. He abandoned his intention of proceeding to Bhamo, and returned on 12 Oct. to Thayetmayo, and thence to Prome, where his illness, aggravated, no doubt, by the restless zeal which marked his military career on all occasions of trying responsibility, became so severe as to require his removal to Rangoon. He died on board the steamer Irrawaddy, immediately after leaving Prome for Rangoon, 20 Oct. 1886.

Macpherson married in 1859 Maria, daughter of Lieutenant-general James Eckford, C.B., Indian army.

[Hart's Army Lists; Lond. Gaz. (despatches under dates); Maurice's Campaign in Egypt, London, 1887; Broad Arrow, 23 Oct. 1886, pp. 574, 581, 587.] H. M. C.

MACPHERSON, JAMES (*d.* 1700), known as the Banff freebooter, is said to have been an illegitimate son of a member of the family of Invereshie in Inverness-shire by a gipsy woman. After his father's death he joined his mother and her roving companions. For some years he defied the magistrates and lairds of the neighbourhood, but in the autumn of 1700 he, with some of his gipsy band, was captured at Keith market by Lord Braco of Kilbride. He was imprisoned in the tolbooth of Banff under an exceptionally strong guard, and was tried before the sheriff of that place on 7 Nov., on the charge of 'going up and doune the country armed and keeping mercats in a hostile manner.' He and an accomplice, Gordon, were sentenced to death, and were executed at the Cross of Banff during the afternoon market of Friday, 16 Nov. 1700. According to tradition, Macpherson was handsome in appearance and of kindly temper. No charge of bloodshed was preferred against him, and evidence was adduced at his trial that one of his 'unlawful' visits had been for the purpose of curing a sick man.

It is said that before his execution he played a 'rant' or dirge on his favourite violin, offered the instrument as a keepsake to any one in the crowd who would think well of him, and, receiving no response, broke it and threw it into the open grave by his side. The rant is said to have appeared in a broadside in 1701. An early version, reputed to have been committed to memory by a young woman to whom Macpherson had formed a strong attachment, was given by Buchan to Motherwell, and is printed in Hogg and Motherwell's edition of Burns (1834, ii. 178). Another copy, obviously later, appears in Herd's collection, published in 1776 (see also HOGG and MOTHERWELL, ii. 179, and RITSON, ii. 454). Internal evidence shows that none of these versions could have been written by Macpherson, though we can readily believe that the melody, played with such dramatic circumstance, was not long without words. It suggested Burns's 'Macpherson's Farewell,' in which the poet has characteristically preserved the old air and the burden, almost verbatim, of the version associated with the outlaw's lover.

A curious parallel is found in the story of John Macpherson, the Leinster highwayman, the reputed composer of an Irish air called 'Macpherson's tune' (see notes to 'Titus's Ballad' in AINSWORTH'S *Rookwood*, p. 63).

[Process against the Egyptians at Banff, 1700 (Spalding Club Miscell. iii. 175); Imlach's Hist. of Banff, 1868, pp. 26–8; Cramond's Annals of Banff (New Spalding Club), i. 99; New Monthly Mag. 1821, i. 142–3, quoted in Gipsy Lore Journal, iii. 190; Chambers's Domestic Annals, iii. 233. See also Carlyle's account of his reading the 'rant' to Tennyson, in a letter to E. Fitzgerald, 26 Oct. 1844 (E. F.'s 'Letters,' 1889 i. 144 *n.*)] G. G. S.

MACPHERSON, JAMES (1736–1796), the alleged translator of the Ossianic poems, was born at Ruthven in the parish of Kingussie, Inverness-shire, on 27 Oct. 1736 (tombstone in Westminster Abbey). His father, Andrew Macpherson, a penurious farmer, was closely related to the chief of the northern clan of that name. His mother, Ellen, was daughter of a respectable tacksman of the second branch of the clan. Macpherson was educated at home, and at the district school in Badenoch, where the talent he showed decided his relations to bring him up to a learned profession. Accordingly in February 1753 he entered King's College, Aberdeen. In 1755 two months were added to the length of the annual session, and Macpherson consequently migrated, with other poor students, to Marischal College. He then went, probably as a student of divinity, to the university of Edinburgh, but though he read widely, he took no degree either there or at Aberdeen. In Edinburgh he did some hack-work for booksellers, and during his vacations, and also after he left the university, he taught in the village school at Ruthven. Although he prepared for the ministry, and Gray in 1760 spoke of him as a young clergyman, it is doubtful if he took orders.

At college, between the ages of seventeen and twenty-two, he is said to have composed over four thousand verses (*Poems of Ossian*, ed. Laing, 1807, i. p. viii). His earliest were, on 'Death,' in blank verse, and 'The Hunter,' in heroics. He also attempted an ode, in the manner of Pindar, on 'The Arrival of the Earl Marischal in Scotland.' Various pieces in the 'Scots Magazine,' signed 'J. M.,' are probably his, besides several signed 'M.' in a 'Collection of Original Poetry by Blacklock and other Scots Gentlemen,' Edinburgh, 1766. In 1758 he published at Edinburgh 'The Highlander,' a more ambitious effort; but, like all his early poetry, it was a failure, and he afterwards wished to suppress it.

On leaving Ruthven he sought employment as a private tutor, an occupation not to his taste (Hill Burton, *Life of Hume*, i. 464). In the autumn of 1759 he was at Moffat with the son of Mr. Graham of Balgowan, afterwards Lord Lynedoch. There he met John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' and Dr. Carlyle of Inveresk, both of whom were interested in ancient highland poetry. Macpherson repeated to them Gaelic verses from memory, and showed others in manuscript, which he said he had collected among the highlanders. At Home's request he translated in a day or two a fragment entitled 'The Death of Oscar.' Home and Carlyle, much pleased with it, asked for more; and when Macpherson produced some sixteen translated pieces, which he described as portions of a greater work, they strongly urged him to publish them. Macpherson reluctantly yielded, but afterwards stated that 'his highland pride was alarmed at appearing to the world only as a translator' (Letter from George Laurie, given in Laing, op. cit. ii. 46–50).

Home took the manuscripts with him to Edinburgh, where Dr. Hugh Blair [q. v.] was greatly struck by them, and to London, where they excited interest in literary circles. At length Macpherson published them at Edinburgh in July 1760, under the title, 'Fragments of Ancient Poetry collected in the Highlands,' with an introduction by Blair, who pronounced them genuine remains of ancient Scottish poetry. They were well received. Gregory and Lord Kames joined Blair in pronouncing them genuine, and Macpherson became a man of note. Although Gray was warm in praise of the poems, he was doubtful 'whether they were the invention of antiquity or of a modern Scotchman' (Mason, *Life of Gray*, 1807, ii. 167–73). Hume inclined to a belief in their authenticity, and described Macpherson as a modest, sensible young man.

In the preface to the 'Fragments' Blair referred to the existence of a longer poem, in epic form, relating at great length the wars of Fion or Fingal, and said he thought it might, with trouble, be collected entire. But Macpherson showed reluctance to undertake the task. Home encouraged him to persevere, and was of so much service at this period that, probably in recognition of it, Macpherson left him 2,000*l.* (Baker, *Biog. Dram.* i. 362). Lord Elibank, Robertson, Adam Fergusson, Robert Chalmers, and others, met together at dinner to discuss means of raising the requisite funds; and Macpherson, who was present, at their persuasion agreed to undertake the search. A subscription list was started by the Faculty of Advocates, and Hume, among others, contributed.

Armed with letters of introduction to the gentry and clergy, Macpherson then made two journeys to the highlands. The first was to the north-west of Inverness-shire, and the isles of Skye, Uist, and Benbecula, and on a part of it he was accompanied by Lachlan Macpherson of Strathmashie, who assisted him by taking down poems as they were orally recited, and transcribing others from old manuscripts. From Ewen Macpherson, who met him at Knock, in Sleat, he obtained other poems orally recited in different places, and taken down in his absence, together with a book of Gaelic poems, given to Ewen Macpherson by Macmhurich, the representative of a long line of bards attached to the family of Clanranald. Macpherson also visited Captain Morrison in Skinnader, Skye, and gave him some of the poems he had collected. On his way back he stayed for some time with the Rev. A. Gallie, then missionary in Brae Badenoch, and exhibited to him several volumes beautifully written on vellum, but much worm-eaten and obscured, which Macpherson said he had from the Clanranalds. (For the probable character of one of these volumes see LAING, op. cit. ii. 392.) With the assistance of Gallie and Morrison, who, unlike Macpherson, were good Gaelic scholars, he spent some time in arranging his materials, and preparing a version for translation. After a visit to Ruthven in October 1760, he made a second journey to Mull and the coast of Argyllshire, and obtained some manuscripts from the Fletchers of Glenforsa.

Returning to Edinburgh, he lodged in Blackfriars' Wynd, close to Dr. Blair, and busied himself with the translation both of what he had collected and of other poems sent him by friends. Writing on 16 Jan. 1761 to the Rev. Mr. M'Laggan, he referred to his luck in finding 'a pretty complete poem, truly epic, concerning Fingal, and of an antiquity easily ascertainable' (*Report of the Committee of the Highland Society*, Edinburgh, 1805, Appendix, pp. 153–156).

Probably at the invitation of Lord Bute, then at the height of his power, Macpherson went to London, where in December 1761 he issued, partly by subscription, the first result of his translation as 'Fingal,' an epic poem in six books, describing the invasion of Ireland by Swaran, king of Lochlin (Denmark). He dedicated it to Bute, who had helped him in publishing it, and he prefixed a critical dissertation of his own, in which Celtic was preferred to Greek heroic poetry. 'Fingal' was reprinted in Dublin in the same year, and at once became popular in translations on the continent. In England it met with a mixed reception, and it was soon denounced as spurious and bombastic, partly, no doubt, owing to the prejudice current at the time, both in England and Scotland, and traceable to the memories of 1745, against anything connected with the Gaelic language, or those who spoke it.

In 1763 appeared 'Temora,' in eight books, published entirely at Bute's expense. If 'Fingal' had raised doubts, 'Temora' confirmed them. Hume wrote to Blair on 19 Sept. 1763 that most men of letters in London took the poems for 'a palpable and impudent forgery,' but he admitted that a few fragments might be genuine (see his Essay in BURTON's *Hume*, vol. i. App. p. 471). Writing again to Blair on 6 Oct. Hume described Macpherson as a 'strange and heteroclite mortal, and most perverse and unamiable.'

By the two poems Macpherson had made some 1,200*l.*, and, becoming proud of his success, he was scornful of suspicion. Writing to Cesarotti, who had sent him a complimentary letter (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 22899, f. 5), he had promised on 4 May 1763 that if the prefatory dissertation failed to satisfy the abbé on the question of authenticity, he would transmit such further light as might be required (*ib.* f. 165). But subsequently Macpherson declined to adopt Blair's suggestion that he should ask those who had given him materials in the highlands for their direct testimony. It is said that when challenged to produce the originals, he deposited certain manuscripts with his publishers, Beckett and De Hondt in the Strand; advertised the fact in the newspapers, and offered to print them if enough subscribers came forward; and as none came, Beckett returned the manuscripts to their owner (see Beckett's letter, dated Adelphi, 19 Jan. 1775, in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 28; but compare BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, ii. 294). Macpherson then withdrew from the controversy, and declined further requests to publish the originals on the plea of expense or want of leisure. He never seriously exerted himself to rebut the charge of forgery.

In his 'Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland' (1775) Johnson gave, as the result of local investigation, an opinion strongly adverse to Macpherson's honesty. He denied the existence of any originals; declared Macpherson's stubborn audacity to be the last refuge of guilt; and belief in Macpherson to flow from a mistaken patriotism. 'Macpherson,' said Johnson, 'had only found names, and stories, and phrases, nay, passages in old songs, and with them blended his own compositions, and so made what he gave to the world as translations of an ancient poem' (*ib.* v. 242); 'it was easy,' Johnson continued, 'to abandon one's mind to write such stuff.' Macpherson appears to have heard of the terms in which Johnson was going to attack him, before the publication was issued, and tried to prevent it by letters to William Strahan, Johnson's publisher. Johnson proved obdurate and failed to insert in the volume a protest which Macpherson sent in the form of a slip advertisement (see Macpherson's letters in the *Academy*, 19 Oct. 1878). When the book appeared, Macpherson sent Johnson a challenge through his intimate friend, William Duncan (Sinclair's edition of the *Poems of Ossian*, i. ccxx). Johnson purchased a stout oak stick, and answered in a well-known letter that he would repel violence, and not desist from detecting what he thought a cheat, from any fear of the menaces of a ruffian (copy of the letter sold in 1875 for 50*l.*) Macpherson made no reply, but he is said to have afterwards assisted Donald McNicol [q. v.] in his 'Remarks on Dr. Johnson's Tour' (1779); McNicol affirmed that the scurrilities in the book were inserted without his knowledge after it was sent to London for publication. Walpole wrote in March 1775 that Macpherson had been as much a bully as Johnson a brute (*Journal*, i. 472). In 1781 William Shaw, a Scottish minister, and author of a Gaelic dictionary, published in London an 'Inquiry into the Authenticity of Ossian,' supporting Johnson's view. Shaw was answered in an abusive style by one Clerk of Edinburgh, and Johnson then took Shaw under his protection, and helped him to reply.

Meanwhile, early in 1764 Macpherson was, through Bute's influence, appointed secretary to Governor Johnstone at Pensacola, West Florida, which had been ceded to England by Spain on 10 Feb. 1763. According to another account, he was surveyor-general and president of the council there. He soon, however, quarrelled with Johnstone, and, after visiting certain provinces of North America and some of the West India islands, returned to England in 1766, with permission to retain his salary for life. He settled in London, and seems to have been at once employed by the government as a political writer. In this capacity he attempted to combat the letters of Junius, under the signatures of 'Musæus,' 'Scævola,' &c. He also took up historical literature. His 'Introduction to the History of Great Britain and Ireland' (1771) was, he says in the preface, composed merely for his private amusement. It was bitterly attacked, especially by Pinkerton, mainly for its extreme Celtic spirit (Burton, *Hume*, ii. 462); while its statements were traversed in the next year by John Whitaker in his 'Genuine History of the Britons asserted' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 102). This was followed in 1775 by 'A History of Great Britain, from the Restoration to the Accession of the House of Hannover,' written from the Jacobite point of view. For it he received 3,000*l.* (for a hostile account of his historical writings, see Horace Walpole, *Journal*, i. 472). In the same year appeared the most valuable of his publications, viz. 'Original Papers, containing the Secret History of Great Britain' for the same period, with memoirs of James II. Macpherson is said to have obtained these papers from the Scots College at Paris (see Ranke, *Hist. of England*, 1875, vi. 35, 44); but he also had access to ten quarto volumes of the Brunswick papers collected by Thomas Carte [q. v.], and then belonging to Matthew Duane [q. v.]

In 1773 Macpherson published a translation of the 'Iliad,' which was printed in Scotland; but, in spite of the efforts of friends, particularly of Sir John Eliot, the physician, who carried portions of it round to his patients, it was generally ridiculed in London.

In and after 1776 Macpherson was specially employed by Lord North's ministry to defend their American policy, and in that year published a pamphlet, which ran through many editions, in reply to the Declaration of the General Congress. He also supervised the ministerial newspapers, at a salary which in February 1776 was 600*l.* and by December 1781 800*l.* a year (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 17, 483). Walpole had a very low opinion of Macpherson's conduct of this office, stating that he wrote 'a daily column of lies,' of which posterity will not be able to discern the thousandth part (*Letters*, viii. 115, 139, 186). In 1779 Macpherson issued an anonymous pamphlet, describing the conduct of the opposition during the previous session; it was, at the time, ascribed to Gibbon.

On the resignation of his kinsman, Sir John Macpherson [q. v.], in 1781, according to Wraxall (*Memoirs*, iv. 83), or more probably earlier, Macpherson was appointed agent or minister in London to Mohammed Ali, nabob of Arcot, and in that capacity defended the nabob against the East India Company, and transmitted his letters to the court of directors (for some of these letters see Burke, *Speech on the Nabob of Arcot's Debts*, App. x.) He was also employed to publish the nabob's letters in England, and to explain his rights, and is credited with a history of the East India Company from its commencement in 1600. In 1783 he held his office of agent jointly with Wraxall. His post gave him unusual opportunities of making money, and he grew rich. It was desirable that as agent of the nabob he should enter parliament, and accordingly in 1780 he became member for Camelford, Cornwall, and although he never addressed the house, he held the seat for the rest of his life, being re-elected in 1784 and 1790. The government offered him the lands of his relative, Macpherson of Cluny, confiscated in the Jacobite rising; but he refused them in favour of the rightful heir.

During his residence in London, Macpherson lived for some years in Manchester Buildings; afterwards in Norfolk Street, Strand (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 27780, fol. 53; 29168, fol. 461), and finally in Fludyer Street, Westminster (will in Somerset House). He also had a villa on Putney Common, to which he often retired, and where he entertained his friends.

When his health began to fail he returned to his native Inverness-shire, bought an estate in Badenoch, and, changing its name from Raitts to Belville, built himself a mansion, which, however, he did not live to see entirely finished. He treated his tenants with good-natured indulgence, and grew domestic and religious. In his last illness he was constant in imploring divine mercy, and he refused all remedies, feeling that his hour was come. He died at Belville on 17 Feb. 1796. By his will, dated June 1793, he left 500*l.* for a monument to himself on his estate, and directed that he should be buried in the abbey of Westminster, 'being the city wherein he had lived and passed the greatest and best part of his life.' His body, after being eighteen days on the road to London, was met at Highgate by several coaches, and on 15 March 1796 was buried in the south transept of the abbey, not far from Poets' Corner.

Macpherson's portrait was painted by Reynolds, and engraved by Samuel Freeman [q. v.] He was a big man, good-looking, and with thick legs, to hide which he wore top-boots, though not then in fashion. He was proud, reserved, and on the subject of Ossian easily offended. His life was somewhat irregular. Johnson in his famous letter declared that what he heard of Macpherson's morals inclined him to attend not to what he should say, but to what he should prove. Mrs. Anne Grant, his neighbour in Inverness-shire, who described his last days, speaks of him as excluded from domestic life by unhappy connections and tavern company, the prey of toad-eaters and designing house-keepers (*Letters from the Mountains*, iii. 32). He left four illegitimate children: James, who succeeded to the estates; Charles, who died in India; Anne, who succeeded James and died unmarried at Belleville in 1862 (*Gent. Mag.* s.a. ii. 236); and Juliet, who in July 1810 married Sir David Brewster. Their son took the additional name of Macpherson. It is unfortunate that Macpherson's journal, which, according to Brewster, contained important information as to the composition of the Ossianic poems, and was for other reasons carefully guarded by the family, mysteriously disappeared in 1868.

Boswell in 1785 declared that public interest in the question of the authenticity of the Ossianic poems was at an end, but on Macpherson's death the controversy broke out afresh. In 1797 the Highland Society of Scotland appointed a committee to investigate the poems ascribed to Ossian. While the committee was at work, criticism took a new form in the hands of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], who, first in an appendix to his 'History of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1800, ii. 377, and afterwards in an elaborate edition of the 'Poems of Ossian,' denounced the whole of them as unhistorical, and a mere patchwork of plagiarism from a hundred sources. He further attempted to show that the 'Fragments,' published while their author was studying divinity, were tinged with the phrases of his professional pursuits, and that there was scarcely a page of 'Fingal' or 'Temora' which could not be proved to owe its inspiration to some passage in classical or modern literature. Laing particularly mentioned two instances of plagiarism from 'Paradise Lost.' Scott, who thought that the greater part of the poems were Macpherson's own composition, especially the descriptions of scenery and the romantic sentiment, noticed Laing's work sympathetically in the 'Edinburgh Review,' July 1805. Laing's attack was ably, if not conclusively, answered by Patrick Graham in his 'Essay on the Authenticity of Ossian,' Edinburgh, 1807. Graham admitted that much of 'Fingal' and 'Temora' consisted of episodes for which there were no authentic originals.

The 'Highland Society's Report,' prepared with great care and scrupulous fairness, was presented in 1805, with an appendix of letters and affidavits received in answer to queries which the committee had framed and addressed to various persons throughout the highlands. The 'Report's' conclusion was: (1) That a great legend of Fingal and Ossian, his son and songster, had immemorially existed in Scotland, and that Ossianic poetry, of an impressive and striking character, was still found generally and in great abundance in the highlands; (2) That while fragments were found giving the substance and sometimes the literal expression of parts of Macpherson's work, no one poem was discoverable the same in title or tenor with his publications. Further, the committee inclined to believe (3) that he had liberally edited his originals and inserted passages of his own. But the committee recognised that the social changes which had taken place in the highlands since Macpherson wrote had largely destroyed the practice of orally reciting Gaelic poems, and that the opportunities of research had thus been diminished.

In 1807 Dr. Ross somewhat carelessly edited for the society what it had received from John Mackenzie, Macpherson's executor, as exact transcripts of the Gaelic originals. These papers, all in Macpherson's own hand or in that of an amanuensis, had passed under Macpherson's will to his executor, John Mackenzie of the Inner Temple, along with 1,000*l.* sent Macpherson in 1783 by Sir J. Murray Macgregor and other highlanders in the East India Company's service, to pay for their publication. Neither the papers presented to the Highland Society by Mackenzie, nor Dr. Ross's transcript of them, formerly in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, are now known to be extant. The manuscript Gaelic originals which Macpherson is said to have collected in the highlands also disappeared without any explanation of their fate, although it was reported that those of some of the smaller poems were lost on the journey to Florida.

Subsequent argument has tended to confirm the conclusion at which the committee arrived, and in some points to establish a view more favourable to Macpherson. In 1841 P. Macgregor published in London his 'Ossian's Entire Remains, illustrated,' with an introduction in which the evidence then accessible is set out at some length. Twenty years later, fresh material for settling the question was afforded by the publication of the 'Dean of Lismore's Book' (ed. T. MacLauchlan, London, 1862, with a valuable introduction by W. F. Skene), which contains some eleven thousand verses of Gaelic poetry written at various times, and collected between 1512 and 1526 by James MacGregor [q. v.], dean of Lismore (see also *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. ix. 137, 272, 2nd ser. iii. 217). The best general defence of Macpherson appeared in 1870, in a prefatory essay to a fine edition of the 'Poems of Ossian,' by Archibald Clerk.

It is therefore clear that the general charge of forgery, in the form in which it was made by Johnson, was unjustifiable. It is unlikely, from the character of Macpherson's other writings, that he could be the sole author of the poems, or that he could have written so much original poetry in so short a time. On the other hand, it is highly improbable that Macpherson found any such epic as he claimed to have discovered. He undoubtedly 'arranged' what he found (see *Highland Soc. Rep.* pp. 31, 44). In the process he occasionally combined legends of two different epochs (see *Encycl. Britann.* s.v. 'Celtic Literature'). Further, there is no proof that the poems emanated, as was alleged, from the third century, nor is it now possible to fix their date. They are stated to be pre-Christian; but reference to Christianity may have been omitted with the object of increasing their apparent antiquity (see ARCHIBALD CLERK, i. xxxv et seq.)

Macpherson's 'Ossian' exerted much influence on the romantic movement in Europe. Goethe acknowledged its sway in his 'Sturm und Drang' period, and introduced from 'Fingal' the song of Selma into his Werther's 'Leiden.' Schiller admired Ossian's 'great nature.' Macpherson's Ossianic poems, in the Abbé Cesarotti's Italian translation, were the favourite reading of Napoleon I. They were published in French translations—by Letourneur in 1777 and 1810, and by A. Lacaussade in 1842—and they were imitated in French verse by Baour-Lormian in 1801. Coleridge wrote in 1793 two poems in imitation of Ossian. In Byron's 'Hours of Idleness,' 1807, appears 'The Death of Calmar and Orla,' an imitation of Macpherson's 'Ossian.' Byron appended a note, in which, while admitting the discovery of 'the imposture,' he declared 'the merit of the work' to remain undisputed, despite its 'turgid and bombastic diction.' Byron offered his 'humble imitation' to Macpherson's admirers as proof of his 'attachment to their favourite author.'

Macpherson published the following: 1. 'The Highlander,' an heroic poem in six cantos, Edinburgh, 1758. 2. 'Fragments of Ancient Poetry, collected in the Highlands, and translated from the Gaelic or Erse Languages,' Edinburgh, 1760. 3. 'Fingal, an ancient Epic Poem in six books, together with several other Poems composed by Ossian, the son of Fingal, translated from the Gaelic Language,' London, 1762. 4. 'Temora, an ancient Epic Poem in eight books, together with several other Poems, composed by Ossian, the son of Fingal, translated from the Gaelic Language,' London, 1763. 5. 'Introduction to the History of Great Britain and Ireland, or an Inquiry into the Origin, Religion, Manners, Government, Courts of Justice, etc., of the Ancient Britons,' London, 1771. 6. 'The Iliad of Homer, translated into Prose,' London, 1773. 7. 'A History of Great Britain from the Restoration to the Accession of the House of Hannover,' London, 1775. 8. 'Original Papers, containing the Secret History of Great Britain, from the Restoration to the Accession of the House of Hannover; to which are prefixed Extracts from the Life of James II, as written by himself,' London, 1775. 9. 'The Rights of Great Britain asserted against the Claims of America, being an Answer to the Declaration of the General Congress,' London, 1776. 10. 'Letters from Mohammed Ali Chan, Nabob of Arcot, to the Court of Directors, to which is annexed a Statement of Facts relative to Tanjore, with an Appendix of Original Papers,' London, 1777. 11. 'A Short History of the Opposition during the last Session,' London, 1779. 12. 'The History and Management of the East India

Company, from its origin in 1600 to the Present Times: vol. i. containing the Affairs of the Carnatic, in which the Rights of the Nabob are explained, and the Injustice of the Company proved,' London, 1779. It is possible that one or both of the last two works may have been from the pen of his kinsman, Sir John Macpherson, who preceded him as agent to the nabob.

[There is no good contemporary account of Macpherson. Most of the information here gathered is founded on authorities mentioned in the text or on facts supplied by descendants, or on information from the Registrars of Aberdeen and Edinburgh Universities. See also the European Magazine, March 1796, xxix. 156, 305, which gives the date of his birth as 'the end of 1738,' and is closely followed by the Annual Register, 1796, p. 366, and by Chalmers's General Biog. Dict. xxi. 75; also Gent. Mag. 1796, pt. i. p. 256, Allardyce's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century, Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, iii. 72, and Allibone's Dict. of English Literature. Cf. T. Bailey Saunders's Life and Letters of Macpherson, 1895, and J. S. Smart's James Macpherson: an episode in literature, 1905.] T. B. S.

**MACPHERSON, Sir JOHN** (1745–1821), governor-general of India, was born in 1745 at Sleat in the Isle of Skye, where his father, John Macpherson (1710–1765), was minister. His mother was Janet, daughter of Donald Macleod of Bernera. The father, son of Dugald Macpherson, minister of Duirinish, distinguished himself in classics at Aberdeen University (M.A. 1728, and D.D. 1761), and was minister of Barra in the presbytery of Uist (1734–42), and of Sleat (1742–65). He published 'Critical Dissertations on the Origin, Antiquities, Language, Government, Manners, and Religion of the Ancient Caledonians, their Posterity, the Picts, and the British and Irish Scots,' London, 1768, 4to, and paraphrased the Song of Moses in Latin verse in 'Scots Magazine,' vols. i. ix. xi. He upheld the authenticity of the poems assigned to Ossian, and Dr. Johnson declared that his Latin verse did 'him honour.' 'He has a great deal of Latin and very good Latin' (Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. v. pp. 129, 137). Martin Macpherson (1743–1812), Dr. Macpherson's elder son, succeeded him at Sleat, and won Dr. Johnson's regard when the doctor visited the highlands.

John, the younger son, was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and at the university of Edinburgh. In March 1767 he sailed for India, nominally as purser of an East India ship, commanded by his maternal uncle, Captain Alexander Macleod. Macpherson landed at Madras, where he obtained an introduction to Mohammed Ali, nabob of the Carnatic. The latter, whose affairs were in great disorder, had borrowed large sums of money at enormous interest from the East India Company's officials at Madras. Hard pressed by his creditors, he entrusted Macpherson with a secret mission to England, with the object of making representations on his behalf to the home government. Macpherson arrived in England in November 1768. He had several interviews with the prime minister, the Duke of Grafton, who eventually despatched Sir John Lindsay, as king's envoy extraordinary, to effect a settlement of the nabob's claims. This commission being novel and unwarrantable, the company protested, and Lindsay was recalled.

Macpherson returned to India in January 1770 with the position of a writer in the company's service. He remained for six years at Madras occupied with administrative work. He also renewed his acquaintance with the nabob, for whom, as he himself confesses, he occasionally procured loans of money. In 1776 Lord Pigot, the governor of Madras, obtained possession of a letter addressed to the nabob by Macpherson, in which details were given regarding the latter's mission to England. The paper contained severe reflections on the company's action, and indicated that Macpherson had engaged in a plot to set the home government against them. He was therefore dismissed the service. He returned to England in 1777, having previously furnished himself with fresh despatches to the home government from the nabob. Macpherson remained in England for four years. From April 1779 to May 1782 he sat in the House of Commons for Cricklade, and was one of six members suspected of being in receipt of a salary from the nabob of Arcot in return for pressing the latter's claims on the legislature.

Macpherson had appealed to the court of directors against his dismissal by the Madras council. The former were by no means satisfied with the intrigues indulged in by their servants in the Carnatic, and reinstated him. In January 1781, however, before he could return to Madras, he was appointed by Lord North, whose government he had supported, to the seat on the supreme council at Calcutta vacated by Richard Barwell [q. v.] The appointment was severely criticised in public; and in 1782 a committee of the House of Commons declared that Macpherson's past conduct in supporting the pretensions of the nabob had tended to endanger the peace of India.

Macpherson offered a regular but unintelligent opposition to the measures of Warren Hastings during the latter years of that governor-general's rule. In February 1785, as senior member of the council, he became governor-general on Hastings's resignation. Owing to the long and desperate war in which the English had been engaged, he found the finances in great disorder. Pressing demands for assistance were coming from Bombay and Madras, the arrears of pay due to the troops amounted to two millions sterling, and the deficit in the revenue of the current year was estimated at 1,300,000*l.* Macpherson began by using the actual cash in the treasury to pay the troops, who were on the verge of mutiny. All other payments were made in bonds bearing interest at eight per cent. per annum till redeemed. Strenuous reductions were made in the public expenditure, the utmost care was exercised over the collections, and in twelve months' time enough cash had been accumulated to pay off the whole of the new paper debt, besides meeting the ordinary expenses of government. At the close of his administration Macpherson was able to boast that he had reduced expenditure by the large sum of 1,250,000*l.* It must, however, be remembered that during his rule no war took place; and his financial achievements were really due to the suggestions of a subordinate, Jonathan Duncan. Macpherson moreover did nothing to stop the gross corruption indulged in by the company's officials, and Lord Cornwallis, an impartial critic, denounces his government as 'a system of the dirtiest jobbery' (Earl Cornwallis to Dundas, 1 Nov. 1788, in Ross's *Cornwallis Correspondence*).

Shortly after Macpherson's accession to the supreme power, the Mahratta chieftain, Mahdoji Sindia, having obtained possession of Shah Alum, titular emperor of India, demanded from the English a sum of 4,000,000*l.* as arrears of the tribute promised by them to the emperor in 1765. Macpherson answered by insisting upon an immediate withdrawal and disavowal of the claim, threatening war if it were repeated. To further guard against the ambition of Sindia, he established Charles Malet as English envoy at Poonah, the acknowledged capital of the Mahratta confederacy. In 1786 the Mahrattas declared war against Tippoo, sultan of Mysore. Macpherson offered them the assistance of three battalions to be employed in defending the Mahratta territories. The offer remained unaccepted during Macpherson's tenure of office, and was withdrawn by his successor. Macpherson was created a baronet on 10 June 1786, and was superseded, much to his dissatisfaction, by Lord Cornwallis in September, after which he returned to England.

His friends endeavoured to show that the legal term of the governor-generalship was five years, and that Macpherson's removal, save for misconduct, after only twenty months was an injustice. The claim, for which there was no foundation, was disregarded, and Macpherson now endeavoured to obtain from Dundas a promise of the succession to Lord Cornwallis, or at any rate a return to his old place on the Bengal council. This also was refused. Macpherson's sole object in harassing the government with these demands was to obtain some heavy pecuniary compensation, and when his chances of office became quite hopeless, he applied to the court of directors for a pension of 2,000*l.* a year. After some delay he obtained a sum of 15,301*l.* 7*s.*, payable in three instalments between 1 March 1789 and 1 March 1790. In June 1809 he obtained in addition a pension of 1,000*l.* a year in return for assigning to the company a claim of 10,000*l.* on the nabob of Arcot.

In 1788 Macpherson was again elected to the House of Commons for Cricklade, but was unseated for bribery on the petition of his opponent, Samuel Petrie, and cast in penalties to the amount of 3,000*l.* He now joined the whig opposition, and was till 1802 on intimate terms with the Prince of Wales. In 1789 he visited Florence, where his advice was asked by the Grand Duke Leopold on financial and administrative matters. When Leopold became emperor in 1790 he visited him at Vienna. Macpherson's tall figure, handsome face, and courtly manners made him a great favourite in society; and his wide knowledge and linguistic talents won him the respect of scholars. He obtained a seat for Horsham in September 1796, and continued in the house till June 1802. In 1806, in a discussion on Indian affairs, Whitshed Keene, the member for Montgomery, availed himself of the opportunity to censure his relations with the nabob of Arcot. Macpherson replied to the implied charges in an 'Open Letter to Whitshed Keene, Esq., M.P.,' dated 31 May 1806. He stated that in 1777 he had, through his intimacy with the nabob, obtained knowledge of secret overtures made to that prince by France, the exposure of which had been of great service to the British government. He also added that his claims on the nabob were still unpaid. Macpherson died unmarried, at Brompton Grove, on 12 Jan. 1821, when the baronetcy became extinct.

[Histories of India by Mill (Wilson's edition) and Thornton; Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas; Gleig's Life and Letters of Warren Hastings; Ross's Cornwallis Correspondence; Documents explanatory of the Case of Sir John Macpherson (published by his friends in 1800); English Parliamentary Reports; Memoirs of Sir Nathaniel Wraxall, iv. 233–8, in Wheatley's edition, 1884.] G. P. M–y.

**MACPHERSON, JOHN**, M.D. (1817–1890), physician, younger brother of Samuel Charters Macpherson [q. v.], and son of Hugh Macpherson, professor of Greek in the university of Aberdeen, was born at Old Aberdeen in 1817, and after education at the grammar school, entered the university, and there graduated M.A., and was created an honorary M.D. He studied medicine at St. George's Hospital in London, and at a school in Kinnerton Street, from 1835 to 1838. He then went abroad, to Bonn, Vienna, and Berlin, for a year. In October 1839 he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in December sailed for Calcutta as a surgeon in the service of the East India Company. He held various appointments in Bengal for twenty-four years, and in 1864, having attained the rank of inspector-general of hospitals, returned to England. While in India he published 'Statistics of Dysentery,' 1850; 'Insanity among Europeans,' 1853; 'Report on Native Lunatic Asylums,' 1855; 'On Antiperiodics,' 1856; and on his return, 'Cholera in its Home,' 1866; 'The Baths and Wells of Europe,' 1869; 'Our Baths and Wells,' 1871; 'Annals of Cholera up to 1817,' 1884; and a privately printed 'Essay on Celtic Names.' He believed that no drug had any effect upon cholera, and he differed from many writers in holding that cholera was observed in India as early as 1503. He travelled much in the British islands and on the continent, making the observations recorded in his books on 'Baths and Wells.' His last journey was in 1889 to the south of Spain. He knew French and German well, but not Gaelic, although he was much interested in Celtic studies. His kindly disposition was manifest in his face, his conversation was learned, and, like his manners, simple and unaffected. He lived in London, in Curzon Street, and there died after a long illness, 17 March 1890.

[Obituary notice in Lancet of 29 March 1890; British Medical Journal, 29 March 1890; Works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

**MACPHERSON, PAUL** (1756–1846), Scottish abbé, was born of catholic parents at Scalan on 4 March 1756, and was admitted a student in the seminary there in June 1767, spent two years (1770–2) at the Scots College in Rome, and completed his theological course at the Scots College at Valladolid in Spain. Having been ordained priest by the Bishop of Segovia, he returned to the mission, and was stationed successively at Shenval in the Cabrach, at Aberdeen, and at Stobhall. In 1791 he removed to Edinburgh on being appointed procurator of the mission. He was sent to Rome in 1793 as agent of the Scottish clergy, and for many years he transacted with the holy see all the ecclesiastical business of the mission. In 1798 General Berthier, by order of the French Directory, took possession of Rome, whereupon Macpherson left the city and travelled through France and England. When the British cabinet was considering the practicability of rescuing Pius VI, then a French prisoner at Savona, on the Genoese coast, an English frigate was ordered to cruise off the land, and Macpherson was despatched from London with ample powers and funds to effect the escape of the pontiff. Spies of the Directory disclosed the design to the Paris government, and the attempt failed. Macpherson was imprisoned, and on his liberation sought refuge in Scotland, where he took charge of the congregation at Huntly. He went back to Rome in 1800, but again visited Scotland in 1811, after the seizure and exile of Pius VII. On the restoration of that pontiff he returned to Rome once more. Besides being agent for the Scottish vicars-apostolic, he was for some years employed in the same capacity by those of England, and also by some of the Irish bishops. The Scots College had been for some time under the control of Italian ecclesiastics, but Macpherson induced the pope to place the institution under native management, and he was himself appointed its first Scottish rector. The first students arrived from Scotland in 1820.

He was mainly instrumental in securing the most valuable of the Stuart papers for the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV (*Quarterly Review*, 1846). It was also owing to his care and foresight that many of the manuscripts of the Scots College in Paris were preserved and brought back to Scotland.

Macpherson resigned the rectorship of the Scots College in 1826, and returning to Scotland in May 1827, he erected a chapel in Glenlivat. In 1834, however, he once more went to Rome and resumed the office of rector of the Scots College. There he died on 24 Nov. 1846.

[Catholic Mag. 1831–2, i. 280; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxvii. 318; Michel's Les Écossais en

France, ii. 334; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 314; Stothert's Catholic Mission in Scotland, pp. 595–601.] T. C.

**MACPHERSON, SAMUEL CHARTERS** (1806–1860), political agent in India, born in Old Aberdeen on 7 Jan. 1806, elder brother of John Macpherson [q. v.] and of William Macpherson [q. v.], was second son of Dr. Hugh Macpherson, professor of Greek in King's College, Aberdeen, by his first wife, Anne Maria Charters. After studying at the college of Edinburgh in 1822–3, he passed two years at Trinity College, Cambridge, returned to Edinburgh to study for the Scottish bar, and, finding his eyes too weak, finally sailed for Madras as a cadet in 1827, becoming lieutenant in 1831, and captain by brevet in 1841. He was first engaged on the trigonometrical survey of India, but in 1835 was summoned to join his regiment (the 8th native infantry), which was engaged in operations against the rajah of Gumsur in Orissa. In 1837 he was sent by the collector of Ganjam on a mission of survey and inquiry into the unexplored parts of Gumsur. Here he obtained much information respecting the language and institutions of the Khonds, a wild aboriginal tribe then almost unknown. In May 1839 he was compelled by fever to recruit at the Cape. On his return to Madras he drew up for the governor-general (Lord Elphinstone) a report on the Khonds, and the measures to be adopted for the suppression among that people of the Meriah, or human sacrifices. This report formed the basis of a paper which he read before the Royal Asiatic Society in 1852. In the meantime, Captain (afterwards General) Campbell, assistant to the collector of Ganjam, had called together the chief men of the Khonds of Gumsur, and informed them that human sacrifices would no longer be tolerated by the company's government, and had compelled them to give up a number of intended victims. But neither Campbell nor his superior, Bannerman, made any real progress in suppressing the rite. In the spring of 1842, Campbell having gone to China on service with his regiment, Macpherson was appointed principal assistant to the collector and agent in Ganjam. His knowledge of the people and the influence he had acquired over them by personal intercourse enabled him to lay down a system for abolishing their barbarous practices. He administered justice among them with unflagging industry; he strove to conciliate the chiefs, priests, and rajahs; he vigorously punished the Hindus who carried on the nefarious traffic of supplying victims to the Khonds; he constructed roads, encouraged fairs, and bestowed the Meriah girls in marriage on the most influential persons among the tribes, and made these alliances a passport to the favour of government. The result was that on 15 Feb. 1844 he was able to write: 'The whole of the Gumsur Khond country . . . is completely conquered, and by the use of moral influences alone.'

In the districts adjoining Gumsur he was less successful. The jealousy of his colleagues blocked his way. Bannerman, the collector of Gumsur, appears to have thwarted him, and the Madras government temporised, and gave Macpherson no efficient support. A Hindu, who had been appointed Zamindar's agent for Khond affairs, was secretly encouraging the Meriah sacrifices, and thus enriching himself with bribes. He obtained the support of Macpherson's superiors, and when in November 1845 Macpherson, having been appointed 'governor-general's agent for the suppression of Meriah sacrifice and female infanticide in the hill tracts of Orissa,' proceeded to extend his measures to Boad, a district north of Gumsur, the Hindu's sons raised a rebellion and attacked the camp of the agent. Macpherson was thus compelled to resort to coercive measures; but Bannerman withheld the assistance of troops. The Madras government, too, sent to the disturbed districts a brigadier-general, with the power of superseding Macpherson—a power of which he instantly availed himself; and not content with that, he not only ordered Macpherson and his assistants, and everybody connected with his agency, to withdraw from the country, but summarily dismissed the native officers from the public service. Colonel Campbell, the old rival and opponent of Macpherson, was then appointed agent in his place, and charges were sent in against him, which, after an inquiry lasting a year and a half, were declared by the commissioner, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Peter Grant, appointed to investigate them, to be unfounded. Meanwhile, the measures adopted by Macpherson for the suppression of the insurrection had already borne fruit; and the brigadier-general had little difficulty in crushing the enemy. Lord Dalhousie, who was now governor-general, declared that nothing could compensate Macpherson for the treatment he had undergone.

In August 1853 Macpherson returned to India from sick-leave to Europe. He was appointed in succession agent at Benares and at Bhopal, but in July 1854, being then brevet-major, he was transferred to the more important post of Gwalior, the capital of Sindhia, the most powerful native ruler in Central India. The agent, Sir Robert North Hamilton [q. v.], supported Macpherson's policy in everything. Sindhia's minister, Dinkar Rao, was a statesman of the first order; and Macpherson took care that his administrative genius should have free play. He abolished the transit duties; laid out large sums on the roads and public works; drew up a capital code of law and civil procedure, and raised the revenue from a deficit to a surplus. Macpherson's support of Dinkar was repaid with interest. When the Sipahi mutinies broke out in 1857, it was Dinkar, influenced by Macpherson, who kept the Gwalior contingent and Sindhia's own army from joining the rebels in Delhi.

Macpherson lived to see the mutiny suppressed; but the strain upon his health had been too great. In April 1860 he was seized with illness, and died, on his way to Calcutta, on 15 April. After his death he was gazetted a companion of the Bath.

[Memorials of Service in India, from the Correspondence of Major S. C. Macpherson, edited by his brother, W. Macpherson, with portrait, 1865.] G. G.

MACPHERSON, WILLIAM (1812–1893), legal writer, born 19 July 1812, was brother of John Macpherson [q. v.] and of Samuel Charters Macpherson [q. v.] He was educated at Charterhouse and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1834, and M.A. in 1838. Called to the bar by the Inner Temple in 1837, he published in 1841 a 'Practical Treatise on the Law relating to Infants' (Edinburgh, 8vo), which attracted notice owing to its learning and accuracy. In 1846 he went to India to practise at the Indian bar, and in 1848 was given by Sir Laurence Peel, chief-justice of Bengal, the post of master of equity in the supreme court in Calcutta. His 'Procedure of the Civil Courts of India' (Calcutta, 1850, 8vo) became at once a recognised authority, reaching a fifth edition in 1871, and his 'Outlines of the Law of Contracts as administered in the Courts of British India' was issued in London in 1860. He spent nearly two years (1854–5) in England on leave, and finally left India in March 1859. In October 1860 he was entrusted by John Murray the publisher with the editorship of the 'Quarterly Review.' He held that office till October 1867, contributing three articles to the 'Review,' viz. 'Scottish Character' (July 1861), 'The Stanhope Miscellanies' (January 1863), and 'Law Reform' (October 1864). In December 1861 he had become secretary of the Indian Law Commission, which was appointed to prepare a body of substantive law for India, and he withdrew from literary work in 1867 in order to devote himself solely to that work. The Indian Succession Act of 1865 illustrates the value of the commission's labours, but owing to the Indian government's desire to exercise more direct control over the undertaking, the commission was dissolved in December 1870. Macpherson thereupon returned to the bar, and practised chiefly before the privy council. His useful 'Practice of the Privy Council Judicial Committee,' first published in 1860, reached a second edition in 1873. In 1874 he began reporting the Indian appeals before the privy council for the Council of Law Reporting. In June 1874 he became legal adviser to the India office, and in September 1879 exchanged that post for that of secretary in the judicial department. He retired rom the India office 20 Feb. 1882. 'Memorials' by him of his brother, Samuel Charters Macpherson, appeared in 1865. He died in London 20 April 1893. He married, 9 Jan. 1851, Diana Macleod Johnston, who died in 1880, and left issue.

[Times, 24 April 1893; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] G. G.

MACQUARIE, LACHLAN (*d.* 1824), major-general and governor of New South Wales, came of an old Scottish family which had been established for many generations on the island of Ulva, near Mull. His father, Lauchlan Macquarrie (the son seems to have dropped the second *r*), was the sixteenth chief of the clan (Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, vol. iii.) Lachlan, the eldest son, entered the army on 9 April 1777 as ensign in the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment of foot. From 1777 to 1781 he served in Halifax and other parts of Nova Scotia, but not in the field. On 18 Jan. 1781 he was transferred as lieutenant to the 71st regiment, and served in New York and Charlestown on garrison duty at the close of the war with the United States, and afterwards in Jamaica till 1784, when he was placed for a time on half-pay. On 25 Dec. 1787 he received a commission as lieutenant in the 77th regiment, which proceeded to India. On 9 Nov. 1788 he was promoted to be captain. In India he saw his first active service, being present at the sieges of Cannanore in 1790, and Seringapatam in 1791. He was in the field in Cochin China in 1795, and Ceylon in 1796. On 3 May 1796 he became major by brevet. He was at the second siege of Seringapatam in 1799; in the following year he was in Egypt and at the siege of Alexandria. On 12 March in that year he was transferred as major to the 86th regiment, and on 7 Nov. of the same year was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. In 1803 he was in London, acting as assistant adjutant-general; but about May 1805 he relinquished that post to rejoin the 86th regiment in India, although on the 30th of that month he was gazetted as lieutenant-colonel to the 73rd regiment. Through the remainder of 1805 and 1806 he was on active service in India, and returned to London to take command of the 73rd in 1807.

Towards the close of 1809 Macquarie proceeded with his regiment to the convict settlement of New South Wales. The colony was in a critical state. The New South Wales corps, acting with the less law-abiding portion of the population, had deposed Governor William Bligh [q. v.] and established a provisional government. Macquarie replaced the New South Wales corps with his regiment, and proceeded to carry out his special instructions, viz. to enforce the authority of the crown, and after twenty-four hours to assume the government of the colony in succession to Bligh. On 28 Dec. 1809 he commenced his administration. In the exercise of the discretion entrusted to him he ratified most of the acts of the provisional government. On 25 July 1810 he was made a full colonel, on 21 Feb. in the next year a brigadier-general, and on 4 June 1813 a major-general.

One of his earliest acts as governor was a tour of inspection through the agricultural districts which had been inundated in the preceding year, and still suffered much distress, and he took measures for permanently securing the recovery of the districts and their immunity from future floods. In November 1811 the governor visited for the first time his dependency of Van Diemen's Land. When in 1813 the Blue Mountains were crossed and the district of Bathurst discovered, he caused a road to be constructed over the mountains, joining Sydney with the new country. In 1815 he made a sort of state progress over the new road, which was finished within fifteen months, and fixed on the site of the town which now bears the name of Bathurst. The diary of this journey was thrown into a somewhat pompous report to the secretary of state. In 1817 John Oxley [q. v.], the surveyor-general, acting under his directions, made extended explorations, particularly in the river system of the colony. In April 1821 he visited Van Diemen's Land for the second time.

Meanwhile he was giving practical effect to his view that the colony was a settlement for convicts, where free settlers had no place, and that the convicts should be treated with the utmost indulgence. He freely distributed tickets of leave and removed disabilities. He settled emancipated convicts on agricultural lands by giving grants of thirty acres to any person whose sentence had expired. His judgment was often at fault, but Campbelltown, Appin, and other places bear witness to partial success. His efforts generally on behalf of the convicts had been commended in the report of the parliamentary committee on transportation in 1812; but his imperious temper led to friction with every dissentient, and in 1815 he came into open collision with Geoffrey Hart Bent, the first judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, on the question of admitting convict solicitors to practise in the court. Bent was recalled in consequence of the dispute, one result of which was John Thomas Bigge's commission to inquire into the condition of the convict population and the settlement generally. The governor again disagreed with Bigge over the appointment of the convict Redfern to be a magistrate, and thus incurred a severe rebuke from home.

Macquarie's administration was in 1819 attacked with vigour but moderation by Grey Bennet, M.P., in a letter to Viscount Sidmouth. He urged that the governor had been guilty of illegal and high-handed actions, and had failed to carry out a policy which was really reformatory of the convicts. On 21 Jan. 1820 Macquarie replied exhaustively in a valuable letter to Lord Sidmouth from Sydney.

For the twelve years of his administration Macquarie was practically dictator of the settlement. When the secretary of state informed him that it was not the intention of his majesty's government to appoint a council to assist the governor, Macquarie replied, 'I entertain a fond hope that such an institution will never be extended to this colony.'

His expenditure on public works was very lavish. 'The number of public buildings . . . erected or constructed by Governor Macquarie not only in Sydney and Paramatta, but in all the other settlements of the colony, as also in Tasmania . . . would almost exceed belief.' He laid out Sydney as it now exists, and the road round the government domain close to that city bears Mrs. Macquarie's name. Many other places and buildings were, in deference to his known vanity, named after him. Two of the chief rivers of New South Wales are the Lachlan and Macquarie. Port Macquarie was a rural convict settlement established shortly before he left the colony.

There are Macquarie County, Marshes, and Plains, and the Lachlan district. Macquarie Place and Macquarie Street are in Sydney. Tasmania has Macquarie Harbour, and the town thereon, Macquarie Plains, and Macquarie River. Macquarie Island, south of Tasmania, was discovered in 1811.

On 21 Dec. 1821 he was relieved of the government and returned to England, amid the general regret of the colonists, who took the unusual step of presenting him with a piece of plate as a memorial. He resided in London till his death, which took place at his house in Duke Street, St. James's, on 1 July 1824. His body was removed to Ulva, to be buried in the ancestral home, which he had himself bought back from his father's creditors (ANDERSON, *Scottish Nation*).

Macquarie had all the faults of military governors, but possessed their good points in a marked degree. His want of judgment and impatience of opposition were accentuated by his personal vanity and ambition. But 'there was a vigour about Governor Macquarie's administration of which it was long afterwards refreshing to contemplate the effects, and which under the guidance of a better regulated judgment would undoubtedly have led to the happiest results.' He has established some sort of claim to the title of 'father of the colony' which some admirers sought to bestow on him.

He was twice married, first to Miss Baillie of Jerviswood; secondly, to Miss Campbell of Airds, by whom he had one son, who survived him, but died without issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. p. 397, pt. ii. p. 276; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates and Men of the Time; Sidney's Three Colonies of Australia, 1852, chap. vii.; Lang's Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales, ed. 1875, vol. i. chap. vi.; Epitome of Official History of New South Wales, chap. iv.; pamphlets by Grey Bennet, M.P., and by Samuel Marsden, attacking Macquarie's administration, with Macquarie's reply.] C. A. H.

**MACQUEEN, JAMES** (1778–1870), geographer, was born in 1778 at Crawford, Lanarkshire. In 1796 he was resident in Grenada, West Indies, as manager of a sugar plantation, and subsequently made repeated voyages through all the West Indian colonies. His attention was first drawn to African geography, a subject on which he became a leading authority, by the perusal of Mungo Park's 'Travels' (1799). He collected much information concerning the features of the country on the Upper Niger, not only from the Madingo negroes under his charge, but from the merchants and slave agents with whom he had dealings. He was the first to point out, in a treatise on the subject (Edinburgh, 1816, 8vo), that in the Bights of Benin and Biafra the Niger certainly entered the ocean.

By 1821 Macqueen had settled at Glasgow, where he became editor and part-proprietor of the 'Glasgow Courier.' In that journal, then published three times a week, he ably defended what he regarded as the rights of the so-called 'West India interest.' As a writer he was trenchant and vigorous, and could present statistics attractively. Macqueen also distinguished himself in the projection and organisation of the Colonial Bank and the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company. Eventually he settled in London, and wrote largely on politics, geography, economics, and general literature in the newspapers and magazines. He communicated to the Royal Geographical Society several interesting memoirs, many of which were printed in the 'Journal' and 'Proceedings' of the Society. His letters in the 'Morning Advertiser' on Captain Speke's pretended discovery of the source of the Nile were deemed by Captain Sir Richard F. Burton so 'valuable and original' that he obtained permission to reprint them in his memoir on 'The Nile Basin' (1864).

Macqueen died on 14 May 1870 at 10 Norton Street, Kensington. He had prepared two volumes, partly of an autobiographical character, but did not live to publish them.

Apart from pamphlets Macqueen's writings are: 1. 'A Geographical and Commercial View of Northern Central Africa: containing a particular Account of the Course and Termination of the great River Niger in the Atlantic Ocean,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1821, with maps drawn by himself. 2. 'The West India Colonies: the Calumnies and Misrepresentations circulated against them . . . examined and refuted,' 8vo, London, 1824. 3. 'The Colonial Controversy, containing a Refutation of the Calumnies of the Anti-Colonists,' 8vo, Glasgow, 1825, letters reprinted from the 'Glasgow Courier.' 4. 'General Statistics of the British Empire,' 8vo, London, 1836. 5. 'A General Plan for a Mail Communication by Steam between Great Britain and the Eastern and Western Parts of the World,' 8vo, London, 1838. 6. 'A Geographical Survey of Africa, . . . to which is prefixed a Letter . . . regarding the Slave Trade,' 8vo, London, 1840, with a map—'the first approaching to correctness'—of the interior of Africa. 7. 'Statistics of Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce,' two series, 8vo, London, 1851. 8. 'The War: Who's to Blame? or the Eastern Question investigated from the Official Documents,' 8vo, London, 1854, in which he proves the folly of England in going to war with Russia.

To the 'Journals of the missionaries Isenberg and Krapf (1843) he prefixed a geographical memoir of Abyssinia and south-eastern Africa.

[Proc. of Roy. Geogr. Soc. xiv. 301–2; Morning Advertiser, 17 May 1870, p. 5, col. 2; Markham's Fifty Years' Work of the Roy. Geogr. Soc.] G. G.

**MACQUEEN, JOHN FRASER** (1803–1881), lawyer, born in 1803, was eighth, but eldest surviving, son of Donald Macqueen of Corrybrough, Inverness-shire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Fraser of Brightmony in the same county. He eventually succeeded his father in the chiefship of the clan Revan, the tribal designation adopted by the Macqueens. At first he practised as a writer to the signet at Edinburgh, but subsequently became a member of Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 8 June 1838, and commenced to practise in the court of chancery. He was at one time frequently engaged in Scottish appeals, and in proceedings for divorce under the old system. For a short time after the passing of the Divorce Act in 1857 he also practised in the divorce court. In 1860 he was appointed by Lord Campbell official reporter of Scottish and divorce appeals in the House of Lords, and he compiled four volumes of appellate reports (1861–5), now very scarce. He continued his reports for several years after the formation of the Incorporated Council of Law Reporting in 1866, but failing health obliged him to nominate a deputy, and in 1879 he resigned the post. He took silk in 1861, and during the same year was made bencher of his inn. Macqueen, who was D.L. and J.P. for Inverness-shire, where he had a seat at Aird, died at 4 Upper Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, London, on 6 Dec. 1881. He married in 1840 Georgiana, daughter of George Dealtry, rector of Outwell, Norfolk. Macqueen was a man of genial and kindly disposition, and of considerable literary acquirements.

He published: 1. 'A Practical Treatise on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords and Privy Council, together with the Practice on Parliamentary Divorce,' 8vo, London, 1842. 2. 'The Rights and Liabilities of Husband and Wife at Law and in Equity, as affected by Modern Statutes and Decisions,' 8vo, London, 1848 [–49]; 2nd edit. by S. Hastings and J. D. Davenport, 1872; 3rd edit. by J. C. and R. B. Russell, 1885. 3. 'Reports of Scotch Appeals and Writs of Error, together with Peerage, Divorce, and Practice Cases in the House of Lords,' vol. i. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1855. No more was published. 4. 'Reports of the Debates on the Life Peerage Question,' 8vo, London, 1856, &c. 5. 'A Practical Treatise on Divorce and Matrimonial Jurisdiction under the Act of 1857,' 8vo, London, 1858; 2nd edit. 1860. 6. 'Chief Points in the Laws of War and Neutrality, Search and Blockade,' 8vo, London, 1862. He wrote also some legal pamphlets, including an interesting 'Lecture on the Early History and Academic Discipline of the Inns of Court and Chancery,' 1851.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1881, p. 9, col. 6, Law Times, 10 Dec. 1881, p. 106; Solicitors' Journal, 24 Dec. 1881, p. 129; Law Mag. 4th ser. vii. 215–16; Law Lists.] G. G.

**MACQUEEN, ROBERT, Lord Braxfield** (1722–1799), Scottish judge, eldest son of John Macqueen of Braxfield, Lanarkshire, sometime sheriff substitute of the upper ward of that county, by his wife Helen, daughter of John Hamilton of Gilkerscleugh, Lanarkshire, was born on 4 May 1722. He was educated at the grammar school of Lanark and at the university of Edinburgh. Macqueen was apprenticed to a writer to the signet in Edinburgh, and on 14 Feb. 1744 was admitted advocate. He was employed as one of the counsel for the crown in the many intricate feudal questions which arose out of the forfeitures of 1745. Macqueen quickly gained the reputation of being the best feudal lawyer in Scotland, and for many years possessed the largest practice at the bar. He succeeded George Brown of Coalston as an ordinary lord of session, and, assuming the title of Lord Braxfield, took his seat on the bench on 13 Dec. 1776. He was also appointed a lord of justiciary on 1 March 1780, in the place of Alexander Boswell, lord Auchinleck [q. v.] In the same year was published an anonymous 'Letter to Robert Macqueen, Lord Braxfield, on his Promotion to be one of the Judges of the High Court of Justiciary,' Edinburgh, 12mo. This pamphlet, which points out the common failings of Scottish criminal judges, is attributed by Lord Cockburn to James Boswell the elder [q. v.] (*Circuit Journeys*, 1889, p. 322). On 15 Jan. 1788 Braxfield was promoted to the post of lord-justice clerk, in succession to Thomas Miller of Barskimming, who had been appointed lord president of the court of session. In this capacity he presided at the trials of Muir, Skirving, Margarot, and others, who were proceeded against for sedition in 1793–4. 'In these,' says Lord Cockburn, 'he was the Jeffreys of Scotland. He, as the head of the court, and the only very powerful man it contained, was the real director of its proceedings' (*Memorials of his Time*, 1856, p. 116). These trials, which were conducted with the greatest harshness and severity against the prisoners, met with a considerable amount of criticism in parliament; but Lord Mansfield, who as lord-justice-general was the nominal head of the Scottish criminal court, warmly defended the conduct of the court of justiciary, and declared that though he had not the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with Braxfield, he had 'long heard the loud voice of fame that speaks of him as a man of pure and spotless integrity, of great talents, and of a transcendent knowledge of the laws of his country' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 283). When Dundas wrote to Braxfield, stating that representations had been made against the legality of the sentences on Muir and Palmer, and asking for the opinions of the judges on the subject, Braxfield, in replying that the court considered the sentences legal, added a private note of his own, in which he urged that the royal mercy should not be extended to the condemned men (Omond, *Lives of the Lord Advocates of Scotland*, 1883, ii. 194).

Braxfield died in George Square, Edinburgh, on 30 May 1799, aged 77, and was buried at Lanark on 5 June following. He was a coarse and illiterate man, with a keen and vigorous understanding, a hard head both for drinking and thinking, and a tyrannical will. 'Strong built and dark, with rough eyebrows, powerful eyes, threatening lips, and a low, growling voice, he was like a formidable blacksmith. His accent and his dialect were exaggerated Scotch, his language, like his thoughts, short, strong, and conclusive' (Cockburn, *Memorials of his Time*, p. 113). He domineered over the prisoners, the counsel, and his colleagues alike. Devoid of even a pretence to judicial decorum, he delighted while on the bench in the broadest jests and the most insulting taunts, 'over which he would chuckle the more from observing that correct people were shocked' (*ib.* p. 115). When Gerrald ventured to say that Christianity was an innovation, and that all great men had been reformers, 'even our Saviour himself,' Braxfield chuckled in an undertone, 'Muckle he made o' that, he was hanget' (*ib.* p. 117). On another occasion he is said to have told an eloquent culprit at the bar, 'Ye're a verra clever chiel, man, but ye wad be nane the waur o' a hanging' (Lockhart, *Life of Sir W. Scott*, 1845, p. 425). When consulted on the advisability of a political prosecution, his usual reply is said to have been, 'Bring me the prisoners, and I will find you the law' (Cockburn, *Examination of the Trials for Sedition in Scotland*, i. 87; see also Home, Henry, Lord Kames).

He married, first, Mary, daughter of Major James Agnew of the 7th dragoon guards, and niece of Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw, Wigtownshire, bart., by whom he had two sons—(1) Robert Dundas, who died on 5 Aug. 1816, and (2) John, captain in the 28th regiment of foot, who died on 2 Feb. 1837; and two daughters—(1) Mary, who married in 1777 Sir William Honyman, lord Armadale, and (2) Katherine, who married John Macdonald, chief of Clanranald, in 1786. Braxfield married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Ord [q. v.], lord chief baron of the exchequer in Scotland, by whom he had no issue.

Scott's thesis on the 'Title of the Pandects concerning the Disposal of the Dead Bodies of Criminals,' written on his call to the Scottish bar, was dedicated to Braxfield (Lockhart, p. 51). A portrait of Braxfield by Sir Henry Raeburn was exhibited at the Raeburn Exhibition at Edinburgh in 1876.

[Howell's State Trials, 1817, vol. xxiii.; Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, 1819, ii. 109–14 (with portrait); Brunton and Haig's Senators of the Coll. of Justice, 1832, pp. 534–5; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 68–9; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, i. 173, ii. 152, 153, 339; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits, i. 120; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1205; Edinburgh Mag. 1799, p. 80; Scots Mag. 1799, p. 496; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 30, xi. 22.] G. F. R. B.

**MACQUIN, ANGE DENIS** (1756–1823), abbé and miscellaneous writer, of Scottish extraction, was born at Meaux in 1756. Educated at the college of that town, he became a good classical scholar, was appointed professor of rhetoric and belles-lettres, and held a rich ecclesiastical benefice in the neighbourhood. In 1783 he published anonymously a pamphlet entitled 'Je ne sais quoi, par je ne sais qui, se vend je ne sais où,' and in 1789 some verses on memory. At the commencement of the revolution he edited or contributed to a royalist paper, which openly welcomed the Prussian invaders as deliverers. Quitting Meaux just in time to escape the massacre of 4 Sept. 1792, he embarked at St. Valéry for England. At Hastings he began learning English, and supported himself by sketching local scenery; but in 1793 an introduction to Edmund Lodge led to his appointment as heraldic draughtsman to the College of Arms, and on 22 May 1794 he was elected honorary fellow of the London Society of Antiquaries (Gough, *List*, 1798). He designed Nelson's funeral-car and a new throne for the House of Lords. Devoting his leisure to literature and art, he wrote on heraldry and other subjects in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis,' besides literary and antiquarian articles for the 'Sporting Magazine.' He likewise edited Bellinger's 'Dictionary of French and English Idioms,' and published a humorous Latin poem, 'Tabella Cibaria,' a history of three hundred animals (London, 1812), and a 'Description of West's picture of Christ rejected by the Jews' (1814). On the fall of Napoleon he revisited France, and recovered part of his property, but feeling himself out of his element there he returned to London. He was latterly engaged on a work entitled 'Etymological Gleanings,' some portions of which appeared in Jerdan's 'Literary Gazette.' He died in Bermondsey Street, Southwark, 17 July 1823, and was buried in the catholic church at Horselydown.

[Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 180; W. Jerdan's Autobiography, iii. 103, London, 1852; Quérard's France Littéraire, Paris, 1833; Carro's Histoire de Meaux, 1865.] J. G. A.

**MACRAE, JAMES** (1677?–1744), governor of Madras, was born in Ayrshire about 1677 of very poor parents. His father died during his infancy, and his mother gained her living as a washerwoman. He owed what little schooling he received to the kindness of Hew M'Quyre, 'violer' or musician in Ayr. About 1692 he went to sea, and forty years elapsed before he was again heard of in Scotland. In 1720 he is found serving under the Hon. East India Company as 'Captain Macrae,' conducting a special mission to the English settlement on the west coast of Sumatra, and dealing so successfully with the commercial abuses rampant there that he was appointed deputy-governor of Fort St. David, with reversion to the governorship of Fort St. George. On 15 Jan. 1725 he took over the government of the presidency of Madras, as successor to Nathaniel Elwick. He was emphatically a commercial governor, effecting reforms on all sides in the fiscal administration. He greatly reduced expenditure, and effected a thorough revision of the abuses at the mint and in connection with the rate of exchange and the export of silver. His rule is described as stern and arbitrary, but highly acceptable to the company, who saw their revenues on all hands augmented. The first protestant mission was inaugurated at Madras during his rule in 1726, and a general survey of the town and suburbs was made under his direction in 1727. Previous to his resignation on 14 May 1730 great dissatisfaction had been expressed at the corruption and oppression of his chief Dubash, Gooda Anconah, but Macrae does not appear to have been personally implicated. On 21 Jan. 1731 he set sail for England, taking his fortune, estimated at over 100,000*l.* in specie and diamonds, 'as his best investment.'

On his return to his native country, a wealthy nabob, Macrae purchased several estates in the west of Scotland, fixing his own residence at Orangefield in Monktoun, Ayrshire. He was admitted a burgess of Ayr on 1 Aug. 1733, when he was described as 'James MacCrae, late governor of Madras.' In 1735 he presented Glasgow with a bronze statue of William III (CLELAND, *Annals of Glasgow*, i. 102). He died at Orangefield on 21 July 1744 (*Scots Mag.* 1744, pp. 346, 394), and was buried in Monktoun churchyard, where he is commemorated by a monument erected by John Swan in 1750. In December 1745 his adoptive son-in-law, Lord Glencairn, lent the borough of Glasgow 1,500*l.*, at $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., to make up the sum levied by Prince Charles Edward—an act which has been erroneously attributed to Macrae himself (see *Cochrane Corresp.*, Maitland Club, p. 123).

When Macrae arrived in England after so many years' absence, he found none of his own relatives living, but he diligently sought out the family of his old benefactor, Hew M'Quyre or Macguire, whose five grandchildren he generously adopted. James, the eldest, was left the barony of Houston, on condition that he assumed the name of Macrae; his son, Captain James Macrae, became notorious as a duellist. In April 1790 'Captain Macrae' became involved in a quarrel with Sir George Ramsay, one of whose servants he had chastised. A duel took place at Musselburgh Links, in which Ramsay was killed. Macrae had to flee the country, was outlawed, and died in France on 10 Jan. 1820. He was married to Maria Cecilia Le Maistre, by whom he had a son and a daughter. In Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits' he is depicted practising with a pistol at a barber's block (cf. CHAMBERS, *Traditions of Edinburgh*, ii. 45). The granddaughters of the old Ayr violer (children of Hugh Macguire of Drumdow) were similarly educated and amply dowered by Macrae. The eldest, Elizabeth, to whom as 'tocher' the ex-governor gave the valuable barony of Ochiltree, married in 1744 William Cunningham, thirteenth earl of Glencairn, and was thus mother of the fourteenth earl, subject of Burns's immortal 'Lament;' the second, Margaret, married James Erskine, lord Alva [q. v.]; and the third, Macrae, became the wife of Charles Dalrymple, sheriff clerk of Ayr, who succeeded to Orangefield upon Macrae's death.

[Handbook to Madras Records, p. xiv; Wheeler's Madras in the Olden Time, vols. ii. and iii. passim; Prinsep's Record of Services of Madras Civilians, p. xxv; Paterson's Hist. of the County of Ayr, ii. 385–7; W. Robertson's Historic Ayrshire, 1891, i. 214; A. Fergusson's Henry Erskine, p. 280; Cockburn's Memoirs, p. 8; materials kindly furnished by W. A. S. Hewins, esq.] T. S.

**MACREADY, WILLIAM CHARLES** (1793–1873), actor, the son of William Macready, actor and manager, was born, according to his own statement, on Sunday, 3 March 1793, in Mary Street (now part of Stanhope Street), Euston Road, London. In the register of his baptism at St. Pancras Parish Church, 21 Jan. 1796, the date of birth is given as 1792. His father, the son of a Dublin upholsterer, after playing in Irish country towns, was in 1785 a member of the company at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, whence, on the introduction of Charles Macklin [q. v.], he went to Liverpool and to Manchester, where he married, 18 June 1786, Christina Ann Birch, an actress, the daughter of a surgeon in Lincolnshire, and on her mother's side a great-granddaughter of William Frye (*d.* 17 May 1736), president of the council of Montserrat. The elder Macready appeared at Covent Garden, 18 Sept. 1786, as Flutter in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' and remained there ten years, playing parts such as Gratiano, Paris, Young Marlow, Figaro, Fag, and Tattle in 'Love for Love,' and producing two plays by himself, 'The Irishman in London, or the Happy African,' 8vo, 1793 and 1799, 21 April 1792, a happy adaptation of an obscure farce called 'The Intriguing Footman;' and 'The Bank-note, or a Lesson for Ladies,' 8vo, 1795, 1 May 1795, a not very brilliant alteration of Taverner's 'Artful Husband.' The 'Village Lawyer,' a farce, 12mo, 1795, Haymarket, 28 Aug. 1787, is ascribed to him, probably in error, in a pirated edition. William Macready managed for a season, unsuccessfully, the Royalty Theatre, Wellclose Square, London. He is best known as manager of the theatres at Birmingham, Sheffield, and country towns; he also attempted but failed in management in Manchester. He died 11 April 1829, aged 74. Mrs. Macready, who played secondary parts, died in Birmingham 31 Dec. 1803, aged 38.

William Charles Macready quitted at the age of six a preparatory school in Kensington, and about 1799 was at school in St. Paul's Square, Birmingham, under a master named Edgell. On 3 March 1803 he was entered at Rugby, where he boarded with William Birch, his mother's cousin, one of the masters. He acquired at the time a reputation as a reciter and in amateur theatricals. His father's failure compelled him, at the close of 1808, to abandon the idea of going to the bar and begin as actor. He had a difficult time, striving in Newcastle first, and subsequently in Chester, to manage for his father, who was then in prison for debt, but he contrived to visit London, learn fencing, and see the principal actors. On 7 June 1810, in the Birmingham Theatre, of which his father had resumed the management, Macready made, as Romeo, his first appearance on any stage. A rare portrait by De Wilde shows him in this character as a chubby-faced boy, in a costume including a broad, flowered sash, almost under his armpits, an upstanding ruff, white kid gloves, white silk stockings and dancing-pumps, and a large black hat with white plumes. His success was considerable, and his future fame was predicted in the Birmingham press. Lothair in 'Adelgitha,' by 'Monk' Lewis, Young Norval, Zanga, and George Barnwell were given during the season. For four years he held the principal place in his father's companies, playing a round of leading characters at Birmingham, Newcastle, Glasgow, and various country towns. Early in 1811 he made, at Newcastle, his first essay as Hamlet. In his 'Reminiscences' he makes the reflection, since become commonplace, that 'a total failure in that character is of rare occurrence.' Here, too, he played Beverley in the 'Gamester' to the Mrs. Beverley of Mrs. Siddons, and Norval to her Lady Randolph. She encouraged him and gave him advice, which he followed. 'You are in the right way, but study, study, study, and do not marry till you are thirty.' In 1812 he played at Leicester Don Felix in the 'Wonder' to the Violante of Mrs. Jordan. He next acted with John Philip Kemble, Young, and many other actors of eminence; and played, among innumerable parts, Richard II, Richard III, Othello, Falconbridge, Antony, Benedick, Captain Plume, Doricourt, and Puff. In Glasgow he played Charles II in the 'Royal Oak' to the William Wyndham of W. H. W. Betty [q. v.], and Warwick to his Edward IV in the 'Earl of Warwick.'

No fewer than seventy-four parts were taken in the four years in which he stayed with his father, and he adapted for his own benefit Scott's 'Marmion,' in which he was Marmion, and for his father's benefit 'Rokeby,' in which he appeared as Bertram of Risingham. By his father, who was in fact very proud of him, he was treated with coldness and apparent surliness. His own temper was never too amiable, and quarrels were not infrequent. These led to Macready's acceptance of an engagement for Bath, where he appeared, 29 Dec. 1814, as Romeo, following this up with the Earl of Essex, Hamlet, Orestes, Hotspur, Richard II, Luke in 'Riches,' and other characters. In the spring of 1815 he played a short engagement in Glasgow, where he met his subsequent wife, then acting a child's part, and somewhat characteristically scolded her. In April he was in Dublin, engaged at the high salary of 50*l.* a week. Country engagements followed, and he reappeared in Bath, 9 Dec. 1815, as Benedick, Genest's curt comment on which is 'very bad.' A fresh engagement in Dublin in February 1816 extended over thirteen weeks. Starring engagements in Ireland followed, and he then came to London to fulfil at Covent Garden an engagement for five years at a weekly salary rising from 16*l.* to 18*l.*

On 16 Sept. 1816, as Orestes in the 'Distressed Mother,' to the Andromache of Mrs. Julia Glover [q. v.] and the Hermione of Mrs. Sarah Egerton [q. v.], he made his first appearance at Covent Garden. Kean was in the audience and applauded loudly. His reception was favourable, and success was predicted. Montevole in Jephson's 'Julia, or the Italian Lover,' 30 Sept., augmented his reputation, and he was then announced to play alternately with Young as Othello and Iago. His Othello won a very favourable verdict, though Hazlitt pronounced it 'effeminate,' and in the pathetic passages inclined to be 'whimpering and lachrymose.' Such it remained to the close. Hazlitt also compared Young as Othello 'to a great humming-top,' and Macready as Iago to 'a mischievous boy whipping it.' The engagement of Junius Brutus Booth [q. v.] took from him the chief classical parts. On 12 Nov. 1816 he was the original Gambia, a slave, in the 'Slave,' by Morton; on 18 Jan. 1817 Demetrius in the 'Humorous Lieutenant, or Alexander's Successors,' an adaptation from Fletcher by Reynolds; on 15 April Valentio, a traitor, in Dimond's 'Conquest of Taranto, or St. Clara's Eve,' in which, outshining Booth as the hero, he augmented his reputation; and on 3 May Pescara, governor of Granada, in Shiel's 'Apostate.' Against the unsympathetic parts thrust upon him he vainly protested, but he rose in reputation in his own despite. Tieck declared that Macready's Pescara took him back to the best days of German acting. A tour with his father's company in the north preceded his taking part in the farewell of John Philip Kemble, at which he met Talma. During consecutive seasons he played parts in forgotten melodramas and villains in pieces of more reputation, growling over all, and winning from Harris, the manager, the name of 'The Cock Grumbler.' He was in 1817–18 the original Chosroo in John Dillon's 'Retribution, or the Chieftain's Daughter;' Count Berndorff in Reynolds's 'Illustrious Traveller, or the Forges of Kanzel;' Rob Roy, one of his favourite parts, in Pocock's adaptation, 'Rob Roy Macgregor;' Amurath in Sheil's 'Bellamira, or the Fall of Tunis;' and Salviati in the younger Raymond's 'Castle of Paluzzi.' He also added to his reputation by playing Romeo to the Juliet of Miss O'Neill. Friendships in literary society were formed about this time, Lamb, Talfourd, Alaric Watts, Crabb Robinson, Barry Cornwall, and Jerdan being among his associates. He remained, however, discontented, and talks in his 'Diary' about quitting the stage. Ludovico in Sheil's 'Evadne, or the Statue' (10 Feb. 1819), an adaptation of Shirley's 'Traytor,' was favourably received, and the part of Fridolfo, a villain, in Maturin's 'Fridolfo,' stirred him to passionate protest. As George Robertson in Terry's version of the 'Heart of Midlothian' he had 'Kitty' Stephens as his Effie Deans. In the summer of 1819 he visited Scotland, and was not very cordially received in Edinburgh. At Covent Garden his Joseph Surface was at first a failure, and his King Henry V little better. His Richard III, 25 Oct. 1819, took a firm hold of the public and established what was held to be a dangerous rivalry for Kean. This Macready called the turning-point in his life, raising him to the undisputed head of the theatre. Coriolanus, Jaques, and many leading parts followed, and were well received. He was, 2 March 1820, the first Front de Bœuf in Moncrieff's 'Ivanhoe,' and 22 April the first Henri in Morton's 'Henri Quatre.' Declining the part of King Lear in a revival intended to anticipate Kean at Drury Lane, he took that of Edmund. Sheridan Knowles's 'Virginius' was played for the first time in London on 17 May 1820, with a prologue by John Hamilton Reynolds and an epilogue by Barry Cornwall. Macready was Virginius, Charles Kemble Icilius, and Miss Foote Virginia. 'Virginius' had a tumultuous success, was universally praised, and remained a favourite with Macready to the end. In the summer he played in various Scottish towns, being supported by Miss Atkins, his future wife, whom he induced his father to engage for the Bristol Theatre. Wallace in the 'Wallace' of C. E. Walker was given 14 Nov. 1820. Duke of Mirandola in Barry Cornwall's 'Mirandola,' 4 Jan. 1821, and Damon in Banim and Sheil's 'Damon and Pythias,' 28 May, were his original parts during the next season, in which a partial restoration of Shakespeare's 'Richard III' was substituted for Cibber's, and Macready was seen to advantage as the King in 'The Second Part of King Henry IV;' he also played Prospero and Iachimo, and, for the first time in London, Hamlet.

In 1821 his engagement at Covent Garden was renewed for a further term of five years, and he appeared as Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar' to the Brutus of Young and the Antony of Charles Kemble, now the manager. When he returned in 1822 from a tour in France and Italy he found the company materially reduced and matters in a state of difficulty, which his own quarrel with Charles Kemble did not tend to diminish. Sheil's 'Huguenot,' in which Macready presented Polignac, was a failure; some success attended Miss Mitford's 'Julian,' in which he played Julian, but it led to a coldness between author and actor. Wolsey, King John, and Shylock followed. But in the meantime Macready's relations with all concerned in the management had become so unpleasant that his engagement was cancelled, and on 13 Oct. 1823, at a salary of 20*l.* a night, he made, as Virginius, his first appearance at Drury Lane. Here he remained, with some breaks, thirteen years, without adding materially to his reputation. After playing Rolla, Hamlet, Macbeth, &c., he appeared for the first time as Leontes. Knowles's 'Caius Gracchus,' in which, 18 Nov. 1823, he played the hero, was a failure. Kean, on his reappearance, refused to act with Macready, whose only other new part during the season was the Duke in 'Measure for Measure.' On 24 June he married, at St. Pancras Church, Catherine Frances Atkins, who, after playing in Bristol many leading parts, had migrated with her father and mother to Liverpool. The marriage was accelerated by the death of her father, who was drowned, 26 March 1823, off the Welsh coast in the Alert. Massinger's 'Fatal Dowry,' altered by Sheil, showed Macready, 5 Jan. 1825, as Romont, but this success was interrupted by serious illness. Knowles's 'William Tell,' in which, 11 May 1825, he played Tell, was perhaps the greatest success of his Drury Lane engagement, extorting the reluctant praise of Genest and the unstinted eulogy of a critic so difficult to please as Samuel Rogers.

On 2 Sept. 1826 Macready, with his wife and sister, started from Liverpool for New York, where he arrived on the 27th. He appeared as Virginius at the Park Theatre, New York, on 2 Oct., was well received in many American cities, took his farewell benefit at New York, 4 June 1827, as Macbeth and Delaval, and reappeared at Drury Lane 12 Dec. as Macbeth. 'Edward the Black Prince,' by Reynolds, in which, 28 Jan. 1828, Macready played Ribemont, and 'Don Pedro,' by Lord Porchester, in which, 10 March 1828, he was Henry, brother and rival of the king, were failures. On 7 April 1828 Macready appeared in Paris with the company at the Salle Favart (Théâtre Italien) under Abbott as Macbeth to the Lady Macbeth of Miss Smithson, then in the height of her Parisian popularity. He also played Virginius, eliciting from Jules Janin the criticism that 'for twenty-four hours Macready was found the equal of Talma.' Returning to Paris on 23 June he was seen as William Tell, Hamlet, and Othello, and was received with enthusiasm. Actors being forbidden by police ordinance to appear before the curtain, his admirers seized him and by force carried him on to receive the applause of the public. In October 1830 he returned to Drury Lane, where he appeared, 15 Dec., in his great part of Werner, perhaps the most powerful of his impersonations. He also played, 8 April 1831, Don Leo in the 'Pledge,' Kenney's poor adaptation of 'Hernani,' and 28 April Alfred in Knowles's play of that name. Mr. Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' one of Macready's few comedy parts, was first seen this season. Macready appeared as Iago, with Kean as Othello, 26 Nov. 1832, and complained bitterly of the behaviour of his associate, whom he called 'that low man.' This performance was several times repeated, but the two actors did not appear together again, and on 8 Feb. 1833 Macready was a pallbearer at Kean's funeral. Kean appears to have reciprocated his rival's contempt, and Elliston to have shared Kean's sentiments.

On 21 Nov. 1833 Macready played Antony in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' under the management of Bunn, who had then control of both the leading houses. Disliking the association, he vainly offered Bunn a premium to be let off his engagement. 'Sardanapalus,' Byron's tragedy, was given after the following Easter; and on 23 May he played for the first time in London 'King Lear,' in a version from which the Fool was banished. He had first played Lear a few months earlier in Swansea. The 'Bridal,' his own adaptation of the 'Maid's Tragedy,' to which Sheridan Knowles contributed three scenes, was given in Dublin with Macready as Melantius. At the close of 1834 Macready undertook with a Mr. Woulds the management of the theatres, generally combined, of Bath and Bristol. He engaged Mrs. Lovell, Mr.

and Mrs. Wood (Miss Paton), and Dowton, and was joined by William Farren. He played most of his old characters and Ford in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor.' The experiment was a failure; and in 1835 Macready re-engaged at Drury Lane with Bunn, who was now concerned in the management of that house exclusively. In February he played without success Bertulphe in the 'Provost of Bruges,' by G. W. Lovell. He chafed greatly at his situation in the theatre, finding tragedy reduced to the position of an afterpiece, or forming part of a miscellaneous entertainment. On 29 April 1836 he went to the theatre in a state which, by the use of extravagant euphemism, he calls 'tetchy and unhappy.' Passing on the way to his dressing-room as Richard III the door of Bunn's office, he lost self-control, entered, and addressing the astonished manager as a 'damned scoundrel,' knocked him down. On Bunn asking the tragedian if he meant to murder him, he received an answer in the affirmative. The pair were separated, and Bunn was conveyed to bed. Legal proceedings followed, and Macready, who was defended by Talfourd, may be held to have got off lightly with the payment of 150*l.* damages. Twelve days later, 11 May 1836, he appeared at Covent Garden as Macbeth, and obtained a warm reception. Mr. Archer, his biographer, traces a great augmentation of popularity to this outrage. Macready, however, subsequently made a speech, expressing regret for his intemperate and imprudent act. On 18 May, in the 'Stranger,' he played for the first time with Miss Helen Faucit, and on the 26th took part with Miss Ellen Tree in the first performance of Talfourd's 'Ion.' Bulwer's 'Duchess de la Vallière' was given 4 Jan. 1837, with Macready as Bragelone to the Louis XIV of Vandenhoff, the Lauzun of Farren, and Miss Faucit's La Vallière. Browning's 'Strafford,' written for Macready at his own request, obtained, 1 May 1837, a *succès d'estime*. On 12 June 1837 he played Hamlet, under Webster, at the Haymarket, and on the 26th brought out in London his adaptation of the 'Bridal,' in which Miss Huddart was Evadne, Elton Amintor, and Macready once more Melantius. He also played in the 'Provoked Husband.' On 2 Aug. 1836 he had performed Virginius at Cambridge for the Cambridge Garrick Club, and the members afterwards presented him with a silver cup.

Macready's first experiment in London management began on 30 Sept. 1837, when he opened Covent Garden, speaking an address by Talfourd, and playing Leontes in the 'Winter's Tale.' He obtained a powerful company, bringing to London Samuel Phelps and James Anderson, and engaging among others Edward William Elton [q. v.], James Warde, George Bennett [q. v.], J. T. Serle, Miss Huddart, Miss Helen Faucit, and in comedy Bartley, Harley, Vining, Drinkwater Meadows, W. J. Hammond, Tilbury, Tyrone Power, Mrs. Glover, Mrs. Walter Lacy (Miss Taylor), Mrs. Humby, Mrs. W. Clifford, and Miss P. Horton, subsequently Mrs. German Reed. He had also a staff for English opera and a company of pantomimists. Before Christmas Macready was said to have lost 3,000*l.*, which, however, he regained with the pantomime. His first novelty of importance was Bulwer's 'Lady of Lyons,' on 15 Feb. 1838, in which he was the original Claude Melnotte and Miss Faucit the original Pauline. In spite of some coldness on the part of the early audiences, it was a remunerative success, the author magnificently refusing to take any payment. As was natural, Macready depended principally upon Shakespearean performances, and one tragedy or historical play after another was revived. On 7 April 1838 he played Francis Foscari in a production of Byron's 'Two Foscari,' and on 23 May was Walsingham in the first production of 'Woman's Wit, or Love's Disguises,' by Sheridan Knowles. During a summer engagement at the Haymarket he played Thoas in Talfourd's 'Athenian Captive.' For his next season at Covent Garden his company was strengthened by the accession of Vandenhoff and Miss Vandenhoff. After an elaborate revival of the 'Tempest' and other performances, Bulwer's 'Richelieu, or the Conspiracy,' with Macready as Richelieu and Miss Faucit as Julie de Mortemar, was given on 7 March, and took the town by storm, being acted thirty-seven times. 'King Henry V' was played on 10 June, with pictorial illustrations by Stanfield. The mounting was superintended by Bulwer, Dickens, Forster, Maclise, W. J. Fox, and other friends of Macready, and the result was a conspicuous success. His management closed in 1839, and was celebrated by a public dinner at the Freemasons' Tavern on 20 July, with the Duke of Sussex in the chair. An application for a personal license to perform legitimate drama when and where he would, was refused, as was a second for the post of reader of plays, on the concession of which he engaged to retire from the stage in four years. The berth was given to John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.]

For the next two and a half years he was principally at the Haymarket under Webster. On 31 Oct. 1839 he was the original Norman in Bulwer's 'Sea Captain.' On 22 Jan. 1840 he played at Drury Lane Ruthven in 'Mary Stuart,' a new play of James Haynes. Once more at the Haymarket he was the original Halbert Macdonald, 23 May 1840, in Talfourd's 'Glencoe, or the Fate of the Macdonalds.' Richard Cromwell in Serle's 'Master Clarke' followed. The first production of Bulwer's 'Money,' postponed on account of the death of Macready's daughter Joan, took place on 8 Dec. 1840. With much reluctance Macready accepted the part of Alfred Evelyn, in which he scored a success. Count d'Orsay, among others, superintended the mounting of the piece, which ran for the unprecedented number of eighty nights, causing an extension of the season for two months by special license. Ugone Spinola in Troughton's 'Nina Sforza' was played on 1 Nov. 1841.

On 27 Dec. 1841 Macready, supported by his old staff and with the addition of Miss Fortescue, Henry Marston, Compton, Hudson, the Keeleys, &c., opened Drury Lane with the 'Merchant of Venice' and a pantomime. 'Acis and Galatea,' 5 Feb. 1842, with Stanfield's scenery and Handel's music, was the great success of the season. In Douglas Jerrold's 'Prisoner of War' Macready had no part. He played on 23 Feb. Gisippus in Gerald Griffin's play of that name, and by a display of temper assisted in ruining the chances, small enough, of Darley's 'Plighted Troth' on 20 April. On 19 May he played Lord Townly, and on 20 May 'Marino Faliero.' Mrs. Nisbett, Charles Mathews, and his wife, Madame Vestris, now joined the company. 'King John' was given on 24 Oct. 1842, Macready's King John proving one of his best impersonations. Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter,' 10 Dec. 1842, with Macready as Mordaunt, was a barren success, as was Browning's 'Blot on the 'Scutcheon,' on 11 Feb. 1843, in which Macready somewhat petulantly resigned the principal part, Thorold, to Phelps. For his benefit he played Benedick and Comus. Knowles's 'Secretary,' 24 April, in which Macready was Colonel Green, was only acted thrice, and W. Smith's 'Athelwold,' in which he was Athelwold, twice. On 14 June 1843 he played Macbeth, and this was the last night on which he appeared as manager. He had done well in many respects, producing the best plays he could get, adopting for the first time since the Restoration the genuine text of Shakespeare, securing the best company, and purging the stage from notorious abuse. He refused to encourage long runs, and thus impaired his own fortune. He had, however, shown himself vain, self-seeking, arrogant. While generous to his company, he had never been gracious, scarcely perhaps loyal. While winning himself a high position, much personal popularity, and the friendship of men of eminence, he had failed to secure either the regard or the affection of those with whom he worked.

In September 1843 Macready started once more for America, visiting various places between New Orleans and Montreal, and obtaining a social and financial success. On his return he revisited Paris, accompanied by Miss Helen Faucit. Their performances were received with much favour, and Théophile Gautier, George Sand, Eugène Delacroix, Louis Blanc, Hugo, Dumas, Sue, loudly expressed their admiration. Until 1848, when he went on his final visit to America, he played principally in the country, appearing occasionally in London at the Princess's, where in 1846 he was the original James V in the 'King of the Commons' of the Rev. James White. From 7 Sept. to 7 Nov. of this year he was at the Surrey. On 22 Nov. 1847 he played at the Princess's the last new part, Philip Van Artevelde, in his own botched adaptation of Taylor's play. Greatly to Macready's disappointment, it was a failure, running only five nights.

In April and May 1848 he appeared at the Marylebone Theatre, then under Mrs. Warner, competing with Phelps at Sadler's Wells, and on 10 July he took by royal command a benefit at Drury Lane, playing Wolsey to the Queen Katharine of Charlotte Cushman, in three acts of 'King Henry VIII,' and Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife' to the Mrs. Oakley of Mrs. Warner. Late in 1848 Macready paid his last visit to America, which was destined to have a lamentable conclusion. The unfavourable reception of Edwin Forrest, the American tragedian, upon a visit to London in 1845, was attributed by that ill-conditioned actor to Macready and Forster, who were charged with having hired roughs to drive him from the stage, and to have induced the press to condemn his efforts. These absurd charges won some acceptance in America. Two pamphlets, for and against Macready, were published in New York in 1849. These were entitled 'Replies from England, &c., to certain Statements circulated in this Country respecting Mr. Macready,' and 'A Rejoinder to the Replies,' &c. A criticism by Forster of Forrest had been flippant, injudicious, and insolent. Nothing connecting Macready with any hostility to Forrest is, however, traceable, and Mr. Archer holds that the attempt of roughs to drive Forrest from the London stage never took place. Forrest, on the other hand, owned to having in Edinburgh, on 2 March 1846, hissed what he called in the

'Times' a 'fairy dance,' or a '*pas de mouchoir*,' introduced by Macready in 'Hamlet.' Some Americans were sore over the pictures of their country by Mrs. Trollope and Dickens, and on the reappearance of Macready in New York, 4 Oct. 1848, a portion of the press displayed animosity against him. Macready unwisely thanked an appreciative audience for having confuted his detractors. Overt acts of hostility were committed in Philadelphia, and drew from Macready a denial that he had ever in word or deed shown hostility to Forrest, whose answer was to iterate the charges he had brought and urge his friends to leave Macready alone as a 'superannuated driveller.' Macready began an action against Forrest, and, while awaiting documents from England, went on a prosperous tour in the United States, being entertained at New Orleans at a banquet. On 7 May 1849 Macready reappeared in New York as Macbeth at the Astor Place Opera House, and Forrest played the same character at the Broadway. Macready, though received with enthusiasm by a portion of the audience, was pelted by another portion, chairs being at length thrown at him. On the persuasion of Americans Macready reappeared on the 10th in the same character, the house being guarded by posses of police. An overwhelming audience assembled, and a large crowd was without the theatre. So soon as a disturbance began the police swept on the rowdies, clearing them out of the theatre and arresting four ringleaders, who tried in their temporary confinement in the theatre to set fire to the house. The mob outside, excited by the ejection of the disturbers, and finding a supply of stones handy, bombarded the house, stones ultimately falling on the audience. Amid indescribable hubbub the piece was concluded, and Macready thanked his patrons and withdrew for ever from the American stage. While changing his dress he heard a fusillade. The troops had been called out, cavalry first, then infantry. For self-preservation they were ultimately compelled to fire, and two brass pieces loaded with grape-shot were brought out. Fortunately the mob retired, leaving the military masters of the situation. In the encounter about seventeen persons were killed. After changing clothes with one of the actors Macready, with a single companion, joined the departing audience and escaped. He was then smuggled in a carriage to New Rochelle, took the train to Boston, where he stayed ten days unmolested, and then shipped for England. Throughout this sad business Macready as usual showed himself intrepid, tactless, and self-assertive.

In June 1849 Macready arrived in England. He played in various country towns, and from 8 Oct. to 8 Dec. he was at the Haymarket, playing Macbeth, Hamlet, Lear, and Othello. On 1 Feb. 1850 he played at Windsor Castle, under Charles Kean, Brutus to Kean's Antony, Wallack's Cassius, and Mrs. Warner's Portia. This was his only appearance with Charles Kean, who sent him a courteous message and received a characteristically churlish reply. On 28 Oct. he was once more at the Haymarket, where he remained till 3 Feb. 1851. He took the last of many farewells as Macbeth at Drury Lane, 26 Feb. 1851. Phelps, who had closed his theatre for the purpose, was Macduff, Mrs. Warner Lady Macbeth, Mr. Howe Banquo. An immense audience assembled, and the brilliant scene was described with much animation by George Henry Lewes. A public dinner followed on 1 March, with Bulwer in the chair, speeches by Dickens, Thackeray, and Bunsen, and the recitation by Forster of a sonnet by Tennyson. Macready then withdrew to the house he had purchased at Sherborne, Dorset. His wife died on 18 Sept. 1852, and many of his children found premature graves. On 3 April 1860 he married Miss Cecile Louise Frederica Spencer, by whom he had a son. He then removed to Wellington Square, Cheltenham. After his retirement he often read aloud and lectured, though for the last two or three years he could not hold a book. He died at Cheltenham on Sunday, 27 April 1873, leaving a widow (*d.* 19 Sept. 1908), a son by her, and a son and daughter (the only survivors of a large family) by the first wife. His remains were buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 4 May.

Less popular than Kean and even than Young, Macready was a favourite with the educated public and was a man of indisputable genius. 'He studied strenuously for his profession,' says Dr. Madden, 'and considered that to be a great actor it was advisable for him to become a good scholar, an accomplished gentleman, a well-ordered man, with a well-regulated mind, and finely cultivated taste' (*Life of Lady Blessington*, iii. 478). He found many capable critics. Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and Talfourd saw his opening career; W. J. Fox gave, in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 1838–9, an animated and highly eulogistic account of his Julius Cæsar, Lear, Hamlet, Coriolanus, Othello, and Prospero, and of his management; George Henry Lewes and Westland Marston deal with his later life. The opinion of these establishes his position. The fire and passion of Kean he did not possess —what actor, indeed, ever did?—but what is known as 'the Macready burst' in 'Werner' is heard of still. He had a good figure and voice, but his physical advantages were not great, and his face in his early years scarcely escaped the charge of ugliness. He has had no superior, however, in characters in which tragedy and what is known as character acting dispute for mastery; in others, including even Lear, he seems to have left no successor. Hazlitt's praise does not extend beyond the employment of terms such as 'natural, easy, and forcible.' Talfourd declared Macready the 'most romantic of actors,' comparing him with Kemble as the 'most classical' and Kean as the 'most intensely human.' Leigh Hunt praises his 'sensibility, tenderness, passion.' Lewes speaks of a 'voice capable of delicate modulation,' and tones 'that thrilled and tones that stirred tears,' but declares his declamation 'mannered and unmusical,' although his person was good and his face expressive. He was 'a thorough artist, very conscientious, very much in earnest.' Lewes said of his Virginius that 'in tenderness he had few rivals.' In 'Othello' 'his passion was irritability, and his agony had no grandeur.' To this, from personal recollection, we should add that his grief was unmanly. Lord Tennyson in his famous sonnet classes him with 'Garrick and statelier Kemble.' W. J. Fox thought him so high as to be above criticism and scarcely 'amenable at its bar.' 'The stream cannot rise above its fountain' (*Works*, Memorial edit. vi. 360). Westland Marston regards his Richelieu as perfection, and praises highly his Melantius. Macready regarded Macbeth with most favour, but Werner was his masterpiece. Those rapid transitions which distinguished his acting on the stage seem to have been a part of his character. Marston tells how from petulance and anger with those concerned with a rehearsal he would turn with instant courtesy and urbanity to his guests. He was in the habit of working himself up into a passion by physical exertion, shaking a ladder or adopting other methods before going on the stage in a scene of violence, and it is said he employed strong objurgations under his breath when fighting with his adversaries. He was capable of great generosity, and won the high esteem of the best men of his epoch. His disposition was, however, unamiable and almost morose as well as violent. He strove hard to check his quarrelsome propensities, and in the end almost succeeded. His tendency to introspection led him at times to put his own conduct in an unfavourable light. His 'Diary' is a curious mixture of vanity and assertion, with a genuine wish to reform.

Portraits of Macready are numerous. One by John Jackson, R.A. [q. v.], as Henry IV, possibly given by himself to Mathews, is now in the Garrick Club. He is presented in a score of different characters in plates in Tallis's dramatic periodicals.

[The chief materials for a life of Macready are contained in his Diary and Reminiscences, edited by Sir Frederick Pollock. A full list of his characters is given in the Life by Mr. William Archer, which furnishes also a full and trustworthy account of his career. Macready as I knew Him, by Lady Pollock, supplies many particulars; biographical sketches appeared in most of the dramatic periodicals of the first half of the present century, and criticism in the New Monthly, the London, and other magazines; Genest deals with the opening portion of his career; two or three pamphlets of little interest are mentioned in Lowe's Bibliography of the Stage. The best account of his performances is to be derived from Lewes's Acting and the Stage and Westland Marston's Some Recollections of our Old Actors.]

J. K.

**MACRO, COX** (1683–1767), antiquary, was eldest son of Thomas Macro, grocer, alderman, and five times chief magistrate of Bury St. Edmunds (*d.* 26 May 1737, aged 88). Thomas Macro lived and made his fortune in the ancient house in the Meat Market, Bury, usually known, from the observatory on its top, as Cupola House, and he purchased the estate of Little Haugh, in the neighbouring parish of Norton, for his country house. He married, 9 Jan. 1678–9, Susan, only daughter and heiress of the Rev. John Cox, rector of Risby, near Bury, and great-granddaughter of Dr. Richard Cox [q. v.], bishop of Ely. She died on 29 April 1743. The son, Cox Macro, was born in 1683, and received his baptismal name from his mother's surname. This ludicrous conjunction provoked a friend to whom he applied for an appropriate motto for his family to suggest the punning device of 'Cocks may crow.' He was educated at Bury grammar school by the Rev. Edward Leeds, and the Latin speech which he made at the school before the Bishop of Norwich, on 15 May 1699, is still extant. He matriculated at Jesus College, Cambridge, but migrated to Christ's College on 19 Jan. 1701–2, in order, as the Latin entry in the books says, to enjoy better health (*mutato cœlo*), and to study medicine. On 3 Sept. 1703 he entered at Leyden University, where he studied under Boerhaave (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*, p. 64). He proceeded LL.B. at Cambridge in 1710, D.D. in 1717, and he was at the time of his death the senior doctor in divinity of the university. He was chaplain to George II, but the possession of an ample fortune placed him above the need of further preferment. Richard Hurd [q. v.] was curate during 1742–3 of a parish near

Norton, where he often saw Macro, and considered him 'a very learned and amiable man, the most complete scholar and gentleman united that almost ever I saw.' The doctor was 'master of most of the modern languages;' and he taught Hurd Italian. His house of Little Haugh contained many valuable paintings, a few pieces of sculpture, a choice collection of coins and medals, numerous manuscripts, and a library of books rich in old poetry and other rare works. The staircase was partly painted by Peter Tillemans of Antwerp, who died at Little Haugh in 1734, and was buried in the churchyard of Stowlangtoft, and the ceiling and dome were painted by Huysmans. A picture by Tillemans of the house, with Macro and the members of his family walking in front of it, was, with eleven other family portraits, in the possession in 1848 of the Rev. W. F. Patteson of St. Helen's, Norwich.

Macro died at Little Haugh on 2 Feb. 1767, and was buried on 9 Feb. in Norton churchyard, in an enclosure between the side of the vestry and a buttress to the church wall. His wife was Mary, daughter of Edward Godfrey, privy purse to Queen Anne. She died on 31 Aug. 1753, and was buried at Norton, leaving one son and one daughter. The former, for some time at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, with Hurd as his tutor, became a soldier, and died abroad during his father's lifetime, whereupon his sister, Mary, became her father's heiress. After his death—for he would not allow the union previously—she married, on 8 May 1767, William Staniforth of Sheffield, and died without issue on 16 Aug. 1775. Macro left a charitable bequest of 600*l.* to Norton parish, to provide twelve coats for poor men and twelve gowns for poor women.

A catalogue of Macro's treasures was compiled in 1766. Among them were a bust of Tillemans by Rysbrach, one of Rysbrach himself, drawings by the old masters, which had belonged to Sir James Thornhill, many letters from protestant martyrs, descended to him through Bishop Cox, the great register of Bury Abbey, a ledger-book of Glastonbury Abbey, the original manuscript of Spenser's 'View of the State of Ireland,' all the collections of Dr. John Covel, and numerous charters. Many of his manuscripts had belonged to Sir Henry Spelman, others formed part of the library of Bury Abbey, and several of them had been obtained through Hurd. A part of Macro's literary collections were presented by the Staniforths to Mr. Wilson, a Yorkshire antiquary, who was his nephew; and when the Wilson library was dispersed in 1844 they went to augment the store of Sir Thomas Phillipps at Middle Hill. The Macro property ultimately came to John Patteson, M.P. for Norwich, who disposed of the old masters by auction in 1819, and sold the books and manuscripts for a trifling sum —no more than 150*l.*, it is said—to Richard Beatniffe, bookseller in that city, who resold them at a very large profit. The manuscripts were sold for him by Christie of Pall Mall in 1820, and were purchased—forty-one lots by Dawson Turner and the rest by Hudson Gurney—for 700*l.* The latter portion, now in the possession of J. H. Gurney of Keswick Hall, near Norwich, are described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 12th Rep. App. pp. 116–64. Macro's correspondence with eminent literary men and artists (1700–64) forms the Additional Manuscripts 32556–7 at the British Museum. Some of his biographical notes are inserted in the edition of Wood's 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' by Dr. Bliss. The Rev. Joseph Hunter edited for the Camden Society in 1840 a volume of 'Ecclesiastical Documents,' containing, in the second part, twenty-one charters from Macro's library, and from a manuscript formerly in his possession there was printed in 1837 for the Abbotsford Club a 'morality' called 'Mind, Will, and Understanding.'

[Bury and West Suffolk Archæol. Instit. ii. 210, 281–7, iii. 375–85; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 359–65; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 524; Kilvert's Hurd, pp. 10–20, 245; Page's Supplement to Suffolk Traveller, pp. 799–800; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, p. 423; information from the Rev. Dr. Peile of Christ's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

**MACSPARRAN, JAMES** (*d.* 1757), writer on America, born at Dungiven, co. Derry, was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he was admitted M.A. on 5 March 1709. He appears to have been brought up as a presbyterian, but having, as he says, been 'afflicted and abused by a false charge in his youth,' he was induced to become an Anglican clergyman in 1720, and in 1721 was sent by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts as a missionary to Narragansett, Rhode Island. He was minister of St. Paul's Church there for thirty-six years. He was also instrumental in erecting the church at New London in 1725, and occasionally preached there. When in 1729 Dean (afterwards Bishop) Berkeley and the portrait-painter John Smibert, F.S.A., arrived at Rhode Island, they made a lengthened stay with Macsparran, and Smibert painted the portraits of both him and his wife. The climate did not agree with Macsparran, and he was besides involved in a lawsuit with the nonconformists about glebe land which lasted for twenty-eight years. In June 1736 he went to England for a year. The university of Oxford, to mark their appreciation of the sacrifices which he had made in resisting the dissenters, conferred on him the degree of D.D. on 5 April 1737. On 4 Aug. 1751 Macsparran preached at St. Paul's Church, Narragansett, a sermon on the 'Sacred Dignity of the Christian Priesthood vindicated,' which he afterwards had printed at Newport, Rhode Island. The object of his discourse was to correct sundry irregularities which had crept into the worship of the English church in America; but the congregational clergy chose to understand it as directed against themselves, and some vigorous pamphleteering ensued, in which, however, Macsparran declined to take part. In 1752 the lawsuit, on which Macsparran expended at least 600*l.*, ended in favour of the 'independent teacher.' The Bishop of London condoled with him on the loss of a cause 'so just on the church's side,' and hinted that there would be no difficulty in making him bishop of Rhode Island were he so inclined. Macsparran accordingly went to England in the autumn of 1754, accompanied by his wife; but the death of his wife induced him to return to America in February 1756 without becoming a bishop. 'He had rather dwell,' he said, 'in the hearts of his parishioners than wear all the bishop's gowns in the world.' He longed in reality for preferment in Ireland, for which he knew himself to be peculiarly well qualified, as he could read and write, and upon occasion preach, in Irish.

Macsparran died at his house in South Kingston, Rhode Island, on 1 Dec. 1757, and was buried on 6 Dec. under the communion table in St. Paul's, Narragansett. On 22 May 1722 he married Hannah, daughter of William Gardiner of Boston Neck, Narragansett. She died in London of smallpox on 24 June 1755, and was buried in Broadway Chapel burying-yard in Westminster, leaving no issue.

His chief work is entitled 'America Dissected: being a Full and True Account of the American Colonies,' Dublin, 1753. It consists of three letters addressed respectively to the Hon. Colonel Henry Cary, his cousin the Rev. Paul Limrick, and William Stevenson, and was published to warn 'unsteady people' against emigrating to America on account of bad climate, bad money, danger from enemies, pestilent heresies, and the like. This curious work, which is among the scarcest of Americana, was reprinted in an appendix to Wilkins Updike's 'History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett,' New York, 1847, with portraits of Macsparran and his wife. Macsparran likewise published several sermons, which are also very scarce. He contemplated printing an extended history of the colonies, especially of New England, but of this no trace could be found among his papers.

[Updike's Episcopal Church in Narragansett; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 899; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biog.] G. G.

**MACSWINNY, OWEN** (*d.* 1754), playwright. [See Swinny.]

**MACTAGGART, JOHN** (1791–1830), encyclopædist and versifier, was born in the parish of Borgue, Kirkcudbrightshire, 26 June 1791. At Kirkcudbright academy he displayed mathematical faculty, and entering Edinburgh University in 1817 he specially studied mathematics and physics, but withdrew at the end of two sessions, as he 'never received any good from attending the university.' After a few years at home as an agriculturist he was appointed in 1826, by Rennie the engineer, clerk of works to the Rideau Canal, Canada, where his special knowledge and strong character were very serviceable. In 1828 he returned in weak health, bringing with him a work in two volumes on his experiences in Canada. He died 8 Jan. 1830.

Mactaggart's 'Scottish Gallovidian Encyclopedia,' published in 1824 (reprinted in 1876), is a clever medley of local history, etymologies, verses, biographies, including an autobiography of Mactaggart himself. 'Three Years in Canada,' a characteristic narrative, appeared in 1829. Mactaggart also wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Osborne and Symington on the Weigh-Beam.'

[Autobiog. in the Encycl.; Murray's Lit. Hist. of Galloway; Harper's Bards of Galloway.] T. B.

**MACVICAR, JOHN GIBSON** (1800–1884), author, born at Dundee on 16 March 1800, was second son of Patrick Macvicar, minister of St. Paul's, Dundee, by his first wife, Agnes, daughter of John Gibson, minister of Mains, Forfarshire (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* vol. iii. pt. ii. p. 696). After being educated privately he entered in 1814 the university of St. Andrews, where he won a prize for mathematics and the medal for natural philosophy. Then proceeding to Edinburgh, he studied chemistry, anatomy, and natural history, besides the ordinary subjects. He was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Dundee, but before receiving a call was appointed in 1827 to a new lectureship in natural history instituted at St. Andrews, which Dr.

Chalmers had been instrumental in founding. Here he commenced to form a museum, and lectured vigorously. In 1831 the royal commission recommended the change of the lectureship into a chair. Subsequently he was engaged as assistant to Dr. Candlish [q. v.] in St. George's parish, Edinburgh. In 1839 he became pastor of a newly established branch of the Scottish church in Ceylon. He came home on furlough in 1852, and in July 1853 was inducted into the parish of Moffat, Dumfriesshire, on the presentation of John James Hope Johnstone of Annandale. There he died on 12 Feb. 1884. On 2 Jan. 1840 he married Miss J. R. Macdonald of Kinlochmoidart, Inverness-shire, granddaughter of Dr. William Robertson the historian. She survived him, together with a large family. He was D.D. of Edinburgh and LL.D. of St. Andrews.

While a student at Edinburgh Macvicar contributed a paper 'On the Germination of Ferns' to vol. x. of the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Philosophical Society,' and a description of 'A Double-stroke Completely Exhausting Air-pump' to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal.' In 1828 he was appointed editor of the 'Quarterly Journal of Agriculture,' started under the auspices of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland. He also issued: 1. 'Elements of the Economy of Nature; or the Principles of Physics, Chemistry, and Physiology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1830; 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1856. 2. 'Inquiries concerning the Medium of Light and the Form of its Molecules,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1833. 3. 'On the Beautiful, the Picturesque, and the Sublime,' London, 8vo, 1837; reproduced as 'The Philosophy of the Beautiful.... With Illustrations,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1855. 4. 'The Catholic Spirit of True Religion,' 1840. 5. 'An Inquiry into Human Nature,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1853, his best-known work, written in Ceylon. 6. 'The First Lines of Science Simplified, and the Structure of Molecules Attempted,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1860. 7. 'A Sketch of a Philosophy,' four parts, 8vo, London, 1868–74. 8. 'A Science Primer. On the Nature of Things. . . . With Illustrations,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1878; afterwards embodied in 9. 'A Supplement to "A Sketch of a Philosophy,"' 8vo, London, 1881.

[Scotsman, 13 Feb. 1884, p. 9; Athenæum, 16 Feb. 1884, p. 220.] G. G.

**MACWARD** or **MACUARD, ROBERT** (1633?–1687), covenanting minister, appears to have studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he was for some time regent of humanity (ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, iii. 240). In 1654 he was appointed one of the regents of Glasgow University without competition (*ib.* p. 314), but resigned the appointment from ill-health, and on 8 Sept. was ordained to the collegiate charge of the Outer High Church, Glasgow, the usual ordination trials being dispensed with (*ib.*) From 1656 to 1659 he had charge of the south district of the parish, in 1660 of the west, and in 1661 of the east. In 1659 he was named for the vice-chancellorship of the university, but the proposal, which was opposed by Robert Baillie, who seems always to have borne him a grudge, was unsuccessful (*ib.* p. 397).

After the Restoration Macward in February 1661 preached a sermon in which he was reported to have said: 'I humbly offer my dissent to all acts which are or shall be passed against the covenants and work of Reformation in Scotland; and secondly, protest that I am desirous to be free of the guilt thereof, and pray that God may put it upon record in heaven' (WODROW, *Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, i. 207). On this account he was brought under a guard to Edinburgh, and imprisoned in the Tolbooth; and having been indicted by the king's advocate for treasonable teaching, he was on 6 June called before the parliament, where he made a speech in his defence (*ib.* pp. 207–12). It was agreed to delay final disposal of his case; but ultimately sentence of banishment was passed against him, with permission to remain for six months in Scotland, but only one of these months in Glasgow, power also being granted to him to receive the following year's stipend on his departure (*ib.* p. 214). He went to Holland, where on 23 June 1676 he was admitted minister of the second charge of Rotterdam; but at the instance of Charles II he was removed by order of the States-General, 27 Feb. 1677. For a time he retired to Utrecht, but in 1678 he returned to Rotterdam, where he died in December 1687. He married the widow of John Graham, merchant in Holland, and formerly provost of Glasgow, but left no issue.

Macward was the author of: 1. 'The True Nonconformity,' 1671. 2. 'The English Ballance, weighing the Reasons of England's present Conjunction with France against the Dutch,' 1672. 3. 'The Poor Man's Cup of Cold Water ministred to the Saints and Sufferers for Christ in Scotland, who are amid the Scorching Flames of the Fiery Tryal,' printed in 1678, and reprinted 1709. 4. ''Επαγωνισμοι: or Earnest Contendings for the Faith, being the Answers written to Mr. Robert Fleming's First and Second Papers of Proposals for Union with the Indulged; the First Paper written anno 1681; whereunto some of the Author's Letters relative to the Lives and Duties of the Day are annexed,' 1723. 5. 'The Banders Disbanded,' 1681. 'A Collection of Tracts' by him appeared at Dalry in 1805. He added notes to Livingstone's 'Letters to his Parishioners at Ancrum,' 1671; and is the supposed author of 'A Large Preface and Postscript' to Samuel Rutherford's 'Joshua Redivivus.' He also wrote prefaces to the works of Brown of Wamphray, Binning of Govan, and Graham of Glasgow.

[Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Society); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Steven's Church in Rotterdam; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. ii. 22–3.] T. F. H.

**McWILLIAM, JAMES ORMISTON** (1808–1862), medical officer to the Niger expedition, born in 1808, was brought up in Dalkeith in the county of Edinburgh. He became a licentiate of the Edinburgh College of Surgeons in 1827, and entered the royal navy in 1829 as assistant-surgeon. After serving abroad in this capacity for seven years, he was appointed surgeon to the Scout on the west coast of Africa, in which he gained the esteem of all on board, and for his 'Journal of Practice' (with an appendix on the health of the ship's company) obtained the Blane gold medal. He returned to England in November 1839, and took the opportunity of improving his professional knowledge by attending the London schools and hospitals. He became M.D. of Edinburgh in 1840, and in September of the same year was appointed senior surgeon on board the Albert, which joined the government expedition sent to the Niger for geographical and commercial purposes, and especially with the hope of striking an effectual blow at the slave-trade. No expedition was ever more elaborately supplied with everything that could conduce to the health and comfort of the crews, who were all picked men, and for the most part acquainted with service in warm climates; only it was said (*Med. Times and Gazette*) in 1862 that 'had the prophylactic influence of quinine been then as well understood as it is now the result might have been far less disastrous.' The Albert and two other vessels left England on 12 May 1841, and entered the Niger on 13 Aug. For about three weeks all went well, but on 4 Sept. a malignant fever broke out in the Albert, and almost simultaneously in the other two vessels. The latter were sent back to the sea filled with the sick and dying, thus leaving the Albert to continue the voyage alone. But by 4 Oct. the Albert also turned back, and was managed for some days by Dr. McWilliam and Dr. Stanger, the geologist of the expedition, all the rest of the officers and crew being totally unable to take part in the work. In ten days they reached the open sea, the sight of which practically effected a cure. A few days later McWilliam himself was taken ill, and he considers his case to be a striking instance of a fever being retarded by intense mental occupation and the excitement arising from the knowledge that the safety of the vessel itself and of all on board depended almost entirely on his own efficiency (*History of the Expedition*, p. 107). Out of 145 whites who took part in the expedition 130 were seized with fever and 40 died; but among 158 blacks there were only 11 cases of fever and 1 death (*ib.* p. 128). McWilliam reached England on 19 Nov. 1841, but he received from the admiralty no mark of recognition of his services. In 1843 he brought out his 'Medical History of the Niger Expedition,' which was well received. It is written in a modest, unpretentious style, and supplies a history of the fever, description, morbid anatomy, sequences, causes, treatment, with cases; besides an account of the state of medicine among the blacks and of vaccination; a description of the ventilation of the ships, which was carried out on the plan adopted by Dr. Reid for the houses of parliament; an abstract of meteorological observations; and a brief account of the geology of the Niger, condensed from the notes of Dr. Stanger.

After again serving two years afloat, he was sent on a special mission to the Cape de Verde Islands to inquire into the origin of the yellow fever, which attacked the inhabitants of Boa Vista soon after the arrival of the unfortunate Eclair. On his return to England his elaborate report, which clearly proved that the fever had been imported into Boa Vista by the Eclair, was presented to parliament, and printed in 1847. His claims for promotion were again overlooked by the admiralty, but in 1847 he was appointed medical officer to the custom house, which post he retained till his death. In 1848 he was elected F.R.S., in 1858 he became C.B., and in 1859 F.R.C.P. of London. He was an active member of the Epidemiological Society, and for several years acted as secretary. He was also one of the secretaries to the medical section of the International Statistical Congress held in London in 1860. It was greatly owing to his exertions that the naval medical officers obtained the official recognition of their rights, and in 1858 they presented him with a service of plate. He was genial and courteous, but also resolute and conscientious. He died, 4 May 1862, from the effects of a fall downstairs in his own house, No. 14 Trinity Square, Tower Hill. He left a widow and several children in straitened circumstances.

His writings, besides those already noticed and contributions to medical and other journals, are: 1. 'Remarks on Dr. Gilbert King's Report on the Fever at Boa Vista,' 1848. 2. 'Exposition of the Case of the Assistant-Surgeons of the Royal Navy,' 3rd edit. 1850. 3. 'Further Observations on that portion of Second Report on Quarantine by General Board of Health which relates to Yellow Fever Epidemic on board H.M.S. Eclair, and at Boa Vista,' 1852. 4. 'On the Health of Merchant Seamen' (reprinted from 'Transactions of Social Science Association,' 1862).

[Brit. and For. Med. Rev. vol. xvi. 1843; Med.-Chir. Rev. vol. xxxix. 1843; Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ. vol. lxiii. 1845; London Med. Direct. 1862; Lancet, 1862, i. 501, 672; Med. Times and Gaz. 1862, i. 276, 485, 504, 520; Brit. Med. Journ. 1862, i. 497; Brit. and For. Med.-Chir. Rev. 1862, xxx. 556.] W. A. G.

**MADAN, MARTIN** (1726–1790), author of 'Thelyphthora,' born in 1726, was the elder son of Colonel Martin Madan, M.P., of Hertingfordbury, and Judith, daughter of Judge Spencer Cowper, aunt of the poet Cowper, and herself a writer of verses. Spencer Madan [q. v.] was Martin's younger brother. Educated at Westminster School, he, on 9 Feb. 1742–3, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 9 Nov. 1746. In 1748 he was called to the bar, and while in London became a member of a recklessly convivial club (see *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 123, 14 Aug. 1886). It is related (*Life of the Countess of Huntingdon*, chap. x.) that he was commissioned by the club to attend Wesley's preaching in order that his manner and discourse might be caricatured for the entertainment of the company. But the sermon, on the text 'Prepare to meet thy God,' impressed Madan so deeply that when he returned to the club and was asked whether he had 'taken the Old Methodist off,' he replied, 'No, gentlemen, but he has taken me off,' and, at once abandoning his former associates, 'from being of a very gay and volatile turn, [he] took orders' (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 5832, fol. 84, a paper by William Cole, 1760). The same authorities state that the change was confirmed by his friendship with two methodist clergymen, David Jones (1735–1810) [q. v.] and William Romaine [q. v.] Owing to his new methodist views he had difficulty in obtaining ordination, but Lady Huntingdon's personal efforts on his behalf were successful. Some curiosity was aroused in London to hear the 'lawyer turned divine,' even at his first sermon, preached at Allhallows, Lombard Street, 1750; and when appointed chaplain to the Lock Hospital, near Hyde Park Corner, his preaching, which at first took place in the parlour of the institution, rapidly acquired such reputation that a new chapel was built for him in the hospital, and opened on 28 March 1762. In 1760 he issued the first edition of the popular 'Collection of Psalms and Hymns,' which was sold at the hospital; and to his pen we are indebted for parts of the modern forms of 'Lo, He comes,' and 'Hark, the herald angels sing.' From 1750 Madan was in close connection with Lady Huntingdon, and from about 1756 in correspondence with John Wesley. At various times between 1750 and 1780 he is mentioned as 'itinerating' and preaching as a Calvinistic methodist at London, Bristol, Brighton (where he preached at the opening of the first chapel in 1761 and at its enlargement in 1767), Oathall, Everton and the neighbourhood, Lewes, Cheltenham, Tunbridge Wells (from 1763), Bath (from 1765), Norwich, Painswick, and other places. He was commonly known at this time as the 'Counsellor' (an allusion to his legal training), and is described as being tall in stature, and of a robust constitution, and as so devoted to music that every year an oratorio was performed at the Lock chapel, on which occasions Lady Huntingdon and Charles Wesley were often present. His preaching was both popular and impressive, but free from the extravagances which marked many of the early methodists. In 1768 he was stigmatised by the new Wesleyans as one of the 'genteel methodists' of Lady Huntingdon's connexion. His intercourse with his first cousin, Cowper, the poet, was slight, but about 1763, at a time when the latter was greatly depressed in mind, they conversed on religious subjects. Calvinism, however, made too many preliminary claims of belief as a basis of the hope of salvation for Cowper to profit by the interviews. When 'Thelyphthora' was published, Cowper prepared, anonymously, his first separate publication, to ridicule the author.

In 1767 Madan's conduct in the matter of the rectory of Aldwinkle in Northamptonshire was the subject of much public dispute. The patron, Mr. J. Kimpton, had wished in 1764 to sell the advowson of the living, which was on the point of becoming vacant, but failing to negotiate a sale he presented a person recommended by Madan, Thomas Haweis [q. v.], an assistant-chaplain at the Lock Hospital. After three years, when in very reduced circumstances, he obtained an offer of 1,000*l.* for the advowson, and at once tried to induce Thomas Haweis [q. v.] to resign, declaring that he had been presented with some such reservation. Haweis, fortified by Madan's advice, refused to do so. An acrimonious attack was, in consequence, made on Madan, and accusations of simony, methodist principles, and misrepresentation were freely bandied about. In the end Lady Huntingdon herself purchased the advowson from Kimpton for 1,000*l.* on 8 March 1768, and Haweis continued vicar. A qualified apology, which Lady Huntingdon wished Madan to make, was rejected by the latter, and not insisted on, and that his conduct in this matter did not forfeit the confidence of his friends may be gathered from the action of Lord Apsley, afterwards Lord Bathurst [q. v.], in appointing him soon after his domestic chaplain, but Lady Huntingdon and others certainly considered that he held to a narrow and legal view of the circumstances, in opposition to considerations of equity.

In 1780 Madan published a work entitled 'Thelyphthora,' in which he advocated polygamy, taking his stand on the Mosaic law, and elaborately arguing that it is in accordance with Christianity, properly understood. These principles, it may be noted, are said to have been previously held by Lord-chancellor Cowper, Madan's great-uncle, and by Westley Hall [q.v.], brother-in-law of John Wesley. Even before the appearance of the book Lady Huntingdon expressed to the author her readiness to send him a petition against it signed by three thousand persons, and when it was actually published it raised a storm of indignation, criticism, and opposition. Madan consequently resigned his chaplaincy of the Lock Hospital, and retired into private life at Epsom. He occupied his leisure in translating Juvenal and Persius, and other literary and theological work, and on 2 May 1790 died at Epsom, at the age of sixty-four, and was buried at Kensington.

In 1751 Madan married Jane (*d.* 15 June 1794 at Epsom), daughter of Sir Bernard Hale [q. v.], by whom he had two sons, Martin, of Bushey, Hertfordshire (*d.* 1809), and William (*d.* 1769), and three daughters, Sarah, Anna, and Maria. He was possessed of private means, and, after his father's death in 1756, of a considerable fortune. Activity, zeal, gentleness of temper, love of study, always distinguished him, and the directness and earnestness of his sermons, rather than rhetorical display, attracted the crowds who thronged the rooms of the hospital. The obloquy heaped on him in 1767 and 1780 did not sour his mind, but diverted it to quieter pursuits. No impartial reader of the two controversies can fail to acquit him of the charges of insincerity and of self-seeking.

The following is believed to be a complete list of his publications, anonymous books being distinguished by an asterisk: 1. *'Seasonable Animadversions upon the Rev. Mr. Forster's Sermon (on John iii. 7). By a Member of the Church of England,' London, 1759. 2. 'A Collection of Psalms and Hymns extracted . . . and published by the Reverend Mr. Madan,' London, 1760 (2nd edit. 1763, 4th 1765, 5th 1767, 6th 1769, 7th 1771, 8th 1774, 11th 1788, 12th 1787 (*sic*), 13th 1794). 3. 'Justification by Works . . . a Sermon on James ii. 24, at St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, 8 Feb. 1761,' London, 1761 (an Oxford University sermon on James ii. 14, by John Allen, preached and printed in 1761, contains strictures on the above sermon). 4. 'A Treatise on Christian Faith, by H. Wits, translated by the Rev. Mr. Madan,' London, 1761. 5. 'Every Man our Neighbour, a Sermon on Luke x. 29, at the Opening of the Chapel of the Lock Hospital, 28 March 1762,' London (1762). 6. 'A Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Jones, by the Reverend Mr. Madan,' London (1762). 7. 'An Answer to the Capital Errors in the Writings of the Rev. William Law,' London, 1763. 8. *'A Scriptural Account of the Doctrine of Perfection, by a Professor of Christianity,' London, 1763. 9. 'An Account of the Death of F. S., a Converted Prostitute,' London, reprinted at Boston in 1763. 10. 'Justification in Christ's Name, by Bishop Andrewes, republished by Mr. Madan,' London, 1765. 11. 'An Answer to a Faithful Narrative of Facts relative to the late Presentation of Mr. H——s to the Rectory of Al—w—le,' London, 1767 [occasioned by John Kimpton's 'Faithful Narrative,' 1767, and followed by *'Strictures upon Modern Simony,' 1767; *'Remarks on the Answer by a Bystander,' 1767; *'Aldwinckle. A Candid Examination,' 1767; 'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Madan, by M. Fleetwood,' 1767; 'An Exact Copy of an Epistolary Correspondence between the Rev. Mr. M— and S—B— (Brewer),' 1768; 'A Supplement, or the Second Part of an Epistolary Correspondence,' 1768]. 12. 'A Compassionate Address to the Christian World . . . for the use of the Lock Hospital,' London, 1767. 13. *'Elegy occasioned by the Loss of my sweet William' (his son, *d.* 1769). 14. 'A Conversation between Richard Hill, Mr. Madan, and Father Walsh . . . relative to . . . John Wesley,' London, 1771, 1772. 15. 'A Scriptural Comment on the Thirty-nine Articles,' London, 1772

(2nd edit. same year: answered by *'Real Scriptural Predestination . . . by Philadelphos,' 1772). 16. 'The Book of Martyrs, by John Fox, now revis'd by the Rev. Mr. Madan,' London, 1776. 17. 'A Sermon (on 2 Cor. viii. 9) for the Benefit of the Lock-Hospital, 25 Feb. 1777,' London, 1777. 18. 'Thelyphthora, or a Treatise on Female Ruin,' 2 vols., London, 1780 (2nd edit. enlarged, 2 vols., London, 1781), vol. iii., London, 1781; in Dutch, Amsterdam, 1782. Besides many articles in magazines, notably some by Samuel Badcock in the 'Monthly Review,' the following works were occasioned by the foregoing book: *'A Letter to the Rev. Mr. Madan, by a Layman,' 1780; 'Polygamy Indefensible, two Sermons by John Smith of Nantwich,' 1780; 'Polygamy Unscriptural, or two Dialogues, by John Towers,' 1780 (2nd edit. 1781); 'The Unlawfulness of Polygamy evinced, by H. W.,' 1780; *'An Heroic Epistle to the Rev. Martin M—d—n,' 1780; 'Whispers for the Ear of the Author of "Thelyphthora," by E. B. Greene,' 1781; 'A Scriptural Refutation of the Arguments for Polygamy, by T. Haweis,' 1781; 'The Blessings of Polygamy displayed, by (Sir) Richard Hill,' 1781; 'The Cobler's Letter to the Author of Thelyphthora, by (Sir) R. Hill,' 1781; 'Remarks on Polygamy, by T. Wills,' 1781 (written at the request of Lady Huntingdon); *'Anti-Thelyphthora, a Tale in Verse' (by William Cowper), 1781, &c.; *'A Word to Mr. Madan' (by Henry Moore), 1781 (2nd edit. same year); *'A Poetical Epistle to the Reverend Mr. Madan,' 1781; 'An Examination of Thelyphthora, by John Palmer,' 1781; 'Remarks on Thelyphthora by James Penn' (1781); 'Thelyphthora, a Farce, by Frederick Pilon,' 1781 (not printed); *'Political Priest, a Satire, dedicated to a Reverend Polygamist,' 1781; 'Thoughts on Polygamy, by J. Cookson,' 1782; *'Polygamy, or Mahomet the Prophet to Madan the Evangelist, an Heroic Poem' (in 'Originals and Collections'). The author's only replies were: 19. 'Letters on "Thelyphthora" by the Author,' 1782; and 20. 'Five Letters addressed to Abraham Rees, Editor of Chambers's Cyclopedia' (on a notice of 'Thelyphthora'), London, 1783. 21. 'Poemata, partim reddita, partim scripta,' 1784. 22. *'Thoughts on Executive Justice,' London, 1785 [2nd edit. same year; it occasioned (Sir Samuel Romilly's) *'Observations on "Thoughts on Executive Justice,"' London, 1786]. 23. 'Letters to Joseph Priestley,' London, 1787. 24. 'A New and Literal Translation of Juvenal and Persius, with copious Explanatory Notes, by the Rev. M. Madan,' 2 vols., London, 1789 [also, with or without the Latin text, Oxford, 1807; Dublin, 1813; London, 1822; Oxford, 1839; (Persius only) Dublin, 1795, &c.]

There are engravings of Madan in the 'Gospel Magazine,' 1774, and by R. Manwaring.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon; Tyerman's Life of Wesley; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 224; History of Epsom, 1825, App. x.; Gent. Mag. 1790, i. 478; Monthly Rev.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892. See also Southey's edition of Cowper's Works, 1836–7, vii. 38, viii. viii–x, 112, xv. 36, 76; and Benham's edition, xxx. xxxii. 330–5, where a reference is given to the effect of Madan's writings on Cardinal Newman's view of the English Church (in Mr. Kingsley and Dr. Newman, a Correspondence, London, 1864, p. 18). F. M.

**MADAN, SPENCER** (1729–1813), bishop successively of Bristol and Peterborough, younger brother of Martin Madan [q. v.] Born in 1729, he was sent to Westminster School in 1742, whence in 1746 he passed to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1749 he graduated B.A. as third wrangler, M.A. 1753, D.D. 1756. He was at first intended for the bar, like his elder brother, but shortly after took holy orders. In 1753 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, but after a short residence became vicar of Haxhay with the rectory of West Halton, both in Lincolnshire. In 1761 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the king, a position which he held till 1787, being also from 1770 to 1794 prebendary of Peterborough, and at the same time rector of Castor in Northamptonshire. In 1776 he was appointed to the sinecure rectory of Ashley in Berkshire, and in 1792 was promoted to the see of Bristol, where he was consecrated bishop on 3 June. Early in 1794, on the death of John Hinchliffe [q. v.], he was translated to Peterborough, where he remained till his death, at the age of eighty-four, on 8 Nov. 1813. He was buried in Peterborough Cathedral, and his tomb bears the well-known lines:

In sacred sleep the pious Bishop lies:
Say not, in death—a good man never dies.

Madan was distinguished from his Cambridge days to the end of his life by simple and even austere habits. It was his custom to rise early and light his own fire, in order to pursue the study of the Scriptures in the original Hebrew and Greek, before the general work of the day began. It is recorded by those who knew him personally that he was a man of unobtrusive and primitive piety, passionately fond of music, and deeply read in Hebrew. When starting on his last round of confirmations and visitation in 1813, at the age of eighty-four, he said that he preferred to die in the discharge of his duty rather than to live a little longer by neglect of it.

Madan was twice married, first to Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Charles Cornwallis, first earl Cornwallis (*d.* 1794, aged 68, buried in the Abbey Church at Bath), by whom he had two sons, Spencer, who is separately noticed, and William Charles, who became a colonel in the army, and a daughter (Charlotte). In 1796 the bishop married, secondly, Mary Vyse, daughter of William Vyse of Lichfield and sister of William Vyse (1741–1816), archdeacon of Coventry. Madan left no issue by his second marriage.

Madan only published, besides single sermons in 1795 (two), 1799, and 1803, 'Observations on the Question between the present Lessee of the Prebendal Estate of Sawley and the Curate of that place,' a scandalous case, 1810. There is an engraving of Madan by T. Cheesman from a picture by J. Barry.

[Cumberland's Memoirs of Himself, p. 105; Gent. Mag. 1813 pt. ii. pp. 509, 703, 1814 pt. ii. p. 99, 1816 pt. i. p. 275; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 760.] F. M.

**MADAN, SPENCER** (1758–1836), translator of Grotius, born in 1758, was the eldest son of Spencer Madan [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, by his first wife, Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Charles, earl Cornwallis. He became a king's scholar at Westminster School in 1771, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1776. He obtained Sir William Browne's medal for Latin epigram in 1778, and on 11 Dec. of the same year was created M.A. In 1782 his poem 'The Call of the Gentiles' (Cambridge, 1782, 4to) gained the Seatonian prize. He undertook, 'as a preparatory exercise for holy orders,' a translation of Grotius's 'De Veritate,' &c., which was published in 1782 as 'Hugo Grotius on the Truth of Christianity, translated into English' (8vo). Other editions followed in 1792 and 1814.

Madan was curate of Wrotham, Kent (1782–3), and in 1783 became rector of Bradley Magna, Suffolk. He afterwards (1786) was presented by his uncle, the Bishop of Lichfield, to the prebend and vicarage of Tachbrook, Warwickshire, but soon exchanged the prebend for the rectory of Ibstock, Leicestershire, which he held till his death. In 1787 he was given the rectory of St. Philip's, Birmingham, and resigned the Tachbrook vicarage. He succeeded his father in 1788 as chaplain in ordinary to the king. In 1790 he became canon residentiary of Lichfield, in 1794 chancellor of the diocese of Peterborough, and in 1800 prebendary of that cathedral. While at Birmingham he promoted a subscription for the erection there of 'a free church . . . for the use of the lower classes,' and himself contributed 500*l.*

Madan had a controversy in 1790 with Priestley, who published 'Familiar Letters addressed to the Inhabitants of Birmingham,' in answer to Madan's sermon on 'The Principal Claims of the Dissenters considered.' Madan replied with 'A Letter to Dr. Priestley' [1790], 8vo. In 1809 he proceeded D.D. at Cambridge, and on resigning St. Philip's in the same year through ill-health was presented to the living of Thorpe Constantine, Staffordshire, which he held till 1824. In October 1833 he was attacked with paralysis, from which he only partially recovered. He died on 9 Oct. 1836 at Ibstock, aged 78, and was buried in a family vault at Thorpe. His children erected a tablet in Lichfield Cathedral to his memory. Madan was a kindly and courteous man. Anna Seward described him when a young man as 'unaffected, graceful, interesting' (*Gent. Mag.* 1857, pt. i. p. 206). Madan married in 1791 Henrietta, daughter of William Inge of Thorpe Constantine, and had eleven children.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. pp. 205–7; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. p. 406.] W. W.

**MADDEN, Sir FREDERIC** (1801–1873), antiquary and palæographer, was born at Portsmouth 16 Feb. 1801, and was the seventh son of William John Madden, a captain of royal marines, and nephew of General Sir George Allan Madden [q. v.] His family was of Irish extraction. From an early age he displayed a strong bias towards antiquarian and literary pursuits. He mastered Norman-French and Anglo-Saxon, languages little studied at the time, and in 1825 showed his acquaintance with the latter by collating the manuscripts of Cædmon for the university of Oxford. He was subsequently engaged, together with William Roscoe, in cataloguing the Earl of Leicester's manuscripts at Holkham, but the catalogue, though completed in eight volumes folio, remains unpublished. In 1826 he was engaged by the British Museum to assist in the preparation of the classified catalogue of the printed books, commenced under the superintendence of the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne [q. v.] He laboured for two years at this abortive undertaking, and his reports of progress are still preserved at the museum. In 1828 he obtained a position on the staff as assistant-keeper of manuscripts, was made a knight of the Guelphic order in 1832, a knight bachelor in 1833, and in 1837 became head of the manuscript department. In that situation he personally displayed the most unremitting diligence, but he failed, partly through a lack of cordiality in his relations with some of his colleagues, to maintain the department at a high level of efficiency. The great amount of manual as well as mental labour performed by him in the service of the museum did not disable him from literary pursuits, nearly all the editorial work on which his reputation as a scholar principally rests having been performed during his connection with that institution. He was also indefatigable in amassing manuscript material, much of which remains unused. As a palæographer he had no rival in his day, his sagacity, confirmed by long practice, appearing almost intuition. It was most conspicuously evinced in 1859 in the recognition of the notes in the 'Perkins' copy of the Shakespeare folio as forgeries, though personal considerations induced him to leave further investigation to others [see under COLLIER, JOHN PAYNE]. His only extensive contributions to palæographic literature, however, were the text he wrote for Shaw's work on illuminated ornaments (1833) and his edition of the English translation of Silvestre's 'Universal Palæography,' 1850.

As an antiquary he published four great editions of ancient works, which stand out decisively from the mass of similar publications. The philological importance of his edition of 'Havelok the Dane,' 1828, is only surpassed by his publication for the Society of Antiquaries of Layamon's 'Brut,' 1847. Layamon [q. v.] is an English Ennius as regards language, though his matter is derived from foreign sources. A still more truly national work was Madden's magnificent edition, in conjunction with the Rev. Josiah Forshall [q. v.], of Wiclif's Bible, 1850, in the preparation of which sixty-five manuscripts were consulted by the editors. From 1866 to 1869 appeared in the Rolls Series his edition of Matthew Paris's 'Historia Anglorum,' with an important preface, pointing out that the largest portion of the 'Flores Historiarum,' attributed to the pseudo Matthew of Westminster, is partly in the handwriting of Matthew Paris himself, containing also a full investigation of the various manuscripts, and the proof of the untrustworthiness of the text given by Archbishop Parker. The third volume is prefaced by a biography of Matthew Paris, with an estimate of his place in literature.

Among Madden's minor publications, all of importance, may be especially named his editions of the metrical romances of 'William and the Werewolf' (1832) and 'Syr Gawayne' (1839), and of the old English versions of the 'Gesta Romanorum' (1838). He also edited (1831) the 'Register of the Privy Purse Expenses of Mary Tudor as Princess,' and wrote a number of separate memoirs on antiquarian and palæographical subjects, the best known of which is his 'Observations on an Autograph of Shakspere and the Orthography of his Name' (reprinted from the 'Archæologia,' vol. xxvii., in 1838). He contends that the name should be written 'Shakspere,' and that the extant autographs present no obstacle to the acceptance of that spelling. He had projected a history of chess in the middle ages, in conjunction with Howard Staunton [q. v.], but the book was never completed. Madden's abilities were rather critical than constructive, and he makes little effort to invest his subjects with the literary charm which they might well have admitted. He was well versed in early French and English, including their dialectical forms, but was disqualified from great eminence as a philologist by an imperfect knowledge of German.

Madden was one of the first hundred members selected for the Athenæum Club on 12 June 1830. He was elected an F.R.S. in February 1830, was a gentleman of the privy chamber both to William IV and Queen Victoria, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries (1828), and a member of the Royal Irish Academy and of numerous other learned societies. He died of pleurisy at his residence in St. Stephen's Square on 8 March 1873. His journals and papers were bequeathed to the Bodleian Library, where they are to remain unopened until 1920.

Madden was twice married. One of his sons, Frederic William Madden (*d.* 1904), was a distinguished numismatist, and author of a standard work on Hebrew coinage (1864).

[Encycl. Brit.; Athenæum, 15 March 1873; Ann. Reg. 1873, p. 131; Memoir by Connop Thirlwall, bishop of St. David's, being an address to the Royal Soc. of Lit. 1873; personal knowledge.] R. G.

**MADDEN, SIR GEORGE ALLAN** (1771–1828), major-general in the British and Portuguese armies, eighth son and fifteenth and youngest child of James Madden, of Cole Hill House, Fulham, Middlesex, was born in London 3 Jan. 1771, and was baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. After attending private schools, and accepting an engagement on trial in a merchant's office from September 1787, his father, in February 1788, obtained for him a commission in the army. He was appointed cornet in the 14th light dragoons (now hussars) in Ireland, 14 March 1789. On 30 June 1791 he purchased (from Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington, then promoted in the 58th foot) a lieutenancy in the 12th or Prince of Wales's light dragoons (now lancers), in which regiment he became captain 29 June 1793 and major 25 Dec. 1800. After serving several years in Ireland, he embarked with his regiment at Cork in September 1793 for Ostend. Contrary winds drove them back, and the regiment was counter-ordered to Toulon, then just relieved by Admiral Hood [see Hood, Samuel, Viscount]. Adverse winds and defective supplies caused innumerable delays, and Toulon had been evacuated before the regiment arrived. Madden was with the mounted portion of the regiment, which was refused permission to land at Leghorn. At Porto Ferrajo, island of Elba, no forage could be found. At length, at the invitation of Pope Pius VI, it was put ashore at Civita Vecchia, 6 March 1794, the surviving horses, it is said (*Services of Colonel G. A. Madden*, p. 3), having then been nine months aship-board. During the stay of the troops at Civita Vecchia gold medals were presented by the pope to the officers. It appears from the exergue that the medals were originally struck to commemorate the restoration of the port; but a subsequent order of the general commanding directed them to be constantly worn by the recipients, out of respect to the memory of the ill-fated pontiff. Pictures of the reception of the officers at Rome by Pius VI are at South Kensington, and in the officers mess 12th lancers. The regiment left Civita Vecchia in May 1794; took part in the operations in Corsica ending with the fall of Calvi in August, and was ordered home in November the same year. Madden's troop was shipwrecked on the coast of Spain. The men and horses were saved, and were assigned quarters by the Spanish government in one of the Puntales forts, near Cadiz, where they remained until a ship was sent out from England to fetch them home in August 1795 (*ib.* p. 4).

Madden's conduct was warmly approved by the British authorities at Gibraltar. In January 1797 he went with his regiment to Portugal, and was stationed three years at Lisbon. In 1801 the regiment accompanied Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] to Egypt, and took part in the battle before Alexandria and the advance on Cairo. During the latter, Madden, the youngest field-officer of cavalry present with the army, was sent by Lord Hutchinson [see Hely-Hutchinson, John, second Earl of Donoughmore] with detachments of the 12th and 26th (afterwards 23rd) light dragoons, on special service towards Rosetta. Throughout the march on Cairo Madden's activity and intelligence won Hutchinson's high approbation.

There was much want of harmony between Madden and the officer in temporary command of the regiment, Colonel Browne, afterwards General Browne-Clayton, K.C. (see *Gent. Mag.* 1845, ii. 197). An angry altercation on duty matters had taken place between them (see *Trial of G. A. Madden*, London, 1803, pp. 37–8), and in August 1801 Madden charged Browne with having committed perjury in a recent court-martial on a captain of the 12th dragoons. In consequence Madden was arraigned before a general court-martial on a charge of unofficerlike conduct and disrespect to his commanding officer. The court-martial, of which Major-general (Sir) John Moore was president, and Colonels John Stuart (of Maida), Alan Cameron of Lochiel [q. v.], and other famous officers were members, was held in the camp before Alexandria, 31 Aug. 1801. Two editions of the proceedings were printed. The court found Madden guilty of the charge, and adjudged him to be dismissed the service. Lord Hutchinson refused to confirm the proceedings. Eventually, Madden, who was very popular with his brother-officers, was sent home, and permitted to retire by the sale of his commissions (*Lond. Gaz.* 26 May 1802), all of which he had purchased. When the 12th light dragoons arrived in England three years later, a duel took place between Madden and Blunden, a major of the regiment, who had taken a part against Madden in the quarrel. Madden, after receiving his adversary's shot, fired in the air, and the matter ended.

Madden was on terms of the closest intimacy with the margrave and margravine of Anspach [see under Anspach, Elizabeth, Margravine of], and lived with the family at Benham, Berkshire, and Brandenburgh House, Hammersmith, during the greater part of 1804–5. On 4 July 1805 he was, at the margrave's instance, appointed inspecting field-officer of yeomanry cavalry and volunteers in the midland district, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel. On 17 May 1807 his appointment was renewed in the Severn district. He held the post until June 1809, when he was appointed a brigadier-general in the Portuguese army, with pay and allowances as in the British service.

On 10 Sept. 1809 Marshal Beresford gave Madden a Portuguese cavalry brigade. Five months later Lord Wellington inspected the brigade, and expressed the highest approval of its discipline and good order, to which it had been brought in the face of difficulties of every kind. In August 1810 Madden's brigade was sent into Spain, to be attached to the Spanish army of Estramadura, commanded by the Marquis de la Romana. Wellington, who thought highly of Madden, recommended him to Romana as 'un officier Anglais de beaucoup de talent' (Gurwood, v. 220). Madden's brigade remained with the Spaniards, under Romana and his successor, Mendizabel, throughout the French siege of Badajoz until its surrender to the French in March 1811 (see Napier, revised ed. vols. iii. iv.) At Fuente de Cantos, 15 Sept. 1810, he saved the Spanish army—which, hard pressed by the French, was retreating in disorder, and like to disperse in flight—by most gallantly charging with his brigade a superior force of French hussars (*ib.* iii. 17). At Gebora, on the San Engracio heights, on 19 Feb. 1811, when the Spanish army was routed, and Madden's Portuguese, following the dastardly example of the Spaniards, ran away (*ib.* iii. 97–8), he was allowed on all sides to have done all that man could do. His brigade was with Beresford's army before Badajoz, but a small portion only were engaged at Albuera, the rest being on detached duty with Madden, who was unaware of the likelihood of a battle; it was subsequently with the allied cavalry under General William Lumley [q. v.], and with Wellington's army until the latter raised the second siege of Badajoz and retired behind the Caya. During the latter part of these operations Madden's command was augmented by two more regiments, raising the Portuguese cavalry under him to the strength of a division. When Wellington's army went into cantonments for the winter, the Portuguese cavalry was sent to Oporto, where it remained during the rest of the year. Early in 1812 it was ordered to Golegao, near Lisbon. The difficulty of procuring remounts decided Beresford to reduce the number of regiments, and to give up the idea of employing the Portuguese cavalry in brigades for a time. Madden thus found his occupation gone, and returned home in the early summer of 1812. In the meantime he had been reinstated in his rank in the British service, 'at the special request of the Prince Regent and the government of Portugal, in recompense for his services in the army of that country' (*Lond. Gaz.* 3 March 1812). In the 'Annual Army List' of 1813 his name reappears as lieutenant-colonel, late 12th dragoons, with seniority from 4 July 1805.

Madden went back to Portugal in August 1812, and was appointed to command the 7th brigade of Portuguese infantry, which passed the winter of 1812–13 in villages about the Estrella mountains, and by arduous forced marches joined Wellington at Vittoria the morning after the great victory of 21 June 1813. Madden commanded the brigade, which was attached to the sixth British division, in the operations in the Pyrenees during the blockade of Pampeluna, including the affairs at St. Estevan and Sauroren. He attained the rank of marechal de campo, or major-general, in the Portuguese service, on 4 June 1813, but to avoid difficulties as to precedence, the promotion appears not to have been announced until after the arrival from home of the 4 June birthday 'Gazette,' by which he was promoted colonel in the British army. Notwithstanding the high character of his services with the Portuguese army—he had been third in seniority among the English officers, and had commanded a cavalry division—the precedence given by his Portuguese rank was regarded as unfair to the English colonels of equal standing, and he was directed to resign his brigade to the next senior officer, Sir John Douglas. After witnessing the assault on San Sebastian as a spectator, he repaired to Lisbon to await orders, and remained unemployed until the peace, when he returned home. He became a major-general in the British army 12 Aug. 1819.

Madden was made C.B. 4 June 1815, a knight commander of the Tower and Sword in Portugal 19 Dec. 1815, and a knight bachelor 5 July 1816. He had, besides the papal medal, the Turkish order of the Crescent, the general officers' gold medal for the Pyrenees, and the Portuguese 'Guerra Peninsular' cross, decreed 1 July 1816, and given some years later to all officers effective in the six campaigns 1809–16 (see *Naval and Mil. Gaz.* 27 April 1844, p. 261). Madden died unmarried, on 8 Dec. 1828, at the age of fifty-seven, at Portsmouth, at the house of his brother, Captain William John Madden, half-pay royal marines, who was father of Sir Frederic Madden [q. v.] He was buried with military honours in Portsmouth Royal Garrison Church, where is a tablet to his memory.

Madden's portrait was painted in 1817 by Miss Geddes, afterwards Mrs. Margaret Sarah Carpenter [q. v.], and copied in oils by Samuel Cousins, R.A.

Notes supplied by Madden's grandnephew, Frederic William Madden, esq., M.R.A.S., from

Services of Colonel G. A. Madden, privately printed in 1816, and family papers and memoranda; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, revised ed. (1852), passim; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, iv. 98 et seq.; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. iv. v.; Wellington's Supplementary Desp. vols. vi. vii. xiii. xiv. xv.; Archdeacon H. P. Wright's Hist. of the 'Domus Dei' or Royal Garrison Church, Portsmouth (1873). Madden's second name is misspelt in all army lists. The date of his death is wrongly given in the Army List and in obituary notices.] H. M. C.

**MADDEN, RICHARD ROBERT** (1798–1886), miscellaneous writer, youngest son of Edward Madden, silk manufacturer, of Dublin, by his second wife, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Thaddeus Forde of Corry, co. Leitrim, was born on 22 Aug. 1798. He was educated at a private school in Dublin, and studied medicine in Paris, Naples (where in 1823 he made the acquaintance of Lady Blessington and her circle), and at St. George's Hospital, London. While in Italy he acted as the correspondent of the 'Morning Herald.' Between 1824 and 1827 he travelled in the Levant, visiting Smyrna, Constantinople, Candia, Egypt, and Syria. He returned to England in 1828, and in the following year was elected a member of the College of Surgeons, of which he was made a fellow in 1855. For a time he practised as a surgeon in Curzon Street, Mayfair, but in 1833 went out to Jamaica as one of the special magistrates appointed to administer the statute abolishing slavery in the plantations. His zeal on behalf of the negroes in his district (that of Kingston) embroiled him with the planters, and he resigned his office in November 1834. After a tour on the American continent he returned to England, and in 1836 was appointed superintendent of liberated Africans and judge arbitrator in the mixed court of commission, Havana. There he remained until 1840, when he accompanied Sir Moses Montefiore [q. v.] on his philanthropic mission to Egypt. In 1841 he was employed on the west coast of Africa as special commissioner of inquiry into the administration of the British settlements, and exposed the iniquitous 'pawn system,' which was slavery under a specious disguise. From November 1843 to August 1846 he resided at Lisbon as special correspondent of the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1847 he was appointed colonial secretary of Western Australia, where he exerted himself to protect such rights as still remained to the aborigines. Returning to Ireland on furlough in 1848 he interested himself in the cause of the starving peasantry, and in 1850 resigned his Australian office for that of secretary to the Loan Fund Board, Dublin Castle, which he held until 1880.

Madden is best known as the author of 'The United Irishmen, their Lives and Times,' London, 1843–6, 7 vols. 8vo, 2nd edit. 1858, 2 vols. 8vo, an historical work of some importance, though written in an extremely partisan spirit; 'The Life and Martyrdom of Savonarola,' London, 1853, 2 vols. 8vo, an extremely inartistic performance; and 'The Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington,' London, 1855, 8vo. Madden was a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and a corresponding member of the Society of Medical Science. He was a devout Roman catholic, a patriotic Irishman, and an excellent host and *raconteur*. He died at his residence in Vernon Terrace, Booterstown, on 5 Feb. 1886, and was buried in Donnybrook graveyard.

Madden married in 1828 Harriet, youngest daughter of John Elmslie of Jamaica, who survived him and died on 7 Feb. 1888. By her he had issue three sons, of whom two survived him.

Besides the three works above mentioned Madden published the following: 1. 'Travels in Turkey, Egypt, Nubia, and Palestine in 1824–7,' London, 1829, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Mussulman,' a novel, London, 1830, 3 vols. 8vo. 3. 'The Infirmities of Genius, illustrated by referring the Anomalies in the Literary Character to the Habits and Constitutional Peculiarities of Men of Genius,' London, 1833, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'A Twelvemonth's Residence in the West Indies during the Transition from Slavery to Apprenticeship,' London, 1835, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Letter to W. E. Channing, D.D., on the Subject of the Abuse of the Flag of the United States in the Island of Cuba, and the Advantage taken of its Protection in Promoting the Slave Trade,' Boston, 1839, 12mo. 6. 'Poems by a Slave in the Island of Cuba recently liberated, translated from the Spanish: with the History of the Early Life of the Negro Poet, written by Himself; to which are prefixed Two Pieces Descriptive of Cuban Slavery and the Slave-Traffic by R. R. M.,' London, 1840, 8vo. 7. 'Address on Slavery in Cuba, presented to the General Anti-Slavery Convention,' London, 1840, 8vo. 8. 'Egypt and Mohammed Ali, illustrative of the Condition of his Slaves and Subjects,' London, 1841, 12mo. 9. 'The History of the Penal Laws enacted against Roman Catholics,' London, 1847, 8vo. 10. 'The Island of Cuba: its Resources, Progress, and Prospects,' London, 1849, 12mo. 11. 'Shrines and Sepulchres of the Old and New Worlds: Records of Pilgrimages in many Lands,' &c., London, 1851, 2 vols. 8vo. 12. 'Phantasmata, or Illusions and Fanaticisms of Protean Forms, productive of Great Evils,' London, 1857, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'The Turkish Empire in its Relations with Christianity and Civilisation,' London, 1862, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Galileo and the Inquisition,' London, 1863, 8vo. 15. 'The History of Irish Periodical Literature from the End of the 17th to the Middle of the 19th Century: its Origin, Progress, and Results, with Notices of Remarkable Persons connected with the Press in Ireland during the past Two Centuries,' London, 1867, 2 vols. 8vo. From materials collected by him also was compiled 'Ireland in '98: Sketches of the Principal Men of the Time, based upon the Published Volumes and some Unpublished Manuscripts of the late Dr. Madden,' ed. J. Bowles Daly, LL.D., London, 1888, 8vo.

[Memoirs, chiefly autobiographical, of Richard Robert Madden, edited by his son Thomas More Madden, M.D., 1891; Times, 8 Feb. 1886; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Royal Kal. 1848; Medical Directory, 1886; Madden's Literary Life of the Countess of Blessington, i. 100 et seq.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] J. M. R.

MADDEN, SAMUEL, D.D. (1686–1765), miscellaneous writer and philanthropist, born in Dublin on 23 Dec. 1686, was son of John Madden, M.D., one of the original members of the Irish College of Physicians, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Samuel Molyneux, and sister of the famous William Molyneux [q. v.] and of Sir Thomas Molyneux [q. v.], professor of physic at Dublin. He entered the university of Dublin on 28 Feb. 1700. On the death of his father in 1703 he succeeded to the family estates, and took possession of the seat of Manor Waterhouse, co. Fermanagh, three miles from Newtown Butler. He graduated B.A. in 1705 and D.D. 23 Jan. 1723 (*Cat. of Dublin Graduates*, 1869, p. 364). After being ordained a clergyman of the established church, he obtained the living of Galloon, co. Fermanagh, including the village of Newtown Butler, and about 1727 that of Drummully, adjacent to the village of Newtown Butler, which was in the gift of the family. In 1729 he appointed as curate Philip Skelton [q. v.], who also acted as private tutor to Madden's sons.

In 1729 Madden published 'Themistocles, the Lover of his Country,' a tragedy in five acts, and in verse (three editions, London, 1729, 8vo). It was acted with considerable success at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In the following year he printed 'A Letter from the rev. mr. M[a]d[de]n to the hon. lady M[oly]n[eu]x, on occasion of the death of the rt. hon. S[amue]l M[oly]n[eu]x,' Dublin, 1730, fol., a single leaf. On 7 Sept. 1730 he submitted to the university of Dublin, through its parliamentary representative, Marmaduke Coghill, a scheme for the encouragement of learning by the establishment of premiums, for which he proposed to raise a fund, amounting at the lowest to 230*l.* per annum. Of this sum 80*l.* per annum was to be derived from a tax on undergraduates, and in addition 3,000*l.* was to be raised by subscription, and Madden himself contributed 600*l.* to carry out the scheme, which was, with some modifications, adopted by the university. The details were explained in 'A Proposal for the General Encouragement of Learning in Dublin College,' Dublin, 1731, 4to; 2nd edit. 1732. He next published, anonymously, 'Memoirs of the Twentieth Century: being original Letters of State under George the Sixth . . . received and revealed in the year 1728, and now published for the Instruction of all eminent Statesmen, Churchmen, Patriots, Politicians, Projectors, Papists, and Protestants,' London, 1733, 8vo. This cumbrous satire was to have extended to six volumes, only one of which, however, was published. A thousand copies were printed with unusual despatch, and within a fortnight nine hundred of them were delivered to the author, and probably destroyed. The current report was that the edition was suppressed on the day of publication (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 32). At this period Madden also published, anonymously, 'A Letter concerning the Necessity of Learning for the Priesthood,' Dublin, 1733, 8vo. It was followed by 'Reflections and Resolutions proper for the Gentlemen of Ireland, as to their Conduct for the Service of their Country,' Dublin, 1738, 4to. The latter was reprinted, Dublin, 1816, 8vo, by the philanthropic Thomas Pleasants, but without the original preface, the existence of which was positively denied by the editor (LOWNDES, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, p. 1447). In this remarkable work the low condition of the country is ascribed to the extravagance and idle dispositions of the people. Madden recommended that criminals, instead of being executed or transported, should be employed in manufacturing hemp and flax in workhouses; that itinerant husbandmen should be encouraged to travel through the country, in order to give instruction to farmers; and that schools and professorships of agriculture should be established in the principal towns. The latter part of the work enumerates the benefits derivable from a judicious distribution of premiums, a subject which he brought under the notice of the Dublin Society, founded by himself and others for the improvement of 'husbandry, manufactures, and other useful arts.' He published 'A Letter to the Dublin Society on the improving their Fund; and the Manufactures, Tillage, &c., in Ireland,' Dublin, 1739, 8vo; and in order to promote his object he settled 150*l.* per annum during his life, adding in some years another 150*l.*, besides obtaining a subscription of nearly 500*l.* per annum 'for the encouragement of sundry arts, experiments, and several manufactures not yet brought to perfection in this kingdom.' The scheme excited a beneficial spirit of emulation among the artists and manufacturers (NICHOLS, ii. 32, 33).

Dr. Johnson assisted Madden in preparing for publication 'Boulter's Monument, a Panegyrical Poem, sacred to the memory of Dr. Hugh Boulter, late Lord Archbishop of Ardmagh,' Dublin, 1745, 8vo; another edition, London, 1745, 8vo. It contains 2,034 lines of verse, and is dedicated to Frederic, prince of Wales. Notwithstanding his whig politics, and his connection with Boulter's party, Madden appears to have been on friendly terms with Swift. He contributed liberally to the funds of the 'Physico-Historical Society,' founded in 1744, and undertook, but did not complete, a 'History of the County of Fermanagh,' which was to have been brought out under its auspices. In 1746 he composed a tragedy, of which nothing is known except that he bequeathed it to Thomas Sheridan, and in 1748 he wrote a poem and dedicated it to Lord Chesterfield, but as it was published anonymously there is a difficulty in identifying it. His latest production is a metrical epistle of about two hundred lines, prefixed to the second edition of Dr. Thomas Leland's 'History of Philip of Macedon,' 1761. He died at Manor Waterhouse on 31 Dec. 1765. He acquired the sobriquet of 'Premium Madden,' and Dr. Johnson declared that 'his was a name which Ireland ought to honour.'

Two three-quarter-length portraits of Madden, painted in oils, are preserved; one at the residence of his representatives at Hilton, co. Monaghan, the other in the possession of John Madden, esq., of Roslin Manor, Clones. In both he is represented in clerical costume, with full, flowing, curled dark hair, and a benevolent expression. The Dublin Society possess a white marble bust, and his portrait was engraved by John Brooks; by Spooner in 1752, 'ex marmore Van Nost,' and by R. Purcell in 1755, from the original by Thomas Hunter.

Madden married Jane, daughter of Mr. Magill of Kirkstown, co. Armagh, by whom he had five sons and five daughters. Skelton relates that he had frequent bickerings with Mrs. Madden, who was proud and parsimonious, and ruled her husband with supreme authority.

His second son, Samuel Molyneux Madden, who succeeded to the family estates, and died in 1783, bequeathed a fund to the university of Dublin, to be distributed in premiums at fellowship examinations. The Madden premiums were first bestowed in 1798 (see TAYLOR, *Hist. of the University of Dublin*, 109–12).

[Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 478, ii. 329; Boswell's Johnson; Burdy's Life of Skelton, 1824, pp. xxii seq.; European Mag. 1802, xli. 243 (with portrait); Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 219; Gent. Mag. 1746, 46; Irish Quarterly Rev. 1853, iii. 693–734 (by J. T. Gilbert); Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 227; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 388, viii. 446; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 699; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Whitelaw and Walsh's Hist. of Dublin; John O'Donovan's The Tribes and Customs of Hy-many, commonly called O'Kelly's Country (Irish Archæological Soc. 1843).] T. C.

**MADDISON** or **MADDESTONE**, SIR RALPH (1571?–1655?), economic writer, born about 1571, was eldest son of Edward Maddison of Fonaby, Lincolnshire, by his wife Katharine, daughter of Ralph Bosville of Bradbourne, Kent. He was knighted at Whitehall in 1603, and was frequently employed by James I in commercial affairs. He was a member of the royal commission on the woollen trade in 1622, but on the reappointment of the commission in 1625 his name was omitted. He endeavoured, however, to bring his views to the notice of the commissioners, and he wrote to the king on 'the depth of the mystery of trade.' In 1640, when it was proposed to supply the king's financial necessities by debasing the currency, Maddison wrote to him (7 July), pointing out the evils which would result from such a measure. 'A man of good affections to the parliament' (*Tanner MSS.* lvi. 54), he advanced money to it during the civil war. During the Commonwealth he appears to have held some office in the mint. The committee on the coinage (August 1649) were instructed to confer with him upon the value of gold. He died probably about the end of 1655.

Maddison married, about 1594, Mary, daughter of Robert Williamson of Walkeringham, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had several children.

Maddison published 'England's Looking in and out; presented to the High Court of Parliament now assembled,' London, 1640, 8vo, reprinted in 1641. The pamphlet contains a clear statement of the theory of the balance of trade. The sections on currency and the foreign exchange are based upon Gerard Malynes's 'Lex Mercatoria.' The pamphlet was reprinted, with only a few verbal changes, as 'Great Britain's Remembrancer, Looking in and out; tending to the Increase of the Monies of the Commonwealth. Presented to his Highness the Lord Protector and to the High Court of Parliament now assembled,' London, 1655, 8vo. New chapters, however, were added, in which the author recommended the establishment of a bank, a council for mint affairs, and free ports.

[Rymer's Fœdera, xvii. 410, xviii. 81; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (Jac. I), xliii. 20, cxxxi. 106, ib. (Car. I), xiv. 18, 19, ccccxxxi. 26, ccccclxi. 74, ib. 1649–50, ii. 12, iii. 113; Cal. Committee for Advance of Money, pt. i. p. 173; Burke's Landed Gentry, ii. 1045.] W. A. S. H.

**MADDOCK, HENRY** (*d.* 1824), legal author, eldest son of Henry Maddock of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law, resided for a time at, but took no degree from, St. John's College, Cambridge, and on 25 April 1796 entered Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar in Michaelmas term 1801, and afterwards practised as an equity draftsman. He died at St. Lucia, in the West Indies, in August 1824.

Maddock published: 1. 'The Power of Parliaments considered in a Letter to a Member of Parliament,' London, 1799, 8vo; an argument against the legislative union with Ireland, based on an alleged inherent incapacity of the Irish parliament to part with its own powers. 2. 'A Vindication of the Privileges of the House of Commons, in answer to Sir Francis Burdett's Address,' &c., London, 1810, 8vo. 3. The first part of 'An Account of the Life and Writings of Lord Chancellor Somers, including Remarks on the Public Affairs in which he was engaged, and the Bill of Rights, with a Comment,' London, 1812, 4to, a fragment justly praised by Lord Campbell (*Chancellors*, iv. 62 *n.*) 4. 'A Treatise on the Principles and Practice of the High Court of Chancery,' London, 1815, 2 vols. 8vo, a work of solid and accurate learning, of which a second edition, much enlarged, appeared in 1820, and a third in 1837, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Court of the Vice-Chancellor of England during the time of Sir Thomas Plumer, Knt.,' London, 1817–22, 5 vols. 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Register; Law List, 1803 and 1824.] J. M. R.

**MADDOX, ISAAC** (1697–1759), bishop of Worcester, son of Edward Maddox, citizen and stationer of London, was born in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, on 27 July 1697. Early left an orphan, he was brought up by an aunt, who sent him to a charity school, and then put him to a pastrycook. He was too studious for an apprentice, and obtained further schooling from Hay, then curate (afterwards vicar) of St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, and from an uncle at Newington Green. On an exhibition (1718–21) from the presbyterian fund, he studied at Edinburgh University. The degree of M.A. was granted by the senatus on 23 Feb. 1723 (diploma followed on 9 March) to Maddox and John Horsley (father of Bishop Samuel Horsley) [q. v.], who are described as 'Angli præcones evangelici, academiæ olim alumni.' It is improbable that Maddox as a presbyterian held any congregational charge, though he may have acted as chaplain and tutor; 'præco' would naturally imply that he was licensed, but not ordained. Calamy is wrong in placing his conformity about 1727. He received deacon's orders in London on 10 March 1722–3 from Thomas Green [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, and became curate at St. Bride's, Fleet Street. He had priest's orders on 9 June 1723 from Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, who sent him to Oxford. He entered Queen's College, Oxford, on 15 June 1724, and was incorporated a member, and admitted B.A. by decree of convocation on 9 July 1724. In the same month he was inducted into the vicarage of Whiteparish, Wiltshire. He was incorporated in 1728 at Queens' College, Cambridge, and admitted M.A. on 15 April. In October 1729 he was appointed clerk of the closet to Queen Caroline. Edward Waddington, bishop of Chichester, who had made him his domestic chaplain, collated him in January 1729–30 to the prebend of Bury in Chichester Cathedral, and on 14 Feb. he was collated to the rectory of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, London. He was admitted D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate on 28 Oct. 1730.

In 1733 Maddox published the work by which he is best known, a 'Vindication' of the Elizabethan settlement of the church of England: it was undertaken at Gibson's suggestion as a reply to the first volume (1732) of the 'History of the Puritans' by Daniel Neal [q. v.], who replied in a 'Review' (1734). Maddox convicts Neal of occasional slips, but fails to shake his general credit. As a statement and defence of the anti-puritan position, Maddox's book has merit and ability. Zachary Grey [q.v.], who criticised Neal's subsequent volumes, had supplied Maddox with material, through Gibson, and was dissatisfied with Maddox's omission of all acknowledgment.

Maddox was installed dean of Wells in January 1733–4. He was elected bishop of St. Asaph in June, and consecrated on 4 July 1736. He did not reside in his Welsh diocese, living chiefly in London, with a country house at Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, and visiting his diocese in summer, but not every year. In 1743 he was translated to Worcester, succeeding to 'Hough's unsullied mitre.' His episcopate was marked by much active philanthropy. He had always been a benefactor to London hospitals. As president of the Small-pox Hospital he preached on 5 March 1752 a sermon on inoculation, which reached a seventh edition, and occasioned some controversy. He was the main promoter of the Worcester Infirmary (opened at the end of 1745), consulting Philip Doddridge, D.D. [q. v.], who had taken a similar part (1743) in the founding of the County Infirmary at Northampton. He interested himself in the encouragement of native industries, and was a liberal supporter of a scheme (by which he lost money) for the extension of British fisheries. In parliament he strongly advocated the restriction of the traffic in spirits. For a sermon against excessive use of spirituous liquors he received on 8 Feb. 1751 the thanks of the common council of London. The lease of the property of Lloyd's school (founded by his predecessor, William Lloyd, D.D. (1627–1717) [q. v.]) he renewed without fine. As a preacher, especially of charity sermons, he was in great request. He was the first bishop who preached (1742) for the Sons of the Clergy. His relations with his 'protestant brethren, the dissenters,' were always amicable. When Doddridge was at Bristol (August 1751) in his last illness, Maddox called to offer the use of his carriage. A year before his death he set apart 200*l.* a year towards the augmentation of smaller benefices in his diocese. He was kindly and hospitable.

He died at Hartlebury on 27 Sept. 1759, and was buried in the south transept of his cathedral, where an elaborate monument is erected to his memory. He married in 1731 Elizabeth (*d.* 19 Feb. 1789), daughter of Richard Price of Hayes, Middlesex, and niece of Bishop Waddington, by whom he had a son, Isaac Price Maddox, who died in 1757, aged 16, and two daughters. Mary, his only surviving child, subsequently married James Yorke, afterwards bishop of Ely.

In addition to 1. 'A Vindication of the Government, Doctrine, and Worship of the Church of England, established in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth,' &c., 1733, 8vo, he published 2. 'An Epistle to the . . . Lord Mayor . . . concerning the . . . Excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors,' &c., 2nd ed. 1751, 8vo; reprinted 1864, 12mo. Nichols gives a list of fifteen of his separate sermons between 1734 and 1753; there are others later, and a charge (1745). His name is often spelt Madox, but this seems unauthorised; his signature till 1730 is certainly Maddox.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812, ii. 540, v. 170 sq., 360 sq. (an earlier account, less full, is in Nichols's Life of Bowyer, 1782, pp. 639 sq.); Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict. 1815, xxi. 89 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, ii. 505; Correspondence of Doddridge (Humphreys), 1830 iv. 478 sq., 1831 v. 47; Cat. of Edinb. Graduates, 1858, p. 195; Smith and Onslow's Diocesan Hist. of Worcester, 1883, p. 335; information from W. D. Jeremy, esq., treasurer of the presbyterian board; information and extract from manuscript in the Bodleian (Rawlinson, J. fol. 18, pp. 69, 77), from the provost of Queen's College, Oxford; information and facsimiles of Maddox's signatures from the president of Queens' College, Cambridge.] A. G.

**MADDOX, WILLIS** (1813–1853), painter, was born at Bath in 1813. In early life he was patronised by William Beckford the younger [q. v.] of Fonthill, for whom he painted several sacred pictures, such as 'The Annunciation,' 'The Temptation,' 'The Agony in the Garden,' &c. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1844, sending a painting of a piece of still life which passed into Beckford's collection. In 1847 he exhibited his first important picture, 'Naomi, Ruth, and Orpah;' in 1849 he sent a portrait of Halil Aga Riskalla, and in 1850, one of the Turkish ambassadors, Mehemet Ali. In 1852 he sent 'Aina Tellet, or the Light of the Mirror,' and a portrait of the Duke of Hamilton. Owing to his success in painting the portraits of distinguished Turks, Maddox was invited to Constantinople to paint the sultan, for whom he executed several portraits. He died of fever at Pera, near Constantinople, on 26 June 1853. Maddox painted several good portraits, of which there are many examples at Bath and at Bristol.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

**MADDY, WATKIN** (*d.* 1857), astronomer, a native of Herefordshire, was educated at Hereford grammar school. He graduated as second wrangler in 1820 from St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeded M.A. in 1823, took orders, and in 1830 a degree of B.D. He was elected to a fellowship on 18 March 1823, received the office of moderator, and joined the Astronomical Society. He published at Cambridge in 1826 'The Elements of the Theory of Plane Astronomy,' an excellent work, of which a new edition, enlarged by Dr. Hymers, appeared in 1832. About 1837 Maddy resigned his fellowship from conscientious motives, and with it his sole means of livelihood. He supported himself by teaching mathematics in London until his death, which occurred at Sutton Coldfield, near Birmingham, on 13 Aug. 1857. His character was of the highest stamp.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astron. Soc. xviii. 19; information kindly furnished by R. F. Scott, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 345; Luard's Cantabr. Grad.] A. M. C.

MADERTY, first Baron. [See Drummond, James, 1540?–1623.]

MADGETT or MADGET, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1799), Irish adventurer, born at Kinsale, co. Kerry, was (according to a secret correspondent of Lord Castlereagh — probably Samuel Turner) in 1799, at the time of Humbert's expedition to Ireland, near sixty years of age, and had lived for forty years in France. He was employed in the French foreign office in 1794 and the succeeding years in negotiating measures between the French government and Irish politicians for a French invasion of Ireland. In 1794 he gave William Jackson (1737?–1795) [q.v.] his instructions before Jackson set out on his fatal mission to Ireland to ascertain the chances of success for an immediate French expedition. When Wolfe Tone went to Paris in February 1796, Delacroix, the foreign minister, told him to speak without reserve to Madgett. During his eight months' stay in Paris, Tone saw much of him, and Madgett translated for him memorials to the French government, and showed great zeal in forwarding preparations for a French expedition to Ireland. His favourite scheme of obtaining recruits among the Irish prisoners of war, for which purpose he visited Orleans before Tone left, Tone thought 'damned nonsense,' but believed Madgett 'very sincere in the business,' though he 'pestered him confoundedly.' Lord Castlereagh's correspondent reported that Madgett lived in the Rue de Bac, near Thomas Muir [q. v.], with whom he was in the strictest intimacy, and that he was 'one of the most active instruments of the French Directory in everything that respects Ireland.' In August 1798 Castlereagh's secret agent was sworn by Madgett and Muir into 'the secret committee for managing the affairs of Ireland and Scotland.' In the third volume of 'Lettres officielles et confidentielles de Napoleon Bonaparte' there is a memorandum signed by Madgett and addressed to Delacroix, informing him that George III had funds in the Bank of Venice (10,000,000*l.* sterling), and requesting him to represent to Bonaparte the importance of seizing them (*Castlereagh Corr.* vol. i. editor's note to p. 398).

Another Irishman, a priest named Maget, has been wrongly identified with the Irish adventurer. Maget the priest returned to Ireland in 1793 from a comfortable living in the south of France (*Cork Gazette*, 22 July 1795), and 'made himself very remarkable in all public circles by vehement denunciations of the French revolution. Having thus recommended himself to the English government, he became a spy [in Paris] and was apprehended as such by the Convention, and handed over to the Committee of Public Safety to be disposed of' (Madden, *United Irishmen*, 3rd ser. i. 31, note). This person seems to have arrived in France with a passport in the name of Hurst in May 1794, and was imprisoned as a spy till 24 Nov. 1795. His age was stated to be thirty-six.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd ser. p. 32, 3rd ser. i. 129; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, pp. 74–5; Howell's State Trials, xxv. 833; Castlereagh Corr. i. 306, 308, 309, 397, 398; Cornwallis Corr. ii. 389, note; Wolfe Tone's Life, Glasgow ed., pp. 75, 100–45; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, p. 230 and note, also App. p. 346.] G. Le G. N.

MADOCKS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1774–1828), philanthropist, born in 1774, was the third son of John Madocks of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and of Fron Yw in Denbighshire, an eminent chancery barrister, who was M.P. for the borough of Westbury in Wiltshire (1786–90). William matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 1 March 1790, proceeded B.A. in 1793, and M.A. in 1799, and was a fellow of All Souls' College 1794–1818 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* p. 901). He first settled at Dolmelynllyn, near Dolgelly, but purchased in 1798 the estate of Tan-yr-Allt, adjoining Penmorfa marsh in Carnarvonshire; here he commenced about 1800 to bank out the sea, and succeeded in recovering or converting into dry land about two thousand acres which previously formed the marsh. In 1807 he obtained a grant from the crown, confirmed by act of parliament, vesting in him and his heirs all the sands known as Traeth Mawr in the estuary close to his residence, which was then washed by the sea (see engraving in 'European Magazine,' liii. 129), and extending from

Pont Aberglaslyn to Gêst point. He then constructed across Traeth Mawr an embankment nearly a mile in length, which shut out the sea, and was the means of reclaiming nearly three thousand more acres of land. A road was also constructed along the embankment, and it forms the line of communication between the counties of Carnarvon and Merioneth. The work was completed in 1811, at an expense of more than 100,000*l.* The town of Tremadoc, so called after its founder, with a neat Gothic church and other public buildings, was built by Madocks on Penmorfa at his own expense. Madocks sat in parliament for Boston in Lincolnshire from 1802 until 1820, when he became M.P. for Chippenham. He took an active part in politics on the whig side, and on 11 May 1809 moved an impeachment of Lord Castlereagh and of Spencer Perceval for bribery at an election (COBBETT, *Parl. Debates*, xiv. 380–92, 486–527). He also seconded, on 15 June 1809, Sir Francis Burdett's plan of parliamentary reform (*ib.* xiv. 1056). He became involved in pecuniary difficulties, and retired to the continent, where he died, in Paris, in September 1828. He married in 1818 Mrs. Gwynn of Tregunter, Breconshire, by whom he had one daughter, who survived him.

Madocks is the author of a little dramatic dialogue, called 'The Amateur Actor and the Hair Dresser,' published in the 'European Magazine,' liii. 215–16.

[Gent. Mag. 1809, ii. 685; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 305–6; see also Y Gestiana, a local history of Portmadoc (1892), pp. 68, 69, which contains a portrait of Madocks speaking in the House of Commons.] D. LL. T.

**MADOG AP MAREDUDD** (*d.* 1160), prince of Powys, was the son of Maredudd ap Bleddyn ap Cynfyn and nephew of Iorwerth ab Bleddyn [q. v.] His father, who at his death in 1132 was lord of all Powys (*Annales Cambriæ*, sub anno, 'dux Powisorum;' *Brut y Tywysogion*, as printed in the Oxford edition of the 'Red Book of Hergest,' p. 308, 'tegwch a diogelwch *holl* powys ae hamdifyn'). The son Madog, if he did not at once succeed to his father's position, doubtless attained it before long, and held it for some years. The contemporary poet, Gwalchmai, speaks of the influence of Madog as stretching from Plynlimmon to the gates of Chester, and from Bangor [Iscoed] to the extremity of Meirionydd, i.e. over all Powys (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 148); the same idea prevailed, too, as to the extent of his power when (probably at the end of the twelfth century) the story of 'Rhonabwy's Dream' was cast into its present form (*Mabinogion*, Oxford edition, p. 144). According to Powel (*Historie of Cambria*, ed. 1584, p. 153), on the other hand, Madog ruled only over Northern Powys, which thus got its title of Powys Fadog. Maredudd, Powel tells us, 'had two sons, Madoc . . . and Gruffyth, betweene whom Powys was diuided;' but the fact is that Gruffydd died before his father in 1128 (*Annales Cambriæ*, sub anno). As to the name Powys Fadog, it clearly came into existence at the same time as Powys Wenwynwyn, viz. about the beginning of the thirteenth century, when Madog ap Gruffydd Maelor [q. v.] and Gwenwynwyn [q. v.] ruled Northern and Southern Powys respectively. Madog ap Maredudd was certainly lord of Powys Wenwynwyn, for about 1149 he gave Cyfeiliog, one of its regions, to his nephews, Owain and Meurig ap Gruffydd, and in 1156 he built a stronghold in Caer Einion, which was also a region of Southern Powys (*ib.*; *Brut y Tywysogion*, pp. 316, 318).

Madog was prince of Powys during the reign of Stephen, the period during which the Welsh shook off the rigid control established by Henry I, and regained much which they had lost through the Norman conquest. Like other Welsh princes, he seems to have profited by this movement. About 1149 he rebuilt the castle at Oswestry, a spot which had not been Welsh ground for nearly a century, and which was soon recovered by the English. Madog's appearance in the district was probably directly due to the turmoil caused by the civil war, for Oswestry was part of the Fitzalans' territory, and William Fitzalan [q. v.] took active part on the side of the empress (A. N. PALMER, in *Y Cymmrodor*, x. 43). Rhys Cain's attempt (*Cae Cyriog MS.* quoted in *History of Powys Fadog*, i. 119–20) to represent the Fitzalans as the new-comers is discredited by its gross anachronisms.

The salient feature of Madog's career is not, however, his success against the English, but his friendship with them. During the first half of the twelfth century Gwynedd had been gradually growing at the expense of the minor northern principalities, until in Madog's time it was a formidable neighbour to Powys, conterminous with it from Machynlleth to Chester. Madog first adopted the policy, which afterwards became popular with princes of Powys, of protecting his realm by cultivating the friendship of his English neighbours. In the year in which he had fortified Oswestry, his neighbour, Owain Gwynedd [q. v.], had built a castle in Ial, always reckoned a district of Powys. The encroachment called for immediate notice, and in the following year (1150?) Madog enlisted the aid of Ralph, earl of Chester, in an attack upon the prince of Gwynedd. The battle was fought at Consillt, near Flint (*Brut y Saeson* in *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 677), and proved a signal victory for Owain. Foiled in this first enterprise, Madog nevertheless adhered to his policy. In 1157, when Henry II made his first expedition into Wales, Madog took no part in the national resistance organised by Owain Gwynedd, but watched the conflict as a spectator, probably in virtue of a secret understanding with the king. The chronicle known as 'Brut y Saeson' (followed by Powel and others) says that Madog was commander of the fleet which attacked Anglesey in the course of the campaign (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd ed. p. 678), but this statement, in itself improbable, is made by no other authority, and probably arose through the confusion of two consecutive sentences in 'Brut y Tywysogion.' What the latter (and better) authority says of Madog is that 'he chose a place for encampment between the king's host and Owain's, that he might receive the first onset the king should make'—a sarcastic description, probably, of Madog's real attitude of armed neutrality. It is not without significance that one result of the campaign was that Iorwerth the Red, Madog's brother, was enabled to destroy the obnoxious castle in Ial.

Madog died in 1160, and was buried in the church of St. Tysilio at Meifod. His son Llywelyn died almost immediately afterwards; other children who survived him longer were: Gruffydd Maelor (*d.* 1191), Owain Fychan (*d.* 1186), Elise, Owain Brogyntyn, Marred, who married Iorwerth Drwyndwn, and Gwenllian, who married the Lord Rhys (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Itinerarium Kambriæ*, i. 1). The genealogists add Cynwrig Efaill and Einion Efaill. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains two contemporary poems in honour of Madog by Gwalchmai (2nd ed. pp. 147–9), and four by Cynddelw Brydydd Mawr (pp. 154–6).

[Annales Cambriæ, Rolls ed.; Brut y Tywysogion, Oxford ed. of the Red Book of Hergest; Brut y Saeson and poems in the Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd ed.] J. E. L.

**MADOG AB OWAIN GWYNEDD** (1150–1180?), supposed discoverer of America, is not mentioned in 'Annales Cambriæ,' in 'Brut y Tywysogion,' or in any poem of the time, and there is no contemporary evidence of the existence of any son of Owain Gwynedd (*d.* 1170) bearing this name. Two passages in the poetry of Llywarch ap Llywelyn [q. v.] have, indeed, been quoted in support of the theory that Madog made a mysterious voyage to the west and discovered the New World, but neither will bear the significance attached to it. The first, appearing in an ode in praise of Rhodri ab Owain (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 202, 'Ker aber congwy,' &c.), manifestly refers, not to any expedition over sea, but to the battle of the Conway estuary, fought by Llywelyn ab Iorwerth at some point in the course of his struggle (1188–1195) with his uncles David and Rhodri. The second (*ib.* p. 205) certainly contains the name Madog, but there is nothing to show who is meant among the many Madogs of the time; moreover, the person of whose blood the poet has to prove himself innocent by the ordeal of hot iron clearly was murdered, though by an unknown hand, and cannot have sailed off publicly on an adventurous voyage, as it is assumed Madog did.

The earliest mention of Madog at present known to exist in Welsh literature is in a poem by Maredudd ap Rhys, a bard of the middle of the fifteenth century. Having previously begged (after the bardic manner) a fishing-net of one Ifan ap Tudur and succeeded in his petition, Maredudd returns thanks for the gift, and, speaking of his delight in fishing, compares himself to Madog, 'right whelp of Owain Gwynedd,' who would have no lands or goods save only the broad sea (*Iolo MSS.*, Liverpool reprint, pp. 323–4). The reference to Madog in the third series of triads (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd ed. p. 401) may very well belong to the same period, though the manuscript is only of the sixteenth century. Madog's, we are told, was the third of three disappearances; he went to sea in ten ships with three hundred men, and none knew whither they went. It is to be observed that the first two disappearances are obviously mythical, the second being that of Merlin and nine other bards who went to sea in a house of glass; nor is any attempt made to connect that of Madog with discoveries in the west. Thus the triad, taken in conjunction with the allusion of Maredudd ap Rhys, appears to show that already, before the voyage of Columbus, a legend had sprung up as to mysterious seafaring on the part of a son of Owain Gwynedd. Such legends have, of course, been known in every age and country.

The first to set up a public claim on behalf of Madog as the discoverer of America was Dr. David Powel, who in 1584 gave to the world Humphrey Llwyd's translation and continuation of 'Brut y Tywysogion,' with additions of his own, as 'The Historie of Cambria.' In all probability the passage about Madog was substantially contained in Llwyd's manuscript, and the story may thus be thrown as far back as 1559. Powel tells us that Madog left Wales to avoid the unbrotherly strife which followed the death of Owain Gwynedd in 1170, and that, after leaving Ireland to the north, he came to a strange land, which must, says our author, have been Florida, or New Spain. He returned after his first voyage, and then with ten vessels made a second expedition, after which he was never heard of more. But reasons are given for believing that he founded a settlement in America, e.g. the occurrence of certain words of Welsh significance in American languages, the fact that in some parts of the continent the cross was honoured, and the avowedly foreign origin of the ruling class in Mexico.

It has been maintained by the defenders of the Madog theory that Powel's narrative is professedly based upon one by Gutyn Owain, who flourished in the age before Columbus. But it is only on one point, in fact, that he cites the bard, viz. the number of ships which Madog had with him on his second voyage; and tradition, we have already seen, had fixed upon ten as the number of Madog's fleet before there was any talk of his having discovered America. Powel's real authority, it is easy to see, was popular tradition—the old legend about the mysterious disappearance amplified into a discovery of the New World. We are told by him that in the popular account there was much exaggeration (of the kind to be expected in a fairy tale), so that he only gave what he took to be the basis of fact (*Historie of Cambria*, ed. 1584, pp. 166 et seq.)

A story so flattering to national pride naturally made great headway. James Howell accepted it, and in confirmation quoted the four lines from Maredudd ap Rhys ('Madoc wyf,' &c.) as having been found upon Madog's tomb 'in the West Indies nere upon 600 years since' (*Ep. Ho-El.* ed. Jacobs, iv. ep. 30). It was believed by Theophilus Evans (*Drych y Prif Oesoedd*, 1716, pt. i. cap. 1), who also quotes the supposed epitaph upon Madog. Sir Thomas Herbert (1606–1682) [q. v.], in his 'Travels into Africa and Asia the Great' (3rd ed. 1677), tells the story with much detail, though his arguments are only those of Powel refurbished. But the doughtiest champions of the theory were Dr. W. O. Pughe and his friend Iolo Morganwg [see Williams, Edward, 1740–1826]. In 1791 they wrote a series of notes in its defence for the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' in the 'Cambrian Biography' (1803, art. 'Madog ab Owain Gwynedd') it is stated in the most positive form; and in vol. i. of the 'Cambro-Briton' (1820, pp. 57 et seq.), with which Dr. Pughe was closely connected, a Dr. John Jones, who had thrown doubt upon it, is very severely treated. It was from Dr. Pughe and his circle that Southey heard the story; with the result that in 1805 he published 'Madoc.' So great was the enthusiasm at this period that Iolo Morganwg at one time thought seriously of visiting America on a tour of search for the 'Madogwys' (Waring, *Recollections of Iolo Morganwg*, 1850, pp. 36–7), and in 1790 a young man named John Evans actually left Wales with the intention of preaching the gospel to his imaginary kinsmen. He wandered about the continent a good deal and endured many hardships, but, though he reached the district (the lower Missouri valley) where the Welsh Indians were at this time generally held to be situated, there is nothing to show that he made any discovery of the kind expected (*Enwogion Cymru*, 1870).

During the present century the adherents of the theory have gradually disappeared. Catlin believed that the Mandans of the upper Missouri were remnants of the Welsh colony (*North American Indians*, 5th ed. 1845, ii. 259), but the arguments he alleges are not convincing. Thomas Stephens expressed himself somewhat doubtfully upon the question in the 'Literature of the Kymry' (1st ed. 1849), but, when a prize was offered in connection with the Llangollen Eisteddfod of 1858 for 'the best essay on the discovery of America in the twelfth century by Prince Madoc ap Owen Gwynedd,' he sent in an elaborate essay showing that the discovery could not have taken place. Though the ablest essay in the competition, this was denied the prize, on account of the opinions expressed in it.

[Stephens's Literature of the Kymry, 2nd ed. pp. 130 et seq.; Powel's Historie of Cambria, ed. 1584, pp. 166 et seq.; Cambro-Briton, i. 57 et seq., 125.] J. E. L.

**MADOG ap GRUFFYDD MAELOR** (*d.* 1236), prince of Northern Powys, probably succeeded on the death of his father, Gruffydd Maelor, in 1191, to the greater part of that principality, and in 1197, by the death of his brother Owain, became ruler of the whole. It was in the latter year that Gwenwynwyn [q. v.] inherited from his father, Owain Cyfeiliog, the southern half of Powys, so that the two regions, remaining for some twenty years in the hands of these two princes, came naturally to be known as Powys Fadog and Powys Wenwynwyn.

Madog was a contemporary of Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.], and is at all times found acting with the minor princes whom that great ruler controlled and occasionally drove into rebellion. He joined Llywelyn, Gwenwynwyn, and the South Welsh princes in writing to complain to Innocent III of the ecclesiastical tyranny exercised by England over Wales (Giraldus Cambrensis, *De Jure et Statu Menevensis Ecclesiæ*, Dist. iv.) In 1211, when John invaded Wales in order to humble Llywelyn, Madog was one of the band of princes who seized the opportunity to cast off the yoke of Gwynedd. Like the rest, he returned in 1212 to his old allegiance. His name appears in a list of Llywelyn's allies drawn up on 18 Aug. 1214 (Bridgeman, *Princes of Upper Powys*, document 9), and his household troops were with the Prince of Gwynedd in the South Welsh expedition of December 1215. In 1223 he was one of the princes who undertook, in case Llywelyn did not observe his promises to the king, to make good the default (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ed. 1739, tom. i. pt. i. p. 89). He died in 1236.

Madog was the founder of Valle Crucis (or Llan Egwestl) Abbey, the building of which began in 1200. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains one poem in his honour by Llywarch ab Llywelyn (2nd edit. p. 209) and two by Einion Wan (pp. 232–3).

[Annales Cambriæ, Rolls edit.; Brut y Tywysogion, Oxford edit. of the Red Book of Hergest, vol. ii.; poems in the Myvyrian Archaiology.]
J. E. L.

**MADOG** (*fl.* 1294–1295), leader of the North Welsh rebellion, is termed by Trivet 'quemdam de genere Lewelini principis ultimi;' Walter of Hemingburgh says he claimed to be descended 'de sanguine principis Leulini;' the 'Annals of Worcester' call him 'Madocus ap Lewelin.' Contemporary narratives of his rebellion only supply accounts of him, but it may safely be concluded that he was a natural son of Llywelyn, the last prince of Wales [see Llywelyn ab Gruffydd, *d.* 1282]. The occasion of the rebellion was the heavy taxation levied in 1294 towards the king's projected expedition to Gascony. It broke out, as the result of a previous arrangement, in all parts of Wales on Michaelmas day, Madog being the leader in the north. At Carnarvon advantage was taken of the Michaelmas fair to fall upon the English suddenly; many were slain, including Roger Puleston, the sheriff of Anglesey, and the town and castle were burnt. Edward, after sending in November his brother Edmund, earl of Lancaster [q. v.], and Henry Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.], to quell the rising without much result, invaded North Wales himself. He reached the mouth of the Conway, and spent his Christmas in the town (Trivet). Owing to the division of his army, however, and the capture of his provision wagons, he was for a time reduced to great straits. On 5 March 1295 the Earl of Warwick greatly improved the position of the invaders by a night attack upon Madog's host, which had encamped on a plain between two groves. After a stubborn fight the Welsh were defeated and Madog forced to flee from the field, which henceforth was known as Maes Madog, i.e. Madog's field (*Ann. Wig.*) After Easter the king crossed over to Anglesey, began the building of Beaumaris Castle, and received the submission of large numbers of the men of the island. In May he travelled to South Wales. Madog still remained under arms, but his submission was not long delayed. According to some authorities (Trivet, *Ann. Osen.*) he was captured; the language of the 'Annals of Worcester' ('Madocus ab Lewelin, ducente domino Johanne de Haveringe, venit cum sua familia ad pacem regis') and of the 'Annals of Dunstable' ('Maddoc . . . per dictum Johannem de Haverigge ad pacem regis venit') rather implies that he came in voluntarily. Hemingburgh tells us that he made terms for himself by promising to deliver up his fellow-conspirator Morgan; but Morgan had already made his peace (*Ann. Wig.*) Madog's surrender took place on 31 July (*ib.*) Edward was able to meet the magnates of the realm in August with the news of the entire suppression of the rising. Of the insurgents only a certain Cynan was executed (*ib.*), though the rest were probably subjected to some confinement.

[Annals of Trivet (Engl. Hist. Soc.), ed. 1845; Chronicle of Walter of Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.), ed. 1849; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, Rolls edit. 1869; Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, Rolls edit. 1869; Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, Rolls edit. 1866; cf. art. Edward I.]
J. E. L.

**MADOG BENFRAS** (i.e. Greathead) (*fl.* 1350), Welsh poet, was son of Gruffydd ab Iorwerth ab Einion Goch o Sonlli ab Ieuaf ap Llywarch [ab Ieuaf?] ap Nynniaw ap Cynwrig ap Rhiwallon. He and his three brothers, called 'Brodyr Marchwiail,' played prominent parts in the fourteenth-century movement for the revival of Welsh poetry. Madog, according to tradition, won the chair and the birchen wreath offered for the best love song in the third of the three 'Eisteddfods of the Renaissance.' He was the friend of Dafydd ap Gwilym, who playfully introduces him into one of his poems as the priest of his mock marriage with Morfudd (*Barddoniaeth Dafydd ap Gwilym*, Liverpool edition, p. 94). We have Dafydd's elegy upon Madog as well as Madog's upon Dafydd (*ib.* pp. 335–6, 395–7), but the former is said to have been called forth by a false report of Madog's death. Madog's own production is of no particular merit.

[Iolo Manuscripts, Liverpool reprint, pp. 95–7; Hist. of Powys Fadog, ii. 140–2.] J. E. L.

**MADOX, THOMAS** (1666–1727), legal antiquary, born in 1666, applied himself at an early age to the study of the common law, and was admitted of the Middle Temple, though he was never called to the bar. He became a sworn clerk in the lord treasurer's remembrance office, and afterwards joint clerk in the augmentation office with Charles Batteley, who died in May 1722, and afterwards with John Batteley [q. v.] (*Birch MS.* 4223, f. 1). He pursued his historical researches under the patronage of Lord Somers, and made his first appearance as an author by the publication of 'Formulare Anglicanum, or a Collection of Antique Charters and Instruments of divers kinds, taken from the Originals, placed under several Heads, and deduced (in a Series according to the Order of Time) from the Norman Conquest to the End of the Reign of King Henry VIII,' London, 1702, fol. pp. 441, with a preliminary dissertation, replete with erudition, concerning ancient charters. The principal materials for this work were obtained from the archives of the court of augmentations. It is justly described by Bishop William Nicolson [q. v.] as 'of unspeakable service to our students in law and antiquities' (*English Hist. Libr.* 1776, pp. 168–9). On the motion of Peter Le Neve [q. v.], Madox was elected a member of the Society of Antiquaries in January 1707–8 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 147, 148). In 1711 he published at London, in folio, the 'History and Antiquities of the Exchequer of the Kings of England . . . from the Norman Conquest to the End of the Reign of . . . Edward II,' with a dedication to the queen and a long prefatory epistle to Lord Somers, giving an account of his researches among the public records in order to gather the materials for the work. Appended to the history is a copy of the treatise concerning the exchequer ('De Scaccario'), erroneously ascribed to Gervase of Tilbury, and also a Latin dissertation by Madox on the Great Roll of the Exchequer. An English translation of these appendices, made by 'a Gentleman of the Inner Temple,' appeared at London, 1758, 4to. An index to the 'History of the Exchequer' is printed in Madox's 'Baronia Anglica;' and a second edition of the work with the index, in 2 vols., appeared at London, 1769, 4to. He was sworn in and admitted to the office of historiographer royal, in succession to Thomas Rymer [q. v.], 12 July 1714 (*Addit. MS.* 4572, f. 108), the salary attached to the appointment being 200*l.* a year. The last of his works published in his lifetime was 'Firma Burgi, or an Historical Essay concerning the Cities, Towns, and Boroughs of England, taken from Records,' London, 1722, and again 1726, fol., dedicated to George I.

Madox died on 13 Jan. 1726–7, and was buried at Arlesey, Bedfordshire (*Historical Register*, 1727, Chron. Diary, p. 6). He was succeeded in the office of historiographer royal by Robert Stephens. By his wife Catharine, daughter of Vigarus Edwards, esq., he had no issue.

His posthumous work, 'Baronia Anglica; an History of Land-honours and Baronies, and of Tenure *in capite*; Verified by Records,' was published at London, 1736, fol., and reissued in 1741.

His collection of transcripts, in ninety-four volumes, folio and quarto, was bequeathed by his widow to the British Museum, as an addition to the Sloane Library. They are numbered Additional MSS. 4479–4572, and consist chiefly of extracts from records in the exchequer, the Patent and Close Rolls in the Tower, the Cottonian Library, the archives of Canterbury and Westminster, and the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, made by himself, and intended as materials for a 'Feudal History of England' from the earliest times (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 645).

The value of Madox's labours has been acknowledged by many generations of students of English mediæval history.

[Addit. MSS. 4572, art. 9, 32476, f. 54; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. Pref. p. vi and pp. 236, 239, 262, 280, 735; Brydges's Restituta, i. 67; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 243, vii. 243, ix. 645; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 155, 156; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1448; Nicolson's English Hist. Library.] T. C.

**MAEL, Saint** (*d.* 487). [See Mel.]

**MAEL-DUBH** (*d.* 675?), abbot of Malmesbury. [See Maildulf.]

**MAELGARBH** (*d.* 544), king of Ireland. [See Tuathal.]

**MAELGWN GWYNEDD** (*d.* 550?), British king, although a prominent figure in the legendary history of the sixth century, is not mythical, but may be safely identified with the 'Maglocune' of Gildas. According to genealogies which there is no reason to question, he was the son of Cadwallon Law

Hir ab Einion Yrth ap Cunedda Wledig (*Harl. MS.* 3859, as printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 170; *Jesus Coll. MS.* 20, as printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, viii. 87). To Cunedda is attributed by tradition the first onslaught upon the Irish of Gwynedd (Nennius), and to his grandson Cadwallon (wrongly called Caswallon) their final overthrow in their stronghold of Anglesey (*Iolo MSS.* Liverpool reprint, pp. 78, 81, 82). Thus Maelgwn belongs to the age immediately succeeding that of Brythonic conquest in Wales, reaping the benefit of that conquest in a reign of prosperity and power. It would appear from Gildas that he became king by overthrowing his uncle, whose name is not given, that his arms were afterwards successfully turned against many other British princes, and that the position he finally achieved was one of great consequence in the island. Tradition and Gildas agree in representing him as a strenuous, wilful ruler, wielding great power over his subjects. The catalogue of crimes laid to his charge by the monk includes the overthrow of his uncle and other princes, the murder of his nephew and of his first wife (both steps towards a second marriage with the nephew's wife), and the disgraceful abandonment of monastic vows solemnly and deliberately taken. Legends tell us of the craft of Maelgwn in procuring himself a 'white chair of waxed wings' on which to ride the rising flood tide when the men of Wales met to choose an overlord on the sands of Dyfi (*ib.* pp. 73–4), of his imprisonment of Prince Elphin ap Gwyddno in a prison of thirteen locks (*ib.* p. 73), and of the Yellow Monster which at last put an end to his wickedness (*ib.* p. 78; *Bustl y Beirdd* as given in *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 29). Gildas calls him 'cunctis pene Britanniæ ducibus . . . status liniamento editiorem' (§ 33 in Stevenson's edit.), and he was known to later tradition as Maelgwn *Hir* (i.e. the Tall).

Maelgwn's better-known epithet connects him with Gwynedd, or North-west Wales. The rock of Degannwy, near Llandudno, is said to have been his principal stronghold ('Hanes Taliesin' in Lady Charlotte Guest's *Mabinogion*, iii. 329), and a Bryn Maelgwn in the immediate neighbourhood favours the statement. So he is said by some authorities (e.g. by Rowlands in *Mona Antiqua*, and by Rees in the *Essay on the Welsh Saints*) to have founded the bishopric of Gwynedd, establishing Deiniol at Bangor Fawr yn Arfon. This is a little difficult to reconcile with the date of Deiniol (whose father, Dunawd, died about 597), but, the invectives of Gildas notwithstanding, there is every reason to suppose that Maelgwn, like the rest of his house, gave official countenance to Christianity. It was his father, Cadwallon, who, according to one tradition (*Iolo MSS.* Liverpool reprint, p. 82), set the saints in Anglesey to teach the faith of Christ, and his daughter Eurgain founded the church of Northop (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd edit. p. 424). Hence Professor Rhys conjectures that the contest between Maelgwn and his bards on the one hand and Elphin and Taliesin on the other represents the antagonism between court Christianity and the dying paganism of the older bardic society ('Hanes Taliesin' in Lady Charlotte Guest's *Mabinogion*; *Hibbert Lectures* for 1886, p. 547). That Maelgwn had minstrels attached to his court we know, not only from tradition (*Iolo MSS.* p. 73), but also from Gildas (§ 34 in Stevenson's edition, sentence beginning 'Arrecto aurium').

Tradition makes Maelgwn die a victim to the avenging wrath of the Fad Felen or Yellow Monster. He saw it, says one account, through the keyhole of the church at Eglwys Rhos, where he had taken refuge, and forthwith perished (*Iolo MSS.* p. 78). This is but a lively way of putting the fact, testified to by some early though not contemporary authorities (Chronicle in Harl. MS. 3859, printed in *Cymmrodor*, ix. 155; *Liber Landavensis*, 1840 edit. p. 101), that he met his death by the 'yellow pestilence,' a plague also mentioned by Irish annalists, and fixed by them at about A.D. 550. The chronicle of Geoffrey of Monmouth (who otherwise follows Gildas almost entirely) and an old proverb, 'Long sleeps Maelgwn in Eglwys Rhos' (*Transactions of the Liverpool Eisteddfod*, p. 560; *Myv. Arch.* p. 849; *Annales Cambriæ*, sub anno 547, has 'llis' for 'eglwys'), confirm the story that the king died in the little church of Eglwys Rhos, the nearest to his castle of Degannwy. The date 547 given in the tenth-century chronicle in Harleian MS. 3859 was for some time a stumbling-block to historians, since Gildas speaks of Maelgwn as alive in a work long believed to have been written in 560. But M. de la Borderie has recently shown that there is no reason for assigning the 'Epistola' to the latter date, an earlier year in the century being in fact what one would expect (*Revue Celtique*, 1883, vi. 1–13).

[Gildas, ed. Stevenson, 1838; Iolo MSS. Liverpool reprint; Hanes Taliesin in Lady Charlotte Guest's Mabinogion, vol. iii.] J. E. L.

**MAELMURA** (*d.* 886), Irish historian, was a native of Ulster, and is generally called Maelmura Othna, from the ancient form of the name of Fahan, co. Donegal. St. Mura [q. v.] founded an abbey here, now demolished, but of permanent fame from the literary distinction of its inmates. They all wrote historical verses, and there can be no doubt that as the fame of Mura urged Fothadh na Canoine, his comharba or ecclesiastical successor in 799, so the example of Fothadh led Maelmura, a member of the same community, to write historical poetry. Maelmura means servant of Mura, and was probably either adopted on entrance to the monastery of Fahan, or given with the intention of the devotion of the child to the patron of the Cinel Eoghain. The 'Annals of Ulster' quote a poem on the death of Maelmura under 886, and the 'Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland' quote another version of it under 884. The verses speak of him as a king of poets, and an historian without superior. His most famous poem begins 'Can a mbunadas na ngaedel' ('Whence the origin of the Gael'). It tells of the remote origin of the race from Gaedhal Glas, goes on to the six sons of Miledh or Milesius, and their attendant bondmen, and relates the conquest and division of Ireland by them. This poem exists in the 'Book of Leinster' (fol. 133, *b* 11, Royal Irish Academy facsimile), and is sometimes called 'In Cronic,' the chronicle (O'Grady, *Silva Gadelica*, p. 92, and O'Curry, note in *Irish Nennius*, p. 268). In the 'Book of Lecan,' a thirteenth-century manuscript, there is another historical poem by Maelmura, addressed to Flann Sionna, king of Ireland in his time, recounting the kings from Tuathal Teachtmhar to Flann, and describing the battles of Tuathal against the revolted Aithech Tuatha and against the Leinstermen. The chronicler Tighearnach quotes one of his verses (O'Curry, p. 524). He died in 886.

[Book of Leinster, Roy. Irish Acad. facsimile; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, i. 535; Annals of Ulster, ed. W. M. Hennessy, vol. i.; R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia; J. H. Todd and A. Herbert's Irish version of Nennius, Dublin, 1848. The chief poem of Maelmura from the Book of Leinster is here printed, pp. 220–70. The editors were ignorant of Irish, and the whole of this poem, as well as the Nennius itself, was transcribed and translated by E. O'Curry, a fact nowhere stated distinctly in the book. E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, Dublin, 1820; O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Irish History, p. 42; S. H. O'Grady's Silva Gadelica, 1892.] N. M.

**MAELSECHLAINN I** (*d.* 863), king of Ireland, whose name is often spelt Maelsechnaill (*Annals of Ulster*, i. 370), as well as Maolsechlainn (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, i. 472), is called by English writers Moyleseaghlyn (*Translation of Annals of Clonmacnois*), Melaghlyn, Melachlin, and Malachi. The aspiration of the 's,' which begins the second half of this compound name, causes it to sound as if spelt Melachlin, the 'e' having the Italian sound, and the 'i' of the final syllable being short. The version Malachi is based on a farfetched resemblance in written appearance, and the line of Moore, 'When Malachi wore the collar of gold'—a reference to Maelsechlainn the second—has helped to give it currency. The first was son of Maelruanach, king of Meath, who was son of Donnchadh, king of Ireland (770–97), who was descended from Conall Cremhthainne, one of the four sons of Niall Naighiallach [q. v.], who remained in Meath, and were the founders of the southern Ui Neill. His genealogy is given in full in the 'Annals of Ulster' (pp. 370–2). His father's elder brother, Conchobhar, was king of Ireland (820–34), and his father was chief of clan Colmain. He is first mentioned in the chronicles in 838, when he slew Crunnmhael, economus of Durrow. In 840 his father was defeated by Diarmait MacConchobhair, whom Maelsechlainn slew the next day. After the death of his father in 842, he became king of Uisnech, as the chief of clan Colmain was called, Uisnech being the most famous dun in his section of Meath. In 844 he captured Turges the Dane, and drowned him in Loch Owel, co. West Meath. On the death of Niall Caille, he became in 846 king of Ireland, and soon after attacked the Luighni and Gailenga, two Meath tribes, who had sided with the Northmen, and were plundering his country. He defeated them, and destroyed their stronghold on an island in Loch Ramor, a large lake on the northern division between Meath and Breifne. He next won a victory over the Danes at Farragh, co. Meath, and another at Rathcommair, and after these battles in 847 plundered Dublin, then a purely Danish town. On his return he encamped at Crufait, in Meath, for some time, and this expedition was celebrated in verse by Maelfechin, a contemporary poet. While he was here, Cinaedh, chief of Ciannachta Breagh, one of his tributaries, joined the Danes, and ravaged Meath, burning several churches, as well as the island stronghold of Loch Gabhor, the home of Maelsechlainn's ally, Tighearnach, who had been with him at the sack of Dublin. In 849 he captured Cinaedh, and drowned him in the river Nanny, co. Meath, in his own territory of Ciannachta Breagh, an event celebrated by Guaire Dall, and other poets. He then called a meeting at Armagh of the chiefs of

Leth Cuinn, and of Ulidia, so that the whole north was represented. The clergy of Armagh and of Meath also attended. Having thus consolidated his power in the north, he marched in 853 into Munster to Mullach Indeona, near Clonmel, and took hostages from the chiefs. Three years later, in a severe winter, he again invaded Munster, defeated its king at Carn Lughdhach, carried off plunder and hostages, and made an alliance with the Deisi, a Meath tribe, who had conquered a kingdom for themselves in the south. In 857 he held a second great tionol or convention at Rath Aedha MacBric (now Rath Hugh, co. Westmeath). Fethghna, archbishop of Armagh, and Suairlech, abbot of Clonard, with Cearbhall [q. v.], king of Ossory, and Maelgualai, son of the king of Munster, and many other chiefs attended. Next year he led an army of his own race, the southern Ui Neill, with Munstermen, Leinstermen, and Connaughtmen, to Maghdumha, now Moy, near Charlemont, co. Tyrone, and there encamped. The object was evidently an attack upon Ailech, and Aedh Finnliath, head of the northern Ui Neill, attacked the camp at night and got into it, but was driven out, though his action saved his country from further invasion. In 859 Maelsechlainn defeated the Danes of Dublin at Druimdamhaighe, King's County. Aedh Finnliath, while Maelsechlainn was on the southern border of Meath, invaded it from the north, evidently anxious to be near Tara in the event of a royal demise. The king, with the aid of Cearbhall, forced Aedh to retreat, but he returned with Danish allies in the last year of the reign. Maelsechlainn died on 30 Nov. 863. An ancient poem on his death mentions that he used to ride a white horse, and that his body, placed on a bier, was drawn to his tomb by two oxen. His daughter, Maelfebhail, died in 887, and his son, Flann Sionna, became king of Ireland in 879, on the death of Maelsechlainn's enemy and successor, Aedh Finnliath. Keating, in his 'Foras Feasa ar Eirinn,' has incorporated a poetic composition as to the capture of Turges by Maelsechlainn's daughter, which is perhaps based on the history of Judith, and is not found in any of the extant annals.

[Book of Leinster, a manuscript of the twelfth century, Roy. Irish Acad. facsimile, ff. 217, &c.; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. i.; Annals of Ulster, ed. W. M. Hennessy, vol. i.; Marianus Scotus, ed. B. MacCarthy, Dublin, 1892; R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia, seu Rerum Hibernicarum Chronologia, 1685; James Stuart's History of Armagh, Newry, 1819.] N. M.

**MAELSECHLAINN II** (949–1022), king of Ireland, called by Irish chroniclers Maelsechlainn the Great, was son of Domhnall, son of Donnchadh, king of Ireland (919–944), and great-grandson of Flann Sionna, king of Ireland (879–916), son of Maelsechlainn I [q. v.], and therefore of the southern Ui Neill. His mother was Donnflaith, daughter of Muircheartach na Gcoiceall Creacan [q. v.]

Maelsechlainn was born in Meath in 949, and probably took part in 969 in the war between his people, Clan Colmain, and Domhnall O'Neill [q. v.] He succeeded to the chiefship of the clan before 979, when he defeated the Danes under Ragnall, son of Amlaff, in a great battle at Tara, co. Meath. In 980, on the death of Domhnall, a descendant of Eoghan Mor, and therefore of the northern Ui Neill, it was the turn of the southern Ui Neill to provide the king of all Ireland, and Maelsechlainn succeeded. He immediately made an alliance with Eochaidh, king of Ulidia, besieged Dublin for three days and nights, seized a great plunder from the Danes, and compelled them to release all their Irish captives. One of the few extant edicts of Irish kings was made by him on this occasion, 'Cech oen do Gaodhealaibh fil hi ccrich gall i ndaeire ocus dochraide taed as dia thir fodhesin fri sidh ocus fri subha' ('Every Irishman that is in slavery and oppression within the foreigner's province, let him go forth to his own land in peace and delight'). In 982 he invaded Clare, defeated the Dal Cais, and cut up and uprooted the Bile or tribal tree of Moyre, co. Clare, under which their chiefs were then inaugurated. The place, though thus laid waste, continued to be used for inauguration for six hundred years (S. H. O'Grady, translation of *Cathreim Thoirdhealbhaigh*, p. 3), and probably owed its devastation to the fact that Brian Boroimhe [q. v.] was away plundering Ossory at the time. As Brian returned, Maelsechlainn marched across his track, fought a battle with the Danes of Waterford, and invaded Leinster. In 984 he invaded Connaught, destroyed Magh Aei, and burned several cranoges. The example of the Danes was infectious, and in 985 he plundered the church of Ardee, co. Louth, by carrying the shrine of Patrick out of the jurisdiction of Armagh, into that of Clonard, to Assey, co. Meath. For this, however, he had to pay a fine of twenty-one cows and other dues to Armagh, and to submit to its ecclesiastical visitation. The next year there was an epidemic of cattle plague, and he invaded Leinster and brought home a great spoil of cows to repair the loss by the mailgairbh, as this murrain was called. In 989 he won a battle over the Danes outside Dublin, and then besieged the city for three weeks, cutting off its water supply till the Danes agreed to a tribute, to be paid every Christmas eve, of an ounce of gold for each family in the place. The next year he again attacked Thomond, and captured Donnchadh, king of Leinster, on the way home. Brian attempted to attack him in Meath in 992, but had to retire, and Maelsechlainn in revenge burned Nenagh, co. Tipperary, and ravaged Ormond, sacking Dublin again on the way back, and carrying off two Danish trophies, the ring of Tomar and the sword of Karl. He repelled an invasion of a tribe from the borders of Oirghialla, and slew their leader, Oissin O'Maichanen, at Inismot, co. Meath, in 997. He then attacked the Danes in alliance with his former foe, Brian. Next year Brian sailed up the Shannon and met him at Plein Pattoigi, on Loch Ree, and they made peace, Maelsechlainn agreeing to send home all his Munster and Leinster captives. Brian in return was not to plunder Leth Chuinn. In 1000 he and Brian won the important battle of Glen Mama in Wicklow over the Danes. They afterwards burned the Danish stronghold at Dublin, and in spite of its former captures obtained much plunder, and carried off many women and children as slaves. After his return to Meath, Maelsechlainn, with the king of Connaught, Cathal O'Conor, made an artificial ford over the Shannon at Athliag, near Lanesborough, and another near Athlone. In 1001 he felt the need of help against Brian, and sent Gilla Comgaill O'Slebhinn, a great man of letters, chief ollav of the north, to Aedh O'Neill at Ailech, and to Eochaidh, king of Ulidia, to urge them to join him in fighting Brian and Leth Mogha. A famous poem is extant, containing the address of the ollav to Aedh (*Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh*, p. 120, ed. Todd), but Aedh replied that the northern Ui Neill would not defend Tara for him, since when they had it they defended it alone. Maelsechlainn was not strong enough to fight Brian, so in 1002 he recognised the superiority of Brian as king, and gave him a tribute of twelve score steeds, as well as hostages. In 1003 he was obliged to lead his men with Brian's forces into North Connaught, but the northern Ui Neill guarded the shore between Ben Bulben and the sea, and they had to retreat. After this he lived among his own clan in Westmeath till 1011, when he attacked the northern Ui Neill, and ravaged Tyrone as far as Tullaghoge. He married first Gormflaith, widow of Olaf Cuaran the Dane, and after her death Maelmaire, sister of Sitric, another Danish king of Dublin. His son, Donnchadh, was killed in 1012 in a fight with a marauding party in Westmeath. Maelsechlainn pursued them and slew the leader Ualgarg O'Ciardha. He then marched south to Howth, and fought the Danes of Dublin, but at Drinan, co. Dublin, his son Flann was slain, and he had to retreat. Flaithbhertach, lord of Ailech, in revenge for the raid of Tullaghoge, invaded Meath by emerging from the hills at Moynalty. The site of this invasion may be traced on the spot. The words of the chronicle are 'co Maighin attaed i ttaobh Cenannsa' (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, ii. 768); and this is the modern Moynalty, near Kells, from the hills behind which is an ancient pass into Ulster. A misprint in O'Donovan's translation misinterprets the words 'i ttaobh,' and perhaps prevented the previous identification of the place. Maelsechlainn had to retire before the northern O'Neill. On 23 April 1014 he fought with Brian in the battle of Clontarf, in which the Danes were finally overthrown. Brian was slain, and Maelsechlainn, without dispute, again became king of all Ireland, and the remainder of the year was occupied in smaller fights with the Danes and with subordinate chiefs. In 1016 he invaded Ulidia, and carried off hostages, and attacked Ossory twice. The second time he marched on to Ui Ceinnsealaigh in Leinster and plundered it. The next year he fought another battle with the Danes, and in 1018 had a war with the northern Ui Neill and with some of the tribes of central Ireland. His second wife, Maelmaire, and his chief reachtaire or steward, MacConaillígh, both died in 1021. He again fought the Danes and the Cinel Eoghain. He died on Sunday, 2 Sept. 1022, on a small fortress called Cro-inis, an island in Loch Ennell, co. Westmeath. On the shore of the lake his chief residence, Dun na sciath, was situated, and remains of its earthworks are to be seen there at the present day. It was probably for safety that he lay upon the island. He received extreme unction from Amhalghaidh, archbishop of Armagh, in the presence of other great ecclesiastics. He was the last formally inaugurated king of all Ireland, and with him the alternate succession of northern and southern Ui Neill, after lasting six hundred years, came to an end.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vol. ii.; Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh, ed. J. H. Todd (Rolls Ser.) (this is an almost contemporary authority); Annals of Ulster, ed. W. M. Hennessy (Rolls Ser.); R. O'Flaherty's Ogygia, London, 1685; personal observation at Loch Ennell and near Moynalty.] N. M.

**MAGAN, FRANCIS** (1772?–1843), Irish informer, son of Thomas Magan, woollen-draper, of High Street, Dublin, was born about 1772. He graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1794, and was one of the first Roman catholics admitted to the bar by the Relief Act of 1793. In 1795 he left his father's house, and established himself at 20 Usher's Island, in the neighbourhood of the Four Courts. He joined the United Irish Society, but not being successful in his profession, and being involved in pecuniary difficulties, he was induced by Francis Higgins, 'the Sham Squire' [q. v.], to sell his services to government as an informer. During April 1798 he kept a strict watch on Lord Edward Fitzgerald's [q. v.] movements, and it was from information supplied by him through Higgins that Fitzgerald was eventually arrested at Murphy's house in Parliament Street. But so cleverly did he divert suspicion from himself that on the very night of the arrest he was elected a member of the head committee of the United Irishmen. He continued to pose as a patriot, and at the meeting of the bar on 9 Sept. 1798 he voted against the union. On 15 Dec. 1802 he received 500*l*., apparently for the purpose of procuring information against William Todd Jones. But he took an active interest in the catholic emancipation agitation, subscribed liberally to the association, and possessed the entire confidence of the leaders of the movement, though on the subject of the veto he sided with Arthur James Plunket, eighth earl Fingal, and the bishops. In 1821 he was appointed a commissioner for enclosing waste lands and commons. He filled a small legal office, afterwards abolished, and until 1834 enjoyed a secret pension from government of 200*l*. a year. He occasionally went on the home circuit, but never held a brief. He died in 1843, was buried in the church of SS. Michael and John in Dublin, and by his will required a perpetual yearly mass to be celebrated by all the priests of the church for the repose of his soul. He never married, but left all his property to his sister, who died worth more than 14,000*l*. According to Huband Smith, who as a commissioner for enclosing commons was brought into close relations with him, Magan in later years was 'sufficiently gentlemanlike in appearance; tall, yet rather of plain and even coarse exterior; perhaps a little moody and reserved at times, and something may have been pressing on him of which he said little.'

[W. J. Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt; Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century.] R. D.

MAGAURAN, EDMUND (1548–1593), Roman catholic archbishop of Armagh, a member of the clan Macgauran or Macgovern of Tullyhaw, co. Cavan, was born in Maguire's country in 1548, and appears to have been educated abroad, either like his successor, Peter Lombard [q. v.], at Louvain, or more probably at one of the Irish colleges in Spain. In 1581 he was sent on a mission to the pope by the chiefs of his native country, and was appointed bishop of Ardagh on 11 Sept. (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, i. 292). On 1 July 1587 he was translated to the archbishopric of Armagh and primacy of all Ireland, vacant by the death of Richard Creagh [q. v.] The pallium was granted him on 7 Aug. (*ib.* i. 221). This appointment was gratifying to the northern chiefs, and especially to the Maguires, with whom Magauran was on intimate terms. Magauran was in Ireland in 1589 (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1588–92). But in 1592, according to a letter from Sir R. Bingham [q. v.] to Burghley, he went 'into Spain with letters and great assurance from Hugh Roe O'Donell and McGwyre' (*ib.* 1592–6, p. 81). Philip II distinctly promised him that Spanish troops should be sent by way of Scotland to aid the Irish in the summer, and Magauran is said to have accompanied Philip into France when he took his daughter to be married to the Duke of Guise (*ib.* p. 71). Before his return home he seems to have also visited Clement VIII, who entrusted him with a message to the Irish troops, exhorting them to persevere in their opposition to the queen.

At length crossing to Ireland in a vessel of James Fleming, a merchant of Drogheda, he landed there probably at the end of 1592. The government regarded him as a rebel, and in two or three days he took refuge with Hugh Maguire, lord of Fermanagh [q. v.], on the confines of his diocese. Ample rewards were offered for his apprehension, and Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], who knew of Magauran's arrival, but was ignorant of his errand, sent to Maguire to demand his surrender. This was refused, and Maguire retired with Magauran to a strong position in the interior of Fermanagh. Magauran, who found the country quiescent, occupied himself in rousing the Irish to fresh efforts, and his words, backed as they were by promises from Rome and Spain, had considerable effect (Lombard, *De Hibernia Comment*, pp. 345–7). Sir R. Bingham, writing to Burghley 6 June 1593, said, Magauran 'doth much mischief riding on his chief horse, with his staff and shirt of mail' (*Cal. State Papers*). Meanwhile his emissaries in Lisbon and elsewhere were continuing negotiations for foreign aid, and the differences at home between Maguire and Brian Oge O'Rourke were composed by his intervention. Maguire, who had lately laid down his arms, was induced to rebel again in 1593. But the outbreak of hostilities cost Magauran his life. He was killed in an engagement between Maguire and Bingham on midsummer eve 1593. 'McGuire was on horseback, and all their principal men and himself escaped so narrowly, and the very next unto him, round about him, were stricken down, amongst whom his ghostly father, the titulary primate, MacGauran, lost his life, a man of more worth, in respect of the villainy and combinations which he hath wrought with the ill Irishry, than the overthrow of divers hundreds of other Beggars, and so generally is his death lamented as if the same were their utter overthrow. And assuredly he was the only stirrer and combiner of their mischiefs towards in Ulster (and the primer of McGuire to come forward in their two journeys, making the Irishry full of belief that they should have the aid this summer of Spaniards), and another champion of the Pope's, like Dr. Allen, the notable traitor; but God be thanked, he hath left his dead carcase on the Maugherie, only the said rebels carried his head away with them that they might universally bemoan him at home' (Sir R. Bingham, Letter of 28 June 1593). The chronology of Magauran's life is obscure, and several dates have been given for his death. Brennan and Moran give 1598; in the 'Annals of the Four Masters,' vi. 1593, a spirited account of the engagement, called the battle of Sciath na Feart, is supplied, under date 3 July 1593; but the letter of Bingham quoted above is conclusive. Still more various is the spelling of his name, which appears in many forms, the chief of which are Macgawran, Macgavrin, Macsaruraghan, Magoran, and Magauran. His christian name is also given as Edward, Redmond, and Edmund.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1588–92, 1592–6; Peter Lombard, De Hibernia, pp. 345–7; Camden's Annals; De Burgo's Hibernia, p. 602; Roth's Analecta de Processu Martyriali; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary, ii. 20; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 403; O'Sullevan's Hist. Cath. Hiberniæ, t. iii.; Annals of the Four Masters, vii. s.a.; Wadding, xxiii. 294; Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, 3rd ser. p. 38; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 221, 292; Brennan's Ecclesiastical Hist.; Renehan's Collections, p. 273; Stuart's Hist. Memoirs of Armagh, pp. 269, 270; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick, p. 121; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iv. v.] A. F. P.

**MAGEE, JOHN** (*d.* 1809), Irish journalist and lottery broker, became proprietor and printer in Dublin of 'Magee's Weekly Packet' in 1777, and of the 'Dublin Evening Post' at the beginning of 1779. Both papers were printed at 20 Dame Street. From the first these journals, and especially the 'Evening Post,' opposed the government measures, and showed whig sympathies, but during 1789 the proprietor's name became particularly prominent on account of a series of attacks made on the notorious Francis Higgins (1746–1802) [q. v.], a journalist in the government pay, and on other persons, among whom was John Scott [q. v.], Lord Earlsfort, afterwards Earl of Clonmell, chief justice of the king's bench, Higgins's personal friend. Magee also charged Richard Daly [q. v.], patentee and manager of the Crow Street Theatre, with tricking the former patentee out of his patent and with making money, in conjunction with Higgins, by dishonest means. Reflections on the character of Thomas Brennan, at that time on the staff of the 'Freeman's Journal,' but formerly a writer in Magee's own employ, and on a lady named Tracey, who was a ward of Higgins, and then lived with her aunt in Brennan's house at Kilmacud, appeared at the same time in the 'Dublin Evening Post.' On the affidavits of these persons fiats were issued by Lord Earlsfort in June requiring Magee to find bail to the amount of 7,800*l.*, pending actions for libel. This he was unable to do, especially as it was requisite that the sureties should declare themselves worth twice the amount of the bail. He was consequently confined in a spunging-house. He continued while in confinement to conduct his newspapers, and Nicholas Lawless, first lord Cloncurry, sought to alleviate the hardships of his imprisonment.

On 3 July 1789 the trial of Magee for the libel on Higgins began before Lord Earlsfort. Magee was not present at the opening, a habeas corpus having been refused, and he was unrepresented by counsel. An order to bring up the body of defendant was, however, at length granted by the chief justice; but Magee, when he arrived, protested against the empanelling of the jury and the opening of the trial in his absence, and, refusing to plead, was at his own request ordered back into custody. No defence was offered. But Arthur Browne [q. v.] and other lawyers in court protested against the excessive fiats as unconstitutional (Browne, *Arguments before King's Bench on admitting John Magee to Common Bail*, 1790). Magee's charges were in popular opinion well founded. The jury at first brought in a verdict of 'guilty of printing and publishing,' but were sent back by the chief justice, and then returned a general verdict of guilty. Lord Earlsfort, who refused them a copy of the record, declared that 'had they given any other verdict they would have acted in a manner shameful to themselves and disgraceful to their country.' No good report of the trial is in existence. On his conviction he was set at liberty pending the pronouncement of his sentence. On 10 July 1789 the Dublin Volunteers passed a resolution approving 'the firm conduct of our worthy fellow-citizen in a late transaction,' and Hamilton Rowan wrote to Magee in his confinement offering to subscribe twenty-five guineas to a public subscription which it was proposed to raise in his behalf. Magee, however, refused to accept anything. On 30 July, Brennan, one of the men libelled by Magee, entered Magee's house and destroyed the furniture. He was arrested and tried on sworn information, but was acquitted.

Meanwhile Magee continued to lampoon Higgins and Lord Clonmell, and the 'Freeman's Journal,' which belonged to Higgins, replied with equal scurrility. To revenge himself upon the lord chief justice he arranged for Lammas day, in honour of the Prince of Wales's birthday, what he called a 'Bra Pleasura' in a field adjoining Lord Clonmell's house at Dunleary, or 'Fiat Hill.' Lord Cloncurry was an eye-witness, and an account is also given by Sir Jonah Barrington. A mob of several thousands assembled. A derisive programme of sports was performed. Dogs danced in barristers' uniforms, and asses raced with jockeys in wigs; and finally, in an 'Olympic pig-hunt,' the people followed the animals into Lord Clonmell's grounds and did much damage. The 'Dublin Evening Post' of 25 Aug. announced an adjournment of further proceedings to 7 Sept., pending the arrival of the chief justice. On 27 Aug. it declared that 'there would be thirty thousand men at Dunleary.' The chief justice, according to an informant of Fitzpatrick, in great alarm implored the viceroy to summon the privy council and obtain a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. The result was that Magee was arrested on 3 Sept. by a warrant of Sir Samuel Bradstreet [q. v.], judge of the king's bench, and, being unable to give heavy bail to keep the peace for five years, was committed to Newgate. On 29 Oct. he was liberated in bail for 4,000*l.* On 3 Oct. a petition to grant a commission of lunacy in the case of Magee was dismissed by the lord chancellor of Ireland, who said 'he had observed Mr. Magee the whole time he had been in court, and he saw nothing insane in him.' In its issue of 31 Oct. the 'Dublin Evening Post' stated that 'in the argument preparatory to Mr. Magee's liberation from his cruel and oppressive imprisonment the king's attorney-general avowed in open court that Magee's persecutions were entirely a government business.'

A further period of imprisonment in Newgate between 5 and 27 Nov. followed, owing to some difficulty respecting his bail, and on 2 Dec. he was again committed on the warrant of 3 Sept. On 8 Feb. 1790 he was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of 50*l.* for another offence—contempt of court in commenting on the proceedings in the court of king's bench.

The proceedings against Magee had now become a matter of public interest, and both Lord Clonmell and the administration generally of George N. T. Grenville, first marquis of Buckingham [q. v.], had incurred great odium in consequence. The question of the legality of the fiats was brought before the Irish House of Commons on 3 March by Ponsonby. A resolution to the effect that they were unconstitutional was moved by the latter before the grand committee of courts of justice, but the government motion that the chairman leave the chair was carried by 125 to 91. Ponsonby's speech was subsequently published. An 'Address to the Whig Club on the Judicial Discretion of Judges on Fiats and Bails,' published anonymously, was written by Leonard McNally [q.v.] (MADDEN, *Hist. of Irish Period. Lit.* ii. 349). The practice of issuing fiats was afterwards limited to definite sums.

The case of Daly *v.* Magee came on for hearing on 28 June 1790. Curran was among the prosecuting counsel, and Ponsonby one of those for the defence. The damages claimed were 8,000*l.*; those given were 200*l.* and 6*d.* costs.

By the beginning of 1790 Magee was broken both in fortune and in spirit, and his attacks on Higgins and his friends ceased. Though himself brought to the verge of ruin, he had accomplished his ends. Higgins was removed from the commission of the peace in 1793, and afterwards struck off the rolls. Through his representations, too, the city magistrates took active steps in September 1789 against the Dublin gambling-houses, which he had charged Higgins with supporting. Lord Clonmell's reputation Magee had also permanently ruined. Magee, whose residence was at 41 College Green, died in November 1809.

JOHN MAGEE (*fl.* 1814), his eldest son, carried on the 'Dublin Evening Post' for several years on the same lines as his father. He was on 21 Feb. 1812 found guilty of publishing a libel on the Dublin police (*Ann. Reg.* 1812, pp. 271–2), and on 27 July 1813 he was convicted of a libel on the Duke of Richmond (late lord-lieutenant), and sentenced on 29 Nov. to a fine of 500*l.* and two years' imprisonment, and to give securities to keep the peace for seven years. His defence, conducted by Daniel O'Connell in a speech of three and three-quarter hours, is generally considered to have been O'Connell's finest forensic display. This and the other speeches at the trial were published with a preface in 1813 under the title 'Trial of John Magee,' &c. (see also *Ann. Reg.* 1813, pp. 269–274; *Select Speeches of O'Connell.* On 3 Feb. 1814, John Magee, junior, was again convicted of libel, he having published in his paper certain resolutions of the Roman catholics of Kilkenny. He was sentenced on 4 Aug. to a fine of 1,000*l.* and imprisonment for six months, to commence from the expiration of his former term (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, i. 189).

JAMES MAGEE (*d.* 1866), a younger son, was brought up as a merchant, but (probably in 1815) began to conduct the 'Dublin Evening Post.' The line he took was so conciliatory to the government that he appears to have been refunded part of the money paid in fines by his brother. In December 1815 he obtained from Nicholas Purcell O'Gorman damages to the amount of 977*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* with costs, the latter having induced him to publish an incorrect account of a trial—O'Dogherty *v.* O'Mullan and others—on account of which Magee had had to pay 500*l.* damages (*Trial of an Action for Deceit*, Dublin, 1816). James Magee, who became a Dublin police-magistrate, died in September 1866 (FITZPATRICK, *Ireland before the Union*, p. 148).

[Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodical Literature, ii. 298–372; J. T. Gilbert's History of Dublin, iii. 25, 27–33; Sir J. Barrington's Personal Sketches, i. 223–4, and Historic Anecdotes, ii. note on p. 3; Lord Cloncurry's Personal Recollections, p. 58, note; Charles Phillips's Curran and his Contemporaries, p. 37; Plowden's Hist. Review, vol. i. pt. i. p. 299; Fitzpatrick's Sham Squire, chaps. ii. iii. iv., Ireland before the Union, passim, and Life of Lord Cloncurry.]

G. LE G. N.

**MAGEE, MARTHA MARIA** (*d.* 1846), foundress of the Magee College, was born, of parents named Stewart, at Lurgan, co. Armagh, where her family had been long settled. She married William Magee, who on 12 Sept. 1780 had been ordained presbyterian minister of First Lurgan. By his death on 9 July 1800 she was left with her two sons in narrow circumstances. Both her sons entered the army, one as an ensign, the other as army surgeon; they died in early manhood, one from the result of an accident, the other, in India, of hydrophobia. Subsequently Mrs. Magee, who had been dependent on the presbyterian widows' fund and her own otherwise unaided exertions, was enriched by inheriting a fortune accumulated by her two brothers, both military men—one of them a colonel in the Indian army. She removed from Lurgan to Dublin, where she lived very quietly, but contributed to charitable and religious objects on a munificent scale. At first connected with a presbyterian church in Dublin, she attended for a time the services of the (then) established church, but ultimately became a member of Usher's Quay presbyterian congregation. She died in Dublin on 22 June 1846, leaving no near relative.

By her will Mrs. Magee left 25,000*l.* to the Irish presbyterian mission in India, 5,000*l.* to the foreign mission, 5,000*l.* to the home mission, the reversion of 5,000*l.* to the Usher's Quay female orphan school, 1,350*l.* to a new presbyterian church on Ormond Quay, to the erection of which she had largely contributed, and 20,000*l.* in trust for the erection and endowment of a college for the education of the Irish presbyterian ministry. This last bequest led to a protracted and stormy controversy, which was only settled by a chancery suit. The general assembly, led by Henry Cooke, D.D. [q. v.], wished to apply the funds to an exclusively theological college in Belfast; the trustees favoured the establishment of a college in Londonderry, with full curriculum in arts and theology. In April 1851 Master Brooke gave a judgment upholding the position of the trustees. The Rev. Richard Dill, one of the three original trustees, who died on 8 Dec. 1858, left some 15,000*l.* for the endowment of two chairs and two bursaries; another trustee, John Brown, D.D., of Aghadowey (*d.* 27 March 1873), gave 2,000*l.*; and a benefaction was received from the Irish Society. In October 1865 the Magee College, Londonderry, was opened, having seven endowed chairs. In 1881 its three theological professors were incorporated by royal charter with the seven professors in the assembly's college, Belfast, as 'The Presbyterian Theological Faculty, Ireland,' with power to grant degrees in divinity.

[Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 493 sq.; Porter's Life of Henry Cooke, 1875, pp. 400 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 12, 131, 187; Hamilton's Hist. Irish Presb. Church [1886], pp. 171 sq.; Irwin's Hist. Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, pp. 141 sq.; Presbyterian Churchman, June 1887, p. 148.]

A. G.

**MAGEE, WILLIAM** (1766–1831), archbishop of Dublin, born at Enniskillen, co. Fermanagh, on 18 March 1766 (KENNEY), was third child of John Magee (*d.* 1799), by his wife Jane Glasgow, a wealthy presbyterian, and was grandson of William Magee. The family was of Scottish origin. His father farmed an estate in co. Fermanagh; the loss of a leg led him to sell his land and become a linen-yarn merchant. He was a man of high character, but, relying on a fraudulent security, he was reduced to poverty, and 100*l.* a year was allowed him by his creditors. Of four brothers William was the only one who reached maturity. His early education was at Enniskillen, under Dr. Tew, and in the endowed school under Dr. Noble. His mother's half-brother, Daniel Viridet, D.D., an accomplished scholar, prepared him for Trinity College, Dublin, which he entered as a pensioner on 30 June 1781, his tutor being Richard Stack, D.D. A close friendship subsisted between him and William Conyngham Plunket [q. v.], son of the presbyterian minister of Enniskillen, and afterwards lord chancellor of Ireland. Magee became scholar of Trinity in 1784, graduated B.A. in October 1785 (gold medallist), and was elected fellow in June 1788. The election excited great interest; for Magee was not merely a hard student, but his lively wit made him extremely popular. His own inclination was towards the church, but his uncle Viridet designed him for the bar. An arrangement was actually entered into with Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.], by which Tone's brother was to represent Magee at the qualifying dinners in the Middle Temple, London. But Provost John Hely-Hutchinson [q. v.], who had quarrelled with Stack, refused to his pupil the usual dispensation from orders, and Magee was ordained deacon at St. Kevin's Church, Dublin, on 25 May 1790, by Thomas Percy [q. v.], bishop of Dromore. His first sermon is said to have been preached at St. Peter's, Drogheda; his first in Dublin was in Trinity College Chapel, on 30 Jan. 1791, and made a great impression by its eloquent discussion of the revolutionary tendencies of the day in politics and religion. Magee modestly refused the request of the senior board for its publication.

As junior dean Magee exerted himself, with some success, to improve the discipline of Trinity College. He was less successful in challenging the right of the provost to reassign the pupils of the outgoing fellows, and incurred the rebuke of the visitors. On his marriage in 1793 he retained his fellowship, the prohibition in the college statutes being practically in abeyance. In 1795 he was appointed Donnellan lecturer. Taking the subject of prophecy, he delivered twenty-two discourses, and made some progress in preparing them for the press, but they were never published. A tendency of blood to the head led him to leave Dublin in 1797. Settling on a farm at Rathfarnham, five miles off, he had his father for a neighbour. Relaxing none of his academic duties, he contrived to find more time for study.

On successive Good Fridays in 1798 and 1799 he delivered in Trinity College Chapel two sermons on the doctrine of the atonement, forming the basis of a work of which the first edition appeared in 1801. This was a brilliant polemic, lively, erudite and miscellaneous, against the positions of the Priestley school of unitarians; in successive editions its proportions were expanded, and it included much criticism of Belsham's 'improved version' (1808) of the New Testament. The popularity of the work was great, and it was not unacceptable to the older school of 'rational dissenters,' among whom Magee had many family connections. His wife's uncle, Thomas Percival, M.D. [q. v.], an old-fashioned Arian, and the first president of the Manchester Academy (now Manchester New College, Oxford), helped him to a criticism of Priestley. Of unitarian replies to Magee's work the most considerable was by Lant Carpenter [q. v.]

Magee became senior fellow on 3 March 1800, and was appointed professor of mathematics. He visited Oxford and Cambridge with his friend Plunket in 1803, and was welcomed as a pillar of orthodoxy. Spencer Perceval is said to have designed him in 1811 for the vacant see of Oxford, but the appointment of a Dublin man was unprecedented. When his friend Plunket was a candidate for the representation of Dublin University in parliament in 1812, Magee supported him, although he could not follow Plunket in desiring catholic emancipation, nor was support of Plunket the way to preferment. He resigned his fellowship in 1812, on accepting (23 Sept.) two college livings, the rectories of Cappagh, co. Tyrone, and Killeleagh, co. Down, vacated by the death of Stack. A unique tribute to his popularity as fellow was the presentation to him of a silver vase and tray by members of the Historical Society and scholars of Trinity. He resided at Cappagh, and threw himself into parochial work, especially in connection with the parochial schools. In 1813 he was appointed dean of Cork, and resigned Killeleagh. He was chaplain to the lord-lieutenant, and became famous as a preacher, his sermons lasting an hour. In Cork his health suffered from the climate; his educational policy was obnoxious to the Roman catholics; and he incurred odium by insisting on a standing order, in consequence of which the performance of a Roman catholic burial service in his churchyard was interrupted.

In 1819 Magee was made bishop of Raphoe, a diocese in which, by his own account, discipline had been unknown for full forty years, and not a single existing incumbent had his title registered. With great activity he threw himself into the work of visitation, introducing reforms with firm but kindly hand. In 1821, during George IV's visit to Dublin, he preached before the king, and was at once made dean of the vice-regal chapel. In the spring of 1822 the archbishopric of Cashel fell vacant, and was offered to Magee, but he declined it. Immediately afterwards the primate of Armagh died in London; the king suggested Magee as his successor, but Beresford was translated to Armagh, and Magee (1822) became archbishop of Dublin.

One of his first acts as archbishop was his inhibition of Robert Taylor [q. v.] of the 'Diegesis' from preaching at Rathfarnham. In his primary charge (1822) Magee clearly indicated his view of the duty of the Irish establishment to make converts from Rome. He encouraged public theological discussions and polemical preaching, and succeeded in rousing great attention to the points of protestant controversy. In 1825, in examination before the select committee of the House of Lords on the state of Ireland, he claimed that the protestant propaganda was 'in most active operation,' and that 'in Ireland the reformation may, strictly speaking, be truly said only now to have begun.' Apart from his aggressive policy Magee rendered considerable services to the Irish church. He raised the standard of examination for orders, and encouraged the religious fervour of his clergy. From the Bible Society he held aloof on grounds of churchmanship, though he was by no means exclusive in his intercourse with dissenters. Of the 'new reformation society' he was a strong promoter. In 1827 he headed a deputation which presented to George IV a petition from the Irish bishops against the Emancipation Bill. Before returning to Dublin he visited Hannah More [q. v.] at Barley Wood, near Bristol.

His health was broken, and in October 1829 a renewed attack of blood to the head seriously impaired his powers. It was falsely reported that his mind had given way. He visited North Wales in search of health, but his strength declined, and he died of paralysis on 18 Aug. 1831 at Stillorgan, near Dublin. He married in 1793 (Wills) Elizabeth Moulson (*d.* 27 Sept. 1825), and had sixteen children, of whom three sons and nine daughters survived him. John (*d.* 1837), his eldest son, was vicar of St. Peter's, Drogheda, and was father of William Connor Magee [q. v.] His fifth daughter married Hugh M'Neile [q. v.], afterwards dean of Ripon.

Personally he was a man of fine temper and ready benevolence, charming in his domestic relations, unselfish and strictly impartial in the distribution of his patronage. Out of his archiepiscopal income of 7,000*l.*, he devoted 2,000*l.* a year to charitable and diocesan uses, including the supply of curates to poor incumbents. His eloquence was not confined to the pulpit; Shute Barrington [q. v.] compared his remarkable conversational powers to those of Pitt.

Besides sermons and charges he published: 1. 'Discourses on the Scriptural Doctrines of Atonement and Sacrifice,' &c., 1801, 8vo, 2 vols.; 2nd edit., with title 'Discourses and Dissertations,' &c., Dublin, 1809, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1812, 8vo; 4th edit. 1816, 8vo, 3 vols.; also 1832, 1848, 1856. 2. 'Biographical Memoirs of . . . Thomas Percival, M.D.,' &c., Manchester, 1804, 4to (reprinted from the 'Monthly Magazine,' 1804; while stating that Percival 'steadily retained the principles of rational dissent,' he describes him as 'a Christian without guile,' and with 'scarcely one distinguishable failing').

His 'Works,' 1842, 8vo, 2 vols., include only the 'Discourses,' sermons and charges, with 'Memoir' by Arthur Henry Kenney [q. v.] A charge, in which he dealt with unitarians, called forth a remarkable letter (25 Sept. 1823) from Samuel Parr, LL.D. [q. v.] Among his unpublished writings (described in Wills) were the Donnellan lectures and a work on Daniel, which he left for publication, after revision by John Brinkley, D.D. [q. v.]

[Memoir by Kenney, 1842; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, 1847, vi. 353 sq. (life based on personal knowledge and materials supplied by his daughter, Margaret Hunter); D'Alton's Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin, 1838; Williams's Memoir of Belsham, 1833, pp. 502 sq., 644.] A. G.

**MAGEE, WILLIAM CONNOR** (1821–1891), successively bishop of Peterborough and archbishop of York, was eldest son of John Magee, librarian of the Cork Cathedral library and curate of the parish, afterwards vicar of Drogheda, prebendary of Raphoe (1825–9), and treasurer of St. Patrick's, Dublin (1831–7). His mother, Marianne, daughter of the Rev. John Ker, was of Scottish family. William Magee [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, was his grandfather. He was born in the apartments adjoining the library of Cork Cathedral on 17 Dec. 1821. From childhood he received from his parents religious teaching of the old evangelical type. In 1832 he was sent to the classical school of Kilkenny, and in 1835, when only thirteen, he entered Trinity College, Dublin. He won a classical scholarship there in 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1842, M.A. and B.D. in 1854. His father died in 1837, and he was left to follow his own tastes and pursuits. Although he won Archbishop King's divinity prize in 1841, and showed in the examination an exceptional knowledge of theology, he chiefly devoted himself to desultory reading, but a retentive memory enabled him to benefit to the full by any information he acquired. To his contemporaries he was best known as a ready debater. He successfully agitated for the re-establishment of the old 'Historical Society'—an institution analogous to the Oxford Union—in Trinity College, and, becoming the first president, delivered an opening address, which gave abundant promise of his future eminence as an orator. At one period he thought of entering the medical profession, and actually walked the wards of a hospital, but he always intended to join the ministry. He accordingly received deacon's orders in Advent 1844 from the Bishop of Chester, and priest's orders from the Bishop of Tuam in the following year.

After two years' hard work (1844–6) as curate of St. Thomas's, a populous Dublin parish, he was attacked by an ailment of the throat, which compelled him to give up work and winter in the south of Spain. He spent two winters (1846–7) at Malaga, and the intervening summer at Ronda. Seville and Granada were visited, and he studied the Spanish language and literature.

On his return home in 1848 he accepted the curacy of St. Saviour's, Bath, and in 1850 became joint minister, and soon sole incumbent, of the Octagon, a proprietary chapel in Bath. In 1859 he was made an honorary canon of Wells. At Bath his reputation for eloquence and common sense had grown steadily. In May 1860 he was appointed perpetual curate of Quebec Chapel in London. He preached his first sermon there 7 Oct. A month later he was instituted to the Trinity College living of Enniskillen. His association with Quebec Chapel ended in March 1861. The large and populous parish of Enniskillen involved Magee in controversies, and he experienced the difficulties of parochial work.

Meanwhile Magee's sermons had attracted general attention in London. In 1860 he preached at Whitehall Chapel an ordination sermon, which was published as 'The Gospel and the Age,' and when in 1861 he issued a lecture on 'The Voluntary System and the Established Church' (three editions), he was widely acknowledged as a singularly able champion of the establishment. In 1860 his university conferred on him the degree of D.D. unsolicited and without fees. The Earl of Carlisle, while lord-lieutenant of Ireland, after two ineffectual attempts to induce the prime minister to give Magee a bishopric in Ireland, promoted him in 1864 to the deanery of Cork, which had been held by his grandfather forty years before. At Cork he took up his residence close to the house in which he had been born. In 1865 he was elected Donnellan lecturer at Trinity College. A year later (1866) he was also appointed dean of the Chapel Royal, Dublin, and he divided his time between the two deaneries of Cork and Dublin. The Church Congress was held in Dublin in 1868, and Magee's opening sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral, on the 'Breaking Net,' was one of his greatest successes in the pulpit. In the same year he preached before the British Association at Norwich on 'The Christian Theory of the Origin of the Christian Life,' and a few months later he was promoted, on the recommendation of Mr. Disraeli, then prime minister, to the see of Peterborough. He was consecrated at Whitehall on 15 Nov. 1868.

On 15 June 1869 Magee made a celebrated speech in the House of Lords in opposition to the second reading of the bill for the disestablishment of the Irish church. He condemned the bill as unjust, impolitic, and against the verdict of the nation. The effort, which was loudly applauded, placed his fame as a parliamentary orator quite as high as his reputation as a preacher. Lord Salisbury stated publicly that he had heard from the greatest authorities that they considered it the finest speech ever delivered by any living man in either house of parliament. Although Magee was an active member of convocation, he intervened only at intervals in parliamentary debates, and then always with effect. When in 1876 Lord Shaftesbury was appealing to the bench of bishops for aid in procuring legislation for the absolute prohibition of the practice of vivisection, Magee, with characteristic readiness and freedom from fanaticism, explained his inability to lend his support in an unpremeditated speech of forty minutes' duration, in which he made effective use of his early study of medicine. He completely carried his hearers with him, although he offended the fanatical opponents of vivisection. Two measures which he introduced into the House of Lords he was not destined to see become law. One was for the regulation of 'church patronage;' the other was for protecting infant life by regulating 'infant insurance,' which he introduced a few months before his death.

Magee ruled the diocese of Peterborough wisely and vigorously, and although his strong hand occasionally provoked opposition and jealousy, his efficiency was appreciated by both clergy and laity. He still preached with all his former spirit, and from 1880 to 1882 was select preacher in the university of Oxford. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford in 1870, and presided over the Church Congress at Leicester in 1880. A serious illness in 1883 evoked the widest sympathy not only in his diocese, but throughout the kingdom.

In January 1891 he was selected, with every sign of enthusiastic approval, to succeed Dr. William Thomson [q. v.] as archbishop of York. He was enthroned in York Minster on 17 March, but he died while on a visit to London to attend a committee of the House of Lords on his Infant Insurance Bill, on 5 May following. He was buried on 9 May in the burial-ground of Peterborough Cathedral. Magee married, in August 1851, Ann Nisbitt, second daughter of Charles Smith, rector of Arklow. She, with three sons and three daughters, survived him, dying on 5 May 1901. Two elder children died young.

Magee was one of the greatest orators and most brilliant controversialists of his day. In his oratory, which Lord Beaconsfield described as persuasive, clearness and terseness of expression were accompanied by withering power of sarcasm, much logical reasoning and humorous illustration, and his full-toned voice was capable of sounding every gradation of feeling. In private society his faculty of witty retort was exercised without restraint, and easily placed him in the first rank of conversationalists. Although his religious views were always of an evangelical tone, they broadened considerably in later years. He viewed with disfavour ritualistic prosecutions; but all fanatical excesses in religion were abhorrent to him. His faith was too robust to tolerate artificial aids to Christian virtue or belief. Yet his sincerity attracted the two extremes of thinkers, the unquestioning believer and the honest intellectual sceptic. He had little sympathy with the eccentricities of teetotal fanatics and other social reformers, and some remarks in his latest speeches that he would rather see England free than sober, and that under certain circumstances betting was not wholly sinful, led to much misconception, but were fully consistent with his masculine hatred of exaggeration and misapplied enthusiasm.

Magee was the author of many speeches and addresses, separately issued. His chief published collections of sermons were: 1. 'Sermons at St. Saviour's, Bath,' 1852. 2. 'Sermons at the Octagon Chapel, Bath,' 1852. 3. 'The Gospel and the Age,' 1884. He also issued in a series called 'Helps to Belief,' 1887, a volume on 'The Atonement,' 1887; and two further selections from his sermons, edited by C. S. Magee, called respectively 'Christ the Light of all Scripture,' 1892, and 'Growth in Grace,' 1891, with a volume of 'Addresses and Speeches,' 1892, appeared posthumously.

[Private information; Times, 6 May 1891; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1891; Burke's Peerage, 1891; Men of the Time, 1891; Foster's Alumni Oxon. A full Memoir by the present writer appeared in 1896.] J. C. M-l.

**MAGELLAN** or **MAGALHAENS, JEAN HYACINTHE** de (1723–1790), scientific investigator, was lineal descendant of the great Portuguese navigator, Ferdinando Magalhaens, who discovered in 1520 the passage to the Pacific Ocean through the straits bearing his name. He is said, indeed, to have been the navigator's great-grandson, but this is quite impossible (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1790, pt. i. p. 184). He is also claimed as a near relative of Gabriel Magalhaens and of Antonio Magalhaens. The former, a well-known jesuit missionary, travelled over China from 1640 to 1648, till he was carried to the court of Pekin, where he resided till his death in 1677. The latter, Antonio Magalhaens, accompanied the papal legate, Mezzabarba, from China to Rome in 1721–6. De Magellan signed his letters 'Jean Hyacinthe de Magellan,' but his proper name was João Jacinto de Magalhães (see *Biog. Universelle*, xxvi. 113). Although Lisbon was his reputed birthplace, there is reason for supposing that he was born at Talavera in 1723. On the title-page of his translation of Cronstedt's 'System of Mineralogy,' 1788, he assumed the appellation 'Talabrico-Lusitanus' (*ib.* p. 120). He seems to have been brought up at Lisbon, where he became a monk of the order of St. Augustine, and was pursuing his studies in the Portuguese capital when the city was destroyed by the great earthquake of 1755, an event which he could never recollect without shuddering (*Monthly Review*, lix. 140). Magellan obtained a wide reputation as a student of chemistry and mineralogy and other branches of natural science. When forty years old he abandoned the monastic life in order to devote himself to wider philosophical research. About 1764 he appears to have reached England and was in communication with Da Costa of the Royal Society in 1766 (see Nichols, *Illustrations of Literature*, 1831, vi. 498), but for some time he acted as tutor to various young foreigners of distinction on continental tours, an occupation for which his powers as a linguist, in Latin and almost all modern European languages, specially fitted him. While travelling on the continent he made the acquaintance of the leading scholars of the day, especially in the Netherlands. 'All the Literati in Europe knew something of his merit, and the most noted of them were desirous to know more' (*Gent. Mag.* l.c.)

Magellan was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1774, and was a corresponding member of the academies of science in Paris, Madrid, and St. Petersburg. His book on English reflecting instruments, published in Paris and London, 1775, was declared by Lalande (*Bibl. Astron.*) to be the most complete work on the subject at that period. In June 1778 Magellan was at Ermenonville, the seat of the Marquis de Gerardin, and there, with M. du Presle, visited Jean-Jacques Rousseau a few days before his death on 2 July. He added a postscript describing his visit to Du Presle's 'Relation des derniers Jours de J. J. Rousseau,' London, 1778. Magellan definitely settled in London soon afterwards. He still maintained an animated correspondence with the chief French, Italian, and German physicists, and endeavoured to establish a system by which they might communicate to one another the results of their investigations of special subjects. He was for some time engaged in superintending the construction of a set of astronomical and meteorological instruments for the court of Madrid, which he described in 1779; and he also published descriptions of apparatus for making mineral waters and of some new eudiometers for testing respirable air.

He devoted his last years to perfecting the construction of instruments for scientific observation, such as thermometers and barometers, &c. Among the most notable of his mechanical devices was a clock which he made for the blind Duke of Aremburg, which indicated by the strokes of various bells the hours, half-hours, quarters, and minutes, the day of the week, of the month, of the moon, &c.

Among Magellan's friends was the Hungarian Count de Benyowsky. About 1784 the count borrowed a large sum of Magellan, and was soon afterwards shot as a pirate by the French in Madagascar. Magellan gave the count's memoirs to William Nicholson, who published them in English in 1790. Magellan's French version of the memoirs appeared after his death, and the latest letters of Magellan to Benyowsky were published in the Hungarian writer Jokai's new edition of the count's memoirs. Magellan never recovered the money lent to the count, and suffered much from the loss. He died on 7 Feb. 1790, after more than a year's illness. He was buried in Islington churchyard, having many years previously renounced the Roman catholic religion. 'His height was about six feet two inches, a bony and rather bulky man, plain in his dress, unaffectedly mild and decent in his whole demeanour.'

Magellan's chief works are: 1. 'Collection de différens Traités sur des Instrumens d'Astronomie,' &c., 4to, 1775–80. 2. 'Description des Octants et Sextants Anglois,' dedicated to Turgot, 1775. 3. 'Description of a Glass Apparatus for Making Mineral Waters,' &c., 1777; 3rd edit. 1783. 4. 'Description et Usages des nouveaux Baromètres pour mesurer la Hauteur des Montagnes et la Profondeur des Mines,' 1779. 5. 'Essai sur la nouvelle Théorie du Feu élémentaire, et de la Chaleur des Corps,' 1780. 6. 'An Essay towards a System of Mineralogy,' &c., 1788. 7. 'Mémoires de Maurice Auguste, Comte de Benyowsky,' &c. (posthumous), 1791. He also wrote various articles in 'Journal de Physique,' 1778–83.

[Gent. Mag. 1788 p. 77, 1790 p. 184, 1799 p. 434, 1818 pt. ii. p. 115; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 48 et seq.; Monthly Review, lix. 410; Dodsley's Annual Register, xxi. 132, xxxii. 196; Brit. Mus. Cat., art. 'Magalhaens, João Jacinto de.']

S. P. O.

**MAGEOGHEGAN, CONALL** (*fl.* 1635), Irish historian, born in Westmeath, was descended from Cucochrich Mac Eochagain, the third son of Donnchadh, chief of Cinel Fhiachach. He became head of the sept of this clan, which was settled at Lismoyny, co. Westmeath, and there translated into English a volume of Irish annals, of which the original is not now extant. They are sometimes called 'The Annals of Clonmacnois,' and extend from the earliest times to 1408. He undertook the work for his kinsman, Turloch Mac Cochlain of Delvin, co. Westmeath, and finished it 30 June 1627. The translation is into good English of the time, and the Irish names are phonetically rendered into English; thus, Nial Glundubh is written Neal Glunduffe, and Gormflaidh is written Gormphley. Several manuscript copies exist: one in the British Museum, one in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, and one at Monasterevan, co. Kildare, in Lord Drogheda's library. On a blank leaf of a fifteenth and sixteenth century manuscript, which probably belonged to Mageoghegan, and is now in the British Museum, is an entry in Irish in his hand and signed by him, headed 'Iongnad mor, 1635,' 'great marvel, A.D. 1635.' It gives an account of a great hailstorm in that year, on 25 March, in the King's and Queen's Counties. The hailstones were four inches round, a hen was slain and both her legs broken by them at

Ballymacgillamuire, two grey-backed crows were killed, a woman's headdress was knocked off, a farm labourer's feet were blistered from the blows they received. The stones sank two inches into the earth, and went to the bottom of ponds. The manuscript contains several other autograph entries illustrating his kinship and reading. Mageoghegan knew Michael O'Clery [q. v.], who began the 'Reim Rioghraidhe' in his house at Lismoyny, in the parish of Ardnurcher, co. Westmeath. O'Curry and O'Donovan both thought that the original manuscript of Mageoghegan's translation was in the possession of Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.], but never succeeded in seeing it.

[O'Donovan's Preface to Annals of the Four Masters, Dublin, 1851, he also quotes large fragments of the translation in his notes; O'Curry's Lectures on MS. Materials of Ancient Irish History, Dublin, 1873; Miscellany of Irish Archæological Soc. Dublin, 1846, p. 182; Add. MS. 30512, ff. 15 *b*, 17, 72, 73, 74, in Brit. Mus.] N. M.

**MAGHERAMORNE**, first Baron (1823–1890), politician. [See Hogg, Sir James Macnaghten McGarel.]

**MAGILL, ROBERT** (1788–1839), Irish presbyterian clergyman, son of George Frederic Magill and Sarah Boyd, was born on 7 Sept. 1788 in the village of Broughshane, near Ballymena, co. Antrim. When he was ten years old the Irish rebellion broke out, and in his manuscript autobiography there are some vivid pictures of the scenes which he witnessed in connection with it. After attending local schools taught by pedagogues named O'Hara, Alexander, and Millan, he himself became a teacher, first at Ballyportre, near Loughguile, in his native county, and afterwards in Broughshane. In 1811, having determined to study for the church, he placed himself under the tuition of the Rev. John Paul, D.D., of Carrickfergus, and in 1813 matriculated in the university of Glasgow, walking, according to the custom of Ulster students of that day, to Donaghadee, a distance of over thirty miles, thence crossing, in a passage of twelve hours, to Portpatrick, whence three days were spent in walking to Glasgow. He gained several honours, graduating M.A. at the university in 1817, and in addition to his proper professional studies attended several of the medical classes. His poetical gifts had already manifested themselves, and two poems which he wrote while at college, 'The Fall of Algiers' and 'Currie's Elegy,' were thought worthy to be recited by the public orator. During the long vacations he taught school in Broughshane. On 11 Aug. 1818 he was licensed by the presbytery of Ballymena, in connection with the synod of Ulster, and on 20 June 1820, having received a unanimous call, after four Sundays of 'trial,' was ordained in Antrim as assistant and successor to Alexander Montgomery, minister of Mill Row presbyterian church there. He soon acquired reputation as a preacher. 'He had a vivid imagination, and certain tones of his voice were so exquisitely tender that when touching on particular subjects he could almost at once melt an auditory into tears' (Reid, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland*, 1st edit. iii. 555, note). His congregation increased greatly under his care, and a very large new church was built for its accommodation. In the church courts, which were then agitated over the Arian controversy, Magill sided strongly with the orthodox party. At the suggestion of Dr. Henry Cooke [q. v.], the leader of the evangelicals, he wrote in 1828 'The Thinking Few,' Belfast, 1828, the work by which he is best known. It is a satirical poem of considerable power, directed against the Arians, and had a very large circulation. It was published anonymously. Six years later he published his 'Poems on Various Subjects, chiefly Religious,' Belfast, 1834, some of which are marked by a deep vein of poetic sentiment. Several of them had previously been printed separately in Glasgow. Some of Magill's unpublished pieces possess even higher merit than those which have been printed. He died on 19 Feb. 1839, and is interred in the churchyard of Donegore. He was married in 1823 to Ann Jane, daughter of Samuel Skelton, agent to Lord Massereene, by whom he had a son, William John, who died in childhood, and a daughter, Sarah, who became wife of Robert Young, esq., an eminent Belfast civil engineer.

[Manuscript Autobiography and Journals in the possession of his grandson, R. M. Young, esq., B.A., C.E., Belfast.] T. H.

**MAGINN, EDWARD**, D.D. (1802–1849), Irish catholic prelate, son of Patrick Maginn, a farmer, and Mary Slevin, his wife, was born at Fintona, co. Tyrone, on 16 Dec. 1802, and was educated at the Irish College in Paris. He was ordained priest in Ireland in 1825, and appointed to the curacy of Moville, co. Donegal. Some time afterwards he took an active part in a public discussion held at Londonderry between champions of the protestant and Roman churches. In 1829 he was appointed to succeed his uncle as parish priest of the united parishes of Fahan and Deysertegny. At this period he ardently joined in the agitation for the repeal of the union. On 18 Aug. 1845 he was appointed coadjutor to Dr. John MacLaughlin, bishop of Derry, and was nominated to the see of Ortosia, in the archbishopric of Tyre, *in partibus infidelium.* The election was confirmed by the pope on 8 Sept., and Maginn was consecrated in the cathedral at Waterside on 18 Jan. 1846. An enthusiastic politician, he zealously promoted all the nationalist and clerical movements of his time. He gave evidence before Lord Devon's commission on the occupation of land in Ireland, wrote a series of letters on tenant right, and published 'A Refutation of Lord Stanley's Calumnies against the Catholic Clergy of Ireland' (reprinted at Dublin, 1850, 12mo). Lord Stanley (afterwards fourteenth earl of Derby) had stated in 1847 that in Ireland there was a fatal breach between the Roman catholic clergy and the law, and that the confessional was conducted with a degree of secretness, and carried to an extent, dangerous alike to the civil government and the peace of the country. Maginn died on 17 Jan. 1849, and was buried in the catholic cathedral at Londonderry. A highly eulogistic and inflated 'Life' of him by Thomas D'Arcy McGee, with selections from his correspondence, was published at New York, 1857, 8vo.

[Life by McGee; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 322.] T. C.

MAGINN, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1793–1842), poet, journalist, and miscellaneous writer, was born at Marlboro's Fort, Cork, on 10 July 1793, and was the son of a private schoolmaster in the city. His precocity in classical study was remarkable; he is alleged to have entered Trinity College, Dublin, at the age of ten; but this is impossible, as he graduated B.A. in 1811. A poem composed during his undergraduate days, and entitled 'Æneas Eunuchus,' is said to have attracted great attention by its boldness and eccentricity; but it does not appear whether it was in Latin or English, or whether it was circulated in manuscript or in print. Returning to Cork, he assisted his father in his school, and carried it on after the latter's death in 1813. In 1819 he obtained the degree of LL.D. at Trinity College, and began to contribute to the 'Literary Gazette' and 'Blackwood's Magazine,' commencing the long list of his articles in the latter with a wretched parody of 'Christabel,' and continuing it with one of his cleverest performances, a rendering of 'Chevy Chase' into doggerel Latin verse. Contributions to both periodicals followed thick and fast, those to 'Blackwood' under the assumed name of R. T. Scott, and at first with no claim for remuneration. In 1821, however, he went over to Edinburgh, and introduced himself to his publisher, through whom he soon became acquainted with the leading Edinburgh literati of the tory camp. At this time he frequently adopted the signature of 'Morgan O'Doherty,' and most contributions with internal evidence of an Hibernian origin may be ascribed to him, though his biographer, E. V. H. Kenealy [q. v.], appears to doubt the genuineness of the greater part of the mock epic, 'Daniel O'Rourke,' attributed to him, a portion of which he certainly wrote. He also indited exceedingly clever poems and songs in Latin, classical and canine, attacked Byron in verse and prose, pointing out his indebtedness to Miss Lee's 'Canterbury Tales' for the plot and much of the language of 'Werner,' took Moore's style off inimitably, and perpetrated a parody of 'Adonais' more inept, if possible, than his previous parody of 'Christabel.' He has the credit of having suggested the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ;' the motto was certainly his selection and translation, and some of the raciest passages may be confidently ascribed to him. He also appears to have assisted Theodore Hook in the 'John Bull,' though the precise date and precise extent of his contributions are doubtful. These literary labours were probably not conducive to the prosperity of his school, which, if Kenealy can be trusted, he had previously conducted with success. At all events, in 1823 he made up his mind to relinquish it and try his fortune as a literary adventurer in London. He had just united himself to Ellen Cullen, described by Jerdan as an excellent woman, though she appears in a less favourable light in the biography of Letitia Elizabeth Landon [q. v.]

Maginn began his London career under brilliant auspices. His connection with 'Blackwood' and the 'Literary Gazette' recommended him to Murray, who thought for a time of entrusting him with the biography of Byron, but must soon have discovered that Maginn wanted the first qualification of a biographer, interest in his subject. He had little heart and less faculty of admiration, and himself confesses in the 'Noctes' that he cared nothing for Byron's poetry in comparison with his literary feuds. Maginn as biographer from this point of view was conceivable, but Murray as publisher was not, and the materials were soon withdrawn. Murray nevertheless enlisted him in his abortive journalistic enterprise, 'The Representative,' but Maginn, according to an anecdote related by S. C. Hall, and confirmed by an allusion in a letter from Lockhart, speedily incurred disgrace by yielding to what was becoming his besetting failing of intemperance. He was sent off to Paris as foreign correspondent, but, says Dr. Smiles, 'proved better at borrowing money than writing articles.' He was brought back as editor of the lighter portion of the paper at 700*l.* a year, and is accused of having hastened its inevitable catastrophe by imprudent paragraphs. While at Paris he had begun a novel apparently more serious and elaborate than usual with him, which David Macbeth Moir, to whom the chapters were shown by Blackwood, considered 'full of power, originality, and interest.' It was never completed, and appears to be lost. Returning to England, he became joint editor of the 'Standard' along with Dr. Stanley Lees Giffard [q. v.], a position which would have insured him a competence but for the unfortunate habits which not only destroyed his health and his means, but overstrained the forbearance and confidence of his creditors. His powers nevertheless were still unimpaired, as he proved by his irresistibly grotesque and delightfully absurd extravaganza, 'Whitehall, or the Days of George IV,' 1827, and a singular contrast, the dignified and impressive story of 'The City of the Demons' in 'The Literary Souvenir' for the following year. It was intended as the forerunner of a series of rabbinical tales which never appeared. Maginn's editorial connection with the 'Standard' does not seem to have been of long duration, and it was probably upon its termination that he formed a less reputable and more permanent one with the 'Age,' then edited by the notorious C. M. Westmacott.

The suspension for some unexplained reason of his contributions to 'Blackwood' in 1828 left him free for the most memorable of his undertakings, the establishment of 'Fraser's Magazine' in 1830. Having allied himself with Hugh Fraser, a clever Bohemian of the day, from whom, and not from the publisher, the magazine received its appellation, Maginn walked with his confederate into the shop of James Fraser (*d.* 1841) [q. v.], produced a quantity of manuscript ready for the printer, and arranged on the spot for the appearance of the periodical. The first three or four numbers were principally from Maginn's pen, but he never acted as editor. The new magazine was in the main an imitation of 'Blackwood,' whose characteristic features it equalled or surpassed; but the junction of Carlyle, Thackeray, and other men of genius, soon gave it an independent character, and for many years it stood decidedly at the head of English monthlies. None of its features, probably, was more generally popular than Maginn's 'Gallery of Literary Characters,' where his humorous letterpress, made incisive by the necessity for condensation, kept pace with Maclise's perfectly inimitable sketches, enough of caricatures to be laughable, enough of portraits to be valuable memorials of the persons depicted. Maginn wrote at his best; his parodies of Disraeli and Carlyle are especially excellent. His deliberate unfairness to political and literary adversaries passed unnoticed, if not applauded, at a time of violent excitement. 'The Fraserians' and the 'Report on "Fraser's Magazine"' were also remarkable contributions; others, though even more amusing, were founded on practical jokes which a man of refined feeling would not have permitted himself. Resuming his connection with 'Blackwood' in 1834, he wrote for it 'The Story without a Tail,' and his masterpiece in humorous fiction, 'Bob Burke's Duel with Ensign Brady.' In 1836 his coarse and unjustifiable attack—credibly stated to have been written in an hour in Fraser's back-parlour, 'when the whole party were heated with wine'—upon the Hon. Grantley Berkeley's worthless novel of 'Berkeley Castle' led to a most brutal assault upon the publisher by the exasperated author, and to a duel between him and Maginn, in which shots were thrice exchanged without effect [see BERKELEY, G. C. G. F.] The following year, 1837, is indicated by Maginn's biographers as the commencement of his decadence, when his constitution began to yield to the effects of prolonged dissipation, and his embarrassments amounted to absolute bankruptcy. His literary talent, nevertheless, for a time showed no signs of decay. Drawing upon the stores of erudition which he must have accumulated while yet at Cork, he produced about this time his mock review of Southey's 'Doctor,' justly described by Professor Bates as 'a farrago of Rabelaisian wit and learning,' and his three essays on the 'Learning of Shakespeare,' 'brilliant in treatment and discursive in illustration,' says the same critic, 'though leaving Farmer's essay where it found it.' The pleasantness of Maginn's disquisition is somewhat marred by his aggressive tone towards his predecessor, and the unfounded notion under which he seems to labour, that ignorance of the classics was imputed to Shakespeare as a defect. He also contributed essays on Shakespeare, as well as other articles, to 'Bentley's Miscellany,' the prologue to which was written by him. In 1838 he began to publish in 'Fraser' his 'Homeric Ballads,' versified episodes from the 'Odyssey,' whose value depends entirely upon the point of view from which they are regarded. As exercises in the ballad style of poetry they are exceedingly clever, and justify Matthew Arnold's character of them as 'genuine poems;' but if intended as restorations of the genuine spirit of Homer, they deserve all the withering scorn heaped upon them by the same critic as dismal perversions of the Homeric spirit. They certainly served to explode the conception of Homer as a kind of Greek 'Blind Harry.' If this service on Maginn's part was unintentional, it must be admitted that his notes display much scholarship and much acuteness. They were considerably abridged when the ballads were published separately in 1850, and the editor also allowed himself liberties with the text. A much more successful, though much less known experiment, followed in 1839: a series of reproductions of Lucian's Dialogues in the form of blank-verse comedies. Here the tone throughout is most felicitous, but the general effect was too refined for the average reader; and while the 'Homeric Ballads' have been reprinted and much discussed, the Lucianic comediettas have disappeared without leaving a trace, except Peacock's manifest imitation in his version of the 'Querolus.' It is even said that some were returned to him by the publisher of the magazine, a liberty which Fraser would not have presumed to take a few years before. Maginn was evidently going down. The death of L. E. Landon, over whose life he had, inadvertently or otherwise, thrown so deep a shadow [see LANDON, L. E.], is said to have occasioned him intense grief. He wrote more than ever in the 'Age' and 'Argus,' compromised what little character for consistency he possessed by contributing at the same time to the radical 'True Sun,' and eventually gave the full measure of his political cynicism in the 'Tobias Correspondence' in 'Blackwood,' which he declared to contain 'the whole art and mystery of editing a newspaper.' This clever production was written while hiding from bailiffs in a garret in Wych Street. His circumstances were indeed desperate; he had broken with 'Fraser;' the conservatives, perhaps on account of his connection with disreputable journalism, refused to assist him by place or pension; private aid from the king of Hanover, Sir Robert Peel, Lockhart, Thackeray, and others, proved insufficient; thrown into a debtors' prison, he was compelled to obtain his discharge as an insolvent, and emerged broken-hearted and in an advanced stage of consumption. He retired to Walton-on-Thames, where he died on 21 Aug. 1842. His last moments should have been cheered by a munificent donation of 100*l.* from Sir Robert Peel, but there is reason to believe that this was never communicated to him. Lockhart wrote his epitaph in lines whose superficial burlesque cannot conceal their real feeling. Two years afterwards, 'John Manesty,' a novel of Liverpool life in the eighteenth century, was published in his name by his widow, with a dedication to Lockhart. Editorship and dedication should insure its genuineness, but it is utterly unworthy of his powers, and, though illustrated by Cruikshank, has fallen into total oblivion.

Maginn's biographers, S. C. Hall excepted, have dealt kindly with him, but his character is scarcely a more agreeable spectacle than his life. His dissipation might be forgiven, but it is not so easy to overlook the discredit he brought upon the profession of letters by his systematic want of principle, his insensibility to the courtesies and amenities of life, in a word, by the extreme debasement of his standard in everything but scholarship. Thackeray's portrait of him as 'Captain Shandon' in 'Pendennis' is probably the best which we possess; the vague encomiums of his other friends, Lockhart's epitaph excepted, seem mainly prompted by good nature. His faculties were undoubtedly extraordinary; they were those of an accomplished scholar grafted on a brilliant improvisatore, the compound constituting a perfectly ideal magazinist. Exuberant to the verge of extravagance, he could provide inexhaustible entertainment on any number of topics; his humour made the most ephemeral trifles interesting for the moment, and his learning and critical discrimination gave weight to his more serious disquisitions. His extreme facility inevitably prejudiced him as an artist. He has left only two works of imagination perfect in their respective styles: 'The City of the Demons,' and 'Bob Burke's Duel with Ensign Brady,' perhaps the raciest Irish story ever written. Half a dozen more like it would have won him a high reputation. Some of his critical papers are valuable; in others, such as that on 'Lady Macbeth,' he seems inspired by the spirit of paradox; 'O'Doherty's Maxims' are a piquant parody of Rochefoucauld; but he will probably be best remembered by the 'Gallery of Literary Characters' as republished by Professor Bates, where Maginn's sarcastic personalities, Maclise's pictorial mastery, and the editor's genial erudition combine to make 'the threefold cord that is not soon broken.' His 'Miscellanies' were edited in five volumes by Dr. Shelton Mackenzie, New York, 1855–1857, and a selection in two volumes was edited by R. W. Montagu, London, 1885.

[Memoirs prefixed to Shelton Mackenzie's and R. W. Montagu's editions of Maginn's Miscellanies; Memoir, with engraved portrait after Samuel Skillen of Cork, in the Dublin University Magazine, January 1844, by E. V. Kenealy, assisted by D. M. Moir; Irish Quart. Rev. September 1852; Bates's Memoir in his edition of the Maclise Portrait Gallery; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Read's Cabinet of Irish Lit.; Notes and Queries, series i–ii.; S. C. Hall's Book of Memories, p. 158; Gillies's Memoirs of a Literary Veteran; Jerdan's Autobiog.; Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections; Smiles's Memoir and Corresp. of John Murray.] R. G.

**MAGLORIUS**, Saint (495?–575), second bishop of Dol in Brittany, was son of Umbrafel, the younger son of Emyr Llydaw, who was descended from a royal family of the district of Meath in Ireland (*Lib. Landav.* ed. Evans and Rhys, p. 6). His mother was Afrella, elder daughter of Meurig ab Tewdrig, king of Glamorgan (R. Rees, *Welsh Saints*, p. 218). St. Sampson [q. v.] and St. Malo are called his first cousins, the former being son of his father's elder brother, Amwn Ddu, king of Grawegin, in Armorica, by Anna, elder sister of Maglorius's mother, while the latter was son of his father's sister, Derwela (Lobineau, ed. Tresvaux, ii. 45). Maglorius was born in Britain after the general emigration of Armorican saints under Cadfan (R. Rees, p. 253), and, like Sampson, was educated from his infancy in the college of St. Illtyd, at Llantwit Major (*ib.* 179, 256).

Maglorius returned to his parents from St. Illtyd in early youth and stayed with them till his seventeenth year, when his father fell dangerously ill, and St. Sampson came to visit him. Like his uncle Amwn and his father Umbrafel, who both, according to the 'Liber Landavensis,' took the monastic habit, Maglorius probably accompanied Sampson to St. Peirio's monastery on an island near Llantwit, of which Sampson became abbot on the death of Peirio (*Lib. Landav.* pp. 12 sqq.) By Sampson's care Maglorius was ordained deacon (*Acta SS.* Oct. x. p. 782). Subsequently, at a date variously given as about 521 (Hardy, *Cat. of Materials*, i. 158) or 550 (Williams, *Dict. Eminent Welshmen*, s. v. 'Sampson'), Sampson and Maglorius returned to Armorica, landing at Aleth, now St. Malo. Under the protection of Childebert, king of Neustria, they preached along the coast, and Sampson founded monasteries for his converts, and the chief of them was doubtless at Dol, in the diocese of Rennes (*ib.*; see under Sampson).

Maglorius was placed at the head of one of Sampson's religious communities near Dol, and by him was ordained priest and subsequently bishop. On the death or retirement of Sampson, the date of which it is impossible to fix, the care of the monastery fell upon Maglorius, probably as episcopal abbot (Haddan and Stubbs, *Councils*, ii. 76, note *a*). He was now nearly seventy, and was eager to retire to the solitude he had been taught in Wales to regard as the fit conclusion to a saintly life. At the end of three years he left Dol in the charge of a monk, Budoc, and retired to Jersey. But his retreat soon became known, and his hermitage grew into a monastery for sixty-two monks. He subjected himself to a rigorous fast, ate only after sunset on ordinary days, and nothing at all on Wednesdays and Fridays. He would eat nothing but barley-bread and pulse, adding a little fish on Sundays and festivals. For six months before his death he lived continuously in the church. When a famine threatened to destroy the monastery, it was proposed that the sixty-two should go out in couples to Ireland and Wales, to seek for a subsistence, but this idea Maglorius rejected as destructive of discipline. Their necessities were soon afterwards relieved, and his devotion was thus rewarded. He is said to have been about eighty years of age when he died on 24 Oct. 575. His body was removed to the priory of Lehon in the diocese of St. Malo, near Dinan, in 857, and thence his relics were removed with those of Sampson to Paris in the tenth century, for fear of the Northmen. St. Maglorius's relics remained in the collegiate church of St. Bartholomew, which changed its name to St. Maglorius. This church had a chapel in the Rue St. Denis, dedicated to St. Maglorius. In 1138 the mother-church removed to the Rue St. Denis, and the collegiate church resumed its name of St. Bartholomew. In 1572 Catherine de Medicis gave the church of St. Maglorius in the Rue St. Denis to some nuns, and the priests moved with their relics to the church of S. Jacques du Haut-Pas in the Faubourg du Midi, which took the name of St. Magloire, still retains it, and is famous as the house of the French Oratorians, who acquired it in 1621 (Baillet, vii. 372).

It has been said that the hymn 'Cœlo quos eadem' was written by Maglorius, but it is really the work of Jean-Baptiste Santeul (*Hymni Sacri et Novi*, p. 212, ed. 1698), who took the name of Maglorianus, having been in the seminary of St. Magloire. It was inserted in the Paris Breviary of 1758 as a hymn for All Saints' day.

Hardy (*Descr. Cat.* i. 158) gives a list of the manuscript lives of Maglorius. Baldric of Anjou, bishop of Dol in the twelfth century, wrote lives of the early bishops of his diocese, and parts of his manuscript have been translated in Le Baud's 'Histoire de Bretagne,' but he did not write the manuscript from which the Bollandists have printed their version of Maglorius's life (*Acta SS. Bened.* sæc. i. 223, and 24 Oct. x. 782). Surius used the same manuscript, but introduced amendments of his own (SURIUS, 24 Oct.) It is anonymous, and there is some uncertainty as to its date. The authors of the 'Histoire Littéraire de la France' (vi. 540 sq.) show that it was originally written in the tenth century. Perhaps it was copied and retouched by a thirteenth-century author (BAILLET, *Vies des Saints*, vol. vii. 24 Oct.), but the absence of any account of the translation of Maglorius's relics and the use of the title archbishop in speaking of Sampson and Maglorius are internal evidence for the earlier date. The 'Histoire Littéraire' considers it nevertheless worthless as history, because of the large miraculous element the author has thought fit to introduce. The Bollandists, in a learned 'Commentarius prævius' (*Acta SS.* Oct. x. 24, p. 772), justly consider the criticism too severe; much of the biographer's professedly historical matter can be supported from Welsh sources.

[Regestum Landavense, Achau y Saint, and other Welsh Genealogies quoted by Rice Rees in Welsh Saints, and W. J. Rees in Cambro-British Saints; Acta Sanctorum, 24 Oct. x.; Dictionary of Christian Biography.] M. B.

MAGNUS, THOMAS (*d.* 1550), ambassador, said by Wood to have been a foundling, and called at first 'Among us,' was really the son of John and Alice Magnus, and born at Newark-on-Trent, Nottinghamshire. Wood is probably correct in saying that he was 'a doctor from beyond the sea,' as he incorporated in a doctor's degree at Oxford in 1520. He had already attracted the favourable notice of the court, and became archdeacon of the East Riding of Yorkshire in 1504, upon the promotion of Richard Mayhew [q. v.] to the see of Hereford. At the beginning of Henry VIII's reign he was chaplain to the king and one of the royal servants. Before Flodden he was employed in carrying money to the army, and for the rest of his life was occupied in border affairs. He had many acquaintances in Scotland, with whom he was constantly corresponding, and duly reporting the information he thus acquired to the privy council. His chief associates in the work were Dacre and Williamson. In February 1513-14 he was at Edinburgh, and on 17 Jan. 1514-15 he wrote to the pope on behalf of Gavin Douglas [q. v.], who was trying to obtain the see of Dunkeld. This he probably did to please Queen Margaret, who sent her commendations to him about the same time, and was always friendly to him; he had some share in the management of Margaret's English property (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, ed. Brewer, II. i. 48, ii. 3335, 4677, III. i. 166). In the north he acted as a receiver for Wolsey (*ib.* II. i. 250). In October 1515 he was with Dacre at Harbottle, Northumberland, when Queen Margaret was delivered of a daughter, and sent accounts of the mother's health to Henry. On 30 May 1516 he was one of the commissioners to arrange the terms of the Scottish treaty, and in January 1516-17 negotiated a prolongation of the truce. He obtained a grant of the deanery of the collegiate church of St. Mary in Bridgenorth Castle, Shropshire, on 14 Aug. 1517, and, 1 Sept. 1518, was a commissioner to make inquiries in Yorkshire for concealed wardships and marriages; and in May 1519 he was in Edinburgh again as the bearer of a letter from Henry to James V. As a king's chaplain he was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520; he seems also about this time to have become a member of the privy council. The king had given him a Welsh rectory in 1519, and in 1520 added the office of receiver of the lands of the king's wards and a canonry of Windsor. A valuable survey, which he drew up as receiver of the Duke of Buckingham's lands in 1521, is preserved in the Record Office (*ib.* III. i. 1286).

Magnus, however, was mainly employed on the border. He was acting in 1523 as paymaster of the forces there, and was called treasurer of wars in the north, attending to the navy accounts at times (*ib.* IV. i. 162). In September 1524 he was sent with Roger Ratcliffe on a mission to Scotland (*ib.* IV. i. 162, 729, 767, Wolsey's instructions). Their business was to reconcile, if possible, Margaret and Angus, to counteract French influence, and to propose a marriage between James V and the Princess Mary. The queen, however, was obstinate. The ambassadors unwisely took part in Angus's riotous proceedings, and were rebuked by the queen for their interference. They left for England on 29 Nov. without having accomplished their ends. Further preferment had been meanwhile bestowed on Magnus. On 7 May 1521 he had become prebendary of North Kelsey, and on 25 March 1522 of Corringham in Lincoln Cathedral. He was also made master of the chapel of St. Mary, near York Cathedral.

Magnus in February 1524-5 acted as mediator between Angus and the queen, and behaved, as Gilbert Kennedy, second earl of Cassillis [q. v.] said in writing to Wolsey, 'like a wise and true man.' A definitive treaty with Scotland was concluded by Magnus on 15 Jan. 1525–6, but he remained in the north as a member of the Duke of Richmond's council at York, seeking in correspondence with Scotsmen to oppose the French policy, and at the same time helping to keep peace on the border. James was well disposed towards him, and wrote, 8 Jan. 1526–7, to ask him for 'ratches' and bloodhounds.

On 11 Dec. 1529 he became custodian of the hospital of St. Leonards at York. He also had the living of Bedale, Yorkshire, and a house at Sibthorpe, Nottinghamshire, which Wolsey borrowed when going to Southwell, 18 April 1530. His duties, however, were hardly religious, and he was excused on 11 Feb. 1530–1 from observing the statute of 21 Henry VIII as to residence of spiritual persons. What religious opinions he had seem to have been at the service of the king. He wrote to Cromwell, 1 July 1535, that he had been actively engaged in his archdeaconry in spreading the king's views as to the papal jurisdiction, taking with him an Austin friar who was a good preacher, and preparing a book, of which he circulated 140 copies among the clergy. He resigned his canonry in 1547 and his prebend in 1548, died at Sessay in Yorkshire 28 Aug. 1550, and was buried in the church there. His brass is reproduced in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32490, v. 41. From a note in his will it has been assumed that at one time he was domestic chaplain to Thomas Savage, archbishop of York [q. v.] He had founded a chantry and free school at Newark-on-Trent in 1529 for the benefit of himself, his parents, and his sisters. Some of his letters will be found in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 24965, 32646, 32651, and 32655.

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 82; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Hamilton Papers, i. 8, 10, 96, 635, ii. 433, 489; Rymer's Fœdera, xiii. 549, 566, 788; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ed. Throsby i. 403; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 53.] W. A. J. A.

**MAGRAIDAN, AUGUSTIN** (1349–1405), hagiologist and annalist. [See MACGRADOIGH.]

**MAGRATH, JOHN MACRORY**, in Irish Eoghan MacRuadhri MacCraith (*fl.* 1459), Irish historian, was born in Munster of a family of hereditary men of letters, other members of which mentioned in the Irish chronicles are: Eoghan (*d.* 1240), poet; Ruadhri (*d.* 1342), historian; Maelmuire (*d.* 1390), poet, author of a long lament on the death of Domhnall MacCarthy; Thomas (*d.* 1410), chief poet of Thomond, son of Maelmuire; Diarmait (*d.* 1411), chief poet of Thomond, son of Gilla Isa; Aedh Og (*d.* 1426), chief poet of Thomond, plundered by Sir John Talbot in 1415; Oengus (*d.* 1461), poet. John MacRory became chief historian to the Dal Cais in Thomond. He wrote a history of the wars of Thomond from 1194 to 1318, called 'Cathreim Thoirdhealbhaigh.' This is not a chronicle, but a finished historical composition, giving a very full account from contemporary sources of the long struggle for the possession of Clare with the De Clares, which ended in the defeat and death of Robert de Clare and his son, and the final expulsion of the Normans and their allies at the battle of Disert O'Dea in 1318. Important events are celebrated in verse, which is as good as the admirable prose which makes up the great part of the book. The best existing copy is one made by Andrew MacCuirtin [q. v.] for Teigne MacNamara of Ranna in 1721 (H. 1. 18, in library of Trinity College, Dublin); an imperfect copy, made in 1509, is in the library of the Royal Irish Academy. The 'Cathreim' has been translated by Standish Hayes O'Grady.

Subsequent members of the literary family of Magrath were: Flann (*d.* 1580), poet, son of Eoghan, author of a poem on Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], beginning 'Eolach me air mheirge an iarla' ('I know the standard of the earl'), of verses on death, and of a poem on the woes of Ireland; and Eoghan (*fl.* 1620), poet, author of verses on the death of Donough O'Brien, fourth earl of Thomond.

[Manuscript translation of Cathreim Thoirdhealbhaigh, kindly lent by the author, S. H. O'Grady; O'Curry's Lectures, vol. i.; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan.] N. M.

**MAGRATH, MEILER** (1523?–1622), archbishop of Cashel, was probably born in co. Fermanagh. He had an hereditary connection with the church, or at least with church-lands, for his father, Donough Gillegrowmoe, was in possession of Termon Magrath and Termonamongan in cos. Tyrone, Donegal, and Fermanagh (letter to Walsingham, 7 July 1584, *State Papers*). Termon Magrath is interesting as containing St. Patrick's Purgatory. An old building believed to have been erected by Meiler is still standing in the parish of Templecrone, co. Donegal (HILL, p. 183). Magrath became a Franciscan friar, and spent much of his early life in Rome, whence he was sent on special missionary duty to Ireland. According to O'Sullevan, he went through England with the express purpose of showing the pope's letters and of accepting bribes for his adhesion to the Reformation; but this, though not incredible, is hardly probable. On 12 Oct. 1565 he was appointed bishop of Down and Connor by papal provision, but the temporalities were practically at the disposal of Shane O'Neill, whom he visited in August 1566 along with Archbishop Richard Creagh [q. v.] (*Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 44). In May 1567 Magrath went to the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney, at Drogheda, and then, or soon afterwards, professed himself ready to conform and to hold his bishopric of the queen. In September 1570 he was appointed to Clogher and restored to the temporalities; but he could have made little of them in the then state of Ulster. In February 1571 he was made archbishop of Cashel and bishop of Emly, and no fresh appointment was made to Clogher until 1605. John Merriman became legal bishop of Down in 1569, but Magrath still held on under the pope. He was in England in 1570, and had a fever there. In July 1571 he imprisoned friars at Cashel for preaching against the queen, and they were forcibly, or perhaps collusively, liberated by Edward Butler. James Fitzmaurice Fitzgerald [q. v.] informed Magrath that if they were not released he would burn everything and everybody connected with him to ashes. In 1572 Magrath brought accusations against Ormonde himself, but no one believed him. During the succeeding years, and to the end of the Desmond war, he was generally resident in his province, making himself useful to the government, and intriguing all the time with the rebels. He was not always successful in keeping in with both sides, for in 1575 he was attacked and badly wounded by a rebel kern on his way to Dublin. The papal patience was at last exhausted, and he was deprived of Down and Connor in March 1580 'for heresy and many other crimes' (Brady, i. 265). He had thus been nine years a papal bishop and an Anglican archbishop at the same time.

In October 1582 Magrath went to England with a strong letter of recommendation from the Irish government, as having continually given most useful information about the rebels. He complained of poverty, saying his archbishopric was worth only 98*l.* The sees of Waterford and Lismore were given him *in commendam*—not without misgivings on Burghley's part—and he held them till 1589. In 1584 he found himself strong enough to arrest Murrough MacBrian, papal occupant of his see of Emly. MacBrian died in Dublin Castle two years later; nor is this the only service of the kind recorded of Magrath, though he was said secretly to favour recusants. In March 1589 he wrote strongly recommending the Kerry undertaker, Sir William Herbert (*d.* 1593) [q. v.] He lost the bishoprics of Waterford and Lismore in this year, but they were restored to him in 1592 on the death of Bishop Wetherhead. In 1591 Magrath went to England without leave from the Irish government, and in his absence many grave charges were made against him, the truth of which did not stop his preferment (*Irish State Papers*, October 1591). He offered his ministrations to O'Rourke on the scaffold at Tyburn, but they were contemptuously rejected. The archbishop's cousin, Dermod Magrath—or Creagh as he is generally called—was in Ireland from 1582 until after Queen Elizabeth's death: he was papal bishop of Cork, with legatine authority in Munster. Meiler kept on good terms with his kinsman, and sometimes expressed anxiety about his own soul. He sought credit from the government for giving information, but took good care that Creagh should not be captured (to his wife, 26 June 1592, *State Papers*; Brady, ii. 89). It was his habit to talk of repentance and of possible reconciliation with Rome. In 1599 he was taken prisoner by Tyrone's son Con, but the rebel earl peremptorily ordered the release of his archiepiscopal 'friend and ally,' no one but the pope having 'authority to lay hands on his person, nor any other priest whatever.' Magrath is said to have promised Hugh O'Neil, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], 'to return from that way [i.e. protestantism], saving only that he could not but take order for his children first, seeing he got them.' Con O'Neill released the archbishop upon conditions, including a money payment; the O'Meara's son, who was related to Mrs. Magrath, was one of the securities (*Cal. of Carew MSS.*, 29 March, 3 April 1599). In 1600 Magrath was in London, and on the whole satisfied Cecil of his good faith, though appearing a turbulent person. His many requests were ordered to be granted as far as possible, and a pension to be paid him. He returned to Ireland with the unfortunate 'Queen's Earl' of Desmond. In the following year Cecil complained that he was said 'very irreligiously to suffer his church to lie like an hogsty.' He had lost much by the war, but was not so poor as he pretended, and the secretary besought Carew to expostulate with him respecting his neglect of episcopal duty, 'even for the honour of Her Majesty and God's church, wherein he hath so supreme a calling' (Cecil to Desmond, *ib.* 25 Jan. 1601).

Under James, as under Elizabeth, Magrath was serviceable to the government, but his shortcomings were too great to pass quite unpunished. On 20 Feb. 1604 Sir John Davies told Cecil that Magrath was 'a notable example of pluralities,' having 'in his hands four bishoprics, Cashel, Waterford, Lismore, and Emly, and three score and ten spiritual livings.' In 1607 Archbishop Thomas Jones of Dublin gave further details, adding that, as a rule, no provision was made for divine service in his dioceses, and that those parts scarcely knew whether there was a God. Six months later Magrath was half persuaded, half forced to resign Waterford and Lismore, where he had made shameful havoc with the connivance of nominal chapters. He alienated Lismore to Raleigh for a nominal price, and kept the capitular seal of Cashel in his own hands. He was induced to accept 'Killala and Achonry in the remotest part of Connaught, which sees have been long void, as no one of worth would take them by reason of their small value.' Several small grants were made at the same time, but Magrath complained in 1610 that he had not received actual possession of the two sees. In 1608 a jury found that he had declared Tyrone wronged about the Bann fishery, and had credited him with 'a better right to the crown of Ireland than any Irishman or Scottishman whatsoever.' He denied the charge and demanded a trial, but the indictment was not proceeded with. In 1609 he was at war with George Montgomery, bishop of Derry, Clogher, and Raphoe about the lands of Termon Magrath, which were granted to his son James in the next year. At this time he generally lived on his property in Ulster, improving his talent for intrigue, and in 1610 William Knight was appointed his coadjutor at Cashel. Knight did not stay long in Ireland, having disgraced himself by appearing drunk in public. Magrath was very fond of whisky himself. Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester [q. v.], reported that Magrath was stout and wilful, his coadjutor simple and weak, with a bad pulpit delivery, and that neither of them was likely to act for the good of the church (to Salisbury, 4 Feb. 1612, *State Papers*). In 1611 Killala and Achonry were fully granted as promised. In 1612 Chichester condemned Magrath's evil influence, but took no decided steps against him from fear of his intriguing nature and his influence among the Ulster Irish. In 1613 he attended parliament in Dublin, and he lived till December 1622. Ware says he died in his hundredth year, and he had held his bishopric for nearly fifty-two years. He was buried in his own cathedral at Cashel, and some curious Latin lines of his composition, which were printed by Harris, are still legible on his monument. Magrath was twice married; and by his first wife, Anne or Amy O'Meara of Lisany in Tipperary, who never became a protestant, he had several sons and daughters (Cotton, i. 12), whom he enriched with the spoils of the church. Some of the sons adhered to their mother's creed.

It has been maintained that Magrath returned to the church of Rome before his death, and Brennan professes to prove this conclusively. But the documents relied on only show that the Franciscan provincial had hopes of his conversion in 1612. Another Franciscan, Mooney, who wrote in 1617, says: 'Magrath is still alive, extremely old and bedrid; cursed by the Protestants for wasting the revenues and manors of the ancient see of Cashel, and derided by the Catholics, who are well acquainted with the drunken habits of himself and his coadjutor Knight. Nevertheless there is some reason to believe that he will return to the church; and if I be not misinformed he would now gladly exchange the rock of Cashel for the Capitoline, where he spent his youth' (Meehan, p. 81). He certainly kept on the best possible terms with his first wife's co-religionists, and let his papal rival, Kearney, live quietly in Cashel, though he might easily have arrested him. O'Sullevan says he did not try to proselytize, nor to hunt down priests. His simony, rapacity, and evil example did incalculable harm to Irish protestantism, and Strafford spoke truly of the 'ugly oppressions of that wicked bishop Melerus.'

[Calendars of Irish State Papers, Eliz. and Jac. I; Calendar of Carew MSS.; Morrin's Patent Rolls, Eliz. vol. ii.; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, vols. i. iii. iv.; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Brady's Episcopal Succession, vol. i.; O'Sullevan's Hist. Catholicæ Hiberniæ; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vols. ii. iii.; Meehan's Franciscan Monasteries, ed. 1872; Brennan's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Ireland, ed. 1864; Cardinal Moran's Spicilegium Ossoriense, vol. i.; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Strafford Letters, vol. i.]

R. B-l.

**MAGUIRE, CATHAL MACMAGHNUSA** (1439–1498), Irish historian, was born in 1439 on the island of Loch Erne, called in modern Irish Ballymacmanus, but in old writings Seanait, and by the English Belleisle. He was eldest son of Cathal, son of Giollapatraic. His paternal great-grandfather was Maghnus, whence his name MacMaghnusa, and Maghnus's father was Donn Carrach, who died in 1302, the first lord of Fermanagh of the Sil Uidhir, a tribe which included the MacAmhalgaidhs, MacMaghnuses, and MacCaffraidhs, as well as the Maguires. Cathal became chief of the MacMaghnus sept of the Maguires. He took orders and became rector of Inishkeen, a church in upper Loch Erne, canon of Armagh, and in 1483 archdeacon ('fer ionait epscoib,' erroneously translated 'coadjutor' by O'Dono-

VAN, iv. 1242) of Clogher. He collected a fine library of manuscripts, and compiled the history variously known as 'Leabhar airisin bhaile mec Maghnusa' (*Annala Rioghachta Eireann*, 1498), as 'The Historical Book of Ballymacmanus,' as 'Annales Senatenses' (Harris's edition of WARE, p. 90), and as 'Annals of Ulster' (ed. Hennessy, Rolls Ser. 1887). This valuable work, which owes its latest title to the fact that it gives the fullest account of the affairs of Ulster, begins with the reign of Feradach, A.D. 60, and extends to the commencement of 1498. Like the book afterwards composed by the O'Clerys, and commonly known as 'The Annals of the Four Masters,' it is written in the form of an annual register, giving a summary of the events of each year, with characters of some of the more important men who had died. The author gave minute attention to chronology, and with his aid the errors of other Irish historical writers may often be corrected. Two vellum manuscript copies are extant: Rawlinson 489 in the Bodleian, and H. 1. 8 in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, where there is also a transcript of this manuscript made by E. O'Curry in 1841. The part from 431 to 1056 was published with translation and notes by W. M. Hennessy in 1887, under the direction of the Royal Irish Academy, but without any mention of the codex used for the edition. Further volumes of this edition are to appear, edited by the Rev. B. MacCarthy. Continuations of these annals to 1604 are also extant. Cathal is stated by Paul Harris [q. v.] to have written additions to the 'Felire' of Oengus, and annotations to the 'Register of Clogher.' He was famous for his hospitality no less than for learning, and Rory O'Cassidy, who was the first continuator of his annals, and who knew him, says 'he was a precious stone, and a bright gem, and a shining star, and a treasury of knowledge, and a fruitful branch of the Canon law, and a fountain of charity and meekness and mildness, and a dove in cleanness of heart and chastity, and the person to whom the learned and the pilgrims and the poor of Ireland were most thankful—one full of grace and knowledge in every science to the time of his death, in law, divinity, physic, and philosophy, and in Irish attainments.' He died of small-pox at Ballymacmanus, co. Fermanagh, 23 March 1498, at the age of fifty-nine.

[Annala Rioghachta Eireann, ed. J. O'Donovan, vols. iii. iv.; Sir J. Ware's Writers of Ireland, Dublin, 1704; E. O'Curry's Lectures on the Manuscript Materials of Ancient Irish History, p. 83, App. xlii.; E. O'Reilly in Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820.] N. M.

**MAGUIRE, CONNOR or CORNELIUS**, second BARON OF ENNISKILLEN (1616–1645), born in co. Fermanagh, was son of Sir Bryan, who was created a peer on account of his own and his father's loyal adherence to the English crown when resisting those chiefs of Fermanagh who supported Tyrone. His mother was an O'Neill. He is said to have been partly educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, but did not matriculate in the university. He succeeded to the peerage in 1634, and attended the parliament which met in Dublin on 16 March 1639–40. Carte says he was a dissipated young man, who had impaired what was still a very considerable estate, though only a small part of the territory over which his ancestors held sway. Being in Dublin during the session in February 1640–1, he gave ear to the suggestions of Roger More [q. v.], who had conceived the idea of raising catholic Ireland while the English government was busy with Scotland. Having first sworn him to secrecy, the tempter reminded Maguire that he was 'overwhelmed in debt,' that rebellion alone gave him a chance of regaining his ancestral estates, and that there was no other chance of maintaining their religion against the oppression intended by the English parliament. Being married to a lady of the Pale, Maguire was valued as much for his influence among her connections as for his own importance in Ulster. In August 1641 he first heard of the plan for seizing Dublin Castle; but it was settled to do nothing till close upon winter, for then help from England would be long delayed. Discontented officers of Strafford's army furnished ready tools. It was vaguely supposed that Richelieu would help the Irish, but the chief hope of the conspirators rested on Colonel Owen Roe O'Neill, who served the king of Spain in the Low Countries. The rising was fixed for 23 Oct., but the folly of Hugh MacMahon [q. v.] disclosed the plot on the night of the 22nd. Roger More escaped, but Maguire, who throughout was rather a dupe than a leader, was captured, with MacMahon and Colonel Reade (afterwards Sir John and gentleman of the bedchamber), who had served the king in Scotland. The two latter were racked, but Maguire admitted all the material facts without torture on 26 March 1642, and made a fuller voluntary statement some six months later. In June Maguire, MacMahon, and Reade were removed to the Tower of London, and treated there with great rigour. Eleven months later they were transferred 'to the noisome prison of Newgate, and there kept close prisoners, without any maintenance, having not one penny to buy themselves food;' but they were not allowed quite to starve. In October

1643 Reade escaped—perhaps there was no great wish to keep him—when Maguire and MacMahon were sent back to the Tower, with a weekly allowance of seven shillings each. In August 1644 both prisoners escaped, suspicion falling upon persons about the Spanish embassy, but were retaken within six weeks. After many delays Maguire was brought to trial in the king's bench before Mr. Justice Bacon in February 1644–5.

MacMahon had been already hanged, but the peerage in Maguire's case made a difficulty. There were several precedents for trying in England treasons committed in Ireland. That being admitted as good law, it was easy to show that an Irish peer was a commoner in England, and as such Maguire was tried. Many points of law were raised, but the facts were patent, and he was sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. After conviction, Prynne, who was one of the prosecuting counsel, urged the prisoner to 'confer with some godly ministers,' but Maguire would have only a Roman catholic priest, and none was allowed. Sir John Clotworthy [q. v.], who had been at school with him, was present in court and behaved humanely. On the cart at Tyburn Maguire was cruelly harassed about religious matters, but he remained firm. He carried in his hand some curious papers, partly of a devotional character, with directions as to how he should bear himself (*Contemp. History*, i. 644). He declared that he forgave all his 'enemies and offenders, even those that have a hand in my death,' and that he died a Roman catholic.

Maguire married Mary, daughter of Thomas Fleming of Castle Fleming [?Queen's County], by whom he had a son. The chieftainship of Fermanagh during the civil war fell to his brother Rory, who was killed in the winter of 1648. Descendants direct or collateral were long called Barons of Enniskillen in the service of France or of James II. The last titular lord was a retired captain of Lally's regiment at the outbreak of the revolution in 1689.

[Carte's Ormonde, bk. iii.; State Trials, vol. i. ed. 1742; Nalson's Collections, vol. ii.; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; O'Callaghan's Irish Brigades, vol. i. The most important documents concerning Lord Maguire are collected in vol. i. of the Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, and in vol. iv. of the Confederation and War in Ireland, both edited by Mr. Gilbert.]

R. B-l.

**MAGUIRE, HUGH**, Lord of Fermanagh (*d.* 1600), was eldest son of Cuconnaught Maguire (*d.* 1589) and Nuala, daughter of Manus O'Donnell. One of his earliest exploits was to attack and plunder a party of Scots who had in 1587 made a raid upon co. Down under his own auspices and those of Sir Arthur O'Neill. For some unknown reason Maguire fell upon his former friends on their return to Erne, killing and wounding many of them (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1586–8, pp. 146, 175, 179). He was also repeatedly in trouble with the English. In 1586 he appears to have surrendered and was pardoned on agreeing to pay five hundred beeves to the queen: two hundred of these were appropriated by Sir John Perrot [q. v.] as his perquisite for making Maguire a captain, but the lord-deputy's part of the bargain was not fulfilled (*ib.* p. 507). Although three pledges for Maguire's loyalty were placed in Dublin Castle, he entered in 1588 into league with O'Rourke, the Burkes, and the Spaniards (*ib.* 1588–92, p. 54). He was implicated in a plot of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone (1540?–1616) [q. v.], to murder Con MacShane O'Neill, who petitioned the lord deputy for protection. In 1589, on the death of his father, Maguire succeeded to the estates held by his ancestors since 1302. These were situated in co. Fermanagh, and the position of a considerable portion of them on the islands of Lough Erne gave Maguire an almost impregnable retreat; he considered himself able to hold his country against any power in Ireland. Other of the Maguires, however, were eager to rid themselves of his supremacy, and were willing to join the English with that object (*ib.* p. 199). Maguire defied the Dublin government, and replied to the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], when told that he must allow the queen's writs to run in Fermanagh, 'Your sheriff shall be welcome, but let me know his *eric* [i.e. price due to his relatives in case of his death], that if my people should cut off his head, I may levy it upon the country.' He said he had paid three hundred beeves to the deputy on the understanding that no sheriff should be appointed in his country. Nevertheless, a Captain Willis was made sheriff of Fermanagh; he maintained a force of a hundred men, and gathered as many more followers about him. Maguire in 1590 drove Willis and his men into a church and besieged them there. They were only saved from death by the intervention of Tyrone. Consequently the lord deputy invaded Fermanagh, declared Maguire to be a traitor, and took Enniskillen (Cox, *Hibernia Anglicana*, i. 402; Fynes Moryson, *Itinerary*, ii. 12). Not discouraged by this reverse, and incited by the primate, Edmund Magauran [q. v.], although Tyrone declared against him, Maguire straightway invaded Connaught. Near Tulsk he fell in with Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] during a dense fog. The cavalry on either side were close together before they recognised the situation. Bingham's men at first took to flight, and were hotly pursued by Maguire; but on arriving at 'the camp and fortification where the governor was,' the English troops 'turned upon Maguire and pursued him until he had reached the middle of his forces' (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 1938). Bingham lost only William Clifford; on the other side were killed among others Magauran, Cathal Maguire, and Felim McCaffry. Maguire now retreated into Fermanagh with considerable spoil (Cox, i. 447–8).

During the next few years Maguire alternately acknowledged and defied the government. Towards the end of 1593 he was wounded in an attempt to prevent Bagnall and Tyrone from crossing the Erne. In June 1594, in conjunction with Hugh Roe O'Donnell, he invested Enniskillen, and when Bingham endeavoured to raise the siege, intercepted and defeated him at the Arney river in an engagement called Bel-Atha-nam Briosgaidh, or the Ford of Biscuits. Enniskillen surrendered to Maguire immediately afterwards. Next year he devastated Cavan, and was publicly declared a traitor (Fynes Moryson, ii. 16; Cox, i. 447). On the outbreak of Tyrone's war Maguire took vigorous action; he shared in the victory of Clontibert, and commanded the cavalry at Mullaghbrack in 1596, when the Anglo-Irish were defeated with great loss. Later in the year he sent in his submission (Fynes Moryson, ii. 17), but in 1598 he was again in arms, and held command at Bagnall's defeat at Yellow Ford. In 1599 he joined in a raid upon Thomond, and took Inchiquin Castle. Early in 1600 he commanded the cavalry in Tyrone's expedition into Munster and Leinster. But he was intercepted by Sir Warham St. Leger within a mile of Cork on 18 Feb. 1600 (*Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh*). An engagement followed, and in the course of it Maguire slew St. Leger, but his own wounds were so severe that he died a few hours afterwards. 'His foster-father, his priest, all the commanders of his regiment,' met their death on the field. 'Thus this auncient Traytor to her Ma$^{\text{tie}}$,' wrote Sir H. Power to the council, 4 March 1600, 'ended his dayes, hauing prosperously contynewed these xvj yeares, and being the meanes of drawing ye rest into action.' His death caused 'a giddiness of spirits and depression of mind in O'Neill and the Irish chiefs in general; and this was no wonder, for he was the bulwark of valour and prowess, the shield of protection and shelter, the tower of support and defence, and the pillar of the hospitality and achievements of the Oirghialla, and of almost all the Irish of his time' (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 2164–5). An ode, addressed to Maguire by his bard O'Hussey, has been forcibly rendered into English by James Clarence Mangan [q. v.] Maguire is said to have married a daughter of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone.

He was succeeded as lord of Fermanagh by his younger brother Cuconnaught Maguire, whom the 'Four Masters' style 'an intelligent, comely, courageous, magnanimous, rapid-marching, adventurous man, endowed with wisdom and personal beauty, and all the other good qualifications.' He accompanied Tyrone and Tyrconnel to the continent and died at Genoa on 12 Aug. 1608. Almost the whole of Fermanagh was confiscated after his departure and planted with English settlers.

[Calendar of State Papers, 1586–8, 1588–92, 1592–6, passim; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. passim; Camden's Annals; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary, ii. 12–17, 32; Annals of the Four Masters, vol. vi. passim; Burke's Extinct Peerages; Renehan's Collections; Stuart's Armagh, p. 285; Life and Letters of Florence MacCarthy Reagh; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Carew MSS.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] A. F. P.

**MAGUIRE, JOHN FRANCIS** (1815–1872), Irish politician, was eldest son of John Maguire, merchant, of Cork, where he was born in 1815. He was called to the Irish bar in 1843, but adopted the profession of a journalist. In 1841 he founded the 'Cork Examiner,' in support of O'Connell, and conducted the paper for many years. In 1847 he was brought forward as the repeal candidate for Dungarvan in opposition to Richard Lalor Sheil, who defeated him by only fifteen votes. After a second unsuccessful candidature (against Charles F. A. C. Ponsonby) he was returned at the general election of 1852; a petition charging him with corrupt compromise with his opponent was dismissed by a committee of the House of Commons, and he continued to represent the constituency until 1865. From 1865 till his death he represented the city of Cork. In parliament he acted with the party of independent Irishmen pledged to resist every government who refused to concede tenant-right, disestablishment, and other demands of the Irish nationalists. Offers of office were made to him by both English parties, but, unlike many of his friends, he steadily declined them. In 1857 he thus described the position of his party in parliament: 'They had voted Lord Derby out of office and Lord Aberdeen into it in 1853. They had displaced the Aberdeen cabinet on the motion for inquiry into Crimean disasters. They had also voted Lord Palmerston into office' (*Parl. Debates*, cxliv. 2424). Maguire was one of the small minority who voted in 1857 against the grant to the princess royal on her marriage, as being too large, and the same year declared himself in favour of the abolition of the lord-lieutenancy, 'when the right time comes and the right plan is proposed' (*ib.* cxlvi. 1086). In all debates on the Irish land question Maguire took a very prominent part. He seconded the proposal to read a second time G. H. Moore's bill on tenant right in 1856; himself brought forward a Tenants' Compensation Bill in 1858; accepted with modifications the government bill of 1860; and moved for a select committee to revise it in 1863, in which he was successful two years later, when his motion was seconded by W. E. Forster. Of this committee he was appointed chairman. He gave a general support to the land bill of 1870, stating his opinion that the delay in settling the question had been of benefit to the tenant (*ib.* vol. cxcix.) Maguire advocated with equal vigour improvements in the system of public education in Ireland, the abrogation of repressive laws, and the necessity of relieving distress in Ireland between 1862 and 1865. He also procured a reform of the Irish poor law, by which the period of settlement required for relief was reduced to six months. On 10 March 1868 Maguire, in moving a resolution on the state of Ireland, laid great stress upon the evils of the Irish church establishment, and elicited from Mr. Gladstone his first declaration against the establishment. Maguire gave the liberal ministry an independent support while they were dealing with the question, though he frequently pressed them on the subject of the treatment of the Fenian prisoners. In 1871 he gave notice of a motion in favour of home rule, but was persuaded not to proceed with it.

Questions of foreign policy also interested Maguire. In the discussions arising from the Crimean war, he spoke very earnestly in favour of Roebuck's vote of censure on the conduct of the war (*ib.* cxxxix. 997), and supported Mr. Whiteside's motion on the fall of Kars, strongly condemning the conduct of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. He took frequent part in the debates on repeal of the paper duties, approving the removal of the excise, while opposed to taking off the custom duty. In questions of foreign policy he was a strong upholder of the papacy, and denounced the policy of Palmerston and Russell as 'truckling and cowardice to great powers, and tyranny and oppression to small powers' (*ib.* clviii. 1407–10). On 7 May 1861 he was thanked by Lord Palmerston for his motion for papers with regard to the Ionian islands; his speech (of which the exordium was very eloquent) drew an exhaustive reply from Mr. Gladstone. Maguire was devoted to Pius IX, and visited him thrice at Rome. After his first visit in 1856 he published 'Rome and its Ruler,' for which the pope named him knight commander of St. Gregory. After his third visit he issued a third and much enlarged edition in 1870, under the title of 'The Pontificate of Pius IX.'

Maguire actively promoted local enterprise in Cork, his native place, endeavouring to introduce the linen industry into the south of Ireland, and obtaining from parliament a vote for the construction of a naval harbour at Cork. He was elected mayor of Cork in 1853, 1862, 1863, and 1864. In 1866 he spent six months in travelling through Canada and the United States, and published on his return 'The Irish in America,' which was largely quoted by Mr. Gladstone in 1868.

Meanwhile he was collecting materials for a history of the jesuits (never published), and under the stress of his literary and political work his health gave way. He died at Dublin on 1 Nov. 1872, and was buried at St. Joseph's cemetery, Cork. Maguire had been on friendly terms with the leaders of both political parties, and the national 'tribute' which was collected for his wife and children was contributed to by the home secretary (Henry Bruce, now Lord Aberdare), as well as by several conservative members. Queen Victoria was also among the subscribers. He is said to have been a brilliant *raconteur*.

Maguire was an able writer, as well as an energetic politician, and in addition to the works already mentioned he was author of: 1. 'The Industrial Movement in Ireland,' 1852 [1853]. 2. 'Father Mathew, a Biography,' 1863. 3. 'The Next Generation,' a novel in 3 vols. 1871. 4. 'Young Prince Marigold, and other Fairy Stories,' illustrated, 1873, 12mo.

[Cork Examiner, 2, 4, and 6 Nov. 1872, &c.; Times, 4 Nov.; Daily News, Dublin Evening Post, &c.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Justin McCarthy's Hist. of our own Times, iv. 240–3; Allibone's Dict. (Suppl.); Parl. Debates, vols. cxxiv–ccxiii. passim; Men of the Reign.] G. Le G. N.

**MAGUIRE, NICHOLAS** (1460?–1512), bishop of Leighlin, natural son of a priest, was born in Idrone, co. Carlow, about 1460. He was educated at Oxford, where he is said to have remained two years and three months with much profit, and to have taken one or more degrees (Wood, *Athenæ*, i. 15). On his return to his native country he was made prebendary of Hillard or Ullard, in the diocese of Leighlin, and was highly respected there for his assiduity in preaching, learning, and hospitality. On 21 April 1490 he was advanced by papal provision to the see of Leighlin, vacant by the death in 1489 of Milo Roche, whose life he wrote. Maguire died at Leighlin in 1512, and was buried in the church there. Dowling 'comendes him for hospitalitie and the number of cowes that he grased without losse (so well was he beloved) upon the woodes and mountaines of Knockbrannen,' and he is described as 'beinge in favour with the king and nobilitie of Leinster' (*Annals*, ii. 32).

Maguire is said to have commenced many works, but he only completed the 'Chronicon Hiberniæ' and 'Vita Milonis Episcopi Leighlinensis.' The former was materially useful to Dowling in the composition of his 'Annals.' Neither work seems now accessible. There is a drawing of his episcopal seal in the archives of Christ Church, Dublin.

[Ware's Ireland, i. 460; Dowling's Annals, ii. 32, who notes that Maguire's Life was written by Thomas Browne, his chaplain; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 15; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 499; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 381, 386, 400, v. 183; Brady's Episcopal Succession, i. 384; Nouvelle Biographie Générale.] A. F. P.

MAGUIRE, ROBERT (1826–1890), controversialist, born in Dublin 3 March 1826, was son of William Maguire of Dublin, inspector of taxes there, and was educated at Trinity College, where he graduated B.A. 1847, M.A. 1855, and B.D. and D.D. 1877. On Trinity Sunday 1849 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Nicholas' parish, Cork. In 1852 he became clerical secretary to the Islington Protestant Institute, which had for its object 'the awakening of Protestant Christians to the progress of Popery.' Maguire's efforts increased the number of members from six hundred to fourteen hundred. In a controversy with Frederick Oakeley, Roman catholic priest of Islington, and his schoolmaster, Mr. Weale, Maguire published in 1853 a pamphlet entitled 'The Early Irish Church independent of Rome till A.D. 1172,' which had a large sale. In July 1856 he was elected Sunday afternoon lecturer at St. Luke's, Old Street, and in the following October perpetual curate of St. James's, Clerkenwell, one of the few livings to which the parishioners themselves have the right to present. His election led to legal proceedings, and he was not inducted till 3 May 1857. While at Clerkenwell he soon became popular as a preacher and lecturer, and distinguished himself in a controversy with the National Sunday League. He was appointed morning lecturer at St. Swithin, Cannon Street, in 1864, and rector of St. Olave, Southwark, in 1875. He died at Eastbourne on 3 Sept. 1890. His first wife, Effie, died on 13 June 1864, and he married secondly, 5 Aug. 1869, Margaret Mary, daughter of Edward Erastus Deacon, barrister-at-law.

Besides numerous addresses, introductory prefaces, lectures, tracts, and single sermons, Maguire wrote: 1. 'Notes and Queries on the Keystone of Popery, the Creed of Pope Pius IV,' 1854. 2. 'Perversion and Conversion, or Cause and Effect,' 1854. 3. 'Transubstantiation, a Tractarian Doctrine, suggested by Archdeacon Wilberforce on the Holy Eucharist,' 1854. 4. 'Twenty Contrasts between the Sacrifice of the Mass and the Lord's Supper,' 1854. 5. 'What does Popery want here?' 1855. 6. 'The "Oxford Movement" Strictures on the "Personal Reminiscences" of Dr. Newman, Mr. Oakeley, and others,' 1855. 7. 'The Immaculate Conception of the B. V. Mary historically reviewed,' 1855. 8. 'A Chapter for the Living, a Memoir of a Student of King's College [T. A. S. Clack],' 1856. 9. 'The Discussion at Exeter Hall on the Sunday Question between R. Maguire and J. B. Langley,' 1858. 10. 'Man, his Likeness and his Greatness,' 1860. 11. 'Things Present and Things to Come: a Series of Lectures,' 1860. 12. 'The Miracles of Christ: Expositions, Critical, Doctrinal, and Experimental,' 1863. 13. 'Self, its Dangers, Doubts, and Duties,' 1863. 14. 'Mottoes for the Million,' twelve numbers, 1866. 15. 'St. Peter Non-Roman in his Mission, Ministry, and Martyrdom,' 1871. 16. 'Lyra Evangelica: Hymns Original and Selected,' 1872. 17. 'Sighs and Songs of Earth, and other Poems,' 1873. 18. 'Temperance Landmarks; a Narrative of the Work and the Workers,' 1880. 19. 'Melodies of the Fatherland,' translated from the German, 1883. He also edited 'Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, with Expository Lectures,' 1859, which went to six editions, and was translated into German; and 'A True Relation of the Holy War by J. Bunyan, with Annotations,' 1863; two editions.

[Drawing Room Portrait Gallery, 1859, portrait 14; C. M. Davies's Orthodox London, 1874, pp. 108–22; Times, 6 Sept. 1890, p. 7.] G. C. B.

MAGUIRE, THOMAS, D.D. (1792–1847), Roman catholic controversialist, born in 1792 on the lands of Turagan in the parish of Kinnawly, about three miles from Swanlinbar, co. Cavan, was son of Thomas Maguire, a member of one of the highest families of the Knockninny Maguires; his mother, Judith Maguire, was sister to Dr. Patrick Maguire, coadjutor bishop of Kilmore. He entered the college at Maynooth in 1814, and was ordained priest in September 1816 in the parish church of Templeport. After acting as curate to his uncle, Dr. Maguire, he was parish priest of Drumreilly from July 1818 till September 1825, when he was promoted to the parish of Ennismagrath. In 1827 he engaged with the Rev. Richard T. P. Pope in the lecture-room of the Dublin Institution in a public discussion respecting the distinctive doctrines of the Roman church. As usual on such occasions both sides claimed the victory. He succeeded Hugh O'Reilly as parish priest of Ballinamore in August 1835, and he was also dean of Kilmore. In 1838 he engaged in another polemical discussion, of nine days' duration, at Dublin with the Rev. Tresham D. Gregg. He died at Ballinamore on 2 Dec. 1847.

'He used to boast that he was the best shot, the best courser, the best quoit-player, the best breeder of greyhounds, pointers, and spaniels, and the best brewer of "scaltheen" in the whole county of Leitrim. He is supposed to have been poisoned by his housekeeper, together with his brother and sister-in-law' (*Gent. Mag.* March 1848, p. 334).

'Authenticated Reports' of his platform discussions appeared at Dublin in 1827 and 1839 respectively. The accuracy of the earlier report is attested by both the disputants. The second was published by Gregg. Maguire published his 'Lectures delivered in SS. Michael and John's Church, Lower Exchange Street, during the Lent of 1842,' 2nd edit. Dublin, 1842, 12mo.

[Catholic Directory for Ireland, 1848, p. 343; Cat. of Libr. of Trin. Coll. Dublin.] T. C.

**MAGUIRE, THOMAS** (1831–1889), classical scholar and metaphysician, first Roman catholic fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, born in Dublin 24 Jan. 1831, was the son of Thomas Maguire, a Roman catholic merchant, subsequently stipendiary magistrate in Mauritius. Young Maguire, after attending a school in Dublin, went at the age of fifteen with his family to the colony, but returned to enter Trinity College, Dublin, in 1851. He obtained a sizarship, but being a Roman catholic he could not hold a scholarship or fellowship. He gained high honours in classics and metaphysics, including the Wray prize in the latter (1853), and the Berkeley medal in Greek literature and composition (1857). In 1855 he graduated B.A. as senior moderator in classics and in philosophy. In the same year the board of Trinity College endowed non-foundation scholarships for the relief of those labouring under religious disabilities. Maguire competed, and was elected. In 1861 he obtained the law studentship at Lincoln's Inn, and in 1862 was called to the English bar. Although highly commended by Lord Westbury, he soon ceased to practise, and, returning to Dublin about 1866, set up as a private teacher in Trinity College. In 1868 he was presented by the college with the degree of LL.D., the payment of the usual fees being remitted as a mark of favour. In 1869 the chair of Latin in Queen's College, Galway, became vacant, and Maguire was appointed to it. In 1873 'Fawcett's Act' for the removal of religious disabilities in Trinity College and the university of Dublin was passed, and Maguire at once prepared to compete for a fellowship. He was elected on Trinity Monday, 24 May 1880, being then forty-nine years and five months old. His accession to the fellowship was hailed with universal rejoicing. He was personally known to all the fellows and to most of the students who had passed through college since 1851. He was held in high esteem for the courtesy of his manners, and was socially a charming companion. A special chair of classical composition was forthwith created for him, and in 1882 he vacated this to take the professorship of moral philosophy. Although no active politician, Maguire took some part in the transfer to the 'Times' newspaper of the 'Pigott' letters, which were published by the 'Times' in a series of articles called 'Parnellism and Crime' in 1887 [see Pigott, Richard], and he came to London early in 1889 to give evidence before the commission appointed by parliament to inquire into the truth of the statements made in those articles. He was fully convinced of the authenticity of the 'Pigott' letters. Before his examination in court took place he died in London on 26 Feb. 1889.

Maguire was a thorough idealist in philosophy, Plato and Berkeley being his chosen masters. His published works are: 1. 'Essays on the Platonic Idea,' 1866. 2. 'Essays on the Platonic Ethics,' 1870. 3. 'The Parmenides, with Notes, &c.,' Dublin University Press Series, 1882. 4. 'Lectures on Philosophy,' 1885. He contributed largely to 'Hermathena' and 'Kottabos;' and many of his translations in the latter have appeared in the volume of 'Dublin Translations,' edited by Professor Tyrrell.

[Personal knowledge; statements of surviving sister; Dublin Univ. Cal.] E. S. R.

**MAHOMED, FREDERICK HENRY HORATIO AKBAR** (1849–1884), physician, son of the keeper of a Turkish bath, was born at Brighton in April 1849. He began medical studies at an early age at the

Sussex County Hospital, and went thence to Guy's Hospital, where he obtained several prizes. He became a member of the College of Surgeons in 1872, and soon after became resident medical officer at the London Fever Hospital. In 1875 he was elected medical tutor at St. Mary's Hospital, and shortly after medical registrar at Guy's Hospital. While discharging the very laborious duties of this office he entered at Caius College, Cambridge, and used to go to Cambridge every evening by the last train in order to perform the pernoctation essential for keeping a term, returning to London by an early morning train. He had taken the degree of M.D. at Brussels, and in 1881 he graduated M.B. at Cambridge, taking no other degree, and in the same year he was elected assistant physician to Guy's Hospital. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He was the chief mover in the establishment of a system of obtaining information on diseases by means of replies to printed papers of questions forwarded to practitioners of medicine throughout the country, and worked most laboriously at this 'collective investigation.' He made many contributions to the 'Transactions of the Pathological Society' (vols. xxvi. xxviii. xxxii. xxxiv. xxxv. xxxvi. xxxvii. xxxviii.), of which the most important is one on the sphygmographic evidence of arteriocapillary fibrosis; and he wrote a long series of papers on the results of the use of the sphygmograph in the investigation of disease in the 'British Medical Journal.' To the 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society' he contributed a valuable paper on the early stages of scarlatinal nephritis, and also published many observations in the Guy's Hospital 'Reports.' He died of enteric fever on 22 Nov. 1884, at his house in Manchester Square, London. He had been married twice. He was a tall, muscular man, of a dark complexion, impulsive in manner, and possessed of extraordinary powers of work.

[British Medical Journal, 29 Nov. 1884; personal knowledge; Works.] N. M.

MAHON, VISCOUNT (1805–1875), historian. [See STANHOPE, PHILIP HENRY, fifth EARL STANHOPE.]

MAHON, CHARLES JAMES PATRICK, better known as THE O'GORMAN MAHON (1800–1891), Irish politician, was born at Ennis, co. Clare, on 17 March 1800. His father, Patrick Mahon, had taken part in the rebellious movements of 1798. His mother was the daughter of James O'Gorman of Ennis. Educated at a small clerical school in Dublin, and afterwards at Trinity College, where he matriculated in 1819 and graduated M.A. in 1826, The O'Gorman Mahon had barely attained his majority when in 1821, upon his father's death, he became a J.P. for co. Clare. A boldness of demeanour, rare in those days among Roman catholics, combined with a singularly handsome face and imposing stature to attract attention to him as a young man. Before 1826 he had become acquainted with O'Connell's famous lieutenant, Tom Steele, who introduced him to the Catholic Association, of which he soon became a member. He was one of the first to impress upon O'Connell the desirability of wresting Clare from William Vesey Fitzgerald [q. v.] on the latter's accepting office as president of the board of trade in the Duke of Wellington's administration in 1828, and, as soon as O'Connell had decided on the struggle, Mahon spared no pains to secure his victory. Not content with ordinary electioneering tactics, he exploited to the full the eccentric resources of his own picturesque personality. On the opening of the polling in the court-house, he suspended himself from a gallery over the heads of the gaping crowd below, attired in an extravagant national costume, and with a medal of the 'Order of the Liberators' on his breast. In a whimsical speech he declined to obey the high sheriff's direction that he should remove the badge. O'Connell was returned triumphantly at the head of the poll, 5 July 1828. On 17 Aug. 1830 he was himself elected M.P. for Clare along with Major William Nugent M'Namara, but was unseated on petition on a charge of bribery. Next year this place was filled by Maurice O'Connell. In the following general election in May 1831 The O'Gorman once more appeared as candidate in opposition to Major M'Namara, in whose interest O'Connell threw his influence. The O'Gorman was defeated, and the contest, which was conducted with some bitterness, resulted in a quarrel, never healed, between him and O'Connell. He now took up his residence at Mahonburgh, became a D.L. for his county, and a captain in the West Clare militia. In 1834 he was called to the Dublin bar, but did not practise, and in 1835 he set out on foreign travel. Paris was his first destination, and there he made the acquaintance of Talleyrand, and became a favourite at the court of Louis-Philippe. From Paris he proceeded to one European capital after another; and he travelled in Africa and the East, and was for a short time in South America before he returned to Ireland in 1846. He represented Ennis in parliament from 1847 until 1852, when on again offering himself as candidate he was defeated by Lord Fitzgerald.

The following years also were devoted to foreign travel. At Paris he interested himself in financial, literary, and journalistic projects, and proceeding thence to St. Petersburg he attracted the notice of the czar, who appointed him a lieutenant in his international bodyguard. Subsequently he hunted bears in Finland with the czarevitch, fought against the Tartars, travelled in China and India, and served under the Turkish and Austrian flags. About 1862 he returned to Paris, and afterwards made his way to South America. He served as general under the government during the civil war in Uruguay, had command of a Chilian fleet in the war with Spain, held the post of colonel under the emperor of Brazil, and took part in the American war on the side of the north. On returning once more to Paris, in 1866, he obtained a colonelcy in a regiment of chasseurs from Louis Napoleon, but, always restless, proceeded in 1867 to Berlin, where he became intimate with Bismarck and the crown prince, and mixed much in society. He reappeared in Ireland in 1871, and took part in the home rule conference of 1873. As a supporter of Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] he was in 1879 elected member for Clare, and was re-elected in 1880. In June 1887, after two years' absence from parliament, he was returned for Carlow, and that constituency he continued to represent until his death in Sidney Street, Chelsea, London, on 15 June 1891. In spite of his great age he retained all his faculties to the end, and his last public act was to repudiate Mr. Parnell, of whose treachery to the Irish cause he was convinced. He was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, within the O'Connell circle, on 21 June 1891. An oil portrait is in the possession of Mr. Charles Mahon Hagan of New Park, co. Clare.

The O'Gorman married in 1830 Christina, daughter of John O'Brien of Dublin, and had an only son, St. John, whose death on 22 Sept. 1883 was perhaps the greatest affliction of his life.

The O'Gorman Mahon was one of the last of the old race of dare-devil Irish gentlemen, and was more in his element upon the famous 'fifteen acres' than on the floor of the House of Commons. He fought thirteen duels in all; in how many the result proved fatal is not known. One of his duelling pistols bears two notches that seem significant, but he was able to say that he had never done anything to provoke a challenge; and to his gentleness of demeanour, in times of peace, all who knew him have borne testimony.

[The Parnell Movement, by T. P. O'Connor; obituary notices, 16 June 1891, in the National Press, Times, and Pall Mall Gazette; Sunday Sun, 20 June 1891; Saturday Review, 19 June 1891; Mr. Justin McCarthy in Black and White, 26 June 1891.] F. W. W.

**MAHONY, CONNOR, CORNELIUS,** or **CONSTANTINE**, called also Cornelius à Sancto Patricio (*fl.* 1650), Irish jesuit, was born in Muskerry, co. Cork. He resided at Lisbon, and Patrick Plunkett, titular bishop of Ardagh, and subsequently of Meath, made his acquaintance there between 1650 and 1660. John Serjeant, an English secular priest, who studied at Lisbon, also met him there. Both to Plunkett and Serjeant Mahony owned himself author of the small book which has alone preserved his memory, and to the former he gave a copy. The title-page of this volume is 'Disputatio Apologetica de Jure Regni Hiberniæ pro Catholicis Hibernis adversus hæreticos Anglos. Authore C. M. Hiberno Artium et Sacræ Theologiæ Magistro. Accessit ejusdem authoris ad eosdem Catholicos exhortatio. Francofurti Superiorum permissu typis Bernardi Govrani. Anno Domini 1645,' 4to.

The object of these treatises, which were really printed at Lisbon, is to claim Ireland for the Irish in the strictest sense, and to show that the kings of England had no right to it. 'The Irish Catholics,' says Mahony (p. 98), 'had a perfect right to cast off the heretic government as they did in 1641, and are still doing while I write. . . . The Portuguese did the same thing for the same reason in 1640, and chose for themselves King John IV, hitherto Duke of Braganza.' And he strongly advises the Irish (p. 103) 'never again to admit the yoke of English heretics, but to elect a Catholic King for themselves, who should also be a vernacular or aboriginal Irishman—vernaculum seu naturalem Hibernum.' The natives were exhorted to kill heretics, and to drive out even Irishmen who gave them any help.

In 1647, or perhaps earlier, some copies of this inflammatory book reached Ireland through France or direct from Portugal. One was found with John Bane, parish priest of Athlone, and the nuncio Rinuccini was called upon by the confederate catholics at Kilkenny to punish him. This the nuncio refused to do; but they had the book burned by the common hangman, and rigorous search for copies was made at Galway. Peter Walsh, by command of the supreme council, preached nine sermons running against it in Kilkenny Cathedral, all on the text Jer. ix. 12: 'Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth?' Rinuccini says (1 Oct. 1647): 'The great outcry was roused by the judges and lawyers, who abhor the proposition that the heretical king is not a legitimate sovereign, because this would bring overwhelming ruin on all who hold ecclesiastical property from him.' Complaints of Mahony's book were lodged at Lisbon by an English priest (perhaps John Serjeant). King John condemned it in December 1647, and it was made penal to possess a copy (Gilbert, i. 739). The author is described as 'Constantine Mahun, an Irishman . . . of the Company of Jesus called Cornelius of St. Patrick.' In the National Congregation of the Roman catholic clergy held in Dublin in June 1666, Walsh procured a unanimous decision in favour of burning the 'Apologia,' but it may be doubted whether this was done.

[Peter Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674, pt. ii. sec. xxii.; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, Engl. transl., Dublin, 1873; Irenæi [Belling's] Vindiciæ Catholicorum Hiberniæ, Paris, 1650, lib. ii.; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i.; Carte's Ormonde, bk. iv.; Smith's Hist. of Cork, bk. iii. ch. v.]

R. B-l.

**MAHONY, FRANCIS SYLVESTER**, best known by his pseudonym of Father Prout (1804–1866), humorist, born at Cork in 1804, was second son of Martin Mahony, a woollen manufacturer, whose factory at Blarney still flourishes. His mother was Mary Reynolds. He claimed descent from an old Irish family, the O'Mahonies of Dromore Castle, co. Kerry. After attending the jesuits' college at Clongoweswood, co. Kildare, he and a brother Nicholas entered the jesuits' college of St. Acheul at Amiens in 1812. Determining to become a jesuit, in spite of his father's desire that he should go to the bar, Francis was soon transferred to the seminary in the Rue de Sèvres in Paris, and having spent his two years' novitiate there or at the country house of the seminary at Montrouge, he proceeded to the jesuits' college at Rome. In due course he was admitted to the order. His remarkable facility in writing Latin verse and prose, and in speaking Latin, attracted the notice of his teachers at an early period, but an impatience of discipline roused doubts in the minds of his superiors as to his fitness for his vocation. The Abbé Martial Marcet de la Roché-Arnaud, an enemy of the jesuits, who seems to have met him and other jesuit students at Rome, credited him, on the other hand, in his 'Les Jésuites Modernes,' Paris, 1826, with all 'the fanaticism, the dissimulation, the intrigue, and the chicanery' usually deemed jesuitical characteristics. In August 1830 Mahony was appointed prefect of studies at the jesuits' college at Clongoweswood, and in October he was promoted to be master of rhetoric. His pupils included John Sheehan, a well-known writer under the pseudonym of 'The Irish Whisky-Drinker,' and Francis Stack (afterwards Serjeant) Murphy. In November Mahony accompanied his pupils on a coursing expedition across country to Maynooth. They were entertained on their return by John Sheehan's father at Celbridge, and at supper Mahony offended the parish priest, Daniel Callinan, by disrespectful remarks about Daniel O'Connell, for whom he always showed a total want of sympathy. He returned with his companions to Clongoweswood very late at night and half intoxicated, and his resignation consequently followed. After a short sojourn at the jesuits' college at Freiburg he went again to Italy. At Florence he was informed by the provincial of the jesuits that his association with the order was at an end. Mahony felt the indignity keenly, but showed no animosity against his former colleagues, whom he subsequently defended from conventional accusations in an essay called 'Literature and the Jesuits' (cf. Prout, *Reliques*). No longer a jesuit, he sought to become a priest. For two years he attended theological lectures at Rome, and in 1832 obtained, with some difficulty, priest's orders. In 1832 he was directed to join the Cork mission, and displayed courage and devotion as chaplain to a hospital in Cork during the cholera epidemic of that and the following year (*Hibernia*, 1 Feb. 1882; cf. Kent's Introduction). Anxious to obtain the erection of a new church, to be administered by himself, he came into collision with his bishop over some point of detail, and hastily severed his connection with his native city. He thereupon made London his headquarters, and soon abandoned the active exercise of his profession. On a few occasions he preached and conducted mass in the Spanish ambassador's chapel. But his tone of thought and conversation was unclerical. His interests were mainly literary, and, befriended by his fellow-townsman, William Maginn [q. v.], he readily adopted the bohemian mode of life that then characterised London literary society.

In April 1834 Mahony sent to 'Fraser's Magazine' an article entitled 'Father Prout's Apology for Lent, his Death Obsequies, and an Elegy.' A real Father Prout, parish priest at Watergrasshill, co. Cork, 'a man of quiet, simple manners,' was well known to Mahony in his boyhood, and died in 1830. But Mahony's 'Father Prout,' although located at Watergrasshill like the real personage of the name, is, for all practical purposes, a creation of Mahony's imagination, suggested to some extent by Goldsmith's 'Vicar.' For two years (1834–6) Mahony contributed, month by month, his 'Reliques of Father Prout;' accounts of fictitious episodes in Prout's career, with his views on life and literature. Very varied learning was offered, with engaging lightness (cf. *The Days of Erasmus*). In entertaining comments on current literature, Mahony, following the example of Christopher North, introduced Sir Walter Scott in conversation with Father Prout and his friends, or he parodied the style of Dionysius Lardner, or defended Harriet Martineau and Henry O'Brien from their critics, or explained his contempt for Bulwer-Lytton. But his original poems and playful translations into Latin, Greek, French, and English verse, with which he freely interspersed the papers, are their most attractive features. Campbell's 'Hohenlinden' turned into Latin sapphics, and Millikin's 'Groves of Blarney' in Latin, French, and Greek metres, are very clever *tours de force*. In the paper called 'The Rogueries of Tom Moore' Mahony renders some of Moore's best-known verses into Latin or French, and then wittily charges Moore with plagiarism. His translations into English verse, from Horace, Béranger, or Victor Hugo, from modern Latin poets, like Vida, and from Greek poets, like Simonides, are less pleasing. Here he often degenerates into a wordy jingle, which does injustice to his originals, and in his own lyrics, of which 'The Shandon Bells' is the best-known example, the same defect is apparent. The brilliance of the papers helped, however, to establish 'Fraser's Magazine' on a firm basis, and secured for their author a wide reputation. He regularly attended the meetings, at taverns or clubs, of the 'Fraserians,' the contributors to the magazine, and he came to know the most distinguished men of letters of the day. His 'Reliques' came to an end in 1836, and he collected them—representing that they were edited by a fictitious editor, Oliver Yorke—in two volumes in the same year, with illustrations by his friend and fellow-townsman Maclise.

In 1837 'Bentley's Miscellany' was founded, with Charles Dickens as editor, and on the first page of the first number appeared an original poem by Mahony, 'The Bottle of St. Januarius.' To the same number he contributed a clever French rendering of Wolfe's 'Burial of Sir John Moore,' which he entitled 'Les Funerailles de Beaumanoir,' and pretended to regard as the original of Wolfe's poem. A few pages later appeared Mahony's English parody of Chatterton, with translations into both Pindaric and Horatian verse. Some seventeen or eighteen poems followed in succeeding numbers, and he contributed a few readable notes to the edition of De la Boulaye de Gouz's 'Tour in Ireland in 1644,' which his friend Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.] published in 1837. Although Mahony enjoyed the convivial society which he found in the literary clubs of London, at Lady Blessington's house at Kensington, or with Harrison Ainsworth at Kensal Lodge, he was always of restless and uncertain temper. Towards the close of 1837 he abandoned London. In January 1838 appeared in 'Bentley's' some genial lines sent by him from Genoa—'A Poetical Epistle from Father Prout to "Boz."' After that date he made a long tour through Hungary, Greece, and Asia Minor, and only reached the south of France on his return journey in 1841. From Bordeaux he sent further verse to 'Bentley's Miscellany,' and in 1842 he took the publisher's part in the dispute between Bentley and Ainsworth. Despite his previous relations with Ainsworth, Mahony now attacked him with brutal violence in a mock-heroic poem entitled 'The Cruel Murder of Old Father Prout by a Barber's Apprentice, a Legend of Modern Latherature, by Mr. Duller of Pewternose' (*Bentley's Miscellany*, 1842, xi. 144).

After a short sojourn in London and a visit to Malta, Mahony, in 1846, set out for Rome to act as correspondent for the 'Daily News,' which had been founded in 1845, and was edited by Dickens. His contributions ceased at the end of 1847, and he thereupon published them in a volume entitled 'Facts and Figures from Italy, by Don Jeremy Savonarola, Benedictine Monk, addressed during the last two Winters to Charles Dickens, Esq., being an Appendix to his Pictures,' i.e. to Dickens's 'Pictures from Italy,' London, 1847, 8vo. The conservatism which had characterised his papers in 'Fraser' was here exchanged for advanced liberalism, and he declared himself in full sympathy with the Italian patriots. Mahony was well known to English visitors in Rome, and frequently attended Mrs. Jameson's Sunday evening parties (MACPHERSON, *Life of Mrs. Jameson*, p. 239).

From Rome Mahony, about 1848, removed to Paris, and there, except for rare visits to England, he remained till his death, living in an *entresol* in an hotel in the Rue des Moulins. When in London in 1851 he gave evidence before the parliamentary committee on the Mortmain Acts. He was long a familiar figure in Galignani's reading-room in Paris, but his temper grew shorter and his remarks more caustic as he grew older, and he avoided all general society. 'His habits,' wrote S. C.

Hall, who visited him in his old age, 'were, indeed, those of a recluse. He saw little or no society, kept no servant, and lived a life the very opposite to that of a gentleman' (*Book of Memories*, p. 238). Mahony owned some shares in the 'Globe' newspaper, and in 1858 he became Paris correspondent to the journal, and he continued his daily contributions till within a fortnight of his death. He showed that he still retained some interest in the literary affairs of London by contributing an inaugural ode to the first number of 'Cornhill Magazine,' January 1860, and he expressed there very warm admiration for an early friend, Thackeray. He was also till late in life an occasional writer in the 'Athenæum.' In spite of his frankly Bohemian habits, Mahony is said to have worn to the last 'an ineradicable air of the priest and seminarist' (*Life of Mrs. Jameson*), but he often chafed at the paradox. In 1863 he drew up, in very scholarly Latin, a petition to Rome asking permission 'to resort thenceforth to lay communion.' The petition was granted, together with a dispensation enabling him, in consideration of failing eyesight and advancing age, to substitute the rosary or the penitential psalms for his daily office in the breviary. He died in Paris, of bronchitis and diabetes, on 18 May 1866, after receiving extreme unction from his friend Monsignor Rogerson. His sister, Mrs. Woodlock, was present during his last illness, and he was buried in the vaults of Shandon Church in Cork. A proposal in 1873 to place a memorial tablet in the Cork Library came to nothing.

Maclise included Mahony's portrait in his well-known group of 'Fraserians.' An engraving from a photograph by M. Weyler of Paris appears in the 'Final Reliques,' in Mr. Charles Kent's 'Works of Father Prout,' and in Bates's 'Maclise Portrait Gallery,' p. 463. A friendly caricature of him in the garb of a monsignore, executed by an Italian artist while Mahony was living at Rome, was exhibited at Cork.

Mahony had personally less amiability than is proverbial with Irish humorists, and his cosmopolitan culture often obscured in his more scholarly essays the character of his nationality. But vivacity was rarely absent, and in both his prose and verse he grew at times so hilarious as to bring him to the verge of nonsense. Elsewhere, as in his essay on 'Dean Swift's Madness,' he showed himself capable of pathetic eloquence. He himself claimed to be 'a rare combination of the Teian lyre and the Irish bagpipe; of the Ionian dialect, blending harmoniously with the Cork brogue; an Irish potato seasoned with Attic salt.' He is described in his best days as a brilliant talker abounding in wit and sarcasm.

The 'Reliques,' revised and 'largely augmented,' was included in 1860 in 'Bohn's Illustrated Library.' In 1876 Douglas Jerrold edited 'The Final Reliques of Father Prout,' in which he reprinted Mahony's Roman correspondence and his 'Notes from Paris,' and many personal reminiscences. 'The Works of Father Prout,' edited by Mr. Charles Kent, 1881, include, with a few omissions, Mahony's contributions in prose and verse to 'Fraser's' and 'Bentley's' magazines, with the inaugural ode that appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine' in January 1860.

[Information from Mrs. Mahony of Ardfoile, Cork, which differs in its account of Mahony's early life from other biographic notices; Mr. Charles Kent's Memoir prefixed to his edition of Mahony's Works, 1881; Final Reliques of Father Prout, ed. Jerrold, 1876; Bates's Maclise Portrait Gallery, 1883, pp. 463–88; notices by James Hannay in Universal Rev. February 1860, and in North British Rev. September 1866 (Aytoun, Peacock, and Prout); Athenæum, 26 May 1866; Cork Examiner, 23 May 1866; Pall Mall Gazette, 23 May 1866.] S. L.

**MAIDMENT, JAMES** (1795?–1879), Scottish antiquary, was born in London about 1795. His father, a solicitor, was descended from a Northumberland family, and an ancestor of his mother was the Dutch patriot John van Olden Barnevelt. Called to the Scottish bar in 1817, he soon took a high position as an advocate in cases involving genealogical inquiry, and was much engaged in disputed peerage cases. On general legal cases he was also much consulted, and his written pleadings in the court of session proved his great ability as a lawyer. He died in Edinburgh, 24 Oct. 1879, and was buried in the Dean cemetery. He was an extensive collector, and the sale, in May 1880, of his library occupied fifteen days.

Maidment early showed a taste for antiquarian and historical research, and it was mainly this that led to his friendship with Sir Walter Scott, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, and other men of letters. His publications were very numerous. Many were anonymous, several were privately printed in small editions and are now rare. He published generally with John Stevenson (Scott's 'True Jock') and his son Thomas G. Stevenson. He edited works for the Bannatyne, Maitland, Abbotsford, and Hunterian Clubs, and for the Spottiswoode Society; and he was the principal and responsible editor of Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits,' 2 vols. 1837. One of his most valuable works is the 'Dramatists of the Restoration,' 14 vols. Edinburgh, 1877, in the editorship of which he was assisted by William Hugh Logan.

Other of Maidment's compilations were: 1. 'Nugæ Derelictæ: Documents illustrative of Scotish Affairs, 1206–1715,' with Robert Pitcairn, 1822. 2. 'Reliquiæ Scoticæ: Scotish Remains in Prose and Verse, from Original MSS. and Scarce Tracts,' 1828. 3. 'Letters from Bishop Percy, John Callander of Craigforth, David Herd, and others, to George Paton (late of the Custom House, Edinburgh), with an Appendix of Illustrative Matter, Biographical Notices, &c.,' 1830. 4. 'Historical Fragments relative to Scotish Affairs from 1635 to 1664,' 1832–3. 5. 'The Argyle Papers,' from the manuscripts of Robert Mylne, 1834. 6. 'Galations: an Ancient Mystery,' 1835, taken down from the recitations of the Guisards at Stirling about 1815. 7. 'Fragmenta Scoto-Dramatica, 1715–1758, from Original Manuscripts and other Sources,' 1835. 8. 'Bannatyniana: Notices relative to the Bannatyne Club, instituted in February M.DCCC.XXIII.; including Critiques on some of its Publications; with a curious Prefatory Notice, including Letters to and from Sir Walter Scott, Notes, &c.,' 1836. 9. 'Analecta Scotica: Collections illustrative of the Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Literary History of Scotland, chiefly from Original Manuscripts,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1834–7. 10. 'Roxburgh Revels, and other relative Papers; including Answers to the Attack on the Memory of the late Joseph Haslewood, with Specimens of his Literary Productions,' 4to, 1837. 11. 'Court of Session Garland: with an Appendix,' 1839. 12. 'Scotish Elegiac Verses on the Principal Nobility and Gentry, from 1629 to 1729, with interesting Biographical Notices, Notes, and an Appendix of illustrative Papers,' sm. 8vo, 1842. 13. 'The Spottiswoode Miscellany: a Collection of Original Papers and Tracts, illustrative chiefly of the Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Scotland, with Biographical Notices and Notes,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1844–5. 14. 'Genealogical Fragments,' 8vo, 1855. 15. 'Scotish Ballads and Songs, with illustrative Notes, &c.,' 12mo, 1859. 16. 'A Book of Scotish Pasquils, 1568–1715, edited with Introductory and Prefatory Remarks,' sm. 8vo, 1868. 17. 'A Packet of Pestilent Pasquils,' a supplemental part to the 'Book of Scotish Pasquils,' 8vo, privately printed, 1868.

[T. G. Stevenson's Bibliography of Maidment (Edinburgh, 1883, with portrait), covering the period from 1817 to 1878, is complete and authoritative, and its copious notes on his works are specially valuable in view of the errors that have been made regarding Maidment's anonymous publications; it includes the obituary notices in the Edinburgh newspapers; see also Irving's Eminent Scotsmen.] J. C. H.

**MAIDSTONE** or **MAYDESTONE, CLEMENT** (*fl.* 1410), theologian and historical writer, was son of Thomas Maydestone. Tanner speaks of him as a Bridgettine friar, but he was a member of the house at Hounslow, which belonged to the Trinitarians, and Maidstone therefore probably was a friar of the latter order. He was at Hounslow previously to 20 Sept. 1410, when he was ordained sub-deacon. He was ordained deacon on 20 Dec. 1410, and priest on 19 Sept. 1412 by Richard Clifford [q. v.], bishop of London (*Reg.* CLIFFORD ap. TANNER). He and his father were both living after the death of Henry IV, when they heard at Hounslow the narrative of the alleged disposal of that king's body by throwing it into the Thames.

Maidstone wrote: 1. 'Historia martyrii Ricardi Scrope Archiepiscopi Eboracensis,' MS. C.C.C. Cant. M xiv., printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' ii. 169–72. This history contains the narrative alluded to above. 2. 'Directorium Sacerdotum,' commonly called 'Pica Sarum.' From the preface to this version of the Sarum use we learn that Maidstone, finding the common version to contain sundry errors and omissions, obtained leave to revise it. This revision was given the name of 'Directorium Sacerdotum,' and forms the text printed by Caxton, first edition, 1487? of which there is a unique copy in the British Museum, second edition, 1489? of which there is a unique copy in the Bodleian Library. The two little tracts, 'Defensorium ejusdem Directorii,' and 'Crede mihi,' appended to this recension, may be by Maidstone. It is noticeable that the old use of St. Paul's was discarded for that of Sarum by Maidstone's diocesan, Richard Clifford, on 15 Oct. 1414.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 500; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 169–72; Blaydes's Caxton, ii. 193.] C. L. K.

**MAIDSTONE, RALPH OF** (*d.* 1246), bishop of Hereford. [See RALPH.]

**MAIDSTONE** or **MAYDESTONE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1396), Carmelite, a native of Kent, was educated at Oxford, where he became bachelor and doctor of divinity. Maidstone was confessor to John of Gaunt (*MS. e Mus.* 86, f. 160), and a Carmelite friar of Aylesford, Kent, where he died on 1 June 1396. According to the 'Savile Catalogue,' compiled in 1586, he was a fellow of Merton College, but, as Anthony à Wood noticed, this is extremely doubtful. He speaks of himself in his 'Psalms' as

> frere Richarde Maydenstoone
> In Mary ordre of the Carme,
> That bachilor is in dyvynité.

He appears to have taken part in the controversy about evangelical poverty, and was prominent among the opponents of the followers of Wiclif. John Ashwardby [q. v.] was his special antagonist.

Maidstone's extant works are: 1. 'The Seven Penitential Psalms in English;' in Rawlinson MS. A. 389, ff. 13–20, of the early fifteenth century, and in Digby MSS. 18, ff. 38–63, and 102, ff. 128–35, all in the Bodleian Library; incipit 'To godes worshipe that us dere bouȝte.' 2. 'Protectorium Pauperis,' incipit 'Constituit eum super ecclesiam;' in MS. e Mus. 86, ff. 160–76, in the Bodleian Library. 3. 'Determinationes;' in MS. e Mus. 94 in the Bodleian there are by Maidstone two 'Determinations,' of which the first is acephalous, and the second, entitled 'Determinacio ejusdem doctoris contra magistrum Johannem [Ashwardby] vicarium ecclesie sancte Marie Oxon,' begins 'Utrum Christus enumerans in Euangelio pauperes.' Bernard (*Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, No. 3631) refers to this manuscript as containing 'Lectiones et quæstiones cum determinationibus.' 4. 'Canon in anulum Johannis de Northamptone ejusdem ordinis; scilicet regulæ . . . ad inveniendum literam dominicalem,' &c.; in Digby MS. 98, ff. 41–8, mutilated, and Bodley MS. 68, both in the Bodleian Library. 5. 'Super Concordia Regis Ricardi et civium Londiniensium,' a long poem in elegiac verse on Richard II's visit to London on 29 Aug. 1393, edited by T. Wright, with the 'Alliterative Poem on the Deposition of King Richard II,' Camden Society, 1838, and in 'Political Songs,' i. 282–99, Rolls Ser.

Other works are: 1. 'In Canticum Moysis.' 2. 'In Cantica Canticorum.' 3. 'Compendium Divi Augustini de Civitate Dei.' 4. 'Precationes Metricæ.' 5. 'Conciones xvi ad Clerum.' 6. 'Sermones Oxonienses.' 7. 'Sermones de Sanctis.' 8. 'Sermones de Tempore.' 9. 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.' 10. 'In Sententias.' 11. 'De Sacerdotali Functione.' 12. 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ.' 13. 'Contra Lolhardos.' 14. 'Contra Wiclefistas.' Of most of these the first words are given by Bale and De Villiers, but they do not seem to be extant, with the possible exception of the sermons. At the end of the fifteenth century a collection of 'Sermones Dominicales et de Sanctis, "Dormi secure" nuncupati,' were frequently printed. These have been variously ascribed to Maidstone or John of Verdena. In the British Museum there are fourteen editions, ranging between [1475?] and 1530. Graesse gives the following enumeration: 1. Without date or place (C. de Hornbosch about 1481), fol. 2. Without date or place (Louvain, John de Westfalia, about 1483), fol. 3. Strasburg, 1487–8, fol. 4, 5. Lyons, N. Philippi, 1488, 4to, and De Vingle, 1497, fol. 6, 7. Paris, De Marnes, 1503 and 1514, 8vo. 8. Lyons, S. Vincentii, 1535, 8vo.

[Bale's Heliades, Harl. MS. 3838, ff. 82, 189; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 627; De Villiers's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 682–3; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, p. 224 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Graesse's Trésor de Livres, iv. 341; Cat. Bodleian MSS.; Wylie's Henry IV, ii. 362–3; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from F. Madan, esq., of the Bodleian.] C. L. K.

**MAIHEW, EDWARD** (1570–1625), Benedictine monk, born at Dinton, Wiltshire, in 1570, was descended from an ancient family who had suffered for their attachment to the catholic faith. He, with his brother Henry, was admitted a student of the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, on 10 July 1583. After remaining there seven years he removed to Rome, and was admitted into the English College in that city on 23 Oct. 1590. Having taken orders he was sent to England, where he exercised his functions for twelve years as a secular priest. Desiring to revive the Benedictine order in this country, he took the habit at the hands of Father Anselm Beach. At the end of his novitiate he was, on 21 Nov. 1607, professed by Father Sigebert Buckley, then a prisoner in the Gatehouse at Westminster, and was aggregated to the abbey of Westminster and the old English congregation (Weldon, *Chronicle*, p. 60; and see Buckley, Robert). From 1614 to 1620 he was prior of the monastery of St. Laurence at Dieulwart in Lorraine, and in 1617 he was appointed one of the nine definitors of the order. He died at Cambray, where he was vicar of the English nuns, on 14 Sept. 1625, and was buried in the church of St. Vedast.

His works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Grovndes of the Old and Newe Religion. Devided into two parts. Whereunto is added an Appendix, containing a briefe confutation of William Crashaw his first Tome of Romish forgeries and falsifications' (anon.), sine loco, 1608, 4to. This was attacked in a book entitled 'A Sufficient Answere unto James Gretser and Anthony Possevine, Jesuits, and the unknowne Author of the Grounds of the Old Religion and the New,' by Thomas James, published with his 'Treatise of the Corruption of Scripture, Counsels, and Fathers,' 1611.

2. 'Manuale Sacerdotum . . . juxta usum insignis ecclesiæ Sarisburiensis. (Annotationes in præcedentem sacram institutionem'), Douay (L. Kellam), 1610, 8vo. 3. 'A Paradise of Prayers,' from several authors. 4. 'Congregationis Anglicanæ Ordinis Sanctissimi Patriarchæ Benedicti Trophæa tribus tabulis comprehensa. In quibus plurima, non tantum quæ ad res Angliæ, sed etiam quæ ad historias Germaniæ, Hyberniæ, Scotiæ, et Belgii spectant, accuratè traduntur et discutiuntur: nonnulla etiam Sanctorum vitæ nondum in lucem editæ habentur,' Rheims, 1625, 4to; dedicated to Dr. William Gifford, archbishop of Rheims.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 401; Douay Diaries, p. 431; Foley's Records, vi. 184; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 354, 519; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 815; Snow's Necrology, p. 35; Weldon's Chronicle, pp. 60, 107, 112, 146, 163, Append. pp. 4, 14; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 177.] T. C.

**MAILDULF** or **MAILDUF** (*d.* 675?) was a Scottish or Irish teacher who gave his name to the town of Malmesbury ('quod Maildufi urbem nuncupant,' BEDA, *Hist. Eccl.* v. 18; 'in Maldubia civitate,' JAFFÉ, *Mon. Mog.* p. 300), and, jointly with Hadrian, claims the honour of having been Aldhelm's master [see ALDHELM]. Bishop Stubbs gives the name in its written Irish form as Maeldubh, which written phonetically is Mailduf. It is a common name among Irish saints. That the teacher of Aldhelm was of Scottish or Irish birth is proved by a letter written to Aldhelm by a Scottish or Irish pupil ('Scottus ignoti nominis'), who says that he claims common nationality with the holy man who was Aldhelm's teacher (*ib.* p. 34). William of Malmesbury, whose account of Aldhelm may be accepted in its main outline, says that one Meldum or Meildulf, of Scottish race, a philosopher by erudition, and a monk by profession, first came to the spot now called Malmesbury as a hermit, but the densely wooded region he had chosen for his dwelling, though it offered the advantage of complete retirement, gave him no means of procuring a livelihood. To avoid the risk of starvation he opened a school, and began to teach philosophy and dialectics. But Aldhelm was not remarkable for his attainments in either subject, and this curriculum was probably suggested to William of Malmesbury by his own educational experiences. More probably reading of the holy scriptures, arithmetic, astronomy, Latin, and Greek were the school subjects—in these Aldhelm claimed proficiency (*ib.* pp. 32 sq.) Mailduf's school must have attained a certain celebrity to secure such a pupil as Aldhelm, who very probably was of royal birth. Pechthelm, afterwards bishop of Whitherne, is mentioned by Bede as for some time a fellow-monk and deacon with Aldhelm (*Hist. Eccl.* v. 18), and this may have been when Aldhelm was under Mailduf.

William of Malmesbury calls Mailduf's school a monastery, and quotes a bull of privilege from Pope Sergius (*Gesta Pontiff.* i. 335) in which Mailduf is mentioned as founder of the monastery, and which is accepted as genuine (JAFFÉ, *Reg. Pont. Rom.* p. 245, No. 2140). He adds that a little church, traditionally said to have been built by Mailduf, was existing a few years before he wrote (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 345), and this may possibly have been attached to Mailduf's school, which was dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul (*ib.*) When Aldhelm had learned all he could of Mailduf, he is said to have proceeded to Canterbury and studied under Hadrian (STUBBS, *Dict. Christian Biog.* s. v. 'Theodore of Tarsus'). Later, it is stated, he returned to Mailduf and took the monastic habit in his community (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 333). What were its rules and organisation it is impossible to say. Possibly it approached to the form of society described by Adamnan in his 'Life of Columba;' or the organisation may have been still looser and approximated rather to the form of Irish school existing at Glastonbury in the childhood of Dunstan. William of Malmesbury further reports that Mailduf was buried in the great church at Malmesbury, and that his bones were turned out by Warin, the first Norman abbot (*ib.* p. 421). Leland quotes, besides William of Malmesbury's account in the 'Gesta Pontificum,' another story from a history of Malmesbury which he attributes to the same pen. This history is no longer forthcoming, and Leland's quotations do not tally with William's version in the 'Gesta Pontificum.' His extract contains an amount of precise detail about Mailduf that renders it very questionable. According to this story he came as a hermit to live near the castle at Bladon or Bladow, called in Saxon Ingelborne Castle, built by Dunwallo Mulmutius not far from the royal residence of Brokenborough, Wiltshire. Mailduf obtained leave to build a hut under the shelter of this castle, and there began his school. The same tract is the authority for the possibly true statement that Mailduf lived for fourteen years after Aldhelm received the tonsure, and died at Winchester during the episcopate of Leutherius (670–6), who conferred the abbacy on Aldhelm after Mailduf's death (LELAND, *Collectanea,* quoted in DUGDALE'S *Monasticon,* i. 257). Another suggestion is that Aldhelm received the abbacy before Mailduf's death, after old age had compelled him to retire. The year 675 may be best accepted as that of his death or resignation. His successor, Aldhelm, is said to have been abbot thirty-three years at his death in 709, and to have entered on his office before Leutherius was dead, in 676; while a spurious charter, which may be correctly dated, claims to have been conferred in 675 by Leutherius on Aldhelm as abbot (but cf. Hahn, *Boniface und Lull*, p. 9, note 1).

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, ed. Hamilton; Jaffé's Monumenta Moguntiniana; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus, xi; article 'Mailduf' in the Dict. of Christian Biog.] M. B.

MAIMBRAY or MAINBRAY, STEPHEN CHARLES TRIBOUDET (1710–1782), electrician. [See Demainbray.]

MAIN, JAMES (1700?–1761), philologist. [See Man.]

MAIN, ROBERT (1808–1878), astronomer, brother of Thomas John Main [q.v.], was born at Upnor in Kent on 12 July 1808. He was educated at Portsea, became assistant-master in the grammar school at Bishop's Waltham, Hampshire, and saved out of his stipend funds for a university career. Having obtained a foundation scholarship in Queens' College, Cambridge, he graduated as sixth wrangler in 1834, was elected to a fellowship, took orders, and proceeded M.A. in 1837. In 1835 he was appointed chief assistant at the Royal Observatory under Sir George Airy, with whom he admirably cooperated during twenty-five years. He found time, moreover, to apply the results obtained to the elucidation of points of interest, and the correction of the fundamental constants of astronomy. On 9 June 1837 he presented to the Royal Astronomical Society the first of a series of papers on the 'Elements of the Planet Venus' (*Memoirs*, x. 295, xi. 139, 159), and on 8 May 1840 a critical and historical essay 'On the Present State of our Knowledge of the Parallax of the Fixed Stars' (*ib.* xii. 1). He established in 1849, from his own micrometrical measures, the elliptical symmetry of Saturn's figure (*ib.* xviii. 27), and in 1855 the unvarying dimensions of his rings (*ib.* xxv. 1). In 1850 and 1858 he deduced the proper motions of 1,440 stars common to Bessel's 'Fundamenta' and the Greenwich catalogues (*ib.* xix. 121, xxviii. 127); investigated in 1855 and 1860 the constants of aberration and nutation, and the annual parallax of $\gamma$ Draconis (*ib.* xxiv. 147, xxix. 169); tested the accuracy of Bessel's table of refractions (*ib.* xxvi. 45), and communicated in 1856 the results of twelve years' determinations of the planetary diameters with Airy's double-image micrometer (*ib.* xxv. 21). These important works were distinguished in February 1858 with the gold medal of the Astronomical Society. The address was delivered by Manuel John Johnson [q. v.] (*Monthly Notices*, xviii. 123). Main's membership of that body dated from 1836; he served for thirty-nine years on the council, and acted successively as its secretary and president. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1860.

Main succeeded Johnson as Radcliffe observer on 19 June 1860, and resided at Oxford from 1 Oct. 1860. The efficiency of the establishment was fully maintained by him. He edited in December 1860 the first Radcliffe catalogue, compiled the second Radcliffe catalogue of 2,386 stars (Oxford, 1870), from observations made 1854–61, and began, with the Redhill transit-circle, purchased from Richard Christopher Carrington [q. v.] in 1861, a new series designed to furnish materials for a third catalogue, which, however, he did not live to complete. Sixteen volumes of 'Radcliffe Observations,' successively issued by him, included a valuable series of double-star measures with the heliometer; and he presented to the Royal Astronomical Society observations of Jupiter's satellites, of the great comet of 1861 (*ib.* xxi. 210, xxii. 50), and of the dimensions of the disc of Mars during the opposition of 1862 (*Memoirs Astronomical Society*, xxxii. 97), made with the same instrument. His record of the meteoric shower of 13 Nov. 1866 was inserted in the 'Monthly Notices,' xxvii. 39.

He wrote for Weale's series in 1852 'Rudimentary Astronomy,' prefixing to the second edition in 1869 a chapter on spectrum analysis. A third edition, revised by Mr. W. T. Lynn, appeared in 1882. Main published in 1860 a translation of the first part of Brünnow's 'Sphärische Astronomie,' and at Cambridge in 1863, with the assistance of his son, Mr. P. T. Main, 'Practical and Spherical Astronomy,' adapted for the use of university students. 'Twelve Sermons' preached by him in St. Mary's Church, Greenwich, were published in 1860, and he preached before the British Association at Bristol in 1875. An address on 'Modern Philosophic Scepticism,' read by him at the ninth annual meeting of the Victoria Institute, was frequently reprinted. He contributed to Weale's 'London in 1851' a chapter on observatories, and re-edited in 1859 Herschel's 'Manual of Scientific Enquiry.' Main married in 1838 a sister of Professor Kelland of Edinburgh, and left three sons. He died at the Radcliffe Observatory, after a short illness, on 9 May 1878. Besides being a fair classical scholar, he read fluently nine modern languages.

[Monthly Notices, xxxix. 227; Dunkin's Obit. Notices, p. 165; Observatory, ii. 55 (Pritchard); Nature, xviii. 72; Grant's Hist. of Astronomy, pp. 266, 557; André et Rayet's l'Astronomie Pratique, i. 60; Times, 13 May 1878; Athenæum, 18 May 1878; The National Church, vii. 123; Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers, vols. iv. viii.] A. M. C.

MAIN, THOMAS JOHN (1818–1885), mathematician, was a younger brother of the Rev. Robert Main [q. v.] He graduated from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1838 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, was chosen a fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1841. He joined the Royal Astronomical Society on 10 Jan. 1840. Having taken orders, he received an appointment as chaplain in the royal navy, and was placed on the retired list in 1869. He was for thirty-four years professor of mathematics at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, and died in London on 28 Dec. 1885, aged 67. He wrote, with Mr. Thomas Brown, R.N.: 1. 'The Indicator and Dynamometer,' London, 1847; 3rd edit. 1857. 2. 'The Marine Steam Engine,' 1849; 5th edit. 1865; German translation, Vienna, 1868. 3. 'Questions on Subjects connected with the Marine Steam Engine,' 1857 and 1863.

[Times, 31 Dec. 1885; Nature, xxxiii. 233; Luard's Cantabr. Grad.] A. M. C.

MAINE, Sir HENRY JAMES SUMNER (1822–1888), jurist, son of Dr. James Maine, a native of Kelso, N.B., by Eliza, fourth daughter of David Fell of Caversham Grove, Reading, was born 15 Aug. 1822. His infancy was passed in Jersey. Family difficulties arose and he was for a time in the exclusive charge of his mother, who lived chiefly at Henley-on-Thames. He was a delicate child, and his mother and a 'devoted aunt' nearly poisoned him with an overdose of opium. He was sent to a school kept by a Mrs. Lamb in the Fair Mile at Henley, but in 1829 his godfather, Dr. Sumner, then bishop of Chester, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, obtained a nomination for him to Christ's Hospital. He showed great promise, and in 1840 he won an exhibition to Pembroke College, Cambridge. He was the best classical scholar of his year. In 1841 he was elected to a foundation scholarship at Pembroke, and in 1843 to the Craven university scholarship. He won the Browne medal for a Latin ode in 1842, and in 1843 the Browne medals both for a Latin ode and for epigrams. In 1842 he also won the chancellor's medal for English verse, the subject being the birth of the Prince of Wales. He sent in a poem upon 'Plato' in 1843, but was defeated by Mr. W. Johnson of King's College. Great interest was taken by his contemporaries in the competition between Maine and W. G. Clark [q. v.], afterwards public orator, the most distinguished and popular Trinity man of the time. In the classical tripos of 1844 Maine was senior classic and Clark second. A copy of Latin elegiacs (printed by Bristed) was said to have decided the contest. Maine, who had succeeded in gaining a place as senior optime, was also first chancellor's medallist, Clark being again second. Maine's health was always delicate, while his great nervous energy led him to overtax his strength. Though member of a small college he became well known to the most intellectual of his contemporaries, and belonged to the famous 'Apostles' Club. Tom Taylor and Henry Fitzmaurice Hallam were among his friends and contemporaries. He contributed a memoir of Hallam to the 'Remains.' His delicacy disqualified him for athletic games, and he did not speak at the Union. The clearness of his voice and brightness of manner were remarked in his recitation of his prize competitions.

No fellowship was vacant at Pembroke, and in 1845 Maine accepted the junior tutorship at Trinity Hall, then at the lowest ebb in point of numbers. He could not hold the fellowship usually associated with the tutorship, for which he must have qualified by taking orders. The income was very small, and he took some private pupils, the first being C. A. Bristed, who has described him in his 'Five Years at an English University,' 1852. In 1847 Maine resigned the tutorship on becoming regius professor of civil law. He held this office till 1854. The position of legal studies at that time in Cambridge was such as to give very little scope for the energies of a man of ability, but his office probably turned his attention to the studies by which he was to distinguish himself. He married his cousin, Miss Jane Maine, in 1847, and was called to the bar in 1850. Although he retained rooms in college, and discharged his professorial duties, Maine resided chiefly in London and the neighbourhood, and began to write for the papers. He was contributing in 1851 to the 'Morning Chronicle,' edited by John Douglas Cook [q. v.], and an organ of the Peelites. He wrote especially upon foreign and American questions, his sympathies being with the liberal-conservatives. In 1852 the Inns of

Court founded five readerships, and instituted a system of examination. Maine became the first reader on Roman law and jurisprudence. His lectures very soon attracted the attention of all the other students. His voice and manner gave full effect to his keen thought and incisive style. Although he was for a time upon the Norfolk circuit, and afterwards joined the equity bar, he never obtained much practice, and at this time suffered from many serious illnesses. He was, however, rapidly gaining a high reputation as a philosophical jurist.

In November 1855 the 'Saturday Review' was started, under the editorship of Cook, and Maine became one of the foremost among a singularly able band of contributors. Cook used to say that Maine and one other writer were the only two men he had ever known who wrote as well from the first as they ever wrote afterwards. For some years the 'Saturday Review' received Maine's principal writings. Sir M. E. Grant Duff mentions especially the articles which he wrote in 1857 against the impending extinction of the East India Company.

Maine had contributed to the 'Cambridge Essays' in 1856 an able paper upon 'Roman Law and Legal Education,' and in 1861 he justified his reputation by the publication of his 'Ancient Law,' a work which made an epoch in the studies with which it is concerned. By the end of the year Sir Charles Wood, afterwards Lord Halifax, offered him the appointment of legal member of council in India. Maine, upon consulting a medical authority, was told that his life would not be worth three months' purchase in Calcutta. He declined, though bitterly disappointed by the necessity. The appointment was then given to William Ritchie, a cousin of W. M. Thackeray, but upon Ritchie's death, on 22 March 1862, was again offered to Maine, who now decided to run the risk. He left for India in 1862, having been shortly before elected member of the Athenæum Club by the committee. In the event the climate of India proved to be congenial to his health, and he returned apparently a much stronger man than he had been at his departure.

Maine held his post for seven years, two more than the ordinary period, serving during the last years of Lord Elgin's viceroyalty, the whole of Lord Lawrence's, and the first years of Lord Mayo's. A great number of acts were passed during his tenure of office, of which the principal are enumerated by Sir M. E. Grant Duff (*Memoir*, p. 24). Maine's health disqualified him for laborious application to details, and in drafting bills he depended greatly upon Mr. Whitley Stokes, formerly his pupil and afterwards one of his successors. His ability was shown in determining what legislation was needed, obtaining the ablest assistance, and carrying his measures through the council. Many of his speeches and minutes are reprinted in the volume published in 1892 by Sir M. E. Grant Duff and Mr. Whitley Stokes. He took an important part in the discussion of many affairs lying outside his special department, and Sir Alfred Lyall has spoken in the highest terms of his singular penetration and the influence of his opinions upon the minds of his contemporaries. Maine was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Calcutta, and delivered four remarkable addresses to the graduates. His wife was prevented by her health from accompanying him to India, and he therefore lived as a bachelor, entertaining hospitably and seeing many distinguished men. Upon his departure the highest opinion was expressed of his services by his colleagues, and he reached England in 1869 with an established reputation.

He was appointed in the same year to the Corpus professorship of jurisprudence just founded at Oxford. His first course of lectures was published in 1871 as 'Village Communities.' The book was founded partly upon the researches of Nasse and G. L. von Maurer, and contained also much information acquired in India during his own legislative experience, and from the conversation of Lord Lawrence. His statements as to India were also verified by Sir George Campbell, then lieutenant-governor of Bengal. Another course of lectures formed the substance of the 'Early History of Institutions,' published in 1875, in which his Indian experience was again made to throw light upon old institutions, as illustrated by the translations of treatises on Brehon law recently published or shown to him in manuscript. In May 1871 Maine was gazetted K.C.S.I., and in November of the same year appointed by the Duke of Argyll to a seat upon the Indian council. He did not speak frequently, but, as Sir M. E. Grant Duff tells us, 'an able man, who spoke rarely and always voted right, was a great treasure.' The same authority assures us that the work is not so light as is sometimes imagined. Maine was chiefly interested in the judicial department, but he also expressed opinions upon other matters, such as the selection and training of candidates for the Indian civil service.

In 1877 Maine was elected master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The duties of that position were not absorbing, and Maine did not give up his house in London. He resided, however, frequently in the college, and was warmly welcomed as a useful and eminent member of university society. He was twice invited to stand for the university in the conservative interest, but on both occasions declined. He resigned his Oxford professorship in the following year. A book published in 1883, 'Dissertations on Early Law and Custom,' contained the last product of his Oxford lecturing, with considerable modifications, and concluded the series begun by 'Ancient Law.'

In 1885 he published 'Popular Government,' four essays which had previously appeared in the 'Quarterly Review.' It was an attempt to apply the historical method to political institutions. It has perhaps been given to no man to attain to a purely philosophical attitude in regard to contemporary politics, and although Maine preserved the tone of calm perspicacity, democrats naturally regarded his ostensible impartiality as a mask for distrust of popular impulses. John (Viscount) Morley and E. L. Godkin, of the New York 'Nation,' were among his critics, and he replied to the last (in 1886) in the 'Nineteenth Century.' The book is at least a very acute and noteworthy criticism of some of the tenets of believers in the virtues of democracy. Maine frequently contributed in later years to the 'St. James's Gazette,' and sympathised with its anti-Jacobin principles.

In 1887 Maine succeeded Sir William Harcourt as Whewell professor of international law at Cambridge. The founder had laid down the condition that the professor should suggest measures tending towards the extinction of war. Maine had written a book on international law before his departure for India, but the manuscript had been lost. He now lectured upon the growth of the conception of international law, upon some points of law which had been recently discussed, and upon the possibility of introducing a system of arbitration. The lectures were not revised for press by the author, and represent a fragment of a larger scheme. They were edited after his death by Mr. Frederic Harrison and Sir Frederick Pollock. Maine's health, never strong, had gradually declined. In the winter he went to Cannes, and died there on 3 Feb. 1888, the immediate cause of his death being apoplexy.

Maine left a widow and two sons, the eldest of whom, Charles, was clerk of assize on the South Wales circuit, and died soon after his father. A portrait of Maine by Mr. Lowes Dickinson is at Trinity Hall (an engraving is prefixed to 'Memoir'), and an unsatisfactory medallion by Sir Edgar Boehm was placed in Westminster Abbey.

Maine received many honours. He declined offers of the chief justiceship of Bengal, of the permanent under-secretaryships at the home and the foreign office, and of the principal clerkship of the House of Commons. Among honorary distinctions he was made a member of the American Academy in 1866, of the Dutch Institute about 1876, of the Accademia dei Lincei in 1877, of the Madrid Academy in 1878, of the Royal Irish Academy in 1882, of the Washington Anthropological Society in 1883, and of the Juridical Society of Moscow in 1884. He became corresponding member of the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques in 1881, and foreign member, in place of Emerson, in 1883. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, and was elected an honorary fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge, in 1887.

The delicacy of Maine's constitution must be remembered in all estimates of his career. It disqualified him from taking a part in the rougher warfare of life. He often appeared to be rather a spectator than an actor in affairs, and a certain reserve was the natural guard of an acute sensibility. To casual observers he might appear as somewhat cold and sarcastic, but closer friends recognised both the sweetness of his temper and the tenderness of his nature. His refinement of understanding made him alive to the weak side of many popular opinions, and he neither shared nor encouraged any unqualified enthusiasm. His inability for drudgery shows itself by one weakness of his books, the almost complete absence of any reference to authorities. He extracted the pith of a large book, it is said, as rapidly as another man could read one hundred pages, and the singular accuracy of his judgments was often admitted by the most thorough students; but he gave his conclusions without producing, or perhaps remembering, the evidence upon which they rested. It is a proof of the astonishing quickness, as well as of the clearness and concentration of his intellect, that, in spite of physical feebleness, he did so much work of such high qualities. He succeeded conspicuously in everything that he undertook. He was among the ablest journalists of his day, though his works in that department, except a few reprinted articles, are inevitably forgotten. He took a very important part in Indian legislation, and his experience of actual business gave much value to his later writings. But full appreciation of such official work is necessarily confined to colleagues, and undoubtedly Maine's chief claim to general remembrance rests upon the 'Ancient Law' and succeeding works in a similar vein. They were among the first examples of the application of the genuine historical method to such inquiries. Coming soon after the publication of Darwin's great book, which had made the theory of evolution a great force in natural philosophy, it introduced a correlative method into the philosophy of institutions. A scientific writer is liable to be superseded in proportion to the fruitfulness of his own discoveries. But Maine's admirable style and skill in exposition will make his works models of investigation even if their statements of fact require modification.

Maine's works are: 1. 'Ancient Law: its Connection with the Early History of Society and its Relation to Modern Ideas,' 1861. 2. 'Village Communities,' 1871. 3. 'Early History of Institutions,' 1875. 4. 'Dissertations on Early Law and Custom,' 1883. 5. 'Popular Government,' 1885. 6. 'International Law' (Whewell lectures, 1887), 1888. Papers on 'Roman Law and Legal Education' (from 'Cambridge Essays,' 1856); the Rede lecture, delivered at Cambridge in 1875, 'On the Effects of the Observation of India on Modern European Thought;' a review of Sir J. F. Stephen's 'Introduction to the Indian Evidence Act;' three addresses to the university of Calcutta; and other papers, are appended to the third edition of 'Village Communities,' 1876. Maine contributed a review of Sir W. Hunter's 'Indian Mussulmans' to the 'Cornhill Magazine' in 1871; gave lectures (separately published) upon 'Early History of the Property of Married Women,' at Manchester in 1873, and 'The King and his Relation to Early Civil Justice,' at the Royal Institution in 1881; and contributed an article upon India to the 'Reign of Queen Victoria,' edited by Mr. Humphry Ward, in 1887. An article in the 'Quarterly Review' of January 1886 upon Mr. Donald MacLennan's 'Patriarchal Theory' gives Maine's reply to criticisms made by Mr. MacLennan and his brother, J. F. MacLennan [q. v.], then dead, upon a theory of the primitive family given in 'Ancient Law.'

Maine's books have been frequently translated and republished. The 'Ancient Law' was translated into French by M. Courcille Seneuil, with an introduction, and into Hungarian, and the 'Village Communities' into Russian.

[Sir Henry Maine: a Brief Memoir of his Life, by Sir M. E. Grant Duff, G.C.S.I., with some of his Indian Speeches and Minutes, selected and edited by Whitley Stokes, D.C.L., 1892; Times, 6 Feb. 1858; Saturday Review, 11 Feb. 1858; Sir F. Pollock's Oxford Lectures and other Discourses, 1890, pp. 147–68; Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques, 1891, pp. 143–58 (by M. Darette); Sir A. C. Lyall's Asiatic Studies, p. 213; Bristed's Five Years at an English University, 1852, i. 174, 234, 237, 268–70.] L. S.

MAINE, JASPER (1604–1672), dramatist and archdeacon of Chichester. [See MAYNE.]

MAINWARING or MAYNWARING, ARTHUR (1668–1712), auditor of imprests, was born in 1668 at Ightfield, Shropshire, where his family, a branch of the Mainwarings of Over Peover, Cheshire, had been settled since the fifteenth century. His grandfather, Sir Arthur Maynwaring (WILSON, *Life of James I*, 1653, p. 57), was a well-known figure at the court of James I, and a favourite of Prince Henry. His father was Charles Maynwaring, eldest son of Sir Arthur, and his mother was the daughter of Charles Cholmley of Vale Royal, Cheshire. When a boy he attended the grammar school, Shrewsbury, was sent at fifteen to Christ Church, Oxford (1683), and in 1687 entered as a student at the Inner Temple. He took the losing side at the revolution, and during a long stay with his uncle, Sir Francis Cholmley, a cavalier who went to prison rather than acknowledge William, his Stuart sympathies were encouraged and strengthened. He had left Oxford without a degree, but a commonplace-book written at this period shows wide reading and a susceptible and quick fancy. From Cheshire he came to live with his father in Essex Street, Strand, London, in order to study law, publishing almost immediately his first literary effort, 'Tarquin and Tullia,' an outspoken and fairly vigorous satire upon William and Mary. Next year, in the 'King of Hearts,' he ridiculed Lord Delamere [see BOOTH, GEORGE, 1622–1684] and his Cheshire men entering London in state. The verses, published anonymously, sold well, were attributed to Dryden, and made the author's fortune. Lord Cholmondeley and Burlington, recognising his merit, and regarding his Jacobitism as of the heart rather than the head, introduced him to Lord Somers and other prominent supporters of William, and yielding to their influence, to the prospect of rapid and brilliant advancement, and chiefly to a ripening judgment, his early enthusiasm dwindled and disappeared. Upon his father's death, about 1693, Maynwaring inherited an estate estimated at 800*l.* a year, but reduced by incumbrances to a nominal value. He now gave up the law, and raising 4,000*l.* upon Ightfield devoted himself to politics and society, placing his pen and wit at the service of the government. When the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 reopened communication with

France he went to Paris, where he met Boileau and La Fontaine, astonishing the former by his account of English poetry and English drama. The conversation, as described by Oldmixon, closely resembles that between Addison and Boileau a few years later. Shortly after his return he was made a member of the Kit-Cat Club, and received through Montague a commissionership of customs. He gained a speedy ascendency over the board, and a reputation, even among enemies, for honesty and high principle. Oldmixon tells a pleasant story of the discomfiture of a candidate who some days preceding the election to a vacant post left fifty sovereigns at Maynwaring's lodgings with a letter soliciting his support in exchange. In 1705 Godolphin rewarded his services to the whigs by appointing him auditor of imprests, with an income of 3,000*l.* a year. Oldmixon seems to refer this appointment to an earlier year, but the first report bearing Maynwaring's signature is dated 19 Oct. 1705 (*Cal. of State Papers*, Treasury Ser. 1702–7, p. 377). His intimacy with the actress Mrs. Oldfield, the *grande passion* of his life, began some time previously. He wrote a number of prologues for her, but his influence on her style is less certain. On 27 Dec. 1706 he was elected member for the borough of Preston, and continued to represent it until 1710 (*Members of Parliament*, pt. i. p. 602, pt. ii. pp. 3, 11). He was M.P. for West Looe from 1710 till his death. In the crisis of 1709–1710 Maynwaring was a fiery advocate of the prosecution of Sacheverell, and after the dissolution attacked him and his supporters in a merciless fashion in the 'Letters to a Friend in North Britain,' the most significant of his writings apart from the 'Medley.' 'Hannibal and Hanno,' a striking defence of Marlborough, belongs to the same period. The exact part taken by Maynwaring in the 'Whig Examiner,' the first number of which appeared on 14 Sept. 1710, five weeks after its great rival, is not clearly known. The third number, 'Alcibiades to the Athenians,' is certainly his. Dissatisfied with the name 'Examiner,' however, and with the conduct of the paper, he had an interview with Oldmixon about the end of September, laid before him the plan of the 'Medley,' and on 5 Oct. the first number was issued. During the ten months that it lasted the 'Medley' was almost entirely Maynwaring's own work, pursuing the 'Examiner' with a close and vehement criticism that at last provoked Harley to try to gag it, but the attorney-general refused to move. (For particulars of Maynwaring's articles in the 'Medley,' see OLDMIXON, *Life*, pp. 169–202.) With 1711 the tory position seemed secure; on 26 July the 'Examiner' was dropped, and in the following week the last 'Medley' was printed. 'Grub Street is dead,' Swift wrote jubilantly to Stella a few days later. Maynwaring's health had now given way, consumption declared itself, and his mode of life, which it was too late to change, fed the disease, but he worked on incessantly, inflamed to new effort by Louis's overtures of peace. He published a vigorous arraignment of the French policy towards the close of the year; in 1712 he was engaged on a history of the march to Blenheim, based on a diary kept by the duke's chaplain. A fragment is printed by Oldmixon. He went through his duties as auditor in person to the very end. His last report is signed 4 Nov.; ten days later he died. With Maynwaring's winning manner, he had a certain proud reserve, which when armed with a bitter wit kept the familiarity, to which his peculiar position exposed him, in check, but made his company a restraint rather than pleasure to men intellectually inferior to himself. Over Oldmixon and the like his sway was absolute. He gave a willing hand to struggling or disappointed men. Steele maintained that he owed his post as gazetteer to Maynwaring, to whom he dedicated the first volume of the 'Tatler;' and Maynwaring was certainly one of the first to discern the abilities of Walpole. He was a good hater, and never concealed a cause for it in an opponent; if he had written the attack upon Smalridge in the second 'Medley,' there would have been no dispute about the authorship. He cared nothing for money, and in spite of his large income died comparatively poor. He had appointed Mrs. Oldfield his executrix, and divided his property equally between her and his sister, the former employing her share upon the education of their son, Arthur Maynwaring. Three months after his death, 9 Feb. 1712–13, the 'Examiner' published some cowardly reflections upon his private character, to which Walpole replied.

[Maynwaring's name frequently occurs in contemporary writings, but the chief authority is Oldmixon's Life and Posthumous Works of Arthur Maynwaring, 1712. He is often vague, sometimes mistaken, but leaves a vivid impression of Maynwaring's character and influence. See also Finley's A Short History of the Maynwaring Family; Swift's Works, 1824, iv. 191–193, vi. 168, xv. 349; Anonymous Memoirs of Mrs. Oldfield, 1730, pp. 24–7. Egerton, in his Life of Mrs. Oldfield, merely gives extracts from Oldmixon, but prints Maynwaring's will; Oldmixon's Memoirs of the Press, 1742, pp. 6–14, 20–2; Tatler, the first number of which is dedicated to Maynwaring, Nos. 187, 190; Poems on Affairs of State, 1704, iii. 319–23. For references to Sir Arthur Maynwaring, see Oldmixon and State Paper Calendars, Dom. Ser. 1623 to 1631; and for Maynwaring's work as auditor, Treasury Ser. 1705 to 1712. See also Biographia Brit.] J. A. C.

MAINWARING, EVERARD (1628–1699?), medical writer. [See MAYNWARING.]

MAINWARING, MATTHEW (1561–1652), romancist, born 26 Feb. 1561, was the second son of Thomas Mainwaring of Nantwich, Cheshire, and Margaret, daughter of Randall Crew of the same place. He married Margaret Mynshull, half-sister of Richard Mynshull, to whom he dedicated 'Vienna, where in is storied y$^e$ valorous atchieuements, famous triumphs, constant loue, greate miseries, and finall happines, of the well-deseruing, truly noble and most valiant k$^t$, S$^r$ Paris of Vienna, and y$^e$ most admired amiable Princess the faire Vienna,' a translation, or rather adaptation, of a romance of Catalonian origin. It was first published without date (about 1618), and reprinted in 1620, 1621, about 1630, n.d. (the edition was licensed 25 May 1628, ARBER, *Transcript*, iv. 164), and in 1650. Mr. W. C. Hazlitt describes a copy of the edition of 1621, which contained a dedication of the book by 'T. M.' to Lucy, countess of Bedford. 'Vienna' has been assigned to Richard Mynshull, but it contains two anagrams and a reference to the arms (those of Mainwaring) in the engraved title, which leave no doubt as to the real author. There are commendatory verses by Thomas Heywood, various members of the Mainwaring family, and Thomas Croket, from which last it appears that Matthew Mainwaring had been a soldier, and was already an old man when he wrote 'Vienna.' Geffray Mynshull [q. v.], his nephew, dedicated to him in 1618 his 'Essayes and Characters of a Prison and Prisoners.' Mainwaring died in January 1651–2, having nearly completed his ninetieth year.

[Harl. MS. 1535, f. 348; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Add. MS. 24492); Brydges's Cens. Lit. viii. 33; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 438, and Collections, 1867–76, p. 318; Hall's History of Nantwich, pp. 456–8; Palatine Note-book, iii. 156; information kindly supplied by C. W. Sutton, esq., of Manchester.] G. T. D.

MAINWARING, SIR PHILIP (1589–1661), secretary for Ireland, born in 1589, was fourth son of Sir Randle Mainwaring, knt., of Over Peover, Cheshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Fitton of Gawsworth in the same county (ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, i. 372). In 1609 he became a student of Gray's Inn, and on 29 Aug. 1610 he matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating B.A. on 8 Feb. 1612–13 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 960). He sat as M.P. for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, 1624–1626, for Derby 1628–9, and for Morpeth from April to May 1640. On 13 July 1634 he was knighted at Dublin Castle on becoming secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Strafford (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 214; *Strafford Papers*, i. 54, 211, 263, ii. 360, 414). In 1650 he ventured to return to London, when he was forthwith committed to the prison of the upper bench as a delinquent, and was only released on 27 Oct. 1651, after giving a bond in 500*l.* with two sureties in 250*l.* each, the time of his appearance to be one year (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 p. 515, 1650 p. 203, 1651 p. 496). At the Restoration, being then very poor, he petitioned for the mastership of the Charterhouse as some return for his fifty-five years' service at court, but it was bestowed on Sir Ralph Sydenham, and he only obtained the reversion of the place in case of Sydenham's death (*ib.* 1659–60 p. 441, 1666–7 p. 239). In June 1661 he was elected M.P. for Newton, Lancashire. He died, unmarried, in London on 2 Aug. 1661. His nephew, Philip, was father of Sir Thomas Mainwaring [q. v.] His portrait, with that of Lord Strafford, was engraved by Vertue, after Vandyck, and is prefixed to Lord Strafford's 'Letters and Despatches,' 1739; the original is in the possession of Sir Philip Tatton Mainwaring.

[Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return, pt. i.] G. G.

MAINWARING, ROGER (1590–1653), bishop of St. Davids. [See MANWARING.]

MAINWARING, ROWLAND (1783–1862), naval commander and author, born on 31 Dec. 1783, was second son of Rowland Mainwaring (1745–1815), a field-officer, of Four Oaks, Warwickshire, by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Captain Latham, R.N. (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 7th edit. ii. 1213). Entering the navy, he was present at the battle of the Nile (1798) as midshipman in the Majestic, and he served in the Defence at the blockade of Copenhagen (1801). On 13 Aug. 1812 he was gazetted to the command of the Caledonia, 120, the flagship of Sir Edward Pellew (Lord Exmouth), but he did not serve after the peace of 1815. He was promoted captain on 22 July 1830, and was placed on the list of retired rear-admirals on 27 Sept. 1855. In 1837 Mainwaring succeeded his first cousin, Miss Sarah Mainwaring, in the estates of Whitmore Hall, Newcastle-under-Lyme, and Biddulph, Staffordshire. He died at Whitmore Hall on 11 April 1862 (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, pt. i. p. 657). He married thrice, and left a large family.

Mainwaring, who was a tolerably good artist, published 'Instructive Gleanings, Moral and Scientific, from the best Writers, on Painting and Drawing,' 8vo, London, 1832. He also compiled 'Annals of Bath, from 1800 to the passing of the new Municipal Act,' 8vo, Bath, 1838, a miscellany of amusing local gossip.

[Family information; Navy Lists.] G. G.

**MAINWARING, SIR THOMAS** (1623–1689), author of the 'Defence of Amicia,' born on 7 April 1623, was eldest surviving son of Philip Mainwaring of Peover and Baddeley, Cheshire, by Ellen, daughter of Edward Mynshull of Stoke, near Nantwich, in the same county (WOTTON, *Baronetage*, ed. 1771, ii. 116–17). He entered Brasenose College, Oxford, as a commoner on 20 April 1637, but did not graduate, and was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 2 Feb. 1640 (*Admission Register*, ed. Foster). Upon the outbreak of the civil war, Mainwaring cast in his lot with the parliamentary party, and took the covenant and the engagement oath. He does not seem to have held a military command, but he served the office of high sheriff of Cheshire in 1657. In 1660 he was elected to the Convention parliament as one of the members for Cheshire. He ultimately gained favour at court, and was created a baronet on 22 Nov. 1660. Mainwaring died at Peover on 28 June 1689. By his marriage, on 26 May 1642, to Mary (*d.* 1670), daughter of Sir Henry Delves, bart., of Dodington, Cheshire, he had six sons and six daughters. The baronetcy became extinct on the death of the fourth baronet, Sir Henry, the first baronet's great-grandson, in 1797; but the title was revived in 1804 in favour of Henry Mainwaring, son of Thomas Wetenhall, a stepbrother of the fourth baronet.

Mainwaring's relative, Sir Peter Leycester [q. v.], in his 'Historical Antiquities' (1673), stated that, in his opinion, their common ancestor Amicia, wife of Ralph Mainwaring, was not the lawful daughter of Earl Hugh of Cyveliog [see HUGH, *d.* 1181]. Thereupon Mainwaring published 'A Defence of Amicia,' 12mo, London, 1673, and thus began a controversy which lasted five years. Mainwaring was considered by competent authorities to have proved Amicia's legitimacy. His other writings on the subject are: 1. 'A Reply to an Answer of the Defence of Amicia,' 12mo, London, 1673. 2. 'An Answer to Sir Peter Leycester's Addenda,' 12mo, London, 1673–4. 3. 'An Answer to Two Books,' 12mo, London, 1675. 4. 'An Admonition to the Reader of sir P. Leycester's Books,' 12mo, London, 1676. 5. 'A Reply to sir Peter Leicester's Answer to sir Thomas Mainwaring's Admonition,' printed for the first time by W. B. Turnbull, 12mo, Manchester, 1854, from the transcript by William Cole, contained in the fortieth volume of his collections in the British Museum, Additional MS. 5841, ff. 125–140. 6. 'The Legitimacy of Amicia . . . clearly proved,' 12mo, London, 1679. The entire series of the tracts written by Mainwaring and Leycester were reprinted by the Chetham Society from the collection at Peover under the editorship of William Beamont (3 pts. 1869). A portrait of Mainwaring, engraved from a painting at Peover, forms the frontispiece to the second part.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss); Ormerod's Cheshire; Turnbull's Prefatory Remarks to Mainwaring's Reply (privately printed), 1854; Beamont's Introduction (Chetham Soc.) as above; Bailey's Sir Peter Leycester, 1878.] G. G.

**MAINZER, JOSEPH** (1801–1851), teacher of music, born at Trèves 21 Oct. 1801, was educated in the maîtrise of Trèves Cathedral, and learned to play several instruments. He was employed subsequently in the Saarbrück coal mines with the view of becoming an engineer, and at length was ordained priest in 1826, afterwards being made an abbé. He was appointed singing-master to the college at Trèves, for which he wrote a 'Singschule: oder Praktische Anweisung zum Gesange,' Trèves, 1831. He had to leave Germany on account of his political opinions, and in 1833 he went to Brussels, where he wrote an opera, and acted as musical editor of 'L'Artiste.' Proceeding to Paris he taught popular singing classes and contributed musical articles to various journals. He came to England in 1839, and in 1841 competed unsuccessfully for the music chair in Edinburgh University. He was in Edinburgh till about 1848, when he left for Manchester. There he died 10 Nov. 1851. His best-known work was 'Singing for the Million,' London, 1841, which passed through many editions, and the title of which was taken by Hood as the subject of a humorous poem. The system upon which this publication was founded—that of the French method of sol-faing by absolute pitch—has long since been superseded, but Mainzer himself had considerable success with it. His other works include: 1. 'Treatise on Musical Grammar and the Principles of Harmony,' London, 1843. 2. 'The Gaelic Psalm Tunes of Ross-shire and the Neighbouring Counties,' Edinburgh, 1844, mostly noted down from the singing of the old precentors. 3. 'The Standard Psalmody of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1845, in which he endeavours to recall attention to the old tunes in Knox's 'Psalter.' 4. 'Music and Education,' London, 1848. A periodical started by him under the title of 'Mainzer's Musical Times' was the basis of the present 'Musical Times.' His musical compositions, if we except a long-metre hymn-tune bearing his name but not definitely ascertained to be by him, are now forgotten; but his 'choruses,' simple yet effective, show that he understood how to wield large masses of voice.

[A short sketch of his life (25 pp.), translated from the French of Aristide Guilbert, was published in 1844; see also Novello's Short History of Cheap Music, pp. 30, 47; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 198; Brown's Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, p. 410; Love's Scottish Church Music; Curwen's Teacher's Manual, p. 367.] J. C. H.

**MAIR, JOHN** (1469–1550), scholar. [See MAJOR, JOHN.]

**MAIRE, CHRISTOPHER** (1697–1767), jesuit, son of Christopher Maire, esq., of Hartbushes, co. Durham, by Frances Ingleby of Lawkland, Yorkshire, was born on 6 March 1696–7, and studied humanities in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the Society of Jesus 7 Sept. 1715, and was professed of the four vows 2 Feb. 1733. After a course of teaching at St. Omer, and professing philosophy and theology at Liège, he was declared rector of the English College at Rome in the autumn of 1744, and he held that office until 1750. He returned to St. Omer in March 1757; and died at Ghent on 22 Feb. 1767.

Alban Butler calls him 'an able mathematician,' in allusion to measurements which he made of St. Paul's Cathedral, London (*Lives of the Saints*, 18 Nov., note). Pope Benedict XIV entrusted to him and Father Boscovich the task of making a correct map of the State of the Church.

His works are: 1. 'Tractatus Theologicus de Sanctissima Trinitate,' 1737, 12mo, pp. 152, manuscript in the library of the University of Liège. 2. 'Observationes Cometæ ineunte anno MDCCXLIV in Collegio Anglicano Romæ habitæ, et cum theoria Newtoniana comparatæ,' Rome, 1744, 4to. A translation into Italian also appeared. 3. 'Observationes Astronomicæ Leodii, Audomarapoli, et Romæ habitæ ab anno 1727 ad 1743:' in C. A. Giuliani's 'Memorie sopra la Fisica e Istoria Naturale di diversi Valentuomini,' Lucca, 1744, vol. ii. (see *Journal des Savants*, 1746, p. 224). 4. 'Continuatio Observationum Astronomicarum P. C. Maire . . . quas Romæ habuit annis 1743 et 1744:' in Giuliani's 'Memorie,' vol. iii. 5. 'Table of Longitudes and Latitudes for the principal Towns of the World:' in 'Scientia Eclipsium,' Rome, 1747. 6. 'Defectus Solis observatus die 25 Julii in Collegio Anglicano:' in 'Mém. de Trev.' September 1748, p. 2087. 7. 'Observatio partialis Eclipsis Lunæ die 25 Decembris 1749 in Collegio Anglicano:' in Zaccaria's 'Storia Letteraria d'Italia,' xi. 375–7, and in the 'Giornale di Roma,' 1749, art. 42. 8. 'Observations made at Rome of the Eclipse of the Moon, Dec. 23, 1749, and of that of the Sun, Jan. 8, 1750:' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' x. 4 (1750). 9. 'Osservazioni dell' ultimo passagio di Mercurio fatte in Roma,' 1753: in the 'Giornali de' Letterati' (see ZACCARIA, *Storia Letteraria*, viii. 181). 10. 'De litteraria Expeditione per Pontificiam Ditionem ad dimetiendos duos Meridiani Gradus et corrigendam Mappam geographicam, jussu et auspiciis Benedicti XIV Pont. Max. suscepta a Patribus Societatis Jesu Christophoro Maire et Rogerio Josepho Boscovich,' Rome, 1755, 4to. A French translation, with notes by Hugon, appeared at Paris in 1770, 4to. 11. 'Nuova Carta Geographica dello Stato Ecclesiastico,' fol. (*Catal. de Cotte*, No. 1559). 12. Three letters in Stanislaus Wydra's 'Vita Josephi Stepling,' Prague, 1779, 8vo, pp. 106–12.

[Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 137; Foley's Records, v. 653, vii. 479; De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1007; Archbishop Ullathorne's Autobiog. pp. 132–7; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**MAIRE, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1769), Roman catholic prelate, was the fifth son of Thomas Maire, esq., of Hardwick, co. Durham, and Lartington, Yorkshire, by his wife, Mary Fermor of Tusmore, Oxfordshire. He arrived at the English College, Douay, 16 Aug. 1719, was ordained priest at Tournay in 1730, and became professor at Douay, first of rhetoric and afterwards of philosophy. From 1742 to 1767 he served the Durham mission. In 1767 he was appointed coadjutor to Francis Petre, vicar-apostolic of the northern district of England, and was consecrated bishop of Cinna, *in partibus infidelium*. He died at Lartington on 25 July 1769, and was buried in the family vault in the parish church of Ronaldkirk. He published a translation of Gobinet's 'Instruction of Youth in Christian Piety.'

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 259, 261; Foley's Records, v. 654; Surtees's Durham, i. 53.] T. C.

**MAITLAND, CHARLES, third EARL OF LAUDERDALE** (*d.* 1691), was younger brother of John, duke of Lauderdale [q.v.], and third son of John, first earl of Lauderdale, by Isabel Seton, daughter of Alexander, earl of Dunfermline, lord high chancellor of

Scotland. By his marriage, 15 Nov. 1652, to Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Richard Lauder, he acquired the property of Halton or Hatton, Midlothian. Shortly after the Restoration he was made master and general of the Scottish mint, and on 15 June 1661 he was sworn a privy councillor. In 1669 he was elected a commissioner to parliament for the shire of Edinburgh, and was chosen a lord of the articles. On 8 June of the same year he was admitted an ordinary lord of session under the title of Lord Halton; and in February 1671 he was appointed treasurer-depute. On 12 May 1672 he was created a baronet.

On the quarrel of his brother, Earl and afterwards Duke of Lauderdale, with the Marquis of Tweeddale in 1674 [see Hay, John, second Earl and first Marquis of Tweeddale], Halton was called in to assist Lauderdale in the management of Scottish affairs, and although both 'weak and violent, insolent and corrupt,' had 'so much credit with his brother that all the dependence was upon him' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 200). In 1673 he had a special quarrel with William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.], 'in regard to the taxation accounts' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vi. p. 145). William Douglas, first duke of Queensberry [q. v.], also wrote to Hamilton that Halton courted all opportunities of disobliging him (Queensberry) (*ib.* p. 151). He was specially included in the complaints of the Duke of Hamilton in 1679 against the Lauderdale administration.

At the time of the trial of James Mitchell [q. v.], in 1678, for an attempt on the life of Archbishop Sharp, Halton, as well as Lauderdale and Rothes, denied that 'any promise of his life' had on condition of his confession been made to Mitchell (Burnet, p. 276). On this account Halton was, in the parliament of 1681, accused of perjury, his accuser holding in his hand the two letters that Halton had written to Alexander Bruce, second earl of Kincardine [q. v.], mentioning that a promise of his life had been made to Mitchell (*ib.* p. 339; cf. Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Church of Scotland*, ii. 248–50). On the motion of the Duke of Hamilton parliament agreed not to decide on the matter, but to refer it to the king, who in November deprived Halton of the honour of presiding in the council. Halton was also concerned in bribing witnesses to obtain false information against Lord Bargeny in 1680 (Fountainhall, *Historical Notices*, p. 310; Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1828, p. 339; cf. Hamilton, John, second Lord Bargeny). Inquiry into the matter was refused Bargeny; but in June 1682 a committee was appointed to inquire into the coinage and mint, and their report being adverse to Halton, he was deprived of his office. In addition to this the lord advocate proceeded against him for malversation, and he and Sir John Falconer were, on 20 March 1683, fined 72,000*l.*, which was reduced by the king to 20,000*l.* On the death of his brother without issue, on 24 Aug. 1682, Halton succeeded him as Earl of Lauderdale, but not to the titles of Duke of Lauderdale or Marquis of March, which became extinct. On 11 March 1686 he was readmitted a councillor. After the revolution he was, on 20 July 1689, sent to the castle of Edinburgh 'upon information and other suspicions, and refusing to swear allegiance' (Lord Cardross in *Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 180). No further action was taken against him, and probably he soon afterwards obtained his liberty. He died 9 June 1691. Sir George Mackenzie describes him as 'a person more obliged to fortune than to fame, being as much injured by the one as raised by the other' (*Memoirs*, p. 240). By his wife Elizabeth Lauder he had six sons and two daughters. The sons were Richard, fourth earl of Lauderdale [q. v.], John, fifth earl [q. v.], Charles, Alexander, William, and Thomas; and the daughters were Isabel, married to John, eighth lord Elphinstone, and Mary to Charles, fourth earl of Southesk.

[Burnet's Own Time; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vi.; Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices, Leven and Melville Papers (both Bannatyne Club); Sir George Mackenzie's Memoirs; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 72.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, CHARLES** (1815–1866), author, born at Woolwich in Kent, 6 Jan. 1815, was nephew of General Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], and eldest son of Charles David Maitland. The father was at one time a captain of the royal artillery, who served with some distinction at the end of the great European war, but for the last forty years of his life was minister of St. James's Chapel at Brighton. Charles was educated first at a large private school at Brighton, and afterwards, when he chose medicine for his profession, in the house of a general practitioner in London. He studied in Edinburgh for three years, and graduated M.D. in 1838, the subject of his inaugural essay being 'Continued Fever.' After visiting with a patient Malta, Italy, Greece, and Egypt, he returned to England and was admitted an extra-licentiate of the London College of

Physicians, July 1842. He practised for a few years at Windsor with success. But his tastes drew him more towards theology, and he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1848, graduated B.A. (with a second class in classics) 1852, and was ordained deacon in the same year, and priest in the year following. He was at first curate at Southampton, then at Lyndhurst, Hampshire, and afterwards in the Forest of Dean, Gloucestershire. But his mind gave way; and after being for some years separated from his family, he died in London, 26 July 1866, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

While at Rome Maitland was attracted by the catacombs, and, being a good amateur artist, made numerous drawings, which still exist. In 1846 he published 'The Church in the Catacombs: a Description of the Primitive Church of Rome, illustrated by its Sepulchral Remains,' London, 8vo. This was the first popular book on the subject, was generally accurate, and abounded in information. While still an undergraduate at Oxford he published 'The Apostles' School of Prophetic Interpretation: with its History down to the Present Time,' London, 1849, 8vo—an attack on the current protestant school of interpretation of prophecy, then mainly represented by Edward B. Elliott [q.v.] in his 'Horæ Apocalypticæ.'

In November 1842 he married Julia Charlotte, widow of James Thomas, an Indian judge in the Madras presidency. Her maiden name was Barrett, and her mother was a niece of Fanny Burney, Madame d'Arblay [see Arblay]. She was the authoress of some clever 'Letters from Madras during the Years 1836 to 1839,' published anonymously, 1843, and reprinted in Murray's 'Home and Colonial Library,' 1846. She also wrote some bright little books for children, which passed through several editions: 'Historical Charades,' 1847, new edit. 1858; 'Cat and Dog,' 5th edit. 1858; 'The Doll and her Friends,' 5th edit. 1868. She died at Stowe Provost, near Shaftesbury, 29 Jan. 1864.

[Information from the family and personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

MAITLAND, FREDERICK (1763–1848), general, born on 3 Sept. 1763, was youngest son of General Hon. Sir Alexander Maitland, bart., colonel 49th foot (*d.* 1820), by his wife, Penelope, daughter of Colonel Martin Madan, M.P., and sister of Martin Madan, bishop of Peterborough [q.v.] Charles Maitland, sixth earl of Lauderdale [see under Maitland, John, fifth earl], was his grandfather. On 1 Sept. 1779 Frederick was appointed ensign 14th foot, in which he became lieutenant on 19 Sept. 1782. He served with a company of his regiment doing duty as marines in the Union, 90 guns, Captain J. Dalrymple, in the Channel, in 1779–80, and on board Admiral Darby's fleet at the relief of Gibraltar in 1782 [see Darby, George]. He afterwards served fifteen months in Jamaica. In 1784 he was transferred to the 30th foot, was placed on half-pay, and devoted his leisure to study. In 1787 he went back to the West Indies, and was some time assistant quartermaster-general in Jamaica. He obtained his company in the 60th royal Americans in 1789, and brought the despatches announcing the capture of Tobago in April 1793. The Fairy sloop, 18 guns, Captain John Laforey [q.v.], in which he came home, was engaged during the voyage with a French 32-gun frigate, which escaped. Maitland was brevet major and aide-de-camp to Sir Charles Grey [see Grey, Charles, first Earl Grey] at the relief of Nieuport and Ostend in 1794, and deputy adjutant-general, with the brevet of lieutenant-colonel, at the capture of Martinique, Guadaloupe, and St. Lucia in the same year. He was promoted major 9th foot in 1794, and lieutenant-colonel in 1795, when he was transferred to the 27th Inniskillings. He went back to the West Indies in 1795, as military secretary to Sir Ralph Abercromby, with whom he served at St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Porto Rico, and elsewhere, in 1795–7. Returning home in the Arethusa, 38 guns, Captain T. Woolley, he was present and commanded the cabin guns of the frigate at the capture of the French corvette, La Gaieté, 125 leagues east by south of Bermuda, on 20 Aug. 1797. He afterwards served on Abercromby's staff in Scotland, and in the expedition to Holland in 1799. As a brevet-colonel he returned once more to the West Indies in 1800, and was quartermaster-general there for six years. He commanded a brigade at the reduction of the Danish, Swedish, and Dutch West India islands in 1800–1. He was transferred as lieutenant-colonel from the Inniskillings to the 29th foot, was appointed brigadier-general in 1804, and commanded a brigade at the capture of Surinam. He became a major-general in 1805, and in 1807 was second in command, under General Bowyer, at the recapture of the Dutch and Danish islands, which had been restored at the peace of Amiens. At St. Thomas's he received the sword of the governor, Van Schogen, on the selfsame spot that he had received it six years before. He commanded a brigade at the capture of Martinique in 1809 (gold medal) and the subsequent operations at Les Saintes.

Maitland was appointed lieutenant-governor of Grenada in 1805, and except when absent on active service as above, administered the civil government of the island until 1810. He was an upright and painstaking administrator. Although his legal knowledge was self-acquired, his decisions as vice-chancellor were never reversed save in a solitary instance on a technical point of law. His private views were opposed to the abolition of slavery. He became a lieutenant-general in 1811, and on 1 Jan. 1812 was appointed second in command in the Mediterranean under Lord William Bentinck [see Bentinck, Lord William Cavendish, 1774–1839]. In that capacity he commanded the Anglo-Sicilian army sent from Sicily to the east coast of Spain to make a diversion on Suchet's left flank (Napier, revised edit. iv. 188). The state of affairs in Sicily prevented Bentinck from detaching a force of the dimensions expected by Wellington, and the motley corps of nine thousand British, German Legion, Swiss, Sicilians, and Neapolitans, with which Maitland arrived off Palamos on 31 July 1812, was too ill-provided as regarded commissariat and field-train to justify a landing there. Maitland proceeded to Alicante, landed his troops, and opened communication with the Spanish generals in Murcia. After some desultory movements he began to entrench his camp at Alicante at the end of August (*ib.* iv. 305 et seq.) But his health was broken, and at the beginning of November, having done nothing, he resigned the command to General Mackenzie (*ib.* iv. 394), and returned home. He received the lieutenant-governorship of Dominica on 30 June 1813, in recognition of his past services.

Maitland, a full general in 1825, was appointed in 1810 colonel in succession of the 1st Ceylon regiment (afterwards the late Ceylon rifles) and in 1833 of the 58th foot. A memoir by him on the defences of Mount's Bay, Cornwall, is in the 'Wellington Correspondence,' vii. 149–51. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 27 Jan. 1848, aged 84. His eldest brother, Sir Alexander Maitland-Gibson (or Gibson-Maitland), second baronet, deputy governor of the Bank of Scotland, only survived him a few days (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1848, i. 435). He married at Barbados, in November 1790, Catherine, daughter of John Prettijohn of that island, who with three out of her nine children survived him.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Lauderdale;' Foster's Baronetage, under 'Maitland;' Philippart's Royal Military Cal. 1820, vol. ii.; Napier's Hist. of Peninsular War, revised ed. vol. iv.; Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. 437.] H. M. C.

**MAITLAND, Sir FREDERICK LEWIS** (1777–1839), rear-admiral, born at Rankeilour in Fife 7 Sept. 1777, was the third son of Frederick Lewis Maitland (*d.* 1786), captain of the royal navy, sixth son of Charles, sixth earl of Lauderdale [see under Maitland, John, fifth Earl]. Maitland's father, the godson of Frederick Lewis, prince of Wales, commanded with distinction the Lively in 1760, the Elizabeth in 1778, and served under Rodney in 1782. Between 1763 and 1775 he was in command of the royal yacht. He was promoted rear-admiral in 1786, but died before the news reached him. Maitland's mother was Margaret Dick, heiress in tail general to James Crichton, viscount Frendraught [q. v.], and heir of the family of Makgill of Rankeilour.

Maitland's elder brother Charles (*d.* 1820) inherited the estates of his mother's family, assumed the surname Makgill, and left by his wife, Mary Johnston, a son David Maitland-Makgill-Crichton (1801–1851), who assumed the additional name Crichton in 1837 as heir to his ancestor, James Crichton. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1822, and took a prominent part in the formation of the Scottish free church. A monument was erected to his memory at Cupar (J. W. Taylor, *Memoir*, 1853).

After serving some time in the Martin sloop with Captain George Duff, and with the Hon. Robert Forbes in the Southampton frigate, in which he was present at the battle of 1 June 1794, Maitland was promoted to be lieutenant of the Andromeda 3 April 1795. He was shortly afterwards moved into the Venerable, flagship of Admiral Duncan in the North Sea, and in April 1797 went out to the Mediterranean to join Lord St. Vincent, by whom he was appointed to the Kingfisher sloop. In her he assisted at the capture of several privateers (cf. Marshall, iii. 184) with such gallantry that the ship's company subscribed 50*l.* to present him with a sword. In December 1798 the Kingfisher was wrecked as she was leaving the Tagus. Maitland, who was in temporary command, was tried by court-martial and honourably acquitted. Immediately afterwards he was appointed flag-lieutenant to Lord St. Vincent, then residing on shore at Gibraltar. On 7 July 1799, as the combined fleets of France and Spain were retiring from the Mediterranean [cf. Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith], Maitland was sent by St. Vincent to order the Penelope, hired cutter, 'to go, count and dodge them.' As the lieutenant of the cutter was sick, Maitland took the command, but the next day, owing to the cowardice and disobedience of the men, the Penelope was captured by the Spaniards and taken into Cadiz. The Spanish admiral, Mazaredo, learning that her commander was the flag-lieutenant of Lord St. Vincent, to whom he was under some obligation of courtesy, sent Maitland back to Gibraltar, free, without exchange (Tucker, *Memoirs of Earl St. Vincent*, i. 406–7 *n.*) He was promoted by St. Vincent to be commander of the Cameleon sloop, the promotion to date from 14 June; went out to join his new ship, then on the coast of Egypt, under Sir W. Sidney Smith [q. v.], and after the signing of the convention of El Arish was sent home overland with despatches. He returned almost immediately, and continued in the Cameleon to the end of the year. On 10 Dec. he was appointed by Keith to be acting captain of the Wassenaar store-ship. As she was then lying in Malta unfit for service, he obtained permission to accompany the expedition to Egypt, where his good service in command of the boats appointed to cover the landing of the army, and to support the right flank in the actions of 13 and 21 March 1801, was specially acknowledged by the commanders-in-chief, on the report of Sir Sidney Smith (Marshall, iii. 386, iv. 852), and won for him his promotion to post rank, dated 21 March. He was then appointed temporarily to the Dragon of 74 guns, but in August was moved into the Carrère, a recent prize from the French, which he took to England and paid off in October 1802.

St. Vincent, then first lord of the admiralty, immediately appointed him to the Loire, a large 46-gun frigate, which, on the renewal of the war, was employed on the west coast of France and the north coast of Spain. During the next three years he captured or destroyed many large privateers and coasting batteries, more especially in Muros Bay, to the southward of Cape Finisterre, on 4 June 1805, where his gallantry and success won for him the thanks of the city of London, the freedom of the city of Cork, and the presentation of a sword from the Patriotic Fund. He also assisted in the capture of the French frigate Libre on 24 Dec. 1805. In November 1806 Maitland was moved into the Emerald of 36 guns, employed on the same service as the Loire, and with similar success. In April 1809 she was with the fleet outside Aix roads, under Lord Gambier, and on the 12th was one of the few ships so tardily sent in to support the Impérieuse [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald].

In 1813–14 Maitland commanded the Goliath on the Halifax and West India stations, and in November 1814 was appointed to the Boyne, under orders for North America. In the beginning of 1815 he was collecting a fleet of transports and merchant ships in Cork harbour, but a succession of strong westerly winds prevented his sailing, till, on the news of Bonaparte's return from Elba, his orders were countermanded, and he was appointed to the Bellerophon of 74 guns, in which he sailed from Plymouth on 24 May, under the immediate orders of Sir Henry Hotham [q. v.] Maitland, as well as Hotham, had a long experience of the Bay of Biscay, and the Bellerophon was stationed off Rochefort to keep watch on the ships of war there. On 28 June the news of the battle of Waterloo reached Maitland, and on the 30th a letter from Bordeaux warned him that Napoleon would attempt to escape thence to America. Maitland, however, adhered to the opinion that Napoleon would more likely make for Rochefort; and though he sent the two small craft in company, one to Bordeaux and the other to Arcachon, he himself, in the Bellerophon, remained off Rochefort. Hotham, in the Superb, was in Quiberon Bay, and frigates, corvettes, brigs kept watch along the whole extent of the coast. On 6 July Hotham wrote to Maitland that 'it was believed Bonaparte had taken his road from Paris for Rochefort.' On the 8th Hotham forwarded Maitland orders to keep the most vigilant look-out—'to make the strictest search of any vessel you may fall in with; and if you should be so fortunate as to intercept him, you are to transfer him and his family to the ship you command and, there keeping him in careful custody, return to the nearest port in England, going into Torbay in preference to Plymouth, with all possible expedition.'

On 10 July negotiations with Maitland were opened on behalf of Napoleon, who had then reached Rochefort. Maitland was unable to agree to the proposal that he should be allowed to sail to the United States, but offered to carry him to England. After four anxious days, Napoleon, with his staff and servants, embarked on board the Bellerophon on the morning of the 15th. The ship at once sailed for England. On the 24th she arrived in Torbay; thence she was ordered round to Plymouth to await the decision of the government; and, putting to sea again on 4 Aug., Napoleon was on the 7th, off Berry Head, removed to the Northumberland [see Cockburn, Sir George, 1772–1853]. To counteract misrepresentation, Maitland wrote a detailed account of what took place for the perusal of his friends, and subsequently published it as 'Narrative of the Surrender of Buonaparte and of his Residence on board H.M.S. Bellerophon; with a detail of the principal events that occurred in that ship between the 24th of May and the 8th of August 1815' (8vo, 1826).

In October 1818 Maitland was appointed to the Vengeur, in which, in 1819, he went out to South America. In 1820 he carried Lord Beresford from Rio de Janeiro to Lisbon, and went on to the Mediterranean, where he was sent to Naples to take the king of the Two Sicilies to Leghorn. On landing, 20 Dec., after a rough passage of seven days, the king invested him with the insignia of a knight commander of the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit, and presented him with his portrait, set with diamonds, in a gold box. The Vengeur returned to England in the following spring, and Maitland was appointed to the Genoa, guardship at Portsmouth, from which he was superseded in October, on the completion of his three years' continuous service. From 1827 to 1830 he commanded the Wellesley in the Mediterranean. He attained his flag 22 July 1830. He had already been nominated a C.B. on the reconstruction of the order in 1815; on 17 Nov. 1830 he was advanced to be a K.C.B. From 1832 to 1837 he was admiral superintendent of the dockyard at Portsmouth [cf. SEYMOUR, SIR MICHAEL, 1768–1834]; and in July 1837 was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies and China, with his flag in his old ship the Wellesley. In February 1839, when co-operating with the army on its advance from Bombay towards Afghanistan, he reduced the town and fort of Kurrachee, and covered the landing of the troops and stores. Afterwards, on the news of some disturbances at Bushire, he went thither and, under the protection of the marines of the squadron, brought away the resident and his staff (Low, *Hist. of the Indian Navy*, ii. 104) without inflicting any chastisement on the mob, conduct which the Anglo-Indian press censured as injudiciously lenient (*ib.* p. 106). He died at sea, on board the Wellesley, off Bombay, on 30 Nov. 1839. He was buried at Bombay, where, in the cathedral, a monument to his memory was erected by subscription (*ib.* p. 107). A portrait of Maitland was engraved.

He married in 1804 Catherine, second daughter of Daniel Connor of Ballybricken, co. Cork, but their only child died in infancy. He relates in his 'Narrative' how Napoleon, seeing her portrait in Maitland's cabin, expressed his admiration of her beauty, and when she came alongside the Bellerophon at Torbay saluted her, with an expression of regret that her husband would not allow her to pay him a visit. Lady Maitland died in 1865 at Lindores, co. Fife.

[The Memoir in Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 381 is very full, and contains copies of many interesting and important official letters; James's Naval History; other authorities in the text.] J. K. L.

**MAITLAND, JAMES**, eighth EARL OF LAUDERDALE (1759–1839), second son of James Maitland, seventh earl of Lauderdale, by his wife, Mary Turner, only child of Sir Thomas Lombe [q. v.], knt., alderman of London, was born at Hatton House, in the parish of Ratho, Midlothian, on 26 Jan. 1759. He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, under the care of his tutor, Andrew Dalzel [q. v.], who accompanied him to Paris in 1774. On 13 June 1775 he matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, where he only resided a term, and subsequently studied at Glasgow University under Professor John Millar [q. v.] He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 26 Feb. 1777, and became a member of the Faculty of Advocates on 29 July 1780. At the general election in September 1780 he was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Newport, Cornwall. On 26 Feb. 1781 he made a successful maiden speech in support of the second reading of Burke's Bill for the Regulation of the Civil List Establishments (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 1274–6; see DALZEL, *Hist. of the Univ. of Edinburgh*, i. 31–2). In June 1781 he supported Fox's motion for a committee on the state of the American war, and declared that the authors of it were 'no less inimical to the liberties of Great Britain than America' (*Parl. Hist.* xxii. 498–9). He warmly supported Fox's East India Bill in November 1783, and 'justified it on every principle upon which it had been attacked' (*ib.* xxiii. 1291). At the general election in the spring of 1784 he was returned for the borough of Malmesbury, and on 11 Dec. 1787 was appointed by the House of Commons one of the managers of Hastings' impeachment (BOND, *Speeches in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1859, vol. i. p. xxxviii). On the death of his father in August 1789 he succeeded to the Scottish peerage as eighth Earl Lauderdale, and in July 1790 was elected a Scottish representative peer (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxix. 3). He spoke for the first time in the House of Lords on 11 April 1791, when he insisted that 'the pretences for going to war with Tippoo were highly unjustifiable and ungrounded' (*Parl. Hist.* xxix. 152–4). During the debate on the king's proclamation against seditious writings on 31 May 1791, Lauderdale made a violent attack upon Charles Lennox, third duke of Richmond [q. v.], and General Benedict Arnold. On the following day he challenged the duke to a duel, but the affair was afterwards amicably settled. A bloodless meeting, however, took place between Lauderdale and Arnold on 1 July, when Fox attended as Lauderdale's second (*ib.* xxix. 1517–20; *Annual Register*, 1792, pt. ii. p. 30*).

In August 1792 Lauderdale went with Dr. John Moore to France, where he formed an acquaintance with Brissot. During their stay in Paris the attack was made on the Tuileries. They remained in France until December (MOORE, *Journal during a Residence in France*, London, 1793, 8vo). Upon his return Lauderdale took every opportunity of protesting against the war with France, and is said on one occasion to have appeared in the House of Lords 'in the rough costume of Jacobinism' (*Annual Register*, 1839, App. to Chron. p. 364). In April 1794 he denounced the manner in which the trials of Muir and Palmer had been conducted (*Parl. Hist.* xxxi. 263–7), and in the following month opposed the passing of the Habeas Corpus Suspension Bill (*ib.* pp. 589–591, 603–5). On 5 June 1795 his motion in favour of making peace with France was only supported by eight votes (*ib.* xxxii. 46–52, 54). In November following he gave a strenuous opposition to the Treasonable Practices Bill, which he described as 'one of the severest and most dangerous to the rights and liberties of the people that had ever been introduced' (*ib.* xxxii. 245–6 et seq.) On 13 May 1796 he called the attention of the house to the state of the public finances, but did not attempt to take a division upon his resolutions (*ib.* pp. 1138–55). In consequence of his uncompromising hostility to the ministerial policy, Lauderdale was not re-elected a Scottish representative peer either in 1796 or in 1802. While out of the house he became a citizen of London by the purchase of his freedom from the Needlemakers' Company, and vainly attempted to get elected as sheriff. He appears also at the time to have 'formed a plan to get into the House of Commons by a surrender of his peerage, which he thought was allowable by the Scottish law' (*Public Characters*, ii. 575). In 1804 he published his 'Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Public Wealth, and into the Means and Causes of its Increase,' Edinburgh, 8vo (second edition, greatly enlarged, Edinburgh, 1819, 8vo; translated into French, Paris, 1808, 8vo; and into Italian in the 'Biblioteca dell' Economista,' 1st ser. v. 1–139). It attracted considerable attention at the time and was reviewed by Brougham in the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1804 (iv. 343–77). Lauderdale unwisely replied to Brougham's strictures in 'Observations . . . on the Review of his Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Public Wealth, published in the viiith Number of the "Edinburgh Review,"' Edinburgh, 1804, 8vo, which provoked a sharp rejoinder from Brougham in his 'Thoughts suggested by Lord Lauderdale's Observations upon the "Edinburgh Review,"' London, 1805, 8vo.

Upon the accession of the whigs to power Lauderdale was created a peer of Great Britain and Ireland on 22 Feb. 1806 by the title of Baron Lauderdale of Thirlestane in the county of Berwick. He was offered by Fox the post of governor-general of India, but subsequently withdrew his claims in consequence of the strong opposition of the court of directors to his appointment. Lauderdale thereupon accepted the office of lord high keeper of the great seal of Scotland, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 21 July 1806. On 2 Aug. following he went to Paris as joint-commissioner with Francis Seymour, earl of Yarmouth, for concluding a peace with France. The negotiations proved abortive, and he returned to England in October (MARTINEAU, *Hist. of England*, 1800–15, 1878, pp. 206–7; *London Gazettes*, 1806, pp. 1377–8). He resigned office upon Lord Grenville's downfall in March 1807, and was for many years an active member of the opposition in the House of Lords, and the recognised chief of the whig party in Scotland. In the proceedings against Queen Caroline, however, Greville records that 'there is no one more violent than Lord Lauderdale, and neither the Attorney-General nor the Solicitor-General can act with greater zeal than he does in support of the Bill' (*Memoirs*, 1st ser. 1874, i. 38). He was rewarded with the order of the Thistle on 17 July 1821. From this time Lauderdale's political views underwent much modification, and he became a tory. In February 1825 Lord Colchester remarks that though Lauderdale was not in the tory cabinet (of Lord Liverpool) he had 'as much weight in the issue of its deliberations as if he were' (*Correspondence*, iii. 363). Lauderdale spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 12 July 1830, when he protested against the second reading of the Court of Session Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxv. 1154–8). During the remainder of his life he lived in the country and amused himself with agricultural pursuits. He voted by proxy against the second reading of the second and third Reform Bills (*ib.* 3rd ser. viii. 342, xii. 459). He died at Thirlestane Castle, Berwickshire, on 13 Sept.

1839, aged 80, and was buried in the family vault at Haddington Abbey on the 20th of the same month.

Lauderdale was a violent-tempered, shrewd, eccentric man, with a fluent tongue, a broad Scottish accent, and a taste for political economy. In 1792 he was one of the founders of the 'Friends of the People' (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, 1861, ii. 151); in June 1831, under 'the skilful manœuvring of that cunning old recreant Lauderdale,' twelve out of the sixteen Scottish representative peers were anti-reformers (Cockburn, *Journal*, 1874, i. 17). In consequence of the attack which Lauderdale made with the Duke of Bedford upon Burke's pension, Burke wrote his celebrated 'Letter to a Noble Lord' (1796). Lauderdale was one of the connoisseurs who were imposed upon by the Ireland forgeries [see Ireland, Samuel], and signed the attestation in favour of their authenticity (*Ann. Register*, 1796, Chron. pp. 11–12).

He married, on 15 Aug. 1782, Eleanor, only child of Anthony Todd, secretary of the general post office. She died at Thirlestane Castle on 16 Sept. 1856, aged 94. By her Lauderdale had four sons, all of whom were unmarried, and five daughters. The two elder sons, James (*d.* 1860) and Anthony (see below), were successively ninth and tenth earls. Eleanor, the third daughter, married, on 19 Jan. 1815, James Balfour of Whittinghame, Berwickshire, and died on 23 May 1869. Mr. Arthur James Balfour is her grandson.

There is a portrait of Lauderdale by J. Henning in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. A portrait by Colvin Smith was exhibited at the Loan Collection of National Portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 73), and a bust by Nollekens at Somerset House in 1804.

Several of his speeches were separately published, and there are no less than eighty-six of his protests in the 'Journals of the House of Lords' (see Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, vols. ii. and iii.) Besides the works already noticed he issued many political tracts, of which the chief are: 1. 'Letters to the Peers of Scotland,' London, 1794, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on Finance suggested by the Measures of the present Session [1796] . . .,' 3rd edit. London, 1797, 4to. 3. 'A Letter on the present Measures of Finance, in which the Bill now depending in Parliament is particularly considered,' London, 1798, 8vo. 4. 'Thoughts on the Alarming State of the Circulation and of the Means of Redressing the Pecuniary Grievances of Ireland,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo. 5. 'Hints to the Manufacturers of Great Britain on the Consequences of the Irish Union; and the System since pursued of Borrowing in England for the Service of Ireland,' Edinburgh, 1805, 8vo. 6. 'An Inquiry into the Practical Merits of the System for the Government of India under the Superintendence of the Board of Controul,' Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo. 7. 'The Depreciation of the Paper-currency of Great Britain proved,' London, 1812, 8vo. 8. 'Further Considerations on the State of the Currency, in which the means of Restoring our Circulation to a salutary state are fully explained,' &c. (Appendix), Edinburgh, 1813, 8vo. 9. 'Letter on the Corn Laws,' 1814, 8vo. 10. 'Three Letters to the Duke of Wellington, on the Fourth Report of the Select Committee of the House of Commons, appointed in 1828 to enquire into the Public Income and Expenditure. In which the nature and tendency of a Sinking Fund is investigated and the fallacy of the reasoning by which it has been recommended is explained,' London, 1829, 8vo. The authorship of the anonymous 'Plan for Altering the Manner of Collecting a large part of the Public Revenue; with a short Statement of the Advantages to be derived from it' [London? 1799?], 8vo, has been attributed to him.

The second son, Anthony Maitland, tenth Earl of Lauderdale (1785–1863), admiral of the red, entered the navy at an early age. He was wounded in Nelson's attack on the Boulogne flotilla in 1801, when he was made a C.B., and took part in Lord Exmouth's bombardment of Algiers in 1826. He was subsequently appointed G.C.B. and G.C.M.G. On his death (22 March 1863) the English barony of Lauderdale became extinct, but the Scottish earldom devolved on a cousin, Thomas Maitland, eleventh earl [q. v.]

[Dalzel's History of the University of Edinburgh, 1862, vol. i.; Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester, 1861; Lockhart's Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, 1845, pp. 138–9, 189, 190; Moore's Life of Byron, 1847, p. 185; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, ii. 637–8; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 197; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 559–60; Gent. Mag. 1839, pt. ii. 538–40; Annual Register, 1839, App. to Chron. pp. 363–4; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813, ii. 78–80; Foster's Peerage, 1883, p. 415; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 904; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 163, 183; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Catalogue of the Advocates' Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 428 (bis) 1518.]

G. F. R. B.

**MAITLAND, Sir JOHN, first Baron Maitland of Thirlestane** (1545?–1595), lord chancellor of Scotland, second son of

Sir Richard Maitland, lord Lethington [q. v.], and younger brother of William Maitland of Lethington [q. v.], was, according to the statement of his age on his tombstone, born about 1545. He completed his legal education in France, and on his return to Scotland obtained the abbacy of Kelso *in commendam*, which on 6 Feb. 1567 he exchanged with Lord John Stewart for the priory of Coldingham. On 20 April of the same year he succeeded his father as lord privy seal, and after the imprisonment of Queen Mary in Lochleven was confirmed in his office by the regent Moray on the 26th of the following August. On 2 June 1568 he was constituted a spiritual lord of session.

Maitland was one of a commission appointed by the regent's parliament, in December 1567, to report on the jurisdiction of the kirk (Calderwood, ii. 390). Nevertheless, he was a secret favourer of the queen (Labanoff, ii. 257–64), and at the Perth convention in July 1569 voted for the queen's divorce from Bothwell [see Hepburn, James] (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8). In September 1570 he attended a meeting of the queen's party in Atholl. Thereupon he was, along with his brother, summoned to take his trial at Edinburgh, and failing to appear was denounced a rebel. By the parliament of the regent's party held in the following May he and his brother were forfaulted. Subsequently he joined his brother in the castle of Edinburgh, and on its surrender, 29 May 1573, was sent a prisoner to Tantallon Castle (Calderwood, iii. 284). In February 1573–4 he was permitted to reside at Lord Somerville's house of Cowthelly on finding sureties for 10,000*l.* to appear before the council when called on (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 334). Ultimately the bounds of his confinement were enlarged to the counties of Ayr and Renfrew, but he did not obtain full liberty and pardon till 15 Sept. 1578 (*ib.* iii. 29), when Morton had resigned the regency.

Morton's rigorous treatment of him and the other defenders of the castle necessarily rendered Maitland one of the most irreconcilable of Morton's foes; and immediately after obtaining his liberty he set himself, along with Robert Melville, to contrive with the catholics the plot for his overthrow which was finally matured by Esme Stewart. After Morton's imprisonment he was, on 26 April 1581, restored to his seat on the bench. On 29 Aug. 1583 he was elected a privy councillor, and soon began to exercise a special personal influence with the king, which, on the fall of Arran, and after him of the master of Gray, continued till the close of his life. On 18 May 1584 he was made secretary of state, and on the 22nd the act of forfeiture against him was rescinded, and he was restored to his estates. In February 1584–5 certain 'articles and injunctions penned by him' (cf. Calderwood, iv. 349–50) were imposed upon the ministers, whereupon a libel was set forth against him, in which Justice was brought in, 'lamenting that one of Cameleon's clan or of the disciples of Matchiavell had so great a place in the commonwealth' (*ib.* p. 349). Maitland connived at the plot against Arran, and reaped from it great personal advantage. But although pretending to favour the league with England (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. pp. 501, 513, 518), he was suspected of indirectly manœuvring to prevent its conclusion (*ib.* pp. 525, 526, 527). The treaty was signed on 5 July 1586. Previous to this Maitland, on 21 May, had been appointed vice-chancellor.

The execution of Queen Mary greatly grieved Maitland, and the evident relief of the king when he learned that all was over, and that there was now no rival to his throne, made Maitland 'so ashamed' that he took means that 'there might be few or no spectators' of James's behaviour (Calderwood, iv. 611). In May 1587 Sir William Stewart, brother of the Earl of Arran, sought to charge Maitland and the Master of Gray with complicity in the plot for Arran's overthrow, but they were formally declared by the king to be untouched by Stewart's statements and to be 'his honest and true servants' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 165). Subsequently, however, Gray was accused of various other crimes, including an attempt to assassinate Maitland. Gray left Scotland on 7 June, and Maitland acquired new influence. At the meeting of the parliament in the following August, the chancellorship formerly held by Arran was ratified to him.

In closing the parliament, Maitland made an impassioned speech against the conduct of Elizabeth in sanctioning the execution of the Queen of Scots. The impression produced by it encouraged in no small degree the plots of the catholic nobles for a Spanish invasion of England; but Maitland personally took no part in them; and on the news reaching Scotland of the sailing of the Spanish Armada, he opposed the proposal of Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart] for an invasion of England, and advised that Scotland should adopt an attitude of neutrality, and act merely in self-defence. This advice and his increasing influence with the king so aroused the jealousy of Bothwell and the northern catholic lords, that they made a combined attempt to raise a rebellion. On being examined before the council, on 20 May 1589, Bothwell declared that his sole reason for appearing in arms was a private quarrel between him and Maitland (Calderwood, v. 57). On 22 Oct. 1589 Maitland set sail with the king on his voyage to Norway to bring home the royal bride, the Princess Anne of Denmark. In his declaration to the council previous to setting out, the king took occasion to deny that in the resolution he had taken he 'was led by the nose' by the chancellor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 427–9). During his stay at Copenhagen, which extended over the winter, Maitland made the acquaintance of Tycho Brahe, the Danish astronomer, to whom he subsequently addressed some Latin verses. Two of Maitland's letters to Robert Bruce [q. v.] the theologian, written from Denmark, are inserted in Calderwood's 'History' (v. 83–6, 92–3). On 15 Dec. James empowered him to give presents of plate out of the royal cupboard to two Danish noblemen, and in reward of his own services to retain the rest in the cupboard for himself (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 444–5). He returned to Scotland with the king and queen, 1 May 1590; and on the occasion of the queen's coronation on the 17th, was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Maitland of Thirlestane, to him and heirs male of his body.

The additional favours bestowed on Maitland gave new stimulus to the jealousy of Bothwell, who soon after the king's return renewed his plots. In January 1590–1 Maitland instigated a charge against him of having had recourse to witchcraft to raise storms during the king's voyage from Norway (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 242). The prosecution was, however, generally resented by the nobles, a number of whom conspired to assist Bothwell in an attempt to capture the chancellor in Holyrood Palace, on 27 Dec. 1591 (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 87). The excessive influence exercised by Maitland was also distasteful to the queen, who endeavoured through Colonel William Stewart, a partisan of Bothwell, to effect Maitland's disgrace, but without success—Stewart being sent into ward on 14 Dec. 1592. In these plots James Stewart, earl of Moray—the 'Bonnie Earl of Moray' of the ballad—was also involved, and his tragic death on 8 Feb. at the hands of Huntly was generally attributed to the chancellor, who, according to rumour 'hounded forth' Huntly (Calderwood, v. 145). The strong feeling of resentment against the murder compelled the king for the time to make a scapegoat of Maitland, and he was commanded on 30 March to leave the court. It is generally supposed to have been on Maitland's advice—tendered chiefly with a desire to strengthen his own position by removing the odium attaching to him through the murder of Moray (*ib.* viii. 43; James Melville, *Diary*, p. 298)—that the king consented to the 'Act for abolishing the Actis Contrair to the trew Religion,' and establishing the kirk on a strictly presbyterian basis (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 541–2). The act secured to Maitland the perpetual gratitude of the kirk. The faction against him at the court was still however too strong; and owing chiefly to the opposition of the queen (see *Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. vol. ii. passim), he was unable to resume the discharge of the duties of his office till May 1593. His recall led to further attempts on the part of Bothwell to terrorise the king, and in August James, in view of a proposed reconciliation with Bothwell, agreed that both Maitland and Bothwell should retire from court till the meeting of parliament in November. Subsequently, however, the king declined to be bound by his agreement. Maitland returned, and Bothwell's ruin was determined on. Maitland now advocated a policy of conciliation towards the catholic lords, and at his instigation an act of abolition in their favour was passed on 26 Nov. (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 46–8). When, however, they declined the conditions, he accompanied the king in his expedition against them in the following October 1594.

Influenced partly by jealousy of the Earl of Mar, and partly by a desire finally to conciliate the queen, Maitland supported her in her efforts to remove the young Prince Henry from the guardianship of Mar (cf. *Cal. State Papers,* Scott. Ser. vol. ii. passim). By doing so he however roused the jealousy of the king, who sharply reproved him for interfering in matters which were no concern of his. To a 'high melancholie,' produced by the grudge of the king against him, the author of the 'History of James the Sext' ascribes the illness of two months' duration, of which he died at Thirlestane on 3 Oct. 1595. Its serious character was disbelieved in by many of those at court, who quoted the Italian proverb, 'Il pericolo passato, il santo gabato;' and apparently the king shared their opinion, for he refused the repeated entreaties of Maitland to visit him, or send a message of reconciliation. On learning his death the king, while expressing his determination not again to bestow the chancellorship on any one too great to be 'hangable,' nevertheless commemorated his virtues in a laudatory sonnet. The special services rendered by Maitland to the kirk secured him the good will of the ministers; and they reported that he had expressed his penitence for not having been from the beginning more devoted to its interests. 'He granted,' writes Calderwood, 'that he had greatly offended that man of God, John Knox; and wished often that he had builded an hospital when he built his castle at Lauder [the castle of Thirlestane begun by him was completed by his grandson, John, duke of Lauderdale], and cried often for mercy' (*History*, v. 382). The king's sonnet on Maitland is inscribed on the tomb of black alabaster, which, with recumbent effigy in his chancellor's robes, was erected by his son John, earl of Lauderdale, in the parish church of Haddington. He is also eulogised in a sonnet by Alexander Montgomery (*fl.* 1591) [q. v.] An engraving of Chancellor Maitland from the original portrait in Thirlestane Castle is given in Warrender's 'Illustrations of Scottish History,' 1890. Another engraving is in Smith's 'Iconographia Scotica.'

Although less brilliantly endowed than his brother William, Maitland showed many of his characteristics, including his indifference to the religious disputes of the time. If less daring and adventurous in his schemes than his brother, his statesmanship was much safer both for himself and the country. Cecil declared him to be 'the wisest man of Scotland;' and the sway he exercised over the king, as well as his ability to maintain so long his peculiar ascendency, notwithstanding the plots and schemes of influential rival factions, indicates both great force of character and a remarkable mastery of the methods of worldly success.

Like his other brothers, Maitland inherited the literary tastes of his father. A number of his poems are included in the 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum hujus Ævi illustrium,' Amsterdam, 1637. These and four poems in Scots—'Aganis Sklanderous Toungs,' 'Ane admonition to my lord Mar, Regent in Scotland,' 'Advyce to be Blythe in Bail,' and 'Inveccyde Aganis the Deliverance of the Erle of Northumberland'—were published in appendix to the poems of his father, Sir Richard Maitland, by the Maitland Club, 1830. With the exception of the third, the 'Scots Poems' have been reprinted in 'Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation' (Scottish Text Society). Their strain of reflection is commonplace.

By his wife Jean, only daughter and heiress of James, fourth lord Fleming [q. v.], lord high chamberlain of Scotland, Maitland had a son, John, second lord Maitland and first earl of Lauderdale, and a daughter, Annie, married to Robert, lord Seton, son of the first Earl of Winton.

[Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; History of James the Sext, Moysie's Memoirs, and James Melville's Diary (all Bannatyne Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser.; Crawfurd's Officers of State, pp. 142–52; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 140–6; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 6, 9.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, JOHN**, second EARL and first DUKE OF LAUDERDALE (1616–1682), born at Lethington 24 May 1616, was the eldest surviving son of John, second lord Maitland of Thirlestane, who was created first Earl of Lauderdale in 1624, and died in 1645; and was thus grandson of Sir John Maitland [q. v.] and grand-nephew of William Maitland of Lethington [q. v.], the minister of Mary Queen of Scots. His mother was Isabel Seton, second daughter of Alexander, earl of Dunfermline, high chancellor of Scotland. She died in 1638, having given birth to fifteen children, of whom one daughter, Sophia, and three sons, John, Robert (*d.* 1658), and Charles, third earl of Lauderdale [q. v.], alone survived her.

On 30 March 1622 John received a charter of the lands and baronies belonging to the abbacy of Haddington, with the barony of Haddington (DOUGLAS, *Peerage of Scotland*). With the greater part of the Scottish nobility he embraced the covenant, the only means whereby he could take part in public life. In March 1641 he was in London with the Scottish commissioners, but whether or no in any official capacity is uncertain (BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, i. 473). At the great Scottish parliament of this year he, with others, was refused the right, which for some time had been granted to the eldest sons of peers, of being present, though without a vote, at the deliberations (*ib.* p. 379; BURTON, *Hist. Scotl.* vii. 137). He was soon regarded as one of the rising hopes of the ultra-covenanting party. In July 1643 he was an elder in the assembly at St. Andrews. On 8 Aug. he was named by the assembly one of the commissioners for the Solemn League and Covenant, and on 17 Aug. was ordered to carry it to the two houses at Westminster. He was also sent as a lay elder, with John Kennedy, sixth earl of Cassillis [q. v.], and Archibald Johnston, lord Warriston [q. v.], the two most uncompromising covenanters, to attend the Westminster Assembly which was to meet on 5 Nov. He there earned the complete confidence of Henderson, Baillie, and his other colleagues. Henderson speaks especially of his skill in dealing with the peers, while Baillie thought 'no livinge man fitter to doe Scotland service against the plotting independent party'

(Baillie, ii. 45–485, passim). In February 1644 he was a member of the committee of both kingdoms, and according to Mackenzie (*Memoirs*, p. 9) was president; but there is no trace in their records of the appointment of a president. On 20 Nov. he was named one of the Scottish commissioners to take the propositions of peace to Charles at Uxbridge. Here he endeavoured, with Loudoun, in the spring of 1645, to induce Charles to accept presbyterianism (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 66). He returned home in May, 'much missed' (Baillie, ii. 241, 279, 505). In February 1646 Lauderdale was again in London as commissioner, and was spokesman to the common council for his colleagues, where he expressed their resolve to uphold the covenant (*ib.* p. 352). He was in communication with the king, as well as corresponding officially with Scotland, and advised Charles not to close with the offers of the independents (Burnet, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, p. 288). In October he argued vehemently in the committee of both kingdoms against the proposed vote of the two houses to dispose of the king's person without reference to Scotland (Baillie, ii. 403). He returned to Scotland before the end of the year (*Hamilton Papers*, Camden Soc., p. 140). His conduct regarding the surrender of the king to the English by the Scots, January 1647, is obscure. Burnet describes him (*Hamiltons*, p. 312) as working in the king's interest. It was afterwards definitely stated, though actual proof was wanting, that in letters both to Scotland and England he had advised the surrender (Mackenzie, p. 49; *Lauderdale Papers*, Camden Soc., i. 125, 128). But Burnet's statement that in this year he turned decisively to the king's interest seems borne out. In April he was sent to London to urge upon the English parliament a settlement with Charles without further conditions, and to obtain permission for Hamilton and Charles Seton, second earl of Dunfermline, to serve in the royal bedchamber, but the mission was fruitless (Burnet, *Hamiltons*, p. 314). He protested against the Holmby House abduction, and demanded liberty for the king to come to London (*ib.* p. 315). In June it was rumoured that he was entrusted with a letter from Charles to the Prince of Wales to urge him to come to Scotland with an army (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 120; *Clarke Papers*, Camden Soc., i. 136), and on 19 June and 22 July important interviews took place between him and the king. At the second meeting they talked over a plan for bringing the Scottish army into England, and Charles offered to write a letter to Edinburgh to this purpose (Gardiner, iii. 125, 164). At this time also Lauderdale was combining with the eleven members whose exclusion from parliament had been demanded by the army. On 30 July he went to Woburn to see Charles, evidently to get the letter for Edinburgh. But the soldiers got wind of the affair, broke into his lodgings, forced him to rise and dress, and turned him away, though he begged for time to say his prayers (Burnet, *Hamiltons*, p. 319). At Hampton Court he surprised Charles by joining in the presentation of the parliamentary propositions on 7 Sept. (Gardiner, iii. p. 190). He had previously received not only an offer from Captain Batten to bring the twenty-two ships under his command to declare for the Scots, but Cromwell's assurance that he was ready to comply with their wishes if they would refrain from sending an army to help the king. On 22 Oct., with John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun [q. v.], and the Duke of Hamilton's brother, William Hamilton, earl of Lanark, he visited Charles at Hampton Court, and left with the king a declaration that Scotland would help him, after privately assuring him that the covenant would not be pressed. Burnet states further that he came to the king, while hunting at Hampton Court, with fifty armed men, prepared to rescue him, but that the king refused to accept their aid (*ib.* p. 230). When Charles was hesitating whether to try to escape to Scotland or to go to London, Lauderdale urged him not to do the first unless prepared to give full satisfaction on the point of religion, nor the latter, since London was in the power of the army; but to go to Berwick, whence he could make his own terms (Burnet, *Hamiltons*, p. 324). On 9 Nov., just before the king's flight to the Isle of Wight, he warned him that without fresh concessions on the point of presbyterianism the Scots would not help. On 8 Dec. he told the king that he was about to be made close prisoner (*ib.* p. 330). From Carisbrooke, whither he went as one of the commissioners, he returned (26 Dec.) with the famous 'Engagement,' and with a further and most important document signed by Charles agreeing to the employment of Scottish nobility in England, and promising the frequent residence of the king and the Prince of Wales in Scotland (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 64, Clarendon Press edit.; *Lauderdale Papers*, i. 2). He, with the other commissioners, protested against the vote of non-addresses, 17 Jan. 1648, and the rest of the month was spent in London establishing a good understanding with the king's friends; the English leaders, such as Marmaduke Langdale [q. v.], being instructed by Charles to take their orders from Lanark or Lauderdale (Burnet, *Hamiltons*). Lauderdale left London on the 24th, and on 15 Feb., in order to rouse the Scots against the English, declared that the latter would endure neither the covenant, presbytery, monarchical government, nor the Scots; while a little later he was urging Charles to make greater concessions to Scottish opinion on the subject of religion (Gardiner, iii. 328, 330).

In the contest which followed the publication of the 'Engagement' in Scotland, Lauderdale, though he sought to convince his old friends that he had been forced into compliance (Baillie, iii. 45), was prominent in Hamilton's party [see Hamilton, James, third Marquis and first Duke]. From April to June he was in constant correspondence with royalists in England (*Hamilton Papers*, pp. 180–206). The doubt as to his fidelity to the covenant is seen in the fact that he was this year left out of the list of commissioners who were appointed to arrange uniformity of worship with England; and Baillie records his strong expression of opinion against the violent methods of the covenanters (Baillie, iii. 64). 'More than any other man in Scotland he represented the insurrection of the lay feeling against clerical predominance' (Gardiner, iii. 417). On 1 May he joined in a letter to the queen and the prince, inviting the latter to Scotland (Burnet, *Hamiltons*, p. 346), and he urged upon his brother-engagers the immediate invasion of England. He was probably the author of the Scots manifesto against toleration of the sects or of those who used the prayer-book, though it did not really represent his feelings. The invasion took place in July, and was crushed by Cromwell and Lambert at Preston on 17 Aug. Lauderdale was not with the expedition, as he had been appointed on 19 July to carry the invitation of the committee of estates to the prince to come to Scotland upon comparatively easy conditions (Gardiner, iii. 422), but he was at the time in correspondence with the queen, Lord Holland, and Lady Carlisle (*Bodl. Libr. Mus.* 203, p. 50). On 5 Aug. he was at Yarmouth Roads, and he joined the prince in the Downs on the 10th. He carried with him letters also from the estates to the Prince of Orange and the king and queen of France. The negotiations were conducted on board the fleet, but upon the arrival of the news of Hamilton's defeat, 20 Aug. (Burnet, *Hamiltons*, pp. 366, 367), the prince sailed to Holland. Lauderdale accomplished his mission with dexterity and success (*Hamilton Papers*, pp. 232–50), the prince accepting all his terms on the 16th; and it was no doubt at this time that he laid the foundation of his great influence with Charles II. His movements are now obscure. Burnet, however (*Hamiltons*, p. 377), states that he came back to Scotland at the end of January 1649, but that, warned by Balmerino, whom he had converted to royalism, and who supplied him with money (*ib.* p. 342), that the jealousy of Argyll would expose himself and Lanark to danger, he at once returned to Holland (Mackenzie, p. 38; see also the *Moderate Intelligencer*, 1–8 Feb. in *Brit. Mus. E.* 591. 27). Moreover, the 'Engagement' was condemned by the Scottish parliament. It is certain that Lauderdale was with Charles II to the end of April 1649, and that he was instrumental in inducing him to reject the proposals of Ormonde and Montrose, and to accept the parliament's invitation to Scotland in spite of the hard conditions imposed by the dominant Argyll faction (Baillie, iii. 73).

Lauderdale accompanied Charles to Scotland, but was debarred by the 'protesters' from his presence and councils, and ordered into banishment until he made public repentance in Largo Church on 26 Dec. 1650 for his participation in the Engagement. He continued, however, under suspicion, and it was now that he began to conceal his identity in correspondence under the pseudonym of 'John Reid' or 'Red.' In 1651 he followed Charles to Worcester, and was there taken prisoner. At the time he was on terms of close personal friendship with Charles. On 17 Sept. his trial was ordered (Whitelocke), and he was kept prisoner, first in the Tower and then at Windsor (Thurloe, vi. 238) and Portland, until Monck's entry into London in March 1660. He had been excepted from Cromwell's Indemnity Act, 1654 (Burton, vii. 301), and his estates confiscated, a provision of 300*l.* a year only being given out of his estates to his wife and family (Baillie, *Lauderdale Papers*; *MS. Corresp. of Sir R. Moray*). On 23 March 1660 Thurloe notes that he was busily dealing with the presbyterians.

Immediately upon his release Lauderdale joined with Crawfurd and Sinclair in a letter to their friends in Scotland, urging unanimity in rallying the old 'Engagement' party; and he himself wrote to the prince at Brussels, receiving a reply in April signed 'Your most affectionate friend.' Poverty at first prevented him from going over in person, but he sent further letters through James Sharp, and on being furnished with funds by John Leslie, seventh earl of Rothes [q. v.], he went with the fleet in May to Breda (*Lauderdale Papers*; Pepys, *Diary*, 10 May). There he recommenced the close connection with Charles, Lauderdale and Sharp 'having very much of the king's ear.' He was perhaps already planning the re-establishment of episcopacy (*Lauderdale Papers*, i. 29), although, to maintain his influence in Scotland, he kept the design very secret. A sharp contest for power in Scottish affairs now ensued between the old cavalier, 'malignant' party, of whom John Middleton, first earl of Middleton [q. v.], William Cunningham, ninth earl of Glencairn [q. v.], and Sir Archibald Primrose [q. v.] were the chiefs, and that section of the nobles who, while bending to the presbyterian domination, had brought about the 'Engagement.' The three above named became high commissioner, chancellor, and clerk register respectively; but Lord Rothes became president of the council, and John Lindsay, seventeenth earl of Crawford [q. v.], another devoted friend of Lauderdale, and a staunch presbyterian, was made treasurer. The great fight was regarding the secretaryship, upon which, as giving him constant access to the king's ear, Lauderdale had fixed his ambition. Opposed though he was by the whole influence of Monck, Clarendon, and the bishops, who favoured the claims of Newburgh, and who wished to make Lauderdale chancellor to keep him away from London, he won the day. When Clarendon urged his presbyterianism, he pointed to his services and his long imprisonment, and Charles's personal pleasure in his society doubtless had much to do with the choice.

For maintaining his hold upon the king, and for overcoming the many difficulties which the jealousy of his rivals in Scotland, the antagonism of Clarendon, and his own poverty brought upon him, Lauderdale was well fitted by a character which had hitherto had no fair play. To great knowledge of affairs and of character he joined fertility of resource, a strong will, coolness and courage, extreme selfishness, readiness to strike at the right moment, keen discernment in choosing his tools, and utter unscrupulousness. Without gratitude or integrity, he succeeded in retaining the willing services of high-minded men, while, in his own phrase, he knew 'how to make use of a knave as well as another.' He was a bold and unabashed liar, hating 'damned insipid lies.' Deeply read in divinity and foreign languages, he soon proved himself as well the rival in debauchery, so far as embarrassed means would allow, of the most licentious of Charles's courtiers. His face and figure were unattractive; his wit was coarse but, like the whole nature of the man, robust. By dexterity and industry he soon made himself indispensable to Charles. It was noticed that he was 'never from the king's ear,' and was 'a very cunning fellow' (Pepys, 2 March 1664; *Quarterly Review*, April 1884, p. 415). He was lodged in Whitehall, on the northern side of the stone gallery south of the Privy Gardens (*English Illustr. Magazine*, i. 79).

Lauderdale's principal object was to keep Scottish affairs in Scottish hands. He strongly opposed Clarendon's arrangement, which placed Englishmen on the Scottish privy council, and as soon as he became supreme overthrew it. He induced Charles to permit the committee of estates to meet, and to order the English garrisons to be removed from Ayr, Leith, Inverness, and Perth, securing for himself in May 1662 a grant of the ground upon which the Leith fortifications stood. This he afterwards sold to the council of Edinburgh for 5,000*l.* (Mackenzie, *Memoirs*, p. 24). He had already received charters of the lordship and regality of Musselburgh, the barony of Cranschawis, the barony and regality of Thirlestane, the lands of Rodgerslaw, &c., on 15 May 1661, and to these was added the forest of Lauder, 13 Oct. 1664 (Douglas). Both to the Rescinding Act of Middleton's 'drunken administration' and to the grant of an annual subsidy of 40,000*l.* he offered the strongest opposition (Mackenzie, *Memoirs*, p. 31). At the trial of Archibald Campbell, Marquis of Argyll [q. v.], he appears first to have tried to save him, for which purpose he obtained an order from Charles giving indemnity for all acts committed before 1651; but afterwards, under pressure from Rothes, to have yielded to his old enmity for him, and to have withdrawn his aid (*ib.* p. 38).

There is no reason to think that Lauderdale aided in the restoration of episcopacy; indeed, Burnet says that he privately opposed it, and Mackenzie adds that he urged Charles to submit the question to a general assembly or to the provincial assemblies (*ib.* p. 54). From all open opposition, however, he carefully forbore. Meanwhile he was at pains to acquire support in Scotland. Rothes secured for him powerful influence; his brother, Charles Maitland, gained over William Bellenden, lord Bellenden [q. v.]; his private agent, William Sharp, brother of James Sharp, now primate of Scotland, was indefatigable. The ablest of his opponents, Primrose, was won over in 1662–3; and by espousing the interest of the Marquis of Argyll's son [see Campbell, Archibald, ninth Earl of Argyll] he secured a useful friend. To gain popularity, and to lessen Middleton's control of the purse, he induced Charles, 23 Jan. 1663, to remit half the fines levied upon those who were excepted from the Act of Indemnity;

and Middleton's recall of this remission by private warrant was a proximate cause of the latter's fall.

The direct struggle between Lauderdale and the Middleton faction now began. Middleton's friends first passed an act imposing upon all persons in the public employment an oath abjuring both the national covenant and the solemn league and covenant. This they hoped would turn out Lauderdale, who had been a prominent upholder of both. It did actually turn out the conscientious Lord Crawford from the treasurership; but Lauderdale at once declared his readiness to take a cartload of oaths (*ib.* p. 65), and to turn Turk to keep his place (*Lauderdale Papers*). Middleton then attached to the Indemnity Act a clause by which twelve persons, to be selected by ballot, should be excepted from public service, and by unsparing corruption Middleton succeeded in placing Lauderdale, Sir Robert Moray [q.v.], and Crawford among the twelve. The blundering trickery of the plot, the attempt to secure secrecy and its failure, and Lauderdale's exposure of the conspiracy to the king at the critical moment, may be read in Burnet (i. 269–72), and in the 'Lauderdale Papers' (i. 105, 117). Lauderdale's enemies next sought to ruin him by asserting that they had proofs of his double dealing regarding the surrender of Charles I to the English; but this also proved only a scare, as the papers were not originals (*ib.* pp. 127, 128). Lauderdale now struck his blow. He called for a full investigation, and on 7 Sept. 1663 exposed Middleton's action in so masterly an harangue before the Scottish privy council that by the end of May the commissioner was forced to resign. Rothes succeeded him as Lauderdale's tool, and Lauderdale himself went to Scotland in May 1663 to take vengeance on the conspirators, leaving Moray as his deputy in London.

Henceforward all Scottish business was conducted by Charles, Lauderdale, and Moray, the English ministers being excluded. Lauderdale's chief business in Scotland was to make the crown absolute both in state and church. The lords of the articles were replaced upon the footing of 1633, which made the crown practically supreme over parliament. Strong acts were passed against the covenanters, which secured his reputation as a friend of the church, while his National Synod Act placed her in complete subservience to the crown. In October he returned to Whitehall, with greatly augmented credit, leaving Scotland under Rothes and James Sharp. The result of their misgovernment was the premature covenanting rising of 1666, and a design on the part of his own friends Rothes, Sharp, Hamilton, Dalyel, and Archbishop Burnet of Glasgow to consolidate a party resting on the support of the troops, and strong enough to throw off Lauderdale's domination. Lauderdale displayed the greatest skill in breaking up this new cabal. By January 1667 Rothes had returned to his old allegiance, and Sharp was disgraced. Lauderdale was, too, greatly strengthened by the wane of Clarendon's influence and of that of the strong church party. In June 1667 he sent Moray to report on the state of the country, and by the end of the year had forced Rothes to resign the commissionership and the treasury, which was placed in commission of Lauderdale's friends. He then carried out the disbanding of the troops, replacing them by a militia of twenty-two thousand men, secured Sharp's service against his former confederates, applied a policy of toleration to the covenanters, and effected the disgrace of Archbishop Burnet of Glasgow, who opposed it. In October 1669 he went again as high commissioner, with instruction to deal with the union, the militia, forfeitures, and conciliation. With a high hand he carried, in a carefully packed parliament, an act allowing Charles to use the militia when and where he pleased, and the Act of Supremacy, which still further enslaved the church. An immediate result of the last act was the resignation of Burnet. So drastic were these measures that he could justly say, 'The king is now master here in all causes and over all persons.' The negotiations for the union—a measure to which he was very hostile—proved abortive, and were postponed, 13 Nov. 1669 (*ib.* ii. 159). His last act before returning to the court at the end of the year was the annexation to the crown of the Orkneys and Shetlands, which had been formerly granted to the predecessors of the Earl of Morton, who was thus persecuted because he was a son-in-law of Middleton (MACKENZIE, p. 175). On his reappearance in Scotland in July 1670 acts were passed empowering commissioners for the union to confer with the English, suppressing conventicles, quartering the militia upon the disaffected, raising troops of horse, foot, and dragoons, and giving toleration to submissive ministers (*Lauderdale Papers*, ii. 184–7). In the same year Lauderdale, along with other protestant ministers, was duped by the king in the matter of the sham treaty of Dover.

In 1671 Lauderdale's first wife died at Paris. She was Anne, second daughter of Alexander Home, first earl of Home [q. v.], by the daughter of Edward Sutton, baron Dudley. By her Lauderdale had a daughter, who was married at Highgate before the court, on 11 Dec. 1666, to John Hay, lord Yester [q. v.], afterwards marquis of Tweeddale (Douglas, *Peerage of Scotland*). According to Burnet (i. 546) his first wife was an imperious and ill-tempered woman, and she appears to have been neglected and ill-treated. On 17 Feb. 1672 he married his second wife, Elizabeth [see Murray, Elizabeth], eldest daughter of William Murray [q. v.], whipping-boy to Charles I, created Earl of Dysart. She was widow of Sir Lionel Tollemache, and after her father's death took the title of Countess of Dysart. For many years the connection between her and Lauderdale had been very close, and had embittered his relations with his first countess (Burnet, i. 449). Under this new influence he seems rapidly to have deteriorated, and to have thrown over all the friends, Robert Moray, Tweeddale, and, later, Kincardine, whose help and advice had been of the utmost service to him.

Lauderdale was now at the height of insolence and power. His influence over Charles was complete. Scotland was at his feet; all places were filled by himself and his friends; Rothes had been compelled to give up even the presidency of the council; and there was absolutely no opposition to his will. He was more like the vizier of an oriental sovereign than the servant of a constitutional king. In private life he was the type of all that was worst in Charles's court. Before 1672 he received a letter from Richard Baxter, reproving him in the most outspoken way for profligacy of the worst kind.

Lauderdale is spoken of as one of the 'cabal' of 1667, along with Lords Clifford, Arlington, Buckingham, and Ashley; but he was not so in the sense in which the English ministers were. He was the *intime* of Charles, with little care for or participation in English politics; irresponsible to the English parliament, but ready to support the king in any course he might choose to take. Thus in 1676, when Charles made a money treaty with Louis XIV, with which Danby refused to be associated, Lauderdale alone was trusted by the king (*Dalrymple*, p. 103). On 2 May 1672 he was made Duke of Lauderdale and Marquis of March (as descended from the Dunbars, Earls of March) in the Scottish peerage, by patent to him and his heirs male, and on 3 June knight of the Garter. In May he again came to Scotland. The 'cabal' was then in the thick of its work. The Declaration of Indulgence had been issued, and it is significant that, along with instructions to put an end to the conventicle difficulty either by indulgence or severity, he was to see that the militia was ready to march, and to purge it of all discontented men.

The Test Act of 1673 dispersed the cabal, and, upon James's resignation of his post of lord high admiral, Lauderdale was placed upon the commission for the admiralty. His position was not otherwise affected, except that, as the act put an end to indulgence in England, it left him without any interest in indulgence in Scotland. In October 1673 he went north to raise money for the Dutch war, and to persecute the conventiclers, to embody more troops, quarter garrisons upon disaffected persons, and to impose bonds by which landlords and tenants became mutual pledges for each other's good behaviour (*Lauderdale Papers*, ii. 234). He now met with opposition for the first time. Shaftesbury in England was active in aiding it, and the fall of the cabal created the belief that his own influence was waning. The opposition—the 'party,' as it was called—was led by William Douglas, third duke of Hamilton [q. v.]; but it was disconcerted by the dismissal of Shaftesbury, and by the steady support which Lauderdale received from Charles and James. On 13 Jan. 1674 the first attack was made upon him in the House of Commons. The two great grievances were that he had suggested the Militia Act of 1669, and that he had declared in council that 'the king's edicts were equal with the laws.' It was unanimously voted that an address should be presented praying for his removal from all his employments and from the king's presence and councils. The sudden prorogation of 24 Feb., however, put an end to the matter (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 625–66). It illustrates Lauderdale's position that he pointed out to Charles that he was simply his private servant, in no way amenable to the English parliament; while his deputy, Alexander Bruce, second earl of Kincardine [q. v.], refused to answer questions from a committee of the house (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 26, 32). From both Charles and James he received letters of 13 and 14 Jan., promising him that whatever happened their favour was secure (*ib.*) Meanwhile Lauderdale had gone to Scotland. Charles would not yield to his suggestion that the leaders of the 'party' should be ostracised; but the deputation which had gone to complain of him had to return defeated, and General Drummond was imprisoned at his instance upon a baseless charge. His violence now alienated the Earl of Kincardine, one of the ablest as well as the most moderate of his supporters.

The Scottish parliament was then also prorogued. On 25 June 1674 Lauderdale received further honours. He was made a peer of England as Earl of Guilford and Baron Petersham, with descent to his heirs male, and he was placed on the privy council (Douglas, *Peerage*). The English title was perhaps to give him security against parliamentary attack as an English commoner (Burnet, *Own Time*, ii. 49, note). In April 1675 the commons again fell upon him, when Burnet was examined as a hostile witness. Three separate addresses were made to the king for his removal, but Charles declared that no special charge was made out, and refused to agree to them (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 684–99). According to Wodrow (ii. 298, ed. 1829), it was Lauderdale who in this year suggested the Test Bill, with its oath against endeavouring any alteration in the government of church and state. Throughout Danby's rule he was on terms of intimate confidence with that minister.

Conventicles meanwhile were again rapidly increasing, and the savage laws which had been enacted at Lauderdale's bidding had roused such resistance on all sides that he found himself deserted by the lowland landlords. He called to his aid, therefore, the broken highland nobles, and in the winter of 1677, with the active concurrence of the bishops, he let loose eight thousand highlanders upon the west country. This crime brought complaints once more to a head, and in 1678, in defiance of a proclamation which he had induced Charles to issue, forbidding the discontented nobles to leave Scotland, a large number, with Hamilton again at their head, and under the patronage of Monmouth, appeared in London, and formed a close connection with the country party. It was one phase of the great contest in which the Monmouth, Shaftesbury, and anti-catholic party, backed by Louis XIV, was opposed to Charles, James, Danby, and Lauderdale. After a two months' duel Charles, who could not then afford disturbance, sent orders that the highlanders were to be dismissed, in spite of the 'Narrative' which Lauderdale presented in defence of his conduct. On 23 April the king summoned the Scottish council. But personal attachment to Charles and James prevailed, and Charles's orders were approved. In May the commons at Westminster voted that an address should be prepared demanding Lauderdale's removal. The address was prepared, but by an unsparing use of court influence was thrown out by a single vote (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 135). Lauderdale, leaving Alexander Stuart, fourth earl of Murray, as his deputy, at once went to Scotland to preside at a convention of estates summoned to vote the money rendered necessary by Charles's difficulties; the old opposition was renewed, but was met with a high hand, and on 19 and 24 July 1678 he received the personal congratulations of Charles and James.

The feeling of the English parliament again found voice on 8 May 1679, in an address to the king for Lauderdale's removal from his councils and presence, and from all offices of trust, on account of his arbitrary and destructive counsels, and as contriving to raise jealousies between England and Scotland. It is clear, however, from the language of the address, that it was as the personal friend of James that the Shaftesbury party attacked him. Once more he was saved by the dissolution of parliament on 26 May (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 1130–50). At the same time, and in agreement with the Shaftesbury party, a fresh attack was made upon Lauderdale by the Scottish nobles who followed Hamilton. They laid before Charles their grievances in a paper called 'Matters of Fact.' On 8 July a conference was held between the party lords and the king's advocate before Charles. The result was another triumph for Lauderdale (Wodrow, *Church Hist.* iii. 158–173, ed. 1829). In 1679 took place the last rising of the covenanters, who were crushed at Bothwell Brigg on 22 June. As secretary Lauderdale was responsible for the very limited indemnity issued by Charles on 27 July. But he did not, as represented in 'Old Mortality,' preside at the judicial cruelties which followed, for he appears never to have left Whitehall.

In 1680 Lauderdale's health began to give way. In April of that year he had a fit of apoplexy, and in June he went to Bath. At the end of October he resigned the secretaryship to the Earl of Murray. On 29 Nov. he voted for the condemnation of the catholic Earl of Stafford, and, according to Douglas, thus lost the favour of James. James succeeded him as commissioner in June 1681, and Douglas records that in 1682 he was deprived of all his other offices, except that of extraordinary lord of session, which he held for life, and of all pensions to himself and his duchess. The remainder of his life he lingered out at Tunbridge Wells, worn out with debauchery and the toils of his earlier days, and on 20 Aug. (or 24?) 1682 he died there. He was buried, with magnificent ceremony, at Haddington, on 5 April 1683 (*Lauderdale Papers*, iii. 230), being succeeded in his father's Scottish earldom by his brother Charles, but leaving no heir to his dukedom or English peerage. The only two authentic portraits are the picture by Lely and the miniature by Cooper in the royal collection at Windsor.

[The chief authorities for Lauderdale's life are Baillie's Letters and Journals; Burnet's Lives of the Dukes of Hamilton, and Hist. of his own Time; Mackenzie's Memoirs; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland; the Hamilton Papers, published by the Camden Society; and especially the vast collection of the Lauderdale Papers in the manuscripts room at the British Museum, three volumes of selections from which have also been issued by the Camden Society.] O. A.

**MAITLAND, JOHN**, Lord Ravelrig, and fifth Earl of Lauderdale (1650?–1710), born about 1650, was second son of Charles, third earl of Lauderdale [q. v.], and younger brother of Richard, fourth earl [q. v.] He passed advocate at the Scottish bar, 30 July 1680. He afterwards received the honour of knighthood, and on 12 March 1685 was elected a commissioner to the estates for Midlothian. Unlike his relatives, he concurred in the revolution. He was sworn a member of the privy council, and on 28 Oct. 1689 was appointed one of the lords of session with the title of Lord Ravelrig. About the same time he was made colonel of the Edinburghshire militia. He succeeded to the earldom of Lauderdale on the death of his elder brother Richard in 1695, and on 8 March 1696 took the oaths and his seat in parliament. He was a supporter of the union. He died 30 Aug. 1710. Macky describes him as 'a well-bred man, handsome in his person,' and as also 'meaning well to his country,' but coming 'far short of his predecessors, who for three or four generations were chancellors and secretaries of state for that kingdom' (*Memoirs*, pp. 230–1). By his wife Margaret Cunningham, only child of Alexander, tenth earl of Glencairn, he had three sons and a daughter. Of the sons, Charles, sixth earl of Lauderdale (*d.* 1744), served under the Duke of Argyll at Sheriffmuir, was master of the mint in Scotland, representative peer of Scotland and lord-lieutenant of co. Edinburgh, and married Elizabeth, daughter of James Ogilvy, fourth earl of Findlater and first earl of Seafield; his sixth son, Frederick Lewis, is noticed under Maitland, Sir Frederick Lewis.

[Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 73.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, JOHN GORHAM** (1818–1863), civil servant, born in 1818, was the son of Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.] He became a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, after having obtained the third place in the classical and the seventh in the mathematical tripos of 1839. He was called to the bar, but found little practice. He was the author of two pamphlets, 'Church Leases,' 1849, and 'Property and Income Tax,' 1853. He was secretary to the civil service commission in succession to his friend James Spedding [q. v.] from 1855 until his death in 1863. His wife Emma, daughter of John Frederic Daniell [q. v.], survived him with a son and two daughters.

[Personal knowledge.] F. W. M.

**MAITLAND, Sir PEREGRINE** (1777–1854), general and colonial governor, son of Thomas Maitland of Shrubs Hall, New Forest, by Jane, daughter of General Edward Mathew, of Felix Hall, Essex (by Lady Jane, daughter of Peregrine Bertie, second duke of Ancaster and Kesteven), was born at Longparish House, Hampshire, 6 July 1777.

On 25 June 1792 he was appointed ensign in the 1st foot-guards (grenadier guards), in which he became lieutenant and captain in 1794, and captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1803. He served with his regiment in Flanders in 1794, in the unsuccessful descent on Ostend in 1798, at Vigo and Corunna in 1809 (medal), and afterwards at Walcheren. He became brevet colonel in 1812, served with his regiment at Cadiz, and was second in command in the attack on Seville (see Gurwood, vi. 75), commanded the 1st brigade of guards at the passage of Bidassoa, at the battle of Nivelle, and at the passage of the Nive, on 9–12 Dec. 1813 (gold medal), also at the operations before Bayonne, at the action of Bidart, and the passage of the Adour; he became a major-general in 1814, and was made C.B. on 4 June 1815. He commanded the 1st brigade of guards, consisting of the 1st and 3rd battalions grenadier guards, each one thousand strong, at Quatrebras and Waterloo, and at the occupation of Paris (K.C.B. and medal).

Maitland was lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada from 3 June 1818 to 1828, lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia from 1828 to 1834, commander-in-chief of the Madras army from 11 Oct. 1836 until succeeded by Sir Jasper Nicolls at Christmas 1838. He resigned from dislike of the East India Company's failure to enforce its order exempting native Christians from compulsory attendance at native religious festivals. Governor and commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope from 18 March 1844 to 27 Jan. 1847, he was replaced by Sir Henry Eldred Pottinger [q. v.] The Kaffir war of 1846–7 began during his government.

Maitland became a full general in 1846. He was colonel in succession of the 76th and 17th regiments, and was made a G.C.B. in 1852. He died at his residence, Eaton Place West, London, on 30 May 1854.

He married, first, in 1803 the Hon. Harriet Louisa Crofton, daughter of Baroness Crofton and Sir Edward Crofton, bart., M.P. (she died in 1805); secondly, in 1815, at the Duke of Wellington's headquarters during the occupation of Paris, Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of Charles Lennox, fourth duke of Richmond [q. v.], who survived her husband, and died, leaving issue, 8 Sept. 1873.

[Hamilton's Hist. Grenadier Guards, vols. ii. and iii.; Gronow's Recollections; Narrative of Events connected with the Kaffir War of 1846–7, Graham's Town, 1848; Mrs. Ward's Five Years in Kaffirland, London, 1850; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. ii. 300; papers relating to Maitland's colonial governments in the Record Office, London; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. v. 525.] H. M. C.

**MAITLAND, Sir RICHARD, Lord Lethington** (1496–1586), poet, lawyer, and collector of early Scottish poetry, was descended from an Anglo-Norman family, the earliest recorded ancestor being Thomas de Matalant or Matalan, who settled in Berwickshire in the reign of William the Lion (1165–1214). The ancestral keep of Thirlestane was the 'darksome house' which, according to the old ballad, one Sir Richard Matalant defended with such resolution and vigour against the army of Edward I that after a fortnight's assault the English were compelled to leave him 'hail and feir' within his 'strength of stane.' The lands of Lethington were acquired by Sir Robert Maitland from Sir John Gifford of Yester, the charter being confirmed by David II in 1345. Sir Richard, the poet and lawyer, was the son of Sir William Maitland of Lethington, who was killed at Flodden; his mother was Martha, daughter of George, lord Seton. He was born in 1496, and after completing his education at the university of St. Andrews, studied law at Paris. He was served heir to his father in 1513. Subsequently he was employed in the service of James V, from whom on 24 July 1537 he had a confirmation of the lands of Blyth (*Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1513–1546, entry 1696).

Knox states that it was by bribes given to Maitland and his relative Lord Seton that Cardinal Beaton was allowed to escape from prison at Seton in 1543 (*Works*, i. 97). The original authority for this statement, so far as Seton is concerned, was probably the Regent Arran, who, however, was himself suspected of having connived at Beaton's escape (Sadleir, *State Papers*, 2 vol. edition, i. 107). In September 1549 Maitland's castle of Lethington was burned by the English (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 48), and he was one of a committee appointed to advise in the furnishing of oxen and pioneers for the army appointed to assemble at Edinburgh in April 1550 for the siege of Lauder. He was frequently named a commissioner for settling disputes on the borders; and being on 28 Aug. 1559 named one of a commission to treat for the delivery of prisoners taken by the English (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, entry 1266), he signed the treaty of Upsetlington on 22 Sept. (*ib.* entry 1359). Sadler describes him as the 'wisest man' among the Scottish commissioners (*State Papers*, i. 448). Although 'ever civil' to George Wishart, Maitland, according to Knox, was not at the time of Wishart's martyrdom 'persuaded in religion' (*Works*, i. 137); and that, unlike his son the secretary, he continued loyal to the queen-regent during her conflicts with the lords of the congregation is attested by a line in his poem 'On Queen Mary's Arrival in Edinburgh:' 'Madam, I was trew servant to thy mother.' In his poem on the 'Assembly of the Congregation' in 1559, he advises a reconciliation by concessions on both sides.

Before the return of Mary to Scotland Maitland had become quite blind, but was, notwithstanding his infirmity, admitted in November 1561 an ordinary lord of session, sworn a member of the privy council, and on 20 Dec. 1562 nominated keeper of the great seal. This latter office he held till 1567, when he resigned it in favour of his son John [q. v.], afterwards Lord Maitland of Thirlestane. In his preface to the 'House of Seton,' Maitland states that on account of his blindness he was unable 'to occupy himself as in times past,' and that to 'avoid idleness of mind,' and because he thought it 'perilous to "mell" with matters of great importance,' he devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. Notwithstanding, therefore, the prominent part played in politics by his son William [q. v.], he kept himself aloof from the political disputes and troubles of his time. Yet, although little of a partisan, his sympathies seem to have been with the protestants, for when Queen Mary asked his advice as to the prosecution of Archbishop Hamilton of St. Andrews for celebrating the mass, he answered that 'she must see her laws kept, or else she would get no obedience' (Knox, ii. 379).

After his son, William Maitland [q. v.], joined the queen's party in the castle of Edinburgh, the castle of Lethington was seized by the party of the regent. On the surrender of Edinburgh Castle in 1573 it was not restored, and Sir Richard on 24 Aug. complained to Elizabeth that for four years he had been debarred from his house and place of Lethington, the use of which his son, whose proceedings were entirely displeasing to him, had merely borrowed from him (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, entry 1533). His attempt to secure Elizabeth's mediation in his behalf was, however, unsuccessful; and legal proceedings taken against Captain Hume, who held possession of the castle as representing the government, were met by Morton by an act assoilizeing Hume (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 163). It was not till 10 Feb. 1583–4, two years after Morton's death, that an act of council was passed at the special instance of the king restoring to the Maitlands their forfeited lands (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 633). The king expressed himself as greatly grieved at the wrong Sir Richard had sustained, 'being of so great age, having faithfully served our noble progenitors, our grandsire, gudsire, guddame, mother, and ourself, being oftentimes employed by them, and yet in his great age continuing in a public charge, never having offended against us or our crown in any sort, neither having been forfaulted' (*ib.*) On 1 July 1584 Maitland resigned his seat on the bench, but by special favour was permitted to name as his successor Sir Lewis Bellenden [q. v.], and to hold the fees and emoluments of his office for life. He died 20 March 1586, at the age of ninety. No portrait of him is known.

Maitland's chief claim to remembrance is his collection of early Scottish poems, second only in importance to the Bannatyne collection. It is included with other manuscripts in two volumes, which were presented by the Duke of Lauderdale to Samuel Pepys, and are preserved in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. Among the amanuenses he employed was his daughter, Margaret Maitland. The collection has never yet been published in altogether complete form; but a large selection from it, including Maitland's own poems, was published by John Pinkerton, in two vols. 1786, under the title 'Ancient Scottish Poems never before in Print,' &c. Maitland's own poems were reprinted in Sibbald's 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry,' 1807, vol. iii., and by the Maitland Club in 1830, an appendix being added of selections from the poems of his sons, Sir John Maitland of Thirlestane and Thomas Maitland, from the Drummond MS. in the university of Edinburgh. The poems of Sir Richard Maitland are of special interest from their bearing on the events, customs, and peculiarities of his time. Although manifesting small poetic ardour, they are characterised by grace, force, and picturesqueness of expression, by shrewd knowledge of the world, and by a gentle cynicism. Among the best known is his 'Satire on Town Ladies,' in which the 'newfangleness of geir' is amusingly exposed. He was also the author of a 'Cronicle and Historie of the House and Surname of Seaton unto the Moneth of November ane thousand five hundred and fifty aught yeares,' which, with a continuation by Alexander Seton, viscount Kingston, was printed by the Maitland Club in 1829 from a manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The same work, under the title 'Genealogy of the House and Surname of Setoun, by Sir Richard Maitland of Ledington, Knight, with the Chronicle of the House of Setoun, compiled in metre by John Kennington, *alias* Peter Manye,' was published at Edinburgh in 1830 from a manuscript in the possession of Mr. Hay of Drummelzier, Peeblesshire. A manuscript volume of his 'Decisions from 15 Dec. 1560 to the penult. July 1565' is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Maitland's literary services have been specially recognised by the foundation in 1828 in his honour of the Maitland Club, Glasgow, which has rendered invaluable service by its publication of manuscripts bearing on Scottish antiquities and history.

By his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Cranstoun of Crosbie, Maitland had three sons and four daughters. The sons were William of Lethington [q. v.]; John, lord Maitland of Thirlestane [q. v.]; and Thomas, who was a fellow-student with Andrew Melville at St. Andrews and Paris, was the prolocutor with George Buchanan in his 'De Jure Regni apud Scotos,' and was the author of several verses published in the appendix to the Maitland Club edition of his father's poems; of a treatise 'On undertaking war against the Turks;' of an oration in favour of setting Queen Mary at liberty and restoring her to her throne entitled 'Ad Ser. Princip. Eliz. Anglor. Reg. Epistola,' 1570 (copy in the University Library, Edinburgh); and of a clever squib, representing a conference of the lords with the regent, in which the peculiarities of the various speakers are wittily caricatured (published in Calderwood, ii. 315–25; *Bannatyne Miscellany*, vol. ii.; and Richard Bannatyne, *Memorials*, pp. 3–13). He was forfaulted along with his brothers 14 May 1571 (Calderwood, iii. 78), and died in Italy in 1572 at the age of twenty-two. The daughters were Helen, married to Sir John Cockburn of Clerkington; Margaret, to William Douglas of Whittinghame; Mary, to Alexander Lauder of Hatton; and Isabel, to James Heriot of Trabroun.

[Knox's Works; Calderwood's History; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i.–iv.; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. and For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 66–7; Brunton and

Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 97–9; Preface to the Maitland Club edition of his poems.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, RICHARD**, fourth Earl of Lauderdale (1653–1695), Jacobite, eldest son of Charles, third earl of Lauderdale [q. v.], and brother of John, fifth earl [q. v.], by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Lauder of Halton, was born 20 June 1653. He was styled of Over-Gogar, before his father succeeded to the Lauderdale title, after which he was known as Lord Maitland. On 9 Oct. 1678 he was sworn a privy councillor, and appointed joint general of the mint with his father. In 1681 he was made lord justice general, but in 1684 he was deprived of that office, on account of suspected communications with his father-in-law, Argyll, who had escaped in 1681 to Holland, and in 1683 had had some connection with the Scottish part of the Rye House plot [see Campbell, Archibald, ninth Earl of Argyll]. It would appear, however, that Maitland had really no sympathy with the schemes of Argyll, for so steadfast was he in his support of the Stuart dynasty, that he declined to agree to the revolution settlement, and became an exile. According to Nathaniel Hooke, he was present at the battle of the Boyne, 1 July 1690, after which he and Hooke retired together to Limerick (Hooke, *Correspondence*, i. 438). Subsequently he went to the court of St. Germains. As, however, he disapproved of the extreme catholic policy of James, he lost the royal favour, and while his wife, who shared the strong protestant sympathies of the Argyll family, was ordered to England, not to return any more, he himself was forbidden to appear at James's court, and his pension was reduced to one hundred pistoles a year. He succeeded to the earldom of Lauderdale on the death of his father, 9 June 1691, but was outlawed by the court of justiciary 23 July 1694. After his exclusion from St. Germains, he retired to Paris, where he died in 1695. By his wife, Lady Agnes Campbell (1658–1734), second daughter of Archibald, earl of Argyll, who married after his death Charles, fifth earl of Moray, he left no issue.

Lauderdale was the author of a verse translation of 'Virgil,' published in two volumes in 1737. Dryden states that Lauderdale sent him over a copy from Paris, while he was working at his own translation, and that he consulted it as often as he doubted of the author's sense (*Works*, ed. Scott, xiv. 223–4). Lauderdale also wrote a 'Memorial on the Estate of Scotland' (about 1690), printed in Hooke's 'Correspondence' (i. 438–52), and in the index wrongly attributed to his father, Charles, third earl of Lauderdale.

[Hooke's Correspondence (Roxburghe Club); Dryden's Works; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 72.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, RICHARD** (1714?–1763), captor of Surat, born about 1714, enlisted in the royal artillery as a matross on 1 Nov. 1732 (Kane, *List*, 1891, p. 3). Rising by merit through the non-commissioned grades, he obtained his first commission as lieutenant-fireworker in 1742. The dates of his subsequent commissions show that his promotion was at first uncommonly rapid: second lieutenant, 1 May 1743; first lieutenant, 1 April 1744; captain-lieutenant, 1 Aug. 1747; and captain, 1 March 1755. Maitland fought at Fontenoy in 1745, and perhaps in some of the other unsuccessful battles of the two following years.

Four companies of royal artillery, one of which Maitland commanded, were specially formed for Indian service in 1755, and embarked in that year. One was totally lost on the voyage out; the other three arrived safely at Bombay. Maitland served at the reduction of the pirates' stronghold at Gheria in February 1756, on which occasion the land forces were commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Clive. On 20 Feb. 1759 his company, together with that of John Northall [q. v.], sailed from Bombay with the object of capturing the town and castle of Surat. The authorities at Bombay entrusted Maitland with the command of this important expedition, and sent instructions to that effect to the chief and factors at Surat. The land force comprised the two companies just mentioned, and a large detachment of the Bombay European regiment, altogether 850 European soldiers and 1,500 Sepoys. The naval part of the expedition, under Commodore Watson, consisted of five of the East India Company's war ships and a large number of vessels to carry the troops and stores. After a slow passage along the coast, the troops landed on 26 Feb. at Dentiloury, nine miles from Surat. On the 28th the enemy were driven from a position at the French Garden after a smart action that lasted four hours, in which Maitland lost about twenty killed and as many wounded. On 1 March some of the troops were landed at the Bunder (customs wharf), covered by the fire of the shipping, and after some fighting the town surrendered. A battery for two guns and a mortar had been completed, and after three days' firing from this and the shipping, a 'general attack' was made, and on 4 March the castle capitulated. The details of the loss of the besiegers have been variously stated, but probably amounted to 130, including four officers, killed, and near a hundred wounded on the part of the land forces, while 'the marine' lost about 150. Maitland evinced throughout the best qualities of a commander. His report of the operations, although candid and unassuming, is not particularly lucid.

Maitland remained at Surat to repair the defences till April, when he landed at Bombay under a salute of thirteen guns. He received the thanks of the East India Company, to whom the acquisition of Surat brought an increase of revenue of about 50,000*l.* per annum. He was promoted to the rank of major on 10 March 1762, and died at Bombay on 21 Feb. 1763. He was buried the same day. It seems clear that Maitland's company is now No. 5 field battery.

[Kane's List of Artillery Officers, 1891; Forrest's Bombay State Papers; Cambridge's History of the War in India; Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas; Duncan's History of the Royal Artillery; Diary of an Officer of the Royal Artillery; commission and warrant books in the Record Office; Bombay Public Consultations; Bombay Burials.] E. O'C.

**MAITLAND, SAMUEL ROFFEY** (1792–1866), historian and miscellaneous writer, was born in London at King's Road (now Theobald's Road), Bedford Row, on 7 Jan. 1792. His father, who was of Scottish extraction, was Alexander Maitland, a London merchant; his mother was Caroline Busby, a descendant of the famous head-master of Westminster School. She brought her husband an estate in Gloucestershire, which still remains in the possession of the family. The elder Maitland's presbyterian proclivities led him to attach himself to the congregationalist body in London, and it was very slowly that his only son, Samuel, broke away from his connection with the nonconformists. He was unfortunate in his early training, and was sent to various private schools, where he learnt a little Latin and less Greek, picked up some smattering of chemistry and French, but, as he says in an autobiographical fragment, 'When I left school ... I had no decent knowledge of any kind of history whatever.' He left school in 1807, and was then placed under the tuition of the Rev. Launcelot Sharpe, one of the masters in Merchant Taylors' School, and a man of great learning and wide culture. Sharpe was a vehement supporter of the genuineness of the Rowley poems. From him, Maitland received his first acquaintance with the writings of Chatterton, and derived the conviction, which never left him, that there was more in the story of the Rowley poems than had yet been made known to the world. Under Sharpe, young Maitland, for the first time in his life, was brought into intimate relations with a scholar and man of real learning, who imparted to his pupil some of his own enthusiasm. From this time he became a diligent student, reading everything that came in his way. On 7 Oct. 1809 Maitland was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, and about the same time he entered at the Inner Temple with the intention of going to the bar. At St. John's he made no mark, and next year he migrated to Trinity College—induced to take this step by his desire to be nearer to his friend W. H. Mill [q.v.], afterwards Christian advocate, and regius professor of Hebrew in the university. It was from Mill that he caught his taste for Hebrew and Arabic literature. He left Cambridge in 1811, foreseeing that he could not get his degree without signing the Thirty-nine Articles and declaring himself *ex animo* a conscientious member of the church of England. As he afterwards declared, he could honestly have signed the articles, but he was not prepared to call himself a churchman when he was in communion with a dissenting body. In 1812 Dr. Maxwell Garthshorne [q.v.] died, leaving Maitland's father and uncle his executors. Among other things, the doctor had left a large miscellaneous library behind him, and this young Maitland undertook to catalogue, on condition of receiving the duplicates as his reward—this was his first introduction to the work of librarian. From 1811 to 1815 he was living with his father, reading omnivorously, though in the main preparing for the bar. When he applied to be called, he found there were serious difficulties in the way, as he had not kept his terms at Cambridge. Accordingly, on 10 Oct. 1815, he once more returned to the university, entering again at St. John's. He kept three more terms, and at this time made the acquaintance of Samuel Lee [q.v.], the self-taught orientalist, who had recently been made professor of Arabic. During the first half of 1816 he was occupying chambers in the Temple, and studying unceasingly, his only diversion apparently being music, which he studied as a science, while he practised it vigorously as an art, having a good command of two or three instruments. On 19 Nov. 1816 he married. He had been called to the bar in Easter term, 1816, but his literary tastes had got an increasing hold of him, and his studious habits were evidently not favourable to any hopes of professional success. In 1817 he published his first pamphlet, 'A Dissertation on the Primary Objects of Idolatrous Worship,' which is remarkable for its range of curious learning; but the subject could not attract readers. Jacob Bryant's writings, against which it was directed, were already almost forgotten, and the new school had not yet been thought of. About this time Maitland left London and settled at Taunton, and during the next three or four years his religious views appear to have been gradually changing. On 27 June 1821 he was admitted to deacon's orders at Norwich by Bishop Bathurst, and licensed to the curacy of St. Edmund in that city—a parish where the rector, the Rev. Charles David Brereton, was non-resident. Maitland did not stay long at Norwich, and was admitted to priest's orders by Bishop Ryder of Gloucester; his father having recently retired to that city, father and son living next door to one another. On 22 May 1823 he became perpetual curate of Christ Church, at Gloucester, which had been recently built, and this preferment he held till the end of 1827, when he determined to make a journey to the continent. He had been for some time greatly interested in the subject of the conversion of the Jews, and he wished to see the working of the society among the Jews in Germany and Poland. He started, accordingly, in April 1828, travelling through France, and thence through Germany and Prussia as far as Warsaw. He remained abroad till the autumn, and a series of thirty-six letters written during his absence, which have been preserved, give a very graphic and valuable description of the various places at which he stopped, and the condition of the countries through which he passed. During this journey he made himself master of German, acquired some knowledge of Polish, and his considerable knowledge of Hebrew, and especially Mishnaic literature, proved of advantage to him in his intercourse with the Jewish converts and inquirers. During his absence abroad he published 'A Letter to the Rev. Charles Simeon,' in which he strongly advocated the establishment of an institution which might serve as a place of refuge for Jewish converts who only wished to earn their livelihood, and were debarred from doing so when they became avowedly Christians. The proposal commended itself to philanthropists at home, and was at once acted upon, Maitland himself guaranteeing the expense for two years.

Towards the end of Maitland's incumbency at Christ Church, the religious world throughout England had been greatly moved by the eloquence of Edward Irving [q. v.]; and a large school of well-meaning readers of the Scriptures had devoted themselves to what was called the interpretation of the prophecies on the theory first propounded in the twelfth century by Abbot Joachim, and which usually goes by the name of the Year-day Theory. As early as 1826 Maitland had felt very grave doubts as to whether this theory was tenable, and had put forth a pamphlet which he called 'An Enquiry into the Grounds on which the Prophetic Period of Daniel and St. John has been supposed to consist of 1260 Years.' The pamphlet attracted great attention, and was the occasion of a paper war, which continued for some years. The result was that the 'Year-day Theory' was absolutely demolished by the overwhelming learning and critical ability of the one man who was more than a match for all his assailants. But as one of the side issues in the controversy turned upon the question of the orthodoxy, or rather the protestantism, of the Albigenses and the Waldenses, whom Joseph Milner [q. v.], in his 'Church History,' had claimed as among the 'Heavenly Witnesses' during the middle ages, Maitland set himself to the task of an exhaustive examination of the tenets of those sectaries, and in 1832 he published, in a volume of 546 pages, his most elaborate work entitled 'Facts and Documents illustrative of the History, Doctrine, and Rites of the ancient Albigenses and Waldenses.' The book must be regarded as one of the most masterly monographs in ecclesiastical history which have appeared in England; and, as such, it has been recognised by theologians of all schools at home and abroad. In this volume Maitland had allowed himself to speak with something like contempt of Milner's 'Church History' [6th edit. 5 vols. 1824, 8vo; revised and continued by the author's brother, Isaac], a book which, for want of anything better, had for some time been looked upon as a standard work by a large section of the clergy and others. This tone of disparagement had caused much offence in some quarters, and again Maitland was attacked in print, and was compelled to justify his language. But by this time it began to be felt that he was an antagonist whom it was better to leave alone; and although he was not averse to engage in polemics, and did do so when in his judgment it was necessary to vindicate any position he had taken up, the last thirty years of his life were free from such annoyances, as 'unlearned and ignorant men' had caused him in the first half of his career.

In 1835 Maitland began to contribute to the 'British Magazine,' of which Hugh James

Rose [q. v.] was at that time the editor. Between him and Maitland a close friendship had grown up, and at his suggestion those remarkable papers were contributed to the 'British Magazine,' which appeared month by month during the next ten or twelve years, and which were eventually collected into two volumes, and have left a profound impress upon our historical literature. The first of these volumes appeared in 1844, under the title of 'The Dark Ages: a Series of Essays intended to illustrate the State of Religion and Literature in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth Centuries.' The second was issued five years later, as 'Essays on Subjects connected with the Reformation in England.' In 1838 Archbishop Howley appointed Maitland librarian and keeper of the manuscripts at Lambeth. The stipend attaching to the office was merely nominal; the duties just as light or just as onerous as the librarian was disposed to make them—the opportunities for study and research exactly such as a lover of learning would value highly. But no preferment followed. The archbishop indeed conferred the degree of D.D. upon his librarian; but when in 1848 Archbishop Sumner succeeded, Maitland returned to Gloucester an unbeneficed clergyman, never having even received the offer of preferment, nor any substantial recognition at the hands of high or low. Meanwhile, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1839, and when Hugh James Rose died in this same year, Maitland became editor of the 'British Magazine,' and carried it on till 1849, when it was discontinued. The magazine after Rose's death became more and more literary and historical in its tone; and Maitland, while he had incurred the deep dislike of the evangelical party by his severe handling of many of their leaders, not to speak of his merciless criticism of Milner, Foxe the martyrologist, and many another, had become an object of suspicion to the tractarians, 'whom he declined to follow in their later developments,' by his 'Letter to a Friend on Tract No. 89,' which he issued in 1841, and republished in the curious little volume of 'Eight Essays,' which was printed in 1852. After his return to Gloucester and until his death Maitland lived in retirement, passing his time in amassing an immense store of varied learning, and yet interesting himself in all the literary questions of the day. He was a very active supporter of W. J. Thoms, when 'Notes and Queries' was first started, and a frequent contributor to the earlier volumes, sometimes under the signature of 'Rufus,' sometimes giving his full name. The list of his work shows how prolific a writer he was, and how wide his sympathies were. He was a man of many accomplishments, he was a considerable musician, he had great skill as a draughtsman, he kept a small printing-press in his house, and tried his hand at bookbinding among other things. His conversational powers were very brilliant, and he was very accessible to young students, whom he was always glad to help and advise. His influence, direct and indirect, upon those who were pursuing historical studies, especially at Cambridge, was far greater than is generally known. Such men as Archdeacon Hardwicke, J. G. Dowling, Canon J. C. Robertson, Dr. Luard, Professor J. E. B. Mayor, were proud to acknowledge their deep obligations to him. Animated by a rare desire after simple truth, generously candid and free from all pretence or pedantry, he wrote in a style which was peculiarly sparkling, lucid, and attractive. Few men of his generation were more stimulating and suggestive.

Maitland died at Gloucester on 19 Jan. 1866, in his seventy-fifth year. He survived his wife (Selina, daughter of Christopher Stephenson, vicar of Olney) and son, John Gorham Maitland [q. v.]

His works are: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Primary Objects of Idolatrous Worship,' 1817. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Grounds on which the Prophetic Period of Daniel and St. John has been supposed to consist of 1,260 Years,' 8vo, 1826; 2nd edit., pp. 72, 1837. 3. 'Saint Bernard's Holy War Translated' (by the Rev. S. R. Maitland), with title-page etched by the translator, 12mo, 1827 (a tiny volume, the title-page evidently the work of an amateur). 4. 'A Letter to the Rev. Charles Simeon' (Warsaw), 21 July 1828; 2nd edit. 1828. 5. 'A Second Enquiry,' pp. 175, 1829. 6. 'The 1,260 Days, in Reply to a Review in the "Morning Watch," No. 3, p. 509,' 1830. 7 'An Attempt to elucidate the Prophecies concerning Antichrist,' 1830; 2nd edit. 1853. 8. 'A Letter to the Rev. W. Digby, A.M., occasioned by his Treatise on the 1,260 Days' (Gloucester, 25 Oct.), 1831. 9. 'Eruvin, or Miscellaneous Essays on Subjects connected with the Nature, History, and Destiny of Man,' 12mo, 1831; 2nd edit. 16mo, 1850. 10. 'Facts and Documents illustrative of the History, Doctrine, and Rites of the Ancient Albigenses and Waldenses,' pp. 546, 1832. 11. 'The Voluntary System.' Forty-two Letters reprinted from the 'Gloucestershire Chronicle,' 12mo, 1834; 2nd edit. 1837. 12 'The 1,260 Days, in Reply to the Strictures of William Cunningham, Esq.,' pp. viii and 118, 1834. 13. 'The Translation of Bishops,' pp. 24, 1834. 14. 'A Letter to the Rev. Hugh James Rose, B.D., Chaplain to his

Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, with Strictures on Milner's "Church History,"' pp. 53, 1834. 15. 'A second Letter to the same, containing Notes on Milner's "History of the Church in the Fourth Century,"' pp. 87, 1835. 16. 'A Letter to the Rev. John King, M.A., Incumbent of Christ Church, Hull,' occasioned by his pamphlet, 'Maitland not entitled to censure Milner,' pp. 91, 1835. 17. 'Remarks on that part of Rev. J. King's pamphlet . . . which relates to the Waldenses . . . pp. 80, 1836. 18. 'A Review of Fox the Martyrologist's "History of the Waldenses,"' 8vo, 1837. 19. 'Six Letters on Fox's "Acts and Monuments," reprinted from the "British Magazine," with Notes and Additions,' 1837. 20. 'Remarks on the Constitution of the Committee of the Gloucester and Bristol Diocesan Church Building Association,' 1837. 21. 'A Letter to the Rev. W. H. Mill, D.D., containing some Strictures on Mr. Faber's recent work, entitled "The Ancient Waldenses and Albigenses,"' 8vo, 1839. 22. 'A Letter to a Friend on the "Tract for the Times No. 89;" reprinted in "Eight Essays,"' infra, 1841. 23. 'Notes on the Contributions of the Rev. George Townsend to the new edit. of Fox's "Martyrology,"' 3 pts. 8vo, 1841–2. 24. 'The Dark Ages. . . . A Series of Essays intended to illustrate the state of Religion and Literature in the ninth, tenth, eleventh, and twelfth Centuries,' reprinted from the 'British Magazine,' with additions, 8vo, 1844; 2nd edit., with added notes, 1845; 3rd Catholic Standard Library, 1888. 25. 'An Index of such English Books printed before the year MDC as are now in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, pp. xii, 120, 1845. 26. 'Remarks on the first vol. of Strype's "Life of Archbishop Cranmer," reprinted from the "British Magazine,"' vols. i. and ii. 1848. 27. 'Ecclesiastical History Society. A Statement, &c.,' reprinted from 'British Magazine,' 1849. 28. 'Essays on Subjects connected with the Reformation in England,' reprinted, with additions from 'British Magazine,' 1849. 29. 'Illustrations and Enquiries relating to Mesmerism,' pt. i. pp. 82, 1849. 30. 'A Plan for a Church History Society,' pp. 16 (Gloucester, 15 Oct. 1850), 1850. 31. 'Eight Essays on various Subjects,' post 8vo, pp. 254, 1852. 32. 'Convocation. Remarks on the Charge recently delivered by the Right Rev. Lord Bishop of Oxford' (Wilberforce), pp. 35, 1855. 33. 'Superstition and Science: an Essay,' 1855. 34. 'False Worship: an Essay,' 1856. 35. 'Chatterton: an Essay,' 1857. 36. 'Notes on Strype' (Gloucester), 1858. 37. 'A Supplication for Toleration addressed to King James I by some of the late silenced Ministers, now reprinted with the King's notes by Rev. S. R. M.,' 1859. To these must be added a curious little brochure, written for sale at a bazaar, entitled 'The Owl: a Didactic Poem. Carefully reprinted from the original edition by Thomas Savill, dwelling in St. Martin's Lane, Westminster,' 1842, small 4to, 16 pp. This *jeu d'esprit* Maitland sent to the present writer in 1854. The copy is probably unique.

[Two brief notices of Maitland appeared shortly after his death, one in the Proceedings of the Royal Society (vol. xvi. p. xxi) by his friend Professor Augustus De Morgan, the other in the Gentleman's Magazine (April 1866, p. 590) by a kinsman, the Rev. Samuel Greatheed. He commenced an autobiographical account of his life, which still remains in manuscript. Unfortunately, it goes no further than 1817. The letters from abroad referred to above afford some interesting information, and this has been supplemented for the last years of his life by communications received from relatives and friends. Probably large numbers of his letters have been preserved. His copy of Strype, with numerous corrections in his handwriting, is now in the Cambridge University Library. A copy of his Facts and Documents on the Ancient Albigenses and Waldenses, with many brief notes and references added by him in the margin, is now in the possession of the present writer. In Mark Pattison's Memoirs, p. 200, Cardinal Newman is made to say that Maitland 'followed Boone as editor' of the British Critic. This is a mistake. See, too, Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, p. 265.] A. J.

**MAITLAND, Sir THOMAS** (1759?–1824), lieutenant-general, commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, born about December 1759, was second son of James Maitland, seventh earl of Lauderdale, by his marriage, on 24 April 1749, with Mary Turner, daughter and coheiress of Alderman Sir Thomas Lombe [q. v.], and was brother of the eighth earl. Immediately after his birth, in December 1759, he seems to have been appointed lieutenant in the old Scots 17th light dragoons or Edinburgh light horse, and after that corps was disbanded in 1763, drew half-pay of his rank until 1778, when he first took up his commission and raised a company for the Seaforth regiment or 78th (afterwards 72nd) highlanders. With this regiment, in which his younger brother William also held a commission, Maitland served some years in India, ashore against Hyder Ali, and afloat against the French, under De Suffrein. He particularly distinguished himself at the capture of Palicatchery in 1784 (see Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 72nd Highlanders*, p. 10). Afterwards, he was for some time brigade-major of the king's troops at Calcutta, and was transferred by Lord Cornwallis to a similar post at Madras, at his own request, when war was imminent in 1790 (*Cornwallis Corresp.* i. 481). He was appointed to a majority, 62nd foot, in 1790, and became lieutenant-colonel of that regiment in 1794, serving with it in San Domingo. On 18 April 1797 he was appointed brigadier-general in San Domingo, and early in May 1798 surrendered to Toussaint l'Ouverture, the republican commander-in-chief, the towns of Port au Prince, St. Marc and Arcahaye and their dependencies; the troops and stores being embarked, and all persons who chose being allowed to accompany the British force. On 1 Jan. 1798 Maitland was appointed a brigadier-general in the West Indies, and, in September, colonel of the 10th West India regiment. He was afterwards much employed in connection with the military attempts of the French royalists. Lord Cornwallis speaks of him in November 1798 as at the head of a small expedition destined for the French coast (*ib.* ii. 451). The troops appear to have gone instead to America and the West Indies.

In September 1799 Maitland received the rank of major-general while employed on particular service on the coast of France. This was a secret expedition against Belle Isle, to aid the royalist attempts in the Morbihan. The vessels employed were to meet in the channel, and at Maitland's wish the naval command was given to Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth. The greatest difficulty was experienced in finding four thousand troops for the purpose. In May 1800 Maitland was in Dublin on his way to Cork with that object (*ib.* iii. 234). The expedition started early in June 1800, destroyed the forts on the south end of Quiberon on 4 June, and on 6 June took some vessels and about a hundred prisoners. Reports of the superior strength of the garrison of Belle Isle caused the projected attack to be abandoned, and in July the troops, which had been landed and encamped on Isle Houat, were sent on as reinforcements to the Mediterranean.

In 1803 Maitland was appointed colonel of a battalion of the army of reserve. For a few months in 1804–5 he was one of the commissioners of the board of control. He had represented the Haddington Burghs in parliament from November 1794 to May 1796, and from 1800 until he vacated his seat on appointment to the board of control. He was re-elected and sat until 1806. He became a major-general in 1805, and for a short time had a brigade command in Sussex. In 1806 he was appointed lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief in Ceylon. He arrived in that island at a very critical period, immediately after the British disasters in Kandy. At the time of the Madras mutinies he despatched all his available troops to India. A proposed scheme for the reorganisation of the East India Company's army, drawn up by Maitland after the mutiny of the Madras officers in 1807 [see under Barlow, Sir George Hilaro], is inserted in Gurwood's 'Wellington Despatches,' v. 545–8. Maitland remained in Ceylon until 1811, in which year he became a major-general, and he was appointed governor of Malta in 1813. By very rigorous means he stamped out the plague, which swept off five thousand persons in the island that year. In December 1815 he was made lord high commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean—Gibraltar excepted: posts which, together with the government of Malta, he retained till his death.

The eccentricities and arbitrary conduct of 'King Tom,' as he was called, made him very unpopular with the services; but he proved an able administrator. He gave the Ionian Greeks a constitutional charter, framed on principles of policy and justice, and restored the Greek islands to a high state of commercial prosperity without imposing extra taxes on the people. Much political capital was made by his adversaries at home out of his share in the restoration to the Turks of the Christian town of Parga, on the Adriatic, and particularly out of his impartial reduction of Pargiote claims on the Turkish government (see *Ann. Register*, 1820, pt. i. pp. 108–13; also *Parl. Debates and Papers* under date). Charles Napier, the future conqueror of Scinde, a very shrewd observer, and certainly not biassed in favour of Maitland, under whose command he served for six years in the Ionian Islands, described him as 'a rough old despot,' 'with talent, but not of a first-rate order—narrow-minded, seeing many things under false lights,' and 'surrounded by sycophants, who thought him a god because he had more intelligence than they,' but Napier bore emphatic testimony to the sagacity and beneficial results of his policy, a verdict indorsed by Greek writers of recent date.

Maitland, a P.C., G.C.B. (2 Jan. 1815), G.C.M.G., and colonel in succession of the 3rd garrison battalion, 4th West India regiment and 10th (Lincolnshire) foot, died at Malta, of apoplexy, 17 Jan. 1824. He was buried, with great pomp, in the bastion containing the tomb of Sir Ralph Abercromby, and an oration was pronounced over the grave by Count Spiridion Bulgaris, the representative of one of the first Corfiote families.

[Peerages under 'Lauderdale;' Annual Army Lists; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 72nd Duke of Albany's Highlanders; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, vol. ii., under '72nd Regt.;' Sir Charles James Napier's Life and Opinions, vol. i., and account of the Ionian Islands; Ross Lewin's Life of an Old Soldier, vols. i. and iii.; Ann. Registers under dates; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. pp. 370–1; also papers in the Public Record Office relating to Military Expeditions, French Emigrants, the governments of Ceylon, Malta, Ionian Islands, &c.] H. M. C.

**MAITLAND, THOMAS, Lord Dundrennan** (1792–1851), Scottish judge, eldest son of Adam Maitland, was born at his father's seat, Dundrennan Abbey, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 9 Oct. 1792. He studied at Edinburgh, and was called to the Scottish bar in December 1813. After practising successfully for a quarter of a century, he was on 9 May 1840 appointed solicitor-general in Lord Melbourne's administration. He vacated the office in September 1841 on the accession of the tories under Peel to power. On the death of his father in July 1843 he succeeded to the family estates, and sat in parliament for Kirkcudbrightshire from 1845 to 1850. Lord John Russell reappointed him solicitor-general on 6 July 1846, and he remained in office till January 1850. Maitland was a sound lawyer, unready, but far-sighted and perspicuous. After Jeffrey's death he was on 6 Feb. 1850 named a lord of the court of session, and took the title of Lord Dundrennan. While his own residence was being repaired, he went to stay with his brother, E. F. Maitland (see below), in 31 Melville Street, Edinburgh, and died there of paralysis on 10 June 1851. On 3 July 1815 he married Isabella Graham, fourth daughter of James McDowall of Garthland, Renfrewshire. By her he had four sons and two daughters. The Scottish judges, Henry Thomas Cockburn [q. v.] and John, lord Fullerton, were his brothers-in-law, being married to sisters of his wife.

Dundrennan was devoted to antiquarian literature, and possessed a magnificent library —'a monument,' according to Cockburn, 'honourable to his taste and judgment.' The collection was dispersed by sale on 10 Nov. 1851 and eight following days. Lord Jeffrey was an intimate friend, and in 1843 Dundrennan selected and arranged the volume of Jeffrey's contributions to the 'Edinburgh Review,' which was published in November of that year. Dundrennan also issued in limited editions reprints of works by Geoffrey Mynshull, John Bellenden, Marlowe, Bishop Hall, and Thomas Carew, and prepared for publication 'The Works of Robert Herrick, with a Biographical Notice,' 1823, 2 vols., and for the Maitland Club, 'The Poems of William Drummond of Hawthornden,' 1832, 'The Works of Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, Knight,' 1834, and 'The Works of George Dalgarno of Aberdeen,' 1834.

His brother, **Maitland, Edward Francis, Lord Barcaple** (1803–1870), was born in Edinburgh on 16 April 1803, educated at the university, where he graduated LL.D. and became an advocate in 1831. He served as sheriff of Argyllshire 9 July 1851, and as solicitor-general for Scotland under Lord Palmerston from 14 Feb. 1855 to 17 March 1858, and from 27 June 1859 to 10 Nov. 1862. As a lord of the court of session, with the title of Lord Barcaple, he sat on the bench from 10 Nov. 1862 till his death. He was curator and assessor of the university of Edinburgh in 1859, and rector of the university of Aberdeen in 1860. He died at 3 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, 23 Feb. 1870, having married in 1840 a daughter of William Roberts of Glasgow, banker.

[For Thomas Maitland: B. W. Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, pp. 111–12, with portrait; Henry Cockburn's Journal, 1831–54, Edinburgh, 1874; Cockburn's Life of Francis Jeffrey (1872), p. 384; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. pp. 196–7; Illustr. London News, 1851, xviii. 588; Times, 13 June 1851, p. 6; information from Miss Agnes C. Maitland, Somerville Hall, Oxford, and from Mr. T. G. Stevenson of Edinburgh. For Edward Francis Maitland: Law Magazine and Law Review, 1870, xxix. 273–4; Law Times, 1870, xlviii. 405; Solicitors' Journal, 1870, xiv. 365; Illustrated London News, 1870, lvi. 283; Proc. of Roy. Soc. of Edinb. 1872, vii. 242.] G. C. B.

**MAITLAND, THOMAS, eleventh Earl of Lauderdale** (1803–1878), admiral of the fleet, born 3 Feb. 1803, was the only son of William Mordaunt Maitland, a general in the army, third son of James, seventh earl of Lauderdale. He entered the navy in 1816, and was promoted to be lieutenant of the Euryalus on 16 May 1823. In December 1825 he was appointed to the Superb, guardship at Portsmouth, and in March 1826 to the Ganges, flagship of Sir Robert Waller Otway [q. v.] on the South American station. On 30 April 1827 he was promoted to the rank of commander. In 1832–3 he commanded the Sparrowhawk on the West Indian station, and brought home a treasure freight of half a million dollars and forty-two bales of cochineal. In 1835–7 he commanded the Tweed on the north coast of Spain during the civil war, and received the cross of Charles III, which he was at the same time officially authorised to wear. He was advanced to post rank on 10 Jan. 1837, and in June was appointed to the command of the Wellesley, flagship, on the East India station, of Sir Frederick Lewis Maitland [q. v.], and after Sir Frederick's death of Sir J. J. Gordon Bremer [q. v.]. He thus had an active share in the operations in the Persian Gulf in 1839, and during the first Chinese war in 1840–1. He was nominated a C.B. on 29 June 1841, knighted in 1843, and promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on 18 June 1857. In 1859 he was examined by the commission appointed 'to consider the Defences of the United Kingdom,' when he spoke strongly against the building of the proposed fortifications at an expenditure of money which 'might be more profitably laid out in building ships; because,' he said, 'if you can secure being masters of the Channel, I do not see any absolute necessity, as far as security goes, for fortifying Spithead.' From 1860 to 1863 he was commander-in-chief in the Pacific. On 22 March 1863, on the death of his cousin, the tenth Earl of Lauderdale, he succeeded to the title, and to the hereditary offices of standard-bearer of Scotland and marshal of the royal household. On 30 Nov. 1863 he was promoted to be vice-admiral. He was nominated a K.C.B., on 28 March 1865, and G.C.B. 24 May 1873. He became an admiral, 8 April 1868, and, by a special promotion, admiral of the fleet on the retired list, 27 Dec. 1877. He died on 1 Sept. 1878. He married in 1828 Amelia, daughter of William Young of Rio de Janeiro, but, leaving no male issue, the title passed to a distant cousin. Mary Jane, his only surviving daughter, married Reginald Brabazon, twelfth earl of Meath.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Navy Lists; Times, 2 Sept. 1878; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

**MAITLAND, WILLIAM** (1528?–1573), of Lethington, known as the 'Secretary Lethington,' eldest son of Sir Richard Maitland [q. v.], was born about 1528. He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, and afterwards studied on the continent. Both Knox (*Works*, i. 247) and Buchanan (*Hist. Scotl.* bk. xvi.) refer to his learning, and Elizabeth described him as the 'flower of the wits of Scotland.' His letters abound in literary allusions, and some of his epigrams have passed into proverbs. In 1554 he was employed in the service of the queen-regent, and a pension of 150*l.* was paid to him on this account (note to Knox, *Works*, ii. 5). In February 1557–8 he went on an embassy to Queen Mary of England (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. p. 106), and in March to France in connection with the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of Cambray (*ib.* p. 107). Although mentioned by Knox as having in 1556 become persuaded of the unlawfulness of the mass (*Works*, i. 247), he remained in the service of the queen-regent till October 1559, when he delivered himself up to Kirkcaldy of Grange, explaining that his life was in danger from his outspokenness on religion, and affirming that there was nothing in the heart of the queen-regent but 'craft and deceit' (*ib.* p. 464). Dread of her political rather than her religious designs seems to have led to his decision, for he states that he had come to see that the French, in the support they had rendered to Scotland, had of late been actuated solely by 'ambition and insatiable cupidity to reign and to make Scotland accessory to the crown of France' (20 Jan. 1559–60, in App. to Robertson, 3rd edit. ii. 313). It was probably the revelations of Maitland that induced Huntly, Sutherland, and other catholics to declare against the queen-regent. The lords now availed themselves of his invaluable services in negotiating an agreement with Elizabeth, and henceforth he appears as the earnest advocate of an alliance with England. He set out on his embassy in November (Instructions in Sadleir, i. 604–8), and remaining some time in London, made arrangements for the treaty of Berwick, 27 Feb. 1559–60 (Knox, ii. 46–52), by which Elizabeth agreed to send a force to the help of the lords. Besides entering into close, confidential relations with Cecil, he charmed both Elizabeth and Lady Cecil by his wit and learning.

Maitland was chiefly instrumental in persuading the lords to agree to the treaty of Edinburgh of 6 July (Cecil, 25 June, *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. i. p. 241; Haynes, p. 333), which bound the king and queen of France to abandon their rights to the English throne. In this he was probably influenced by the menace from French designs to Scottish independence, for, even before the treaty, he had mooted to Elizabeth a proposal for depriving Mary of the throne of Scotland (Chalmers, ii. 453; Goodall, i. 110). He acted as speaker of the Scottish parliament in August, at which it was agreed to 'move Queen Elizabeth to take the Earl of Arran to her husband' (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 605). As he was one of those chosen to make the proposal to Elizabeth, he may at one time have favoured it, but if so his knowledge, both of Elizabeth's disinclination and of Arran's mental incapacity, soon led him entirely to change his opinion, for he privately intimated to Cecil that he had consented to be one of the commissioners merely to 'maintain amitie with the duke and my Lord of Arran' (18 Aug., Knox, vi. 116). The commissioners, who set out on 12 Oct. (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 62), arrived in Edinburgh on 3 Jan. from their unsuccessful mission (*ib.* p. 63). But already the death of the French king, on 4 Dec. 1560, had entirely altered the political outlook. So general became the desire for Mary's return that Maitland saw that it could not be resisted, and at once set himself to minimise its dangers. To himself, owing to his former relations with the queen regent, these were necessarily great, and he expressed to Cecil the fear that he would be undone, 'unless the queen may be made favourable to England' (6 Feb. 1560-1, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1560-1, entry 967). Mary's letter to him of 29 June 1561 tended to allay his immediate anxieties, but her promise to judge him only by his 'zeal and faithfulness in her service' was of doubtful import as to the future, and he was afraid that she would 'bide her time' (10 Aug. in Keith, iii. 211-16). To prevent her proceeding to extremities, he wished to hold out to her the hope of securing Elizabeth's recognition as heir presumptive of England. His letters to Cecil of 9 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1561-2, p. 238), 10 Aug. (Keith, iii. 211-16), and 15 Aug. (Appendix to Tytler) have been interpreted as an encouragement to Elizabeth to prevent Mary's return, but they really indicate nothing more than his anxiety to prevent Elizabeth and Cecil from supposing that he had any motive for desiring it. He demonstrates, indeed, the folly of placing obstacles in the way of Mary's return unless Elizabeth had determined at all hazards to stop it, but probably he suspected that while Elizabeth wished the Scots to prevent it she would herself shrink from undertaking this responsibility. His aim therefore was, by a vivid picture of the perilous crisis in Scotland, which pointed to the overthrow of protestantism and a renewal of the league with France, to convince Elizabeth of the necessity of doing all that was possible to secure the goodwill both of Mary and the people of Scotland. In his double purpose he for a time succeeded. Mary's design for the establishment of catholicism was deferred for several years, and Elizabeth so far followed Maitland's advice as to entirely change her attitude to Mary, and to enter into negotiations, real or feigned, for an alliance between the two kingdoms, based upon the recognition of Mary as heir presumptive.

Shortly after Mary's arrival in Scotland Maitland was, on 1 Sept. 1561, sent on an embassy to England, formally to announce her return to her kingdom, and her earnest desire for permanent friendship with Elizabeth (Mary, 1 Sept. in *Illustrations*, pp. 90-1, and Labanoff, i. 103; Instructions in Keith, ii. 72-4; and Labanoff, i. 104). On his return he was chosen secretary (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 165), and being entrusted with the management of Mary's foreign policy, at least as regards England, he directed his efforts towards a scheme for uniting the 'isles in friendship' by obtaining from Elizabeth the recognition of Mary as heir presumptive. His calculations were apparently based on the conviction that Elizabeth would never bear a child, for his ambition was that the recognition should be more than a dead letter. Moreover he either believed, or feigned to believe, that recognition as heir presumptive would content her, and that this once granted she would not endanger it by attempting a religious revolution, either in England or Scotland (Cecil, 8 June 1562, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1562, entry 170). In Scotland one of his chief difficulties was Knox, whose purpose to establish a puritan theocracy it was necessary to thwart. Through Maitland's influence assent was refused to the 'Book of Discipline,' which he scornfully described as a 'devout imagination,' and he systematically burked all attempts of the puritan ministers to interfere in state matters, 'let thame bark and blaw alse loude as they list' (Knox, ii. 419). No doubt he either misjudged Mary, or, as is more probable, merely made his own use of her professions of toleration; but the political situation was so critical that to stave off the perils attendant on her return was of the highest moment. This was done by enticing Elizabeth and Mary into the succession negotiations, and even although he might believe that nothing would result from them, their protraction was in itself of no small advantage.

On 25 May 1562 Maitland left for England to arrange for an interview between the two sovereigns (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 72), but the continuance of hostilities in France broke off the arrangement, and he returned on 12 July with the unwelcome tidings that the meeting had been postponed till the following year. The news that when Elizabeth in the following October was at the point of death only a single voice was raised in behalf of Mary was a still severer blow to Mary's hopes. Maitland was on 13 Feb. (*ib.* p. 75) despatched with instructions to demand recognition of her claims from the parliament (Labanoff, i. 161-9; Keith, ii. 188-92); but despairing of obtaining this, he while in London began negotiations with the Spanish minister for Mary's marriage to Don Carlos (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser., 1558-67, pp. 305-15 and passim, cf. Mary). Probably his chief reason for assenting to the marriage was dread of the consequences of thwarting Mary in the prime object of her ambition; but he seems also to have been influenced by a desire to render secure her title to the English succession, and to have hoped that such arrangements would be made as would safeguard the interests of protestantism in Scotland. From London he passed into France, arriving at the French court on 11 April (Middlemore, 14 April, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1563, entry 617). In accordance with his original instructions (LABANOFF, i. 164), he on 17 April offered to act as mediator between England and France (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1562, entry 636), but there is no reason to suppose that either he or Mary desired to assist Elizabeth. While ostensibly his mission was to guard the interests of Mary in France, its main object was to secure the support of the Cardinal of Lorraine to the marriage with Don Carlos. He arrived in Edinburgh on his return from his mission on 23 June (Randolph, 26 June, *ib.* entry 938), and spent three days in close conference with the queen. Towards the close of the year the hope of the success of the Spanish suit had almost vanished, but Maitland's services in connection with it were recognised by the gift of the abbacy of Haddington (Randolph, 13 Dec. *ib.* entry 1481).

Maitland was no more favourable than Mary to Elizabeth's suggestion that Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, should marry the Scottish queen. The likelihood is that he doubted Elizabeth's sincerity in making it, but all that he continued to urge was that before the marriage Mary must be formally recognised as heir-apparent. In this he was so persistent that Elizabeth complained to Melville that he 'did ring always her knell, talking of nothing but her succession' (16 Dec. 1564, *ib.* 1564–5, entry 865). Elizabeth's inability to come to a definite agreement became manifest at the Berwick conference in November 1564, and Maitland now gave his support to Darnley's suit for Mary's hand. As early as 24 Oct. Randolph reported that Lennox was 'well friended of Lethington, who is now thought will bear much with the Stewarts from the love he bears to Mary Fleming' (24 Oct. *ib.* entry 757). Henceforth his relations to Mary Fleming must be taken into account in judging his political conduct, not only as regards this but all other matters. It bound him more closely to the fortunes of the Queen of Scots. At the same time he had a sufficient political reason for supporting the Darnley marriage in the fact that it immeasurably strengthened Mary's claims on the English succession. In April Maitland was sent to inform Elizabeth of Mary's desire to marry Darnley (Instructions in KEITH, ii. 72–74), and he had also a commission to proceed afterwards to France to 'make the French king and that state allow of her choice' (Throckmorton, 11 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., 1564–5, entry 1159), but on learning that Mary was already treating Darnley as her affianced husband he returned immediately to Scotland. Throckmorton states that he 'never saw him in so great perplexity nor passion, and would have little believed that for any matter he could have been so moved' (*ib.*) The deception practised upon himself, dread of a rupture with England, and doubt as to Mary's ultimate designs, probably in almost equal proportions, combined to produce his perturbation. Yet when he saw that she was determined to proceed at all hazards he made no attempt further to oppose her, and he kept aloof from the conspiracy of Moray and Argyll.

Although still retaining the office of secretary, Maitland was now practically superseded in the queen's confidence by Rizzio. On 2 June Randolph wrote that the latter 'now worketh all,' and that Maitland had 'both leave and time enough to make court to his mistress' (*ib.* entry 1221), and on 31 Oct. he expressed the opinion that Maitland, through his entanglement with Mary Fleming, would, 'wise as he is,' 'show himself a fool' (*ib.* entry 1638). But if he supposed that Maitland would submit to be superseded by Rizzio, and allow Mary to carry out her scheme of absolutism, he was mistaken. Although he masked his proceedings with admirable skill, it was probably chiefly he who, fathoming her real purposes, suggested the means of thwarting them by the removal of Rizzio. On 9 Feb. he wrote to Cecil that he saw no certain way 'unless they chop at the very root' (*ib.* 1566–8, entry 82), and he is mentioned by Randolph as one of those privy to the plot (6 March, *ib.* entry 162). In the 'History of James the Sext' (p. 6) he is represented as suggesting to Darnley that Rizzio, by his necromancy, had won the queen's affection, and Calderwood affirms that, failing at first to entice Morton to 'put hands' on Rizzio, he actually suggested to Rizzio to move the queen to 'alienate her countenance' from Morton (*History*, ii. 311). M. Philippson ('La Participation de Lethington au meurtre de Riccio,' in *Revue Historique*, xli. 91–4) has printed certain letters of Maitland, written when he was in disgrace, implying approval of the murder, and if insufficient in themselves to demonstrate his direct connection with it, they are of some value as corroborative evidence. The probability, however, is that he contented himself with enticing others to engage in it and took no personal part in the arrangements. On the night of the murder he occupied rooms in the palace, along with several lords of the queen's party, but the same night was permitted by the conspirators to depart, along with the Earl of Atholl ( SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 149). Denounced by Darnley and hated and feared by Bothwell, who also coveted his lands, his life was for some time in serious danger, but the strong representations of Atholl and Moray, coupled with Mary's own partiality for him, prevented matters proceeding to extremities, and ultimately, in September, he was reconciled to Bothwell and restored to favour (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entries 723–6). Mary was desirous of again securing his invaluable services in her negotiations with England, but it cannot be doubted that his recall indicated, both on her part and the part of Bothwell, the contemplation of some scheme for getting rid of Darnley. As Darnley had imperilled Maitland's life and fortunes, it would probably not be hard to convince him of the advisability of such a step. Clearly he had no interest in saving Darnley. On 24 Oct. he wrote to Beaton that he saw between Mary and Darnley 'no agreement, nor appearance that they will agree well thereafter' (LAING, ii. 72). The aim of this letter was probably to suggest the necessity of a divorce, should it be possible without 'prejudice to the young prince.' Mary, in her account of the Craigmillar conference, which was held in December to consider her relations with Darnley, practically affirmed that it was Maitland who first suggested the plot against Darnley's life. He was also mentioned by the subordinate agents of the murder as one of the five who immediately after the conference signed a band for putting forth 'the young fool and proud tyrant' by 'one way or other.' On 6 Jan. 1567 he married Mary Fleming, and shortly after his marriage he accompanied Bothwell to Whittinghame, when the latter proposed to Morton to undertake the murder. As Maitland had secured Morton's recall on a promise that means should be found to rid the queen of Darnley, it is impossible to suppose him ignorant of Bothwell's proposals to Morton, even if no weight is to be attached to the statement of Archibald Douglas (*fl.* 1568) [q.v.] that he was in communication with the queen in reference to the proposal (Morton's confession in RICHARD BANNATYNE'S *Memorials*, 317–32; Archibald Douglas to the Queen of Scots in ROBERTSON'S *Hist.* 5th ed. ii. 432). Darnley's murder followed on 10 Feb.

Maitland accompanied the queen to Seton after the murder, and being in constant attendance on her was probably chiefly responsible for the tenor of her letters to Lennox and others. He prevented the deliverance of Elizabeth's letter to her on the morning of Bothwell's trial, on the plea that the queen was asleep, but the falsehood of the plea was almost immediately shown by the appearance of her and Maitland's wife at a window of the palace (Drury to Cecil, 15 April, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1100; Drury, undated, *ib.* entry 1199). He did not sign the bond for the marriage to Bothwell, and was entirely averse to it, but he early saw that interference with Bothwell's purpose would be worse than useless. When Melville showed the queen a letter of Thomas Bishop in reference to Bothwell's intentions, Maitland privately informed him that he had done 'more honestly than wisely' (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 176). He was in the queen's train when she was intercepted by Bothwell, and was carried with her to Dunbar. According to his own account he would have been slain that night but for the queen's interference, and henceforth determined to escape to the lords at Stirling at the first opportunity (Drury, 6 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser., entry 1175). He, however, accompanied the queen from Dunbar to Edinburgh, was present at the marriage to Bothwell (*Diurnal*, p. 111), and remained at court on good terms with her, 'though hated by the duke' (Drury, May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 1244), until dread of his life from the latter's violence compelled him at last, on 6 June, to make his escape (Drury, 7 June, *ib.* entry 1275; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, p. 178; *Diurnal*, p. 112). He went first to Callendar (*ib.*), and thence to the Earl of Atholl (MELVILLE, p. 178), with whom on the 14th he returned to Edinburgh and joined the lords (*Diurnal*, p. 113). Possibly he did so with the greatest reluctance, and, apart from considerations of personal safety, his main purpose seems to have been to save the queen from the ruinous consequences of her so-called marriage.

Mary, when lodged in the provost's house after Carberry, called Maitland to her window and remonstrated against the wrong done her in separating her from her husband. She proposed that they should be permitted to leave Scotland together in a ship to go where 'fortune might conduct them,' and Maitland seems to have thought the proposal feasible, provided they avoided France (Du Croc, 17 June, TEULET, ii. 311). At the same time he informed her that if she would abandon Bothwell all might yet be well. According to Morton's 'Declaration' Maitland was dining with Morton in Edinburgh on 19 June when word was brought to them that Bothwell's servants had gone to the castle to fetch his effects, and he was present at the opening of the silver casket on the 21st (Henderson, *Casket Letters*, pp. 113–15). It was also on the 21st that he informed Cecil that, having only 'staid in company with the Earl Bothwell at court' from 'reverence and affection' to the queen his mistress, fear of his life and the hazard of his reputation had now induced him to join 'the best part of the nobility' in freeing her from Bothwell's power. So far his statement is perfectly credible; but a subsequent reference to the 'honour of the country, almost lost by that shameful murder' (Letter to Cecil, 1 July, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1381), is a sufficiently striking example of diplomatic hypocrisy. After the flight of Bothwell, Maitland seems to have secretly devoted himself to the queen's interests. In token of his devotion he is said to have sent her a small oval ornament of gold, enamelled with Æsop's fable of the mouse delivering the lion caught in the net (Calderwood, ii. 371; Nau, p. 59). At the opening of the parliament in December he delivered a speech well fitted to allay animosities and to reconcile all parties to the rule of the regent. According to Sir James Melville, it was his conviction that the queen's interests would be best served by joining 'all the country together in quietness' (*Memoirs*, p. 190). The statement of Calderwood that he was one of 'the chief plotters and devisers' of Mary's deliverance from Lochleven (ii. 404) is unsupported by evidence, and is essentially improbable. On the morning of Langside, Mary sent a private message to him asking his mediation in arranging terms with the regent (*Memoirs*, p. 200), but her purpose was frustrated by the precipitate action of the Hamiltons in forcing a battle.

Maitland had persistently endeavoured, so far as prudence would permit, to shield Mary, and, although one of the commissioners of the York conference, wished to avoid proceeding to extremities against her. He had a personal interest in preventing any thorough inquiry into the murder of Darnley, and the fact that Mary did not scruple to name him as one of its principal contrivers doubtless quickened his anxiety to effect a compromise. By means of Sir Robert Melville he therefore entered into private communication with Mary, to whom he sent a copy of the letters which the Scottish commissioners intended to produce 'in proof of the murder.' He added an assurance of his entire devotion to her service, and requested information as to the best course to pursue on her behalf (examination of the Bishop of Ross in Murdin, p. 52). Mary accepted his proffered assistance, asking him to use his influence both with Moray and Norfolk—the principal English commissioner—to stay the accusations; and advising him to consult further with her representative, John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Ross. With Mary's consent Maitland therefore revived a scheme for her marriage to Norfolk. All would probably have been well but for Elizabeth. Norfolk was willing, Mary did not object, Moray might have been won over; but the knowledge that such a scheme was afoot was sufficient to determine Elizabeth to compel the Scottish commissioners to utter all they could to the 'queen's dishonour.' When Moray, partly by threats, partly by stratagem, was induced finally to give in his accusation, Maitland 'rounded' in his ear 'that he had shamed himself and put his life in peril' (Sir James Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 211). After the close of the conferences Maitland endeavoured again to revive the Norfolk marriage scheme, and with this view an attempt was made in July 1569 to gain the consent of the Perth convention to the queen's divorce from Bothwell. On its failure Maitland severed himself from the party of the regent, and retired to Atholl. Being, however, enticed to attend a meeting of the council at Stirling on 3 Sept., he had hardly taken his seat before Captain Thomas Crawford [q. v.] entered the chamber and, falling down on his knees, desired that justice should be done on Maitland and Sir James Balfour for their share in Darnley's murder (*Diurnal*, p. 147). Although Maitland offered to find caution in any sum the regent might fix, he was confined in the castle of Stirling. Thence he was sent to Edinburgh for trial, but while confined there in a private house, he was, on a pretended warrant from the regent, removed by Kirkcaldy to the castle. Kirkcaldy subsequently promised to bring him into court on the day fixed for his trial, 21 Nov.; but on account of the 'great convention of the people' in his support the trial was not proceeded with (*ib.* pp. 151–2; Calderwood, ii. 506). At a meeting of the nobles held on the evening of the regent's funeral, 14 Feb. 1570, Maitland 'was purged of privitie to the murder of the king or regent,' and set at liberty (*Diurnal*, p. 158; Calderwood, ii. 526).

After the death of the regent Maitland exerted himself to reconcile the two factions, but his intentions were frustrated by the advance of the English army into Scotland. After the election of Lennox to the regency, 17 July, he retired into Atholl, and henceforth became the acknowledged head of the queen's party. He undertook his overwhelming responsibilities with health hopelessly broken. Already, on 1 March 1570, Randolph wrote that he had now 'only his heart whole and stomach good,' his legs being 'clean gone, his body weak' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 723). On 1 April 1571 he joined Kirkcaldy in Edinburgh Castle, being conveyed to it from Leith 'by six workmen with sting and ling, and Mr. Robert Maitland holding up his head' (BANNATYNE, *Memorials*, p. 110). On 14 May he was forfeited by the regent's parliament on the ground of his 'foreknowledge and consent of the murder of the late king.' It soon became evident that he was engaged in an unequal struggle; the hope of securing even the neutrality of England disappeared; France remained lukewarm; and the supporters of Mary outside the castle walls gradually fell away and made terms with the enemy. But Maitland continued to hope against hope; and faith in his ability to weather the storm in some way or other nerved the garrison to maintain to the last their heroic defence. Knox on his deathbed sent a message warning him and Kirkcaldy of the fate that would befall them if they would not 'leave that evil cause and give over the castle;' but Knox's assumption of special familiarity with the purposes of the Most High only moved Maitland's mirth, and he bade the messenger 'to go tell Mr. Knox he is but a drytting prophet.' Learning of Morton's illness in November 1572, and deeming it mortal like his own, he sent his cousin, the Laird of Carmichael, to remind him of their old friendship and of the many benefits he had secured for him 'out of kindness only and not for his gear' (*ib.* p. 339). This message probably led Morton to begin negotiations with Maitland and Kirkcaldy through Sir James Melville, but the negotiations were broken off on their refusal to agree to the sacrifice of the Hamiltons and Gordons (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 250). The refusal sealed their fate; Morton for his own safety deemed it necessary to sacrifice one or other section of the Marian party.

When the guns of the castle began to fire on the besiegers, Maitland had to be carried down to the vaults below St. David's Chapel, his frame being so feeble that 'he could not abide the shot.' The assault with English cannon commenced on 21 May 1573, and after the storming of the spur on the 26th the defenders endeavoured to make terms for a surrender, but while willing to grant their lives to the garrison, Morton declared that the leaders, including Maitland and Kirkcaldy, must surrender unconditionally. These terms they refused, but on the 29th they gave themselves up to Drury, the English commander, hoping that the intervention of Elizabeth might avail to save their lives. Had they stood out longer, the garrison, it is said, would have 'hanged Lethington over the castle walls' (Remembrances, *Cal. S. P.* For. Ser. 1572–4, entry 1047). The expedient of delivering themselves to the English availed them nothing, Maitland only escaping the ignominy of execution by dying in prison at Leith on 9 June 1573. The current belief, according to Sir James Melville, was that 'he took a drink and died, as the old Romans were wont to do' (*Memoirs*, p. 256), and Killigrew states that 'he died not without suspicion of poison;' but there is no evidence to support these suspicions, for he had been dying by inches long before the surrender of the castle. On 18 June Drury wrote that he had pressed the regent in vain that Maitland's body might be buried (*Cal. S. P.* For. Ser. 1572–4, entry 1044), and Calderwood states that so long did it remain without burial that the vermin from it came 'creeping out under the door of the house' (*History*, iii. 285). When or where he was buried is not mentioned.

Buchanan's caustic portrait of Maitland in 'The Chamæleon,' though a mere caricature, was superficially so clever and true that it was generally accepted, by catholics and protestants alike, as a complete and accurate likeness. The reason was that Maitland cared comparatively little either for protestantism or catholicism, and was actuated in his political conduct by considerations which neither party could appreciate. Thus each regarded him as a traitor. Probably he himself considered the betrayal of protestantism or catholicism of comparatively small moment, provided that he saved the interests of his country; and as a matter of fact his patriotism was only the more staunch and pure that it was unhampered by ecclesiastical restraints. The wisdom of his statesmanship is another matter, and at least it may be said that he excelled more as diplomatist than statesman. His aims were apt to be chimerical, and his marvellous adroitness in diplomacy tempted him to believe in the accomplishment of impossibilities.

Notwithstanding his unerring insight into the motives of those with whom he came in contact—indicated especially in the skilful method with which in his correspondence he played on their special weaknesses—he failed properly to understand the drift of the current tendencies of his time. His failure as a practical politician has been attributed to lack of principle; but a failure from this cause is the exception, not the rule, and his was probably in one sense due to excess of principle, to his devotion to unattainable ideals. Few politicians have been more consistent or persistent in their main aims; and as to means he was not more unscrupulous than the majority of the politicians of his time. While by no means unmindful of his own personal interests, he, almost alone among contemporary Scottish politicians, was unflinchingly patriotic. Nor can it be affirmed that he was in any proper sense a traitor to his queen, if regard be had to essentials. On the contrary, he constantly strove to save her from herself, and at last sacrificed himself in a quixotic attempt to retrieve her hopeless fortunes.

Maitland was twice married: first to Janet Menteith, without issue; and secondly to Mary, daughter of Malcolm, third lord Fleming, by whom he had a son James and a daughter Margaret, married to Robert, first earl of Roxburgh. The son having become a Roman catholic retired to the continent, where he died without issue some time after 1620. He was the author of a 'Narrative of the Principal Acts of the Regency during the Minority, and other Papers relating to the History of Mary Queen of Scots,' edited by W. S. F., and privately printed at Ipswich in 1842 (copy in the library of the British Museum); and 'An Apologie for William Maitland of Ledington against the Lies and Calumnies of Jhone Leslie, Bishop of Ross, George Buchanan, and William Camden' (*Addit. MS.*, British Museum, 32092, f. 230); this 'Apologie,' edited by Andrew Lang, was printed in Scottish Hist. Soc. Miscellany, ii. (1904). The estate of Lethington, which was restored to the family under the great seal, was sold 19 Feb. 1583–4 to Sir John Maitland, first lord of Thirlestane [q. v.]

[A life of Maitland is included in Chalmers's Mary Queen of Scots. A general vindication of his political conduct is attempted in Skelton's Maitland of Lethington, 2 vols. 1887–8. A large number of his letters are in the British Museum, the State Paper Office, the Library of Hatfield, and elsewhere. See further authorities under Mary, Queen of Scots.] T. F. H.

**MAITLAND, WILLIAM** (1693?–1757), topographer, born at Brechin about 1693, was originally occupied as a hair merchant, and in that capacity travelled in Sweden, Denmark, and Germany. He appears to have acquired some wealth. At length, settling in London, he turned his attention to the study of antiquities, and produced several ponderous compilations, which were well received at the time, but are now of small repute. On 12 April 1733 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist. Roy. Soc.*, App. vol. iv. p. xxxix), and on 13 March 1735 F.S.A., but resigned the fellowship of the latter society in December 1740 on his return to Scotland ([Gough,] *Chron. List of Soc. Antiq.* 1798, pp. 5, 7). He died at Montrose on 16 July 1757. According to Gough, he was 'self-conceited, credulous, knew little, and wrote worse' (*British Topography*, ii. 572). In 1739 he published 'The History of London, from its Foundation by the Romans to the present time. . . . With the several accounts of Westminster, Middlesex, Southwark, and other parts within the Bill of Mortality. The whole illustrated with a variety of fine cuts,' fol., London, 1739 (another edit., brought down to 1756, 2 vols. 1756, 3rd edit. 1760, 4th edit. 1769). An edition, considerably enlarged and continued to 1772, by the Rev. John Entick, appeared in two folio volumes in 1775. His next publication was 'The History of Edinburgh, from its Foundation to the present time . . . with the several accounts of the Parishes . . . within the Suburbs, the antient and present state of Leith, and . . . a great variety of cuts of the principal buildings,' fol., Edinburgh, 1753.

About 1750 Maitland proposed to write a general description of Scotland, and sent with that object a printed letter and a lengthy list of queries to every minister in the country. The return fell so very short of his expectation that he abandoned the design in disgust; but several years after he made a tour over the whole kingdom himself, the result of which appeared in the first volume of his 'History and Antiquities of Scotland from the earliest account to the Death of James I . . . 1437; and from that period to the Accession of James VI to the Crown of England, 1603, by another hand,' 2 vols. fol., London, 1757, a posthumous work. What few returns came to his hands are mentioned by Gough in his 'British Topography' under the respective shires. A letter from Maitland to Dr. Thomas Birch, dated 1754, is in the British Museum, Additional MS. 4313.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 89, v. 382; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 83.] G. G.

**MAITLAND, WILLIAM FULLER** (1813–1876), picture collector, born 10 March 1813, was the second, but eldest surviving, son and heir of Ebenezer Fuller Maitland, of Stansted, Essex, and Park Place, Henley-on-Thames. He was educated by private tutors until he went to Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1835, and M.A. in 1839. Although he never had regular or technical artistic training, he developed very early in life a remarkable love for pictures and an insight into merit in the case of artists whose excellence was at that time unrecognised. During several journeys to Italy he became acquainted with the works of the early Italian masters, and formed the basis of an important part of his collection, at a time when the work of Botticelli and others was wholly unappreciated by the artistic world. The finest schools of English landscape painting were largely represented in his collection. From the time of his first marriage, with Lydia, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Serjentson Prescott, which took place in Florence in 1842, until his death, he lived at Stansted. His literary taste, and his love of sport and everything connected with outdoor life were among his most prominent characteristics, and he was almost as great an authority on the merits of a dog as on those of a picture. He died suddenly at Stansted 15 Feb. 1876, and was buried there 19 Feb. Contrary to usual custom, a vote of condolence was passed by the Royal Academy to his widow, and it was acknowledged that he had largely contributed to the success of the Royal Academy Old Masters' Exhibitions, to which during many years he lent pictures. After his death the bulk of the collection was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum; and subsequently nine of the most important pictures were sold to the National Gallery.

Four children were the issue of his first marriage, and by his second wife, Charlotte Elizabeth Dick, daughter of James Munro Macnabb, whom he married in 1852, he had an only daughter.

[G. H. Rogers-Harrison's Genealogical and Historical Account of the Maitland Family (privately printed), 1869; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Edward T. Cook's Handbook to the National Gallery; private information and personal knowledge.] J. A. F. M.

MAITTAIRE, MICHAEL (1668–1747), classical scholar and typographer, was born in France in 1668 of protestant parents, who about the time of the revocation of the edict of Nantes sought refuge in England (*Biographie Universelle*; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 556, says his birthplace is not known). He obtained a king's scholarship at Westminster School in 1682. Dr. Busby, then head-master, 'kept him to the study of Greek and Latin some years longer than usual.' He was grateful for his Westminster training, and afterwards compiled his 'Græcæ Linguæ Dialecti' and 'English Grammar' for the use of Westminster School. On leaving school he visited the Hague, where he was well received by the Vaillants, and then proceeded to Paris. On returning to England he gained the goodwill of Dr. South (at the time canon of Christ Church, Oxford), through compiling, it is said, a list of the Greek words that were wrongly accented in the works of Sherlock. South made him 'canoneer' student of Christ Church, and he took the degree of M.A. on 23 March 1696, being incorporated M.A. at Cambridge in 1708. In 1695 he was appointed second master of Westminster, but resigned in 1699 and kept a private school, one of the pupils at which was Stephen Martin Leake [q. v.], the herald and numismatist. Late in life he was Latin tutor to Stanhope, Lord Chesterfield's son. In 1728 he was living in a house in Orange Street, near Holborn, London (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 388). Maittaire began to publish about 1706. His works consist principally of his 'Annales Typographici' and other laborious writings on the history of printing in Europe, and of editions of the classics, especially the series of Latin classics printed in duodecimo by Tonson and Watts of London from 1713 to 1719. In character, Maittaire was 'modest and unassuming.' Dr. Johnson (referring chiefly to Maittaire's 'Stephanorum Historia' and the 'Dialecti') says that he had a large measure of scholarship, but was 'puzzle-headed' and without genius (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, chap. xliv. anno 1780). Pope, who often spoke disdainfully of critical scholarship, had made Maittaire in the manuscript of the 'Dunciad' (bk. iii.) an inhabitant of the 'Kingdom of Dullness:'

On yonder part what fogs of gathered air
Invest the scene, there museful sits Maittaire.

But these lines were never printed, owing to a request made for their suppression by the Earl of Oxford, a patron of Maittaire (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin, viii. 235).

Maittaire died on 7 Sept. 1747, aged 79 (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 447). During fifty years he had formed a large library, rich in classical authors and in early printed editions by Aldus, the Stephenses, the Elzevirs, &c. This was sold by auction in London by Cock & Langford, the sale beginning on 21 Nov. 1748 and lasting for forty-four evenings. A copy of the sale catalogue (which was printed from Maittaire's own manuscript catalogue), with the prices marked, is in the British Museum. There is a good mezzotint of Maittaire by Faber from a painting by B. Dandridge, inscribed 'Michael Maittaire A.M. Amicorum Jussu.' Nichols (*Lit. Anecd.* iv. 564) also mentions two portraits of him as having been in the possession, respectively, of the Duke of Rutland and Sir Richard Ellis. Some extracts from Maittaire's letters to the Earl of Oxford are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' i. 200 ff., and other letters by him are in Ballard's collection in the Bodleian Library (*ib.* iv. 566). In his earliest letters he signs his name 'Michell Mattaire' (*ib.* i. 201).

Maittaire's principal publications are as follows: 1. 'Græcæ Linguæ Dialecti,' London, 1706, 8vo; also an edition by Reitz, Hague, 1738, 8vo, and an improved edition by Sturz, Leipzig, 1807, 8vo. 2. 'Stephanorum Historia, vitas ipsorum ac libros complectens,' with appendix, London, 1709, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay against Arianism and some other Heresies' (against Whiston), London, 1711, 8vo; also three other similar pamphlets, London, 1711. 4. 'The English Grammar,' London, 1712, 8vo. 5. 'Opera et Fragmenta Veterum Poetarum Latinorum Profanorum et Ecclesiasticorum,' 2 vols. London, 1713, fol., published by subscription and dedicated to Prince Eugène; some copies have the title-page dated 1723. 6. Latin Classics, 12mo, 1713–19, edited by M. M.: in 1713, Paterculus, Justin, Lucretius, Phædrus, Sallust, Terence; in 1715, Catullus, Tibullus and Propertius, C. Nepos, Florus, Horace, Ovid, Virgil; in 1716, Cæsar, Martial, Juvenal and Persius, Q. Curtius; in 1719, Lucan. Editions of Sophocles, Homer, Livy, Pliny, and the 'Musarum Anglicanarum Analecta,' were attributed to Maittaire, but were formally disclaimed by him. 7. The New Testament (Greek), ed. by M. M., 1714, 8vo, 1756, 8vo. 8. 'Historia Typographorum aliquot Parisiensium, vitas et libros complectens,' 2 vols. London, 1717, 8vo. 9. 'Annales Typographici ab Artis inventæ origine ad annum MD' (and continued thence to 1664), 5 vols. 1719–41, 8vo (vols. i–iii. Hague, vol. iv. Amsterdam, vol. v. London). 10. 'Batrachomyomachia,' ed. by M. M., 1721, 8vo (only 204 copies printed, NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 199). 11. 'Miscellanea Græcorum aliquot Scriptorum Carmina cum Versione Latina et Notis,' London, 1722, 4to. 12. 'Anacreontis Opera,' ed. by M. M., 1725, 4to; 1740, 4to (only a hundred copies printed of each edition). 13. 'P. Petiti . . . in tres priores Aretæi Cappadocis libros Commentarii,' ed. by M. M., 1726, 4to. 14. 'Marmorum Arundellianorum, Seldenianorum, aliorumque Academiæ Oxoniensi donatorum, cum variis Commentariis et indice, secunda editio,' with appendix, London, 1732, 1733, fol. (see on this publication, *ib.* ii. 1–8, 27). 15. 'Aretæi de causis . . . morborum . . . cum Maittairii opusculis in eundem,' 1735, fol. 16. 'Antiquæ Inscriptiones duæ' (on inscriptions found at Heraclea in Lucania), London, 1736, fol. 17. 'Carmen Epinicium' (on Catharine I of Russia), [1737], 4to. 18. 'Plutarch's 'Αποφθέγματα, ed. by M. M., 1740, 4to. 19. 'Senilia, sive Poetica aliquot . . . tentamina,' London, 1742, 4to.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Lit. Illustr. various references, especially Lit. Anecd. iv. 556–66; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 198; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 3rd. ser. i. 42, iii. 346, 409, 7th ser. ii. 60; authorities cited.] W. W.

**MAJENDIE, HENRY WILLIAM** (1754–1830), bishop of Chester and Bangor, was of Huguenot extraction. His grandfather, André de Majendie, a member of an ancient family of Béarn, was compelled to leave France by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and, after a few years' residence in Holland, was naturalised as a British subject in 1700. He settled at Exeter, where for many years he ministered to the French congregation. His elder son, John James (1709–1783), the bishop's father, took orders in the church of England, received the degree of D.D. from Archbishop Cornwallis at Lambeth, 6 Sept. 1769 (*Gent. Mag.* 1864, pt. i. p. 638), and obtained much valuable preferment, eventually attaining to a canonry at Windsor in 1774. He was the author of several religious works both in French and English, and was Queen Charlotte's instructor in the English language, and tutor to her sons, the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York (cf. *ib.* 1783, pt. ii. p. 716). By his wife, Elizabeth Prevost, he left two sons, Henry William and Lewis (afterwards of Hedingham Castle).

Henry William, born in London 7 Oct. 1754, was educated at Charterhouse under Dr. Samuel Berdmore [q. v.] In 1771 he entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where in the following year he secured a scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1776 without honours, but in the same year procured election to the fellowship just vacated by William Paley. In 1781 he was appointed preceptor to Prince William, afterwards William IV. This appointment proved the stepping-stone to future advancement. In 1785 he was made a canon of Windsor, and in 1790 vicar of Nether Stowey, where he gained the friendship and earned the lifelong respect of Thomas Poole, the well-known correspondent of Coleridge (see *Thomas Poole and his Friends*, i. 27, 28, 59, 60, 61, 81). Majendie was a man of somewhat enlightened views, for he established a Sunday-school at Nether Stowey at a time when such an institution was regarded by most of the clergy as a dangerous novelty. He took the degree of D.D. in 1791. On being appointed vicar of Hungerford in 1793, he resigned Nether Stowey, conscientiously refusing to hold two cures of souls at the same time. In 1798 the canonry of Windsor was exchanged for one at St. Paul's, and, at the king's special request, the vicarage of Hungerford for that of Windsor (*Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. ii. p. 273). On the translation of Bishop Cleaver [q. v.] from Chester to Bangor in 1800, Majendie was nominated to Chester, which he governed for nine years, holding his Windsor canonry *in commendam*. As bishop of Chester he preached before the House of Lords in 1802, on the occasion of the peace of Amiens. Translated to Bangor in 1809, he held that see till his death, 9 July 1830. He was buried at Longdon in Staffordshire. By his wife Anne Routledge of Stapleton, Cumberland, whom he married on 11 April 1785, he had thirteen children.

Majendie was a favourable specimen of the Georgian prelates. A good preacher and, for his time, an active administrator, he took a sincere interest in the welfare of his clergy. That he was not free from the prevailing nepotism of the day is shown by the advancement of his relatives to the best pieces of preferment at his disposal. His contemporaries allude to the corpulence of the bishop's person, and the imperturbable gravity of his countenance (*Cheshire Sheaf*, i. 86). He only published a few sermons and charges.

[Lewis A. Majendie's An Account of the De Majendie Family, both French and English, from 1365 to the present century, privately printed, 1878; David C. A. Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, ii. 406 &c., 423 &c.; Registers of Christ's Coll., Cambridge, examined for the present writer by the Master, Dr. Peile; Le Neve's Fasti; Stubbs's Registrum; Act Books of the diocese of Chester; information supplied by Miss Majendie (of Speen) and the vicars of Nether Stowey, Hungerford, and Longdon.] F. S.

MAJOR or MAIR, JOHN (1469–1550), historian and scholastic divine, was born in 1469 at Gleghornie, East Lothian. The estate of Gleghornie then belonged to a branch of the Lumsdens of that ilk, and contained a considerable village of the same name, the site of which is marked by some ancient trees near the present farmhouse. Major's parents, from some allusions in his works, appear to have been people of a religious character, and of some social standing. Gleghornie is within two miles of Tantallon Castle, and Major, in all probability, early attracted the notice of its owner, the Earl of Angus, the father of Gavin Douglas, bishop of Dunkeld, who was afterwards his friend and patron. After attending for a lengthened period the grammar school at Haddington, Major went to Cambridge and studied for a year at God's House, soon after called Christ's College.

In 1493 he passed to the university of Paris, then the favourite resort of Scottish students, and was enrolled, like his countrymen, in the German nation, of which he was afterwards chosen procurator and quæstor. He first joined the college of St. Barbe, but afterwards removed to Montaigu, which he calls his 'true nursing mother, never to be named without reverence.' Having taken his M.A. degree in 1496, he became one of its regents, and taught in arts and scholastic philosophy. He also held a fellowship in the college of Navarre, and lectured there. He soon became famous as a teacher, and he published his first work on logic in 1503. He graduated as D.D. in 1505, and though continuing to reside and teach in Montaigu, he then began to lecture on scholastic divinity at the Sorbonne. The next thirteen years was a period of great literary activity. In 1508 he published in one volume the substance of his lectures on logic, which had appeared before in separate parts, and at intervals between 1509 and 1517 he gave to the world his greatest theological work, 'A Commentary on the Four Books of Peter the Lombard's "Sentences."'

In 1509 he had declined the offer of the treasurership of the Chapel Royal, Edinburgh, which Gavin Douglas had procured for him, but in 1518 he was induced to return to Scotland to occupy the post of principal regent or professor of philosophy and divinity in the university of Glasgow. To provide him with a salary he was made vicar of Dunlop, Ayrshire, and canon of the Chapel Royal, Stirling. Among his students at Glasgow were John Knox, from his own neighbourhood in East Lothian, and Patrick Hamilton, the protomartyr of the Scottish reformation. Before leaving France he had written the chief part of his Latin 'History of Greater Britain, both England and Scotland,' and he now completed the work, and had it published in Paris in 1521. In a preface to James V, then nine years of age, he says that it is the first duty of an historian to speak the truth, and he vindicates the propriety of a theologian writing history. He admits that he might have written in a more ornate style, but doubts whether that would have served his purpose better. This, as has been said, was the first history of Scotland written in a critical spirit. Major rejects the fables of Wyntoun and Fordoun, fables some of which were soon afterwards to be repeated by Boece and

Buchanan. He freely discusses the character of rulers in church and state, and points out the moral lessons to be drawn from their conduct. The history sheds much light upon the manners and customs of the people. While Major writes as a patriotic Scot, and often refers to the scenes of his youth, he does full justice to England and the English, and strongly advocates the union of the two kingdoms. The book is written in 'the Sorbonne style,' i.e. in the cramped Latin of the schoolmen, but it is always clear and vigorous. In 1522 Major removed to the university of St. Andrews, where he taught logic and theology. This change was probably brought about by his friend Archbishop Beaton, who about that time was promoted from the diocese of Glasgow to that of St. Andrews. Patrick Hamilton followed him to St. Andrews, and George Buchanan became a student there, that 'he might sit at his feet.'

In 1525 Major returned to the university of Paris, and on his journey through England stayed with Cardinal Wolsey, who offered him a post, with 'splendid remuneration,' in Cardinal College, afterwards Christ Church, which he was then founding at Oxford. For the next six years, besides lecturing at Montaigu, Major was very busy in preparing books for the press. Besides new editions of his former works he published in 1529 eight 'Books of Physics,' 'Logical Questions,' and the 'Ethics of Aristotle,' thus completing his exposition of the philosophy of that great master, for whom he had the profoundest reverence. This work was dedicated to Wolsey, then fallen from his high estate, in token of Major's gratitude for the offer made him four years before, and of the hospitality he had always received from the English. In 1529 he published (Paris, fol.) a commentary on the four gospels, the object of which was to show the harmony between them, and to defend the doctrines of the Roman church against the errors of the Wycliffites, Hussites, and Lutherans. In the dedication of 'St. Matthew' to the Archbishop of St. Andrews he commends him for his zeal against Lutheranism, and for 'manfully removing, not without the ill-will of many, a man of noble birth, but an unhappy follower of that perfidious heresy.' The reference is to the martyrdom of his old pupil Patrick Hamilton, who was burnt at St. Andrews in 1527.

During his second sojourn in France, Major taught with the most distinguished reputation, and had come to be regarded as 'the veritable chief of the scholastic philosophy' and 'the prince of Paris divines,' and this at a time when there were many men connected with the forty colleges of the university who have attained a lasting name. But the order of things to which he had devoted the best energies of his life was doomed, and changes had begun which were destined to eclipse his fame. Before finally leaving Paris he published a new edition of his 'Commentary on the First Book of Sentences,' which he dedicated to his namesake, John Major of Eck, and in the preface he again speaks of the 'execrable heresy of Luther.'

He returned to St. Andrews in 1531, and was made provost of St. Salvator's College in 1533, an office which he held till his death. He lectured for a time in theology, but his busy pen was at rest, and he took little or no part in the stirring events that preceded the Scottish reformation. In 1534 he pronounced the doctrine of a friar who had been accused of heresy unobjectionable, and Knox, who relates the incident, says that Major's 'word was then holden as an oracle in matters of religion.' In 1539 he (along with William Manderston [q. v.]) founded and endowed a chaplaincy in St. Andrews; in 1545 he had a coadjutor appointed; in 1547 he was present when Knox preached his first sermon in the parish church of St. Andrews. As dean of the theological faculty he was called to the provincial council of the church which met in 1549, but being 'annosus, grandævus et debilis,' he was represented by a procurator. He died in 1550, when many of his pupils and clerical friends were preparing to accept the doctrines of the Reformation.

Like Duns Scotus and other of the schoolmen, Major was a liberal in politics, and taught that the people were the sole source of civil power. As a churchman he strongly maintained Gallican principles, and urged the reform of ecclesiastical abuses, but while speculating freely in the region of the undefined, he held fast to the doctrinal system of Rome, and was a stout defender of such tenets as transubstantiation and the immaculate conception. A schoolman to the last, he was adverse to the educational reforms proposed by his contemporaries, and hostile to theological change. Of immense industry, he became a 'storehouse of all the learning of the middle ages.' If not a man of original genius, he possessed enough force of mind and character to impress his contemporaries, and his students regarded him with the highest admiration. Among the latter there was, however, one discordant voice, that of George Buchanan, who had followed him from St. Andrews to Paris. In the preface of a book published in 1527, as in some former treatises, Major described himself as 'Solo cognomento Major,' and on this Buchanan founded his famous epigram :—

Cum scateat nugis solo cognomine Major,
  Nec sit in immenso pagina sana libro,
Non mirum titulis quod se veracibus ornat:
  Nec semper mendax fingere Creta solet.

This somewhat insolent sarcasm was written when Buchanan was about twenty-one, and full of the new spirit of humanism, and was perhaps aimed rather at the system than the man. Major was noted for his independence and veracity, and indeed the only stain on his moral character was his approbation of persecution, but this was common to all parties at the time.

Major's 'History,' by which he is now best known, was printed at Paris in 1521, and was republished in 1740 by Freebairn in Edinburgh. It has recently been translated into English for the first time under the auspices of the Scottish History Society. This edition contains an estimate of Major's character and writings by the translator, Mr. Archibald Constable, a life of the author by Dr. Æneas Mackay, and complete bibliography of Major and his disciples, with a collection of Major's prefaces to his works by Mr. T. G. Law. All his literary work was in Latin, and was originally published in Paris or Lyons.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 113; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 93; Life, by Dr. Mackay, prefixed to Major's History, Edinburgh, 1892; P. Hume Brown's Life of George Buchanan; Scottish Review, July 1892, art. v., 'John Major,' by T. G. Law; Hist. of Early Scottish Literature, by Dr. Ross; Mackenzie's Scottish Writers, ii. 309; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] G. W. S.

**MAJOR, JOHN** (1782–1849), bookseller and publisher, born in 1782, was son of Samuel Major of Duke Street, West Smithfield. He commenced business in a shop situate in the gateway of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. Thence he removed successively to Skinner Street, Fleet Street, and Great Russell Street, where his advice was much sought on account of his extensive knowledge of bibliography. When Dibdin, in November 1815, threatened to burn all the remaining copies (about 110) of the fourth volume of the 'Bibliotheca Spenceriana,' for which he was unable to find purchasers, Major took them over on liberal terms (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxv. pt. ii. pp. 391, 513). He was afterwards a warm supporter of Dibdin's publications. He subscribed for no fewer than fifty copies of Dibdin's edition of 'Thomas à Kempis' (1828), and was the publisher of Dibdin's 'Reminiscences' (1836). But he suffered his affairs to become so entangled in Dibdin's speculations, that his failure followed. After struggling on for a few years longer, first at 29 St. Martin's Court, Leicester Square (1838), and latterly at 6 Museum Street, Bloomsbury (1839), Major abandoned business altogether, and on the recommendation of the Right Hon. Thomas Grenville obtained an asylum in the Charterhouse, where he died on 9 Jan. 1849. He left a son, John Stenson Major, a composer and teacher of music.

Major is well known by his beautiful edition of Walton and Cotton's 'Complete Angler,' with introduction and illustrative notes. It was first published in 1823; other editions succeeded respectively in 1824 (with 86 plates and woodcuts), 1835 (reprinted in 1839), and 1844 (re-edited, with new set of plates, and reprinted in 1847). The last and choicest edition was prepared by him while in the Charterhouse. He also published Walton's 'Lives' (1825), Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' with additions by the Rev. James Dallaway, 5 vols. (1826); Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' with life by Southey (1830); 'Hogarth moralized,' with explanations by Dr. Trusler (1831 and 1841); Defoe's 'Robinson Crusoe,' and other finely printed and illustrated books.

Between 1825 and 1836 Major was a frequent contributor of rhymed squibs on the politics of the day to 'John Bull.' In 1837 he published 'A Poetical Description of Bartholomew Fair, by One under a Hood;' in 1843 a rhymed version of Dean Swift's 'Advice to Servants,' with twelve woodcuts by Kenny Meadows. Another specimen of his verse, entitled 'Rational Madness, a Song for the Lovers of Curious and Rare Books,' adapted to the tune of 'Liberty Hall,' was privately printed. In conjunction with his son he issued a little work called 'The Pastoral Week,' which is described as a 'production of the genuine Waltonian school, both music and verse.'

[Gent. Mag. 1849, pt. i. pp. 322–3; Dibdin's Library Companion, 1825, p. 526; Dibdin's Reminiscences; Blakey's Literature of Angling, 1856, pp. 331–3.] G. G.

**MAJOR, JOHN HENNIKER**, second Baron Henniker (1752–1821). [See Henniker-Major.]

**MAJOR, JOSHUA** (1787–1866), landscape-gardener, born in 1787, carried on his business at Knostrop, near Leeds, and long held a prominent position in his profession. He assisted in the formation of the first Sunday school in Leeds, of which he was superintendent for many years, and took an active interest in the other religious and charitable institutions of the town. He died on 26 Jan. 1866.

Major was author of: 1. 'A Treatise on the Insects most prevalent on Fruit Trees and Garden Produce,' 8vo, London, 1829. 2. 'The Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening,' 4to, London, 1852. 3. 'The Ladies' Assistant in the formation of their Flower Gardens,' 4to, London, 1861, in which he was assisted by his son and successor, Henry Major. He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Gardeners' Magazine' when under the editorship of J. C. Loudon [q. v.]

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 10 Feb. 1866, p. 128; Leeds Intelligencer, 3 Feb. 1866; Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, p. 609.] G. G.

MAJOR, RICHARD HENRY (1818–1891), geographer, was born on 3 Oct. 1818 in London. His father, Richard Henry Major, belonged to an old Jersey family, and, after studying medicine under Abernethy, practised his profession in Handworth parish, Jersey. In January 1844 he was appointed an assistant in the department of printed books in the British Museum, in charge of the maps and charts, and in January 1867 he became keeper of the newly created department of printed maps and plans. Major was hon. secretary to the Hakluyt Society, 1849–1858, for which he edited several accounts of travels. He was also from 1861 to 1881 hon. secretary, and from 1881 to 1884 vice-president of the Royal Geographical Society. He received from Pedro V of Portugal the knighthood of the Tower and Sword, from Luis I of Portugal the companionship of the same order and the knighthood of the order of Santiago, from the emperor of Brazil the knighthood of the order of the Rose of Brazil, and from the king of Italy the knight commandership of the Crown of Italy, all which honours were bestowed on him in recognition of his publications on the early geographical discoveries of the Portuguese and Italians. He resigned his post at the Museum from lack of health in 1880, and died on 25 June 1891 at his house in Holland Road, Kensington. He married, on 3 June 1847, Miss Sarah Elizabeth Thorn, who died at Florence in 1890. By her he had two daughters.

Major's chief work was 'The Life of Prince Henry of Portugal, surnamed the Navigator,' 1868. Although ill-arranged, it embodies much valuable information. 'The Discoveries of Prince Henry the Navigator and their Results' followed in 1877. 'The Bibliography of the First Letter of Christopher Columbus, describing his Discovery of the New World,' 1872, is of great interest. Major also published translations of Count Cavour's 'Speech on the Treaty of Navigation and Commerce between Sardinia and France,' 1852; of a report of the 'Consiglio del Contenzioso Diplomatico of Sardinia and Piedmont on the Seizure of the Cagliari,' &c., 1858; and of E. Banning's 'Africa and the Brussels Geographical Conference,' 1877.

For the Hakluyt Society Major prepared: 1. 'Select Letters of Christopher Columbus,' a translation, 1st edit. 1847, 2nd edit. 1878. 2. W. Strachey's 'The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia,' 1849. 3. Translation of Baron S. von Herberstein's 'Rerum Moscoviticarum Commentarii,' 1851. 4. Introduction to the reprint of R. Parke's early translation of 'The History of the Great and Mighty Kingdom of China, by J. Gonsalez de Mendoza,' 1853. 5. Introduction to P. J. d'Orleans's 'History of the Two Tartar Conquerors of China,' 1854. 6. 'India in the Fifteenth Century. Being a Collection of Narratives of Voyages to India,' 1857. 7. 'Early Voyages to Australia,' 1859. 8. 'On the Discovery of Australia by the Portuguese in 1601,' &c., 1861. 9. Translation of 'The Canarian, composed by P. Bontier and J. Le Verrier,' 1872. 10. Translation of 'The Voyages of the Venetian Brothers, N. and A. Zeno, to the Northern Seas in the XIVth Century,' 1873.

[Moon's Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 27 June 1891; information supplied by the family; Edinburgh Review, July 1868.] E. J. L. S.

MAJOR, THOMAS (1720–1799), engraver, was born in 1720. He was a direct descendant of Richard Major of Hursley, the father-in-law of Richard Cromwell. He resided for some years in Paris, where he associated with the English engravers Andrew Lawrence [q. v.] and John Ingram [q. v.], and was a pupil of Le Bas and Cochin. In October 1746 he was thrown into the Bastille with other Englishmen, as a reprisal for the imprisonment of the Irish regiment of Fitzjames after the battle of Culloden, but was released within ten days through the intervention of the Marquis d'Argenson. On the death of Lawrence in 1747, Major purchased his plates, among them that of the 'Death of the Stag,' after Wouvermans, which he completed in 1750, and dedicated to Lord Chesterfield. In Paris Major engraved a number of plates after Berghem, Teniers, Wouvermans, Claude, and other masters; and, after his return to England in 1753, produced many more of the same character, which he published himself in St. Martin's Lane. His plates are etched with much taste and skill, and well finished with the graver in the manner of Le Bas. In 1754 Major issued a series of his prints with the title, 'Recueil d'Estampes gravées d'après les meilleurs tableaux des grands maîtres dont on a fait choix dans les cabinets les plus célèbres d'Angleterre et de France,' and in 1768 a second edition, with the number increased to sixty-seven. Copies of some of Major's plates, bearing the name Jorma (anagram of Major), were published in Paris by Basan. Major's best figure-subject is Murillo's celebrated 'Good Shepherd,' which he engraved from a copy (then thought to be the original) at the time in his possession, but afterwards in the Bridgewater collection; the print was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1776. Major engraved a few portraits, including a series of four of Earl Granville, his two wives and his sister-in-law, Lady Charlotte Fermor, dated 1755 and 1757. In 1768 he published 'The Ruins of Pæstum, otherwise Posidonia, in Magna Græcia,' illustrated with excellent plates done from various authorities; this was translated into French in 1769, and into German in 1781. Major was the first English engraver who received the honours of the Royal Academy, being elected an associate in 1770; he held the appointment of engraver to the king, and was for forty years engraver to the stamp office. When the great seal was stolen from the house of Lord-chancellor Thurlow on 24 March 1784, Major, within twenty hours, provided a perfect temporary substitute, and afterwards executed one in silver, which was used until the union with Ireland. He died at his residence in Tavistock Row, Covent Garden, on 30 Dec. 1799, and was buried in Camberwell churchyard.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Huber and Martini's Manuel des Curieux, 1808, tom. ix.; Major's manuscript memoir of A. Lawrence, in print room of British Museum; Dodd's Collections in British Museum, Add. MS. 33403; Curtis's Velazquez and Murillo, 1883, p. 185; Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 1194; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ii. 333.] F. M. O'D.

MAKELSFELD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1304), cardinal. [See Mykelsfeld.]

MAKEMIE, FRANCIS (1658–1708), Irish divine, was born near the town of Ramelton, co. Donegal, in 1658. At the age of fifteen he came under deep religious impressions through the influence of his schoolmaster, and shortly afterwards went to Glasgow University to study for the ministry. In February 1675–6 he was a student in the third class. He placed himself under the care of the presbytery of Laggan, Ireland, and the presbytery's manuscript minutes, preserved in Magee College, Londonderry, supply several notices of the progress of his studies. In 1681 they licensed him to preach, and in 1682 ordained him as a missionary to America. He gives an account of his ordination in his 'Answer to George Keith's Libel,' Boston, 1694, pp. 72. He probably went first to Maryland, and itinerated there and in Virginia and Barbados, trading as well as preaching. In 1690 his name figures in the records of Accomac County, Virginia, where he was engaged in the West India trade, and where in 1692 450 acres of land were granted to him. Here he married Naomi, daughter of William Anderson, a wealthy merchant. In 1691 he published a 'Catechism,' in which he attacked some of the tenets of the Society of Friends. This brought him into controversy with George Keith [q. v.], who published a reply to it. Makemie responded in the 'Answer' already mentioned, which is characterised by Increase Mather as the work of 'a reverent and judicious minister.' In August 1692 he went to Philadelphia, and soon after to Barbados, where he held a church for several years, continuing to trade at the same time. While living in Barbados he wrote 'Truths in a True Light, or a Pastoral Letter to the Reformed Protestants in Barbadoes, vindicating the Nonconformists from the Misrepresentations commonly made of them in that Island and in other places, and Demonstrating that they are indeed the Truest and Soundest Part of the Church of England.' This work is dated 28 Dec. 1696, and was published at Edinburgh in 1699. Two letters which he wrote from Barbados to Increase Mather are extant (vide Briggs's *American Presbyterianism*, Appendix x. pp. xlviii, xlix). In 1698 he returned to Accomac, where, 15 Aug. 1699, he produced certificates from Barbados of his qualification to preach, and was licensed to officiate 'in his own dwelling-house in Pocomoke, near the Maryland line, and at Onancock, five miles from Drummondton, or the house next to Jonathan Livesey's' (Webster, *History of the Presbyterian Church in America*, p. 301). Soon after a congregation was organised at Snow Hill, Maryland, and to that and four other congregations in the vicinity Makemie ministered for several years. In 1704 he went to London to endeavour to obtain assistance against episcopacy, which was pressing hardly on the presbyterians in America. He was successful, bringing back with him to America two missionaries, John Hampton, an Irishman, and George McNish, a Scotsman, who along with Makemie himself and four other ministers—viz. Jedediah Andrews, John Wilson, Nathaniel Taylor, and Samuel Davis—formed at Philadelphia in the spring of 1706 the first presbytery organised in America. Makemie is accordingly regarded as the father of presbyterianism in that country. He was made moderator of the presbytery. During his stay in England he published a 'Plain and Friendly Persuasive to the Inhabitants of Virginia and Maryland for Promoting Towns and Cohabitation, by a Well-wisher to both Governments,' London, 1705. In January 1707 he was arrested at Newtown, Long Island, on a warrant issued by Governor Cornbury, for preaching on the 19th of that month without permission in a private house in New York. The sermon for the preaching of which he was indicted was printed under the title 'A Good Conversation: a Sermon preached at the City of New York, January 19, 1706–7, by Francis Makemie, minister of the Gospel' (Boston, 1707, reprinted in *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, iii. 411). He was detained in prison till 1 March, when he was released on bail. In the following June he was tried at New York and was acquitted of the charge of transgressing the Toleration Act, on his producing the license to preach which he had received in Barbados. He was, however, forced to pay the heavy costs both of the prosecution and defence (vide *A Narrative of a New and Unusual American Imprisonment of two Presbyterian Ministers, and the Prosecution of Mr. Francis Makemie, one of them, for Preaching one Sermon at the City of New York, by a Learner of Law and Lover of Liberty*, 1707; republished by William Hill in Appendix to *History of the Rise, Progress, Genius, and Character of American Presbyterianism*, Washington, 1839). The opposition of Governor Cornbury to Makemie continued after the trial, the governor writing of him as 'a preacher, a doctor of physic, a merchant, an attorney, a counsellor-at-law, and, which is worst of all, a disturber of governments.' In 1708 Makemie wrote a letter, by order of the presbytery of Philadelphia, inviting a minister in Scotland to settle in America. In the same year he died at his residence in Accomac, Virginia.

Besides Makemie's letters to Mather, referred to above, three others are known, two addressed to Increase Mather and one to Benjamin Colman (vide Briggs, *American Presbyterianism*, Appendix, p. xlv).

[Briggs's American Presbyterianism; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, vol. iv.; Reid's History of the Irish Presbyterian Church; Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, vol. iii.; Webster's History of the Presbyterian Church in America.] T. H.

**MAKIN, BATHSUA** (*fl.* 1673), learned lady, was daughter of John Pell, rector of Southwick, Sussex, and sister of John Pell (1610-1685) [q.v.] the eminent mathematician (Evelyn, *Numismata*, p. 265). She became the most learned Englishwoman of her time, and was appointed tutoress to Charles I's daughters, more especially to the Princess Elizabeth, whom she instructed in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, Italian, Spanish, and mathematics. She maintained a literary correspondence with Anna Maria van Schurman: in the latter's 'Opuscula' (edit. 1749, pp. 126–7) are two Greek letters addressed to her by Mrs. Makin. Among the Additional (Birch) MSS. in the British Museum (No. 4279, f. 103) there is an undated letter from Mrs. Makin to her brother, requesting him to send her a 'few lines of the position of the late comet' and his own observation of the phenomenon. In 1649 she was probably keeping the 'schools, or colleges, of the young gentlewomen' at Putney, which Evelyn (*Diary*, 1850–2, i. 250) visited, 'with divers ladies,' on 17 April of that year. She asked the council of state for payment of the arrears of 40*l.* a year granted her for life for her attendance on Charles I's children, but her petition was dismissed on 16 Aug. 1655 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 290). Her ideas of female education are developed in a curious essay on the subject, published in 1673, when she kept a school at Tottenham High Cross. There is a very rare portrait of her by Marshall, engraved when she was resident at Tottenham.

[Granger's Biog. Hist. 2nd edit. ii. 392; Ballard's Memoirs, Preface, p. vii; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 219; Jesse's House of Stuart, ii. 250, Mrs. Green's Princesses of England, vi. 346.] G. G.

**MAKITTRICK, JAMES** (1728–1802), physician. [See Adair, James Makittrick.]

**MAKKARELL or MACKARELL, MATTHEW** (*d.* 1537), abbot of Barlings, Lincolnshire, was educated at Cambridge, and afterwards at Paris, where he was created D.D. He was incorporated in the same degree at Cambridge in 1516. He entered the order of Gilbertines or Premonstratensians, was made abbot of the house of the order at Alnwick, and preached the funeral sermon on Thomas Howard, second duke of Norfolk [q. v.], in 1524. He afterwards became abbot of Barlings, or Oxeney, in Lincolnshire, one of the greater abbeys, having a revenue of more than two hundred pounds a year (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, ix. 1090). There is no evidence that he acknowledged the royal supremacy, but the authorities cannot have thought him over-conservative, or he would not have been appointed suffragan bishop of Lincoln (to John Longland [q. v.]) in 1535, with the title of Bishop of Chalcedon. In the Lincolnshire rebellion of 1536 he took a leading part. According to his own account (*ib.* xi. 805, xii. passim), he was compelled by the leaders to give the rebels food. But the story of his appearance in full armour is probably an error (cf. FROUDE, *Hist. of Engl.* iii. 105; GASQUET, *Henry VIII and the Engl. Monasteries*, ii. 75). The abbot probably approved of the rebels' demands for the restoration of the dissolved monasteries. All was over by 13 Oct., and the abbot was taken prisoner, examined in Lincoln and afterwards in London, and executed at Tyburn 27 March 1536–7. He seems to have given away property belonging to his abbey, some of which Sir William Parre 'bulted forth' from the 'five or six simple men' who held it.

Makkarell is said to have published: 1. 'Sermones in Evangelia Dominicalia per Odonem Cancellarium Parisiensem,' Paris, 1520, 4to. 2. 'Sermones Dominicales.' But neither of these works is in the British Museum.

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 61, 531; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 915; App. ii. 3rd Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Public Records; State Papers Henry VIII, i. 463 sqq.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.] W. A. J. A.

**MAKYN, DAVID** (*d.* 1588?), Scottish writer. [See MACKENZIE, DUGAL.]

**MALACHY I** (*d.* 863), king of Ireland. [See MAELSECHLAINN I.]

**MALACHY MOR** (949–1022), king of Ireland. [See MAELSECHLAINN II.]

**MALACHY OF IRELAND** (*fl.* 1310), Franciscan, is said by Wadding to have been B.D. of Oxford, and to have rebuked king Edward II to his face in his sermons. A book in sixteen chapters, called 'Libellus septem peccatorum mortalium,' or 'Tractatus de Veneno,' was printed at Paris in 1518 under his name. Of eight manuscripts of this work, two are anonymous, five are ascribed to Grostete, and one only to Malachy; but the mention of St. Francis, and the frequent references to Irish history and affairs, prove it to have been written by an Irish Franciscan. The treatise was intended 'for the instruction of simple men who have to teach the people,' and is chiefly remarkable for its denunciation of the government of Ireland at the time.

[Wadding's Annales Minorum, vol. vi.; Sbaralea's Supplementum ad Scriptores, p. 507; Brit. Museum, MS. Cotton Vitell. c. xiv. f. 57–65; Bale, De Script. Brit.; Ware, De Script. Hibern. p. 65.] A. G. L.

**MALACHY MACAEDH** (*d.* 1348), archbishop of Tuam, was a canon of Elphin, and in 1307 was elected bishop of that see by one party of the canons, the remainder choosing Liathanach O'Conchobhair, abbot of Loch Cé, who obtained possession of the bishopric. But Malachy was supported by the metropolitan, William Bermingham [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam; he therefore went to Rome, where after three years the pope decided in his favour, and on 22 June 1310 he received consecration; the papal decision was confirmed by the king on 7 Dec. 1310. In 1312 Malachy was elected archbishop of Tuam; the king issued a commendatory letter to the pope on 24 Aug., and on 19 Dec. he received consecration. The temporalities were restored on 1 April 1313. Malachy, pursuing the policy of his predecessors, endeavoured to drive out Gilbert, bishop of Ennachdune or Annaghdown, Galway (cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 45), and in 1324 sought the aid of Pope John XXII, who issued a bull three years later, uniting not only Annaghdown, but also Killala and Kilmacduagh to Tuam. Edward III opposed the proposal, but on a vacancy to Annaghdown in 1330 the bull took effect so far as that see was concerned. Malachy died 10 Aug. 1348, and was buried in Tuam Cathedral. According to Tanner, he wrote in Irish a list of the kings of Ireland from Nellus Nigaialach to Roderic O'Connor. He has often been confused with Malachy (*fl.* 1310) [q. v.], the Franciscan, but the archbishop was clearly a secular priest, and not a friar. MacAedh means MacHugh, and is identical with the later Magee.

[Annals of Loch Cé (Rolls Ser.); Four Masters, ed. Donovan; Ware's Works, ed. Harris; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 502; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iv. 7–8, 54, 121; Chevalier's Repertoire des Sources historiques du Moyen Age; Burke's Catholic Archbishops of Tuam, pp. 39–44.] C. L. K.

**MALACHY O'MORGAIR, SAINT** (in Irish, Maelmaedhoig Ua Morgair) (1094?–1148), archbishop of Armagh, was born, probably in Armagh ('ipsa est in qua alitus est Malachias,' St. Bernard says, *Vita*, cap. ii.

p. 4), in or about 1094. St. Bernard states that his death occurred in 1148 'in the fifty-fourth year of his age;' the 'Annals of the Four Masters' say after his fifty-fourth year' (cf. St. Bernard, *Vita S. Malachiæ*, cap. xxx. p. 690, and *Annals of the Four Masters*, anno 1148). His parents were of high rank and influence; his father, Mughron Ua Morgair, who died in 1102 at Mungret, co. Limerick, is described as 'Armachiæ et totius occidentalis Europæ lector primarius' (*Four Masters*). His mother is spoken of as a particularly excellent woman, who made it her special care to give Malachy a religious education. He had a brother, Gillachrist, who became bishop of Clogher, and died in 1138 (*ib.*), and a sister. In childhood Malachy was noted for his studious, retiring, prayerful habits. At school he outstripped all his fellows in learning. Early in life he became a pupil of Iomhar Ua-h-Aedhagan, founder of the abbey church of SS. Peter and Paul in Armagh, who lived in a cell near the church. Here Malachy gained such a reputation for sanctity and learning that the Bishop of Armagh, Kellach or Celsus, ordained him to deacon's orders, much against his will. He applied himself with great devotion to his new duties, giving special attention to the poor, exerting himself particularly, we are told, to procure them decent burial, and himself assisting at their obsequies. At twenty-five, five years before the canonical age, he was made priest, and appointed the bishop's vicar, in which capacity he displayed burning zeal, especially in the reformation of abuses. St. Bernard particularly mentions that he introduced singing into the church services (*Vita*, cap. iii. p. 662). He also insisted on the observance of confession, confirmation, and the marriage contract (*ib.*) To perfect himself further in his knowledge of ecclesiastical discipline, he went to Malchus, bishop of Lismore, whose reputation was then attracting many, and he remained with him for several years. Cormac MacCarthy, who had recently been deposed from his sovereignty of Desmond by Turlogh O'Conor, king of Connaught, was then living in retirement with Malchus; Malachy was appointed his spiritual instructor, and a warm friendship sprang up between the two which continued till the death of the king. By-and-by Malachy was recalled to the north of Ireland, where he became head of the abbey of Bangor, co. Down. Some time before it had been destroyed by pirates, but its site and property were now in the hands of an uncle of Malachy, who had offered them to him that he might re-establish the abbey. He accepted nothing but the site, and here, taking with him ten brethren from Armagh, he in a few days built an oratory (Bernard, *Vita*, cap. vi. p. 665), Malachy himself handling the axe among the workmen. Soon after the completion of this task he was elected to the bishopric of Connor in 1124 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, ii. 1018–19). The date is corroborated by Bernard, who says 'tricesimo ferme ætatis suæ anno Malachias consecratus episcopus introducitur Connereth' (*Vita*, cap. viii. p. 666). He refused to accept the office, however, until forced to do so by Kellach and Iomhar, and, when consecrated, continued to live at Bangor. An account is given by his biographer of the deplorable state in which he found the diocese. He set to work for its reformation with characteristic energy, labouring specially to introduce the usages and discipline of Rome.

Meanwhile Kellach, bishop of Armagh, died in 1129 (*Annals of the Four Masters*, ii. 1032), having in his will designated Malachy as his successor. Mauricius (or Murtogh), however, seized the see and held it for five years, Malachy being apparently not sorry to escape further elevation. The city of Connor, the seat of his bishopric, was meanwhile destroyed by a northern chieftain, probably Conor O'Lochlainn, and Malachy fled to the south of Ireland, where, under the protection of Cormac MacCarthy, he established the monastery of Ibrach, in which, with a number of disciples, he took up his residence. But at the urgent request of the papal legate and bishops he at length allowed himself most reluctantly to be consecrated to the primacy in 1132 (*ib.* ii. 1040), stipulating that when peace should be restored to the see he should be allowed to return to his quieter charge in Connor. To avoid bloodshed, however, he refused to take up his residence in Armagh as long as Mauricius lived. At length, on the death of the latter in 1134 (*ib.*), he came to the city, although another claimant appeared in the person of one Nigellus, who seized on the gospels which had belonged to St. Patrick and the 'Staff of Jesus,' currently believed to have been presented to the saint by our Lord, which were regarded as the insignia of the see. In the end he was forced to surrender them to Malachy, who, in pursuance of the conditions which he had made, now resigned the primacy in 1136, and redividing the united diocese over which he had previously presided into Down and Connor, assumed the bishopric of the former, and recommenced his earnest labours among the people. In 1138 he is said to have founded a priory of regular canons at Downpatrick (Archdall, *Monasticon Hiber-*

*nicum*), and a little later a monastery at Sabhall-Patrick, now Saul, in the same county. Carrying out his policy of having the Roman rule recognised all over Ireland, he undertook a mission to Rome in order to obtain the pallium for the archbishoprics of Armagh and Cashel, visiting on his way the abbey of Clairvaux, where he made the acquaintance of Bernard, his future biographer, who tells us that seeing him and listening to his words he was delighted and refreshed 'as in all manner of riches.' A warm friendship between the two was the result, and they kept up a regular correspondence until Malachy's death. So pleased was the latter with Clairvaux that on reaching Rome he earnestly entreated Innocent II to permit him to take up his permanent residence there. The request was refused, and after a month's stay in Rome he returned to Ireland as papal legate, with instructions to summon a council by which the palls for the two archbishoprics might be asked for in due form. On his way back he left four of his followers at Clairvaux to be trained in the Cistercian discipline, and before Bernard's death five branches of the parent house at Clairvaux had been established in Ireland. In accordance with the pope's directions a council was summoned at Inis-Patrick, an island on the east coast of Ireland, and the request for the palls being formally preferred, Malachy set out again in 1148 to convey it to Rome. Reaching Clairvaux in October he was seized with fever, and after about a fortnight's illness died on 2 Nov. in Bernard's arms. He was buried at Clairvaux, but portions of his relics are said to have been taken to Ireland and distributed in various monasteries (WARE, transl. Harris, i. 57). Those which remained at Clairvaux were dispersed at the revolution. Bernard pronounced two funeral orations over his friend, who in 1190 was canonised by Clement III, his day being made not 2 Nov., the date on which he died, but 3 Nov., the former being All Souls' day, which, it was thought, might prevent that special honour being paid to the memory and merits of Malachy which they deserved.

Many epitaphs on him are preserved, some in verse attributed to Bernard, one in prose taken from the 'Book of Sepultures' at Clairvaux (*Menolog. Cist.*, 5 Nov.—Maurique). The chronology of his life is rather tangled.

Malachy was the most eminent Irish bishop of his day. He endeared himself to the people not only by his abundant labours, but by his humility and unselfishness. He went about the country on foot, and was content to live in poverty, possessing neither house, nor property, nor servants, nor income of his own. 'A brilliant lamp,' the 'Annals of the Four Masters' call him, 'which illuminated territories and churches by preaching and good works.'

Several works are attributed to him, viz.: 1. 'Constitutionum Communium lib. i.' 2. 'De Legibus Cælibatus lib. i.' 3. 'De Traditionibus.' 4. 'Vita S. Cuthberti.' 5. 'De Peccatis et Remediis lib. i.' 6. 'Conciones Plures lib. i.' (STANIHURST, *Descriptio Hiberniæ*, cap. vii.; WARE, *Writers of Ireland*, bk. i. cap. 9). 7. 'Prophetia de futuris Pontificibus Romanis' (cf. MONESTIER's treatise in regard to this last, translated into Latin by Francis Porter, an Irish Franciscan friar, and published at Rome, 1698). 8. 'An Irish Poem' (cf. O'HANLON, *Life*, p. 185). The evidence in regard to all these is doubtful. The biographers have in some cases confused our Malachy with another of the same name who flourished at Oxford *circa* 1310 (cf. WARE, *Writers of Ireland*, bk. i. p. 81).

An interesting account of Malachy's relics by Ph. Guignard, keeper of the archives of the Department of L'Aube, was first published in 1845–6 in a series of letters addressed to le Comte de Montalembert, and is now to be found in 'Patrologiæ Cursus Completus,' edited by Abbé Migne (tom. clxxxv.; *Opera S. Bernardi*, iv. 1661–1798).

[S. Bernardi Liber de Vita et Rebus Gestis S. Malachiæ; Letters of Bernard to Malachy; Epistolæ ad Fratres de Hibernia de Transitu Malachiæ; Two Sermons by Bernard concerning Malachy; Hymnus de S. Malachia, by Bernard; Annals of the Four Masters; Chronicon Scotorum; Catalogue of Materials relating to the Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Bishops of Ireland; Ware's Writers of Ireland; O'Hanlon's Life of St. Malachy; King's Memoir introductory to the Early History of the Primacy of Ireland; Butler's Lives of the Fathers, Martyrs, and other principal Saints; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, &c.; Cotton's Fasti; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.] T. H.

**MALARD, MICHAEL** (*fl.* 1727), French protestant divine, son of François Malard of Vaurenard, near Mâcon, was born at Vaurenard in 1676. His parents were Roman catholics, and he was bred for the priesthood, but after serving for some years as pasteur at Belleville, he came over to England about 1700, and embraced the protestant religion 'in the French Church of the Great Savoy in London,' 15 April 1705. Shortly after his conversion differences with the French protestants, whom he offended by becoming an episcopalian, drove him to Holland. He returned to England after a short absence, and earned a precarious livelihood by teaching, but devoted his chief energies to a series of bitter attacks upon the French committee for the distribution of the 15,000*l.*, which since the commencement of William III's reign had been annually charged upon the civil list for the benefit of the French protestants. His first pamphlet, 'The Case and humble Petition of Michael Malard to the Honourable Committee newly established for the Relief of the Proselytes,' London, 1717, is rare and curious for its ingenious invective and its blending of French and English idioms. His abuse of the French committee (which had been reorganised in 1715) he defends on the ground that 'Christ also called the Pharisees of his time Serpents and Hypocrites, and ravenous and faithless Robbers' (p. 30). In 1718 he published 'The French Plot found out against the English Church, or a Manifesto upon the unequalness of the Distribution . . . of the Royal Benificence.' This professes to be a protest from the body of 'Ecclesiastick Proselytes' against the tyranny of the French committee, but doubtless emanated from a very small and inveterate clique of malcontents, of whom Malard was the mouthpiece. It was exhaustively answered by 'An Appeal to the English Nation' from J. Armand Dubordieu, one of the ministers in the French Church of the Savoy. Dubordieu convicts Malard of 'habitual and consummate adultery,' and attributes the withdrawal of his allowance to his scandalous life. Malard nevertheless continued his attacks in 'The Proselytish Hercules against the Mystery of Iniquity; or True Light into the Plot of the French Committee and its League against the Church of England,' 1720, 4to, and an 'Address and Representation of Grievances to King George and the Parliament,' 1720, 8vo, containing an answer to Dubordieu and a 'Short Reply to the Libels of S. Lions, J. R. Holland, and the French Commissioners.' The controversy throws valuable light upon the views and personnel of the French congregations in London at this time. Besides these pamphlets Malard wrote several manuals of French accidence. He seems to have fallen into obscurity upon the removal of the bone of contention by the abolition of the fund shortly after 1720, and the date of his death is unknown. A portrait, engraved by D. Lockley, was prefixed to Malard's 'French and Protestant Companion; or a Journey into Europe, Asia, and Africa,' 1718, 8vo; in this work, a curious combination of a grammar, a guide-book, and a satire upon the church of Rome, dedicated to George I, the author is described as French tutor to the daughters of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II (Noble, *Contin. of Granger*, iii. 164).

[Malard's Pamphlets in Brit. Museum Library; Kershaw's Protestant Exiles; Watt's Bibl. Brit. p. 636.] T. S.

**MALBY, Sir NICHOLAS** (1530?–1584), president of Connaught, descended from an old Yorkshire family of that name, was born probably about 1530. In 1556 his name appears in a list of persons willing to take part in the plantation of Leix in Ireland (*State Papers*, Ireland, Mary, i. 21). On 6 Aug. 1562 he was found guilty of coining, and, with three of his associates, was condemned to death (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 290). He was, however, reprieved on consenting to serve under Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, in France (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. xxiv. 41). His letters show him to have been a man of education and intelligence, and in April 1563 he is described as Warwick's secretary (*Cal. State Papers*, For. viii. 294). He served with credit during the war, and in 1565 was sent to Spain, where he was commended for his judicious conduct by Phayre, the English minister at Madrid (*ib.* ix. 520). On his return to England he was sent to Ireland, and was shortly afterwards appointed sergeant-major of the army by Sir Henry Sidney (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 1191). After the death of Shane O'Neill in 1567 he was stationed at Carrickfergus in order to assist Captain Piers in keeping the Scots of the Glynns in check (*ib.* No. 1196). He was reproved by the lords justices for distraining Sir Brian MacPhelim O'Neill's and other Irishmen's cattle for cess, but his conduct was justified by Sir Henry Sidney (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xxii. 28, 37). His position was a difficult one, and he complained that he had to feed his men at the cost of his carcass (*ib.* xxiii. 37, 39), but he displayed considerable tact in his management of Sorley Boy MacDonnell [q. v.], and Sidney, on visiting the north in October 1568, found the charge committed to him in very good state (*ib.* xxvi. 12). In July 1569 he was sent to the assistance of Sir Peter Carew [q.v.] against the Butlers (Hooker, *Life of Sir P. Carew*, ed. Maclean, p. 92), and in a skirmish near Carlow he was severely hurt by a fall from his horse. He was warmly commended for his bravery and military skill by Sir W. Fitzwilliam and Sir Edward Fitton, and on 22 March 1571 he obtained a grant of the office of collector of the customs of Strangford, Ardglass, and Dundrum (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 1772).

In the spring of 1571 he visited England.

He strongly advocated colonising the north of Ireland with Englishmen as the best means of preventing the growth of a Scottish power in those parts (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xxiii. 37), and on 5 Oct. 1571 he obtained a grant of MacCartan's country, corresponding to the modern barony of Kinelarty in county Down, on condition that he planted it with civil and loyal subjects before 28 March 1579. On his way back to Ireland in February 1572 he captured a Spanish ship in the Channel (*ib.* xxxv. 22, 23). On 10 April he received a commission to execute martial law in MacCartan's country, but the indiscretion of Thomas Smith in publishing his scheme for the plantation of the Ardes and Upper Clandeboye, by putting the Irish on their guard, placed insuperable obstacles in the way of realising his plan. He succeeded in reducing Sir Brian O'Neill to temporary submission in October 1572, and in the following month captured that chieftain's youngest daughter; but, notwithstanding his utmost exertions in conjunction with Smith, and at a later period with Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], he failed to establish himself permanently in the country assigned to him (*ib.* xxxviii. 26, 38, xxxix. 45, xlii. 58, xlviii. 57, i.) His efforts were, however, warmly appreciated by Essex, and though, as Waterhouse said, a man of few words and an ill courtier, but of great reputation among soldiers (*ib.* xlix. 1), he was chosen by him to report to the privy council on the situation of affairs in the north in December 1574 (*ib.* xlviii. 66). He returned to Ireland on 5 May 1575 with special instructions for the Earl of Essex, and with an order for his own admission to the privy council (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 4–7). He had made a good impression on Leicester and Walsingham, who recommended him to the queen for the government of Connaught, but several months elapsed before their recommendation took effect (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 70). During the summer of that year he took part in Essex's expedition against Sorley Boy, and may possibly have assisted at the massacre of the MacDonnells on the island of Rathlin (Devereux, *Lives of the Earls of Essex*, i. 108–17).

He accompanied Sir Henry Sidney into Connaught in September 1576, and having been knighted by him on 7 Oct. (cf. *Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 149, where 1578 is evidently a mistake for 1576), was appointed colonel, or military governor, of that province (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 129). As soon as he had established himself firmly in his government, Malby proceeded against John and Ulick Burke, sons of the Earl of Clanricarde. It was the dead of winter, but for twenty-one days he harried their countries with fire and sword, sparing neither young nor old (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lvii. 40). The vigour he displayed, and the success that attended his efforts, drew from Sidney, who was at first doubtful of his qualifications for the post, unstinted praise (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 151, 166). His strict observance of military discipline and his impartial administration of justice gained for him the respect of the soldiers and natives alike (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 339). On 19 May 1577 he was placed on the commission for ecclesiastical causes (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3047). In October, after arranging a feud between O'Conor Don and MacDonough, he, at O'Conor Sligo's request, attacked the castle of Bundrowes, and having captured it from O'Donnell, restored it to O'Conor Sligo. But not having much confidence in the loyalty of the latter, he appointed Richard MacSwine sheriff of the county of Sligo. He had hardly turned his back when O'Donnell invaded the county, slew the sheriff, and besieged Bundrowes, compelling him to retrace his steps. He drove O'Donnell out of the county, but was unable to overtake him (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 415–19). At Sligo, on his way back to Roscommon, he came to terms with Brian O'Rourke, but the arrangement did not last long, owing to O'Rourke's refusal to expel certain coiners he maintained. In April 1578 Malby invaded his country, captured his chief castle, and put the entire garrison to the sword (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 249). In connection with this episode, and considering his own antecedents, it is curious to find Malby about this time interceding with Walsingham for his friend Thomas Bavand of Liverpool, suspected of coining (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lix. 48).

In the autumn of 1578 he repaired to England, returning to Ireland in May 1579, with the higher title of president of Connaught (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 154). After the failure of Essex's colonisation project, his grant of MacCartan's country had been, by Sidney's advice, revoked (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 76); but in consideration of his recent services, and the losses he had formerly sustained, he, on 12 April 1579, received a grant of the manor and lordship of Roscommon, together with an annual rent of 200*l.* out of the composition paid by the O'Farrells, and certain lands in Longford (Morrin, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 17). During his absence in England his officers and soldiers behaved badly, but Connaught remained tranquil (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxvi. 67, 68). So firmly established, indeed, was the peace of the province, that on the outbreak of James Fitzmaurice's rebellion in July, Malby, with six hundred well-furnished troops, marched to Limerick to co-operate with the lord justice, Sir William Drury [q. v.] Owing to Drury's illness the task of suppressing the rebellion devolved mainly upon him. He displayed commendable zeal in prosecuting the rebels, and on 3 Oct. he defeated Sir John and Sir James of Desmond at Monasteranenagh in county Limerick (*ib.* lxviii. 45, lxix. 17, 52). He strongly suspected the Earl of Desmond of disloyalty, and after several ineffectual efforts (*ib.* lxix. 52, i–ix.) to secure his co-operation, treated him as a rebel; while Desmond, without much reason, complained that Malby's severity was a chief cause of his rebellion (*ib.* lxix. 70, lxxvii. 52).

On the arrival of the Earl of Ormonde in November with a commission to command the army in Munster, Malby returned to his charge in Connaught. He belonged to the Leicester faction, and for this and other more personal reasons bore no goodwill to Ormonde, whom he subsequently charged with misrepresenting his services in Munster, and with abetting disorder in Connaught. With the exception of Richard Burke, called Richard of the Iron, or Iron Dick, none of the Connaught chiefs had shown any active sympathy with the Munster rebels. In February 1580 Malby invaded his country and drove him to seek safety among the islands in Clew Bay. After suffering the most terrible privations, Richard of the Iron submitted to the garrison at Burrishoole (*ib.* lxxii. 39). During the siege of Carrigfoyle, Malby assisted the operations of the lord justice, Sir William Pelham [q. v.], with supplies from Connaught (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 238). In August O'Rourke, animated by the expectation of foreign assistance, rebelled and dismantled the castle of Leitrim. Malby immediately took the field against him, repaired and garrisoned the castle, and routed the rebels (*ib.* ii. 297). Then, hastening to Dublin to the assistance of the lord deputy, Arthur, lord Grey of Wilton [q. v.], against Baltinglas and Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], he witnessed the disastrous defeat of the English forces at Glenmalure (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxv. 79, 82). But the news that O'Rourke was again in arms compelled him, in spite of ill-health, to return at once to Connaught (*ib.* lxxvi. 15; *Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 310). To those who complained that he used the sword too sharply in his government he replied that if the queen did not use it more sharply she would lose both sword and realm (*ib.* ii. 314). O'Rourke fled at his approach (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxvii. 54), but a new danger instantly presented itself in the rebellion of John and Ulick Burke, who, at the instigation of the catholic bishop of Kilmacduagh, had proclaimed a religious war, and were making wild efforts to relieve the Spaniards at Smerwick (*ib.* lxxviii. 41).

Even after the capture of Smerwick the situation was sufficiently alarming to cause Grey to send reinforcements to Malby (*ib.* lxxviii. 59), but by the end of January 1581 the latter announced that he had been so far successful against the rebels that 'they dare not look abroad, but, like wild wolves, keep the woods and the mountains.' O'Rourke, as usual, took advantage of the situation, and invaded Roscommon, but Malby sent Captain Brabazon against him, and O'Rourke at once sued for peace (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 320). Towards the end of February a body of six hundred Scots invaded the province to co-operate with the Burkes, but Malby had timely notice of their arrival, and before the latter could join them he attacked them, and after killing a number of them drove them across the Moy. At Strade Abbey, in county Mayo, he decided a controversy between Richard of the Iron Burke and Richard MacOliver, allowing the title of MacWilliam to the former, and making the latter sheriff of the county of Mayo (see Malby's graphic description of his journey in *State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxxi. 42, i.; and also in *Cotton MSS.* Titus B. xiii. ff. 320–5).

Important as were his services, it was grievous, Grey complained, to see good Sir Nicholas Malby so thanklessly used (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. lxxxii. 48). He was anxious to lay his case before the queen personally, and in May he agreed to a short peace with the Burkes (*ib.* lxxxviii. 10), but on the outbreak of hostilities between Turlough Luineach O'Neill and Sir Hugh O'Donnell in July, he was ordered to the assistance of the latter. He marched as far as Lifford, and having destroyed the town, effected a junction with the lord deputy (*ib.* lxxxv. 47; *Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 441). Towards the close of November he went to England to report on the general situation of affairs in Ireland. But, so far as he was personally concerned, his visit was not successful. His enemies charged him with violent, tyrannical, and corrupt conduct in his administration, and Elizabeth showed a disposition to listen to the charge. He returned to Ireland on 21 May 1582, and was warmly welcomed by his brother officers. During his absence, Connaught, except for some slight disturbance created by MacWilliam, had remained tranquil. Early in July, however, Con O'Donnell, at the instigation of Turlough Luineach, invaded Sligo. Malby complained that the order forbidding him to raise men by cessing them on the country rendered him powerless to meet this danger. But O'Conor Sligo behaved well, and at Malby's approach O'Donnell decamped in such haste that some of his men were drowned in crossing the Erne (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xciv. 15, 20, 32).

After this nothing occurred during his lifetime to disturb the peace of his government. The fear of Malby, wrote Barnaby Gooche to Burghley in March 1583, keeps all in good order; his 'common dalliance' is 'veni, vidi, vici' (*ib.* c. 14). But he was deeply wounded by Elizabeth's neglect. His disgrace and his debts, he declared, would kill him. His constitution, naturally robust, had been undermined by rough service, and on 4 March 1584 he died at Athlone (*ib.* cviii. 6). 'There came not to Erin in his own time, nor often before, a better gentleman of the Foreigners than he, and he placed all Connaught under bondage . . . and executed many works, especially in the courts of the towns of Athlone and Roscommon' (*Annals of Loch Cé*, ii. 459). 'He was a man learned in the languages and tongues of the islands of the west of Europe, a brave and victorious man in battles' (*Annals of the Four Masters*, s.a. 1584). His official letters, remarkable for their vigorous and graphic style, fully confirm this reputation.

Malby married Thomasine, daughter of Robert Lamb of Leeds, whose wife was a Castell of the Castells of East Hatley in Cambridgeshire (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xci. 59). By her he had a son, Henry, who succeeded him, and married Elizabeth, granddaughter of Sir Francis Jobson, lieutenant of the Tower, and was killed apparently in November 1602, while serving in Connaught; and a daughter, Ursula, who was married to Anthony Brabazon (Irish pedigrees, *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 157). Lady Malby subsequently married one George Rawe.

[Stevenson's Cal. State Papers, For. vols. vii–ix.; Hamilton's Cal. State Papers, Ireland, vols. i–ii.; Cal. Carew MSS. vols. i–ii.; Collins's Sidney Papers; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters; Hennessy's Annals of Loch Cé; Morrin's Cal. of Patent Rolls, Eliz.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; W. G. Wood-Martin's Hist. of Sligo; C. O. O'Conor's O'Conors of Connaught.]

R. D.

MALCOLM I (MacDonald) (*d.* 954), king of Scotland, son of Donald, succeeded to the crown in 943, when Constantine II [q. v.] became a monk at St. Andrews. He commenced his reign by an expedition beyond the Spey, by which he annexed Moray for the first time to the Scottish kingdom, and slew Cellach, probably a district king. In 944 Edmund, the West-Saxon king, brother and successor of Athelstan, subdued Northumbria, expelling the Danish kings Anlaf or Olafe Sitricson, and Reginald Godfrey's son, and in the following year ravaged Strathclyde, including the land still held by the Cymry, and called by the 'Saxon Chronicle' Cumberland. In 945 that chronicle records: 'King Edmund harried over all Cumberland, and gave it all up to Malcolm, king of the Scots, on the condition that he should be his fellow-worker both by land and sea.' Whether this word indicates a relation of vassalage or alliance is disputed (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, i. 136; Robertson, *Scotland under her Early Kings*, i. 72). Though renewed with Eadred, the successor of Edmund, the pacific relation lasted only five years. In the seventh year of Malcolm (949–50), when Olaf Sitricson made a last attempt to restore the Danish power in Northumbria, the Scots made a foray to the Tees, carrying away captive many men, as well as cattle. Tradition varied whether Malcolm in person led this raid, or whether the old Constantine, whose cowl had not extinguished the warlike spirit, asked back the command 'for a week, that he might visit the Angles.' Freeman's suggestion that Malcolm was unwilling to break his treaty with the West-Saxon king is modern and improbable. The 'Pictish Chronicle,' abrupt and obscure as usual, seems to imply that Malcolm really commanded, but made the expedition at the instigation of Constantine, whose son-in-law Olaf was. But the united forces of the north were unable to stay the progress of the West-Saxons, and after a short term of supremacy of the Norsemen under Eric Bloody Axe, Eadred finally united Northumbria to his dominions in 954. In the same year Malcolm was slain. As he fell at a place called by the chronicle of St. Andrews, Fordoun, and by Wyntoun by the mysterious name of Ulrim, but by the Pictish Chronicle Fodresart, which Skene identifies with Fetteresso, in the parish of Fordoun, in the Mearns at the hands of the men of the Mearns (Kincardine), it would seem his own northern border was too disturbed to make him a useful vassal or ally of the West-Saxon kings, although it may have been worth their while to buy off a troublesome neighbour until they had settled accounts with the North Welsh or Cumbrians and the Danes of Ireland and Northumbria.

Indulphus [q. v.], the son of Constantine II, succeeded Malcolm, on whose death, or retirement to a monastery, as Skene conjectures, Duff [q. v.], the son of Malcolm, came to the throne.

[Saxon and Pictish Chronicles; Skene's Celtic Scotland; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings.] Æ. M.

**MALCOLM II** (Mackenneth) (*d.* 1034), king of Scotland, son of Kenneth II [q. v.], succeeded in 1005 to the throne by defeating and killing Kenneth III [q. v.], son of Duff, at Monzievaird, Perthshire. He commenced his reign by a raid on Northumbria and the siege of Durham, before whose gates he was repulsed with great slaughter by Uchtred, son of the Ealdorman Waltheof, in 1006. Uchtred was rewarded for this victory by receiving a grant of the two Northumberland earldoms, Bernicia and Deira, from Ethelred, king of Wessex, who gave him as his third wife his daughter Ælgifu (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, i. 358). The whole south-eastern border of Scotland being thus united under this powerful earl, Malcolm turned his attention to the north of Scotland. He allied himself to Sigurd, jarl of Orkney, in 1008, by giving him his daughter in marriage, and the son of this marriage, Thorfinn, a boy of five, on the death of his father at Clontarf, 1014, was made Earl of Caithness and Sutherland, while his elder brother succeeded to the Orkney, Shetland, and other islands held by the Norse jarls. In 1018 Eadulf Cudel, the brother of Uchtred (slain by Canute), who retained the district north of the Tees, in spite of Canute's grant of the Northumbrian earldom to Eric, another Dane, was defeated at Carham on the Tweed, two miles above Coldstream, by the united forces of Malcolm and Eugenius, or Owen the Bald, king of the Strathclyde Britons. The great victory, which had been presaged by a comet, led to the cession of Lothian to the Scottish kingdom (Simeon of Durham, 'Tract on the Northumbrian Earls,' *Decem Scriptores*, x. 81), although John of Wallingford (p. 544) and Roger of Wendover (i. 416) assert there was an earlier grant by Eadgar, king of Wessex, to Kenneth *circa* 968, a view which Freeman, in his 'Norman Conquest,' adopts in a modified form, while admitting the effect of the victory of Carham, and acknowledging that Simeon of Durham is the best English authority on the point. His argument on 'The Cession of Lothian' (*Norman Conquest*, i. 610), against Mr. E. W. Robertson (*Scotland under her Early Kings*, ii. 386), is partial, and although he stated that the subject was suited 'for a monograph, and if I do not find any opportunity for a single combat with Mr. Robertson,' he never found the opportunity; and 'his hope that some other champion of the rights of Edward and Athelstane may be forthcoming' has not been realised, for more recent English writers have not supported his views (see Green's *History*, i. 102; art. Edgar).

The cession of Lothian, whatever its date, was made on the condition that the men of Lothian should retain their customs and laws, with the important result that the Scottish south-eastern lowlands became the centre from which Anglo-Saxon and Norman civilisation gradually permeated Scotland. About the same time, on the death of Owen, the king of Strathclyde, that district which consisted of Cumbria north of the Solway became an appanage of the Scottish kingdom under Duncan [q. v.], grandson of Malcolm, by the marriage of one of his daughters with Crinan, the lay abbot of Dunkeld, while modern Cumberland, south of the Solway, fell into the hands of the English kings. The southern boundary of future Scotland was for the first time indicated by these two acquisitions, and, in spite of attempts to restrict or extend it, the Tweed and the Solway were marked out as the limits between the kingdoms.

The reign of Malcolm is a blank for the next twelve years, but in 1031 Canute, who had conquered England, after a visit to Rome made a raid on Scotland, and, according to the 'Saxon Chronicle,' Malcolm 'bowed to his power, and became his man, retaining his allegiance for a very short time.' One of the poems of Sighvat, the Norse contemporary poet, perhaps refers to the same victory in the lines:

> The foremost princes, north of Fife, have bowed
> Their heads to Cnut, to buy peace from him.
> *Corpus Poet. Boreale*, i. 133.

Macbeth and Jehmarc, two sub-kings who submitted to Canute at the same time, are conjectured by Skene to have been Macbeth, son of Finlay, mormær of Moray, afterwards king of Scotland, and another mormær of uncertain name and district, perhaps of Argyll. On 25 Nov. 1034 Malcolm died, for the statement of Fordoun and Wyntoun that he was killed at Glamis is not supported by the earlier authorities. He is called by Marianus Scotus, the monk of Cologne, who was born during his reign, 'Rex Scotiæ,' the first instance of the territorial title of king of Scotland, and by Tighernac, the Irish analist, 'king of Alban, and head of the nobility of the west of Europe.' A later chronicle (1165) mentions his benefactions to the church; but the foundation of the see of Mortlach, afterwards transferred to Aberdeen, ascribed to him by Fordoun, can scarcely be historical, and probably belongs to the reign of Malcolm III. The laws attributed to him, by which all Scotland was transformed into a feudal monarchy at a council held at Scone, are apocryphal, for feudalism proper did not penetrate Scotland till the time of Malcolm Canmore and his sons. The year before his own death he had slain a possible competitor for the crown, who is described by the 'Ulster Annals' as 'the son of Boete, the son of Kenneth, possibly his cousin or nephew' (Skene, p. 399), and he was succeeded by his grandson, Duncan I [q. v.], son of his daughter Bethoc by Crinan, lay abbot of Dunkeld, and father of Malcolm III [q. v.] With Malcolm ended the male line of Kenneth Macalpine.

[Chron. of Picts and Scots, Anglo-Saxon Chron., Annals of Tighernac, Heimskringla, vii., chap. ii., Simeon of Durham, John of Wallingford's Chronicles, and Marianus Scotus are the authorities on which Skene, Celtic Scotland, and Robertson, Scotland under her Early Kings, have constructed the history of this reign. Freeman's Norman Conquest, vol. i.; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings; Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i.]

Æ. M.

**MALCOLM III**, called Canmore (*d.* 1093), king of Scotland, succeeded to the kingdom of Duncan I, his father, by the defeat of Macbeth [q. v.] on 27 July 1054, by Earl Siward of Northumbria. This victory gave him possession of Cumbria, and his own victories at Lumphanan in Mar, where Macbeth was slain, and at Essy in Strathbogy, Aberdeenshire, on 3 April 1057, over Lulach, son of Gilcomgan, and nephew of Macbeth, secured his succession to the Scottish kingdom. On 25 April of the same year he was crowned at Scone.

Malcolm is the first king of Scotland who is more than a name. In 1061, taking advantage of the absence of Tostig, earl of Northumbria, at Rome, he broke the peace between him and that earl, his 'sworn brother,' and ravaged the territory of St. Cuthbert. After the death of Thorfin, Norwegian jarl of Orkney, which cannot be certainly dated, but is conjecturally placed in 1057 (Skene, *Celtic Scotland*, i. 413), Malcolm married his widow, Ingibrorg. He took no part in the expedition of Harold Hardrada and Tostig against England, which ended by their deaths at Stamford Bridge in 1066. Soon afterwards, Edgar Atheling, son of Edward, the son of Eadmund Ironside [q. v.], came to Scotland along with his mother Agatha and his sisters Margaret and Christina. It appears most probable they arrived at Dunfermline in the autumn of 1067, and that in the following spring, his first wife being dead, he married Margaret as his second [see Margaret, *d.* 1093]. After his marriage Malcolm was almost incessantly engaged in wars, in the main successfully. He thus guaranteed the independence of his kingdom, and enabled those internal reforms to be carried out which his queen directed. In curious contrast to the culture of his wife Malcolm could not read, although he is said to have spoken three languages, Latin, English, and Gaelic. In spring 1070 Malcolm came to the aid of Edgar, his brother-in-law, who was fighting William the Conqueror in Northumbria, and, advancing with a large force through Cumberland, ravaged Teesdale and Cleveland, and thence overran the district between the Tees and Tyne till he reached Wearmouth, where he burnt St. Peter's Church. Meantime Edgar had been deserted by his allies, the Danes under Sweyn, king of Denmark, and Gospatric [q. v.], the exiled Saxon earl of Northumbria. The former went home; the latter was induced by a grant of the Northumbrian earldom to side with William. Malcolm, in revenge for this defection, laid waste Northumbria, carrying away many captives, so that, according to an English chronicler, 'no village in southern Scotland was without English slaves.' Availing himself of Malcolm's absence, Gospatric made a counter-raid on Cumbria, but after taking much spoil retreated to Bamborough.

In 1072 William the Conqueror invaded Scotland for the first time with his whole forces by land and sea. Malcolm came to Abernethy on the Tay and 'made peace with him, and gave hostages, and became his man, and the king went home.' This brief entry in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' describes a real conquest of Scotland, but its temporary character is shown by the flight of Gospatric, after his deprivation by William of the Northumbrian earldom, to Malcolm, who shortly after made him Earl of Dunbar. Next year Edgar Atheling returned to Malcolm's court, but though well received, his presence was felt to be hazardous under the new relations between the English and the Scottish king, and he was despatched to Flanders. Shipwrecked on his way he again sought shelter with his brother-in-law, but was again dismissed, and, repairing to the court of William in Normandy, submitted to him, as, according to the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' Malcolm had advised. Malcolm now turned his arms against a domestic enemy, and in 1077 defeated the forces of

Maelsnectan, son of Lulach, in Moray, and took captive his mother and his best men, treasures, and cattle, though the Celtic chief himself escaped. During 1077–9 Malcolm made a raid against the north of England, which he laid waste as far as the Tyne, but in 1080 William sent his eldest son Robert to invade Scotland. He came as far as Egglesbrech (Falkirk), but did nothing more except to build or restore on his return, as a frontier fort, New-Castle on the Tyne.

Four years after the accession of William Rufus in 1091, Edgar Atheling, having been expelled from the lands William had given him in Normandy, came back to Scotland, and induced Malcolm, in the absence of Rufus, to make a raid which extended as far as Chester-le-Street. Rufus on his return to England in autumn invaded Scotland. His fleet was lost by shipwreck a few days before Michaelmas, but his land force met that of Malcolm in Lothian (more probably than at Leeds), where a reconciliation was effected by Robert and Edgar Atheling, Malcolm for a second time submitting to the English king and doing homage, though for what lands does not certainly appear.

In 1092 Rufus reduced Cumbria south of the Solway, and deposed Dolphin, perhaps a son of Gospatric, who had held it under Malcolm. Malcolm remonstrated against this and other breaches of peace, and Rufus summoned him to Gloucester, sending hostages to Scotland for his safe-conduct. On his way south Malcolm attended the foundation of the new cathedral at Durham on 11 Aug. 1093, when he laid one of the foundation-stones of the new building, an act in which Freeman curiously detects a proof of his subjection to the English king. He reached Gloucester on the 24th, but was refused audience by Rufus unless as a vassal doing homage in the court of England (curia regis) for the realm of Scotland. He declined, declaring that 'the kings of Scotland were wont to do right to the kings of England upon the borders of the two kingdoms, and according to the united judgment of the peers of both realms.' They parted in anger, and Malcolm in November 1093, almost as soon as he returned home, invaded Northumberland, where he was surprised by its earl in an ambuscade near the river Alne and the castle of Alnwick, and was slain (13 Nov.) at a place still named Malcolm's Cross by Morel of Bamborough, who is described as 'the earl's steward and Malcolm's gossip.' This spiritual relationship heightened the treachery of the act. Malcolm's army was dispersed by the sword and the winter floods. The corpse of the king was left to be buried by two Englishmen at Tynemouth. His son Alexander I transferred it twenty years later to Dunfermline, where it was placed at first in a separate tomb, but in the reign of Alexander III by the side of Queen Margaret.

Malcolm had by his first wife, Ingibrorg, two sons, Duncan II [q. v.] and Donald, who predeceased him. His eldest son by Margaret, Edward, was mortally wounded and died on the retreat from Northumberland, in which Malcolm was killed, at a spot in the forest of Jedburgh called after him Edward's Isle. Malcolm's other sons by Margaret were Ethelred, lay abbot of Dunkeld and earl of Fife; Edmund, who became a monk; and three who were successively kings of Scotland—Edgar (1072–1107) [q. v.], Alexander I (1078?–1124) [q. v.], and David (1084–1153) [q. v.] His two daughters by Margaret were Matilda (1080–1118) [q. v.], afterwards wife of Henry I, and Mary, wife of Eustace, count of Boulogne, and mother of Matilda, who married Stephen of Blois, king of England.

Several anecdotes of Malcolm show that in him, as in Bruce, a gentle heart lay in the warrior's breast. His devotion to Queen Margaret, and introduction through her influence of the Roman ritual and more civilised manners, are proved, though perhaps exaggerated, by her biographer. His forgiveness of the treacherous noble who sought his life is repeated by both English and Scottish annalists. His frequent hospitality to his wayward brother-in-law, Edgar Atheling, is attested by the 'Saxon Chronicle.' But the introduction of the feudal tenure and the promulgations of the laws ascribed sometimes to him, sometimes to Malcolm II, are disproved by historical criticism, which has shown that feudalism proper did not reach Scotland till the reigns of his sons, though some of the Saxon usages transferred by the Norman Conquest into the feudal system may date from his own.

[The Life of Margaret, attributed to her confessor Turgot, and the Scottish Chronicles of Wyntoun and Fordun, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles, and the English Annalists, especially Simeon of Durham, are the best early authorities. Lord Hailes's Annals, E. M. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, and Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. i., are the best Scottish, and Freeman's Norman Conquest and Reign of William Rufus the best English modern histories.]

Æ. M.

**MALCOLM IV** (The Maiden) (1141–1165), king of Scotland, born in 1141, was son, by his wife Ada de Warenne, of Henry, the only son of David I [q. v.], king of Scotland. Malcolm was thus great-grandson of Malcolm III, Canmore [q. v.] He succeeded at the age of eleven to the throne by the death of his grandfather, David, in 1153, having already lost his father on 12 June 1152. He is the first king whose coronation at Scone is recorded by a contemporary (JOHN OF HEXHAM, *Chronicle*); but before the death of David, the young prince had been sent through Scotland in charge of Duncan, fifth earl of Fife, to receive the acknowledgment of his right of succession, and David himself took oaths and hostages from the Northumbrian barons to the same effect. It was necessary to strengthen the position of the minor king, for immediately after his accession in 1153 the chiefs of the Gaelic and Norwegian districts, Argyll and the Isles, Moray, and Galloway, revolted. Somerled of Argyll, with his nephews, sons of Malcolm MacHeth, were the first to rise, and a desultory war of three years was only brought to a close by a compromise, under which the eldest of these nephews, who had been taken prisoner at Whithorn, was liberated, and the earldom of Ross conferred on him. In 1159 Somerled also made peace in consideration, apparently, of an acknowledgment of his title to the lordship of the isles. Henry II of England, taking advantage of the minority and the disturbed state of Scotland on its western and northern borders, demanded from Malcolm the restoration of all the fiefs his grandfather David had held of Matilda, the empress, daughter of Henry I, whose cause he had supported against Stephen. Malcolm met Henry in 1157 at Chester, and surrendered Northumberland and Cumberland, with the castles of New Castle, Bamborough, and Carlisle. As some compensation or excuse for this surrender he received the honor of Huntingdon, a more distant and precarious fief, on the same terms as David had held it from Henry I. Next year the two kings again met at Carlisle, where a dispute arose as to the form of homage due by Malcolm, which seems to have been ended or waived in 1159, when the young Scottish king served as an English baron in the expedition against Toulouse, and received the honour of knighthood at Tours. His absence and its cause created dissatisfaction in Scotland, and led to the revolt of Ferquhard, earl of Strathearn, Gillanders Ergemawcht, and five other 'mayster men' (WYNTOUN), perhaps earls, in 1160. They attempted to take Malcolm by surprise at Perth, but were repulsed, and the king was able to reduce Galloway after three expeditions, which led to the establishment of peace in that unruly province, whose chief, Fergus, retired and was sent to the monastery of Holyrood. According to Fordun, he also repressed a rebellion in Moray, where he planted men of his own, one of whom was Bervald the Fleming, in the district between the Spey and the Findhorn. The early civilisation of Moray is generally ascribed to this settlement. In 1164 he was again engaged with a new rising in the west, led by Somerled, with a large force of Irish and islanders in a fleet of 160 vessels, who were defeated at Renfrew, where Somerled and his son Gillecolm were slain. After this victory Malcolm's health failed, his brother William became warden of the kingdom, and on 9 Dec. 1165 Malcolm died at Jedburgh. He is styled in the 'Annals of Ulster' Malcolm, 'Can Mor the best Christian that was to the Gael on the east side of the sea for almsgiving fasting and devotion,' but neither this encomium nor the more usual epithet of 'The Maiden' is easily explained by the facts of his reign, which show him to have been an active and warlike monarch. He was unmarried, but left an illegitimate child. His successor was his brother William the Lion [q.v.]

[The Scottish Chronicles of Melrose and Holyrood, Wyntoun, and the Chronicle of Man, and the English Annalists, Hoveden, Wendover, and William of Newburgh, are the chief sources of an early date for this reign; Skene and Robertson are the best modern authorities.] Æ. M.

**MALCOLM, SIR CHARLES** (1782–1851), vice-admiral, tenth son of George Malcolm of Burnfoot, youngest brother of Sir Pulteney Malcolm [q. v.] and Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], was born at Burnfoot in Dumfriesshire on 5 Sept. 1782. In 1791 his name was put on the books of the Vengeance, commanded by his uncle, Commodore (afterwards Admiral Sir Thomas) Pasley [q. v.], and in 1793 of the Penelope, of which his brother Pulteney was first lieutenant. Personally he entered the navy in 1795 on board the Fox, then commissioned by his brother, with whom he went out to the East Indies, and whom he followed to the Suffolk. He was promoted by the admiral to be lieutenant of that ship, 12 Jan. 1799, and remained in her till 3 Oct. 1801, when he was appointed acting commander of the Albatross sloop, a promotion which was confirmed by the admiralty to 28 May 1802. In 1803 he came home acting captain of the Eurydice, and on his arrival in England found that he had been previously promoted by the admiralty on 29 Dec. 1802. In 1804 he commanded the Raisonnable in the North Sea; and from 1806 to 1809 the Narcissus frigate, actively employed on the coast of France and Portugal; at Oporto in 1807 he was able to preserve much British property from falling into the hands of the French. In the beginning of 1809 he went out to the West Indies, and in April took part in the capture of the Saintes islands. On his return to England he was moved into the Rhin, in which during 1812 and 1813 he was employed in co-operating with the patriots on the north coast of Spain. In 1813 he went out to the West Indies with convoy; in 1814 he was cruising on the coast of Brazil; and on 18 July 1815, having been joined by the Menelaus and Havannah frigates and the Fly and Ferret sloops, he landed a party of seamen and marines at Corrijou on the coast of Brittany, stormed the battery, and brought out of the harbour three small armed vessels and a convoy under their protection. The affair was of a type which had become customary, but is noteworthy as the last of the kind during that war.

In September 1817 he fitted out the Sibylle, as flag-captain to Sir Home Popham [q.v.] in the West Indies, from which station he invalided in February 1819. From 1822 to 1827 he commanded one or other of the yachts, William and Mary and Royal Charlotte, in attendance on the Marquis Wellesley, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, by whom he was knighted. In November 1827 he was appointed superintendent of the Bombay marine, then reorganised and placed under new regulations, which required it to have a captain of the royal navy at its head. Malcolm arrived at Bombay in June 1828, and under his careful and kindly rule the marine received a new development. On 1 May 1830 its name was officially changed to 'the Indian navy;' and in addition to the rigorous discharge of its police duties, it became distinguished as a school of surveyors. Malcolm held the post for ten years, and on his being relieved was officially thanked by the governor in council for the able and zealous manner in which he had watched over and advanced the interests of the naval service. The introduction to and establishment of steam navigation in the Red Sea were also largely due to his exertions (Low, ii. 66). He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and to be vice-admiral on 28 April 1847, but had no further service. During his later years he gave much attention to the organisation of charitable institutions. He also served continuously on the council of the Royal Geographical Society. He died at Brighton 4 June 1851, and was buried there.

Malcolm was twice married: first, in 1808, to his cousin Magdalene, daughter of Charles Pasley, his mother's brother; and secondly, in 1829, to Elmira Riddell, youngest daughter of Major-general Shaw. He had issue by both marriages.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. ii. p. 431; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, vol. i. chap. xiv., and vol. ii. chaps. i. and ii.; Journal of the Royal Geogr. Soc. vol. xxii. p. lxiv.] J. K. L.

**MALCOLM, JAMES PELLER** (1767–1815), topographer and engraver, son of a merchant in Philadelphia, was born there in August 1767. He was admitted into the quaker school in his native city, but as his family, to avoid the revolutionary war, fled soon afterwards to Potts-town, it was there that he received the greater part of his education, 'at an enormous expense.' He returned with his parents to Philadelphia in 1784, after the conclusion of peace. While at school he had devoted his leisure to drawing and painting; and acting on the advice of Mr. Bembridge, a relative and fellow-student of Benjamin West, he came to London, and pursued his artistic studies for two years in the Royal Academy; but finding that no sufficient encouragement was given to history and landscape-painting, he took to engraving and the compilation of books on topographical and historical subjects. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

Many specimens of his skill as an engraver are to be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1792 to 1814; but his more finished productions appeared in his 'Excursions through Kent' and in Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire,' on which he worked as a draughtsman and an engraver for nearly twenty years. He also engraved and published three views of Leathersellers' Hall, on the site of the monastery of St. Helen's, London, and two large plates of the inside of the Middle Temple Hall, and one external view, under the auspices of the society. He died in Gee Street, Clarendon Square, London, on 5 April 1815, leaving his mother and wife wholly unprovided for.

Malcolm's chief work was 'Londinium Redivivum, or an Antient History and Modern Description of London, compiled from Parochial Records, Archives of various Foundations, the Harleian MSS. and other authentic Sources,' 4 vols. Lond. 1802–7, 4to. This is by far the best parochial history of the metropolis, as it is compiled from original records, like vestry-books, churchwardens' accounts, and parochial registers. The dean and chapter of St. Paul's gave him free access to their archives. The work is accompanied by forty-seven plates. Malcolm's other publications are: 1. Seventy-nine plates to illustrate Lysons's 'Environs of London,' 1797–1800. 2. 'Twenty Views within Twelve Miles of London,' Lond. 1800, vol. i. 4to. 3. 'Letters between the Rev. James Granger, M.A., and many of the most eminent Literary Men of his Time,' Lond. 1805, 8vo. 4. 'First Impressions, or Sketches from Art and Nature, Animate and Inanimate,' Lond. 1807, 8vo. 5. 'Excursions in the Counties of Kent, Gloucester, Hereford, Monmouth, and Somersetshire in 1802, 1803, and 1805; illustrated by Descriptive Sketches,' Lond. 1807, 8vo; 2nd edit. Lond. 1814, 8vo, with twenty-four beautiful plates. 6. 'Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London during the Eighteenth Century; including the Charities, Depravities, Dresses, and Amusements of the City of London during that Period; with a Review of the State of Society in 1807. To which is added a Sketch of the Domestic and Ecclesiastical Architecture, and of the various Improvements in the Metropolis, illustrated by fifty Engravings,' Lond. 1808, 4to; another edit. Lond. 1810, 8vo. 7. 'Anecdotes of the Manners and Customs of London, from the Roman Invasion to the Year 1700, illustrated by eighteen Engravings,' Lond. 1811, 4to. This and the previous work were reprinted, 5 vols. Lond. 1811, 8vo. 8. 'Miscellaneous Anecdotes, illustrative of the Manners and History of Europe during the Reigns of Charles II, James II, William III, and Queen Anne,' Lond. 1811, 8vo. 9. 'An Historical Sketch of the Art of Caricaturing, with graphic Illustrations,' Lond. 1813, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1797 pp. 144, 507, 1798 pp. 48, 327, 1800 p. 1271, 1815 i. 379, 467; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 245, ix. 111; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 57; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn) p. 1455.] T. C.

MALCOLM, Sir JOHN (1769–1833), Indian administrator and diplomatist, fourth son of George Malcolm of Burnfoot, in the parish of Westerkirk, Dumfriesshire, a member of a younger branch of the Malcolms of Lachore, Fifeshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Pasley of Craig, Dumfriesshire, was born at Burnfoot on 2 May 1769. His brothers Charles and Pulteney are separately noticed. By tradition 'the scapegrace and scapegoat of the family,' a quick and daring boy, John left the Westerkirk parish school at the age of twelve. His father, ruined by untoward speculations, had already placed three sons in the public services. In July 1781 John Malcolm's maternal uncle, John Pasley, a prosperous London merchant, visited Eskdale and took the boy with him to London, hoping to place him in the East India Company's service. For a short time he put him to school under a Mr. Allen, and then procured him a nomination, and before the end of the year took him before the directors. The interview is famous. The directors were for refusing a commission in their army to a child not yet thirteen. 'Why, my little man,' said one, 'what would you do if you met Hyder Ali?' 'Cut aff his heid,' said the boy laconically. He was passed at once, and his commission made out and dated October 1781. He remained some months longer at school, and sailed for India in the Busbridge in the autumn of 1782.

He landed at Madras in April 1783, and was first appointed to do duty with a regiment at Vellore. His first service was as ensign in command of two companies of sepoys, who escorted to a place of safety the English prisoners surrendered by Tippoo Sahib under the treaty of 11 May 1784. The next six years were spent as a half-educated, high-spirited boy would be likely to spend them. 'Boy Malcolm,' as he long continued to be called, was a good horseman and a good shot. He got into debt and he got into scrapes, and, being proud and penniless, was often not far from starving. But he learnt his duty, and that so well, that at the age of nineteen, though still only an ensign, he was adjutant to the wing of his regiment, the 29th battalion of native infantry, stationed at Masulipatam, and by the end of the year had paid off his debts and forsworn gaming. In 1790, with the renewal of war, his career began.

His regiment, which was ordered to cooperate with the troops of the company's ally, the nizam of the Deccan, took part in the siege of Copoulee, and then joined the camp of the nizam's main army. There in 1791 Malcolm became intimate with the British diplomatic corps of Hyderabad, and was fired with the ambition of joining the diplomatic service. 'A careless, good-humoured fellow, illiterate, but with pregnant ability,' he threw himself with such zeal into the study of Persian that he speedily mastered the idiom. He looked out for, but narrowly failed to get, diplomatic employment. In the autumn he was compelled by shattered health to descend to the coast for two months, but in 1792, being now a lieutenant, he joined the camp of Lord Cornwallis before Seringapatam, and was appointed Persian interpreter to the nizam's troops. Thus, after an uninterrupted term of nine years' service, he closed his regimental employment, and he was never afterwards employed otherwise than on the staff or in command. His health, however, was far from re-established, the war was over, and in February 1794 he embarked for England on furlough.

The voyage restored him. He landed in

July full of health and vigour, and shortly, by an able paper on the grievances of the East India Company's officers, their scanty pay and slow promotion, attracted the attention of Dundas, president of the board of control. He became acquainted with Sir Alured Clarke [q. v.], then about to proceed to Madras as commander-in-chief, was appointed a member of his staff, and after spending the winter with his parents at Burnfoot, and attending classes at Edinburgh, he sailed for India in May 1795. He never saw his parents again.

In the beginning of September the Cape was reached, and Clarke's opportune arrival with a force of troops turned the scale in the contest then pending between the English and the Dutch. Two months were spent there, and early in 1796 Malcolm was again in Madras, a lieutenant still, but secretary to the commander-in-chief, and in March 1797 he was reappointed to that post by Clarke's successor, General George, lord Harris [q. v.] For a short time he held the profitable appointment of town-major of Fort St. George. But he had long been preparing himself, by reading, inquiry, and correspondence, for the diplomatic employment he desired. He laid before Lord Wellesley (then Lord Mornington), on his landing in India in April 1798, papers which he had drawn up on the native states of India, and when a vacancy occurred in the post of assistant to the resident of Hyderabad, he applied for and obtained the appointment, 10 Sept. 1798. His first service was one of peril. The nizam, under strong pressure from a British force, proclaimed the disbandment of the 'French corps' of troops in his service, officered and disciplined by French officers. This was on 21 Oct. The men mutinied; they seized their officers; they assailed Malcolm, whose life was only saved by deserters from his old regiment, the 29th, who formed part of the corps. He returned to the residency, took command of fifteen hundred horse, and with the other British troops so overawed the mutineers that they laid down their arms. He was despatched with the colours of the corps to Calcutta, placed his information before the governor-general and secured his goodwill, and sailed with him in the winter for southern India, to the scene of the coming war with the sultan of Mysore. He joined the nizam's contingent on 19 Jan. 1799, and acted at once as the controlling political officer of the force, and as the channel of communication with the governor-general. Eventually he took command of the infantry, co-operated with Colonel Wellesley and the king's 33rd, and marched upon Seringapatam. The services of Malcolm were expressly commended by the commander-in-chief to the governor-general. He was appointed first secretary to the commission for the settlement of the Mysore government, and took a large part in its arrangements.

Lord Wellesley was then meditating the despatch of an envoy to Persia, the first since Elizabeth's reign, and he selected Malcolm for the mission. The objects were to induce Persia to divert the attention of the Afghans, who constantly menaced an invasion of north-western India, to check French influence, and to promote British trade. He left Madras in the middle of September, passing three weeks at Hyderabad to wind up various matters connected with prize-money and other affairs, and, travelling thence to Poonah and Bombay, he sailed for the Persian Gulf on 29 Dec. 1799. After arranging with the imaum of Muscat for the reception of a regular British agent he proceeded to Bushire, but he was detained there from 1 Feb. 1800 to 22 May by difficulties connected with the forms and ceremonials of the Persian court. He met the prince regent at Shiraz on 15 June, and wisely refused to bate a jot of the utmost state, however trivial, which Persian etiquette prescribed for the reception of the highest envoys. This, however, caused long delay and much ceremonial stickling, and it was not until 23 Sept. that the mission reached Ispahan, where it was received with more pomp and procrastination, and remained upwards of a month. It then proceeded to Teheran, and on 16 Nov. Malcolm was presented to the shah. He opened his negotiations by offering presents on a scale so profuse that his extravagance has been repeatedly and severely commented on, but he found the Persian court childishly open to such influences, and believed himself able by these means not merely to advance the negotiations, but materially to abbreviate the stay and consequent expense of the mission in the country. The chief minister, Hadjee Ibrahim Khan, was appointed to represent the shah, and with him two treaties were arranged, which were signed on 28 Jan. 1801. The first was a commercial treaty providing for unrestricted trade and the cession to the East India Company of the islands of Kishm, Anjam, and Khargh in the Persian Gulf, with liberty to establish factories on the coast or in the interior of Persia. The political treaty engaged the shah to assist in curbing the anticipated aggressions of the ameer, Zemaun Shah, and bound him to exclude the French from Persia, the company guaranteeing him ships, troops, and stores in the event of a French invasion. The stipulation in the former treaty for the cession of the islands so alarmed the Persians that neither Malcolm's tact and good humour nor his lavish presents and somewhat supple diplomacy could overcome their reluctance, and the point was not insisted on. The treaties, though signed by Malcolm and Hadjee Ibrahim, were not formally executed by their respective governments, and some doubt remained as to their binding effect. The treaties themselves were never actively put in force, but the impression produced on the Persian court and policy by Malcolm's first mission was undoubtedly salutary. He returned by way of Baghdad, in order to impress an anti-Gallic policy upon its Turkish governor. He quitted Baghdad on 31 March, and after a dangerous voyage through the Persian Gulf arrived at Bombay on 13 May. The mission, though disapproved by the court of directors, had been conducted to Lord Wellesley's highest satisfaction. Malcolm was at once summoned to Calcutta to undertake temporarily the private secretaryship to the governor-general, and, after encountering an almost fatal storm on his passage, reached Calcutta early in July, and proceeded in August up the Ganges with Lord Wellesley on his tour of investigation into the affairs of Oudh. In the winter he was hastily despatched to Madras on a confidential mission to induce Edward Clive [q. v.], lord Clive, afterwards earl of Powis, the governor, and other officials not to return home, but to hold various posts in the presidency for a further term, and so to secure, what their expected successors would oppose or mismanage, the application to Madras of the new revenue and judicial regulations. Although this arrangement obliged Malcolm to forego his own appointment to the Mysore residency, which had been promised and all but formally given to him, he executed his task with fidelity and address, and returned without complaint to his post of acting private secretary in March 1802. His influence with Lord Wellesley was great; he was spoken of as 'Lord Wellesley's factotum and the greatest man in Calcutta,' and in August 1802 he was again chosen to go on a special mission to Bombay. He travelled by way of Hyderabad and Poonah in order to confer with the residents at those courts in view of coming changes affecting the nizam and the peishwah. Between Poonah and Bombay he was detained for a couple of days a prisoner by a local chief, who had seized and fortified the Bhore Ghaut, in anticipation of an immediate conflict between Holkar and Scindiah. He reached Bombay on 10 Oct. There he had to deal with a grave difficulty arising out of the recent murder of Hadjee Khalil Khan, the Persian ambassador, by some British sepoys who had quarrelled with the ambassador's attendants. Malcolm satisfactorily settled the disastrous business, and despatched Lieutenant Charles William Pasley [q.v.], acting-resident at Bushire, with conciliatory missives to the Persian government. His letters produced the desired effect, and the shah was easily appeased for the murder of his ambassador on the receipt of a substantial indemnity. Malcolm returned to Calcutta in December, and expected immediately to proceed to take up his appointment as resident at Hyderabad.

But at this juncture the expected Mahratta war broke out. While Malcolm was still at Bombay, Holkar had defeated Scindiah and Badjee Rao near Poonah. On 31 Dec. 1802 the company allied itself with the peishwah by the treaty of Bassein, and operations began for the restoration of Badjee Rao to his capital. Malcolm left Calcutta in February 1803 and joined General Wellesley's camp at Hoobly on 19 March. He found himself able to work cordially and effectually as political agent to his old friend Wellesley, but he was much harassed by severe and repeated attacks of dysentery and fever all through the summer, and was further embarrassed, in face of the ambiguous and menacing attitude of the Mahratta chiefs, by the undefined character of his own powers. He was officially only resident at Mysore, but actually representative of the governor-general himself at the headquarters of General Wellesley. On the outbreak of war with Scindiah in August 1803 he was so ill that he was reluctantly obliged to proceed to Bombay, leaving Mountstuart Elphinstone as Wellesley's political assistant, and did not return to camp till the middle of December. He thus, to his great regret, missed being present at Assaye and Argaum. Though his health had again broken down, he at once plunged into the negotiations for peace, and the treaty of peace, which was signed on 30 Dec. by the representatives of the company and of Scindiah, was drawn up in conformity with his recommendations. He then was despatched to Scindiah's camp at Boorhanpore to conclude a supplemental treaty, and was presented to the maharajah on 12 Jan. 1804. The negotiations proceeded very slowly, and the treaty was not concluded until 27 Feb. After the conclusion of the treaty he remained some time longer in the camp of Scindiah, engaged in negotiations for the delimitation of the several possessions to be held under it, by Scindiah, by the lesser feudatory chiefs, and by the company respectively. Malcolm, supported to some extent by General Wellesley, was strongly of opinion that Scindiah was morally, if not technically, entitled to the possession of Gwalior, and he went far towards committing the company to Scindiah in this direction. He thus incurred the severe displeasure of Lord Wellesley, who considered him insufficiently firm in resisting the demands and the pretensions of the Mahratta chiefs, and communicated his censure 22 April 1804. Taking the matter in too high strung a strain, Malcolm declared himself 'perfectly heart-broken from these communications,' and gladly handed over the negotiations to the newly appointed resident. He proceeded to the coast to recruit, and remained unoccupied at Vizagapatam till November, when he rejoined General Wellesley, and proceeded with him to Mysore. During the whole time of his negotiations with Scindiah he had still been nominally resident at Mysore, discharging his duties by deputy. It was at the beginning of 1805 that he resumed charge of the residency, but in March Lord Wellesley again summoned him to Calcutta, and despatched him at the beginning of May upon another mission to Scindiah, who had permitted insults and outrages to the acting-resident to pass unpunished. He proceeded to Lord Lake's camp, and remained in summer quarters at Muttra during the hot season. He was with Lord Lake until the end of the year, advocating in his correspondence with the governor-general, and enforcing to the best of his ability, that policy of vigorous and prompt measures against Scindiah and Holkar which he believed to be the best guarantee of ultimate peace. While still remaining with the army in its pursuit of Holkar he negotiated the treaty by which Gohud and Gwalior were ceded to Scindiah, and at the same time he arranged for the reduction of the large and costly bodies of irregular troops which had been taken over by the company from various native chiefs, and were now found to be an intolerable burden upon the exchequer. He treated with the agents of the Sikh chiefs, who were to be detached from the cause of Holkar, and when Holkar, driven for refuge into the Punjab, sent envoys to solicit peace, it was Malcolm who received them and negotiated the treaty of 7 Jan. 1806. He remained at headquarters till June following, occupied with the principal direction of the grants of pensions, gratuities, and lands for services rendered in the war and with other administrative business, minute but onerous and important, resulting from three campaigns; nor was it until April 1807, and after a stay of almost six months in Calcutta, that he returned to Mysore.

Malcolm had never been thrifty, and his numerous costly missions had, in spite of extra allowances, considerably impoverished him. His health was shaken by overwork and exposure, and he was in need of repose. On 4 July 1807 he married Charlotte, younger daughter of Colonel Alexander Campbell of the king's 74th regiment, afterwards created a baronet and K.C.B., and appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army. But Malcolm soon grew weary of the settled and peaceful administration of Mysore and became ambitious of the command of an expedition to Bussorah. As a lieutenant-colonel of three years' standing he was of sufficient rank to command the force, some fifteen hundred men, the despatch of which he suggested, and thus he could unite the military and diplomatic functions in one hand. No expedition, however, was sent, but at this juncture Lord Minto, anxious after the peace of Tilsit to establish whatever barriers diplomacy could set up against a French and Russian advance from the west towards India, decided to send missions to Lahore, Cabul, and Teheran, and for the last he selected Malcolm. There was, however, difficulty in obtaining the sanction of the court of directors to this appointment. Malcolm had the reputation at the India House of having been extravagant on his former missions, and of being, however able and energetic, too bold and too much committed to the policy of the Wellesley school. Eventually Sir Harford Jones [see Brydges, Sir Harford Jones] was named ambassador, and Malcolm, pending his arrival in the East, was despatched to the Persian Gulf with a somewhat general commission of observation. He sailed for Bombay in the Culloden on 17 Feb. 1808, and proceeded thence for the Gulf on 17 April. His force, nominally an escort but really available for operations, consisted of three frigates and about five hundred marines and sepoys. From 10 May to 11 June he remained at Bushire, and despatched a mission to Teheran, but found himself entirely unable to overcome the French influence which predominated there. His messengers were forbidden to advance beyond Shiraz, and he was himself referred to the provincial viceroy of Fars. He accordingly quitted Persia, worsted and indignant, and reached Calcutta on 22 Aug. On his advice Lord Minto now resolved to occupy the island of Karrack as a warning to Persia and a check to French influence. Malcolm, now a brigadier-general, was appointed to carry out the occupation, and again sailed for Bombay, but he was not clear of the Hooghly before he was hastily recalled on the arrival of news that Sir Harford Jones had reached Bombay and persisted in the design of proceeding to Persia, notwithstanding Malcolm's rebuff. Malcolm's expedition was first postponed and then abandoned, and in May 1809 he embarked for Madras.

At this juncture the Madras mutiny occurred, and shortly after his arrival Malcolm was despatched by Sir George Barlow to Masulipatam to deal with the revolt, which had broken out in that important military station against the authority of Colonel Innes, who was in command of the Madras European regiment there. Reaching Masulipatam, he found the garrison in a state of open and bold mutiny, and on the point of marching to join the subsidiary force at Hyderabad. It was loth even to admit him within the lines. He promptly delivered Colonel Innes from the garrison, convened a meeting of the officers, reasoned with them, and, while declining himself to give any pledge or assurance, prevailed on them to abandon for the present their intention of marching to Hyderabad. His principal object was to gain time, and in this he succeeded; but his proceedings were not approved by Sir George Barlow. He was superseded by General Pater, and on his return to Madras was coldly received. Barlow pursued the opposite policy of sternness and severity, and it met with success. Malcolm took the earliest opportunity of returning to diplomatic employment, and was again despatched to Persia in the end of the year (see MALCOLM's justificatory pamphlet, *Observations on the Disturbances in the Madras Army in* 1809, 1812).

Sailing from Bombay on 10 Jan. 1810, it was not until 13 Feb. that he reached Bushire, but the interval was diligently employed in making progress with the 'Political History of India,' which he had begun in the previous year, and afterwards published in 1811. It was completed on 6 March, though he did not take his departure for Teheran till 15 April. The intricacies of Persian etiquette had occasioned this delay, but when he proceeded on his journey he was received not only with pomp, but with cordiality. At Teheran he was embarrassed by the presence of Sir Harford Jones, the king's ambassador to Persia, who exercised in that capacity superior authority over the mere envoy of the governor-general, and was exasperated by want of success in his mission and want of support from the East India Company. It was only after considerable negotiation that they were able to meet as friends and co-operate in politics. After Malcolm had been received with welcome and warmth by the shah, the news arrived that the British government, wishing to keep diplomatic relations with Persia in its own hands, and to withhold them from those of the governor-general, had appointed Sir Gore Ouseley ambassador to the court of the shah. His official position being thus extinguished, Malcolm decided to quit Persia at once, in spite of the shah's desire to retain him as a military adviser during the impending war with Russia. The order of the Lion and Sun of Persia having been created for his especial decoration, he was allowed to depart with that and other high honours at the end of July. He returned by way of Baghdad, where his presence and escort protected the British residency during a civil war between an incoming and an outgoing pacha, and he reached Bombay at the end of November. The sole result of this long and costly mission was the creation of a Persian order for the envoy by the shah, and the introduction of potatoes into Persia by the envoy (see HARFORD JONES, *Mission to the Court of Persia*; MORIER, *Travels through Persia*, 1812; *Lord Minto in India*, 1880).

Malcolm remained for some time at Bombay, passing his accounts through the official audit and composing his 'History of Persia.' Of the first the government officially recorded its censure that his expenditure was extravagant; for the second it granted him special allowance and a staff of transcribers, together with prolonged leave of absence from his post at Mysore. While occupied upon his history he also composed a justification of his conduct at Masulipatam during the mutiny in the Madras army. It was entrusted to Sir James Mackintosh for publication in England, and, by Malcolm's express desire, this took place before he himself arrived in England on furlough in July 1812. Malcolm now remained at home for nearly five years. During this time he formed various literary connections (SMILES, *Memoir of John Murray*, i. 236, 268), became acquainted with Sir Walter Scott, produced his 'History of Persia' in July 1815, with great success, and received the honorary degree of doctor of laws at Oxford in 1816. Shortly after his arrival he was knighted, received permission to wear the insignia of the order of the Lion and Sun in England, and in April 1815 was made a K.C.B. His views on the treatment of the Indian army were considered by the board of control, and he was examined before the House of Commons on various Indian topics in April 1813. Owing to his various missions and his careless habits he found himself in embarrassed circumstances. The Indian government had already reported in favour of a large pecuniary recognition of his services, and he now memorialised the India House in the same sense, and eventually received a grant of 5,000*l.*, a sum considerably less than the amount Lord Minto had recommended. He remained for some time in great uncertainty as to his future plans. As an Indian officer he was debarred from European service. He failed to obtain, if indeed he really sought, the succession to Jonathan Duncan [q. v.] in the governorship of Bombay. His friends at the board of control went out of office without doing anything for him, and the Duke of Wellington, though his intimate friend, had no patronage available for him. By returning to India he was certain very shortly to obtain the command of a regiment as colonel on full pay, and his chance of political employment was good. Though forty-six years of age he was hale and vigorous. He decided to separate himself from his family, and sailed for India in October 1816.

On the way out he wrote a review of Williams's 'History of the Bengal Army,' which appeared in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. xviii. (January 1818). He did not land in India until 17 March 1817, some days after the utmost statutory limits of his five years' furlough had been reached. He was well received by the governor-general, Lord Moira [see HASTINGS, FRANCIS RAWDON], and, a new Mahratta war being in prospect, he expected early employment. He was soon appointed a brigadier in Sir John Doveton's Deccan army, and during the enforced military inactivity of the hot season he was directed to visit the principal native courts as agent to the governor-general, and to confer with their respective residents. He reached Hyderabad on 24 July, Poonah on 4 Aug., and Nagpoor on 24 Sept. Having thus visited the courts of the nizam, the peishwah, and the bhoonsla within a few months, he joined the army at Hussingabad, on the banks of the Nerbudda; and thence, having communicated with General Adams, who was in command of that division, he made his way to join his own division, the third of the Deccan army, at Hurda on 29 Oct. He at once made preparations for an immediate forward movement against the Pindarees, and on 15 Nov. crossed the Nerbudda at the head of a light field force and started in pursuit of them.

Though nominally a war for the extirpation of the Pindarees, the doubtful fidelity of the native states on the one hand, and the overpowering military preparations of the company on the other, seemed to presage its conversion into a renewed struggle with the Mahratta confederacy. While Malcolm was still operating against the bands of Pindarees on the Nerbudda, open war broke out at Poonah and Nagpore, in spite of his diplomatic visits to those courts a few months before. In November 1817 a revolution took place at Indore, which caused Holkar's forces to be numbered among the enemies of the English. Malcolm, who had been pursuing without success the Pindaree chief Cheetoo, was recalled and joined Sir Thomas Hislop [q. v.], commander-in-chief, at Oujein on 12 Dec. After fruitless negotiation between Malcolm and the envoys of Holkar's durbar, the English army moved on, and on 21 Dec. was fought the battle of Mehidpoor. Malcolm, in command of an advanced guard of horse, dispersed the enemy's cavalry, which were posted so as to menace the English in flank while crossing the Sepree, and then, with two leading brigades, began the engagement before the main body had completed the crossing. He had hardly been in the field since he was a boy; he had never commanded in the field at all. Without waiting to form his two brigades he waved his hat and led his leading files against the enemy at the run. In spite of their deadly fire the enemy's batteries were carried with the bayonet. Throughout Malcolm exposed himself in front of his men more like a subaltern than a general. He saved his life, as he won the battle, as much by good luck as by skill, headed the pursuit with two light battalions, and continued it for several miles. The victory, though complete, was bloody, and it was won by the valour of the sepoy, and not by the tactics of the commander. After Christmas he was despatched, with a mixed force of cavalry and light artillery, towards the north-west in pursuit of the flying enemy. He marched swiftly from Mundissore to Narghur, and thence back to Mundissore, and there on 31 Dec. surprised Holkar, received his messengers, and concluded a treaty of peace on 6 Jan. 1818.

While still concluding his arrangements for the settlement of Holkar's government, he was engaged with his division in operations against Jeswunt Rao Bhao, a rebel viceroy of Scindiah's, pursued him into Mewar, and received his surrender on 14 Feb. During the following months he was busy in negotiations, having for their object the general pacification of the central states, preceded by, and based upon, the voluntary surrender of the peishwah. In conjunction with Brigadier-general Doveton he moved his forces so as actually to menace Badjee Rao's camp in May, and on 1 June had an interview with that prince at Keyree. He offered him twenty-four hours in which to choose whether to accept the British offer of a pension in return for the abdication of the throne of Poonah, or to be treated as an enemy. The peishwah had little choice, entirely hemmed in as he was by the British forces, and on the 3rd he surrendered. His forces were gradually disbanded, and the war was at an end. None the less it was the opinion of the governor-general that the surrender had been extravagantly bought, and that Malcolm had again been characteristically lavish of public money. The peishwah's pension, before he died, cost the Indian exchequer two millions sterling.

Badjee Rao departed for Hindostan, and Malcolm remained to organise the administration of his kingdom. Before the peishwah had started a mutiny broke out among his Arab followers, which needed prompt suppression. Malcolm established cantonments at Mhow, and began the task of the reclamation of Malwah. His design was to reduce into order those provinces of the late prince of Poonah which had been for two generations a prey to anarchy, and then, unless meantime appointed governor of Bombay, to sail for England at the end of 1819. He suppressed the rebellion of the pretender, Mulhar Rao. But in February 1819 Appa Sahib, the deposed rajah of Berar, again took up arms, and threw himself into Asseerghur, while Cheetoo, the last of the Pindaree chiefs, also resumed his forays. On receiving the news of these disturbances Malcolm moved at once, crossed the Nerbudda, and prepared to besiege Asseerghur. Jeswunt Rao, in the service of Scindiah, was governor of the place, and, secretly prompted by his master, resolved upon a desperate resistance. Malcolm conducted his operations on the western side, General Doveton on the eastern. The attack began on 18 March, the walls were breached, and on 30 March the lower part of the fortress was abandoned. The upper part was so severely battered in the first days of April that on the 9th it surrendered, and the place was treated as forfeited by Scindiah's treachery, and was occupied by the British government.

Meanwhile Elphinstone had been appointed to succeed Sir Evan Nepean [q. v.] as governor of Bombay. Malcolm, who had counted on the appointment, was deeply offended and was bent on quitting India forthwith, but was induced by the Marquis of Hastings to remain. All through 1819 he continued to administer Central India, expecting to be made lieutenant-governor of it, but the court of directors declined to create a new lieutenant-governorship, and the conquered Poonah territories were placed under Elphinstone as governor of Bombay. Malcolm now counted on the governorship of Madras in succession to Hugh Elliot [q. v.], but early in 1820 Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.] was appointed to that post. Malcolm conceived himself betrayed by his friends in England. He was somewhat consoled by being promoted to be major-general and a G.C.B., and did not yet despair of procuring the creation of a lieutenant-governorship of Central India, and his own appointment to the post. His departure from India was delayed by the composition of his vast 'Report on Malwah,' first published in quarto in 1820, then in octavo in 1825. Nor was his position without its advantages. His authority over his own provinces and the neighbouring agencies was large; he received the military pay of a brigadier in addition to the stipend of his political office. His allowances were larger than those of the governor of Bombay. He had hopes of military employment, since an expedition against the ameers of Sindh and a war with the rajah of Lahore seemed probable. He was busily and usefully occupied in the pacification and administration of Central India, and he was popular alike with his officers and with the natives. But at the end of the year he quitted these duties. He sailed from Bombay on 2 Dec., and proceeded to England by way of Suez. At the end of April 1822 he reached London.

He resided with his family while in England successively at Frant in Sussex, near Tonbridge, and at Hyde Hall, near Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire. His literary acquaintance was considerable. He was the friend of Madame de Staël, Humboldt, Schlegel, Whewell, Sedgwick, and Julius Hare, and occupied himself with various literary work, including the composition of his 'Sketches in Persia,' which was not published until 1827, and his 'Letter to the Duke of Wellington on the State of India.' He was invited in 1823 to take charge of another mission to Teheran, the diplomatic relations of England with Persia having been again transferred to the government of India. He accepted the task at first, but the project was abandoned when he found that his demand for credentials from the crown as well as from the company would not be granted. Early in 1824 he endeavoured to obtain the appointment to the governorship of Madras in succession to Sir Thomas Munro, and his claims were supported by the court of directors. The government, however, showed a preference for Stephen Lushington, secretary to the treasury. Against the advice of the

Duke of Wellington and of Wynne, president of the board of control, and at the cost of a pension, by which Lushington's friends let it be understood that his candidature might be bought off, Malcolm persisted in seeking the post. The contest became one between the court of directors and the crown, and it continued until September, when it was decided against Malcolm. His restless ambition (discouraged as it was by Wellington, who found his friend in general somewhat over-confident as to his own merits) now prompted him to aim at a seat either on the board of directors or in the House of Commons. But in December 1826 Elphinstone's intention to retire from the governorship of Bombay became known, and Malcolm, having in view the likelihood of being acting governor-general should Lord Amherst resign the governor-generalship, accepted the appointment. He then formulated a scheme for placing the administration of Central India also under the governor of Bombay, but the scheme was not accepted, and to his chagrin he was obliged to sail in July 1827 without this extension of his powers.

He employed the leisure of the voyage in writing his 'Life of Clive' on week-days and on Sundays worked at a metrical paraphrase of some of the Psalms, which he published on his arrival in Bombay. He reached India 26 Oct. 1827, and on 1 Nov. took charge of the government. He early became involved in disputes with the supreme court of Bombay, which he thought was encroaching upon the authority of government. By the deaths of other judges Sir John Peter Grant became for the time being the sole judge of that court, and between him and Malcolm the quarrel speedily became personal. It came to a head in connection with the case of Moroo Ragonath. The supreme court asserted a jurisdiction beyond the limits of the island and factories of Bombay, and claimed the right to issue a writ of habeas corpus in Ragonath's case against Pandoorung Ramchunder, a 'privileged sirdar' within the government of Bombay, who was protected by the British government. Malcolm considered that such a claim vitally impugned the authority of the company, and on 3 Oct. 1828 delivered to Sir John Grant a letter of protest, signed by himself and all the members of the council, which intimated that they had stayed all further proceedings in Ragonath's case, and ordered no returns to be made to similar writs of habeas corpus in future. Sir John Grant lost his temper and wrote a hot letter in reply. The court announced that it would ignore the orders of the government, and acted upon the announcement. The quarrel became scandalous, although it was referred for decision both to the supreme government of India and to the crown. Malcolm used his authority to forbid any servant of government from discussing the question in the public press. Sir Thomas Bradford [q.v.], commander-in-chief, who had signed the letter of protest of 3 Oct., now began to veer towards Grant's side, and to contemplate lending him military assistance to enforce the authority of his tipstaves and writs of attachment. Malcolm made up his mind in that event to seize the person of the commander-in-chief, and deport him from India. In February 1829 Grant issued a writ of attachment against Pandoorung Ramchunder, and addressed it for execution to the governor-in-council. The governor declined to have anything to do with it. Grant thereupon, by way of protest, closed his court. This was done on 1 April. Malcolm replied on the 7th with a proclamation announcing that, as Grant had abandoned his function of protecting the persons and property of the inhabitants of Bombay, the government itself would do its best to supply the deficiency. But at this juncture the home government decided to appoint to the vacancies in the supreme court two judges who shared neither Grant's views nor his indiscretion. This Lord Ellenborough, president of the board of control, intimated to Malcolm in a vivacious letter, dated 21 Feb. 1829, in which he said that now Grant would be 'like a wild elephant led away between two tame ones,' and under control. Malcolm, perhaps with calculated carelessness, allowed this biting letter to get into the 'Bengal Hurkaru,' and the publication, when it reached England in the following year, became a considerable source of annoyance to Lord Ellenborough. The opinion of the privy council was taken on the subject of the claims of the supreme court of Bombay. It was adverse to the claims, and eventually the quarrel was composed. This was the most important event of Malcolm's term of office. He made tours within and sometimes without the presidency, visited Baroda, Kattywar, and Cutch in 1829, and was principally occupied in continuing Elphinstone's policy of retrenchment in the government services. He constructed roads, and in November 1830 opened that over the Bhore Ghaut; and he encouraged steam communication with Egypt. His last act was to compose a vast 'Farewell Minute,' printed in an appendix to his 'Government of India.' In spite of the unpopularity which is the fate of a thrifty administrator a marble statue of him by Chantrey was erected by public subscription in the town-hall of Bombay to commemorate his governorship. On 5 Dec. 1830 he left India for ever. In Egypt he met his successor, Lord Clare, and came within measurable distance of quarrelling and fighting with him.

Malcolm reached England in February 1831, and at once began to look about for a seat in parliament. His friend the Duke of Northumberland placed at his disposal his borough of Launceston in Cornwall. He was elected in April, and took a house on Wimbledon Common to be within reach of his duties. In politics he was a tory and a thorough opponent of reform, none the less because the representation of Launceston was endangered by it. He made his best speech in the House of Commons on 19 Sept. in opposition to the bill, and advocated the creation of a constituency of male holders of India stock, to be represented by four persons who had long resided in India. He visited Paris, and came back in full belief that England, too, could hardly escape revolution. He fought the battle against reform to the last, and took part in its latest struggle by seconding Lord Mahon's amendment to the third reading on 19 March 1832. By the act Launceston lost one of its seats, and Malcolm now looked out for another in the Dumfries boroughs. He canvassed at intervals during the remainder of the year, but when parliament was dissolved, on 3 Dec., he decided not to go to a hopeless poll, and after a short canvass at Carlisle, which proved equally discouraging, retired to the improvement of his newly purchased estate at Warfield, Berkshire, and to the completion of his 'Life of Clive' and his book on the 'Administration of India.' Of the 'Life of Clive' he finished only the first fifteen chapters; the book was completed by another hand and published in 1836. Early in 1833 he was attacked by influenza, from the effects of which he never recovered. He lived to see the volume on the 'Government of India' published in March, and continued diligently to collect and arrange materials to assist the India House in holding its own against the government on the approaching revision of its charter. He attended a special general court of proprietors on 15 April to consider the ministerial proposals, and moved the resolutions proposed by the court of directors, but fainted when he sat down, was able to take little part in the discussion on the following days, and was seized with paralysis on the 28th. He partially recovered in May, but then relapsed and died on the 30th at his lodgings in Prince's Street, Hanover Square, London. There were erected in his memory a statue by Chantrey in Westminster Abbey, and in 1835 an obelisk on Langholm Hill, Dumfriesshire.

He was a man of great stature and strength, and of an untiringly active body and mind. His versatility was great. Diplomatist, soldier, administrator, and historian, he attained distinction in all these different fields. Simple, manly, generous, and accessible, he made himself beloved by the natives of India, and to his unvarying good faith and honesty much of his diplomatic success in India was due. His ambition was certainly great, and his belief in himself robust; but the success of his measures and his influence in moulding the characters and policy of other officials in India mark him out as one of the most distinguished servants of Great Britain in the East.

He had only one son, George, a soldier, and one of his daughters was married to his wife's nephew, Sir Alexander Campbell.

[All Malcolm's letters and papers were before Sir John Kaye, whose Life of Malcolm is full and definitive. See also Wellington Despatches and Supplementary Despatches; Calcutta Review, vol. xii. and Malcolm's various works above referred to.] J. A. H.

**MALCOLM, Sir PULTENEY** (1768–1838), admiral, third son of George Malcolm of Burnfoot, Langholm, in Dumfriesshire, and of his wife Margaret, sister of Admiral Sir Thomas Pasley [q. v.], was born at Douglan, near Langholm, on 20 Feb. 1768. Sir John Malcolm and Sir Charles Malcolm, both of whom are noticed separately, were his brothers. He entered the navy in 1778 on the books of the Sybil, commanded by his uncle, Captain Pasley. With Pasley he afterwards served in the Jupiter, in the squadron under Commodore George Johnstone [q. v.], and was present at the action in Porto Praya and at the capture of the Dutch Indiamen in Saldanha Bay. In 1782 the Jupiter carried out Admiral Pigot to the West Indies. Malcolm was thus brought under the admiral's notice, was taken by him into the flagship, and some months later, 3 March 1783, was promoted to be lieutenant of the Jupiter. He continued serving during the peace, and in 1793 was first lieutenant of the Penelope frigate on the Jamaica station, under the command of Captain Bartholomew Rowley. The Penelope's service was peculiarly active. In company with the Iphigenia she captured the French frigate Inconstante, on the coast of St. Domingo, on 25 Nov. 1793; she captured or cut out many privateers or merchant vessels; and Malcolm, as first lieutenant, commanded her boats in several sharp conflicts. Early in

1794 Commodore Ford took him into his flagship the Europa, and on 3 April promoted him to the command of the Jack Tar, which he took to England. On 22 Oct. he was posted, and a few days later appointed to the Fox frigate. In February 1795 he convoyed a fleet of merchant ships to the Mediterranean; thence he went to Quebec, and afterwards was employed for some time in the North Sea. Later on he was sent out to the East Indies, and towards the end of 1797 into the China Seas, under the command of Captain Edward Cooke [q. v.], in whose company he entered Manila Bay under false colours, on 14 Jan. 1798, and carried off three Spanish gunboats. After some further cruising among the islands the Fox returned to India, where, on 18 June, Malcolm was appointed by Rear-admiral Rainier to be his flag-captain in the Suffolk, and afterwards in the Victorious. He continued to serve in this capacity during the war. On her homeward passage, in 1803, the Victorious proved exceedingly crazy, and, meeting with heavy weather in the North Atlantic, was with difficulty kept afloat till she reached the Tagus, where she was run ashore and broken up. Malcolm, with the officers and crew, returned to England in two vessels which he chartered at Lisbon.

In February 1804 Malcolm went out to the Mediterranean in the Royal Sovereign, in which, on her arrival, Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.] hoisted his flag, and Malcolm was appointed to the Kent, then with Nelson before Toulon. He was, however, almost immediately sent to Naples, where, or in the neighbourhood, he remained during the year. His removal to the Renown in July did not change his station. It was not till the beginning of 1805 that he was permitted to rejoin the flag, and to exchange into the Donegal, in time to take part in the celebrated pursuit of the French fleet to the West Indies [see Nelson, Horatio]. On the return of the fleet to the Channel, the Donegal, with others, was sent to reinforce Collingwood off Cadiz, and was still there when Nelson resumed the command on 28 Sept. On 17 Oct. she was sent to Gibraltar for water and a hurried refit. On the 20th Malcolm learnt that the combined fleet was coming out of Cadiz. His ship was then in the Mole, nearly dismantled; but by the greatest exertions he got her out that night, and on the 22nd she sailed from Gibraltar with her foreyard towing alongside. It was blowing a gale from the westward, but she succeeded in getting through the Straits, and on the morning of the 24th rejoined the fleet, too late for the battle of Trafalgar, fought on the 21st, but in time to render most valuable assistance to the disabled ships and more disabled prizes. She captured the Rayo, which had made a sally from Cadiz on the 23rd; and in the night of the 24th, when some of the prisoners on board the French ship Berwick cut the cable and let her go on shore, on which she almost immediately broke up, the Donegal's boats succeeded in saving a considerable number of her men. She afterwards took charge of the Spanish prize Bahama, and brought her to Gibraltar. Writing to Sir Thomas Pasley on 16 Dec. Collingwood said: 'Everybody was sorry Malcolm was not there [sc. at Trafalgar], because everybody knows his spirit, and his skill would have acquired him honour. He got out of the Gut when nobody else could, and was of infinite service to us after the action' (Nicolas, vii. 242).

The Donegal continued off Cadiz till the close of the year, when she sailed for the West Indies with Sir John Duckworth [q. v.], and took an important part in the battle of St. Domingo, 6 Feb. 1806. Malcolm was afterwards sent home in charge of the prizes, and in a very heavy gale rescued the crew of the Brave as she was on the point of foundering. He received the gold medal for St. Domingo, and was presented by the Patriotic Fund with a vase valued at a hundred guineas. In 1808 he was engaged in convoying troops to the Peninsula, and in 1809, still in the Donegal, was attached to the Channel fleet, then commanded by Lord Gambier. The Donegal was paid off in 1811, and Malcolm was appointed to the Royal Oak, which he commanded off Cherbourg till March 1812, when he accepted the post of captain of the fleet to Lord Keith, his uncle by marriage. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813, but remained with Keith till June 1814, when, with his flag in the Royal Oak, he convoyed a detachment of the army from Bordeaux to North America, and served during the war with the United States as third in command under Sir Alexander Cochrane [q. v.] and Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir George) Cockburn [q. v.] On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and during 'the hundred days' war' commanded a squadron in the North Sea, in co-operation with the army under the Duke of Wellington. In 1816–17 he was commander-in-chief on the St. Helena station, specially appointed to enforce a rigid blockade of the island and to keep a close guard on Bonaparte. He was advanced to be vice-admiral on 19 July 1821, and commanded in chief in the Mediterranean from 1828 to 1831. In 1832 he commanded on the coast of Holland, with the fleets of France and Spain under his orders; and in 1833–4 was again commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. He was nominated a G.C.M.G. on 21 Jan. 1829, and a G.C.B. on 26 April 1833. He died on 20 July 1838. He married, in January 1809, Clementina, eldest daughter of the Hon. William Fullarton Elphinstone, a director of the East India Company, and elder brother of Lord Keith.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 582; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. p. 714*n.*; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson; James's Naval History. There are many letters of a correspondence in 1816–17 between Malcolm and Sir Hudson Lowe [q. v.] in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 20115-20, 20139–40, 20147–8, 20160, and 20205.] J. K. L.

**MALCOLM, SARAH** (1710?–1733), criminal, was born at Durham, of north-country parents, about 1710. On the death of her mother she left her father, who had been living in Dublin, and became a charwoman at the Temple in London. Among her employers was a Mrs. Lydia Duncomb, an aged widow, who lived in Tanfield Court in the Inner Temple. On 4 Feb. 1733 this lady and her two servants were found murdered, and a trunk containing valuables broken open and rifled. One of the occupants of the same staircase, a Mr. Kerrel or Kerrol, who also employed Malcolm, instantly suspected her of the crime. She was arrested at the Temple gate, and forthwith committed to Newgate. She was condemned to death at the Old Bailey 24 Feb. While in the condemned cell she was painted ad vivum by William Hogarth, who is said to have remarked to Sir J. Thornhill during the sitting, 'I see by this woman's features that she is capable of any wickedness.' A replica passed into Horace Walpole's possession; the original belonged to Boydell, and was lent by Lady Jane Dundas to the National Portrait Exhibition of 1868. Several engravings were made of the picture (a three-quarter length), with additions and variations (see *Gent. Mag.* March 1733). One (out of eleven different engravings), preserved in the print room at the British Museum, bears the inscription 'No recompense but love.' At the woman's back to the right is a figure in a wig and band holding a ring, and through a window to the left is seen the execution. The figure was that of Malcolm's 'reverend confessor,' named Piddington or Peddington (*d.* 1734), curate of St. Bartholomew the Great, 'who is supposed to have made some amourous overtures to Sarah.' A report was current at the time that Malcolm was incited to the murder by a gentleman whose name she suppressed, though she tried to implicate two brothers named Alexander. She was executed on 7 March 1732–3, opposite Mitre Court in Fleet Street, 'dressed in a crape mourning gown, holding up her head in the cart with an air, and looking as if she were painted, which some did not scruple to affirm.' Before burial in St. Sepulchre's graveyard her corpse was exhibited in Snow Hill, whither multitudes resorted, 'among the rest a gentleman in deep, new mourning, who kissed her, and gave the people half-a-crown.' Professor Martin dissected the murderess, and afterwards 'presented her skeleton in a glass case to the Botanic Gardens at Cambridge.' The very striking portrait by Hogarth constitutes her chief claim to remembrance.

[Ireland's Hogarth Illustrated, ii. 295; Dobson's Hogarth, p. 254; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, iv. 55; A True Copy of the Paper delivered the Night before her Execution by S. Malcolm to the Rev. Mr. Piddington (curate of St. Bartholomew the Great, who attended her on the Scaffold); The Friendly Apparition: being an account of the most surprizing appearance of Sarah Malcolm's Ghost to a great assembly of her acquaintance at a noted Gin Shop; Craftsman, 10 March 1733; Tyburn Chronicle, ii. 859–93, with illustration of Malcolm's apprehension; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints, ii. 774–9; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xii. 39; Gent. Mag. 1733, pp. 97, 100, 137, 153; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 219; Knapp and Baldwin's Newgate Calendar, i. 336.] T. S.

**MALCOLME, DAVID** (*d.* 1748), philologist, was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Haddington on 11 Jan. 1700, was called in 1704, and ordained on 28 March 1705 to the ministry of Duddingston, near Edinburgh. He was rebuked on 10 Nov. 1721 for celebrating the marriage of George Drummond, afterwards lord provost of Edinburgh, to Catherine, daughter of Sir James Campbell of Aberuchill, Perthshire, and was deposed on 24 March 1742 for deserting his charge two years without leave. His claim on the ministers' widows' fund was disallowed. He died on 7 Feb. 1748 (*Scots Mag.* x. 50). On 12 Aug. 1736 he was elected F.S.A. ([Gough,] *Chronolog. List Soc. Antiq.* 1798, p. 6).

Malcolme was an accomplished philologist, especially in regard to the Celtic languages. Although not a highlander, he was so remarkably exact in the Erse etymology of place-names that, without seeing the places, he could tell their precise situation (Gough, *British Topography*, ii. 487 *n.*) In 1732 he proposed publishing a Gaelic dictionary, to be based on the manuscript collections of Edward Lhuyd [q.v.] (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, i. 166), but the design went no further than a prospectus and specimen, though it received encouragement from a committee of the general assembly in 1737. He published anonymously 'An Essay on the Antiquities of Great Britain and Ireland,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1738, which he reissued in a greatly enlarged form as 'Letters, Essays, and other Tracts, illustrating the Antiquities of Great Britain and Ireland, together with many curious discoveries of the Affinity betwixt the Language of the Americans and the ancient Britons to the Greek and Latin. . . . Also Specimens of the Celtic, Welsh, Irish, Saxon, and American Languages,' 15 pts. 8vo, London, 1744.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. vol. i. pt. i. pp. 111–12; New Statistical Account of Scotland, i. 387.] G. G.

**MALCOM, ANDREW GEORGE, D.D.** (1782–1823), Irish presbyterian divine and hymn-writer, was born at Hill Hall House, co. Down, on 15 Sept. 1782. He was the second son of James Malcom (*d.* 3 Oct. 1805), who was ordained minister of Drumbo, co. Down, on 24 Dec. 1764, in succession to his uncle, Andrew Malcom (*d.* 2 March 1763). His mother was Fanny, third daughter of Andrew Kennedy, presbyterian minister of Mourne, co. Down. He was educated at Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. On 11 March 1807 he was ordained by Bangor presbytery as minister of Dunmurry, co. Antrim. He was not related to his predecessor at Dunmurry, John Malcome [q.v.] He resigned Dunmurry on 11 Sept. 1808, and was installed minister of first Newry, co. Down, on 14 March 1809. Through his mother he was the great-grandson of George Lang (*d.* 25 Jan. 1702), the first presbyterian minister of Newry. His ministry at Newry was one of marked success, and his position as a leader of educational and charitable movements was highly influential. His theology was Arian, of an uncontroversial type. Early in 1820 he received the degree of D.D. from Glasgow. On 27 June 1820 he was elected moderator of the general synod of Ulster. On 28 June 1821 the general synod approved an exposition of the principles of presbyterianism from his pen, and ordered it to be prefixed as an introduction to their forthcoming code of discipline. This order was not carried out, the introduction being set aside in committee after Malcom's death. He died of fever at Newry on 12 Jan. 1823. He married Eleanor Hunter, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His children reverted to what they believed to be the original spelling of his surname—i.e. Malcolm. His eldest son, James Malcolm (*b.* 1811, *d.* 26 Dec. 1855), was unitarian minister successively at Carrickfergus, co. Antrim; Billingshurst, Sussex; Boston, Lincolnshire; and Chester. His fourth son, Andrew George Malcolm, M.D. (*b.* 7 Dec. 1818, *d.* 1857), was physician to the royal hospital, Belfast.

He published: 1. 'A Collection of Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs,' &c., Newry, 1811, 12mo. This contains 405 hymns, twenty-three of them being by Malcom himself, and was long the most considerable collection put forth in connection with Irish presbyterianism. It was in use at Newry till 1887, and at Dundalk for many years. Many of Malcom's own hymns are of real merit; six are retained in 'Hymns for Christian Worship,' 1886, the authorised hymnal of non-subscribing presbyterians; a large number remain unpublished. 2. 'A Catechism . . . for . . . Young Persons,' &c., Newry, 1812, 12mo. 3. 'The Communicant's Catechism,' &c., Newry, 1812, 12mo. Malcom was one of the founders (1813) of the 'Newry Magazine,' and for years a frequent contributor. He had some hand in the Newry edition of 1816, 12mo, of Towgood's 'Dissent,' probably writing the section 'Of Church Government,' &c., in the Irish appendix.

[Minutes of General Synod of Ulster, 1820, 1821, 1824; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 441; Crozier's Life of H. Montgomery, 1875, i. 36 sq.; The Disciple (Belfast), 1883, p. 180; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, pp. 140, 206; Irwin's Hist. Presbyterianism, 1892, p. 311; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1196; manuscript pedigree of Kennedy family; information from W. H. Malcolm, esq., Holywood, co. Down.] A. G.

**MALCOME, JOHN** (1662?–1729), presbyterian polemic, probably a native of Scotland, was educated at Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. In December 1686 the presbyterian congregation of Killead, co. Antrim, was divided into upper and lower. Malcome was called to Lower Killead in June 1687, and ordained there on 5 Dec., hence his birth may be dated about 1662. Early in 1699 he was transferred to Dunmurry, co. Antrim, where an old malt-kiln was used as a meeting-house.

In 1703 the presbyterian clergy was divided on the question of the oath of abjuration [see McBride, John, 1651?–1718]. Malcome was strongly in favour of taking the oath, and attacked a neighbouring minister, Alexander McCracken (*d.* November 1730), who, though a staunch Hanoverian, had preached against the oath as sinful, and had retreated to Scotland to avoid it. The affair came before the general synod of Ulster in June 1704, when Malcome was rebuked and McCracken admonished.

In 1720 the non-subscription controversy broke out in Belfast in connection with the installation of Samuel Haliday [q.v.] Malcome adhered to subscription, and was the inventor of the phrase 'new light,' which, in a criticism of John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q.v.], he applies to the position of the non-subscribers. It is observable, however, that he does not employ it in its present received sense, as denoting a new departure in theology. His point is that 'a set of men, by preaching and printing, pretend to give new light to the world by putting personal persuasion in the room of a church government.'

He died at Dunmurry on 17 May 1729, and was buried there on 20 May. Reid speaks of him as 'aged' in 1720; but he must have been under seventy at the time of his death. He published: 1. 'Personal Persuasion no Foundation for Religious Obedience . . . friendly Reflections on a Sermon . . . by . . . Abernethy,' &c., Belfast, 1720, 18mo. 2. 'More Light . . . Remarks on the late Vindication . . . By a true lover of Presbyterian Principles,' &c. [Belfast], 1721–2, 32mo (conjectured by Reid to be Malcome's). 3. 'The Dangerous Principles . . . revived . . . by our Modern New Lights,' &c., Belfast, 1726, 12mo. Letters by Malcome are printed in Thomas Gowan's 'Power of Presbyters,' 1711, 4to, and in 'Remarks on a Pamphlet . . . by . . . Tisdall,' 1716, 4to, by Joseph Boyse [q.v.]

[Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, iii. 118 sq., 148, 215; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879, i. 217 sq.; Killen's Hist. Congr. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 139; Historic Memorials First Presb. Church, Belfast, 1887, p. 87; Records of General Synod of Ulster, 1890, i. 82 sq.] A. G.

MALDEN, DANIEL (*d.* 1736), prisonbreaker, said to have been born at Canterbury, was bred a postilion, but had served for a time in the navy and been discharged previous to his adoption of street robbery as a profession. He was condemned in the early part of 1736 for stealing a large parcel of linen at Islington, and ordered for execution on 24 May, but on that morning he contrived to escape. Acting on a hint from the previous occupant of his cell, he raised one of the floor planks, using the leg of a stool as a lever, and dropped into the cell beneath him, which was on the ground floor. Then he got through the bars into the pressyard, and thence, by way of the chapel and the ordinary's house, on to the roof of the prison. Traversing the roofs of several adjoining houses, he got finally into the garret window of an empty house, 'late a pastrycook's in Newgate Street' (Hooker, *Weekly Miscellany*, 29 May 1736), and wrapping his irons close to his legs 'with rags and pieces of my jacket, as if I had been gouty or lame,' he went 'out at a kitchen window, up one pair of stairs into Phœnix Court, and so through the streets to my home in Nightingale Lane' (*Ordinary's Account of Executions*, November 1736). Early in June he was retaken in Rosemary Lane. He was now bestowed in the 'old condemned hold,' and doubly loaded with irons. A keeper named Austen left him his rations on the night of Sunday, 13 June, 'when he seemed to be very well secured.' A few hours later he managed to effect his second and most remarkable escape. Having worked (by means of a knife which he had secreted) through the staple to which he was fastened, he used it to burrow through his floor. When he had made a practicable opening, he dived down head first through the funnel, in which he narrowly escaped sticking fast, into the main sewer of the prison. Though still encumbered by chains weighing nearly one hundred pounds, he made his way along the sewer. Newgate runners were at once let into the sewer to look for him, and found the bodies of two persons who had been smothered in trying to escape. But Malden, after remaining forty-eight hours in the sewer, eventually got out in a yard 'against the pump in Town Ditch, behind Christ's Hospital.' There he was in great danger of detection, but he finally reached Little Britain, where a sympathiser gave him a pot of beer, for he had 'torn his flesh in a terrible manner,' and was in a most exhausted condition, and procured a smith to knock off his fetters. Malden again lingered about London, was heard of in Rosemary Lane, and on 26 June was reported to have been taken at Reading (*Craftsman*, 26 June 1736). He subsequently, however, made for Harwich, by way of Enfield, and passed over to Flushing, where he was nearly persuaded to take foreign service, but preferred to return to England 'to find his wife.' In September 'the noted Daniel Malden was taken at Canterbury,' where he seems to have found employment as a groom or jockey. Akerman, a noted runner, brought him up to London on 26 Sept. He reached the capital handcuffed, and with his legs chained under the horse's belly, yet guarded by thirty or forty horsemen. The roads and streets were lined with spectators anxious to see a criminal so notorious. He was henceforth chained to the floor of his cell in Newgate, and constantly and closely watched. Brought into court to be re-sentenced on Friday, 15 Oct., he begged hard that he might be transported, having 'worked honestly at Canterbury, and done no robbery since last June.' But he was hanged at Tyburn on Tuesday, 3 Nov. 1736; his body 'was carried to Surgeons' Hall' (HOOKER, *Weekly Miscellany*, 6 Nov., and *The Old Whig*, 4 Nov.) Malden's escapes are the more remarkable because Newgate had been 'strengthened' after the notorious exploits of Jack Sheppard.

[Griffith's Chronicles of Newgate, i. 314 sq.; Read's Weekly Journal and Hooper's Weekly Miscellany, 1736, passim; Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, iv. 67–9; Gent. Mag. 1736, pp. 230, 354, 550, 681; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 220.] T. S.

**MALDEN, HENRY** (1800–1876), classical scholar, born in 1800, was the fourth son of Jonas Malden, surgeon, of Putney. He was educated privately, first at the school of the Rev. William Carmalt at Putney, and afterwards by the Rev. M. Preston at Aspenden Hall, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire, where Macaulay was a fellow-pupil (TREVELYAN, *Life of Macaulay*, chap. i.) In October 1818 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He won the Craven scholarship in 1821, being bracketed with Macaulay and George Long (1800–1879) [q. v.], and was chancellor's classical medallist in 1822. He graduated B.A. 1822, M.A. 1825, and was elected fellow of Trinity in 1824. While at Cambridge he wrote for 'Knight's Quarterly Magazine' on Longus (No. II.) and on the later Greek philosophy (No. III.) He was also the author of a poem, 'Evening,' published in a volume edited by Joanna Baillie [q. v.] In 1824 he was strongly recommended for the post of rector of the Edinburgh Academy, but failed to obtain it. In 1831 he succeeded George Long as professor of Greek at University College (then the University of London), and filled this chair till his resignation in 1876. He took an active part 'in promoting the compromise that led to the erection, in 1836, of the University of London as an examining body, and the incorporation of the Gower Street institution as University College.' He published in 1835 (London, 8vo) an essay 'On the Origin of Universities and Academical Degrees,' which was written as an introduction to the report of the argument before the privy council in support of the application of the University of London for a charter empowering it to grant degrees.

In 1833 Malden was appointed, jointly with Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.], head-master of University College school, but resigned in 1842. His death took place on 4 July 1876 at his residence in Belsize Square, South Hampstead. A Malden medal and scholarship (of the value of about 20*l.*), open to men and women, were established in 1878 by the subscribers to the Malden memorial fund. The medal, by M. Macphail, bears a portrait of Malden (WROTH, *Engr. Personal Medals in Brit. Mus.* 1887, p. 20), and there is also a portrait of him in University College, painted by Lawlor, and presented by the subscribers to the fund.

Malden was a man of a gentle and retiring disposition. His scholarship was 'singularly elaborate and minute.' He was a contributor to the 'Philological Museum,' edited by Connop Thirlwall in 1830; to the 'Classical Museum,' edited by Dr. Leonard Schmitz between 1843 and 1850; and to the 'Transactions of the Philological Society.' He also published in 1830 a 'History of Rome to B.C. 390' (Society for Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 8vo).

[Athenæum, 15 July 1876, p. 81; Men of the Time, 9th edit. 1875; Martin's Handbook of Biog.; Testimonials for Rectorship of Edinb. Acad. (in Brit. Mus. Library); Grad. Cantabr.] W. W.

**MALDON, THOMAS** (*d.* 1404), Carmelite, was born at Maldon in Essex, and entered the Carmelite friary there. According to Leland, he became a distinguished theologian at Oxford, but Bale places him at Cambridge (*Harl. MS.* 3838, fol. 75), and is supported by a note in a Balliol MS. (cod. lxxx.) Maldon is said to have been an acute thinker and disputant. He died in 1404 in the convent at Maldon, of which he had once been prior, and was buried there. His epitaph is given by Weever (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 611).

A lecture by him on the 119th psalm is extant in the Balliol MS. already mentioned (cod. lxxx.), and apparently forms part of a work ascribed to him by Leland and Bale, 'In quosdam psalmos, lectiones 48 in universitate Cantabrigiensi.' Of his other writings mentioned by Leland and Bale, nothing now seems known. The titles are: 1. 'Commentarii in Genesin.' 2. 'Collatio in librum sententiarum.' 3. 'Quæstiones ordinariæ.' 4. 'Actus vesperiales.' 5. 'Sermones 36 de tempore et de sanctis.' 6. 'Sermones 34 de Beata Virgine.' 7. 'Determinationes theologiæ.' 8. 'Quodlibeta.' 9. 'Bibliorum Introitus.' 10. 'Benedictio et Commendatio super fratrem Petrum Swynthwait.' 11. 'Benedictio et Collatio super fratrem Johannem Newton.'

[Bale's Scriptores Magnæ Britanniæ, cent. vii. No. 27, and Harleian MS. 3838, fol. 75–6; Pits, De Illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 578; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 503; Coxe's Catalogue of MSS. in Oxford Colleges.] J. T–T.

**MALEBYSSE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1209), justiciar, was son of Hugh Malebysse, a Norman, who settled at Scawton, Yorkshire, in 1138, and married Emma, daughter and heiress of Henry de Percy of Acaster. Richard Malebysse held Acaster in 1176, and was forester for Yorkshire (Madox, i. 316). He was one of the leaders in the savage attack on and massacre of the Jews at York in 1190 (Will. Newburgh, i. 321, Rolls Ser.) As a punishment for his share in this outrage his lands were seized by the king. Malebysse appears to have been a supporter of Earl John, and in consequence he was one of those who were excommunicated by William de Longchamp in December 1191 (Hoveden, iii. 153). In 1193 he paid a fine of twenty marks for the recovery of his lands till the king's return, and eventually paid six hundred marks for full restoration (Madox, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 473, 483). After the accession of John, Malebysse comes into some prominence. In June 1199 he, or it may be his brother Hugh, was sent as an envoy to Scotland to William the Lion to demand homage. In July 1200 he had license to fortify Wheldrake Castle, but the permission was withdrawn at the request of the citizens of York. In May 1201 he was sent on a mission to the king of Scots to ask him to defer his answer as to Northumberland till Michaelmas (Hoveden, iv. 91, 117, 163–4). Malebysse was a justice itinerant for Yorkshire in 1201, and next year sat to acknowledge fines at Westminster. In 1204 he was employed in enforcing the payment of aids. He was keeper of the forests of Galtres, Derwent, and Wernedale. He died in 1209, leaving a son John, and a daughter Emma, who married, first, Robert de Maisnil, and, secondly, Robert de Stutevil. His grandson, Hercules Malebysse, is said to have married Beckwith, daughter of William Bruce of Pickering, and so to have become ancestor of the family of Beckwith of Silksworth and Trimdon, Durham. His brother Hugh survived him, and in 1210 took part in John's Irish expedition as one of the king's household (Sweetman, *Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland*, i. 65). Richard Malebysse was founder of Newbo Abbey, Lincolnshire, in 1198 (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 887). Such importance as he had he seems to have owed to John's favour; William of Newburgh calls him 'homo audacissimus, vero agnomine Mala-Bestia.'

[Roger of Hoveden; William of Newburgh; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 93–5; authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**MALET, Sir CHARLES WARRE** (1753?–1815), Indian administrator and diplomatist, was the eldest son of the Rev. Alexander Malet, rector of Combe-Florey, Somerset, and Maiden Newton, Dorset, and his wife Ann, daughter of the Rev. Laurence St. Lo, D.D., rector of Pulham, Dorset. He was a descendant in the twenty-first generation of William Malet [q. v.] of Graville. At an early age he entered the service of the East India Company, and after filling various posts, including a mission to the great mogul, he was in 1785 appointed resident minister at Poona, at the court of the peishwa. While at Poona, he negotiated and executed in June 1790, under the instructions of the governor-general, Lord Cornwallis, a treaty of alliance between the East India Company, the peishwa, and the nizam, against Tippoo Sultan, and for his services in this respect he was created a baronet 24 Feb. 1791. Subsequently Malet was for some time acting governor of Bombay, an office which he held until 1798, when he retired from the service and returned to England. He was F.R.S. and F.S.A., and died in 1815 (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. i. p. 185). In 1799 he married Susanna, daughter of James Wales, esq., by whom he left eight sons. The second son, Charles St. Lo Malet (1802–1889), lieutenant-colonel, was stationed successively in Jamaica, Guernsey, Ireland, and at Portsmouth; and the third son, William Wyndham Malet (1803–1885), vicar of Ardeley, Hertfordshire, from 1843 till his death, was author, among other works, of 'An Errand to the South in the Summer of 1862,' London, 1863, 8vo, and of 'The Olive Leaf, a Pilgrimage to Rome, Jerusalem, and Constantinople in 1867,' London, 1868.

The eldest son, Sir Alexander Malet (1800–1886), diplomatist, born at Hartham Park, Wiltshire, in June 1800, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1815. He was educated at Winchester and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1822), and entered the diplomatic service in 1824 as unpaid attaché at St. Petersburg, where he was an eye-witness of the military insurrection which took place on the accession of the Emperor Nicholas in 1825. He afterwards became secretary of legation at Lisbon under Lord Howden [see Caradoc, Sir John Hobart] during the Miguelite war of 1832–4. He served in a like capacity at the Hague, and was later secretary of the embassy at Vienna and British minister at Würtemberg. In 1849 he became minister plenipotentiary to the Germanic confederation at Frankfort, and there formed an intimate friendship with Prince Bismarck. Events of the greatest moment took place during Malet's tenure of office—the suppression of the revolutionary movement in Baden by Prussian troops, the long parliamentary and diplomatic struggle between Prussia and Austria in the Diet, the attack on and dismemberment of Denmark by those two powers in concert, and finally the rupture of 1866 which culminated in the defeat of the Austrian army at Sadowa and the expulsion of Austria from the confederation (cf. MALLESON, *Refounding of the German Empire*). On the consequent fall of the Germanic confederation in 1866, Malet retired on a pension, and was made a K.C.B. He died on 28 Nov. 1886 (*Times*, 29 Nov. 1886). In 1834 he married Marian Dora, only daughter of John Spalding, esq., of the Holm, N.B., and stepdaughter of the first Lord Brougham, by whom he left two sons, Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Charles Eden Malet, third and present baronet, and Sir Edward Baldwin Malet, now British ambassador at Berlin. He was the author of 'Some Account of the System of Fagging at Winchester School, with Remarks . . . on the late Expulsions thence for resistance to the Authority of the Prefects,' London, 1828; of an English metrical translation of Wace's 'Roman de Rou,' London, 1860; and of 'The Overthrow of the Germanic Confederation by Prussia in 1866,' London, 1870.

The fourth son, GEORGE GRENVILLE MALET (1804–1856), lieutenant-colonel, entered the Indian army as cadet in the 3rd light cavalry, Bombay, in 1822, and became ensign 15 April 1824, lieutenant 21 Feb. 1825, captain 4 Jan. 1838, major 23 Aug. 1851, and lieutenant-colonel 28 Nov. 1854. He took part in 1824 in the capture of Godhrá, Champáner, and Powanghen in Guzerat, and was actively engaged in 1832 in Káthiáwár, under Lieutenant-colonel Jervis, against the noted Sirdar Champoaj, and again in Guzerat in 1834 against rebels in the Mahi-Kantha. He was a keen sportsman, and especially fond of hog-hunting. On 26 Jan. 1837, while hunting big game, a tiger attacked Malet and he escaped uninjured, although his head was actually in the animal's mouth when another member of the party, Captain George Reeves of Malet's regiment, shot it dead. In 1839 he became political superintendent of Mellanee, Rájputána. He was wounded in the Afghan war in 1842, receiving a silver medal for his services, and in the next year served with equal distinction at Hyderabad under Sir Charles Napier. In 1843 he was also appointed resident at Khairpur, the court of the Sind prince, Meer Ali Merad Khan, and in 1845 accompanied Meer Ali and Sir Charles Napier in an expedition against rebel Beloochee chiefs. In 1850 he was made superintendent of the Guicowar contingent of horse. In 1856 he commanded his regiment (the 3rd light cavalry) in the war with Persia, and fell in action at the capture of Bushire, 9 Dec. 1856. In the following February, at the battle of Kooshat, Malet's regiment fiercely and successfully charged the enemy in order, as the men stated, to give 'an answer (jewab) for the death of Malet Sahib Bahadur' (*Illustrated London News*, 18 April 1857). He married Mary Fleming, daughter of Colonel John Taylor, and left one son. He was the author of 'A History of Sind,' translated from the Persian of Muhammad Ma'sūm, Bombay, 1855.

The fifth son, ARTHUR MALET (1806–1888), Indian civilian, was educated at Winchester, Addiscombe, and Haileybury. In 1824 he was appointed to the Bombay civil service, and in May 1826 he arrived at Bombay to assume his duties. After serving successively as assistant collector and magistrate at Khándesh, as assistant to the resident of Baroda, as political agent and resident at Cutch in 1842, and as political agent at Kathiawar in 1843, he was appointed in 1846 secretary for the political and secret departments to the government of Bombay, and chief secretary in the following year. Malet was appointed a member of the legislative council of India in 1854, a member of the government council of Bombay in 1855, and chief judge of the court of Sudder Dewannee and Sudder Foujdarree Adawlut in 1857. His action while he was on the council of Bombay during the Indian mutiny won high praise from Lord Elphinstone. He initiated the defence system for Bombay, and a great scheme of works for the reclamation of land on Bombay harbour, which was subsequently carried out according to his design. He married, first, Mary Sophia, third daughter of Sir J. P. Willoughby, bart., and, secondly, Annie Louisa, daughter of G. Powney Thompson, esq., E.I.C.C.S., and left two sons and seven daughters. He retired in 1860, and died on 13 Sept. 1888. He was the author of an English metrical version of the Psalms, London, 1863; of 'The Books of Job, Ecclesiastes, and Revelation rendered into English verse,' with 'Solomon and his Bride, a Drama from the Song of Songs,' London, 1883; and of 'Notices of an English Branch of the Malet Family,' London, 1885.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cornwallis Correspondence, 2nd ed. i. 224, 323, 345–8, 410, ii. 162, 179, 480, 481, 487, 542, 552; Hart's Army Lists; Army and

Navy Gazette, 12 Oct. 1889; Clergy Lists; India Office List, 1887; Arthur Malet's Notices of the Malet Family, 1885; private information; authorities cited.] C. E. M.

MALET or MALLET, ROBERT (*d.* 1106?), baron of Eye, was the elder son of William Malet [q. v.] of Graville, and succeeded to his father's possessions on his father's death in 1076. He appears in 'Domesday' as the owner, among other properties, of thirty-two manors in Yorkshire, of three in Essex, of one in Hampshire, of two in Nottinghamshire, of eight in Lincolnshire, and of two hundred and twenty-one in Suffolk. At Eye Malet built and endowed a monastery of Benedictine monks. From his position he enjoyed considerable influence in the eastern counties, and he took a prominent part in repressing the rebellion of Ralph, earl of Norfolk, in 1075–6, and in the capture of Norwich Castle which followed. In King William's grant of the manor of Fracenham to Archbishop Lanfranc, Malet is styled vicecomes or sheriff, and later on, at the beginning of Henry I's reign, he appears as great chamberlain of England. In the struggle between Henry and Duke Robert, Malet espoused Robert's cause, and shortly after Henry's accession he was banished from England, together with other adherents of Robert, and his estates in England were confiscated and bestowed by Henry upon Stephen of Blois. He retired to Normandy, and is supposed to have been killed at the battle of Tinchebrai in 1106. By his wife Helise or Elisée de Brionne, great-granddaughter of Richard I, duke of Normandy, Malet left a son named William, who, though banished from England in 1109, succeeded to his father's possessions in Normandy, and was the ancestor of the family of Malet or Mallet de Graville in France, and of some other branches of the family in England.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 111, and Monast. i. 356; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist. i. 308; Freeman's Norman Conquest, 1876, iv. 579, 583, and Reign of William Rufus, ii. 417; Ellis's Introd. to Domesday, i. 449, ii. 183, 351; Ordericus Vitalis, pp. 804–5; A. Malet's Notices of an English Branch of the Malet Family.] C. E. M.

MALET or MALLETT, SIR THOMAS (1582–1665), judge, great-grandson of Sir Baldwin Malet of St. Audries, Somerset, solicitor-general to Henry VIII, and a descendant of William Malet [q. v.] of Graville, Normandy, was born about 1582. He became a member of the Middle Temple, 29 Nov. 1600, was called to the bar 7 Nov. 1606, and was appointed reader to the inn in Lent 1626. He was a member of the House of Commons during the first two parliaments of Charles I, supporting the court party, and in particular resisting the attempt to make common fame a ground of accusation against the Duke of Buckingham (*Parliamentary History*, ii. 33, 52). He was also busily occupied in his profession, as the frequent mention of his name in the reports of Croke and Sir W. Jones shows. He became solicitor-general to the queen, and eventually a serjeant, 15 May 1635. He was raised to the king's bench, and knighted, July 1641. On the bench he at once showed himself a strong supporter of the royal policy and prerogative. At the Lent assizes at Maidstone, 25 March 1642, he caused the grand jury of Kent, which, though he had selected its members himself, was with difficulty brought to complaisance, to petition in favour of the Book of Common Prayer, and against raising the militia without the king's assent; and, taking charge of the petition, he showed it to John Digby, first earl of Bristol [q. v.], prior to laying it before parliament (see S. R. GARDINER, *Hist. of England*, vol. x.) For this the lords committed him to the Tower, 28 March 1642, and it was not until 2 May that he was released on his recognisance in 1,000*l.* to appear before the lords when called upon (*Parl. Hist.* ii. 1148; *Lords' Journals*). In the summer, when he was again holding assizes in Kent, he refused to allow votes of parliament on behalf of the militia ordinance and against the king's commission of array to be read in court at Maidstone by members of the House of Commons deputed for that purpose. The king sent him a letter of thanks and a promise of the royal protection; but parliament sent a troop of horse, had him seized on the bench at Kingston in Surrey and carried to Westminster, and sent him back to the Tower. He was released upon an exchange of prisoners in October 1644, but by an ordinance of November 1645 he was disabled, 'as if dead,' from being a judge, on the ground of his being 'the fomenter and protector of the malignant faction.' He lost a son in the field during the civil war, and his property was repeatedly sequestrated. By patent, dated 31 May 1660, he was rewarded on the Restoration by being replaced on the bench, but he was seventy-eight years old and unfit for work. On 3 Dec. 1660 (*Sloane MS.* 856, f. 25*b*) he was dispensed from attendance, but retained the name and salary of a judge, and received a pension of 1,000*l.* a year and grants of land in Somerset and Devonshire, and was created a baronet. The fiat for this honour was never completed; and when his descendant, Charles Warre Malet [q. v.], was created a baronet in 1791 by a new patent, his claim for precedence, as from 1663, was refused. Sir Thomas Malet died 19 Dec. 1665, and was buried in Pointington Church, Somerset. His son, Sir John, who was knighted at Whitehall in the year of his father's death, was recorder of Bridgewater.

[Foss's Judges of England; Collinson's Somerset, ii. 377; Clarendon, iii. 153; Whitelocke, iv. 107, 181; Rymer, xx. 517; Dugdale's Origines, pp. 220; Cal. State Papers, 1662 pp. 348, 435, 1664 p. 565; State Trials, v. 1030; Siderfin's Reports, i. 150; Papers published by Sir Charles Malet, 1805; Introd. to Twysden, Camden Soc., vol. xlix.] J. A. H.

**MALET** or **MALLET, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1071), of Graville in Normandy, companion of the Conqueror, is described by Guy of Amiens (*Carmen de Hastingæ Prælio*, l. 587) as 'quidam partim Normannus et Anglus.' Several points of evidence seem to justify Mr. Freeman's conjecture (*Norman Conquest*, 1875, iii. 779) that his mother was an Englishwoman, and a sister of Godgifu or Godiva and of Thorold the sheriff. This relationship, if true, would help to account for the unsupported tradition noticed by Mr. Freeman (*ib.* 1877, ii. 679), that Ælfgifu, the wife of Ælfgar of Mercia, and the mother of Aldgyth, Harold's queen, was a sister of William Malet. In most readings of Guy of Amiens' poem Malet is described as 'Compater Heraldi,' a term which is unexplained except by a conjecture of Mr. Planché (*The Conqueror and his Companions*, ii. 95) that Malet and Harold may have been joint sponsors of Duke William's daughter, Adela, who was born in 1062, the year of Harold's visit to Normandy. But in Michel's 'Chron. Anglo-Normandes,' iii. 27, ed. 1836, a different reading of this line, viz. 'Compatit Heraldi,' is given, which, if correct, would dispose of the difficulty. The exploits of 'Guillaume ki l'en dit Mallet' at the battle of Hastings are celebrated by Wace in his 'Roman de Rou' (ll. 13472–84), and he was entrusted by William with the duty of burying the body of Harold. After the capture of York by William in 1068, Malet received the office of sheriff, and was appointed with two other Norman captains to command the garrison of the castle of York. In the following months, with the help of the king, he repelled the attacks of the enemy, but he shared in the defeat of the Norman garrison in 1069, when a strong force of Danes and English attacked and captured the city, and he was himself carried off as a prisoner. Subsequently it seems that he recovered his freedom and re-entered the service of William, although he lost his sheriffdom and some of his lands. It is almost certain, from the references to him in the second book of 'Domesday,' that Malet died in the campaign against Hereward in 1071 (*Norman Conquest*, 1876, iv. 787–90, note W). Malet received large grants of land in England, chiefly in the eastern counties, and at his principal lordship at Eye in Suffolk he built a castle and established a market. He is noticed in 'Domesday' as having been one of the tenants in chief, and in a charter granted by William I to the church of St. Martin's-le-Grand in London he signs as 'Willielmus Malet, Princeps,' after the bishops, abbots, and earls. By his wife Hesilia Crispin, a descendant in the fourth generation of Rollo, first duke of Normandy, Malet left two sons, Robert [q. v.] and Gilbert, and a daughter Beatrice. His brother Durand also settled in England, and from him the Lincolnshire branches of the family are descended.

[The whole subject of William Malet's English connections is discussed by Mr. Freeman in note PP, iii. 776 et seq. of his History of the Norman Conquest, 1875, and there are many other references to him in vols. iii. iv. and v. passim. See also, besides the authorities quoted above, William of Poitiers' Gesta Guillelmi Ducis Normannorum, in the collection of Hist. Normann. Scriptores, Paris, 1619, p. 204; Benoit de Ste. More in Michel's Chron. Anglo-Normandes, iii. 214, ed. 1836; Ordericus Vitalis's Eccles. Hist. in the Hist. Normann. Scriptores, pp. 502, 512, 513; Sir H. Ellis's Introduction to Domesday Book, i. 252, 449, ii. 183; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 110–11; Notices of an English Branch of the Malet Family, by Arthur Malet, compiled largely from documents and family papers.] C. E. M.

**MALET** or **MALLET, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1195–1215), baron of Curry Mallet and Shepton Mallet, Somerset, was the descendant in the fourth generation of Gilbert, brother of Robert [q. v.], and the younger son of William Malet [q. v.] of Graville. He was in Normandy with King Richard in 1195; in the following year he paid a fine of 100*l.* for livery of his inheritance; in 1204 he paid to the king a hundred shillings for liberty to sue William de Evermue for the lordship of Swinton; in 1211 he was appointed sheriff of Dorset and Somerset; and in 1214 he served King John with ten knights and twenty soldiers in Poitou. In the following year Malet took a prominent part on the popular side in the struggle between the king and the barons. He joined the confederacy of the barons at Stamford in Easter week, 1215, and was one of the twenty-five barons subsequently elected to guarantee the observance of the Great Charter. For the part which he took in the events of that year he was personally excommunicated, together with thirty other barons, by the pope. He appears to have died shortly afterwards, for early in the reign of Henry III his estates are found in possession of his two sons-in-law, Hugh de Vivonia and Robert Mucegros, who are ordered to pay into the treasury a fine which Malet had incurred. Malet married Alicia, the daughter of Thomas Basset, and his possessions passed to his two daughters, Mabel and Helewise, who became respectively the ancestresses of the families of Beauchamp and Poyntz. Monuments of this branch of the family still exist in the churches of Curry Mallet and Shepton Mallet.

[Stubbs's Select Charters, p. 306, and Constitutional History, i. 541–2; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 211–12, ed. 1704; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 111; A. Malet's Notices of the Malet Family, and in particular the private manuscripts in the possession of Sir Henry Malet.] C. E. M.

**MALGER** (*d.* 1212), bishop of Worcester. [See Mauger.]

**MALHAM, JOHN** (1747–1821), miscellaneous writer, born in Craven, Yorkshire, in 1747, was educated at the grammar school there. In 1768 he conducted a school, and corresponded on mathematical subjects in the 'Leeds Mercury;' but soon after entering into holy orders, he served a curacy in Northamptonshire. In 1781 he resumed the office of schoolmaster; and in September 1790 was residing at the Square, Plymouth Dock, in the capacity of 'teacher of navigation and the classics.' In 1792 he vainly petitioned John Pitt, second earl of Chatham, then first lord of the admiralty, for a naval chaplaincy. About 1798 he settled at Salisbury, where, in addition to his duties as ordinary of the county gaol, he became a corrector of the press. In the summer the Bishop of Salisbury (Douglas), in a charge to his clergy, gave great offence to the dissenters by his strictures on itinerant preaching. In the controversy that followed Malham was foremost in defending the bishop, and his assiduity was rewarded with the vicarage of Hilton, Dorset, on 30 April 1801. After writing a pamphlet to prove that it was quite unnecessary for country clergymen to reside on their livings, he betook himself to London, where he was employed by booksellers engaged in the issue of illustrated bibles, prayer-books, and popular historical works in weekly numbers. He died near London on 19 Sept. 1821.

Malham published: 1. 'The Schoolmaster's Complete Companion and Scholar's Universal Guide to Arithmetic,' 12mo, London, 1782. 2. 'Navigation made Easy and Familiar,' 12mo, London, 1790. 3. 'The Naval Gazetteer, or Seaman's Complete Guide,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1795; 2nd edit. 1801. 4. 'A Word for the Bible, being a serious Reply to the Declarations and Assertions of the speculative Deists and practical Atheists of modern times, particularly the "Age of Reason," by Thomas Paine,' 8vo, London, 1796. 5. 'Dictionary of the Common Prayer,' 12mo, London, 1796. 6. 'Infant Baptism defended,' 12mo, London (1796?). 7. 'The Curates' Act examined,' 8vo, London (1796). 8. 'A Broom for the Conventicle, or the Arguments for Village Preaching examined,' 8vo, Salisbury, 1798; which had been preceded in September 1798 by 'Remarks on a "Letter [by Henry Wansey, a clothier, of Salisbury] to the Bishop of Salisbury," by a Country Curate.' 9. 'The Scarcity of Grain considered,' 8vo, Salisbury, 1800. 10. 'The Mischief of Forestalling considered,' 8vo, London, 1800. 11. 'An Historical View of the unavoidable causes of the Non-residence of the Parochial Clergy on their respective Livings,' 8vo, Salisbury, 1801. 12. 'The History and Life of Jesus Christ, . . . Evangelists, Apostles, and primitive Martyrs; with engravings,' fol., London, 1811; 5th edit. 1814. 13. 'The Grand National History of England . . . to the year 1816; second edition . . . embellished with engravings,' fol., London, 1816. This compilation, more generally known as 'Lowndes's History,' had been previously issued under Malham's editorship in 1812.

Malham likewise continued D. Fenning's 'Young Man's New Universal Companion,' 12mo, 1788 (and 1800), and revised the same writer's 'Universal Spelling-Book,' 12mo, 1809. He furnished a preface to B. Crosby's 'Complete Pocket Gazetteer of England and Wales,' 12mo, 1807, was responsible for editions of Foxe's 'Book of Marytyrs,' fol., 1811, and the 'Book of Common Prayer, with Notes,' 8vo, 1811, and corrected the fifth edition of the Rev. R. Turner's 'New Introduction to Book-keeping after the Italian manner,' 12mo, besides publishing three volumes of sermons.

[Malham's Works; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 218; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. pp. 568–9; Hutchins's Dorset, 3rd edit. iv. 359.] G. G.

**MALIM, WILLIAM** (1533–1594), head-master successively of Eton and St. Paul's School, is said to have been born at Staplehurst in Kent, but in his Latin verses he more than once calls himself Cantuariensis, from which we may infer that Canterbury was his native place. The date of his birth is given as 1533. There is no reason for supposing (as in Knight, *Colet*, 2nd edit. p. 320) that a John Malin, a benefactor to St. Peter's, Cornhill, was his father. He was educated at Eton, and went thence to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a scholar, 14 Aug. 1548. Three years afterwards he was made a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1553, and M.A. in 1556. On 11 Jan. 1555 he was discommuned for a fortnight, but for what offence is not known. It was probably during his tenure of his fellowship that he found time for foreign travel; he himself testifies that he visited Constantinople, Antioch, Jerusalem, and other eastern cities. On 14 Jan. 1559 he was directed by his college to study civil law. But he discontinued the study on his appointment to the head-mastership of Eton in 1561, in succession to William Barker, and resigned his fellowship at King's soon afterwards. While at Eton he drew up a 'Consuetudinarium,' or account of the rules and observances of the college, composed, it is probable, with a view to the visit of the royal commissioners in 1561. This is preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, but there is a transcript of it in the British Museum by Baker, which Creasy printed in his 'Eminent Etonians.' Malim seems to have been a severe headmaster. It was in his time that the cases of flogging, followed by the escape of some scholars from Eton, occurred, which suggested to Ascham, in 1563, the composition of his 'Scholemaster' (in Professor Mayor's edition of the 'Scholemaster,' p. 204, the date 1581 is that of Malim's leaving St. Paul's, not Eton). He is said to have remained ten years at Eton. He was made prebendary of Biggleswade in Lincoln Cathedral, 3 April 1569. At Christmas 1573 he was appointed high-master of St. Paul's. Less than seven years later he petitioned the lord treasurer, Burghley, in mingled prose and verse, to relieve him from the toil of endlessly rolling up the stone of Sisyphus by some preferment which should place a 'mediocre salinum' on his table. But Mæcenas appears to have been obdurate, and Malim remained at St. Paul's till 8 Nov. 1581, when a successor was appointed. He is supposed to have died shortly before 15 Aug. 1594.

Malim was possessed of a fluent, though affected, Latin style, and, according to one authority (Strype, *Stow*, i. 167), 'writ a fine hand.' His extant pieces are chiefly commendatory Latin verses or letters prefixed to the works of friends, like the 'De Republica Anglorum Instauranda' of Sir Thomas Chaloner, Carr's translation of the 'Olynthiacs,' 1571, Edward Grant's 'Spicilegium,' 1575, and the 'Chartæ Geographicæ Zutphaniæ,' 1586. In the library of St. Paul's School is a copy of Chaloner's 'De Republica,' with a manuscript inscription to Barnaby Googe, by Malim (*Athenæum*, 23 Nov. 1889). Congratulatory verses or orations by Malim appear in: 1. 'De Adventu . . . Elizabethæ Reginæ ad Arces Windesorienses,' &c., when the queen was driven from London to Windsor by the plague in 1563. 2. 'Oratio Latina Duci Ioanni Casimir,' 1578. 3. 'Carmina Scholæ Paulinæ in Regni Elizabethæ initium' (MS. Reg. 12. a. lxvii, in the British Museum). In the last interesting collection, which he probably edited in 1573, although many of the pieces were written earlier, Malim's own contribution begins on leaf 2. One copy is by a 'ffranciscus Verus,' supposed to be Sir Francis Vere. Malim also translated from the Italian a short pamphlet on the siege and capture of Famagosta in Cyprus by the Turks, published in small 4to, by John Daye, London, 1572. The long title begins: 'The True Report of all the successe of Famagosta, of the antique writers called Tamassus, a citie in Cyprus,' &c. The dedication to the Earl of Leicester, which occupies seven pages out of a total of forty-eight, is dated 'from Lambheth, the 23rd of March, An. 1572.' One of the sets of verses in Whitney's 'Choice of Emblemes,' 1586, p. 152, is addressed to Malim.

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. i. 175; Cole's MSS. xiv. f. 73; Calendar of State Papers, 1547–1580, p. 331; Gardiner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College.] J. H. L.

**MALINS, Sir RICHARD** (1805–1882), judge, third son of William Malins of Ailston, Warwickshire, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Hunter of Pershore, Worcestershire, was born at Evesham on 9 March 1805. He was educated at a private school, and afterwards entered at Caius College, Cambridge, where he was sixth junior optime, and graduated B.A. in 1827. He had already joined the Inner Temple in 1825, and was called to the bar 14 May 1830. He practised with success as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer in Fig Tree Court, Temple, and later in New Square and in Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn. He had no professional interest, but he was industrious and persevering, and eventually, through his special knowledge of real property law and of the interpretation of wills, he obtained a good court practice in equity. He trained in his chambers numerous pupils, of whom the most eminent, Hugh Cairns [q. v.], was his responsible assistant for some time. In 1849 he transferred his membership from the Inner Temple to Lincoln's Inn, and was made a bencher, acting as treasurer in 1870. In 1849 also he was appointed a queen's counsel, and soon enjoyed a large leading business in the court of Vice-chancellors Parker and Stuart. He sat as a conservative for Wallingford from 1852 to July 1865, when he was defeated by Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke [q.v.] He was a frequent parliamentary speaker (cf. W. Fraser, *Disraeli and his Day*, p. 113), joined in the determined opposition which was made to the Divorce Bill, 1857, and avowed himself a protectionist. He carried two bills successfully through parliament, the Infants' Marriage Settlements Act, 1855, and the Married Women's Reversionary Property Act, 1857. On 1 Dec. 1866 he was appointed a vice-chancellor in succession to Sir Richard Kindersley [q. v.], and was knighted in 1867. He had a considerable gift of marshalling facts, expressed himself with fluency and point, and was esteemed for his amiability and generosity of sentiment; but he was talkative and impulsive, and his judgments have not added much to the law of England. Early in 1879 he was lamed by a fall from his horse, was seized with paralysis early in 1881, and in March 1881 he retired and was sworn of the privy council. He died at his house in Lowndes Square, London, 15 Jan. 1882, and was buried 21 Jan. at Bray, Berkshire. He married in 1831 Susannah, elder daughter of the Rev. Arthur Farwell, rector of St. Martin's, Cornwall, whose death in the last days of 1881 accelerated his own. He left no family.

[Law Times, 21 Jan. 1882; Solicitors' Journal, 21 Jan. 1882; Times, 17 Jan. 1882.] J. A. H.

**MALKIN, BENJAMIN HEATH, D.C.L.** (1769–1842), miscellaneous writer, son of Thomas Malkin of St. Mary-le-Bow, London, born in 1769, was educated at Harrow School, whence he was removed to Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1792, M.A. 1802). From 1809 till 1828 he was head-master of the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds. He maintained the high position of the school, and sent many distinguished scholars to the university. On 3 March 1810 he was incorporated of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and there, a few days later, he graduated B.C.L. and D.C.L. (*Cat. of Oxford Graduates*, 1851, p. 432). He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1830 he was appointed professor of history, ancient and modern, in the university of London. He died at Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, on 26 May 1842. A handsome monument was erected to his memory in the church of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, at the expense of many of his former scholars. It contains a medallion profile of him taken from a bust by Chantrey. His portrait, painted by W. Blake, has been engraved by Cromek.

His eldest son, Sir Benjamin Heath Malkin, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, was a friend of Macaulay, and judge of the supreme court at Calcutta, where he died on 21 Oct. 1837, aged 41. His second son, Frederick Malkin, also fellow of Trinity, who died on 22 May 1830, aged 28, was author of a 'History of Greece' published in 1830 by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Another son, Thomas Williams Malkin, whose exceptional precocity his father recorded in 'A Father's Memoir of his Child,' London, 1806, 8vo, with a design by William Blake, died at Hackney on 31 July 1802, aged six years and nine months.

His works are: 1. 'Essays on subjects connected with Civilization,' London, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'Almahide and Hamet. A tragedy [in five acts and in verse]: to which is prefixed a Letter on Dramatic Composition,' London, 1804, 8vo. This tragedy, which was never acted, is founded on Dryden's 'Conquest of Granada.' 3. 'The Scenery, Antiquities, and Biography of Wales; from Materials collected during two Excursions in the year 1803,' London, 1804, 4to, embellished with views by Laporte and a map of the country; 2nd edit. 2 vols. London, 1807, 8vo. An extract, an 'Account of a new Tour in Wales,' is printed in Pinkerton's 'General Collection of Voyages,' 1808, &c., vol. ii. 4. 'Classical Disquisitions and Curiosities, critical and historical,' London, 1825, 8vo, Cambridge, 1830, 8vo. 5. 'An Introductory Lecture on History, delivered in the University of London,' London, 1830, 8vo.

Malkin also translated 'The Adventures of Gil Blas,' 4 vols. London, 1809, 4to, with numerous engravings from the designs of R. Smirke, reprinted in 1816, 1822, 1849, 1866, and 1881, and contributed biographical articles to 'Rees's Cyclopædia,' 1818, &c.

[Addit. MS. 19167, ff. 187, 263; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 479, ii. 20; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 6810; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 905; Gent. Mag. June 1830 p. 572, August 1842 p. 211; Graduati Cantabr.; Ipswich Journal, 4 June 1842; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn) pp. 1343, 1457; Cat. of Oxford Graduates.] T. C.

**MALLESON, JOHN PHILIP** (1796–1869), unitarian minister and schoolmaster, born at Battersea, London, 11 Feb. 1796, was youngest son of Thomas Malleson, by Mary, third daughter of Frederick Gibson. His father was a silversmith in Sweeter's Rents, Cornhill, and afterwards became a jeweller in Princes (now Wardour) Street, Leicester Square. The family soon moved to 4 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, where the mother opened a school for girls. After two years' preliminary education under Thomas Bailey, an independent minister, at Hitchin, and five years' training at Wymondley House, John Philip was from June to November 1817 independent minister at Wem in Shropshire. Receiving an allowance on Dr. Williams's foundation, he entered the university of Glasgow in November 1817, and in April 1819 graduated B.A. He now became minister of a presbyterian congregation which met in Hanover Street Chapel, London, but adopting Arian views he resigned in 1822. In the same year he went to Leeds, where he carried on a day-school with success, and for a time served as domestic chaplain to Mrs. Rachael Milnes of Frystone Hall, Yorkshire, grandmother of the first Lord Houghton. In 1827, while on a preaching expedition to Bristol, he met Dr. James Martineau, who was a friend for the remainder of his life. In 1829 Malleson left Leeds on becoming minister of a unitarian chapel in the New Road, Brighton. He also conducted a large school at Hove House. He retired in 1860 to Croydon, and died on 16 March 1869. He was buried in the Marylebone cemetery, Finchley. Malleson was a good preacher, and wielded much influence among unitarians. He was one of Dr. Williams's trustees. He married, 14 Jan. 1823, Anna Sophia, daughter of William Taylor of London, and granddaughter of Henry Taylor [q. v.], author of 'The Apology of Ben Mordecai.'

[Memoir by W. T. Malleson, with Funeral Sermon by the Rev. James Martineau.]

W. A. J. A.

**MALLET**, originally **MALLOCH**, **DAVID** (1705?–1765), poet and miscellaneous writer, born near Crieff in Perthshire, was probably the second son of James Malloch of Dunruchan, a well-to-do tenant-farmer on Lord Drummond's Perthshire estate, a Roman catholic, and a member of the outlawed clan Macgregor (cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886). His mother's christian name was Beatrix, but her surname is unknown. The household was on intimate terms with the Drummond family, and suffered with them during the troubles of 1715 and 1745. David, who gave his age as twenty-eight in 1733 (*ib.*), and was therefore born about 1705, seems to have been educated at the parish school of Crieff under John Ker, afterwards classical master in the high school of Edinburgh and professor at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. In 1717 he was acting as janitor in the high school of Edinburgh at a salary of 20*l.* Scots per annum. In 1720 he became resident tutor to the sons of Mr. Home of Dreghorn, in return for 'learning, clothes, and diet, but no fixed salary.' He held the post till 1723, studied at the same time at the university of Edinburgh (1721–2, 1722–3), and formed a friendship with a fellow-student, James Thomson, author of 'The Seasons.' In July 1723 he accepted the post of tutor to the sons of the Duke of Montrose, at a salary of 30*l.* per annum. Leaving the university without a degree, he went in August to London, and thence to the duke's seat at Shawford, near Winchester. He lived on good terms with the family till 1731, residing chiefly at London and Shawford. Early in 1727 he made a continental tour with his pupils; and he was again abroad in 1735 (Pope, *Works*, x. 90, &c.)

Mallet had published a 'Pastoral' in the 'Edinburgh Miscellany' in 1720; and during his college days, emulating the example of Allan Ramsay, who had just 'wrote himself into some kind of fame,' and probably under Thomson's influence, he produced a number of short pieces, including an imitation of Milton, entitled 'The Transfiguration,' first published in the 'Edinburgh Magazine' in 1793 (ii. 339). Shortly before his engagement with the Montrose family he composed the ballad of 'William and Margaret' (see Ramsay's *Poems*, ed. 1877, ii. 283), which was published first anonymously in black-letter (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 411), and afterwards in 1724, in Ramsay's 'Tea-Table Miscellany,' i. 143, and Aaron Hill's 'Plain Dealer,' No. 36. Further short poems followed, mostly written for his friend Professor Ker; and in February 1725 he wrote verses on 'Mira,' 'a very fine woman,' the 'Clio' of his friend Thomson (Thomson, *Poems*, Aldine edit. i. cxliv). Next year (11 Jan.) he received the honorary degree of M.A. from the university of Aberdeen, ostensibly for an English poem in imitation of Ker's 'Donaides.' For Thomson's poem on 'Winter,' published in March 1726, he wrote a dedication to Sir Spencer Compton (Spence, *Anecdotes*), and some verses for the second edition (Thomson, *Poems*, i. xl, clx). He had himself written, early in 1725, a poem on the same subject, which was praised by Thomson; and on his return from the continent he prepared for the press 'The Excursion,' in two books, which he had written in 1726.

On 5 Sept. 1724 Mallet wrote to Ker that he had been advised to change his name and to adopt the form Mallet, 'for there is not one Englishman that can pronounce' Malloch. 'Old surly' Dennis's jest on Moloch had probably no little influence on his decision (cf. 'Mallock' in the list of names in DENNIS, *Miscellaneous Tracts*, 1727). He first figures as Mallet in the list of subscribers' names in Savage's 'Miscellanies,' 1726; but in the introductory verses and preface to the second edition of Thomson's 'Winter' he was still called Malloch, though Thomson then writes of him as Mallet. Dr. Johnson, 'an unforgiving enemy,' remarked in his octavo edition of the Dictionary, '*alias* means otherwise, as Mallet *alias* Malloch, that is, otherwise Malloch' (cf. BOSWELL, iv. 217, v. 127).

On 22 Feb. 1730–1 Mallet produced his tragedy of 'Eurydice' at Drury Lane, with a prologue and epilogue by Aaron Hill (A. HILL, *Letters*, i. 30, 44, iii. 334, iv. 74). It was acted about thirteen times, and was revived with poor success in 1759 (GENEST, *Account of the Stage*, iii. 288–9). Towards the close of the year he left the Montrose family, and went to Gosfield in Essex, to act as tutor to the stepson of John Knight, to whose wife, formerly Mrs. Newsham, he had been recommended by Pope (POPE, *Works*, ix. 448, &c.) Pope evinced some regard for him—because of his 'love of adulation and adulators,' says Cooke—and Mallet showed his appreciation by the publication of his poem on 'Verbal Criticism' (1733), in which he ridiculed Theobald (*ib.* ix. 498, x. 86). On 2 Nov. he, with his pupil, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, where he resided fairly regularly till 27 Sept. 1734. On 5 March following he received, at his request, the degree of M.A. from the university of Edinburgh, and on the 15th of that month he graduated B.A., and on 6 April M.A. of the university of Oxford.

Mallet advanced his interest by the tragedy of 'Mustapha,' produced at Drury Lane on 13 Feb. 1738–9. The prologue was by Thomson, and the play was dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, 'who was so just as to insist on the tragedy as the first to be brought on' that season (A. HILL, *Letters*, i. 328–32). Like Thomson's 'Edward and Eleonora,' but less openly, it was directed against the king and Sir Robert Walpole. With Quin as Solyman, and with the leading members of the prince's party and of Pope in the boxes (POPE, *Works*, x. 75), it achieved a great success, and ran for fourteen nights (*ib.* x. 93). Dodsley, in his edition of the works of Charles Boyle, fourth earl of Orrery [q. v.], who wrote a piece with the same title, says that Mallet 'made his play, by the help of a first minister and some other lucky incidents, as fashionable now as my lord Orrery's was heretofore.' In 1740 Mallet published a short 'Life of Bacon' (see BOSWELL, ii. 194). Shortly afterwards Mallet and Thomson were commanded by the prince to write the masque of 'Alfred,' to celebrate both the birthday of the Princess Augusta and the anniversary of George I's accession. It was played in the gardens of Cliefden, before the Prince and Princess of Wales, on Friday, 1 Aug. 1740, with Quin, Mrs. Horton, and Mrs. Clive in the chief parts (GENEST, iv. 324).

Mallet rapidly grew in favour with the opposition, and was appointed, 27 May 1742, under-secretary to the Prince of Wales, at a salary of 200*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1742, p. 275). The Duchess of Marlborough having left, in 1744, the sum of 1,000*l.* to Mallet and Glover, on condition that they would write a life of her husband, Mallet, on Glover's refusal, undertook the work. He never wrote a line, though for many years afterwards he professed to be 'eternally fatigued with preparing and arranging materials' (DAVIES, ii. 55–7; HUME, *Letters*, ed. Burton, ii. 139–41, 272–3; BOSWELL, ii. 386; cf. *Alfred*, Advt.) In 1745 he made a tour in Holland (A. HILL, *Letters*, ii. 249), and he published, in May 1747, 'Amyntor and Theodora, or the Hermit.' Mallet and Thomson had, through the good offices of George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], been in receipt of a pension of 100*l.* from the prince, but in 1748 they were deprived of it on account of the displeasure incurred by Lyttelton (THOMSON, *Poems*, Aldine edit. I. cx). Mallet soon found compensation in the patronage of Bolingbroke, to whom he had been at an earlier date introduced by Pope. By Bolingbroke's direction he at once prepared an advertisement to an edition of the 'Patriot King,' published in 1749, in which he attacked the memory of Pope for having clandestinely edited and printed the work in 1738 (cf. *Advt.*; POPE, *Works*, v. 347). Mallet had chosen to forget not only Pope's kindnesses, but the fervour which had prompted him to write to Lord Orrery after the poet's death (1 June 1744)—'his person I loved, his worth I know, and shall ever cherish his memory with all the regard of esteem, with all the tenderness of friendship' (*ib.* viii. 522). This mean act involved Mallet in a short pamphlet-war with Pope's friends (cf. BOSWELL, i. 329), but he was rewarded by the gift of Bolingbroke's works, printed and in manuscript, of which he published an edition in 5 vols. in March 1754 (GOLDSMITH, *Life of Bolingbroke*). Dr. Johnson remarked on this enterprise that Bolingbroke had 'spent his life in charging a gun against Christianity,' and 'left half-a-crown to a hungry Scotchman to draw the trigger after his death.' In 1751, three years after the death of Thomson, Mallet published a new version of the masque of 1740. Here Alfred was 'what he should have been at first—the principal figure in his own masque' (*Advt.*), and new scenes and songs were added. According to Mallet's account, very little of Thomson's share was retained. It was acted at Drury Lane on 23 Feb. 1750–1, with Garrick in the title-rôle (Genest, iv. 323–5). The masque of 'Britannia,' an appeal to patriotic sentiment on the eve of an outbreak of war with France, followed in 1755. It was produced at Drury Lane on 9 May, when Garrick 'spoke the prologue as a drunken sailor' (*ib.* p. 411; Mallet, *Works*, i. 185). On 19 Jan. 1762–3 Mallet's 'Elvira' was acted at the same theatre during the 'half-price riots' (Genest, *Account*, v. 12). Garrick took the part of Don Pedro, the last 'new character' in which he was seen (Davies, ii. 58); but it was not a success, and it provoked a pamphlet of 'Critical Strictures' by James Boswell and two fellow-Scots (Boswell, i. 408). In the interval he had written a few minor pieces, including the ballad of 'Edwin and Emma,' 1760, and a discreditable party indictment by a 'Plain Man' against Admiral Byng, 1757 (*ib.* ii. 128). He was rewarded in 1763 by Lord Bute, to whom he had given fulsome praise, with the post of inspector of exchequer-book in the outports of London, at a salary of 300*l.*, a sinecure which he held till his death (*ib.* and i. 268). In the autumn of the following year he joined his wife at Paris, but ill-health compelled him to return to London (Hume, *Letters*, ii. 200). His weakness gradually increased, and he died on Sunday, 21 April 1765, 'aged 63' (*Scots Mag.* 1765, p. 224). He was buried on the 27th in St. George's cemetery, South Audley Street, but no monument remains to mark the spot.

By his first wife, Susanna, whom he married about 1734, and who died in January 1741–2, he had two children, Charles, and Dorothy, who married a Genoese gentleman named Celesia [see Celesia, Dorothea]. His second wife was Lucy, youngest daughter of Lewis Elstob, steward to the Earl of Carlisle, who brought him a dowry of 10,000*l.* when he married her, on 7 Oct. 1742 (*Gent. Mag.* 1742, p. 546). Gibbon, who was 'domesticated' with the Mallets from 1758, describes her as 'not destitute of wit or learning' (*Misc. Works*, i. 115). She died at Paris on 17 Sept. 1795, aged 79. By her Mallet had two daughters (cf. A. Hill, *Letters*, ii. 260): Lucy, born 1743, who married a Captain Macgregor in the French service (Hume, *Letters*, ii. 232), and Arabella, born 1745, who married Captain Williams of the royal engineers.

Mallet was small of stature, but well made, though in later years he became very corpulent, being in 1764 'exactly like the shape of a barrel' (*Addit. MS.* Brit. Mus. 6858, f. 30; Dinsdale, p. 49). He was very careful in his dress, 'the prettiest drest puppet about town,' says Johnson (Boswell, v. 174); his conversation was easy and elegant (*ib.* i. 268, and Johnson, *Lives*, iv. 439); and he early 'cleared his tongue from his native pronunciation, so as to be no longer distinguishable as a Scot' (Johnson, *Lives*, iv. 433; cf. also Boswell, ii. 159). Hume, although he disliked him, appealed to him 'very earnestly,' on more than one occasion, for aid in purging his manuscript of Scotticisms (Hume, *Letters*, ii. 3–5, 79). In his actions, rather than in his writings, he showed intense vanity, which was fostered by his second wife (*ib.* ii. 142; Cooke, in *Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 1181; cf. Wilkes, *Corresp.* i. 77 *n.*) He posed as 'a great declaimer in all the London coffee-houses against Christianity' (*ib.*), and Hume found his household too studiously sceptical for his taste (Davies, ii. 59; *Life of Charlemont*, i. 235). His deceit in connection with the 'Marlborough Memoirs,' his behaviour to Hume, 'like a dog in the manger' (Hume, *Letters*, ii. 144), the unscrupulous use of his pen in party politics towards the close of his life, and, chief of all, his treatment of the memory of Pope, his friend and patron, are dark blots on an otherwise 'respectable' and successful career.

Mallet's literary reputation did not live long, and one contemporary at least was not too severe in calling him a 'whiffler in poetry' (Cooke, supra). Johnson told Goldsmith that he 'had talents enough to keep his literary reputation alive as long as he himself lived' (Boswell, ii. 233), and he has worked out the same idea in his criticism in the 'Lives' (iv. 440). His lack of originality justified the sorry joke of the aggrieved Theobald, 'that there is no more conceit in him than in a mallet' (edit. of *Shakespeare*, 1733, Pref. lii); and Hume's dictum, that 'he was destitute of the pathetic,' would not be difficult to prove. At times his lines show the cadence of Pope's verse (e.g. 'Verbal Criticism'), and his tragedies echo the fuller rhythm of his friend's 'Seasons;' but his *motif* is always poor. His early ballad of 'William and Margaret,' and the claim set up on his behalf to the authorship of the national ode of 'Rule Britannia,' alone give him any title to posthumous recognition.

But 'Rule Britannia,' which appeared in its first form in the 'Alfred' of 1740, although ascribed to Mallet, is probably by Thomson. In the Advertisement to the masque, in the edition of his works published in 1759, Mallet, with studied vagueness and perhaps with some insincerity, says: 'I was obliged to reject a great deal of what I myself had written in the other: neither could I retain, of my friend's part, more than three or four single speeches, and a part of one song.' A collation of the versions, in the light of this statement, may appear to favour Mallet's claims; but to this, at best an inference, is opposed the fact that the song appeared during his lifetime with Thomson's name affixed (*The Charmer*, 2nd edit. Edinb. 1752, p. 130).

Besides the works mentioned above, Mallet published a collection of 'Poems on Several Occasions' in 1743, and a second under the same title in 1762, and, at Smollett's request, he contributed to the 'Critical Review' (Dinsdale, p. 46). A collected edition of 'The Works of D. Mallet, Esq.,' appeared in 3 vols. in 1759. His poems have been reprinted by Johnson (vol. liii.), Bell (vol. lxxiii.), Anderson (vol. ix.), Park (vol. xxix.), and Chalmers (vol. xiv.) An annotated edition of his 'Ballads and Songs,' by F. Dinsdale, was published in 1857.

[Letters in European Mag. vols. xxiii. xxiv. xxv., reprinted in Edinburgh Mag. vols. i. and ii.; Works of Aaron Hill, 1753, vols. i. and ii.; Genest's Account of the Stage, esp. v. 13 sq.; Elwin and Courthope's Pope, iii. 534 (Warburton's cancelled page), iv. 448, 450, 452, v. 79, viii. 519–24, ix. 448, 452, 455, 498, x. 32, 72, 79–96; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. by Birkbeck Hill, vols. i–iv., and Johnson's Lives of the Poets (1791), vol. iv.; Wilkes's Correspondence, i. 77; Aldine edition of Thomson's Works, App.; Burton's Life and Letters of David Hume, vol. ii.; Collection of Letters written by Pope, &c., to A. Hill, Dublin, 1751; Davies's Memoirs of David Garrick, 1780, vol. ii.; Critical Review; Macaulay's Essays; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 132, 411, 490; Preface to Dinsdale's edition, referred to above, especially for documents relating to Mallet's early life.] G. G. S.

**MALLET, Sir LOUIS** (1823–1890), civil servant and economist, was descended from a French Huguenot family which left Rouen in 1558 on account of religious persecution, and settled at Geneva, where they soon attained a position of importance in the republic. His grandfather was the celebrated publicist, Mallet du Pan, who had settled at Paris as a journalist, but was forced in 1798 to seek a refuge in England from the storms of the French revolution. His correspondence has been lately republished under the auspices of M. Taine. Louis Mallet's father, John Lewis Mallet, was well known to Pitt, and owing to Pitt's influence became a clerk in the audit office soon after 1800. Louis's mother was Frances, daughter of John Merivale of Barton Place, Exeter. Born in London on 14 March 1823, he entered the public service in 1839 as a clerk in the audit office. In 1847 he was transferred to the board of trade, where he soon attained the post of private secretary to the president. In this capacity he served Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.], 1848–52, and Lord Stanley of Alderley, 1855–7. It was not till 1860 that a chance of distinction offered itself, which his economic studies and financial ability enabled him to turn to account. In that year he was appointed one of the assistant commissioners under Richard Cobden [q. v.] for drawing up the tariff in accordance with the articles of the treaty of commerce with France, which had provided merely that no duty should exceed thirty per cent. *ad valorem*. The work of the commissioners was therefore very important and laborious; upon its success depended that of the treaty, and Mallet, in the course of the negotiations, soon impressed Cobden with his 'strong intelligence and efficiency.' The extension of commercial treaties throughout Europe, the policy of which, though never frankly accepted by the liberal party, Mallet strenuously advocated, gave him incessant employment in the succeeding years at the board of trade until April 1865. From that date till September 1867 he was employed in the negotiations connected with the signature of the treaty with Austria. In 1866 he was made a C.B., and in 1868 he was knighted.

The death of Cobden in 1865 left him the principal authority on questions of commercial policy, and the chief official representative of free trade opinion. He had unfortunately little time for extra official work, but he contributed occasionally to the publications of the Cobden Club (see below), and at a later date he aided Mr. John Morley in preparing the 'Life of Cobden.' In 1872 he retired from the board of trade, but was almost immediately nominated (August 1872) by the Duke of Argyll to the council of India in London. Two years later (February 1874) he succeeded his cousin, Herman Merivale [q. v.], as permanent under-secretary of state for India. In 1875–6 an official visit to India, unfortunately cut short by illness, enabled him to obtain some practical insight into Indian problems. His work at the India office was of great importance and utility. In the controversy which ended in giving to India the benefit of free trade, in the abolition of the cotton duties, and the reconstruction of the whole customs tariff, Mallet's was always the guiding hand. He was a steady advocate for the further employment of natives in the lower branches of the Indian services. From the time when, together with Lord Reay, he represented India at the monetary conference at Paris up to his appointment in May 1887 to the royal commission on the relative value of the precious metals, he was a strong bimetallist, basing his views, not so much on the practical necessities of the Indian government, as on its logical and economic soundness. Mallet was also a royal commissioner on the laws relating to copyright in October 1875, for the Paris exhibition of 1878, and for the London exhibition of 1878; while in March 1877 he was a commissioner to negotiate a new treaty of commerce with France.

Mallet retired from the India office, owing to failing health, on 29 Sept. 1883. The value of his forty years of public service was acknowledged by his admission to the privy council on 23 Aug. 1883. He died at Bath on 16 Feb. 1890. Mallet married in 1858 Frances Helen, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Edward Pellew, and left four sons.

As an official Mallet was distinguished by the broadness of his views and by a sympathy with public needs, which made him very intolerant of narrow officialism. He had much personal influence with political leaders, although with party politics he had nothing to do. He imbibed in youth and retained throughout life the keenest interest in the higher literature of France and England, living by preference among men who divide their time between letters and affairs.

Mallet's occasional writings were collected in a volume entitled 'Free Exchange,' by his son, Mr. Bernard Mallet, in 1891. The first part contains republished pamphlets and articles on (1) 'The Political Opinions of Richard Cobden;' (2) 'The Policy of Commercial Treaties;' (3) 'Free Trade and Free Enterprise;' (4) 'State Railways;' (5) 'Egypt;' (6) 'Reciprocity;' (7) 'Statement of Bimetallic Theory;' (8) 'The National Income and Taxation.' The second part contains an unfinished treatise on 'The Law of Value and the Theory of the Unearned Increment,' the fruit of his years of retirement. As an economist he had always been, like Jevons, in sympathy with the French school and in disagreement with Mill, and these chapters are an attempt to trace the common economic errors on the land question to their true source—a mistaken theory of value—and to place on a scientific basis the opposition to schemes of ill-considered reform.

The most comprehensive and complete account of the ideas which animated the Cobdenic creed is perhaps to be found in Mallet's writings. In his view it was a carefully thought out political scheme, embracing every department of the national life; in its international aspect, upon which, like his master, he laid especial stress, it was a policy of concord and peace, which for England followed logically and of necessity upon the repeal of the corn laws; and in its domestic character it was much more than a mere question of tariff reform, it was a distinct bid for the solution of the social problem, and an assertion in its broadest form of the principle of private property, of which free exchange is only an attribute. All Mallet's writings are characterised by great power, both of abstract thought and of exposition.

[Private information.] B. M.

**MALLET, ROBERT** (1810–1881), civil engineer and scientific investigator, son of John Mallet of Devonshire, who settled in Dublin as an iron, brass, and copper founder, was born in Dublin 3 June 1810. He entered Trinity College in December 1826, graduated B.A. 1830, and M.A. and master in engineering 1862. In 1831 he became a partner in his father's works, assuming the charge of the Victoria foundry, and expanding it into a large concern, which ultimately absorbed all the engineering works of note in Ireland. One of his first undertakings was raising and sustaining the roof of St. George's Church, Dublin, a massive construction weighing 133 tons; for this work he was in 1841 awarded the Walker premium by the Institution of Civil Engineers. For Guinness & Co., the brewers, he bored an artesian well, besides constructing steam barrel-washing machines and large sky coolers. In 1836 he built a number of swivel bridges over the Shannon. In May 1839 he was elected as associate of the Intitution of Civil Engineers, and was made a member in 1842. He next turned his attention to the supply of water to Dublin, and surveyed the river Dodder in 1841 at his own expense, with a view to furnishing a supply of pure water, and of procuring water for the paper-mills in summer-time. Between 1845 and 1848 he erected many terminal railway stations, engine sheds, and workshops, besides the Nore viaduct, a bridge 200 feet in span, with girders of 22 feet in depth. The Fastnet Rock lighthouse was built by him in 1848–9. His name is well known by his invention of the buckled plate, which he patented in 1852. These plates form the best flooring ever made, combining the maximum of strength with the minimum of depth and weight; with them Westminster and other bridges were floored. In 1854, in view of the Crimean war, he made two monster mortars for throwing 36-inch shells, but they were not used owing to the arrangement of peace with Russia in 1856. On 1 June 1854 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

With the completion of the trunk railway lines in Ireland foundry-work became scarce, and giving up his establishment in Dublin, Mallet in 1861 removed to London and established himself as a consulting engineer. He edited the 'Practical Mechanic's Journal,' 1865–9, 4 vols., contributed largely to the 'Engineer,' and gave evidence as a scientific witness in patent cases. In 1863 he reported on the Hibernia and other collieries in Westphalia, in 1864 he was interested in the Dublin trunk connecting railway, an unfortunate scheme, and later on he investigated the use of the Thames Tunnel by the East London railway, and the probability of injury to the Royal Observatory at Greenwich. The 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' contains the titles of seventy-four of his papers. He wrote on the action of water on iron, on alloys of copper with tin and zinc, on atmospheric railways, on the application of water power, on fouling of iron ships, on earthquakes, and volcanoes. The Telford medal and premium of the Institution of Civil Engineers was awarded him in 1859, the Cunningham medal of the Royal Irish Academy in 1862, and the Wollaston gold medal of the Geological Society in 1877. He died at Enmore, The Grove, Clapham Road, Surrey, on 5 Nov. 1881.

Besides contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' the 'Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers,' and other societies, Mallet printed: 1. 'On the Physical Conditions involved in the Construction of Artillery, with an Investigation of the Value of the Materials employed, and of some Causes of Destruction of Cannon in Service,' Dublin, 1856. 2. 'Great Neapolitan Earthquake of 1857,' 2 vols. 1862. 3. 'The Practical Mechanic's Journal, Records of the Great Exhibition, 1862, 13 pts. 4. 'The Safes' Challenge Contest at the International Exhibition of Paris in 1867; Statements (with R. F. Fairlie),' 1868. He edited or translated: 5. 'Civil Engineering,' by H. Law, 1869. 6. 'The Rudiments of Colours and of Colouring,' by G. Field, 1870. 7. 'A Practical Manual of Chemical Analysis and Assaying,' by L. L. de Koninck, 1872; another edition, 1873. 8. 'The Eruption of Vesuvius in 1872,' by L. Palmieri, 1873.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1882, lxviii. 297–304; Proceedings of Roy. Soc. 1882, xxxiii. pp. xix–xx; Quarterly Journal of Geological Soc. 1882, xxxviii. 54–6; Engineer, 11, 18, and 25 Nov. 1881; information from R. T. Mallet, esq., St. Leonards-on-Sea.] G. C. B.

**MALLETT, FRANCIS, D.D.** (*d.* 1570), dean of Lincoln, was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1522, M.A. 1525, B.D. 1534, D.D. 1535. He gained the confidence of Cranmer; became his chaplain, and subsequently, through the influence of Thomas Cromwell, he was appointed to the mastership of Michael House in 1533. In 1536 and again in 1540 he was made vice-chancellor, as one who would offer no effectual opposition to the designs of Cromwell for the pillage of the university and its colleges. He was, however, tardy in delivering up the foundation deeds of his own college in compliance with the royal injunctions. Cranmer wrote to Cromwell, 18 Jan. 1536, to excuse him on the ground of the large amount of preaching in the diocese of Canterbury he had required of him, but promising speedy compliance (Cranmer, *Works*, Parker Soc., Ep. 166, ii. 318–19). In 1538 he had become chaplain to Cromwell himself, and was employed by him, under Cranmer's directions, at Ford Abbey, Dorset, in the preparation of a service-book, which is thought by Dr. Jenkyns to have been the revised breviary published in 1541 and 1544 (*ib.* p. 366, Ep. 223; Jenkyns, *Remains of Archbishop Cranmer*, i. 241; Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* v. 106 sq.; Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* I. i. 580). Cranmer earnestly commended him to Cromwell's notice for some church preferment which might help 'his small and poor living' (Cranmer, *Works*, new ser.), and praised 'his good qualities, right judgment in learning, and discreet wisdom.' Cranmer's advocacy was not fruitless. On 13 Dec. 1543 he was nominated by patent to a canonry at Windsor, and in 1544 to the prebendal stall of Yatton in Wells Cathedral, resigning the vicarage of Rothwell, Yorkshire, which he had previously held. About this time he was introduced to the Princess Mary, and completed for her the translation of the paraphrase of Erasmus on the Gospel of St. John, which, to please her father, she had undertaken, but which her health did not allow her to complete (Strype, *Memorials*, II. i. 46). He became her chaplain, and in that capacity was involved in the miserable squabbles concerning 'the Lady Mary's Mass' which disfigured the reign of Edward VI. He was charged in 1550 with 'overstepping the allowed limit' by saying mass to the princess's household when she was not present in person, and on 20 April 1551 was committed to the Tower (*ib.* p. 447; Dixon, *Hist. of the Church of England*, iii. 241, 299, 305–7). It being found impossible to overcome Mary's firmness, and the emperor having made the continuance of her mass a question of peace and war, Mallett and the other prisoners were eventually released and allowed to return to their mistress. According to Le Neve he was appointed to the seventh stall in Westminster Abbey on 31 March 1553, and transferred to the sixth stall 7 April 1554. It is, however, most unlikely that so determined an adherent of the old catholic faith should have received such preferment from the young king and his councillors, and it is more probable that the record of the earlier appointment is erroneous, and that the later, which is stated in Rymer to have been made by the queen herself—Edward VI having died on 6 July 1553—was his first and only nomination to a stall in the abbey (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 382). Other rewards speedily followed. On the deprivation of Matthew Parker on account of his being a married man, the deanery of Lincoln was conferred by Mary on her faithful chaplain on 29 May 1554, and he held it till his death (Strype, *Parker*, i. 65; *Annals*, iv. 613). He was also collated to the prebendal stall of St. Martin's in Lincoln Cathedral on 18 Dec. 1556, and to that of Corringham on 28 Jan. 1556–7, the latter by mandate from Cardinal Pole. On 2 March 1554–5 he received from the queen the mastership of the Hospital of St. Katherine by the Tower, and he was her almoner on, if not before, 3 Sept. 1556. On the death of Salcot (otherwise Capon) he was nominated by Mary on 14 Oct. 1558 to the bishopric of Salisbury, and as bishop-designate had the custody of the temporalities of the see granted him (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 488). The death of Mary, who bequeathed him 200*l.* for masses for her soul, within a month of his nomination, 17 Nov. 1558, prevented the fulfilment of her purpose, which was quietly set aside by her successor, who appointed Jewel to the vacant see. Mallett, however, conformed to the changed order of things and retained his deanery, though he resigned the mastership of St. Katherine's. He also held the benefices of Ashbourne and Wirksworth in Derbyshire, which were in his gift as dean, and in 1560 leased the rectories of these churches to Sir Thomas Cokayne for eighty years, with power of renewal to his descendants. He was also rector of South Leverton, Nottinghamshire. In 1562 he signed the articles of the church by proxy (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 490), and in a letter of uncertain date to Archbishop Parker defended himself from the charge of preaching unsound doctrine with regard to the number of the sacraments. He died at Normanton on 16 Dec. 1570.

[Strype's Annals, I. i. 66, 490, 492, iv. 613; Memorials, II. i. 46, 447, III. ii. 136; Parker, i. 63; Rymer's Fœdera, xiv. 760, xv. 92, 382, 488; Cranmer's Works (Parker Society), ii. 318, 366; Cranmer's Remains, ed. Jenkyns, i. 241–2; Mullinger's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge, ii. 11; Dixon's Hist. of Church of England, iii. 241, 299, 305–7; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 290.]

E. V.

**MALLOCH, DAVID** (1705?–1765), poet and miscellaneous writer. [See Mallet.]

**MALLORY** or **MALLORIE, THOMAS** (1605?–1666?), divine, was the fourth son of Thomas Mallory, dean of Chester, rector of Mobberly and Davenham, Cheshire, and was baptised at Davenham 29 Aug. 1605. He matriculated at New College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1624, and proceeded B.A. on 7 May 1628, M.A. on 17 Jan. 1631–2 (Foster, *Alumni*, iii. 963). Appointed rector of Easington, Oxfordshire, in 1632, he was, on 14 May 1634, presented by Richard Mallory and William Forster, D.D., bishop of Sodor and Man, to the family living of Northenden, Cheshire. Although he took possession on 28 Feb. 1635, there seems to have been a dispute about the validity of his title, and on 6 Aug. 1635 he was again presented by the king (Earwaker, *Cheshire*, i. 295). On the outbreak of the civil war, he was ejected from his living as a loyalist, and forced to escape from his rectory, which was sequestrated with his other estates (*Harl. MS.* 2130, ff. 134, 209, &c.; Earwaker, i. 24, 27). His wife and six young children seem to have remained in his rectory, and to have had sums of money granted them in his absence (Church Accounts in Earwaker, i. 295; also *Harl. MS.* 2130, f. 47). He himself was one of the small band of royalists garrisoned in Robert Tatton's mansion of Wythenshaw, near Northenden (Earwaker, i. 315). After more than a year's siege, Tatton surrendered to Colonel Duckenfield, assisted by some of Fairfax's men, on 25 Feb. 1643 (see *Providence Improved, or Burghall's Journal of the Civil War in Cheshire,* Addit. MS. 5851, f. 126). Mallory was probably imprisoned. On 22 and 23 June 1660 he petitioned parliament to secure the tithes and other profits of his sequestrated living until the title should be determined (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pt. i. p. 107).

After the Restoration, on 30 July 1660, Mallory was made canon of Chester, and created D.D. on 1 Dec. 1660. The date and place of his death are uncertain, but his successor, John Cooke, was appointed 17 March 1667–8. Mallory married twice: first, Jane, who died on 12 Feb. 1638 (registers), and secondly, Mary. A son, Francis, was legatee under the will of William Forster, bishop of Sodor and Man. A daughter, Elizabeth, was buried at Northenden, 12 June 1665.

The royalist must be distinguished from Thomas Mallory or Mallery (*fl.* 1662), ejected minister, who was at one time rector of St. Dunstan-in-the-East. In 1644 he was appointed vicar of St. Nicholas, Deptford. Evelyn, the diarist, who lived in the neighbourhood, at Sayes Court, describes him as a 'quiet presbyter.' In 1659 he accepted a lectureship at St. Michael's, Crooked Lane. Evelyn wrote in his 'Diary,' under date of 17 Jan. 1659, 'Our old vicar preached, taking leave of the parish in a pathetical speech to go to a living in the city.' He was one of the twenty-four independents who affixed their names to the Renunciation and Declaration of the Congregational Churches issued after the Fifth-monarchy insurrection (January 1661). Mallery was ejected from St. Michael's by the Act of Uniformity, 1662. Calamy describes him as 'exemplary in his conversation and faithful in his ministry.' He wrote: 1. 'Sermons on Romans viii. 38–9.' 2. 'A Sermon,' No. 17 in 'The Morning Exercises,' entitled 'On Suitable Conceptions of God in Duty,' 4th ed. 1677; and with Joseph Greenhill [q. v.] and Joseph Caryl [q. v.], the commentators, wrote a preface for Samuel Malbon's 'Discourse on Life and Death,' 1713.

[For the royalist, see authorities quoted above; Catalogue of Proceedings for Compounding, &c., i. 123; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 271; Registers of Davenham, per the Rev. T. W. H. France-Hayhurst. For the nonconformist, see Dunn's Seventy-five Divines, p. 51; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, i. 167, ii. 326; Hasted's Kent, i. 14; Calamy's Life of Baxter, p. 286; Dews's Hist. of Deptford, pp. 69–70; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1859, i. 349.] C. F. S.

**MALMESBURY, EARLS OF.** [See Harris, James, 1746–1820, first Earl; Harris, James Howard, 1807–1889, third Earl.]

**MALMESBURY, GODFREY OF** (*fl.* 1081), chronicler. [See Godfrey.]

**MALMESBURY, OLIVER OF** (*fl.* 1066), astrologer and mechanician. [See Oliver.]

**MALMESBURY, WILLIAM OF** (*d.* 1143?), historian. [See William.]

**MALONE, ANTHONY** (1700–1776), Irish politician, eldest son of Richard Malone of Baronston, co. Westmeath, and Marcella, daughter of Redmond Molady, was born on 5 Dec. 1700. Edmund Malone [q. v.] was his nephew. A younger brother, Richard (1706–1759), was M.P. for Fore from 1741, and second serjeant-at-law from 1750. His father, only son of Anthony Malone and Mary, daughter of John Reily of Lismore, was born in 1674, and while student at the Temple had had some diplomatic employment in Holland, where he attracted the favourable notice of William III. Called to the Irish bar about 1700 he practised with much success. He died 6 Jan. 1744–5. He is said to have resembled Sir Robert Walpole in appearance.

Anthony was educated at Mr. Young's school in Abbey Street, and on 6 April 1720 was admitted a gentleman-commoner of Christ Church, Oxford. After spending two years at the university he entered the Middle Temple, and was called to the Irish bar in May 1726. In 1737 he was created LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin. From 1727 to 1760, and again from 1769 to 1776, he represented the county of Westmeath, and from 1761 to 1768 the borough of Castlemartyr, in the Irish parliament. He was an able lawyer, and at an early period his professional income amounted to more than 3,000*l.* a year. He was a liberal-minded but somewhat timid politician, and in parliament inclined rather to government than to opposition. In 1740 he was appointed prime serjeant-at-law, but was dismissed from office in 1754 for opposing the claim of the crown to dispose of unappropriated revenue. He did not resent this treatment, and in 1757 he was made chancellor of the exchequer. But owing to his attitude in council in regard to the Money Bill of 1761 he was again removed from office. His punishment was regarded as unnecessarily severe by Pitt, who on this point differed from his colleagues, and Malone, who drew a distinction between advice offered in council and his conduct in parliament, introduced the measure as chairman of the committee of supply. He was shortly afterwards granted a patent of precedence at the bar, but his conduct exposed him to much censure, and he was unjustly charged with having sold his political principles for money. He supported Monck Mason's bill for enabling catholics to invest money in mortgages upon land, and on the catholic question generally his attitude was one of enlightened tolerance. In 1762 he was appointed, with Sir Richard Aston, to try the whiteboys of Munster, and concurred with him in ascribing their outrages to local and individual grievances. Malone died on 8 May 1776. He was a man of large and even robust stature, and in later years his abundant grey hair gave him a commanding and venerable appearance. He had great natural abilities, a sound judgment, an even temper, and a very tenacious memory, but was not remarkable either for learning or extensive reading, and in private affairs, to judge from his will, a man of very unpractical habits. As a lawyer he held the foremost place in his profession. A fine marble bust of him used to adorn Baronston House, with an inscription from Cicero on Scaurus (*De Claris Oratoribus*, c. 29), which was regarded as accurately describing both his character and his style of eloquence: 'In Scauri oratione sapientis hominis et recti, gravitas summa, et naturalis quædam inerat auctoritas, non ut causam sed ut testimonium dicere putares, cum pro reo diceret.' A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds was engraved by J. R. Smith.

Malone married in 1733 Rose, daughter of Sir Ralph Gore, speaker of the Irish House of Commons, but had no children. By his will, made in July 1774, he left all his estates in the counties of Westmeath, Roscommon, Longford, Cavan, and Dublin to his nephew, Richard Malone, afterwards Lord Sunderlin, eldest son and heir of his brother Edmund, 'in the utmost confidence that they will be settled and continue in the male line of the family and branches of it, according to priority of birth and seniority of age.' Unfortunately Lord Sunderlin, who had no children, did not obey this injunction, and on his death in 1816 the right of succession was disputed.

[The chief source of information is the Life in Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. vii., written apparently (Prior's Life of Edmund Malone, p. 385) by his nephew, Edmund Malone, the Shakespearean critic; Grattan's Life and Times of Henry Grattan; Hardy's Life of Charlemont; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin; Baratariana, pp. 170–9, Dublin, 1777; Prior's Life of Edmund Malone; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Bedford Corresp. iii. 6; Caldwell's Debates; Dublin Penny Journal; Alumni Oxonienses; Lecky's Hist. of England; A. Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

**MALONE, EDMUND** (1741–1812), critic and author, born at Dublin on 4 Oct. 1741, was second son of Edmund Malone (1704–1774), and nephew of Anthony Malone [q. v.] The father, second son of Richard Malone of Baronston, co. Westmeath, was born in Dublin on 16 April 1704, was called to the English bar in 1730, and practised there for ten years. Returning to Ireland in 1740, he obtained a good practice in the Irish courts, sat in the Irish House of Commons for Granard from 1760 to 1766, and became in 1766 judge of the court of common pleas. He died on 22 April 1774, having married in 1736 Catherine (*d.* 1765), daughter and heiress of Benjamin Collier of Ruckholt, Essex. By her he had four sons, of whom the two younger died in youth, and two daughters, Henrietta and Catherine. The eldest son, Richard (1738–1816), was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, London, in 1757; graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1759; was incorporated of Christ Church, Oxford, in Michaelmas term in the same year; sat in the Irish House of Commons as M.P. for Granard from 1768 to 1776, and for Banagher from 1783 till 30 June 1785, when he was raised to the Irish peerage as Lord Sunderlin. He died at Baronston on 14 April 1816. In 1778 he married Dorothea Philippa, eldest daughter of Godolphin Rooper of Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, whose portrait was painted by Reynolds, but she left no issue (cf. Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, vii. 292–3).

Edmund was educated at a private school in Molesworth Street, kept by Dr. Ford, and among his schoolfellows were Robert Jephson [q. v.], William Fitzmaurice Petty, first marquis of Lansdowne, and John Baker Holroyd, first lord Sheffield. The boys practised private theatricals with much success, and Macklin the actor is said to have at times directed the performances. In 1756 Edmund removed to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. In 1761 he contributed an ode to a volume of verse written by Dublin students in honour of George III's marriage. His college friends included Michael Kearney, Henry Flood, and John Fitzgibbon, afterwards earl of Clare. Malone paid his first visit to England in the summer of 1759, when he accompanied his mother first to Highgate and afterwards to Bath, and he made a tour through the midland counties. His mother remained at Bath till her death in 1765. In 1763 he came to London as a student of the Inner Temple, and interested himself in politics and literature. He spent his leisure at the Grecian Coffee-house in the Strand, where he found literary society, and an Irish friend, Edmund Southwell, in the autumn of 1765 introduced him to Dr. Johnson. A year later he accompanied Thomas George, afterwards viscount Southwell, and his son, Thomas Arthur, to the south of France. In March 1767 he arrived in Paris, returned to Dublin, and was soon afterwards called to the Irish bar. He joined the Munster circuit, and worked hard at his profession, but briefs were few and unremunerative. He wrote for the Irish newspapers, and in 1776 began an edition of Goldsmith's poetical and dramatic works, which was published in London in 1780.

On 1 May 1777 Malone left Ireland, and settled permanently in London as a man of letters. The death of his father in 1774 had put him in possession of a moderate competency with the estate of Shinglas, co. Westmeath, and a small property in Cavan. Until 1779 he resided in London at No. 7 Marylebone Street, and from 1779 to his death he lived at 55 Queen Anne Street East, now Foley Place. He rapidly gained admission to the best literary and political society, and exchanged generous hospitalities with the most distinguished men of the day. He was a frequent visitor to Johnson at Bolt Court (cf. Boswell, ed. Hill, iv. 141). In 1782 he joined the well-known literary club of which Johnson was a leading member. In 1784 he attended Johnson's funeral, and he conducted the negotiations for the erection of his monument in Westminster Abbey (cf. the collection of letters addressed to him on the subject in *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 22549). As early as May 1774 Malone sat for his portrait to Sir Joshua Reynolds, another member of the club, and the two men were soon afterwards very intimate. Reynolds submitted at least one of his discourses on art to Malone's revision. He was one of Reynolds's executors, and published a collection of his writings, with a memoir, in 1797. With Bishop Percy, also a member of the club, Malone began investigations into Goldsmith's biography, and corresponded through life on literary matters (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 26, 32).

In 1785 he sought an introduction to Boswell, after reading a sheet of the 'Tour to the Hebrides' in Baldwin's printing-office. The acquaintance 'ripened into the strictest and most cordial intimacy' (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, p. 518), and Boswell dedicated to him the 'Tour to the Hebrides' on 20 Sept. 1785, to let 'the world know that I enjoy and honour the happiness of your friendship.' Malone supplied a note on Burke's wit (*Life of Johnson*, ed. Hill, v. 33–4). In 1786 he was security for 100*l.*, when Boswell was called to the bar at the Inner Temple (Johnson, *Letters*, ed. Hill, p. 317). Throughout 1789 and 1790 Malone was busily helping Boswell in revising the life of Johnson. 'I cannot,' Boswell wrote, 'sufficiently acknowledge my obligations to my friend, Mr. Malone, who was so good as to allow me to read to him almost the whole of my manuscript, and made such remarks as were greatly to the advantage of the work' (Advertisement to 1st edit. 1791). He also helped to correct half the proof-sheets, and he edited with useful notes the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th reissues of the work, dated respectively 1799, 1804, 1807, and 1811. Boswell was till his death an enthusiastic admirer of Malone's dinners, and named him one of his literary executors, but Malone was too indolent to act, although he continued a close intimacy with Boswell's son. For a time in later life he was on very amicable terms with William Gifford, while Kemble and Mrs. Siddons always delighted in his society.

Malone's political friends included William Windham, Gerard Hamilton, Burke, and Canning. He was Burke's guest on many occasions at Beaconsfield. He also came to know Horace Walpole, who invited him to Strawberry Hill, and was a regular morning caller on Malone when he came to town. At Brighton, in October 1797, Malone dined in the company of the prince regent, and heard him detail 'all the cant about the grievances of the Irish catholics,' whereupon Malone declared that the complaints were imaginary.

Malone was always interested in Irish politics, supporting the union, and opposing the Roman catholic claim to emancipation, but he steadfastly resisted the solicitations of his friends to play any active political part. He paid occasional visits to Ireland, and maintained very intimate relations with the Irish friends of his youth, with his sisters, especially Catherine, and with his brother. In 1797 his brother received a new patent as Lord Sunderlin, with remainder to Edmund. Lord Charlemont was one of his most regular correspondents, and their letters form an interesting record of the literary effort of the times (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. x.) Flood constantly dined with him when in London, despite their divergent views on politics. On 24 April 1783 he confidentially suggested to Flood, apparently at the suggestion of his friend Windham, then Irish secretary, that a post in the Irish ministry was to be placed at Flood's disposal, but the negotiation failed. In the days of the Irish rebellion of 1798 Lord Clare found time to send Malone accounts of its progress and suppression. In behalf of his fellow-countryman and companion at school, Robert Jephson the dramatist, he exerted all his social influence. In 1781 he carefully revised and wrote an epilogue for Jephson's 'Count of Narbonne,' and then with Horace Walpole's aid induced the lessees of Covent Garden Theatre to produce the piece (Walpole, *Letters*, viii. 107–10). He rendered similar service to Jephson's 'Julia,' and edited his 'Roman Portraits,' a poem, 1793.

Almost as soon as he had settled in London, Malone concentrated his attention on Shakespearean criticism, and he was privately encouraged in his work by Lord

Charlemont, and at first by George Steevens, who presented him with his collection of old plays, and at one time professed to have retired from Shakespearean investigation in Malone's favour. Malone began work on the chronological arrangement of Shakespeare's plays, and in January 1778 published his 'Attempt to ascertain the Order in which the Plays of Shakespeare were written.' His results have not been very materially altered by later investigation. There followed in 1780 his very substantial supplement to Johnson's edition of Shakespeare in two volumes. The first contained 'Supplemental Observations' on the history of the Elizabethan stage and the text of the plays, with reprints of Arthur Brooke's 'Romeus and Juliet,' and Shakespeare's poems. The second volume supplied a reprint of 'Pericles,' and of five plays ('Locrine,' 'Oldcastle,' pt. i., 'Cromwell,' 'London Prodigal,' and 'Puritan') doubtfully assigned to Shakespeare. Malone followed Farmer in assigning the greater part of 'Pericles' to Shakespeare, and this view has been adopted by all later editors. In the spring of 1783 came out 'A Second Appendix to Mr. Malone's Supplement to the last edition of the Plays of Shakespeare,' i.e. to 'Mr. Steevens's last excellent edition of 1778.' This mainly consisted of textual emendation.

In August 1783 Malone asked Nichols, the editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' to announce a new edition by himself 'with select notes from all the commentators.' To this work Malone devoted the next seven years. A breach with Steevens ensued. Malone had contributed a few notes, in which he differed from Steevens, to Isaac Reed's edition of 1783. Steevens demanded that Malone should transfer them unaltered to his projected edition, and when Malone declined to give the promise, Steevens took offence and the friendly intercourse ended. Malone issued in 1787 'A Dissertation on the Three Parts of King Henry VI, tending to show that those Plays were not originally written by Shakespeare.' But his researches were largely directed to elucidating the biography of Shakespeare and the history of the Elizabethan stage. Francis Ingram of Ribbesford lent Malone the valuable office-book (now lost) of Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.], and the master of Dulwich College allowed him to remove to his own house the Alleyn and Henslowe MSS., while he examined the records in the court of chancery and in the registry of the Worcester diocese. In April 1788 he began a correspondence with James Davenport, vicar of Stratford-on-Avon, who lent him the parish registers. Malone also visited Stratford and made the acquaintance of John Jordan [q. v.], the poet of the town, who interested himself in antiquities, and was not incapable of inventing them. Malone entertained Jordan when he visited London in July 1799, and tried to obtain some government place for him. With Davenport he corresponded till 1805, and his correspondence with both him and Jordan was published in very limited editions, from manuscripts preserved at Stratford, in 1864, by Mr. J. O. Halliwell. Malone did Stratford an ill turn when he induced the vicar in 1793 to whitewash the coloured bust of Shakespeare in the chancel of the church. The incident suggested the bitter epigram—

Stranger, to whom this monument is shewn,
Invoke the poet's curse upon Malone;
Whose meddling zeal his barbarous taste betrays,
And daubs his tombstone, as he mars his plays.
(*Gent. Mag.* 1815, pt. i. p. 390.)

The main results of Malone's investigations were published in November 1790 in his edition of 'Shakespeare,' which appeared in ten volumes (but the first volume being in two parts, the whole numbered eleven). Among those who eulogised Malone's efforts was Burke, who acknowledged his infinite pains, great sagacity, and public-spirited labour, and lamented that he could only repay Malone's gift of gold with a gift of brass in the form of 'The Reflections on the French Revolution.' Reynolds would gladly have seen 'more disquisition;' Daines Barrington was 'exceedingly gratified.' Walpole, on the other hand, called it 'the heaviest of all books . . . with notes that are an extract of all the opium that is spread through the works of all the bad playwrights of that age,' but Walpole admitted that Malone's researches were 'indefatigable' (*Letters*, ix. 326). Malone's work found, indeed, detractors more outspoken than Walpole. James Hurdis, in his 'Cursory Remarks upon the Arrangement of the Plays of Shakespeare,' characterised Malone's labours as 'disappointing.' Joseph Ritson charged him with a 'total want of ear and judgment' in a pamphlet entitled 'Cursory Criticisms,' 1792. 'His pages abound' (according to Ritson) 'with profound ignorance, idle conjectures, crude notions, feeble attempts at jocularity,' and the like. Malone replied in April in 'A Letter to the Rev. Richard Farmer, D.D.,' of which the presentation copy to Farmer is in the British Museum. Malone there showed that after carefully collating the hundred thousand lines of the text he had made 1,654 emendations. Ritson alleged only thirteen errors, and in five he was mistaken. Steevens, when reissuing his edition in 1793, introduced many offensive references to Malone. But in fifteen months the edition was nearly sold out, and Malone almost at once issued a prospectus for a new edition in fifteen volumes, on superior paper, and with illustrations; but this scheme was definitely abandoned in 1796 for a new octavo edition in twenty volumes: the first volume to be devoted to the life, the second and third to a fuller history of the stage. In the preparation of this work Malone was mainly occupied for the rest of his life.

With a view to exhausting all possible sources of information Malone worked at Aubrey's manuscripts at Oxford for a fortnight in the summer of 1793, and arranged them with a view to publication. On 5 July 1793 the university of Oxford granted Malone the degree of D.C.L. (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) James Caulfield [q. v.] some years later complained that on this visit to the Bodleian, Malone used his influence with the authorities to prevent him from pursuing an examination of Aubrey's manuscripts, which he had begun in the previous year. Malone seems to have discovered that Caulfield had employed as copyist one Curtis, an assistant in the Bodleian, who was guilty of serious depredations in the library. When Caulfield published some portion of his transcripts from Aubrey's manuscripts under the title of 'The Oxford Cabinet' (1797), Malone is reported to have bought up the whole edition (of 250 copies), and Caulfield thereupon issued 'An Enquiry into the Conduct of Edmund Malone, Esq., concerning the Manuscript Papers of John Aubrey, F.R.S.,' London, 1797.

In January 1808 Malone issued privately a tract on the origin of the plot of the 'Tempest,' associating it with the account of the discovery of the Bermudas issued in 1610 [see Jourdain, Sylvester]. Douce had published like conclusions in his 'Illustrations' in the previous year, but Malone's results were reached independently.

Twice Malone turned from purely Shakespearean researches to prick literary bubbles of the day. Jacob Bryant's endeavour to prove the genuineness of Chatterton's 'Rowley Poems' drew from him, at Lord Charlemont's suggestion, a sarcastic rejoinder in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1782, and this he afterwards reissued as 'Cursory Observations on the Poems attributed to Thomas Rowley, a priest of the fifteenth century,' 1782. Thomas Warton and Tyrwhitt commended his efforts. Walpole wrote that Malone 'unluckily has attempted humour, which is not an antiquary's weapon' (*Letters*, viii. 149, cf. 161), but in a letter to Malone he agreed that he had 'pointed their own artillery against them victoriously' (*ib.* ix. 492).

In 1796 Malone published his better-known 'Exposure of the Ireland Forgeries: an Inquiry into the authenticity of certain Papers attributed to Shakespeare' [see Ireland, Samuel]. Steevens, despite his quarrel, acknowledged this to be 'one of the most decisive pieces of criticism that was ever produced.' Burke declared that he had revived 'the spirit of that sort of criticism by which false pretence and imposture are detected.' Ireland retorted in 'An Investigation of Mr. Malone's Claim to the character of Scholar and Critic,' 1796, and George Chalmers took up a similar attitude to Malone in his 'Apology' and 'Supplemental Apology,' 1797. For many years Malone amused himself by collecting everything published on the Chatterton or Ireland controversy.

As early as 1791 Malone projected an elaborate edition of Dryden's works and opened a correspondence with Sir David Dalrymple, lord Hailes [q. v.], who was reported to be engaged in a similar scheme. In 1800 there appeared in four volumes 'The Critical and Miscellaneous Prose Works of John Dryden, with an Account of the Life and Writings of the Author.' While engaged on the edition, Malone made a transcript of the well-known 'Anecdotes' of Joseph Spence [q. v.], which were then unprinted. The transcript proved of service to S. W. Singer, who first printed the 'Anecdotes' in 1820. The detailed care which Malone bestowed on Dryden's works excited the ridicule of George Hardinge [q.v.], who published two long-winded pamphlets: one entitled 'The Essence of Malone,' 1800, and the second, 'Another Essence of Malone, or the Beauties of Shakespeare's Editor,' in two parts, London, 1801, 8vo. Hardinge charges Malone with magnifying trifles; but though the attack is clever, it bears signs of malice, which destroys most of its value (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 39). Sir Walter Scott, in his edition of Dryden, admitted that it would be hard to 'produce facts which had escaped the accuracy of Malone, whose industry has removed the clouds which so long hung over the events of Dryden's life.' A similar treatment of Pope seems to have been abandoned on the appearance of Joseph Warton's edition, in 1797.

In 1801 the university of Dublin conferred on Malone the degree of LL.D. He edited in 1808 (although his name did not appear) some manuscripts left by William Gerard Hamilton; and on the death of Windham, which greatly grieved him, he corrected some current rumours respecting his life in an article in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' June 1810, which he circulated privately as a pamphlet; it is also reprinted in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' v. 470 sq. Early in 1812 Malone's health, long declining, failed. From 17 March to 13 April he stayed at Taplow Court, Maidenhead, the residence of Lady Thomond. He died unmarried at Foley Place, 25 April 1812, and was buried in the family mausoleum in Kilbixy churchyard, near Baronston. A Latin epitaph in the mausoleum is by Dr. Beirnie, bishop of Meath, and gives full credit to his hospitality (*Eclectic Review*, May 1860, pp. 507 sq.)

Malone left his materials for the new edition of Shakespeare to James Boswell the younger, who completed his task in 1821. The new edition was in twenty-one volumes, and included, amid many other additions to the prolegomena, an essay on Shakespeare's metre and phraseology. In his preface Boswell defended his friend from the attacks of Steevens in his edition of 1793, and of Gifford in his edition of Ben Jonson. 'Boswell's Malone' is generally known as the 'third variorum' edition of Shakespeare, and is generally acknowledged to be the best; the 'first variorum' is the name bestowed on the edition of Johnson and Steevens, edited by Isaac Reed in 1803; and the 'second variorum' is that bestowed on a revision of Isaac Reed's work issued in 1813.

According to the younger Boswell, Malone 'was indeed a cordial and a steady friend, combining the utmost mildness with the simplest sincerity and the most manly independence. Tenacious, perhaps, of his own opinions, which he had seldom hastily formed, he was always ready to listen with candour and good humour to those of others.' The elegance of his manners evoked the admiration of Kemble and Mrs. Siddons. Socially he did his best to keep alive the traditions connected with Johnson and his associates, but, although not writing for money, he fully identified himself with the profession of letters. His publications prove him to have been a literary antiquary rather than a literary critic. He was 'an excelient ferret in charter warrens,' accurate in minute investigation, of unbounded industry, of incontrovertible honesty, and a sincere admirer of Shakespeare. 'No writer, I think,' wrote Andrew Caldwell to Bishop Percy, 'ever took more pains to establish facts and detect errors' (Prior, p. 268). His zeal as a Shakespearean investigator was insatiable. 'Till our author's whole library,' he wrote in 1778 in his first 'Supplement,' 'shall have been discovered, till the plots of all his dramas shall have been traced to their sources, till every allusion shall be pointed out and every obscurity elucidated, somewhat will still remain to be done by the commentators on his works.' In his treatment of the text of Shakespeare he depended with greater fidelity than any of his predecessors on the early editions; and in Shakespearean biography and theatrical history he brought together more that was new and important than any predecessor or successor. But when he attempted original textual emendation, his defective ear became lamentably apparent. His intellect lacked the alertness characteristic of Steevens or Gifford.

As a book collector Malone met with many successes. His library, he claimed, contained every dramatic piece mentioned by Langbaine, except four or five. In 1805 he bought of William Ford, a Manchester bookseller, a unique copy of Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' 1593, for 25*l.* To obtain 'ancient copies' of Shakespeare 'was,' writes the younger Boswell, 'the great effort of his life;' and a large part of his moderate fortune was devoted 'to purchases —to him of the first necessity, to many collectors of idle curiosity.' Between 1771 and 1808 he spent 2,121*l.* 5*s.* on books and binding, and between 1780 and 1808 839*l.* 9*s.* on pictures and prints. His volumes were bound in half-calf with 'E. M.' in an interlaced monogram on the back. The library was accessible to every scholar. Engraved portraits of historical personages figured largely in it, and many of these ultimately passed to the Rev. Thomas Rooper of Brighton, a relative of Malone's sister-in-law, Lady Sunderlin.

By Malone's will, made in 1801, his brother, Lord Sunderlin, who was sole executor, received his Shinglas and Cavan property. Three thousand pounds were left to each of his sisters. His library was placed at the absolute disposal of his brother. But he suggested that it might either remain as a heirloom at Baronston, or might be presented to Trinity College, Dublin. In 1815 Lord Sunderlin arranged that the greater part of it, including the rare works in early English literature, should be presented to the Bodleian Library, Oxford. At the time, these volumes were in the keeping of the younger Boswell, to whom they had been lent in order to enable him to complete the edition of Shakespeare. In 1821 the younger Boswell sent the books to Oxford. The catalogue, which was printed by the university in 1836, fills forty-six folio pages. In 1861 Halliwell-Phillipps printed a hand list of the rarer early English literature in the collection.

The rest of Malone's library was dispersed. His sisters presented to the younger Boswell some of his correspondence, many of his transcripts from rare documents and several books annotated by himself, and these were sold with Boswell's library in May 1825. In 1803 Malone himself disposed of a part of his library, and other portions, including 2,544 lots with duplicates of many rare English books and a collection of seven hundred tracts in seventy-six volumes, were sold in 1818; the tracts were sold again by Thorpe in 1833, and were bought by the Bodleian Library in 1838. The Bodleian Library has also purchased at various later dates many of Malone's manuscript notes respecting Shakespeare and Pope and much of his literary correspondence. A few of his letters and his annotated copy of Johnson's 'Dictionary' are in the British Museum.

A portrait, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which belonged to the Rev. Thomas Rooper, was presented by him in 1883 to the National Portrait Gallery, London. It was twice engraved; once for Bell's 'British Poets.' Another portrait, by Ozias Humphrey, was sent, in 1797, to Lord Charlemont, who praised its fidelity.

[James Boswell the younger contributed a memoir to the Gent. Mag. in May 1812. This was reissued separately in 1814 for private circulation; it also appeared in Boswell's edition of Shakespeare, 1821, vol. i. pp. liv–lxxi; in Nichols's Illustrations, v. 444–87, with an Appendix of ten letters addressed by Malone to Nichols. Sir James Prior's Life of Malone, 1864, adds many letters, and although ill-arranged is full of information; and to it is appended a collection of anecdotes—chiefly literary—collected by Malone. See also Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Leslie's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Boaden's Life of Kemble; Macray's Annals, 2nd edit. pp. 307–8; Cork Hist. and Archæological Society's Journal, 1894; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. and Illustrations; Charlemont Papers in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. x.] S. L.

MALONE, WILLIAM (1586–1656), jesuit, born in 1586, son of Simon Malone, merchant, of Dublin, by his wife Margaret Bexwick of Manchester, entered the society of jesuits at Rome in 1606, and having studied there and in Portugal he was sent to join the mission of the society in Ireland. About 1623 Malone issued a document entitled 'The Jesuit's Challenge,' in assertion of the antiquity of the Roman catholic church. To this a reply was published in 1624 by James Ussher, protestant archbishop of Armagh, under the title of 'An Answer to a Challenge of a Jesuit in Ireland.' Malone retorted in 'A Reply to Mr. James Ussher his answere: wherein it is discovered how answerlesse the said Mr. Ussher returneth. The uniform consent of antiquity is declared to stande for the Roman religion: and the answerer is convinced of vanity in challenging the patronage of the doctors of the primitive church for his Protestancy,' 4to. This book, extending to more than seven hundred pages in small type, bears the date of 1627, but has neither the name of the printer nor of the place of its publication, which is supposed to have been Douay. The author complained of the delays and difficulties which retarded the publication of his work, and mentioned, in extenuation of typographical errors, that the printers who executed it were unacquainted with the English language. The importation of Malone's book into England was prohibited by government, and copies of it were seized at the custom-houses. The author, however, appears to have visited London at this time under the assumed name of Morgan, and we find in his book a reference to Peter Capper, a schoolmaster, of Manchester, with which town Malone's mother was connected. Ussher did not carry out his intention of publishing an answer to Malone's 'Reply,' but under his patronage 'Rejoinders' to it were issued at Dublin in 1632 by Edward Synge and Roger Puttock, and in 1641 by Joshua Hoyle [q. v.]

Malone was for some time superior of the jesuits at Dublin, whence in 1635 he was summoned to take the office of president of the Irish College at Rome, founded by Cardinal Ludovisi. In 1641 Malone petitioned to be relieved from this post, but without success, as he was deemed pre-eminently qualified for it, from his intimate knowledge of Ireland and the Irish. In December 1647 Malone was appointed superior of the jesuits in Ireland, but his position there was rendered specially onerous owing to the conflict of opinions among both laity and clergy on political questions. Malone and some members of his society dissented in 1648 from the views of the nuncio and other prelates, and representations were in consequence addressed to Rome for his recall. He, however, was taken prisoner by the parliamentarians and sent out of Ireland. The rectorship of the jesuit college at Seville was subsequently committed to Malone, and he died in that town in August 1656. Dod, in his 'Church History of England,' described Malone as 'a person of learning and conduct, well esteemed, not only by those of his own order, but by all others that had any knowledge of him.'

[Parr's Life of Ussher, 1686; Rinuccini MS.; Dod's Church Hist. of Engl. 1742; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., iii. 347, 382, 383; Works of Ussher, 1848; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; De Backer's Bibl., v. 'Liège,' 1859; Ibernia Ignatiana, 1880; Gilbert's Hist. of Irish Confederation, 1891; Foley's Collections, vol. vii. 1882–3.] J. T. G.

**MALORY, Sir THOMAS** (*fl.* 1470), author of 'Le Morte Arthur' was, according to Bale, a Welshman. Bale, quoting Leland's 'Syllabus et Interpretatio Antiquarum Dictionum,' 1542, mentions a place called 'Mailoria, on the boundaries of Wales, near the River Dee.' The spot has not been identified. The theory of Malory's Welsh origin is doubtless due to his choice of subject. At least four families of the name were long connected with the English Midlands, but none of the pedigrees seem to include the writer. In the fifteenth century William Malore or Malory of Hutton Conyers acquired, by marriage with the daughter of Sir Richard Tempest, the estate of Studley Royal, near Ripon, and a member of the family is buried in Ripon Cathedral, but none of this family bore the name of Thomas. The manor of Kirkby Mallory, Leicestershire, belonged for at least two centuries to another family of the name. It was sold in 1377 by Sir Ankitell Malory. Sir Ankitell's son, Sir Thomas, was a large landowner in Leicestershire and Warwickshire, and left an only daughter (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, iv. 761; Burton, *Leicestershire*). A third family was of Walton-on-the-Wolds, and a fourth held the manor of Lichborow, Northamptonshire, but no member of either of the requisite date was named Thomas (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 76, 234). The most probable claimant is 'Thomas Malorie miles,' who was excepted, as an adherent of Warwick, from a pardon granted by Edward IV. in 1468. He was apparently son of John Malorie by Alice, daughter of John Revell, served under Richard de Beauchamp, captain of Calais, about 1430, was knighted in 1445, M.P. for Warwickshire, and dying in March 1471, was buried at Grey Friars, Newgate (*Athenæum*, 11–18 July 1896). Bale says that the author was occupied with affairs of state, but there is no definite information respecting him outside his book.

In the preface to his edition of 'Le Morte Arthur,' Caxton writes that he 'enprised to imprint a book of the noble histories of the said King Arthur and of certain of his knights after a copy unto me delivered, which copy Sir Thomas Malory did take out of certain book of French, and reduced it into English.' Malory concludes his text with the words: 'all gentlemen and gentlewomen that read this book of Arthur and his knights from the beginning to the ending, pray for me while I am on live that God send me good deliverance, and when I am dead I pray you all pray for my soul; for this book was ended the ninth year of the reign of King Edward the Fourth by Sir Thomas Mallore, knight, as Jesu help him for his great might, as he is the servant of Jesus both day and night.' Malory's translation was therefore finished between 4 March 1469 and 4 March 1470. In the colophon Caxton again mentions Sir Thomas as the reducer of the work into English, but adds that it was by himself 'divided into xxi books chapitred, and enprinted and finished in the Abbey Westminster, the last day of July the year of our Lord mcccclxxxv.' Malory's description of himself as 'the servant of Jesu both day and night' has been assumed to imply that he was a priest, but his description of himself as 'knight' confutes the suggestion. Pious ejaculation at the conclusion of their labours is characteristic of mediæval authors.

Malory's work 'is a most pleasant jumble and summary of the legends about Arthur.' The legends which he 'reduced' mainly come from French romances, and fifty-six times in the course of his work he informs his reader that the 'Frensshe booke' is his authority. But he at the same time occasionally adapted English poems on the same theme, and was capable, not only of abridging and altering his authorities, but of making original interpolations. He was not critical in the choice of his originals, and at times accepted the least attractive of extant versions of the legends. But although derived from sources of varying literary interest, the whole work is singularly homogeneous in style and sentiment.

The sources of his twenty-one books have been identified thus: Books I–IV. are based partly on the 'Romance of Merlin' in French verse by Robert de Borron, and partly on a prose French rendering of Borron, with continuations. Book V. is from 'La Morte Arthure,' an English metrical romance in the Thornton MS. in Lincoln Cathedral library (printed by Early English Text Soc. in 1865 and 1871). Book VI. is from the French 'Romance of Lancelot.' The sources of book VII., 'The Adventures of Gareth,' have not been traced. Books VIII., IX., and X. follow the French prose 'Romance of Tristan' assigned to the fictitious Luce de Gast [q. v.], but chapters xxi. to xxviii. of book x. (the 'Adventures of Alysanader le Orphelyn' and the 'Great Tournament of Surluse') come from the French 'Prophecies of Merlin' (see Sommer, iii. 295–333).

Books XI. and XII., like books XIII. to XVII. ('The Quest of the Holy Grail'), are mainly drawn from 'Lancelot;' but the last three chapters of book xii. (the fight between Tristram and Palomydes) are an interpolation from another source, which it is difficult to identify. Malory, at the close of book xii., writes, 'Here ends the second book of Syr Trystram that was drawen oute of Frensshe.' 'But,' he adds, 'here is no rehersal made of the thyrd book;' no 'third book' of Tristram seems now known, nor does any extant version of the French 'Romance of Tristram' deal with any of the incidents noticed by Malory in book xii.

Book XVIII. is a rifacimento of 'Lancelot' and the English metrical 'Le Morte Arthur,' but Malory's arrangement seems original. Chapters xx. ('How the corps of the Mayde of Astolat arryued tofore Kyng Arthur, and of the buryeng, and how Syr Lancelot offryd the masse peny') and xxv. ('How true love is likened to summer') are original interpolations by Malory. Book XIX. again depends on 'Lancelot,' with some help from an unidentified romance. Books XX. (except chap. i., which seems in part original) and XXI. render into prose the English metrical 'Le Mort Arthur,' which Dr. Furnivall edited from Harl. MS. 2252 in 1864.

Malory's style is characterised by the simplicity and perspicuity of his French originals, and although latinised words are not uncommon, and he connects his sentences with particles like 'and,' 'then,' and 'so,' his best effects are produced by the use of monosyllables. No effort in English prose on so large a scale had been made before him, and he did much to encourage a fluent and pliant English prose style in the century that succeeded him. In the nineteenth century, interest in his work was revived after a long interval. Tennyson's 'Idylls of the King,' Mr. William Morris's 'Defence of Guinevere,' Mr. Swinburne's 'Tristram of Lyonesse,' and Mr. Matthew Arnold's 'Death of Tristram,' were all suggested by Malory's book.

The morality of Malory's work has been questioned. Ascham, in his 'Scholemaster,' 1568, first denounced it as tending to immorality. 'The whole pleasure of [the] book,' Ascham wrote, 'standeth in two special points, in open manslaughter and bold bawdry: In which booke those be counted the noblest knights that do kill most men without any quarrel, and commit foulest adulteries by subtlest shifts: as Sir Lancelot with the wife of King Arthur his master; Sir Tristram with the wife of King Mark his uncle; Sir Lamerocke with the wife of King Lote that was his aunt' (ed. Mayor, pp. 81–2, 224–5). According to Tennyson, Malory's book hovers 'between war and wantonness, and crownings and dethronings.' But despite the frequency with which Malory deals with sinful passion, he honestly reprobates it, and enforces the doctrine which Caxton claimed to be characteristic of the work, 'Do after the good and leave the evil.' Scenes of violence were essential to a romance of chivalry, but Malory improves on many of his predecessors by intermingling with barbarous combats 'many noble and renowned acts of humanity and courtesy.' Occasionally, as in book xviii. chap. xxv., Malory digresses into reflective sentiment of incontrovertible beauty.

Of the first edition, printed by Caxton in folio in 1485, the sole perfect copy, formerly in the Osterley Park Library, now belongs to Mrs. Abby E. Pope, of Brooklyn, U.S.A. The only other copy known is in the Althorp collection, now at Manchester, and has eleven leaves supplied in facsimile. Reprints by Wynkyn de Worde appeared in 1498 and 1529. An unique copy of the former, with illustrations, is in the Althorp collection, and a unique copy of the latter is in the Grenville collection at the British Museum. Other early editions are by William Copland, 1557 (Brit. Mus., two copies); by Thomas East about 1585, fol. (*ib.*) and 4to; and by William Stansby in 1634. The book was not reissued again until 1816, when Stansby's edition was twice somewhat carelessly reprinted: by Haslewood, in three vols., and in 'Walker's British Classics' (2 vols.) Southey edited, from Caxton's edition at Althorp, another reprint in 1817. Thomas Wright, in 1856, re-edited Stansby's edition, and Sir Edward Strachey, in 1868, issued Caxton's version 'revised for modern use.' A very scholarly reprint of Caxton, fully edited by Dr. Oskar Sommer, was published in 1889. Two vols. of critical apparatus appeared respectively in 1890 and 1891.

[Dr. Sommer, in the edition noticed above, has collected the available information (see especially ii. 1–17, iii. 335 seq.); an Essay on the purely Literary Aspects of Malory's Work, by Mr. Andrew Lang, appears in vol. iii. pp. xiii seq., of Dr. Sommer's work. Bale vaguely notices Malory in his Scriptores, 1548.] S. L.

**MALTBY, EDWARD** (1770–1859), bishop of Durham, was born in the parish of St. George of Tombland, Norwich, on 6 April 1770, and baptised on 8 April by Samuel Bourn (1714–1796) [q.v.] His father, George Maltby (*d.* August 1794, aged 64), was a master weaver and deacon of the presbyterian congregation at the Octagon Chapel. His first cousin William is noticed below. In 1779 Maltby entered the Norwich grammar school, under Samuel Parr [q.v.]; he was at the head of the school in 1785, when Parr resigned, and on Parr's advice he was then sent to Winchester, under Joseph Warton. According to Taylor, he was a pupil of William Enfield [q. v.], at Thorpe, near Norwich; if so, it must have been in preparation for Winchester. Bishop Pretyman (afterwards Tomline) [q. v.] of Lincoln, who had married a daughter of his uncle, Thomas Maltby, entered him at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he had a distinguished career. He was Browne's medallist for epigrams in 1790 and for Greek ode in 1790 and 1791. In the latter year he obtained the Craven scholarship after a three weeks' contest. In 1792 he was chancellor's medallist and eighth wrangler. He graduated B.A. 1792, M.A., by royal mandate, 1794, B.D. 1801, D.D. 1806.

Pretyman made him his domestic chaplain, and gave him the prebend of Leighton Buzzard in Lincoln Cathedral in 1794, in addition to the vicarages of Buckden, Huntingdonshire, and Holbeach, Lincolnshire. While at Buckden Maltby received Pusey and his brother as private pupils in October 1817, and, notwithstanding later differences, wrote that he had no recollections of Pusey 'but such as are most agreeable' (LIDDON, *Life of Pusey*, i. 19–22). A letter (19 July 1817) from Parr to Canning, recommending him as preacher at Gray's Inn, speaks of his whig politics and his advocacy of catholic emancipation, and describes him as 'grave, unaffected, and very impressive' in the pulpit. From 1824 to 1833 he was preacher at Lincoln's Inn. In September 1831 he was made bishop of Chichester, and was translated to Durham in 1836. Before his appointment the palatinate jurisdiction of Durham was separated from the episcopal and vested in the crown (21 June 1836).

Maltby's Greek scholarship is conspicuous in many of his sermons, but is best known by his useful labours in connection with Greek prosody and metre. At Durham he heartily entered into the scheme for the Durham University (charter granted June 1837), to which he ultimately left his valuable library. He was also a senator of the London University, and a fellow of the Royal and Antiquarian societies. In politics and in educational matters his views were of the old whig type. His liberality of action was sometimes misconstrued. In 1838 he was present with Bishop Stanley of Norwich at the meeting of the British Association in Newcastle-on-Tyne. While there, both Maltby and Stanley subscribed to a forthcoming volume of sermons by William Turner (1761–1859) [q. v.], a local unitarian divine. The appearance of the subscription list excited some commotion, public indignation was stirred by a leader in the 'Times,' and it is said that Maltby was burnt in effigy. Both bishops explained the matter as 'a personal compliment,' Stanley adding that his subscription was private, and the use of his name unauthorised. Maltby's explanatory letter, 25 Oct. 1838, expresses his repugnance to unitarian doctrine, and refers to the existence of neutral ground in topics of practical religion. On the publication of Tract 90 Maltby was one of the bishops who 'charged' against the Oxford Movement.

Maltby retained the charge of his diocese till his eighty-seventh year, when increasing infirmities made him anxious to be relieved of his duties. In 1856 a special act of parliament (19 & 20 Vict. c. 115) provided for the retirement of the bishops of London (Blomfield) and Durham, and Maltby immediately resigned on a pension of 4,500*l.* a year. He died in his ninetieth year, on 3 July 1859, at 4 Upper Portland Place, London. His portrait, painted in 1832 by Sir William Beechey [q. v.], is at Durham.

His chief classical publication was 'Lexicon Græco-prosodiacum . . . correxit . . . auxit, et Græcis vocibus Latinam versionem subjecit Edv. Maltby,' &c., Cambridge, 1815, 4to; 2nd edit. 1824, 4to. This work was based on Thomas Morell's 'Thesaurus,' Eton, 1762, 4to. An abridgment appeared as 'A New and Complete Greek Gradus,' &c., 1830, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1840, 8vo; 3rd edit., edited by John Grabham, 1851, 8vo. Maltby contributed notes on Euripides to Duncan's edition, Glasgow, 1821, 8vo, 9 vols.

Besides single sermons (1806–35), charges (1835–53), and tracts, he published: 1. 'Illustrations of the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., Cambridge, 1802, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1803, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1803, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Freeholders of the County of Huntingdon,' &c., 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Reflections upon . . . Public Affairs . . . by an Englishman of the Old School,' &c., 1809, 8vo. 4. 'Thoughts on the . . . British and Foreign Bible Society,' &c., 1812, 8vo. 5. 'Sermons,' &c., 1819, 8vo. 6. 'Sermons,' &c., 1820, 8vo. 7. 'Sermons preached in the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn,' &c., 1831, 8vo. 8. 'Two Sermons . . . at Durham before the University,' &c., 1843, 8vo. Though not mentioned in Julian's 'Hymnology,' 1892, he edited two collections, viz. 'Psalms and Hymns . . . for the Churches of Buckden and Holbeach,' &c., 1815, 12mo; and 'Psalms and Hymns,' &c., 1824, 16mo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, pp. 219, 441; Norfolk Tour, 1829, ii. 1351 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1838 pp. 797 sq., 849 sq., 1859 p.

422; Taylor's Hist. of Octagon Chapel, 1848, p. 50; Notes and Queries, 13 July 1861, p. 23; Liddon's Life of Pusey, passim.] A. G.

MALTBY, WILLIAM (1763–1854), bibliographer, born in London on 17 Jan. 1763, was youngest of the ten children of Brough Maltby, a wholesale draper, of Mansion House Street. Edward Maltby [q. v.], the bishop of Durham, was his cousin. He was educated under the Rev. James Pickbourne at Hackney, and there formed a lifelong acquaintance with Samuel Rogers, a fellow-pupil. He proceeded to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, but, being a dissenter, did not take a degree. He first practised as a solicitor in connection with his elder brother, Rowland Maltby, formerly clerk to the Fishmongers' Company. On 23 June 1787 he was called to the bar at Gray's Inn. His tastes were, however, literary, and on the death of Professor Porson in 1808 he succeeded him as principal librarian of the London Institution on 1 Feb. 1809. Here he was the means of making large additions to the library. He had an extraordinary memory and knowledge of books. He twice superintended the removal of the books and twice directed their rearrangement—in 1811 from Sir Robert Clayton's house in the Old Jewry to King's Arms Yard, Coleman Street, and in 1818 to 11 Finsbury Circus. He assisted in the compilation of the original catalogue, as well as in the first volume of a new edition. In 1834 he was superannuated, but was allowed the use of his apartments. He died at the London Institution on 5 Jan. 1854, and was buried at Norwood cemetery, where a tablet was erected to his memory by Rogers. Maltby contributed to Dyce's 'Table Talk of Samuel Rogers,' 1856, an appendix of 'Porsoniana.'

[Times, 11 Jan. 1854, p. 8; Gent. Mag. 1854, pt. i. pp. 209–10; Clayden's Early Life of Samuel Rogers and Rogers and his Contemporaries.] G. C. B.

MALTHUS, THOMAS ROBERT (1766–1834), political economist, second son of Daniel Malthus, was born on 17 Feb. 1766 at his father's house, the Rookery, near Guildford. Daniel's eldest son, Sydenham Malthus, grandfather of Colonel Sydenham Malthus, C.B., died in 1821, in his sixty-eighth year. Daniel Malthus, born in 1730, entered Queen's College, Oxford, in 1747, but did not graduate. He lived quietly among his books, and wrote some useful but anonymous pieces (Otter, p. xxii). He had some acquaintance with Rousseau, and according to Otter became his executor. He was an ardent believer in the 'perfectibility of mankind,' as expounded by Condorcet and Godwin (*ib.* p. xxxviii), and some 'peculiar opinions' about education were perhaps derived from the 'Emile.' He was impressed by his son's abilities, and undertook the boy's early education himself. He afterwards selected rather remarkable teachers. In 1776 Robert (as he was generally called) became a pupil of Richard Graves (1715–1804) [q. v.], well known as the author of the 'Spiritual Quixote,' 1772, a coarse satire upon the methodists. Malthus's love of 'fighting for fighting's sake,' without the least malice, and his keen sense of humour, were described by Graves to the father (*ib.* p. xxx), and he appears to have been afterwards a cricketer and a skater (*ib.* p. xxv), and fond of rowing (*Ricardo's Letters to Malthus*, p. 158). He kept up his friendship for Graves, and attended his old schoolmaster's deathbed as a clergyman. He was afterwards a pupil of Gilbert Wakefield, who became classical master of the dissenting academy at Warrington in 1779. Malthus attended the academy for a time, and after its dissolution in 1783 remained with Wakefield till he went to college. A letter appended to Wakefield's 'Life' (ii. 454–63) is attributed by Mr. Bonar to Malthus, and if so Malthus highly respected his tutor, and kept up a long friendship with him. On 8 June 1784 Malthus was entered a pensioner of Jesus College, Cambridge, of which Wakefield had been a fellow, and probably began residence in October. One of his tutors was William Frend [q. v.], who, like Wakefield, became a unitarian. Malthus read history, poetry, and modern languages, obtained prizes for Latin and Greek declamations, and was ninth wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1788. After graduating he seems to have pursued his studies at his father's house and at Cambridge. On 10 June 1793 (not in 1797) he was elected to a fellowship at Jesus, and was one of the fellows who on 23 June 1794 made an order that the name of S. T. Coleridge should be taken off the boards unless he returned and paid his tutor's bill. He held his fellowship until his marriage, but only resided occasionally (information from the Master of Jesus). He took his M.A. degree in 1791, and in 1798 he was in holy orders, and held a curacy at Albury, Surrey. Malthus's opinions were meanwhile developing in a direction not quite accordant with those of his father and his teachers. He wrote a pamphlet called 'The Crisis' in 1796, but at his father's request refrained from printing it. Some passages are given by Otter and Empson. He attacked Pitt from the whig point of view, but supported the poor-law schemes then under consideration in terms which imply that he had not yet worked out his theory of population. Godwin's 'Enquirer,' published in 1797, led to discussions between Malthus and his father about some of the questions already handled by the same author in his 'Political Justice,' 1793. Malthus finally resolved to put his reasons upon paper for the sake of clearness. He was thus led to write the 'Essay on Population,' published anonymously in 1798. Godwin had dreamt of a speedy millennium of universal equality and prosperity. He had already briefly noticed in his 'Political Justice' the difficulties arising from an excessive stimulus to population. Malthus brought them out more forcibly and systematically. He laid down his famous principle that population increases in a geometrical, and subsistence only in an arithmetical ratio, and argued that population is necessarily limited by the 'checks' of vice and misery. The pamphlet attracted much notice. Malthus was replying to an 'obliging' letter from Godwin in August 1798 (Paul, *Godwin*, i. 321). In 1801 Godwin replied to Malthus (as well as to Parr and Mackintosh) in his 'Thoughts on Dr. Parr's Spital Sermon.' He was both courteous and ready to make some concessions to Malthus. Malthus soon came to see, as his letter to Godwin already indicates, that a revision of his arguments was desirable. In 1799 he travelled in order to collect information. He went with E. D. Clarke [q. v.], J. M. Cripps [q. v.], and William Otter [q. v.] to Hamburg, and thence to Sweden, where the party separated. Malthus and Otter went through Sweden to Norway, Finland, and Russia. Malthus added some notes to the later editions of Clarke's 'Travels.' His father died in 1800. In 1802 he took advantage of the peace to visit France and Switzerland. In 1800 he had published a tract upon the 'High Price of Provisions,' and promised in the conclusion a new edition of his essay. This, which appeared in June 1803, was a substantially new book, containing the results of his careful inquiries on the continent and his wide reading of the appropriate literature. He now explicitly and fully recognised the 'prudential' check implicitly contained to some degree in the earlier essay, and repudiated the imputation to which the earlier book had given some plausibility. The 'checks' no longer appeared as insuperable obstacles to all social improvement, but as defining the dangers which must be avoided if improvement is to be achieved. He always rejected some doctrines really put forward by Condorcet which have been fathered upon him by later Malthusians. He made converts, and was especially proud (Empson) of having convinced Pitt and Paley.

On 13 March 1804 Malthus married Harriet, daughter of John Eckersall of Claverton House, St. Catherine's, near Bath. At the end of 1805 he became professor of history and political economy at the newly founded college of Haileybury. He took part in the services of the college chapel, and he gave lectures on political economy, which, as he declares, the hearers not only understood, but 'did not even find dull.' The lectures led him to consider the problem of rent. The theory at which he arrived is partly indicated in two pamphlets upon the corn laws, published in 1814 and 1815, and is fully given in the tract upon 'The Nature and Progress of Rent' (which was being printed in January 1815). The doctrine thus formulated has been generally accepted by later economists. A similar view had been taken by James Anderson (1739–1808) [q. v.] The same doctrine was independently reached by Sir Edward West, and stated in his 'Essay on the Application of Capital to Land . . . by a Fellow of University College, Oxford,' published in the same year as Malthus's pamphlet. Ricardo, in an essay on 'The Influence of a Low Price of Corn on the Profits of Stock,' while replying to the two tracts in which Malthus had advocated some degree of protection, substantially accepted the theory of rent, although they differed upon certain questions involved (see Bonar, pp. 238–45). Malthus's 'Political Economy,' published in 1820, sums up the opinions to which he had been led upon various topics, and explains his differences from Ricardo, but is not a systematic treatment of the subject.

Malthus lived quietly at Haileybury for the rest of his life. He visited Ireland in 1817, and in 1825, after the loss of a daughter, travelled on the continent for his own health and his wife's. He was elected F.R.S. in 1819. In 1821 he became a member of the Political Economy Club, founded in that year by Thomas Tooke; James Mill, Grote, and Ricardo being among his colleagues. Professor Bain says that the survivors long remembered the 'crushing' attacks of James Mill upon Malthus's speeches. He was elected in the beginning of 1824 one of the ten royal associates of the Royal Society of Literature, each of whom received a hundred guineas yearly during the life of George IV, William IV declining to continue the subscription (Jerdan, *Autobiography*, iii. 159, 162). He contributed papers to the society in 1825 and 1827 upon the measure of value. He was also one of the first fellows of the Statistical Society, founded in March 1834. He wrote several papers and revised his 'Political Economy' during this period, and he gave some evidence of importance before a committee of the House of Commons upon emigration in 1827, but added nothing remarkable to his previous achievements in political economy.

Malthus died suddenly of heart disease on 23 Dec. 1834, while spending Christmas with his wife and family at the house of Mr. Eckersall at St. Catherine's. He was buried in the Abbey Church at Bath. He left a son and a daughter. The son, Henry, became vicar of Effingham, Surrey, in 1835, and of Donnington, near Chichester, in 1837. He died in August 1882, aged 76. Brougham asserted (M. Napier, *Correspondence*, p. 187) that he offered a living to Malthus, who declined it in favour of his son, 'who now has it' (31 Jan. 1837).

Malthus was a member of the French Institute. He was elected in 1833 one of the five foreign associates of the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques, and a member of the Royal Academy of Berlin. A portrait by Linnell was engraved for the 'Dictionnaire de l'Économie Politique' (1853).

Malthus appears to have been a singularly amiable man. Miss Martineau, in her 'Autobiography' (i. 327), gives a pleasant account of a visit to him at Haileybury in 1834. She says that although he had a 'defect in the palate' which made his speech 'hopelessly imperfect,' he was the only friend whom she could hear without her trumpet. He had asked for an introduction, because, while other friends had defended him injudiciously, she had interpreted him precisely as he could wish. (Mr. Bonar identifies the passage referred to as that in 'A Tale of the Tyne,' p. 56.) He also told her (*Autobiography*, p. 211) that he had never cared for the abuse lavished upon his doctrine 'after the first fortnight,' and she says that he was when she knew him 'one of the serenest and most cheerful' of men. Otter says that during an intimacy of nearly fifty years he never saw Malthus ruffled or angry, and that in success he showed as little vanity as he had shown sensibility to abuse. Horner and Empson speak in similar terms of his candour and humanity. His life was devoted to spreading the doctrines which he held to be essential to the welfare of his fellows. He never aimed at preferment, and it would have required some courage to give it to a man whose doctrines, according to the prevalent opinion, were specially unsuitable to the mouth of a clergyman, and therefore gained for him Cobbett's insulting title of 'Parson Malthus.'

Politically he was a whig, though generally moderate and always a lover of the 'golden mean.' He supported catholic emancipation, and accepted the Reform Bill without enthusiasm. He objected to religious tests, and supported both of the rival societies for education (Horner, ii. 97). He was a theologian and moralist of the type of Paley. Though a utilitarian he did not, any more than Bentham, accept the abstract principle of *laissez-faire* which became the creed of Bentham's followers. He was in favour of factory acts and of national education. He was convinced, however, that the poor laws had done more harm than good, and this teaching had a great effect upon the authors of the Poor Law Bill of 1834. In political economy Malthus objected to the abstract methods of Ricardo and his school, although he was personally on the most friendly terms with Ricardo, and carried on a correspondence, Ricardo's share of which was edited by Mr. Bonar in 1889. He followed Adam Smith in the constant reference to actual concrete facts. Malthus's doctrine of population had been anticipated by others, especially by Robert Wallace, who had replied to Hume's 'Essay on the Populousness of Ancient Nations' in 1753, and published in 1761 his 'Various Prospects of Mankind, Nature, and Providence.' In 1761 had also been published J. P. Süssmilch's 'Göttliche Ordnung,' from which Malthus drew many statistics. In the preface to the second edition Malthus says that the only authors whom he had consulted for the past were Hume, Wallace, Adam Smith, and Dr. Price; he had since found discussions of the same topic in Plato and Aristotle, in the works of the French economists, especially Montesquieu and in Franklin, Sir James Stewart, Arthur Young, and Joseph Townshend, the last of whom published in 1786 a 'Dissertation on the Poor Laws,' and whose 'Travels in Spain' (1786–7) are noticed by Malthus as making a fresh examination of the same country unnecessary.

Although more or less anticipated, like most discoverers, Malthus gave a position to the new doctrine by his systematic exposition, which it has never lost. Francis Place [q. v.], the radical friend of James Mill, supported it in 1822 in 'Illustrations and Proofs of the Principle of Population.' It was accepted by all the economists of the Ricardo and Mill school, and Darwin states (*Life*, i. 63) that Malthus's essay first suggested to him the theory which in his hands made a famous epoch in modern thought. In spite of his own principles, Malthus had no doubt stated the doctrine in too abstract a form; but the only question now concerns not its undeniable importance, but the precise position which it should occupy in any scientific theory of social development. In his own time Malthus's theory was exposed to much abuse and misrepresentation. He was attacked on one side by the whole revolutionary school, Godwin, Hazlitt, and Cobbett; and on the other, for rather different reasons, by the conservatives, especially such 'sentimental' conservatives as Coleridge and Southey. The 'Edinburgh Review' had supported Malthus; while the 'Quarterly,' after attacking him in 1812, had come round to him as an opponent of its worst enemies (see Bonar, p. 364). Among the opponents to whom Malthus himself replied may be noticed Godwin, who attacked him again in 1820, James Grahame ('Enquiry into the Principle of Population,' 1816, which gives a list of previous writers at p. 71), John Weyland ('Principles of Population,' 1816), Arthur Young, and Robert Owen. A review by Southey in Aikin's 'Annual Review' for 1803 embodies notes by Coleridge in a copy of the second edition now in the British Museum (see Bonar, p. 374. Southey and Coleridge were living together at Keswick when the review was written. Southey claims the review, *Life*, &c., 1850, ii. 251, 284, 294). Among others may be mentioned W. Hazlitt's 'Reply to Malthus,' 1807; Michael T. Sadler's 'Treatise on the Law of Population' (1830), answered by Macaulay in the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1830, and again, in answer to a reply from Sadler, in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1831 (Macaulay, *Miscellaneous Writings*); Poulett Scrope, 'Principles of Political Economy' (1833); Archibald Alison, 'Population' (1840); and Thomas Doubleday, 'True Law of Population' (1842). Attacks by later socialists are in Marx's 'Capital' and Mr. Henry George's 'Progress and Poverty.' An argument as to the final cause of Malthus's law, which agrees in great part with a similar argument (afterwards omitted) in the first essay, was expounded by J. B. Sumner (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) in 'A Treatise on the Records of Creation . . . with particular reference . . . to the consistency of the principle of population with the wisdom and goodness of the Deity' (2 vols. 8vo, 1816).

Malthus's works are: 1. 'Essay on the Principle of Population as it affects the future Improvement of Society' (anon.), 1798. The title in the second edition (1803) is, 'Essay on the Principle of Population, or a View of its Past and Present Effects on Human Happiness, with an Enquiry into our Prospects respecting the future Removal or Mitigation of the Evils which it occasions.' The third edition (1806) contains various alterations mentioned in the preface; the fourth (1807) is apparently a reprint of the third; the fifth (1817) recasts the articles upon rent; the sixth (and last in his lifetime) appeared in 1826. A seventh edition was published in 1872; and an edition, with life, analysis, &c., by G. T. Bettany, in 1890. 2. 'On the High Price of Provisions,' 1800. 3. 'Letter to Samuel Whitbread, M.P., on his proposed Bill for the Amendment of the Poor Laws,' 1807. 4. 'Letter to Lord Granville . . .' (in defence of Haileybury), 1813. 5. 'Observations on the Effects of the Corn Laws,' 1814. 6. 'Grounds of an Opinion on the Policy of Restricting the Importation of Foreign Corn,' 1815. 7. 'An Inquiry into the Nature and Progress of Rent, Principles by which it is regulated,' 1815. 8. 'Statements respecting the East India College . . .' (fuller explanation of No. 4), 1817. 9. 'Principles of Political Economy considered with a View to their Practical Application,' 1820 (2nd ed. revised, with memoir by Otter, 1836). 10. 'The Measure of Value stated and illustrated, with an Application of it to the Alteration in the Value of the English Currency since 1790,' 1823. 11. Article on 'Population' in supplement to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1824; reissued with little alteration as 'Summary View of the Principle of Population,' 1830. 12. 'On the Measure of the Conditions necessary to the Supply of Commodities,' 1825, and 'On the Meaning which is most usually and most correctly attached to the term Value of Commodities,' 1827, two papers in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature.' 13. 'Definitions in Political Economy,' 1827. Malthus contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review' of July 1808 an article upon Newenham's 'Population of Ireland,' and some others (see Empson), including probably an article upon the bullion question in February 1811. He wrote another upon the same question in the 'Quarterly Review' of April 1823 (see Bonar, p. 285), and reviewed McCulloch's 'Political Economy' in the 'Quarterly' for January 1824. A correspondence with Malthus, which forms the appendix to two lectures on population by N. W. Senior (1829), is of some importance in regard to Malthus's opinions.

[Malthus and his Work, by James Bonar, 1885, gives a full and excellent account of Malthus's life and works, with references to all the authorities. The chief original authorities for the biography are a life by W. Otter, afterwards bishop of Chichester, prefixed to the second edition of the Political Economy (1836), and an article by Empson in the Edinburgh Review for January 1837, pp. 469–506. See also Miss Martineau's Autobiography, i. 209–11, 327–9; Horner's Memoirs, 2nd ed. 1853, i. 433, 446, 463, ii. 69, 97, 220, 222; Charles Comte's Notice Historique sur la vie et les travaux, in Transactions of the Acad. des Sciences Morales et Politiques, 28 Dec. 1836; Dictionnaire de l'Économie Politique, 1853; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879, pp. 29, 31, 33, 187, 198, 226, 231; Ricardo's Letters to Malthus (Bonar), 1889.] L. S.

**MALTON, THOMAS**, the elder (1726–1801), architectural draughtsman and writer on geometry, born in London in 1726, is stated to have originally kept an upholsterer's shop in the Strand. He contributed two drawings of St. Martin's Church to the exhibition of the Free Society of Artists in 1761, and also architectural drawings to the exhibitions of the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1766 and 1768. In 1772 and the following years he sent architectural drawings to the Royal Academy. In 1774 he published 'The Royal Road to Geometry; or an easy and familiar Introduction to the Mathematics,' a school-book intended as an improvement on Euclid, and in 1775 'A Compleat Treatise on Perspective in Theory and Practice, on the Principles of Dr. Brook Taylor.' He appears to have given lectures on perspective at his house in Poland Street, Soho. Subsequently, owing to pecuniary embarrassment, it is said, Malton removed to Dublin, where he lived for many years, and obtained some note as a lecturer on geometry. He died at Dublin on 18 Feb. 1801, in his seventy-fifth year. There are four drawings by him in the South Kensington Museum. His eldest son, Thomas Malton the younger, is noticed separately.

**Malton, James** (*d.* 1803), architectural draughtsman and author, was another son. He accompanied his father to Ireland. Like his father, he was a professor of perspective and geometry, and, like his brother, produced some very fine tinted architectural drawings. In 1797 he published 'A Picturesque and Descriptive View of the City of Dublin,' from drawings taken by himself in 1791–5. In 1795 he published 'An Essay on British Cottage Architecture;' in 1800 a practical treatise on perspective, entitled 'The Young Painter's Maulstick,' and in 1802 'A Collection of Designs for Rural Retreats or Villas.' Malton died of brain fever in Norton (now Bolsover) Street, Marylebone, on 28 July 1803. There are specimens of his drawings in the British and South Kensington Museums.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Monkhouse's Earlier English Water Colour Painters; Gent. Mag. 1801 i. 277, 1803 ii. 791, 1804 i. 283; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

**MALTON, THOMAS**, the younger (1748–1804), architectural draughtsman, son of Thomas Malton the elder [q. v.], was born in 1748, probably in London. He was with his father during the latter's residence in Dublin, and then passed three years in the office of James Gandon [q. v.], the architect, in London. In 1774 Malton received a premium from the Society of Arts, and in 1782 gained the Academy gold medal for a design for a theatre. In 1773 he sent to the Academy a view of Covent Garden, and was afterwards a constant exhibitor, chiefly of views of London streets and buildings, drawn in Indian ink and tinted; in these there is little attempt at pictorial effect, but their extreme accuracy in the architectural details renders them of great interest and value as topographical records; they are enlivened with groups of figures, in which Malton is said to have been assisted by F. Wheatley. After leaving Ireland, Malton appears to have always lived in London, with the exception of a brief stay at Bath in 1780; from 1783 to 1789 he resided in Conduit Street, and at an evening drawing-class which he held there, received as pupils Thomas Girtin and young J. M. W. Turner, whose father brought him to be taught perspective. In after-life Turner often said, 'My real master was Tom Malton.' In 1791 Malton removed to Great Titchfield Street, and finally, in 1796, to Long Acre. He made a few of the drawings for Watts's 'Seats of the Nobility and Gentry,' 1779, &c., and executed some large aquatints of buildings in the metropolis and Bath, being one of the first to avail himself of the newly introduced art of aquatinta for the purpose of multiplying copies of his views. He also painted some successful scenes for Covent Garden Theatre. In 1792 Malton published the work by which he is now best known, 'A Picturesque Tour through the Cities of London and Westminster,' illustrated with a hundred aquatint plates. At the time of his death he was engaged upon a similar series of views of Oxford, some of which appeared in parts in 1802, and were reissued with others in 1810. Malton died in Long Acre on 7 March 1804, leaving a widow and six children. His portrait, painted by Gilbert Stuart, was engraved by W. Barney in 1806; and a portrait of his son Charles, when a child, drawn by Sir T. Lawrence, has been engraved by F. C. Lewis. The South Kensington Museum possesses three characteristic examples of Malton's art, and a fine view by him of the interior of St. Paul's Cathedral is in the print room at the British Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Thornbury's Life of Turner, 1862; Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Gent. Mag. 1804, i. 283; Imperial Dict. of Biog. pt. xiii. p. 295; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

**MALTRAVERS, JOHN, Baron Maltravers** (1290?–1365), was son of Sir John Maltravers (1266–1343?) of Lytchett Matravers, Dorset, who was himself son of John Maltravers (*d.* 1296), and a descendant of Hugh Maltravers, who held lands at Lytchett in 1086. The father was knighted with Edward, prince of Wales, on 12 May 1306; was a conservator of the peace for Dorset in 1307, 1308, and 1314; served in Scotland on various occasions between 1314 and 1322, and was summoned to go to Ireland in February 1317 to resist Edward Bruce, and in 1325 for service in Guienne. He was again summoned for service in Scotland in 1327 and 1331, and in 1338 had orders to guard his manors near the sea against invasion. The statement that he was ever summoned to parliament appears to be inaccurate. He died between 7 Sept. 1342 and 2 July 1344, having married (1) Alianor before 1292, and (2) Joan, daughter of Sir Walter Foliot. John was his son by his first wife. Dugdale confuses father and son.

John Maltravers the younger was born about 1290, and was knighted on the same occasion as his father, 12 May 1306. He is said to have been taken prisoner at Bannockburn in 1314. On 20 Oct. 1318 he was chosen knight of the shire for Dorset. He seems to have sided with Thomas, earl of Lancaster [see Thomas], and was throughout his early career an intimate associate of Roger Mortimer, earl of March (*d.* 1330) [q. v.] In September 1321 he received pardon for felonies committed in pursuit of the Despensers, but in the following December is described as the king's enemy (*Parl. Writs*, i. 192, ii. 165, 172). In the spring of 1322 he was in arms against the king, and attacked and burnt the town of Bridgnorth. He was present at the battle of Boroughbridge on 16 March, and after the execution of Earl Thomas fled over sea (*ib.* ii. 174–5, 201). He would appear to have come back with Mortimer and the queen in October 1326, for he received restitution of his lands on 17 Feb. 1327, and on 27 March had a grant out of the lands of Hugh Despenser. On 3 April he was appointed one of the keepers of the deposed king, the other being Thomas Berkeley. Murimuth and Baker say that while Berkeley acted with humanity, Maltravers treated his prisoner with much harshness. Murimuth says that Edward was killed by order of Maltravers and Thomas Gourney [see under Gourney, Sir Matthew], but from the circumstance that in 1330 Maltravers was condemned, not for this but for another crime, it would appear that he was not directly responsible for Edward's death. Edward was murdered on 21 Sept. 1327. Maltravers and Berkeley remained in charge of the body till its burial at Gloucester on 21 Oct. (see their accounts in *Archæologia*, l. 223–6).

During the next few years Maltravers was employed on frequent commissions of oyer and terminer, the most important occasion being in February 1329, when, with Oliver de Ingham [q. v.] and others, he was appointed to try those who had supported Henry, earl of Lancaster [see Henry], in his intended rising at Bedford (*Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 243). He was also on several occasions a justice in eyre for the forests (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls of Edward III*), and was in 1329 made keeper of the forests south of Trent. On 4 April 1329 the pardon granted to him two years previously was confirmed, in consideration of his services to Queen Isabella and the king at home and abroad. In May he accompanied the young king to France. He is on this occasion spoken of as seneschal or steward, and next year he appears as steward of the royal household (*ib.* p. 517). About the same time he had a grant of the forfeited lands of John Giffard of Brimsfield. Maltravers was actively concerned in the circumstances which led to the death of Edmund, earl of Kent [see Edmund], in March 1330, and was on the commission appointed for the discovery of his adherents (*ib.* p. 556). On 5 June 1330 he was summoned to parliament as Baron Maltravers; he was already described as 'John Maltravers, baron,' in November 1329 (*ib.* p. 477). On 24 Sept. he was appointed constable of Corfe Castle, but on the fall of Mortimer shortly afterwards, Maltravers, like the other supporters of the queen-mother and her paramour, was disgraced. In the parliament held in November he was condemned to death as a traitor on account of his share in the death of the Earl of Kent. On 3 Dec. orders were given for his arrest, to prevent his going abroad (*Fœdera*, ii. 801), but he managed to escape to Germany, and lived there and elsewhere in Europe for many years (Murimuth, p. 54). He would appear to have chiefly spent his time in Flanders, where he seems to have acquired considerable wealth and sufficient influence to make it worth the while of Philip of France to offer him a large bribe for his services. But, apparently during the troubles which attended the death of Jacob van Artevelde, he lost all his goods and suffered much oppression. When Edward III came to Flanders in July 1345, Maltravers met him at Sluys, and petitioned for leave to return to England, pleading that he had been condemned unheard. In consideration of the great service he had done the king in Flanders, he was granted the royal protection on 5 Aug., and allowed to return to England (*Fœdera*, iii. 56; *Rolls of Parl.* ii. 173 *a*). The confirmation of his pardon was delayed owing to his employment in 1346 on urgent business abroad, but the protection was renewed on 28 Dec. 1347 (*Fœdera*, iii. 146). In June 1348 he was sent on a mission to the commonalties of Ghent, Bruges, and Ypres (*ib.* iii. 162). Final restitution of his honour and lands was not made till 8 Feb. 1352 (*Rolls of Parl.* ii. 243). He was governor of the Channel Islands in 1351. A John Maltravers fought at Crecy and Poictiers, but there were other persons of the same name (e.g. his own son, and a cousin, Sir John Maltravers of Crowell), and it is not clear which is meant. Maltravers died on 16 Feb. 1365, and was buried at Lytchett.

Maltravers married (1) Ela or Eva, daughter of Maurice, lord Berkeley, and sister of the keeper of Edward II, and (2) Agnes, daughter of Sir William Bereford. Maltravers's second wife had previously married both Sir John de Argentine (*d.* 1318) and Sir John de Nerford (*d.* 1329). She died after 1374, and was buried at Greyfriars, London (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*) By his first wife he had a son John, who died 13 Oct. 1350 (1360 according to Nicolas), leaving by his wife Wensliana a son Henry and two daughters, Joan and Eleanor. Henry Maltravers died before his grandfather, at whose death the barony fell into abeyance, between his granddaughters, Joan, who was twice married but left no children, and Eleanor, who married John Fitzalan, second son of Richard, third earl of Arundel. John Fitzalan, her grandson, succeeded as sixth earl of Arundel in 1415, and Thomas, son and heir of William, ninth earl, sat in parliament during his father's life, from 1471 to 1488, as Baron Maltravers. Mary, daughter of the twelfth earl, carried the title to Philip Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk. In 1628 the barony of Maltravers was by act of parliament annexed to the earldom of Arundel, and the title is consequently still held by the Duke of Norfolk.

Maltravers re-founded in 1351 the hospital of Bowes at St. Peter's Port in Guernsey (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 711). His name is usually given by contemporary writers as Mautravers or Matravers.

[Murimuth's Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Baker's Chronicle, ed. E. M. Thompson; Rolls of Parliament; Parliamentary Writs; Calendar of Patent Rolls, Edward III, 1327–30; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.); Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 101; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 315–21; Collectanea Top. et Gen. v. 150–4; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, pp. 308–9, ed. Courthope.] C. L. K.

**MALVERN, WILLIAM of**, *alias* **Parker** (*fl.* 1535), last abbot of St. Peter's, Gloucester, was born between 1485 and 1490, and is said to have been of the family of Parker of Hasfield in Gloucestershire. He was probably educated at the Benedictine abbey of Gloucester, and was sent by the monks to Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he supplicated for leave to use a 'typett,' 17 April 1507, being at that time B.C.L. He supplicated for the university degrees of D.C.L. 29 Jan. 1507–8, B.D. 1 July 1511, D.D. 17 May 1514; he was not admitted to the degree of D.D. until 5 May 1515. Meanwhile he had returned to Gloucester, and entered the Benedictine order at St. Peter's Abbey. Under the abbot John Newton, *alias* Brown, Malvern was supervisor of the works, and acquired a taste for building, which he was afterwards able to gratify. On 4 May 1514 he was elected abbot, and in that capacity frequently attended parliament. Wolsey visited the abbey in 1525 and found the revenues to be just over a thousand pounds. Malvern added a good deal to the buildings. He repaired and in part rebuilt the abbot's house (now the palace) in the city, and also the country house at Prinknash. At Barnwood he built the tower, and in the cathedral the vestry at the north end of the cross aisle and the chapel where he was buried. He is said to have been opposed to Henry VIII's ecclesiastical policy, but he paid 500*l.* as the *præmunire* composition, and on 31 Aug. 1534 he subscribed to the supremacy. He seems also to have been friendly with Rowland Lee [q. v.], bishop of Coventry, and attended him when he was doing his best to support Henry's views (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, viii. 915). Henry himself seems to have been at Gloucester in 1535. During the year Malvern was charged by an anonymous accuser with having tried to hush up the scandal connected with Llanthony Abbey, about which Dr. Parker, the chancellor of Worcester, perhaps a kinsman of Malvern, had been appealed to in vain. The accusation is preserved in the Record Office. St. Peter's Abbey surrendered 2 Dec. 1539, and the deed was signed by the prior, but not by Malvern. He does not seem to have had a pension, and this gives credibility to the account that at the dissolution he retired to Hasfield, and there died very shortly afterwards. He was buried in the chapel he had built on the north side of the choir of

Gloucester Cathedral; his tomb is an altar-monument with a figure in white marble.

Malvern wrote in 1524 an account in English verse of the foundation of his monastery, which Hearne printed in his edition of 'Robert of Gloucester' from a manuscript at Caius College, Cambridge.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner; Hart's Histor. et Cartul. Monast. S. Petri Glouces. (Rolls Ser.), iii. 296, 305, 307; Gasquet's Henry VIII and the Engl. Monasteries; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 536; Leland's Itin. iv. 77; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, p. 138; Hearne's Robert of Gloucester, Pref. p. vi, and ii. 578 sqq.] W. A. J. A.

**MALVERNE, JOHN** (*d.* 1414?), historian, was according to Pits a student of Oriel College, Oxford; he was a monk of Worcester, and is no doubt the John Malverne who was sacrist, and became prior, 19 Sept. 1395 (*Liber Albus*, f. 380 *b*). There was a John Malverne who was ordained acolyte in Worcester in 1373 (*Reg. Prior. et Conv. Wigorn.* f. 171 *b*). As prior of Worcester he was present in 1410 at the trial of the lollard, John Badby [q. v.], before the diocesan court (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 236). He died before November 1414 (44th *Rep. Dep. Keeper*, p. 556). Malverne was the author of a continuation of Higden's 'Polychronicon' from 1346 to 1394, which is printed in the edition in the Rolls Series, viii. 356–428, iv. 1–283 from MS. 197 at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge: it is a work of considerable value. Stow makes him the author of 'Piers Plowman,' an error in which he is followed by Tanner [see Langland, William]. Prior Malverne's register from 1395 as far as 1408 is continued in the 'Liber Albus,' ff. 380–435, preserved in the muniments of the Worcester Cathedral chapter. The historian is clearly a different person from his contemporary and namesake the physician,

**Malverne, John** (*d.* 1422?), who was perhaps the true alumnus of Oriel. He is said to have been a doctor of medicine (*Digby MS.* 147), and of theology (Newcourt, i. 134). He was made rector of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, London, on 8 March 1402, and received the prebend of Chamberlainwood at St. Paul's, 8 Jan. 1405; he also held the prebend of Holywell there, and may be the John Malverne who was made canon of Windsor, 20 March 1408 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 384). He was present at the examination of William Thorpe [q. v.] in 1407, and took part in the controversy. He is described as a 'phisician that was called Malueren person of St. Dunstan's' (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 251, 274–5, 278–80). He seems to have died early in 1422. He is no doubt the author of a treatise 'De Remediis Spiritualibus et Corporalibus contra Pestilentiam,' inc. 'Nuper fuit quedam scedula publice conspectui affixa continens consilia' in Digby MS. 147, ff. 53 *b*–56 *a*, in the Bodleian Library. This tract also appears in Sloane MS. 59, ff. 186–9 at the British Museum as 'Remedium contra Pestilenciam,' but there begins 'Ipsius auxilio devocius invocato.'

[Pits, p. 878; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 504; Lumby's Pref. to the Polychronicon; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 134, 160, 233; information kindly supplied by R. L. Poole, esq.] C. L. K.

**MALVOISIN, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1238), chancellor of Scotland and archbishop of St. Andrews, was of Norman origin, and was said to have been educated in France. He became one of the *clerici regis* in Scotland, and he was made chancellor of Scotland in September 1199. During the following month he was elected bishop of Glasgow. Subsequently, while at Lyons, he was ordained priest and consecrated to the see of Glasgow 23 Sept. 1200 by John Belmeis [q. v.], archbishop of Lyons, at the order of Innocent III. He landed at Dover on his return home on 1 Feb. following. He was a frequent correspondent of the Archbishop of Lyons, one of whose letters to him, written about this time, has been reproduced by Mabillon in his 'Analecta,' p. 429. The letter contains two replies made to inquiries by Malvoisin: one referring to the working of the consistorial courts in the diocese of Lyons, 'de temporali regimine ecclesiæ Lugdunensis;' and the other as to how far those in holy orders ought to take part in civil disputes or to bear arms—a question which the archbishop answered wholly in the negative. In 1201 he, as bishop, was party to an arrangement, made in confirmation of one previously existing, in presence of the papal legate, John de St. Stephanus, at Perth, by which the monks of Kelso held the property of the churches within that borough free from dues or charges of any kind. In 1202 Malvoisin was transferred on the king's recommendation to the archbishopric of St. Andrews. He showed much wisdom and energy in ruling the church. Many rights and privileges that had lapsed through the remissness of his predecessors were vindicated anew by him and zealously defended. He was in constant communication with the holy see, asking instructions on points of doctrine, forms of procedure, or legal opinions, such as whether or no he could allow proof by witnesses in establishing contracts of marriage. A long-standing dispute between the see of St. Andrews and Duncan of Arbuthnot regarding the kirklands of Arbuthnot was settled, after inquiry by the legate and the king. A bull of Innocent III, addressed to Duncan in July 1203, describes the settlement as a compromise. Other authorities state that it was in favour of the bishop. Malvoisin, who was abroad during the greater part of 1205, was afterwards confirmed in all his prerogatives and immunities by bulls of Innocent III, dated 2 April 1206 and 12 Jan. 1207, which were doubtless suggested by him while at the papal court. The later bull is termed 'De confirmatione privilegiorum Episcopi Sancti Andreæ ejusque successoribus in perpetuum.' The properties belonging to the see are thus stated: 'In Fife—Kilrymond, with all the shire, Derveisin, Uhtredinunesin, the island of Johevenoh, with its appurtenances, Munemel, Terineth, Morcambus, Methkil, Kilecineath, Muckart, Pethgob, with all the church lands, Strathleihten, Rescolpin, Cas, Dulbrudet, Russin, Lossie, and Longport, near Perth; in Maret—Buchan, Monymusk, Culsamuel, Elon, with the church lands and all their appurtenances; in Lothian—Listune, Egglesmaniken, Keldeleth, Raththen, Lasswade, Wedale, Clerkington, Tyningham, with their appurtenances.' The bull finally provides that Can (*cain*, superior duties) and Cuneveth (*cean-mhath*), first-fruits for the bishop's table, are to be duly levied. The bishop was always fastidious about the supply to his table. Fordun says that he withdrew from the abbey of Dunfermline the patronage of two livings—Kinglassie and Hales—because the monks had stinted his supply of wine. He was empowered by a bull, November 1207, to fill up any vacant charges caused by the decease of vicars, if the titulars of such charges did not do so within the proper time. In 1208 he consecrated the cemetery of Dryburgh Abbey. His name is appended to a bond given by William, king of Scotland, for the payment of fifteen thousand marks to John of England, dated Northampton, 7 Aug. 1209. In 1211 he resigned the chancellorship of Scotland. During the following year he presided at a provincial council of the church held at Perth, when the pope's order was read regarding a new crusade—a proposal coldly received by the nobles present. In 1212 he was empowered by bull (1 June) to consecrate John, archdeacon of Lothian, as bishop of Dunkeld, and in the following year he consecrated Adam, abbot of Melrose, as bishop of Caithness. He was sent, 7 July 1215, to treat with King John of England. During the same year he went to Rome to attend a general council, accompanied by the bishops of Glasgow and Moray. He returned in January 1218 and found the country under papal interdict, but with the help of the legate he succeeded in having the interdict removed. He gave absolution to the monks of the Cistercian order on their submitting to the authority of the church. He signed the act of espousals between Alexander II of Scotland and Joan (1210–1238) [q. v.], sister of Henry III, at York, 15 June 1220; and 18 June 1221 he witnessed a charter of dowry granted by Alexander to his bride. The bishop founded the hospital of St. Mary at Lochleven, called Scotland Wall. He also confirmed to the master and brethren of Soltre both the church of St. Giles at Ormiston in East Lothian with its revenue for their proper use, and the church of Strathmartin in Forfarshire, which was confirmed by Pope Gregory 14 Oct. 1236. He gave to the canons of Lochleven the revenue of the church of Auctermoonzie for the support of pilgrims. He continued the building of the cathedral at St. Andrews, begun by his predecessor, and devoted a part of the revenue of his see to that purpose. He died at his residence at Inchmurtach 5 July 1238, and was buried in the cathedral. Dempster says that he wrote the lives of St. Ninian and St. Kentigern, but Hardy, the compiler of the catalogue of the Rolls publications, says that of the two anonymous lives of these saints he has been unable to assign either of them to him.

[Fordun's Scotichronicon, lib. viii.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Melrose Chronicle; Midlothian Charters of Soltre (Bannatyne Club); Patrologiæ Cursus Completus; Spotiswood's History of Church of Scotland, vol. i.; Gordon's Eccl. Chronicle of Scotland, i. 146–54; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] J. G. F.

**MALYNES, MALINES, or DE MALINES, GERARD** (*fl.* 1586–1641), merchant and economic writer, states that his 'ancestors and parents' were born in Lancashire (*Lex Mercatoria*, 1622, p. 263). His father, a mint-master (*ib.* p. 281), probably emigrated about 1552 to Antwerp, where Gerard was born, and returned to England at the time of the restoration of the currency (1561), when Elizabeth obtained the assistance of skilled workmen from Flanders. Gerard was appointed (about 1586) one of the commissioners of trade in the Low Countries 'for settling the value of monies' (Oldys, p. 96), but he was in England in 1587, for in that year he purchased from Sir Francis Drake some of the pearls which Drake brought from Carthagena. Malynes is probably identical with 'Garet de Malines,' who subscribed 200*l.* to the loan levied by Elizabeth in 1588 on the city of London (J. S. Burn, p. 11). He was frequently consulted on mercantile affairs by the privy council during her reign and that of James I. In 1600 he was appointed one of the commissioners for establishing the true par of exchange, and he gave evidence before the committee of the House of Commons on the Merchants' Assurance Bill (November and December 1601). While the Act for the True Making of Woollen Cloth (4 Jac. I, c. 2) was passing through parliament he prepared for the privy council a report showing the weight, length, and breadth of all kinds of cloth.

During the reign of James I Malynes took part in many schemes for developing the natural resources of the country. Among them was an attempt to work lead mines in Yorkshire and silver mines in Durham in 1606, when at his own charge he brought workmen from Germany. He was joined by Lord Eure and some London merchants, but the undertaking failed, although 'his action was applauded by a great person then in authoritie, and now [1622] deceased, who promised all the favour he could do' (*Lex Mercatoria*, p. 262). The object of these schemes was probably to make England independent of a foreign supply of the precious metals. Monetary questions were indeed his chief care. He was an assay master of the mint (*ib.* p. 281). In 1609 he was a commissioner on mint affairs, along with Thomas, lord Knyvet, Sir Richard Martin [q. v.], John Williams, the king's goldsmith, and others. Shortly afterwards he engaged in a scheme for supplying a deficiency in the currency, of coins of small value, by the issue of farthing tokens. Private traders had for some years infringed the royal prerogative by striking farthing tokens in lead. A 'modest proposal,' which seems to have been inspired by Malynes, was put forth in 1612 to remedy this evil. The scheme was adopted, and John, second lord Harington [q. v.], obtained the patent for supplying the new coins (10 April 1613), which he assigned to Malynes and William Cockayne, in accordance with an agreement previously made with the former. Upon the withdrawal of Cockayne, who did not like the terms of the original grant, Malynes was joined by John Couchman. But from the first the contractors were unfortunate. The Duke of Lennox tried to obtain the patent from Lord Harington by offering better terms than Malynes. The new farthings, which were called 'Haringtons,' were unpopular. They were refused in Staffordshire, Derbyshire, Flint, and Denbigh; and even in counties where they were accepted the demand for them was so small that in six months the issue was less than 600*l.* The death of Lord Harington in 1614 gave rise to new difficulties, the patent was infringed, and private traders continued to issue illegal coins. Malynes spared no pains to make the scheme successful, but the loss resulting from its failure fell chiefly upon him. In a petition which he addressed to the king from the Fleet Prison (16 Feb. 1619) he complained that he had been ruined by his employers, who insisted on paying him in his own farthings. But he appears to have surmounted these difficulties. In 1622 he gave evidence on the state of the coinage before the standing commission on trade. Malynes was deeply impressed with the evils which the exactions of usurers inflicted on the poorer classes. 'The consideration hereof,' he writes, 'hath moved my soul with compassion and true commiseration, which implyeth a helping hand. For it is now above twentie years that I have moved continually those that are in authoritie, and others that have beene, to be pleased to take some course to prevent this enormitie' (*ib.* p. 339). Hopeless of success and 'stricken in years,' he had to content himself with publishing his last project. He proposed the adoption of a system of pawnbroking and a 'Mons Pietatis,' under government control. In this way he hoped to enable poor people to obtain loans at a moderate rate of interest. Malynes lived to a great age, for in 1622 he could appeal to his 'fiftie yeares' observation, knowledge, and experience,' and he addressed a petition to the House of Commons of 1641.

Malynes was one of the first English writers in whose works we find that conception of natural law the application of which by later economists led to the rapid growth of economic science. He doubtless borrowed it from Roman law, in which he appears to have been well read. But in his numerous works all other subjects are subordinate to the principles of foreign exchange, of which he was the chief exponent. Malynes recognised that certain elements, such as time, distance, and the state of credit, entered into the determination of the value of bills of exchange, but he overlooked the most important, namely, the mutual indebtedness of the trading countries. The condition of trade and the method of settling international transactions at that time also gave an appearance of truth to his contention that 'exchange dominates commodities.' In his view the cambists and goldsmiths, who succeeded to the functions of the king's exchanger and his subordinates, defrauded the revenue and amassed wealth at the expense of the king. Throughout his life he maintained the 'predominance of exchange,' exposed the 'tricks of the exchangers,' and urged that exchanges should be settled on the principle of '*par pro pari*, value for value.' Naturally, therefore, he sought to revive the staple system, and appealed to the government to put down the exchangers. He also severely criticised the views of Jean Bodin. The appointment in 1622 of the standing commission on trade gave rise to numerous pamphlets dealing with the subjects of inquiry. When, among other writers, Edward Misselden [q. v.] discussed the causes of the supposed decay of trade, Malynes at once attacked his views, on the ground that he had omitted 'to handle the predominant part of the trade, namely, the mystery of exchange,' which 'over-ruled the price of moneys and commodities.' Misselden easily enough refuted his arguments, which, he said, were 'as threadbare as his coat;' but Malynes was not to be daunted, and he renewed the attack. Although his theory of exchange was demolished, his works are full of valuable information on commercial subjects, and are indispensable to the economic historian. He published: 1. 'A Treatise of the Canker of England's Commonwealth. Divided into three parts,' &c., London, 1601, 8vo. 2. 'St. George for England, allegorically described,' London, 1601, 8vo. 3. 'England's View in the Unmasking of two Paradoxes [by De Malestroict]; with a Replication unto the Answer of Maister J. Bodine,' London, 1603, 12mo. 4. 'The Maintenance of Free Trade, according to the three essentiall parts of Traffique . . . or, an Answer to a Treatise of Free Trade [by Edward Misselden] . . . lately published,' &c., London, 1622, 8vo. 5. 'Consuetudo vel Lex Mercatoria, or the Ancient Law Merchant. Divided into three parts; according to the essentiall parts of Trafficke,' &c., London, 1622, fol. A second edition of this work appeared in 1629. It was republished with Richard Dafforne's 'Merchants Mirrour,' 1636, and in 1686 with Marius's 'Collection of Sea Laws: Advice concerning Bills,' with J. Collins's 'Introduction to Merchants Accounts,' and other books. Malynes's 'Philosophy' ('Lex Mercatoria,' pt. ii. cap. i.) was reprinted in 'A Figure of the True and Spiritual Tabernacle,' London, 1655; and 'his advice concerning bee-keeping' (*ib.* pp. 231 sqq.) in Samuel Hartlib's 'Reformed Commonwealth of Bees,' London, 1655, 4to. 6. 'The Center of the Circle of Commerce, or the Ballance of Trade, lately published by E[dward] M[isselden],' London, 1623, 4to.

[Foreigners Resident in England, 1618–1688 (Camd. Soc.), p. 71; J. S. Burn's Foreign Protestant Refugees, London, 1846, p. 11; William Oldys's British Librarian, 1737, pp. 96, 97; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, 3rd ed. i. 365–370; Snelling's View of the Copper Coin and Coinage of England, 1763, pp. 5–11; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 2nd ed. v. 151; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 148, 6th ser. v. 437; Archæologia, xxix. 277, 297; State Papers, Dom. Jac. I, lxix. 7, xc. 158, cv. 113, Car. I, cccclxxxiii. 111; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 166, 7th Rep. p. 188 *b*, 8th Rep. i. 435. Numerous biographical details will be found throughout Malynes's works. His views were noticed or criticised in the following seventeenth-century pamphlets, in addition to those of Edward Misselden: Lewis Roberts's Merchants Mappe of Commerce, &c., London, 1638, p. 47; Thomas Mun's England's Treasure by Foreign Trade, London, 1664, pp. 126 sqq.; Simon Clement's Discourse of the General Notions of Money, Trade, and Exchanges, &c., London, 1695, p. 17; W. Lowndes's Further Essay for the Amendment of the Gold and Silver Coins, London, 1695. For the controversy between Malynes and Misselden *vide* John Smith's Memoirs of Wool, 2nd ed. 1757, i. 104–18; Anderson's Deduction of the Origin of Commerce, ed. 1801, ii. 117, 203, 259, 270, 297; McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, 1845, p. 129; Travers Twiss's View of the Progress of Political Economy, 1847, p. 35; Richard Jones's Lectures on Political Economy, 1859, pp. 323, 324; Heyking's Geschichte der Handelsbilanztheorie, 1880, pp. 60–4; Schanz's Englische Handelspolitik, 1881, i. 334 sqq.; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce, 1885, pp. 279, 309 sqq.; Stephen Bauer's art. 'Balance of Trade' (Dict. Pol. Econ. pt. i. 1891); Hewins's English Trade and Finance in the 17th Century, 1892, pp. xx sqq., 9, 10, 12.]

W. A. S. H.

**MAN, HENRY** (1747–1799), author, born in 1747 in the city of London, where his father was a well-known builder, was educated at Croydon under the Rev. John Lamb, and distinguished himself as a scholar. At the age of fifteen he left school and became a clerk in a mercantile house in the city. In 1770 he published a small volume called 'The Trifler,' containing essays of a slight character. In 1774 he contributed to Woodfall's 'Morning Chronicle' a series of letters on education. The following year he published a novel bearing the title of 'Bentley, or the Rural Philosopher.' In 1775 he retired from business for a time, but after his marriage in 1776 he obtained a situation in the South Sea House, and the same year was elected deputy secretary of that establishment. Here he was the colleague of Charles Lamb, who pays a tribute to his wit and genial qualities in his essay on the South Sea House (LAMB, *Essays*, ed. by Ainger, London, 1883, p. 8). He had published a dramatic satire called 'Cloacina' in 1775, and he continued to write essays and letters for the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'London Gazette' till his death on 5 Dec. 1799. In 1802 his collected works were published in two volumes, consisting of essays, letters, poems, and other trifles. Man's daughter, Emma Claudiana, died at Sevenoaks on 14 Aug. 1858.

[Collected Works of Henry Man, with Memoir, London, 1802; Gent. Mag. 1799 ii. 1092, 1858 ii. 536.] A. E. J. L.

**MAN or MAIN, JAMES** (1700?–1761), philologist, born about 1700 at Whitewreath, in the parish of Elgin, Morayshire, was educated first at the parish school of Longbride, and afterwards at King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in 1721. He was then appointed schoolmaster of Tough, Aberdeenshire, and in 1742 master of the poor's hospital in Aberdeen. He proved a very useful superintendent of the hospital, to which at his death in 1761 he left more than half the little property he had accumulated.

Man's zeal for the character of George Buchanan led him to join the party of Scottish scholars who were dissatisfied with Thomas Ruddiman's edition of Buchanan's works published in 1715. Man exposed the errors and defects of Ruddiman's edition in 'A Censure and Examination of Mr. Thomas Ruddiman's Philological Notes on the Works of the great Buchanan . . . more particularly on the History of Scotland . . . containing many particulars of his Life,' 8vo, Aberdeen, 1753. This treatise, which extends to 574 pages, is learned and acute, but very abusive. Ruddiman replied in his 'Anti-crisis,' 1754, and in 'Audi alteram partem,' 1756 [see RUDDIMAN, THOMAS].

Man made collections for an edition of Arthur Johnston's poems, which were in the possession of Professor Thomas Gordon of Aberdeen, and was encouraged by many presbyterian ministers to undertake a history of the church of Scotland. He only completed an edition of Buchanan's 'History of Scotland,' which was issued at Aberdeen in 1762.

[Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 248.] G. G.

**MAN, JOHN** (1512–1569), dean of Gloucester, was born in 1512 at Laycock, Wiltshire, according to Wood, though the records of Winchester College name Winterbourne Stoke, in that county, as his birthplace (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 112). He was admitted into Winchester College in 1523, and was elected to New College, Oxford, where he became a probationer fellow, 28 Oct. 1529, being made perpetual fellow two years afterwards. He graduated B.A. 20 July 1533, and M.A. 13 Feb. 1537–8 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 95, 105). On 9 April 1540 he was appointed the southern proctor of the university. Being suspected of heresy, he was expelled from New College, but in 1547 he was made principal of White Hall, afterwards absorbed in Jesus College.

Soon after Elizabeth's accession he was appointed chaplain to Archbishop Parker, who nominated him to the wardenship of Merton College in 1562 (WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 149). On 2 Feb. 1565–6 he was installed dean of Gloucester (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 443). Queen Elizabeth had on 12 Jan. 1565–6 nominated him ambassador to Spain, 'with 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* diet.' She is reported to have punned upon his mission, saying that as the Spaniard has sent her a goose-man (Guzman) she could not return the compliment better than by sending him a man-goose. While at Madrid he was accused of having spoken somewhat irreverently of the pope, and was in consequence first excluded from court, and subsequently compelled to retire from the capital to a country village where his servants were forced to attend mass (CAMDEN, *Annals*, ed. 1635, p. 91). On 4 June 1568 the queen recalled him to England. The bill of the costs of transportation of himself, his men, and his 'stuffe' from the court of England to the court of Spain is preserved among the Cottonian manuscripts in the British Museum (Vespasian C. xiii. f. 407), and was printed by Sir Henry Ellis in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for October 1856. The total expense, including diet, was 399*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* Many of his official letters from Spain are preserved among the manuscripts in the University Library, Cambridge (Mm. iii. 8). Man died in London on 18 March 1568–9, and was buried in the chancel of St. Anne's Church, near Aldersgate.

By his wife Frances, daughter of Edmund Herendon, mercer, of London, he had several children, and Wood states that some of his posterity lived at Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex.

He published: 'Common places of Christian Religion, gathered by Wolfgungus Musculus, for the vse of suche as desire the knowledge of Godly truthe, translated out of Latine into Englishe. Hereunto are added two other treatises, made by the same Author, one of Othes, and an other of Vsurye,' Lond. 1563, fol., with dedication to Archbishop Parker; reprinted London, 1578, 4to.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 608, 982; Cat. of MSS. in Univ. Libr. Cambridge, iv. 178, 179; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714,

iii. 963; Haynes's State Papers, p. 472; Lodge's Illustrations, 2nd edit., i. 437; Murdin's State Papers, pp. 763, 765; Oxford Univ. Register (Boase), i. 160; Walcott's Wykeham, p. 396; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. i. 285; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 366; Wright's Elizabeth, i. 247, 249.] T. C.

**MANASSEH BEN ISRAEL** (1604–1657), Jewish theologian and chief advocate of the readmission of the Jews to England under the Commonwealth, born in 1604 in Portugal, probably at Lisbon, was son of Joseph ben Israel, one of the Maraños (i.e. Jews who professed Christianity but secretly practised Judaism in the Spanish peninsula), by his wife Rachel Soeira. The family subsequently emigrated to Amsterdam, where the education of Manasseh was entrusted to Rabbi Isaac Uziel, a distinguished talmudist and physician. Manasseh proved an apt pupil; he studied almost every branch of knowledge, while his attractive manners and high-minded character gained him numerous friends in the best society of Amsterdam. Besides Hebrew and other Semitic dialects, he was thoroughly acquainted with Latin, Spanish, Dutch, and English. His master, Rabbi Isaac, died in 1620, and two years later Manasseh, although only eighteen years old, was appointed his successor as minister and teacher of the Amsterdam synagogue known as Neveh-Shalom. He interested himself in all the theological controversies of the day, and Christian scholars listened with interest to his arguments. He soon counted Isaac Vossius and Hugo Grotius among his friends. With many of his contemporaries he shared an inclination towards mysticism, but his works do not show much knowledge of the Kabbalah. He was convinced of the imminent fulfilment of the Messianic prophecies of the Bible, and was confirmed in this belief by the story told by a certain Aaron Levi, *alias* Antonius Montezinus, and readily accepted as true by Manasseh, of the discovery of the lost ten tribes in the American Indians (see MANASSEH, *Spes Israelis*). His salary being small, he supplemented his income by establishing in 1626, for the first time, a Hebrew printing-press at Amsterdam, and thus was the founder of Hebrew typography in Holland. When in course of time competition reduced this source of income, he resolved (1640) to emigrate to Brazil, but was dissuaded by his friends.

Manasseh at an early age resolved to do what he could to improve the condition of the Jews in Europe, by securing for them readmission to countries still closed to them. He imagined that the restoration of the Jews must be preceded by their dispersion into all parts of the earth. So that this condition might be fulfilled, he was especially desirous that England should be opened to them. Since Edward I's edict of 1290, the Jews had no legal right to reside in England, and although a few had settled there [see LOPEZ, RODERIGO], their position was insecure. The relations between Holland and England had long been close, both socially and commercially, and Manasseh followed with great attention the course of the civil war in England. He had watched the growth of the demand for liberty of conscience, and soon found that the readmission of the Jews into England had some powerful advocates there from a religious point of view (cf. *Rights of the Kingdom*, by JOHN SADLER; *An Apology for the Honourable Nation of the Jews*, by ED. NICHOLAS, and the petition of Johanna and Ebenezer Cartwright, dated 5 Jan. 1649, for the readmission of the Jews). In a letter to an English correspondent in September 1647 he ascribed the miseries of the civil wars to divine punishment for wrongs done to the Jews (*Harl. Miscellany*, vii. 584). Encouraged by English friends (*Vind. Jud.* 37) he undertook after the death of Charles I to petition the English parliament to grant permission to the Jews to settle in England freely and openly. Thurloe records (*State Papers*, ii. 520) that an offer was made in 1649 to the council of state by Jews to purchase St. Paul's Cathedral and the Bodleian Library for 500,000*l.*, but the story seems improbable, and Manasseh was at any rate not concerned in the matter. In 1650 he published, in Latin and Spanish, 'Spes Israelis,' which was at once issued in London in an English translation. In the dedication to the English parliament Manasseh, while acknowledging their 'charitable affection' towards the Jews, begged that they would 'favour the good of the Jews.' The work, despite some adverse criticism, was favourably received. On 22 Nov. 1651, and again on 17 Dec. 1652, Manasseh secured a pass for travelling from Holland to England, but circumstances prevented his departure. On the second occasion, however, Emanuel Martinez Dormido, *alias* David Abrabanel, accompanied by Manasseh's son, Samuel, went to London to personally present Manasseh's petition to parliament. It was recommended by Cromwell, but its prayer was refused by the council of state.

Manasseh himself visited London (October 1655) with his son Samuel, and some influential members of the Jewish community in Amsterdam. On 31 Oct. he presented an 'Humble Address' to the Lord Protector, in which he entreated that the Jews should be allowed to 'extol the Great and Glorious Name of the Lord in all the bounds of the Commonwealth, to have their Synagogues and the free exercise of their religion.' With the address he published 'A Declaration to the Commonwealth, showing his Motives for his coming to England, how Profitable the Nation of the Jews are, and how Faithful the Nation of the Jews are.' On 13 Nov. 1655 Manasseh presented a further petition to the Lord Protector, asking him (1) to protect the Jews; (2) to grant them free public exercise of their religion; (3) the acquisition of a cemetery; and (4) freedom to trade as others in all sorts of merchandise; (5) to appoint an officer to receive their oath of allegiance; (6) to leave to the heads of the synagogue to decide about differences between Jews and Jews; (7) to repeal the laws adverse to the Jews.

An assembly of lawyers and divines, including Hugh Peters, Owen, Manton, and others, was convened by Cromwell for the purpose of considering Manasseh's arguments, and it met thrice in December. Cromwell, who presided, submitted two questions: 1. 'Is it lawful to readmit the Jews?' 2. 'Under what conditions shall such readmission take place?' The first was answered in the affirmative; on the second point there was such divergency of opinion that no decision was arrived at (see Collier, *Ecclesiastical Hist.* viii. 380; *Mercurius Publicus*, 1655). A heated pamphlet war followed. Prynne opposed Manasseh in 'A Short Demurrer to the Jews' long-discontinued Remitter into England,' and Manasseh replied in his 'Vindiciæ Judæorum.'

The halting result of the conference seemed unsatisfactory to Manasseh. But Evelyn, under date 14 Dec. 1655, wrote, 'Now were the Jews admitted' (*Diary*, i. 297), and it is certain that Jews forthwith settled in London. Cromwell made important concessions to them. They bought a site for a cemetery, and soon afterwards opened a synagogue. Manasseh's efforts thus proved successful. Meanwhile he was left by his friends in London without means, and on an appeal to Cromwell he was granted an annual pension of 100*l.*, but on 17 Nov. 1657, just after the death of his son Samuel, when he was in need of means to carry the body to Holland for burial, he appealed a second time, and received 200*l.* in lieu of the annual pension. He returned to Holland, and died on his way home in Middleburg, 20 Nov. 1657. He married Rachel, a great-granddaughter of Don Isaac Abrabanel, who claimed to trace his pedigree to King David. He had two sons: Joseph (*d.* 1648 in Lublin) and Samuel (*d.* 1657 in London), and one daughter named Grace. An etched portrait of Manasseh by Rembrandt belonged to Miss Goldsmid. A painting entitled 'Manasseh ben Israel before Cromwell and his Council,' by S. A. Hart, R.A., was acquired by the Rev. J. de K. Willians. A replica belonged to Mr. F. D. Mocatta.

Manasseh's works, apart from those already noticed, are: 1. 'P'ne Rabba,' in Hebrew, the revised edition of a biblical index to Rabboth, Amsterdam, 1628. 2. 'El Conciliador,' in Spanish, a reconcilement of apparent contradictions in the scriptures, Frankfurt, 1632, and Amsterdam, 1651; an English translation, by E. H. Lindo, was published in London, 1842. 3. 'De Creatione,' Problemata xxx., Amsterdam, 1635. 4. 'De Resurrectione Mortuorum, libri iii.,' Latin and Spanish, Amsterdam, 1636. 5. 'De Termino Vitæ,' in Latin, on the length of man's life, whether it is predetermined or changeable, Amsterdam, 1639. 6. 'La Fragilitad Humana,' on human weakness and divine assistance in good work, Amsterdam, 1642. 7. 'Nishmath-hayyim,' on the immortality of the soul, in Hebrew, Amsterdam, 1651. 8. 'Piedra gloriosa o de la estatua de Nebuchadnesar,' an explanation of passages in the book of Daniel, 1655. A German translation of the 'Vindiciæ Judæorum,' by Marcus Herz, with a preface by Moses Mendelssohn, was published both at Berlin and Stettin in 1782.

[Wolf's Bibl. Hebr. iii. 703; Steinschneider's Cat. Bibl. Hebr. in Bibl. Bodl. p. 1646; Kayserling's Manasseh ben Israel (Jahrbuch für die Gesch. der Juden, ii. 83 sqq.); Graetz's Geschichte der Juden, x. 83 sqq.; Lucien Wolf's Resettlement of the Jews (Jewish Chronicle, 1887, 1888); Cal. State Papers, 1650–7; Tovey's Anglia Judaica; Picciotto's Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History; Aa's Biographisch Woordenbook der Nederlanden, xii. 121.] M. F–r.

**MANBY, AARON** (1776–1850), engineer, second son of Aaron Manby of Kingston, Jamaica, was born at Albrighton, Shropshire, 15 Nov. 1776. His mother was Jane Lane, of the Lanes of Bentley, who assisted Charles II to escape from Boscobel after the battle of Worcester [see under Lane, Jane]. Manby's early years were, it is believed, spent in a bank in the Isle of Wight, but in 1813 he was in business at Wolverhampton as an ironmaster, and under that description took out a patent in that year (No. 3705) for utilising the refuse 'slag' from blast furnaces by casting it into bricks and building blocks. About this time he founded the Horseley ironworks, Tipton, where he carried on the manufacture of steam engines, castings, &c. The concern is still in existence.

In 1821 he took out a patent (No. 4558) for a form of steam engine specially applicable for marine purposes, which he called an oscillating engine, by which name it has been known ever since. He was not the original inventor of this form of engine, which had been proposed by William Murdoch [q. v.] in 1785, and patented by R. Witty in 1811, but he was the first to introduce it practically. He also patented the oscillating engine in France in the same year, and included in the specification a claim for making ships of iron, and an improved feathering paddle-wheel. He now commenced the building of iron steamships, and the first, the Aaron Manby, 120 feet long and 18 feet beam, was made at Horseley and conveyed in pieces to the Surrey Canal Dock, where it was put together. It was tried on the Thames on 9 May 1822 (*Morning Chronicle*, 14 May 1822). Manby was endeavouring to form a company to establish a line of steamers to France, and among the persons interested in the scheme was Captain (afterwards Admiral) Charles Napier [q. v.] The Aaron Manby, with Napier in command and Charles Manby [q. v.] as engineer, left the Thames in the early part of June 1822, and arrived in Paris to the surprise of the inhabitants on the 11th of that month, as recorded in the 'Constitutionnel' of the 13th and the 'Débats' of the 16th. This was the first iron ship which ever went to sea, and it was also the first vessel of any kind which had made the voyage from London to Paris. The boat continued to ply upon the Seine for many years, and it was still running in 1842. Another iron vessel was afterwards made.

In 1819 Manby founded an engineering works at Charenton, near Paris, the management of which he entrusted to Daniel Wilson of Dublin, a chemist who was the first to patent the use of ammonia for removing sulphuretted hydrogen from gas. The Charenton establishment was of great importance, and gave rise to the formation of many similar works in France. In 1825 a gold medal was awarded to the founders by the Société d'Encouragement. A very full account of the foundry is given in the 'Bulletin' of the society for that year, p. 123. Upwards of five hundred workmen were then employed (see also *Bulletin*, 1826 p. 295, and 1828 p. 204). The effect of Manby's efforts was to render France largely independent of English engine-builders, who for a time displayed some resentment against him. This feeling comes out strongly in the evidence given before the parliamentary committee on artisans and machinery in 1824 (see *Report*, pp. 109–32). On 12 May 1821 Manby, in conjunction with Wilson and one Henry, took out a patent in France for the manufacture and purification of gas, and also for what was then called 'portable gas'—that is, compressed gas to be supplied to consumers in strong reservoirs. In May 1822 Manby and Wilson obtained a concession for lighting Paris with gas, and, notwithstanding the strong opposition of a rival French company, the Manby-Wilson Company, or Compagnie Anglaise, existed until 1847. A copy of the report of the legal proceedings between the two companies is preserved in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers. It was presented by Daniel Wilson to Thomas Telford, and bequeathed by the latter to the institution. It is said that the English company was actually the first to supply gas to the French capital. In 1826 Manby and his friends purchased the Creusot Ironworks, which were reorganised and provided with new and improved machinery made at Charenton, and about two years afterwards the two concerns were amalgamated under the title of Société Anonyme des Mines, Forges et Fonderies du Creusot et de Charenton. A report dated 1828, giving a history of the enterprise, is preserved among the Telford tracts in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers. Manby returned to England about 1840, when he went to reside at Fulham, removing afterwards to Ryde, Isle of Wight, and subsequently to Shanklin, where he died 1 Dec. 1850.

Manby was twice married: first, to Julia Fewster, by whom he had one son, Charles [q. v.]; and, secondly, to Sarah Haskins, by whom he had one daughter, Sarah, and three sons, John Richard (1813–1869) (see *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxx. 446), Joseph Lane (1814–1862) (*ib.* xxii. 629), and Edward Oliver (1816–1864) (*ib.* xxiv. 533). They were all civil engineers, practising mostly abroad.

A portrait was exhibited at the Loan Collection of Portraits at South Kensington in 1868.

[Manby's early engineering work is described in Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. 1842 p. 168, 1843 p. 180, 1846 pp. 89, 96; Grantham's Shipbuilding in Iron and Steel, 1842, pp. 6–9; Gill's Technical Repository, 1822, i. 398, 411, ii. 66. The Gas Engineer for December 1882 contains a notice of his work in connection with the lighting of Paris with gas. See also Maxime du Camp's article 'L'Éclairage à Paris' in Revue des deux Mondes, June 1873, p. 780. Private information from a member of the family.] R. B. P.

**MANBY, CHARLES** (1804–1884), civil engineer, and secretary to the Institution of Civil Engineers, eldest son of Aaron Manby [q. v.], was born on 4 Feb. 1804. He received his early education at a Roman catholic seminary, whence he was sent in 1814 to the semi-military college of St. Servan, Brittany. His uncle, Captain Joseph Manby, private secretary and aide-de-camp to the Duke of Kent, had already obtained a commission for him, but the prospect of peace caused him to change his plans, and he joined his father at Horseley ironworks, and assisted in building the first iron steamboat [see Manby, Aaron]. He also superintended the erection of the first pair of oscillating marine engines ever made, which were placed in 1820 in the Britannia, a packet on the Dover and Calais station. Manby's drawings of these engines are in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers. About 1823 Manby proceeded to Paris to take charge of the gasworks established there by his father, and he subsequently superintended his father's foundry at Charenton. After a short stay at the Creusot ironworks, which his father had undertaken to reorganise, he was employed by the tobacco department of the French government, and he also received a commission in the French military engineers. In 1829 he returned to England and took the management of the Beaufort ironworks in South Wales, and, after spending a short time at the Ebbw Vale ironworks and the Bristol ironworks, he established himself in London in 1835 as a civil engineer. In 1838 he became connected with Sir John Ross's enterprise for running steamers to India, which was eventually absorbed by the Peninsular and Oriental Company. He relinquished his private practice in 1839, when he was appointed secretary to the Institution of Civil Engineers. He performed the duties of the office for seventeen years with conspicuous success. Upon his retirement in 1856 a service of plate and a purse of 2,000*l.* were presented to him, and he was elected honorary secretary. In 1853 the Royal Society elected him a fellow. He was a member of the International Commission which met in Paris for the purpose of considering the feasibility of constructing the Suez Canal. His perfect command of the French language was of considerable service in maintaining a good understanding between the engineers' societies of London and Paris. In 1864 he helped to establish the Engineer and Railway Volunteer Staff Corps, in which he held the post of adjutant with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

He died in London on 31 July 1884. He was twice married: first, in 1830, to Miss Ellen Jones of Beaufort; and secondly, in 1858, to Harriet, daughter of Major Nicholas Willard of the Grays, Eastbourne, and widow of Mr. W. C. Hood, formerly a partner in the publishing house of Whitaker & Co. He left no issue.

[Proc. of the Institution of Civil Engineers, lxxxi. 327 (portrait).] R. B. P.

**MANBY, GEORGE WILLIAM** (1765–1854), inventor of apparatus for saving life from shipwreck, son of Matthew Pepper Manby, captain in the Welsh fusiliers, was born at Denver, near Downham Market, Norfolk, 28 Nov. 1765. Thomas Manby (1766?–1834) [q. v.] was his younger brother. He was sent to a school at Downham kept by Thomas Nooks and William Chatham, where he had for his schoolfellow Horatio Nelson, with whom he formed a close intimacy (cf. *Description of the Nelson Museum at Yarmouth*, 1849, Preface). He was subsequently transferred to a school at Bromley, Middlesex, and was afterwards placed under Reuben Burrow [q. v.], then teacher of mathematics in the military drawing-room at the Tower. After a short time he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, but in consequence of a delay in obtaining a commission in the artillery he joined the Cambridgeshire militia, eventually attaining the rank of captain. He married in 1793 the only daughter of Dr. Preston, and went to reside near Denver, but in 1801 domestic troubles, whose character is unknown, caused him to leave home. He settled at Clifton, near Bristol, devoting himself to literary pursuits as a means of distraction. In 1801 he brought out 'The History and Antiquities of St. David's,' followed by 'Sketches of the History and Natural Beauties of Clifton,' 1802, and 'A Guide from Clifton to the Counties of Monmouth, Glamorgan, &c.,' in 1802, all of which are illustrated by engravings from his own drawings. In 1803 he wrote a pamphlet entitled 'An Englishman's Reflexions on the Author of the Present Disturbances,' in which he dealt with the threatened invasion of England by Napoleon. This work attracted the notice of Charles Yorke, then secretary at war, and in August 1803 Manby received the appointment of barrack-master at Yarmouth.

His attention was first turned to the subject of shipwrecks by witnessing the loss of the Snipe gun brig off Yarmouth during the storm of February 1807, when sixty-seven persons perished within sixty yards of the shore, and 147 bodies were picked up along the coast. In considering a means of rescue it occurred to him that the first thing was to establish a communication with the shore. Remembering that he had when a youth once fired a line over Downham Church, he obtained from the board of ordnance the loan of a mortar, and in August and September 1807 he exhibited some experiments to the members of the Suffolk Humane Society. The apparatus was successfully used on 12 Feb. 1808 at the wreck of the brig Elizabeth. The invention had been submitted to the board of ordnance, who reported upon it in January 1808, and it made such rapid progress in public favour that the navy board began to supply mortars, &c., to various stations round the coast in the early part of that year. In 1810 the apparatus was investigated by a committee of the House of Commons, and the report was ordered to be printed 26 March of the same year. Further papers were issued 7 Dec. 1813 and 10 June 1814. Manby embodied the results of his work in a pamphlet published in 1812, entitled 'An Essay on the Preservation of Shipwrecked Persons, with Descriptive Account of the Apparatus and the Manner of Using it,' which has been reprinted in many different forms. In 1823 the subject again came before the House of Commons, on Manby's petition for a further reward. Up to that time 229 lives had been saved by his apparatus. The committee recommended the payment to Manby of 2,000*l.* (cf. *Parliamentary Paper* No. 260 of 1827). The use of the apparatus gradually extended to other countries, and Manby received numerous medals, which are described and illustrated in a pamphlet published by him in 1852 (cf. *Life of William Wilberforce*, iii. 499, 514). There are now 302 stations in the United Kingdom where the apparatus is in use. Since 1878, however, the mortars have been superseded by rope-carrying rockets.

Manby's claim has been disputed by the friends of Lieutenant Bell, who in 1807 presented a somewhat similar plan to the Society of Arts (see *Transactions*, vol. x.), and a gratuity of 50*l.* was awarded to the inventor. Bell's idea was to throw a rope from the ship to the shore; Manby's plan reverses this order of procedure. Manby also interested himself in the improvement of the lifeboat, and about 1811 he submitted his new boat to the navy board. The report of the trial is contained in the 'Navy Experiment Book No. 3,' preserved among the admiralty papers at the Record Office. The boat was tried again at Plymouth in 1826 (*Mech. Mag.* August 1826, p. 252), but it does not appear to have come into general use. He also directed his attention to the extinction of fires, and he was the first to suggest the apparatus now known as the 'extincteur,' consisting of a portable vessel holding a fire-extinguishing solution under pressure. This was exhibited before the barrack commissioners in March 1816, and also at Woolwich, before a joint committee appointed by the admiralty and the board of ordnance, on 30 Aug. 1816. On the same occasion he showed his 'jumping-sheet,' for catching persons when jumping from burning buildings (*Gent. Mag.* 1816 pt. i. p. 271, pt. ii. p. 270, 1819 pt. i. p. 351; *Mech. Mag.* 2 Oct. 1824, p. 28). The subject is further dealt with in Manby's 'Essay on the Extinction and Prevention of Fires, with the Description of the Apparatus for Rescuing Persons from Houses enveloped in Flames,' London, 1830.

About 1813 he commenced experiments with a view to the prevention of accidents on the ice, and on 19 Jan. 1814 he read a paper before the Royal Humane Society, embodying the results of his useful labours. The paper, which contains numerous illustrations, was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1814, pt. i. p. 428, and also in the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' January 1826, p. 216. In 1832 he published 'A Description of Instruments, Apparatus, and Means for Saving Persons from Drowning who break through the Ice,' &c. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1831. Manby died at his house at Southtown, Yarmouth, 18 Nov. 1854. His first wife died in 1814, and in 1818 he married Sophia, daughter of Sir Thomas Gooch of Benacre Hall, Suffolk. She died 1 Oct. 1843.

There is a portrait of Manby in the 'European Magazine,' July 1813, and another in his pamphlet describing the medals presented to him, already referred to. The print room at the British Museum possesses three others.

In addition to the works already mentioned Manby wrote: 1. 'Journal of a Voyage to Greenland,' 1822. 2. 'Reflections upon the Practicability of Recovering Lost Greenland,' 1829. 3. 'Hints for Improving the Criminal Law, with Suggestions for a new Convict Colony,' 1831. 4. 'Reminiscences,' 1839. 5. 'A Description of the Nelson Museum at Pedestal House,' Yarmouth, 1849. The chief contents are now in the museum at Lynn. A volume lettered 'Captain Manby's Apparatus 1810 to 1820,' preserved among the Ordnance Papers at the Public Record Office, contains a large number of Manby's original letters and official reports of the trials of his apparatus.

[Authorities in addition to those cited: European Mag. July 1813; Gent. Mag. 1821 pt. ii. passim, 1855 pt. i. p. 208; Reminiscences, 1839;

The Life Boat, January 1855, p. 11; Tables relating to Life Salvage on the Coasts of the United Kingdom during the year ended 30 June 1892, published by the Board of Trade; General Report on the Survey of the Eastern Coast of England for the Purpose of Establishing the System for Saving Shipwrecked Persons, London, 1813. The only known copy of this tract is bound up with the volume of Ordnance Papers referred to above.] R. B. P.

MANBY, PETER (*d.* 1697), dean of Derry, son of Lieutenant-colonel Manby, became a scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, where he took the degrees in arts, though his name does not appear in the printed catalogue of graduates. Archdeacon Cotton and other writers style him D.D., but it does not appear that he proceeded to that degree. After taking orders in the established church, he was appointed on 23 Nov. 1660, being then B.A., to a minor canonry of St. Patrick's, Dublin; and on 9 April 1666, being then M.A., he was collated to the chancellorship of that church (COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hibern.* ii. 118). He became chaplain to Dr. Michael Boyle, archbishop of Dublin, who, during his triennial visitation in 1670, collated him to a canonry of the cathedral of Kildare. Manby was presented to the deanery of Derry on 17 Sept. 1672, and installed on 21 Dec. He afterwards joined the communion of the church of Rome in consequence, as his adversaries alleged, of his failure to obtain a bishopric. James II granted him a dispensation under the great seal, dated 21 July 1686, authorising him to retain the deanery of Derry, notwithstanding his change of religion. In 1687 he published 'The Considerations which obliged Peter Manby, Dean of Derry, to embrace the Catholique Religion. Dedicated to his Grace the Lord Primate of Ireland,' Dublin and London, 1687, 4to, pp. 19. The imprimatur is dated from Dublin Castle, 11 March 1686-1687. The treatise, although regarded by his friends as incontrovertible, contains only the usual arguments adduced by advocates of the papal claims. William King [q. v.], then chancellor of St. Patrick's, and afterwards archbishop of Dublin, published a reply, which led Manby to rejoin in a book entitled 'A Reformed Catechism, in two Dialogues, concerning the English Reformation, collected, for the most part Word for Word, out of Dr. Burnet, John Fox, and other Protestant Historians, published for the information of the People,' Dublin and London, 1687, 4to. This was answered by King in 'A Vindication of the Answer to the Considerations.' Dr. William Clagett [q. v.] in England wrote 'Several captious Queries concerning the English Reformation, first proposed by Dean Manby . . . briefly and fully answered,' London, 1688, 4to. In 1688 James made Manby an alderman of Derry. After the battle of the Boyne, Manby retired to France. He died in London in 1697, according to an account given by Dr. Cornelius Nary [q. v.], who attended him in his last moments.

His works are: 1. 'A Letter to a Nonconformist Minister,' London, 1677, 4to. 2. 'A brief and practical Discourse of Abstinence in Time of Lent; wherein is shewed the popular Mistake and Abuse of the Word Superstition,' Dublin, 1682, 4to. 3. 'Of Confession to a lawful Priest: wherein is treated of the last Judgment,' London, 1686, 24mo. 4. 'A Letter to a Friend, shewing the Vanity of this Opinion, that every Man's Sense and Reason is to guide him in matters of Faith,' Dublin, 1688, 4to.

Manby induced his brother Robert, a clergyman of the establishment, to join the Roman church. Robert Manby became a friar; he left two sons, both of whom joined the Society of Jesus. One of these sons, PETER MANBY (*fl.* 1724), born in Leinster in 1681, studied at Coimbra, and on his return to Ireland published 'Remarks on Dr. Loyd's Translation of the Mountpelier Catechism,' Dublin, 1724, 8vo, in which he attempts to show that this catechism contains the condemned propositions of Jansenius and Quesnel.

[Cotton's Fasti, ii. 197, 249, iii. 332; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 301; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 461; Hogan's Cat. of the Irish Province S. J., pp. 63, 64; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 150, 151, 459, 484; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 258; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Ware's Writers (Harris), p. 257.] T. C.

MANBY, THOMAS (*fl.* 1670–1690), landscape-painter, is spoken of as 'a good English landskip-painter, who had been several times in Italy, and consequently painted much after the Italian manner.' From Vertue's extracts from the diaries of Mr. Beale, the husband of Mary Beale [q. v.], it appears that Manby was employed to paint in landscapes in the background of the portraits by her and probably other painters of the time. Manby brought from Italy a large collection of pictures, which were sold at the Banqueting House in Whitehall about 1680.

[Buckeridge's Supplement to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

MANBY, THOMAS (1769–1834), rear-admiral, born 1 Jan. 1769, of a family long settled at Manby in Lincolnshire, was the son of Matthew Pepper Manby of Hilgay in Norfolk, lieutenant of marines, captain in the Welsh fusiliers, and afterwards aide-de-camp to Lord Townshend when lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1767–72). George William Manby [q. v.] was his elder brother. When lieutenant-general of the ordnance, Townshend gave his aide-de-camp's son, Thomas, a post in the department, but the boy, preferring to go to sea, was entered on board the Hyæna frigate on the Irish station, in 1783. In 1785 he was moved into the Cygnet sloop, in which he went to the West Indies. He was afterwards in the Amphion, and, returning in her to England, served for a short time in the Illustrious. Towards the end of 1790 he joined the Discovery, then fitting out for a voyage to the Pacific and the north-west coast of America, under the command of Captain George Vancouver [q. v.] In the beginning of 1793, when it was necessary to send some of the officers of the expedition to England and to China [see BROUGHTON, WILLIAM ROBERT; MUDGE, ZACHARY], Manby was appointed master of the Chatham brig, the Discovery's consort, in which he remained for the next two years, engaged in the arduous and trying work of the survey. In 1795 he was moved back into the Discovery as acting lieutenant, and on his arrival in England was confirmed to that rank, 27 Oct. 1795. In 1796 he was a lieutenant of the Juste, and when Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] was preparing for an expedition to the Pacific, Manby, at his request, was promoted, 5 Feb. 1797, to command the Charon, a 44-gun ship, but armed *en flûte*, as a store-ship. The proposed expedition was afterwards countermanded, and the Charon was employed in transporting troops to Ireland during the rebellion. It is mentioned that on one occasion she took on board a thousand men at Portsmouth, landed them at Guernsey within twenty-four hours, embarked another thousand in their stead, and landed these on the following day at Waterford. She was also frequently engaged in convoying the local trade, and in cruising against the enemy's privateers. In the two years during which Manby commanded her he is said to have given 'protection to no less than 4,753 vessels, not one of which was lost.'

He was advanced to post rank 22 Jan. 1799, and towards the end of the year was appointed to the Bordelais, a remarkably fine and fast vessel, which had been built as a French privateer, but had fortunately been captured on her second trip by the Révolutionnaire, herself a prize, the work of the same builder. She was thought a most beautiful model, though dangerous from the weakness of her frame. During 1800 she was cruising for some time off the Azores, and was afterwards employed on the blockade of Flushing. She proved, however, very unfit for this service. She was long, narrow, and low in the water, and consequently so wet that her crew became very sickly. She was therefore ordered to Spithead, and thence to the West Indies. She sailed at the end of the year with the Andromache frigate and a large convoy. The convoy was dispersed in a gale off Cape Finisterre, and Manby was afterwards sent to look out for the stragglers to the eastward of Barbados. On his way he recaptured two of them, already prizes to a French privateer, and on 28 Jan. 1801 fell in with two large brigs and a schooner, French ships of war, which had been sent thither by the governor of Cayenne to prey on the English West Indian fleet. The armament of the brigs was very inferior to that of the Bordelais, but they carried nearly twice the number of men, and apparently thought to carry her by boarding. No sooner, however, did the Bordelais open her fire on the leading brig, the Curieuse, than the others turned and fled. After a gallant fight the Curieuse struck her flag, but she was in a sinking condition, and sank shortly after (JAMES, iii. 124; TROUDE, iii. 249). The little affair derived importance from the fact of its saving the scattered convoy from a very great danger. During the year Manby was employed in active cruising, and on the peace he was moved into the Juno, one of the squadron on the coast of St. Domingo, and in her he returned to England in August 1802.

He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Africaine, a frigate mounting 48 guns, in which on the renewal of the war he was stationed off Helvoetsluys, with a 24-gun frigate in company, to blockade two large French frigates lying there with troops on board. This irksome service lasted for nearly two years, when, the French frigates having been dismantled, and having passed through the canal to Flushing, the Africaine joined the squadron off the Texel. After sustaining serious damage in a heavy gale, she was compelled to go to Sheerness to refit. Thence she was sent to the West Indies with convoy. She arrived at Barbados with a crew of 340 men, in perfect health. She was ordered to return to England with the homeward-bound trade, and to take on board some invalids from the hospitals. Within forty-eight hours after her departure from Carlisle Bay virulent yellow fever was raging on board. The surgeon and the assistant-surgeon died on the second day. Manby himself acted in their place, and, by the advice of a doctor at St. Kitts, dealt out large doses of calomel. But the anxiety brought on an attack of the fever, which nearly proved fatal. At Tortola a surgeon was procured, and after a terrible passage of six weeks, having lost a third of her crew, the Africaine arrived at Falmouth, whence she was sent to do a full quarantine at the Scilly Islands, after which she was paid out of commission.

About the time of his being appointed to the Africaine he was presented by Lady Townshend to the Princess of Wales, who treated him with much cordiality (G. W. Manby, p. 32). It was afterwards sworn by several witnesses that she conducted herself towards him with undue, if not with criminal familiarity (*The Book*, passim); on 22 Sept. 1806 Manby made affidavit that this testimony was 'a vile and wicked invention, wholly and absolutely false' (*ib.* pp. 181–2).

In 1807 Manby, in the Thalia, in command of a small squadron, was stationed at Jersey, and in 1808 was sent, in company with the Medusa frigate and a brig, to look out for two French frigates, supposed to have gone to Davis Straits to prey on the whalers. After a trying and unsuccessful cruise of twelve weeks, they filled up with wood and water at a harbour on the coast of Labrador, which Manby surveyed and named Port Manvers. Thence they returned to England by Newfoundland, the Azores, and Gibraltar. The Arctic service had severely tried a constitution already impaired by yellow fever. Manby's health was utterly ruined, and he was obliged to give up his command. He purchased an estate at Northwold in Norfolk, where he settled down for the rest of his life.

He was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral 27 May 1825. He died from an overdose of opium, at the George Hotel, Southampton, on 13 June 1834. He married in 1810 Miss Julia Hamond of Northwold, and had by her two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 199; United Service Journ. 1834, pt. ii. p. 524; G. W. Manby's Reminiscences; 'The Book!' or the Proceedings and Correspondence upon the subject of the Inquiry into the Conduct of H.R.H. the Princess of Wales (2nd edit. 1813); James's Nav. Hist.; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France; Norfolk Archæology, iii. 130.]

J. K. L.

**MANCHESTER**, Dukes of. [See Montagu, Charles, first Duke, 1660?–1722; Montagu, George, fourth Duke, 1737–1788; Montagu, William, fifth Duke, 1768–1843.]

**MANCHESTER**, Earls of. [See Montagu, Sir Henry, first Earl, 1563?–1642; Montagu, Edward, second Earl, 1602–1671; Montagu, Charles, fourth Earl, 1660?–1722.]

**MANDERSTOWN, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1515–1540), philosopher, was born in the diocese of St. Andrews, probably at the town of Manderston, Stirlingshire. Educated apparently at St. Andrews, he subsequently proceeded to the university of Paris, where he graduated licentiate in medicine, and became one of the school of Terminists, at whose head was John Major (1469–1550) [q. v.] In 1518 Manderstown published at Paris two works, 'Bipartitum in Morali Philosophia Opusculum,' 12mo, dedicated to James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, and 'Tripartitum Epithoma Doctrinale,' 12mo; in the first work he is said to have plagiarised from 'Hieronymus Angestus;' copies of both are preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. On 15 Dec. 1525 he was chosen one of the rectors of the university of Paris (Du Boulay, *Univ. Paris.* vi. 977). Before 1539 he had returned to Scotland, for in that year, along with John Major, he founded a bursary or chaplaincy in St. Salvator's, and endowed it with the rents of certain houses in South Street, St. Andrews. On 3 April in the same year Manderstown witnessed a charter at Dunfermline Monastery, and also appears as rector of Gogar. The date of his death is unknown. Tanner wrongly places it in 1520. Besides the books above mentioned, Tanner attributes to Manderstown: 1. 'In Ethicam Aristotelis ad Nicomachum Comment.' 2. 'Quæstionem de Futuro Contingenti.' 3. 'De Arte Chymica.'

[Du Boulay's Univ. Paris. Hist. vi. 977; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 505; Chronicles and Memorials of Scotland—Reg. Magni Sigilli, 1513–1546; Mackay's Life of John Mair, pp. 76, 97; Cat. Advocates' Library.]

A. F. P.

**MANDEVIL, ROBERT** (1578–1618), puritan divine, was a native of Cumberland. He was 'entered either a batler or servitor' of Queen's College, Oxford, early in 1596, and matriculated on 25 June; he proceeded B.A. 17 June 1600, and, after migrating to St. Edmund's Hall, M.A. 6 July 1603. In July 1607 he was elected vicar of Holm Cultram in Cumberland by the chancellor and scholars of the university of Oxford, and remained there till his death in 1618. His life was characterised by great piety and zeal for the puritan cause, and he was specially active in persuading his parishioners to a stricter observance of the Sabbath.

He wrote: 'Timothies Taske; or a Christian Sea-Card,' the substance of addresses at two synodal assemblies at Carlisle, on 1 Tim. iv. 16, and Acts xx. 28. The book was published at Oxford in 1619 under the editorship of Thomas Vicars, fellow of Queen's College. Wood also ascribes to Mandevil 'Theological Discourses.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. col. 251; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. col. 284; Clark's Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford, ii. 214, iii. 221; Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland, ii. 343.] B. P.

MANDEVILLE, BERNARD (1670?–1733), author of the 'Fable of the Bees,' born about 1670, was a native of Dort (or Dordrecht) in Holland. He pronounced an 'Oratio Scholastica, De Medicina,' upon leaving the Erasmus School at Rotterdam for the university in October 1685. On 23 March 1689 he maintained a thesis at Leyden 'De Brutorum Operationibus,' arguing for the automatism of brutes; and on 30 March 1691 kept an 'inaugural disputation,' 'De Chylosi Vitiata,' at Leyden upon taking his degree as doctor of medicine. Copies of these are in the British Museum; the last is dedicated to his father, 'Michaelo de Mandeville, apud Roterodamenses practico felicissimo.' For some unknown reason he settled in England. According to Hawkins (*Life of Johnson*, p. 263), he lived in obscure lodgings in London and never acquired much practice. Some Dutch merchants whom he flattered allowed him a pension. He is also said to have been 'hired by the distillers' to write in favour of spirituous liquors. A physician who had married a distiller's daughter told Hawkins that Mandeville was 'a good sort of man,' and quoted him as maintaining that the children of dram-drinking women were 'never afflicted with the rickets.' Mandeville is said to have been coarse and overbearing when he dared, and was probably little respected outside of distilling circles. Lord Macclesfield, however, when chief justice (1710–1718), is said to have often entertained him for the sake of his conversation (Hawkins, and *Lounger's Commonplace Book*, by Jeremiah Whitaker Newman, ii. 306). At Macclesfield's house he met Addison, whom he described as 'a parson in a tye-wig.' Franklin during his first visit to England was introduced to Mandeville, and describes him as the 'soul' of a club held at a tavern and a 'most entertaining, facetious companion' (Franklin, *Memoirs*). He died 21 Jan. 1732–3 (*Gent. Mag.* for 1733), 'in his sixty-third year' according to the 'Bibliothèque Britannique.'

Mandeville published in 1705 a doggerel poem called 'The Grumbling Hive, or Knaves turned Honest,' which was piratically reprinted as 'a sixpenny pamphlet,' and sold about the streets as a halfpenny sheet (preface to later edition). In 1714 it was republished anonymously with an 'Inquiry into the Origin of Moral Virtue,' and a series of notes, under the title 'The Fable of the Bees, or Private Vices Public Benefits.' In 1723 appeared a second edition, with an 'Essay on Charity and Charity Schools,' and a 'Search into the Nature of Society.' The grand jury of Middlesex presented the book as a nuisance in July 1723, and it was denounced in a letter by 'Theophilus Philo-Britannus' in the 'London Journal' of 27 July following. Mandeville replied by a letter to the same journal on 10 Aug., reprinted as a 'Vindication' in later editions. The book was attacked by Richard Fiddes [q. v.] in his 'General Treatise of Morality,' 1724; by John Dennis [q. v.] in 'Vice and Luxury Public Mischiefs' (1724); by William Law [q. v.] in 'Remarks upon . . . the Fable of the Bees;' by Francis Hutcheson (1694–1746) [q. v.] in 'Hibernicus's Letters' (1725–7), and by Archibald Campbell (1691–1756) [q. v.] in his 'Αρετηλογία (1728), fraudulently published as his own by Alexander Innes. Campbell (or Innes) challenged Mandeville to redeem a promise which he had made that he would burn the book if it were proved to be immoral. An advertisement of the 'Αρετηλογία was followed by a paragraph stating that the author of the 'Fable' had, upon reading this challenge, burnt his own book solemnly at the bonfire before St. James's Gate on 1 March 1728. Mandeville ridiculed this ingenious fiction in the preface to a second part of the 'Fable of the Bees' added to later editions. The sixth edition appeared in 1729, the ninth in 1755, and it has been often reprinted. Berkeley replied to Mandeville in the second dialogue of 'Alciphron' (1732), to which Mandeville replied in 'A Letter to Dion' in the same year. John Brown (1715–1766) [q. v.], in his 'Essay upon Shaftesbury's Characteristics' (1751), also attacks Mandeville as well as Shaftesbury.

Mandeville gave great offence by this book, in which a cynical system of morality was made attractive by ingenious paradoxes. It was long popular, and later critics have pointed out the real acuteness of the writer as well as the vigour of his style, especially remarkable in a foreigner. His doctrine that prosperity was increased by expenditure rather than by saving fell in with many current economical fallacies not yet extinct. Assuming with the ascetics that human desires were essentially evil and therefore produced 'private vices,' and assuming with the common view that wealth was a 'public benefit,' he easily showed that all civilisation implied the development of vicious propensities. He argued again with the Hobbists that the origin of virtue was to be found in selfish and savage instincts, and vigorously attacked Shaftesbury's contrary theory of a 'moral sense.' But he tacitly accepted Shaftesbury's inference that virtue so understood was a mere sham. He thus argued, in appearance at least, for the essential vileness of human nature; though his arguments may be regarded as partly ironical, or as a satire against the hypocrisies of an artificial society. In any case his appeal to facts, against the plausibilities of the opposite school, shows that he had many keen though imperfect previsions of later scientific views, both upon ethical and economical questions. Dr. Johnson was much impressed by the 'Fable,' which, he said, did not puzzle him, but 'opened his views into real life very much' (BOSWELL, ed. Hill, iii. 291–3; see criticisms in JAMES MILL, *Fragment on Mackintosh*, 1870, pp. 57–63; BAIN, *Moral Science*, pp. 593–8; SIDGWICK, *History of Ethics*; STEPHEN, *English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 33–40).

Besides the 'Fable' and the Latin exercises above mentioned, Mandeville's works are: 1. 'Esop Dressed, or a Collection of Fables writ in Familiar Verse,' 1704. 2. 'Typhon in Verse,' 1704. 3. 'The Planter's Charity, a poem,' 1704. 4. 'The Virgin Unmasked, or Female Dialogues betwixt an elderly maiden Lady and her Niece,' 1709, 1724, 1731 (a coarse story, with reflections upon marriage, &c.) 5. 'Treatise of Hypochondriack and Hysterick Passions, vulgarly called Hypo in Men and Vapours in Women . . .,' 1711, 1715, 1730 (admired by Johnson according to Hawkins). 6. 'Free Thoughts on Religion, the Church, and National Happiness,' 1720. 7. 'A Conference about Whoring,' 1725. 8. 'An Enquiry into the Causes of the frequent Executions at Tyburn,' 1725 (a curious account of the abuses then prevalent). 9. 'An Enquiry into the Origin of Honour and the Usefulness of Christianity in War,' 1732. To Mandeville have also been attributed: 'A Modest Defence of Publick Stews,' 1740; 'The World Unmasked, or the Philosopher the greatest Cheat,' 1736 (certainly not his); and 'Zoologia Medicinalis Hibernica,' 1744 (but previously published by 'John Keogh' in 1739).

[The notices in the General Dictionary, vii. 388 (1738), Chaufepié, and the Biographia Britannica give no biographical details; Hawkins's brief note as above and the Lounger's Commonplace Book (see above) preserve the only personal tradition.] L. S.

**MANDEVILLE, GEOFFREY DE, EARL OF ESSEX** (*d.* 1144), rebel, was the son of William de Mandeville, constable of the Tower, and the grandson of Geoffrey de Mandeville, a companion of the Conqueror, who obtained a considerable fief in England, largely composed of the forfeited estates of Esgar (or Asgar) the staller. Geoffrey first appears in the Pipe Roll of 1130, when he had recently succeeded his father. With the exception of his presence at King Stephen's Easter court in 1136, we hear nothing of him till 1140, when he accompanied Stephen against Ely (*Cott. MS.* Titus A. vi. f. 34), and subsequently (according to WILLIAM OF NEWBURGH) took advantage of his position as constable of the Tower to detain Constance of France in that fortress, after her betrothal to Eustace, the son of Stephen, who bitterly resented the outrage. He must, however, have succeeded in obtaining from the king before the latter's capture at Lincoln (2 Feb. 1141) the charter creating him Earl of Essex, which is still preserved among the Cottonian Charters (vii. 4), and which is probably the earliest creation-charter now extant.

From this point his power and his importance rapidly increased, chiefly owing to his control of the Tower. He also exercised great influence in Essex, where lay his chief estates and his strongholds of Pleshy and Saffron Walden. On the arrival of the Empress Maud in London (June 1141), he was won over to her side by an important charter confirming him in the earldom of Essex, creating him hereditary sheriff, justice, and escheator of Essex, and granting him estates, knights' fees, and privileges. He deserted her cause, however, on her expulsion from London, seized her adherent the bishop, and was won over by Stephen's queen to assist her in the siege of Winchester. Shortly after the liberation of the king Geoffrey obtained from him, as the price of his support, a charter (Christmas 1141) pardoning his treason, and trebling the grants made to him by the empress. He now became sheriff and justice of Hertfordshire and of London and Middlesex, as well as of Essex, thus monopolising all administration and judicial power within these three counties. Early in the following year he was despatched by Stephen against Ely to disperse the bishop's knights, a task which he accomplished with vigour. His influence was now so great that the author of the 'Gesta Stephani' describes him as surpassing all the nobles of the land in wealth and importance, acting everywhere as king, and more eagerly listened to and obeyed than the king himself. Another contemporary writer speaks of him as the foremost man in

England. His ambition, however, was still unsatisfied, and he aspired by a fresh treason to play the part of king-maker. He accordingly began to intrigue with the empress, who was preparing to make a fresh effort on behalf of her cause. Meeting her at Oxford some time before the end of June (1142), he extorted from her in a new charter concessions even more extravagant than those he had wrung from Stephen. He also obtained from her at the same time a charter in favour of his brother-in-law, Aubrey de Vere (afterwards Earl of Oxford), another Essex magnate. But the ill-success of her cause was unfavourable to his scheme, and he remained, outwardly at least, in allegiance to the king. His treasonable intentions, however, could not be kept secret, and Stephen, who already dreaded his power, was warned that he would lose his crown unless he mastered the earl. It was not, however, till the following year (1143) that he decided, or felt himself strong enough, to do this. At St. Albans, probably about the end of September, Geoffrey, who was attending his court, was openly accused of treason by some of his jealous rivals, and, on treating the charge with cynical contempt, was suddenly arrested by the king after a sharp struggle. Under threat of being hanged, he was forced to surrender his castles of Pleshey and Saffron Walden, and, above all, the Tower of London, the true source of his might. He was then set free, 'to the ruin of the realm,' in the words of the 'Gesta Stephani.'

Rushing forth from the presence of the king, 'like a vicious and riderless horse, kicking and biting' in his rage, the earl burst into revolt. With the help of his brother-in-law, William de Say, and eventually of the Earl of Norfolk, he made himself master of the fenland, the old resort of rebels. Advancing from Fordham, he secured, in the absence of Bishop Nigel, the Isle of Ely, and pushing on thence seized Ramsey Abbey, which he fortified and made his headquarters. From this strong position he raided forth with impunity, burning and sacking Cambridge and other smaller places. Stephen marched against him, but in vain, for the earl took refuge among the fens. The king, however, having fortified Burwell, which threatened Geoffrey's communications, the earl attacked the post (August 1144), and while doing so was wounded in the head. The wound proved fatal, and the earl died at Mildenhall in Suffolk about the middle of September, excommunicate for his desecration and plunder of church property. His corpse was carried by some Templars to the Old Temple in Holborn, where it remained unburied for nearly twenty years. At last, his son and namesake having made reparation for his sins, Pope Alexander pronounced his absolution (1163), and his remains were interred at the New Temple, where an effigy of him was, but erroneously, supposed to exist.

The earl, who presented a perfect type of the ambitious feudal noble, left by his wife Rohese, daughter of Aubrey de Vere (chamberlain of England), at least three sons: Ernulf (or Ernald), who shared in his revolt, and was consequently exiled and disinherited, together with his descendants; and Geoffrey (*d.* 1166) and William Mandeville [q. v.], who succeeded him in turn, and were both Earls of Essex.

[Geoffrey de Mandeville: a Study of the Anarchy, 1892, by the present writer.]

J. H. R.

**MANDEVILLE**, Sir JOHN, was the ostensible author of the book of travels bearing his name and composed soon after the middle of the fourteenth century. The earliest known manuscript (Paris, Bibl. Nat. nouv. acq. franç. 4515, late Ashburnham MS. Barrois xxiv.) is dated 1371, and is in French; and from internal evidence it is clear that the English, Latin, and other texts are all derived, directly or indirectly, from a French original, the translation in no case being the author's own. The English text has practically come down to us in only three forms, and in no manuscript older than the fifteenth century. The common English version, and the only one printed before 1725, has, besides other deficiencies, a large gap in the account of Egypt (ed. Halliwell, 1866, p. 36, l. 7, 'And there are,' to p. 62, l. 25, 'abbeye often tyme'). The other two English versions are of superior value, and are preserved, each in a single manuscript, in the British Museum, dating in both cases from about 1410 to 1420: that in Cotton MS. Titus C. xvi. was first edited anonymously in 1725, and through Halliwell's reprints (1839, 1866, &c.) has become the standard English text; the other version, in a more northerly dialect, and in some respects superior, is in Egerton MS. 1982, and was printed for the Roxburghe Club in 1889. As the Cotton manuscript has lost three leaves, the latter is really the only complete English text.

In Latin, as Dr. Vogels has shown, there are five independent versions. Four of them, which apparently originated in England (one manuscript, now at Leyden, being dated in 1390), have no special interest; the fifth, or vulgate Latin text, was no doubt made at Liège, and, as will be seen, has an important bearing on the author's identity. It is found in twelve manuscripts, all of the fifteenth century, and is the only Latin version as yet printed.

In his prologue the author styles himself Jehan de Mandeville, or John Maundevylle, knight, born and bred in England, of the town of St. Aubin or St. Albans; and he declares that he crossed the sea on Michaelmas day 1322 (or 1332, in the Egerton and some other English manuscripts), and had passed in his travels by Turkey (i.e. Asia Minor), Great and Little Armenia, Tartary, Persia, Syria, Arabia, Upper and Lower Egypt, Libya, a great part of Ethiopia, Chaldæa, Amazonia, and Lesser, Greater, and Middle India. He adds that he wrote especially for those who wished to visit Jerusalem, whither he had himself often ridden in good company, and in the French prologue he ends by stating that, to be more concise, he should have (j'eusse) written in Latin, but had chosen Romance, i.e. French, as being more widely understood. In the Latin, and all the English versions except the Cotton manuscript, this last sentence is suppressed, so that each tacitly claims to be an original work; in the Cotton manuscript it is perverted and reads: 'And ye shall understand that I have put this book out of Latin into French, and translated it again out of French into English that every man of my nation may understand it.' These words not only contradict the French text, but make Mandeville himself responsible for the English version in which they occur, and on the strength of them he has even been styled the 'father of English prose.' But the Cotton version, equally with the others, is disfigured by blunders, such as an author translating his own work could never have made (see Roxburghe edit. p. xiii). In the epilogue Mandeville repeats that he left England in 1322, and goes on to say that he had since 'searched' many a land, been in many a good company, and witnessed many a noble feat, although he had himself performed none, and that, being now forced by arthritic gout to seek repose, he had written his reminiscences, as a solace for his 'wretched ease,' in 1357, the thirty-fifth year since he set out. This is the date in the Paris manuscript; others, French and English, have 1356 (or 1366 in the case of those which make him start in 1332), while the vulgate Latin has 1355. In the Latin, moreover, he says that he wrote at Liège, and it is in the Cotton manuscript alone that, by an inexact rendering, he speaks of having actually reached home. The passage common to all the English versions, that on his way back he submitted his book to the pope at Rome, is, no doubt, spurious. It is at variance with his own account of the circumstances under which the work was written, and between 1309 and 1377 the popes resided not at Rome but at Avignon. A short dedicatory letter in Latin to Edward III, which is appended to some inferior French manuscripts, is also probably a late addition. In some copies the author's name appears as J. de Montevilla.

The work itself is virtually made up of two parts. The first treats mainly of the Holy Land and the routes thither, and in the Paris manuscript it gives the title to the whole, viz. 'Le livre Jehan de Mandeville, chevalier, lequel parle de l'estat de la terre sainte et des merveilles que il y a veues.' Although it is more a guide-book for pilgrims than strictly a record of the author's own travel, he plainly implies throughout that he wrote from actual experience. Incidentally he tells us he had been at Paris and at Constantinople, had long served the sultan of Egypt against the Bedouins, and had refused his offer of a prince's daughter in marriage, with a great estate, at the price of apostasy. He reports, too, a curious colloquy he had with the sultan on the vices of Christendom, and casually mentions that he left Egypt in the reign of Melechmadabron, by whom he possibly means Melik-el-Mudhaffar (1346–7). Finally, he speaks of being at the monastery of St. Catharine on Mount Sinai, and of having obtained access to the Dome of the Rock at Jerusalem by special grace of the sultan, who gave him letters under the great seal. But in spite of these personal references almost the whole of his matter is undeniably taken from earlier writers. The framework, as Sir Henry Yule pointed out, is from William of Boldensele, a German knight and ex-Dominican who visited the holy places in 1332–3, and wrote in 1336 a sober account of his journey (Grotefend, *Die Edelherren von Boldensele*, 1852, 1855). From first to last Mandeville copies him closely, though not always with intelligence; but at the same time he borrows abundantly from other sources, interweaving his various materials with some skill. Apart from his use of church legends and romantic tales, the description he gives of the route through Hungary to Constantinople, and, later on, across Asia Minor, is a blundering plagiarism from the 'History of the First Crusade' by Albert of Aix, and his topography of Palestine, when not based on Boldensele, is a patchwork from twelfth- and thirteenth-century itineraries. His authority, therefore, for the condition of the holy places in his own time, though often quoted, is utterly worthless. Other passages can be traced to Pliny and Solinus, Peter Comestor, Vincent de Beauvais, Brunetto Latini, and Jacques de Vitry. From the last, for example, he ekes out Boldensele's account of the Bedouins, and it is from a careless reading of De Vitry that he turns the hunting leopards of Cyprus into 'papions' or baboons. The alphabets which he gives have won him some credit as a linguist, but only the Greek and the Hebrew (which were readily accessible) are what they pretend to be, and that which he calls Saracen actually comes from the 'Cosmographia' of Æthicus! His knowledge of Mohammedanism and its Arabic formulæ impressed even Yule. He was, however, wholly indebted for that information to the 'Liber de Statu Saracenorum' of William of Tripoli (*circa* 1270), as he was to the 'Historiæ Orientis' of Hetoum the Armenian (1307) for much of what he wrote about Egypt. In the last case, indeed, he shows a rare sign of independence, for he does not, with Hetoum, end his history of the sultanate about 1300, but carries it on to the death of En-Násir (1341) and names two of his successors. Although his statements about them are not historically accurate, this fact and a few other details suggest that he may really have been in Egypt, if not at Jerusalem, but the proportion of original matter is so very far short of what might be expected that even this is extremely doubtful.

In the second part of the work, which describes nearly all Asia, there is, apart from his own assertions, no trace of personal experience whatever. The place of Boldensele is here taken by Friar Odoric of Pordenone, whose intensely interesting narrative of eastern travel was written in 1330, shortly after his return home (Yule, *Cathay and the Way thither*, 1866; H. Cordier, *O. de Pordenone*, 1891). Odoric left Europe about 1316–18, and travelled slowly overland from Trebizond to the Persian Gulf, where he took ship at Hormuz for Tana, a little north of Bombay. Thence he sailed along the coast to Malabar, Ceylon, and Mailapur, now Madras. After visiting Sumatra, Java, and other islands, Champa or S. Cochin-China, and Canton, he ultimately made his way northward through China to Cambalec or Pekin. There he remained three years, and then started homeward by land, but his route after Tibet is not recorded. Mandeville practically steals the whole of these extensive travels and makes them his own, adding, as before, a mass of heterogeneous matter acquired by the same means. Next to Odoric he makes most use of Hetoum, from whom he took, besides other details, his summary description of the countries of Asia and his history of the Mongols. For Mongol manners and customs he had recourse to John de Plano Carpini and Simon de St. Quentin, papal envoys to the Tartars about 1250. These two thirteenth-century writers he probably knew only through lengthy extracts in the 'Speculum' of Vincent de Beauvais (*d.* 1264?). This vast storehouse of mediæval knowledge he ransacked thoroughly, as he did also to some extent the kindred 'Tresor' of Brunetto Latini (*d.* 1294). He admits in one place (contradicting his prologue) that he was never in Tartary itself, though he had been in Russia (Galicia), Livonia, Cracow, and other countries bordering on it, but, without once naming his authorities, he writes throughout in the tone of an eye-witness. He even transfers to his own days, 'when I was there,' the names of Tartar princes of a century before (Roxb. ed. p. 209). Much in the same way he adopts Pliny's language about the ships of his time, so that it serves for those of the fourteenth century (*ib.* p. 219), and gives as his own a mode of computing the size of the earth which he found recorded of Eratosthenes (*ib.* p. 200). But it may be that from Vincent de Beauvais's 'Speculum,' and not directly from Pliny, Solinus, or the early Bestiaries, he obtained particulars of the fabulous monsters, human and brute, the existence of which he records as sober fact in the extreme East. Without doubt in the 'Speculum' he read Cæsar's account of the customs of the Britons, which he applies almost word for word to the inhabitants of one of his imaginary islands (Roxb. ed. p. 218). But, whether repeating fact or fable, he associates himself with it. A good example of his method is his story of the mythical Fount of Youth. He takes this from Prester John's letter, and foists it upon Odoric's account of Malabar, but he adds that he himself had drunk of the fount, and still felt the good effects. Similarly at various stages he makes out that he had taken observations with the astrolabe, not only in Brabant and Germany towards Bohemia, but in the Indian Ocean, had seen with his own eyes the gigantic reeds of the island of 'Panten,' had sailed within sight of the rocks of adamant, and had been in the country of the Vegetable Lamb. He even represents that his travels extended from 62° 10′ north to 33° 16′ south. Further, in following Odoric through Cathay he adds conversations of his own at Cansay and at Cambalec, and asserts that he and his comrades served the Great Khan for fifteen months against the king of Manzi. The way he deals with Odoric's story of the devil-haunted Valley Perilous is curious; for in working it up with augmented horrors he tells how, with some of his fellows, he succeeded in passing through, after being shriven by two Friars Minor of Lombardy, who were with them. Evidently he here alludes to Odoric himself, so as to forestall a charge of plagiarism by covertly suggesting that they travelled together. This theory was in fact put forward as early as the fifteenth century, to account for the agreement between the two works, and it was even asserted that Mandeville wrote first. Such, however, was certainly not the case, and all the evidence goes to prove that his book is not only a mere compilation, but a deliberate imposture.

There are strong grounds, too, for the belief that his name is as fictitious as his travels. Mandeville is mentioned, indeed, as a famous traveller in Burton's 'Chronicle of Meaux Abbey,' written between 1388 and 1396 (Rolls ed., 1868, iii. 158), and again, about 1400, in a list of local celebrities appended to Amundesham's 'Annals of St. Albans' (Rolls ed., 1871, ii. 306). These notices, however, and others later, are plainly based on his own statements; and the fact that a sapphire ring at St. Albans (*ib.* p. 331) and a crystal orb at Canterbury (LELAND, *Comment.*, 1709, p. 368) were exhibited among relics as his gifts only attests the fame of his book. No other kind of trace of him can be found in England, for the legend of his burial at St. Albans was of late growth. Although in the fourteenth century the Mandevilles were no longer earls of Essex, the name was not uncommon. One family bearing it was seated at Black Notley in Essex, and another was of Marshwood in Dorset, holding lands also in Wiltshire, Oxfordshire, Devonshire, and elsewhere. At least two members of the latter were called John between 1300 and 1360, and other contemporary Mandevilles of the same name are also known (Roxb. ed. p. xxx). Two more have recently been found by Mr. Edward Scott as witnesses to a charter, now at Westminster Abbey, relating to Edmonton, Middlesex, and dated in 1312–13. Nothing, however, is recorded of any one of them that makes his identity with the traveller at all probable.

On the other hand, there is abundant proof that the tomb of the author of the 'Travels' was to be seen in the church of the Guillemins or Guillelmites at Liège down to the demolition of the building in 1798. The fact of his burial there, with the date of his death, 17 Nov. 1372, was published by Bale in 1548 (*Summarium*, f. 149*b*), and was confirmed independently by Jacob Meyer (*Annales rerum Flandric.*, 1561, p. 165) and Lud. Guicciardini (*Paesi Bassi*, 1567, p. 281). Ortelius (*Itinerarium*, 1584, p. 16) is more explicit, and gives the epitaph in full. As corrected by other copies, notably one sent by Edmund Lewknor, an English priest at Liège, to John Pits (*De Ill. Angl. Scriptt.* 1619, p. 511), it ran: 'Hic jacet vir nobilis Dom. Joannes de Mandeville, alias dictus ad Barbam, Miles, Dominus de Campdi, natus de Anglia, medicinæ professor, devotissimus orator, et bonorum suorum largissimus pauperibus erogator, qui, toto quasi orbe lustrato, Leodii diem vitæ suæ clausit extremum, A.D. MCCCLXXII., mensis Nov. die xvii.' Ortelius adds that it was on a stone whereon was also carved an armed man with forked beard trampling on a lion, with a hand blessing him from above, together with the words: 'Vos ki paseis sor mi por lamour deix (de Dieu) proies por mi.' The shield when he saw it was bare, but he was told it once contained, on a brass plate, the arms *azure*, a lion *argent* with a crescent on his breast *gules*, within a bordure engrailed *or*. These were not the arms of any branch of Mandeville, but, except the crescent (which may have marked a difference for a second son), they appear to have been borne by Tyrrell and Lamont (PAPWORTH, *Ordinary*, 1874, p. 118). Another description of them in German verse, with a somewhat faulty copy of the epitaph, was given by Jacob Püterich in his 'Ehrenbrief,' written in 1462, the poet stating that he went twelve miles out of his way to visit the tomb (HAUPT, *Zeitschrift*, 1848, vi. 56). It is not very intelligible, but it mentions the lion, and adds that the helm was surmounted by an ape (Mörkhacz). Of about the same date is a notice of Mandeville, based on the epitaph, in the 'Chronicle' (1230–1461) of Cornelis Zantfliet, who was a monk of St. Jacques at Liège; and earlier still Radulphus de Rivo (*d.* 1403), dean of Tongres, some ten miles from Liège, has an interesting passage on him in his 'Gesta Pontificum Leodiensium.' He says not only that he was buried among the Guillemins, but that he wrote his 'Travels' in three languages. By an obvious misreading of the date on the tomb (*v* for *x*) he places his death in 1367.

But the most important piece of evidence for the author's identity was made known in 1866 (S. BORMANS, in *Bibliophile Belge*, p. 236), though it was not appreciated until 1884 (E. B. NICHOLSON, in *Academy*, xxv. 261). This is an extract made by the Liège herald, Louis Abry (1643–1720), from the fourth book, now lost, of the 'Myreur des Histors,' or 'General Chronicle,' of Jean des Preis or d'Outremeuse (1338–1399). It is to this effect: 'In 1372 died at Liège, 12 [*sic*] Nov., a man of very distinguished birth, but content to pass there under the name of "Jean de Bourgogne dit à la Barbe." He revealed himself, however, on his deathbed to Jean d'Outremeuse, his friend and executor. In fact, in his will he styled himself "Messire Jean de Mandeville, chevalier, comte de Montfort en Angleterre et seigneur de l'isle de Campdi et du Chateau Perouse." Having, however, had the misfortune to kill in his own country a count (or earl), whom he does not name, he bound himself to traverse three parts of the world. He came to Liège in 1343, and, although of very exalted rank, he preferred to keep himself there concealed. He was, besides, a great naturalist, and a profound philosopher and astrologer, and he had above all an extraordinary knowledge of medicine, rarely deceiving himself when he gave his opinion as to a patient's chances of recovery. On his death he was interred among the Guillelmins in the suburb of Avroy' (cf. S. Bormans, *Chronique et Geste de J. des Preis*, 1887, p. cxxxiii). D'Outremeuse again mentions Mandeville in his 'Tresorier de Philosophie Naturelle' (Bibl. Nat., fonds franç., 12326). Without connecting him with De Bourgogne he there styles him 'Seigneur de Monfort,' &c., and quotes several passages in Latin from a 'Lapidaire des Indois,' of which he says he was the author; a French version of the 'Lapidaire' was printed under Mandeville's name at Lyons about 1530. D'Outremeuse also asserts that Mandeville lived seven years at Alexandria, and that a Saracen friend gave him some fine jewels, which he (D'Outremeuse) afterwards acquired. As to Jean de Bourgogne à la Barbe, the name is otherwise known as that of the author of a treatise on the plague. Manuscripts of this are extant in Latin, French, and English, the author sometimes being called De Burdegalia, De Burdeus, &c.; and it is significant that a French copy originally formed part of the same manuscript as the Paris Mandeville 'Travels' of 1371 (L. Delisle, *Cat. des MSS. Libri et Barrois*, 1888, p. 252). The colophon of the treatise states that it was composed by Jean de Bourgogne à la Barbe in 1365 at Liège, where he had before written other noble scientific works; and in the text he claims to have had forty years of medical experience, and to have written two previous tracts on kindred subjects. He appears again, as 'John with the Beard,' in the Latin vulgate version of Mandeville's 'Travels.' Mandeville is there made to say that, when in Egypt, he met about the Sultan's court a venerable and clever physician 'sprung from our own parts;' that long afterwards at Liège, on his way home in 1355, he recognised the same physician in Master John 'ad Barbam,' whom he consulted when laid up with arthritic gout in the street Basse Sauvenière; and that he wrote the account of his wanderings at Master John's instigation and with his aid. The same story has even been quoted from a French manuscript, with the name Jean de Bourgogne in full, and the added detail that Mandeville lodged at Liège in the hostel of one Henkin Levoz (Roxb. ed. p. xxviii). As the whole incident is absent from the French manuscripts generally, it could hardly have formed part of the original work; but it marks a stage towards the actual identification of De Bourgogne with Mandeville, as asserted by D'Outremeuse's chronicle and implied in the epitaph, which D'Outremeuse probably composed. But, admitting this identity, there is the question, Which of the two names, Mandeville or De Bourgogne, was authentic?

If D'Outremeuse reported truly, De Bourgogne in his will claimed not only to be Sir John Mandeville, but count, or earl, of Montfort in England. Such a title was certainly never borne by the Mandeville family, and the probability is that it, like the other appellation ('seigneur de l'isle de Campdi et du Chateau Perouse') given by D'Outremeuse to his mysterious friend, was a fiction. D'Outremeuse's account of the cause of his friend's departure from England may be possibly based on historical fact, although the investigation is full of difficulty.

One John de Burgoyne, who was in Edward II's reign chamberlain to John, baron de Mowbray, took part with his master in the rising against the two Despensers, the king's favourites, in 1321. The Despensers were then banished, and De Burgoyne was, for his share in the attack on them, pardoned by parliament on 20 Aug. 1321 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. div. ii. App. p. 167, div. iii. p. 619). Next year the Despensers were recalled by the king, and they defeated their enemies at Boroughbridge on 16 March, when Mowbray, De Burgoyne's master, was executed. John de Burgoyne thus lost his patron, and in May his own position was seriously endangered by the formal revocation of his earlier pardon, so that he had cogent reasons for quitting England. Mandeville, in his 'Travels,' professes to have left his native country at Michaelmas 1322. This coincidence of date is far from proving that the Burgoyne in Mowbray's service is identical with the Jean de Bourgogne who died at Liège in 1372, and who is credited by D'Outremeuse with assuming the *alias* of Mandeville; but their identity is not impossible. It would account for such knowledge of England as is shown now and then in the

'Travels' (in the remarks, for example, on the letters þ and ȝ), and even perhaps for the choice of the pseudonym of Mandeville. For Burgoyne, as the foe of the Despensers, was a partisan of a real John de Mandeville, probably of Marshwood, who, implicated in 1312 in the death of Piers Gaveston [q. v.], was pardoned in 1313 (*ib.* ii. div. iii. p. 1138). This Mandeville was not apparently involved in the events of 1322, and would himself be too old in 1312 to make it reasonable to identify him in any way with the friend of D'Outremeuse, who died sixty years later, in 1372. But his name might easily have been adopted by Burgoyne, the exile of 1322. In any case, the presumption is that the Liège physician's true name was De Bourgogne, and that he wrote the 'Travels' under the pseudonym of Mandeville. Whether D'Outremeuse was his dupe or accomplice is open to doubt. D'Outremeuse was not overscrupulous, for the travels which Mandeville took from Odoric he in turn took from Mandeville, inserting them in the 'Myreur' as those of his favourite hero Ogier le Danois (ed. Borgnet, 1873, iii. 57). There are signs, too, that he may at least have been responsible for the Latin version of Mandeville's 'Travels,' in which Ogier's name also occurs; but if he had no hand in the original, he had ample means of detecting its character; his own authorities for the extant books of the 'Myreur' (*Chronique*, p. xcv) include nearly all those which Mandeville used.

The success of the 'Travels' was remarkable. Avowedly written for the unlearned, and combining interest of matter and a quaint simplicity of style, the book hit the popular taste, and in a marvel-loving age its most extravagant features probably had the greatest charm. No mediæval work was more widely diffused in the vernacular, and in English especially it lost nothing, errors apart, by translation, the philological value of the several versions being also considerable. Besides the French, English, and Latin texts, there are others in Italian and Spanish, Dutch and Walloon, German, Bohemian, Danish, and Irish, and some three hundred manuscripts are said to have survived. In English Dr. Vogels enumerates thirty-four. In the British Museum are ten French, nine English, six Latin, three German, and two Irish manuscripts. The work was plagiarised not only by D'Outremeuse, but by the Bavarian traveller Schiltberger, who returned home in 1427. More curiously still, as Mr. Paget Toynbee has lately proved (*Romania*, 1892, xxi. 228), Christine de Pisan, in 1402, borrowed from it largely in her 'Chemin de Long Estude' (vv. 1191–1568); the sibyl who conducted Christine in a vision through the other world first showed her what was worth seeing here in terms almost identical with Mandeville's.

According to M. Cordier the first edition in type was the German version of Otto von Diemeringen, printed probably at Bâle about 1475, but an edition in Dutch is thought to have appeared at least as early as 1470 (Campbell, *Typogr. Néerlandaise*, 1874, p. 338). Another German version by Michel Velser was printed at Augsburg, 1481. The earliest edition of the French text is dated Lyons, 4 April 1480, and was speedily followed by a second, Lyons, 8 Feb. 1480–1. The year 1480 also saw an edition in Italian, printed at Milan. The earliest Latin editions are undated, but one has been assigned, on good grounds, to Gerard Leeu of Antwerp, 1485. In English the earliest dated edition is that of Wynkyn de Worde, 1499, reprinted in 1503. It was perhaps preceded by Pynson's, a unique copy of which is in the Grenville Library, No. 6713. An edition by T. Este, 1568, contains virtually the same woodcuts which have been repeated down to our own days. Fifteen editions in English before 1725 are known, all, as before stated, of the defective text. The edition of Cotton MS. Titus C. xvi. in 1725 and its reprints have already been mentioned. Modernised forms of it have been edited by T. Wright, 'Early Travels in Palestine,' 1848, and by H. Morley, 1886.

[Encycl. Britannica, 9th edit. 1883, xv. 473. art. on Mandeville by Sir H. Yule and E. B. Nicholson, and authorities there given; Voiage and Travaile of Sir J. Maundeville (text from Cott. MS. Titus C. xvi.), ed. J. O. Halliwell, 1839; The Buke of John Maundeville, ed. G. F. Warner (Roxburghe Club), containing the text in English (Egert. MS. 1982) and French, a full introduction, notes on the sources, &c., 1889; A. Bovenschen's Untersuchungen über J. v. M. und die Quellen für seine Reisebeschreibung, in the Zeitschrift für Erdkunde, Berlin, 1888, xxiii. 194; J. Vogels's Die ungedruckten lateinischen Versionen Mandeville's, Crefeld, 1886; Vogels's Handschriftliche Untersuchungen über die englische Version Mandeville's, Crefeld, 1891. In the last important tract Dr. Vogels argues that there were originally two independent English versions, the older (1390–1400) from the Latin (E. L.), the other (about 1400) from the French (E. F.); that E. L. is only preserved in a mutilated form in Bodleian MSS. e Mus. 116 and Rawl. 99; that Cott. MS. Titus C. xvi. is a copy of E. F.; that from another mutilated copy sprang all the manuscripts of the defective text; and that Egert. MS. 1982 is a revised and much improved edition of the defective text, the editor, in order to amend and fill up gaps, using E. L. throughout, and occasionally a copy of the original French text. Dr. Vogels is now engaged on a critical edition of the French Mandeville. For the bibliography: H. Cordier's Bibliotheca Sinica, 1885, ii. 943-59; R. Röhricht's Bibl. Geogr. Palæstinæ, 1890, pp. 79-85; H. Cordier's J. de Mandeville (Extrait du T'oung Pao, vol. ii. No. 4), Leyden, 1891.] G. F. W.

**MANDEVILLE** or **MAGNAVILLA**, **WILLIAM DE**, third EARL OF ESSEX and EARL or COUNT OF AUMÂLE (*d.* 1189), third son of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex [q. v.], by his wife Rohese, daughter of Aubrey de Vere (*d.* 1141), great chamberlain (ROUND), spent his youth at the court of the Count of Flanders, and received knighthood from Philip, afterwards count (*d.* 1191). On the death of his brother, Earl Geoffrey, in 1166, he came over to England, was well received by Henry II, and succeeded his brother as Earl of Essex and in his estates. After visiting his mother, who was incensed against the monks of Walden Abbey, Essex, her husband's foundation, because they had succeeded against her will in obtaining the body of her son, Earl Geoffrey, and had buried it in their church, William went to Walden to pray at his brother's tomb. He showed himself highly displeased with the monks, made them give up his brother's best charger and arms, which they had received as a mortuary offering, and complained bitterly that his father had given them the patronage of the churches on his fiefs, so that he had not a single benefice wherewith to reward one of his clerks. The convent gave him gifts in order to pacify him (*Monasticon*, iv. 143). He was constantly in attendance on the king, and was therefore much out of England. He was with Henry, at Limoges and elsewhere, in the spring of 1173, and swore to the agreement between the king and the Count of Maurienne. Later in the year he was still with Henry, and remaining faithful to him when the rebellion broke out, was one of the leaders of the royal army when in August Louis VII was invading Normandy. In a skirmish between the English and French knights between Gisors and Trie, he took Ingelram of Trie prisoner. He attested the agreement between Henry and the king of Scots at Falaise in October 1174, was present at the submission of the younger Henry to his father at Bur on 1 April 1175, and returning to England, probably with the king, was at the court at Windsor in October, and attested the treaty with the king of Connaught (BENEDICT, i. 60, 82, 99, 103). In March 1177 he attended the court at Westminster, and was one of the witnesses to the king's 'Spanish award.' Later in the year he took the cross, joined his old companion, Philip, count of Flanders, who had paid a visit to England, and set out with him on a crusade, taking with him the prior of Walden as his chaplain. Having joined forces at Jerusalem with the Knights Templars and Hospitallers and Reginald of Châtillon, Philip and the earl laid siege to the castle of Harenc, and at the end of a month, on the approach of Saladin, allowed the garrison to ransom themselves. On 25 Nov. the Christians gained the great victory of Ramlah. The ransom paid to Philip and the earl was found to consist of base metals. They left Jerusalem after Easter 1178, and on 8 Oct. the earl returned to England, bringing with him a large number of silken hangings, which he distributed among the churches on his fiefs. He visited Walden, and was received with honour, having given the house some of the finest of his silk (*Monasticon*, iv. 144).

The earl was again in company with Philip of Flanders in 1179, and joined him in attending Louis VII when he came to England to visit the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury. On 14 Jan. 1180 he married, at his castle of Pleshey, Essex, Havice, daughter and heiress of William, count or earl of Aumâle (*d.* 1179), and received from the king the county of Aumâle and all that pertained to it on both sides of the Channel, with the title of Aumâle (DICETO, i. 3). From this date he is described sometimes by the title of Aumâle and sometimes by that of Essex. In 1182 he was sent by Henry on an embassy to the Emperor Frederic I, to intercede for Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony. When war broke out between Hainault, supported by Philip of France and Flanders, Earl William was called upon by the Count of Flanders to go to his aid, and he obeyed the call (*ib.* ii. 32, where the count is described as the 'dominus' of Earl William, which makes it certain that the earl must have held some fief of the count). In October 1186 he was twice sent as ambassador to Philip with reference to a truce between the two kings. Finding that Philip was threatening Gisors, Henry sent Earl William from England to defend it, and, coming over to Normandy shortly afterwards, was met by the earl at Aumâle about the end of February 1187, and gave him the command of a division of his army. In common with the king and many other lords, he took the cross in January 1188 (RALPH OF COGGESHALL, p. 23). In the late summer a French army, that was ravaging the Norman border, under the command of the Bishop of Beauvais, burned his castle of Aumâle. He marched with the king across the border, took part with Richard of

Poitou in a battle at Mantes, burnt St. Clair in the Vexin, and destroyed a fine plantation that the French king had made there. William was with the king during his last days, accompanied him in his flight from Le Mans in June 1189, and at his request joined William FitzRalph in swearing that if ill came to Henry they would give up the Norman castles to none save his son John (*Vita Galfridi*, vol. i. c. 4). At the coronation of Richard I the earl carried the crown in his hands, walking immediately before Richard. A few days later, at the council at Pipewell, Northamptonshire, the king appointed him chief justiciar jointly with Bishop Hugh of Durham. At a council at London the earl took an oath on the king's behalf, before the French ambassador, that Richard would meet the French king the following spring. He then went into Normandy on the king's business, and died without issue at Rouen on 14 Nov. 1189 (Diceto, ii. 73). He was buried in the abbey of Mortemer, near Aumâle, his heart, according to one account, being sent to Walden (*Monast.* iv. 140, but comp. p. 145).

Mandeville was a gallant and warlike man, 'as loyal as his father was faithless' (Norgate). Besides making a grant to Walden (*ib.* iv. 149), he founded a house for Augustinian canons called Stoneley, at Kimbolton in Huntingdonshire (*ib.* vi. 477), gave the manor of Chippenham, Cambridgeshire, to the Knights Hospitallers (*ib.* p. 801; *Hospitallers in England*, pp. 78, 230), and lands to Reading Abbey (*Monasticon*, iv. 35), and to the nuns of Clerkenwell (*ib.* p. 83), and tithes to the priory of Colne, Essex (*ib.* p. 102). His widow survived him, and married for her second husband William de Fortibus (*d.* 1195), bringing him the earldom of Aumâle or Albemarle, held by his son William (*d.* 1242). After the death in 1213 of the Countess Havice's third husband, Baldwin de Bethune, who held the earldom for life (jure uxoris) (Doyle; Stubbs ap. Hoveden, iii. 306 *n.*, comp. Benedict, ii. 92 *n.*), the county of Aumâle was given by Philip of France to Reginald, count of Boulogne (Gulielmus Armoricus ap. *Recueil*, xvii. 100).

[Benedict's Gesta Hen. II et Ric. I, vols. i. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Roger de Hoveden, vols. ii. iii. (Rolls Ser.); R. de Diceto, vols. i. ii. (Rolls Ser.); R. de Coggeshall, pp. 23, 26 (Rolls Ser.); Gervase Cant. i. 262, 347; Giraldus Cambr. Vita Galfridi, ap Opp. iv. 369 (Rolls Ser.); Gulielmus Armoricus ap. Recueil des Hist. xvii. 100; Dugdale's Monasticon, esp. iv. 134 sqq., sub tit. 'Walden Abbey'—a history of the Mandeville family; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 204; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 24, 682; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 81, 242, 390; Norgate's Angevin Kings, ii. 144, 260, 279, 282.] W. H.

**MANDUIT, JOHN** (*fl.* 1310), astronomer. [See Mauduith.]

**MANFIELD, Sir JAMES** (1733-1821), lord chief justice of the court of common pleas. [See Mansfield.]

**MANGAN, JAMES** (1803-1849), Irish poet, commonly called James Clarence Mangan, born at No. 3 Fishamble Street, Dublin, on 1 May 1803, was son of a grocer there. The father, James Mangan, a native of Shanagolden, co. Limerick, had, after marrying Catherine Smith of Fishamble Street (whose family belonged to Kiltale, co. Meath), commenced business in Dublin in 1801. In a few years the elder Mangan found himself bankrupt through ill-advised speculations in house property. The son James was educated at a school in Saul's Court, Dublin, where he learned Latin, Spanish, French, and Italian, under Father Graham, an erudite scholar. But at an early age he was obliged to obtain employment in order to support the family, which consisted of two brothers and a sister, besides his parents. For seven years he toiled in a scrivener's and for three years in an attorney's office, earning small wages, and being subject to merciless persecution from his fellow-clerks on account of his eccentricities of manner. He soon contracted a fatal passion for drink. Dr. Todd, the antiquary, gave him some employment in the library of Trinity College, and about 1833 Dr. Petrie found him a place in the office of the Irish ordnance survey, but his irregular habits prevented his success in any walk of life.

As early as 1822 Mangan had contributed ephemeral pieces of verse to various Dublin almanacs. These are enumerated in Mr. McCall's slight memoir. In 1831 he became a member of the Comet Club, which numbered some of the leading Dublin wits among its members, and he contributed verse to their journal, the 'Comet,' generally over the signature of 'Clarence,' which he subsequently adopted as one of his christian names. He also wrote for a notorious sheet called 'The Dublin Penny Satirist.' He had mastered German in order to read German philosophy, and it was to the 'Comet' that he sent his first batch of German translations. In 1834 his first contribution to the 'Dublin University Magazine' appeared, and much prose and verse followed in the same periodical, the majority being articles on German poetry with translations. He also issued many pieces which he pretended were renderings from the Turkish, Persian, Arabic, and Coptic. He was wholly ignorant of those languages, but his wide reading in books about the East enabled him to give an oriental colouring to his verse. Nor were his adaptations of Irish poetry made directly from the originals, for he was ignorant of Irish, and depended on prose translations made for him by Eugene O'Curry and John O'Daly. His connection with the 'Dublin University Magazine' brought important additions to his scanty income, but his indulgence in drink was inveterate, and rendered him incapable of regular application. He wrote only at fits and starts and lived a secluded life. About 1839 he became acquainted with Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy, who was then editing the 'Belfast Vindicator,' and to this journal Mangan sent some characteristically humorous pieces, using the signature of 'The Man in the Cloak.' When the 'Nation' was started in 1842, with Duffy as editor, Mangan wrote for the second number over the signatures of 'Terræ Filius' and 'Vacuus.' Duffy treated him generously and gave him for a time a fixed salary, but Mangan's excesses led to difficulties between them. His contributions to the paper for the next three years were few. After 1845 he wrote more regularly for the 'Nation,' but when the second editor, Mitchel, left it in 1848, Mangan followed him and became a contributor to Mitchel's new paper, the 'United Irishman.' Poems of his also appeared in the 'Irishman' of 1849, a paper started after the temporary suppression of the 'Nation,' as well as in the 'Irish Tribune' (1848) and 'Duffy's Irish Catholic Magazine' (1847), the latter a venture of the publisher Duffy, who must be distinguished from the editor of the 'Nation.' The various signatures adopted from time to time by Mangan were, besides those already mentioned, 'A Yankee,' 'Monos,' 'The Mourne-r,' and 'Lageniensis,' all which were used in the 'Nation' between 1846 and 1848.

Mangan's friends sought in vain to induce him to take the pledge from Father Mathew. At length his mode of life brought on an illness which necessitated his removal to St. Vincent's Hospital in May 1848. On his recovery he met with an accident and was obliged to enter Richmond Surgical Hospital. Finally he caught the cholera, in the epidemic that raged in Dublin in 1849, and died in Meath Hospital on Wednesday, 20 June 1849. Hercules Ellis tells a sensational story to the effect that on proceeding to the hospital he heard from the house-surgeon that Mangan's death was not caused by cholera but by starvation. He also says that 'in his pocket was found a volume of German poetry, in translating which he had been engaged when struck down by illness. In his hat were found loose papers on which his last efforts in verse were feebly traced by his dying hand' (*Romances and Ballads*, Introd. p. xiv).

Mangan was unmarried. In his fanciful and untrustworthy autobiography, which first appeared in the 'Irish Monthly' of 1882, and is included among his 'Essays in Prose and Verse,' he relates an unhappy love-story, of which he claimed to be the hero. His personal appearance is thus described by Duffy: 'When he emerged into daylight he was dressed in a blue cloak, midsummer or midwinter, and a hat of fantastic shape, under which golden hair as fine and silky as a woman's hung in unkempt tangles, and deep blue eyes lighted a face as colourless as parchment. He looked like the spectre of some German romance rather than a living creature' (*Young Ireland*, 1883, p. 297). A portrait of him, drawn after his death, was executed by Mr. (now Sir) F. W. Burton, and is in the National Gallery, Dublin.

Mangan was probably the greatest of the poets of Irish birth, although his merits have been exaggerated by some of his editors. His translations and paraphrases are remarkably spirited, and his command of language is no less notable than his facility in rhyming and his ear for melody.

Mangan never wrote for any journal out of Ireland. About 1845 it was proposed to bring out an edition of his poems in London, Gavan Duffy offering to bear a portion of the expense, but nothing came of the proposal. Thirty of Mangan's ballads were issued in Hercules Ellis's 'Romances and Ballads of Ireland,' Dublin, 1850. An incomplete edition of his poems, edited by Mitchel, appeared in New York in 1859. In 1884 the Rev. C. P. Meehan edited a collection of his 'Essays in Prose and Verse.' But this fails to include an interesting series of sketches by him of prominent Irishmen which appeared in the 'Irishman' of 1849. Other volumes by him are: 1. 'German Anthology,' 8vo, 2 vols. Dublin, 1845; another edition, with introduction by the Rev. C. P. Meehan, entitled 'Anthologia Germanica,' 18mo, Dublin, 1884. 2. 'The Poets and Poetry of Munster,' translated by J. C. M., and edited by John O'Daly, 8vo, Dublin, 1849; second edition, 1850; third edition, with introductory memoir by the Rev. C. P. Meehan, 1884. 3. 'The Tribes of Ireland,' a satire by Ængus O'Daly, with poetical translation by J. C. M., 8vo, Dublin, 1852. 4. 'Irish and other Poems' (a small selection), 12mo, Dublin, 1886.

[John McCall's Life of James Clarence Mangan, 8vo, Dublin, 1887; Poems, ed. by Mitchel, with Introd., New York, 1859; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 158; Duffy's Young Ireland, 1883;

Irishman, 23 June 1849; Irish Monthly, pp. 11, 495; Hercules Ellis's Romances and Ballads of Ireland, Dublin, 1850; authorities cited.]

D. J. O'D.

**MANGEY, THOMAS** (1688–1755), divine, son of Arthur Mangey, a goldsmith of Leeds, was born in 1688. He was educated at the Leeds free school, and was admitted as subsizar to St. John's College, Cambridge, 28 June 1704, at the age of sixteen. He graduated B.A. in 1707 and M.A. in 1711, and was admitted a fellow of St. John's 5 April 1715. In 1716 he is described on the title-page of one of his sermons as chaplain at Whitehall. In 1718 he resigned his fellowship. In 1719 or earlier he was chaplain to the Bishop of London, Dr. John Robinson (1714–23). In 1719 he also proceeded LL.D., and in July 1725 D.D., being one of the seven who then received their doctorate at the hands of Dr. Bentley. As deputy to Dr. Lupton, preacher of Lincoln's Inn (who died in December 1726), he delivered a series of discourses on the Lord's Prayer, of which a second edition appeared in 1717. From 1717 to 1719–20 he held the rectory of St. Nicholas, Guildford (Manning, *Surrey*, i. 69), and subsequently the vicarage of Ealing, Middlesex, which he resigned in 1754, and the rectory of St. Mildred's, Bread Street, which he retained till his death. In May 1721 he was presented to the fifth stall in Durham Cathedral, and promoted from that to the first in January 1722. Mangey died at Durham, 6 March 1755, and was buried in the east transept of his cathedral. He married Dorothy, a daughter of Dr. John Sharpe, archbishop of York, by whom he left a son, John, afterwards vicar of Dunmow, Essex, and prebendary of St. Paul's, who died in 1782. His widow survived him till 1780.

Mangey was an active and prolific writer. His great work was his edition of Philo Judæus, 'Philonis Judæi Opera . . . typis Gulielmi Bowyer,' 2 vols. fol. London, 1742, in which Harwood professed to detect many inaccuracies, but which Dr. Edersheim spoke of as still, on the whole, the best. Some voluminous materials collected by Mangey for this edition are in the Additional and Egerton MSS. in the British Museum, Nos. 6447–50 and 6457. He also made collations of the text of the Greek Testament (Addit. and Egerton MSS. 6441–5); while his critical notes and adversaria on Diodorus Siculus and other classical authors occupy Nos. 6425–9, 6459, and other volumes of the same collection.

His printed works, besides the 'Philo,' are chiefly sermons, and polemical treatises against Toland and Whiston. One volume of collected sermons by him was published in 1732. His 'Remarks upon "Nazarenus," wherein the Falsity of Mr. Toland's Mahometan Gospel, &c., are set forth,' 1719, called forth more than one rejoinder. Toland replied to it the year after in his 'Tetradymus.' Another of his treatises, 'Plain Notions of our Lord's Divinity,' also published in 1719, was answered the same year by 'Phileleutherus Cantabrigiensis,' i.e. Thomas Herne [q. v.]

[Authorities quoted; Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, i. 302–3; Hutchinson's Hist. and Antiquities of Durham, ii. 173; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 309; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 152, &c.; various volumes of the Additional and Egerton MSS., ranging from 6422 to 6457.]

J. H. L.

**MANGIN, EDWARD** (1772–1852), miscellaneous writer, was descended from Huguenot ancestors, one of whom, Etienne Mangin, was burnt at Meaux, near Paris, on 7 Oct. 1546. The family migrated to Ireland and settled at Dublin. His father, Samuel Henry Mangin, originally in the 5th royal Irish dragoons, afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the 14th dragoons, died in French Street, Dublin, 13 July 1798, being then lieutenant-colonel of the 12th (Prince of Wales's) light dragoons. He married, in September 1769, Susanna Corneille, also of French extraction, who died in Dublin 21 Dec. 1824, and both were buried in the Huguenot burial-ground at Dublin. Edward, their eldest son, was born in that city on 15 July 1772, and matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, where he was contemporary with Southey, on 9 June 1792. He graduated B.A. in 1793, M.A. in 1795, and was ordained in the Irish church. On 2 March 1798 he was collated to the prebendal stall of Dysart in Killaloe Cathedral, which he vacated on 15 Jan. 1800 by his collation as prebendary of Rathmichael in St. Patrick's, Dublin. This preferment he surrendered on 1 Dec. 1803, when he became prebendary of Rath in Killaloe, in which position he remained until his death. For a few months (April to 16 Aug. 1812) he was navy chaplain in the Gloucester, a 74-gun ship. He dwelt for some time at Toulouse, and he was in Paris at the time of its occupation by the allied armies; but for nearly the whole of his working life he lived at Bath. A man of wide reading and of fascinating conversation, combined with a natural aptitude for drawing, and with a remarkable memory, the possession of ample means enabled him to spend his time in study, and he was universally recognised as the head of the literary students of that city. He died in sleep on the morning of 17 Oct. 1852 at his house, 10 Johnstone

Street, Bath, and was buried in the old burial-ground of Bathwick. He married in 1800 Emily Holmes, who died in Dublin 14 July 1801, leaving one daughter, Emily. On 1 July 1816 he married, at Queen Square Chapel, Bath, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Nangreave of the East Indian army. She died in Bath 15 May 1845, leaving two sons, the Rev. E. N. Mangin, at one time vicar of Woodhorn-with-Newbiggin-by-Sea, Northumberland, and the Rev. S. W. Mangin, rector of West Knoyle, Wiltshire, besides one daughter, Mary Henrietta, unmarried.

Mangin published many works, original and translated, but they fail to render adequate justice to his talents. His productions were: 1. 'The Life of C. G. Lamoignon Malesherbes,' translated from the French, 1804. 2. 'The Deserted City' (anon., but with a dedication signed E. M.), 1805. It was a poem on Bath in summer, parodying Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village.' 3. 'Light Reading at Leisure Hours' (anon.), 1805. 4. 'Oddities and Outlines, by E. M.,' 1806, 2 vols. 5. 'George the Third,' a novel in three volumes, 1807. Some of the impressions had his name on the title-page, and others were anonymous. It contained (i. 71–92) 'a few general directions for the conduct of young gentlemen in the university of Oxford,' which was 'printed at Oxford in 1795.' 6. 'An Essay on Light Reading,' 1808. In this were included some fresh facts on Goldsmith's youth, afterwards incorporated in the lives of Goldsmith by Prior and Forster. A short memoir of Mangin and a letter from him to Forster on 24 April 1848 are in the latter's 'Goldsmith,' ed. 1871, vol. i. App. 7. 'Essay on the Sources of the Pleasures received from Literary Compositions' (anon.), 1809; 2nd edit. (anon.) 1813. 8. 'Hector, a Tragedy in five acts, by J. Ch. J. Luce de Lancival, translated by E. Mangin,' n.d. [1810]. 9. 'Works of Samuel Richardson, with a Sketch of his Life and Writings,' 1811, 19 vols. 10. 'Utopia Found: an Apology for Irish Absentees. Addressed to a Friend in Connaught by an Absentee residing in Bath,' 1813. 11. 'View of the Pleasures arising from a Love of Books,' 1814. 12. 'An Intercepted Epistle from a Person in Bath to his Friend in London,' Bath, 1815; 2nd edit., with preface and notes, 1815; 3rd edit. 1815. It was answered by an actor called Ashe in an anonymous poem, 'The Flagellator,' Bath, 1815. 13. 'Letter to Bishop of Bath and Wells on Reading of Church Services,' 1819. 14. 'The Bath Stage,' a dialogue (anon.), Bath, 1822. 15. 'Letter to Thomas Moore on the subject of Sheridan's "School for Scandal,"' 1826. 16. 'Life of Jean Bart, naval commander under Louis XIV. From the French, by E. Mangin,' 1828. 17. 'Parish Settlements and Pauperism' (anon.), 1828. 18. 'Reminiscences for Roman Catholics,' 1828. 19. 'Short Stories for Short Students.' 20. 'More Short Stories,' 1830. 21. 'Essay on Duelling, by J. B. Salaville. From the French, by E. Mangin,' 1832. 22. 'Piozziana: Recollections of Mrs. Piozzi, by a Friend,' 1833. 23. 'Vagaries in Verse, by author of "Essay on Light Reading,"' 1835. It contains (pp. 5–14) 'The Deserted City.' 24. 'Letter to the Admirers of Chatterton,' 1838, signed E. M. He believed that the poems were not by Chatterton. 25. 'The Parlour Window, or Anecdotes, Original Remarks on Books,' 1841. 26. 'Voice from the Holy Land, purporting to be the Letters of a Centurion under the Emperor Tiberius,' n.d. [1843]. 27. 'Miscellaneous Essays,' 1851.

The Rev. Joseph Hunter calls Mangin 'author of one or more lively dramatic pieces.' He contributed to the 'Bath Herald,' and supplied the 'Bath and Bristol Magazine,' 1832–4, with two articles, 'The Rowleyian Controversy,' ii. 53–9, and 'Scraps,' ii. 290–4. In John Forster's library at the South Kensington Museum are five numbers of 'The Inspector,' a periodical issued by Mangin at Bath from 22 Oct. to 19 Nov. 1825.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ, i. 426–7, ii. 173, v. 74, and Suppl. p. 46; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Peach's Houses in Bath, i. 146–7, ii. 8, 37–8, 72; Monkland's Literature of Bath, p. 90; Hunter's Bath and Literature, p. 90; Gent. Mag. 1853, pt. i. pp. 97–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 107; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, pp. 828, 1011, 1388, 1419, 1480, 1486, 1800, 1916, 2720; information from the Rev. S. W. Mangin and Emanuel Green, F.S.A.]

W. P. C.

**MANGLES, JAMES** (1786–1867), captain in the navy and traveller, entered the navy in March 1800, on board the Maidstone frigate, with Captain Ross Donnelly, whom in 1801 he followed to the Narcissus. After active service on the coast of France, at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope, and in the Rio de la Plata, he was, on 24 Sept. 1806, promoted to be lieutenant of the Penelope, in which, in February 1809, he was present at the reduction of Martinique. In 1811 he was appointed to the Boyne, and in 1812 to the Ville de Paris, flagships in the Channel of Sir Harry Burrard Neale [q. v.] In 1814 he was first lieutenant of the Duncan, flagship of Sir John Poo Beresford [q. v.] in his voyage to Rio de Janeiro. He was sent home in acting command of the Racoon sloop, and was confirmed in the rank 13 June 1815. This was his last service afloat. In 1816 he left England, with his old messmate in the Narcissus, Captain Charles Leonard Irby [q. v.], on what proved to be a lengthened tour on the continent, and extended to Egypt, Syria, and Asia Minor. Their descriptive letters were privately printed in 1823, and were published as a volume of Murray's 'Home and Colonial Library' in 1844. Mangles was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1825, and in 1830 was one of the first fellows and members of council of the Royal Geographical Society. He was also the author of 'The Floral Calendar,' 1839, 12mo, a little book urging the beauty and possibility of window and town gardening; 'Synopsis of a Complete Dictionary . . . of the Illustrated Geography and Hydrography of England and Wales, Scotland and Ireland,' 1848, 12mo; 'Papers and Despatches relating to the Arctic Searching Expeditions of 1850–1–2,' 1852, 8vo; and 'The Thames Estuary, a Guide to the Navigation of the Thames Mouth,' 1853, 4to. He died at Fairfield, Exeter, on 18 Nov. 1867, aged 81.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Journ. of Roy. Geogr. Soc. vol. xxxviii. p. cxliii; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 833.] J. K. L.

**MANGNALL, RICHMAL** (1769–1820), schoolmistress, daughter of James Mangnall of Hollinhurst, Lancashire, and London, and Mary, daughter of John Kay of Manchester, was born on 7 March 1769, probably at Manchester, but the evidence on this point is inconclusive. On the death of her parents she was adopted by her uncle, John Kay, solicitor, of Manchester, and was educated at Mrs. Wilson's school at Crofton Hall, near Wakefield, Yorkshire. She remained there as a teacher, and eventually, on the retirement of Mrs. Wilson, took the school into her own hands, conducting it most successfully until her death on 1 May 1820. She was buried in Crofton churchyard.

Her 'Historical and Miscellaneous Questions for the use of Young People' was first published anonymously at Stockport in 1800, but she afterwards sold the copyright for a hundred guineas to Longmans, who for many years issued edition after edition of the book. It has also been published by different firms down to the present time, with additions and alterations by Cobbin, Pinnock, Wright, Guy, and others. Miss Mangnall also wrote a 'Compendium of Geography' in 1815, of which a second edition was published in 1822, and a third in 1829; and 'Half an Hour's Lounge, or Poems' (Stockport, 1805, 12mo, pp. 80). Her portrait in oils still exists, and an engraving of it appears in some modern editions of the 'Questions' (MR. THEODORE COPPOCK in *Journal of Education*, 1889).

[Journal of Education, 1888 pp. 329, 431, 1889 p. 199; Heginbotham's Hist. of Stockport, ii. 361–2 (with silhouette portrait of Miss Mangnall); Allibone's Dict. of Authors; English Catalogue; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**MANING, FREDERICK EDWARD** (1812–1883), the Pākĕhā Maori, born 5 July 1812, was son of Frederick Maning of Johnville, co. Dublin, and grandson of Archibald Maning, a wealthy Dublin citizen. His father emigrated in 1824 to Van Diemen's Land. In 1833, attracted by love of adventure, Maning went off on a small trading schooner to New Zealand, which was not a British colony until 1841, and was then hardly open even to traders, though he found one or two other white men before him. His great stature, strength, and audacity, combined with good humour and vivacity, won the hearts of the Maoris, who soon installed him as a Pākĕhā Maori, i.e. to all intents a naturalised stranger. He acquired land of the Ngapuhi tribe at Hokianga, and settled at Onaki, where he won the entire confidence of the natives. He married a Maori wife and adopted to a great extent the customs of the tribe, seeking, however, to set an example of greater humanity. He was thus enabled to render considerable services to both sides in the wars of 1845 and 1861.

On 15 Nov. 1865, when the native lands court was established for settling questions regarding the title of lands as between Maoris under their own customs and traditions, Maning was appointed one of the judges, and took a prominent part in the proceedings of the court. Many of his judgments give a graphic account of the customs of the Maoris.

In 1881 he was compelled by painful disease to relinquish his judicial duties, and returned to Great Britain in the hope of a cure, but died in London 25 July 1883. His body was by his own desire taken out to New Zealand for burial. His bust stands over the door of the Institute Library at Auckland.

Maning was the author of: 1. 'Old New Zealand,' the best extant record of Maori life, 2nd edit. 1863. 2. 'The History of the War in the North with Heke in 1845.' Both were republished in 1876, with a preface by the Earl of Pembroke.

[Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biog.; Rusden's New Zealand, s.v. 'Maning;' Auckland Weekly News, 4 Aug. 1883.] C. A. H.

**MANINI, ANTONY** (1750–1786), violinist, belonged, it has been conjectured, to the Norfolk family of Mann, and italianised his name, as in the case of Coperario; but the register at Yarmouth, with which place he is associated, contains no notice of his birth, and an Italian composer named Manini was living in Rome in 1733 (*Dict. of Musicians*, 2nd edit. 1827).

Manini is first traceable in 1770, when at a performance for the benefit of 'Signior Manini,' at the New Hall in Great Yarmouth, he played solos by Giardini and Chabran. He led the band in the same year at the opening of Christian's new Concert Room in Norwich, and performed at Beccles. In 1772 he was teaching 'ladies the Guittar and gentlemen the Violin' at Yarmouth.

In 1777 he appeared for the first time in Cambridge, as leading violinist at Miss Marshall's concert in St. John's College Hall, the programme containing music by Paradies, Boccherini, and Abel. In order to benefit by his instruction, Charles Hague [q. v.] settled in Cambridge in 1779. This and the following year Manini played first violin at Scarborough's annual concert at St. Ives, Huntingdonshire; while in 1780 two concerts, for his own benefit, were given in Trinity College Hall. In 1781 a similar concert was given in Emmanuel College, near which he was then living. In 1782 he was leading violinist at Peterborough, Huntingdon, and Stamford, and he received another benefit in the hall of Trinity College. In 1783 he was principal violinist at Mrs. Pratt's benefit concert in Caius College Hall; in Trinity College Hall for his own benefit, on which occasion 'Master Cramer' performed; and at Peterhouse for the benefit of Reinagle. In 1784 he started three subscription concerts on three successive days (July 1–3) in the halls of King's and St. John's; played first violin at Huntingdon, young Hague appearing in the vocal part; and later played there again for Leoni's benefit. He also gave Leoni a benefit concert in King's College Hall; Leoni and Hague singing, Hague and Manini playing the violin. In 1785, the year in which Madame Mara [q. v.] caused much stir at the Oxford Commemoration (Waldersee, *Sammlung musikal. Vorträge*), she sang, for Manini's benefit, in the hall of Trinity College. In November, for the benefit of 'Master [William] Crotch' [q. v.], then aged ten, a concert was given in King's College Hall, at which the two future university professors (Crotch and Hague) sang, and Hague and Manini played. Manini also performed at the Earl of Sandwich's musical entertainments at Hinchingbrooke, dying at Huntingdon, soon after one of them, on 6 Jan. 1786. He was buried in the parish of St. Andrew's the Great in Cambridge. Manini shares some characteristics of his contemporary William Shield [q. v.] He was spoken of at his death in terms of the utmost praise, both as a musician and as a man.

The British Museum contains the only copy known of his 'Six Divertimentos for two Violins.' Each consists of two parts only.

[Norwich Mercury; Cambridge Chronicle; Earl of Sandwich's Hinchingbrooke MSS.]

C. S.

**MANISTY, Sir HENRY** (1808–1890), judge, second son of James Manisty, B.D., vicar of Edlingham, Northumberland, by his wife Eleanor, only daughter of Francis Foster of Seaton Barn Hall, Northumberland, was born 13 Dec. 1808. He was educated at Durham Cathedral grammar school, and was articled when still a boy in the offices of Thorpe & Dickson, attorneys, of Alnwick, Northumberland. He was afterwards admitted a solicitor in 1830, and practised for twelve years as a member of the firm of Meggison, Pringle, & Manisty, of 3 King's (now Theobald's) Road, near Bedford Row, London. On 20 April 1842 he became a student of Gray's Inn, and was called to the bar 23 April 1845. He became a bencher there in 1859, and treasurer in 1861. He joined the northern circuit, and soon obtained an important if not a leading practice. He was made a queen's counsel 7 July 1857, and appeared principally in mercantile and circuit cases. His opinions on points of law were always held in especial esteem. At length, but somewhat late, in November 1876, when Lord Blackburn quitted the high court, he was made a judge, and was knighted. Among his most important decisions were his judgments in Regina *v.* Bishop of Oxford (1879), Belt *v.* Lawes (1884), Adams *v.* Coleridge (1884), and O'Brien *v.* Lord Salisbury (1889). He was seized with paralysis in court 24 Jan. 1890, died 30 Jan. at 24a Bryanston Square, London, and was buried, 5 Feb., at Kensal Green cemetery. In August 1831 he married Constantia, fifth daughter of Patrick Dickson, solicitor, of Berwick-on-Tweed, who died 9 Aug. 1836, and in May 1838 Mary Ann, third daughter of Robert Stevenson, surgeon, of Berwick-on-Tweed, by whom he had four sons and three daughters.

[Times, 1 Feb. 1890; Solicitor's Journal, 8 Feb. 1890; Law Times, 15 Feb. 1890; Law Journal, 8 Feb. 1890; private information.]

J. A. H.

**MANLEY, Mrs. MARY DE LA RIVIERE** (1663–1724), author of 'New Atalantis,' daughter of Sir Roger Manley [q. v.], was born 7 April 1663 (*Sloane MS.* 1708, f. 117), either in Jersey or perhaps at sea between Jersey and Guernsey. She lost her mother while she was young, and her father, who had literary tastes, does not appear to have taken much care of her. On his death in 1688 he left her 200*l.* and a share in the residue of the estate. About this time she was drawn into a false marriage by her cousin, John Manley of Truro, whose wife was then living. This cousin was probably the John Manley who was M.P. for Bossiney borough, Cornwall, from 1701 to 1708 and 1710 to 1714, and for Camelford from 1708 to 1710. He died in 1714, and Luttrell mentions a duel he fought with another member (see *Key to Mrs. Manley's History*, 1725). When he deserted her, Mrs. Manley went to live with the Duchess of Cleveland, who, however, soon quarrelled with her on the pretence that she had intrigued with her son. After two years of retirement, during which she travelled to Exeter and other places, a volume of 'Letters written by Mrs. Manley' was published in 1696. The dedication spoke of the eager contention between the managers of the theatres as to who should first bring her upon the stage, and accordingly we find two plays produced in the same year. The first, a comedy called 'The Lost Lover, or the Jealous Husband,' which was written in seven days and acted at Drury Lane, was not a success; but the second, 'The Royal Mischief,' a tragedy, brought out by Betterton at Lincoln's Inn Fields, was more fortunate. Intrigues followed with Sir Thomas Skipworth, of Drury Lane Theatre, and John Tilly, warden of the Fleet; and in 1705 she was concerned with Mary Thompson, a woman of bad character, in an attempt to obtain money from the estate of a man named Pheasant. In order to support the claim, a forged entry of marriage was made in the church register (Steele, *Correspondence*, ed. Nichols, 1809, ii. 501–2).

'The Secret History of Queen Zarah and the Zarazians,' 1705, if it is, as seems probable, properly attributed to her, is the first of her series of volumes dealing with politics and personal scandal in the form of a romance. The species of composition, though new in this precise form to England, had been for some years familiar in France. The book was reprinted, with a second part, in 1711, and a French version, with a key, was published at Oxford in 1712. 'Almyna, or the Arabian Vow,' a play founded on the beginning of the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainments,' was acted at the Haymarket Theatre on 16 Dec. 1706, and soon afterwards printed, with the date 1707 on the title-page. On 26 May 1709 (*Daily Courant*) appeared Mrs. Manley's most famous book, 'Secret Memoirs and Manners of Several Persons of Quality, of both Sexes. From the New Atalantis,' and a second volume followed in the same year. This work passed through seven editions, besides a French version printed at the Hague, 1713–16. Swift said of Mrs. Manley's writing that it seemed 'as if she had about two thousand epithets and fine words packed up in a bag, and that she pulled them out by handfuls, and strewed them on her paper, where about once in five hundred times they happen to be right' (Swift to Addison, 22 Aug. 1710). In the 'New Atalantis' Mrs. Manley fully exhibited her taste for intrigue, and impudently slandered many persons of note, especially those of whiggish proclivities. The result was that on 29 Oct. 1709 she was arrested, together with the publishers and printer of the book (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, vi. 505–6, 508, 546). According to another account she acknowledged herself to be the author in order to shield the others. The printer and publishers were released on 1 Nov., and Mrs. Manley was admitted to bail on 5 Nov. The Earl of Sunderland, then secretary of state, endeavoured without success to ascertain from her where she had obtained some of her information; but she said that if there were indeed reflections on particular characters, it must have been by inspiration. She was finally discharged by the court of queen's bench on 13 Feb. 1710. The only reference to the case that can be traced in the Record Office is a memorandum dated 28 Oct. 1709 of the issue of a warrant for the arrest of John Morphew and John Woodward for publishing certain scandalous books, especially the 'New Atalantis' (*State Papers*, Dom. Anne, 1709, bundle 17, No. 39).

In May 1710 (*Tatler*, No. 177, 27 May) Mrs. Manley published 'Memoirs of Europe towards the close of the Eighth Century. Written by Eginardus, secretary and favourite to Charlemagne; and done into English by the translator of the "New Atalantis."' This and a second volume which soon followed were afterwards reprinted as the third and fourth volumes of the 'New Atalantis.' The 'Memoirs of Europe' were dedicated to Isaac Bickerstaff, i.e. Richard Steele, whom Mrs. Manley had attacked in the 'New Atalantis.' She in her turn had been attacked by Swift in the 'Tatler' (No. 63), and Steele, when taxed with the authorship, denied that he had written the paper, and acknowledged that he had been indebted to Mrs. Manley in former days. This letter Mrs. Manley now printed, with alterations, and accompanied by fresh charges. In 1711 she brought out another book, 'Court Intrigues, in a Collection of Original Letters from the Island of the New Atalantis.' The great success and usefulness of the 'New Atalantis' are referred to, perhaps satirically, in 'Atalantis Major,' 1711, a piece attributed to Defoe.

The return of the tories to power brought better times to Mrs. Manley. In June 1711 she succeeded Swift as editor of the 'Examiner,' and in July Swift seconded the application of 'the poor woman' to Lord Peterborough for some reward for her service in the cause, 'by writing her Atalantis and prosecution, &c.' She had already written in April, by the help of hints from Swift, 'A True Narrative of what passed at the Examination of the Marquis of Guiscard,' and later in the year she published other political pamphlets, 'A Comment on Dr. Hare's Sermon' and 'The Duke of M——h's Vindication.' The last and best of these pieces was, Swift says, entirely Mrs. Manley's work. In January she was very ill with dropsy and a sore leg. Swift wrote: 'I am heartily sorry for her; she has very generous principles for one of her sort, and a great deal of good sense and invention; she is about forty, very homely, and very fat' (*Journal to Stella*, 28 Jan. 1711–12). In May 1713 Steele had an angry correspondence with Swift, and in the 'Guardian' (No. 53) attacked Mrs. Manley, who found an opportunity for reply in 'The Honour and Prerogative of the Queen's Majesty vindicated and defended against the unexampled insolence of the Author of the Guardian,' published on 14 Aug., and again in 'A Modest Enquiry into the reasons of the Joy expressed by a certain set of people upon the spreading of a report of Her Majesty's death' (4 Feb. 1714). 'The Adventures of Rivella, or the History of the Author of the Atalantis, by Sir Charles Lovemore,' i.e. Lieutenant-general John Tidcomb, appeared in 1714, and was probably by Mrs. Manley herself. Mrs. Manley's last play, 'Lucius, the First Christian King of Britain,' was brought out at Drury Lane on 11 May 1717, and was dedicated to Steele, with full apologies for her previous attacks. Steele, in his turn, wrote a prologue for the play, and Prior contributed an epilogue.

In 1720 Mrs. Manley published 'The Power of Love, in Seven Novels,' and verses by her appeared in the same year in Anthony Hammond's 'New Miscellany of Original Poems.' One piece, 'To the Countess of Bristol,' is given in Nichols's 'Select Collection' (1781), vii. 369. Mrs. Manley had for some years been living as the mistress of Alderman Barber, who is said to have treated her unkindly, though he derived assistance from her in various ways. She died at Barber's printing-house, on Lambeth Hill, 11 July 1724, and was buried on the 14th at St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf. In her will (6 Oct. 1723) she is described as of Berkely, Oxfordshire (where she had a house), and as weak and daily decaying in strength. She appointed Cornelia Markendale (her sister) and Henrietta Essex Manley, child's coat maker, late of Covent Garden, but then in Barbados, her executrices, and mentioned her 'much honoured friend, the dean of St. Patrick, Dr. Swift.' She left a manuscript tragedy called 'The Duke of Somerset,' and a comedy, 'The Double Mistress.' In 1725 'A Stage Coach Journey to Exeter,' a reprint of the 'Letters' of 1696, was published, and in the same year, or at the end of 1724, Curll brought out 'Mrs. Manley's History of her own Life and Times,' which was a fourth edition of the 'Adventures of Rivella.' The third edition (1717) was called 'Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Manley.' In the 'Address to the Reader' Curll said the 'Adventures of Rivella' were originally written because Charles Gildon had begun a similar work, which he abandoned at Mrs. Manley's desire.

Other pieces attributed to Mrs. Manley without due warrant are: 'The Court Legacy, a new ballad opera,' by 'Atalia,' 1733; 'Bath Intrigues' (signed 'J. B.'), 1725; and 'The Mercenary Lover,' 1726. She may have written 'A True Relation of the several Facts and Circumstances of the intended Riot and Tumult on Queen Elizabeth's Birthday,' 1711. In March 1724, shortly before her death, Curll and 'Orator' Henley informed Walpole that they had seen a letter of Mrs. Manley's, intimating that a fifth volume of the 'New Atalantis' was printed off, the design of which was to attack George I and the government. Curll suggested that the book should be suppressed, and added a hope that he should get 'something in the post office' or stamp office for his diligent support of the government (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, pt. ii. p. 191). Whether this information was true is uncertain; but if the book was in existence it seems never to have been published.

[The Adventures of Rivella noticed above supplies details of Mrs. Manley's early years. See also Swift's Works, ed. Scott, 1824, i. 118, ii. 238, 303, 393, 483; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 265, 390, 443, iii. 250, 291, 350, 392, 7th ser. vii. 127, 232, viii. 11, 156–7; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 75, 92, 361, 600; Theatrical Records, 1756, p. 83; Aitken's Life of Richard Steele, 1889, i. 140–4, 261–4, 394–5, ii. 7, 155–6;

Langbaine's English Dramatick Poets, 1698; Jacob's Poetical Register, 1719; Leigh Hunt's Men, Women, and Books, 1847, ii. 131–2; Curll's Impartial History of Mr. John Barber, 1741, pp. 24, 44–7; Life and Character of John Barber, Esq., 1741, pp. 12–16; Letter-books of John Hervey, first earl of Bristol, 1894.] G. A. A.

**MANLEY, Sir ROGER** (1626?–1688), cavalier, second son of Sir Richard Manley, was born probably in 1626. His family was an old one. Burke refers its origin to a 'Conqueror's follower' who appears as 'Manlay' in 'Battle Abbey Roll' (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, 1807, ii. 5). From the twelfth to the sixteenth century they resided in Chester, but in 1520 moved to Denbigh. Manley's father, comptroller of the household to Prince Henry, was knighted by James I in 1628. He is the Sir Richard Manley at whose house 'in a little court behind Westminster Hall' Pym was lodging in 1640 (Clarendon, *Life*, 1817, ii. 67). The eldest son, Sir Francis, was a royalist, but John, the third son, became a major in Cromwell's army, and married the daughter of Isaac Dorislaus [q. v.] His son, also named John, is sometimes identified with the villain who figures in Mrs. Manley's 'Rivella.' According to his daughter, Mrs. Mary Manley [q. v.], Sir Roger in his sixteenth year forsook the university to follow the king, and we know from the preface to his English 'History of the Rebellion' that he played his part in the war until, in his own words, he was, 'upon the rendition of one of the king's garrisons in 1646, obliged by his articles to depart the kingdom' (translation of Caron, *Japan*, 1663, Dedication, pp. 1–2). He passed the fourteen years of exile in Holland (*ib.*) A pass for 'Roger Manley and servant on the desire of Mr. Dorislaus,' 17 July 1655, seems to point to a visit to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 592). After the Restoration he was made captain in his majesty's Holland regiment, and on 25 Oct. 1667 was appointed 'Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Castles, Forts, and Forces within the Island of Jersey,' by Sir Thomas Morgan, the governor. He took the oath of office on 2 Nov., and seems to have held the post until 1674 (information supplied to Mr. G. A. Aitken by Mr. H. G. Godfray). Sir Roger was never, as is commonly stated, governor of Jersey. Afterwards he became governor of Landguard Fort (*Hist. of Rebellion*, 1691, title-page). The 'R. Manley' who was in Holland in 1665 on the king's service, and was flouted by De Witt, is probably not Sir Roger (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665, p. 490; cf. *ib.* 1665–6, pp. 91, 104; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 247). In 1670 Manley published at the king's command his 'History of Late Warres in Denmark,' i.e. from 1657 to 1660, a work which has still historical value. His 'De Rebellione,' a vigorous and fairly correct piece of latinity, appeared in 1686 with a dedication to James II. This was the last work published in his lifetime. The English 'History of the Rebellion' was published posthumously in 1691. Sir Roger must have died in 1688, because his will (dated 26 Feb. 1686) was proved on 11 June 1688. He left his house at Kew to his daughter, Mary Elizabeth Brathewaite; his equipage of war, horses, clothes, &c., to his son Francis; 200*l.* each to his daughters Mary de la Riviere and Cornelia, and 125*l.* to his son Edward. The balance, from houses at Wrexham, plate, foreign gold, &c., was to be divided equally among the children (information furnished by Mr. G. A. Aitken). Mrs. Mary Manley describes with obvious inaccuracies some part of her father's career in her romance of 'Rivella,' and she wrongly represents her father as author of the first volume of the 'Turkish Spy' [see under Midgeley, Robert].

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9 p. 212, 1635 p. 295, 1638 pp. 333, 510, 1640 p. 23, 1644 p. 338; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 189; Lords' Journals, iv. 247, 543; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1218–19; Mrs. Manley's Rivella, 1714, pp. 14–29; Hallam's Introduction to European Literature, 1854, iii. 572; Whitelocke's Memorials, 1732, p. 698, where the Mr. Manley is Sir Roger's elder brother, Sir Francis; Commons' Journals, iii. 582, 588, xi. 581–2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 329 (the 'Thomas Manley' mentioned here as a druggist's assistant cannot be 'Sir Roger's son,' but may be a grandson); Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 18981, fol. 281, an autograph letter from Sir Roger.] J. A. C.

**MANLEY, THOMAS** (1628–1690), author, born in 1628, was third son of George Manley of Lack, Cheshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lee of Lee Magna, Kent. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple about 1650, and became king's counsel 18 Sept. 1672. In the year 1649 he published in 12mo 'Temporis Augustiæ: Stollen Houres Recreations,' a collection of boyishly sententious essays on religious subjects. In 1651 appeared his 'Affliction and Deliverance of the Saints,' an execrably versified paraphrase of the Book of Job. Next year he translated 'Veni, vidi, vici,' a Latin poem on Cromwell, and appended an elegy of his own on the death of Ireton. Ten years later—the preface to the second edition is dated 20 Nov. 1662—came his 'Sollicitor . . . declaring both as to knowledge and practice how such an undertaker ought to be qualified,' and in 1665 a translation of Grotius's 'De Rebus Belgicis,' with the title 'Annals and History of the Low-countrey Warres.' A phrase in the preface describes it as a book 'wherein is manifested that the United Netherlands are indebted for the glory of their conquests to the valour of the English.' In 1669, in 'Usury at Six Per Cent.,' he attacked Sir Thomas Culpeper the younger's [see under Culpeper, Sir Thomas, the elder] tract on 'Usury' in a splenetic pamphlet, declaiming against luxury, foreign goods, and the high wages of English labourers as the real causes of the prevailing misery. Manley next year published his abridgment of the last two volumes of Coke, i.e. parts xii. and xiii., as a supplement to Trottman's work and on the same method. The most interesting of his non-professional publications belongs, on his own statement, to 1671, though its character and the circumstances of the time delayed its publication until he could dedicate it to 'William Henry, Prince of Orange, and to the Great Convention of the Lords and Commons.' It is entitled 'The Present State of Europe briefly examined and found languishing, occasioned by the greatness of the French Monarchy,' 1689, 4to, and its immediate occasion, he asserts, was the vote of 800,000*l.* nominally for the equipment of a fleet for 1671. In Manley's view instant and aggressive war upon France could alone save Europe from the despotism which Louis XIV meditated, and as a proof of Louis's real feelings towards England, he appealed to the threatened invasion by France when the Dutch war-ships were in the Thames. The work was reprinted in vol. i. of the 'Harleian Miscellany' (1744 and 1808). In 1676 he published a short tract against the export of English wool. His appendix to the seventh edition of Wentworth's 'Office and Duty of Executors' appeared the same year. Manley gave considerable aid to the movement, which received its impetus from James I, for the use of English instead of Latin in legal literature. Manley died 22 March 1690, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Rochester. His wife, Jane, was daughter of Richard Lee.

[Manley's Works.] J. A. C.

MANLOVE, EDWARD (*fl.* 1667), poet, a lawyer residing at Ashbourne in Derbyshire, published a rhymed chronicle of the 'Liberties and Customs of the Lead Mines . . . composed in meeter' for the use of the miners, London, 1653, 4to. It became a standard work of reference on the subject, being largely composed from the 'Exchequer Rolls' and from inquisitions taken in the various reigns (see *Hist. of Ashbourn,* 1839, pp. 90 sq.) From the title-page of the poem it is clear that Manlove filled the post of steward of barmote courts of the wapentake of Wirksworth, Derbyshire. An edition, to which is affixed a glossary of the principal mining and other obsolete terms used in the poem, was published by T. Tapping in 1851. In 1667 Manlove published 'Divine Contentment; or a Medicine for a Discontented Man: a Confession of Faith; and other Poems' (London, 8vo). A manuscript volume of 'Essayes and Contemplations, Divine, Morall, and Miscellaneous, in prose and meter, by M[ark] H[ildesly],' grandfather of Bishop Mark Hildesly [q. v.], and other members of Lincoln's Inn, dated 1694, was addressed by the editor to his friend 'Philanthropus,' i.e. Manlove (Harl. MS. 4726). The poet's son, Timothy Manlove, was possibly father of Timothy Manlove [q. v.]

[Add. MS. 24488, f. 176 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Cat. of Harleian MSS.; Glover's Hist. of Derbyshire, vol. i. App. p. 108; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Works in British Museum Library.] A. E. J. L.

MANLOVE, TIMOTHY (*d.* 1699), presbyterian divine and physician, probably grandson of Edward Manlove [q. v.] the poet, was born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire. He was ordained at Attercliffe, near Sheffield, on 11 Sept. 1688, and his first known settlement was in 1691, at Pontefract, Yorkshire, where he was very popular. In 1694 he was invited to the charge of Mill Hill Chapel, Leeds, and removed thither with some reluctance. His ministry at Leeds was able, but not happy. He succeeded a minister of property, and his own requirements were not met by the stipend raised. He obtained some private practice as a physician, and has been called M.D., but Thoresby describes him as 'Med. Licent.' At first on good terms with Ralph Thoresby the antiquary, he quarrelled with him on the subject of nonconformity. He removed in 1699 to Newcastle-on-Tyne as assistant to Richard Gilpin, M.D. [q. v.], and, when 'newly gone' thither, 'dyed of a feaver' on 4 Aug. 1699, in the prime of life, and was buried on 5 Aug. A funeral sermon, entitled 'The Comforts of Divine Love,' was published by Gilpin in 1700.

He published: 1. 'The Immortality of the Soul asserted. . . . With . . . Reflections on a . . . Refutation of . . . Bentley's "Sermon,"' &c., 1697, 8vo (against Henry Layton [q. v.]). 2. 'Præparatio Evangelica . . . Discourse concerning the Soul's Preparation for a Blessed Eternity,' &c. 1698, 8vo. William Tong classes Manlove with Baxter for his 'clear, weighty way of writing.'

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 506; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis (Whitaker), 1816, App. p. 86; Thoresby's Diary, 1830, i. 291; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 356; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 1849, pp. 43 sq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 302, 333; Turner's Nonconformist Register of Heywood and Dickenson, 1881, p. 96; Glover's Hist. of Derbyshire, vol. i. App. p. 108; Add. MS. 24488, f. 176.] A. G.

**MANN, GOTHER** (1747–1830), general, inspector-general of fortifications, and colonel-commandant of royal engineers, second son of Cornelius Mann and Elizabeth Gother, was born at Plumstead, Kent, on 21 Dec. 1747. His father, a first cousin of Sir Horace Mann [q. v.], went to the West Indies in 1760, and died at St. Kitts on 9 Dec. 1776. Gother was left under the care of his uncle, Mr. Wilks of Faversham, Kent, and after passing through the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, obtained a commission as practitioner engineer and ensign on 27 Feb. 1763. He was employed in the defences of Sheerness and of the Medway until 1775, having been promoted sub-engineer and lieutenant on 1 April 1771.

Towards the end of 1775 he was sent to Dominica, West Indies. He was promoted engineer extraordinary and captain lieutenant on 2 March 1777. He commanded a body of militia when the island was captured by the French in September 1778. The little garrison made a stout resistance, but were outnumbered, and surrendered on terms of honourable capitulation. Mann made a report to the board of ordnance dated 14 Sept., giving full details of the attack. He was only detained for a few months as a prisoner of war, and on 19 Aug. 1779 he was appointed to the engineer staff of Great Britain, and reported on the defences of the east coast. He was stationed at Chatham under Colonel Debbeig. In 1781 he was selected by Lord Amherst and Sir Charles Frederick to accompany Colonel Braham, the chief engineer, on a tour of survey of the north-east coast of England, to consider what defences were desirable, as no less than seven corporations had submitted petitions on the subject.

In 1785 he went to Quebec as commanding royal engineer in Canada. Promoted captain on 16 Sept. he was employed in every part of the country in both civil and military duties, erecting fortifications, improving ports, and laying out townships, such as Toronto and Sorel. He returned home in 1791, and joined the army under the Duke of York in Holland in June 1793. He was present at the siege of Valenciennes, which capitulated on 28 July, at the siege of Dunkirk from 24 Aug. to 9 Sept. and at the battle of Hondschoote or Menin, 12–15 Sept. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 5 Dec. 1793. On his return to England in April 1794 he was employed under the master-general of the ordnance in London for a short time, and was then again commanding royal engineer in Canada until 1804. He became colonel in the army 26 Jan. 1797, colonel in the royal engineers 18 Aug. the same year, and major-general 25 Sept. 1803. From 1805 until 1811 he was employed either on particular service in Ireland or on various committees in London. On 13 July 1805 he was made a colonel-commandant of the corps of royal engineers, on 25 July 1810 lieutenant-general, and on 19 July 1821 general. On 23 July 1811 he succeeded General Robert Morse [q. v.] as inspector-general of fortifications, an office he held until his death. He was appointed president of the committee to examine cadets for commissions on 19 May 1828. He died on 27 March 1830, and was buried in Plumstead churchyard, where a tombstone was erected to his memory.

His services in Canada were rewarded by a grant, on 22 July 1805, of 22,859 acres of land in the township of Acton in Lower Canada. He also received while holding the office of inspector-general of fortifications the offer of a baronetcy, which, for financial considerations, he declined.

Mann married in 1767 Ann, second daughter of Peter Wade of Rushford Manor, Eythorne, Kent, rector of Cooling, vicar of Boughton Monchelsea, and minor canon of Rochester Cathedral. By her he had five sons and three daughters. Of the sons, Gother was in the royal artillery, Cornelius in the royal engineers, John in the 28th regiment, and Frederick William in the royal marines, and afterwards in the royal staff corps. William, son of Cornelius, is noticed below.

Three coloured miniatures belong to his descendants. One, taken when he had just entered the corps of royal engineers in 1763, passed into the hands of his grandson, Major-general J. R. Mann, C.M.G., of the royal engineers, son of Major-general Cornelius Mann, royal engineers. This is reproduced in Porter's 'History of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' 1889, i. 215.

The following plans by Mann are in the British Museum: (1) A drawn plan of the Isle aux Noix, with the new works proposed, 2 sheets, 1790; (2) a drawn plan of the Post at Isle aux Noix, showing the state of the works, and those proposed for connecting them together, 1790; (3) St. John Fort, Lower Canada, a drawn plan of part of Lake

Champlain, with the communication down to St. John's, 2 sheets, 1791; (4) a drawn plan of Fort St. John on the river Chambly, 1791; (5) a drawn plan and sections of the new works proposed at St. John's, 1791.

The following drawn plans by Mann, formerly in the war office, are now among the records of the government of the dominion of Canada: (1) Plan of town and fortifications of Montreal, 1768; (2) Plan of Fort George, showing works of defence, n. d.; (3) Fort Erie, proposed work, n. d.; (4) Entrance of the Narrows between Lakes Erie and Detroit, n. d.; (5) St. Louis and Barrack bastions, with proposed works, and six sections, 1785; (6) Casemates proposed for forming a citadel, 1785; (7) Quebec and Heights of Abraham, with sections of works, 1785; (8) Military Ports, Lake Huron, Niagara, entrance of river to Detroit, Toronto Harbour, and Kingston Harbour, 1788; (9) Defences of Canada, 1788; (10) Position opposite Isle au Bois Blanc, 1796; (11) Isle aux Boix, and adjacent shores, showing present and proposed works, 2 sheets, 1797; (12) Works to be constructed at Amhurstburg, 1799; (13) Amhurstburgh and Isle au Bois Blanc, with works ordered to be constructed, 1799; (14) Ordnance Store House proposed for Cape Diamond Powder Magazine, 2 sheets, 1801; (15) City and Fortifications of Quebec with vicinity, 1804; (16) Citadel of Quebec, 2 sheets of sections, 1804; (17) Fortifications of Quebec, 1804.

[Connolly MSS.; Royal Engineers Records; Ordnance and War Office Records; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1889; private manuscripts.] R. H. V.

MANN, Sir HORACE (1701–1786), British envoy at Florence, born in 1701, was the second son of Robert Mann, a successful London merchant, who bought an estate at Linton in Kent, built 'a small but elegant seat on the site of the old mansion of Capell's Court,' and died a fully qualified country squire on 9 Sept. 1751. His mother was Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Christopher Guise of Abbot's Court, Gloucestershire. An elder brother, Edward Louisa, died in 1755, while of Horace's sisters, Catharine was married to the Hon. and Rev. James Cornwallis [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and Eleanor to Sir John Torriano, son of Nathaniel Torriano, a noted London merchant, and contributor to the 'British Merchant' [see King, Charles, *fl.* 1721]. A first cousin was Cornelius Mann of Plumstead, father of Gother Mann [q. v.] The kinship with Horace Walpole which has frequently been claimed for Mann has no existence. He was, however, an associate of Walpole as a young man, and it was entirely owing to this intimacy that he was in 1737 offered by Sir Robert Walpole the post of assistant to 'Mr. Fane,' envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at the court of Florence. The grand dukedom of Tuscany had just passed to Francis of Lorraine, the husband of Maria Theresa, who in 1745 was elected emperor (Francis I), but the actual administration was in the hands of the Prince of Craon, Francis's quondam tutor, who had married a discarded mistress of his father, Duke Leopold. Craon and his wife are consequently 'the prince' and 'princess' to whom such frequent reference is made in Mann's letters of 1738–40. During this period he assiduously did the work of Fane, an indolent but most particular person, who is described by Walpole as taking to his bed for six weeks in consequence of the Duke of Newcastle's omitting on one occasion the usual prefix 'very' to 'your humble servant' in signing one of his letters. In 1740 Mann was rewarded by being formally appointed Fane's successor, and in the same year Horace Walpole visited him at Florence, at the 'Casa Mannetti, by the Ponte de Trinità.' The poet Gray had visited him a short while previously; he describes Mann as the best and most obliging person in the world, was delighted with his house, from the windows of which, he says, 'we can fish in the Arno,' and in 1745 despatched his 'good dear Mr. Mann' a heavy box of books.

The envoy's chief business seems to have been to watch over the doings of the Pretender and his family in Italy. He certainly retails much gossip that is damaging to the character of the last Stuarts. On the death of the Old Pretender in 1766 Mann succeeded in bullying the pope into suppressing the titles of his successor at Rome. Count Albani, the Young Pretender, whose habitual drunkenness neutralised any political importance that he might have had, came to reside at Florence in 1775, from which date onwards the British envoy's letters are full of disagreeable descriptions of his complicated disorders. In 1783 the Chevalier, who was dining at the table of the king of Sweden, then a visitor in Florence, gave Sir Horace a start by narrating the circumstances of his visit to London in September 1750, of which an independent and less authentic account was subsequently given by Dr. William King [q. v.] of St. Mary Hall (*Anecdotes*, p. 196). The despatch containing the account of the adventure as it came from the Chevalier's own lips, dated 6 Dec. 1783, is preserved with the other Tuscan State Papers at the

Record Office (cf. Mahon, *Hist. of England*, iv. 11). In corresponding on these topics the envoy used a kind of cipher, in which 202 stood for Mann, 55 for Hanover, 77 for Rome, and 11 for the Old Chevalier. Minor duties were to receive and conciliate English visitors of distinction, among whom are specially noted the Duke of York, Lord Bute, and Garrick (1764), John Wilkes (1765), Smollett (1770), the Duke of Gloucester (1771), Zoffany, who put his portrait in the picture of the 'Tribuna,' which he executed for the king (1773), and the Duchess of Kingston (1774). Besides these distinguished persons were numerous 'travelling boys' belonging to the English aristocracy, whose aptitude to forget the deference due to the 'petty Italian Transparencies' often caused him much anxiety. Mann's salary is given in the Townshend MSS., under date 1742, as fixed at 3*l.* per diem, with allowance of 300*l.* or 400*l.* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. iv. 126).

In 1755 he succeeded his elder brother in the estate at Linton, and on 3 March in the same year he was created a baronet. His receipt of the decoration of K.B. on 25 Oct. 1768, through the medium of Sir John Dick, British consul at Genoa, was the occasion of a succession of brilliant fêtes, described in much detail in his letters to Horace Walpole.

The correspondence by which Mann is chiefly remembered commenced with his appointment. Walpole left Florence, not to return, in May 1741, and never again saw his friend, while Mann spent the remainder of his life exclusively in Italy; but during the following forty-four years they corresponded on a scale quite phenomenal, and, as Walpole remarked, 'not to be paralleled in the history of the post-office.' The letters on both sides were avowedly written for publication, both parties making a point of the return of each other's despatches. The strain of such an artificial correspondence led to much melancholy posturing, but the letters, on Walpole's side at least, are among the best in the language. Their publication by Lord Dover in 1833 gave Macaulay his well-used opportunity of 'dusting the jacket,' as he expresses it, of the most consummate of virtuosos (*Edinb. Rev.* October 1833). Lord Dover describes the letters on Mann's side as 'voluminous, but particularly devoid of interest, as they are written in a dry, heavy style, and consist almost entirely of trifling details of forgotten Florentine society.' Cunningham dismisses them as 'utterly unreadable.' Their contents are summarised in two volumes published by Dr. Doran (from the originals at Strawberry Hill), under the title of 'Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence,' in 1876. They certainly lose much from a too anxious adaptation to Walpole's prejudices and affectations, but they are often diverting, and are valuable as illustrations of Florentine society (cf. *Glimpses of Italian Society in the 18th Century, from the Journey of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1892). They abound in accounts of serenades, fêtes, masquerades, court ceremonial, and Italian eccentricities, including an elaborate exposition of the history and nature of cicisbeism, and many circumstances relating to the alleged poisoning of Clement XIV (Ganganelli) in 1774. There are also many interesting particulars concerning the eminent Dr. Antonio Cocchi, a savant 'much prejudiced in favour of the English, though he resided some years among us.' Writing from Florence in November 1754 the Earl of Cork describes Mann as living in Cocchi's 'friendship, skill, and care,' and adds: 'Could I live with these two gentlemen only, and converse with few or none others, I should scarce desire to return to England for many years' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 347). Madame Piozzi visited Mann when she was in Florence, about 1784, when the British envoy was 'sick and old,' but maintained a 'weekly conversation' on Saturday evenings (*Autobiog.* 1861, i. 334).

Mann's last letter to Walpole ('of a series amounting to thousands') is dated 5 Sept. 1786. He died at Florence on 6 Nov. 1786, and was succeeded as envoy in August 1787 by John Augustus, lord Hervey. He had been forty-six years minister. His body was removed to England, and buried at Linton. The estate and baronetcy passed to his nephew Horatio (son of his younger brother Galfridus), who, with his wife, 'the fair and fragile' Lady Lucy (Noel), had visited Mann at Florence in 1775, the pair being frequently mentioned with much tenderness and affection in his letters. Sir Horatio was M.P. for Sandwich in 1790, became a local magnate, and was a staunch patron of the Hambledonian cricketers (cf. Hasted, *Kent*; Nyren, *Young Cricketer's Tutor*, ed. Whibley, pp. xi, xxii, 94; *Gent. Mag.* 1813, ii. 526). He died in 1814, when the baronetcy became extinct.

In his will Mann, who had previously bought several pictures on commission for the Houghton and Strawberry Hill galleries, left five pictures by Poussin to his friend Walpole, to whom his letters were also transmitted. He had sent Walpole his portrait by Astley in 1752; this was engraved by Greatbatch, and included by Cunningham in his edition of Walpole's correspondence.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 142; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 337; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence; Elwin's Pope, passim; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, ii. 52, 86, 128, 132; Austin Dobson's Horace Walpole, a Memoir, p. 295; Letters of Walpole, ed. Cunningham, vol. ix. Pref. pp. xv, xxiii; Walpole's George III, 1859, ii. 482; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vol. vi.; Gent. Mag. 1786 ii. 907, 1834 i. 122; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, pp. 115, 765; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 382, 10th Rep. App. pp. 378, 381, 12th Rep. App. pt. x. pp. 196, 225; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints, vol. iii. No. 3088. Numerous single letters from Mann to various friends are among the Addit. MSS. in the Brit. Mus.] T. S.

MANN, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1753), master of the Charterhouse, a native of Tewkesbury, proceeded in 1699 from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, of which he was elected fellow, and graduated B.A. in 1703, M.A. in 1707. At college he was tutor to the Marquis of Blandford, but afterwards became an assistant-master at Eton, and then one of the clerks in the secretary's office under Lord Townshend. He travelled in France and Italy, and on his return was appointed king's waiter at the custom house, and keeper of the standing wardrobe at Windsor. Through the interest of the Marlborough family he was elected master of the Charterhouse on 19 Aug. 1737. At his institution he is said to have shocked the Archbishop of Canterbury by professing himself an Arian (Bishop Newton, *Life*, pp. 20–1). He died at Bath on 24 Nov. 1753, and was buried in the piazza at the Charterhouse, having some years before affixed his own epitaph over the chapel door. By will he bequeathed his library and collection of manuscripts (excepting those of his own composition) to Eton College.

Mann, who was an excellent scholar and antiquary, wrote: 1. 'Of the True Years of the Birth and of the Death of Christ; two Chronological Dissertations,' 8vo, London, 1733 (Latin version, with additions, 1742 and 1752). 2. 'Critical Notes on some passages of Scripture' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1747. Richard Gough had in his possession a copy of Gale's 'Antonini Iter' profusely annotated by Mann (Nichols, *Bibliotheca*, No. 2, p. vii of Preface).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 283; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 165, 194; Addit. MS. 5876, f. 180 *b*; Jones's Journey to Paris in 1776, ii. 31; will in P. C. C. 322, Searle.] G. G.

MANN, ROBERT JAMES (1817–1886), scientific writer, son of James Mann of Norwich, was born at Norwich in 1817, and educated for the medical profession at University College, London. At the hospital connected with the college he acted as dresser to the celebrated Liston. He practised for some years in Norfolk, first in Norwich, and afterwards at Buxton. In 1853 considerations of health led to the partial abandonment of the practice of his profession, and he devoted himself more exclusively to literary pursuits. His first work, published in 1845, 'The Planetary and Stellar Universe,' was based on a course of lectures delivered to a country audience, and this was followed by a long series of popular text-books on astronomy, chemistry, physiology, and health. Many of these ran through a large number of editions, and entitled him to a notable place among those who first attempted to make science popular, and its teaching generally intelligible. He was also a frequent contributor of scientific articles to many periodicals, chief among which were the 'Edinburgh Review' and 'Chambers's Journal.' In the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers' he appears as the author of no fewer than twenty-three memoirs in transactions of societies and scientific periodicals. In 1854 he graduated M.D. in the university of St. Andrews, and in 1857, on the invitation of Bishop Colenso, he left England for Natal, where he resided for nine years. Two years after his arrival he was appointed to the newly established office of superintendent of education for the colony, and this gave him the opportunity of establishing there a system of primary education, which still continues in force. The climatic conditions of the country, with its severe and frequent thunderstorms, led him to the special study of meteorology, and the careful series of observations which he carried out during the whole of his residence in Natal are of considerable value. In 1866 he returned from Natal with a special appointment from the legislative council as emigration agent for the colony, and for the remainder of his life he resided in or near London, devoting himself to the study of science and to literary work. His was a familiar figure in many scientific circles. For three years he was president of the Meteorological Society, and for about a similar period one of the board of visitors of the Royal Institution. From 1874 to 1886 he acted as secretary to the 'African' and the 'Foreign and Colonial' sections of the Society of Arts. He was also a member or fellow of the Astronomical, Geographical, Photographic, and other societies. He took an active part in the organisation of the loan collection of scientific apparatus at South Kensington in 1876, and at every international exhibition to which Natal contributed he had a share in the colonial representation. He superintended the collection and despatch of the Natal collections to the

International Exhibition of 1862, and one of the last acts of his life was the compilation of the catalogue of the Natal court at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886. Mann died at Wandsworth on 8 Aug. 1886, and is buried at Kensal Green.

In addition to the writings already mentioned, Mann's chief works were: 1. 'The Book of Health,' 1850. 2. 'The Philosophy of Reproduction,' 1855. 3. 'Lessons in General Knowledge,' 1855–6. 4. 'Tennyson's "Maud" vindicated; an Explanatory Essay,' 1856. 5. 'A Guide to the Knowledge of Life,' 1856. 6. 'A Guide to Astronomical Science,' 1858. 7. 'A Description of Natal,' 1860. 8. 'The Colony of Natal,' 1860–2. 9. 'Medicine for Emergencies,' 1861. 10. 'The Emigrant's Guide to Natal,' 1868; 2nd ed. 1873. 11. 'The Weather,' 1877. 12. 'Drink: Simple Lessons for Home Use,' 1877. 13. 'Domestic Economy and Household Science,' 1878. 14. 'The Zulus and Boers of South Africa,' 1879. 15. 'The Physical Properties of the Atmosphere,' 1879. 16. 'Familiar Lectures on the Physiology of Food and Drink,' 1884.

[Personal knowledge; Soc. of Arts Journ. 1886, xxiv. 961; Royal Astron. Soc. Monthly Notices, February 1887; British Medical Journal, 21 Aug. 1886; Times, obituary, 9 Aug. 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.] H. T. W.

**MANN, THEODORE AUGUSTUS**, called the Abbé Mann (1735–1809), man of science, historian, and antiquary, the son of an English land surveyor, was born in Yorkshire on 22 June 1735. Educated at a provincial school, he exhibited, with much general precocity, a special bent towards mathematics, and before 1753, when he was sent to London with a view to his adopting the legal profession, he had already produced manuscript treatises on geometry, astronomy, natural history, and rational religion. He soon revolted from the routine incidental to legal or commercial life, and towards the end of 1754 proceeded without the knowledge of his parents to Paris. There he managed to subsist in some unexplained manner, read and re-read Bossuet's 'Discours sur l'Histoire Universelle,' and devoted himself to meditation on religious subjects. This resulted in his being, on 4 May 1756, received into the Roman catholic communion by Christophe de Beaumont, the archbishop of Paris, who subsequently promulgated a sort of bull against Rousseau's 'Émile.' On the outbreak of war between England and France in 1756, Mann took refuge in Spain, carrying letters of introduction to Don Ricardo Wall, then chief minister of Spain, and to the Count d'Aranda. Wall lodged him in his own house, and soon obtained for him a commission in Count O'Mahony's regiment of dragoons. But the dearth of books which he experienced in his new profession proved intolerable to him, though he obtained leave to study mathematics at the military academy at Barcelona. To obviate all interruptions to his studies, he resolved in 1757 upon monastic retirement. This he found in the English Chartreuse, at Nieuport in the Netherlands, where he at once recommenced reading fourteen hours a day in the endeavour to appease 'his insatiable thirst for study.' After nearly two years of fruitless attempts at a reconciliation with his parents, he became professed in 1759, and in 1764 was made prior of his house.

About 1775 Mann, whose talents and power of application were becoming widely known, was proposed for the bishopric of Antwerp, then vacant; the coadjutorship of the bishopric of Quebec was at the same time offered him by the English minister at the Hague, but he hesitated to accept this offer on account of his delicate health. His doubts were finally resolved by the proposal of the Prince de Stahremberg, the Austrian plenipotentiary, in October 1776, that he should be minister of public instruction in the emperor's service, at Brussels. There, in the enjoyment of ample literary leisure and an annual income of 2,400 florins, he became, as the 'Abbé Mann,' a recognised celebrity in the world of letters. An 'ingenious writer' on an astonishing variety of subjects, he became a sort of foreign correspondent to numerous learned societies and individuals in England, and was regularly visited 'by almost every English Traveller of erudition.' The Austrian government were fully alive to his value; and to free him from unnecessary preoccupation, Cardinal Hersan, Austrian minister at Rome, obtained for him a bull of secularisation, with a permission to hold benefices. Quitting the Chartreuse in July 1777, Mann was almost immediately made a prebendary of the church of Courtrai, without residence, and in November 1777 was sent to London by Stahremberg to examine the means invented by David Hartley the younger [q. v.] and Lord Mahon for preserving buildings from fire. In 1781 he was charged to examine the state of the coast of Flanders with a view to the opening of a fishing port at Blankenberg, his memoir on the subject being presented to the emperor. He was commanded to prepare a scheme for the canalisation of the Austrian Netherlands; wrote manuals and primers upon the most diverse subjects for use in the schools of Belgium, and, in 1782, revised his previous 'Réflexions sur la Discipline Ecclésiastique,' in reference to the Belgian church, adding some remarks upon the changes contemplated by the Emperor Joseph II's reforming zeal.

The abbé long suffered from confirmed gout; but from 1779 his health was greatly improved by his use of hemlock and aconite. He was a pioneer of the employment in the Netherlands of these drugs, on the effects of which he wrote a paper in 1784. In this year also he made an extended tour through France, Switzerland, and Germany, acquiring extensive materials for communications to the Royal Academy of Brussels, of which he became a member 7 Feb. 1774 and perpetual secretary and treasurer in 1786.

In 1788 the abbé was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, an honour which he had long coveted. In the next year the French revolution broke in upon Belgium, as he himself said, like 'a violent sea.' He was in continual fear of ill-usage until, in 1792, he accompanied his friend Lord Elgin to England. On the re-establishment of the Austrian government in 1793, he returned to Brussels and resumed his functions. In January of the same year he was admitted an honorary member of the Society of Antiquaries. In June 1794 he had to quit Brussels for the last time in company with his friend M. Podevin. The fugitives settled at Lintz and afterwards at Leutmeritz in Bohemia. Thence, however, Mann had to retire at the approach of the French armies as far as Prague, where he received a warm welcome from the Prince-Archbishop de Salm. At Prague he resumed literary production, and for the British Agricultural Society, of which he had been elected a member in 1794, wrote 'A Memoir on the Agriculture of the Austrian Netherlands' (1795). This was subsequently printed in Hunter's 'Georgical Essays' (vol. v.), together with his 'Observations on the Wool of the Austrian Netherlands,' originally communicated to Sir Joseph Banks. In 1804 he compiled 'by way of recreation' a most comprehensive 'Table chronologique de l'Histoire Universelle depuis le commencement de l'année 1700 jusqu'à la conclusion de la paix générale en 1803' (Dresden, 1803), and continued his communications with learned societies in various parts of Europe until his death at Prague on 23 Feb. 1809. His chief legatee was the sister of his intimate friend, Mlle Podevin.

An extensive collection of Mann's letters written to the Society of Antiquaries and to various private friends, among them Dr. Solander, Magellan, Hartley, and Lord Mulgrave, was published at Brussels in 1845; and a few selected letters are included in Sir Henry Ellis's 'Original Letters of Eminent Literary Men' (Camden Society). To the 'Philosophical Transactions' he contributed 'A Treatise on Rivers and Canals' (1780), 'A Treatise on Sea Currents and their Effects applied to the Sea and Coasts of the West of Europe, more especially to those which surround the British Islands' (1789), and a paper 'On the Formation of great Hailstones and pieces of Ice in great Thunderstorms' (1798). To the Society of Antiquaries he communicated 'A Description of what is called a Roman Camp in Westphalia' (1796), and 'A short Chronological Account of the Religious Establishments made by English Catholics on the Continent of Europe' (1797, see *Archæologia*, xiii. 1 and 251).

The most considerable of Mann's writings in French are: 1. 'Histoire du règne de Marie-Thérèse,' Brussels, 1781. 2. 'Mémoires sur le conservation et le Commerce des Grains,' Malines, 1784. 3. 'Abrégé de l'Histoire ecclésiastique, civile et naturelle de la ville de Bruxelles et de ses environs,' Brussels, 1785. 4. 'Recueil de Mémoires sur les grandes gelées et leurs effets,' Gand, 1792. 5. 'Principes métaphysiques des êtres et des connaissances,' Vienna, 1807. A fair copy of this work made in Mann's own hand is preserved in the British Museum (Add. MS. 5794).

The abbé also wrote widely on meteorology, philology, political economy, weights and measures, the voyages of Captain Cook and others, on agriculture, religion, and antiquarian matters, devoting (in 1778) an interesting paper to an attempt to refute William Sumner [q.v.] and other English antiquaries, and to prove that Cæsar, when he embarked for Britain, sailed not from Mardyke nor Whitsand, but from Boulogne (Gessoriacum). A great number of his writings take the form of communications to the Brussels Academy; among these will be found a powerful indictment of 'la grande culture' (1780) and an interesting 'Mémoire sur les diverses méthodes inventées jusqu'à présent pour garantir les édifices de l'incendie' (1778). A volume of his papers, presented by the author to Sir Joseph Banks, is in the British Museum Library.

Finally the abbé compiled numerous catalogues and bibliographical works and many voluminous reports, commanded by the Austrian government, on canalisation, fisheries, agriculture, &c. Several of these papers were translated for 'Opuscoli scelti sulle scienze,' published at Milan in 1778, &c.

[Éloge de l'Abbé Mann in Reiffenberg's Annuaire de la Bibliothèque Royale de Belgique, Brussels, 1850, pp. 77–125, appended is an exhaustive bibliography, 'Scripta, tam inedita quam impressa;' Goethals' Hist. des Lettres en Belgique, 1840, ii. 319; Nouvelle Biog. Générale, xxxiii. 231; Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men (Camden Society), pp. 413 sq.; Mémoires de l'Académie Impériale et Royale des Sciences et Belles-Lettres de Bruxelles, 4 vols. 1783; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 41–4, ix. 263–5; Gent. Mag. 1787, 1788, 1789, passim.] T. S.

**MANN, WILLIAM** (1817–1873), astronomer, was born at Lewisham in Kent on 25 Oct. 1817. He was third son of Major-general Cornelius Mann, R.E., and grandson of Gother Mann [q.v.], and accompanied his family to Gibraltar in 1830, on his father's appointment as commanding royal engineer. In 1837 Admiral Shirreff procured him the post of second assistant at the Royal Observatory, Cape of Good Hope, and after due preparation he entered upon his duties in October 1839. For six years he was engaged chiefly on the remeasurement of Lacaille's arc, and sometimes passed three months without shelter even by night. His health, impaired by hardships, was recruited by a trip to England in 1846, and on his return in December 1847 he engaged, as first assistant, in the ordinary work of the observatory. His next voyage home was for the purpose of fetching the new transit-circle, erected by him at the Cape in 1855 with only native aid. His observations of the great comet of December 1844, and of the transit of Mercury on 4 Nov. 1868, were communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society (*Monthly Notices*, vi. 214, 234, 252, xxix. 196), of which body he was elected a member on 10 March 1871. From a chest disorder, contracted through assiduity in cometary observations, he sought relief at Natal in 1866, in England in 1867, but was attacked in 1870 with shattering effect by scarlet fever, of which two of his children had just died. He retired from the observatory, and died at Claremont, near Cape Town, on 30 April 1873. He married in 1853 Caroline, second daughter of Sir Thomas Maclear [q. v.] The value for three years of a small pension, granted to him from the civil list on the eve of his death, was paid to her by Mr. Gladstone's orders. Mann's character and abilities were superior to his opportunities. He was a good mathematician and mechanician, and his fellow-assistant, Professor Piazzi Smyth, wrote of his 'splendid intellectual parts and excellent dispositions.'

[Monthly Notices, xxxiv. 144.] A. M. C.

**MANNERS, Mrs. CATHERINE**, afterwards Lady Stepney (*d.* 1845). [See Stepney.]

**MANNERS, CHARLES, fourth Duke of Rutland** (1754–1787), the eldest son of John Manners, marquis of Granby [q. v.], by his wife Lady Frances Seymour, daughter of Charles, sixth duke of Somerset, and grandson of John, third duke of Rutland, was born on 15 March 1754. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1774. At the general election in October 1774 he was returned to the House of Commons for the university of Cambridge. He warmly opposed the third reading of the bill for restraining the trade of the southern colonies of America in April 1775, and protested against the taxation of that country, which he declared 'commenced in iniquity, is pursued with resentment, and can terminate in nothing but blood' (*Parl. Hist.* xviii. 601–3; see also *Correspondence of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham*, 1840, iv. 405–6). On 18 Nov. 1777 his amendment to the address praying that the king might be pleased 'to cause the most speedy and effectual measures to be taken for restoring peace in America' was seconded by Lord John Cavendish [q. v.], and supported by Burke and Fox, but was defeated by 243 to 86 (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 414–15, 442). Upon the death of his grandfather John, third duke of Rutland, on 29 May 1779, he succeeded to the title (cf. *Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxv. 800). He was sworn lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire on 9 July 1779 (*London Gazettes*, No. 11994), and invested a knight of the Garter on 3 Oct. 1782. On 14 Feb. 1783 he was appointed lord steward of the household with a seat in the Earl of Shelburne's cabinet, and on the same day was admitted a member of the privy council. He resigned office upon the formation of the coalition ministry in April 1783, but was appointed lord privy seal in Pitt's administration on 23 Dec. following (*ib.* No. 12503). He was induced by Pitt to accept the post of lord-lieutenant of Ireland in the place of the Earl of Northington on 11 Feb. 1784, and was sworn in at Dublin on the 24th of the same month (*ib.* No. 12523). Though Pitt at first seems to have been sincerely anxious to reform the Irish parliament, Rutland pronounced the question of reform to be 'difficult and dangerous to the last degree,' and while the demand for retrenchment was at its height insisted on the creation of new places in order to strengthen the parliamentary influence of the government. He appears to have quickly made up his mind in favour of a legislative union, and in a letter to Pitt, dated 16 June 1784, says: 'Were I to indulge a distant speculation, I should say that without *an union* Ireland will not be connected with Great Britain in twenty years longer' (*Correspondence*, 1890, pp. 18–19). In a speech delivered in the House of Lords on 11 April 1799 Richard Watson, bishop of Llandaff, who had been the duke's tutor at Cambridge, mentioned that he had pressed the importance of a legislative union upon Rutland, who replied that 'he wholly approved of the measure, but added the man who should attempt to carry the measure into execution would be tarred and feathered' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxiv. 736). After a long correspondence between the English and Irish governments, Pitt's commercial propositions were laid before the Irish House of Commons on 7 Feb. 1785 in the form of ten resolutions. They passed through the Irish parliament after a concession had been made by Rutland to Grattan's views. Owing to the determined opposition of the English manufacturers, the resolutions were so materially altered in the English parliament that when Orde, the chief secretary, moved for leave to bring in the bill embodying them (12 Aug. 1785), it was denounced by Grattan in a magnificent speech, and Rutland had to abandon the idea of carrying it through the Irish parliament.

Rutland was an amiable and extravagant peer, without any particular talent, except for conviviality. The utmost magnificence signalised the entertainments of the viceregal court, and the duke and the duchess 'were reckoned the handsomest couple in Ireland' (Sir J. Barrington, *Historic Memoirs*, ii. 225). In the summer of 1787 Rutland went for a tour through the country, and was entertained at the seats of many noblemen. 'During the course of this tour,' says Wraxall, 'he invariably began the day by eating at breakfast six or seven turkey's eggs as an accompaniment to tea and coffee. He then rode forty and sometimes fifty miles, dined at six or seven o'clock, after which he drank very freely, and concluded by sitting up to a late hour, always supping before he retired to rest' (*Memoirs*, v. 34). Upon his return to Dublin he was seized with a violent fever, and died at Phœnix Lodge on 24 Oct. 1787, aged 33. His body, after lying in state in the great committee room of the House of Lords, was removed to England with great pomp (*London Gazettes*, 1787, pp. 545–7), and was buried at Bottesford, Leicestershire, on 25 Nov. 1787. George Crabbe the poet, who had been the duke's domestic chaplain at Belvoir, wrote 'A Discourse read in the Chapel at Belvoir Castle after the Funeral of His Grace the Duke of Rutland,' &c. (London, 1788, 4to); while Bishop Watson pronounced an extravagant panegyric on the late duke during the debate on the address on 27 Nov. 1787 (*Parl. Hist.* xxvi. 1233–4).

Rutland was an intimate friend of William Pitt, who owed his first seat in the House of Commons to the duke's influence with Sir James Lowther (Wraxall, ii. 81–2). Part of the 'Correspondence between the Right. Hon. William Pitt and Charles, Duke of Rutland, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1781–1787,' was privately printed by Lord Mahon (afterwards Earl Stanhope) in 1842 (London, 8vo). This volume was reprinted and published by the present Duke of Rutland in 1890 (London, 8vo). The correspondence of the Irish government with Thomas Townshend (afterwards Viscount Sydney) during Rutland's viceroyalty is preserved at the Record Office. The 'Parliamentary History' records no speeches delivered by Rutland in the House of Lords. His speeches in the Irish parliament will be found in the 'Journals of the Irish House of Lords' (v. 533–4, 535–6, 658, 660, 754–5, vi. 2–3, 124–5).

He married, on 26 Dec. 1775, Lady Mary Isabella Somerset, the youngest daughter of Charles, fourth duke of Beaufort, by whom he had four sons—viz. (1) John Henry, who, born on 4 Jan. 1778, succeeded as the fifth duke, and died on 20 Jan. 1857; (2) Charles Henry Somerset, who, born on 24 Oct. 1780, became a general in the army, and died on 25 May 1855; (3) Robert William, who, born on 14 Dec. 1781, became a major-general in the army, and died on 15 Nov. 1835; and (4) William Robert Albanac, who, born on 1 May 1783, died on 22 April 1793—and two daughters: (1) Elizabeth Isabella, who married Richard Norman of Leatherhead, Surrey, on 21 Aug. 1798, and died on 5 Oct. 1853, and (2) Katherine Mary, who married Cecil Weld Forester (afterwards first Baron Forester) on 17 June 1800, and died on 10 March 1829. The duchess survived her husband many years, and died in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, on 2 Sept. 1831, aged 75. She was a strikingly handsome woman, and Wraxall gives a glowing description of her charms (*Memoirs*, v. 36–7). Sir Joshua Reynolds, to whom the duke gave a large number of commissions, painted her four times. The first portrait, taken in March 1780, and engraved by Valentine Green in the same year, was destroyed in the disastrous fire at Belvoir in October 1816. A half-length portrait of the duke, painted in 1776 by Reynolds, belongs to the Marquis of Lothian. There are engravings by Dickinson (1794) and Hodges of a whole-length portrait by Reynolds. Portraits of the duke and the duchess painted by Richard Cosway were engraved by William Lane [q. v.]

[Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Peter Cunningham, vols. vi. vii. viii. ix.; Sir Jonah Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland, 1833, ii. 216–225; Hardy's Memoirs of the Earl of Charlemont, 1812, ii. 143–61; Life and Times of Henry Grattan, 1841, iii. 198–312; Earl Stanhope's Life of William Pitt, 1861, i. 46, 165, 183–4, 260–75, 349; Life and Poems of the Rev. George Crabbe, 1834, i. 111–27, 131, 136–7, ii. 14, 67–9, 97; Lecky's History of England in the Eighteenth Century, iv. 269, 296, vi. 317, 351–413, 414; Nichols's Hist. and Antiquities of the County of Leicester, 1795, ii. pt. i. pp. 66, 68, 100; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. of the Eighteenth Century, 1814–15, viii. 122, 142, ix. 9; Nichols's Illustrations, 1812–15, vii. 702–3, viii. 12; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1865; Gent. Mag. 1787, pt. ii. pp. 938, 1016, 1021, 1043, 1123, 1180; Ann. Reg. 1787, pp. 226–227, 238, 275–7; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 202; Burke's Peerage, 1891, p. 1197; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 149; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 197, App. p. 15.] G. F. R. B.

**MANNERS, CHARLES CECIL JOHN**, sixth Duke of Rutland (1815–1888), born 16 May 1815, was eldest surviving son of John Henry, fifth duke of Rutland, by Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of the fifth earl of Carlisle. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was created M.A. in 1835. He was elected M.P. for Stamford in 1837, and sat for that borough till 1852, when he was returned for North Leicestershire. From 1843 to 1846 he was lord of the bedchamber to the prince consort. He was a strong conservative and protectionist, opposed Lord John Russell on the sugar duties, and generally supported Lord George Bentinck during his leadership of the protectionist party in the House of Commons (1846–7). He was never a powerful speaker, though he spoke very often. After 1852 he grew out of sympathy with the conservative policy; and the lord-lieutenancy of Lincolnshire was, according to Greville, given to him in that year 'to stop his mouth.' He became lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire, 20 March 1857, and in the same year succeeded his father as Duke of Rutland. He was made K.G. in 1867, and died unmarried at Belvoir, 4 March 1888. He was succeeded by his brother, Lord John James Robert Manners, seventh duke of Rutland (1818–1906). Rutland's political views were formed in the days preceding the repeal of the corn laws, and were never afterwards modified. Personally he was popular, and a splendid rider to hounds, though in later years he was disabled by gout.

[Times, 5 March 1888; Illustrated London News, 10 March 1888; Field, 10 March 1888; Greville's Journal of the Reign of Queen Victoria, iii. 123, 471, 472; Hansard's Parl. Debates, especially 1842–57; Eller's Hist. of Belvoir Castle; Disraeli's Life of Lord George Bentinck.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, EDWARD**, third Earl of Rutland (1549–1587), born in 1549, was eldest son of Henry, second earl of Rutland [q. v.], by Margaret, fourth daughter of Ralph Neville, fourth earl of Westmorland. He seems to have been educated at Oxford, though he did not graduate there as a student. He bore the title of Lord Roos or Ros, the old title of his family, until 1563, when by the death of his father he became third Earl of Rutland. He was made one of the queen's wards, and was specially under the charge of Sir William Cecil, who was connected with him by marriage. He accompanied the queen on her visit to Cambridge in 1564, and was lodged in St. John's College, and created M.A. 10 Aug. In October 1566 he was made M.A. of Oxford. In 1569 he joined the Earl of Sussex, taking his tenants with him, and held a command in the army which suppressed the northern insurrection. In 1570 he passed into France, Cecil drawing up a paper of instructions for his guidance. He was in Paris in the February of the next year. At home he received many offices, and displayed enthusiastic devotion to the queen. On 5 Aug. 1570 he became constable of Nottingham Castle, and steward, keeper, warden, and chief justice of Sherwood Forest; in 1571 he was feodary of the duchy of Lancaster for the counties of Nottingham and Derby; in 1574 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire.

On 17 June 1577 Rutland was placed on the ecclesiastical commission for the province of York, and in 1579 on the council of the north. In the grand tilting match of 1580 Rutland and twelve others contended with a similar number, headed by Essex, before the queen at Westminster. His public offices probably now absorbed all his time, as in 1581 a relative, John Manners, seems to have been managing his estate. On 23 April 1584 he became K.G., and on 14 June 1585 lord-lieutenant of Lincolnshire. His style of living was very expensive; when he went with his countess to London about 1586 he had with him forty-one servants, including a chaplain, trumpeter, gardener, and apothecary. In June 1586, with Lord Eure and Randolph, he arranged a treaty of peace with the Scots at Berwick, and his brother Roger wrote that his conduct had been approved by the court. On 6 Oct. he was one of the commissioners to try Mary Queen of Scots. The queen promised to make him lord chancellor after the death of Sir Thomas Bromley [q. v.], which took place 12 April 1587, and he was for a day or two so styled. He died, however, on 14 April 1587 at his house at Ivy Bridge in the Strand. Camden says that he was a learned man and a good lawyer. His funeral was very costly; his body was taken to Bottesford, Leicestershire, and buried in the church, where there is an epitaph. Eller gives an account of his will. A late portrait, attributed to Jan Van der Eyden [q. v.], is at Belvoir. After negotiations with several other ladies, he married (later than January 1571–2) Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Holcroft of Vale Royal, Cheshire, and left a daughter, Elizabeth, who was styled Baroness Roos; she married in 1588 Sir William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, and died in 1591. Her son William was in right of his mother confirmed in the barony of Roos in 1616, and died in 1618 [see under LAKE, SIR THOMAS]. The earl was succeeded by his brother John, fourth earl, who, dying 21 Feb. 1587–8, was followed by his son Roger, fifth earl [q. v.] The widow, who lived till 1606, was troubled by her husband's debts, and by litigation about his will. Many of the earl's letters are at Belvoir.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 13, 542; Doyle's Official Baronage; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England; Eller's Hist. of Belvoir Castle, pp. 48 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 pp. 406, &c., 1581–90 pp. 34, &c.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 48; Froude's Hist. of Engl. ix. 522; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, ii. 509; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. iv. passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS. ii. 210, iii. 143; Cal. Rutland MSS.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, FRANCIS**, sixth EARL OF RUTLAND (1578–1632), second son of John, fourth earl of Rutland, nephew of Edward, third earl [q. v.], and brother of Roger, fifth earl [q. v.], was born in 1578. With his brothers he was admitted fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1594–5, and seems to have been under the care of John Jegon [q. v.] In 1598 he went abroad, and in the course of his travels through France, Germany, and Italy, he was entertained by the Emperor Mathias, the Archduke Ferdinand, and other princes. Returning to England he took part, like his brothers, Roger, fifth earl of Rutland [q. v.], and Sir George Manners, in Essex's plot in February 1600–1, and was imprisoned in the Poultry Counter. He was fined a thousand marks and committed to the custody of his uncle Roger at Enfield. Sir Robert Cecil, however, obtained a remission of the fine, and thus the affair cost little either to him or his brother George. As soon as he was free he wrote a penitent letter to his uncle Sir John Manners of Haddon. In November 1601 he became a member of the Inner Temple.

He was prominent at the court of James I, and was created K.B. on 4 Jan. 1604–5 at the same time as Prince Charles, and on 27 May 1607 became joint keeper of Beskwood Park. On 26 June 1612 he succeeded his brother Roger as sixth earl of Rutland, and was made lord-lieutenant of Lincolnshire on 15 July following. On 7 Aug. in the same year he entertained James I at Belvoir, and the king repeated the visit five times in after years. He held the offices of constable of Nottingham Castle and keeper of Sherwood Forest from October 1612 until April 1620, and at the burial of Prince Henry carried the target. He took part in all the court ceremonies, and was made K.G. 24 April 1616. The title of Lord Roos had been carried by a daughter of the third Earl of Rutland into the family of the Marquis of Exeter [see under MANNERS, EDWARD]; but Rutland claimed it, and he was acknowledged to be Lord Roos of Hamlake on 22 July 1616.

On 6 April 1617 Rutland became a privy councillor, and attended the king into Scotland the same year. He was created warden and chief justice of the royal forests north of the Trent on 13 Nov. 1619, and *custos rotulorum* for Northamptonshire on 7 Feb. 1622–3. Although he seems to have disapproved an extreme policy in church matters, his family connection with Buckingham secured him the appointment, on 21 April 1623, of admiral of the fleet to bring home Prince Charles from Spain. At the coronation of Charles he bore the rod with the dove. He died on 17 Dec. 1632 at an inn in Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire. Many of his family were round him, and he made them a curious speech, of which notes are preserved at Belvoir. He was buried at Bottesford. Rutland married, first, on 6 May 1602, Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Knevet of Charlton, Wiltshire, and widow of Sir William Bevil of Kilkhampton, Cornwall; secondly, after 26 Oct. 1608, Cicely Tufton, daughter of Sir John Tufton and widow of Sir Edward Hungerford. The courtship, of rather a mercenary character, is described in a letter preserved at Belvoir. By his first wife he had a daughter Catherine, who married the Duke of Buckingham on 16 May 1620 [see under VILLIERS, GEORGE, first DUKE of BUCKINGHAM], and after his death Randal Mac-

Donnell, first marquis of Antrim [q. v.] By his second wife he had two sons, who died in infancy from the supposed effects of sorcery. The widow died in 1653. Rutland was less extravagant than most of his family, though his clothes were valued at 500*l.* when he died. A late portrait, attributed to Van der Eyden, is at Belvoir. He was succeeded by his brother, Sir George Manners, as seventh earl.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Calendar of MSS. preserved at Belvoir (Hist. MSS. Comm.), especially vol. i.; Eller's Belvoir Castle, pp. 58 sq.; Bygone Lincolnshire, ii. 127 sq.; Nichols's Progresses of King James I; Cal. of State Papers, Dom., especially 1625–6; Metcalfe's Book of Knights.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, GEORGE** (1778–1853), editor of the 'Satirist,' was born in 1778. He was called to the bar, became a noted wit in London, and was in 1807 founder and one of the proprietors of the 'Satirist, or Monthly Meteor,' a venture in scurrilous literature, issued monthly, with a view, it was claimed, to the exposure of impostors. The first number appeared on 1 Oct. 1807. At first coloured cartoons were attempted, but it is stated in the preface to vol. ii. that these were dropped owing to the artists having disappointed the editor. In 1812 Manners parted with it and the publishing offices at 267 Strand to William Jerdan [q. v.], who tried his luck 'with a new series, divested of the personalities and rancour of the old.' Despite the bad bargain which he made over this purchase, Jerdan describes Manners as 'a gentleman in every sense of the word, full of fancy and talent, acute and well informed' (*Autobiography*, i. 108). The periodical ceased in 1824. In 1819 Manners became British consul at Boston, and held office till 1839. He died at Coburg in Canada on 18 Feb. 1853.

Manners wrote: 1. 'Edgar, or the Caledonian Brothers,' a tragedy, London, 1806, 4to. 2. 'Mentoriana, or a Letter of Admonition to the Duke of York,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Vindiciæ Satiricæ, or a Vindication of the Principles of the "Satirist,"' 1809, 8vo. 4. 'The Rival Impostors, or Two Political Epistles to Two Political Cheats,' 1809, 8vo. 5. 'The Conflagration: a Poem,' Boston, 1825, 4to; this was written to assist the sufferers in Canadian fires.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 314, 361, ii. 156; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Drake's Amer. Biog.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, HENRY,** second Earl of Rutland (*d.* 1563), was eldest son of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland and Lord Ros [q. v.], by Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston. He is stated by Doyle to have been born before 1526, but most probably he was born before 1515. A son of Lord Ros is mentioned as being a page of honour at the marriage of Louis XII of France and the Princess Mary. His mother complained that in bringing him up she had incurred debts which she could not pay. He succeeded as second Earl of Rutland on his father's death, 20 Sept. 1543, was knighted by Henry VIII in 1544, and was one of the mourners at the king's funeral. At Edward's coronation he was bearer of the spurs. In 1547 he was nominated constable of Nottingham Castle and warden and chief justice of Sherwood Forest as a reward for conducting an expedition into Scotland. On 1 May 1549 he was appointed warden of the east and middle marches, and had personal command of a hundred horse at Berwick. He seems to have belonged to Warwick's party, and he made depositions in 1549 as to conversations he had had with Seymour, the lord admiral. He took part in the Scottish operations, notably the demolition of the fortifications of Haddington. He was one of those who received the French hostages in 1550, when the treaty which followed the loss of Boulogne was concluded. On 14 April 1551 he became joint lord-lieutenant of Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire, and at that time lived when in London at Whittington's College. From May to August 1551 he was absent as lord in attendance on the embassy to France. He belonged, like Northumberland, to the extreme reformed party in church matters, and was one of those who took part on 3 Dec. 1551 in the second debate on the real presence between Cheke and Watson in Sir Richard Morison's house. On 16 May 1552 he became lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, probably in Northumberland's interest, and on Mary's accession he was at once imprisoned in the Fleet as an adherent of Lady Jane Grey.

Rutland, however, soon came to terms with Mary's government. He was made an admiral in 1556, and took part as a general of horse in the French war of 1557. After the loss of Calais he was on duty at Dover (cf. Froude, *History*, vi. 439), and on 19 Jan. 1557–8 five hundred picked men raised in the city of London were ordered to serve under him. Rutland was a favourite of Queen Elizabeth, and had also, according to Lloyd, a certain reputation for learning. On 13 April 1559 he was nominated K.G., and on 10 May in the same year became lord-lieutenant of Rutland. On 24 Feb. 1560–1 he was made lord president of the north, and on 5 May 1561 an ecclesiastical commissioner for the province of York. He died, seemingly of the plague, on 17 Sept. 1563, and was buried at Bottesford in Leicestershire. Rutland carried on his father's work of altering Belvoir, completing the restoration in 1555. A late portrait, attributed to Van der Eyden, is at Belvoir. He married first, on 3 July 1536, Lady Margaret Neville, fourth daughter of Ralf, earl of Westmorland—she died at Holywell, London, 13 Oct. 1559, and had a splendid funeral at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch; secondly, Bridget, daughter of John, lord Hussey, and widow of Sir Charles Morison of Cashiobury, Hertfordshire, who after his death remarried Francis, second earl of Bedford, and died 12 Jan. 1600–1. He was succeeded by his eldest son by his first wife, Edward, third earl of Rutland, who is separately noticed. Much of his correspondence is preserved at Belvoir.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. i.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 45 sq.; Froude's Hist. iii. 143, v. 147; Lloyd's State Worthies (life of Lord Grey of Wilton); The Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), p. 76; Machyn's Diary (Camd. Soc.), passim; Cal. of State Papers, Domestic, 1547–80; Cal. of MSS. at Belvoir (Hist. MSS. Comm.), vol. i.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 202, 204, 208; Eller's Belvoir Castle, pp. 44 sq.; Godfrey's Hist. of Lenton, pp. 218–19; Nottingham Records, iv. 121 sq.; Strype's Annals, i. i. 10, 198; Memorials, ii. i. 359, 464, 511, 585, ii. 308, iii. i. 25, ii. 109; Life of Cheke, pp. 70, 77.] W. A. J. A.

MANNERS, JOHN, eighth Earl of Rutland (1604–1679), eldest son of Sir George Manners (*d.* 1623) of Haddon, was cousin of George, seventh earl of Rutland, and was descended from Sir John Manners, the second son of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.] His mother was Grace, second daughter of Sir Henry Pierrepoint and sister to Robert, earl of Kingston. He was born at Aylestone, Leicestershire, on 10 June 1604, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he does not seem to have graduated. In November 1621 he became a member of the Inner Temple. He was high sheriff of Derbyshire in 1634 and 1636, and M.P. for the same county from 1640 to 1642. On 29 March 1642 he succeeded as eighth earl of Rutland. Throughout the struggle between the king and parliament Rutland was a moderate parliamentarian. In January 1642–3, when parliament was summoned to Oxford, he was one of the twenty-two peers who remained at Westminster. In July 1643 he was sent with Lord Grey on a mission from the parliament to Edinburgh to ask for assistance from the Scots (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pt. i. pp. 96, 112). He retired, however, on the plea of ill-health. On 16 Oct. 1643 he took the covenant. In November 1643 he was nominated first commissioner of the great seal, but was excused at his own request. Belvoir was taken by the royalists under Sir Gervase Lucas early in 1643, and all Rutland's estate was soon in the hands of the enemy, who wasted the timber. In November 1645 the castle was stormed by a party under Sydenham Poyntz, the outworks were taken, and on 3 Feb. 1645–6 the garrison marched out under a capitulation. In 1645 Rutland was sent to Scotland as chief commissioner from the English parliament. On 28 Nov. 1646 he was made lord warden of the forests north of the Trent. On 9 Oct. 1647 Fairfax gave orders to garrison Belvoir for the parliament, as it had been disgarrisoned, and Rutland was proposed in 1648 as a commissioner to treat with the king in the Isle of Wight. He was also made one of the navy committee. In May 1648 more horse soldiers were sent to Belvoir, much to Rutland's discontent, which was increased in May 1649, when the council of state recommended that the house should be demolished. Rutland complained that he had lost three years' rents. He received 1,500*l.* compensation for the damage done in dismantling Belvoir, and after this time lived chiefly at Nether Haddon in Derbyshire. After the Restoration he rebuilt the house at Belvoir, completing it in 1668. On 14 Feb. 1667 he became lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire, and died at Nether Haddon 29 Sept. 1679. He was buried at Bottesford, Leicestershire. He married in 1628 Frances (*d.* 1671), second daughter of Edward, first lord Montagu of Boughton. He was succeeded by his third son, John, ninth earl and first duke of Rutland, who is separately noticed. Three portraits, by Van der Eyden, by Cooper, and in miniature, are at Belvoir.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. i.; Eller's Belvoir Castle, pp. 68 sq.; Gardiner's Great Civil War, i. 209; Evelyn's Diary, iv. 180; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, Oxford edit., vol. vii.; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1644 pp. 40, 47, 1649–50 pp. 66, &c.; Cal. of the MSS. preserved at Belvoir (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Cal. of the Proc. of the Comm. for Advance of Money, pp. 39, 40, &c.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 50 sq.] W. A. J. A.

MANNERS, JOHN (1609–1695). [See Simcocks.]

MANNERS, JOHN, ninth Earl and first Duke of Rutland (1638–1711), born at Boughton, Northamptonshire, 29 May 1638, was third son of John, eighth earl of Rutland [q. v.] He was M.P. for Leicestershire from 1661 till 1679, when he succeeded his father as Earl of Rutland. He was made lord-lieutenant of Leicestershire 4 June 1677, and a list of his household at the time shows the state which he maintained at Belvoir. He was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Manners of Haddon on 30 April 1679, but succeeded to the earldom on 29 Sept. following. He bore the queen's sceptre with the cross at the coronation of James II, but he seems to have followed his father in politics, and 11 Aug. 1687 was dismissed from his lord-lieutenancy for political reasons. At the revolution he joined the Earls of Stamford and Devonshire and others in raising forces for William in Nottinghamshire. The Princess Anne, when she fled from Whitehall, took refuge at Belvoir. Manners was restored to his lord-lieutenancy 6 April 1689. He was very rich, and gave his daughter a marriage portion of 15,000*l.* in 1692. On 29 March 1703 he was made Marquis of Granby and Duke of Rutland, and having in this year resigned his lord-lieutenancy he was restored to it in 1706. During the last years of his life he lived entirely in the country, having a rooted objection to London, for which probably his matrimonial unhappiness was accountable. He died at Belvoir 10 Jan. 1710–11 (Le Neve, *Monumenta Anglicana*, 1700–15, p. 202), and was buried at Bottesford, Leicestershire. Rutland married, first, 15 July 1658, Lady Anne Pierrepoint, daughter of Henry, marquis of Dorchester. From her he was divorced by act of parliament on 22 March 1670. This divorce created considerable excitement at the court, the Duke of York being against the granting of it and the king on the other side (Burnet, *Own Time*). Rutland married in 1671 his second wife, Lady Anne Bruce, daughter of Robert, first earl of Aylesbury, and widow of Sir Seymour Shirley, bart. She died in July 1672. His third wife, whom he married on 8 Jan. 1673, was Catherine Noel, daughter of Baptist, viscount Campden. By her, who died in 1732, he had two sons and two daughters, of whom John (*d.* 1721) succeeded as second duke, and married Catherine, daughter of Lord William Russell. Several portraits of the first duke, with one of his third wife, are at Belvoir.

[Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, passim; Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. i.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 61 sq.; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. ii. 327, 514; Cal. of MSS. at Belvoir (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Eller's Belvoir, p. 100 sq.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, JOHN, Marquis of Granby** (1721–1770), lieutenant-general, colonel of the royal horse guards (blues), eldest son of John, third duke of Rutland, K.G. (1696–1779), by his marriage in 1717 with Bridget, only daughter and heiress of Robert Sutton, lord Lexinton [q.v.], was born 2 Aug. 1721, and was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge. He travelled some time on the continent with his tutor John Ewer [q.v.], afterwards bishop of Bangor. In 1741 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Grantham; and during the Jacobite rising four years later received his first military commission, dated 4 Oct. 1745, as colonel of a regiment of foot raised by the Rutland interest at Leicester. The 'Leicester Blues,' as it was called, was one of fifteen short-service regiments formed on a scheme proposed by the Duke of Bedford, which Horace Walpole declares to have been a gross job, as not six out of the fifteen were ever raised (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 390). Granby's regiment was one of the exceptions. It was in Lichfield camp in November 1745 when the Duke of Cumberland was marching on Carlisle, and, under Lieutenant-colonel John Stanwix, was with General Wade at Newcastle-on-Tyne and Gateshead in 1746 (see *War Office Marching Books*, 1745–6). Granby was then serving as a volunteer with Cumberland's army. His name is mentioned in a despatch in the 'London Gazette' of 22–5 March 1746, as having been present in an affair with the rebels at Strathbogie. In a letter to his father, dated Fort Augustus, 17 June 1746 (the earliest of Granby's letters among the family papers), he describes the devastation of the highlands after Culloden, in accordance with the duke's directions to destroy and burn all the country (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. v., *Rutland MSS.* ii. 196–7). Granby's regiment, the men of which had been for some time clamouring for discharge (*ib.* pp. 197–8), was disbanded, 25 Dec. 1746. Granby retained his rank and seniority as colonel in the army.

On his first appointment a new writ had been issued, but he was re-elected for Grantham, and was again returned in the general election of 1747. Letter-books preserved at Belvoir Castle show that Granby and his brother, Lord Robert Manners-Sutton, made the campaign of 1747 with the army in Flanders. On 31 Sept. 1750 Granby married Frances, eldest daughter of Charles Seymour, sixth duke of Somerset. Horace Walpole writes to Mann of the marriage projects: 'The bride is one of the heiresses of old proud Somerset. . . . She has 4,000*l.* a year; he is said to have the same at present, but not to touch hers. He is in debt 10,000*l.*' The lady, 'who never saw nor knew the value of ten shillings while her father lived, and has had no time to learn it . . . squandered 7,000*l.* in all sorts of baubles and fripperies' just before her marriage; 'so her 4,000*l.* a year is to be set aside for two years to pay her debts. Don't you like this English management? Two of the greatest fortunes mating, and setting out with poverty and want' (*Letters*, ii. 223–4). Granby was returned for Cambridgeshire in 1754, and represented it in successive parliaments up to his death. He became a major-general, 4 March 1755, and colonel of the royal horse guards (blues), 13 May 1758. On the outbreak in July 1758 of the Seven Years' War Granby went to Germany in command of a brigade of cavalry. He had obtained the rank of lieutenant-general in February 1759, was in command of the second line of cavalry at the battle of Minden, 1 Aug. 1759, and had set his regiment in motion to follow the retreating French when he was peremptorily halted by Lord George Sackville [see Germaine, George Sackville]. Sackville was confident Granby would readily acknowledge that the object of the halt was to carry out Prince Ferdinand's orders as to preserving the alignment (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii.) After the battle Granby was specially thanked by Prince Ferdinand for his services.

When Sackville resigned, Granby became commander-in-chief of the British contingent from 14 Aug. 1759. The strength of the British troops, after the arrival of the reinforcements in 1760, was 32,000. Granby acquired high reputation during the ensuing campaigns. He was a great favourite with Prince Ferdinand. This his critics attributed to his pliant disposition and hard drinking, although the prince was most abstemious, even ascetic, and the sternest of disciplinarians. The troops under Granby's orders were always assigned the post of danger, and, with their commander, always proved worthy of the honour. At Warburg in Westphalia, when the French were defeated, with the loss of fifteen hundred men and ten guns, on 31 July 1760, a brilliant charge of the British heavy cavalry led by Granby, in the words of Prince Ferdinand, 'contributed extremely to the success of the day.' He left a sickbed on an inclement night (Sept. 1760) during the cannonade of Brückermühl to take command of his division and relieve General Zastrow, who had held the bridge for eight hours. Ligonier afterwards rallied him on his new cure for fever. Ferdinand testified to the 'unbeschreibende Tapferkeit' with which Granby's corps defended the wooded heights of Fellinghausen (Kirchdenkern) on 15 July 1761, against the attack of the French under De Broglie, and on the morrow against the united efforts of De Broglie and Soubise, who were compelled to retreat in what turned into a flight to the Rhine. On 24 June 1762, at Gravenstein, where he commanded the right wing of the allies; at Wilhelmstahl next day, when he cut off the French rear-guard, and the élite of their grenadiers laid down their arms to the 5th foot, one of the regiments under his orders; on 6 Aug. of the same year, when he stormed the heights of Homburg, and so cut off the French from their base at Frankfort-on-Maine, Granby's services were as important as they were brilliant.

As a divisional leader Granby was unquestionably a splendid soldier. He was brave to a fault, skilful, generous to profuseness, careful of his soldiers, and beloved by them. When the troops in Germany, through no fault of his, were in bad quarters, he is stated to have procured provisions and necessaries for the men at his own cost; his table was at the same time always open to the officers. The sick and wounded of all ranks found in him a constant friend. In the days of his political power he warmly opposed the principle of dismissing military officers for their political opinions.

Granby's order-books in Germany are in the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 28855), together with a proposal by him to raise a regiment of light dragoons (*ib.* 32903, f. 23). The regiment, known as the 21st light dragoons or royal foresters, was raised in the neighbourhood of Belvoir early in 1761. Granby was colonel, and his brother, Lord Robert Manners-Sutton, lieutenant-colonel commanding. It was said to be one of the finest corps in the service. It was disbanded at Nottingham, 3 March 1763 (see Sutton, *Nottingham Date Book*). Granby, who was long dangerously ill with fever at Warburg during the latter part of 1762, returned home early in 1763. His popularity was then unbounded. Fox [see Fox, Henry, Lord Holland, 1705–1774] wrote asking his political support in October 1762 (*Rep. Rutland MSS.* ii. 360), and special messengers awaited his return at all the principal ports to offer him a choice of the ordnance or the commandership-in-chief (Jesse, *Reign of George III*, i. 145–370). Granby was made master-general of the ordnance on 1 July 1763, and became twelfth commander-in-chief 13 Aug. 1766. In this position he was savagely assailed three years later by 'Junius,' who declared that he 'had degraded the office of commander-in-chief to that of a broker in commissions.' Sir William Draper [q. v.] replied in a letter to the 'Public Advertiser,' defending Granby, which provoked 'Junius' to further attacks. As the object of 'Junius' was to overthrow the Grafton ministry, he sought to damage those who stood highest in public opinion. After Granby's death 'Junius' declared that he bore him no ill-will—that his (Granby's) 'mistakes in public conduct did not arise from want of sentiment or judgment, but, in general, in the difficulty of saying no to the bad people who surrounded him' (*ib.*) Walpole speaks of him as having sunk (in public estimation) by changing his views so often (*Letters*, v. 214–16). Early in 1770 Granby made a public recantation of the views he had previously expressed at the Middlesex election. Shortly afterwards he cut short his public career by resigning all his appointments, the colonelcy of the blues excepted. His latter days were harassed by creditors.

Granby maintained his independence in the face both of the court and the public. George II respected and loved him; George III respected and feared him. He was the intimate friend of Lord Chatham, of Prince Ferdinand, and of Lord Holland, in all of whom he excited admiration. It was to serve political ends that he was maligned by Walpole and 'Junius.'

Granby was made P.C. in 1760, lord-lieutenant of Derbyshire in 1762, and LL.D. Cambridge in 1769. He died at Scarborough, of gout in the stomach, 18 Oct. 1770, aged 49, and was buried at Bottesford, Leicestershire. His unsecured debts at his death are stated at 37,000*l.* (*Rutland MSS.* ii. 316). His children were John, lord Roos (1751–1760); Charles, afterwards Marquis of Granby and fourth Duke of Rutland; Lord Robert Manners [q. v.], and three daughters.

Granby was twelve times painted by Reynolds. The chief portraits are at Trinity College, Cambridge, Belvoir Castle, Petworth, Stowe, Audley End, Kelham Hall, and St. James's Palace. A crayon study (a bust) by Sir Joshua is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[W. E. Manners's Life of Lord Granby, 1899, 8vo; Walpole's Letters; Parl. Hist.; Letters of Junius, ed. Wade; Cal. Home Office Papers, 1766–70; Hist. MSS. Comm. Rep. on Rutland MSS.; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 28855, G. O. in Germany, 28553; Letters from Prince Ferdinand, 32864–955; Newcastle Papers (Brit. Mus.); Home Office, Mil. Entry Books, and Ordnance Records in Public Record Office. The originals of the Secretary of State's instructions to the Marquis of Granby in Germany are at Belvoir, only entries existing in the Public Records; the originals of the marquis's despatches home are in the Record Office (Foreign Office Papers); the extracts printed by the Historical Manuscripts Commission (Rutland MSS.) are from copies at Belvoir.] H. M. C.

MANNERS, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1355?), constable of Norham, possibly son of William de Manners (*d.* 1349), was granted land in Berrington, Northumberland, in 1329, and petitioned the king for Learmouth on account of his own and his father's services in the Scottish wars in 1331. A curious letter of 1333 from the Bishop of Durham to the council, referring to his jurisdiction over Norham, mentions Manners as constable, and seems to mark an earlier date than 1345, which is usually assigned to his appointment. Manners was a rough border soldier. He was ordered to give up two hostages whom he illegally detained in 1333. In 1340 he was M.P. for Northumberland, and in 1341 he aided Lord Grey of Werk in stopping a raid of the Earl of Sutherland. In 1342 he was allowed to embattle Etal in Northumberland, and thus founded the influence of his family in that district. He arranged the truce with David Bruce the same year, and when the Scots invaded England, in alliance with the French, in 1346, he took part in the battle of Neville's Cross. He seems to have died in 1355, as in that year the custody of Etal was given to the Lethams, who were afterwards, in the interest of the heir, accused of wasting it. Sir Robert's wives were Margaret and a certain Ada. The pedigree is differently stated, possibly because of the two seats of the family, but it is certain that his heir was John Manners, who was born in 1355. Possibly John was a grandson of Sir Robert.

The second Sir Robert Manners (1408–1461?) was probably grandson of Sir John Manners and great-great-grandson of the first Sir Robert. He was a justice of the peace for Norhamshire in 1438, when he succeeded to the family property, was sheriff of Northumberland in 1454, and M.P. for Northumberland in 1459. He died about 1461, and was buried in the church of the Austin Friars, London. He married Johanna, daughter of Sir Robert Ogle, and sister of Robert, first lord Ogle [q. v.], and by her, who died in 1488, left four sons: 1. Sir Robert Manners, sheriff of Northumberland in 1463, 1465, when he was knighted, and 1485, who married Eleanor, daughter of Lord Roos, and so brought that title into the Manners family; he was grandfather of Thomas Manners, first earl of Rutland [q. v.] 2. John Manners (*d.* 1492). 3. Gilbert Manners, a retainer of the Earl of Warwick. 4. Thomas Manners of Etal.

[Raine's North Durham, pp. 211, &c.; Cal. of Docs. relating to Scotland, 1307–1509; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, vol. i.; Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, ed. Hardy (Rolls Series), vols. iii. and iv.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 41.] W. A. J. A.

MANNERS, Lord ROBERT (1758–1782), captain in the navy, born 6 Feb. 1758, was the third son of John Manners, marquis of Granby [q. v.], and grandson of John, third duke of Rutland. On 13 May 1778 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Ocean, in which he was present in the action off Ushant on 27 July. On 17 Sept. he was moved into the Victory, flagship of Admiral Keppel, and on 15 July 1779 into the Alcide, one of the ships which went out to Gibraltar with Rodney and defeated the Spanish squadron off Cape St. Vincent. On 8 Dec. 1779 Lord Sandwich had written of Lord Robert to Rodney: 'There is another young man of fashion now in your squadron concerning whom I am tormented to death. I cannot do anything for him at home; therefore, if you could contrive while he remains with you, by some means or other, to give him rank, you will infinitely oblige me' (MUNDY, *Life of Rodney*, i. 207). Rodney accordingly took the first opportunity, 17 Jan. 1780, to promote Manners to be captain of the Resolution, under Sir Challoner Ogle (*d.* 1816) [q. v.], whom he constituted a commodore. The Resolution returned to England with Rear-admiral Robert Digby [q. v.], and was shortly afterwards sent out to North America with Rear-admiral Thomas (afterwards Lord) Graves [q. v.] When Rodney, after his visit to the coast of North America in the summer of 1780 [see ARBUTHNOT, MARRIOT; RODNEY, GEORGE BRYDGES, LORD], returned to the West Indies, he took the Resolution with him, shortly after which Ogle, having been promoted to be rear-admiral, went home, leaving Manners in command of the ship. The whole business is a curious illustration of the crooked policy of the then first lord of the admiralty. In the following year the Resolution went north with Sir Samuel (afterwards Lord) Hood [q. v.], and took part in the action off Cape Henry on 5 Sept. She was afterwards with Hood at St. Kitts in January 1782, and in the battle of Dominica, 12 April 1782, was in the centre of the line, the third ship astern of the Formidable. In the action Manners received several severe wounds, in addition to having one leg shot off. From the strength of his constitution hopes were entertained of his recovery. He was put on board the Andromache frigate for a passage to England, but some days later lockjaw set in, and terminated fatally (BLANE, *Observations on the Diseases incident to Seamen*, p. 479). He is described as a young man of great gallantry and promise. His portrait by Reynolds has been engraved.

[Commission and warrant books in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs.] J. K. L.

MANNERS, ROGER, fifth EARL OF RUTLAND (1576–1612), born 6 Oct. 1576, was son of John, fourth earl of Rutland, and nephew of Edward, third earl [q. v.] His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Charleton of Apley Castle, Shropshire. He was educated for a time at Queens' College, Cambridge, and had a man and a boy to look after him. On 21 Feb. 1587–8 he succeeded as fifth Earl of Rutland on the death of his father, and, passing through London on his way to Cambridge, he had an interview with Queen Elizabeth, who spoke kindly to him and said that 'she knew his father for an honest man.' In 1590 his tutor, John Jegon [q. v.], removed to Corpus Christi College, and among other of his pupils, Rutland went with him; Burghley wrote approving of the change, and also of his going down to Belvoir for the hunting season. Jegon took great care of him, writing many letters to his mother. On 20 Feb. 1595 he became M.A. Burghley approved of his making a foreign tour, though he wrote that the young earl knew very little about his estate, and in September 1595 he received leave to travel abroad. For his guidance a manuscript of 'Profitable Instructions' (now Harl. MS. 6265, p. 428) was drawn up, which was printed, with two similar essays, in 1633, and was then assigned to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex. Bacon was more probably the author (cf. SPEDDING, *Bacon*, ix. 4 sq.) His old tutor Jegon warned him against the character of the French. Rutland sailed early in 1596 from Plymouth, and passed by way of Paris to Switzerland and Italy. In North Italy he had a dangerous illness (cf. BIRCH, *Elizabeth*, i. 428, ii. 26). He seems to have been fond of learned men, and met Caspar Waser at Zurich (*Zurich Letters*, Parker Soc., ii. 326). On 2 Feb. 1597–8 he was admitted member of Gray's Inn. As he had announced some time before his intention of joining Essex in his Irish expedition, he was made a colonel of foot in 1599. Essex knighted him 30 May 1599, but he passed only a short time in Ireland, as he was in England in June 1599, in some disgrace with the court. On 10 July 1599, he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. Wood describes him as 'an eminent traveller and good soldier.' He passed a short time on service with the Dutch in company with the Earl of Northumberland, and 14 June 1600 became constable of Nottingham Castle and steward of Sherwood Forest. On 8 Feb. 1600–1 he took part in Essex's plot, and was one of those captured at Essex House. His great-uncle Roger, an old servant of the queen, who had three great-nephews implicated, lamented that they had ever been born. In the Tower, Rutland soon came to his senses, wrote very penitently, was examined and rated by the council, and was fined 30,000*l.* His fortunes recovered under James I, who stayed at Belvoir in his progress southwards, witnessing the performance of Ben Jonson's 'Metamorphosed Gypsies,' and made him a K.B. at his coronation. On 9 June 1603 Rutland received the keepership of Birkwood Park, Yorkshire, and Clipstone Castle, Nottinghamshire, and from June to August 1603 was engaged on a mission to Christian IV, king of Denmark, to present him with the order of the Garter, and to represent James at the christening of his son (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 527). On 20 Sept. 1603 he became lord-lieutenant of Lincolnshire, and the same year high steward of Grantham. In 1609 he received also the stewardships of Long Bennington and Mansfield. His constitution seems to have been worn out prematurely, and he died on 26 June 1612. He was buried at Bottesford, Leicestershire. He is noted as being engaged in two duels when the subject attracted attention in 1613 (Spedding, *Bacon*, xi. 396). Rutland married, early in 1599, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Sidney, who died without issue in 1615. The title passed to a brother, Francis, sixth earl of Rutland [q. v.] Many of Rutland's letters are preserved at Belvoir, Hatfield, and Longleat.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 48, 3rd Rep. p. 152, &c., 5th Rep. p. 282, &c.; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 48, 49; Spedding's Bacon, vol. ix.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, i. 473 sq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 244, 280, 316; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England; Cat. of MSS. at Belvoir (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Eller's Belvoir Castle; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth; Cal. of Carew MSS. 1589–1600, pp. 409, 436; Edwards's Ralegh, i. 233; Devereux's Lives of the Earls of Essex, vol. ii. chap. iv.; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. i.] W. A. J. A.

**MANNERS, THOMAS, first Earl of Rutland** (*d.* 1543), eldest son of Sir George Manners, by Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas St. Leger. His father became twelfth baron Ros of Hamlake in 1487 by the death of his mother, Eleanor, eldest sister and coheiress of Edmund, eleventh lord Ros of Hamlake, Triesbut, and Belvoir; he was a distinguished soldier, and was knighted by the Earl of Surrey on the Scottish expedition of 1497. He died at the siege of Tournay on 27 Oct. 1513. On 22 June 1513 Thomas landed at Calais on the French expedition. The same year he became Baron Ros on his father's death, and was summoned in 1515 to parliament. He was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520 and at Henry VIII's meeting with Charles V afterwards. In December 1521 he became cupbearer to the king; in January 1522 he was made steward of Pickering, Yorkshire; and from April to October of the same year he held the appointment of lord warden of the east marches, in which he was succeeded by Lord Percy. He also received the wardenship of Sherwood Forest on 12 July 1524, an office which afterwards became practically hereditary in his family. He was appointed K.G. on 24 April 1525, and on 18 June 1525 he was made Earl of Rutland. He was a great favourite of Henry VIII and had many grants, including the keepership of Enfield Chase, which was given him 12 July 1526. On 11 Oct. 1532 he landed with Henry in France; he was at the coronation of Anne Boleyn in 1533, and took part in her trial. Rutland was actively engaged in meeting the troubles of 1536 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 445, &c.) He held a joint command with the Earls of Huntingdon and Shrewsbury and marched to Nottingham and thence to Newark, Southwell, and Doncaster against the northern rebels. He was steward of many monasteries, and from his various ancestors he had claims by way of foundation on certain of the houses. Hence when the dissolution came he received numerous grants of monastic property. In Leicestershire he obtained Charley, Garradon, and, by exchange, Croxton; in Yorkshire, Beverley, Warter, and Rievaulx by exchange. With Robert Tyrwhit he took Belvoir, Eagle, and Kyme in Lincolnshire, and in Yorkshire Nunburnholme (cf. Nichols, *Leicestershire,* ii. 43).

When Anne of Cleves came to England, Rutland was appointed her lord chamberlain, and met her at Shooter's Hill after her unfortunate interview with the king at Rochester. In 1542 he became constable of Nottingham Castle. He went to the border again on 7 Aug. 1542 as warden of the marches (cf *State Papers,* v. 211, for his instructions; *Hamilton Papers,* vol. i.) But he was recalled, in consequence of illness, in November of the same year. From Newark-on-Trent he wrote on 7 Nov. to the council of the north: 'As Gode best knows, I ame in a poyur and febyll estat.' He died 20 Sept. 1543. His will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta' (ii. 719). When not at Belvoir, which he repaired and turned from a fortress into a dwelling-house, he seems to have lived at the old Benedictine nunnery of Holywell in Shoreditch, London. A portrait by an unknown artist is at Belvoir. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Lovel; and secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston. By his second wife he had five sons and six daughters. His eldest son, Henry, who succeeded him in the title, is separately noticed. His third son, Roger of Uffington, was a benefactor to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. A letter from the second Lady Rutland expressing dislike of the Holy Maid of Kent has been preserved, and many of the earl's letters are printed in full or in abstract in the 'State Papers, Henry VIII,' the 'Letters and Papers,' and the Calendar of the Duke of Rutland's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep.)

[Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim, especially vol. xi.; Hodgson's Northumberland, III. ii. 186; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 42 sq.; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families of England; Eller's Belvoir Castle, pp. 38 sq.; Nottingham Records, iii. 376, 382; Rutland Papers, ed. Jerdan (Camd. Soc.), pp. 30, 124; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), i. 50, 56; Three Chapters of Suppression Letters, ed. Wright (Camd. Soc.), pp. 62, 94; Chron. Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 12, 20, 41, 76, 169, 175; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iii. 143 (in the index the first and second earls are confused); Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Peerage; Tanner's Not. Monast. Indices.] W. A. J. A.

MANNERS-SUTTON, CHARLES (1755–1828), archbishop of Canterbury, born 14 Feb. 1755, was fourth son of Lord George Manners-Sutton (*d.* 1783) and grandson of John, third duke of Rutland. His father assumed the additional surname of Sutton upon inheriting the estates of his maternal grandfather, Robert Sutton, baron Lexinton, at the decease of his elder brother, Lord Robert Manners-Sutton, in 1762. His mother was Diana, daughter of Thomas Chaplin of Blankney in Lincolnshire. He was educated at the Charterhouse, and proceeded to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1777 as fifteenth wrangler, his younger brother, Thomas Manners-Sutton, lord Manners [q. v.], being at the same time fifth wrangler; he proceeded M.A. 1780, D.D. 1792. In 1785 he was appointed to the rectory of Averham-with-Kelham in Nottinghamshire, a family living, of which his brother was patron, and also to that of Whitwell in Derbyshire, by his kinsman, the Duke of Rutland. In 1791 he became dean of Peterborough, and in the following year bishop of Norwich, succeeding the well-known Bishop Horne. In 1794 the deanery of Windsor was conferred on him *in commendam.* His residence at Windsor brought him into intimate relations with the royal family, with whom both he and his wife were great favourites. Accordingly, on the death of Archbishop Moore in 1805, he was, through their influence, elevated to the primacy, against, it is said, the will of Pitt, who designed the post for his old tutor, Dr. Tomline. In 1797 Thomas James Mathias [q. v.], the author of 'The Pursuits of Literature,' had described him as 'a prelate whose amiable demeanour, useful learning, and conciliating habits of life particularly recommend his episcopal character.' 'No man,' he added, 'appears to me so peculiarly marked out for the highest dignity of the church, *sede vacante*, as Dr. Charles Manners-Sutton.' While he was bishop of Norwich his liberality and the expenses of a large family seem to have involved him in some pecuniary embarrassment, but he cleared it all off when he became archbishop. During his occupancy of the see of Canterbury the country palace of Addington was purchased (1807) from a fund accumulating from the sale of the old palace of Croydon.

As primate Manners-Sutton took an important part in that revival of church life which characterised the epoch. He was a staunch supporter of the small but very active band of high churchmen of whom Joshua and J. J. Watson, H. H. Norris, and Charles Daubeny were the leading spirits. He presided over the first meeting which issued in the foundation of the National Society, and the speedy and prosperous floating of that great scheme for the education of the poor was in no slight degree due to his efforts. He gave all the strength of his support to the foundation of the Indian episcopate; he guided and animated the reviving energies of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, identifying himself on more than one memorable occasion with those who strove to uphold its distinctly church character (see *Life of D. Wilson, Bishop of Calcutta*, p. 143), and he chose for his chaplains men who were in the van of the church movement: Richard Mant, afterwards bishop of Down and Connor; Christopher Wordsworth, afterwards master of Trinity College, Cambridge; Archdeacon Cambridge; and Dr. D'Oyly, the biographer of Archbishop Sancroft. His services to the cause, apart from his position, arose from his moral and social influence rather than from his intellectual powers. He was of imposing appearance, liberal almost to a fault, very accessible and affable to his clergy, and exemplary in his domestic life. 'Seldom,' writes Archdeacon Churton, 'has any primate presided over the English church whose personal dignity of character commanded so much deference from his suffragans, or whose position was so much strengthened by their concordant support' (*Memoir of Joshua Watson*, i. 254).

The archbishop never spoke in the House of Lords except upon ecclesiastical subjects. He steadily opposed all concession to the Roman catholics, but generally voted in favour of the claims of the protestant dissenters. The very year of his death, when he was too ill to attend in person, he gave his vote by proxy in favour of the latter, and expressed his sentiments through Charles Blomfield, then bishop of Chester. He died at Lambeth on 21 July 1828, and was buried 29 July at Addington, in a family vault which had been constructed under the church about half a year previously.

In 1778 he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Thoroton of Screveton, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had a family of two sons and ten daughters. The elder son, Charles Manners-Sutton, afterwards Viscount Canterbury, is separately noticed. Francis, the second son (1783–1825), was a colonel in the army.

Manners-Sutton published two separate sermons, which were published respectively in 1794 and 1797.

[Private information; Annual Register, 1828, p. 248; Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. pp. 173, 194; Georgian Era; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson.] J. H. O.

**MANNERS-SUTTON, CHARLES**, first Viscount Canterbury (1780–1845), speaker of the House of Commons, the elder son of Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Thoroton of Screveton, Nottinghamshire, was born on 29 Jan. 1780. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where as fourth junior optime he graduated B.A. 1802, M.A. 1805, and LL.D. 1824. Having been admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 19 May 1802, Manners-Sutton was called to the bar on 9 May 1806, and for a few years went the western circuit. At the general election in November 1806 he was returned in the tory interest for Scarborough, and continued to represent that borough in the House of Commons until the dissolution in December 1832. On 1 Nov. 1809 he was appointed judge-advocate-general in Spencer Perceval's administration, and on the 8th of the same month was sworn a member of the privy council (*London Gazettes*, 1809, pt. ii. p. 1773). He opposed Lord Morpeth's motion for an inquiry into the state of Ireland on 4 Feb. 1812, and declared that the government of that country had been 'deeply slandered' (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxi. 619–622). In March 1813 he both spoke and voted against Grattan's motion for a committee on the claims of the Roman catholics (*ib.* xxiv. 1028–35, 1078). On 30 April 1817 he brought in his Clergy Residence Bill (*ib.* xxxvi. 88–92), which subsequently became law (57 Geo. III, c. 99). With these exceptions his speeches in the house were chiefly confined to subjects relating to his own official duties. On 2 June 1817 he was elected to the chair of the House of Commons, in the place of Charles Abbot, afterwards Baron Colchester [q. v.], by a majority of 162 votes over C. W. W. Wynn, the whig candidate (*ib.* xxxvi. 843–56), and thereupon resigned the office of judge-advocate-general. Manners-Sutton was re-elected speaker without opposition in January 1819, April 1820, November 1826, October 1830, and June 1831. During this period he was twice pressed to take office. On Canning's accession to power in April 1827 Manners-Sutton was offered the post of home secretary, which he declined 'from his feelings on the catholic question' (Raikes, i. 89–90), and in May 1832 he refused, after some hesitation, to undertake the formation of a tory ministry (Croker, ii. 163–7; Greville, ii. 325–9; Torrens, i. 408). On 30 July 1832 Manners-Sutton intimated his wish to retire from the chair at the close of the parliament, and a vote of thanks to him for his services was proposed by Lord Althorp and seconded by Goulburn and carried unanimously (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xiv. 931–9). An annuity of 4,000*l.* was also granted to him for life, and one of 3,000*l.* after his death to his heir male (2 & 3 Will. IV, c. cix.) At the general election in December 1832 Manners-Sutton was returned for the university of Cambridge with Henry Goulburn [q. v.] as a colleague. Owing to their hesitation to meet the reformed parliament with an inexperienced speaker, the ministers persuaded Manners-Sutton to postpone his retirement. Annoyed at this decision of the whig cabinet, the radicals opposed his re-election to the chair at the meeting of the new parliament on 29 Jan. 1833. Their candidate, Edward John Littleton, afterwards Lord Hatherton [q. v.], was defeated by a majority of 210, and Manners-Sutton was thereupon elected unanimously (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xv. 35–83). He was made G.C.B. on 4 Sept. 1833, as 'a reward for his conduct during the session, in which he has done government good and handsome service' (*Greville Memoirs*, pt. i. vol. iii. p. 30), and at the general election in January 1835 he was again returned for the university of Cambridge. On the opening of parliament on 19 Feb. 1835 his re-election was opposed by the whigs, who complained bitterly of his partisanship outside the house. Though Manners-Sutton effectually disproved the charges which had been brought against him, namely, (1) that being speaker he had busied himself in the subversion of the late government, (2) that he had assisted with others in the formation of the new government, and (3) that he had counselled and advised the late dissolution of parliament, his opponent, James Abercromby, afterwards Lord Dunfermline [q. v.], was elected speaker by a majority of ten votes (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xxvi. 3–61). Manners-Sutton was created Baron Bottesford of Bottesford, Leicestershire, and Viscount Canterbury on 10 March 1835, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 3 April following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxvii. 80–1). He was selected to fill the office of high commissioner for adjusting the claims of Canada on 18 March 1835, but shortly afterwards resigned the appointment on account of his wife's health (*Greville Memoirs*, pt. i. vol. iii. p. 234). He only spoke nine times in the House of Lords. While travelling on the Great Western railway he was seized with an apoplectic fit, and died at the residence of his younger son in Southwick Crescent, Hyde Park, London, on 21 July 1845, aged 65. He was buried at Addington on the 28th of the same month.

Though not a man of any remarkable ability, Manners-Sutton was a dignified and impartial speaker. During his speakership he thrice exercised his right to speak in committee of the whole house—on 26 March 1821 he spoke on the Roman Catholic Disability Removal Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. iv. 1451–4), and on 6 May 1825 and on 2 July 1834 on the bill for admitting dissenters to the universities (*ib.* 2nd ser. xiii. 434–5, 3rd ser. xxiv. 1092–3). While he was in office the houses of parliament were destroyed by fire (16 Oct. 1834), and his frequent communications with the king on this subject gave rise to the rumour that he was endeavouring to effect the overthrow of the whig cabinet. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 6 June 1817, and held the post of registrar of the faculty office from 1827 to 1834.

He married first, on 8 July 1811, Lucy Maria Charlotte, eldest daughter of John Denison of Ossington, Nottinghamshire, by whom he had two sons, viz., Charles John, who, born on 17 April 1812, succeeded as second Viscount Canterbury, and died unmarried on 13 Nov. 1869, and John Henry Thomas, third viscount Canterbury [q. v.], and one daughter, Charlotte Matilda, who married, on 12 Feb. 1833, Richard Sanderson of Belgrave Square, London, M.P. for Colchester. His first wife died on 7 Dec. 1815, and on 6 Dec. 1828 he married, secondly, Ellen, widow of John Home-Purves of Purves, N.B., a daughter of Edmund Power of Curragheen, co. Waterford, by whom he had one daughter, Frances Diana, who became the wife of the Hon. Delaval Loftus Astley, afterwards third Baron Astley (8 Aug. 1848), and died on 2 June 1874. His widow survived him but a few months, and dying at Clifton, Gloucestershire, on 16 Nov. 1845, aged 54, was buried in the crypt of Clifton Church. A portrait of Manners-Sutton as speaker by H. W. Pickersgill belongs to Lord Canterbury. It was engraved in 1835 by Samuel Cousins. There is also an engraving of him by Hall after Chalon.

[Greville Memoirs, 1874, pt. i. vols. ii. and iii.; Journal of Thomas Raikes, 1856, vols. i. and ii.; Correspondence and Diaries of J. W. Croker, 1884, i. 121–2, ii. 163–7, 200, 266; Sir D. Le Marchant's Memoir of Viscount Althorp, 1876, pp. 449–50, 530–2; Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne, 1878, i. 408, ii. 71–95; Walpole's Hist. of England, ii. 57, 676–7, iii. 139–40, 287–9, 414–15; Manning's Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 484–8; Annual Register, 1845, App. to Chron. pp. 290–2; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. ii. pp. 305–6; John Bull, 26 July 1845; Times, 22 July 1845; Cambridge Independent, 26 July 1845; Burke's Peerage, 1890, p. 235; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 315; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, pp. 376, 446; Lincoln's Inn Registers.] G. F. R. B.

**MANNERS-SUTTON, JOHN HENRY THOMAS**, third Viscount Canterbury (1814–1877), the younger son of Charles Manners-Sutton, first viscount Canterbury [q. v.], by his first wife, Lucy Maria Charlotte, eldest daughter of John Denison of Ossington, Nottinghamshire, was born in Downing Street, London, on 27 May 1814. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1835. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 18 Sept. 1835, but was never called to the bar, and took his name off the books of the society on 25 Nov. 1853. In September 1839 he defeated Thomas Milner Gibson at a by-election for the borough of Cambridge, but was subsequently unseated for bribery (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xlv. 293–4). At the general election in June 1841 he was again returned for Cambridge, and on 25 Aug. following spoke for the first time in the House of Commons (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lix. 216–17). On the formation of Sir Robert Peel's second administration in September 1841, Manners-Sutton was appointed under-secretary for the home department, but he took little part in the parliamentary debates. He resigned office upon Sir Robert Peel's overthrow in June 1846, and losing his seat for Cambridge at the general election in August 1847, did not again enter the House of Commons. In 1851 he published the 'Lexington Papers' (London, 8vo), which had been discovered at Kelham, Nottinghamshire, in the library of his cousin, John Henry Manners-Sutton, M.P. for Newark. On 1 July 1854 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick, a post which he retained until October 1861, when he was succeeded by Sir A. H. Gordon. He became governor of Trinidad on 24 June 1864, and on 19 May 1866 was promoted to the post of governor of Victoria. He was created a K.C.B. on 23 June following, and assumed the office of governor on 15 Aug. 1866. On the death of his elder brother, Charles John Manners-Sutton, in November 1869, he succeeded as third viscount Canterbury. He resigned his post of governor of Victoria, where he was very popular, in March 1873, and returning to England took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 28 April following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, cv. 270). In May 1873 he spoke in the debate on the second reading of the Australian Colonies (Customs Duties) Bill, and in July 1874 made some observations on the cession of the Fiji islands (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. ccxv. 2006–8, ccxx. 1341, ccxxi. 187–8, 189), but took no other part in the debates of the House of Lords. He was created a knight grand cross of St. Michael and St. George on 25 June 1873. He died in Queensberry Place, London, on 23 June 1877, aged 63.

He married, on 5 July 1838, Georgiana, youngest daughter of Charles Tompson of Witchingham Hall, Norfolk, by whom he had five sons—viz. (1) Henry Charles, the fourth and present viscount Canterbury; (2) Graham Edward Henry, who died 30 May 1888; (3) George Kett Henry, who died 2 March 1865; (4) John Gurney Henry, and (5) Robert Henry, who was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 7 May 1879—and two daughters, viz. (1) Anna Maria Georgiana, who married, on 25 Aug. 1868, Charles Edward Bright, C.M.G., of Torrak, Australia, and (2) Mabel Georgiana. He succeeded his father as registrar of the faculty office in 1834, and retained that appointment until his death.

[Annual Register, 1877, pt. ii. p. 149; Illustrated London News, 30 June and 7 July 1877 (with portrait); Dod's Peerage, &c., 1877, pp. 177–8; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, i. 316–317; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1890, p. 235; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, 1879, p. 33; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 364, 379; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 367; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, pp. 127, 134; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

**MANNERS-SUTTON, THOMAS**, first Baron Manners (1756–1842), lord chancellor of Ireland, fifth son of Lord George Manners-Sutton by his first wife, Diana, daughter of Thomas Chaplin of Blankney, Lincolnshire, and grandson of John Manners, third duke of Rutland, was born on 24 Feb. 1756. Charles Manners-Sutton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, was his elder brother. On the death of his uncle, Lord Robert Sutton, in 1762, the estates of his great-grandfather, Robert Sutton, lord Lexinton [q. v.], devolved on his father, who thereupon assumed the additional surname of Sutton. Thomas was educated at the Charterhouse and Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where, as fifth wrangler, he graduated B.A. 1777, M.A. 1780. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 16 Nov. 1775, and was called to the bar on 18 Nov. 1780. He gradually obtained a considerable practice in the court of chancery, and at the general election in May 1796 was returned to the House of Commons for the borough of Newark-upon-Trent, for which he continued to sit until February 1805. In July 1797 he was appointed a Welsh judge, and in 1800 became a king's counsel, and received the appointment of solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. In February and March 1802 he unsuccessfully urged the claims of the prince to the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall (*Parl. Hist.* xxxvi. 322–6, 332, 406–13, 441). He was appointed solicitor-general in Addington's administration on 11 May 1802, and received the honour of knighthood on the 19th of the same month. Though no longer in his service, Manners-Sutton addressed the House of Commons on behalf of the Prince of Wales during the debate on the king's message in February 1803 (*ib.* xxxvi. 1202–3). He took part in the prosecution of Edward Marcus Despard for high treason, of Jean Peltier for libelling Napoleon Buonaparte, and of William Cobbett for libelling the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (Howell, *State Trials*, xxviii. 345–528, 529–620, xxix. 1–54). Manners-Sutton succeeded Sir Beaumont Hotham [q. v.] as a baron of the exchequer, and having been called to the degree of serjeant-at-law took his seat on the bench on 4 Feb. 1805. On 20 April 1807 he was created Baron Manners of Foston, Lincolnshire, and two days afterwards was sworn a member of the privy council. On the 23rd he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland in the place of George Ponsonby, and on the 24th took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xlvi. 191). Manners was a staunch protestant, and was greatly influenced in his conduct by William Saurin, who cordially detested the Roman catholics. The case of Patrick O'Hanlon, who was removed from the bench of magistrates by Manners for supporting the catholic claims, was brought before the House of Commons on 13 June 1816 (*Parl. Debates,* 1st ser. xxxiv. 1103–7; see also O'HANLON, *Letter to the Lord Manners . . . on alleged partial exercise of Authority by his Lordship,* &c., Dublin [1817], 8vo). The controversy between Manners and Lord Cloncurry will be found in detail in the 'Personal Recollections of Lord Cloncurry,' 1849 (pp. 256–66). In 1820 Manners took a somewhat active part in the proceedings against Queen Caroline, and both spoke and voted in favour of the second reading of the Bill of Pains and Penalties, the arguments in support of which 'he considered to be irresistible' (*Parl. Debates,* 2nd ser. ii. 997–999, iii. 735–6, 891–2, 1646–9, 1698). His presence at the Orange dinner given by the Dublin Beefsteak Club in 1823, when the lord-lieutenant's health was drunk in solemn silence, gave great offence to Lord Wellesley, but the quarrel was ultimately patched up (LORD COLCHESTER, *Diary,* iii. 274; and the DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, *Memoirs of the Court of George IV,* i. 429–35, 443). After holding office for twenty years Manners sent in his resignation and sat for the last time in the Irish court of chancery on 31 July 1827.

On 9 June 1828 Manners spoke in the House of Lords on the subject of the catholic claims, and declared that it was impossible 'to grant the catholics the concessions they sought, and to afford any protection to the established reformed church of Ireland in the present temper of the Irish nation' (*Parl. Debates,* 2nd ser. xix. 1170). He voted against the second reading of the Roman Catholic Relief Bill on 4 April 1829 (*ib.* xxi. 396), and two days afterwards spoke in favour of the Qualification of Freeholders (Ireland) Bill, which he looked upon 'as an act of justice, and one which would confer considerable benefit upon a great portion of the forty-shilling freeholders themselves' (*ib.* 413–15). Manners does not appear to have spoken in the House of Lords after the passing of the Reform Bill. He died in Brook Street, London, on 31 May 1842, aged 86, and was buried at Kelham, Nottinghamshire.

Manners was a dignified and courteous judge. His judgments, many of which are recorded in the reports of Ball and Beatty (1813–24) and Beatty (1847), do not carry great weight, notwithstanding the assertion of Joy, the Irish attorney-general, that out of his 4,469 Irish decisions 'only fourteen have been reversed and seven varied in some particulars' (O'FLANAGAN, ii. 370).

O'Connell declared that 'he was a bad lawyer, but he was the most sensible-looking man talking nonsense he ever saw' (BURKE, *History of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland,* p. 203); and during the debate on the choice of a speaker in the House of Commons on 29 Jan. 1833 drew a most unflattering sketch of the lord chancellor's career (*Parl. Debates,* 3rd ser. xv. 55–6). While in Dublin he lived at 51 Stephen's Green East, where he kept great state, and was 'preceded by his ten servants walking two and two' when he went to church on a Sunday (O'FLANAGAN, ii. 363).

Manners gave Lady Morgan her first lesson in salad-making, but when he discovered the emancipating tendency of her novel 'O'Donnel' he ordered the book 'to be burnt' (wrote Lady Morgan) 'in the servants' hall, and then said to Lady Manners (who told it to my sister), "Jenny, I wish I had not given her the secret of my salad." Ever after he only bowed to me when we met at court, never spoke to me' (*Memoirs,* 1863, ii. 495).

He married, first, on 4 Nov. 1803, Anne, daughter of Sir Joseph Copley of Sprotborough, Yorkshire, bart., by whom he had no issue. She died very suddenly at Thomas's Hotel, Berkeley Square, on 5 Aug. 1814, and on 28 Oct. 1815 he married, secondly, the Hon. Jane Butler, daughter of James, ninth baron Cahir, and sister of Richard, first earl of Glengall, by whom he had an only son, John Thomas, who succeeded him as second Baron Manners. His widow died at Fornham Hall, Bury St. Edmunds, on 2 Nov. 1846, aged 67. The second baron died in 1864 and was succeeded by his son as third baron. Manners was for some years the recorder of Grantham. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn on 16 July 1800, but retired from the society in February 1805, upon his elevation to the judicial bench. There is an engraving of Manners by Cardon after Comerford.

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, ii. 335–75; Burke's Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 197–204; Sheil's Sketches of the Irish Bar, 1856, ii. 172–91; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, viii. 371–3; Parker's Sir Robert Peel, 1891, pp. 196, 314, 400; Diary and Correspondence of Charles Abbot, Lord Colchester, 1861, iii. 341, 416, 488, 598; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 323; Gent. Mag. 1842, ii. 202, 677; Annual Register, 1842, App. to Chron. p. 270; Burke's Peerage, 1891, pp. 916, 1197; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 455; Lincoln's Inn Registers; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 205, 220; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 388, 455, 8th ser. i. 35.] G. F. R. B.

**MANNIN, JAMES** (*d.* 1779), flower-painter, was a native of France. He settled in Dublin, where he practised as a flower-painter, and obtained such distinction in his ornamental compositions that in 1746 he was appointed to the office of master in the class of ornament and flower-painting in the newly established drawing academy of the Dublin Society in Shaw's Court, Dublin. Many artists who subsequently attained distinction were his pupils. Mannin was a contributor to the exhibitions of the Society of Artists in Ireland in 1765 and other years. He died in Dublin in 1779.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 291.]

L. C.

**MANNING, HENRY EDWARD** (1808–1892), cardinal-priest, youngest son of William Manning, West India merchant, of Billiter Square, London, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Henry Lenoy Hunter of Beech Hall, near Reading, Berkshire, was born at his father's country house, Copped Hall, Totteridge, Hertfordshire, on 15 July 1808. On the father's side he was probably descended from a family settled in Jamaica in the time of Charles II; his mother's family is said to have been of Italian extraction, Hunter being a translation of the Italian name Venatore. His father, who made and lost a considerable fortune, sat in parliament in the tory interest from 1794 to 1830, and in 1812–13 was governor of the Bank of England. In 1815 he removed from Copped Hall to Coombe Bank, Sundridge, Kent. There Manning made friends with Charles and Christopher Wordsworth [q. v.], afterwards bishops of St. Andrews and Lincoln respectively, whose father, the Rev. Christopher Wordsworth [q. v.], brother of William Wordsworth the poet, and afterwards master of Trinity College, Cambridge, held the rectory of Sundridge from 1815 to 1820. Manning followed Charles Wordsworth to Harrow in 1822, and thence to Oxford, where he matriculated on 2 April 1827, entering Balliol College. He brought with him the reputation of an athlete and sportsman; he was a bold rider and a skilful oarsman, had played in more than one eleven at Lord's, and had killed a hare with his first shot, but had not greatly distinguished himself as a scholar. A certain air of authority had gained him the sobriquet of 'The General,' and he is said to have been inclined to dogmatise on matters of which he knew little or nothing (cf. Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, *Reminiscences*, p. 105).

Manning's private tutor was Charles Wordsworth, and among his fellow-pupils were Mr. Gladstone and James Robert Hope, afterwards Hope-Scott [q. v.], with both of whom he formed enduring friendships. He read hard, and took a first class in the classical schools in Michaelmas term 1830. He also acquired some knowledge of Italian—in his shaving time, it is said—but, like Newman, he remained entirely ignorant of German. He was one of the readiest and most effective of the speakers at the Union, of which he was president in Michaelmas term 1829, the term of the historic debate (26 Nov.) with the Cambridge men on the comparative merits of Byron and Shelley as poets, when he left the chair to sustain the cause of Byron. Nearly half a century later (22 Oct. 1873) he spoke at the banquet given in commemoration of the foundation of the society at the Oxford Corn Exchange.

Manning's natural bent was towards political life; but a parliamentary career being, in consequence of his father's losses, out of the question, he obtained soon after taking his degree (2 Dec. 1830) a subordinate post in the colonial office—probably as private secretary to one of the chief clerks, for he was not paid out of public funds—read political economy, and dined with the Political Economy Club. By the advice, however, of a pious lady of evangelical views, Miss Favell Lee Bevan, afterwards Mrs. Mortimer [q. v.], he returned to Oxford, and having been elected to a fellowship at Merton College on 27 April 1832, was ordained on 23 Dec., and at once took a curacy under the Rev. John Sargent, the evangelical rector of Woollavington-cum-Graffham, Sussex. On 6 June 1833 he proceeded M.A., and four days later (Sargent having recently died) was instituted to the rectory of Woollavington, and on 16 Sept. following to that of Graffham. On 7 Nov. the same year he married the late rector's third daughter, Caroline, the ceremony being performed in Woollavington Church by the bride's brother-in-law, the Rev. Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], afterwards successively bishop of Oxford and Winchester. A model parish priest, Manning rebuilt both his churches, and cared for the bodies as well as the souls of his parishioners, by whom he was greatly beloved. Long afterwards, in one of the finest passages in his writings, he spoke of the love he felt for 'the little church under a green hillside, where the morning and evening prayers and the music of the English Bible for seventeen years became a part of my soul' (*England and Christendom*, p. 124). In 1837 Manning was appointed to the second rural deanery of Midhurst. The same year (24 July) Mrs. Manning died of consumption. The marriage, though childless, had been extremely happy, and Manning felt his wife's loss acutely, and to the end of his days religiously observed the anniversary of her death.

At his ordination Manning already believed in baptismal regeneration. In 1834 he adopted Hooker's doctrine of the eucharist, and about the same time he assimilated the doctrine of apostolical succession, and learned to attach a high value to tradition (cf. his first published sermon, *The English Church; its Succession and Witness*, London, 1835, and another, *The Rule of Faith*, London, 1838, 8vo). How far this rapid development was spontaneous, how far due to the influence of the 'Tracts for the Times,' cannot be precisely determined. He was not at the time closely associated with any of the leaders of the tractarian movement, and he never contributed to the tracts. Whatever savoured of Erastianism was now utterly abhorrent to him. In the ecclesiastical commission of 1835 he discerned 'a virtual extinction of the polity of the church' (*The Principle of the Ecclesiastical Commission examined, in a Letter to the Right Rev. Lord Bishop of Chichester*, London, 1838, 8vo). He was feeling his way towards a scheme for a thorough system of national but clerically controlled education, and took an active part in the establishment of diocesan boards in connection with the National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor. On 30 Dec. 1840 he was instituted to the archdeaconry of Chichester, and in his first 'charge' deplored the paralysis of convocation. In 1842 he was appointed select preacher at Oxford, and published, under the title 'The Unity of the Church,' London, 1842, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1845, an able exposition of Anglo-catholic principles, intended to serve as a complement, and, to some extent, as a corrective of Mr. Gladstone's essay on 'The State in its Relations with the Church.' He had still, however, no sympathy with Rome, and after arguing elaborately for visible organic unity as a note of the true church, devoted a footnote (pp. 152–4) and a few pages in the last chapter to the discussion of the Roman claim to primacy. 'Tract XC.' he thought casuistical, and deeply grieved Newman by preaching a strongly anti-papal sermon in St. Mary's, Oxford, on Guy Fawkes' day 1843. Like Newman, he could fill St. Mary's on a week-day. His 'Sermons preached before the University of Oxford,' published in 1844 (Oxford, 8vo), are characterised by deep spirituality and occasional eloquence.

With W. G. Ward [q. v.] Manning had no personal acquaintance until Ward's degradation by the Oxford convocation, 13 Feb. 1845; against this step he recorded his vote, having come to Oxford in the worst of weather for the express purpose. After the sentence he met Ward in Dr. Pusey's rooms. A long conversation followed on Lutheranism, and Ward, defending the strongly anti-Lutheran position taken up in his book on 'The Ideal of a Christian Church,' drew from Manning the remark that that was the most Lutheran book he had ever read. The reference, of course, was to the extreme vehemence of its denunciatory passages. The connection thus formed ripened into a close friendship which lasted throughout Ward's life, though Manning was at first extremely pained by Ward's marriage.

After the secession of Ward and Newman, Manning became for a time one of the most trusted leaders of the high church party; nor was his confidence in the tenability of its position seriously shaken until he proved the difficulty of making it intelligible to foreigners during a tour on the continent, July 1847 to June 1848. He travelled slowly through Belgium and Germany to Italy, was much impressed by the apparent vitality of Romanism, and in May 1848 had an audience of Pope Pius IX, who praised the philanthropic spirit of English Christianity. On his return to England he found the church in a turmoil about the recent elevation of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the episcopal bench. The education question had also entered on a new phase, in consequence of the determination of government to make grants in aid of new elementary schools conditional upon the insertion in their trust deeds of certain clauses providing for their management by local committees. These clauses were regarded by the clergy with much suspicion, and at a meeting of the National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor, held in Westminster on 6 June 1849, the Rev. G. A. (now Archdeacon) Denison moved a resolution adverse to the acceptance of state aid on such terms, but afterwards withdrew it in favour of an amendment by Manning to much the same effect, but couched in more diplomatic language. A compromise was eventually arrived at. On 8 March 1850 judgment was given by the privy council in the case of George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.], who had been refused institution to a living on account of his unorthodox views on baptism, and twelve days later Manning's name appeared in the 'Times' at the head of the subscribers to a protest against the decision. On the defeat of the attempt subsequently made to settle the question by legislation, Manning published a letter to his bishop (Ashurst Turner Gilbert), entitled 'The Appellate Jurisdiction of the Crown in Matters Spiritual,' London, 1850, 8vo, in which, with more ingenuity than cogency, he argued that no such jurisdiction in fact existed. He also put in circulation a 'declaration' against the jurisdiction, which was signed by eighteen hundred of the clergy during the autumn. The acquiescence of the rest convinced him that the church of England was no branch of the church catholic. At the same time nothing was further from his thoughts than to become the founder of an Anglo-catholic free church. 'Three hundred years ago,' he said, when the suggestion was made, 'we left a good ship for a boat. I am not going to leave the boat for a tub.'

Meanwhile the excitement caused by the so-called papal aggression reached its height, and by the irony of fate Manning's last official act as archdeacon of Chichester was to preside at a 'No Popery' meeting of his clergy summoned (ministerially) by himself. The meeting was held in Chichester Cathedral Library on 22 Nov. 1850. Manning formally presided, but except to express his entire want of sympathy with the object of the meeting took no part in the proceedings. The meeting over, he resigned his archdeaconry and came to London, where, after some months of anxious thought, he was received into the church of Rome with his friend Hope at the residence attached to the Jesuits' Church, Farm Street, Mayfair, on Passion Sunday, 6 April 1851. On the following Sunday he received minor orders from Cardinal Wiseman, by whom he was ordained priest on 14 June. A confessional was at once assigned him in Farm Street Church. By his secession Manning sacrificed a dignified position in a church to which he was attached by the strongest ties of sentiment for a doubtful future in one regarded with intense hostility by all ranks of English society. He had been powerfully influenced by Newman's 'Development of Christian Doctrine,' and had in effect adopted its principles without realising either their practical result or the legal position of the church of England until the Gorham case compelled him to confront both the one and the other. A study of the 'Loci Theologici' of Melchior Canus then completed what Newman had begun. During the period of inward debate he suffered extremely. 'E da martirio venni a questa pace' (And from martyrdom came I to this peace), he wrote when it was over, slightly misquoting the closing words of canto xv. of Dante, 'Paradiso,' in which Cacciaguida describes his translation to heaven.

The winter of 1851 saw Manning established in Rome, where he spent the best part of the next three years in study at the Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici and in the intimate society of Pius IX. The summers he divided between England and Ireland. His first appearance in a Roman catholic pulpit was made in the little chapel in Horseferry Road, Westminster, on 10 June 1852. The same year he published four lectures delivered in Southwark on 'The Grounds of Faith' (London, 8vo, 9th ed. 1888), in which he represented Romanism as the only alternative to rationalism. His first sermon in Rome, preached in the church of S. Andrea della Valle on 13 Jan. 1853, made a profound impression. In England he made several proselytes, among them his elder brother, Charles John Manning, whose wife had already seceded, and whose family followed suit, Edward Lowth Badeley, Q.C. [q. v.], and Archdeacon Robert Isaac Wilberforce [q. v.] In 1854 he received from the pope the degree of D.D., and began regular work in England, retaining his confessional at Farm Street, and throwing himself with great zeal into a movement for establishing reformatories. In 1857 he was made provost of the chapter of Westminster by the pope, who also sanctioned a rule which he had drawn up for a community of secular priests, modelled on that founded at Milan by St. Charles Borromeo in the sixteenth century, and subject to the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Westminster. Installed as superior of this 'Congregation of the Oblates of St. Charles,' as it was called, at the mother-house of St. Mary of the Angels, Westmoreland Road, Bayswater, on Whitsunday, 31 May 1857, Manning occupied himself during the next eight years with its direction, with preaching, the care of education, mission work in the slums of Westminster, and the literary defence of the temporal power of the pope. During this period he was frequently at Rome, where he preached several times at S. Andrea della Valle and other churches, and in 1860 was appointed by the pope his domestic prelate and protonotary apostolic, with episcopal rank and the title of Monsignore, to which the envious added the epithet Ignorante, in reference to his real or supposed want of perfect accomplishment in the refinements of theology and ceremonial etiquette. The honourable reception accorded to Garibaldi on his visit to England in the spring of 1864 drew from Manning a strong protest in the shape of a letter to the Right Hon. E. Cardwell, reprinted in his 'Miscellanies,' vol. i. The same year he published two letters 'To an Anglican Friend,' in which he expatiated on the progress of rationalism within the church of England as shown by the judgment of the privy council in regard to the 'Essays and Reviews' and the impotence of convocation in the matter. A third on 'The Workings of the Holy Spirit in the Church of England,' addressed to Dr. Pusey, elicited that theologian's celebrated 'Eirenicon.' All three letters, with a pastoral on 'The Reunion of Christendom,' issued in 1866, and an historical introduction, were reprinted in 1867 under the title 'England and Christendom' (London, 8vo).

On the death of Cardinal Wiseman, Manning preached his funeral sermon at St. Mary's, Moorfields (23 Feb. 1865). On 30 April following the pope, obedient to an inward voice which said ever to him 'mettetelo lì,' 'mettetelo lì' (place him there), nominated Manning to the vacant see of Westminster, though he had been passed over by the chapter. He was consecrated at St. Mary's, Moorfields, on 8 June, received the pallium at Rome on Michaelmas day, and was enthroned at St. Mary's, Moorfields, on 6 Nov. The same year he published 'The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost' (London, 8vo, later edits. 1877, 1888, 1892), in which he retracted certain 'errors' contained in his Anglican writings and expounded the Roman catholic doctrine of the functions of the Holy Spirit in his fourfold relation to the church, human reason, holy scripture, and tradition. Ten years later he published a complementary volume on 'The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost' (London, 8vo), in which he dealt with the work of the Holy Ghost in the individual soul. These two treatises contain his most characteristic and systematic teaching.

As an archbishop Manning was by no means disposed to minimise his authority, and his autocratic methods were at first the more irksome to the clergy within his jurisdiction by contrast with the easy-going ways of his predecessor. Gradually, however, he established cordial relations with all his subordinates. If exacting towards others, he by no means spared himself. During the greater part of his long tenure of office it was his custom to spend his summer holidays in visiting the principal towns of the northern dioceses, preaching, lecturing, and holding receptions as he went. A thorough ultramontane, he italianised the vestments of his priests and their pronunciation of Latin, discountenanced all music but the Gregorian, and heartily approved of the papal veto placed upon Newman's scheme for a Roman catholic hall at Oxford. The church, he held, must provide for the education of her children within her own unity, and the paramount need of the hour was primary education. Accordingly in 1866 he established the Westminster Diocesan Education Fund, for the maintenance and extension of Roman catholic primary schools. He also founded in various parts of the diocese, homes, orphanages, industrial, reformatory, and poor schools for Roman catholic children, and spared no pains to obtain their legal custody from boards of guardians and other authorities. By a quarter of a century of such patient labour he succeeded in doubling the number of children in receipt of education in his schools, though the Roman catholic population had not increased. (For details see his 'Lenten Pastoral' for 1890 and 'The Month' for February 1892.)

In order not to overtax the liberality of his people he suffered the scheme for a cathedral at Westminster to remain in abeyance, but founded in 1867 the pro-cathedral at Kensington. But the site of the disused Tothill Fields Prison was secured in 1868, and on it was subsequently erected the cathedral, which was opened in 1903. In 1872 a roomy but barrack-like structure, which had served as a club for the guards in Carlisle Place, Vauxhall Bridge Road, was purchased at a low figure and converted into an archiepiscopal residence. Thither Manning removed from the house in York Place, Baker Street, which had been his residence since his accession to the see, and there he resided in great simplicity, yet hospitable with the hospitality of the true Christian bishop, for the rest of his life.

To prepare the way for the œcumenical council of 1870, Manning issued two pastorals, viz. 'The Centenary of St. Peter and the General Council' (London, 1867, 8vo) and 'The Œcumenical Council and the Infallibility of the Roman Pontiff' (London, 1869, 8vo), in which he marshalled at great length the evidence for the thesis of the infallibility of the pope, at the same time dealing superciliously with Gallicanism—an attitude which drew a reply from Dupanloup. As a member of the 'Deputatio pro Rebus ad Fidem pertinentibus' Manning played a prominent part in the proceedings of the council. At its close he issued another pastoral expository of its several decrees, entitled 'The Vatican Council and its Definitions' (London, 1870, 8vo). The three letters were reissued in one volume entitled 'Petri Privilegium' in 1871 (London, 8vo).

Ever vigilant in regard to education, Manning had issued a pastoral on the subject in the autumn of 1869, warning his clergy that a great controversy was impending. While at Rome, amid the stress and strain of the council he found time to master the details of Mr. Forster's measure, and on his return he quietly matured his plans for the defence of the 'voluntary principle' under the new conditions imposed by the act of 1870. In 1872 he made an urgent appeal on behalf of his schools in a pastoral addressed to both clergy and laity, which with that of 1869 was reprinted the same year in a small volume entitled 'National Education and Parental Rights' (London, 8vo). The appeal met with a hearty response, and the schools continued not only to maintain their existence but to increase in numbers and efficiency. In regard to higher education he was less successful. A University College founded at Kensington in 1874 proved, under the management of Monsignor Capel, an entire failure and was closed in 1878. For the training of the clergy he founded in 1876 the diocesan seminary of St. Thomas, Hammersmith, which gave a great impulse to the establishment of similar institutions in other dioceses.

A sentence about the deification of the human nature of Christ in one of Manning's sermons at the pro-cathedral in 1873 (see *The Divine Glory of the Sacred Heart*, a sermon, London, 1873, 8vo) was impugned as heretical in a private letter by an Anglican clergyman, Dr. A. Nicholson. Manning replied through his secretary, Father Guiron, and a correspondence ensued, which was eventually published in the 'Guardian,' 17 Sept. Manning thereupon reviewed the controversy, defending his orthodoxy with much dialectical skill in a series of anonymous articles in the 'Tablet,' 27 Sept.–25 Oct., reprinted, under the pseudonym 'Catholicus,' and the title 'Dr. Nicholson's Accusation of the Archbishop of Westminster' (London, 1873, 8vo), and afterwards in his 'Miscellanies,' vol. ii.

A pamphlet on 'Cæsarism and Ultramontanism,' published by Manning in 1874, and two articles contributed by him to the 'Contemporary Review' in April and June of that year, in reply to certain criticisms by Mr. (now Sir) James Fitzjames Stephen, are also included in his 'Miscellanies,' vol. ii., and form an extremely coherent statement of the ultramontane theory of the relations of church and state. In 1875 he published 'The Vatican Decrees in their bearing on Civil Allegiance,' London, 8vo, a masterly reply to Mr. Gladstone's 'political expostulation' under the same title. Challenged by Lord Redesdale in the columns of the 'Daily Telegraph,' 9 Oct. 1875, to reconcile the infallibility of the Roman church with her practice of communion in one kind, he published several letters on that topic in the same newspaper. A reprint of them, entitled 'The Infallible Church and the Holy Communion of Christ's Body and Blood,' appeared the same year, London, 8vo.

Meanwhile Manning had received the berretta of a cardinal-priest from the pope, who assigned the church of S. Gregory the Great on the Cœlian for his title. There his enthronement took place in presence of a vast congregation, largely English, on 31 March 1875. He did not receive the hat until 31 Dec. 1877. Pius IX was then in his last illness, and Manning remained at Rome, and was present at his death on 7 Feb. 1878. At the election of his successor he voted with the majority of the conclave. In 1877 appeared 'The True Story of the Vatican Council,' a reprint of a series of articles contributed by him to the 'Nineteenth Century' in that year (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1884).

During the last twenty years of his life Manning was a pledged 'total abstainer,' and carried on a crusade as a lecturer and writer against the use of alcoholic stimulants. He was the founder (1868) of the temperance society known as 'The League of the Cross,' and was a strong advocate of the legislative restriction of the liquor traffic (cf. *Miscellanies*, vol. iii.) His philanthropy was as wide as it was untiring. He sat on the Mansion House committee for the relief of the starving poor of Paris in January 1871, was an active promoter of the Hospital Sunday and Hospital Saturday movements of 1872 and 1874, and pronounced his benison on the newly founded Agricultural Labourers' Union at a meeting in Exeter Hall on 10 Dec. 1872, and on lawful combinations of workmen generally, in a lecture on 'The Dignity and Rights of Labour' (repr. in *Miscellanies*, vol. ii. and in pamphlet form, 1887, London, 8vo). Before his submission to the see of Rome Manning's political principles were those of a moderate liberal, extremely suspicious of doctrinaire ideas and methods. After that great change they were of course mainly determined by it, but he did not often interfere directly in practical politics. He published, however, in 1868 a manifesto on the disestablishment of the Irish church and the reform of the Irish land laws in the shape of a letter to Lord Grey, reprinted in his 'Miscellanies,' vol. i.; and he was known to favour Mr. Gladstone's later Irish policy, including, with some reservations, the Home Rule Bill of 1886. On the religious issue which he conceived to be involved in the constitutional question raised by the return of Charles Bradlaugh to parliament in 1880, he contributed to the 'Nineteenth Century' and 'Contemporary Review' some animated 'Protests' against any modification of the existing law, and in a series of articles in the former publication he led in 1882–3 the agitation for the amendment of the Education Act of 1870 in the interest of voluntary schools (cf. *Miscellanies*, vol. iii., and a separate reprint of the articles on the Education Act, with other of his miscellanea, entitled 'National Education,' London, 1889, 8vo). In October 1885 he published in the 'Dublin Review' a direct appeal to Roman catholics to make the amendment of the Education Act a test question at the ensuing general election.

Manning sat on the royal commission of 1884–5 on the housing of the working classes, and signed, besides the principal report, which did little more than indicate the urgency and difficulty of the problem, a supplementary report in favour of the enfranchisement of leaseholds. He was also a member of the royal commission of 1886–7 on the Elementary Education Acts. In the proceedings of both commissions he took an active part, and in the signing of the reports was accorded precedence next after the chairman. The compromise embodied in the Education Act of 1891 was largely due to his skilful and patient advocacy of the claims of voluntary schools.

So far as consisted with his firm and uncompromising adhesion to ultramontane principles, Manning was a patriotic Englishman, full of pride in his country and loyalty to his queen. His sympathy with the needy and suffering was profound, and sometimes got the better of his political economy. In January 1888 he boldly maintained in the 'Nineteenth Century' the right of the sufferers by the prevalent industrial stagnation to 'work or bread,' and, as a member of a deputation received by Lord Salisbury on 1 Feb. following, urged the advisability of instituting relief works. On occasion of the strike of the London dock labourers in August 1889 he warmly espoused their cause, and materially contributed to bring about an adjustment of the dispute. In December 1890 he published in the 'Nineteenth Century' an article on 'Irresponsible Wealth,' in which he advocated wholesale almsgiving as the social panacea.

Other causes in which Manning interested himself were the suppression of the East African slave-trade and of the Indian custom of 'child-marriage,' state-directed colonisation, and the raising of the minimum age for child-labour (cf. *Times*, 21 May 1886 and 11 Feb. 1887). He paid an eloquent tribute to Newman's memory at his requiem mass in the Brompton Oratory on 20 Aug. 1890. His own strength was now failing, but his energy remained unabated, and in the winter of 1891–2 he was hard at work on a scheme for providing maintenance for superannuated teachers, when an attack of bronchitis terminated his life at 8 A.M. on 14 Jan. As the end approached, he was clothed, by his own desire, in the full dress which he wore on state occasions, 'glad,' as he said after making his last profession of faith, 'to have been able to do everything in order.' His remains, after lying in state for some days, were removed to the Brompton Oratory, and were interred in St. Mary's cemetery, Kensal Green, on 22 Jan. His obsequies were attended by immense crowds. By his will he appointed three of the oblates of St. Charles and Canon Keens his executors; his property was sworn under 3,000*l.*, and the net value did not exceed 750*l.*

By his distinguished appearance, fine manners, and exquisite tact, Manning was eminently qualified to make proselytes in the fashionable world. His portrait as he appeared in and to society has been painted by Lord Beaconsfield in the Cardinal Grandison of 'Lothair' and the Nigel Penruddock of 'Endymion.' His saintliness was of the most exalted type, deeply tinged with mysticism and entirely free from spiritual pride and moroseness. His work on 'The Eternal Priesthood' (London, 1883, 8vo) shows how lofty was his conception of priestly dignity and duty.

Manning was above the middle height, spare and agile in frame, with extremely regular and refined features, clear and penetrating grey eyes, and a high and expansive forehead. By the rigour of his asceticism he became in later life attenuated almost to emaciation. A miniature of him (done in 1812) as a child holding a seashell to his ear was the property of his elder brother, Charles John Manning, on whose decease in 1880 it passed to his widow. His portrait in oils, by George Richmond, R.A., painted in 1844, was in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Austen. His bust in marble, by Mr. J. Harvard Thomas, is at Archbishop's House; another in terra-cotta, by Mr. F. F. Stone, for which he gave several sittings shortly before his death, has since been completed.

A great ecclesiastical statesman and diplomatist, an eloquent and impressive preacher, a dogmatic theologian of considerable learning and rare power of logical and luminous exposition, an acute, subtle, and trenchant controversialist, Manning was disqualified for the part of mediator between Christianity and modern thought by the unspeculative and uncritical cast of his mind. At the outset of his career he set his face as a flint against rationalism, and after his secession he denounced it and 'acatholic' science generally in unmeasured terms (cf. his sermon *The Rule of Faith*, London, 1838, 8vo; *The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost*, cc. ii. and iii.; and the chapter on 'The Gift of the Understanding' in *The Internal Mission of the Holy Ghost*). Nevertheless he was a member of the Metaphysical Society, before which in 1871 he read a paper on 'The Relation of the Will to Thought,' published in the 'Contemporary Review,' vol. xvi. He also published in pamphlet form in 1872, London, 8vo, a paper on 'The Dæmon of Socrates,' read before the Royal Institution; and in the 'Contemporary Review' for November 1876 criticised Mr. Kirkman's 'Philosophy without Assumptions' from the point of view of St. Thomas Aquinas (see *Miscellanies*, vols. i. and ii.) A tract entitled 'Religio Viatoris,' published in 1887, London, 8vo (later editions 1888 and 1890), contains a summary statement of the philosophical basis of his faith. An article entitled 'The Church its Own Witness,' contributed to the 'North American Review' in September 1888 (*Miscellanies*, vol. iii.), is a favourable example of his apologetic method. His Roman catholic writings breathe a spirit of large charity towards those born without the pale of the Roman church. The people of England, he held, had never deliberately rejected the faith, but had been robbed of it by their rulers; but he had no hope of their speedy return to the true fold. He anticipated the eventual extinction of the protestant religion throughout the world, to be followed by a mighty struggle between the papacy and the forces of revolution (cf. *England and Christendom*, pp. 92 et seq.; *Miscellanies*, i. 75 et seq., iii. 285 et seq., 305 et seq.)

Manning published numerous separate sermons besides those mentioned in the text, and seven 'Charges' delivered at the ordinary visitations of the archdeaconry of Chichester, 1841–3, 1845–6, and 1848–9. He also collected the chief sermons preached before his conversion (1842–50) in 4 vols. 8vo. Subsequently appeared 'Sermons on Ecclesiastical Subjects, with an Introduction on the Relations of England to Christianity,' Dublin, 1863–73, 3 vols. 8vo, and 'Miscellanies,' 1877–88, 3 vols. 8vo, which include his chief articles in magazines. 'Pastime Papers,' a collection of literary essays, appeared posthumously, London, 8vo, 1893. His more important works have been translated into French, German, and Italian. The following volumes of selections have also appeared: 'Thoughts for those that Mourn,' London, 1843, 16mo; 'Devotional Readings,' Frome Selwood, 1868, 16mo; 'Characteristics, Political, Philosophical, and Religious' (ed. W. S. Lilly), London, 1885, 8vo; 'Towards Evening,' London, 1887, 16mo.

[E. S. Purcell's Life of Cardinal Manning, 1896, 2 vols.; Dublin Review, April 1875, and April 1892; Oldcastle's (pseudonym for Wilfrid Meynell) Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, 1886; Memorials of Cardinal Manning, 1892, and Sayings of Cardinal Manning, 1892; A. W. Hutton's Cardinal Manning, 1892; White's Cardinal Manning, 1882; Ornsby's Memoirs of James Robert Hope-Scott; Allies's Life's Decision, pp. 112, 150; Manning's Sermons on Ecclesiastical Subjects, pp. 5–9, and England and Christendom, pp. 3–11; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 423, 430, 446; Overton and Wordsworth's Life of Christopher Wordsworth, pp. 33, 448; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life; Sir H. Taylor's Autobiography, p. 239; A. J. C. Hare's Memorials of a Quiet Life, ii. 332; Stephens's Life of W. F. Hook, ii. 189, 245; Wilfrid Ward's William George Ward and the Oxford Movement, p. 343, and W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival, passim; Contemporary Review, February 1892; Nineteenth Century, February 1892; Quarterly Review, July 1892; Strand Magazine, July 1891; Review of Reviews, February and May 1892; Cristofori's Storia dei Cardinali di Santa Romana Chiesa (Rome, 1888); Acta et Decreta Sacrosancti et Œcumenici Concilii Vaticani (Freiburg, 1872); Arthur's The Pope, the Kings, and the People, 1877; Times (see Palmer's Index), 1849–92; Guardian, 6 June 1849, 4–10 April, 17–24 July, 27 Nov. 1850; Tablet, 12 April 1851, 25 Feb., 13 May, 10 June, and 11 Nov. 1865, and January 1892; Lancet, 1872 ii. 761, 857, 866, 1874 ii. 562, 16 Jan. 1892; League of the Cross Magazine, April 1884 p. 70, June 1884 p. 97, November 1885 p. 1; Report of the Speeches at the Banquet in the Corn Exchange, Oxford, on Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Oxford Union Soc., 22 Oct. 1873, Oxford 1874, 8vo; Parl. Papers (H. C.) 1849 xliii. 463, 1090, 1111, 1884–5 xxx. and xxxi., 1886 xxv. c. 4863, 1887 xxix. c. 5056, xxx. c. 5158, 1888 xxxv. c. 5485; Foster's Alumni Oxon., Baronetage (s.v. 'Hunter'), and Index Ecclesiasticus; information from Sir R. G. Raper, acting registrar of the diocese of Chichester; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 419, 502; Gent. Mag. 1812, pt. ii. p. 92; see also Galaxy, Jan. 1872, and Catholic World, March 1879.] J. M. R.

**MANNING, JAMES** (1781–1866), serjeant-at-law, born in 1781, was son of James Manning, unitarian minister, Exeter, by Lydia, daughter of John Edge of Bristol. He early acquired a familiarity with history, antiquities, and the European languages, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn 23 June 1817, and went the western circuit, of which he was for many years the leader.

His reputation rested mainly upon his learning. He was no orator, and his powers of advocacy were slight; but as a junior he obtained much business. By his knowledge of copyhold law he secured a perpetual retainer from the lord of the manor of Taunton Dean, Somerset, whose rights were the subject of continual litigation. He enjoyed the friendship of Lords Brougham and Denman, and rendered them assistance in the defence of Queen Caroline. He was appointed recorder of Sudbury in 1835, and recorder of Oxford and Banbury in November 1837, three offices which he held till his death. He was raised to the degree of a serjeant-at-law 19 Feb. 1840, received a patent of precedence April 1845, and was made queen's ancient serjeant in 1846. This dignity, revived at his own suggestion, after a long interval of dormancy, entitled him to a seat in the House of Lords, *ex officio*, but gave him no right of speaking, unless consulted, or of voting. He became judge of the Whitechapel County Court in March 1847, from which he retired in February 1863 on a pension of 700*l.* He died at 44 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, London, on 29 Aug. 1866. He was twice married: first, on 7 Sept. 1820, to Clarissa, daughter of William Palmer of Kimbolton, Herefordshire (she died 15 Dec. 1847, aged 51); and secondly, on 3 Dec. 1857, to Charlotte, daughter of Isaac Solly of Leyton, Essex, and widow of William Speir, M.D., of Calcutta (she died 1 April 1871).

Manning was the author of: 1. 'A Digested Index to the Nisi Prius Reports of T. Peake, I. Espinasse, and Lord Campbell, with Notes and References,' 1813. 2. 'The Practice of the Exchequer of Pleas, Appendix,' 1816. 3. 'A Digest of the Nisi Prius Reports, with Notes and References,' 1820. 4. 'The Practice of the Court of Exchequer, Revenue Branch,' 1827, with an appendix containing an inquiry into the tenure of the conventionary estates in Cornwall, 1827. 5. 'Serviens ad Legem: a Report of Proceedings . . . in relation to a Warrant for the Suppression of the Antient Privileges of the Serjeants-at-Law,' 1840. 6. 'Cases in the Court of Common Pleas, 1841–6,' 7 vols. (with T. C. Granger). 7. 'Observations on the Debate to make lawful Marriages within certain of the Prohibited Degrees of Affinity,' 1854. 8. 'An Inquiry into the Character and Origin of the Possessive Augment in English and in cognate Dialects,' 1864. 9. 'Thoughts upon Subjects connected with Parliamentary Reform,' 1866. With Archer Ryland he wrote 10. 'Reports of Cases in Court of King's Bench, 8 Geo. IV–11 Geo. IV, 1828–37,' 5 vols. With T. C. Granger and J. Scott he wrote 11. 'Common Bench Reports, 1846–57,' 9 vols.

[Law Mag. and Law Review, 1866, xxii. 174; Law Times, 1866, xli. 767, 808.] G. C. B.

**MANNING, MARIE** (1821–1849), murderess, whose maiden name was Marie de Roux, was born at Lausanne, Switzerland, in 1821, and entered domestic service in England. At first maid to Lady Palk of Haldon House, Devonshire, she entered the service of Lady Blantyre at Stafford House in 1846, and on 27 May 1847 married, at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, Frederick George Manning, a publican. She had previously made the acquaintance of Patrick O'Connor, a gauger in the London Docks, and this friendship was continued after her marriage. On 9 Aug. 1849 O'Connor dined with the Mannings at their house, 3 Miniver Place, Bermondsey. Husband and wife, according to a preconcerted plan, thereupon murdered their guest and buried his body under the flagstones in the kitchen. On the same day Mrs. Manning visited O'Connor's lodgings, Greenwood Street, Mile End Road, and repeated the visit next day, stealing the dead man's railway scrip and money. The police on 17 Aug. discovered O'Connor's remains, and soon after apprehended his murderers. They were tried at the Old Bailey on 25 and 26 Oct., found guilty, and executed at Horsemonger Lane Gaol on 13 Nov. Mrs. Manning wore a black satin dress on the scaffold, a fact which caused that material to become unpopular for many years. Charles Dickens wrote a letter to the 'Times' on the wickedness and levity of the mob during the execution. Mademoiselle Hortense, Lady Dedlock's waiting-woman in 'Bleak House,' was suggested to Dickens by Mrs. Manning's career.

[Times, 18 Aug. 1849 et seq., 26, 27, and 29 Oct.; Central Criminal Court, Minutes of Evidence, 1849, xxx. 654–79; Celebrated Crimes and Criminals, 1890, pp. 51–72; Donald Nicoll's Man's Revenge, 1890, pp. 71–83; C. Dickens's The Story of his Life, 1870, p. 214; Huish's Progress of Crime, 1849, with portrait; Trial of G. and M. Manning, 1849, with portraits.]
G. C. B.

**MANNING, OWEN** (1721–1801), the historian of Surrey, son of Owen Manning of Orlingbury, Northamptonshire, was born there on 11 Aug. (O.S.) 1721, and received his education at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1740, M.A. in 1744, and B.D. in 1753. While an undergraduate he nearly succumbed to small-pox, and was at one period of the attack actually laid out for interment. He was elected in

1741 to a fellowship which carried with it the living of St. Botolph, Cambridge. He retained both these preferments until he married in 1755. He was chaplain to Dr. Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, who collated him to the prebend of South Scarle in the church of Lincoln, 5 Aug. 1757, and on 15 March 1760 to that of Milton Ecclesia, in the same church, consisting of the impropriation and advowson of the church of Milton, Oxfordshire (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 188, 207). In 1763 he was presented by Dr. Green, dean of Salisbury, to the vicarage of Godalming, Surrey, where he resided till his death. In 1769 he was presented by Viscount Midleton to the rectory of Peper Harrow, an adjoining parish. He was elected F.R.S. 10 Dec. 1767, and F.S.A. in 1770. He died at Godalming on 9 Sept. 1801. His parishioners placed a handsome marble tablet to his memory in the church, and some private friends put an inscription on a headstone in the churchyard (*Hist. of Surrey*, i. 640).

By Catherine, his wife, daughter of Mr. Reade Peacock, a quaker, mercer, of Huntingdon, he had three sons and five daughters, all of whom survived him except George Owen Manning, his eldest son (B.A. of Queens' College, Cambridge, 1778), and one of the daughters, who died young.

From his first settlement in Surrey he employed himself in amassing materials for a history of that county, but he did not regard his collections as sufficiently complete for publication, and a total loss of sight prevented him from having them printed under his own inspection. The manuscripts were eventually entrusted to the care of William Bray [q. v.] the antiquary, who published them, with large additions and a continuation by himself, for the benefit of Manning's widow, under the title of 'The History and Antiquities of the County of Surrey, with a facsimile Copy of Domesday, engraved on thirteen Plates,' three magnificent volumes, London, 1804–9–14, fol. It is one of the best of our county histories. In the British Museum there is a sumptuous copy, 'illustrated by upwards of six thousand drawings, prints, maps, and plans; portraits, architectural and other delineations of the churches, monastic edifices, and old manor-houses, pedigrees, and heraldic insignia of families,' &c., 30 vols. London, 1847, fol. (a collection formed by Richard Percival). There appeared at London in 1819, fol., 'The Ecclesiastical Topography of the County of Surrey, containing Views of Churches in that County (to illustrate Manning and Bray's History of Surrey), drawn by Hill and engraved by Peak.'

Manning completed the Saxon dictionary of his friend the Rev. Edward Lye, and published it under the title of 'Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-Latinum. Accedunt Fragmenta Versionis Ulphilanæ, necnon Opuscula quædam Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit, nonnullis Vocabulis auxit, plurimis Exemplis illustravit, et Grammaticam utriusque Linguæ præmisit Owen Manning,' 2 vols. London, 1772, fol. He also translated and annotated 'The Will of King Alfred,' from the original in Thomas Astle's library; this was printed in 1788, under the editorship of Sir Herbert Croft [see Astle, Thomas].

[Memoir prefixed to vol. i. of the History of Surrey; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 248, ix. 445, x. 622; Nichols's Illustr. Lit. (index); Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 29, 1420, 1465; Gent. Mag. 1801, pp. 865, 958; Addit. MSS. 5808 f. 226, 5849 ff. 279, 280, 5876 f. 57.] T. C.

**MANNING, ROBERT** (*d.* 1731), catholic controversialist, was educated in the English College at Douay, and he was for some time professor of humanity and philosophy there. Afterwards he was sent to the English mission, and composed various controversial treatises, which, says Dodd, were 'much esteemed by the learned on account of their easy flowing style.' He appears to have been chaplain to Lord Petre, baron of Writtle, to whose family, as he remarks, he was indebted for all he possessed in this world. He died in Essex on 4 March (O.S.) 1730–1.

His works are: 1. 'The shortest Way to end disputes about Religion. The Answer to all Objections against Infallibility contained in a book entitled The Case Stated' (between the Church of Rome and the Church of England. By C. Leslie). Two parts, Brussels, Antwerp, 1716, 8vo; another edition, Brussels, 1716, 8vo. In the latter edition the errata are corrected and part ii. is without title-page; reprinted, Dublin, 1827, 12mo. A reply appeared under the title of 'A Treatise of Infallibility . . . By a Presbyter of the suffering Church of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1752, 8vo. 2. 'Modern Controversy; or, a plain and rational Account of the Catholick Faith: in three parts,' 1720, 8vo. 3. 'The Case Stated between the Church of Rome and the Church of England, in a second Conversation betwixt a Roman Catholick Lord and a Gentleman of the Church of England,' *sine loco*, 1721, 8vo (anon.); reprinted, with an address by Richard Coyne, under the title of 'The celebrated Answer to the Rev. C. Lesley's Case . . . printed word for word, and refuted sentence after sentence,' Dublin, 1839 and 1842, 12mo. 4. 'England's Conversion and Reformation compared, or the Young Gentleman directed in the Choice of his Religion' (anon.), Antwerp, 1725, 8vo; reprinted, Belfast, 1817, 8vo; first American edition, Lancaster, 1813, 12mo. A reply by Joseph Trapp, D.D., appeared under the title of 'The Church of England defended against the Calumnies and False Reasonings of the Church of Rome,' London, 1727, 8vo. This elicited from Manning 5. 'A Single Combat, or personal dispute between Mr. Trapp and his anonymous antagonist . . . Whether Mr. Trapp or the Author [of 'England's Conversion and Reformation compared'] has writ nonsense?' Antwerp, 1728, 8vo. 6. 'The Rise and Fall of the Heresy of Iconoclasts, or Image-Breakers. Being a brief Relation of the Lives and Deaths of those Emperors of the East, who first set it up . . . or . . . oppos'd it. From the year 717 to 867. Collected by R. M.,' London, 1731, 8vo (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. i. 32). 7. 'Moral Entertainments on the most important Practical Truths of the Christian Religion,' 3 vols. London, 1742, 12mo. Dedicated to Lord Petre. A posthumous publication. A treatise 'Of Devotion to the Blessed Virgin Mary,' extracted from this work, was published at London, 1787, 12mo.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 488; Gillow's Bibl. Dict. vol. i. Preface p. xiii; Cat. of Library of Trin. Coll. Dublin; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 28.] T. C.

MANNING, SAMUEL (*d.* 1847), sculptor, is perhaps identical with S. Manning, jun., who in 1806 exhibited at the Royal Academy a model of a young lady. He was possibly the son of Charles Manning, sculptor, who exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1801 to 1812, and appears to have died in that year or the next, as in 1813 an engraving of the monument to Captain Hardinge in St. Paul's Cathedral, executed by Manning, was published by Sarah Manning, probably his widow. Samuel Manning was a pupil and assistant of John Bacon the younger, and assisted in or carried out many of his works. Among these may be noted the monument of Warren Hastings in Westminster Abbey, for which Manning did the bust, and some memorial slabs to the Metcalfe family in Hawstead Church, Suffolk. In 1819 Manning sent a bust to the Royal Academy, in 1820 a statue of the Princess Charlotte, and in 1822 a model of a statue of John Wesley. There are three monumental slabs by him in St. Paul's Cathedral. Manning died in 1847, leaving a son,

SAMUEL MANNING the younger (*fl.* 1846), who began to practise modelling in 1829. In 1830 he received a premium from the Society of Arts for a model of a bust from the antique, in 1831 a premium for a bust from the life, and in 1833 the gold medal for a model of a statue of Prometheus. This statue he subsequently executed in marble, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1845. It was engraved by B. Holl in the 'Art Union' for 1846. On 13 Aug. 1846 he married Honoria, daughter of Captain James Williams.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Union, 1846, p. 528; Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. ii. p. 528; information from the Rev. Leslie Mercer.] L. C.

MANNING, SAMUEL (1822–1881), baptist minister, was born at Leicester in 1822. His father, who was several times mayor of Leicester, acted for many years as churchwarden of St. Martin's in that town, but subsequently left the church of England, and with his family attended the ministry of Mr. Mursell, a well-known baptist preacher. After a short business career in Liverpool, Manning entered in 1840 the Baptist College at Bristol. In 1846, having completed his education at Glasgow University, he became a baptist minister at Sheppard's Barton, Frome, Somerset, where he remained until 1861. During his pastorate he contributed largely to denominational as well as to general literature, and was for some years editor of the 'Baptist Magazine.' In 1863 he became the general book editor of the Religious Tract Society, and when, in 1876, it was resolved that in future there should be two secretaries of the society, Manning was unanimously chosen one of them. He died at 35 Ladbroke Grove, London, on 13 Sept. 1881. He had frequently refused an offer of the degree of D.D., but a few years before his death he accepted the diploma of LL.D. from the university of Chicago.

Manning contributed to 'The Church' a series of papers called 'Infidelity tested by Fact,' reissued in book form in 1850; edited selections from the 'Prose Writings' of John Milton (1862); and projected the well-known series of illustrated books of travel published by the Religious Tract Society.

[Guardian, 21 Sept. 1881, p. 1309; Bookseller, 5 Oct. 1881, p. 885; Baptist Mag. lxxiii. 479.] G. G.

MANNING, THOMAS (1772–1840) traveller and friend of Charles Lamb, born at Broome, Norfolk, 8 Nov. 1772, was the second son of the Rev. William Manning, successively rector of Broome and Diss, who died at Diss on 29 Nov. 1810, aged 77, by his wife Elizabeth, only child of the Rev. William Adams, rector of Rollesby in the same county, who died at Diss on 28 Jan. 1782, aged 34. His elder brother, William, was educated at the grammar school, Bury St. Edmunds; but Thomas, through ill-health, was trained for the university in his father's rectory. He matriculated at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1790, where his brother, afterwards a fellow and tutor, had preceded him (*Gent. Mag.* 1857, pt. i. p. 364), and remained a scholar on the foundation from Michaelmas 1790 to Lady-day 1795, applying himself eagerly to the study of mathematics. But he objected to oaths and tests, and did not take his degree. He remained at Cambridge as a private tutor for some years, was friendly with Porson, and in the autumn of 1799 made the acquaintance of Charles Lamb, through the introduction of Charles Lloyd [q. v.] Manning is mentioned in the 'Essays of Elia' (in the 'Old and New Schoolmaster') as 'my friend M., who with great painstaking got me to think I understood the first proposition in Euclid, but gave me over in despair at the second.' While at Cambridge he grew interested in the structure of the Chinese language, and he ardently desired to study the moral and social characteristics of the Chinese. He proceeded to Paris in 1800, and for more than three years studied Chinese under Dr. Hagan and in the National Library. There he became friendly with several scientific inquirers, and especially with Carnot, to whom he communicated many ideas afterwards incorporated by Carnot in his treatises (*Biog. Univ.* xxvi. 362–4). After the breaking out of war between France and England in 1803, the respect which Carnot and Talleyrand had for Manning's plans induced them to solicit Napoleon to grant him leave to return to England, and his passport was the only one which was signed by the emperor. He intended to have proceeded from his own country to Russia, and thence to China if possible by the north, but soon found that he could not perfect himself in Chinese while in England, and determined, in spite of the appeal of Charles Lamb, to dwell at Canton for that purpose. The theory of medicine had long been familiar to him, and for six months before May 1806 he attended its practice, mainly at the Westminster Hospital. On 31 May 1806 Sir Joseph Banks, as president of the Royal Society, addressed a letter to the court of directors of the East India Company, supporting Manning's application to be allowed to proceed to Canton as a doctor. The court thereupon gave him a free passage, and ordered that he should live in the English factory. Next month he quitted England, when, writes Mary Lamb, 'the loss of Manning made Charles very dull' (W. Hazlitt, *Memoirs*, i. 138), and in 1807 he arrived at Canton. He made several unsuccessful attempts to penetrate into the interior of China, and with the single exception of a visit to Cochin China, in February 1808, he remained at Canton until 1810. Early in that year he went to Calcutta, with a recommendation from the select committee at Canton to Lord Minto, the governor-general, and after a few months' lionising in a society which was attracted by his flowing beard, his eccentricity of dress and manner, and by his love of banter and paradox, proceeded, without any aid from the government, and with a single Chinese servant, to Rangpur on a journey to Lhasa. He entered Bhután by the Lakhi Duar in September 1811, and reached Parijong, on the frontier of Tibet, on 20 Oct. There he found a Chinese general with troops, some of whom he cured of illness, and in their company he travelled, as a medical man, to Lhasa (December 1811), being the first, and for many years the sole, Englishman to enter the holy city. He remained in it for some months, but under peremptory orders from Peking was sent back to India, leaving Lhasa on 19 April 1812, and arriving at Calcutta in the ensuing summer. In this enterprise he displayed great courage and energy, but he was at times 'quick tempered and imprudent.' Manning wrote from India to Dr. Marshman a 'long and interesting narrative' of this journey, which is now lost; but the incidents of the expedition were jotted down by him day by day in a rough notebook, which was copied out fair by his sister and printed by Mr. C. R. Markham, C.B., F.R.S., with an introductory memoir, in 1876. To the officials at Calcutta he declined to give any particulars of the travel, and he proceeded once more to Canton to dwell in the factory. In 1816 Manning consented to accompany Lord Amherst's embassy to Peking as junior secretary and interpreter, but when he joined the party Lord Amherst objected to his flowing beard as 'incongruous' in a British embassy, though the objection was abandoned on the refusal of Sir George Staunton to go without him. On the termination of the embassy he started homeward in the Alceste, but the ship was wrecked near Sunda on 17 Feb. 1817, and the passengers were taken to St. Helena in the following July, when in very happy language he reminded the fallen emperor of the passport which he had granted him. He returned to England a disappointed man, quitted its shores in August 1827 for a visit of two years to Italy, and then returned to live in strict retirement, first at Bexley in Kent, and afterwards at a cottage called

Orange Grove, near Dartford. The house was never furnished, and Manning lived in a vast library of Chinese books, but the charm of his conversation attracted many distinguished visitors. In 1838 a paralytic stroke disabled his right hand, and to secure better medical attention he removed to Bath; but before leaving his cottage he plucked out the whole of his beard by the roots. He died at Bath of apoplexy on 2 May 1840, and was buried in the Abbey Church on 8 May. Though he never made much progress in colloquial Chinese, he was master of its classical literature, and was considered the first Chinese scholar in Europe (*Friend of India*, 30 July 1840, p. 482).

Manning wrote 'An Introduction to Arithmetic and Algebra,' Cambridge, 1796; vol. ii. Cambridge, 1798; 'An Investigation of a Differential Series,' included in Maseres's 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' vi. 47–62; and 'A New Method of Computing Logarithms' ('Philos. Trans.' 1806, pp. 327–41). He is said to have revised the proof-sheets of the 'Reports on the Poor Laws,' and on his return in 1817 to have drawn up a paper on the consumption of tea in Bhután, Tibet, and Tartary. His description of the mode of preparing tea in Tibet is in Samuel Ball's 'Account of Tea in China,' 1848, p. 199. He was familiar with fifteen languages, and his manuscript papers and printed books were given by his brother to the Royal Asiatic Society. The books were to be preserved in a separate case, and a catalogue of them was undertaken by Mr. Samuel Ball (*Ann. Reg.* May 1841, p. vi). Canon Ainger and Mr. Lucas's editions of Lamb's letters contain many to Manning. The 'Dissertation upon Roast Pig' begins with a reference to a Chinese manuscript, which 'my friend M. was obliging enough to read and explain to me.' Manning was acquainted with Henry Crabb Robinson (see his 'Diary').

[Memoir by C. R. Markham, esq.; Gent. Mag. July 1840, pp. 97–100, by A. J. Dunkin; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 143–4, 5th ser. iii. 272; Peter Auber's China, pp. 218–23; Hazlitt's Memoirs of W. Hazlitt, i. 138, 162; Essays of Elia, ed. Ainger, pp. 67, 164, 388; Letters of Lamb, ed. Ainger, i. 324; Lucas's Life of Lamb, 1905; private information.] W. P. C.

MANNING, WILLIAM (1633?–1711) ejected minister, may be identical with William Manning (son of William Manning) who, born at Cockfield, Suffolk, was educated at Stowmarket and admitted a sizar of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 25 Oct. 1649, aged 16 (Henry More being his tutor). He was one of three brothers, all holding benefices till the Uniformity Act of 1662, and members, while beneficed, of congregational churches; John (*d.* 1694), who entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1633, and graduated M.A. in 1641, was perpetual curate of Peasenhall, Suffolk; Samuel was perpetual curate of Walpole, Suffolk. William was perpetual curate of Middleton, Suffolk, and ejected for nonconformity by the Act of 1662.

William Manning at that date settled at Peasenhall, and took out a license under the indulgence of 1672 as a 'congregational teacher in his own house' there; his brother John, who remained at Peasenhall after his ejection, took out a similar license. Calamy describes William Manning as 'a man of great abilities and learning.' In 1686 he published a small volume of sermons, broad in spirit, but evangelical in doctrine. He was in the habit of preaching occasionally at Lowestoft, Suffolk, and this brought him into acquaintance with Thomas Emlyn [q. v.], who in 1689 was chaplain at Rose Hall to Sir Robert Rich, a member of the presbyterian congregation at Lowestoft. Manning and Emlyn read Sherlock's 'Vindication' of the Trinity (1690), and were both led in consequence to doubt that doctrine. Manning soon made up his mind in favour of Socinianism, and argued strongly for it in his correspondence with Emlyn, which began on Emlyn's removal to Dublin (1691), and lasted till Manning's death. Several of the letters are printed in the 'Monthly Repository.' He seems to have lost no opportunity of making converts to his new views; he succeeded in bringing over some of his hearers, and endeavoured without effect to gain an adherent in John Hurrion [q. v.], a student for the ministry (1698) at Heveningham, near Walpole, afterwards congregational minister at Denton, Norfolk (from 29 July 1701). His chief local opponent was Nathaniel Parkhurst, vicar of Yoxford, Suffolk. He became very deaf, and this led him to give up preaching (before 1704), but he retained an active mind, and took great interest in the current developments of theological opinion. He died on 13 Feb. 1711, aged (as was said) 81, and was buried at Peasenhall on 15 Feb. He was married in 1652; his wife Priscilla died on 14 June 1710, aged 80. His great-grandson, William Manning of Ormesby, Norfolk, died on 30 June 1825, aged 93.

He published: 'Catholick Religion . . . discovered in . . . some Discourses upon Acts x. 35, 36,' &c., 1686, 12mo.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 659; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 806; Emlyn's Memoirs, 1746, pp. xiii, xix sq.; Monthly Repository, 1817 pp. 377 sq., 387 sq., 478, 1825 pp. 497, 705 sq., 1826 pp. 33 sq. (at p. 336 'Mr. N.' is

Stephen Nye, 'Mr. ——' is Nathaniel Parkhurst, 'Mr. J.' is G. Jones); Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, pp. 336 sq., 438, 528 sq.; information from the Master of Emmanuel.]

A. G.

**MANNING, WILLIAM OKE** (1809–1878), legal writer, born in 1809, was son of William Oke Manning, a London merchant, and nephew of James Manning [q. v.], serjeant-at-law. He was educated at Bristol under Dr. Lant Carpenter, who had been the colleague of his grandfather, James Manning, in the unitarian ministry at Exeter.

After leaving school Manning entered his father's counting-house. In 1839 he published 'Commentaries on the Law of Nations.' There was then no English treatise on the subject (though there were two by Americans), and Manning's book was noticeable for its historical method, its appreciation of the combination of the ethical and customary elements in international law, as well as for the exactness of its reasoning and its artistic completeness. The book at first attracted little attention, but was gradually found useful by teachers, and was cited as an authority in the courts.

The new edition, issued in 1875, was revised and enlarged by Professor Sheldon Amos. Manning, then incapacitated by illness, wrote a preface. He also published 'Remarks upon Religious Tests at the English Universities,' 1846 (reprinted from 'Morning Chronicle'). He died, after much suffering, on 15 Nov. 1878, at 8 Gloucester Terrace, Regent's Park, aged 69.

[Obituary notice by W. B. Carpenter in Athenæum, 30 Nov. 1878; Standard, 19 Nov. 1878; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

**MANNINGHAM, JOHN** (*d.* 1622), diarist, was son of Robert Manningham of Fen Drayton, Cambridgeshire, by his wife Joan, daughter of John Fisher of Bledlow, Buckinghamshire. On 16 March 1597–8 he was entered a student in the Middle Temple, and on 7 June 1605 he was called to the degree of an utter barrister. A fellow-student, Edward, son of William Curll and brother of Walter Curll [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Winchester, obtained for him the post of auditor of the court of wards. He was also befriended by a distant relative, Richard Manningham, who, born at St. Albans in 1539, made a fortune in London as a mercer, and in his old age retired to Bradbourne, near Maidstone. Richard Manningham died on 25 April 1611, and was buried in East Malling Church, where John Manningham erected a monument to his memory. To John, his sole executor, Richard left his house and lands in Kent. John made his will on 21 Jan. 1621, and it was proved by Walter Curll and a cousin, Dr. William Roberts of Enfield, on 4 Dec. 1622.

Manningham married, about 1607, Ann, sister of his friend Curll. By her he had three sons, Richard (*b.* 1608), John (*b.* 1616), and Walter, and three daughters, Susannah, Ann, and Elizabeth. Walter Curll, by his will of 15 March 1646–7, left legacies to his sister Mrs. Manningham and her son and his godson Walter. She was dead before 1656, when her eldest son Richard sold the property at Bradbourne to Thomas Twysden, serjeant-at-law (Hasted, *Kent*, ii. 213).

Manningham is the author of a diary now preserved among the Harl. MSS. (5353), and first printed by the Camden Society in 1868, under the editorship of John Bruce. It covers the period from January 1601–2 to April 1603; at the time the writer was a student in the Middle Temple. The work is an entertaining medley of anecdotes of London life, political rumours, accounts of sermons, and memoranda of journeys. The gossip respecting Queen Elizabeth's illness and death and the accession of James I is set down in attractive detail, and Manningham often supplies shrewd comments on the character of the chief lawyers and preachers of the day. He also gives an interesting account (p. 18) of the performance of Shakespeare's 'Twelfth Night' on 2 Feb. 1601–2 in the Middle Temple Hall. Collier, in his 'Annals of the Stage,' 1831, i. 320, in noticing this entry, first called attention to Manningham's work. The familiar anecdote of Shakespeare's triumph over Richard Burbage [q. v.] in the pursuit of the favours of a lady of doubtful virtue rests on Manningham's authority (p. 39). Sir Thomas Bodley, John Stow, and Sir Thomas Overbury are also occasionally mentioned by Manningham.

[Manningham's Diary (Camd. Soc.), ed. Bruce, Preface; 'Visitation of County of Kent in 1619' in Archæologia Cantiana, iv. 255.]

S. L.

**MANNINGHAM, Sir RICHARD**, M.D. (1690–1759), man-midwife, second son of Thomas Manningham [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester, was born at Eversley, Hampshire, in 1690. He was intended, like his elder brother Thomas, for the church, and educated at Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1717. He afterwards took the degree of M.D. He took a house in Chancery Lane, London, and there lived till 1729, when he moved to the Haymarket, thence in 1734 to Woodstock Street, and in the following year to Jermyn Street, where he resided for the rest of his life. On 10 March 1720 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and on 30 Sept. in the same year was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. On 18 Feb. 1721 he was knighted by George I. He was the chief man-midwife of his day, and was sometimes engaged in the summer to attend ladies in the country (*The Febricula*, p. 3), though it is an anachronism in 'Tristram Shandy' (chap. xviii.) to represent him as so deeply engaged in practice in 1718 as to be unable to undertake Mrs. Shandy's case. In 1726 he published 'Exact Diary of what was observed during a close attendance upon Mary Toft the pretended Rabbit Breeder.' Mary Toft [q. v.] at Godalming declared that she had given birth to several rabbits, and fragments of these were produced. Manningham showed that these were pieces of adult and not of young rabbits, and that the woman was not parturient at all. The court took a deep interest in the rabbit-breeder. She afterwards confessed the fraud, but Manningham in his account fails to determine whether the imposture began as an hysterical attempt to attract notice or was a mere piece of sordid knavery throughout. Hogarth drew Mary Toft, all the town talked of the affair, and Manningham's name became more widely known. Manningham published in 1740 'Artis Obstetricariæ Compendium,' with a pretentious title of fifty-eight words. The parts of the subject are arranged in tabular forms, each tabulation being followed by a series of aphorisms. An English translation was published by the same publisher in 1744. In 1750 appeared his 'Treatise on the Symptoms, Nature, Causes, and Cure of the Febricula or Little Fever,' which reached a third edition in 1755. The term 'febricula' is still in use for any slight continued fever, and perhaps the only value of this treatise is, that it shows the danger of using a general term which tends to check exhaustive inquiry into the cause of any particular rise of temperature. Manningham shows no grasp of the importance of the subject, while the fact that the thermometer was not used in his day deprives his work of all precision. He describes under this one heading cases of diseases as widely separated as enteric fever, phlebitis, and a common cold. In 1756 he published in Latin 'Aphorismata Medica,' which is a revised and enlarged edition of his compendium, and in 1758 'A Discourse concerning the Plague and Pestilential Fevers,' which is an enlargement of 'The Plague no Contagious Disorder,' a pamphlet which he had issued anonymously in 1744. In 1739 he established a ward in the parochial infirmary of St. James's, Westminster, for parturient women, the first ward of the kind established in Great Britain. He lectured there on midwifery, and the whole fee for his course of instruction was twenty guineas (*Abstract of Midwifery*, p. 35). He died 11 May 1759 at Chelsea, and he was buried there (*Gent. Mag.* 1759, p. 146). Dr. Thomas Denman [q. v.] says he was 'successful in practice and very humane in the exercise of his art' (*Midwifery*, 3rd ed., 1801, p. xxxi).

Thomas Manningham, his second son, graduated M.D. at St. Andrews, 24 May 1765, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians 25 June. He lived in his father's house in Jermyn Street, London, till 1780, when he went to Bath and died there 3 Feb. 1794.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 75, 267; Manningham's Works; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Soc. 1812, p. xxxv; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 210–11, 346, vi. 97.] N. M.

MANNINGHAM, THOMAS (1651?–1722), bishop of Chichester, born about 1651 in the parish of St. George, Southwark, was son of Richard Manningham, rector of Michelmersh, Hampshire. He was admitted in 1661 scholar of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 191), whence he proceeded with a scholarship to New College, Oxford, matriculating on 12 Aug. 1669. He was fellow from 1671 till 1681, and graduated B.A. in 1673, M.A. on 15 Jan. 1676–7 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He became, says Wood, 'a high-flown preacher, and for some time tutor to Sir John Robinson, bart., eldest son of Sir John Robinson, sometime lieutenant of the Tower.' In 1681 he was presented to the rectory of East Tisted, Hampshire. The king, who admired his preaching, promised him the prebend of Winchester, vacated by the promotion of Thomas Ken to the bishopric of Bath and Wells; it proved, however, to be in the gift of the lord keeper, and one Thomas Fox obtained it. In November 1684 Manningham was made preacher at the Rolls, and from about 1689 to 1692 was head-master of Westerham grammar school, Kent. He subsequently became rector of St. Andrew, Holborn, on 8 Sept. 1691; chaplain in ordinary to William and Mary; canon of Windsor on 28 Jan. 1692–3 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 405); rector of Great Haseley, Oxfordshire, 1708; and dean of Windsor on 26 Feb. 1708–9 (*ib.* iii. 376). On 21 Dec. 1691 the Archbishop of Canterbury created him D.D. He was consecrated bishop of Chichester on 13 Nov. 1709 (*ib.* i. 253), and dying on 25 Aug. 1722 at his house in Greville Street, Holborn, was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn. The inscription on his monument, which is over the north gallery of the church, has long been illegible. His wife Elizabeth (1657–1714) was buried in Chichester Cathedral, where there is a monument to her memory (LE NEVE, *Mon. Angl.* 1650–1718, p. 257, No. 529). In his will he mentions three sons —Thomas Manningham, D.D. (*d.* 1750), treasurer of Chichester in 1712 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 269), prebendary of Westminster in 1720 (*ib.* iii. 364), and rector of Slinfold and Selsey, Sussex; Sir Richard Manningham, M.D. [q. v.]; and Simon Manningham, prebendary of Chichester (1719–67) and vicar of Eastbourne (1720–34)—and two married daughters, Mary Rawlinson and Dorothea Walters, besides five other children.

Manningham printed a large number of his sermons between 1680 and his death, and was author of 'Two Discourses,' 8vo, London, 1681, and 'The Value of Church and College Leases consider'd' in Sir Isaac Newton's 'Tables,' 12mo, 1742.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 555; will registered in P. C. C. 176, Marlboro'; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 207–11; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, pp. 339, 381; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 278, 7th ser. iv. 192, 295.] G. G.

**MANNOCK, JOHN** (1677–1764), Benedictine monk, born at Giffords Hall, Suffolk, in 1677, was second son of Sir William Mannock, the third baronet, of Giffords Hall, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Henry Neville, esq., of Holt, Leicestershire. On 24 Oct. 1693 he was admitted a student of the English College at Rome. He afterwards became a monk of the Benedictine order, making his profession at St. Gregory's Convent, Douay, 7 March 1700, taking in religion the name of Father Anselm. After being ordained at Liège he was sent to England on the mission, and from 1709 till 1759 he acted as chaplain to the Canning family at Foxcote, Warwickshire. He held several offices in his order, being appointed procurator of the southern province in 1729, definitor of the province in 1755, and definitor of the regimen and titular cathedral prior of Worcester in 1757. He was stationed at Kelvedon Hall, Essex, from 1759 until his death, which took place there on 30 Nov. 1764.

His works are: 1. 'The Creed Expounded, or the Light of Christian Doctrine set up on the Candlestick of Orthodox Interpretation. . . . To which is premised a short Essay on Faith, by way of introduction,' London, 1735. 2. 'The Poor Man's Catechism, or the Christian Doctrine explained. With short Admonitions,' London, 1762. 3. 'The Poor Man's Controversy' [London?], 1769, pp. 136. A posthumous work, the manuscript of which is at St. Gregory's College, Downside, near Bath, where several other works by Mannock are also preserved in manuscript, including 4. 'The Poor Man's Companion.' 5. 'A Summary or Abridgment of the Christian Doctrine.' 6. 'Annus Sacer Britannicus, or short Lives of the English Saints,' 3 vols. 7. 'Thesaurus Prædicatorum.' 8. 'A Commentary on the Bible,' 9 vols. 9. 'An Historical Catechism of the Old Testament.' 10. 'An Historical Catechism on the Life and Death of Christ.'

[Downside Review, iv. 156, vi. 137; Foley's Records, v. 548, 549, vi. 443; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 519; Snow's Necrology, p. 114; Weldon's Chronicle, App. p. 12.] T. C.

**MANNY or MAUNY, SIR WALTER DE, BARON DE MANNY** (*d.* 1372), military commander and founder of the Charterhouse, London, was a native of Hainault. His father was Jean, called Le Borgne de Mauny, lord of Mauny or Masny, near Valenciennes, and said to have been descended from the Counts of Hainault (FROISSART, ed. Lettenhove, xxii. 174). Le Borgne de Mauny, according to Froissart (iv. 292–8), was slain by private enemies in the English camp, before La Réole on the Garonne in 1324 or 1325 (BELTZ, *Memorials of the Order of the Garter*, p. 111). Froissart makes Sir Walter discover his body when at La Réole in 1346, and bury it in the church of the Friars Minors at Valenciennes with an epitaph, a supposed copy of which, containing an impossible date, is quoted by Lettenhove (xxii. 174). Manny's mother was Jeanne de Jenlain, from whom he inherited that lordship (*ib.* iv. 293; BELTZ, p. 113). Froissart (ii. 53, iii. 80) seems to place him fourth among five sons, three others of whom also fought in the French wars. The English authorities almost invariably spell his name Manny, not Mauny (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 347, 6th ser. ix. 26, 78, 118, 335, 377).

Manny may have been in attendance upon Queen Isabella during her visit to Hainault in 1326 (FROISSART, ii. 53), but probably first came to England at the end of the next year in the train of Queen Philippa, who made him one of her esquires (*ib.* ii. 193, xxii. 179). He was knighted in 1331, and greatly distinguished himself in the Scottish wars, accompanying Edward Balliol in July 1332, by permission of the king, in his invasion of Scotland (MURIMUTH, p. 296), taking a foremost part in the siege of Berwick in the next year, and, if we may credit Froissart (ii. 293, 297, 317), being left with William de Montacute to guard the frontiers. He was rewarded with grants of land, the governorship of Merioneth (1332), and the custody of Harlech Castle (1334) (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 148–149). He was probably chiefly employed in Scotland until his appointment on 11 Aug. 1337 as admiral of the fleet north of the Thames (*Fœdera*, ii. 988), for there can hardly be any truth in the story that he took part in the embassy which went to Flanders in April (Lettenhove, ii. 526; Galfrid le Baker, p. 60; cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 747–8). Some months after his appointment he took prisoner Guy de Rickenburg, bastard brother of Count Louis of Flanders, in a sharp skirmish with the garrison of the island of Cadzand, at the mouth of the Scheldt. The English authorities describe it as an accidental conflict (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* i. 222; Murimuth, p. 80). Froissart (ii. 430) represents it as an organised expedition, dates the attack on the night of St. Martin, and gives the chief command to the Earl of Derby, whose life Manny saves. He may be here anticipating the earl's later association with Manny. To Sir Walter the king, after releasing Guy of Flanders on 26 Jan. 1340, granted the 8,000*l.* paid for his and the other prisoners' ransom (*Fœdera*, ii. 1107, 1123). Two of the ambassadors accredited by Edward to Philip of France and Louis of Flanders on 3 Oct., the Bishop of Lincoln and the Earl of Suffolk, are said by some writers to have been on Manny's fleet when Cadzand was attacked (*ib.* pp. 811–813; Froissart, ed. Luce, i. 1348; *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. 133). On 24 Nov. 1337 Manny was sent to sea with orders to attack the king's enemies, if he thought it advisable, but to return within three weeks (*Fœdera*, ii. 1005). On 24 Feb. 1338 he was ordered to provide ships by a fortnight after Easter for the passage of the king to the continent, but was not able to do so in time (*ib.* pp. 1015, 1027). In April he had to convoy Brabant merchants to and from Ipswich and Orwell (*ib.* pp. 1031, 1041). The king gave him about this time the manors of Oveston in Northamptonshire and Aber in North Wales (*Abbrev. Rotul. Original.* ii. 126). He probably conveyed Edward to Antwerp in July.

Before leaving England Manny, with many other knights, is said to have taken the 'Vow of the Heron,' at the instance of the fugitive Robert of Artois, undertaking to burn a town held by Godemar de Fay (Wright, *Political Songs*, i. 13). Froissart's version is that he bound himself to be the first to enter France and take a town or castle. Immediately after the defiance of the French king in 1339 he rode hastily, says Froissart, with only forty lances, through Brabant and Hainault, and entering France took a castle called Thun l'Evêque, in which he left a garrison under his brother, Gilles Grignart, who was slain next year before Cambray. After which he returned to Edward at Malines (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, ii. 487–93, iii. 83). He took part in all the operations of the campaign and returned to England with the king in February 1340 (*ib.* iii. 8, 9, 12, 27, 53, 71). In June 1340 he is said by Froissart to have eclipsed all his companions in valour at Sluys; he was present at the siege of Tournay in August, and joined in wasting the surrounding country (*ib.* iii. 197, 235; Beltz, p. 113 *n.*) Manny accompanied the king when he 'stole home' to surprise his ministers on 30 Nov. (Murimuth, p. 116). He is said to have taken part in the Scottish campaign of 1341 (Froissart, iii. 428, 464).

Early in 1342 Edward sent him to Brittany to help the heroic Countess of Montfort against Charles of Blois, empowering him to receive and keep towns and castles belonging to the Duke of Brittany (Murimuth, p. 125; *Fœdera*, ii. 1181, 1189). Froissart gives a glowing description of his valour and deeds of chivalrous daring, in the relief of the countess at Hennebon, in a naval victory over Louis of Spain at Quimperlé, and in the siege and defence of several Breton towns and castles (iv. 38, 44–50, 54–6, 70–96, 102–9, 147–79). Murimuth says that after making a truce with Charles of Blois early in July, subject to the king's consent, he returned to England, and that Edward, not approving of the truce, sent the Earl of Northampton to Brittany (cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 1205). Froissart speaks of Manny as present with Edward in Brittany in the later months of the year (iv. 192–7, 447). In June 1345 he was sent to Gascony with the Earl of Derby, as one of the two marshals who had command of the vanguard, according to Froissart, who largely ascribes to Manny the success of the two brilliant campaigns in which fifty or sixty towns and castles were captured (Murimuth, pp. 189, 248; Avesbury, p. 356; Baker, p. 77; Froissart, iv. 214–372, v. 89–96). Froissart (v. 97–108) has a circumstantial story relating how, on hearing of the victory at Crecy, Manny obtained from the Duke of Normandy, son of King Philip, then besieging Aiguillon, a safe-conduct to go to the English king by land, but was arrested at Orleans, taken to Paris and thrown into the Châtelet, whence he was only released on the indignant remonstrance of the Duke of Normandy with his father. But the siege of Aiguillon was raised six days before Crecy, and Derby in a despatch preserved by Avesbury (p. 372) simply says that on 12 Sept. Sir Walter, in spite of a safe-conduct, was attacked near St. Jean d'Angély in Saintonge, that while his escort was captured and thrown into prison in that town, he himself escaped with difficulty. Derby, who was on his march to Poictiers, at once took St. Jean and released Manny's men. If we could credit Froissart (v. 143, 195–6), Edward entrusted the siege of Calais to him, placing the Earl of Warwick and Sir Ralph Stafford under his orders, and he induced the king to limit his vengeance, though he failed to save Eustache de St. Pierre and his companions (*ib.* pp. 198–210, 213–15). Avesbury (pp. 392, 396) only tells us that he was one of the five English representatives in the negotiations with the king of France during the last week of July, and that after Calais had fallen he with seven others concluded the truce of 28 Sept.

On 13 Nov. Manny was summoned to parliament as a baron, and received writs to parliament and council until January 1371 (App. to *Report on Dignity of a Peer*, pp. 574, 617, 622, 625, 627, 630, 647). He frequently appears as a trier of petitions, and is once mentioned as giving judgment in parliament on a traitor (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 164, 222, 268, 275, 283, 289, 294, 303, iii. 12). On 14 March 1348 Manny was once more appointed admiral of the fleet from the Thames to Berwick (*Fœdera*, iii. 156), and on 25 Sept. of the same year was commissioned, with the Earls of Lancaster and Suffolk and two others, to treat for peace with France (*ib.* p. 173). When the attempt to recover Calais by treachery on the night of 31 Dec. 1349 was frustrated, King Edward and the Black Prince, according to Froissart (v. 232–8, 243–9), honoured Manny by fighting under his banner, but of this the English authorities know nothing (Avesbury, p. 408; Baker, p. 103; Walsingham, i. 273–4). He may have taken part in the sea-fight with the Spaniards off Winchelsea on 29 Aug. 1350 (Beltz, p. 120; Froissart, v. 258). During 1349–50 he received grants in Aquitaine, Berwick, and Oxfordshire, and is mentioned as marshal of the Marshalsey (*Abbreviatio Rotul. Origin.* ii. 199; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 149). In the summer of 1350 he held an inquest in Hertfordshire (*Gesta Abbatum St. Albani*, iii. 200), and in the autumn of that year and the spring of 1351 he was chosen, as a Hainaulter, to conduct negotiations respecting the affairs of the Low Countries with Margaret of Hainault and Holland, widow of the Emperor Louis of Bavaria (*Fœdera*, iii. 206, 220). Manny is said to have taken part in the Breton campaign of 1352 (Dugdale, ii. 149).

Accompanying Edward to Artois in October 1355, he returned with him in order to save Berwick. After laying the king's wishes before a parliament at Westminster on 18 Nov., he was sent forward to relieve the castle of Berwick and begin the recovery of the town, whose walls he undermined with the help of men from the Forest of Dean (Avesbury, pp. 429, 450; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 264; note to Baker, p. 291). He was staying at Westminster when the news of Poictiers reached England (Devon, *Issues*, p. 166). On 17 Jan. 1359 he was sent to France and negotiated an extension of the truce, which expired on 13 April (*Fœdera*, iii. 417). When Edward invaded France in October 1359, Manny was on his staff; he was given the Garter vacated by the death of John, lord Grey of Rotherfield, on 1 Sept., and was presented by the Black Prince with 'a grisell palfrey' (Beltz, p. 120). He accompanied Edward in his march into Burgundy in January 1360, and on their return skirmished with some new-made knights at the very gates of Paris (Froissart, vi. 209, 213, 221, 224, 266–7). His name is among the guarantors of the treaty of Bretigni in May; he was one of the guardians of King John at Calais until the payment of John's ransom on 25 Oct. (*ib.* pp. 277, 295–7; Beltz, p. 120), and on 20 Sept. he was appointed with others to decide upon the claims of Charles of Blois and John of Montfort (*Fœdera*, iii. 508). On 7 July 1362 he was appointed a commissioner to prorogue the truce with Charles of Blois for one year (*ib.* p. 662). At Quesnoy on 12 May in that year he had acknowledged receipt of nineteen thousand golden florins from Margaret, countess of Hainault, to whom he had lent considerable sums, and at the same time released her from all claims against her and her son Duke Albert, but the latter was still in Manny's debt at his death (Beltz, p. 121). He attended the king of Cyprus when he visited London to solicit English aid against the Turks (*ib.* Froissart, vi. 384). In the autumn of 1364 he was with the king at Dover arranging with Louis of Flanders for the marriage of his daughter to Edmund of Cambridge, when the news of the victory of Auray arrived (*ib.* vii. 65). He was present in the council in 1366 which promised help to Pedro the Cruel (*ib.* p. 110). In 1368 he was ordered to Ireland (Lettenhove, xxii. 182). In August 1369 he was sent with John of Gaunt in his invasion of France as second in command, and Froissart relates an instance in which neglect of his advice robbed the army of an advantage (*ib.* vii. 423, 429). On 10 Nov. 1370 he was ordered, as lord of Merioneth, to fortify his castle, and on the 15th he was one of the witnesses to the letters patent issued by the king respecting the complaints of the people of Aquitaine against the government of the Black Prince (*Fœdera*, iii. 901; Froissart, vii. 462).

The king by letters patent of 6 Feb. 1371 licensed Manny to found a house of Carthusian monks to be called La Salutation Mère Dieu (Bearcroft, *Historical Account of Thomas Sutton and of his Foundation in Charterhouse*, 1737, pp. 167–73). But this foundation, known as the London Charterhouse, appears to have been created ten years before. When the black death was raging in 1349, Manny had purchased from the hospital of St. Bartholomew thirteen acres of land outside the 'bar of West Smithfield,' and had it consecrated for a burial-ground. According to Manny's own statement no fewer than fifty thousand persons were buried there during that year (*ib.*) He built on it a handsome chapel of the Annunciation, which gave it the name of 'Newchurchhaw,' and obtained a bull from Pope Clement VI to allow him to endow a college with a superior and twelve chaplains (*ib.*; Sharpe, *Calendar of Wills in Court of Husting*, ii. 26, 107). But this plan seems to have been dropped. Michael de Northburgh, bishop of London, purchased the place and the patronage of the chapel from Manny, and, dying on 9 Sept. 1361, left by his will 2,000*l.*, with certain leases, rents, and tenements, to found a convent of the Carthusian order in 'Newchurchhaw' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. pt. i. p. 47; Sharpe, ii. 62). Yet in the letters patent of February 1371 and Manny's charter, dated 28 March 1371, Manny appears as the founder, and the only mention of Northburgh is that the monks are to pray for his soul and those of his successors, as well as for Manny and his family. A papal bull in favour of 'the new house of the Mother of God,' usually attributed to Urban V, but proved by Bearcroft (pp. 176–80) to have been granted by Urban VI in 1378, recites that Northburgh and Manny founded 'conventum duplicem ordinis Cartusiensis.' This probably points to the solution of the enigma.

Manny died in London on or about 15 Jan. 1372 (Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, viii. 432, xxii. 184; cf. Beltz, p. 121). He left directions that he should be buried without any pomp in the choir of the church of the Carthusian monastery which he had founded; the king and his sons with numerous prelates and barons followed him to the grave. John of Gaunt had five hundred masses said for his soul (*ib.*) His will, dated 30 Nov. 1371, and proved at Lambeth 13 April 1372, instructed his executors to pay a penny to every poor person coming to his funeral, to pray for him and the remission of his sins (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 150; Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, i. 85–6). The tomb of alabaster with his effigy, which he ordered to be made 'like unto that of Sir John Beauchamp in Paul's in London,' remained until the dissolution in the church of the Charterhouse, where also his wife and his brother, Sir William Manny, were buried (*ib.*; *Collectanea Topographica et Heraldica*, iv. 309).

Manny married Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas 'of Brotherton,' fifth son and eldest by second marriage of Edward I, and widow of John, lord Segrave, who died in 1352. She succeeded her father as countess-marshal and Countess of Norfolk, and many years after Manny's death was created Duchess of Norfolk. By her Manny is said to have had one son, Thomas, who was drowned in a well at Deptford during his father's lifetime. His only surviving child, Anne, who was seventeen years of age at his death, and had been married since 1368 to John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, became his heir, and outliving her husband, who called himself 'Lord de Manny,' by nineteen years, she died in 1384. The 'Escheats Roll' enumerates estates of Manny and his wife in sixteen English counties, besides his properties in Calais and Hainault. Pembroke sold the latter, including the ancestral estate of Mauny, to his wife's cousin, Henry de Mauny, youngest son of Sir Walter's brother Thierri, who married Anne, daughter of the Earl of Suffolk. Henry's granddaughter, who took the veil, was the last of the name in the direct line, and Mauny passed by inheritance to the Sires de Renesse, who still held it at the end of the eighteenth century (Lettenhove, xxii. 178). In his will Manny leaves small legacies to two illegitimate daughters, called Mailosel and Malplesant, who had taken the veil.

Manny was clearly one of the ablest and boldest of Edward III's soldiers of fortune, but his merits certainly lost nothing in the hands of his countrymen, Jean le Bel, Jean de Kleerk, and Froissart. He was a fellow-townsman and patron of Froissart, who visited Valenciennes in his company in 1364 (i. 125), and gave expression to his gratitude directly in his poems (ed. Schiller, ii. 9), and indirectly in the prominence he assigns to his benefactor in his 'Chronicles.' 'Mon livre,' he says (viii. 114) himself, 'est moult renluminé de ses prouesses.' He is represented, especially in the Breton scenes, as the mirror of the chivalrous daring of the time, as 'sagement emparlé et enlangagé' (v. 200). Yet his vengeance on Mirepoix, as related in the 'Chroniques Abrégées' (Lettenhove, xvii. 169), coupled with Murimuth's reference to his 'sævitia' at Cadzand, suggests that he could on occasion be cruel.

[Many facts about Manny's career are brought together in the passage of Dugdale's Baronage referred to, and in the notes to Froissart by Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove, which should be compared, however, with those of M. Luce. Beltz's life follows Froissart almost literally. The Fœdera are quoted in the Record edition, and Murimuth, Avesbury, and Walsingham in the Rolls Series; Galfrid le Baker of Swynbroke, ed. E. Maunde Thompson; cf. also Devon's Issues, p. 175; Brantingham's Issue Roll, pp. 317, 432; British Museum Addit. MSS. 5937 fol. 108, 6298 fol. 306; Chandos's Black Prince, p. 45; French Chronicle of London, ed. Camden Soc., p. 78; Barnes's Edward III, p. 827; Longman's Edward III; Hutton's James and Philip van Artevelde. For the question of the Charterhouse the following works, in addition to those in the text, may be consulted: Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Carey, Ellis, and Bandinel, vi. 6–9; Dugdale's History of St. Paul's, p. 34; Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, bk. iv. p. 61; Tanner's Notitia; Newcourt's Repertorium Paroch. Londin. i. 578; Samuel Herne's Domus Carthusiana, 1677; and Archdeacon Hale's paper in the Trans. of the London and Middlesex Archæol. Soc. iii. 309. Much the best guide is, however, Bearcroft (quoted in text), who prints the documents and corrects several errors.] J. T–t.

**MANNYNG, ROBERT**, or **Robert de Brunne** (*fl.* 1288–1338), poet, was, as he says himself, 'of Brunnë wake in Kesteuene' (*Handlyng Synne* in *Dulwich MS.* 24); the reading of other manuscripts 'Brymwake' led to the erroneous notion that he was an inmate of an imaginary 'Brimwake priory.' But it is abundantly clear that Robert Mannyng—as he calls himself in his chronicle—was a native of Brunne or Bourne in Lincolnshire, and entered the house of the Gilbertine canons at Sempringham, six miles from his native place, in 1288. He says that he wrote 'Handlyng Synne' in 1303, and had then been in the priory fifteen years. It is possible that, as Dr. Furnivall suggests, Mannyng was not a canon, but merely a lay brother. He would seem to have been educated at Cambridge, for he speaks of having been there with Robert de Bruce, the future king of Scotland, and his two brothers, Thomas and Alexander. If so, it is evident, from the way in which Mannyng refers to the Bruces, that this must have been subsequent to his entry at Sempringham, for Robert de Bruce the eldest was born only in 1274. It may be, however, that Mannyng is referring to a casual visit, for the Gilbertines had a house at Cambridge. In 1338, when Mannyng finished his 'Chronicle,' he was resident in the priory of his order at Sixhill, Lincolnshire. The date of his death is unknown, but he must at this time have been about seventy years of age.

Mannyng's works consist of: 1. 'Handlyng Synne,' a translation of the 'Manuel des Pechiez' of William of Wadington, who wrote under Edward I. Tanner wrongly describes the French original as being by Bishop Grossetete. Mannyng made a free use of his original, often curtailing, amplifying, or omitting altogether, and even inserting new matter drawn at times from his own experience. The whole gives an excellent picture of the social life, and forms a keen satire on the vices of his time. The known manuscripts are Harley 1701 (of the end of the fourteenth century), Bodley 415, and Dulwich 24 (incomplete). The first, collated with the Bodley MS., was edited by Dr. Furnivall for the Roxburghe Club in 1862, together with Wadington's French text from Harley MSS. 273 and 4657; a new edition by Dr. Furnivall is promised for the Early English Text Society. Halliwell, in his 'Dictionary of Old English Words and Phrases,' quotes a manuscript in the midland dialect which appears to be lost. 2. The 'Chronicle of England.' Of this there are two manuscripts, Petyt MS. 511, in the Inner Temple Library, and Lambeth MS. 131. The earlier part has been edited by Dr. Furnivall for the Rolls Series. The second part was edited by Hearne, under the title 'Peter of Langtoft's Chronicle, as illustrated and improved by Robert of Brunne, from the Death of Cadwallader to the end of King Edward the First's Reign,' in 1725; a second edition appeared in 1800. The work is throughout unoriginal, Mannyng only claiming to write 'in simple speech for love of simple men.' In its earlier portion it follows for the most part Wace, with occasional insertions from Bede, Geoffrey of Monmouth, and Langtoft. Mannyng would not follow the last writer entirely, because he 'over hopped' too much of Geoffrey's Latin narrative. The last part of Mannyng's chronicle onwards is simply a translation of Langtoft. 3. 'Meditacyuns of þe Soper of our Lorde Ihesus; and also of hys Passyun; and eke of þe peynes of hys swete moder, Mayden Marye, þe whyche made yn Latyn Bonaventure Cardynall.' This work follows the 'Handlyng Synne' in the Harley and Bodley manuscripts, and may be by Mannyng, as Mr. Oliphant and Mr. Cowper, its editor, think; but the ascription is open to doubt. It was edited for the Early English Text Society in 1875.

Mannyng is in no sense to be regarded as an historian, and his 'Handlyng Synne' is historically more valuable than his chronicle. His importance is entirely literary, but in this department his work is of the first interest. Mr. Oliphant speaks of the 'Handlyng Synne' as 'the work which more than any former one foreshadowed the path that English literature was to tread from that time forward; . . . it is a landmark worthy of the carefullest study.' In the same spirit Dr. Furnivall speaks of Mannyng as 'a language reformer, who helped to make English flexible and easy.' The extension of the midland dialect, and by this means the creation of literary English, was no doubt aided by Mannyng's writings.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 132, s.v. 'Brunne;' Hearne's Pref. to Langtoft; Furnivall's Prefaces to Handlyng Synne and the Chronicle; T. L. Kington-Oliphant's Old and Middle English, chap. vi.; Ten Brink's Early English Literature, pp. 297–302, transl. by H. M. Kennedy; Warner's Cat. of Dulwich MSS. p. 347.] C. L. K.

MANSEL, CHARLES GRENVILLE (1806–1886), Indian official, born in 1806, was appointed a writer in the East India Company's service on 30 April 1826. He was made assistant to the secretary of the western board of revenue in Bengal on 19 Jan. 1827; registrar and assistant to the magistrate of Agra and officiating collector to the government of customs at Agra on 10 July 1828; acting magistrate of Agra, 1830; joint magistrate and deputy collector of Agra, 15 Nov. 1831; acting magistrate and collector of Agra, 13 March 1832; secretary and superintendent of Agra College in 1834; magistrate and collector of Agra, 2 Nov. 1835; and temporary secretary to the lieutenant-governor in political, general, judicial, and revenue departments, 21 Feb. 1837. From December 1838 to April 1841 he acted as Sudder settlement officer in Agra, and in 1842 published a valuable 'Report on the Settlement of the District of Agra.' In 1841 he became deputy accountant-general in Calcutta, and in 1843 one of the civil auditors. From 1844 to 1849 he was on furlough, and on his return to India was appointed a member of the board of administration for the affairs of the Punjáb, under the presidency of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q.v.] In November 1850 he was gazetted the resident at Nagpur, where he remained till 1855, when he retired upon the East India Company's annuity fund. He is chiefly remembered as the junior member of the board to which was entrusted the administration and reorganisation of the Punjáb after its annexation. He died at 7 Mills Terrace, West Brighton, on 19 Nov. 1886.

[Malleson's Recreations of an Indian Official, 1872, p. 41; Edwardes's Life of Sir H. Lawrence, 1872, ii. 136 et seq.; Kaye and Malleson's Indian Mutiny, 1889, i. 37, 55, 61, 126; Sir Richard Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 55, 64; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839, pp. 312–13; East India Registers, 1826 et seq.; R. Boswell Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, 1885, i. 246, 318, 319; Times, 25 Nov. 1886, p. 6.] G. C. B.

MANSEL, HENRY LONGUEVILLE (1820–1871), metaphysician, born on 6 Oct. 1820 at the rectory of Cosgrove, Northamptonshire, was the eldest son and fourth of the eight children (six daughters and two sons) of Henry Longueville Mansel (1783–1835), rector of Cosgrove, by his wife Maria Margaret, daughter of Admiral Sir Robert Moorsom. The Mansels are said to have been landowners in Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire from the time of the Conquest (*Historical and Genealogical Account of the Ancient Family of Maunsell, Mansell, Mansel*, by William W. Mansell, privately printed in 1850). They lived at Chicheley, Buckinghamshire, for fourteen generations, till in the early years of the seventeenth century a Samuel Maunsell became possessed by marriage of Cosgrove, where the family afterwards lived. John Mansel, a great-grandson of Samuel, became a general, and was killed at the battle of Coteau in Flanders, when serving under the Duke of York. He was leading a brigade of cavalry in a charge which, as his grandson, Henry Longueville, stated in a letter to the 'Times,' 26 Jan. 1855, surpassed the famous charge of the six hundred at Balaclava. General Mansel left four sons, the eldest of whom, John Christopher, retired with the rank of major, and lived at Cosgrove Hall; the second son, Robert, became an admiral; the third, George, died in 1818, as captain in the 25th light dragoons; and Henry Longueville, the youngest, held the family living, built the rectory house, and lived at Cosgrove till his death. Henry Longueville, the son, was brought up at Cosgrove, for which he retained a strong affection through life, and showed early metaphysical promise, asking 'What is me?' in a childish soliloquy. Between the ages of eight and ten he was at a preparatory school kept by the Rev. John Collins at East Farndon, Northamptonshire. On 29 Sept. 1830 he entered Merchant Taylors' School, and was placed in the house of the head-master, J. W. Bellamy. He was irascible, though easily pacified, and cared little for games, but soon showed remarkable powers of concentration and acquisition. He had a very powerful memory, and spent all his pocket-money on books, forming 'quite a large library of the English poets.' He was already a strong tory, as became a member of an old family of soldiers and clergymen. He wrote in the 'School Magazine' in 1832–3, and in 1838 published a volume of youthful verses, 'The Demons of the Wind and other Poems.' After his father's death in 1835 his mother left Cosgrove, and from 1838 to 1842 lived in London, where her two sons (the younger, Robert Stanley, being also at Merchant Taylors') lived in her house. In 1842 she returned to Cosgrove. In 1838 Mansel won the prize for English verse and a Hebrew medal given by Sir Moses Montefiore. In 1839 he won two of the four chief classical prizes, and on 11 June 1839 was matriculated as a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford. He was a model undergraduate, never missing the morning service at chapel, rising at six, and, until his health manifestly suffered, at four, and working hard at classics and mathematics, while at the same time he was sociable and popular. His private tutor for his last years was Archdeacon Hessey, who was much impressed by his thoroughness in attacking difficulties and his skill in humorous application of parallels to Aristotle, drawn from Shakespeare or 'Pickwick.' In the Easter term of 1843 he took a 'double first.' His *vivâ voce* examination is said to have been disappointing, because he insisted upon arguing against a false assumption involved in his examiner's first question.

He began to take pupils directly after his degree, and soon became one of the leading private tutors at Oxford. He was ordained deacon at Christmas 1844, and priest at Christmas 1845 by the Bishop of Oxford. He found time to study French, German, and Hebrew, the English divines, and early ecclesiastical history. He became also popular in the common-room, where his brilliant wit and memory, stored with anecdotes and literary knowledge, made him a leader of conversation. His strong tory and high church principles made him a typical Oxford don of the older type. He soon published (see below) some logical treatises, showing great command of the subject, and in 1850 published his witty 'Phrontisterion,' an imitation of Aristophanes—spontaneous and never malevolent—suggested by the commission appointed to examine into university organisation and studies.

In 1849 he stood unsuccessfully for the chair of logic against Professor Wall. In October 1854 he was elected as one of the members of convocation upon the hebdomadal council under the new regulations. On 16 Aug. 1855 he married Charlotte Augusta, third daughter of Daniel Taylor of Clapham Common (she died in 1908 aged 83). Though he retained his tutorship at St. John's, he gave up pupils and lived in the High Street. He was on 8 April 1864 elected 'professor fellow' of St. John's. He was enabled to marry by his election (1855) to the Waynflete professorship of moral and metaphysical philosophy. His inaugural lecture and another upon Kant were published in 1855 and 1856, and he wrote the article upon metaphysics for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (eighth edition) in 1857. He was in the same year appointed Bampton lecturer for 1858. Although far from easy to follow, his lectures were heard by large audiences. They made a great impression when published, and led to a sharp controversy. Mansel's theory was a development of that first stated by Sir William Hamilton in his article upon 'The Philosophy of the Unconditioned.' He aimed at proving that the 'unconditioned' is 'incognisable and inconceivable,' in order to meet the criticisms of deists upon the conceptions of divine morality embodied in some Jewish and Christian doctrines. His antagonists urged that the argument thus directed against 'deism' really told against all theism, or was virtually 'agnostic.' Mr. Herbert Spencer, in the 'prospectus' of his philosophical writings (issued March 1860), said that he was 'carrying a step further the doctrine put into shape by Hamilton and Mansel.' F. D. Maurice (whom Mansel had already criticised in 1854, in a pamphlet called 'Man's Conception of Eternity') attacked Mansel from this point of view in 'What is Revelation?' Mansel called this book 'a tissue of misrepresentations without a parallel in recent literature,' and replied in an 'Examination.' Maurice answered, and was again answered by Mansel. Professor Goldwin Smith in 1861 renewed the controversy from the same side in a postscript to his 'Lecture on the Study of History,' to which Mansel also replied in a 'Letter to Professor Goldwin Smith.' Whatever the legitimate conclusion from Mansel's arguments, he was undeniably sincere in repudiating the interpretation of his opponents. He argued that belief in God was reasonable, although our conceptions of the deity were inadequate; that our religious beliefs are 'regulative,' not 'speculative,' or founded rather upon the conscience than the understanding, and that a revelation was not only possible, but actual.

While carrying on this controversy Mansel was actively employed in other ways. In 1859 he edited (with Professor Veitch) Sir William Hamilton's lectures. He was select preacher from October 1860 to June 1862 (he held the same position afterwards from October 1869 till June 1871), and contributed to 'Aids to Faith' (1861), besides writing various sermons and articles. In 1865 his health suffered from his labours, and he took a holiday abroad, visiting Rome with his wife. On returning, he answered Mill's 'Examination of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy' in some articles in the 'Contemporary Review,' afterwards republished. He criticised Mill's ignorance of the doctrines of Kant, but breaks off with an impatient expression of contempt without completing his answer. In 1865 he was a prominent member of the committee in support of Mr. Gathorne Hardy against Mr. Gladstone. From 1864 to 1868 he was examining chaplain to the Bishop of Peterborough (Dr. Jeune). At the end of 1866 he was appointed by Lord Derby to the professorship of ecclesiastical history, vacant by the death of Dr. Shirley on 30 Nov. He delivered in the Lent term of 1868 a course of lectures upon 'The Gnostic Heresies,' published after his death. In the same year he was appointed to the deanery of St. Paul's by Mr. Disraeli. His health was weakened by the pressure of business at Oxford, and he had been much distressed by the direction in which the university had been developing. He hoped to find more leisure for literary projects in his new position. There was, however, much to be done in arranging a final settlement with the ecclesiastical commissioners, and he was much occupied in finishing his share of the 'Speaker's Commentary' (the first two gospels) which he had undertaken in 1863. He also took the lead in promoting the new scheme for the decoration of the cathedral. He paid visits with his wife to his brother-in-law at Cosgrove Hall during his tenure of the deanery, and while staying there in 1871 he died suddenly in his sleep (30 July), from the rupture of a blood-vessel in the brain. A memorial window, representing the incredulity of St. Thomas, was erected to his memory in the north chapel of St. Paul's Cathedral, and unveiled on St. Paul's day 1879.

Many of Mansel's epigrams are remembered, and Dean Burgon has collected some good specimens of his sayings. If a rather large proportion consists of puns, some of them 'atrocious,' there are some really good sayings, and they show unforced playfulness. He was invariably cheerful, fond of joining in the amusements of children, and a simple and affectionate companion. The 'loveliest feature of his character,' says Burgon, was his 'profound humility,' which is illustrated by his readiness to 'prostrate his reason' before revelation, having once satisfied himself that the Bible was the word of God. It must be admitted that this amiable quality scarcely shows itself in his controversial writings. He was profoundly convinced that the teaching of Mill and his school was 'utterly mischievous,' as tending to materialism and the denial of the freedom of the will. His metaphysical position was that of a follower of Sir William Hamilton, and upon some points the disciple was in advance of his master. Later developments of thought, however, have proceeded upon different lines.

Mansel's works are: 1. 'The Demons of the Wind and other Poems,' 1838. 2. 'On the Heads of Predicables,' 1847. 3. 'Artis Logicæ Rudimenta' (a revised edition of Aldrich's 'Logic'). 4. 'Scenes from an unfinished Drama entitled Phrontisterion, or Oxford in the Nineteenth Century,' 1850, 4th edit. 1852. 5. 'Prolegomena Logica,' a series of Psychological Essays introductory to the Science, 1851. 6. 'The Limits of Demonstrative Science considered' (in a Letter to Dr. Whewell), 1853. 7. 'Man's Conception of Eternity,' 1854 (in answer to Maurice). 8. 'Psychology the Test of Moral and Metaphysical Philosophy' (inaugural lecture), 1855. 9. 'On the Philosophy of Kant' (lecture), 1856. 10. Article on 'Metaphysics' in eighth edition of 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1857. Republished in 1860 as 'Metaphysics, or the Philosophy of Consciousness, Phenomenal and Real.' 11. 'Bampton Lectures,' 1858 (two editions), 1859 (two editions), and 1867. A preface in answer to critics is added to the fourth edition. 12. 'Examination of the Rev. F. D. Maurice's Strictures on the Bampton Lectures of 1858,' 1859 (in answer to Maurice's 'What is Revelation?') 13. 'Letter to Professor Goldwin Smith concerning the Postscript to his Lectures on the Study of History,' 1861. A second letter replied to Professor Smith's 'Rational Religion and the Rationalistic Objections of the Bampton Lectures for 1858,' 1861. 14. 'Lenten Sermons,' 1863. 15. 'The Philosophy of the Conditioned: Remarks on Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy, and on J. S. Mill's Examination of that Philosophy,' 1866. 16. 'Letters, Lectures, and Reviews' (edited by Chandler in 1873). 17. 'The Gnostic Heresies of the First and Second Centuries,' with Sketch by Lord Carnarvon. Edited by J. B. Lightfoot, D.D., 1875. Mansel edited Hamilton's Lectures with Professor Veitch in 1859; contributed a 'critical dissertation' to 'The Miracles,' by the Right Hon. Joseph Napier, and wrote part of 'The Speaker's Commentary.' (see above).

[Lord Carnarvon's Sketch, as above; Burgon's Twelve Good Men, 1888, ii. 149–237.] L. S.

**MANSEL** or **MAUNSELL, JOHN** (*d.* 1265), keeper of the seal and counsellor of Henry III, was the son of a country priest (Matt. Paris, v. 129), a circumstance which probably explains the allegation that he was of illegitimate birth (*Placita de quo warranto*, p. 749). Weever, however, says that he had seen a pedigree showing his descent from Philip de Mansel, who came over with the Conqueror (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 273), and Burke makes him a descendant of Henry Mansel, eldest son of Philip (*Dormant and Extinct Peerage*, p. 354), but these statements are opposed to the known facts. Mansel was brought up from early youth at court (*Fœdera*, i. 414), but the first mention of him is on 5 July 1234, when he was appointed to reside at the exchequer of receipt and to have one roll of the said receipt (Madox, *Exchequer*, ii. 51). The office thus created seems to have been a new one, and was probably that of chancellor of the exchequer, which is first spoken of by name a few years later. Soon after Easter 1238 Henry III despatched a force under Henry de Trubleville to aid the Emperor Frederick in his warfare with the cities of northern Italy. Mansel accompanied the expedition, and distinguished himself at the capture of various cities during the summer and in the warfare with the Milanese. After his return to England Mansel was in 1241 presented to the prebend of Thame by a papal provision, and in despite of the bishop, Robert Grosseteste. Grosseteste was highly indignant at the infringement of his rights, and Mansel rather than create trouble withdrew his claim, and obtained in recompense the benefices of Maidstone and Howden. Next year Mansel accompanied the king on his expedition to France, and distinguished himself in the fight at Saintes, on 22 July, when he unhorsed Peter Orige, seneschal of the Count of Boulogne. In the spring of 1243 Mansel was present at the siege of the monastery of Vérines, in the department of Charente-Inférieure; he again distinguished himself by his vigour and courage, and was severely wounded by a stone hurled from the wall. On his recovery after a long illness he rose yet higher in the royal favour, and in 1244 the king made him his chief counsellor. He had returned to England with the king in September 1243.

On 8 Nov. 1246 Mansel received custody of the great seal, which office he held till 28 Aug. 1247, when he surrendered it to go on an embassy for the king (*Rot. Pat.* 31 Hen. III, m. 2). He does not appear to have held the title of chancellor, for Matthew Paris speaks of him simply as 'having custody of the seal to fill the office and duty of chancellor' (iv. 601). The object of Mansel's foreign mission was to treat for a marriage between the king's son Edward and the daughter of the Duke of Brabant; the negotiations proved futile, and in 1248 Mansel returned to England. On 17 Aug. 1248 he again received custody of the great seal, and held it till 8 Sept. 1249. In October of the latter year he was taken ill, it was said from poison, at Maidstone. On 7 March 1250 he took the cross along with the king and many nobles. In June he was one of the entertainers of the general chapter of the Dominicans then being held in London.

As the foremost of the royal counsellors Mansel was employed by Henry to obtain the bishopric of Winchester for his half-brother Aymer [q. v.] in September 1250. His influence with the king enabled him to intercede successfully in behalf of Henry de Bathe [q.v.] and of Philip Lovel [q. v.], though in both cases his application was at first refused. He also interceded for Richard of Croxley, abbot of Westminster, and was appointed, together with Earl Richard of Cornwall, to arbitrate between the abbot and his convent. In these cases Mansel was acting on behalf of men who had been his colleagues in public life; more questionable was his support of his brother-in-law, Sir Geoffrey Childewike, in his quarrel with the abbey of St. Albans, which dispute was through his influence decided against the abbey (Matt. Paris, v. 129, 234; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 315–20). Mansel himself was at this time (1251–2) engaged in a dispute with the abbey of Tewkesbury as to the tithes of Kingston Manor, he being then rector of Ferring, Sussex. The quarrel was decided by the arbitration of the bishop of Chichester (*Ann. Mon.* i. 147–9). In the autumn of 1251 he was employed on a mission to treat for peace with Scotland and arrange a marriage between Alexander III and Henry's daughter Margaret. In 1253 he accompanied the king to Gascony, and on 15 May was sent with William de Bitton, bishop of Bath and Wells, to treat with Alfonso of Castile; in this commission he is described as the king's secretary (*Fœdera*, i. 290). The object of the mission was to arrange for a marriage between the king's son Edward and Alfonso's sister; the mission was unsuccessful, but a second one in February 1254, in which Mansel also took part, fared better, and the treaty was signed on 1 April. In the following October Mansel was present at Burgos, on the occasion of Edward's marriage to Eleanor of Castile. During these negotiations he had obtained from Alfonso a charter renouncing any rights that he had in Gascony, and also the grant of certain liberties for pilgrims going to Compostella. In September 1255, Mansel and Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, were sent to Edinburgh to inquire into the treatment of the young queen Margaret. This delicate mission was successfully performed, and Margaret and her husband were released from the tutelage of Robert de Ros and John de Baliol (*Cal. Docs. Scotl.* i. 381–8). As a consequence of his negotiations with the pope, Henry III had agreed to go to Apulia and prosecute his son Edmund's claims in person. For this purpose he desired a free passage through France, and on 24 Jan. 1256 Mansel was sent to treat with Louis IX (*Fœdera,* i. 335). On 30 Jan. Henry wrote a long letter to Mansel with reference to the affairs of Gascony and Castile, giving him full authority to decide the matter on account of his great knowledge of the subject (Shirley, ii. 110–11). In June Mansel was sent with the Earl of Gloucester to Germany, to negotiate with the electors as to the choice of Richard of Cornwall to be king of the Romans. After much bargaining and bribery their object was accomplished by the election of Richard on 13 Jan. 1257 (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 112). Mansel was back in England in time for the Lent parliament on 25 March. In June he was appointed, with Simon de Montfort and others, to treat with the pope as to Sicily, but does not appear to have left England (*Fœdera,* i. 359–60). During the summer both of this and the following year he was engaged in the north of England and in Scotland on missions to arrange the dispute between Alexander III and his rebellious subjects (*ib.* i. 347, 376; *Cal. Docs. Scotl.* i. 2131, 2133; *Chron. de Mailros,* p. 184). In January 1258 he held an examination of the civic officers of London at the Guildhall, and deposed several aldermen (*Lib. de Ant. Legibus,* pp. 30–7, Camden Soc.; *Ann. Lond.* in *Chron. Edw. I and II,* i. 50).

When at the parliament of Oxford in June 1258 Henry had to assent to a new scheme of government, 'the provisions of Oxford,' Mansel was named one of the royal representatives on the committee of twenty-four, and was likewise a member of the council of fifteen, having previously been one of the two royal electors appointed for its choice. In March he was associated with the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester and others in the mission to France, which led to the abandonment of the English king's claims on Normandy. In May he was employed with the Earl of Gloucester to arrange the marriage between Henry's daughter Beatrice and John of Brittany (*Fœdera,* i. 382, 386). In October he was with the queen at St. Albans, and in the following month accompanied the king to France (cf. Shirley, ii. 152, 155). When Edward quarrelled with his father in 1260, Mansel and Richard, earl of Gloucester, were the only royal counsellors who were admitted freely to the king's presence. In August 1260 the temporalities of Durham were entrusted to Mansel during the vacancy of the see, and while in charge of the bishopric he entertained the king and queen of Scotland in October (*Flores Hist.* ii. 455; *Cal. Docs. Scotl.* i. 2204).

Mansel is said to have advised Henry to withdraw from 'the provisions' (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 128), and in March 1261 Henry was compelled to dismiss him from his council. Mansel took refuge in the Tower, but when in May he learnt of the removal of the baronial justiciar and chancellor by the king, he left London by stealth and joined Henry at Winchester. Mansel was apparently alarmed for the consequences of Henry's action, and by his advice the king then came to London; no doubt he was Henry's adviser in his subsequent vigorous action with regard to the appointment of the sheriffs.

On 5 July he was one of the arbitrators to decide all grounds of dispute between the king and the Earl and Countess of Leicester (Shirley, ii. 175). In November he was one of the arbitrators appointed to decide the dispute as to the appointment of the sheriffs (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 129). On 1 Jan. 1262 the council charged Mansel with having stirred up strife between the king and his nobles, but Henry on the same day addressed a warm letter of defence to the Roman curia (*Fœdera,* i. 414). It was through Mansel's exertions that in the following month a papal bull was obtained, securing for Henry the fullest release from all his obligations (Shirley, ii. 206). In July he went over with the king to France as keeper of the great seal, but resigned the office on 10 Oct., and after that date is again called the king's secretary. He returned to England with the king on 20 Dec. When open war broke out in the following spring, Mansel was one of the chief objects of the barons' wrath. After sheltering for some time in the Tower, he proceeded stealthily with the king's son Edmund to Dover, and thence on 29 June crossed over to Boulogne, Henry of Almaine, then a supporter of De Montfort, pursuing him in hot haste. All his lands in England were bestowed on De Montfort's son Simon. Mansel never returned to England; he was present at the Mise of Amiens on 23 Jan. 1264, and in February was acting for Henry in his negotiations with Louis IX. After the battle of Lewes he was one of the royalists who endeavoured to collect a force for the invasion of England (*Lib. de Antiquis Legibus*, pp. 67–69; *Chron. Edw. I and II*, i. 64). He died in France in great poverty, about the feast of St. Fabian, 20 Jan. 1265 (*ib.* i. 66; *Chron. de Mailros*, p. 214).

Mansel acquired an ill-name as the holder of numerous benefices; he is said to have had as many as three hundred, so that 'there was no wealthier clerk in the world.' Even in 1252 his annual rents were estimated at four thousand marks (Matt. Paris, v. 355), and another estimate puts them as high as eighteen thousand (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 214). On 20 Aug. 1256 he entertained Henry and Eleanor, the king and queen of Scotland, and many nobles at a magnificent banquet, such as no clerk had ever given (Matt. Paris, v. 575). His chief preferments, with the dates of his appointment, were: chancellor of St. Paul's, 24 May 1243; dean of Wimborne Minster, 13 Dec. 1246; provost of Beverley, 1247; according to Dugdale he had resigned it by 1251, but he is still styled provost in 1258 (*Monast. Angl.* vi. 1307, 492–3; cf. *Fœdera*, i. 335); treasurer of York, January 1256. At various times he held prebends at London, Lincoln, Wells, Chichester, York, and Bridgnorth in Shropshire; he also held the benefices of Hooton, Yorkshire (*Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 112), Wigan, Howden, Ferring in Sussex, Sawbridgeworth in Dorset, and Maidstone in Kent. He is said to have refused more than one bishopric. The Melrose chronicler relates how when he had on one occasion obtained a fair benefice of 20*l.*, he exclaimed 'This will provide for my dogs.' He founded a priory for Austin canons at Bilsington, near Romney in Kent, in June 1253, according to his charter, but in 1258 according to Matthew Paris (v. 690–1; Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 492–3). It is not clear that he is the John Mansel whom John of Pontoise, bishop of Winchester (*d.* 1305), in his bequest to the university of Oxford, desired to be held in remembrance (*Munimenta Academica*, i. 82, ii. 371, Rolls Ser.) As rector of Wigan he obtained the first charter for that town on 26 Aug. 1246.

Mansel incurred much odium as having been Henry's chief adviser during the long era of his unpopularity, and also on account of his vast accumulation of preferment. An ecclesiastic only from the custom of his time, he was no doubt more at home in the council chamber or even the battle-field than in the church. But whatever his demerits, he must certainly have been a capable and diligent administrator. He served his master with unswerving loyalty, and was a true friend to many of his colleagues.

In the inquisition of Mansel's estates held after his death it was reported that his nearest heir was unknown; there is, however, a reference to a cousin Amabilla de Rypun (*Cal. Gen.* i. 118). According to the statements in Burke, Mansel married Joan, daughter of Simon Beauchamp of Bedford, and left three sons: Henry, ancestor of the extinct baronets of that name and of Baron Mansell of Margam; Thomas, ancestor of Sir Richard Mansel of Muddlescombe, Carmarthenshire; and a third from whom descend the Maunsels of Limerick (*Dormant Peerage; Baronetage; Landed Gentry*). But it is extremely unlikely that an ecclesiastic in Mansel's position should have contracted any sort of marriage. More probably there has been some confusion with a namesake; another John Mansel is known to have held lands at Rossington, Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry III.

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici; Gervase of Canterbury; Chron. Edward I and II; Flores Historiarum; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters (all these are in the Rolls Ser.); Rishanger's Chronicle and Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camd. Soc.); Melrose Chronicle (Bannatyne Club); Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 391–7; Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, i. 135; Bridgeman's History of Wigan Church, i. 4–30 (Chetham Society); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

**MANSEL, WILLIAM LORT** (1753–1820), bishop of Bristol, born at Pembroke 2 April 1753, was son of William Wogan Mansel of Pembroke, who married Anne, daughter of Major Roger Lort of the royal Welsh fusiliers. He went to the grammar school at Gloucester, and was admitted as pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 2 Jan. 1770, graduating B.A. 1774, M.A. 1777, and D.D. 1798. His college appointments were scholar 26 April 1771, junior fellow 1775, full fellow 1777, sublector secundus 1777–8, lector linguæ Latinæ 1781, lector primarius 1782, lector linguæ Græcæ 1783, junior dean 1782–3 and 1785, and catechist 9 April 1787. His Latin letter to his relative, the Rev. Michael Lort [q. v.], soliciting his 'vote for the fellowship,' is printed in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' ii. 674–5. Mansel was ordained in the English church on 30 June 1783, was recommended by Trinity College to the Bishop of Ely for the sequestration of the living of Bottisham, near Cambridge, where he inserted in the registers a singular entry recording the death of Soame Jenyns (Wrangham, *English Libr.* p. 296), and was presented by his college, on 6 Nov. 1788, to the vicarage of Chesterton in Cambridgeshire. While tutor at Trinity

College he numbered among his pupils the Duke of Gloucester and Spencer Perceval, and was generally known as the chief wit and mimic of academic society. His popularity led to his election as public orator in 1788, and during his tenure of that office to 1798 he often preached before the university, and took part in county politics. Through Perceval's recommendation he was appointed by Pitt, on 25 May 1798, to the mastership of Trinity, in order that his strong discipline might correct some abuses which had crept into its administration; but it appears from the college records that there had been some informality in his admission, as a second grant was obtained from the crown, and he was admitted 'according to due form' on 4 July 1798. He was vice-chancellor of the university for the year 1799-1800. Perceval, the prime minister, selected Mansel for the bishopric of Bristol, to which he was consecrated on 30 Oct. 1808, and in his capacity of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster the same 'friend' presented him to the rich rectory of Barwick-in-Elmet in Yorkshire. He died at the master's lodge, Trinity College, on 27 June 1820, aged 68, and was buried in the chapel on 3 July. His portrait, painted by T. Kirkby and engraved by W. Say, was published on 1 May 1812 by R. Harraden & Son of Cambridge. A second portrait, etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner from a sketch by G. H. H., a private plate, is dated in 1815 (W. MILLAR, *Biog. Sketches*, i. 43). His arms, impaling those of the see, are on the organ screen in Bristol Cathedral (LEVERSAGE, *Bristol Cathedral*, ed. 1888, p. 51).

Mansel was the author of two sermons (1810 and 1813), and Spencer Perceval addressed to him in 1808 a printed letter in support of his bill for providing additional curates. His jests and verses obtained great fame. Many of his epigrams and letters have appeared in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. ix. 483, x. 41-2, 283-4, xii. 221, 3rd ser. xii. 485; in Gunning's 'Reminiscences,' i. 55-56, 194-5, 317, ii. 101; and in Bishop Charles Wordsworth's 'Annals of my Early Life,' pp. 69-70. Rogers expressed the wish that some one would collect his epigrams, as they were 'remarkably neat and clever.' A manuscript collection of them is known to have been in the possession of Professor James Cumming [q. v.], rector of North Runcton, Norfolk, at his death in 1861. Some poems to him by T. J. Mathias are in the latter's 'Poesie Liriche,' 1810, and 'Odæ Latinæ.' One, supposed to be addressed to him by a parrot which he had neglected, was printed separately.

[Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. i. p. 637; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 221, iii. 611, 615, 670; Walpole's Perceval, i. 58, 285; Dyce's Table Talk of Rogers, p. 60; Annual Biography, vi. 440-1; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 425, 451, 459, 462, 490; information from the Rev. Edward Peacock of Frome, and from Aldis Wright, esq., fellow of Trin. Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

**MANSELL, FRANCIS**, D.D. (1579-1665), principal of Jesus College, Oxford, third son of Sir Francis Mansell, bart., and his first wife, Catherine, daughter and heir of Henry Morgan of Muddlescombe, Carmarthenshire, was born at Muddlescombe, and christened on Palm Sunday, 23 March 1578-9. He was educated at the free school, Hereford, and matriculated as a commoner from Jesus College, Oxford, 20 Nov. 1607. He graduated B.A. 20 Feb. 1608-9, M.A. 5 July 1611, B.D. and D.D. on 3 July 1624, and stood for a fellowship at All Souls in 1613 'as founder's kinsman, but that pretension being disliked, came in at the next election' (*Life*, by SIR LEOLINE JENKINS). On the death of Griffith Powell, 28 June 1620, Mansell was elected principal of Jesus College, and was admitted by the vice-chancellor in spite of protests from other fellows who had opposed the election. On 13 July Mansell expelled three of his opponents from their fellowships, and on the 17th, by the authority of the vice-chancellor, he proceeded against a fourth. His position does not, however, appear to have been secure, and before the expiration of the year he resigned the principalship and retired to his fellowship at All Souls. His successor, Sir Eubule Thelwall, having died on 8 Oct. 1630, Mansell was a second time elected principal. In the same year he became rector of Easington, Oxfordshire, and in 1631 of Elmley Chapel, Kent, prebendary of St. Davids, and treasurer of Llandaff.

Mansell's second tenure of office was marked by considerable extension of the college buildings. Thelwall's library, which does not seem to have been satisfactory, was pulled down, and the north and south sides of the inner quadrangle were completed. Mansell was indefatigable in collecting contributions, and from his own purse enriched the college with revenues and benefices. He was compelled to leave Oxford in 1643 to look after the affairs of his brother Anthony, who had been killed at the battle of Newbury, and for the next few years rendered efficient help to the royalist party in Wales. He returned to look after the college interests when the parliamentary visitation opened in 1647. He was ejected from the principalship and retired to Llantrithyd, Glamorganshire, where he was subjected to considerable persecution and annoyance at the hands of the puritans. In 1651 he again returned to Oxford and took up his residence with a baker in Holywell Street; but during the next year was invited by the fellows, in return for his good offices, to take rooms in Jesus College, where he remained for eight years. His successors in the principalship were first Michael Roberts and then Francis Howell, but after the Restoration Mansell was reinstated on 1 Aug. 1660. 'The decayes of age and especially dimness of sight' induced him to resign in 1661, and, gradually becoming more infirm, he died on 1 May 1665. There is an inscription to his memory in Jesus College Chapel.

[Life of Mansell, by Sir Leoline Jenkins, printed but not published, 1854; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, iii. 993; Fasti, i. 416, ii. 232; History and Antiquities, ii. 318, 319; Life and Times, ed. Clark, i. 328, 382, ii. 35; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1500–1714; Oxford Register, ed. Clark; Colleges of Oxford, ed. Clark, pp. 70–3; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford.] A. F. P.

**MANSELL, Sir ROBERT** (1573–1656), admiral, born in 1573, the fourth son of Sir Edward Mansell of Margam, Glamorganshire (*d.* 1595), and of his wife, the Lady Jane Somerset, youngest daughter of Henry, earl of Worcester (*d.* 1548). Through the Gamages of Coity he was related to Lord Howard, the lord admiral [see Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham], with whom, it is said, he first went to sea. This would seem to imply that he served against the 'Invincible' Armada in 1588; but nothing is distinctly mentioned till 1596, when he served in the expedition to Cadiz under Howard and the Earl of Essex, and was knighted. In 1597 he was captain of the Mer-Honour, carrying Essex's flag in 'the Islands' Voyage.' In January 1598–9 he went out in command of a small squadron on the coast of Ireland, and in August 1600 was commanding in the Narrow Seas. As his force was weak, Sir Richard Leveson [q. v.], coming home from the coast of Spain, was ordered to support him. It was only for a short time, and on 9 Oct. he fought a savage duel in Norfolk with Sir John Heydon (see under Heydon, Sir Christopher; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxix. 481; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 27961, and *Eg. MS.* 2714, ff. 96, 100, 112–22. containing several letters about the business, some in Mansell's handwriting). A formal inquiry followed, but Mansell was held guiltless, and in the following February 1600–1 was active in arresting the accomplices or companions of Essex. In October, in company with Sir Amyas Preston, he captured six Easterlings, or Hansa ships, and brought them in as being laden with Portuguese merchandise (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 31 Oct. 1601; *Addit. MS.* 5664, f. 225).

In September 1602 he was sent out in command of a small squadron to intercept six galleys, which were reported on their way from Lisbon to the Low Countries. He posted himself with three ships off Dungeness, with two fly-boats to the westward. In the Downs and off Dunkirk were some Dutch ships. On the 23rd the galleys appeared and were at once attacked. After being very roughly handled by the English they dispersed and fled, but only to fall into the hands of the Dutch, by whom and by a gale which came on afterwards they were completely destroyed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 Sept. 1602; Mansell, *A true Report of the Service done upon certaine Gallies*, 1602). In the following spring, with the recognised title of 'vice-admiral of the Narrow Seas,' he was stationed with a squadron of six English and four Dutch ships to guard the Channel, and appears to have made some rich prizes, among others a carrack laden with pepper. At the same time he had to escort the French and Spanish ambassadors from Calais and Gravelines. He himself attended on the Spaniard at Gravelines, while the Frenchman, embarking at Calais, hoisted the French flag. Halfway across Mansell met him, and compelled him to strike the flag. The French complained to James, and the matter was smoothed over; but Mansell had clearly acted according to his instructions. On 15 Nov. he escorted Sir Walter Ralegh from London to Winchester for his trial. On 20 April 1604 he had a grant of the office of treasurer of the navy for life, on the surrender of Sir Fulke Greville, afterwards Lord Brooke [q.v.] It was, however, ten years before he reaped the full benefit of it. In 1605 he accompanied the Earl of Nottingham on his embassy to Spain. The story is told that at an entertainment given by the king of Spain some of the plate was stolen, and suspicion seemed to be thrown on the English, till at another entertainment Mansell saw a Spaniard in the very act of secreting a cup, and proved his guilt in presence of the whole assembly. During the following years he continued to command the ships in the Narrow Seas, and to perform some of the duties of treasurer. The accounts of the Prince Royal, launched at Deptford on 25 Sept. 1610, show him acting in this capacity. In the fête and mock fight given on the Thames on 11 Feb. 1612–13. in honour of the marriage of the

Princess Elizabeth, Mansell and the lord admiral commanded the opposing sides. In June 1613, however, he was committed to the Marshalsea for 'animating the lord admiral' against a commission to reform abuses in the navy. His real offence was questioning and taking counsel's opinion as to the validity of the commission, which was held to be questioning the prerogative [cf. WHITELOCKE, SIR JAMES]. Notwithstanding his readiness to make submission, he was kept in confinement for a fortnight. In May 1618 he sold his office of treasurer of the navy, consequent, it would seem, on his being appointed vice-admiral of England, a title newly created for Sir Richard Leveson, and which had been in abeyance since his death. The administration of the navy was notoriously corrupt during James I's reign, but there seems no ground for charging Mansell while treasurer with any gross dishonesty. He made no large fortune in office (OPPENHEIM, 'The Royal Navy under James I,' in *English Hist. Rev.* July 1892).

On 20 July 1620 Mansell was appointed to the command of an expedition against the Algerine pirates. Sir Richard Hawkins [q. v.] was the vice-admiral, and Sir Thomas Button [q. v.] rear-admiral. The fleet, consisting of six of the king's ships, with ten merchantmen and two pinnaces, finally sailed from Plymouth on 12 Oct., and after touching at Cadiz, Gibraltar, Malaga, and Alicante, anchored before Algiers on 27 Nov. After some negotiation forty English captives were given up. These, it was maintained, were all that they had; but though Mansell was well aware that this was false, he was in no condition to use force. His ships were sickly and short of supplies. He drew back to Majorca and the Spanish ports. It was 21 May 1621 before he again anchored off Algiers. On the 24th he sent in five or six fireships, which he had prepared to burn the shipping in the Mole. They were, however, feebly supported—the ships stationed for the purpose were short of powder and could do nothing. The Algerines repelled the attack without difficulty and without loss, and, realising their danger, threw a boom across the mouth of the harbour, which effectually prevented a repetition of the attempt. Mansell drew back to Alicante, whence eight of his ships were sent to England. Before the end of July he was recalled with the remainder.

Some antagonism between him and the Duke of Buckingham prevented his being offered any further command at sea; and though he continued to be consulted as to the organisation and equipment of the navy, his attention was more and more devoted to his private interests in the manufacture of glass, in the monopoly of which he first obtained a share in 1615 (*ib.* iv. 9). As involving a new process for using sea-coal instead of wood, the monopoly was to a great extent of the nature of a legitimate patent; but it had to be defended equally against those who wished to infringe the patent, and against those who wished to break down the monopoly. He was M.P. for King's Lynn in 1601, Carmarthen in 1603, Carmarthenshire in 1614, Glamorganshire in 1623 and 1625, Lostwithiel in 1626, and Glamorganshire in 1627–8. In 1642 it was suggested to the king that the fleet should be secured by giving the command of it to Mansell, a man of experience and known loyalty. The king, however, judged him too old for so arduous a duty. He died in 1656, his will being administered by his widow on 20 June 1656.

He was twice married, first, before 1600, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon [q. v.] the lord keeper. In his correspondence in 1600 with Sir Bassingbourne Gawdy (*d.* 1606), who had married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon of Redgrave, Suffolk, son of the lord keeper, he signs himself 'your most assured loving frend and affectionat unckle.' Gawdy was a magistrate for Norfolk, and, though many years older than his 'unckle,' gave him valuable support in the matter of the duel. He married secondly, in 1617, Anne, daughter of Sir John Roper, and one of the queen's maids of honour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 18 Nov. 1616, 15 March 1617). She died in 1663. By neither wife had he any children. His portrait is preserved at Penrice, the seat of the Mansells in Gower. It has not been engraved.

Mansell in his youth wrote his name Mansfeeld. It is so spelt in the letters to Gawdy (*Eg. MS.* 2714 u. s.) In later life he assumed or resumed the spelling Mansell. The present baronet, descended from his brother, spells it Mansel. Other branches of the family have adopted Maunsell or Maunsel (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 430, 490).

[Clark's Some Account of Sir Robert Mansel, kt., 1883; Mansell's Account of the Ancient Family of Maunsell, &c., 1850; Eg. MS. 2439 (1754); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Fortescue Papers (Camden Soc. 1871); Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc. 1861); Howell's Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ; Gardiner's Hist. of England (see Index at end of vol. x.)] J. K. L.

**MANSELL, SIR THOMAS** (1777–1858), rear-admiral, son of Thomas Mansell of Guernsey, was born 9 Feb. 1777. He entered the navy in January 1793, on board the Crescent frigate with Captain James Saumarez [q.v.], whom he followed to the Orion, in which he was present in Lord Bridport's action off Lorient, at the battle of Cape St. Vincent, and at the battle of the Nile; after which he was promoted by Nelson to be acting-lieutenant of the Aquilon, a promotion which was confirmed by the admiralty to 17 April 1799. He subsequently served in the Channel and on the French coast, and at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope, whence he was sent home by Sir Home Popham in command of an armed transport. He was flag-lieutenant to Sir James Saumarez in the Diomede, Hibernia, and Victory, and on 17 Sept. 1808 was promoted to the command of the Rose sloop, in which he took part in the capture of Anholt in the Baltic, 18 May 1809, and was at different times engaged with the Danish gunboats. In 1812 he was presented by the emperor of Russia with a diamond ring, in acknowledgment of his having piloted a Russian squadron through the Belt; and by the king of Sweden with the order of the Sword, 'in testimony of the esteem in which he held his services.' In 1813 Mansell commanded the Pelican on the north coast of Spain, and on 7 June 1814 was advanced to post rank. It is stated that while in command of the Rose and Pelican he captured at least 170 of the enemy's vessels, some of them privateers of force. In 1837 he was nominated a K.C.H. and knighted. On 9 Oct. 1849 he became a rear-admiral on the retired list, and died in the early summer of 1858. In 1806 he married Catherine, daughter of John Lukis, a merchant of Guernsey, and by her had issue four daughters and four sons. These latter all entered the navy or marines. The second, Arthur Lukis, for some years commanded the Firefly, surveying ship, in the Mediterranean, and died, a retired vice-admiral, in 1890.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.] J. K. L.

MANSFIELD, Earls of. [See Murray, William, first Earl, 1705–1793; Murray, David, second Earl, 1727–1796.]

MANSFIELD, CHARLES BLACHFORD (1819–1855), chemist and author, was born on 8 May 1819 at Rowner, Hampshire, where his father, John Mansfield, was rector. His mother was Winifred, eldest daughter of Robert Pope Blachford of Osborne House, Isle of Wight. He was educated first at a private school at Twyford, Hampshire, and afterwards at Winchester College. When sixteen his health broke down, and he passed a year with a private tutor in the country. On 23 Nov. 1836 he entered his name at Clare Hall, but did not begin residence till October 1839. Owing to frequent absences from ill-health he did not graduate B.A. till 1846 (M.A. 1849). Meanwhile he read widely, and his personal fascination rapidly gathered many friends round him. With Kingsley, who was his contemporary at Cambridge, Mansfield formed a lifelong friendship (*Memoir*, pp. xii–xiv). Medicine attracted him for a time, and while still at Cambridge he attended the classes at St. George's Hospital; but when he settled in London in 1846 he definitely devoted himself to chemistry, occupying his leisure with natural history, botany, mesmerism, and with abstruse studies in mediæval science. Chemistry, he satisfied himself, was a suitable starting-point for the system of knowledge which he had already more or less clearly outlined, whose aim, in his own words, was 'the comprehension of the harmonious plan or order upon which the universe is constructed—an order on which rests the belief that the universe is truly a representation to *our* ideas of a Divine Idea, a visible symbol of thoughts working in a mind infinitely wise and good.' In 1848, after completing the chemistry course at the Royal College, he undertook, at Hofmann's request, a series of experiments which resulted in one of the most valuable of recent gifts to practical chemistry, the extraction of benzol from coal-tar (see *Chemical Soc. Journal*, i. 244–68, for experiments), a discovery which laid the foundation of the aniline industry (Meyer, *Gesch. der Chimie*, 1889, p. 434). He published a pamphlet next year, indicating some of the most important applications of benzol, among others the production of a light of peculiar brilliancy by charging air with its vapour (*Benzol, its Nature and Utility*, 1849). Mansfield patented his inventions, then an expensive process, but others reaped the profits.

In the crisis of 1848–9 he joined Maurice, Kingsley, and others in their efforts at social reform among the workmen of London, and in the cholera year helped to provide pure water for districts like Bermondsey, where every drop was sewage-tainted. He also wrote several papers in 'Politics for the People,' edited by the Rev. Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] and Mr. J. M. Ludlow, and afterwards in the 'Christian Socialist.' In September 1850 the description of a balloon machine constructed at Paris led him to investigate the whole problem of aeronautics, and in the next few months he wrote his 'Aerial Navigation,' still after forty years one of the most striking and suggestive works on its subject. In the winter of 1851–2 he delivered in the Royal Institution a course of lectures on the chemistry of the metals, remarkable for some brilliant generalisations and for an attempted classification upon a principle of his own represented by a system of triangles (*Chemical Soc. Journal*, viii. 110; Professor Maskelyne's Preface to Mansfield's *Theory of Salts*, pp. 23–7, where the principle is described). Next summer Mansfield, 'to gratify a whim of wishing to see the country, which I believed to be an unspoiled Arcadia' (*Letters from Paraguay*, Pref. p. 8), started for Paraguay. He arrived at Buenos Ayres in August, and having obtained permission from Urquiza, whom he describes as an 'English farmer-like, honest-looking man' (*ib.* p. 157), to go up the Parana, he reached Assumption on 24 Nov., and remained there two and a half months. Paraguay, under Francia and his successor Lopez, had been shut from the world for forty years, and Mansfield was, if not the first English visitor to the capital, certainly the first to go there merely to take notes. His letters, published after his death, contain bright and careful descriptions of Paraguayan society, the scenery, plant and bird life, and a scheme for the colonisation of the Gran Chaco, a favourite dream with him for the rest of his life. A sketch of the history of Paraguay, valuable for the period immediately preceding and following his arrival, forms the concluding chapter of the volume of 'Letters.' His earlier letters, printed in the same volume, deal in a similar manner with Brazil. These were translated into Portuguese by Pascual, and published along with elaborate critical essays on Mansfield's narrative at Rio Janeiro, the first volume in 1861, the second in 1862.

Mansfield returned to England in the spring of 1853, resumed his chemical studies, and began a work on the constitution of salts, based on the lectures delivered two years previously at the Royal Institution. This work, the 'Theory of Salts,' his most important contribution to theoretical chemistry, he finished in 1855, and placed in a publisher's hands. He had meanwhile been invited to send specimens of benzol to the Paris Exhibition, and on 17 Feb. 1855, while preparing these in a room which he had hired for the purpose in St. John's Wood, a naphtha still overflowed, and Mansfield, in attempting to save the premises by carrying the blazing still into the street, was so injured that nine days later he died in Middlesex Hospital. He had not completed his thirty-sixth year.

Mansfield's works, published at various intervals after his death, are fragments to which he had not added the finishing touch, yet each bears the unmistakable impress of a mind of the highest order, a constant attitude towards the sphere of knowledge more akin to that of Bacon or Leibnitz than of a modern specialist. The testimony, written or spoken, of many who knew him confirms Pascual's estimate, 'a great soul stirred by mighty conceptions and the love of mankind' (*Ensaio Critico*, p. 8). A portrait of Mansfield by Mr. Lowes Dickinson is in the possession of his brother, Mr. R. B. Mansfield. The engraving prefixed to the 'Letters from Paraguay' is from a photograph.

[Private information from Mr. R. B. Mansfield; Memoir by Kingsley, prefixed to Letters from Paraguay; Mrs. Kingsley's Life of Kingsley, 1877, pp. 216–18, 440–4; Preface by Professor Maskelyne to the Theory of Salts; Mr. J. M. Ludlow's Preface to Aerial Navigation; Chem. Soc. Journal, viii. 110–12; Pascual's Ensaio Critico sobre a viagem ao Brasil, 1861–2; Wurtz's Dictionnaire de Chimie, i. 527, 542–3, 545; Hofmann's Report on the Exhibition of 1862; Chemistry, p. 123; Study of Chemistry, p. 9; Timbs's Year-book of Facts, 1850, pp. 75–7; Fraser's Mag. liv. 591–601; New Quarterly Review, 1856, pp. 423–8.] J. A. C.

**MANSFIELD, HENRY de** (*d.* 1328), chancellor of Oxford University. [See Maunsfield.]

**MANSFIELD** (originally **MANFIELD**), **Sir JAMES** (1733–1821), lord chief justice of the court of common pleas, born in 1733, son of John James Manfield, attorney, of Ringwood, Hampshire, was elected a scholar of Eton in 1750 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 339), and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship in 1754, graduated B.A. in 1755 and M.A. in 1758 (*Grad. Cantabr.*) His grandfather is said to have been a foreigner, and to have held some post in Windsor Castle. Mansfield inserted the *s* in his name while still at Cambridge. In November 1758 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple. He practised both at common law and in chancery, and was engaged in some state trials. He was one of Wilkes's advisers on his return to England in 1768, and argued in support of his unsuccessful application in the king's bench to be admitted to bail for the purpose of prosecuting a writ of error against his outlawry (20 April). He took silk in July 1772, and was afterwards appointed counsel to the university of Cambridge. Another of Mansfield's clients was the bigamous Duchess of Kingston, whose immunity from punishment he materially contributed to secure in 1776. The same year he appeared for the defence in the Hindon bribery case, the year following for the incendiary, James Aitkin [q. v.], and in 1779 for the crown (with Attorney-general Wedderburn [q. v.]), on the information exhibited against George Stratton [q. v.] and his colleagues in the council of Fort St. George for their usurpation of the government of the settlement in 1776 [see Pigot, George, Baron Pigot of Patshull].

Mansfield entered parliament on 10 June 1779 as member for the university of Cambridge, and on 1 Sept. 1780 was appointed solicitor-general, in which capacity he took part in the prosecution of Lord George Gordon [q. v.] in February 1781, and in that of the spy De la Motte, convicted of high treason in the following July. He went into opposition with Lord North in March 1782, and returned to office on the coalition between North and Fox in November 1783. In parliament he made a poor figure, whether in office or in opposition, and after the dismissal of the coalition ministry, 18 Dec. 1783, hardly opened his mouth in debate. He lost his seat at the general election of April 1784 and never re-entered parliament.

Mansfield, with Attorney-general John Scott, afterwards Lord Eldon [q. v.], represented the Trinity Hall dons, June 1795, on the appeal of Francis Wrangham [q. v.] to Lord-chancellor Loughborough, as visitor of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, against their refusal to elect him to a fellowship. The argument turned upon the proper construction of the words 'idoneus moribus et ingenio' in the college statutes, and Wrangham's counsel cited Terence, Horace, and other Latin authors to prove that 'mores,' as applied to an individual, could only mean morals—Wrangham's morals being unimpeachable. Mansfield, however, disposed of this contention by a single line from Ovid describing two mistresses, 'Hæc specie melior, moribus illa fuit;' and Lord Loughborough, accordingly, dismissed the appeal.

In July 1799 Mansfield was appointed to the chief-justiceship of Chester, whence in April 1804 he was transferred to that of the common pleas and knighted. On qualifying for office by taking the degree of serjeant-at-law, he chose for his ring the Horatian motto 'Serus in cœlum redeas,' in allusion to the lateness of his advancement. He was sworn of the privy council on 9 May. On the return of the whigs to power after Pitt's death, he was offered the great seal, but declined it.

Mansfield was a sound, if not a profound, lawyer, a good scholar, and a keen sportsman. On circuit it was his custom to rise at five to kill something before breakfast. He was a dull speaker, with an ungraceful delivery and a husky voice. His advancement to the bench came too late for his reputation. He presided, however, for nearly ten years in the court of common pleas without positive discredit, in spite of declining powers, and resigned in Hilary vacation 1814. He died on 23 May 1821 at his house in Russell Square.

[Gent. Mag. 1821, pt. ii. p. 572; Ann. Biog. 1821, p. 452; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Howell's State Trials, xix. 1075 et seq., xx. 403, 634, 1226 et seq., xxi. 486 et seq., 687 et seq., 1046 et seq.; Returns of Members of Parliament (Official); London Gazette, 29 Aug.–2 Sept. 1780, 15–18 Nov. 1783, 8–12 May 1804; Vesey, jun.'s Reports, ii. 609; Gunning's Reminiscences, ii. 23; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 66; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Diary of Lord Colchester, ii. 36; Taunton's Reports, v. 392; Wraxall's Hist. Mem. 1815, i. 555, ii. 475; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. p. 233 *a*, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 26; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries, pp. 167, 187; Add. MSS. 6402 f. 140, 21507 ff. 381–7, and Eg. MS. 2137, f. 215; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 392, 399, 412.] J. M. R.

**MANSFIELD**, Sir **WILLIAM ROSE**, first Baron Sandhurst (1819–1876), general, born 21 June 1819, was fifth of seven sons of John Mansfield of Diggeswell House, Hertfordshire, and his wife, the daughter of General Samuel Smith of Baltimore, U.S.A. He was grandson of Sir James Mansfield [q.v.], and among his brothers were Sir Samuel Mansfield, at one time senior member of council, Bombay, Colonel Sir Charles Mansfield of the diplomatic service, and John Mansfield, a London police-magistrate. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and passed out in November 1835 at the head of the five most distinguished cadets of his half-year. He was appointed ensign 53rd foot 27 Nov. 1835, became lieutenant in the regiment in 1838, and captain in 1843. After serving with the 53rd in the Mediterranean and at home, he accompanied the regiment to India, and was present with it in the first Sikh war at Buddiwal, Aliwal, and Sobraon, on which latter occasion he acted as aide-de-camp to Lord Gough (medal and clasps). He became major 3 Dec. 1847, and was employed in command of a small detached force suppressing disturbances in Behar early in 1848 (Rogerson, p. 143). He afterwards commanded the regiment in the Punjáb war of 1849, and at the battle of Goojerat (medal and clasp). On 9 May 1851 he became junior lieutenant-colonel at the age of thirty-two, passing over the head of Henry Havelock [q. v.], and having purchased all his steps save the first. In 1851–2 he was constantly employed on the Peshawur frontier, either in command of the 53rd (see *ib.* pp. 143–6) or attached to the staff of Sir Colin Campbell, lord Clyde [q. v.], who was in command on the frontier, and who appears to have formed a very high opinion of him (frontier medal and clasp).

At this period Mansfield is said to have had a taste for journalism, and desired to become a bank director. To the end of his life he believed himself better fitted to conduct grand financial operations than anything else. On 28 Nov. 1854 he became colonel by brevet. At the outbreak of the Russian war he addressed a letter to Lord Panmure, then secretary of war, which was afterwards published as a pamphlet, advocating greater facilities for enabling militiamen with their company officers of all ranks to volunteer into the line. In April 1855 he exchanged to the unattached list, and was appointed deputy adjutant-general in Dublin, and in June the same year was sent to Constantinople, with the local rank of brigadier-general in Turkey, to act as responsible military adviser to the British ambassador, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe [see CANNING, SIR STRATFORD, VISCOUNT STRATFORD DE REDCLIFFE, 1786–1880].

He arrived in Constantinople when the plan for relieving Kars with the Turkish contingent was under consideration. Mansfield was in constant communication with the Turkish authorities on the subject (see POOLE, *Life of Stratford de Redcliffe*, ii. 352). He afterwards accompanied the ambassador to the Crimea, and is said to have rendered valuable services, which from their very nature have remained unknown to the public. At the close of the war in 1856 he received the quasi-military appointment of consul-general at Warsaw, with the rank of brigadier-general in Poland. With the summer of 1857 came the tidings of the outbreak of the mutiny, and the appointment of Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde) to the chief command in India. In an entry in his diary on 11 July 1857, Colin Campbell wrote: 'Before going to the Duke of Cambridge I had settled in my mind that my dear friend Mansfield should have the offer made to him of chief of the staff. His lordship (Panmure) proposed the situation of military secretary, but that I told his lordship was not worth his acceptance, and I pressed for the appointment of chief of the staff being offered to him, with the rank of major-general and the pay and allowances of that office in India' (SHADWELL, *Life of Clyde*, i. 405). Mansfield was appointed chief of the staff in India, with the local rank of major-general, 7 Aug. 1857. Clyde's biographer states that when passing through London to take up his appointment Mansfield was consulted by the government, and submitted a plan of operations based on the same principles as that communicated in confidence by Clyde to the Madras government on his way to Calcutta (*ib.* ii. 411). Mansfield was Clyde's right hand, his strategetical mentor, it was said, throughout the eventful period that followed. He was in the advance on Lucknow and the second relief in October 1857 (for which he was made K.C.B.), and at the rout of the Gwalior contingent at Cawnpore on 6 Nov. following. On the afternoon of the battle he was sent by Clyde to occupy the Soubahdar's Tank, a position on the line of retreat of the enemy's right wing. Mansfield halted rather than push through about a mile of ruined buildings, in which the mutineers were still posted, after dark, by which the enemy were enabled to get off with all their guns. His conduct on this occasion has been sharply criticised (MALLESON, iv. 192; cf. SHADWELL, ii. 41). With Clyde, Mansfield was in the advance on Futtehgur and the affair at Kalee Nuddee, at the siege of Lucknow (promoted to major-general for distinguished service in the field), in the hot-weather campaign in Rohilcund, the battle of Bareilly and the affairs at Shahjehanpore, the campaign in Oude in 1858–9, and the operations in the Trans-Gogra (medal and clasp). When the peril was past, on Mansfield fell the chief burden of reorganising the shattered fragments of the Bengal native army, dealing with the European troops of the defunct company, and conducting the overwhelming mass of official correspondence connected therewith. Some of his minutes at this period are models of lucidity. In December 1859 he was offered the command of the North China expedition, which he refused, and Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] was appointed. He remained chief of the staff in India until 23 April 1860. He held the command of the Bombay presidency, with the local rank of lieutenant-general, from 18 May 1860 to 14 March 1865. During this period he was appointed colonel 38th foot in 1862, and became lieutenant-general in 1864. He also published a pamphlet 'On the Introduction of a Gold Currency in India,' London, 1864, 8vo. On 14 March 1865 he was appointed commander-in-chief in India and military member of council, a position he held up to 8 April 1870. In the supreme council he was a warm supporter of John, lord Lawrence [q. v.] (cf. Mansfield's Calcutta speech reported in the *Times*, 9 Feb. 1869).

Mansfield's independent military commands in India cannot be said to have been successful. He was unpopular, and sometimes wanting in temper and judgment. He had painful and discreditable quarrels, the most damaging of which was the court-martial on a member of his personal staff, against whom he brought a string of charges of peculation and falsifying accounts, not one of which, after most patient investigation, could be substantiated or justified, although the officer was removed from the service on disciplinary grounds (see reports of the Jervis court-martial in the *Times*, July–September 1866, and the scathing leader in the same paper of 3 Oct. 1866). Mansfield, who became a full general in 1872, commanded the forces in Ireland from 1 Aug. 1870 to 31 July 1875. In Ireland, too, he was unpopular, and in some instances showed lamentable failure of judgment.

Mansfield was raised to the peerage on 28 March 1871, during Mr. Gladstone's first administration, under the title of Baron Sandhurst of Sandhurst, Berkshire, in the peerage of the United Kingdom. He took an active part in the House of Lords in the debates on army reorganisation, and predicted that abolition of the purchase system would result in 'stagnation, tempered by jobbery.' He was a good speaker, but is said never to have carried his audience with him in the house or out of it. He was a G.C.S.I. 1866, G.C.B. 1870, P.C. Ireland 1870, and was created D.C.L. of Oxford in 1870. He died at his London residence, 18 Grosvenor Gardens, 23 June 1876, aged 57, and was buried at Digswell Church, near Welwyn, Hertfordshire.

His character has been impartially drawn by Malleson: 'Tall and soldierly in appearance, it was impossible for any one to look at him without feeling certain that the man before whom he stood possessed more than ordinary ability. Conversation with him always confirmed this impression. He could write well; he could speak well; he was quick in mastering details; he possessed the advocate's ability of making a bad cause appear a good one. He had that within him to procure success in any profession but one. He was not and could not become a great soldier. Possessing undoubted personal courage, he was not a general at all except in name. The fault was not altogether his own. Nature, kind to him in many respects, had denied him the penetrating glance which enabled a man on the instant to take in the exact lay of affairs in the field. His vision, indeed, was so defective that he had to depend for information regarding the most trivial matters upon the reports of others. This was in itself a great misfortune. It was a misfortune made irreparable by a haughty and innate reserve, which shrank from reliance on any one but himself. He disliked advice, and, although swayed perhaps too easily by those he loved and trusted, he was impatient of even the semblance of control from men brought into contact with him only officially and in a subordinate position. Hence it was that in an independent command, unable to take a clear view himself, he failed to carry out the idea which to so clever a man would undoubtedly have suggested itself had he had leisure to study it over a map in the leisure of his closet' (Malleson, iv. 192–3).

He married, 2 Nov. 1854, Margaret, daughter of Robert Fellowes of Shottesley Park, Norfolk, by whom he left four sons and a daughter. His eldest son, William (*b.* 1855), second lord Sandhurst, succeeded him in the peerage. From 1886 till her death in 1892, his widow took a prominent part as a member of the Women's Liberal Federation in the agitation in favour of Home Rule and other measures advocated by Mr. Gladstone.

[Foster's Peerage under 'Sandhurst;' Army Lists; Rogerson's Hist. Rec. 53rd Foot, now 1st Shropshire L.I., London, 1890; Malleson's Hist. Sepoy Mutiny, cab. ed.; Parl. Debates, 1871–6. Among the obituary notices may be mentioned that in the Times, 24 June 1876, and the leader in the Army and Navy Gazette, 1 July 1876. For will (personalty 60,000*l.*) see Times, 29 July 1876.]

H. M. C.

**MANSHIP, HENRY** (*fl.* 1562), topographer, was a native of Great Yarmouth, and carried on business as a merchant there. He was elected a member of the corporation in 1550, and soon took an active part in public affairs. The old haven having become obstructed, Manship was, in 1560, named as one of a committee of twelve persons on whom was devolved the responsibility of determining where the new haven should be cut. He says that he 'manye tymes travayled in and about the business,' and it was chiefly through his influence that Joas or Joyce Johnson, the Dutch engineer, was brought from Holland, and the present haven constructed under his direction. On 11 Feb. 1562 Manship was appointed a collector of the 'charnel rents' with George King. He compiled a brief record of all the most remarkable events in the history of the borough, under the title, 'Greate Yermouthe: a Booke of the Foundacion and Antiquitye of the saide Towne,' which was printed for the first time by Charles John Palmer, [q. v.], in 1847, with notes and appendix. The manuscript then belonged to James Sparke of Bury St. Edmunds, but it was sold (lot 234) at Palmer's sale in 1882.

**Henry Manship** (*d.* 1625), topographer, son of the above, born at Great Yarmouth, was educated at the free grammar school there. He became one of the four attorneys of the borough court. On 4 Nov. 1579 he was elected town clerk, but resigned the office on 2 July 1585. He continued to be a member of the corporation until 1604, when he was dismissed for saying that Mr. Damett and Mr. Wheeler, two aldermen who then represented the borough, 'had behaved themselves in parliament like sheep, and were both dunces.' Thereafter he appears to have devoted himself to the compilation of a history of the borough. In 1612 he obtained leave to go to the Hutch and peruse and copy records for forty days. Finding that many of the documents were missing and the remainder uncared for, he persuaded the corporation to appoint a committee to inquire into the matter. Their labours are recorded in a book containing a repertory of the documents, which was engrossed by Manship and delivered to the corporation, in whose possession it still remains, though almost every document enumerated in it is now destroyed or lost. Manship appears to have regained the favour of the corporation, for he was appointed to ride to London about a license to 'transport herrings in stranger-bottoms,' and to endeavour to get the 'fishers of the town discharged from buoys and lights.' In 1614, when Sir Theophilus Finch and George Hardware were returned to parliament for the borough, Manship acted as their solicitor, with a salary of forty shillings per week, and in 1616 he was again sent to London to manage the town's business, but on this occasion he was accused of improperly 'borrowing money in the town's name,' and fell into disgrace. His 'History of Great Yarmouth' was completed in 1619, and the corporation voted him a gratuity of 50*l.*, but his expectations of fame and profit were apparently not realised, for he circulated in 1620 a pamphlet wherein, say his enemies, he 'extolled himself and defamed the town.' He afterwards deemed it expedient to apologise. Manship died in 1625 at an advanced age and in great poverty. The corporation granted a small annuity to his widow Joan, daughter of Henry Hill of King's Lynn.

Manship was indebted in some part of his curious history to that compiled by his father. A contemporary copy, with an appendix containing a transcript of the charters made by him, was deposited in the Hutch, but is believed to have ultimately found its way into the library of Dawson Turner. Several other copies are extant, from one of which the book was first published, under the editorship of C. J. Palmer, in 1854. A catalogue of the charters of Great Yarmouth, compiled by Manship in 1612, is in the British Museum, Addit. MS. 23737.

[Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, i. 116–18; Rye's Norfolk Topography (Index Soc.)] G. G.

**MANSON, DAVID** (1726–1792), schoolmaster, son of John Manson and Agnes Jamieson, was probably born in the parish of Cairncastle, co. Antrim, in 1726. His parents being poor, he began life as a farmer's servant-boy, but was allowed by his employer to attend a school kept by the Rev. Robert White in the neighbouring town of Larne. There he made such good progress that in a short time he himself opened a school in his native parish, tradition says in a cowhouse. By-and-by he became tutor to the Shaw family of Ballygally Castle, and later on taught a school in Ballycastle. In 1752 he removed to Belfast, where he started a brewery, and in 1755 announced in the 'Belfast Newsletter' that 'at the request of his customers' he had opened an evening school in his house in Clugston's Entry, where he would teach, 'by way of amusement,' English grammar, reading, and spelling. His school increased, so that in 1760 he removed to larger premises in High Street, and employed three assistants. In 1768 he built a still larger school-house in Donegall Street, where he had fuller scope for developing his system of instruction, 'without the discipline of the rod,' as he described it. For the amusement of his pupils he devised various machines, one a primitive kind of velocipede. To carry out his ideals of education he wrote and published a number of school-books, which long enjoyed a high reputation in the north of Ireland and elsewhere. These were 'Manson's Spelling Book;' an 'English Dictionary,' Belfast, 1762; a 'New Primer,' Belfast, 1762; a 'Pronouncing Dictionary,' Belfast, 1774. He also published a small treatise in which he urged hand-loom weavers, of whom there were then many in Ireland, to live in the country, where they could relieve their sedentary task by cultivating the soil, appending directions as to the most profitable methods of doing so. He invented an improved machine for spinning yarn. In 1775 he was among the seatholders in the First Presbyterian Church, Belfast, and in 1779 he was admitted a freeman of the borough (*Town Book of Belfast*, p. 300). He died on 2 March 1792 at Lillyput, a house which he had built near Belfast, and was buried at night by torch-light, in the churchyard at the foot of High Street, the graves in which have all long since been levelled.

Manson married a Miss Lynn of Ballycastle, but had no children. An oil-painting of him hangs in the board-room of the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast.

[Ulster Biog. Sketches, 2nd ser. by Classon Porter; Belfast Newsletter, 1755, 1760, 1768; Benn's History of Belfast.] T. H.

**MANSON, GEORGE** (1850–1876), Scottish artist, son of Magnus Manson, an Edinburgh merchant, was born at Edinburgh on 3 Dec. 1850. After he had left school he spent some months in the workshop of a punch-cutter, where he was engaged in cutting dies for printers' types. In May 1866 he entered the wood-engraving department of Messrs. W. & R. Chambers, publishers, and during an apprenticeship of five years with that firm produced a number of woodcuts, including some tailpieces for 'Chambers's Miscellany.' He found time to attend the School of Art, to copy in the Scottish National Gallery, and to contribute to a Sketching Club; and he spent his summer holiday of 1870 in London, making studies in the national collections. His indentures having been cancelled by his request in August 1871, he devoted himself more assiduously to the work of the Edinburgh School of Art, and in the following year he gained a free studentship and a silver medal for a water-colour study. In 1873 he travelled in France, Belgium, and Holland, visiting Josef Israels at the Hague. Shortly after his return his health failed, and he was compelled, early in 1874, to go south to Sark, where he made some of his best sketches. He returned to Scotland for a short time, and in January 1875 went to Paris, to take lessons in etching in the studio of M. Cadart. He was back in England in April, and he settled for a few months at Shirley, near Croydon. In September he sought change at Lympstone in Devonshire, where he died on 27 Feb. 1876. He is buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Gulliford. He has left a small water-colour portrait of himself when an apprentice, and another executed in 1874, and hung in 1876 in the exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy. A good photograph (1873) is reproduced in Mr. Gray's 'Memoir.'

In his engraving Manson was an acknowledged disciple of Bewick, copying his simple and direct line effects, and preferring to work 'from the solid black into the white, instead of from the white into grey by means of a multiplicity of lines.' His paintings, which deal with homely and simple subjects, are realistic transcripts from nature, and are chiefly notable for their fine schemes of colour. Many of his works are reproduced in the 'Memoir.'

[George Manson and his Works, Edinb. 1880, containing a biographical preface by J. M. Gray, founded on material given by the artist's friends; information kindly supplied by J. R. Pairman, esq., and W. D. McKay, R.S.A.; Hamerton's Graphic Arts, pp. 311–12; Scotsman, 1 March 1876.] G. G. S.

**MANT, RICHARD** (1776–1848), bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore, eldest son and fifth child of Richard Mant, D.D., was born at Southampton on 12 Feb. 1776. His father, the master of King Edward's Grammar School, and afterwards rector of All Saints, Southampton, was the son of Thomas Mant of Havant, Hampshire, who had married a daughter of Joseph Bingham [q. v.] the ecclesiastical archæologist. Mant was educated by his father and at Winchester School, of which he was elected scholar in 1789. In April 1793 he was called on with other scholars to resign, in consequence of some breach of discipline. Not being (as was admitted) personally in fault, he refused, and was deprived of his scholarship. He entered as a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1793, and in 1794 obtained a scholarship. In 1797 he graduated B.A., and in 1798 was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, which he held to the end of 1804. His essay 'On Commerce' (included in 'Oxford English Prize Essays,' 1836, 12mo, vol. ii.) obtained the chancellor's prize in 1799. In 1800 he began his long series of poetical publications by verses in memory of his old master at Winchester, Joseph Warton, D.D. He graduated M.A. in 1801, was ordained deacon in 1802, and, after acting as curate to his father, took a travelling tutorship, and was detained in France in 1802–3 during the war. Having been ordained priest in 1803, he became curate in charge (1804) of Buriton, Hampshire. After acting as curate at Crawley, Hampshire (1808), and to his father at Southampton (December 1809), he became vicar of Coggeshall, Essex (1810), where he took pupils. In 1811 he was elected Bampton lecturer, and chose as his topic a vindication of the evangelical character of Anglican preaching against the allegations of methodists. The lectures attracted notice. Manners-Sutton, archbishop of Canterbury, made him his domestic chaplain in 1813, and on going to reside at Lambeth he resigned Coggeshall. In 1815 he was collated to the rectory of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, and commenced D.D. at Oxford. He was presented in 1818 to the rectory of East Horsley, Surrey, which he held with St. Botolph's.

In February 1820 Mant was nominated by Lord Liverpool for an Irish bishopric. He is said to have been first designed for Waterford and Lismore (though this was not vacant), but was ultimately appointed to Killaloe and Kilfenoragh, and was consecrated at Cashel on 30 April 1820. He at once took up his residence at Clarisford House, bringing English servants with him, a proceeding so unpopular that he soon dismissed them. He voted against Roman catholic emancipation in 1821, and again in 1825. On 22 March 1823 he was translated to Down and Connor, succeeding Nathaniel Alexander, D.D. (*d.* 22 Oct. 1840), who had been translated to Meath. There was then, as now, no official residence connected with his diocese; Mant fixed his abode at Knocknagoney (Rabbit's Hill), in the parish of Holywood, co. Down, a few miles from Belfast. He had come from a diocese which was largely Roman catholic to a stronghold of protestantism, mainly in its presbyterian form, and he succeeded in doing much for the prosperity of the then established church. Mant was on the royal commission of inquiry into ecclesiastical unions (1830); the publication of its report in July 1831 was followed by considerable efforts of church extension in his diocese. He found Belfast with two episcopal churches, and left it with five. He took an active part in connection with the Down and Connor Church Accommodation Society, formed (19 Dec. 1838) at the suggestion of Thomas Drew, D.D. (*d.* 1859), which between 1839 and 1843 laid out 32,000*l.* in aid of sixteen new churches. In 1842, on the death of James Saurin, D.D., bishop of Dromore, that diocese was united to Down and Connor, in accordance with the provisions of the Church Temporalities Act of 1833. The united diocese is a large one, being 'a sixteenth of all Ireland.' The last prelate who had held the three sees conjointly was Jeremy Taylor, to whose memory a marble monument, projected by Mant, and with an inscription from his pen, had been placed in 1827 within the cathedral church at Lisburn, co. Antrim.

Mant was an indefatigable writer; the bibliography of his publications occupies over five pages in the British Museum Catalogue. His poetry is chiefly notable for its copiousness. Four of his hymns are included in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' 1863; about twenty others, some being metrical psalms, are found in many hymnals. Many of his hymns were adapted from the Roman breviary. The annotated Bible (1814) prepared by George D'Oyly, D.D. [q. v.], and Mant, at the instance of Archbishop Manners-Sutton, and at the expense of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, was largely a compilation; it still retains considerable popularity. It was followed by an edition of the prayer-book (1820), on a somewhat similar plan, by Mant alone.

His best work is his 'History of the Church of Ireland' (1840), the fruit of much research into manuscript as well as printed sources. It was undertaken to meet a want, felt all the more from the conspicuous ability which marked the first two volumes (1833–1837) of Reid's 'History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland.' No one was so well equipped for the task as Charles Richard Elrington, D.D. [q. v.]; but on his failure, owing to ill-health, to fulfil the design, Mant came forward. His style is very readable, and if his comments are those of a partisan, his facts are usually well arranged and ascertained with care. The earlier church history of Ireland is ignored, and the period immediately preceding the Reformation is treated too much in the manner of a protestant pamphlet; but the real topic of the book, the post-Reformation annals of the Irish establishment to the union, could hardly have enlisted a more judicious narrator. A copious index by Mant himself adds to the book's value.

Mant was taken ill on 27 Oct. 1848 while staying at the rectory-house, Ballymoney, co. Antrim, and died there on 2 Nov. 1848. He was buried on 7 Nov. in the churchyard of St. James's, Hillsborough, co. Down. He married, on 22 Dec. 1804, Elizabeth Wood (*d.* 2 April 1846), an orphan, of a Sussex family, and left Walter Bishop Mant [q. v.], another son, and a daughter.

His publications may be thus classified: I. Poetical. 1. 'Verses to the Memory of Joseph Warton, D.D.,' &c., Oxford, 1800, 8vo. 2. 'The Country Curate,' &c., Oxford, 1804, 8vo. 3. 'A Collection of Miscellaneous Poems,' &c., Oxford, 1806, 8vo (3 parts). 4. 'The Slave,' &c., Oxford, 1806, 8vo. 5. 'The Book of Psalms . . . Metrical Version,' &c., 1824, 8vo. 6. 'The Holydays of the Church . . . with . . . Metrical Sketches,' &c., 1828–31, 8vo, 2 vols. 7. 'The Gospel Miracles; in a series of Poetical Sketches,' &c., 1832, 12mo. 8. 'Christmas Carols,' &c., 1833, 12mo. 9. 'The Happiness of the Blessed,' &c., 1833, 12mo; 4th ed. 1837; 1870, 8vo. 10. 'The British Months: a Poem, in twelve parts,' &c., 1835, 8vo, 2 vols. 11. 'Ancient Hymns from the Roman Breviary . . . added, Original Hymns,' &c., 1837, 12mo. 12. 'The Sundial of Armoy,' &c., Dublin, 1847, 16mo. 13. 'The Matin Bell,' &c., Oxford, 1848, 16mo. 14. 'The Youthful Christian Soldier . . . with . . . Hymns,' &c., Dublin, 1848, 12mo. II. Historical: 15. 'The Poetical Works of . . . Thomas Warton . . . with Memoirs,' &c., 1802, 8vo. 16. 'Biographical Notices of the Apostles, Evangelists, and other Saints,' &c., Oxford, 1828, 8vo. 17. 'History of the Church of Ireland,' &c., 1840, 8vo, 2 vols. III. Theological: 18. 'Puritanism Revived,' &c., 1808, 8vo. 19. 'A Step in the Temple . . . Guide to . . . Church Catechism,' &c. [1808], 8vo; reprinted, 1840, 12mo. 20. 'An Appeal to the Gospel,' &c., Oxford, 1812, 8vo (Bampton lecture); 6th edit. 1816, 8vo. (Extracts from this were issued as 'Two Tracts . . . of Regeneration and Conversion,' &c., 1817, 12mo.) 21. 'Sermons,' &c., Oxford, 1813–15, 8vo, 3 vols. 22. 'Sermons . . . before the University of Oxford,' &c., 1816, 8vo (against Socinianism). 23. 'The Truth and the Excellence of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1819, 12mo. 24. 'The Christian Sabbath,' &c., 1830, 8vo. 25. 'The Clergyman's Obligations,' &c., Oxford, 1830, 12mo, 2 parts; 2nd edit. same year (referred to by Newman as 'a twaddling—so to say—publication'). 26. 'A Letter to . . . H. H. Milman . . . Author of a History of the Jews,' &c., 1830, 8vo. 27. 'A Second Letter,' &c., 1830, 8vo. 28. 'The Churches of Rome and England compared,' &c., 1836, 12mo; 1884, 12mo. 29. 'Does the Church of Rome agree with the Church of England in all the Fundamentals?' &c., Dublin, 1836, 8vo. 30. 'Extemporaneous Prayer,' &c., Dublin, 1837, 8vo. 31. 'The Church and her Ministers,' &c., 1838, 8vo. 32. 'Romanism and Holy Scripture,' &c., new edit. 1839, 12mo; 1868, 16mo. 33. 'Primitive Christianity,' &c., 1842, 8vo. 34. 'A Churchman's Apology,' &c., Dublin, 1844, 8vo. 35. 'Horæ Ecclesiasticæ,' &c., 1845, 16mo. 36. 'Horæ Liturgicæ,' &c., 1845, 16mo. 37. 'Religio Quotidiana,' &c., 1846, 8vo. 38. 'Feriæ Anniversariæ,' &c., 1847, 16mo, 2 vols. 39. 'The Scotch Communion Office,' &c., Oxford, 1857, 8vo. 40. 'A short Tract for Revivalists,' &c., 1859, 8vo. IV. MISCELLANEOUS: 41. 'A Parsing . . . of some of the Colloquies of Cordery,' &c., 1801, 12mo. 42. 'Reflections on . . . Cruelty to Animals,' &c., 1807, 8vo. 43. 'Church Architecture considered,' &c., Belfast, 1843, 8vo. Also single sermons, 1813–40, and charges, 1820–42.

[Memoir by Berens, 1849; Memoirs by Walter Bishop Mant, 1857; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 220; Ewart's Handbook of the United Diocese of Down, Connor, and Dromore [1886]; Newman's Letters, 1891, i. 218; Julian's Dict. Hymnology, 1892, pp. 713 sq.; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 86.] A. G.

**MANT, WALTER BISHOP** (1807–1869), divine, eldest son of Richard Mant [q. v.], was born on 25 June 1807 at Buriton, Hampshire. He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, on 6 Feb. 1824, and graduated B.A. 1827, M.A. 1830. In 1831 he took orders, and was appointed archdeacon of Connor by his father. In October 1834 he was preferred to the rectory of Hillsborough, co. Down, and was appointed archdeacon of Down. For many years he was provincial grand master, and afterwards provincial grand chaplain, of the freemasons of Down and Antrim. Like his father, whose biographer he became, he wrote verse. In antiquarian subjects he took considerable interest, and contributed to the 'Proceedings' of local societies. He preached on Sunday, 4 April 1869, and died of influenza two days later at the archdeaconry, Hillsborough; he was buried on 10 April at Hillsborough.

He published: 1. 'Horæ Apostolicæ,' &c., 1839, 8vo. 2. 'The Man of Sorrows . . . five Discourses,' &c., Oxford, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of . . . Richard Mant,' &c., Dublin, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Christophoros and other Poems,' &c., 1861, 8vo. 5. 'Bible Quartetts,' &c. [1862], 32mo (three numbers). 6. 'Scientific Quartetts,' &c. [1862–3], 32mo (six numbers).

[Belfast Newsletter, 7 April and 12 April 1869; Guardian, 14 April 1869, p. 400; Ewart's Handbook of Diocese of Down, Connor, and Dromore, 1886, p. 49; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. G.

**MANTE, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1772), military writer, describes himself as having served as an assistant engineer at the siege of Havana in 1762, and as major of brigade to Colonel Dudley Bradstreet in the campaigns against the Indians in 1764. His name does not appear in any British 'Army List,' nor in Porter's 'History of the Royal Engineers.' Mante wrote several military works, the most important being his 'History of the late War in America, including the Campaigns against His Majesty's Indian Enemies,' London, 1772, a handsome quarto, praised by the American historians Sparks and Bancroft, and now scarce (cf. LOWNDES, *Bibl. Manual*, Bohn; WINSOR, *Hist. of America*, v. 616, footnote). Mante obtained, but did not take out, a license to print and vend the work for a term of fourteen years (*Home Office Warrant Book*, vol. xxxiv. f. 195). The book was published in the ordinary way. Mante also wrote a 'Treatise on the Use of Defensive Arms, translated from the French of Joly de Maizeray, with Remarks,' London, 1771; 'System of Tactics, translated from the French of Joly de Maizeray,' and dedicated to Guy Carleton, lord Dorchester, London, 1781; and 'Naval and Military History of the Wars of England, including those of Scotland and Ireland,' London, 1795?–1807. The last two volumes are described as 'completed by an impartial hand,' presumably after the author's death.

[Allibone's Dict. vol. ii.; Drake's American Biog.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Mante's Works. The note from a Mr. Thomas 'Mant' about an acceptance in 1754, among the Caryll Papers in the British Museum (Add. MS. 28232, f. 372), may suggest a clue to his origin.] H. M. C.

**MANTELL, GIDEON ALGERNON** (1790–1852), geologist, was born in 1790 in the parish of St. John-sub-Castro, Lewes, Sussex, being one of a family of six—four sons and two daughters. His father was a shoemaker in good business, noted for his shrewdness, integrity, and whig principles. Gideon was sent first to a dame's school, next to one kept by a Mr. Button on the Cliffe (for his father's principles practically excluded him from the grammar school), then to a private school in Wiltshire. He was next articled to James Moore, a surgeon in Lewes, by whom he was so much esteemed that, on the completion of his medical education by becoming a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Hall, he was taken into partnership. Mantell was very successful in his profession at Lewes, making midwifery a special study. He contributed to the 'Lancet' several papers on this and other medical subjects, and, with the help of his brother Joshua [q. v.], a member of the same profession, was instrumental in arresting the death penalty, and procuring an ultimate pardon, for a woman who had been condemned for poisoning her husband with arsenic, since he succeeded in showing that the tests relied upon by the medical witnesses for the crown were untrustworthy. As a result of this, he published in 1827 a treatise entitled 'Observations on the Medical Evidence necessary to prove the Presence of Arsenic in the Human Body in cases of supposed Poisoning by that Mineral.'

But, while actively following his profession, Mantell lost no opportunity of indulging his taste for natural history and geology, and of collecting specimens, first from the chalk about Lewes, then from the Weald of Sussex. 'A Description of a Fossil Alcyonium from the Chalk Strata near Lewes,' read before the Linnean Society in 1814, and printed in their 'Transactions' (xi. 401–7), was the first of a long series of publications. His reputation rapidly grew, especially after his discovery of the iguanodon in the sandstone of Tilgate Forest, an account of which was read before the Royal Society early in 1825, and is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' cxv. 179. His collection of fossils became noted, for he spared neither time nor money in augmenting it, and in 1835, by the advice, backed by liberal pecuniary help, of the Earl of Egremont, he removed it and his family (for he had married a Miss Woodhouse, the daughter of one of his patients) to Brighton. But here he was less successful in his profession than he had been at Lewes, and, after a vain effort had been made in the district to raise a fund sufficient to retain the collection for Sussex, Mantell sold it to the British Museum for 5,000*l.* In 1839 he removed to a house on Clapham Common, and after a few years there moved into London, living at 19 Chester Square. But, while his scientific repute increased, his medical practice declined. In his later years he devoted himself mainly to literature and lecturing, in both of which, in the words of Lord Rosse (president of the Royal Society), 'he was eminently successful,' owing to 'the singular ability, the felicitous illustration, and the energetic eloquence that characterised all his discourses.' He was also a zealous antiquary, opening many tumuli about Lewes. In the later years of his life Mantell suffered from a spinal complaint, the result of an accident. Though at times in acute pain, he bore it bravely, continuing to join scientific meetings and deliver lectures. The end was unexpected. After a lecture to the Clapham Athenæum, he took opium to allay pain. The dose, though not in itself a fatal one, proved so to his exhausted frame, and he died 10 Nov. 1852. He was buried in St. Michael's Church, Lewes, where there is a brass tablet to his memory. He left two sons: Walter, who discovered the fossil remains of the gigantic dinornis; and Joshua; besides one daughter.

Mantell was a facile and prolific writer. Under his name sixty-seven books and memoirs appear in Agassiz and Strickland's 'Bibliographia Zoologiæ,' and forty-eight scientific papers in the Royal Society's Catalogue. Of the latter, ten were communicated to that society and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and nineteen were published by the Geological Society. Of these papers, the majority deal with the geology and palæontology, vertebrate and invertebrate, not forgetting plants, of the south-east of England; but Mantell also wrote on the fossil fox of Œningen, and on the 'Dinornis' and 'Notornis' of New Zealand, the remains of which had been sent over by his son Walter. His last paper was on 'Telerpeton Elginense,' a fossil reptile discovered in Moray, in strata considered (erroneously) to be of old red sandstone age, together with some remarks on supposed fossil ova of batrachians from the lower Devonian of Forfarshire. 'The Fossils of the South Downs,' 4to, 1822, was his first book, the plates of which were executed by his wife; others were 'The Geology of the South-East of England,' 1833; 'Thoughts on a Pebble,' 1836; 'The Wonders of Geology,' 2 vols., 1838; 'The Medals of Creation,' 2 vols., 1844; 'Thoughts on Animalcules,' 1846; 'Geological Excursions round the Isle of Wight and along the adjacent Coast of Dorsetshire,' 1847—all 8vo. Most of these went through more than one edition; of the 'Wonders' six were published in the first ten years.

Mantell was elected into the Linnean Society in 1813, and into the Geological Society in 1818; from the latter he received the Wollaston medal in 1835; he was one of its secretaries in 1841–2, and a vice-president in 1848–9. He was elected F.R.S. in 1825, and received a royal medal in 1849; he was enrolled an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1844, having become M.R.C.S. in 1841, and was granted, in the last year of his life, a pension from the crown.

Mantell was not only a popular lecturer and writer, but also the first to demonstrate the fresh-water origin of the Wealden strata, and by his researches among them to discover four out of the five genera of Dinosaurs known at the time of his death. But his chief service to science was 'as a working geologist, as a discoverer, as a collector, and as one who, in the infancy of geological science, placed before the world the means by which others could write a thesis or found a system.' The Royal Society possesses a portrait of Mantell by J. J. Masquerier.

[Obituary notices in Presidential Addresses (Lord Rosse) to the Royal Society, 1852, pp. 26–31, and to the Geological Society (Quart. Journ. Geolog. Soc. vol. ix. pp. xxii–v); Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. ii. pp. 644–7; Lower's Sussex Worthies, pp. 158–9; Agassiz and Strickland's Bibliographia Zoologiæ et Geologiæ, pp. 539–42; Royal Soc. Catalogue of Scientific Papers, iv. 219–20.]
T. G. B.

**MANTELL, JOSHUA** (1795–1865), surgeon and writer on horticulture, born in 1795, was younger brother of Gideon Algernon Mantell [q. v.] He adopted the medical profession, was admitted a licentiate of the Apothecaries' Company, London, in 1828 (*Med. Direct.* 1845), and practised as a surgeon at Newick in Sussex.

He was devoted to floriculture, and founded the Newick Horticultural Society. About 1834 he was thrown from his horse, and received an injury to his brain which necessitated his removal to an asylum at Ticehurst, where he died in 1865.

Mantell was the author of an article on 'Floriculture,' issued both separately and in Baxter's 'Library of Agricultural and Horticultural Knowledge,' 2nd edit. 8vo, Lewes, 1832 (4th edit. 1846), of which work and 'The Farmer's Annual' he is said to have been the principal editor.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 800.]
B. B. W.

**MANTELL, SIR THOMAS** (1751–1831), antiquary, born in 1751, was the only son of Thomas Mantell, surgeon, of Chilham, Kent, by Catharine, daughter of John Nichols, rector of Fordwich. He belonged to the Kentish branch of the Mantells. Pegge the antiquary was his godfather. Early in life he settled at Dover in his father's profession, but retired on being appointed agent for prisoners of war and transports at Dover. In 1814 he was appointed agent for packets at Dover, a post at that time demanding unremitting attention. He was for many years a magistrate at Dover, and six times its mayor. He was knighted on 13 May 1820 during his mayoralty. He died at his house in Dover on 21 Dec. 1831, aged 80, and was buried in the family vault at Chilham. He married Anne, daughter of William Oakley, but left no family.

Mantell was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1810. He investigated the tumuli in various parts of Kent, and was a collector of antiquities. His publications are: 1. 'Short Directions for the Management of Infants,' 1787. 2. 'Case of Imperforate Anus successfully treated' in 'Memoirs of Medicine,' vol. iii. 1792. 3. 'An Account of Cinque Ports Meetings, called Brotherhoods and Guestlings,' Dover, 1811, 4to.; reissued with additions as 'Cinque Ports, Brotherhoods, and Guestlings,' Dover, 1828, 4to. 4. 'Coronation Ceremonies . . . relative to the Barons of the Cinque Ports,' &c., Dover, 1820, 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. i. pp. 88, 89, 651; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
W. W.

**MANTON, JOSEPH** (1766?–1835), gunmaker, was, according to the specification of a patent granted to him in April 1792, then established in business in Davies Street, Berkeley Square, London; his name does not appear in the 'Directory' until two years afterwards. He remained in Davies Street until 1825, and his shop, No. 25, became widely known to shooters. Colonel Peter Hawker [q. v.] was a great friend and admirer of 'Joe Manton,' as he was almost universally called, and his 'Instructions to Young Sportsmen' abounds with references to Manton's skill. Blaine (*Encyclopædia of Sports and Pastimes*, 1840, p. 748) is more cautious, but admits that 'had he never done more than invent his *breech* and his *elevated rib* his name would have been associated with the fowling-piece as long as fowl remained to be killed.' The possession of one of his guns was an object of ambition to sportsmen.

Praed writes in his 'Chaunt of the Brazen Head:'—

> Still brokers swear the shares will rise,
> Still Cockneys boast of Manton's gun.

He took out several patents between 1792 and 1825 for an improved hammer and breeching; a spring to prevent the rattling of the trigger; cartridges; a perforated hammer to allow air to escape when the charge is being rammed down; the 'elevated rib,' by which the barrels of double guns are connected together; the 'gravitating stop' to prevent accidental discharge, and the 'musical sear,' by which a musical sound was produced on cocking the piece. According to Daniel (*Rural Sports*, iii. 440), Manton applied for a patent in 1790 for a machine for rifling cannon, and for an improved shot with a base of soft wood to take into the grooving. He was offered a sum of 500*l.* for these inventions, which he declined. The patent was refused, in consequence of the interposition of the board of ordnance, although the king's warrant for the sealing of the patent had been issued. In his best guns he introduced platinum touch-holes for preventing corrosion, and his barrels were proved by hydraulic pressure. He used to say that none of his guns were ever known to burst. His inventions unconnected with gunmaking comprised a method of enclosing clocks in exhausted cases; air-tight sliding tubes for telescopes; and a tool for boring holes in horses' feet, so that shoes might be attached by screws instead of by nails. Hawker claims for Manton the introduction of the copper percussion-cap, but this is hardly borne out by the evidence. He unquestionably had something to do with the introduction of the percussion system, as is proved by his patents of 1818 and 1825 for priming tubes, but these inventions fall far short of the simplicity of the copper cap. Notwithstanding Manton's great reputation and the high prices he received for his guns he did not succeed in business, and in January 1826 he became bankrupt (*London Gazette*, p. 194). His certificate was eventually allowed, 20 July, but he never seems to have recovered himself. At the time of his bankruptcy he was carrying on business at 11 Hanover Square, but the next year he was in the New Road, then in Burwood Place, and subsequently in Holles Street. He died at Maida Hill, 29 June 1835, aged 69, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, his epitaph being from the pen of Colonel Hawker, who prints it in his 'Instructions.' Manton's business was carried on by his sons at 6 Holles Street until 1840, when it was acquired by Messrs. Charles and Henry Egg, also a name of repute in the gun trade. Manton married, on 17 Jan. 1792, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Marianne Aitkens, and the baptism of several of their children is recorded at that church.

His brother, John Manton (*d.* 1834), was also a gunmaker, with a reputation little inferior to that of Joseph. His shop was at No. 6 Dover Street, Piccadilly, where he carried on business down to the time of his death. He took out four patents, but none were of much importance. The business was continued by his sons for some years afterwards.

The patent indexes also contain the names of George Henry Manton (son of John Manton) and John Augustus Manton, both of whom were gunsmiths. Charles Manton, brother to John Augustus, was appointed master furbisher at the Tower about 1829. Some of his inventions are described in a volume lettered 'Percussion Arm Papers, 1836 to 1847,' preserved among the ordnance papers at the Public Record Office. The same volume contains reports of trials of several inventions by the Mantons.

[Colonel Hawker's Instructions to Young Sportsmen, 11th ed. 1859, pp. 1, 6, 20, 76, 80; Blaine's Encyclopædia of Sports and Pastimes, 1840, pp. 747, &c.; Daniel's Rural Sports, iii. 440, 480, Suppl. p. 447.] R. B. P.

**MANTON, THOMAS**, D.D. (1620–1677), presbyterian divine, baptised at Lydeard St. Lawrence, Somerset, 31 March 1620, was son of Thomas Manton, probably curate of that place at the time. He was educated at the free school, Tiverton, and was an 'apt scholar, ready at fourteen for the university.' On 11 March 1635 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, and applied himself to divinity; he graduated B.A. from Hart Hall 15 June 1639, and was ordained by Bishop Hall of Exeter at the age of twenty (Harris). This premature step he afterwards speaks of (*Exposition of James*) as a 'rash intrusion.' Wood conceives that he was not ordained until the beginning of 1660, by Bishop Galloway at Westminster, which is unlikely. Hill of Rotterdam says that he only took deacon's orders from Bishop Hall, and that he never would submit to any other ordination (*Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1135 *n.*) Manton preached his first sermon at Sowton, near Exeter. He was in that city during the siege by the royalists, and upon its surrender (4 Sept. 1643) went to Lyme. Soon afterwards he was chosen lecturer at Cullompton, Devonshire. About the end of 1644, or early in 1645, he was appointed by Colonel Alexander Popham, M.P., and lessee of the manor, to the living of Stoke Newington, on the sequestration of William Heath. Manton soon became extremely popular, and an acknowledged leader of the presbyterians in London.

He was one of the three scribes to the Westminster Assembly, and signed the preface to the 'Confession,' adding an 'Epistle to the Reader' of his own (see ed. Edinb. 1827). On at least six occasions Manton was called to preach before the Long parliament, the first being 30 June 1647, a fast day (*Commons' Journals*). He strongly disapproved of the king's execution, but remained in favour with Cromwell and his parliament, and again preached before them on thanksgiving and fast days until 4 Feb. 1658. He attended Christopher Love [q. v.] on the scaffold (22 Aug. 1651), and afterwards, in spite of threats of shooting from the soldiers, preached a funeral sermon (printed 1651) in Love's church of St. Lawrence Jewry, though 'without pulpit-cloth or cushion.' Manton was incorporated B.D. on 20 April 1654 at Oxford, on the ground that 'he is a person of known worth, and a constant preacher in London.' In 1656 he was presented by William Russell, earl of Bedford, to the rectory of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, a new church built and endowed by Francis, fourth earl (Newcourt, i. 707). Although he was not legally admitted until 10 Jan. 1660 (Kennett, *Register*), he attracted to the church, under the Commonwealth, crowds of the nobility, both Scottish and English. Evelyn was there (*Diary*, i. 327) on 23 May 1658, when Manton had collections made for the sequestrated ministers. On another occasion Baxter and Dr. Wilkins, afterwards bishop of Chester, assisted him in a service for the Piedmontese protestants. He was nominated by the committee of parliament, with Baxter and others, to draw up the 'Fundamentals of Religion' (Baxter, *Reliquiæ*, pt. ii. p. 197). He was also appointed one of the 'triers' or inquisitors of godly ministers. Wood derisively calls him the 'prelate of the Protectorate.' On 26 June 1657 Manton was present in Westminster Hall, and 'recommended his Highness, the Parliament, the council, the forces by land and sea, and the whole government and people of the three nations to the blessing and protection of God' (Whitelocke, p. 662).

Manton was anxious for the Restoration, and was one of the deputation to Breda, where Charles II promised to make subscription easier for the presbyterians. In June or July 1660 he was sworn one of the twelve chaplains to the king, but never preached before him, or received or expected any pay (Baxter). He sat on the commission for the revision of the liturgy, which met in the first instance at Calamy's house 2 April 1660, and diligently attended the Savoy conference (convened 25 March 1661). He accompanied Baxter, Calamy, and others to an audience of the king, who desired them 'to set down what they would yield to.' The presbyterians met at Sion College for two or three weeks, and attended at Lord-chancellor Manchester's when their declaration was read before the king (22 Oct. 1660).

On 19 Nov. 1660 Manton was created D.D. at Oxford, and was offered the deanery of Rochester, but he declined to subscribe. He continued at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, not reading the liturgy nor having it read, until a petition was presented by his congregation at the end of 1661. On 24 Aug. (St. Bartholomew's day) 1662 he left his living, but disclaims having preached any farewell sermon (Kennett, p. 779). He attended the services of his successor, Dr. Patrick, afterwards bishop of Ely, until Patrick charged him with circulating a libel about him in the church (*Bodl. MSS.* Cod. Tann. xxxiii. fol. 38). Manton then held frequent services in his own house in King Street, Covent Garden, until the numbers grew too large, and the meetings were moved successively to White Hart Yard, Brydges (now Catherine) Street, and to Lord Wharton's in St. Giles's. It is a sign of his popularity that the Earl of Berkshire, 'a Jansenist papist,' who lived next door, offered egress 'over a low wall' if trouble arose (Harris). Among those who regularly came were the Countesses of Bedford and Manchester, Lady Clinton, Sir William Lockier, and Lady Seymour (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. vi. p. 15). In September 1668 Manton, 'being next the court and of great name among the presbyterians,' drew up, at the suggestion of Sir John Baber [q. v.], an address to the king acknowledging the clemency of his majesty's government. Manton described his own and his companion's reception at Lord Arlington's, the secretary of state, in a letter to Baxter (*Reliquiæ*, iii. 37). His meetings were connived at until about 1670, when he was arrested on a Sunday afternoon just as he was finishing his sermon. He was committed to the Gatehouse, but was treated leniently, Lady Broughton being the keeper. Baxter 'judges him well at ease.' On being released, six months after, Manton began preaching in a room in White Hart Yard, and only escaped a second arrest by a timely warning, which enabled James Bedford, who had taken the Oxford oath, to occupy his place. In 1672 he was chosen one of the first six preachers for the merchants and citizens of London at the weekly lecture in Pinners' Hall, where he continued to preach occasionally until his death. Two years later, Manton, with Baxter and Bates, met Tillotson and Stillingfleet, 'to consider of an accommodation.' A draft was agreed upon and laid before the bishops, who rejected it. About 1675 his health failed. A visit to Lord Wharton's country seat at Woburn did him little good. He fell into a lethargy painful to the many friends who visited him, and died 18 Oct. 1677, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. He was buried in the chancel of St. Mary's, Stoke Newington, on 22 Oct. His funeral sermon was preached by William Bates (printed London, 1678). John Collinges [q. v.] preached at the merchants' lecture, and Thomas Case [q. v.], then above eighty, also commemorated his death. 'Words of Peace,' Manton's dignified and spiritual utterances on his deathbed, was published as a broadside a month or two after.

Manton was the most popular of the presbyterians, and used his influence 'for the public tranquillity.' Bates says 'his prudent, pacific spirit rendered him most useful in these divided times.' According to Neal, he was 'a good old puritan, who concerned not with the politics of the court,' only with its religion. He made no enemies. His portrait, engraved by White, is prefixed to most of his works. His place was, above all, in the pulpit. Archbishop Ussher called him 'a voluminous preacher,' and the six folio volumes published after his death contain 589 sermons. Lord Bolingbroke, writing to Swift (Swift, *Letters*, ed. 1767, ii. 172), says: 'Manton taught my youth to yawn, and prepared me to be a high churchman, that I might never hear him read or read him more.' Besides the public occasions mentioned above, Manton preached the second sermon to the Sons of the Clergy, several times before the lord mayor and aldermen at St. Paul's, and took part in the morning exercises at Cripplegate and elsewhere.

Manton married Mary Morgan of Sidbury, Devonshire, who survived him twenty years. They had several children. A daughter Ann married a Mr. Terry, and died 16 March 1689. Some commemorative verses by her nephew, Henry Cutts, are to be found in 'Advice to Mourners, &c., a Sermon long since preached by J. Manton,' published by Matthew Silvester, 1694, with a short account of the two wives of Mr. Terry. A son Thomas was baptised at Stoke Newington 7 Oct. 1645, and a son James was buried there 18 June 1656. Another son, Nathaniel, born 4 March 1657, was a bookseller at the Three Pigeons in the Poultry (see note at end of Preface to vol. iv. of the folio edition of his sermons). Another daughter, Mary, was born 9 Dec. 1658.

Dr. Manton's extremely valuable library was sold at his house in King Street, Covent Garden, 25 March following his death. The catalogue was the fourth printed. A copy, with the prices in manuscript, is in the British Museum Library.

Manton published: 1. 'Meate out of the Eater, &c.,' London, 1647. 2. 'England's Spirituall Languishing, &c.,' London, 1648. Both fast sermons preached before the commons. 3. 'A Practical Commentary, or an Exposition, with Notes, upon the Epistle of James,' London, 1651; reprinted 1653, 1657, 1840, 1842, and 1844. 4. 'The Blessed Estate of them that Die in the Lord,' London, 1656. 5. 'A Practical Commentary on the Epistle of Jude,' 1658, being weekly lectures delivered at Stoke Newington. 6. 'Smectymnuus Redivivus,' with a preface of his own, being a reprint of the 1641 edition (see Calamy), 1669. He also wrote a number of prefaces or recommendatory epistles to the works of Case, Chetwynd, Clifford, Hollingworth, Gray, Strong, Sibbes, and others.

Immediately after Manton's death Bates published a volume of his sermons, with portrait, 1678, 4to. A second was published by Baxter, 1679, 8vo. 'A Practical Exposition of the Lord's Prayer' appeared in 1684, and 'Several Discourses tending to Promote Peace and Holiness among Christians,' 1685; 'Christ's Temptation and Transfiguration Practically Explained and Improved,' 1685; 'A Practical Exposition on Isaiah liii.,' 1703. Vol. i. of the folio complete edition of his sermons, with memoir by William Harris, D.D. [q. v.], and 190 sermons on Psalm cxix., appeared in 1681; 2nd edit., corrected, 1725; a later edition, in 3 vols. 8vo, 1842. Vol. ii. pt. i., dedicated to William, earl of Bedford, by Bates, Collins, and Howe, 1684; pt. ii., dedicated to Lord and Lady Wharton, by Bates and Howe, 1684. Vol. iii. pt. i., containing a treatise on the Lord's Supper, 1688. Vol. iv. 1693. They are supplied with a curious but most complete index. 'The Morning Exercises at Cripplegate, St. Giles, and Southwark,' edited by Nichols, 6 vols. 1844, contains four of Manton's sermons.

[Authorities mentioned above; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham, p. 129; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1134–9; Calamy and Palmer i. 175, 426; Harris's Memoir, 1725; Eachard's Hist. p. 936; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, pp. xx, 124, 469; Neal's Puritans, iv. 445 *n.* Robinson's Hist. and Antiquities of Stoke Newington, pp. 140–3; Lysons's Environs of London, pp. 291–2; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, i. 259, 308; Clarendon's Rebellion, xvi. 242, ed. 1849; Marsden's Later Puritans, 1st edit. p. 418; Baxter's Biographical Collections, 1768, pp. 199–226; Kennett's Hist. of England,

iii. 281; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenting Churches, iii. 545–66; Darling's Encyclop. Bibliograph. 1854; Administration at Somerset House; Registers of Lydeard St. Lawrence per Rev. F. L. Hughes, of Stoke Newington per Rev. L. E. Shelford, and of Covent Garden per Rev. S. T. Cumberlege.] C. F. S.

**MANWARING** or **MAYNWARING, ROGER** (1590–1653), bishop of St. Davids, born at Stretton in Shropshire in 1590, was educated at the King's School, Worcester, and entered as a bible-clerk at All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1602. He is stated, somewhat doubtfully, to be descended through younger sons from John Manwaring or Mainwaring (*d.* 1410), sheriff of Cheshire under Henry IV (see Burke, *Extinct Baronetcies*, p. 334). He graduated B.A. in 1608, M.A. on 5 July 1611, and accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 2 July 1625. He was collated to the rectory of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, on 3 June 1616, and about 1626 was appointed chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. In this capacity he preached before the king on 4 July 1627 at Oatlands on 'Religion,' and on the 29th following at Alderton on 'Allegiance.' In the first sermon he asserted that the king's royal command imposing taxes and loans without consent of parliament did 'so far bind the conscience of the subjects of this kingdom that they could not refuse the payment without peril of damnation,' an illustration of their probable fate being supplied by the case of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram; in the second sermon he maintained that the authority of parliament was not necessary for the raising of aids and subsidies. The sermons were printed in August 1627, by I. H. for R. Badger, London, 4to, ostensibly 'by command of his majesty,' though the license and order for printing were subsequently assigned to the maleficent influence of Laud. They were reprinted in 1667 and 1709 (cf. Forster, *Eliot*, i. 387 *n.*; Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* 1469; and art. Montaigne, George). In the following May he repeated the substance of these sermons in his parish church. Phelips, in the House of Commons, had already in memorable language protested against the absolutist tendency of Manwaring's sermons (Gardiner, vi. 237). Rouse and other more prominent members took the matter up, and on 9 June 1628 Pym carried up to the lords the charges which had been gradually collected against the preacher. He was charged with trying 'to infuse into the conscience of his majesty the persuasion of a power not bounding itself with law,' with seeking 'to blow up parliamentary powers, not much unlike Faux and his followers,' or, in the words of Pym, with 'endeavouring to destroy the king and kingdom by his divinity.' Manwaring's condemnation followed, and he was sentenced to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the house, to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, and to be suspended for three years. He was also disabled from holding any ecclesiastical dignity or secular office. On 23 June Manwaring, with tears in his eyes, humbly repented and acknowledged his errors and indiscretions at the bar of the upper house, after which he was removed to the Fleet, where he remained until the dissolution. A few days after the sentence the king, at the request of parliament, issued a proclamation for the suppression of Manwaring's book, in which, although 'the grounds were rightly laid, yet in divers passages, inferences, and applications trenching upon the law of the land . . . he [Manwaring] hath so far erred that he hath drawen upon himselfe the most just censure and sentence of the high court of Parliament' ('Proclamation' in British Museum, also printed in Rymer, *Fœdera*, xviii. 1025). Charles is said to have remarked with regard to the sentence: 'He that will preach more than he can prove, let him suffer for it; I give him no thanks for giving me my due.' He nevertheless directed Heath, the attorney-general, to prepare Manwaring's pardon as early as 6 July, and in the course of the same month he presented Manwaring to the living of Stanford Rivers, Essex, with a dispensation to hold it together with St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. He held the former living down to 1641, and in the meantime was collated rector of Muckleston, Staffordshire, in 1630, and of Mugginton, Derbyshire, in 1631. On 28 Oct. 1633 he was appointed dean of Worcester (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 71), and in December 1635 he was consecrated by Laud to the bishopric of St. Davids, a proceeding which subsequently found a place among the numerous charges brought against the archbishop. No sooner did the Short parliament meet in March 1640 than the lords proceeded to question Manwaring's appointment. On 27 April the king could with difficulty prevent them from passing a fresh censure upon him, and on the following day he was deprived of his vote in the upper house (Nalson, ii. 336). Fresh charges were preferred against him concerning his conduct while dean of Worcester. He was accused of popish innovations in directing that the king's scholars, forty in number, 'usually coming tumultuously into the choir,' should come in 'binatim,' and of exhibiting a sociability and joviality ill befitting his office. By the Long parliament he was in consequence imprisoned, losing all his preferments, and relapsing into poverty and obscurity, when he was greatly befriended by Sir Henry Herbert [q. v.] 'For the last two years of his life,' says Lloyd, 'not a week passed over his head without a message or an injury, which he desired God not to remember against his adversaries, and adjured all his friends to forget.' He died at Carmarthen on 1 July 1653, 'after he had endured many miseries,' and was buried by the altar in the collegiate church at Brecknock, where a long Latin inscription commemorates his virtues.

Wood says of him that he had some curiosity in learning, but greater zeal for the church of England. 'It is said,' he adds, 'that he was much resolved on three things: 1. The redemption of captives. 2. The conversion of recusants. 3. The undeceiving of seduced sectaries. . . . Mr. [William] Fulman [q. v.], who married this bishop's granddaughter, used to report a remarkable story concerning a loving dog which he kept several years before he died, that after his master was dead sought for him in all the walks that he used to frequent, at length finding the church door open, went to his grave, not covered, and there he remain'd till he languished to death.'

Manwaring's name is usually thus spelt by his contemporaries, though on the title-page of his printed sermons it is given Maynwayring. He was probably connected, but remotely, with the Maynwarings or Mainwarings of Over Peover and Ightfield, whose name, according to Lower, assumes 131 different forms (*Patronym. Brit.*)

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 811; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 101 (White Kennett's collections); Harl. MS. 980, f. 326; Freeman and Jones's St. Davids, p. 332; Manby's Hist. and Antiq. of St. Davids, p. 160; Theophilus Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire; Lloyd's Memoires, 1677, pp. 272–6; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 16; Hacket's Life of Williams, 1714, p. 174; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, p. 194; Prynne's Canterburie's Doome, p. 352; Sanderson's Hist. of Charles I, 1658, p. 115; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 612, ii. 547; State Papers, Dom. 1628, passim; State Trials, iii. 335–58; Ranke's Hist. of England, i. 586; Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1603–40, vols. vi. vii. and ix.; Parl. Hist. ii. 377; The Proceedings of the Lords and Commons in the year 1628 against Roger Manwaring, D.D., the Sacheverell of his day, for two Seditious, High-flying Sermons, London, 1709.] T. S.

MANWOOD, JOHN (*d.* 1610), legal author, a relative of Sir Roger Manwood [q. v.], was a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, gamekeeper of Waltham Forest, and justice of the New Forest. He died in 1610. Manwood married Mary Crayford, of a Kentish family, by whom he had issue. His estate of Priors, part of the dissolved priory of Blackmore, in the parish of Bromfield, Essex, remained in his posterity till the last century, when the male line became extinct.

Manwood compiled and printed in 1592 (at first for private circulation) a compendium of forest law entitled 'A Brefe Collection of the Lawes of the Forest; collected and gathered together as well out of the Statutes and Common Lawes of this Realme as also out of sundrie auncient Presidents and Records, concerning Matters of the Forest. With an Abridgment of all the principall Cases, Judgments, and Entres, contained in the Assises of the Forestes of Pickering and of Lancaster,' 4to. The first published edition of this excellent work, much enlarged and improved, appeared in 1598, London, 4to; 2nd edit. 1599, 4to. A new and enlarged edition was published in 1615 with the title: 'A Treatise of the Lawes of the Forest: wherein is declared not only those Lawes, as they are now in Force, but also the Originall and Beginning of Forests: And what a Forest is in his owne proper Nature, and wherein the same doth differ from a Chase, a Parke, or a Warren, with all such Things as are incident or belonging thereunto, with their severall proper Tearmes of Art. Also a Treatise of the Pourallee, declaring what Pourallee is, how the same first began, what a Pourallee man may do, how he may hunt and use his owne Pourallee, how farre he may pursue and follow after his Chase, together with the Limits and Bounds, as well of the Forest as the Pourallee. Collected as well out of the Common Lawes and Statutes of this Land, as also out of sundrie Learned Auncient Authors, and out of the Assises of Pickering and Lancaster,' London, 4to; reprinted, London, 1665, 4to; 4th edit. London, 1717, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1741, 8vo, both revised by William Nelson of the Middle Temple. An abridgment by N. Cox is dated 1696. Manwood is also the author of a brief 'Project for Improving the Land Revenue by inclosing Wasts,' submitted to Sir Julius Cæsar, 27 April 1609, first printed in John St. John's 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown,' App. No. 1, London, 1787, 4to.

[Lansd. MS. 90, ff. 19–25; Addit. MS. 26047, ff. 161–4; Morant's Essex, ii. 77; Wright's Essex, i. 187; Boys's Sandwich, pp. 187, 481; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 418, 645; Dugdale's Orig. p. 60; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 298.] J. M. R.

MANWOOD, SIR PETER (*d.* 1625), antiquary, was eldest son of Sir Roger Manwood [q. v.] In 1583 he became a student of the Inner Temple (COOKE, *Admissions*, 1547–1660, p. 106). On 10 Dec. 1591 he had assigned to him, his wife Frances, and his son Roger, the lease of Lidcourt Meadows, Eastry, Kent, for their three lives (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4, p. 142), and in 1595, 1596, and 1597 had other small grants arising out of lands in Kent (*ib.* 1598–1601, pp. 527, 528, 531). He was M.P. for Sandwich in 1588–9, 1592–3, 1597, and 1601; for Saltash, Cornwall, in March 1603–4; for Kent in 1614; and for New Romney in January 1620–1. On 12 Dec. 1598 he had license granted him to travel beyond seas 'for his increase in good knowledge and learning' (*ib.* 1598–1601, p. 132). He was appointed sheriff of Kent in 1602 (*ib.* 1601–1603, p. 268), and at the coronation of James I, on 25 July 1603, was made knight of the Bath (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 150). He was also a commissioner of sewers for Kent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–23, p. 281). Manwood was not only learned himself, but a patron of learned men, whom he liked to gather round him at his seat at St. Stephen's, otherwise Hackington, near Canterbury. He is mentioned with great respect by Camden (*Britannia*, ed. 1607, p. 239), and was a member of the Society of Antiquaries in 1617, when application was made for a charter (*Archæologia*, i. xxi). His lavish style of living involved him in difficulties, and he had to quit the country in August 1621. Broken in health he ventured back as far as Dover in April 1624, hoping to persuade his creditors to accept some arrangement whereby he might be suffered to end his days in his own country. His lifelong friend, Lord Zouch, wrote to Secretary Conway begging him to use his influence with the king for Manwood's protection (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 213).

Manwood died in 1625, and was buried in St. Stephen's Church, leaving a large family by his wife Frances (1573–1638), daughter of Sir George Hart of Lullingstone, Kent. (BERRY, *County Genealogies*, 'Kent,' p. 356). John Manwood (*d.* 1653), his second son and ultimate successor to the estates, was one of the gentlemen of the king's privy chamber, and was knighted on 3 April 1618 (METCALFE, p. 173). In 1639 he was lieutenant-governor of Dover Castle, and in April 1640 was elected M.P. for Sandwich. About 1637 he sold the estate of St. Stephen's to Colonel Sir Thomas Colepeper, and, having married a Dutch lady as his second wife, resided thenceforth a good deal in Holland (HASTED, *Kent*, fol. ed., iii. 595). Another son, Thomas Manwood, student of the Inner Temple 1610, and B.A. Lincoln College, Oxford, 1611, was drowned in France in 1613 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 968). His premature death was gracefully commemorated by William Browne of Tavistock in the fourth eclogue of 'The Shepherd's Pipe' (1614). A daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir Thomas Walsingham [q. v.]

Part of the manuscript of Sir Roger Williams's 'The Actions of the Lowe Countries' having fallen into Manwood's hands, he gave it to Sir John Hayward for revision, and published it in 1618, 4to, prefixing an epistle dedicatory to Sir Francis Bacon. He hoped that the publication might prove 'a meane of drawing the residue into light.'

Two of Manwood's letters to Lord Zouch, dated 1620, are in Egerton MS. 2584, ff. 98, 129. A register of documents relating to his estates, dated 1551–1619, is Additional MS. 29759.

[Boys's Sandwich, 1792, p. 249; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 477; Lansd. MS. 109, art. 97.] G. G.

MANWOOD, SIR ROGER (1525–1592), judge, second son of Thomas Manwood, a substantial draper of Sandwich, Kent, by Catherine, daughter of John Galloway of Cley, Hundred of South Greenhow, Norfolk, was born at Sandwich in 1525. Educated at St. Peter's school, Sandwich, he was admitted in 1548 to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1555. The same year he was appointed recorder of Sandwich, and entered parliament as member for Hastings. In 1557–8 he exchanged Hastings for Sandwich, which he continued to represent until 1572. He resigned the recordership of Sandwich in 1566, but acted as counsel for the town until his death. Manwood was also, for some years prior to his elevation to the bench of the common pleas, steward, i.e. judge, of the chancery and admiralty courts of Dover.

At the Inner Temple revels of Christmas 1561 Manwood played the part of lord chief baron in the masque of 'Palaphilos' [cf. HATTON, SIR CHRISTOPHER, 1540–1591]. He early attracted the favourable notice of the queen, who in 1563 granted him the royal manor of St. Stephen's, or Hackington, Kent, which he made his principal seat, rebuilding the house in magnificent style. He was reader at the Inner Temple in Lent 1565; his reading on the statute 21 Hen. VIII, c. 3, is extant in Harleian MS. 5265 (see also THORESBY, *Ducat. Leod. Cat. of MSS.* in 4to, No. 119). He was a friend of Sir Thomas Gresham and Archbishop Parker, and steward of the liberties to the latter, in concert with whom he founded at Sandwich a grammar school. It took the place of St. Peter's school, which had been suppressed in 1547 with the chantry of St. Thomas, to which it was attached. The school was built on a site near Canterbury Gate, and endowed partly out of Manwood's own funds and money bequeathed him for the purpose, partly by public subscription between 1563 and 1583, and long continued to send scholars to the universities, but has been in abeyance since the middle of the present century. Manwood was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 23 April 1567. In parliament he supported the Treason Bill of 1571, was a member of the joint committee of lords and commons to which the case of the queen of Scots was referred in May 1572, and concurred in advising her execution. On 14 Oct. he was rewarded with a puisne judgeship of the common pleas. He was one of the original governors of Queen Elizabeth's grammar school, founded at Lewisham in 1574, and in 1575 obtained an act of parliament providing for the perpetual maintenance of Rochester bridge, which, however, did not prevent its demolition in 1856, to make way for the present iron structure. Manwood was joined with the Bishops of London and Rochester in a commission of 11 May 1575 for the examination of foreign immigrants suspected of anabaptism. The inquisition resulted in the conviction of two Flemings, John Peters and Henry Tiwert, who were burned at West Smithfield. On 23 April 1576 Manwood was placed on the high commission. As a judge he was by no means disposed to minimise his jurisdiction, advised that the Treason Act did not supersede, but merely reinforced the common law, and that a lewd fellow, whom neither the pillory nor the loss of his ears could cure of speaking evil of the queen, might be punished either with imprisonment for life 'with all extremity of irons, and other strait feeding and keeping,' or by burning in the face or tongue, or public exposure, 'with jaws gagged in painful manner,' or excision of the tongue. He also held that non-attendance at church was punishable by fine, and favoured a rigorous treatment of puritans. Nevertheless, he seems to have been popular on circuit, Southampton conferring upon him its freedom on 28 March 1577. By the influence of Walsingham and Hatton, Manwood was created lord chief baron of the exchequer on 17 Nov. 1578, having been knighted at Richmond two days before. He took his seat in the following Hilary term (*Add. MS.* 16169, f. 67 *b*). As lord chief baron Manwood was a member of the court of Star-chamber which on 15 Nov. 1581 passed sentence of fine and imprisonment upon William, lord Vaux of Harrowden [q.v.], and other suspected harbourers of the jesuit Edmund Campion [q.v.] for refusing to be examined about the matter. His judgment, in which he limits the legal maxim, 'Nemo tenetur seipsum prodere,' to cases involving life or limb, is printed in 'Archæologia,' xxx. 108 et seq. (see also *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. pp. 163–5).

In 1582, on the death of Sir James Dyer [q.v.], chief justice of the common pleas, Manwood offered Burghley a large sum for his place, which, however, was given to Edmund Anderson [q.v.] In February 1584–5 he helped to try the intended regicide Parry, and in the following June he took part in the inquest on the death of the Earl of Northumberland in the Tower [see PERCY, HENRY, eighth EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND]. He was a member of the special commission which, on 11 Oct. 1586, assembled at Fotheringay for the examination of the queen of Scots, and concurred in the verdict afterwards found against her in the Star-chamber (25 Oct.) He also sat on the commission which, on 28 March 1587, found Secretary Davison guilty of 'misprision and contempt' for his part in bringing about her execution [see DAVISON, WILLIAM, 1541–1608].

In 1591 he was detected in the sale of one of the offices in his gift, and sharply censured by the queen. A curious letter, in which he attempts to excuse himself by quoting precedents, is extant in Harleian MS. 6995, f. 49. This was but one of several misfeasances of various degrees of gravity with which Manwood was charged during his later years. Thomas Digges [q.v.] and Richard Barry, lieutenant of Dover Castle, charged him with deliberate perversion of justice, in the chancery and admiralty courts of Dover, and the exchequer; Sir Thomas Perrott [q.v.] and Thomas Cheyne, with covinous pleading in the court of chancery; and Richard Rogers, suffragan bishop of Dover, with selling the queen's pardon in a murder case for 240*l*. According to Manningham (*Diary*, Camden Soc., p. 91), he even stooped to appropriate a gold chain which a goldsmith had placed in his hands for inspection, and on the privy council intervening by writ at the suit of the goldsmith, returned the scornful answer, 'Malas causas habentes semper fugiunt ad potentes. Ubi non valet veritas, prævalet auctoritas. Currat lex, vivat Rex, and so fare you well my Lords.' 'But,' adds the diarist, 'he was commit.' This strange story is confirmed by extant letters of Manwood, from which it appears that he was arraigned before the privy council in April 1592, refused to recognise its jurisdiction in a contemptuous letter containing the words 'fugiunt ad potentes,' was thereupon confined in his own house in Great St. Bartholomew's by order of the council, and only regained his liberty by apologising for the obnoxious letter, and making humble submission (14 May). His disgrace, however, did not prevent his offering Burghley five hundred marks for the chief justiceship of the queen's bench, vacant by the death of Sir Christopher Wray [q.v.] The bribe was not taken, and on 14 Dec. 1592 Manwood died. The letters above referred to will be found in Lansdowne MS. 71, arts. 5, 6, 7, and 68; Harleian MS. 6995, art. 62; and Strype, 'Annals' (fol.), iv. 119–23. Other of Manwood's letters are preserved in Egerton MS. 2713, f. 193, Additional MS. 12507, f. 130, Lansdowne MS. arts. 24 and 31, and the 'Manwood Papers' in the Inner Temple Library. His hand is one of the least legible ever written. A note of some of the charges against him in Burghley's handwriting is in Lansdowne MS. 104, art. 32 (see also *Lansd. MSS.* 24 art. 39, 26 art. 7). Some eulogistic Latin hexameters on his death are ascribed to Marlowe (cf. *Works of Christopher Marlowe*, ed. Dyce, iii. 308).

Manwood was buried beneath a splendid marble monument, erected during his lifetime, in the south transept of St. Stephen's Church, near Canterbury. Coke calls him a 'reverend judge of great and excellent knowledge in the law, and accompanied with a ready invention and good elocution.' Of the four high courts of justice he wittily said: 'In the common pleas there is all law and no conscience, in the queen's bench both law and conscience, in the chancery all conscience and no law, and in the exchequer neither law nor conscience.' His opinion 'as touching corporations, that they were invisible, immortal, and that they had no soul, and therefore no subpœna lieth against them, because they have no conscience nor soul,' is recorded by Bulstrode, 'Reports,' pt. ii. p. 233.

If an unscrupulous judge, Manwood was a munificent benefactor to his native county. Besides his school, he built a house of correction in Westgate, Canterbury, gave St. Stephen's Church a new peal of bells and a new transept—that under which he was buried—and procured in 1588 a substantial augmentation of the living. He also built seven almshouses in the vicinity of the church, and by his will left money to provide work and wages for the able-bodied poor of Hackington and the adjoining parishes in bad times.

Manwood married twice, in both cases a widow. By his first wife, Dorothy, daughter of John Theobald of Sheppey, he had issue three sons and two daughters; by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Copinger, of Allhallows, near Rochester, he had no issue. Of his sons one only survived him, Peter [q.v.] His posterity died out in the male line during the seventeenth century. Both Manwood's daughters married; Margaret, the elder, Sir John Leveson of Horne, Kent; Ann, the younger, Sir Percival Hart of Lillingston. Fuller (*Worthies*, 'Kent') erroneously ascribes to the judge a treatise on 'Forrest Law' [see Manwood, John]. A portrait of Manwood by an unknown hand is in the National Portrait Gallery; it is a sketch in water-colours from an ancient picture.

[Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, 1596, p. 394; Holinshed's Chronicles, anno 1584; Berry's County Genealogies, 'Kent;' Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, i. 217; Addit. MSS. 5507 p. 329, 12507 f. 130, 29759, 33512 ff. 5–16; Eg. MS. 2713, f. 193; Lansd. MSS. 24 art. 39, 26 art. 7, 27 art. 48, 50 art. 24 and 31, 104 art. 32; Harl. MSS. 6993 ff. 7, 17, 6994 ff. 21, 154, 7567 art. 15; Inner Temple Books; Returns of Members of Parliament (Official); Boys's Sandwich, pp. 199–269, 484, 744–5; Hasted's Kent, ii. 20, 621, iii. 598, 600, iv. 273; Hasted's Kent, ed. Drake, pt. i., 'Hundred of Blackheath,' pp. 268, 271*n.*, 284; Dugdale's Orig. p. 150; Chron. Ser. pp. 93, 94; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 441, 521, 556, 1581–90 p. 648, 1591–4 pp. 219–20; Burgon's Life of Sir Thomas Gresham, ii. 478; Nicolas's Life of Sir Christopher Hatton, p. 67; D'Ewes's Journ. of Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, 1682, pp. 160, 165, 167, 178, 180, 183, 206, 222, 223; Parl. Hist. i. 745; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. iii. p. 20; Analytical Index to the Remembrancia, p. 117; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xv. 718, 740; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 1095, 1114, ii. 62 et seq.; Somers Tracts, i. 220; Narratives of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), p. 339; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), ii. 84, 86; Camden Miscellany (Camden Soc.), vol. iv.; Lodge's Illustrations, ii. 382; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.), pp. 187–92, 338, 405; Becon's Prayers (Parker Soc.), p. 601; Strype's Whitgift, fol., i. 285, ii. 360–73, iii. 138 et seq.; Strype's Aylmer, 8vo, p. 91; Strype's Grindal, fol., pp. 208, 232–3; Strype's Parker, fol., i. 274 et seq., ii. 377, iii. 337, 343; Strype's Annals, fol., vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 62, 138, 270, 364; Coke's Reports, fol., pt. iii. p. 26*a*; Croke's Reports, 4th ed., p. 290; Froude's Hist. of England, xi. 88 *a*; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, i. 595 et seq.; Parl. Papers, 1865, vol. xliii.; Murray's Handbook to Kent; Kelly's Directory to Kent and Sussex; Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**MAP** or **MAPES, WALTER** (*fl.* 1200), mediæval author and wit, was from his name of Welsh descent, and he speaks of the Welsh as his fellow-countrymen (*De Nugis*, ii. 20). Map, which is Welsh for 'son,' and which has been shortened to Ap in forming modern patronymics, seems to have been used by the Saxons as a nickname for a Welshman. Walter himself was almost certainly a native of Herefordshire; he calls himself 'a marcher of Wales' (*ib.* ii. 23), and his 'De Nugis Curialium' abounds in legends relating to that county; moreover, he was throughout his life more or less closely connected with the city of Hereford. It is known that there was a succession of Walter Maps at Wormsley, about eight miles north of that city, between 1150 and 1240 (cf. citations from *Harl. MSS.* 3586 and 6726, ap. Ward, *Cat. of Romances*, i. 736–8). Walter may have been a member of this family, but there is no certain evidence, although he is known to have held land at Ullingswick, at no great distance (*Cart. S. Peter Gloucester*, ii. 156, Rolls Ser.) It has, however, been argued, though on very insufficient grounds, that Map was a native of Pembrokeshire (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 386; Hardy, *Cat. Brit. Hist.* ii. 487). All that we know of his parents is that they were of sufficient position to have been of service to Henry II, both before and after he became king (*De Nugis*, v. 6). Map was probably born about 1140, and went to study at Paris soon after 1154, for Louis VII had lately married Constance of Castile, and he was there at least as late as 1160, for he studied under Girard la Pucelle, who began to teach in or about that year (*ib.* v. 5, ii. 7). He was, however, back in England before 1162, for he was present at the court of Henry II, while Thomas Becket was still chancellor (*ib.* ii. 23). Map says that he had earned Henry's favour and affection through his parent's merits (*ib.* v. 6). He was one of the clerks of the royal household, and thus was frequently employed as a justice itinerant (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Opera*, iv. 219); his name occurs in this capacity at Gloucester in 1173 (Madox, *Hist. Exchequer*, i. 701), and as a justice in eyre for Herefordshire and the neighbouring counties in 1185 (Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, pp. 176, 265). Giraldus says that Map always excepted the Jews and Cistercians from his oath to do justice to all men, since 'it was absurd to do justice to those who were just to none.' Map was with Henry at Limoges in 1173, when he had care of Peter of Tarentaise. In 1179 Henry sent him to the Lateran Council at Rome (cf. *ib.* p. 223); on his way he was hospitably entertained by Henry of Champagne. At the council he was deputed by the pope to argue with the representatives of the Waldensians, who were present there (*De Nugis*, ii. 3, v. 5, i. 31). In 1176 he received the prebend of Mapesbury at St. Paul's; apparently he was already canon and precentor of Lincoln, and parson of Westbury, Gloucestershire, a living in the gift of the vicars choral at Hereford (Le Neve, ii. 82, 406). In 1183 he was with Henry II in Anjou, and at the time of the young king's death in June was at Saumur (*De Nugis*, iv. 1, v. 6). Before 1186 he had become chancellor of Lincoln (*Cart. S. Peter Glouc.* ii. 156). His connection with the court seems to have ceased at the death of Henry II (*De Nugis*, iv. 2). In 1197 (not 1196 as often stated) he was made archdeacon of Oxford, and at the same time resigned his precentorship (R. de Diceto, ii. 150). Two years later, on a vacancy in the see of Hereford, the chapter wished to have Walter for bishop; he held at this time one of the prebends. Walter accompanied a deputation from the chapter to Angers in March 1199, when they attempted to gain their end with the aid of Bishop Hugh of Lincoln (*Vita S. Hugonis Lincolniensis*, p. 281, Rolls Ser.) Their mission was unsuccessful, and John, on his accession soon after, gave the see to Giles de Braos [q. v.] In January 1202 Walter, as archdeacon of Oxford, was ordered to seize all the property of his old friend Giraldus within his archdeaconry (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Opera*, iii. 20). In November 1203 he was one of the candidates whom Giraldus, not very sincerely, suggested for the see of St. Davids (*ib.* i. 306, iii. 321). Map was still alive on 15 March 1208, when an order was made for a payment to him (*Cal. Rot. Litt. Claus.* i. 106), but apparently he was dead when Giraldus wrote the prœmium to the second edition of his 'Hibernica' about 1210, for, in referring to Map, Giraldus says, 'cujus animæ propitietur Deus' (*Opera*, v. 410). The date of his death is given as 1 April in a calendar printed from a Hereford missal in the 'History of Hereford,' London, 1717.

In the only extant charter granted by Map, his nephew, Philip Map, is mentioned as a witness (*Cotton Charter*, xvi. 40, printed ap. *Latin Poems*, p. xxix). Map had other nephews (*De Nugis*, p. 13), but nothing further is known of them. There is no doubt that Map is the right spelling of his name; it is the form invariably used by his contemporaries, and is given by Walter himself (*ib.* v. 6, 'cui agnomen Map'). Mapes is the latinised and inaccurate form, though it has been most popularly used. Map is to be carefully distinguished from his predecessor in the archdeaconry of Oxford, Walter Calenius [q.v.], with whom he has been often confused.

Walter Map's undoubted literary remains are scarcely commensurate with the reputation which he has almost continuously enjoyed. A man of the world, with a large circle of courtly acquaintances—he bears witness himself to his familiarity with the two Henrys of England, Henry II and his son, with Louis of France, and Henry of Champagne—actively engaged in public affairs from his youth up, he was probably more familiar to his contemporaries as a wit than as a writer; to this Giraldus Cambrensis bears witness in the record that he has preserved of his friend's 'courtly jests' (*Opera*, iii. 145, iv. 219, &c.) It is possible also that this is all that Giraldus alludes to in his repeated references to Map's French 'dicta,' though this is susceptible of another explanation. Map himself says expressly to Giraldus, 'Nos multa diximus; vos scripta dedistis et nos verba,' and that his 'dicta' had brought him a considerable reputation (Giraldus, *Opera*, v. 410–411). However, Giraldus is also our witness that Map was a scholar, well versed in law and theology, and a man of poetic taste, well read in literature (*ib.* i. 271–89, iv. 140). Much of this might be inferred from his one undoubted work, the 'De Nugis Curialium' (Courtiers' Triflings). This curious book, although devoid of any visible arrangement, made up largely of legends from his native county, gossip and anecdotes of his court life, also displays his interest in and acquaintance with the ancient classics, the Christian fathers, and contemporary history. In its form hardly more than the undigested reminiscences and notes of a man of the world with a lively sense of humour, there is yet a deeper purpose underlying it; it is, indeed, in some sense a keen satire on the condition of church and state in the writer's own day. It incorporates much historical information, chiefly of a traditional and anecdotal character, but of considerable interest; especially noticeable are his accounts of the Templars and Hospitallers, and his sketch of the English court and kings from the reign of William II to his own time. To the 'De Nugis' we also owe nearly all our knowledge of Map's own life. The work appears to have grown out of a request made by a friend called Geoffrey, that he would write a poem on 'his sayings and doings that had not been committed to writing' (*De Nugis*, pp. 14, 19). Elsewhere he implies that he wrote at the wish of Henry II, and tells us that the book was composed in the court by snatches (*ib.* p. 140). It is sufficiently clear from the work itself that it was composed at various times between 1182 and 1192 (*ib.* pp. 176 and 230; see also pp. 20, 22, 39, 209, 228, 232). Moreover, the same stories or incidents are sometimes related more than once. The only manuscript of the 'De Nugis Curialium' is Bodl. MS. 851, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, once the property of John Wellys, monk of Ramsey and sometime student of Gloucester Hall, Oxford (inscription in *Bodl. MS.* 851, and Wood, *City of Oxford*, ii. 260, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) There is a transcript made from this manuscript by Richard James [q.v.] in James MSS. 31 and 39, in the Bodleian Library. It was edited by Mr. T. Wright for the Camden Society in 1850. A discussion of some of the folk-tales contained in the 'De Nugis' will be found in 'Germania,' v. 47–64. In the 'De Nugis' (*Distinctio*, iv. c. iii.) is incorporated a little treatise, 'Dissuasio Valerii ad Rufinum ne uxorem ducat,' which seems to be a work of Map's earlier years, and of which many anonymous copies exist (e.g. Bodl. MS. Add. A 44, early thirteenth century with a fourteenth-century commentary, and Arundel MS. 14, and Burney MS. 360 in the British Museum). It is printed among the supposititious works of St. Jerome in Migne's 'Patrologia,' xxx. 254.

In the 'De Nugis Curialium' there are incorporated various stories of a romantic character. But there is nothing which, for its style or matter, would lead us to attribute to Map that share in the composition of the Arthurian romances with which he has in varying proportions been credited. The manuscripts of the great prose romance of 'Lancelot' commonly ascribe the authorship to Map. Of the four parts of this work the first two compose the 'Lancelot' proper, the other two being the 'Quest of the S. Graal,' and the 'Morte Arthur.' All four parts are in several manuscripts, attributed specifically to Walter Map (e.g. Royal, 19 C xiii. thirteenth century, in the British Museum). But in Egerton MS. 989—which is a copy of the 'Tristram'—the writer, who passes under the name of Hélie de Borron, tells us that Map wrote 'le propre livre de M. lancelot du lac.' The same writer in the 'Meliadus' (cf. *Add. MS.* 12228) gives the usual ascription of the 'Lancelot' to Map, with the significant addition 'qui etoit le clerc le roi henri.' The constancy of the tradition would in itself point to there being some foundation of fact; it is therefore interesting to find Hue of Rotelande, who was himself a native of Herefordshire, and wrote about 1185, after describing the threefold appearance of his hero at the tournament in white, red, and black armour, excuse his romance-writing with these words :—

> Sul ne sai pas de mentir lart,
> Walter Map reset ben sa part.
> (*Ipomedon.*)

('I am not the only one who knows the art of lying, Walter Map knows well his part of it.') The incident of the tournament figures of course in the 'Lancelot,' and it is almost incredible that we have not here a conscious allusion to that romance, and to Map as its author. With this corroborative evidence we may take the statement by the so-called Hélie de Borron in the 'Meliadus.' Hélie lived about 1230, and was an 'arrangeur' of older and shorter romances, from which he probably derived his assertion of Map's share in the composition of the 'Lancelot.' If Hélie was merely endeavouring to father the 'Lancelot' on an eminent man, it is strange that he should not have given Map his later designation of archdeacon, instead of going back fifty years to the time when he was a simple clerk of the king. That Hélie or his authorities should have known that Map was a royal clerk is in itself perhaps a little peculiar, and the assertion that he translated the 'Lancelot' into French at Henry's request is a further coincidence, when compared with Map's own statement in the 'De Nugis' that he engaged in literature at the king's wish (p. 140). Taking the analogy of the great prose 'S. Graal,' which was asserted to be a translation from the Latin by Robert de Borron, but which has proved to be founded on a short poem by that writer, we may not unfairly conclude that the foundation of the prose 'Lancelot' was an Anglo-French poem by Walter Map. Map wrote poetry and wrote in French, and it is possible that this is what he refers to as his 'dicta,' using that word in the sense of the French 'dites,' and 'dicere' in the sense of composing in the spoken language as opposed to 'scribere' (to compose in Latin). That such Anglo-French poems on this subject did exist we know from Ulrich of Zatzikhoven, who partly founded his romance of 'Lanzelet' on a book which he borrowed from Hugh de Morville [q.v.], when a hostage in Germany for Richard I. M. Paulin Paris and Dr. Jonckbloët even favour Map's claim to be the author of the prose 'Lancelot,' including the 'S. Graal' and 'Morte Arthur.' On the other hand, M. Gaston Paris would deprive him of any share whatever in its composition. On the whole it seems probable that Map did contribute in a considerable degree towards giving the Arthurian romances their existing shape, but how far any of his work has survived must be a matter of dispute. It is perhaps worth notice that M. Paulin Paris hazarded a theory that Map wrote his romances in defence of Henry's opposition to the Roman court, and that the legend of Joseph of Arimathea constituted a claim for pontifical supremacy in defiance of the pope (*ib.* i. 472 et sqq.) This theory, though perhaps far fetched, is enticing when viewed in connection with Map as the satirist of Roman corruption.

It is as a satirist, rather than as the author of the 'De Nugis Curialium' or the 'Lancelot,' that Walter Map has enjoyed so lasting a reputation. To his pen has been ascribed much of the Goliardic verse, in which the later twelfth and early thirteenth centuries were so prolific. These Latin poems consist of satires on the corruptions of the ecclesiastical order generally, and above all on the church of Rome. A 'Goliardus' was a clerk of loose life, who made a living by his coarse and satirical wit (on the derivation of the word see Wright, *Latin Poems attributed to Walter Map*, or Ducange, sub voce). From this we have the pretended Bishop Golias, the burlesque representative of the clerical order, whose 'Confession' and 'Apocalypse' are the chief among the poems of this class attributed to Map. But Giraldus Cambrensis was familiar with the 'Confession,' and criticises its writer severely under the name of Golias; it would therefore appear that he at any rate did not suspect his intimate friend of the authorship (*Speculum Ecclesiæ*, ap. *Opera*, iv. 291–3). Giraldus also cites the poem entitled 'Golias in Romanam Curiam' (*ib.*; cf. *Latin Poems*, pp. 36–9). Of the other poems the 'Metamorphosis Goliæ' (*ib.* pp. 21–30) appears to have been written about 1140 (art. by M. Hauréau in *Mém. Acad. Inscr. et Belles-Lettres*, xxviii. ii. 223–38). A collection of these poems was edited by Mr. T. Wright for the Camden Society, 'Latin Poems attributed to Walter Map,' 1841. There is no sure ground for ascribing any of this extant poetry to Map, and the ascriptions of them to him in manuscripts, though common in the fifteenth century, are in no case older than the fourteenth century. We do, however, know that Map wrote verses against the Cistercians, and some of his jests preserved by Giraldus are made at the expense of the clergy (cf. *Opera*, iii. 145, 'vir linguæ dicacis et eloquentiæ grandis illorum et similium sugillans avaritiam episcoporum'). The 'De Nugis Curialium' moreover contains some unfavourable criticisms of the monastic orders, and comments on the avarice of the court of Rome (cf. pp. 37, 44–

58, 87). It was probably the knowledge of these sentiments and his fame as a satirist that earned Map the repute of being the true Golias. Of his poems against the Cistercians, one line appears to have been preserved:—

> Lancea Longini grex albus ordo nefandus.

This occurs in a reply by W. Bothewald, subprior of St. Frideswide's, Oxford, dating from the twelfth century (printed in *Latin Poems*, p. xxxv). In one place Bothewald seems to allude to the 'De Nugis' (*ib.* p. xxxvii). It is noticeable that the metre of this line is different from that of any of the poems commonly attributed to Map. Giraldus says that Map's hostility to the Cistercians arose out of a dispute with the Cistercians of Flixley as to the rights of his church of Westbury (*Opera*, iv. 219–24, 140). He also refers to Map's poetic tastes in a long letter which he addressed to him (*ib.* i. 271–89), and preserves a poem which he sent to Map with a stick, and Map's reply in twelve elegiacs (*ib.* i. 362–363). The latter appears to be the only undoubted product of Map's muse which is now extant.

The famous so-called 'Drinking-Song'—

> Meum est propositum in taberna mori,
> Vinum sit appositum morientis ori,
> Ut dicant cum venerint angelorum chori,
> Deus sit propitius huic potatori—

which more than all else has secured Map a popular repute in modern times, consists of two separate extracts from the 'Confessio Goliæ,' lines 45–52, and 61–76. The first four of these lines form the opening verse of another drinking-song given in Sloane MS. 2593, f. 78, which dates from the fifteenth century (printed in *Latin Poems*, p. xlv). It is therefore probable that before that date the well-known song had been constructed out of the 'Confessio.' There have been many modern translations of this song (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. viii. 108, 211, 252). Among these are versions by Leigh Hunt, Sir Theodore Martin, and Mr. J. A. Symonds (*Wine, Women, and Song*). Its supposed authorship must in all probability be abandoned, and in any case the titles of 'the jovial archdeacon' and 'the Anacreon of his age' which it has earned for Map are utterly inappropriate.

Many specimens of Map's wit are preserved by Giraldus (cf. *Opera*, iii. 145, iv. 140, 219–24). A version of the fable of the hind in the ox-stall is given as 'ex dictis W. Map,' in C.C.C. MS. 139. It is printed in Wright's edition of the 'De Nugis,' p. 244.

[Almost all our knowledge of Map's life is due to the De Nugis Curialium and the frequent references in the works of Giraldus Cambrensis; the latter are quoted from the edition in the Rolls Series; there are two passages relating to him in the life of S. Hugh of Lincoln by Adam of Eynsham in the Rolls Ser.; there are also a few references in the Pipe Rolls and Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls. The most valuable modern account is to be found in Ward's Catalogue of Romances in the British Museum, i. 218, 345–66, 734–41; see also Wright's prefaces to the De Nugis Curialium, and Latin Poems attributed to Walter Map, and his Biographia Britannica Literaria, ii. 295–310; Foss's Judges of England, i. 275–8. For various points in connection with Map's supposed share in the Arthurian romances see Paulin Paris's Romans de la Table Ronde, esp. v. 351–67, and Manuscrits François de la Bibliothèque du Roi; Gaston Paris's Littérature Française au Moyen Age, §§ 60, 62, 63; Jonckbloët's Le Roman de la Charrette par Gauthier Map et Chrestien de Troyes, The Hague, 1850; Maertens's 'Lanzelotsage, eine litterarhistorische Untersuchung,' in Romanische Studien, v. 557–706; Romania, i. 457–72, 'De l'origine et du développement des romans de la Table Ronde,' by Paulin Paris, x. 470, on the Lanzelet of Ulrich of Zatzikhoven by Gaston Paris, and xii. 459–534, 'Le Conte de la Charrette,' by Gaston Paris; Nutt's Studies in the Legend of the Holy Graal. The writer has to thank Mr. H. L. D. Ward of the British Museum for some valuable assistance.]

C. L. K.

**MAPLET, JOHN** (*d.* 1592), miscellaneous writer, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in December 1560, proceeded B.A. in 1563–4, was a fellow of Catharine Hall in August 1564, and commenced M.A. in 1567. On 26 Nov. 1568 he was instituted, on the presentation of Sir Thomas Mildmay, to the rectory of Great Leighs, Essex, which he exchanged for the vicarage of Northall (now Northolt), Middlesex, on 30 April 1576 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 222, 703, ii. 385). He was buried in the chancel of Northolt Church on 7 Sept. 1592 (parish register), leaving issue: John, Thomas (*b.* 1577), Margaret, Ellen (*b.* 1575–6), and Mary (*b.* 1581). His wife was apparently a widow named Ellen Leap. A few weeks after Maplet's death she married Matthew Randall, servant on her husband's glebe, and died at Ealing in 1595 (*Probate Act in Vic. Gen. Book*, Bp. London, 1595, f. 32 *b*). Randall, who became a prosperous yeoman at Ealing, survived until 1630 (*Act Book, Comm. Court of Lond.* 1627 30, f. 115 *b*).

To Northolt Church Maplet left his 'Byble of the greatest vollome' and some small benefactions to the parish (will registered in P. C. C. 70, Scott).

Maplet wrote: 1. 'A Greene Forest, or a Naturall Historie. Wherein may bee seene first the most sufferaigne vertues in all the whole kinde of stones & mettals: next of plants, as of herbes, trees, & shrubs; lastly of brute beastes, foules, fishes, creeping wormes, & serpents,' 8vo, London, 1567, dedicated to Thomas, earl of Sussex. 2. 'The Diall of Destinie . . . wherein may be seen the continuall . . . course, . . . effectes, and influence of the seven planets upon all kyndes of creatures here below: and unto the severall . . . situation of countryes and kingdomes. Compiled and discussed briefly, as well astrologically as poetically,' 12mo, Lond. 1581 (8vo, 1582), dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. Both these curious treatises are very rare.

[Information from J. Challenor Smith, esq., and W. H. L. Shadwell, esq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 135–6; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 1748, p. 508.] G. G.

**MAPLET, JOHN** (1612?–1670), physician, probably born in 1612 in the parish of St. Martin-le-Grand, London, was son, according to Wood, of 'a sufficient shoemaker.' According to the 'Register of the Parliamentary Visitors to Oxford' (ed. Burrows, p. 488) he was twenty in 1632. He was educated at Westminster, whence in 1630 he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 8 July 1634, M.A. on 17 April 1638, and M.D. 24 July 1647. On 9 Dec. 1643 he was elected junior proctor upon the death of William Cartwright, and served for the remainder of the year; and in the autumn of 1647 he was nominated principal of Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College. He was a delegate of the university appointed to receive the parliamentary visitors, and is said to have submitted to their authority. But he quickly left the university. About 1648 he became tutor to Lucius Cary, third lord Falkland, with whom he travelled in France for two years, staying chiefly at Orleans, Blois, and Saumur. During the tour he made many observations, which he committed to writing, 'in a neat and curious hand, with a particular tract of his travels in an elegant Latin style' (GUIDOTT). He afterwards went to Holland and the Low Countries, where an uncle seems to have resided. On 5 March 1651 it was certified to the committee for reformation of the universities that he was 'absent upon leave' (BURROWS, p. 329), but while still abroad he appears to have been ejected from his offices at Oxford. On his return he settled as a physician at Bath, practising there in the summer and at Bristol in the winter 'with great respect and veneration from all people in those parts.' He was acquainted with the chief physicians of his time, and helped Guidott in his early days [see GUIDOTT, THOMAS]. At the Restoration he resumed the principalship of Gloucester Hall, but retired in 1662. He died at Bath on 4 Aug. 1670, aged 55; his wife died in the following February. In the north aisle of Bath Abbey, where they were buried, an elaborate monument, with a black marble tablet with a Latin inscription to Maplet's memory, was erected by Guidott. Under it is another small tablet with an inscription to his wife, aged 35, and his children, a son John, aged three years, and a daughter Mary, aged three months. Of Maplet Guidott says: 'He was of a tender, brittle constitution, inclining to feminine, clear skinn'd and of a very fresh complexion.' Wood says 'he was learned, candid, and ingenious, a good physician, a better Christian, and an excellent Latin poet.'

Besides 'Familiar Epistles,' Maplet left in manuscript 'Mercurial Epistles,' 'Consultation with Dr. Edmund Meara [q. v.], Dr. Samuel Bave, and others,' 'Cosmetics,' the 'Treatise of his Travels into the Low Countries and France,' and 'Poems and Epitaphs on Several Occasions and Persons' (in the Oxford collection), all in Latin. In 1694 Guidott published in quarto Maplet's 'Epistolarum Medicarum Specimen de Thermarum Bathoniensium Effectis,' which was dedicated to the leading contemporary physicians. Guidott also preserves some Latin verses by him on catarrh in the eyes, some lines headed 'De Catarrhi Fugâ' and 'In Primum Canitiem,' with a rhymed translation of the latter. He considers his patron's style terse and his words choice, but his periods a little too elaborate.

[Guidott's Lives and Characters of the Physicians of Bathe, pp. 151–63; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 71, iv. 733, vii. 900–1, Fasti, pt. i. pp. 473, 506, ii. 56, 104; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 102–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxi. 269–70, which is also copied by Rose.] G. LE G. N.

**MAPLETOFT, JOHN** (1631–1721), physician and divine, was descended from an old Huntingdonshire family. His father was Joshua Mapletoft, vicar of Margaretting and rector of Wickford, Essex, and his mother Susanna, daughter of John Collet by Susanna, sister of Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.] of Little Gidding. She afterwards married James Chedley, and, dying on 31 Oct. 1657, was buried at Little Gidding. John was born at Margaretting on 15 June 1631. On the death of his father in 1635 he was taken to Little Gidding, where he was brought up by Nicholas Ferrar, his godfather. In 1647 he was sent by his uncle, Robert Mapletoft [q. v.], to Westminster School, was entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 21 May 1648, and was elected to a Westminster scholarship there in 1649. He graduated B.A. in January 1651–2, M.A. in 1655, and became fellow of his college on 1 Oct. 1653. He was incorporated B.A. at Oxford on 11 July 1654. On 12 May 1652 he was admitted a student of Gray's Inn. From 1658 to 1660 he was tutor to Jocelyne, son of Algernon, earl of Northumberland. He then went abroad to study physic. His fellowship expired in 1662, and in 1663 he re-entered the earl's family in England (Letters from Lord Percy to Mapletoft are preserved at Alnwick Castle). In 1667 he took his M.D. degree at Cambridge, and was incorporated M.D. at Oxford on 13 July 1669.

While practising in London he made the acquaintance of many of the noted men of the time, both physicians and theologians, and came much into contact with the Cambridge latitudinarians at the house of his kinsman, Thomas Firmin [q.v.] With John Locke, whom he had known at Westminster School, he was for many years on terms of great intimacy. He is said to have introduced him to both Sydenham and Tillotson. With Sydenham Mapletoft was for seven years closely associated in medical practice.

In 1670 he attended Lord Essex in his embassy to Denmark, and in 1672 was in France with the Dowager Countess of Northumberland. In 1675 he was chosen professor of physic in Gresham College, and in 1676 was again in France with the dowager duchess, then the wife of the Hon. Ralph Montague. He retained his professorship at Gresham College till 10 Oct. 1679, when he retired from medical practice and prepared himself for ordination. He had some scruples about subscribing to the Thirty-nine Articles, and consulted his friend Dr. Simon Patrick [q.v.] (see Dr. Patrick's letter of 8 Feb. 1682–3 in *Addit. MS.* 5878, f. 151, and in Evanson, *Three Discourses*, p. 79). But on 3 March 1682–3 he took both deacon's and priest's orders, having previously been presented to the rectory of Braybrooke in Northamptonshire. This living he held until 1685–6, and though non-resident was a benefactor to the place. A letter from Mapletoft, written in 1719, complaining of the misuse of his charity (founded in 1684) and giving some details respecting the parish during his rectorship, is preserved in Braybrooke Church. On 4 Jan. 1684–5 he was chosen lecturer at Ipswich, and on 10 Jan. 1685–6, on his resigning Braybrooke, vicar of St. Lawrence Jewry in London, where he continued to preach till he was over eighty years of age. He also held the lectureship of St. Christopher for a short time from 1685. In 1689–90 he took the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, and henceforth devoted his life to religious and philanthropic objects (cf. *Cod. Rawlinson*, C. 103).

Mapletoft was an original member of the Company of Adventurers to the Bahamas (4 Sept. 1672), but, being abroad at the time, transferred his share to Locke. In the same year he was using his influence and purse in support of Isaac Barrow's scheme for building a library at Trinity College. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 10 Feb. 1675–6, was member of council in 1677, 1679, 1690, and 1692, and as long as he practised the medical profession took part in the discussions and experiments. He joined the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in July 1699, early in the second year of its existence. In this connection he was brought into contact with Robert Nelson [q.v.], with whom he corresponded for some years. He was an original member and active supporter of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts (incorporated by charter in 1701), a benefactor to the library and buildings of Sion College, of which he was president in 1707, and one of the commissioners of Greenwich Hospital.

The last ten years of Mapletoft's life were spent with his daughter, partly in Oxford and partly in Westminster. His mental and bodily health remained excellent till nearly the end (*Lansdowne MS.* 990, f. 107). He died in Westminster on 10 Nov. 1721, in the ninety-first year of his age, and was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Lawrence Jewry.

On 18 Nov. 1679 Mapletoft married Rebecca, daughter of Lucy Knightley of Hackney, a Hamburg merchant, and younger brother of the Knightleys of Fawsley in Northamptonshire. His wife died on 18 Nov. 1693, the fourteenth anniversary of their wedding-day. By her he had two sons and one daughter: Robert, born in 1684, became fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge (LL.B. 1702, LL.D. 1707), advocate of Doctors' Commons (12 July 1707), and commissary of Huntingdon; died on 3 Dec. 1716, and was buried in St. Edward's Church, Cambridge. John, born in 1687, became rector of Broughton in Northamptonshire in 1718, and of Byfield in November 1721, holding both livings till 1753, when he resigned Broughton in favour of his son Nathaniel; he married, on 23 Nov. 1721, Ann, daughter of Richard Walker of Harborough, and died at Byfield on 25 May 1763. Elizabeth, married, 20 Aug. 1703, Francis Gastrell [q.v.], bishop of Chester, and died on 2 Feb. 1761.

In 1715 Mapletoft gave to his son John a copy of Nicholas Ferrar's 'Harmonies' (formerly in the possession of his aunt, Mary Collet), to be 'preserved in the family as long as may be.' It now belongs to his descendant, Mr. H. Mapletoft Davis of New South Wales. Another copy which had belonged to his mother is now in the possession of Miss Heming of Hillingdon Hill, Uxbridge, daughter of Mapletoft's great-nephew.

Of Mapletoft's disinterestedness and humanity Ward gives a beautiful picture. His learning was considerable. Besides a knowledge of the classical languages, he was acquainted with French, Italian, and Spanish. He is said to have translated from English into Latin his friend Sydenham's 'Observationes Medicæ,' published in 1676 (which was dedicated to him by the author), and all that is contained in the edition of Sydenham's works published in 1683, with the exception of the treatise 'De Hydrope.' The extent of his share in Sydenham's works has been questioned. Watt (*Bibl. Brit.*) places the 'Observationes Medicæ' among Mapletoft's works, while on the other hand it has been denied that Sydenham originally wrote in English (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1742 pp. 634–5, 1743 pp. 528–9; and in Picard, *Sydenham*, pp. 119–26).

Mapletoft's published works, apart from single sermons, include: 1. 'Select Proverbs' (anon.), London, 1707. 2. 'The Principles and Duties of the Christian Religion . . . with a Collection of suitable Devotions' [also issued separately], London, 1710, 1712, 1719. 3. 'Wisdom from Above' (anon.), London, 1714, 2nd part, 1717. 4. 'Placita Principalia, seu Sententiæ perutiles è Dramaticis ferè Poetis,' London, 1714. 6. 'Placita Principalia et Concilia, seu Sententiæ perutiles Philosophorum,' London, 1717, 1731. The last two are selections from Greek authors with Latin translations, and were reprinted in 1731.

In Appendix xv. to Ward's 'Lives' (p. 120) are printed three Latin lectures by Mapletoft on the origin of the art of medicine and the history of its invention, under the title 'Prælectiones in Collegio Greshamensi, Anno Dom. 1675,' and in the Cambridge University Library (MS. 3185) is 'The Inaugural Lecture of a Gresham Professor' (Latin), probably Mapletoft's. He wrote the epitaph for the monument to his friend Isaac Barrow in Westminster Abbey.

[Ward's Lives of the Professors of Gresham College (copy in Brit. Mus. with manuscript additions), ii. 273–9; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 388, ii. 406, 656; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, pp. 26, 130–1; Trin. Coll. Reg. and Bursar's books, per the Master; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foster's Admissions to Gray's Inn; Addit. MSS. 5846 ff. 241, 266, 316, 461, 6194 f. 242 (account of election to Gresham College), 5876 f. 29, 15640; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 92–3; Fox Bourne's Life of Locke, i. 211–12, 310; Letters from Locke and Nelson to Mapletoft, in Addit. MS. 6194, ff. 245–9, and in European Mag. 1788 and 1789; Names of Commissioners of Greenwich Hosp.; Picard's Sydenham, pp. 39, 81; Sydenham's Works, ed. Swan, 1763, pp. ix, 227; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 487, ii. 13–14; Birch's Hist. of Royal Soc. iii. 271 et seq.; Lists of the Royal Soc.; McClure's Chapter in English Church Hist. pp. 5, 6, 28–63; Humphreys's Hist. Account of Soc. for Propagation of the Gospel, pp. xix, 18, 19; Reading's Hist. of Sion College, pp. 25, 29, 33, 44, 48, 49; will (206, Buckingham) in Somerset House; Blomefield's Collect. Cantabr. p. 80; Harleian Soc. Publications, xxiv. 148, 246; MS. Act Book and Entries of Doctors' Commons, in Lambeth Palace Library; Peckard's Memoirs of Ferrar; Mayor's Cambridge in the 17th Cent. i. 293–4, 383; Archæologia, 1888, li. 193–4; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Coxe's Cat. of MSS. in Bodleian Libr.; parish reg. of Broughton; information from the Rev. J. Ridgway Hakewill of Braybrooke, the Rev. F. H. Curgenven of Byfield, and Captain J. E. Acland.] B. P.

**MAPLETOFT, ROBERT** (1609–1677), dean of Ely, son of Hugh Mapletoft, rector of North Thoresby, Lincolnshire, was born at that place on 25 Jan. 1609, and educated at the grammar school at Louth. He was admitted a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 25 May 1625, and graduated B.A. in 1628, M.A. 1632, B.D. 1639, D.D. 1660. He was elected fellow of Pembroke College on 8 Jan. 1630–1, and became chaplain to Bishop Matthew Wren, who till his death was his firm friend and patron. On Wren's recommendation he was presented to the rectory of Bartlow, Cambridgeshire, by Charles I in 1639, the king exercising the patronage by reason of the outlawry of the patron, H. Huddleston (Rymer, xx. 296). At the parliamentary visitation of the university in 1644 he was ejected as a malignant and a loyalist. After his ejection, we are told, he 'lived as privately and quietly as he could,' finding shelter at one time in the house of Sir Robert Shirley in Leicestershire, where he made the acquaintance of Sheldon, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. During the protectorate he officiated for some time to a private congregation in Lincoln, according to the ritual of the church of England. 'Being discovered, he was like to come into some trouble, but came off safe when it became known that his congregation had made a considerable purse for him, which he would not accept' (*Baker*

*MSS.* xxxvi. 103). At the Restoration he received the degree of D.D. by royal mandate, 28 Jan. 1660, 'on account of his sufferings and his services to the church during the recent troubles' (Kennett, *Register*, p. 213), and on 23 Aug. he was presented by the crown to the subdeanery of Lincoln Cathedral and the prebendal stall of Clifton, and on 8 Dec. received the mastership of the Spital Hospital. While subdean he was involved in a tiresome dispute with the precentor of the cathedral, John Featley [q. v.], with regard to some capitular appointments, and was attacked by him in a virulent tract entitled 'Speculum Mapletoftianum,' which exists in manuscript among the chapter documents. As master of the Spital Hospital he exerted himself vigorously for the revival of that sorely abused and practically defunct charity, in conjunction with Dean Michael Honywood [q. v.] A bill in chancery was exhibited in 1662 against Sir John Wray for the restoration of the estates, and Mapletoft at his own expense rebuilt the demolished chapel and increased its revenues, making the office rather one of expense than emolument (*Reports and Papers of the Associated Architectural Soc.* for 1890, pp. 285–8, 298). He also received from the crown the living of Clayworth, Nottinghamshire, which in 1672 he exchanged for the college living of Soham, near Ely, resigning his fellowship. He was nominated master of his college (Pembroke), but he waived in favour of Mark Frank [q. v.], whom he succeeded as master in 1664. He held the office, together with the benefice of Soham, till his death. He served as vice-chancellor in 1671. He was made dean of Ely on 7 Aug. 1667, holding the subdeanery of Lincoln with the deanery till 1671. When in 1668 Anne Hyde, duchess of York [q.v.], began to waver in her allegiance to the church of England, Mapletoft was recommended as her chaplain by his old friend Sheldon, as 'a primitive and apostolical divine,' whose influence might prevent her secession. Feeling himself 'unfit for court life,' he was reluctant to undertake the office, and in 1670 the duchess openly joined the church of Rome. He died on 20 Aug. 1677 in the master's lodge at Pembroke, and, by his desire, was buried in the chapel, near the grave of his patron, Bishop Wren. It is recorded of him that 'wherever he resided he kept a good table, and had the general reputation of a pious and charitable man.' In person he was exceedingly thin, 'vir valde macilentus.' He was cousin to Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.], and was 'one that had a long and special intimate acquaintance with him.' He was a frequent visitor at Little Gidding, Huntingdonshire, and on Ferrar's death he preached the funeral sermon and officiated at the funeral. His brother, Joshua Mapletoft, married Susanna Collett, Ferrar's niece, and was father of John Mapletoft [q. v.] Mapletoft himself was unmarried. By his will he bequeathed his library, the 'small reserves from the late plundering times,' and 100*l.* to Ely Cathedral, and the same sum to poor widows of clergy in the diocese. He also founded a catechetical lecture at the colleges of Queens' and Pembroke, Cambridge, and 'petty schools' at his native parish of Thoresby and at Louth.

[Cole MSS. xix. 127 *a*; Baker MSS. xxxvi. 103, xxxviii. 191; Lansdowne MSS. 986, No. 98, f. 214; Harl. MS. 7043, pp. 229, 243.] E. V.

**MAR**, Earls of. [See Stewart, Alexander, Earl of Mar, 1375?–1435; Stewart, John, Earl of Mar, 1457?–1479?; Stewart, Lord James, Earl of Mar, 1531?–1570; Cochrane, Robert, Earl of Mar, *d.* 1482; Erskine, John, first or sixth Earl of the Erskine line, *d.* 1572; Erskine, John, second or seventh Earl, 1558–1634; Erskine, John, sixth or eleventh Earl, 1675–1732.]

**MAR, DONALD**, tenth Earl of (*d.* 1297), was the son of William, ninth earl [q. v.], and Elizabeth Comyn, his first wife. He was knighted by Alexander III at Scone in 1270, and succeeded as earl before 25 July 1281, when he took oath at Roxburgh to observe the treaty for the marriage of Princess Margaret of Scotland and Eric, king of Norway. At Scone in 1284 he similarly undertook to acknowledge their daughter, the Maid of Norway, as queen of Scotland in the event of Alexander's death, and in 1289 he united with the community of Scotland in recommending to Edward I of England the marriage of the Prince of Wales and the Maid of Norway. This was agreed to, and the marriage arranged at Birgham, Berwickshire, in July 1290, in a treaty to which Mar was a party. After the death of the Maid of Norway, when different claimants appeared for the Scottish crown, Mar united in the Scots' appeal to Edward to be their arbiter. Personally he supported the claim of Robert Bruce, whose son, the future king, married his daughter Isabel, and whose daughter, Christian, married his son, Gratney. He swore allegiance to Edward at Upsettington, Berwickshire, on 13 June 1291, and was a witness to Edward's protest at Berwick as to his claim to be lord superior of Scotland. Under Edward's suzerainty he held the office of bailie of Aboyne. In 1294 Mar, with other Scottish nobles, was summoned to London to attend Edward on foreign service. Rather than obey they revolted. But after the battle of Dunbar, in

1296, Mar came to Edward at Montrose, and afterwards swore fealty again at Berwick. He was, notwithstanding, carried prisoner to England, but was released on parole, 23 June 1297, in order to visit Scotland, Edward at the same time exacting from him a pledge that he would serve him against France. He died about this time, leaving a son and successor, Gratney, eleventh earl of Mar, and father of Donald, twelfth earl of Mar [q. v.]; he also left two daughters, Isabel, wife of Robert the Bruce, and Mary, who married Kenneth, earl of Sutherland.

[Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. ii. passim; Antiquities of Aberdeenshire (Spalding Club), iv. 198, 600, 698–704; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 596, 638, 730–74, 791, 804.] H. P.

**MAR, DONALD**, twelfth Earl of (1293?–1332), was the son of Gratney, eleventh earl, and Lady Christian Bruce, sister of King Robert Bruce. He was probably born about 1293 (Fraser, *Red Book of Menteith*, vol. i. p. lxxx), and, as his father died about 1305, he was but a young boy at the time of his succession. After the defeat of Bruce at Methven in 1306, along with others, Mar was brought to Edward in token of submission, and was carried prisoner to England, where, in respect of his tender age, he was entrusted to the custody of the Bishop of Chester, first in the castle of Bristol, and afterwards at the bishop's own house, with suitable attendants (Palgrave, *Documents and Records, Scotland*, pp. 353–6). He spent nearly all the remainder of his life in England, taking service with Edward III, for which he received fifteen pence per day as wages. During this time he is never styled earl, but simply Donald of Mar. He was the owner of a trading vessel there called La Blithe.

After the battle of Bannockburn, in 1314, Mar and his mother, with Bruce's wife and daughter, and Wishart, bishop of Glasgow, were exchanged for the Earl of Hereford, Edward's brother-in-law, who had been taken prisoner by the Scots at Bothwell. But when Newcastle was reached in their journey to Scotland Mar turned back, preferring to remain in England (*Chronicon de Lanercost*, p. 229). He paid visits to Scotland in 1318 and 1323. But to encourage him to remain in his service Edward conferred upon him various grants of lands and wardships, including the manor of Longbynington in Lincolnshire, and in 1321 appointed him keeper of Newark Castle (some call it Bristol Castle), which he held for the king till 1326, when he delivered it up to Queen Isabella and Lord Mortimer (*Scalacronica*, p. 151). He went to Scotland in 1327 for assistance to replace Edward III upon his throne, but instead of bringing help he joined the Scots in their raid of that year to Byland Abbey in Yorkshire, and was declared a rebel by Edward. Mar now remained in Scotland, and assumed his position as one of the seven earls. He had grants of lands from Bruce there in 1328 and 1329, and after the death of Randolph, 30 July 1332, he was chosen regent of Scotland. But he only held the honour ten days. Edward Baliol landed in Scotland the very day of his appointment, and Mar took command of the Scottish force which was raised to meet him, a post for which he was no way qualified. The battle was fought on 9 Aug. at Dupplin Moor in Perthshire, and Mar's army of thirty thousand was routed by Baliol's of three thousand, and himself slain. He left a widow, Isobel Stewart, who had two other husbands, Geofrey de Moubray, whom she divorced, and Sir William Carswell; also a son, Thomas, who succeeded as thirteenth earl of Mar [q. v.], and a daughter, Margaret, who succeeded as Countess of Mar after her brother's death, and married William, first earl of Douglas [q. v.]

[Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii. passim; Antiquities of Aberdeenshire (Spalding Club), iv. 698–725; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, i. 13–97.] H. P.

**MAR, THOMAS**, thirteenth Earl of (*d.* 1377), was the son of Donald, twelfth earl [q. v.], and succeeded on his father's death in 1332, though probably still under age. He was one of the Scottish commissioners sent to Newcastle in 1351 to treat for peace with England, and for the release of David II, and was also one of the hostages for the payment of his ransom. In 1358 he was appointed great chamberlain of Scotland, but held the office only about a year. He entered into an agreement with Edward III of England at Westminster (24 Feb. 1359) whereby he promised to remain with and faithfully serve the king of England against all the world (David, king of Scots, excepted) in return for a pension of six hundred merks sterling yearly, with compensation if on account of this agreement he should lose his Scottish estates (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 836). After this date he only occasionally appears in Scotland.

David II in 1361 seized Mar's castle of Kildrummy (Wyntown, *Cronykil*, lib. viii. cap. xlv. ll. 113–28). According to 'Scalacronica' (pp. 202, 203), the seizure was due to a quarrel arising out of a single combat between Mar and Sir William Keith (*d.* 1407?) [q. v.] at Edinburgh, when Mar accused the king of unduly favouring Keith. He was to receive back the castle upon payment of 1,000*l.* Scots at the expiry of five years, and during that period, at least, it remained in the hands of the king (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, ii. 164, 166).

Between 1357 and 1373 Mar had numerous passports from Edward for journeys through England and pilgrimages to France and elsewhere, and also for the transit of horses and cattle, in which he seems to have trafficked (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 471, 807–960 passim). He attended so little to his Scottish duties that the parliament in 1369 declared him to be contumaciously absent (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, i. 149), and on his next visit to Scotland, in the following year, he was arrested and imprisoned in the Bass (*Exchequer Rolls*, ii. 357). In that year (1370), however, David II died, and Mar was present at Scone on 27 March 1371, when Robert II was crowned, and he affixed his seal to the deed of that date, which settled the order of succession (*Acts of Parliament*, i. 181). He founded an altar in the cathedral church of Aberdeen in honour of St. James (*Antiquities of Aberdeenshire*, i. 151).

In 1352 the earl married Lady Margaret Graham, countess of Menteith, and widow of Sir John Moray of Bothwell. He received a dispensation from Pope Clement VI in that year, and another from Pope Innocent VI in 1354 (Fraser, *Red Book of Menteith*, i. 121–30). But he divorced this lady ‘at the instigation of the devil,’ says Fordun's ‘Continuator,’ and upon entirely false pretences (Fordun, ed. Goodall, ii. 150). She had no children by him. He married, secondly, Lady Margaret Stewart, countess of Angus, but neither had he any issue by her, and on his death in 1377 the male line of the Celtic earls of Mar ended. He was succeeded in the earldom by his sister Margaret, countess of Douglas.

[Rymer's Fœdera, iii. 630–969; Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iii. No. 1629, vol. iv. Nos. 27, 90, 101, 154; Antiquities of Aberdeenshire, vols. i–iv. passim.]

H. P.

**MAR, WILLIAM**, ninth Earl of (*d.* 1281?), was the son of Duncan, eighth earl of Mar, and grandson of Morgrund, fifth earl. He succeeded his father in or before 1237, when he attested at York the agreement between Henry III of England and Alexander II of Scotland. His right of succession was contested by Alan Durward, who asserted that William's father and grandfather were both of illegitimate birth, and that he ought to succeed as lawful heir. But apparently the case was arranged on the footing of an agreement which had been made about 1228 with Thomas Durward, father of Alan, who received a large accession of territory in Mar; and the earldom remained with William de Mar. In 1249, during the minority of Alexander III, he was appointed one of the regents of Scotland. He held the office of great chamberlain of Scotland from 1252 to 1255, in which year, owing to political dissensions, he was removed from the government, and received permission from Henry to sojourn for a time in England. In 1258 he was a party to the treaty between some of the Scots and Llewellyn, prince of Wales, not to make peace with Henry without each other's consent (Rymer, *Fœdera*, i. 370). But in the same year he was reappointed one of the Scottish regents, and they received the promise of Henry's support so long as they acted righteously. He again became great chamberlain of Scotland in 1262, and continued in the office till 1267. He was also sheriff of Dumbartonshire. After the battle of Largs in 1263 he was sent by Alexander III with a military force to reduce the chiefs of the Western Isles who had supported Haco, king of Norway. He was still alive in 1273, but must have died in or before 1281. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Comyn, earl of Buchan, by whom he had two sons, Donald, tenth earl [q. v.], who succeeded, and Duncan; and after her death he married an English lady, Muriel, granddaughter and one of the heiresses of Robert de Muschaump, whose barony lay in the see of Durham, but had no issue by her. She died in 1291 (Raine, *North Durham*, p. 267).

[Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i. passim, vol. ii. Nos. 201, 477, 544; Antiquities of Aberdeenshire, vols. i–iv. passim; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, i. lxv, 10, 11, 30, ii. cxxi; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 329, 353, 378, 402.]

H. P.

**MARA, Mrs. GERTRUDE ELIZABETH** (1749–1833), vocalist, daughter of Johann Schmeling, musician, was born at Cassel on 23 Feb. 1749. At a very early age she played the violin, and her father, after exhibiting her at Frankfort, Vienna, and other places, as a prodigy, brought her when only ten to London, and she there attracted great attention. To the early practice of the violin she afterwards attributed her wonderful justness of intonation (Bacon); but by the advice of some English ladies, who thought the instrument ‘unfeminine,’ she gave it up in favour of singing. She was placed under an Italian master named Paradisi, with whom she made great progress, but whose profligate character soon rendered her removal necessary. Returning to Cassel, the father tried to get her an engagement at the Berlin court, but Frederick II, having an antipathy to German singers, declined to entertain the application. After spending five years at Hiller's academy at Leipzig, she emerged with a voice 'remarkable for its extent and beauty, a great knowledge of music, and a brilliant style of singing.' She was the first great singer that Germany had produced. Her compass extended from the middle G to E *in alt.*

Fräulein Schmeling made a successful *début* at Dresden in an opera by Hasse, and Frederick, being persuaded to hear her on her return to Berlin in 1771, was so pleased with the performance that he engaged her for life to sing at court, at a salary of 11,250 francs. A violoncello-player named Johann Mara came to Berlin at this time, and the two meeting professionally at the court concerts, she married him in spite of the king's warnings and protests. Mara was a man of dissipated and vicious character, and her married life was extremely unhappy. Frederick proved an exacting master, and the story is told that a body of soldiers acting under his orders dragged her from her bed on one occasion and compelled her to sing at the opera, though she was complaining, truly or untruly, of illness (Edwards). After seven years in Berlin, she was offered an engagement in London, and the king declining to annul her contract, she made her escape with her husband, and with some difficulty reached Vienna, where she remained for two years, singing frequently in public. She then began a tour in Germany, Holland, and Belgium. Mozart heard her at Munich, but records in a letter that 'she had not the good fortune to please me.' After another brief sojourn in Vienna, she reached Paris in 1782. There she found a rival in the celebrated Todi, and society was soon divided into factions over the pair.

Madame Mara arrived in London in the spring of 1784, and made her first appearance at the Pantheon, where she sang for six nights. She was one of the vocalists at the Handel Commemoration at Westminster Abbey in 1784, and again in 1785; and in 1786 she made her *début* on the London stage in a pasticcio by Hoare, entitled 'Didone Abbandonata.' In March 1787 she took the part of Cleopatra in Handel's 'Giulio Cesare' with such success that the opera was frequently repeated during the season. Appearing again in the Handel festival of 1787, she was in the following year at the carnival at Turin, and in 1789 at Venice. Returning to London in 1790, she was again at Venice in 1791, after which she came once more to England, and remained for ten years. During this period she confined herself mainly to concert and oratorio engagements. When she left, in 1802, she took with her over 1,000*l.* as the result of a benefit concert. Her voice was now gradually losing strength, and she settled at Moscow. Through the improvidence and dissipation of her husband and his friends she was soon without means, and had to take to teaching. The burning of Moscow in 1812 ruined her. Removing first to Revel, she in 1816 returned to London as a vocalist, although sixty-eight years old. She was announced as 'a most celebrated singer,' whom her agents 'were not at liberty to name;' but when she appeared at the King's Theatre it was found that her voice was entirely gone, and she was never heard again. She returned to Revel, where she died on 20 Jan. 1833. In 1831 Goethe sent her a poem for her birthday, 'Sangreich war dein Ehrenweg.'

Madame Mara's abilities as a singer were of the very first order. Her voice, clear, sweet, distinct, was sufficiently powerful, though rather thin; and 'its agility and flexibility rendered her excellent in bravura' (Mount-Edgcumbe). She was an indifferent actress, and had a bad figure for the stage. When quite a child her father used to bind her to an armchair while he attended to his affairs, and to this cause was attributed her weakly constitution. There is a caricature in which she is shown singing at a 'Wapping Concert' seated, and also a letter, in which she apologises for not being able to sit on a platform throughout a concert (see Grove). The best portrait of her was engraved by Collyer after P. Jean; an engraving of this forms the frontispiece to Hogarth's 'Memoirs of the Musical Drama,' vol. i.

[A biography by G. C. Grosheim was published at Cassel in 1823, and another by Rochlitz in his Für Freunde der Tonkunst, vol. i. See also Hogarth's Memoirs of the Musical Drama, ii. 185, 216, 447; Lord Mount-Edgcumbe's Musical Reminiscences of an Old Amateur, pp. 59, 80; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, ii. 839, which is inaccurate in some particulars; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 208; Edwards's History of the Opera, i. 200, ii. 4; Bacon's Elements of Vocal Science.] J. C. H.

**MARA, WILLIAM de** (*fl.* 1280), Franciscan, probably studied at Oxford before he went to Paris, where he came under the influence of Bonaventura and Roger Bacon. In 1284 he published a criticism of Thomas Aquinas, called 'Correctorium,' or 'Reprehensorium,' the substance of which has been printed several times (at Strasburg, 1501; Cordova, 1701, &c.) with the reply to it under the name of Ægidius Colonna. William argues that, as the 'principium individuationis' is, according to the Thomists, matter, and not form, individuality, according to them, ceases to exist as soon as the soul leaves the body; in other words, the Dominican school supported the Averroistic heresy of the universal soul. William also wrote in favour of a strict observance of the rule of St. Francis. He died before 1310, when he was classed with Bonaventura, Peckham, and others among the 'solemn masters' of the order. Among his extant works are: 'Quæstiones de Natura Virtutis,' Burney MS. Brit. Museum, 358; and 'Commentaries on the first three books of the Sentences,' manuscripts of which are in the Laurentian Library at Florence, formerly in the Franciscan library of Santa Croce.

[Hist. Litt. de France, xxi. 299; Hauréau's Philosophie Scolastique, ii. 99, 1880; Bartholomew of Pisa's Liber Conformitatum, fol. 81; Wadding's Supplementum ad Scriptores, p. 323; Charles's Roger Bacon, p. 240; Analecta Franciscana, ii. 115.] A. G. L.

**MARBECK** or **MERBECK, JOHN** (*d.* 1585?), musician and theologian, was a lay-clerk and afterwards, in 1541, organist at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. On 9 Sept. 1540 he wrote out the will of William Tate, canon of Windsor, and signed his name 'John Merbeck' (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 55). From an early age he studied Calvin's writings and adopted Calvin's religious views. On 16 March 1542-3 (the Thursday before Palm Sunday) commissioners arrived at Windsor to search for heretical books. In Marbeck's house were found not only writings against the Six Articles but materials for a concordance of the Bible in English, upon which he had been engaged for six years. He was consequently sent in custody to London and lodged in the Marshalsea (cf. *Acts of the Privy Seal*, 1542-7, p. 98). Between the date of his arrest and Whitsuntide he was five times examined by Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, or his agents; and Gardiner sharply reprimanded him for endeavouring to supersede the Latin language in religious worship by translating his concordance into English. His wife with difficulty obtained permission to visit him in prison. On 26 July 1544 he was sent to Windsor to be tried at 'a session specially procured to be holden.' The indictment charged Marbeck with having denounced the mass in writing, but Marbeck pointed out that the suspected paper was copied out of one of Calvin's epistles some years before the promulgation of the Six Articles, which, it was alleged, it controverted. The jury, composed of farmers who were tenants of the collegiate church at Windsor, at first disagreed respecting Marbeck's guilt, but finally declared against him. He was condemned to suffer at the stake on the following day, but Gardiner, on account, it is said, of his regard for Marbeck's musical talents, obtained a royal pardon for him, and he was set at liberty. Anthony Peirson, Robert Testwood, and Henry Filmer, three of Marbeck's Windsor friends and fellow-prisoners who were convicted at the same time, were duly executed. Marbeck supplied an account of his persecution to Foxe who described the proceedings at length in his 'Acts and Monuments,' but by a curious error in the first edition of 1563 Foxe omitted mention of Marbeck's pardon, and described him as dying in the company of Peirson and Testwood. Foxe made the needful correction of 'Filmer' for 'Marbeck' in a concluding list of 'Faultes and oversightes escaped.' The error, although it was removed in the second and later editions, long excited the ridicule of Foxe's enemies, and helped to diminish his reputation for historical accuracy (cf. *Acts and Monuments*, ed. Townsend, vi. 474–98, and see art. FOXE, JOHN).

Marbeck cautiously abstained from any further display of his religious views till the accession of Edward VI. At length, in July 1550, appeared his 'Concordãce: that is to saie, a worke wherein by the ordre of the letters of the A. B. C. ye maie redely finde any worde conteigned in the whole Bible so often as it is there expressed or mencioned.' It was printed by Richard Grafton, and was dedicated to Edward VI. Although Marbeck asserts that he had abbreviated his manuscript at the printer's request, the published volume reaches nearly nine hundred folio pages, and each page is divided into three columns. Every word is followed by its Latin equivalent, and the quotations are brief. It was the earliest concordance to the whole English Bible, although Thomas Gibson had produced in 1536 a concordance to the New Testament (cf. TOWNELEY, *Bibl. Illustrations*, iii. 118-120).

There followed in the same year the book by which Marbeck is best known, 'The Boke of Common Praier noted' (Richard Grafton, 4to). It is an adaptation of the plain chant of the earlier rituals to the first liturgy of Edward VI, issued in 1549. Two copies are at Lambeth; one is in the British Museum. Maskell noted in the church accounts of Stratton, Cornwall, the expenditure in 1549 of 16*d.* on 'new books notyd for matens and evensong yn ynglyssh,' and suggested that the 'new books notyd' formed an edition of Marbeck's work earlier than any now extant (*Monumenta Ritualia Eccl. Anglic.* vol. i. p. xxv), but the conjecture cannot be substantiated. Marbeck's intention seems to have been to prevent 'the great diversity in saying and singing' of which the compilers of 'Edward VI's First Prayer Book' had expressed disapproval in their preface, and to follow out their suggestion that 'the whole realm' should 'have but one use.' But his book received no authorisation from the ecclesiastical authorities, and was not in sufficient demand in his day to render a second edition needful (MASKELL, *Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England*, 1882, p. xi). It was reprinted by Whittingham for Pickering in 1844, in facsimile; by Rimbault in 1845; and in Jebb's 'Choral Responses for Litanies,' 1857.

About the date of the appearance of his 'Book of Common Prayer' Marbeck is said to have supplicated for the degree of Bachelor of Music at Oxford, but the university register of the time is defective, and the result of his supplication is not known. He continued his musical and theological studies for more than thirty years later, and was still organist in 1565. Foxe notes that he was alive in 1583, when the second English edition of the 'Actes and Monuments' appeared. He is said to have died at Windsor in 1585. Roger Marbeck [q. v.] was his son. A hymn for three voices by Marbeck is printed in Hawkins's 'History of Music.' Portions of a mass for five voices, 'Per arma Justitiæ,' are in Burney's 'Musical Extracts,' vol. vi. (*Addit. MS.* 11586), and in the Oxford Music School. Other musical manuscripts by him are at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Besides the works already noted, Marbeck published: 1. 'The Lyues of Holy Sainctes, Prophetes, Patriarches, and others contaynd in Holye Scripture,' dedicated to Lord Burghley, London (by Henry Denham and Richard Watkins), 1574, 4to (Brit. Mus.); 2nd edit. 1685, with addresses to 'Christian Reader,' (signed R. M.) 2. 'The Holie Historie of King Dauid . . . Drawne into English Meetre for the Youth to reade,' London (by Henrie Middleton for John Harrison), 1579, 4to (a copy is at Britwell). 3. 'A Ripping vp of the Popes Fardel,' London, 1581, 8vo. 4. 'A Booke of Notes and Commonplaces with their Exposition collected and gathered out of the Workes of diuers singular Writers and brought Alphabetically into Order,' London (by Thomas East), 1581, 8vo, dedicated to the Earl of Huntingdon, about 1200 pp. (Brit. Mus.) 5. 'Examples drawn out of Holy Scriptures with their Application: also a Brief Conference between the Pope and his Secretary, wherein is opened his great blasphemous pride,' London 1582, 8vo. 6. 'A Dialogue between Youth and Olde Age, wherein is declared the Persecutions of Christ's Religion, since the Fall of Adam, hitherto,' London, 1584.

Marbeck spelt his name either thus, or with a final 'e' added.

[Information kindly supplied by W. Barclay Squire, esq.; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 130; Bale's Scriptores; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Fuller's Worthies; Grove's Dict. of Musicians, s.v. 'Merbecke;' Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 293; authorities cited.] S. L.

**MARBECK, MARKBEEKE**, or **MERBECK, ROGER** (1536–1605), provost of Oriel College, Oxford, and physician, was born in 1536, probably at Windsor, where his father, John Marbeck [q. v.], was organist. He was educated at Eton, was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1552, and seems to have resided there for about fifteen years. He graduated B.A. on 26 Jan. 1554–5, and M.A. on 28 June 1558. On 3 Feb. 1559 he was made prebendary of Withington in Hereford Cathedral. In 1562 he was senior proctor, and again in 1564, and on 18 Nov. of the same year he was appointed first public orator for life, with a yearly pension of twenty nobles (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) from the university chest. Copies of some of his speeches and addresses, which are notable for their elegant latinity, are among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library. Early in 1565 he was made canon of Christ Church, and after some negotiation with the visitor, Nicholas Bullingham [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, Marbeck was unanimously elected provost of Oriel College by the whole body of fellows on 9 March 1564–5. Although he held clerical appointment, Marbeck does not seem to have been ordained. Early in 1566 Queen Elizabeth paid a visit to Oxford, and Marbeck, who was 'deliciæ Latinarum literarum,' delivered a Latin speech. The queen received him very graciously, and said to him, 'We have heard of you before, but now we know you.' She visited Oxford again in the same year (6 Sept.), and Marbeck again delivered the customary Latin oration. At this time there seems to have been no more popular or distinguished member of the university; but an unhappy and discreditable marriage, which took place or was discovered soon after, forced him to resign all his offices, to leave Oxford, and to change his whole plan of life.

His wife died early, and he turned his thoughts to medicine. Where he conducted his professional studies is not known, but on 1 July 1573 he became B.M. of Oxford, and D.M. on the following day. There is apparently no other instance of these two degrees being taken on successive days, and the indulgence may have been due to the queen's interposition. He joined the London College of Physicians, and was elected fellow about 1578. He was the first registrar of the college, and after filling that office for two years, he was on 3 Nov. 1581 elected for life. He was to have 40*s.* a year, paid quarterly, besides various fees of 3*s.* 4*d.* 'The duties of his office,' says Dr. Munk, 'he performed with the greatest care and diligence, as the annals themselves sufficiently testify.' In early life he had been noted for his caligraphy, and while a B.A. had the honour of writing out a document to be presented to the lord chancellor. He filled various other college offices, viz. censor (1585, 1586), elect (1597), and consiliarius (1598, 1600, 1603, 1604). He renewed his acquaintance with the queen, and was appointed chief of the royal physicians. At the age of fifty-three—in 1589—he was admitted to Gray's Inn, an honorary distinction which other well-known men of the time accepted. In September 1596 he accompanied the lord high admiral, Howard, in the expedition against Cadiz, and there is in the British Museum (Sloane 226) a beautiful manuscript (probably written by himself) entitled 'A Breefe and a true Discourse of the late honorable Voyage unto Spaine, and of the wynning, sacking, and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz there, and of the miraculous ouerthrowe of the Spanishe Navie at that tyme, with a reporte of all other Accidents thereunto appertayning, by Doctor Marbeck attending upon the person of the right honorable the Lorde highe Admirall of England all the tyme of the said Action.' Another manuscript copy is in the Bodleian Library (Rawlinson MS. D. 124), and it is printed, without Marbeck's name, in Hakluyt's 'Voyages,' London, 1599, i. 607. A pamphlet, entitled 'A Defence of Tobacco,' London, 1602, is assigned to Marbeck because his name appears in an acrostic forming the dedication. A copy is in the British Museum. He died at the beginning of July 1605, and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, London.

[MS. Register of Oriel Coll. Oxford; MS. Hist. of the Canons of Christ Church, by Leonard Hutten [q. v.]; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 194; Athenæ, i. 354; Hist. and Antiq. p. 128, ed. 1786; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 75.] W. A. G.

**MARCET, ALEXANDER JOHN GASPARD**, M.D. (1770–1822), physician, was born in 1770 at Geneva, and received his school education there. He went to the university of Edinburgh, where he became M.D. on 24 June 1797, writing a thesis on diabetes, printed at Edinburgh in the same year. On the title-page he uses only the first of his christian names. The essay is for the most part a compilation, and contains no evidence of clinical experience, but is interesting as showing in several passages that the author had already an inclination for chemical experiments. He took a house in London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1799. Guy's Hospital did not then require any higher diploma, and he became one of its physicians on 18 April 1804. In 1805 he contributed an essay, 'A Chemical Account of the Brighton Chalybeate,' to a new edition of the 'Treatise on Mineral Waters' of his colleague, Dr. William Saunders [q. v.] This was also published in the same year as a separate octavo pamphlet of seventy-four pages. He describes a variety of experiments of the rudimentary chemistry of that period made with the water of a chalybeate spring called the Wick, and shows that, unlike the Tonbridge spa, it might be drunk warm without any precipitation of iron. He took charge of the temporary military hospital at Portsmouth in 1809 for some months, when it contained invalids from Walcheren. He married Jane Haldimand [see Marcet, Jane], lived in Russell Square, and, as he grew wealthier, grew less and less inclined for medical practice. He became lecturer on chemistry at Guy's Hospital, and published in 1817 'An Essay on the Chemical History and Medical Treatment of Calculous Disorders.' This contains much information and some good drawings. He complains that he was unable to give full statistics, as no great London hospital then kept any regular record of cases. He was probably the first to remark that the pain of a renal calculus is oftenest due to its passage down a ureter, and that it may grow in the kidney without the patient suffering acutely at all. He retired from the staff of Guy's Hospital 10 March 1819, and went to live in Geneva, where he was appointed honorary professor of chemistry. He visited England in 1821, and died in Great Coram Street, London, 19 Oct. 1822. He had been elected F.R.S. in 1815, and published some chemical papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His portrait was painted by Raeburn and was engraved by Meyer.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 466; Works.] N. M.

**MARCET, Mrs. JANE** (1769–1858), writer for the young, was the only daughter of Anthony Francis Haldimand, a rich Swiss merchant established in London [see under Haldimand, Sir Frederick]. On 4 Dec.

1799 she married Dr. Alexander Marcet [q.v.] She wrote familiarly on scientific subjects, at a time when simple scientific text-books were almost unknown. The large number of editions through which Mrs. Marcet's books passed testify to their popularity. Her first work was 'Conversations on Chemistry, intended more especially for the Female Sex,' 1806; other editions were published in 1813, 1817, 1824; the sixteenth is dated 1853. It is said that 160,000 copies were sold in the United States before 1853 (Hale, *Woman's Record*, pp. 732–3). Her most famous book was 'Conversations on Political Economy,' 1816, which was frequently reprinted—editions are dated 1817, 1821, and 1824. It was highly praised by Lord Macaulay, who says, 'Every girl who has read Mrs. Marcet's little dialogues on political economy could teach Montagu or Walpole many lessons in finance' (*Essay on Milton*, 1825). McCulloch, writing in 1845, after the publication of Harriet Martineau's 'Illustrations of Political Economy,' states that Mrs. Marcet's book 'is on the whole perhaps the best introduction to the science that has yet appeared' (*Lit. of Polit. Econ.*) Jean-Baptiste Say, the French political economist, praises Mrs. Marcet as 'the only woman who had written on political economy and shown herself superior even to men.'

Miss Martineau's 'Illustrations of Political Economy' (1832) owed its origin to Mrs. Marcet's book, although she makes no mention of her obligations in the work itself. In her 'Autobiography,' however, Miss Martineau writes: 'It was in the autumn of 1827, I think, that a neighbour lent my sister Mrs. Marcet's "Conversations on Political Economy." I took up the book chiefly to see what Political Economy precisely was. . . . It struck me at once that the principles of the whole science might be exhibited in their natural workings in selected passages of social life. . . . The view and purpose date from my reading of Mrs. Marcet's "Conversations"' (*Autobiog.* vol. i. sect. iii.) In 1833 Mrs. Marcet, who generously acknowledged the success of Miss Martineau's efforts, had become intimate with Miss Martineau. 'She had,' Miss Martineau wrote, 'a great opinion of great people; of people great by any distinction—ability, office, birth, and what not: and she innocently supposed her own taste to be universal. Her great pleasure in regard to me was to climb the two flights of stairs at my lodgings (asthma notwithstanding) to tell me of great people who were admiring, or at least reading, my series. She brought me "hommages" and all that sort of thing from French savans, foreign ambassadors, and others' (*ib.*)

Mrs. Marcet's 'Conversations on Natural Philosophy,' 1819, was a familiar exposition of the first elements of science for very young children. She had, she confessed, no knowledge of mathematics. Other editions appeared in 1824, 1827, 1858 (13th edit.), and 1872 (14th edit. revised and edited by her son, Francis Marcet, F.R.S.) It was written previous to either of her former publications (Preface to edit. of 1819), and was designed as an introduction to her work on chemistry. Mrs. Marcet died on 28 June 1858, aged 89, at Stratton Street, Piccadilly, the residence of her son-in-law, Mr. Edward Romilly.

Besides the works mentioned, Mrs. Marcet wrote: 1. 'Conversations on Vegetable Physiology,' 1829. 2. 'Stories for Young Children,' 1831. 3. 'Stories for very Young Children (The Seasons),' 1832. 4. 'Hopkins's Notions on Political Economy,' 1833. 5. 'Mary's Grammar,' 1835. 6. 'Willy's Holidays, or Conversations on different kinds of Governments,' 1836. 7. 'Conversations for Children on Land and Water,' 1838. 8. 'Conversations on the History of England for Children,' 1842. 9. 'Game of Grammar,' 1842. 10. 'Conversations on Language for Children,' 1844. 11. 'Lessons on Animals, Vegetables, and Minerals,' 1844. 12. 'Mother's First Book—Reading made Easy,' 1845. 13. 'Willy's Grammar,' 1845. 14. 'Willy's Travels on the Railroad,' 1847. 15. 'Rich and Poor, Dialogues on a few of the first principles of Political Economy,' 1851. 16. 'Mrs. M.'s Story-book,' 1858.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 204; Nouv. Biog. Génér. xxiii. 466; American Monthly Mag. 1833, vol. i.; Allibone's Dict.] E. L.

**MARCH, Earls of**, in the English peerage. [See Mortimer, Roger, first Earl, 1287?–1330; Mortimer, Roger, second Earl, 1327?–1360; Mortimer, Edmund, third Earl, 1351–1381; Mortimer, Roger, fourth Earl, 1374–1398; Mortimer, Edmund, fifth Earl, 1391–1425.]

**MARCH, Earls of**, in the Scottish peerage. [See Dunbar, Patrick, second Earl, 1285–1369, under Dunbar, Agnes; Stewart, Alexander, 1454?–1485; Douglas, William, third Earl of the Douglas family, 1724–1810.]

**MARCH, JOHN** (1612–1657), legal writer, was possibly descended from the Marches of Edmonton or Hendon, and was second son of Sam March of Finchampstead, Berkshire (see *Visitation of London*, Harl. Soc. vol. xvii., and Nicholas, *Visitation of Middlesex*). He was apparently admitted at Gray's Inn 18 March 1635–6, being described as 'late of Barnard's Inn, Gentleman,' and was possibly the John March called to the bar on 1 June 1641 (Foster, *Registers of Gray's Inn*, and information from W. R. Dowthwaite, esq.) He seems subsequently from 1644 to have acted in some secretarial capacity to the committee for safety of both kingdoms which sat at Derby House (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, 1644, May 25). On 20 Aug. 1649 the council of state nominated him to the parliament as one of four commissioners to go to Guernsey to order affairs there (*ib.* Interreg. ii. 61, 75, iii. 104), and three years later (6 April 1652) he was chosen by the council of state to proceed to Scotland along with three others to administer justice in the courts, 100*l.* each being allowed them as expenses for the journey (*ib.* xxiv. 5). In 1656 he seems to have been acting as secretary or treasurer to the trustees for the sale of crown lands at Worcester House (*ib.* 20 Nov. 1656), and he died early in 1657. By license dated 23 March 1637–1638, 'John March of St. Stephen's, Walbrook, scrivener, bachelor, 26,' married Alice Mathews of St. Nicholas Olave ('Marriage Licenses granted by the Bishop of London,' *Harl. Soc. Publ.* vol. xxvi.) On 5 Feb. 1656–7 the legal writer's widow, Alice, petitioned the Protector: 'My truly Christian and pious husband was delivered from a long and expensive sickness by a pious death, and has left me with two small children weak and unable to bury him decently without help. I beg relief from your compassion on account of his integrity in his employment in Scotland, and his readiness to go thither again had not Providence prevented.' On the same day the council ordered her a payment of 20*l.* (*State Papers*, Dom. Interreg. cliii. 84). On 20 Jan. 1667–8 March's daughter Elizabeth 'of Richmond, Surrey, about 18,' was married to James Howseman of St. Margaret's, Westminster, gent. ('Marriage Licenses issued by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster,' *Harl. Soc. Publ.* vol. xxiii.)

Another John March was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. 27 Nov. 1632, as a member of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, while a 'gentleman,' of Gray's Inn, of the same names obtained a license 17 Aug. 1640 to marry Elizabeth Edwards of St. Mary Aldermanbury, he being then twenty-four years of age (*ib.*)

March's legal works are: 1. 'An Argument or Debate in Law of the great question concerning the Militia as it is now settled by Ordinance of Parliament, by which it is endeavoured to prove the Legality of it and to make it warrantable by the Fundamental Laws of the Land,' London, 1642, 4to. The title-page bears only the initials J. M., whence it has been attributed to Milton. At present it stands assigned to March in both Halkett and Laing and the Brit. Mus. Catalogue, but only on the authority of a manuscript note (apparently *not* in Thomasson's hand) on the title-page of the copy among the Thomasson tracts. 2. 'Actions for Slander, or a Methodical Collection under certain Grounds and Heads of what Words are Actionable in the Law and what not, &c. . . . to which is added Awards or Arbitrements Methodised under several Grounds and Heads collected out of our Year-Books and other Private Authentic Authorities, wherein is principally showed what Arbitrements are good in Law and what not,' London, 1648, 8vo. 3. A second edition of No. 2, London, 16mo, 1648, augmented by a second part bearing the title, 'The Second Part of Actions for Slanders, with a Second Part of Arbitrements, together with Directions and Presidents to them very usefull to all Men. To which is added Libels or a Caveat to all Infamous Libellers whom these distracted times have generated and multiplied to a common pest. . . . A third edition, reviewed and enlarged, with many useful additions, by W. B.,' London, 1674. 4. 'Reports, or New Cases with divers Resolutions and Judgments given upon solemn arguments and with great deliberation, and the Reasons and Causes of the said Resolutions and Judgments,' London, 1648, 4to (contains the reports from Easter term 15 Caroli I to Trinity term 18 Caroli I). 5. 'Amicus Reipublicæ, the Commonwealth's Friend, or an Exact and Speedie Course to Justice and Right, and for Preventing and Determining of tedious Law Suits, and many other things very considerable for the good of the Public, all which are fully Controverted and Debated in Law,' London, 1651, 8vo. This work is dedicated to John Bradshaw [q. v.], lord president, and is remarkable for the enlightenment with which March discusses a series of eighteen questions (such as common recovery, arrest for debt, the burden of the high court of chancery, bastardy, privilege of clergy, &c.) 6. 'Some New Cases of the Years and Time of Hy. VIII, Ed. VI, and Queen Mary, written out of the "Great Abridgement," composed by Sir Robert Brook, Knight [see Broke, Sir Robert], there dispersed in the Titles, but here collected under Years, and now translated into English by John March of Gray's Inn, Barrister,' London, 1651, 8vo. In 1878 the Chiswick Press reprinted Sir Robert Broke's 'New Cases' and March's 'Translation' in the same volume.

[Authorities quoted; works in Brit. Mus. and Bodleian.] W. A. S.

**MARCH, JOHN** (1640–1692), vicar of Newcastle, possibly descended from the Marches of Redworth in Durham, was born in 1640 in Newcastle-on-Tyne, of anabaptist parents, 'who died while he was young, and left Ambrose Barnes some way in trust for him' (see *Harl. MS.* 1052, f. 92*b*; Hutchinson, *Durham*, iii. 205; Surtees, *Durham*, iii. 308; *Durham Wills* (Surtees Soc.), xxxviii. 188). He was educated in grammar-school learning at Newcastle, under George Ritschel, was entered as a commoner at Queen's College, Oxford, 10 June 1657, under the tuition of Thomas Tully, and matriculated in the university 15 June, being described as 'John March, gent.' When, in December 1658, Tully was elected principal of St. Edmund Hall, March followed him thither. He graduated B.A. 14 June 1661, M.A. 26 May 1664, B.D. 23 March 1673–4, and became a noted tutor and for several years (1664–72) vice-president of St. Edmund Hall. Among his pupils there was John Kettlewell (see Life prefixed to Kettlewell's *Works*, p. 11). In June 1672 he was presented by the warden and fellows of Merton College to the vicarage of Embleton (Chathill, Northumberland), and subsequently became chaplain to Dr. Crew, bishop of Durham. On 30 Aug. 1672 he was appointed afternoon lecturer at St. Nicholas's, the parish church of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and on 25 June 1679 became vicar of St. Nicholas, resigning the Embleton vicarage. In the same year he was constituted proctor for the diocese of Durham in convocation. The salary attached to his cure at St. Nicholas's was paid by the corporation, and was at first 60*l.* a year, with an additional 10*l.* for his turns on the Thursday lecture. On 30 March 1682 this sum was permanently increased to 90*l.* per annum. March was a strong churchman, very anti-papal, and, despite his early training, virulent against the dissenters ('these frogs of Egypt'), and earned the reputation of having, along with Isaac Basire, brought Newcastle to a high degree of conformity by his zeal and diligence in preaching and personal instruction, especially of the young (Dean Granville, *Works and Letters*, Surtees Soc., xxxvii. 167, 27 May 1683). He took part in an attempt to establish a monthly meeting of clergy and civilians for the consideration of discipline and the Common Prayer-book (see Dean Granville, *Remains*, Surtees Soc., xlvii. 171). He was an outspoken defender of passive obedience, and opposed to the revolution, 'taking the short oath of allegiance with such a declaration or limitation as should still leave him free to serve the abdicated king' (Barnes, *Diary*, p. 436). On one occasion (15 July 1690) he had to be informed by the corporation that his salary would be stopped if he did not pray for William and Mary by name (Newcastle common council books, quoted by Brand). March died on 2 Dec. 1692, and was buried on the 4th in the parish church of St. Nicholas. His son Humphrey entered St. Edmund Hall in 1694–5. His sister was married to Alderman Nicholas Ridley of Newcastle.

Three original portraits of March exist: one at Blagdon, a second in the vicarage house at Newcastle, and the third mentioned by Brand as belonging to Alderman Hornby, for which a subscription was some time since raised with the object of placing it in the Thomlinson Library. An engraving of one of these, by J. Sturt, is prefixed to the volume of sermons below.

Besides separately issued sermons, March published: 1. 'Vindication of the present Great Revolution in England, in five Letters pass'd betwixt James Welwood, M.D., and Mr. John March, Vicar of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, occasioned by a Sermon preached by him on 30 Jan. 1688–9 before the Mayor and Aldermen for passive obedience and non-resistance' (consists of three letters of Welwood's, a Scottish doctor practising in Newcastle, remonstrating with March's declaration for passive obedience, and two extremely caustic and uncourteous replies by March), London, 1689, 4to. 2. 'Sermons preached on Several Occasions by John March, &c., the last of which was preached 27 Nov. 1692, being the Sunday before he died,' London, 1693; 2nd edit. with a preface by Dr. John Scott, and a sermon added, preached at the assizes in Newcastle in the reign of King James, London, 1699.

[Foster's Alumni; Hearne's Reliq. ii. 60; Henry Bourne's History of Newcastle-on-Tyne, pp. 74–5, whose notice is taken practically verbatim by his successors, John Brand (Hist. and Antiq. of Newcastle, i. 307), Sykes (Local Records, i. 124), and Mackenzie (Account of Newcastle-on-Tyne, i. 266); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 373, Fasti, ii. 248, 278, 335; Diary of Ambrose Barnes; Dean Granville's Remains and Works and Letters (Surtees Soc.); Kettlewell's Works; information kindly sent by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, D.D., provost of Queen's, the Rev. Matthew Osborn, vicar of Embleton, and the Rev. E. Moore, D.D., principal of St. Edmund Hall.] W. A. S.

**MARCH, Mrs. MARY ANN VIRGINIA** (1825–1877), musical composer. [See Gabriel.]

**MARCH, DE LA MARCHE, or DE MARCHIA, WILLIAM** (*d.* 1302), treasurer, and bishop of Bath and Wells, was a clerk of the chancery in the reign of Edward I, apparently of humble origin, and a follower of Bishop Robert Burnell [q. v.] In October 1289 he was put on a commission, of which Burnell was the head, to inquire into the complaints brought against the royal officials during the king's long absence abroad (*Fœdera*, i. 715; cf. *Ann. Lond.* in Stubbs's *Chron. of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 98). About 1285 he became clerk of the king's wardrobe (Madox, *Exchequer*, p. 750, ed. 1711), in which capacity he received on 24 Feb. 1290, and again after the death of Bishop Burnell, the temporary custody of the great seal. There is, however, no reason for putting him on the list of lord keepers, as he simply took charge of the seal when it was in the wardrobe, its customary place of deposit (Foss, *Judges of England*, iii. 127; *Biographia Juridica*, p. 432; *Cat. Rot. Pat.* pp. 54 and 55). About 1290 he was rewarded for his services to the crown by a grant of a messuage in the Old Bailey in London (*Cal. Rot. Cart.* p. 120). On 6 April of the same year he was made treasurer, in succession to John Kirkby [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who died on 26 March (Madox, *Hist. of Exchequer*, p. 571; *Dunstaple Annals* in *Ann. Monastici*, iii. 358). During the absence of king and chancellor in the north, at the time of the great suit of the Scots succession, William acquired a prominent position among the officials remaining in London.

William received various ecclesiastical preferments, important among which was a canonry at Wells. On 25 Oct. 1292 the death of Burnell left vacant the bishopric of Bath and Wells. There were the usual difficulties as to obtaining an agreement between the two electing bodies, the secular chapter of Wells and the monastic chapter of Bath. But at last the monks of Bath joined with a minority of the canons of Wells, who had gone down to the election intent on procuring the appointment of William of March. He was accordingly elected on 30 Jan. 1293. When the announcement of the election was made to the people in Bath Abbey, a countryman invoked in English blessings on the new bishop (Prynne, *Records*, iii. 567–9; Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* i. 135, ed. Hardy). The king gave his consent on 1 March, but the vacancy of the see of Canterbury, caused by the death of Peckham, delayed William's consecration until 17 May 1293, when he was consecrated at Canterbury by the bishops of London, Rochester, Ely, and Dublin (cf. *Osney Annals* in *Ann. Monastici*, iv. 334; *Flores Hist.* iii. 87; Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 48). The occasion was made memorable by an unseemly fray that broke out between the servants of the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishop of Ely, as they were returning home. The archbishop's tailor was slain by one of the bishop's men (Prynne, *Records*, iii. 567–9.)

William retained the treasurership with his bishopric, but his excessive sternness rendered him unpopular (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 399), and in 1295 he became involved in the odium which Edward's violent financial expedients excited at that period. When Archbishop Winchelsea complained to Edward of his sacrilege in seizing one half of the treasure of the churches, the king answered that he had not given the order, but that the treasurer had done it of his own motion (*Ann. Edwardi I* in Rishanger, p. 473; cf. *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 274). Thereupon Edward removed William from the treasury. The displaced minister paid large sums to win back the royal favour, but does not seem to have had much success (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 400). He is described during his ministerial career as a man of foresight, discretion, and circumspection (*Osney Annals*, p. 324).

Thus removed from secular life, William was able to devote the rest of his life to the hitherto neglected affairs of his diocese. He took no great part in public affairs, and showed such liberality in almsgiving and general zeal for good works, that he obtained great popular veneration. He obtained from the king the grant of two fairs for the lordship of Bath. He built the magnificent chapter-house of Wells Cathedral, with the staircase leading to it—works that well mark the transition of the 'Early English' to the 'Decorated' style of architecture (*Proceedings of the Somerset Archæological Society*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 74). He died on 11 June 1302, and was buried in his cathedral. His tomb, with his effigy upon it, lies against the south wall of the south transept, between the altar of St. Martin and the door leading to the cloister. He seems to have left behind him no near kinsfolk, for the jury of the *post-mortem* inquest returned that they were ignorant as to who was his next heir (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 623). It was believed that many miracles, especially wonders of healing, were worked at his tomb (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 567; *Fœdera*, ii. 757). The result was that a popular cry arose for his canonisation. In 1324 and 1325 the canons of Wells sent proctors to the pope to urge upon him the bishop's claims to sanctity. In the latter year the whole English episcopate wrote to Avignon with the same object. On 20 Feb. 1328 application was made to the same effect in the name of Edward III (*ib.* ii. 757). But nothing came of these requests, and the miracles soon ceased.

[Annals of Dunstaple, Osney, and Worcester, in Luard's Annales Monastici, vols. iii. and iv.; Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II; Rishanger; Flores Historiarum (all the above in Rolls Series); Prynne's Records, vol. iii.; Canonicus Wellensis in Anglia Sacra, i. 567, with Wharton's notes; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii. (Record edition); Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells, pp. 150–4; Foss's Judges, iii. 127, and Biographia Juridica, p. 432; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 135, ed. Hardy.] T. F. T.

**MARCHANT, NATHANIEL** (1739–1816), gem-engraver and medallist, was born in Sussex in 1739. He became a pupil of Edward Burch, R.A. [q. v.], and in 1766 was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists. He went to Rome in 1773, and remained there till 1789, studying antique gems and sculpture. He sent impressions from ancient intaglios to the Royal Academy from 1781 to 1785, and was an exhibitor there till 1811. He was elected associate of the Royal Academy in 1791, and academician in 1809. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the Academies at Stockholm and at Copenhagen. He was appointed assistant-engraver at the Royal Mint in 1797, and held the office till 1815, when he was superannuated (Ruding, *Annals*, i. 45; *Numismatic Journal*, ii. 18). The portrait of George III on the 3*s.* bank token was engraved by Marchant from a model taken by him from life. Marchant died in Somerset Place, London, in April 1816, aged 77. His books, which related chiefly to the fine arts, were sold by Cochrane in London on 13 and 14 Dec. 1816.

Marchant had a high and well-merited reputation as a gem-engraver. His productions are intaglios, and consist of portraits from the life, and of heads, figures, and groups in the antique style. King praises the delicacy of his work, but remarks that it was done with the aid of a powerful magnifier, and that consequently it is often too minute for the naked eye. Marchant's signature is 'Marchant' and 'Marchant F. Romæ.' He published by subscription, in 1792, 'A Catalogue of one hundred Impressions from Gems engraved by Nathaniel Marchant,' London, 4to, to accompany a selection of casts of his intaglios. A number of his works are described in Raspe's 'Tassie Catalogue' (see the Index of Engravers). Various intaglios by him are in the British Museum, but many of his choicest pieces were made for the Marlborough cabinet, and among these may be mentioned his 'Hercules restoring Alcestis to Admetus,' a commission from the elector of Saxony, and a present from him to the Duke of Marlborough. The duke sometimes specially sent fine stones to Rome to be engraved by Marchant. The prince regent (George IV) appointed Marchant his engraver of gems. King mentions as one of his best performances an engraving on a brown sard of two female figures, one reclining on a sofa. For this Marchant is said to have received two hundred guineas.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; King's Antique Gems and Rings, i. 446–7; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. p. 377; Marchant's Sale Cat. of Books, London, 1816, 8vo.] W. W.

**MARCHI, GIUSEPPE FILIPPO LIBERATI** (1735?–1808), painter and engraver, was born in the Trastevere quarter of Rome, and there, when at the age of fifteen, came under the notice of Sir Joshua Reynolds, whom he accompanied to England in 1752. He studied in the St. Martin's Lane Academy, and became Reynolds's most trusted assistant, being employed to set his palette, paint his draperies, make copies, and sit for attitudes. The first picture painted by Reynolds when he settled in London was a portrait of young Marchi in a turban, which was much admired at the time, and engraved by J. Spilsbury in 1761; it is now the property of the Royal Academy. Marchi did not reside with Reynolds until 1764, when the following entry occurs in one of the latter's diaries: 'Nov. 22, 1764. Agreed with Giuseppe Marchi that he should live in my house and paint for me for one half-year from this day, I agreeing to give him fifty pounds for the same.' Marchi took up mezzotint engraving, and from 1766 to 1775 exhibited engravings, as well as an occasional picture with the Society of Artists, of which he was a member. His plates, which, though not numerous, are of excellent quality, include portraits of Miss Oliver (1767), Miss Cholmondeley (1768), Mrs. Bouverie and Mrs. Crewe (1770), Oliver Goldsmith (1770), Mrs. Hartley (1773), and George Colman (1773), all after Reynolds, and that of Princess Czartoriska (1777), from a picture by himself. Marchi was a clever copyist, but did not succeed in original portraiture; he tried at one time to establish himself at Swansea, but soon returned to the service of Sir Joshua, with whom he remained until the painter's death. Subsequently he was much employed in cleaning and restoring paintings by Reynolds—work for which his intimate knowledge of the artist's technical methods well qualified him. Marchi died in London on 2 April 1808, aged 73.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, i. 372; Northcote's Memoir of Sir J. Reynolds, 1813; Leslie and Taylor's Life and Times of Sir J. Reynolds, 1865; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Society of Artists' Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

**MARCHILEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1386?), Franciscan. [See Mardisley.]

**MARCHMONT, Earls of.** [See Hume, Sir Patrick, first Earl, 1641–1724; Campbell, Alexander, second Earl, 1675–1740; Hume, Hugh, third Earl, 1708–1794.]

**MARCKANT, JOHN** (*fl.* 1562), was one of the contributors to the Sternhold and Hopkins Metrical Psalter of 1562. He was inducted vicar of Clacton-Magna, 31 Aug. 1559, and was vicar of Shopland, Essex, 1563–8 (Newcourt). His contributions to the Psalter were the 118th, 131st, 132nd, and 135th Psalms. These, being at first merely initialed 'M.,' have been conjecturally attributed to John Mardeley [q. v.] (Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, vol. x.; Holland, *Psalmists of Britain*, i. 136, &c.), but the name is given in full, 'Marckant,' in 1565, and in later editions, as in that of 1606, is sometimes printed 'Market.' The same remarks apply to 'The Lamentation of a Sinner' ('Oh! God, turn not Thy face away,' afterwards altered by Reginald Heber), and 'The Humble Sute of a Sinner,' both also marked 'M.' in the 1562 Psalter. In St. John's College, Oxford, is a broadside ballad, attributed by Dr. Bliss to Marckant: 'Of Dice, Wyne, and Women,' London (by William Griffith), 1571. Further, three publications, entered in the 'Stationers' Registers,' are there assigned to Marckant, viz. 'The Purgation of the Ryght Honourable Lord Wentworth concerning the Crime layd to his Charge, made the 9 Januarie 1558;' 'A New Yeres Gift, intituled With Spede Retorne to God, and Verses to Diuerse Good Purposes,' licensed to Thomas Purfoote 3 Nov. 1580. None of these are now known, although the last is noticed in Herbert's edition of Ames's 'Typ. Antiq.,' 1316.

[Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 153; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, s.v. 'Old Psalters;' Livingstone's Reprint of 1635 Scottish Psalter, Glasgow, 1864, pp. 27, 70; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 144; Collier's Stationers' Company Reg. i. 22, 102, ii. 128.] J. C. H.

**MARCUARD, ROBERT SAMUEL** (1751–1792?), engraver, was born in England in 1751 and became a pupil of Bartolozzi, whose manner he successfully followed, working entirely in stipple. Between 1778 and 1790 he produced many good plates after Cipriani, A. Kauffmann, W. Hamilton, W. Peters, T. Stothard, and others; also portraits of Francesco Bartolozzi and Ralph Milbank (both after Reynolds), Major Francis Pierson, and Cagliostro. Marcuard died about 1792.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403.] F. M. O'D.

**MARDELEY, JOHN** (*fl.* 1548), was clerk of the mint (Suffolk House, Southwark) under Edward VI (Ruding, *Annals of the Coinage*, i. 53), and was the author of: 1. 'Here is a shorte Resytal of certayne Holy Doctours whych proveth that the naturall Body of Christ is not conteyned in the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper but fyguratyvely.' 'In myter, by Jhon Mardeley,' London, 12mo, published 1540–50?; partly written in 'Skeltonic' metre (Collier, *Bibliograph. Account*, i. 515–16). 2. 'Here beginneth a necessary instruction for all covetous ryche men,' &c., London, 1547–53? 3. 'A ruful Complaynt of the publyke weale to Englande,' London, about 1547, 4to, in four-line stanzas. 4. 'A declaration of the power of God's Worde concerning the Holy Supper of the Lord' (against the 'maskynge masse'), London, 'compyled 1548.' This is in prose; after the dedication to Edward, duke of Somerset, occurs 'A complaynt against the styffnecked' in verse. Some verse translations in the Psalter of 1562 signed 'M.' and attributed by Haslewood to Mardeley are by John Marckant [q. v.] Bale credits Mardeley with earlier verse-translations of twenty-four psalms and with religious hymns (*Script.* 106).

[Authorities cited above; Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iv. 151, ed. Hazlitt; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 374, iii. 114; Hazlitt's Handbook.] W. W.

**MARDISLEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1386?), Franciscan, was probably a native of Yorkshire. He incepted as D.D. of Oxford before 1355. In this year he disputed in the chancellor's schools at York in defence of the Immaculate Conception against the Dominican, William Jordan. His manner of disputation gave offence to his opponents, but the chapter of York issued letters testifying to his courteous behaviour. In 1374 he was summoned with other doctors to a council at Westminster, over which the Black Prince and the Archbishop of Canterbury presided. The subject of discussion was the right of England to refuse the papal tribute. The spiritual counsellors advised submission to the pope. The old argument about the two swords was used. Mardisley retorted with the text, 'Put up again thy sword into his place,' and denied the pope's claim to any temporal dominion. The next day the papal party yielded. Mardisley about this time became twenty-fifth provincial minister of the English Franciscans, but had ceased to hold the office in 1380. According to Bale, he died in 1386 and was buried at York.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 509; Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; Eulogium Historiarum, iii. 337-8; Engl. Hist. Review, October 1891.]
A. G. L.

MARE, Sir PETER de la (*fl.* 1370), speaker of the House of Commons. [See De la Mare.]

MARE, THOMAS de la (1309-1396), abbot of St. Albans, was son of Sir John de la Mare, by Johanna, daughter of Sir John de Harpesfeld, and was born in the earlier part of 1309. His family was an honourable one of Hertfordshire, and connected with William Montacute, earl of Salisbury, John Grandison [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, and probably with Sir Peter De la Mare [q. v.], the speaker of the Good parliament. He had three brothers and a sister, who all adopted a religious life at his persuasion. William, the eldest, was abbot of Missenden 1339-40 (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, vi. 547).

As a child Thomas was of a studious disposition, and of his own accord entered St. Albans when seventeen years old, under Abbot Hugh de Eversden (*d.* 7 Sept. 1326). His regular profession was made shortly afterwards before Abbot Richard of Wallingford. He was first sent to Wymondham, a cell of St. Albans, where he was chaplain to John de Hurlee, the prior. Abbot Michael (1335-49) recalled him to St. Albans, and after making him successively kitchener and cellarer, sent him to be prior of Tynemouth, another cell of the abbey, about the end of 1340. This house Thomas ruled with much popularity for nine years. In 1346 he fortified the priory against the Scots. On 12 April 1349 Abbot Michael died, and Thomas was chosen in his place. While on his visit to the papal court at Avignon to procure his confirmation he fell ill, but was miraculously restored by drinking putrid water. The election was confirmed by the king on 22 Nov. 1350.

In September 1351 Thomas presided at a general chapter of the order, and again in 1352, 1355, 1363, performing the duties of his office with lavish profusion of expenditure (*Gesta*, iii. 418; *Hist. Angl.* i. 300). His constitutions are printed in the 'Gesta Abbatum,' ii. 418-49. Thomas's skilful administration won the favour of Edward III, who made him a member of his council, and employed him to visit the abbeys of Eynsham, Abingdon, Battle, Reading, and Chester, where he corrected a variety of abuses. Edward, prince of Wales, was also a friend of the abbot, and King John of France during his captivity often stayed at St. Albans. John persuaded Thomas to relinquish an intention to resign the abbacy, because it would be ruinous to the abbey.

Thomas was a strenuous defender of the rights of his office and abbey; a characteristic which involved him in perpetual trouble and litigation. He sought to protect the monastery against papal exaction, by negotiating for a remission of the customary attendance of a new abbot for confirmation by the pope. But after wasting much money on dishonest agents, nothing came of it (*Gesta*, iii. 145-84). When Henry Despenser [q. v.] attempted to make the prior of Wymondham collector of tithes in his diocese, Thomas defeated him by withdrawing the prior, and obtained a royal decision supporting the privileges of his abbey (*ib.* iii. 122-134, 281-4, 395; *Chron. Angliæ*, 1328-88, pp. 258-61). Lesser quarrels were with Sir Philip de Lymbury, who put the cellarer, John Moote, in the pillory; John de Chilterne, a recalcitrant tenant, who vexed him six-and-twenty years (*Gesta*, iii. 3-9, 27); Sir Richard Perrers, and the notorious Alice Perrers [q. v.], whose character has no doubt suffered in consequence at the hands of the St. Albans chroniclers (*ib.* iii. 200-38; for a list of Thomas's opponents see *ib.* iii. 379, and cf. Amundesham, *Annales*, i. 673).

The most serious trouble was, however, with the immediate tenants and villeins of the abbey. There were old-standing grievances, which had been somewhat sternly suppressed by Abbot Richard, but were revived under pressure of the Black Death, the Statute of Labourers, and the strict rule of Abbot Thomas. There had been some disputes as early as 1353 and 1355, when the abbot had successfully maintained a plea of villeinage (*Gesta*, iii. 39-41). During the peasant rising in 1381 St. Albans was one of the places that suffered most. On 13 June, the day that Wat Tyler entered London, the tenants and townsfolk of St. Albans rose under William Grindcobbe, a burgess. Two days after they broke open the gaol, broke down the fences, and threatened to burn the abbey unless the abbot would surrender the charters extorted by his predecessors, and give up his rights over wood, meadow, and mill.

Thomas refused at first, though at last he yielded to the alarm of his monks, and promised all that was demanded. But Tyler's rebellion had in the meantime been suppressed, and within a month the abbey tenants and burgesses were brought to terms, the privileges extorted given up once more, and Grindcobbe and his chief supporters executed.

Thomas's remaining years were troubled only by constant illness, the result of an attack of the plague. For the last ten years of his life he was unable to attend in parliament through old age and sickness, while the rule of the abbey was chiefly left to John Moote, the prior. Thomas died on 15 Sept. 1396, aged 87, and was buried in the presbytery under a marble tomb, on which there was a fine brass of Flemish workmanship with an effigy. This brass has now been removed for safety to the chantry of Abbot William Wallingford close by. The tomb bore the following inscription:—

Est Abbas Thomas tumulo præsente reclusus,
Qui vitæ tempus sanctos expendit in usus.

Walsingham describes Thomas as a man of piety, humility, and patience, homely in dress, austere to himself but kindly to others, and especially to his monks; a learned divine, well acquainted with English, French, and Latin, a good speaker, a bad but rapid writer. In his youth he had delighted in sports, but afterwards, out of his love for animals, came to abhor hunting and hawking. He was withal of a strong and masterful spirit, which, if ill suited to meet the social troubles of his time, enabled him to raise St. Albans to a high pitch of wealth and prosperity. Despite the great sums which he spent on litigation, he increased the resources of the abbey, which he had found much impoverished. He adorned the church with many vestments, ornaments, and pictures, especially with one over the high altar, which he procured in Italy. Various parts of the abbey were rebuilt or repaired by him, and in particular the great gate, which is now the only important building left besides the church. He also spent much on charity, and especially on the maintenance of scholars at Oxford. His chief fault was a rash and credulous temperament, which made him too ready to trust unworthy subordinates. But against Thomas himself even the rebels of 1381 had no complaint (*Gesta*, iii. 307), and he may justly be regarded as the greatest of the abbots of St. Albans, and a not unworthy type of the mediæval monastic prelate.

[Walsingham's Gesta Abbatum, ii. 371–449, iii. 1–423, in the Rolls Series, but especially ii. 361–97, and iii. 375–423; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 197–8; Froude's Annals of an English Abbey, in Short Studies on Great Subjects, 3rd ser., is not always quite fair to Thomas.]

C. L. K.

**MAREDUDD AB OWAIN** (*d.* 999?), Welsh prince, was the son of Owain ap Hywel Dda. According to the sole authority, the contemporary 'Annales Cambriæ,' he lived in the second period of Danish invasion, a time of great disorder in Wales as elsewhere, and first appears as the slayer of Cadwallon ab Idwal, king of Gwynedd, and the conqueror of his realm, which, however, he lost in the ensuing year. In 988, on the death of his father Owain, he succeeded to his dominions, viz. Gower, Kidwelly, Ceredigion, and Dyfed, the latter probably including Ystrad Tywi. His reign, which lasted until 999, was mainly spent in expeditions against his neighbours (Maesyfed was attacked in 991, Morgannwg in 993, Gwynedd in 994) and in repelling the incursions of the Danes. On one occasion he is said to have redeemed his subjects from the Danes at a penny a head.

Maredudd's only son, so far as is known, died before him. But so great was the prestige he acquired in his brief reign that his daughter, Angharad, was regarded, contrary to ordinary Welsh custom, as capable of transmitting some royal right to her descendants. Her first husband, Llywelyn ap Seisyll [q. v.], ruled Gwynedd from about 1010 to 1023, their son, the well-known Gruffydd ap Llywelyn [q. v.], from 1039 to 1063. By her second marriage with Cynfyn ap Gwerstan she had two other sons, Rhiwallon and Bleddyn, of whom the latter, with no claim on the father's side, ruled Gwynedd and Powys from 1069 to 1075 and founded the mediæval line of princes of Powys.

[Annales Cambriæ, Rolls ed. The dates given above are nearly all approximate.] J. E. L.

**MAREDUDD AP BLEDDYN** (*d.* 1132), prince of Powys, was the son of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn (*d.* 1075), founder of the last native dynasty of Powys. During his earlier years he played only a subordinate part in Welsh affairs, being overshadowed by his brothers Iorwerth [q. v.] and Cadwgan (*d.* 1112) [q. v.] He joined them in the support which they gave to their over-lord, Earl Robert of Shrewsbury, in his rebellion against Henry I (1102), but Iorwerth soon went over to the king and, while making his peace with Cadwgan, consigned Maredudd to a royal prison. In 1107 Maredudd escaped and returned to

Powys. He remained, however, without territory for several years. Even when Iorwerth and Cadwgan were slain in succession in 1112 he did not improve his position. According to 'Brut y Tywysogion' (Oxford edit. p. 291), he was in 1113 'penteulu' (captain of the guard) to Owain ap Cadwgan, an office specially reserved by Welsh custom for landless members of the royal family (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, ed. 1841, i. 12). In that year, however, Owain divided with him the forfeited domains of Madog ap Rhiryd. Though the gift seems to have been resumed, Maredudd recovered it on Owain's death in 1116, and henceforward appears regularly among the princes of Powys. In 1118 he took part in the feud between Hywel of Rhos and Rhufoniog and the sons of Owain ab Edwin. In 1121 he was leader of the resistance offered by Powys to the invasion of Henry I. During the few remaining years of his life his power grew apace; in 1123 his nephew, Einon ap Cadwgan, bequeathed him his territory; in 1124 a second son of Cadwgan, Maredudd, was murdered; and in 1128 a third, Morgan, died on pilgrimage. Two other enemies to his progress—his nephew, Ithel ap Rhiryd, and his great-nephew, Llywelyn ab Owain—Maredudd himself removed, the former by murder, the latter by mutilation. Thus at his death in 1132 he was lord of all Powys [see MADOG AP MAREDUDD].

[Annales Cambriæ, Rolls ed.; Brut y Tywysogion, Oxford edit. of Red Book of Hergest.]

J. E. L.

MARETT or MARET, PHILIP (1568?–1637), attorney-general of Jersey, born about 1568, was second son of Charles Maret, by Margaret, born Le Cerf, and was descended on both sides from Norman families long resident on the island. He was educated in a Spanish seminary, and was consequently described by his enemies as a papist, though he was ostensibly a strong supporter of the English church. Being well versed both in law and the customs of Jersey, he was in 1608 appointed advocate-general of the island, and in 1609 succeeded Philip de Carteret of Vinchelez as attorney-general, in which capacity he supported the 'captain' or governor, Sir John Peyton, against the claims of the presbyterian 'colloquy' or synod to exclude episcopally ordained ministers. In the complicated feud which raged between the governor and the bailiff, John Hérault, Marett succeeded in rendering himself thoroughly obnoxious to the bailiff, whom he accused of every kind of usurpation. Hérault rejoined by disputing Marett's title to the office of king's receiver and procureur in Jersey, with which Peyton had rewarded his adherent. The long strife culminated in 1616, when Marett, losing his temper, vented his abuse on the bailiff while the latter was presiding in the royal court, and accused Sir Philip de Carteret, a jurat of the island, of an attempt to assassinate him. For this outrage he was, in May 1616, ordered to apologise and pay a fine of fifty crowns. In the meantime his enemies sought to replace him in office by one of their own partisans. Marett, refusing to submit or to acknowledge the competence of the court, was ordered to England to appear before the lords of the privy council. By them he was committed to the Gatehouse for contempt, and finally sent back to the island to submit to the judgment of the court. Still refusing to appear in court and submit to his sentence, he was committed, in September 1616, to Elizabeth Castle, whence he piteously complained of the weight of his manacles. He was soon released, and found further means of evading his sentence. Charges and counter-charges were freely bandied about. Marett was doubtless a victim of much private and personal malice, but he is described, with probable truth, as 'proud, presumptuous, and hated of the people,' while his effrontery in denial earned him the title of 'L'Étourdi.' After numerous cross-appeals the case was referred to the royal commissioners (in Jersey), Sir Edward Conway and Sir William Bird, and, their finding being adverse to Marett, was eventually referred to the king himself, who ordered the ex-procureur back to Jersey to make public submission, or in default to be banished from the island.

Marett seems subsequently to have been reconciled with Hérault, and was, 12 March 1628, elected a jurat of the royal court. In May 1632 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island by Sir Thomas Jermyn, during the temporary absence of Captain Thomas Rainsford. He died in January 1636–7, and was buried in the parish church of St. Brelade. By his wife Martha, daughter and coheiress of Nicholas Lemprière and widow of Elias Dumaresq, he had a son Philip (*d.* 1676), who was imprisoned by Colonel Robert Gibbons, the Cromwellian governor, for strenuous resistance to his exactions, in 1656.

A descendant, SIR ROBERT PIPON MARETT (1820–1884), son of Major P. D. Marett by Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Pipon, lieutenant bailiff of Jersey, was educated at Caen and at the Sorbonne, was constable of St. Helier, where he effected some notable improvements, in 1856, and solicitor-general of Jersey in 1858. He was attorney-general in 1866, and was elected bailiff in 1880, when he received the honour of knighthood. He was distinguished on the bench, where his judgments in the case of Bradley *v.* Le Brun and in the Mercantile Joint-Stock scandals attracted considerable attention beyond the island, and he suggested some important modifications in the laws affecting real property, which were adopted by the States in 1879. He edited in 1847 the manuscripts of Philip Le Geyt [q. v.], the insular jurist, and was also the author of several poems written in the Jersey patois. These were published in 'Rimes et Poësies Jersiaises,' edited by Abraham Mourant (1865), and in the 'Patois Poems of the Channel Islands,' edited by J. Linwood Pitts (1883). François Victor Hugo reproduced one of Marett's poems, 'La fille Malade,' in his 'Normandie Inconnue.' Sir Robert married in 1865 Julia Anne, daughter of Philip Marett of La Haule Manor, St. Brelade's, by whom he left four children. He died 10 Nov. 1884.

[Payne's Armorial of Jersey, pp. 273–7; Le Quesne's Constit. Hist. of Jersey, passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Addenda, 1580–1625, freq.; revision by E. T. Nicolle, esq., of Jersey; materials kindly furnished by Mr. Ranulph Marett, fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and only son of Sir R. P. Marett.] T. S.

**MARFELD, JOHN** (*fl.* 1393), writer on medicine. [See Mirfeld.]

**MARGARET, St.** (*d.* 1093), queen of Scotland, was daughter of Edward the Exile, son of Edmund Ironside [q. v.], by Agatha, usually described as a kinswoman of Gisela, the sister of Henry II the Emperor, and wife of St. Stephen of Hungary. Her father and his brother Edmund, when yet infants, are said to have been sent by Canute to Sweden or to Russia, and afterwards to have passed to Hungary before 1038, when Stephen died. No trace of the exiles has, however, been found in the histories of Hungary examined by Mr. Freeman or by the present writer, who made inquiries on the subject at Buda-Pesth. Still, the constant tradition in England and Scotland is too strong to be set aside, and possibly derives confirmation from the Hungarian descent claimed by certain Scottish families, as the Drummonds. The legend of Adrian, the missionary monk, who is said to have come from Hungary to Scotland long before Hungary was Christian, possibly may have been due to a desire to flatter the mother-country of Margaret. The birth of Margaret must be assigned to a date between 1038 and 1057, probably about 1045, but whether she accompanied her father to England in 1057 we do not know, though Lappenberg assumes it as probable that she did. Her brother, Edgar Atheling [q. v.], was chosen king in 1066, after the death of Harold, and made terms with William the Conqueror. But in the summer of 1067, according to the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' 'Edgar child went out with his mother Agatha and his two sisters Margaret and Christina and Merleswegen and many good men with them and came to Scotland under the protection of King Malcolm III [q. v.], and he received them all. Then Malcolm began to yearn after Margaret to wife, but he and all his men long refused, and she herself also declined,' preferring, according to the verses inserted in the 'Chronicle,' a virgin's life. The king 'urged her brother until he answered "Yea," and indeed he durst not otherwise because they were come into his power.' The contemporary biography of Margaret supplies no dates. John of Fordun, on the alleged authority of Turgot, prior of Durham and archbishop of St. Andrews, who is doubtfully credited with the contemporary biography of Margaret, dates her marriage with Malcolm in 1070, but adds, 'Some, however, have written that it was in the year 1067.' The later date probably owes its existence to the interpolations in Simeon of Durham, which Mr. Hinde rejects. The best manuscripts of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' accept 1067. Most writers since Hailes, including Mr. Freeman, have assumed 1070. Mr. Skene prefers the earlier date, which has the greater probability in its favour. The marriage was celebrated at Dunfermline by Fothad, Celtic bishop of St. Andrews, not in the abbey of which parts still exist, for that was founded by Malcolm and Margaret in commemoration of it, but in some smaller church attached to the tower, of whose foundations a few traces may still be seen in the adjoining grounds of Pittencreiff.

According to a letter preserved in the 'Scalacronica' from Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury, the archbishop, in reply to Margaret's petition, sent her Friar Goldwin and two monks to instruct her in the proper conduct of the service of God. Probably soon after her marriage, at the instance of these English friars, a council was held for the reform of the Scottish church, in which Malcolm acted as interpreter between the English and Gaelic clergy. It sat for three days, and regulated the period of the Lenten fast according to the Roman use, by which it began four days before the first Sunday in Lent; the reception of the sacrament at Easter, which had been neglected; the ritual of the mass according to the Roman mode, the observance of the Lord's day by abstaining from work, the abolition of marriage between a man and his stepmother or his brother's widow, as well as other abuses, among which may have been the neglect of giving thanks after meals, from which the grace cup received in Scotland the name of St. Margaret's blessing.

According to a tradition handed down by Goscelin, a monk of Canterbury, she was less successful in asserting the right of a woman to enter the church at Laurencekirk, which was in this case forbidden by Celtic, as it was commonly by the custom of the Eastern church. Her biographer dilates on her own practice of the piety she inculcated: her prayers mingled with her tears, her abstinence to the injury of health, her charity to the orphans, whom she fed with her own spoon, to the poor, whose feet she washed, to the English captives she ransomed, and to the hermits who then abounded in Scotland. For the pilgrims to St. Andrews she built guest-houses on either side of the Firth of Forth at Queensferry, and provided for their free passage. She fasted for forty days before Christmas as well as during Lent, and exceeded in her devotions the requirements of the church. Her gifts of holy vessels and of the jewelled cross containing the black rood of ebony, supposed to be a fragment from the cross on which Christ died, are specially commemorated by her biographers, and her copy of the Gospels, adorned with gold and precious stones, which fell into the water, was, we are told, miraculously recovered without stain, save a few traces of damp. A book, supposed to be this very volume, has been recently recovered, and is now in the Bodleian Library. To Malcolm and Margaret the Culdees of Lochleven owed the donation of the town of Balchristie, and Margaret is said by Ordericus Vitalis to have rebuilt the monastery of Iona. She did not confine her reforms to the church, but introduced also more becoming manners into the court, and improved the domestic arts, especially the feminine accomplishments of needlework and embroidery. The conjecture of Lord Hailes that Scotland is indebted to her for the invention of tartan may be doubted. The introduction of linen would be more suitable to her character and the locality. The education of her sons was her special care [see under Malcolm III], and was repaid by their virtuous lives, especially that of David. 'No history has recorded,' says William of Malmesbury, 'three kings and brothers who were of equal sanctity or savoured so much of their mother's piety. . . . Edmund was the only degenerate son of Margaret. . . . But being taken and doomed to perpetual imprisonment, he sincerely repented.' Her daughters were sent to their aunt Christina, abbess of Ramsey, and afterwards of Wilton. Of Margaret's own death her biographer gives a pathetic narrative. She was not only prepared for, but predicted it, and some months before summoned her confessor, Turgot (so named in Capgrave's 'Abridgment,' and in the original Life), and begged him to take care of her sons and daughters, and to warn them against pride and avarice, which he promised, and, bidding her farewell, returned to his own home. Shortly after she fell ill. Her last days are described in the words of a priest who attended her and more than once related the events to the biographer. For half a year she had been unable to ride, and almost confined to bed. On the fourth day before her death, when Malcolm was absent on his last English raid, she said to this priest: 'Perhaps on this very day such a calamity may befall Scotland as has not been for many ages.' Within a few days the tidings of the slaughter of Malcolm and her eldest son reached Scotland. On 16 Nov. 1093 Margaret had gone to her oratory in the castle of Edinburgh to hear mass and partake of the holy viaticum. Returning to bed in mortal weakness she sent for the black cross, received it reverently, and, repeating the fiftieth psalm, held the cross with both hands before her eyes. At this moment her son Edgar came into her room, whereupon she rallied and inquired for her husband and eldest son. Edgar, unwilling to tell the truth, replied that they were well, but, on her adjuring him by the cross and the bond of blood, told her what had happened. She then praised God, who, through affliction, had cleansed her from sin, and praying the prayer of a priest before he receives the sacrament, she died while uttering the last words. Her corpse was carried out of the castle, then besieged by Donald Bane, under the cover of a mist, and taken to Dunfermline, where she was buried opposite the high altar and the crucifix she had erected on it.

The vicissitudes of her life continued to attend her relics. In 1250, more than a century and a half after her death, she was declared a saint by Innocent IV, and on 19 June 1259 her body was translated from the original stone coffin and placed in a shrine of pinewood set with gold and precious stones, under or near the high altar. The limestone pediment still may be seen outside the east end of the modern restored church. Bower, the continuator of Fordun, adds the miracle, that as the bearers of her corpse passed the tomb of Malcolm the burden became too heavy to carry, until a voice of a bystander, inspired by heaven, exclaimed that it was against the divine will to translate her bones without those of her husband, and they consequently carried both to the appointed shrine. Before 1567, according to Papebroch, her head was brought to Mary Stuart in Edinburgh, and on Mary's flight to England it was preserved by a Benedictine monk in the house of the laird of Dury till 1597, when it was given to the missionary jesuits. By one of these, John Robie, it was conveyed to Antwerp, where John Malder the bishop, on 15 Sept. 1620, issued letters of authentication and license to expose it for the veneration of the faithful. In 1627 it was removed to the Scots College at Douay, where Herman, bishop of Arras, and Boudout, his successor, again attested its authenticity. On 4 March 1645 Innocent X granted a plenary indulgence to all who visited it on her festival. In 1785 the relic was still venerated at Douay, but it is believed to have perished during the French revolution. Her remains, according to George Conn, the author of 'De Duplici Statu Religionis apud Scotos,' Rome, 1628, were acquired by Philip II, king of Spain, along with those of Malcolm, who placed them in two urns in the chapel of St. Laurence in the Escurial. When Bishop Gillies, the Roman catholic bishop of Edinburgh, applied, through Pius IX, for their restoration to Scotland, they could not be found.

Memorials, possibly more authentic than these relics, are still pointed out in Scotland: the cave in the den of Dunfermline, where she went for secret prayer; the stone on the road to North Queensferry, where she first met Malcolm, or, according to another tradition, received the poor pilgrims; the venerable chapel on the summit of the Castle Hill, whose architecture, the oldest of which Edinburgh can boast, allows the supposition that it may have been her oratory, or more probably that it was dedicated by one of her sons to her memory; and the well at the foot of Arthur's Seat, hallowed by her name, probably after she had been declared a saint.

[The Life of Queen Margaret, published in the Acta Sanctorum, ii. 320, in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, fol. 225, and in Vitæ Antiquæ SS. Scotiæ, p. 303, printed by Pinkerton and translated by Father Forbes Leith, certainly appears to be contemporary, though whether the author was Turgot, her confessor, a monk of Durham, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, or Theodoric, a less known monk, is not clear; and the value attached to it will vary with the religion or temperament of the critic, from what Mr. Freeman calls the 'mocking scepticism' of Mr. Burton to the implicit belief of Papebroch or Father Forbes Leith. Fordun and Wyntoun's Chronicles, Simeon of Durham (edition by Mr. Hinde), and William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum Anglorum are the older sources; Freeman's Norman Conquest, Skene's Celtic Scotland, Grub, Cunningham, and Bellesheim's Histories of the Church of Scotland, and Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings give modern versions.] Æ. M.

**MARGARET** (1240–1275), queen of Scots, was the eldest daughter and second child of Henry III of England and of his queen, Eleanor of Provence. She was born on 5 Oct. 1240 (Green, *Princesses*, ii. 171, from Liberate Rolls; *Flores Hist.* ii. 239; cf. Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iv. 48, and *Tewkesbury Annals* in *Ann. Monastici*, i. 116). The date of her birth is given very variously by different chroniclers, while others get some years wrong through confusing her with her younger sister, Beatrice, born in Aquitaine in 1243 (*Winchester Annals* in *Ann. Mon.* ii. 89; *Osney Annals* and Wykes in *ib.* iv. 90). Sandford's statement that she was born in 1241 is incorrect (*Genealogical History*, p. 93). She was born at Windsor, where the early years of her life were passed along with her brother Edward, who was a year older, and the daughter of the Earl of Lincoln. She was named Margaret from her aunt, Queen Margaret of France, and because her mother in the pangs of child-birth had invoked the aid of St. Margaret (Matt. Paris, iv. 48). On 27 Nov. a royal writ ordered the payment of ten marks to her custodians, Bartholomew Peche and Geoffrey de Caux (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, 1108–1272, No. 1507). She was not two years old when a marriage was suggested between her and Alexander, the infant son of Alexander II, king of Scots, born in 1241 (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iv. 192). Two years later there was a fresh outburst of hostilities between her father and the king of Scots; but the treaty of Newcastle, on 13 Aug. 1244, restored peace between England and Scotland (*Fœdera*, i. 257). As a result it was arranged that the marriage already spoken of should take place when the children were old enough. Margaret was meanwhile brought up carefully and piously and somewhat frugally at home, with the result that she afterwards fully shared the strong family affection that united all the members of Henry III's family.

In 1249 the death of Alexander II made Margaret's betrothed husband Alexander III of Scotland. Political reasons urged upon both countries the hurrying on of the marriage between the children, and on 26 Dec. 1251 Alexander and Margaret were married at York by Archbishop Walter Grey of York. There had been elaborate preparations for the wedding, which was attended by a thousand English and six hundred Scottish knights, and so vast a throng of people that the ceremony was performed secretly and in the early morning to avoid the crowd. Enormous sums were lavished on the entertainments, and vast masses of food were consumed (Matt. Paris, v. 266–270; cf. *Cal. Doc. Scotland,* 1108–1272, Nos. 1815–46). Next day Henry bound himself to pay Alexander five thousand marks as the marriage portion of his daughter.

The first years of Margaret's residence in Scotland were solitary and unhappy. She was put under the charge of Robert le Norrey and Stephen Bausan, while the widowed Matilda de Cantelupe acted as her governess (Matt. Paris, v. 272). The violent Geoffrey of Langley was for a time associated with her guardianship (*ib.* v. 340). But in 1252 the Scots removed Langley from his office and sent him back to England. The regents of Scotland, conspicuous among whom were the guardians of the king and queen, Robert de Ros and John Baliol, treated her unkindly, and she seems to have been looked upon with suspicion as a representative of English influence. Rumours of her misfortunes reached England, and an effort to induce the Scots to allow her to visit England proving unsuccessful, Queen Eleanor sent in 1255 a famous physician, Reginald of Bath, to inquire into her health and condition. Reginald found the queen pale and agitated, and full of complaints against her guardians. He indiscreetly expressed his indignation in public, and soon afterwards died suddenly, apparently of poison (*ib.* v. 501). Henry, who was very angry, now sent Richard, earl of Gloucester, and John Mansel to make inquiries (*ib.* v. 504). Their vigorous action released Margaret from her solitary confinement in Edinburgh Castle, provided her with a proper household, and allowed her to enjoy the society of her husband. A political revolution followed. Henry and Eleanor now met their son-in-law and daughter at Wark, and visited them at Roxburgh (*Burton Annals* in *Ann. Mon.* i. 337; *Dunstaple Annals,* p. 198). Margaret remained a short time with her mother at Wark. English influence was restored, and Ros and Baliol were deprived of their estates.

Early in 1256 Margaret received a visit from her brother Edward. In August of the same year Margaret and Alexander at last ventured to revisit England, to Margaret's great joy. They were at Woodstock for the festivities of the Feast of the Assumption on 15 Aug. (Matt. Paris, v. 573), and, proceeding to London, were sumptuously entertained by John Mansel. On their return the Scottish magnates again put them under restraint, complaining of their promotion of foreigners (*ib.* v. 656). They mostly lived now at Roxburgh. About 1260 Alexander and Margaret first really obtained freedom of action. In that year they again visited England, Margaret reaching London some time after her husband, and escorted by Bishop Henry of Whithorn (*Flores Hist.* ii. 459). She kept Christmas at Windsor, where on 28 Feb. 1261 she gave birth to her eldest child and daughter Margaret (*ib.* ii. 463; Fordun, i. 299). The Scots were angry that the child should be born out of the kingdom and at the queen's concealment from them of the prospect of her confinement. Three years later her eldest son, Alexander, was born on 21 Dec. 1264 at Jedburgh (Fordun, i. 300; cf. *Lanercost Chronicle,* p. 81). A second son, named David, was born in 1270.

In 1266, or more probably later, Margaret was visited at Haddington by her brother Edward to bid farewell before his departure to the Holy Land (*Lanercost Chronicle,* p. 81). In 1268 she and her husband again attended Henry's court. She was very anxious for the safety of her brother Edward during his absence on crusade, and deeply lamented her father's death in 1272 (*ib.* p. 95). Edward had left with her a 'pompous squire,' who boasted that he had slain Simon de Montfort at Evesham. About 1273 Margaret, when walking on the banks of the Tay, suggested to one of her ladies that she should push the squire into the river as he was stooping down to wash his hands. It was apparently meant as a practical joke, but the squire, sucked in by an eddy, was drowned; and the narrator, who has no blame for the queen, saw in his death God's vengeance on the murderer of Montfort (*ib.* p. 95). On 19 Aug. 1274 Margaret with her husband attended Edward I's coronation at Westminster. She died soon after at Cupar Castle (Fordun, i. 305) on 27 Feb. 1275, and was buried at Dunfermline. The so-called chronicler of Lanercost (really a Franciscan of Carlisle), who had his information from her confessor, speaks of her in the warmest terms. 'She was a lady,' he says, 'of great beauty, chastity, and humility—three qualities which are rarely found together in the same person.' She was a good friend of the friars, and on her deathbed received the last sacraments from her confessor, a Franciscan, while she refused to admit into her chamber the great bishops and abbots (*Lanercost Chron.* p. 97).

[Matthew Paris's Historia Major, vols. iv. and v.; Flores Historiarum, vols. ii. and iii.; Luard's Annales Monastici (all in Rolls Series); Chronicle of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Fordun's Chronicle; Sandford's Genealogical History, p. 93; Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings, vol. ii. An excellent biography of Margaret is in Mrs. Green's Lives of the Princesses of England, ii. 170–224.]
T. F. T.

**MARGARET** (1282?–1318), queen of Edward I, youngest daughter of Philip III, called 'le Hardi,' king of France, by Mary, daughter of Henry III, duke of Brabant, was born about 1282. A proposal was made in 1294 by her brother, Philip IV, that Edward I of England, who was then a widower, should engage himself to marry her (*Fœdera*, i. 795). The proposal was renewed as a condition of peace between the two kings in 1298; a dispensation was granted by Boniface VIII (*ib.* p. 897); the arrangement was concluded by the peace of Montreuil in 1299; and Margaret was married to Edward by Archbishop Winchelsey at Canterbury on 9 Sept., receiving as her dower lands of the value of fifteen thousand pounds tournois (*ib.* p. 972; see account of marriage solemnities, which lasted for four days, in *Gesta Regum Cont.* ap. *Gervasii Cant. Opp.* ii. 317). She entered London in October, and after residing some time in the Tower during her husband's absence, went northwards to meet him. On 1 June 1300 she bore a son at Brotherton, near York, and named him Thomas, after St. Thomas of Canterbury, to whom she believed she owed the preservation of her life. For some time after this she appears to have stayed at Cawood, a residence of the Archbishop of York. On 1 Aug. 1301 she bore a second son, Edmund, at Woodstock. She was with the king in Scotland in 1303–4. Edward increased her dower in 1305, and in 1306 Clement V granted her 4,000*l.* from the tenth collected in England for the relief of the Holy Land, to help her in her expenses and in her works of charity (*Fœdera*, i. 993). At Winchester in May she bore a daughter called Margaret (Walsingham, i. 117) or Eleanor (*Flores*, sub an.), who died in infancy. In June she was present at the king's feast at Westminster, and wore a circlet of gold upon her head, but, though she had previously worn a rich crown, she was never crowned queen. She accompanied the king to the north, and was with him at Lanercost and Carlisle. She grieved much over her husband's death in 1307, and employed John of London, probably her chaplain, to write a eulogy of him (*Chronicles of Edward I and II*, ii. 3–21). In the following year she crossed over to Boulogne with her stepson, Edward II, to be present at his marriage. She died on 14 Feb. 1318, at the age of thirty-six, and was buried in the new choir of the Grey Friars Church in London, which she had begun to build in 1306, and to which she gave two thousand marks, and one hundred marks by will. She was beautiful and pious, and is called in a contemporary poem 'flos Francorum' (*Political Songs*, p. 178). Her tomb was defaced and sold by Sir Martin Bowes [q. v.] (Stow, *Survey of London*, pp. 345, 347); her effigy is, however, preserved on the tomb of John of Eltham [q. v.] in Westminster Abbey, and is engraved in Strickland's 'Queens of England,' vol. i.

[Strickland's Queens, i. 452 sqq.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. ii. vol. ii. pt. i. passim (Record ed.); Political Songs, p. 178 (Camden Soc.); Matt. Westminster's Flores Hist. pp. 413, 415, 416, 457, ed. 1570; Gervase of Cant. Opp. ii. 316–19 (Rolls ed.); Ann. Paulini, and Commendatio Lamentabilis, ap. Chron. Edw. I, Edw. II, i. 282, ii. 3–21 (Rolls ed.); T. Walsingham, i. 79, 81, 117 (Rolls ed.); Opus. Chron. ap. John de Trokelowe, p. 54 (Rolls ed.); Liber de Antiqq. Legg. p. 249 (Camden Soc.); Chron. Lanercost, pp. 193, 200, 205, 206 (Maitland Club); Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1514; Stow's Survey, pp. 345, 347, ed. 1633.]
W. H.

**MARGARET of Scotland** (1425?–1445), wife of the dauphin Louis (afterwards Louis XI, king of France), was the eldest child of James I of Scotland and Joan Beaufort. Her age as given in the dispensation for her marriage in 1436 would fix her birth to the end of 1424 or beginning of 1425 (Beaucourt, *Hist. de Charles VII*, iii. 37). But according to the 'Liber Pluscardensis' (vii. 375) she was only ten years old at her marriage. Charles VII of France at the critical moment of his fortunes sent an embassy, of whom Alain Chartier the poet was one, towards the close of April 1428, to request the hand of Margaret for the dauphin Louis (*b.* 3 July 1423), with renewed alliance and military aid (Beaucourt, ii. 396). James broke off his negotiations with England, renewed the Scoto-French alliance (17 April), and undertook (19 April) to send Margaret to France within a year of the following Candlemas, with six thousand men, if Charles would send a French fleet and cede to him the county of Saintonge and the seigniory of Rochefort (*Acts of Parl. of Scotl.* ii. 26–28; Beaucourt, ii. 397). The French council disliked the conditions, but on 30 Oct. Charles signed the marriage treaty at Chinon, with the provision that should the dauphin die before the marriage was consummated Margaret should marry Charles's next surviving son, if there should be one, while if Margaret died one of her sisters should be substituted at the choice of James (*ib.* ii. 398). In April 1429 the English were on the look-out for the fleet which was to carry Margaret and the troops to France (*Proceedings of Privy Council*, iii. 324). But Charles was relieved by Joan of Arc from the necessity of purchasing help so dearly. He never sent the fleet, and it was not until 1433 that, in alarm at the renewed negotiations between England and Scotland, which ended in the despatch of English ambassadors to negotiate a marriage between Henry and a daughter of the Scottish king, he wrote to James intimating that though he was no longer in need of his help, he would like the princess sent over. James in his reply (8 Jan. 1434) alluded dryly to the long delay and rumours of another marriage for the dauphin, and requested a definite understanding (BEAUCOURT, ii. 492–3). In November Charles sent Regnault Girard, his maître d'hôtel, and two others, with instructions to urge, in excuse of the long delay in sending an embassy to make the final arrangements for Margaret's coming, the king's great charges and poverty. James was to be asked to provide the dauphine with an escort of two thousand men. If the Scottish king alluded to the cession of Saintonge, he was to be reminded that Charles had never claimed the assistance for which it was promised. The ambassadors, after a voyage of 'grande et merveilleuse tourmente,' reached Edinburgh on 25 Jan. 1435 (Relation of the Embassy by Girard, *ib.* ii. 492–8). A month later James agreed to send Margaret from Dumbarton before May, in a fleet provided by Charles, and guarded by two thousand Scottish troops, who might, if necessary, be retained in France. He asked that his daughter should have a Scottish household until the consummation of the marriage, though provision was to be made 'pour lui apprendre son estat et les manieres par la' (*ib.* ii. 499). After some delay, letters arrived from Charles announcing the intended despatch of a fleet on 15 July, declining the offer of the permanent services of the Scottish escort, as he was entering on peace negotiations at Arras, and declaring that it would not be necessary to assign a residence to the princess, as he meant to proceed at once to the celebration of the marriage (*ib.* ii. 500–1). The French fleet reached Dumbarton on 12 Sept., but James delayed his daughter's embarkation till 27 March 1436. She landed at La Palisse in the island of Ré on 17 April, after a pleasant voyage (*ib.* iii. 35, not 'half-dead' as MICHEL, *Écossais en France*, i. 183, and VALLET DE VIRIVILLE, *Hist. de Charles VII*, ii. 372, say). On the 19th she was received at La Rochelle by the chancellor, Regnault de Chartres, and after some stay there proceeded to Tours, which she reached on 24 June. She was welcomed by the queen and the dauphin. The marriage was celebrated next day in the cathedral by the Archbishop of Rheims, the Archbishop of Tours having (13 June) granted the dispensation rendered necessary by the tender age of the parties. The dauphin and dauphine were in royal costume, but Charles, who had just arrived, went through the ceremony booted and spurred (BEAUCOURT, iii. 37). A great feast followed, and the city of Tours provided Moorish dances and chorus-singing (*ib.* p. 38).

It was not until July 1437, at the earliest, that the married life of the young couple actually began at Gien on the Loire (*ib.* iii. 38, iv. 89). It was fated to be most unhappy. While under the queen's care Margaret had been treated with every kindness, but Louis regarded her with positive aversion (ÆNEAS SYLVIUS, *Commentarii*, p. 163; COMINES, ii. 274). According to Grafton (i. 612, ed. 1809) she was 'of such nasty complexion and evill savored breath that he abhorred her company as a cleane creature doth a caryon.' But there is nothing of this in any contemporary chronicler, and Mathieu d'Escouchy praises her beauty and noble qualities (BEAUCOURT, iv. 89). Margaret sought consolation in poetry, surrounded herself with ladies of similar tastes, and is said to have spent whole nights in composing rondeaux. She regarded herself as the pupil of Alain Chartier, whom, according to a well-known anecdote reported by Jacques Bouchet in his 'Annals of Aquitaine' (p. 252, ed. 1644), she once publicly kissed as he lay asleep on a bench, and being taken to task for choosing so ugly a man, retorted that it was not the man she had kissed, but the precious mouth from which had proceeded so many witty and virtuous sayings (MICHEL, i. 187; BEAUCOURT, iv. 90). We catch glimpses of her sallying into the fields with the court from Montils-les-Tours on 1 May 1444 to gather May, and joining in the splendid festivities at Nancy and Châlons in 1444–5. At Châlons one evening in June of the latter year she danced the 'basse danse de Bourgogne' with the queen of Sicily and two others. But the dauphin's dislike and neglect, for which he was warmly reproached by the Duchess of Burgundy, now on a visit to the court, induced a melancholy, said to have been aggravated by the reports spread by Jamet de Tillay, a councillor of the king, that she was unfaithful to Louis. Her health declined, she took a chill after a pilgrimage with the king to a neighbouring shrine on 7 Aug., and inflammation of the lungs declared itself and made rapid progress. She repeatedly asserted her innocence of the conduct imputed to her by Tillay, whom, until almost the last moment, she refused to forgive, and was heard to murmur, 'N'etoit ma foi, je me repentirois volontiers d'être venue en France.' She died on 16 Aug. at ten in the evening; her last words were, 'Fi de la vie de ce monde! ne m'en parlez plus' (*ib.* iv. 105–10).

Her remains were provisionally buried in the cathedral of Châlons, until they could be removed to St. Denis, but Louis next year interred them in St. Laon at Thouars, where her tomb, adorned with monuments by Charles, survived until the revolution (Michel, i. 191). If the heartless Louis did not feel the loss of his childless wife, it was a heavy blow to his parents, with whom Margaret had always been a favourite. The shock further impaired the queen's health, and Charles, hearing how much Margaret had taken to heart the charges of Tillay, and dissatisfied with the attempt of the physicians to trace her illness to her poetical vigils, ordered an inquiry to be held into the circumstances of her death and the conduct of Tillay (*ib.* iv. 109, 111). The depositions of the queen, Tillay, Margaret's gentlewomen, and the physicians were taken partly in the autumn, partly in the next summer. The commissioners sent in their report to the king in council, but we hear nothing more of it. Tillay certainly kept his office and the favour of the king (*ib.* iv. 181–2).

A song of some beauty on the death of the dauphine, in which she bewails her lot, and makes her adieux, has been printed by M. Vallet de Viriville (*Revue des Sociétés Savantes*, 1857, iii. 713–15), who attributes it to her sister, Isabel, duchess of Brittany, and also by Michel (i. 193). A Scottish translation of another lament is printed by Stevenson (*Life and Death of King James I of Scotland*, pp. 17–27, Maitland Club). The Colbert MS. of Monstrelet contains an illumination, reproduced by Johnes, representing Margaret's entry into Tours in 1436.

[Du Fresne de Beaucourt, in his elaborate Histoire de Charles VII, has collected almost all that is known about Margaret; Francisque Michel's Écossais en France is useful but inaccurate; Liber Pluscardensis in the Historians of Scotland; Mathieu d'Escouchy and Comines, ed. for the Société de l'Histoire de France; Proceedings of the Privy Council, ed. Harris Nicolas.]

J. T-t.

**MARGARET** of Anjou (1430–1482), queen consort of Henry VI, was born on 23 March 1430 (Lecoy de la Marche, *Le Roi René*, i. 434). The place of her birth is not quite clear. It was probably Pont-à-Mousson or Nancy (Lallement, *Marguerite d'Anjou-Lorraine*, pp. 25–7). She was the fourth surviving child of René of Anjou and his wife Isabella, daughter and heiress of Charles II, duke of Lorraine. René himself was the second son of Louis II, duke of Anjou and king of Naples, and of his wife Yolande of Aragon. He was thus the great-grandson of John the Good, king of France. His sister Mary was the wife of Charles VII, king of France, and René himself was a close friend of his brother-in-law and as strong a partisan as his weakness allowed of the royal as opposed to the Burgundian party. At the time of Margaret's birth René possessed nothing but the little county of Guise, but within three months he succeeded to his grand-uncle's inheritance of the duchy of Bar and the marquisate of Pont-à-Mousson. A little later, 25 Jan. 1431, the death of Margaret's maternal grandfather, Charles II of Lorraine, gave him also the throne of that duchy, but on 2 July René was defeated and taken prisoner at Bulgnéville by the rival claimant, Antony of Vaudemont, who transferred his prisoner to the custody of Duke Philip of Burgundy at Dijon. He was not released, except for a time on parole, until February 1437. But during his imprisonment René succeeded, in 1434, by the death of his elder brother Louis, to the duchy of Anjou and to the county of Provence. In February 1435 Queen Joanna II of Naples died, leaving him as her heir to contest that throne with Alfonso of Aragon. With the at best doubtful prospects of the monarchy of Naples went the purely titular sovereignties of Hungary and Jerusalem. René had also inherited equally fantastic claims to Majorca and Minorca.

Her father's rapid succession to estates, dignities, and claims gave some political importance even to the infancy of Margaret. The long captivity of René left Margaret entirely under the care of her able and high-spirited mother, Isabella of Lorraine, who now strove to govern as best she could the duchies of Lorraine and Bar. But after 1435 Isabella went to Naples, where she exerted herself, with no small measure of success, to procure her husband's recognition as king. Margaret was thereupon transferred from Nancy, the ordinary home of her infancy, to Anjou, now governed in René's name by her grandmother, Yolande of Aragon, under whose charge Margaret apparently remained until Queen Yolande's death, on 14 Nov. 1442, at Saumur (*ib.* i. 231). During these years Margaret mainly resided at Saumur and Angers. In 1437 René, on his release, spent some time in Anjou, but he speedily hurried off to Italy to consolidate the throne acquired for him by the heroism of his consort. But the same year that saw the death of Yolande witnessed the final discomfiture of the Angevin cause in Italy, and René and Isabella, abandoning the struggle, returned to Provence. For the rest of his life René was merely a titular king of Naples. On receiving the news of his mother's death, René hurried to Anjou, where he arrived in June 1443. For the next few years he remained for the most part resident at Anjou, generally living at Angers Castle with his wife and daughters. Anjou therefore continued Margaret's home until she attained the age of fourteen (cf. Lecoy, *Comptes et Mémoriaux du Roi René*, p. 226).

The constant fluctuations of René's fortunes are well indicated by the long series of marriages proposed for Margaret, beginning almost from her cradle. In February 1433 René, then released for a time on parole, agreed at Bohain that Margaret should marry a son of the Count of Saint-Pol; but the agreement came to nothing, and René was subsequently formally released from it. In 1435 Philip of Burgundy, René's captor, urged that Margaret should be wedded to his young son, the Count of Charolais, then a boy a year old, but afterwards famous as Charles the Bold. She was to bring Bar and Pont-à-Mousson as a marriage portion to her husband, and so secure the direct connection between the Low Countries and Burgundy, which was so important an object of Burgundian policy. But René preferred to remain in prison rather than give up his inheritance. The story that a secret article in the treaty which released René in 1437 stipulated that Margaret should marry Henry VI of England is, on the face of it, absurd, though accepted by the Count of Quatrebarbes, the editor of René's works (*Œuvres du Roi René*, i. xlii.), and many other modern writers (cf. Lecoy, i. 127). But the Burgundian plan for an Angevin alliance was still pressed forward. In the summer of 1442 Philip negotiated with Isabella for the marriage of Margaret with his kinsman Charles, count of Nevers. On 4 Feb. 1443 a marriage treaty was actually signed at Tarascon, but Charles VII opposed the match, and it was abandoned (G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt, *Histoire de Charles VII*, iii. 260; see for all the above negotiations Lecoy, *Le Roi René*, i. 104, 117, 127, 129, 231, and the authorities quoted by him).

More tempting prospects for Margaret were now offered from another quarter. Since 1439 the peace party, headed by Cardinal Beaufort, had gained a decided ascendency at the English court, and had sought to marry the young Henry VI to a French princess as the best way of procuring the triumph of their policy. But their first efforts were unsuccessful, and excited the suspicions of the French, as involving a renewal of the alliance between the English and the old feudal party in France. However, the Duke of Orleans, who had been released from his English prison to promote such a plan, now changed his policy. After the failure of the Armagnac marriage, and the refusal of Charles VII to give one of his daughters to Henry, Orleans seems to have suggested a marriage between Henry and Margaret of Anjou. The idea was warmly taken up by Henry himself and by the Beaufort party, though violently opposed by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], and the advocates of a spirited foreign policy. In February 1444 William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], was sent to treat for a truce with 'our uncle of France.' He had further instructions to negotiate the Angevin marriage. Charles VII now held his court at Tours, whither King René came from Angers, and gave his consent to the sacrifice of his daughter in the interests of the French nation and throne. Suffolk was welcomed on his arrival at Tours by René, and the negotiations both for the marriage and truce proceeded quickly and smoothly. Early in May Margaret, who had remained behind at Angers, was brought by Queen Isabella to meet the English ambassadors. She was lodged with her father and mother at the abbey of Beaumont-lès-Tours. On 22 May it was decided to conclude a truce and the marriage of Margaret. On 24 May the solemn betrothal of Margaret and Henry was celebrated in the church of St. Martin. The papal legate, Peter de Monte, bishop of Brescia, officiated, and Suffolk stood proxy for the absent bridegroom. The king of France took a prominent part in the ceremony, which was carried out with great pomp and stateliness. It terminated with a great feast at St. Julian's Abbey, where Margaret was treated with the respect due to a queen of England, and received the same honours as her aunt the French queen. Strange shows were exhibited, including giants with trees in their hands, and men-at-arms, mounted on camels, and charging each other with lances. A great ball terminated the festivities, and Margaret returned to Angers (Lecoy, i. 231–3, ii. 254–7; Vallet de Viriville, *Charles VII*, ii. 450–4; Stevenson, *Wars of English in France*, ii. xxxvi–

xxxviii). On 28 May the truce of Tours was signed, to last for nearly two years, between England and France and their respective allies, among whom King René was included (Cosneau, *Les Grands Traités de la Guerre de Cent Ans*, pp. 152–71).

Various difficulties put off the actual celebration of Margaret's marriage. Her father went to war against the city of Metz, and was aided by Charles VII. Financial difficulties delayed until December the despatch of the magnificent embassy which, with Suffolk, now a marquis, at its head, was destined to fetch Margaret to England. Suffolk, on reaching Lorraine, found René, with his guest King Charles, intent upon the reduction of Metz. The further delay that ensued suggested both to contemporaries and to later writers that fresh difficulties had arisen. It was believed in England that Charles and René sought to impose fresh conditions on Suffolk, and that the English ambassador, apprehensive of the failure of the marriage treaty, was at last forced into accepting the French proposal that Le Mans and the other towns held by the English in Maine should be surrendered to Charles, the titular count of Maine, and René's younger brother. The story is found in Gascoigne's 'Theological Dictionary' (*Loci e libro Veritatum*, pp. 190, 204, 219, ed. J. E. T. Rogers) and in the 'Chronicle' of Berry king-at-arms (Godefroy, *Charles VII*, p. 430), and has been generally in some form accepted by English writers, including Bishop Stubbs, Mr. J. Gairdner, and Sir James Ramsay (*Hist. of England*, 1399–1485, ii. 62), who adduces some rather inconclusive evidence in support of it. The story seems mere gossip, and was perhaps based upon an article of Suffolk's impeachment. There is not a scrap of evidence that Suffolk made even a verbal promise, and none that anything treacherous was contemplated (De Beaucourt, *Hist. de Charles VII*, iv. 167–8). Margaret, however, was carefully kept in the background, and may even, as has been suggested, have been hidden away in Touraine (Ramsay, ii. 62) while Suffolk was conducting the final negotiations at Nancy. She only reached Nancy early in February (Beaucourt, iv. 91; cf. Calmet, *Hist. de Lorraine*, Preuves, vol. iii. col. ccc. pp. ii–iii). At the end of the same month Metz made its submission to the two kings, and the French and Angevin courts returned to Nancy to a series of gorgeous festivities. Early in March the proxy marriage was performed at Nancy by the bishop of Toul, Louis de Heraucourt. Eight days of jousts, feasts, balls, and revelry celebrated the auspicious occasion. The marriage treaty was not finally engrossed until after Easter, when the court had quitted Nancy for Châlons. By it Margaret took as her only marriage portion to her husband the shadowy rights which René had inherited from his mother to the kingdom of Majorca and Minorca, and she renounced all her claims to the rest of her father's heritage. Margaret's real present to her husband was peace and alliance with France.

Margaret, escorted by Suffolk and a very numerous and brilliant following, was accompanied by her uncle, Charles VII, for the first two leagues out of Nancy, and she took leave of him in tears (Berry Roy d'Armes, p. 426). René himself accompanied Margaret as far as Bar-le-Duc, and her brother John, duke of Calabria, as far as Paris, which she reached on 15 March. On the 16th she was received with royal state at Notre-Dame in Paris. On 17 March the Duke of Orleans, the real author of the match, escorted her to the English frontier, which she entered at Poissy (Maupoint, 'Journal Parisien,' *Mémoires de la Société de l'Histoire de Paris*, iv. 32). There Richard, duke of York, governor of Normandy, received her under his care. She was conveyed by water down the Seine from Mantes to Rouen, where on 22 March a state entry into the Norman capital was celebrated. But Margaret did not appear in the procession, and the Countess of Salisbury, dressed in the queen's robes, acted her part (Mathieu D'Escouchy, i. 89). She was perhaps ill, a fact which probably accounts for a delay of nearly a fortnight before she was able to cross the Channel. She sailed from Harfleur in the cog John of Cherbourg, arriving on 9 April at Portsmouth, 'sick of the labour and indisposition of the sea, by the occasion of which the pokkes been broken out upon her' (*Proceedings of Privy Council*, vi. xvi). The disease can hardly, however, have been small-pox, as on 14 April she was well enough to join the king at Southampton (*Wars of English in France*, i. 449). On 23 April Bishop Ayscough of Salisbury repeated the marriage service at Tichfield Abbey. On 28 May Margaret solemnly entered London (Gregory, *Chronicle*, p. 186), passing under a device representing Peace and Plenty set up on London Bridge, and welcomed even by Humphrey of Gloucester, the most violent opponent of the French marriage. On 30 May she was crowned in Westminster Abbey by Archbishop Stafford. Three days of tournaments brought the long festivities to a close (Wyrcester, p. 764). Parliament soon conferred on Margaret a jointure of 2,000*l.* a year in land and 4,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year in money (*Rot. Parl.* v. 118–20).

Margaret was just fifteen when she arrived in England. She was a good-looking, well-grown ('specie et forma præstans,' Basin, i. 156), and precocious girl, inheriting fully the virile qualities of her mother and grandmother, and also, as events soon showed, both the ability and savagery which belonged to nearly all the members of the younger house of Anjou. She was well brought up, and inherited something of her father's literary tastes. She was a 'devout pilgrim to the shrine of Boccaccio' (Chastellain, vii. 100, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove), delighting in her youth in romances of chivalry, and seeking consolation in her exile and misfortunes from the sympathetic pen of Chastellain. Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, presented her with a gorgeously illuminated volume of French romances, that 'after she had learnt English she might not forget her mother-tongue' (Shaw, *Dresses, &c., of the Middle Ages*, ii. 49). The manuscript is now in the British Museum (Royal MS. 15 E. vi.) She was also a keen lover of the chase, constantly ordering that the game in her forests should be strictly preserved for her own use, and instructing a cunning trainer of hounds 'to make two bloodhounds for our use' (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, 90, 100, 106, 141, Camden Soc.) The popular traditions which assign to her a leading part in the events of the first few years succeeding her marriage are neither likely in themselves nor verified by contemporary authority. She came to England without political experience. But she soon learned who were her friends, and identified herself with the Beaufort-Suffolk party, recognising in Suffolk the true negotiator of the match, and being attached both to him and to his wife, Chaucer's granddaughter, by strong personal ties. Unluckily for her and for the nation, she never got beyond the partisan's view of her position (see Comines, *Mémoires*, ii. 280–1, ed. Dupont). A stranger to the customs and interests of her adopted country, she never learned to play the part of a mediator, or to raise the crown above the fierce faction fight that constantly raged round Henry's court. In identifying her husband completely with the one faction, she almost forced the rival party into opposition to the king and to the dynasty, which lived only to ratify the will of a rival faction. Nor were Margaret's strong, if natural French sympathies, less injurious to herself and to her husband's cause.

To procure the prolongation of the truce with France was the first object of the English government after her arrival in England. Her first well-marked political acts were devoted to this same object. A great French embassy sent to England in July 1445 agreed to a short renewal of the truce, and to a personal meeting between Henry and Charles; but immediately afterwards a second French embassy, to which René also gave letters of procuration, urged the surrender of the English possessions in Maine to René's brother Charles. 'In this matter,' Margaret wrote to René, 'we will do your pleasure as much as lies in our power, as we have always done already' (Stevenson, i. 164). Her entreaties proved successful. On 22 Dec. Henry pledged himself in writing to the surrender of Le Mans (*ib.* ii. 639–42). But the weakness and hesitating policy of the English government prevented the French from getting possession of Le Mans before 1448.

Margaret was present at the Bury St. Edmunds parliament of 1447, when Duke Humphrey came to a tragic end, but nothing is more gratuitous than the charge sometimes brought against her of having any share in his death; though doubtless she rejoiced in getting rid of an enemy, and she showed some greediness in appropriating part of his estates on behalf of her jointure on the very day succeeding his decease (Ramsay, ii. 77; *Fœdera*, xi. 155; *Rot. Parl.* v. 133). Suffolk's fall in 1449 was a great blow to her. She fully shared the unpopularity of the unsuccessful minister. The wildest libels were circulated about her. It was rumoured abroad that she was a bastard and no true daughter of the king of Sicily (Mathieu D'Escouchy, i. 303–4). The literature of the next century suggests that Margaret had improper relations with Suffolk; but this is absurd. Suffolk was an elderly man, and his wife was very friendly with Margaret during his life and after his death. Margaret now transferred to Somerset the confidence which she had formerly felt for Suffolk. But the loss of Normandy, quickly followed by that of Guienne, soon involved Somerset in as deep an odium as that Suffolk had incurred. It also strongly affected Margaret's position. She came as the representative of the policy of peace with France, but that policy had been so badly carried out that England was tricked out of her hard-won dominions beyond sea.

The leaders of the contending factions were now Richard, duke of York, who had popular favour on his side, and Edmund, duke of Somerset, who was popularly discredited. Margaret's constant advocacy of Somerset's faction drove York to violent courses almost in his own despite. When in 1450 Somerset was thrown into prison, he was released by Margaret's agency, and again made chief of the council. When York procured his second imprisonment, Margaret visited him in the

Tower, and assured him of her continued favour (Waurin, *Chroniques*, 1447–71, pp. 264–5).

Margaret was now beginning to take an active part, not only in general policy, but in the details of administration. She became an active administrator of her own estates, a good friend to her servants and dependents, but a hearty foe to those whom she disliked. Her private correspondence shows her eager for favours, greedy and importunate in her requests, unscrupulous in pushing her friends' interests, and an unblushing 'maintainer,' constantly interfering with the course of private justice. She was an indefatigable match-maker, and seldom ceased meddling with the private affairs of the gentry (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camden Soc.; Ramsay, ii. 128, 141; *Paston Letters*, i. 134, 254, 305, ed. Gairdner). Poor and greedy, she early obtained an unlimited power of evading the customs duties and the staple regulations by a license to export wool and tin whithersoever she pleased (Ramsay, ii. 90).

A more pleasing sign of Margaret's activity at this time was her foundation of Queens' College, Cambridge. The real founder of this house was Andrew Doket [q. v.], rector of St. Botolph's, Cambridge, who had obtained in 1446 a charter for the establishment of a small college, called St. Bernard's College, of which he himself was to be president. But he afterwards enlarged his site and his plans, and in 1447 persuaded the queen, who was probably anxious to imitate her husband's greater foundation of King's College, to interest herself in the work. She petitioned her husband to grant a new charter, and, as no college in Cambridge had been founded by any queen, she begged that it might be called Queen's College, of St. Mary and St. Bernard. The prayer was granted, and in 1448 a new charter of foundation was issued. The whole of the endowment, however, seems to have been contributed by Doket. On 15 April 1448 her chamberlain, Sir J. Wenlock, laid the first stone of the chapel, which was opened for worship in 1464 (Searle, *History of Queens' College, Cambridge*, Cambridge Antiquarian Soc. 8vo ser. No. ix.; Willis and Clark, *Architectural History of Cambridge*). After Margaret's fall the college fell into great difficulties, but Doket finally persuaded Elizabeth Wydville, the queen of Edward IV, to refound the house. The course of events gave Margaret a new importance. In August 1453 Henry VI fell into a condition of complete prostration and insanity. On 13 Oct. Margaret gave birth to her only son, after more than eight years of barrenness. The king's illness put an end to the old state of confusion, during which Margaret and Somerset had tried to rule through his name. A regency was now necessary. For this position Margaret herself was a claimant. In January 1454 it was known that 'the queen hath made a bill of five articles, whereof the first is that she desireth to have the whole rule of this land' (*ib.* i. 265). But public feeling was strongly against her.

> Moreover, it is right a great abusion
> A woman of a land to be a regent.
> (*Pol. Poems*, ii. 268, Rolls Ser.)

On 27 March parliament appointed York protector of the realm, and the personal rivalry between York and Margaret was intensified. The birth of her son had deprived him of any hopes of a peaceful succession to the throne on Henry's death, while it inspired her with a new and fiercer zeal on behalf of her family interests. Henceforth she stood forward as the great champion of her husband's cause. The Yorkists did not hesitate to impute to her the foulest vices. At home and abroad it was believed that the young Prince Edward was no son of King Henry's (*Chron. Davies*, pp. 79, 92; Basin, i. 299; Chastellain, v. 464).

The recovery of Henry VI in January 1455 put an end to York's protectorate. Somerset was released from the Tower, and Margaret again made a great effort to crush her rival. York accordingly took arms. His victory at St. Albans was marked by the death of Somerset, and soon followed by a return of the king's malady. York was now again protector, but early in 1456 Henry was again restored to health, and, anxious for peace and reconciliation, proposed to continue York as his chief councillor. But Margaret strongly opposed this weakness. 'The queen,' wrote one of the Paston correspondents, 'is a great and strong laboured woman, for she spareth no pain to sue her things to an intent and conclusion to her power' (*Paston Letters*, i. 378). She obtained her way in putting an end to the protectorship, but she did not succeed in driving York and his friends from the administration. Profoundly disgusted at her husband's compliance, she withdrew from London, leaving Henry in York's hands. She kept herself with her son at a distance from her husband, spending part of April and May, for example, at Tutbury (*ib.* i. 386–7). At the end of May she visited her son Edward's earldom of Chester (*ib.* i. 392). She no doubt busied herself with preparations for a new attack on York. In August she was joined by Henry in the midlands, and both spent most of October at Coventry, where a great council was held, in which Margaret procured the removal of the Bourchiers from the ministry, but failed to openly assail their patron, the duke. A hollow reconciliation was patched up, and York left Coventry 'in right good conceit with the king, but not in great conceit with the queen' (*ib.* i. 408). Next year he was sent out of the way as lieutenant of Ireland. Margaret remained mainly in the midlands, fearing, plainly, to approach the Yorkist city of London. To combine the Scots with the Lancastrians she urged the marriage of the young Duke of Somerset and his brother to two daughters of the King of Scots (Mathieu D'Escouchy, ii. 352–4).

In 1458 there was a great reconciliation of parties. On 25 March the Duke of York led the queen to a service of thanksgiving at St. Paul's. But Margaret at once renewed her intrigues. After seeking in vain to drive Warwick from the governorship of Calais, she again withdrew from the capital. She sought to stir up the turbulent and daring Cheshire men to espouse her cause with the same fierce zeal with which their grandfathers had fought for Richard II (*Chron. Davies*, p. 79). In the summer of 1459 both parties were again in arms. Henry's march on Ludlow was followed by the dispersal of the Yorkists. In November the Coventry parliament gratified the queen's vindictiveness by the wholesale proscription of the Yorkist leaders. By ordering that the revenues of Cornwall should be paid henceforth directly to the prince, it practically increased the funds which were at Margaret's unfettered disposal (Ramsay, ii. 219; *Rot. Parl.* v. 356–62). Now, if not earlier, Margaret made a close alliance with her old friend Brezé, the seneschal of Normandy, the communications being carried on through a confidential agent named Doucereau. 'If those with her,' wrote Brezé to Charles VII in January 1461, 'knew of her intention, and what she has done, they would join themselves with the other party and put her to death' (Letter of Brezé quoted in Basin, iv. 358–60, ed. Quicherat; cf. Beaucourt, vi. 288). There could be no more damning proof of her treasonable connection with the foreigner.

In 1460 the pendulum swung round. The Yorkist invasion of Kent was followed by the battle of Northampton, the captivity of the king, the Duke of York's claim to the crown, and the compromise devised by the lords that Henry should reign for life, while York was recognised as his successor. York, now proclaimed protector, ruled in Henry's name. The king's weak abandonment of his son's rights seemed in a way to justify the scurrilous Yorkist ballads that Edward was a 'false heir,' born of 'false wedlock' (*Chron. Davies*, pp. 91–4; cf. Chastellain, v. 464; Basin, i. 299).

Margaret had not shared her husband's captivity. In June Henry had taken an affectionate farewell of her at Coventry, and had sent her with the prince to Eccleshall in Staffordshire, while he marched forth to defeat and captivity at Northampton. On the news of the fatal battle, Margaret fled with Edward from Eccleshall into Cheshire. But her hopes of raising an army there were signally disappointed. Near Malpas she was almost captured by John Cleger, a servant of Lord Stanley's. Her own followers robbed her of her goods and jewels (Wyrcester, p. 773). At last a boy of fourteen, John Combe of Amesbury (Gregory, p. 209), took Margaret and Edward away from danger, all three riding away on the same horse while the thieves were quarrelling over their booty. After a long journey over the moors and mountains of Wales, the queen and the prince at last found a safe refuge within the walls of Harlech Castle. There is no sufficient evidence to warrant Sir James Ramsay (ii. 236) in placing here the well-known incident of the robber. The only authority for the story, Chastellain, distinctly assigns it to a later date.

The king's half-brothers upheld his cause in Wales. On the capture of Denbigh by Jasper Tudor, Margaret made her way thither, where she was joined by the Duke of Exeter and other leaders of her party. She was of no mind to accept the surrender of her son's rights, and strove to continue the war. The Lancastrian lords took up arms in the north. Margaret and Edward took ship from Wales to Scotland. She was so poor that she was dependent for her expenses on the Scottish government. James II was just slain, but the regent, Mary of Gelderland, treated her kindly and entertained her in January 1461 for ten or twelve days at Lincluden Abbey. She offered to marry Edward, now seven years old, to Mary, sister of James III, in return for Scottish help. But Mary of Gelderland also insisted on the surrender of Berwick. Margaret, with her usual contemptuous and ignorant disregard of English feeling, did not hesitate to make the sacrifice. On 5 Jan. a formal treaty was signed (Basin, iv. 357–358). She also resumed her old compromising dealings with the faithful Brezé (*ib.* iv. 358–360). She thus obtained a Scots contingent, or the prospect of one; but her relations with the national enemies made her prospects in England almost hopeless.

Meanwhile the battle of Wakefield had been won, and York slain on the field. As Margaret was in Scotland, the stories of her inhuman treatment of York's remains, told by later writers, are obvious fictions. So much was she identified with her party that even well-informed foreign writers like Waurin believe her to have been present in the field (*Chroniques*, 1447–71, p. 325). It was not until some time after the battle that the news of the victory encouraged Margaret to join her victorious partisans. On 20 Jan. 1461 she was at York, where her first care was to pledge the Lancastrian lords to use their influence upon Henry to persuade him to accept the dishonourable convention of Lincluden (Basin, iv. 357–8). The march to London was then begun. A motley crew of Scots, Welsh, and wild northerners followed the queen to the south. Every step of their progress was marked with plunder and devastation. It was believed that Margaret had promised to give up to her northern allies the whole of the south country as their spoil. An enthusiastic army of Londoners marched out under Warwick to withstand her progress. King Henry accompanied the army. On 17 Feb. the second battle of St. Albans was fought. Warwick's blundering tactics gave the northerners an easy victory. The king was left behind in the confusion, and taken to Lord Clifford's tent, where Margaret and Edward met him. Margaret brutally made the little prince president of the court which condemned to immediate execution Bonville and Sir Thomas Kyriel. 'Fair son,' she said, 'what death shall these two knights die?' and the prince replied that their heads should be cut off (Waurin, p. 330). But the wild host of the victors was so little under control that even Margaret, with all her recklessness, hesitated as to letting it loose on the wealth of the capital. She lost her best chance of ultimate success when, after tarrying eight days at St. Albans, she returned to Dunstable, whence she again marched her army to the north (Wyrcester, p. 776). This false move allowed of the junction of Warwick with Edward, the new duke of York, fresh from his victory at Mortimer's Cross. On 4 March 1461 the Duke of York assumed the English throne as Edward IV, thus ignoring the compromise which the Lancastrians themselves had broken, and basing his claim upon his legitimist royalist descent. Margaret was now forced to retreat back into Yorkshire, closely followed by the new king. She was with her husband at York during the decisive day of Towton, after which she retreated with Henry to Scotland, surrendering Berwick to avoid its falling into Yorkist hands. This act of treason and the misconduct of her troops figure among the reasons of her attainder by the first parliament of Edward IV, which describes her as 'Margaret, late called queen of England' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 476, 479). In Scotland Margaret was entertained first at Linlithgow and afterwards at the Black Friars Convent at Edinburgh. She found the Scots kingdom still distracted by factions. Mary of Gelderland, the regent, was not unfriendly, but she was a niece of the Duke of Burgundy, who was anxious to keep on good terms with Edward IV, and sent the lord of Gruthuse, a powerful Flemish baron, to persuade Mary to abandon the alliance. But Bishop Kennedy of St. Andrews was sent back to Scotland by Charles VII to keep the party of the French interests in devotion to Lancaster, while Edward himself incited the highlanders against his enemies in the south. Margaret meanwhile concluded an indenture with the powerful Earl of Angus, who was to receive an English dukedom and a great estate in return for his assistance. 'I heard,' wrote one of the Paston correspondents, 'that these appointments were taken by the young lords of Scotland, but not by the old' (*Paston Letters*, ii. 111).

Margaret's main reliance was still on France, whither she despatched Somerset to seek for assistance. But Charles VII was now dead, and his son, Louis XI, was hardly yet in a position to give free rein to his desire to help his cousin (*ib.* ii. 45–6). Nothing, therefore, of moment occurred, and Margaret, impatient of delay, left her husband in Scotland, and, embarking at Kirkcudbright, arrived in Brittany on 16 April 1462. She had pawned her plate in Scotland, and was now forced to borrow from the Queen of Scots the money to pay for her journey. She was well received by the Duke of Brittany, and then passed on through Anjou and Touraine. Her father borrowed eight thousand florins to meet 'the great and sumptuous expenses of her coming' (Lecoy, i. 345; cf. Wyrcester, p. 780), and urged her claims on Louis. Margaret herself had interviews with Louis at Chinon, Tours, and Rouen. In June 1462 Margaret made a formal treaty with him by which she received twenty thousand francs in return for a conditional mortgage of Calais (Lecoy, i. 343). There was a rumour in England that Margaret was at Boulogne 'with much silver to pay the soldiers,' and that the Calais garrison was wavering in its allegiance to Edward (*Paston Letters*, ii. 118). Louis raised 'ban and arrière ban.' There was much talk of a siege of Calais, and Edward IV accused Margaret of a plot to make her uncle Charles of Maine ruler of England (Halliwell, *Letters of Kings of England*, i. 127). But the French king contented himself with much less decisive measures. He, however, consented to despatch a small force, variously estimated as between eight hundred and two thousand men, to assist Margaret in a new attack on England. He appointed as leader of these troops her old friend Brezé, now in disgrace at court.

Early in the autumn Margaret and Brezé left Normandy, and, escaping the Yorkist cruisers, reached Scotland in safety. They were there joined by King Henry, and late in October invaded Northumberland, where they captured Bamburgh, Dunstanburgh, and Alnwick. But no English Lancastrians rose in favour of the king, who sought to regain his kingdom with the help of the hereditary enemy. A violent tempest destroyed their ships, the crews were captured by the Yorkists, and Margaret and Brezé escaped with difficulty in an open boat to the safe refuge of Berwick, now in Scottish hands. On their retreat Somerset made terms with the Yorkists and surrendered the captured castles.

In 1463 the three border castles were reconquered by the Lancastrians, or rather by the Scots and French fighting in their name. Margaret again appeared in Northumberland, but she was reduced to the uttermost straits. For five days she, with her son and husband, had to live on herrings and no bread, and one day at mass, not having a farthing for the offertory, she was forced to borrow a small sum from a Scottish archer (Chastellain, iv. 300). One day, when hiding in the woods with her son, she was accosted by a robber, 'hideous and horrible to see.' But she threw herself on the outlaw's generosity, and begged him to save the son of his king. The brigand respected her rank and misfortunes, and allowed her to escape to a place of safety. Such incidents proved the uselessness of further resistance, and Margaret sailed from Bamburgh with Brezé and about two hundred followers. Next year the last hopes of Lancaster were destroyed at Hedgeley Moor and Hexham. But there is no authority for the common belief that Margaret remained behind in Britain until after those battles, or that, as Bishop Stubbs represents, she returned to Scotland again before those battles were fought (see Mr. Plummer's note on Fortescue, *Governance of England*, p. 63). In August 1463 Margaret and her woebegone following landed at Sluys. Margaret had only seven women attendants, who had not a change of raiment between them. All depended on Brezé for their daily bread. The queen at once journeyed to Bruges, where Charles, count of Charolais, mindful that his mother was a granddaughter of John of Gaunt, received the Lancastrian exiles with great hospitality and kindness (Wyrcester, p. 781). But his father, Duke Philip, was much embarrassed by her presence. He yielded at length to her urgency, and granted a personal interview. Margaret drove from Bruges to Saint-Pol in a common country cart, covered with a canvas tilt, 'like a poor lady travelling incognita.' As she passed Béthune she was exposed to some risk of capture by the English garrison at Calais. She reached Saint-Pol on 31 Aug., and was allowed to see the duke. Philip listened sympathetically to her tale of woe, but withdrew the next day, contenting himself with a present of two thousand crowns. His sister, the Duchess of Bourbon, remained behind, and heard from Margaret the highly coloured tale of her adventures, which, with further literary embellishments, finally found its way into the 'Chronicle' of Chastellain (*Œuvres*, iv. 278–314, 332). Margaret then returned to Bruges, where Charolais again treated her with elaborate and considerate courtesy. But there was no object in her remaining longer in Flanders, and Philip urged on her departure by offering an honourable escort to attend her to her father's dominions. Thither Margaret now went, and took up her quarters at Saint-Michel-en-Barrois. Louis XI, so far from helping her, threw the whole of her support on her impoverished father, who gave her a pension of six thousand crowns a year. She lived obscurely at Saint-Michel for the next seven years, mainly occupied in bringing up her son, for whom Sir John Fortescue (1394?–1476?) [q. v.], who had accompanied her flight, wrote his well-known book 'De Laudibus Legum Angliæ.' 'We be all in great poverty,' wrote Fortescue, 'but yet the queen sustaineth us in meat and drink. Her Highness may do no more to us than she doth' (Plummer, p. 64). A constant but feeble agitation was kept up. Fortescue was several times sent to Paris, and great efforts were made to enlist the Lancastrian sympathies of the king of Portugal, the emperor Frederick III, and Charles of Charolais (*ib.* p. 65; Clermont, *Family of Fortescue*, pp. 69–79).

After 1467 Margaret's hopes rose. Though her old friend Charolais, now Duke of Burgundy, went over to the Yorkists, Louis became more friendly and better able to help her. In 1468 she sent Jasper Tudor to raise a revolt in Wales. In 1469 she collected troops and waited at Harfleur, hoping to invade England (Wyrcester, p. 792). In the spring of 1470 Warwick quarrelled finally with Edward IV and fled to France. He besought the help of Louis XI, who wished to bring about a reconciliation between him and Margaret with the object of combining the various elements of the opposition to Edward IV. There were grave difficulties in the way. Warwick had spread abroad the foulest accusations against Margaret, had publicly denounced her son as a bastard (Chastellain, v. 464; Basin, i. 299), and the queen's pride rendered an accommodation difficult. At last Warwick made an unconditional submission, and humbly besought Margaret's pardon for his past offences. He went to Angers, where Margaret then was, and remained there from 15 July to 4 Aug. Louis XI was there at the same time on a visit to King René. Louis and René urged Margaret very strongly to pardon Warwick, and at last she consented to do so. Moreover, she was also persuaded to conclude a treaty of marriage between her son and Warwick's daughter, Anne Neville. All parties swore on the relic of the true cross preserved at St. Mary's Church at Angers to remain faithful for the future to Henry VI (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 134). Soon after Warwick sailed to England. In September Henry VI was released from the Tower and restored to the throne. But Edward IV soon returned to England, and on Easter day, 14 April 1471, his victory at Barnet resulted in the death of Warwick and the final captivity of Henry.

Margaret had delayed long in France. In November she was with Louis at Amboise. Thence she went with her son to Paris. In February 1471 Henry urged that his wife and son should join him without delay (*Fœdera*, xi. 193). But it was not until 24 March that Margaret and Edward took ship at Harfleur, along with the Countess of Warwick and some other Lancastrian leaders. But contrary winds long made it impossible for her to cross the Channel (Waurin, p. 664). 'At divers times they took the sea and forsook it again' (*Restoration of Edward IV*, Camden Soc., p. 22). It was not until 13 April that a change of the weather enabled her to sail finally away. Next day she landed at Weymouth. It was the same Easter Sunday on which the cause of Lancaster was finally overthrown at Barnet. Next day she went to Cerne Abbey, where she was joined by the Duke of Somerset and the Earl of Devonshire. The tidings of Warwick's defeat were now known, whereat Margaret was 'right heavy and sore.' However, she was well received by the country-people. A general rising followed in the west; Somerset, Dorset, Wiltshire, Cornwall, and Devonshire all contributed their quota to swell Margaret's little force. Margaret, who had advanced to Exeter, received there a large contingent from Devonshire and Cornwall. She then marched north-eastwards, through Glastonbury to Bath. Her object was either to cross the Severn and join Jasper Tudor in Wales, or to march northwards to her partisans in Cheshire and Lancashire, but she sent outposts far to the east, hoping to make Edward believe that her real object was to advance to London. Edward was too good a general to be deceived, and on 29 April, the day of Margaret's arrival at Bath, he had reached Cirencester to block her northward route. Margaret, on hearing this, retreated from Bath to Bristol. She then marched up the Severn valley, through Berkeley and Gloucester, while Edward followed her on a parallel course along the Cotswolds. On the morning of 3 May Margaret's army, which had marched all night, reached Gloucester. But the town was obstinately closed against the Lancastrian forces, and they could not therefore use the Severn bridge, which would have enabled them to escape to Wales. The soldiers were now quite tired out, but they struggled on another ten miles to Tewkesbury, where at length, with their backs on the town and abbey, and retreat cut off by the Severn and the Avon and the Swilgate brook, they turned to defend themselves as best they could from the approaching army of King Edward. They held the ridge of a hill 'in a marvellous strong ground full difficult to be assailed.' But the strength of the position did not check the rapid advance of the stronger force and the better general. On 4 May Edward won the battle of Tewkesbury, and Margaret's son was slain on the field (see *Restoration of Edward IV*, Camden Soc.; cf. the account in Comines, *Mémoires*, ed. Dupont, Preuves to vol. iii., from a Ghent manuscript.)

Margaret was not present on the battlefield, having retired with her ladies to a 'poor religious place' on the road between Tewkesbury and Worcester, which cannot be, as some have suggested, Deerhurst. There she was found three days later and taken prisoner. She was brought to Edward IV at Coventry. On 21 May she was drawn through London streets on a carriage before her triumphant rival (*Cont. Croyland*, p. 555). Three days later her husband was murdered in the Tower. Margaret remained in restraint for the next five years. Edward IV gave it out that she was living in proper state and dignity, and that she preferred to remain thus in England to returning to France (Basin, ii. 270). Yorkist writers speak of Edward's compassionate and honourable treatment of her; how he assigned her a household of fifteen noble persons to serve her in the house of Lady Audley in London, where she had her dwelling (Waurin, p. 674). She was, however, moved about from one place to another, being transferred from London to Windsor, and thence to Wallingford, where she had as her keeper her old friend the Dowager Duchess of Suffolk, who lived not far off, at Ewelme (*Paston Letters*, iii. 33). The alliance between Louis XI and Edward IV, established by the treaty of Picquigny, led to her release. On 2 Oct. 1475 Louis stipulated for her liberation in return for a ransom of fifty thousand gold crowns and a renunciation of all her rights on the English throne (Champollion-Figeac, *Lettres de Rois, &c.* ii. 493–4 in *Documents Inédits*). Margaret was conveyed over the Channel to Dieppe, and thence to Rouen, where, on 29 Jan. 1476, she was transferred to the French authorities.

Margaret's active career was now over. Her father René had retired since 1470 to his county of Provence. In his will, made in 1474, he had provided for Margaret a legacy of a thousand crowns of gold, and, if she returned to France, an annuity of two thousand livres tournois, chargeable on the duchy of Bar, and the castle of Kœurs for her dwelling (Lecoy, i. 392; Calmet, *Hist. de Lorraine*, Preuves, iii. dclxxix). But Louis XI, angry at René's attempt to perpetuate the power of the house of Anjou, had taken Bar and Anjou into his own hands; so that Margaret on her arrival found herself dependent on the goodwill of her cousin. Louis conferred upon her a pension, but in return for this, and for the sum paid for her ransom, she had to make a full surrender of all her rights of succession to the dominions of her father and mother. The convention is printed by Lecoy (*Le Roi René*, ii. 356–8). It was renewed in 1479 and 1480.

Margaret's father died in 1481, but it is probable that she never saw him after her return, as he lived entirely in Provence with his young wife, and cared for little but his immediate pleasures and interests. Her sister Yolande she quarrelled with, having at the instigation of Louis XI brought a suit against her for the succession to their mother's estates. This deprived her of the asylum in the Barrois which her father had appointed. She therefore left Louppi, where she had previously lived (Calmet, iii. xxv, Preuves), and retired to her old haunts in Anjou, which after 1476 was again nominally ruled by her father. She dwelt first at the manor of Reculée, and later at the castle of Dampierre, near Saumur. There she lived in extreme poverty and isolation. She occupied herself by reading the touching treatise, composed at her request by Chastellain, which speaks of the misfortunes of the contemporary princes and nobles of her house and race and countries ('Le Temple de Boccace, remonstrances par manière de consolation à une désolée reine d'Angleterre,' printed in Chastellain, vii. 75–143, ed. Kervyn; it includes a long imaginary dialogue between Margaret and Boccaccio). But her health soon gave way. On 2 Aug. 1482 she drew up her short and touching testament (printed by Lecoy, ii. 395–7), in which, 'sane of understanding, but weak and infirm of body,' she surrenders all her rights and property to her only protector, King Louis. If the king pleases, she desires to be buried in the cathedral of St. Maurice at Angers, by the side of her father and mother. 'Moreover my wish is, if it please the said lord king, that the small amount of property which God and he have given to me be employed in burying me and in paying my debts, and in case that my goods are not sufficient for this, as I believe will be the case, I beg the said lord king of his favour to pay them for me, for in him is my sole hope and trust.' She died soon afterwards, on 25 Aug. 1482. Louis granted her request, and buried her with her ancestors in Angers Cathedral, where her tomb was destroyed during the Revolution. The attainder on her was reversed in 1485 by the first parliament of Henry VII (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 288).

Among the commemorations of Margaret in literature may be mentioned Michael Drayton's 'Miseries of Queen Margaret' and the same writer's epistles between her and Suffolk in 'England's Heroical Epistles' (Spenser Soc. No. 46). Shakespeare is probably little responsible for the well-known portrait of Margaret in 'King Henry VI.' Margaret was also the heroine of an opera, composed about 1820 by Meyerbeer.

A list of portraits assumed to represent Margaret is given by Vallet de Viriville in the 'Nouvelle Biographie Générale,' xxxiii. 593. These include a representation of her on tapestry at Coventry, figured by Shaw, 'Dresses and Decorations of the Middle Ages,' ii. 47, which depicts her as 'a tall stately woman, with somewhat of a masculine face.' But there is no reason for believing that this is anything but a conventional representation. The picture belonging to the Duke of Sutherland and supposed to represent Margaret's marriage to Henry (*Catalogue of National Portrait Exhibition*, 1866, p. 4) is equally suspected. The figure which Walpole thought represented Margaret is engraved in Mrs. Hookham's 'Life,' vol. ii. Two other engravings by Elstracke and Faber respectively are known.

[The biographies of Margaret are numerous. They include: (1) Michel Baudier's History of the Calamities of Margaret of Anjou, London, 1737; a mere romance, 'fécond en harangues et en réflexions,' and translated from a French manuscript that had never been printed. (2) The Abbé Prévost's Histoire de Marguerite d'Anjou, 2 vols., Amsterdam, 1750, a work of imagination by the author of Manon Lescaut. (3) Louis Lallement's Marguerite d'Anjou-Lorraine, Nancy, 1855. (4) J. J. Roy's Histoire de Marguerite d'Anjou, Tours, 1857. (5) Miss Strickland's Life in Queens of England, i. 534–640 (6-vol. ed.); one of the weakest of the series, and very uncritical. (6) Mrs. Hookham's Life of Margaret of Anjou, 2 vols., 1872; an elaborate compilation that, though containing many facts, is of no very great value, being mostly derived from modern sources, used without discrimination. (7) Vallet de Viriville's Memoir in the Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxxiii. 585–94; short but useful, though of unequal value, and giving elaborate but not always very precise references to printed and manuscript authorities. Better modern versions than in the professed biographers can be collected from Lecoy de la Marche's Le Roi René; G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Sir James Ramsay's History of England, 1399–1485; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii.; Pauli's Englische Geschichte, vol. v.; Mr. Gairdner's Introductions to the Paston Letters; and Mr. Plummer's Introduction to his edition of Fortescue's Governance of England. Among contemporary authorities the English chronicles are extremely meagre, and little illustrate the character, policy, and motives of Margaret. They are enumerated in the article on Henry VI. The foreign chronicles are very full and circumstantial, though their partisanship, ignorance, and love of picturesque effect make extreme caution necessary in using them. It is, however, from them only that Margaret's biography can for the most part be drawn. Of the above, Chastellain, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, is the most important; but Mathieu d'Escouchy, Basin, Philippe de Comines, and Waurin also contain much that is valuable. They are all quoted from the editions of the Société de l'Histoire de France, except Waurin, who is referred to in the recently completed Rolls Series edition. The most important collections of documents are: Rymer's Fœdera, vols. x–xii.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vols. iii–vi.; the Rolls of Parliament, vols. v. and vi.; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Series); the Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner. Other and less general authorities are quoted in the text. A large number of letters of Margaret of Anjou, covering the ten years that followed her marriage, have been published by Mr. C. Monro for the Camden Society, 1863, but are of no great value.] T. F. T.

**MARGARET of Denmark** (1457?–1486), queen of James III of Scotland, was the eldest daughter of Christian I of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, by Dorothea, princess of Brandenburg, and widow of Christof III. The marriage contract was signed 8 Sept. 1468, her father granting her a dowry of sixty thousand florins Rhenish; ten thousand florins were to be paid before the princess left Copenhagen, and the islands of Orkney, which then belonged to Denmark, were to be pledged for the remainder. James III by the same contract undertook to secure his consort the palace of Linlithgow and the castle of Doune as jointure lands, and to settle on her a third of the royal revenues in case of her survival. As the king of Denmark was only able to raise two thousand of the stipulated ten thousand florins before she left Copenhagen, he had to pledge the Shetlands for the remainder; and being also unable to advance any more of the stipulated dowry, both the Orkney and Shetland groups ultimately became the possession of the Scottish crown. The marriage took place in July 1469, the princess being then only about thirteen years of age (Record of her Maundy Alms, A.D. 1474, when she was in her seventeenth year, in *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, p. 71). In the summer of the following year she journeyed with the king as far north as Inverness. After the birth of an heir to the throne in 1472, she made a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Ninian at Witherne in Galloway (*ib.* pp. 29, 44; *Exchequer Rolls*, viii. 213, 239). She died at Stirling on 14 July 1486 (Observance of day of obit, *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer*, pp. 89, 345), and was buried in Cambuskenneth Abbey. In 1487 Pope Innocent VIII appointed a commission to inquire into her virtues and miracles, with a view to her canonisation.

[Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vols. vii. and viii.; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer; Histories of Leslie, Lindsay, and Buchanan; see art. James III of Scotland.] T. F. H.

**MARGARET, Duchess of Burgundy** (1446–1503), was the third daughter of Richard, duke of York, by Cecily Nevill, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmorland. Edward IV was her brother. She was born at Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire on Tuesday, 3 May 1446. She was over fourteen when her father was killed at Wakefield, and nearly fifteen when her brother Edward was proclaimed king. On 30 March 1465 Edward granted her an annuity of four hundred marks out of the exchequer, which being in arrear in the following November a warrant was issued for its full payment (Rymer, 1st ed. xi. 540, 551). Two years later (24 Aug. 1467) the amount of it was increased to 400*l.* (*Pat.* 7, *Edw. IV*, pt. ii. m. 16). On 22 March 1466 the Earl of Warwick, Lord Hastings, and others were commissioned to negotiate a marriage for her with Charles, count of Charolais, eldest son of Philip, duke of Burgundy. The proposal hung for some time in the balance, and Louis XI tried to thwart it by offering her as a husband Philibert, prince of Savoy. A curious bargain made by Sir John Paston for the purchase of a horse on 1 May 1467 fixes the price at 4*l.*, to be paid on the day of the marriage if it should take place within two years; otherwise the price was to be only 2*l.* That same year Charles became Duke of Burgundy by the death of his father, and the suspended negotiations for the marriage were renewed, a great embassy being commissioned to go over to conclude it in September (Rymer, 1st ed. xi. 590). On 1 Oct., probably before the embassy had left, Margaret herself declared her formal agreement to the match in a great council held at Kingston-upon-Thames. A further embassy was sent over to Flanders in January 1468, both for the marriage and for a commercial treaty (*ib.* xi. 601), and on 17 May the alliance was formally announced to parliament by the lord chancellor, when a subsidy was asked for a war against France (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 622).

On 18 June Margaret set out for Flanders. She was then staying at the King's Wardrobe in the city of London, from which she first went to St. Paul's and made an offering; then, with the Earl of Warwick before her on the same horse, she rode through Cheapside, where the mayor and aldermen presented her with a pair of rich basins and 100*l.* in gold. That night she lodged at Stratford Abbey, where the king and queen also stayed. She then made a pilgrimage to St. Thomas of Canterbury, and embarked at Margate on the 24th. Next day she arrived at Sluys, where she had a splendid welcome with bonfires and pageants. On Sunday, the 26th, the old Duchess of Burgundy, the duke's mother, paid her a visit. Next day the duke himself came to see her 'with twenty persons secretly,' and they were affianced by the Bishop of Salisbury, after which the duke took leave of her and returned to Bruges. He came again on Thursday, and the marriage took place on Sunday following (3 July) at Damme. The splendour of the festivities, which were continued for nine days, taxed even the powers of heralds to describe, and Englishmen declared that the Burgundian court was only paralleled by King Arthur's. But according to a somewhat later authority, just after the wedding the duke and his bride were nearly burned in bed by treachery in a castle near Bruges.

The marriage was a turning-point in the history of Europe, cementing the political alliance of Burgundy and the house of York. Its importance was seen two years later, when Edward IV, driven from his throne, sought refuge with his brother-in-law in the Netherlands, and obtained from him assistance to recover it. Margaret had all along strenuously endeavoured to reconcile Edward and his brother Clarence, and it was mainly by her efforts that the latter was detached from the party of Henry VI and Warwick. Of her domestic life, however, little seems to be known. She showed much attention to Caxton, who was at the time governor of the Merchant-Adventurers at Bruges, and before March 1470–1 he resigned that appointment to enter the duchess's household. While in her service Caxton translated 'Le Recueil des Histoires de Troye,' and learned the new art of printing in order to multiply copies of his translation [see Caxton, William]. Within nine years of her marriage Margaret's husband fell at the battle of Nancy, 5 Jan. 1477, and she was left a childless widow. In July or August 1480 she paid a visit to the king, her brother, in England, and remained there till the end of September. During her stay she obtained several licenses to export oxen and sheep to Flanders, and also to export wool free of custom (*French Roll*, 20 *Edw. IV*, mm. 2, 5, 6). The rest of her life was passed in the Netherlands, where she was troubled at times in the possession of her jointure by the rebellious Flemings, and continually plotting against Henry VII after he came to the throne. A large part of the dowry granted her by Edward IV was confiscated on Henry's accession; and for this cause, doubtless, as well as party spirit, her court became a refuge for disaffected Yorkists. She encouraged the two impostors, Lambert Simnel and Perkin Warbeck, receiving the latter at her court as her nephew Richard, duke of York, and writing in his favour to other princes; but she was obliged in 1498 to apologise to Henry for her factiousness. In 1500 she stood godmother to the future emperor, Charles V, a great-grandson of her husband's, named after him. She died at Mechlin in 1503, and was buried in the church of the Cordeliers.

A good portrait of Margaret, painted on panel, once the property of the Rev. Thomas Kerrich [q. v.], librarian of Cambridge University, is now in the rooms of the Society of Antiquaries at Burlington House. It shows a lady of fair complexion, with red lips, dark eyes, and arched eyebrows; but her hair is entirely concealed under one of the close-fitting high headdresses of the period. The artist, Mr. Scharf thinks, was probably Hugo Vander Goes, who is recorded to have been employed on the decorations for Margaret's wedding. The picture was engraved in vol. v. of the first edition of the 'Paston Letters' (1804), and more recently in Blades's 'Life and Typography of William Caxton' (1861).

[Wilhelmi Wyrcester Annales; Excerpta Historica, pp. 223–39; Mémoires d'Olivier de la Marche, iii. 101–201 (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Mémoires de Haynin (Soc. des Bibliophiles de Mons), i. 106 sq.; Waurin's Recueil des Chroniques, vol. v. (Rolls ed.); Compte Rendu des Séances de la Commission Royale d'Histoire, Brussels, 1842, pp. 168–74, *ib.* 4th ser. ii. 9–22; Fragment relating to King Edward IV, at end of Sprott's Chronicle (Hearne), p. 296; Archæologia, xxxi. 327–38; Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser.); Calendars of State Papers (Venetian and Spanish); Hall's Chron.; Sandford's Geneal. Hist.] J. G.

**MARGARET BEAUFORT**, COUNTESS OF RICHMOND AND DERBY (1441–1509). [See BEAUFORT.]

**MARGARET TUDOR** (1489–1541), queen of Scotland, the eldest daughter of Henry VII, king of England, and Elizabeth of York, was born at Westminster on 29 Nov. 1489, and baptised in the abbey on the 30th, St. Andrew's day (LELAND, *Collectanea*, iv. 252 sq.; cf. *Hamilton Papers*, i. 51). Her sponsors were Margaret, countess of Richmond, her grandmother, the Duchess of Norfolk, and Archbishop Morton (GREEN, *Princesses*, iv. 50–2). She probably passed her infancy with her brother Arthur at Farnham in Surrey. Her education was early broken off, but she could write, though she confessed it an 'evil hand,' and she played upon the lute and clavicord (*ib.* pp. 53, 69). On 23 June 1495 Henry VII commissioned Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and others, to negotiate a marriage between Margaret and James IV of Scotland in the hope of averting his reception of Perkin Warbeck, the pretended Duke of York (*Fœdera*, xii. 572; *Spanish Calendar*, i. 85; PINKERTON, *History of Scotland*, 1797, ii. 26). The offer failed to prevent James from espousing the cause of Warbeck, but was renewed the next year with the support of Spain. The commissioners of 1495 received fresh powers to arrange the marriage on 5 May, and again on 2 Sept. 1496 (BAIN, *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. No. 1622; *Fœdera*, xii. 635). James was not at this time willing to give up Warbeck and it was not until after the departure of the pretender, and the truce of 30 Sept. 1497 with England, that the marriage was again suggested. The Tudor historians make James himself renew the proposal to Foxe when sent to arrange a border quarrel at Norham in 1498, which threatened to terminate the truce (GREEN, p. 57). Henry is said to have quieted some fears in his council by the assurance that, even if Margaret came to the English crown, 'the smaller would ever follow the larger kingdom' (POLYDORE VERGIL, xxvi. 607). Peace until one year after the death of the survivor was concluded between Henry and James on 12 July 1499, and Scottish commissioners were appointed to negotiate the marriage (*Cal. of Documents*, iv. No. 1653). On 11 Sept., three days after his ratification of the peace, Henry commissioned Foxe to conduct the negotiations (*Fœdera*, xii. 729). They were somewhat protracted. It was not until 28 July 1500 that the pope granted a dispensation for the marriage, James and Margaret being related in the fourth degree, through the marriage of James I with Joan Beaufort, and there was a further delay of nearly eighteen months before James, on 8 Oct. 1501, finally empowered his commissioners to conclude the marriage (*Cal. of Documents*, iv. No. 1678; *Fœdera*, xii. 765). At length the marriage treaty was agreed to at Richmond Palace on 24 Jan. 1502. Margaret was secured the customary dower lands, including Stirling and Linlithgow, to the amount of 2,000*l.* a year, but the revenues were to be paid to her through James. A pension of five hundred marks was, however, to be at her own disposal. Henry undertook to give her a marriage portion of thirty thousand gold 'angel' nobles (*ib.* xii. 787; GREEN, pp. 62, 109). A treaty of perpetual peace between England and Scotland was concluded on the same day (*Fœdera*, xii. 793). The ratifications were exchanged in December (*ib.* xiii. 43, 46, 48–52), and the espousals were celebrated at Richmond on 25 Jan. 1503. The Earl of Bothwell acted as proxy for James. The union was proclaimed at Paul's Cross, and welcomed with popular rejoicings (GREEN, pp. 63–6). The death of Queen Elizabeth, however, on 11 Feb. threw a cloud over the festivities.

In May Margaret's attorneys received seisin of her dower lands (*Fœdera*, xiii. 62, 64–71, 73). Henry had stipulated that he should not send his daughter to Scotland before 1 Sept. 1503. But on the request of James she left Richmond on 27 June. In her suite was John Young, Somerset herald, whose very full and quaint account of the journey is printed by Hearne (Leland, *Collectanea*, iv. 258 sqq.) Her father took an affectionate farewell of her at Collyweston in Northamptonshire, and, escorted northwards in state by the Earl of Surrey, and gathering a great train, she entered Scotland on 1 Aug. and reached Dalkeith on the 3rd. She received daily visits of ceremony from James until her state entry into Edinburgh on Monday, 7 Aug. They were married on 8 Aug. in the chapel of Holyrood, by the Archbishops of Glasgow and York (*ib.*) Miss Strickland (p. 58) prints a manuscript epithalamium. The court poet, William Dunbar, composed his allegorical poem, 'The Thistle and the Rose,' in which he exalted the lineage of the (English) rose above that of the (French) lily. Dunbar became a constant attendant of Margaret, and dedicated several of his poems to her. After several days' festivities her English escort returned home, carrying a rather petulant and homesick letter to her father (Green, p. 100). A northern progress occupied the rest of the year, and in March 1504 Margaret was crowned in the Parliament Hall.

The somewhat querulous young queen was childless for several years, and James, who had dismissed his mistress, Jane Kennedy, before his marriage, though not unkind, resumed his irregularities and acknowledged his illegitimate children (*ib.* pp. 99, 119). But their relations improved with the birth of a son, on 21 Feb. 1507, which brought upon Margaret a most violent disease, her recovery from which was ascribed to a special journey James made to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithern (*ib.* pp. 124–5). But the child, who was christened James, died on 27 Feb. 1508. A daughter, born 15 July in that year, died almost immediately, after again nearly costing Margaret her life, and a son born 20 Oct. 1509, and christened Arthur, lived only to 15 July 1510. But a son born on Easter eve, 10 April 1512, survived to be king as James V (*ib.* p. 148; *Letters and Papers*, i. 3882). A daughter born prematurely, in November of the same year, hardly outlived its birth (*ib.* 3577, 3631; *Memorials of Henry VII*, p. 123; Green, p. 154). A son, Alexander, created Duke of Ross, was born on 30 April 1514, after her husband's death.

As early as 1508 James was again leaning towards a French alliance. The relations between England and Scotland grew more and more strained, and when Henry VIII joined the Holy League against France James entered into an alliance with Louis XII on 22 May 1512 (*ib.* p. 150). Margaret, who had assured Ferdinand of Aragon in March of her husband's desire for peace (*Letters and Papers*, i. 3082), supported Angus Bell-the-Cat and the English party, although Henry risked this support and gave a pretext to James for his change of front by withholding a legacy which she claimed. The statements of Buchanan, Lindsay of Pitscottie, and Drummond that this legacy was one of jewels, &c., bequeathed her by Prince Arthur, may perhaps be reconciled with those of Margaret and Dr. West, the English envoy in Scotland, that it was a sum of money left by Henry VII, by supposing that Arthur had left them with the understanding that they were to belong to his father during his life. West's letters seem to imply that the sum was a valuation. It was first formally demanded in 1509. Henry seems to have been afraid that it would be used to supply James's want of money (Green, pp. 151–2; *Letters and Papers*, i. 3883, 4403).

By 1513 James had made up his mind to join in the war on the side of France, and told West, who was sent in March to promise payment of the legacy if he would keep the treaty of peace, that he would pay his wife himself (Green, p. 157). It was in vain that Margaret tried to deter him from war with England by dreams and prearranged miraculous warnings (*ib.*) Yet in his will he appointed Margaret, in the event of his death, sole regent and guardian of the young James, contrary to the custom of the realm by which the minor was left to the guardianship of the next in succession, and besides her dower bequeathed her one-third of his personal revenues for life. He also unwisely empowered her, without the knowledge or consent of his council, to dispose of a subsidy of eighteen thousand crowns lately received from France (*ib.* p. 163). He had refused to take her with him, and she remained at Linlithgow, sending to ask for Queen Catherine's prayers, until the news of Flodden and her husband's death arrived (*Letters and Papers*, i. 4424; cf. 4549). Retreating to Perth, she wrote to her brother deprecating further hostilities, and, summoning nobles and clergy, performed the 'Mourning Coronation' of James V within twenty days after his father's death (Strickland, p. 95; Green, p. 173). But her position was a most difficult one. In face of the strong French feeling in Scotland, her success in obtaining a truce from Henry only decreased her influence, and she was unable to veto the recall from France of the next heir to the crown after her sons, John Stewart, duke of Albany [q.v.], whom the French party were already plotting to substitute for her as regent (*ib.* pp. 177–80). The council resented her application to Rome for power to confer vacant bishoprics. At last there was an open split, and she withdrew with her supporters to Stirling. Strengthened by the accession of James Hamilton, second earl of Arran [q. v.], and Lord Home, she effected a temporary reconciliation of parties in July 1514, and Scotland was comprised in the treaty between France and England signed on the 29th of that month.

But Henry's failure to bind Louis not to allow Albany to return to Scotland left Margaret's position insecure, and almost forced her to lean more and more upon the Douglases. In what proportions passion, policy, and the pressure of the house of Douglas contributed to Margaret's decision to surprise the world by a marriage with the handsome young Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of Angus [q. v.], grandson of Archibald Bell-the-Cat, it is not easy to determine. She was certainly of a susceptible and impetuous temperament. Henry had defeated the Scottish idea of marrying her to Louis XII, and had induced the Emperor Maximilian, whose secretary went to Scotland and brought back a favourable report of her, to declare his willingness to marry her (*Letters and Papers*, i. 5208), but on 6 Aug. she was privately married to Angus in the church of Kinnoull, near Perth, by Walter Drummond, dean of Dunblane, nephew of Lord Drummond, justiciar of Scotland, and maternal grandfather of Angus, who is said to have promoted the match. Margaret was already seeking to advance Gavin Douglas the poet, uncle of Angus, to high preferment, and the secret soon leaked out. Henry VIII accepted the marriage, though he, too, had been kept in the dark, and he wrote to the pope in support of Gavin Douglas's claim to the archbishopric of St. Andrews, which became vacant some months later. But Margaret found she had made a most imprudent step, for she had alienated the other Scottish nobles and strengthened the party of French alliance, led by James Beaton [q. v.], archbishop of Glasgow, and Forman, whom they successfully supported for the archbishopric of St. Andrews. Margaret was obliged to sign an invitation to Albany to come over as governor, and the privy council on 18 Sept. resolved that she had by her second marriage forfeited the office of tutrix to her son (Green, pp. 186, 189). She maintained herself in Stirling, and procured the bishopric of Dunkeld for Gavin Douglas; but Albany arrived in May 1515, was invested with the regency, and broke up the party of the Douglases. Margaret, after an attempt to work upon the loyalty of the besiegers by placing James on the ramparts in crown and sceptre, had to surrender Stirling early in August, and Albany obtained possession of the young princes (see under Douglas, Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus; Green, pp. 185–211; *Letters and Papers*, i. 5614, 5641, ii. 67, 574, 705, 779, 827).

Margaret was kept under watch at Edinburgh, and her dower revenues were withheld. Henry had since the beginning of the year been urging her to fly to England with her sons, but she had feared to imperil James's crown (*ib.* ii. 44, 62, 66; Green, p. 198). Having now no further control over them, she obtained permission to go to Linlithgow to 'take her chamber,' and thus contrived to make her escape to the borders, and was admitted alone into England by Lord Dacre, under Henry's orders, on Sunday, 30 Sept. 1515. Eight days later she gave birth, at Harbottle Castle, Northumberland, to a 'Christen sowle beyng a yong lady,' Margaret Douglas [q. v.], afterwards countess of Lennox and mother of Lord Darnley (*ib.* pp. 223–4; Ellis, *Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 265). She was again at the point of death. On 26 Nov. she was removed, suffering agonies from sciatica, to Morpeth, where Angus joined her (Green, p. 228; cf. *Letters and Papers*, ii. 1350). Her sufferings were somewhat relieved by a 'wonderful love of apparell' (*ib.*) 'She has two new gowns held before her once or twice a day. She has twenty-two fine gowns and has sent for more.' The news of the death of her favourite son Alexander, on 18 Dec., aggravated her illness. It was English pressure that made Margaret sign accusations against Albany of aiming at the crown and driving her from Scotland in fear of her life. At the dictation of Lord Dacre she demanded not only the government of her children, but the regency. A more reasonable letter from herself was followed by the release of Gavin Douglas, whom Albany had imprisoned, and Dacre in alarm advised her removal southwards (Green, pp. 232–6). Angus preferred the generosity of Albany, and escaped, 'which much made Margaret to muse' (Hall, p. 584). She set out from Morpeth on 8 April, received a flying visit from the remorseful Angus, and on 3 May entered London and was lodged at Baynard's Castle. On the 7th she joined the court at Greenwich (Green, p. 240). Henry, who aimed at the entire elimination of French influence in Scotland, impeded her reconciliation with Albany. But in 1517 she was allowed to return to Scotland. She was promised the restoration of her dower revenues and liberty to see her son, now in Edinburgh Castle, but she was not to stay the night. Angus was induced to sign a document undertaking to cease to interfere with her lands (*ib.* pp. 242, 253, 260). But Henry neglected to secure an effective guarantee for the performance of these promises. On 7 May Margaret joined with her sister Mary and with Queen Catherine in saving the lives of all but one of the apprentices condemned for the riots of 'Evil May day' (*ib.* p. 254). On 18 May she left London, re-entered Scotland on 15 June, was met by Angus at Lamberton Kirk, and made her entrance into Edinburgh on the 17th (*ib.* p. 260).

Albany had left Scotland on 8 June on a visit to France, but had taken effective precautions to prevent Margaret's recovering the regency. Her dower rents were still withheld, and she was refused access to her son on suspicion that she intended to convey him to England [see under James V of Scotland]. She besieged the English council with complaints. In the contest for power between Angus and Arran, the head of the Hamiltons, Margaret at first sided with her husband. But Angus broke his promise as to her jointure lands. Arran took her part, and in October 1518 she wrote to Henry hinting at a divorce (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 166). Angus, she said, loved her not, but she does not allude to the 'gentill-woman of Douglasdaill,' with whom, according to Lesley (p. 112), he was now living. Henry failed to arrest her breach with Angus, and she joined Henry's adversaries in a request to Francis I for the return of Albany, which fell into her brother's hands (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4547, iii. 373, 396). Taxed with it by Wolsey she pleaded (14 July 1519) her sore plight and the pressure of the lords (*ib.* iii. 373, 381). She had now access to her son (*ib.* 889). But next year she once more changed sides. Angus got possession of Edinburgh by the fray of Cleanse-the-Causeway, on 30 April 1520 (Lesley, p. 115, but cf. Green, p. 300), and Henry in August sent Henry Chadworth, minister-general of the Friars Observants, to chide her for living apart from Angus to the danger of her soul and reputation and for her reported 'suspicious living,' and urged her reconciliation (*ib.* p. 292; *Letters and Papers*, iii. 467, 481–2). At the same time Arran and his party were opposing her resumption of the regency at the desire of Albany, whom Francis had promised Henry to keep in France (*ib.* iii. 467). She therefore joined Angus in Edinburgh on 15 Oct. (*ib.* 482, misdated). But before 8 Feb. 1521 they had quarrelled again, and Margaret rejoined Arran's party. According to the Douglas account she stole from Edinburgh by night escorted only by Sir James Hamilton, but this she denied (*ib.* iii. 1190; Green, p. 296). When Henry sided with Charles V, Francis allowed Albany to return to Scotland on 18 Nov. 1521. Albany and Margaret were now closely associated, and Dacre accused her, truly or falsely, of being 'over-tender' with the regent. He and Wolsey had circulated a rumour that in soliciting at Rome a divorce between Margaret and Angus Albany proposed to marry her himself. Albany, however, 'had enough of one wife' (*ib.* p. 311). So strong was the combination of the regent and the queen-mother that Angus either consented to retire to France or was kidnapped thither by Albany, as Henry asserted, and Lindsay of Pitscottie also states.

Margaret acted as intermediary in the truce negotiations between Dacre and Albany in September 1522. After Albany's return to France on 27 Oct. Margaret sought to form a party of her own round the young king with the support of England. Anti-English feeling ran high in Scotland after Surrey's devastation of the lowlands, and the queen professed herself ready, if need be, to enter England 'in her smock' to labour for the security of her son (*ib.* pp. 327–9; *Letters and Papers*, iii. 3138). When Albany did not return at the date promised (August 1523), Margaret, who had provided for her retreat into England, urged the English government to action, but they preferred to let events decide. The Scottish parliament of 31 Aug. would have emancipated James and come to an arrangement with England, but for the news that Albany had sailed from Picardy, which Margaret stigmatised as 'tidings of the Canongate.' After this rebuff she 'grat bitterly all day' (Green, pp. 334–5). The king, too, 'spoke very sore for one so young,' and from all Surrey could hear the queen 'did that she could to cause him so to do.' On Albany's arrival, 20 Sept., Margaret requested the promised refuge in England, but Surrey and Wolsey agreed that it would be better and less costly to keep her in Scotland (*ib.* p. 345). Her treacherous confidant, the prioress of Coldstream, reported that she was 'right fickle,' and that the governor had already 'almost made her a Frenchwoman.' Another report says that 'since nine hours to-day she has been singing and dancing, and the Frenchmen with her' (*ib.* p. 349). But her private opinion was that the governor, 'who can say one thing and think another,' would be 'right sharp' with her when the 'hosting' was done (*ib.* p. 351). Albany discovered that she was completely in the English interest, and the parliament of 18 Nov. separated her from her son. If we may believe Margaret, she refused a pension of five thousand crowns from Albany (*ib.* p. 362). But a rumour that Henry was promoting the return of Angus to Scotland seems to have induced her to enter into a bond with Albany by which she undertook to recognise the parliamentary arrangements for James, and to forward his marriage with a French princess, being assured of a residence in France for herself if necessary (*ib.* p. 367). A copy falling into the hands of the English she disavowed it. Albany, after failing to get Margaret's promise not to enter into alliance with England, or even to consent to peace, left Scotland at the end of May 1524, promising to return by 31 Aug. (*ib.* p. 372). Margaret, supported by England, though she could not get perfectly satisfactory assurances on the subject of Angus, who had arrived in England on 28 June, carried off James, with Arran's help, from Stirling to Edinburgh on 26 July 1524. The step was popular, and parliament on 20 Aug. received with favour her proposal to abrogate Albany's regency, in spite of the opposition of Beaton and the Bishop of Aberdeen, whom she cast into prison (*ib.* pp. 386–387). But she threw away the fruits of her triumph by her arbitrary employment of the king's English guard now formed, by close alliance with Arran and wanton offence to Lennox and others, and by her over-favour to Henry Stewart, a younger brother of Lord Avondale, who now came to court as master-carver to the king, and was thrust by the queen into the offices of lieutenant of the guard and treasurer (*ib.* p. 389). Hearing that Margaret and Arran were leaning to a French alliance and had alienated all the lords, Henry at last allowed Angus to cross the border (about 28 Oct. 1524).

The parliament, which met on 14 Nov., recognised Margaret as the chief councillor of the young king, and imposed restrictions upon Angus, who, losing patience, broke into Edinburgh with four hundred men on the morning of Wednesday, 23 Nov. Margaret fired upon him from the castle, and he retired to Tantallon (*ib.* p. 420). But she continued to act with imprudence, and as her adherents would not begin civil war except round the young king, she, on 21 Feb. 1525, admitted Angus into the regency, but next day wrote to Albany as 'governor,' to Francis, and to the pope urging her divorce from the earl (*ib.* p. 439). Finding the influence of Angus rapidly growing, she personally, and through the king, pressed him to consent to a divorce. Whether from want of evidence or fear of a counter-charge, she did not accuse Angus of infidelity, but on the desperate plea, first brought forward early in 1525, that James IV had lived for three years after Flodden (*ib.* pp. 445, 450). After Pavia, Henry, who had intercepted her letters to Albany and Francis, and no longer feared her joining the French party, sent her 'such a letter as was never written to any noble woman.' The parliament of July, which she refused to attend, alleging fear of Angus, practically deprived her of all authority, but on the remonstrance of James gave her twenty days' grace. This was, however, of no avail. Angus was now master of the king's person and of the government. Margaret organised resistance in the north, but Angus foiled the junction she had planned for 17 Jan. 1526 at Linlithgow with Arran and other opponents of the Douglases, and she retreated to Hamilton with Arran, who soon made terms with Angus (*ib.* p. 454). On receiving assurances of personal freedom, Margaret rejoined her son in Edinburgh in February, but was soon again moving the council against Angus for withholding her rents. Finding her influence gone, she went to Dunfermline, where she was presently joined by Lennox and by Beaton, from whom Angus had taken the seals. After the failure of two attempts to rescue James by force from the constraint Angus put upon him, Margaret undertook to be guided by Angus, and to renounce the company of Henry Stewart (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2575). Angus on his side is said to have withdrawn his opposition to the divorce (Green, p. 462).

On 20 Nov. she came to the opening of the new parliament, and soon regained her old influence over James. Beaton was recalled to court, and a new revolution was expected. But her request for the return of Henry Stewart was refused by James, and she retired in dudgeon to Stirling, which she had placed in Stewart's hands (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2777, 2992). She was now 'entirely ruled by the counsel of Stewart,' who, if not a married man, had only lately divorced his wife in the hope of marrying the queen. At last, on 11 March 1527, Albany's efforts to promote her divorce were crowned with success, and the Cardinal of Ancona, appointed judge by Clement VII, gave judgment in her favour (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, iv. 490). Owing to the disturbed state of the continent, Margaret did not hear of the sentence until December (*Maitland Club Miscellany*, ii. 387). It was soon whispered that she had contracted a secret marriage with Stewart, and in March 1528 she openly declared it (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 4134). Lord Erskine, in the name of the king, appeared before Stirling, and Stewart was given up by Margaret and put into ward. Wolsey wrote in Henry's name to remind her of the 'divine ordinance of inseparable matrimony first instituted in paradise,' protesting against 'the shameless sentence sent from Rome' (*ib.* iv. 4130–1). It was probably now that Angus separated her from her daughter (Green, p. 471). When James threw off the tutelage of Angus in June, and the earl was driven into England, Margaret and her husband became his chief advisers. Lands and revenues were showered upon them, and James created Stewart Lord Methven, and master of the artillery, 'for the great love he bore to his dearest mother.' Margaret, who went everywhere with her son, recovered possession of her Ettrick lands (1532) and entrusted them to Methven. She successfully used her influence in favour of a truce with England, and Magnus reported her very favourable to the proposed marriage of James with the Princess Mary. But Lord William Howard of Effingham [q. v.], who was sent to Scotland to promote this match in 1531, when Mary's position in England had become a very dubious one, met with open opposition from Margaret (*ib.* p. 481; Strickland, p. 243). She, however, helped to bring about the peace with England concluded on 11 May 1534 (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 2, 8; *Fœdera*, xiv. 529). The proposed interview between Henry and James, first suggested in the autumn, received her warm support, and she wrote to her brother and Cromwell on 12 Dec. boasting that, 'by advice of us and no other living person,' James had consented to the meeting (*State Papers*, v. 2, 12). The prospect of taking a principal part in a splendid spectacle, and appearing before the world as mediator between her son and her brother, powerfully appealed to Margaret's vanity, and though already deeply in debt, she spent nearly 20,000*l.* Scots in preparations for the interview. When James was induced by the Scottish clergy, well aware that Henry intended at the meeting to urge a reformation in Scotland upon his nephew, to qualify his consent, Margaret allowed her disappointment to carry her to the length of betraying her son's secret intentions to Henry (*ib.* v. 38). This coming to James's ears was naturally connected by him with the gifts which Henry, in response to her importunity, had recently sent her, and he roundly accused her of taking bribes from England to betray him (*ib.* pp. 41, 46–7; *Hamilton Papers*, p. 31). She begged Henry to allow her to come into England, 'being at the most displeasant point she could be, to be alive,' but was told that she must get her son's consent (*State Papers*, v. 55; *Letters and Papers*, xi. 111–12). She was so irritated by this reply being conveyed through James's ambassador, Otterbourne, that she wrote a letter to Cromwell, which he called 'insolent,' and for which she afterwards apologised (*State Papers*, v. 56; Green, p. 488). Her suggestion that Henry ought to defray the losses the border wars had cost her, and her expenditure for the abortive interview, was coldly and firmly refused (*State Papers*, v. 56).

Margaret appears in a more agreeable light a month later (12 Aug.) in her intercession with her brother for her daughter, Lady Margaret Douglas, who had excited his suspicious wrath by a contract of marriage with a younger brother of the Duke of Norfolk (*ib.* v. 58). The English parliament professed to believe that there was a scheme to raise Lady Margaret and her husband to the throne if the king died heirless, and that in her lately projected visit to England Queen Margaret had designed a reunion with Angus, so as to strengthen the interests of her daughter by confirming her legitimacy (Green, p. 491). On 20 Oct. and again on 10 Feb. 1537 she begged help of Henry that she might not be disgraced before the queen (Magdalene) whom her son was bringing home from France (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 38–9; *State Papers*, v. 66). Sir Ralph Sadler, who was sent to Scotland in January, heard at Newcastle a rumour that Margaret had taken the veil, which he thought 'no gospel.' He found her 'conveyed to much misery during her son's absence,' and 'very evilly used' in the suit she had brought for a 'decision of the validity of the matrimony between her and Methven' (*ib.* i. 529, v. 66, 70). To Henry she only accused Methven of having enriched his own friends out of her rents, but he is stated to have had children by Janet Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Atholl, whom he married after Margaret's death. One of these children was mother of the celebrated Earl of Gowrie, which has given rise to the absurd modern hypothesis that the mother of Earl Gowrie was really daughter of Lord Methven and Queen Margaret (Green, pp. 493–4; but cf. *Reg. Mag. Sigill. Scotiæ*, 1546–80, Nos. 184–5, 639–41, 1568).

Margaret seconded Sadler's report by a letter to her brother dated 8 March, complaining that the Bishop of St. Andrews delayed pronouncing sentence in her divorce, though her case was proved by 'twenty soffycent prowes,' and urging her desire to be free of Methven, 'who is but a sobare man,' before the return of her son and his young wife (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 42). Sadler was despatched to Rouen to remonstrate with James, who, as Margaret hastened to inform her brother, instructed 'his Lordis' to do her justice with expedition (*State Papers*, v. 70, 74). She implored Norfolk not to make war upon Scotland until she was safely divorced, and assured him that nothing should pass in Scotland which she would not communicate to Henry (*ib.* v. 75). On 7 June, after James's return, she wrote to Henry to notify him that her divorce was at the giving of sentence (*ib.* v. 90). It was therefore with bitter disappointment that she had soon after to inform her brother that James had stopped her suit when the sentence was already written out, and proved by forty famous provers, although she had bought his promise to let it go on. She declares that Methven had offered him a higher bribe from her lands (*ib.* v. 103). But perhaps James's proceeding admits of a sufficiently obvious and more creditable explanation. She attempted to steal into England, but was overtaken within five miles of the border and conveyed to Dundee by Lord Maxwell, who expressed an opinion that all things would go well between the realms if she did not make a breach (*ib.* v. 109). According to her own account, Methven had persuaded James that she had intended to reconcile herself with Angus because she went to her lands in Ettrick. He will only allow her to depart 'bed and bwrd' from Methven, and not 'somplecytur.' She complains that she has none of her dower palaces to live in, and talks of a cloister. Henry is urged, since she is now his only sister, to take strong measures in her behalf; she is now 'fourty years and nine,' and wishes ease and rest rather than to be obliged to follow her son about like a poor gentlewoman as she has done for twenty weeks past (Letters of 13 and 16 Nov., *ib.* i. 534, v. 115; *Hamilton Papers*, i. 49–51). But this mood was transient. She cordially welcomed Mary of Lorraine in June 1538, seeking to impress her by pretending to have had recent letters from Henry (*State Papers*, v. 127, 135). The young queen seems to have soothed Margaret's morbid vanity, and by the beginning of 1539 she was reconciled with Methven (*ib.* p. 154; Green, p. 500). Norfolk reported to Henry that 'the young queen was all papist, and the old queen not much less' (*ib.*) But in 1541 she was again plaguing Henry with her money troubles; and although he was puzzled by the contradictory reports of her treatment he received, he gave some ear to her complaints, as he required a spy upon the Scottish war preparations (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 60–5, 75). On 1 March 1541 she preferred a curious request to Henry on behalf of a begging friar from Palestine (Thorpe, *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 40). On 12 May she informed Henry from Stirling of the death of the two young princes, and that she never left the bereaved parents (*State Papers*, v. 188). At the end of that month Henry's messenger, Ray, was in secret communication with her at Stirling (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 75). She was seized with palsy at Methven Castle on Friday, 14 Oct., and finding herself growing worse sent for James from Falkland Palace, but he did not arrive in time to see her alive. She is said to have 'extremely lamented and asked God mercy that she had offended unto the Earl of Angus as she had done,' but this rests upon the report of Henry's messenger, Ray (*State Papers*, v. 193–4). She was unable to make a will, but desired that Lady Margaret should inherit her goods. Ray was informed that she had no more than 2,500 marks Scots at her death (*ib.*) She died on Tuesday, 18 Oct., aged nearly fifty-three (*Chronicle of Perth*, Maitland Club, and Treasurer's Accounts for October 1541, quoted by Green, p. 504; the *Diurnal of Occurrents*, Bannatyne Club ed., places her death on 24 Nov.) James buried her splendidly in the vault of James I in the Carthusian church of St. John at Perth (Lesley, p. 157). Methven, by whom she had no offspring, though the contrary has been asserted, survived her some years.

Margaret had, in the words of an old Scottish writer, a 'great Twang of her brother's Temper.' Impetuous, capricious, equally ardent and fickle in her attachments, unscrupulously selfish, vain of power and show, and not without something of Henry's robustness and ability, the likeness is not merely fanciful. She listened neither to the voice of policy nor of maternal affection when passion impelled her. Yet she showed a real affection even for the daughter of whom she had seen so little, and James loved and trusted her until she shamefully abused his confidence. It was a hard part that she had to play in Scotland, distracted by internal turbulence and the intrigues of Henry VIII, but she played it too often without dignity, consistency, or moderation. It was not unnatural that in the miserable conflict of French and English influence she should range herself on the side of her brother; but nothing can justify the cold-bloodedness with which she urged him to destroy Scottish ships and Scottish homes, and the treachery with which she betrayed her own son's counsels to his enemy. Her motives, too, were thoroughly selfish, for when her own interests dictated it she threw over her brother without scruple. Nor can we have any real sympathy with the ignoble private anxieties which she carried to her grave. If we may credit Gavin Douglas, Margaret in her youth was handsome, with a bright complexion and abundant golden hair. But Holbein's portrait represents her with rather harsh features. In middle age she grew stout and full-faced. Her portrait was frequently painted. There is a well-known one of Margaret and her two brothers by Mabuse, about 1496, in the china closet at Windsor, engraved as vignette on the title-page of vol. iv. of Mrs. Green's 'Princesses.' Minour painted one for presentation to James in 1502. A portrait by Holbein, in the possession of the Marquis of Lothian, is engraved as a frontispiece in the same volume. Another is mentioned as in the possession of the Earls of Pembroke at Wilton House. Small (Gavin Douglas, *Works*, vol. i. p. xci) gives a reproduction of an interesting portrait of Albany and Margaret, belonging to the Marquis of Bute, painted, he thinks, at the period when they were reproached with being over-tender. There is a portrait at Queen's College, Oxford; another, belonging to Charles Butler, esq., is described in the catalogue of the Tudor Exhibition (p. 55); and a third is engraven by G. Valck in Larrey's 'Histoire d'Angleterre' (Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 7).

[Most of the authorities used have been mentioned in the text. Miss Strickland's Life is inaccurate and a little malicious. The Life by Mrs. Green is extraordinarily thorough and careful. The recently published Hamilton Papers have thrown some new light on the subject. Margaret was a prolific correspondent, and her letters will be found in great numbers in the State Papers, Mrs. Green's Letters of Royal Ladies, Teulet's Inventaire Chronologique and Papiers d'État, Ellis's Historical Letters, and the Hamilton Papers. Lesley is quoted in the Bannatyne Club edition, and Polydore Vergil in the Basle edition of 1570.] J. T–t.

**MARGARY, AUGUSTUS RAYMOND** (1846–1875), traveller, third son of Henry Joshua Margary, major-general R.E., was born at Belgaum, in the Bombay presidency, 26 May 1846. He was successively educated in France, at North Walsham grammar school, and at University College, London. Having received a nomination from his relative, Austen Henry Layard, he studied Chinese seven hours a day, passed a competitive examination before the civil service commissioners, obtained an honorary certificate, and was appointed a student interpreter on the Chinese consular establishment 2 Feb. 1867. In the following month he went to China, and on 18 Nov. 1869 rose to be a third-class assistant. The silver medal of the Royal Humane Society was awarded to him 16 July 1872 for saving the lives of several men who were wrecked during a typhoon in the island of Formosa, 9 Aug. 1871, and he also received the Albert medal of the first class 28 Oct. 1872. Till 1870 he was attached to the legation at Pekin, when he was sent to the island of Formosa, and there took charge of the consulate during twelve months. He was made a second-class assistant 7 Dec. 1872, was acting interpreter at Shanghai 16 Oct. to 12 Nov. 1873, and interpreter at Chefoo 24 Nov. 1873 to 9 April 1874. In August he received instructions from Pekin to proceed through the south-western provinces of China to the frontier of Yunnan, to await Colonel Horace Browne, who had been sent by the Indian government on a mission into Yunnan, from the Burmese side, in the hopes of opening up a trade with Western China. To this mission Margary was to act as interpreter and guide through China. On 4 Sept. 1874 he left Hankow on an overland journey to Mandalay. Passing the Tung-ting lake on the Yang-tse he ascended the Yuen river through Hoonan, and travelled by land through Kweichow and Yunnan, and on 17 Jan. 1875 joined Colonel Browne at Bhamô. He was the first Englishman who had traversed this route. On 19 Feb. 1875 he was sent forward to survey and report on the road from Burmah to Western China, but on 21 Feb. he was treacherously murdered at Manwein on the Chinese frontier.

[The Journey of A. R. Margary from Shanghai to Bhamô, and back to Manwyne, 1876, biog. preface, pp. i–xxi, with portrait; J. Anderson's Mandalay to Momien, 1876, pp. 364–449; Boulger's History of China, 1884, iii. 715–22; Foreign Office List, January 1875 p. 140, July 1875 p. 215; Times, 9, 22, and 28 April 1875; Illustr. London News, 1875, lxvi. 233–4, 257–8, with portrait; Graphic, 1875, xi. 296, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**MARGETSON, JAMES** (1600–1678), archbishop of Armagh, born in 1600, was a native of Drighlington in Yorkshire. He was educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and returned after ordination to his own county, where he attracted the notice of Wentworth, then lord president of the north, who took him as chaplain to Ireland in 1633. He was made dean of Waterford by patent, 25 May 1635, and in October was presented by the crown to the rectory of Arvagh in Cavan, as 'one of the chancellor's chaplains' (*Lib. Munerum*, pt. v.) He resigned Arvagh in 1637, and in that year became rector of Galloon or Dartry in Monaghan (Shirley, p. 328), prebendary of the Holy Trinity in St. Finbar's, Cork, and dean of Derry. While Margetson held this deanery, 500*l.* was granted by the crown to provide bells for his cathedral; and Laud wrote to Strafford on 10 Sept. 1638, 'Out I am of the hearing of Londonderry bells, but I am glad they are there.' In December 1639 Margetson was made dean of Christ Church, Dublin. No new dean of Derry was appointed until after the Restoration. It appears from the correspondence between Laud and Strafford that the latter intended to restore the almost ruinous cathedral of Christ Church, but that he found neither time nor money. Margetson was prolocutor of the lower house of convocation in 1639.

When the rebellion of 1641 broke out, Margetson, himself distressed from the failure of income, was yet busy in helping those whose need was still greater. In August 1646 he signed the document in which eleven bishops and seventy-seven other clergymen congratulated Ormonde upon the conclusion of peace, and thanked him for his efforts in their behalf, 'without which many of us had undoubtedly starved' (Carte, Letter 471). A year later Dublin was in the hands of the parliament, and the Anglican clergy were invited to use the directory instead of the Book of Common Prayer. One bishop and seventeen clergymen, of whom Margetson was one, signed the dignified and spirited answer in which they refused to hold their churches on these terms (Mason, bk. ii. chap. iii.)

Ormonde left Ireland 28 Aug. 1647, and Margetson fled to England about the same time. He suffered imprisonment at Manchester and elsewhere, but was afterwards allowed to live in London unmolested, but very poor. He was employed by the wealthier cavaliers to dispense their alms among distressed loyalists in England and Wales, and William Chappell [q. v.], bishop of Cork, Milton's old tutor, is said to have been relieved by him.

With the Restoration Margetson's fortunes revived. On 25 Jan. 1660–1 he was made archbishop of Dublin by patent, and was allowed to hold his old living of Galloon, his Cork prebend, and the treasurership of St. Patrick's, Dublin, along with the archbishopric. He was consecrated in St. Patrick's two days later, along with eleven other bishops-elect, certainly one of the most imposing ceremonies of this kind on record (*ib.* bk. ii. chap. iv.) He was also made a privy councillor. In 1662 and 1663 he let on lease for twenty-one years his Cork property (Caulfield).

Margetson was translated to Armagh in 1663, where he succeeded Bramhall, who is said to have recommended him on his deathbed to Ormonde as the fittest man for the primacy. Harris throws doubts on this story, but perhaps groundlessly (Mant, chap. ix. sec. ii.) In 1667 he succeeded Jeremy Taylor as vice-chancellor of Dublin University, and remained in office till his death; but academical duties, though performed with care and success, did not prevent him from attending to his own diocese. Armagh Cathedral had been burned by Sir Phelim O'Neill in 1642, and Margetson lived to see it rebuilt. The subscriptions falling far short of what was wanted, he made up the deficit himself. He also founded a free school at Drighlington, his native place. Margetson always refused to invest, even on the most tempting terms, in any land which had ever belonged to the church. His generosity was at all times remarkable, and he sought no credit for it. In the same modest spirit he kept his great learning in the background. In the winter of 1677 he became disabled by obstinate jaundice, but nevertheless insisted on communicating publicly in the following May. He died in Dublin, 28 Aug. 1678, after enduring great pain with remarkable patience, and was buried within the altar-rails of Christ Church. His charity and exemplary life had won him such reputation that all sorts and conditions of men resorted to his deathbed to receive his last blessing. At his funeral Dr. Palliser spoke of his conciliatory attitude towards theological opponents. He was reverenced and beloved by his clergy, to whom he was both kind and strict, and he could scarcely blame one of them without weeping, 'for the vices of the clergy touched his very heart-strings.'

Margetson's son, John, was killed at the siege of Limerick, being then a major in William's army, leaving a daughter, Sarah, from whom the earls of Bessborough and Mountcashel are descended. The Earl of Charlemont is descended from Anne Margetson (*d.* 1729), the primate's only daughter.

[Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Funeral Sermon, preached in Christ Church, Dublin, 30 Aug. 1678, by Henry [Jones], Lord Bishop of Meath, whereunto is added the Funeral Oration (Latin) preached at the Hearse by W. Palliser, D.D., as Vice-chancellor of the University of Dublin, London, 1679; Liber Munerum Publicorum Hiberniæ, vol. ii.; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ; Shirley's Hist.

of Monaghan; Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Carte's Ormonde; Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's Cathedral; Caulfield's Annals of St. Fin Barre's Cathedral; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland; Stuart's Armagh; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 2; Lodge's Peerage, by Archdall.] R. B-L.

**MARGOLIOUTH, MOSES** (1820–1881), divine, was born of Jewish parents at Suwalki, Poland, on 3 Dec. 1820. He was instructed at Pryerosl, Grodno, and Kalwarya in talmudic and rabbinical learning, and also acquired Russian and German. In August 1837, during a visit to Liverpool, he was induced to carefully study the Hebrew New Testament, with the result that on 13 April 1838 he was baptised a member of the church of England. For a time he obtained a livelihood by giving lessons in Hebrew, but in January 1840 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, to prepare for ordination, and during the vacations studied at the Hebrew College, London. In 1843 he became instructor in Hebrew, German, and English at the Liverpool Institution for inquiring Jews. On 30 June 1844 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Augustine, Liverpool. Three months later the Bishop of Kildare obtained for him the incumbency of Glasnevin, near Dublin, and made him his examining chaplain. The parish being small, Margoliouth had much leisure for literary pursuits. He started a Hebrew Christian monthly magazine, entitled 'The Star of Jacob,' which extended to six numbers (January–June 1847), and tried to establish a Philo-Hebraic Society for promoting the study of Hebrew literature, and for reprinting scarce Hebrew works. He subsequently served curacies at Tranmere, Cheshire; St. Bartholomew, Salford; Wybunbury, Cheshire (1853–5); St. Paul, Haggerston, London; Wyton, Huntingdonshire; and St. Paul, Onslow Square, London. Among his own people he was an indefatigable worker. In 1847 he visited the Holy Land, and on his return published an interesting account of his wanderings. During his travels he made the acquaintance of many celebrated men, among whom were Neander, Mendelssohn Bartholdy, and Mezzofanti. In 1877 he was presented to the vicarage of Little Linford, Buckinghamshire. He died in London on 25 Feb. 1881, and was buried in Little Linford churchyard. In 1857 he accepted the Ph.D. degree of Erlangen.

Margoliouth's chief works are: 1. 'The Fundamental Principles of Modern Judaism investigated,' 8vo, London, 1843. 2. 'An Exposition of the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah,' 8vo, London, 1846 and 1856. 3. 'A Pilgrimage to the Land of my Fathers,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1850. 4. 'The History of the Jews in Great Britain,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1851. 5. 'Genuine Repentance and its Effects: an Exposition of the Fourteenth Chapter of Hosea,' 8vo, London, 1854. 6. 'The Anglo-Hebrews, their Past Wrongs and Present Grievances,' 8vo, London, 1856. 7. 'The Curates of Riversdale: Recollections in the Life of a Clergyman,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1860. 8. 'The End of the Law, being a preliminary Examination of the "Essays and Reviews,"' 8vo, London, 1861. 9. 'Abyssinia, its Past, Present, and probable Future,' 8vo, London, 1866. 10. 'Vestiges of the Historic Anglo-Hebrews in East Anglia,' 8vo, London, 1870. 11. 'The Poetry of the Hebrew Pentateuch,' 8vo, London, 1871. 12. 'The Lord's Prayer no adaptation of existing Jewish Petitions, explained by the light of the Day of the Lord,' 8vo, London, 1876. 13. 'Some Triumphs and Trophies of the Light of the World,' 8vo, London, 1882. By 1853 he had completed, but apparently did not publish, a Hebrew translation of the New Testament (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 196). In 1872 he projected a quarterly periodical called 'The Hebrew Christian Witness and Prophetic Investigator,' which he continued (with the exception of one year, when the magazine was in abeyance) until the end of 1877. To the early volumes of 'Notes and Queries' he contributed many curious articles on Jewish history and antiquities. A portrait of Margoliouth is prefixed to his 'Pilgrimage,' 1850.

[Autobiography before Modern Judaism; Memoir prefixed to Some Triumphs; Guardian, 9 March 1881, p. 348; Crockford's Clerical Directory for 1880; Jacobs and Wolf's Bibl. Angl. Jud. p. 138; Jewish World, 4 March 1881.] G. G.

**MARHAM, RALPH** (*fl.* 1380), historian, was a scholar at Cambridge, where he graduated D.D. He became an Austin friar at King's Lynn, and eventually rose to be prior of his house, in which capacity he appears in 1378 and 1389. He wrote 'Manipulus Chronicorum,' inc. 'Fratribus religionis animo.' This work is a history in seven books, from the Creation to the writer's own time. The first letters of the opening words spell, 'Frater Radulphus Marham.' There is a copy of it in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris (cf. OSSINGER). Some sermons are also ascribed to him.

[Bale, vi. 59; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 510; Ossinger's Bibliotheca Augustiniana, p. 546; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 495.] C. L. K.

**MARIANUS SCOTUS** (1028–1082?), chronicler, was a native of Ireland, as his second name denotes, and was born in 1028.

His true name was Moelbrigte, or servant of Bridget, and his teacher was Tigernach, no doubt the annalist of that name. He became a monk in 1052, and, leaving Ireland, entered the monastery of Irish monks at Cologne on Thursday, 1 Aug. 1056. On 12 April 1058 he left Cologne for Fulda, was ordained priest by Abbot Siegfried of Fulda on 13 March 1059 at Warzburg, and on 14 May following became a 'recluse' at Fulda. There he remained ten years, till on 3 April 1069 he left Fulda by command of Siegfried, now archbishop of Mentz, and on 10 July 1069 settled at Mentz still as a recluse, and there remained in the monastery of St. Alban the Martyr till his death, which is said to have taken place on 22 Dec. 1082, or 1083.

Marianus composed a universal chronicle, beginning from the Christian era, and coming down to 1082; it was continued by Dodechin, abbot of St. Disebod, near Treves, to 1200. Marianus thought that the Dionysian date of Christ's nativity was twenty-two years too late, and he therefore added to his chronicle a double chronology, (1) according to the gospel; (2) according to Dionysius, and appended tables and arguments in support of his theory; but even in his own time, says William of Malmesbury, he had but few supporters (*Gesta Regum*, p. 345, Rolls Ser.)

The chronicle contains some fifty or sixty references to Britain and Ireland. Down to 725 A.D. these are extracted from Bede; the later ones refer mostly to Marianus himself, or to Irish monks. In its earlier portion the chronicle is a compilation from various sources, and the part that relates to the writer's own time is very brief. Florence of Worcester adopted Marianus as the basis of his own chronicle, and through this source the work became familiar to English writers, who, indeed, often cite Florence under the name of Marianus. In Germany the chronicle of Marianus was not so widely known, though Siegfried of Gemblou made extensive use of it. The two best manuscripts of the chronicle are Cotton MS. Nero C. v., of the eleventh century, which was probably used by Florence of Worcester; and Vatican 830, which has many claims to be regarded as Marianus's own autograph; in any case the writing is that of an Irish monk, and it is also significant that in this copy a few short entries in Gaelic occur. The Vatican MS. was taken by Waitz for his text in the 'Monumenta Germaniæ Historica,' v. 495–562. The chronicle was printed at Basle in 1559 from a mutilated manuscript; this is followed in the editions of Pistorius, 1601, and of Struvius, 1726, so that Waitz might fairly claim for his edition the merit of an 'editio princeps.'

In addition to the chronicle, Marianus is also credited with a variety of scriptural commentaries, through confusion with his contemporary and namesake, Marianus Scotus, abbot of St. Peter's, Ratisbon (see below). Similarly his 'Concord of the Gospels' is simply the second book of the chronicle, and the various chronological treatises ascribed to him extracts from it.

**MARIANUS SCOTUS** (*d.* 1088), abbot of St. Peter's, Ratisbon, is to be carefully distinguished from the historian. In an Irish gloss in MS. 1247 in the Imperial Library at Vienna he describes himself as 'Muiredach trog macc robartaig,' in Latin, 'Marianus miser filius Robartaci.' Muiredach is Latinised as Marianus or Pelagius, Robartaig is the modern Rafferty. Marianus came to Bamberg in 1067, and there, by the advice of Bishop Otto, became a Benedictine in the monastery of St. Michael. After Otto's death, Marianus and his companions set out for Rome, but, owing to a vision, joined Muricherodachus (i.e. Marchard or Morvog), an Irish recluse at Ratisbon, where they founded the monastery of St. Peter, outside the walls. Marianus became the first abbot, and after his death was regarded as a saint. He probably died in 1088; his day is variously given as 17 April, as 4 July, and 9 Feb.

Marianus the abbot was famous for his caligraphy, and is said to have copied the Bible more than once. The Vienna MS. referred to above is a copy of the epistles of St. Paul, with a commentary in his handwriting. At Ratisbon there is a commentary on the Psalms, which Marianus says that he wrote in 1074, the seventh year of his pilgrimage. Dempster says that he wrote 'Regula ad fratres' and other works (*Hist. Eccl.* xii. 837).

[The details of Marianus's life are given in his Chronicle; see also preface to Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 511–12; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. ii. 46; Pertz's Mon. Germ. Hist. v. 481–94. For MARIANUS the abbot see life by anonymous monk of Ratisbon; Bolland's Acta Sanctorum, Feb. ii. 361–5; Revue Celtique, i. 262–4.]

C. L. K.

**MARINER, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1800–1860), traveller. [See under MARTIN, JOHN, 1789–1869.]

**MARISCHAL, EARLS OF.** [See KEITH, WILLIAM, fourth EARL, *d.* 1581; KEITH, GEORGE, fifth EARL, 1553?–1623; KEITH, WILLIAM, sixth EARL, *d.* 1635; KEITH, WILLIAM, seventh EARL, 1617?–1661; KEITH, GEORGE, tenth EARL, 1693?–1778.]

**MARISCO, ADAM DE** (*d.* 1257?), Franciscan. [See Adam.]

**MARISCO, MARISCIS, MAREYS, or MARES, GEOFFREY DE** (*d.* 1245), justiciar or viceroy of Ireland, is said to have been the nephew and heir of Hervey de Mount-Maurice [q. v.], and nephew of Herlewin, bishop of Leighlin (*d.* 1217?) (*Genealogical Memoir of Montmorency*, Pedigree, p. ix; Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, p. 78), but these assertions seem to lack proof. He is also said to have been the brother of Richard de Marisco [q. v.], bishop of Durham and chancellor (Gilbert, ut supra), which, though possible (see Sweetman, *Documents*, No. 745), appears to be a mere assumption (see Foss, *Judges of England*, ii. 400; Surtees, *History of Durham*, vol. i. p. xxviii). The arms used by the bishop (see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 91) are different from those carried by Geoffrey (see Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, vi. 475). Another theory makes him the son of a Jordan de Marisco, described as lord of Huntspill-Mareys, Somerset, and other lands, which Geoffrey is supposed to have inherited (*Genealogical Memoir*, ut supra, p. vi; Collinson, *History of Somerset*, ii. 392), but save that Geoffrey had a brother named Jordan (*Documents*, No. 2119), and is represented as having a son of that name (*Genealogical Memoir*, ut supra, p. x), this also seems to be unsupported by evidence, for it is impossible to assume, with the pedigree-makers, that the Geoffrey FitzJordan mentioned in a charter of Quarr Abbey in the Isle of Wight (*Monasticon*, v. 317) is the justiciar; and though Geoffrey is said to have possessed large estates in England (Gilbert, ut supra, p. 78), it is certain that he had no land in this country in 1238 (*Documents*, No. 2445). His name, which, translated, is simply Marsh, was as common in England in the middle ages as the marshes from which it was derived (*Monumenta Franciscana*, vol. i. Pref. p. lxxvii), and the compilers of the pedigrees of the family of Mountmorres, or Montmorency, have caused much confusion by importing into their schemes the names of all persons of any note who were known by that common appellation, or by one at all like it [see under Mount-Maurice, Hervey de]. Nothing seems certain about Geoffrey's parentage further than that he was a nephew of John Comyn (*d.* 1212) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin (*Documents*, No. 276), a fact which may account for his rise to wealth and power in Ireland; and that his mother was alive in 1220 (*Royal Letters, Henry III*, i. 128).

Geoffrey was powerful in the south of Munster and Leinster, and appears to have received large grants of land in Ireland from King John. He was with the king at Ledbury, Gloucestershire, in 1200 (*Documents*, No. 137), and received a grant of 'Katherain' in exchange for other lands in Ireland, together with twenty marks, to fortify a house there for himself (*ib.* No. 139). When war broke out among the English in Leinster, the lords and others who were discontented with the government seem to have looked on Geoffrey as their leader [see Lacy, Hugh de, Earl of Ulster]. He was joined by a number of the natives, seized Limerick (*Annals of Worcester*, p. 396), and inflicted a severe defeat on the justiciar, Meiler Fitzhenry, at Thurles in Munster (*Annals of the Four Masters*, iii. 15, 171; *Annals* ap. *Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey*, ii. 311). For this he obtained the king's pardon (Gilbert, ut supra, p. 66), and in 1210 made successful war against the Irish of Connaught (*Annals of Loch Cé*, i. 239, 245). When Innocent III was threatening, in or about 1211, to absolve John's subjects from their allegiance, he joined the other magnates of Ireland in making a protestation of loyalty (*Documents*, No. 448). In the summer of 1215 he was with the king at Marlborough, and on 6 July was appointed justiciar of Ireland, giving two of his sons as pledges for his behaviour (*ib.* Nos. 604, 608). On the accession of Henry III he advised that Queen Isabella, or her second son, Richard, should reside in Ireland (Gilbert, ut supra, p. 80). He built a castle at Killaloe, co. Clare, in 1217, and forced the people to accept an English bishop, Robert Travers, apparently one of his own relatives (*Annals of the Four Masters*, iii. 90; *Documents*, Nos. 1026, 2119). In 1218 he was ordered to raise money to enable the king to pay Louis, the son of the French king, the sum promised to him, and to pay the papal tribute. He was ordered in 1219 to pay the revenues of the crown into the exchequer at Dublin, and to present himself before the king, leaving Ireland in the care of Henry of London, archbishop of Dublin. Having already taken the cross he received a safe-conduct to make a pilgrimage to the Holy Land (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 3 Hen. III, p. 12), and went to England. There in March 1220 he entered into an agreement with the king at Oxford, in the presence of the council, with reference to the discharge of his office, pledging himself to pay the royal revenues into the exchequer, and to appoint faithful constables for the king's castles, and delivering one of his sons to be kept as a hostage by the king (*Fœdera*, i. 162). On his return to Ireland he was commanded to resume the demesne lands that he had alienated without warrant (*Documents*, No. 949). Complaints were made against him to the king by the citizens of Dublin, and in July 1221 the king wrote to the council in Ireland, declaring that he had received no money from that country since he came to the throne, and that Geoffrey, who had while in England made a fine with him to satisfy defaults, had not obeyed his wishes. Henry therefore desired that he should give up his office (*ib.* No. 1001). Geoffrey resigned the justiciarship on 4 Oct., was thanked for his faithful services, quitclaimed of 1,080 marks, part of the fine made with the king, and received a letter of protection during the king's minority, and the wardship of the heir of John de Clahull (*ib.* Nos. 1015 sqq.)

During the absence of the justiciar, William Marshal, during November and December 1224, Geoffrey had charge of the country, and carried on war with Aedh O'Neill. He was reappointed justiciar on 25 June 1226, and, being then in England, received on 4 July a grant of 580*l.* a year, to be paid out of the Irish exchequer as salary (*ib.* Nos. 1383, 1413; *Fœdera*, i. 182). This seems to be the first time that a salary was appointed for the viceroy of Ireland. On his return to Ireland he wrote to the king informing him that Theobald FitzWalter, who had married Geoffrey's daughter, was refractory, and had garrisoned Dublin Castle against the king. He advised that Theobald should be deprived of the castle of Roscray, and promised that he would use every effort to punish the king's enemies (*Royal Letters*, i. 290 sqq.) He endeavoured to detain the person of Hugh, or Cathal, O'Conor, king of Connaught; but Hugh was delivered by the intervention of William, the earl-marshal. In revenge, his son Aedh surprised William, the justiciar's son, near Athlone, and made him prisoner; nor could his father obtain his release, except on terms that were highly advantageous to the Connaught people (*Annals of the Four Masters*, iii. 245). Geoffrey built the castle of Ballyleague, in the barony of South Ballintober, co. Roscommon, about this time. While Hugh O'Conor was at the justiciar's house, one of Geoffrey's men slew him, on account of a private quarrel, and Geoffrey hanged the murderer (*ib.* p. 247). He resigned the justiciarship at his own wish in February 1228 (*Documents*, No. 1572). He was reappointed justiciar in 1230, and in July inflicted, with the help of Walter de Lacy [q. v.] and Richard de Burgh [q. v.], a severe defeat on the Connaught men, under their king, Aedh, who was taken prisoner (Wendover, iv. 213). He resigned the justiciarship in 1232 (*Royal Letters*, i. 407).

In common with Maurice FitzGerald, then justiciar, and other lords, Geoffrey in 1234 received a letter written by the king's evil counsellors, and sealed by him, directing that should Richard Marshal come to Ireland he should be taken alive or dead. Geoffrey accordingly joined the magnates of Ireland in their conspiracy against Marshal, who went to Ireland on hearing that his lands there had been ravaged. As soon as he landed Geoffrey joined him, and treacherously urged him to march against his enemies, promising him his aid. Acting by his advice, the earl, at a conference with the magnates at the Curragh, Kildare, refused to grant them the truce that they demanded. When they set the battle against him Geoffrey deserted the earl, who was wounded, taken prisoner, and soon afterwards died (Paris, iii. 273–9). Geoffrey fell into temporary disgrace with the king for his share in the business, but on 3 Aug. 1235 Henry restored him his lands (*Documents*, No. 2280). In this year his son William, it is said, slew, at London, a clerk named Henry Clement, a messenger from one of the Irish magnates, and was consequently outlawed (*ib.* No. 2386). A man who was accused of an intent to assassinate the king at Woodstock in 1238 was said to have been instigated by William de Marisco; his father, Geoffrey, was suspected of being privy to the scheme, and his lands in Ireland being distrained upon, he fled to Scotland, where he was, with the connivance of Alexander II, sheltered by Walter Comyn, no doubt his kinsman. Henry was indignant with the king of Scots for harbouring him, and made it a special ground of complaint. After the treaty of July 1244 Alexander sent Geoffrey out of his dominions. He fled to France, where he died friendless and poor in 1245, at an advanced age, for he is described as old in 1234.

Meanwhile his son had taken refuge on Lundy Island, which he fortified. There he was joined by a number of broken men, and adopted piracy as a means of sustaining life, specially plundering ships laden with wine and provisions. Strict watch was kept, in the hope of taking him, and in 1242 he was taken by craft, carried to London, and there drawn, hanged, and quartered, sixteen of his companions being also hanged. In his dying confession he protested his innocence of the death of Clement, and of the attempt on the king's life (Paris, iv. 196). He had married Matilda, niece of Henry, archbishop of Dublin, who gave her land on her marriage (*Documents*, Nos. 2528, 2853). William had also received a grant of land from the king for his support in 1228 (*ib.* No. 1640).

Geoffrey appears to have been vigorous and able, a successful commander, and on the whole a just and skilful ruler. Like most of the great men of Ireland at the time, he did not scruple to act treacherously. To the king, however, he seems to have been a faithful servant. The accusation of treason brought against him and his son William is extremely improbable, and their ruin must be considered as a result of the indignation excited by the fate of Richard Marshal. Geoffrey founded an Augustinian monastery at Killagh, co. Kerry, called Beaulieu (*Monasticon Hibernicum*, p. 304), and commanderies of knights hospitallers at Any and Adair, co. Limerick. An engraving of a tomb in the church of Any, which is said to be Geoffrey's, is in the 'Genealogical Memoir of Montmorency.'

Geoffrey married Eva de Bermingham (*Documents*, Nos. 817, 1112), and apparently, for his second wife, a sister of Hugh de Lacy (Wendover, iv. 304; Paris, iii. 277), named Matilda (*Documents*, No. 2853). Geoffrey told Richard Marshal that his wife was Hugh de Lacy's sister, but the genealogists assert that his second wife was Christiania, daughter of Walter de Riddlesford, baron of Bray, and sister of Hugh de Lacy's wife, Emmeline (*Genealogical Memoir*, Pedigree, p. ix). This is an error, for Christiania de Riddlesford married Geoffrey's son Robert (*d.* 1243), by whom she was the mother of Christiania de Marisco, an heiress of great wealth (*Documents*, No. 2645 and other numbers; comp. also *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i. 171). Of Geoffrey's many sons, William, Robert, Walter, Thomas, Henry, John, and Richard appear in various public records (see *Documents* passim). He is also said to have had an eldest son Geoffrey, who settled in Tipperary and died without issue; William was reckoned as his second son; a third and eldest surviving son, named Jordan, married the daughter of the lord of Lateragh, and continued his line; his youngest son was named Stephen (*Genealogical Memoir*, Pedigree, pp. x, xi, App. p. xl); a daughter is assigned to him named Emmeline, who is said to have married Maurice FitzGerald, 'earl of Desmond' (*ib.* and App. p. clxvii). The first Earl of Desmond, however, lived much later [see under FitzThomas, Maurice, *d.* 1356], and the genealogist seems to take for a daughter of Geoffrey de Marisco, Emmeline, daughter and heiress of Emmeline de Riddlesford, wife of Hugh de Lacy, and Stephen Longespée, who married Maurice FitzMaurice (see under FitzGerald, Maurice FitzMaurice, 1238?–1277; Kildare, *Earls of Kildare*, p. 17). Geoffrey had a daughter who married Theobald Fitz Walter. The assertion (*Genealogical Memoir*, Pedigree, p. x) that his son John was viceroy of Ireland in 1266 is erroneous. The father of the viceroy was Geoffrey FitzPeter. Geoffrey the justiciar had nephews named Richard, John Travers, and William FitzJordan (*Documents*, No. 2119).

[Sweetman's Calendars of Documents, Ireland, vol. i. passim (Record publ.); Cal. Pat. Rolls, Hen. III, p. 12 (Record publ.); Rymer's Fœdera, i. 145, 162, 182 (Record ed.); Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum, i. 171 (Record publ.); Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 91; Royal Letters, Hen. III, i. 128, 290, 500 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of Loch Cé, i. ann. 1210, 1224, 1227, 1228 (Rolls Ser.); Annals of the Four Masters, iii. 15, 17, 190, 245, 247, ed. O'Donovan; Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, i. 175, 272, ii. 311 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. of Osney and Ann. of Worc. ap. Ann. Monast. iv. 96, 396 (Rolls Ser.); Wendover, iv. 213, 292 sq., 300–3 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); M. Paris's Chron. Maj. iii. 197, 265, 273, 277, iv. 193, 202, 380, 422, vi. 475 (Rolls Ser.); Ware's Annals, p. 48, and Antiqq. p. 103, ed. 1705; H. de Montmorency-Morrès's Genealogical Memoir of Montmorency, passim (untrustworthy); Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 66, 78, 80, 82, 91, 102.] W. H.

**MARISCO, HERVEY de** (*fl.* 1169), Anglo-Norman invader of Ireland. [See Mount-Maurice.]

**MARISCO or MARSH, RICHARD de** (*d.* 1226), bishop of Durham and chancellor, was perhaps a native of Somerset; we know that Adam Marsh or de Marisco [see under Adam] was his nephew (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 136; *Chron. Lanercost*, p. 24). The first mention of Richard de Marisco is as an officer of the exchequer in 1197 (Madox, *Hist. Exch.* ii. 714), and as one of the clerks of the exchequer he was in constant attendance on the king after 1207 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 89–100). In 1209 he received a prebend at Exeter, which he soon after exchanged for the rectory of Bampton, Oxfordshire (*ib.* i. 86, 87). In the following year he was John's adviser in the persecution of the Cistercians, the beginning of a long course of action which made him exceedingly unpopular with the clergy and monastic orders. He was archdeacon of Northumberland before 4 May 1212 (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* p. 186). On 20 July 1212 he was presented to the vicarage of Kempsey, Worcestershire (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 93), and in November of the same year was sheriff of Dorset and Somerset. As one of the clergy who had officiated for the king during the interdict, he was in this year suspended, and sent to Rome (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 40); while at Rome he took part in the negotiations for the relaxation of the interdict. In the following February he appears as archdeacon of Richmond, and on 16 Aug. received a prebend at York (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 93, 95, 102, 103, 105; *Cal. Rot. Chart.* p. 190). He was also in 1213 and 1214 one of the justiciars before whom fines were levied. He was abroad with John in the spring of 1214, but in May was sent home. John at the same time recommended him to the monks of Winchester for election as bishop, and on 28 June notified the legate that he had given his consent to the election (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 139); the election was not, however, confirmed. During 1213 he is spoken of as 'residens ad scaccarium;' Dugdale says he was chancellor, but Foss considers this an error, and the real date of his appointment to that office was 28 or 29 Oct. 1214 (cf. *Cal. Rot. Chart.* p. 202); Matthew Paris (ii. 533), however, calls him 'regis cancellarius' in 1211, but this is probably a mistake.

As chancellor he signed the charter granting freedom of election to the churches on 15 Jan. 1215. During the end of 1214 and spring of 1215 he was engaged with the dispute as to the election of Abbot Hugh at Bury St. Edmunds (*Mem. St. Edmund's Abbey*, ii. 105–12, Rolls Ser.) In September 1215 he was sent abroad by John to raise forces for his service, and on a mission to the pope (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 182). Marisco continued to be chancellor after John's death, and in accordance with a recommendation made by Pope Honorius (*Royal Letters*, i. 532) he was, as a reward for his fidelity, promoted to the bishopric of Durham through the influence of the legate Gualo (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 288). His election took place on 29 June 1217, and he was consecrated at St. Oswald's, Gloucester, by Walter de Gray, archbishop of York, on 2 July (*ib.* iv. 408). In December 1217 he absolved Alexander of Scotland and his mother from their excommunication at Berwick (*Chron. Melrose*, p. 132). In 1219 he was a justice itinerant for Yorkshire and Northumberland. At Durham, Bishop Richard was soon involved in a quarrel with his monks, on whose privileges he is alleged to have encroached. The monks appealed in 1220 to the pope, who issued letters of inquiry to the Bishops of Salisbury and Ely. The prelates discovered 'strange and abominable things' at Durham. Richard de Marisco, who had already gone to Rome in his turn, by prayers and bribery obtained absolution; but the pope, when he learnt the truth, declared he had been shamefully deceived, though he could not quash his decision (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 67). Matthew Paris says that the pope did refer the dispute back to the Bishops of Ely and Salisbury. In any case, the quarrel was not ended, and Richard was on his way to London to plead his suit, when he died suddenly at Peterborough on 1 May 1226. He had suffered from ophthalmia. His body was taken back for burial at Durham. The dispute with the monks was so costly that it long burdened the bishopric of Durham, and so it was said that Richard was bishop for fifteen years after his death.

As a harsh superior, Richard de Marisco found no favour in the eyes of monastic chroniclers; their statements must therefore be accepted with caution. Nevertheless they are unanimous in their condemnation of him as the worst of John's evil advisers. Matthew Paris says he was of John's household and manners, and a courtier from his earliest years (iii. 43, 111); he also relates a story, that in 1224 John appeared in a dream to a monk at St. Albans, and declared that he had suffered many torments for his evil deeds at the advice of Richard de Marisco (iii. 111–113). The Waverley annalist complains of Richard's tyranny as John's minister, and says that, after employing him as proctor for various sees during their vacancy, John intended to make him a bishop; but the clergy cried out for free election, that 'an ape in the court might not become a priest in the church' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 288). In another place it is asserted that John called Richard de Marisco his god, when speaking to the regular and secular clergy (CONT. WILL. NEWBURGH, *Chron. Steph. Henry II*, ii. 512). He bequeathed his library to Adam de Marisco (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 136).

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici; Walter of Coventry; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III (all in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 400–4.] C. L. K.

**MARKAUNT, THOMAS** (*d.* 1439), antiquary, was the son of John Markaunt and his wife Cassandra. He became bachelor of divinity at Cambridge and fellow of Corpus Christi College, not of Peterhouse, as erroneously stated by Fuller (*Hist. of Cambridge*, p. 65). From his being styled 'confrater' as well as 'consocius' of the college, Masters (*Hist. of Corpus Christi*) concludes that the Corpus gild was still in existence and perhaps independent of the college.

In 1417 Markaunt was proctor of the university. He is said to have been one of the most eminent antiquaries of his time, and to have first collected the privileges, statutes, and laws of the university. He left by his will, dated 4 Nov. 1439, seventy-six books, valued at 104*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, to the college library, to be placed in a chest for the use of the master and fellows. The books, chiefly theological or Aristotelian, seem to have been lost before the time of Archbishop Parker, in spite of the oath administered to every fellow on admission to take every possible care of them. But a copy of Markaunt's will, with lists of his books and their values and a register of borrowers and the books borrowed between 1440 and 1516, is extant in MS. 232 of the Corpus library. It was printed by Mr. J. O. Halliwell in the 'Publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society,' vol. ii. pt. xiv. pp. 15–20. Markaunt died on 19 Nov. 1439 (Masters, p. 49; Tanner, p. 512; Halliwell, p. 20, prints 16).

[Masters's History of Corpus Christi, 1753, ed. Lamb, 1831, pp. 49, 307; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.] J. T–t.

MARKHAM, Mrs., writer for children. [See Penrose, Elizabeth, 1780–1837.]

MARKHAM, FRANCIS (1565–1627), soldier and author, was a brother of Gervase Markham [q. v.] and the second son of Robert Markham of Cottam in Nottinghamshire, by Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Leake. Francis was born on 5 July 1565. After passing his early years in the household of the Earl of Pembroke, he was sent to Winchester School, and was afterwards under the famous scholar, Adrian de Saravia. In 1582 he was entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, but remained only a short time, going as a volunteer to the wars in the Low Countries without permission. Having made submission to his father, he was properly fitted out as a volunteer under Sir William Pelham [q. v.], and he served at the siege of Sluys. When Pelham died, young Francis returned to England, and in 1588 he was studying law at Gray's Inn. But he soon tired of the law, and crossed over to Flushing in the hope of getting a captain's company from Sir Robert Sidney, who was then governor. Disappointed in that quarter, he went to serve under the Prince of Anhalt in the war caused by a disputed succession to the bishopric of Strasburg, and in 1593 he was studying law at Heidelberg. He had a captaincy under the Earl of Essex in France and in Ireland, and was again in the Low Countries for a short time with Sir Francis Vere. He travelled in France with Lord Roos, and eventually obtained the appointment of muster-master, which gave him a fixed salary with residence at Nottingham. In 1608 he married a lady named Mary Lovel, and had children, but none survived him. He was still muster-master of Nottingham in 1622, and died in 1627, aged 62.

Markham published: 1. 'Five Decades of Epistles of War,' fol. 1622, in which he gives an account of the duties of the officers in the army of every rank in the days of Elizabeth. 2. 'The Booke of Honour,' fol. 1626; an antiquarian treatise on the origin and status of the various ranks of nobility and knighthood. He also wrote a 'Genealogy or Petigree of Markham,' still in manuscript, and dated 27 July 1601 (it belongs to the present writer); and a glossary of Anglo-Saxon words, with derivations of christian names.

[Markham's curious autobiography was printed in the Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 17 Nov. 1859.] C. R.

MARKHAM, FREDERICK (1805–1855), lieutenant-general, youngest son of Admiral John Markham [q. v.], and grandson of William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York, was born at his father's house, Ades, in Chailey parish, near Lewes, Sussex, 16 Aug. 1805. He was sent to Westminster School, where he was an active cricketer and oarsman, and acted Syrus in the 'Adelphi,' the Westminster play of 1823. He was expelled for a boating scrape in 1824, and on 13 May of that year obtained an ensigncy by purchase in the 32nd foot, in which regiment he became lieutenant in 1825, captain in 1829, major in 1839, and lieutenant-colonel in 1842, buying all his steps. When the 32nd was in Dublin in 1830, Markham was second to Captain Smyth, then of the regiment (afterwards General Sir John Rowland Smyth, K.C.B., *d.* 1873), in a fatal duel with Standish O'Grady, a barrister, arising out of a fracas in Nassau Street, Dublin, on 17 March. Smyth and Markham were tried for their lives, and sentenced each to a year's imprisonment in Kilmainham gaol. Judge Vandeleur was careful to assure them that the sentence implied no reflection on their conduct in the affair. Markham served with his regiment in Canada, and received three wounds when in command of the light company covering the advance in the unsuccessful attack on the rebels at St. Denis in November 1837, during the insurrection in Lower Canada. He went out in command of the regiment to India; commanded the 2nd infantry brigade at the first and second sieges of Mooltan during the Punjáb campaign of 1848-9 (he was wounded 10 Sept. 1848); commanded the division at Soorajkhoond, when the enemy's position was stormed and seven guns taken; commanded the Bengal column at the storming of Mooltan, 2 Jan. 1849, and was present at the surrender of the city on 22 Jan. and the capture of the fort of Cheniote on 2 Feb., and, joining Lord Gough's army with his brigade on 20 Feb., was present with it at the crowning victory of Goojerat (C.B., medal and clasps). He was afterwards made aide-de-camp to the queen.

Markham, who was a wiry, active man, was all his life an ardent sportsman. When at Peshawur in April 1852 he made a long shooting excursion in the Himalayas in company with Sir Edward Campbell, bart., an officer of the 60th rifles on the governor-general's staff. They visited Cashmere and Tibet, penetrating as far as Ladak, and bringing back trophies of the skulls and bones of the great *Ovis Ammon*, the burrell, gerow, ibex, and musk-deer. Markham published a narrative of the journey, entitled 'Shooting in the Himalayas—a Journal of Sporting Adventures in Ladak, Tibet, and Cashmere . . . with Illustrations by Sir Edward Campbell, Bart.,' London, 1854. Markham returned home on leave, and in March 1854 was sent back to India as adjutant-general of the queen's troops. In November he was promoted major-general and appointed to the Peshawur division, but when within two days' journey of his command was recalled for a command in the Crimea. On 30 July 1855 he was appointed to the 2nd division of the army before Sebastopol, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. He commanded the division at the attack on the Redan, 8 Sept. 1855. He was just able to witness the fall of Sebastopol, when his health, which had suffered greatly by his hurried journey from India, broke down. He returned home, and died in London, at Limmer's Hotel, 21 Dec. 1855. He was buried in the family vault, Morland, near Penrith, beside a small oak-tree he had planted before leaving for the Crimea. A monument to him was put up in Morland parish church by the officers of the 32nd foot, now 1st Cornwall light infantry.

[A Naval Career during the Old War (Life of Admiral John Markham), London, 1883, pp. 275, 284–7; Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. i. p. 83.]

H. M. C.

**MARKHAM, GERVASE** or **JERVIS** (1568?–1637), author, brother of Francis Markham [q. v.], and third son of Robert Markham of Cottam, Nottinghamshire, was born about 1568. In his early years he followed the career of arms in the Low Countries, and had a captaincy under the Earl of Essex in Ireland. Sir John Harington [q. v.] and Anthony Babington [q. v.] were first cousins of the father. A letter of Harington in the 'Nugæ Antiquæ' (i. 260) mentions that when in Ireland he received many kindnesses from his cousin Markham's three sons. The eldest brother, Robert, was, according to Thoroton, 'a fatal unthrift and destroyer of this eminent family,' and is possibly identical with the Captain Robert Markham who published in verse 'The Description of . . . Sir Iohn Bvrgh . . . with his last Seruice at the Isle of Ree' (London, 1628, 4to; reissued as 'Memoirs of . . . Sir John Burroughs or Burgh, Knt.,' in 1758).

Apparently Gervase turned to literature in search of the means of subsistence. He was well equipped for his calling. He was at once a scholar, acquainted with Latin, French, Italian, Spanish, and probably Dutch; a mediocre poet and dramatist, not afraid of dealing at times with sacred topics; a practical student of agriculture; and a champion of improved methods of horse-breeding and of horse-racing. He was himself the owner of valuable horses, and is said to have imported the first Arab. In a list of Sir Henry Sidney's horses in 1589 'Pied Markham' is entered as having been sold to the French ambassador, and Gervase sold an Arabian horse to James I for 500*l.* His services to agriculture were long remembered. In 1649 Walter Blith, in his 'English Improver, or a new Survey of Husbandry,' wrote that divers of his pieces, containing much both for profit and recreation, 'have been advantageous to the kingdom' and 'worthy much honour.' He treats, Blith writes, 'of all things at large that either concerns the husbandman with the good housewife' (BRYDGES, *Censura Lit.* ii. 169–170). His industry was prodigious, and as a compiler for the booksellers on an exceptionally large scale he has been called 'the earliest English hackney writer.' His books shamelessly repeat themselves. He was in the habit of writing several works on the same subject, giving each a different title. He also reissued unsold copies of old books under new titles, and thus gives endless trouble to the conscientious bibliographer. On 24 July 1617 the booksellers, for their own protection, obtained the signature of Gervase Markham, 'of London, Gent.,' to a paper in which he promised to write no more books on the treatment of the diseases of horses and cattle. Ben Jonson scorned him, declaring that 'he was not of the number of the Faithfull, and but a base fellow' (*Conversations with Drummond*, p. 11). He appears to have collected a library, and one of the first examples of an English plate, in a copy of Thomas à Kempis of 1584, is his.

As early as 1593 he revised for the press 'Thyrsis and Daphne,' a poem not known to be extant (cf. *Stationers' Reg.* 23 April 1593).

Two years later he published a poem on the fight of the Revenge, entitled 'The most Honorable Tragedie of Sir Richard Grinvile, Knight,' 1595, dedicated to Lord Mountjoy; it also includes a sonnet addressed to Henry Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, whence Mr. Fleay awkwardly deduces a very strained argument to prove that Markham and Shakespeare were rivals for Southampton's favour, and that Shakespeare reflected on Markham in his sonnets. The original edition is a work of extreme rarity; only two copies, in the British Museum and Bodleian respectively, are known. It was reprinted by Professor Arber in 1871. Gervase tells the thrilling story of Grenville's fight in 174 stanzas of eight lines each. Tennyson told the same tale in fifteen, and some of his expressions were doubtless suggested by Markham. Where Markham has 'Sweet maister gunner, split our keele in twaine,' Tennyson reads, 'Sink me the ship, master gunner; sink her—split her in twain.'

Markham's 'Poem of Poems, or Sion's Muse, contaynynge the Divine Song of Salomon in Eight Eclogues,' appeared in 1595, 12mo (Bodleian), 2nd edit. 1596; it is dedicated to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Sidney. Meres refers to it approvingly in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598. His 'Devoreux, or Vertues Tears,' 1597, 4to, was a lament for the loss of Henry III of France and of Walter Devereux, the Earl of Essex's brother, who was slain before Rouen. It is a paraphrase from the French of Madame Geneviève Petau Maulette, and is dedicated to Dorothy, countess of Northumberland, and Penelope, lady Rich, Devereux's sisters. Two sonnets prefixed are by R. Allot and E. Guilpin respectively. In 1600 appeared Markham's 'Tears of the Beloved, or Lamentations of St. John concerning the Death and Passion of Christ Jesus our Saviour' (4to), and in 1601 'Marie Magdalene's Lamentations for the Loss of her Master, Jesus.' The two last poems were reprinted and edited by Dr. Grosart in 1871. In 1600 John Bodenham mentioned Markham among the poets whom he quoted in his 'Belvidere.'

Markham published in 1607 'The English Arcadia alluding his beginning from Sir Philip Sydney's ending,' 4to. On the same subject he issued in 1613 'The Second and Last Part of the First Book of the English Arcadia, making a Compleate End of the First History,' 4to; a unique copy is in the Huth Library. Ben Jonson wrote that Markham 'added Arcadia.'

In 1608 appeared the English version of the 'Satires of Ariosto,' which is sometimes assigned to Markham, although it is almost certainly by Robert Tofte [q. v.] Tofte undoubtedly claimed the work in his 'Blazon of Jealousy,' 1615, and complained that it had been printed without his knowledge in another man's name. But Markham is clearly responsible for 'Ariosto's Conclusions of the Marriage of Rogero and Rodomontho,' 1598 (Ritson), which was reissued in 1608 as 'Rodmouth's Infernall, or the Divell Conquered: paraphrastically translated from the French' [of Philippe des Portes]. Another curious translation of his is 'The Famous Whore, or Noble Curtizan, conteining the Lamentable Complaint of Paulina, the famous Roman Curtizan, sometime Mrs. unto the great Cardinall Hypolito of Est,' translated into verse from the Italian, London (by N. B. for John Budge), 1609, 4to (Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 516).

Markham collaborated with other writers in at least two dramatic pieces. Lewis Machin was his coadjutor in 'The Dumbe Knight,' published in 1608 (4to), and founded on a novel by Bandello [see under Machin, Henry]. 'Herod and Antipater,' printed in 1622, but played by the company of the Revels at the Red Bull Theatre long before, was by Markham and William Sampson [q. v.]

Markham's practical prose treatises were more numerous and popular than his essays in pure literature. Of those treating of horses the earliest, 'Discourse on Horsemanshippe,' London, 1593, 4to, was written when he was twenty-five, and dedicated to his father. It was licensed for the press 29 Jan. 1592–3, and much of it was reissued in 1596 as 'How to Chuse, Ride, Traine and Dyet both Hunting and Running Horses,' 4to (1599 and 1606), and 'How to Trayne and Teach Horses to Amble,' London, 1605, 4to. His next work on equine topics was 'Cavelarice, or the English Horseman,' in seven books, each dedicated to a distinguished personage, including the king and the Prince of Wales (1607, 2nd edit. 1616–17, 4to, 1625 with an eighth book on the tricks of Banks's horse). There followed four works on farriery, all practically identical, although differing in title: 'The Methode, or Epitome' (1616, 3rd edit. 1623), on the diseases of horses, cattle, swine, dogs, and fowls; 'The Faithfull Farrier, discovering some secrets not in print before,' 1635, 4to; 'The Masterpiece of Farriery,' 1636; and 'The Complete Farrier,' 1639. Finally, 'Le Marescale, or the Horse Marshall, containing those secrets which I practice, but never imparted to any man,' is still in manuscript, and belongs to the writer of this article.

His sporting works include 'Country Contentments' (1611, 11th edit. enlarged 1675), the second book of which, 'The English Huswife,' treating of domestic subjects, was often issued separately; 'The Pleasures of Princes' (1615 4to, 1635), containing discourses on the arts of angling and breeding fighting-cocks (often issued with the 'English Husbandman'); 'Hunger's Prevention, or the whole Art of Fowling by Water and Land' (1621); and 'The Arte of Archerie' (1634). A very small 12mo volume, without date, is called 'The Young Sportsman's Instructor' in angling, fowling, hawking, and hunting; it was reprinted in 1829. Markham also brought out a new edition of Juliana Berners's 'Book of St. Albans,' under the title of 'The Gentleman's Academie, or the Booke of S. Albans,' London (for Humfrey Lownes), 1595, 4to; the third and last part, 'The Booke of Armorie,' has a new title-page.

In the interests of agriculture Markham edited Barnabe Googe's translation of 'The Art of Husbandry,' by Heresbach, in 1614 (another edit. 1631), and 'The Country Farm' in 1616, a revision of Richard Surflet's translation (1600) of Liebault and Estienne's 'Maison Rustique,' with additions from French, Spanish, and Italian authors. Very similar treatises were the 'English Husbandman,' 3 pts. 1613–15 (4to), 1635 (part 3 is a reissue of 'The Pleasures of Princes'); 'Cheap and Good Husbandry,' 1614, 13th edit. 1676; 'A Farewell to Husbandry, or the Inriching of . . . Barren . . . Grounds' (1620, 10th edit. 1676); 'The Country House Wife's Garden,' 1623, 4to; 'The Way to get Wealth,' reprints of earlier tracts, with a chapter on gardening by William Lawson (1625, 14th edit. 1683); 'The whole Arte of Husbandry in four bookes' (1631); and the 'Inrichment of the Weald of Kent' (1625, five editions).

Four books may be referred to the results of Markham's military life, namely, 'Honour in his Perfection, or a Treatise in Commendation of . . . Henry, Earle of Oxenford, Henry, Earle of Southampton, Robert, Earle of Essex, and . . . Robert Bartue, Lord Willoughby of Eresby' (1624); 'The Souldier's Accidence, or an Introduction into Military Discipline' (1625); 'The Sovldier's Grammar' (1626–7, 1639, in two parts); and 'The Soldier's Exercise, in three books' (1639, 3rd edit. 1641). Markham's 'Vox Militis,' 1625, is a reissue of Barnaby Rich's 'Alarum to England.'

Several books, whose authors wrote under the initials J. M., G. M., or I. M., have been doubtfully assigned to Jervis, Gervase, or Iervis Markham. Among these is 'A Health to the Gentlemanly Profession of Serving-men, or the Serving Man's Comfort,' London (by W. W.), 1598, 4to. 'The Epistle to the Gentle Reader' is here signed J. M., but the writer describes the work as 'being primogeniti—the first batch of my baking;' and as Markham had published much before 1598, it seems unlikely that this book should be by him (COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.* ii. 328–9). 'Conceyted Letters, newly layde open: or a most excellent bundle of new wit, wherin is knit up together all the perfections or arte of Episteling,' 1618, 4to, 1622, 1638, has a preface signed 'I. M.,' and may well be by Markham.

Markham married a daughter of J. Gelsthorp, but no children are recorded. He was buried at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 3 Feb. 1636–7. A portrait of him was engraved by T. Cross.

Markham has been confused, among others by Hume in his 'History of England,' with a very distant connection, Gervase Markham of Dunham, Nottinghamshire, perhaps son of John Markham of King's Walden, Bedfordshire (*MS. Harl.* 2109, f. 52), whose disreputable quarrels gave him an evil notoriety. In 1597 he had a quarrel with Sir John Holles, and on 27 Nov. 1616 was fined 500*l.* in the Star-chamber for sending a challenge to Lord Darcy. He died in 1636, and lies buried under a fine monument in Laneham Church.

[Brydges's Censura Literaria, passim; Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Brydges's Restituta, ii. 469; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (MS. Addit. 24491, f. 245); Fleay's Biog. Chronicle of the English Drama; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dr. Grosart's Memoir in his edition of Gervase's two sacred poems.] C. R. M.

MARKHAM, SIR GRIFFIN (1564?–1644?), soldier and conspirator, born about 1564, was the eldest of the twelve sons of Thomas Markham of Ollerton, Nottinghamshire, and Kirby Bellars, Leicestershire, by Mary, the heiress of Ryce Griffin of Braybrooke and Dingley, Northamptonshire. He was a first cousin of Robert Markham of Cottam, the father of Francis and Gervase, who are separately noticed. Sir Griffin's father was high steward of Mansfield and standard-bearer to Queen Elizabeth's band of gentlemen pensioners. Some of his brothers gave great trouble to their father by becoming recusants. Robert, the second, went over to Rome in 1592.

Griffin served as a volunteer under Sir Francis Vere in the Netherlands, and he was at the siege of Groningen in 1594. He was afterwards with the Earl of Essex before Rouen, when he received the honour of knighthood. For an offence which does not appear to be specified he was confined in the Gatehouse in 1596, and there are several letters from him at this time preserved at Hatfield. He was soon released. In 1597 he went to Spain, and returned with news of the sailing of a Spanish fleet. He seems to have been turbulent and restless. When the Earl of Essex was sent to Ireland in 1599, Markham served under him in command of all the cavalry in Connaught. Sir John Harington wrote of him as a soldier well acquainted with both the theory and practice of war. On the accession of James I, Markham became connected with the conspiracy having for its object the accession of Arabella Stuart to the throne. He was apprehended in July 1603, at the same time as Sir Walter Raleigh, Lords Grey and Cobham, Watson a priest, and some others. The proclamation for his arrest described him as 'a man with a large broad face, of a bleak complexion, a big nose, and one of his hands maimed by a shot of a bullet.' The lawyers made out two branches of the plot, called the 'Main' and the 'Bye,' and there was much false swearing at the trial, which took place at Winchester in November. Markham was accused of having been concerned in the 'Bye' plot. He confessed that he had yielded to the persuasions of Watson, the priest. All the prisoners were convicted of high treason. Brooke and Watson were executed. On 9 Dec. Markham was brought out to a scaffold in front of Winchester Castle, but just as he was putting his head on the block he was ordered by the sheriff to rise, and was led back into the great hall of the castle. Lords Grey and Cobham were treated exactly in the same way. It was then proclaimed by the sheriff that the king had granted them their lives. On the 15th the prisoners were remanded to the Tower. Markham was banished, and his estates confiscated. He had married Anne, daughter of Peter Roos of Laxton, but had no children. He went to the Low Countries, where, in February 1609, he fought a duel with Sir Edmund Baynham 'upon discourse about the Powder Plot.' In the autumn of that year Markham's wife opened communications with Cecil, in the hope of getting a pardon for her husband. In 1610 he was in communication with the English envoy Trumbull at Antwerp (Winwood, *Memorials*, iii. 142). Markham was in close correspondence with Beaulieu, the secretary to the English embassy at Paris, forwarding him information of various kinds, and in one of his letters he speaks of having visited several of the German courts. Markham was living in March 1643–4, when he wrote to the Marquis of Newcastle from Vienna, regretting that his age precluded him from fighting for Charles I (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., 1644, pp. 35, 45, 46, 54, and 86). Nothing further is known of him. His brother William assisted in the attempted escape of Lady Arabella Stuart from the Tower in 1611, and died in 1617.

There is a pedigree belonging to the present writer, drawn for Markham by William Camden, the Clarenceux king of arms, on vellum, twelve feet long, with 155 shields of arms emblazoned on it. The latest date on this pedigree is 1617, and Camden died in 1623, so that the pedigree must have been drawn between those dates. The dates are referred to reigns of German emperors instead of English kings; it was perhaps prepared to assist in gaining Markham an order of knighthood or other distinction at a German court.

[There is an account of the trial in the State Trials, and references in the Calendar of State Papers (Domestic), 1603. Many references to the proceedings of Markham occur in the Cecil Correspondence at Hatfield, including five letters from Brussels in 1607–8–9, praying for a pardon, in Sir Dudley Carleton's Letters, and in the Lansdowne and Harleian Collections. The letters to Beaulieu from Düsseldorf, 1610–12–23, and one to the Duke of Buckingham from Ratisbon in 1623, are among the Lansdowne MSS. Markham's Pedigree is in Proc. Soc. Antiq. 17 Nov. 1859.] C. R. M.

**MARKHAM, JOHN** (*d.* 1409), judge, came of a family long settled in a village of that name in Nottinghamshire, and for two generations closely connected with the law (Foss, *Judges of England*, iv. 172). His father was Robert Markham, a serjeant-at-law under Edward III, and his mother a daughter of Sir John Caunton. Markham is said, on no very good authority, to have received his legal education at Gray's Inn, and became a king's serjeant in 1390 (*ib.*) He was made a judge of the common pleas on 7 July 1396, and sat on the bench until February 1408. Markham was chosen as one of the triers of petitions in the two parliaments of 1397, and in those of Henry IV, from 1401 to 1407 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 338, 348, 455, 486, 522, 545, 567, 609). He was a member of the commission whose advice Henry of Lancaster took, in September 1399, as to the manner in which the change of dynasty should be carried out, and which at nine in the morning of 29 Sept. received Richard's renunciation of the crown in the Tower (*ib.* iii. 416; Adam of Usk, p. 31). His name does not appear on the rolls of parliament among those of the seven commissioners who next day pronounced sentence upon Richard in the name of parliament (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 422), but Chief-justice Thirning, in announcing the sentence to Richard on behalf of his fellow-commissioners on Wednesday, 10 Oct., enumerated Markham among them (*ib.* p. 424; KNIGHTON, in *Decem Scriptores,* ii. 2760; *Chronique de la Traison et Mort de Richart Deux,* ed. Williams, p. 219). Markham is doubtfully stated to have been the judge who is credited with having sent Prince Henry to prison (FRANCIS MARKHAM, *Manuscript History of the Family,* 1606; see art. GASCOIGNE, SIR WILLIAM). Retiring from the bench, it would seem, in 1408, he died on 31 Dec. 1409, and was buried in Markham Church, where his monument still remains (Foss, v. 173; *Fœdera,* viii. 584). By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John, and sister and coheir of Sir Hugh Cressy, he had a son Robert, ancestor of William Markham, archbishop of York 1777–1807 [q. v.], and apparently also the son John (*d.* 1479) who is separately noticed, although some modern authorities make Markham's second wife, Millicent, widow of Sir Nicholas Burdon, and daughter and coheir of Sir John Bekeringe, his mother. After her husband's death she married Sir William Mering, and died in 1419.

[Information kindly supplied by C. R. Markham, esq., C.B.; Rymer's Fœdera, original ed., Capgrave's Chron. p. 272, and De Illustribus Henricis, p. 113; Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ed. Thoresby; other authorities in the text.]

J. T–T.

**MARKHAM, SIR JOHN** (*d.* 1479), chief justice of England, was the son of the preceding by either his first or second wife (Foss, *Judges,* iv. 441). Francis Markham [q. v.] in his manuscript 'History of the Family,' written in 1606, Thoroton in his 'History of Nottinghamshire' (iii. 230, 417), and Wotton in his 'Baronetage,' described him as the son of the second wife, but the writ of dower which she brought in 1410 against 'John, son and heir of her husband by his wife Elizabeth,' seems to point the other way (*Year-Book,* 12 Hen. IV, fol. 2). His extreme youth when his father died, however, makes it almost certain that he was a son by the second marriage. He does not appear as an advocate until 1430, having studied the law, according to a doubtful authority, at Gray's Inn (Foss, p. 442). At Easter 1440 he was made a serjeant-at-law, served the king in that capacity, and on 6 Feb. 1444 was raised to a seat on the king's bench. In the subsequent troubles, though he probably took no active part, he was popular with the Yorkists. He and his elder brother Robert were both made knights of the Bath at the coronation of Edward IV. In October 1450 he reproved an enemy of John Paston for the injuries done to Paston, and for 'ungoodly' private life (*Paston Letters,* i. 158). On the accession of Edward IV he was immediately promoted to the office of chief justice of the king's bench, 13 May 1461, in place of Sir John Fortescue. He was credited with having procured a knighthood for Yelverton, 'who had loked to have ben chef juge,' to console him for his disappointment (*ib.* ii. 14). On 23 Jan. 1469 Markham was superseded by Sir Thomas Billing (Foss, p. 442). Fuller (*Worthies,* bk. ii. p. 217), who couples him with Fortescue as famous for his impartiality, tells us that the king deprived him of his office because he directed a jury in the case of Sir Thomas Cooke, accused of high treason for lending money to Margaret of Anjou (July 1468), to find him guilty only of misprision of treason. Markham certainly presided on the occasion in question, and his removal closely followed it (WILLIAM WORCESTER, p. 790; cf. FABYAN, ed. Ellis, p. 656). Sir John Markham then laid down the maxim of our jurisprudence that 'a subject may arrest for treason, the king cannot, for if the arrest be illegal the party has no remedy against the king' (HALLAM, *Constitutional History,* i. 526; MACAULAY, *Essays*). He is said to have won the name of the 'upright judge,' and Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, when on his trial in 1554, urged the chief justice to incline his judgment after the example of Judge Markham and others who eschewed corrupt judgments (*State Trials,* i. 894).

Markham spent the rest of his life in retirement at Sedgebrook Hall, Lincolnshire, which he had inherited from his father, and dying there in 1479, was buried in the parish church.

By his wife Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sir Simon Leke of Cottam, Nottinghamshire, he had a son Thomas and a daughter Elizabeth. A descendant of Sir John Markham was created a baronet by Charles I in 1642. The title became extinct in 1779 (WOTTON, *Baronetage,* ii. 330; Foss, iv. 444).

[Information kindly supplied by C. R. Markham, esq., C.B.; William Worcester in Stevenson's English Wars in France (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii.; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, ii. 127, 133, 144; Holinshed's Chronicle; Stow's Annals; Fuller's Worthies, ed. 1662, and Church Hist.; Foss's Judges of England, ed. 1848–51; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

J. T–T.

**MARKHAM, JOHN** (1761–1827), admiral, second son of William Markham [q. v.], archbishop of York, by Sarah, daughter of John Goddard, was born in Westminster on 13 June 1761. At the age of eight he was sent to Westminster School, where he was under the special charge of William Vincent [q. v.], author of 'The History of the Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients.' In March 1775 he entered the navy on board the Romney, with Captain G. K. Elphinstone (afterwards Lord Keith) [q. v.], and in her made a voyage to Newfoundland. In March 1776 he followed Elphinstone to the Perseus, going out to join Lord Howe at New York. On the way she captured a couple of American privateers, in one of which Markham was sent as prize-master, with a crew of four men. Going to the West Indies in February 1777, the Perseus captured another privateer, to which again young Markham was sent as prize-master, and a third time, in May, he was appointed in a like capacity to a large merchant-ship, captured on the coast of Carolina. He had with him four men and a boy from the Perseus, and four of the prisoners, americanised Frenchmen, to assist in working the ship. During a violent gale the ship sprang a leak, and became waterlogged. The English seamen, growing desperate, got dead drunk, and the Frenchmen, arming themselves as they best could, attacked Markham, who was at the helm. He succeeded, however, in beating them below. The ship, too, though waterlogged, was laden with barrel-staves, and kept afloat until her crew were rescued by a passing vessel. Some months later Markham arrived in England, to find his family in mourning for him, Elphinstone having written that he had certainly been lost with the ship. In March 1779 he was appointed to the Phœnix, and in July was moved into the Roebuck, with Sir Andrew Snape Hamond [q. v.], in which he returned to North America. Hamond appointed him acting-lieutenant, and in May 1780 Arbuthnot, to whom he had private introductions, and who had hoisted his flag on board during the siege of Charleston, gave him a commission as first lieutenant of the Roebuck. In April 1781 he was moved into the Royal Oak, and in August Admiral Graves took him as first lieutenant of the London, his flagship [see Graves, Thomas, Lord Graves].

In the London, Markham was present in the battle off Cape Henry on 5 Sept., and afterwards went to Jamaica, where, in March 1782, Sir Peter Parker promoted him to command the Volcano fireship. In May Rodney moved him to the Zebra sloop, and sent him out to cruise off Cape Tiburon. On 22 May he fell in with a brig flying a French ensign. He chased her, and was fast gaining on her, when she hoisted a union jack at the fore. Markham supposed that this was a signal to a small craft in company, and as the motions of the brig were otherwise suspicious, he fired into her. It then appeared that she was a cartel, and meant the English jack for a flag of truce. On the complaint of the French lieutenant in command, Markham was tried by court-martial and cashiered, but Rodney, reviewing the evidence, reinstated him on his own authority, and the king in council, on the report of the admiralty, completely restored him, 13 Nov. He received half-pay for the time, June to November, that he was out of the service, and on 3 Jan. 1783 was promoted to the rank of post-captain.

From 1783 to 1786 he commanded the Sphynx in the Mediterranean. He was then on half-pay for seven years, during which he travelled in France, in Sweden, in Russia, and in North America. In June 1793 he was appointed to the Blonde, in which, after a few months' service in the Channel, he went out to the West Indies with Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent), and took part in the reduction of Martinique. The Blonde was then sent home with despatches, and during the summer was attached to the squadron under Admiral George Montagu [q.v.], or cruising among the Channel Islands and on the French coast. In August Markham was moved into the Hannibal, and in May 1795 was again sent out to the West Indies, where he was met by the sad news of the death of a dearly loved younger brother, David, colonel of the 20th regiment, slain at Port-au-Prince on 26 March. The shock was very great, and owing to the terrible sickness at Port-au-Prince, afloat as well as ashore, the work was excessive. In November he was invalided; more than one-fourth of the ship's company died, and another fourth was in hospital.

In March 1797 Markham commissioned the Centaur at Woolwich, and during the following months sat on many courts-martial on the ringleaders of the mutiny at the Nore. He did not get to sea till September, and was then employed during a stormy winter on the south coast of Ireland. In May he sailed under the command of Sir Roger Curtis to join Lord St. Vincent, off Cadiz. St. Vincent's rule was at all times severe, and especially so during the blockade of Cadiz. There had been some cases of fever on board the Centaur, and the surgeon of the flagship, who was sent to examine into the cause, reported that they were due to 'the filthy condition of the woollen clothing.' St. Vincent thereon ordered, among other measures, the woollen clothes to be thrown overboard. Markham remonstrated, denying the truth of the allegation respecting the woollen clothing, and an angry correspondence followed. Having carried his point, St. Vincent bore Markham no grudge, and soothed his wounded feelings by sending him on detached service under Commodore Duckworth [q. v.] to capture Minorca.

Continuing one of the Mediterranean fleet, the Centaur took part in the vain chase of the French round the Mediterranean and back to Brest, in May-August 1799, but when Lord Keith returned to his station, the Centaur was left to join the Channel fleet, and to take part in the blockade of Brest at once, under the command of Lord Bridport, and the next year under the more stringent government of Lord St. Vincent. The two men had, however, learnt to understand each other; Markham cordially co-operated with St. Vincent; and when, in February 1801, St. Vincent was appointed first lord of the admiralty, he selected Markham as one of his colleagues at the board. For the next three years Markham's career was identified with St. Vincent's. In November, on the death of Lord Hugh Seymour, he was returned to parliament by Portsmouth, and thus became the representative of the admiralty in the House of Commons, although at the board junior to Sir Thomas Troubridge [q. v.], who was not in parliament. He retired from the admiralty with St. Vincent in May 1804, but returned to it in January 1806, as a colleague of Lord Howick [see Grey, Charles, second Earl Grey], and afterwards of Thomas Grenville [q. v.], till March 1807, when he practically retired from public life, though he continued to sit in parliament for Portsmouth till 1826, with one short break from 1818 to 1820. In 1826 his failing health compelled him to retire altogether. He was ordered to winter in a milder climate. He left England in September, and, travelling by easy stages, reached Naples in January 1827. He died there on 13 Feb., and was there buried.

According to Sir William Hotham [q. v.], there was an appearance of moroseness about Markham, despite his notable private virtues. 'Though he had not many opportunities of distinguishing himself, [he was] a very zealous and attentive officer. His acquaintance with Lord Lansdowne brought him politically in connection with Lord St. Vincent, of whose admiralty board he was the efficient member. . . . He was very reserved and uncommunicative in everything connected with public news while in office, and my venerable friend, his father, used to say that he never got so little naval news from anybody as the lord of the admiralty. Though his countenance was more stern, and his figure in no way so good, he bore a strong resemblance to the archbishop.' He married in 1796 Maria, daughter of George Rice and the Baroness Dynevor. She died in 1810, leaving issue three sons and a daughter. Their youngest son, Frederick, a distinguished Indian soldier and sportsman, is separately noticed.

Portraits of Markham by Lawrence and by Beechey, as well as miniatures copied from these, and a miniature of his wife by Mrs. Mee, are in the possession of the family. They have not been engraved.

[A Naval Career during the Old War, being a Narrative of the Life of Admiral John Markham, is published anonymously, but is understood to be by Clements R. Markham, esq., C.B., F.R.S.]

J. K. L.

**MARKHAM, PETER, M.D.** (*fl.* 1758), writer on adulteration, exposed with some force the abuses in the manufacture of bread during the great scarcity of 1757. His writings did much to attract the attention of parliament to the subject, and some of his suggestions were adopted in the act for the due making of bread (31 Geo. II, c. 29). He published: 1. 'Syhoroc, or Considerations on the Ten Ingredients used in the Adulteration of Bread Flour and Bread; to which is added a Plan of Redress,' &c., London, 1758, 8vo. Reprinted in the same year with the title, 'A Dissertation on Adulterated Bread,' &c. 2. 'A Final Warning to the Public to avoid the Detected Poison; being an Exposure . . . [of] an Infamous Pamphlet [by Henry Jackson] called "An Essay on Bread,"' &c.; 2nd edit. London, 1758, 8vo. Jackson's pamphlet had been written in reply to 'Poison Detected' and 'The Nature of Bread Honestly and Dishonestly Made,' published in the same year.

[Monthly Review, 1758, xviii. 493.]

W. A. S. H.

**MARKHAM, WILLIAM** (1719–1807), archbishop of York, eldest son of Major William Markham, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Markham of Worksop Lodge, Nottinghamshire, was born at Kinsale, in the county of Cork, where his father eked out his scanty half-pay by keeping a school. He was baptised on 9 April 1719, and on 21 June 1733 was admitted to Westminster School as a home boarder. In the following year he was elected head into college, and in 1738 obtained a studentship of Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 June 1738.

He graduated B.A. on 13 May 1742, M.A. on 28 March 1745, B.C.L. on 20 Nov. 1752, and D.C.L. on 24 Nov. 1752. At Oxford Markham acquired the reputation of being one of the best scholars of his time. His 'Judicium Paridis' was published in the second volume of Vincent Bourne's 'Musæ Anglicanæ,' 1741, pp. 277–82, while several other specimens of his Latin verse, which appeared in the second volume of 'Carmina Quadragesimalia,' Oxford, 1748, 8vo, were collected and privately printed in 1819 and 1820 by Francis Wrangham under the same title (cf. Wrangham, *Zouch*, i. lxv). Markham appears to have been undecided for some years as to what profession he should follow. In 1753 he was offered the post of head-master of Westminster School, in succession to John Nicoll, which after some hesitation he decided to accept. Jeremy Bentham, who was at Westminster from 1755 to 1760, thus describes his head-master: 'Our great glory was Dr. Markham; he was a tall, portly man, and "high he held his head." He married a Dutch woman, who brought him a considerable fortune. He had a large quantity of classical knowledge. His business was rather in courting the great than in attending to the school. Any excuse served his purpose for deserting his post. He had a great deal of pomp, especially when he lifted his hand, waved it, and repeated Latin verses. If the boys performed their tasks well it was well, if ill, it was not the less well. We stood prodigiously in awe of him; indeed he was an object of adoration' (*Works of Jeremy Bentham*, 1843, x. 30). Markham was appointed chaplain to George II in 1756, and prebendary of Durham on 22 June 1759. In the face of a good deal of opposition he obtained a bill in 1755 empowering him and Thomas Salter 'to build houses and open a square in and upon' Dean's Yard, Westminster (28 Geo. II, c. 54), and in 1758 the first classical scenes used in the representation of the Westminster Play were presented by him to the school.

In a letter to the Duke of Bedford, dated 14 Sept. 1763, Markham complained of ill-health, which made his 'attendance on the school very painful' to him, and asked for assistance in obtaining crown preferment (*Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford*, 1846, iii. 247–8; see also pp. 273–7). He retired from the head-mastership, on his appointment to the deanery of Rochester, in February 1765, and in the same year was presented to the vicarage of Boxley, Kent. In October 1767 he was nominated dean of Christ Church, Oxford, when he resigned the deanery of Rochester. Markham succeeded Edmund Keene as bishop of Chester, and was consecrated on 17 Feb. 1771 at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall. He thereupon resigned his Kentish living and his prebendal stall at Durham, but continued to hold the deanery of Christ Church *in commendam* until his promotion to York. Through the influence of his friend Lord Mansfield, Markham was appointed preceptor to the young Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick, bishop of Osnaburg, on 12 April 1771 (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1845, iv. 311), but was suddenly dismissed from this post in May 1776 (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 49–52; see also the *Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds*, Camd. Soc. Publ. 1884, pp. 5–9). In January 1777 he was translated to the archiepiscopal see of York, appointed lord high almoner, and sworn a member of the privy council. On 30 May 1777 Markham replied 'with great warmth' to the attacks made upon him by the Duke of Grafton and Lord Shelburne for preaching doctrines subversive of the constitution (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 327, 328, 347–8). According to Walpole he is said to have declared on this occasion that 'though as a Christian and a bishop he ought to bear wrongs, there were injuries which would provoke any patience, and that he, if insulted, should know how to chastise any petulance' (*Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 119). These 'pernicious' doctrines, which Chatham subsequently denounced in the House of Lords (*Parl. Hist.* xix. 491), were contained in a sermon preached by Markham in the parish church of St. Mary-le-Bow, before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, on 21 Feb. 1777 (London, 4to). Markham seems to have been unable to forget this attack, and was one of the four peers who signed the protest against the third reading of the Chatham Annuity Bill on 2 June 1778 (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, ii. 177–8). While on his way to the House of Lords on 2 June 1780 Markham was attacked by the protestant petitioners, and subsequently hearing of Lord Mansfield's danger he flew down from the committee room in which he was sitting, 'rushed through the crowd, and carried off his friend in Abraham's bosom' (Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 384). His town house at that period adjoined Lord Mansfield's in Bloomsbury Square, and in a letter to his son John, Markham gives a graphic description of the attack on Lord Mansfield's house by the Gordon rioters, and of his own narrow escape from the violence of the mob (*History of the Markham Family*, pp. 60–5). Markham was a staunch friend of Warren Hastings. His eldest son, William, who had been private secretary to Hastings, and was afterwards appointed resident at Benares, gave evidence at the trial in May 1792, and was cross-examined by Anstruther and Burke (Bond, *Speeches of the Managers and Counsel in the Trial of Warren Hastings*, 1859–61, vol. iii. pp. v–vi). The intemperate language which Markham used in reference to Burke's cross-examination of Auriol on 25 May 1793 (*ib.* pp. xxiii–iv) was brought under the notice of the House of Commons by Whitbread on 12 June following. After a debate, in which Windham, Dundas, Francis, Burke, and Fox took part, a motion for adjournment was carried, and the matter was allowed to drop (*Parl. Hist.* xxx. 983–94). On 24 March 1795, when the subject of the present from the Nabob Wazir came under consideration, Markham expressed his opinion of the conduct of the trial in the strongest terms, and declared that Hastings had been 'treated not as if he were a gentleman, whose cause is before you, but as if you were trying a horse-stealer' (Bond, vol. iv. p. lxi).

Markham died at his house in South Audley Street, London, on 3 Nov. 1807, aged 89, and was buried on the 11th of the same month in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey, where a monument was subsequently raised to his memory by his grandchildren.

Markham was a pompous and warm-tempered prelate, with a magnificent presence and almost martial bearing. According to Dr. Parr his 'powers of mind, reach of thought, memory, learning, scholarship, and taste were of the very first order; but he was indolent, and his composition wanted this powerful aiguillon' (*History of the Markham Family*, p. 66). Walpole calls him 'a pert, arrogant man' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 311), and alludes to him as that 'warlike metropolitan archbishop Turpin' (Walpole, *Letters*, vii. 80–1). He is severely satirised in the twenty-first 'Probationary Ode' (*The Rolliad*, 1795, pp. 372–80).

Markham married, on 16 June 1759, Sarah, daughter of John Goddard, a wealthy English merchant of Rotterdam, by whom he had six sons—viz. (1) William, who died on 1 Jan. 1815; (2) John [q. v.], an admiral of the blue in the royal navy; (3) George, who became dean of York, and died on 30 Sept. 1822; (4) David, a lieutenant-colonel of the 20th regiment of foot, who was killed in the island of St. Domingo on 26 March 1795, while directing an attack against a fort near Port-au-Prince; (5) Robert, archdeacon of York and rector of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, who died on 17 July 1837; and (6) Osborne, comptroller of the barrack department and M.P. for Calne, who died on 22 Oct. 1827—and seven daughters, viz. (1) Henrietta Sarah, who married Ewan Law of Horsted, Sussex, on 28 June 1784, and died on 24 April 1829; (2) Elizabeth Katherine, who became the second wife of William Barnett of Little Missenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire, on 13 April 1796, and died at Florence on 22 April 1820; (3) Alicia Harriette, who married the Rev. H. Foster Mills, rector of Elmley, Yorkshire, on 27 Nov. 1794, and died on 29 Feb. 1840; (4) Georgina, who died unmarried on 28 May 1793, aged 21; (5) Frederica, who married William, third earl of Mansfield, on 16 Sept. 1797, and died on 29 April 1860; (6) Anne Katherine, who died unmarried on 3 Oct. 1808, aged 30; and (7) Cecilia, who married the Rev. Robert Philip Goodenough, rector of Carlton, Nottinghamshire, on 6 Dec. 1808, and died on 30 March 1865. Markham's widow died in Mortimer Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 26 Jan. 1814, aged 75, and was buried in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey on 3 Feb. following.

Markham was at one time an intimate friend of Edmund Burke [q. v.] Their acquaintance began in 1753, and in 1758 Markham stood godfather to Burke's only son, Richard. An interesting letter from Markham to the Duchess of Queensberry, dated 25 Sept. 1759, soliciting her influence with Pitt to procure the British consulship at Madrid for Burke, is printed among the 'Correspondence of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham,' 1838, i. 430–3. Markham appears to have assisted Burke in his work for the 'Annual Register,' and to have corrected and revised the 'Philosophical Enquiry into the Origin of our Ideas on the Sublime and the Beautiful,' London, 1756, 8vo. In reply to the censures of Markham, who believed him to be the author of 'Junius's Letters,' Burke wrote an elaborate defence of his own conduct (Burke, *Correspondence*, i. 276–338). Their friendship was finally broken off by the trial of Warren Hastings [q. v.]

Markham's portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds (1760) hangs in the hall of Christ Church, Oxford. Another, painted by the same artist in 1776, was lent to the Winter Exhibition of the Old Masters in 1876 by the Archbishop of York (*Catalogue*, No. 28). There is a portrait by Hoppner (1799) at Windsor Castle, a bust in the library of Christ Church, Oxford, and another portrait at Westminster School. There are also engravings of Markham by J. R. Smith, Fisher, and S. W. Reynolds after Sir Joshua, by James Ward after Romney, and by Heath after Hoppner.

A volume of letters written by the Prince of Wales and Prince Frederick to Markham while he was their preceptor is preserved at Becca Hall, Yorkshire. An interesting series of Markham's autograph correspondence with the Rev. Edward Bentham relating to the education of the students of Christ Church, Oxford, is referred to in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. ii. 468. A few of Markham's sermons were published separately.

[D. F. Markham's Hist. of the Markham Family, 1854; A Naval Career during the Old War, 1883; Alumni Westm. 1852; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers (Harl. Soc. Publ. 1876); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812–15; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary Hist. 1858; Walpole's Letters, edited by Peter Cunningham; Burke's Corresp. 1844, i. 92–4, 270–2, 276–338, 457–9; Grenville Papers, 1852–3, ii. 474–5, 485–6, iv. 166–7; Hist. of the Trial of Warren Hastings; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent and Illustrious Englishmen, 1837, vii. 447–50; Monthly Mag. xxiv. 561–4; Gent. Mag. 1807, pt. ii. pp. 1082–3, 1049–50; Ann. Reg. 1807, Chron. pp. 101*–2*; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. 1854, iii. 119, 262, 310, 571, ii. 514, 579; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, ii. 1224; Foster's Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire (vol. i. West Riding), 1874; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 913; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 130, 197, 312–13, 355–6, 4th ser. ii. 467–8, 7th ser. xii. 187, 237, 292, 415, 451.] G. F. R. B.

**MARKLAND, ABRAHAM**, D.D. (1645–1728), master of the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, second son of Michael Markland, druggist, was born in the parish of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, on 25 June 1645, and was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School in 1658 (Robinson, *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 244). Thence he was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1662. He graduated B.A. 8 May 1666, was elected a fellow of his college, and commenced M.A. 11 Feb. 1688–9. He was senior of the great Act celebrated 14 July 1669; and retiring afterwards into Hampshire, he 'followed the pleasant paths of poetry and humanity for a time' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iv. 710). Entering into holy orders, he became successively rector of Brixton, Isle of Wight, in 1674, of Easton, Hampshire, in 1677, and of Houghton, in the same county, in 1678 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 971). On 3 July 1679 he was installed in a prebend of Winchester, and in 1684 he obtained the rectory of Meon Stoke, Hampshire. He was admitted B.D. and D.D. at Oxford in 1692. In August 1694 he was appointed master of the hospital of St. Cross, and he held that post till his death on 29 July 1728.

By his first wife, Catharine, daughter of Edward Pitt of Strathfield Say, Dorset, he had one son, George, fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, who died in 1722, aged 44, and was author of 'Pteryplegia: or the art of Shooting-flying,' a poem, London, 1727, 4to; Dublin, 1727, 8vo; second edit. London, 1735, 8vo; third edit. London, 1767, 8vo. By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had also one son, Abraham, born 19 July 1705, who died an infant.

He was author of: 1. 'Poems on His Majesties Birth and Restauration; His Highness Prince Rupert's and His Grace the Duke of Albemarle's Naval Victories; the late Great Pestilence and Fire of London,' London, 1667, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon preached before the Court at Guildhall Chappell, 29 Oct. 1682,' London, 1683, 4to. 3. 'Sermons preach'd at the Cathedral-Church of Winchester,' 2 vols. London, 1729, 8vo (a posthumous publication).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 272, 657–9, vii. 249, viii. 504; Lowndes's Bibl. Man (Bohn), p. 1476; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), ii. 57; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 34; Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] T. C.

**MARKLAND, JAMES HEYWOOD**, D.C.L. (1788–1864), antiquary, born at Ardwick Green, Manchester, 7 Dec. 1788, was fourth and youngest son of Robert Markland, check and fustian manufacturer at Manchester, who afterwards succeeded to the estate of Pemberton, near Wigan, and dying in 1828 was buried in the chancel of Cheadle Church, Cheshire. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hibbert of Manchester. In his twelfth year he was sent for his education to the house of the head-master of Chester school, and from the associations of the cathedral buildings acquired his taste for antiquarian pursuits. He was trained for a solicitor at Manchester, but in 1808 removed to London and practised there. In 1814 he was appointed by the West India planters their parliamentary agent, and in the same year entered as a student at the Inner Temple. He remained in London in practice, being the head partner in the firm of Markland & Wright, until 1839, when he withdrew to Malvern, and there lived until 1841. He then removed to Bath and spent the rest of his days in that city. Neither in London nor in the country did he neglect his favourite studies. He was elected F.S.A. in 1809, and from 1827 to April 1829, when he resigned the post, acted as director of the society. He joined the Roxburghe Club at its second meeting (1813), when it was enlarged to twenty-four members, in 1816 became F.R.S., and on 21 June 1849 was created D.C.L. of the university of Oxford. Markland was a strong and constant supporter of all church societies; he was entrusted by Mrs. Ramsden with the foundation of mission sermons at Cambridge and Oxford, and while resident in Bath three ladies, the Misses Mitford of Somerset Place in that city, selected him for the distribution of 14,000*l.* in charitable works in England and the colonies. He died at his house, Lansdown Crescent, Bath, on 28 Dec. 1864, and was buried in the new Walcot cemetery on 3 Jan. 1865, the first window in Bath Abbey west of the transept being filled with glass to his memory. On 24 Sept. 1821 he married at Marylebone Church, Charlotte, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Freeling [q. v.], who died on 9 Oct. 1867. Their issue was one daughter, Elizabeth Jane, who married in 1853 the Rev. Charles R. Conybeare, vicar of Itchen Stoke, Hampshire.

Markland wrote: 1. 'A Few Plain Reasons for Adhering to the Church' (anon.), 1807. 2. 'A Letter to Lord Aberdeen, President of the Society of Antiquaries, on the expediency of Establishing a Museum of Antiquities,' 1828. It was reprinted in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1828, pt. i. pp. 61–64. 3. 'A Few Words on the Sin of Lying' (anon.), 1834. 4. 'Sketch of the Life and Character of George Hibbert' (anon.), printed for private distribution, 1837. 5. 'Remarks on Sepulchral Memorials, with Suggestions for Improving the Condition of our Churches,' 1840; an enlarged edition of this appeared as 6. 'Remarks on English Churches and on the expediency of rendering Sepulchral Memorials subservient to Pious and Christian Uses,' 1842; 3rd edit. 1843. 7. 'On the Reverence due to Holy Places. By the Author of "Remarks on English Churches,"' 1845; 3rd edit. much enlarged and preface signed J. H. M., 1846. An abridgment was published in 1862 by the Rev. S. Fox of Morley Rectory, Derbyshire. 8. 'Prayers for Persons coming to the Baths of Bath. By Bishop Ken. With a Life of the Author,' 1848. Preface signed M.; 2nd edit., with a brief life of the author by J. H. Markland, 1849; another issue, 1853. 9. 'Diligence and Sloth. By a Layman,' 1858. Advertisement signed J. H. M. 10. 'The Offertory the best way of Contributing Money for Christian Purposes;' 2nd edit. 1862.

Markland edited for the Roxburghe Club in 1818 a volume of 'Chester Mysteries, de deluvio Noe, de occisione innocentium;' furnished 'many valuable communications and much friendly assistance' to Ormerod's 'Cheshire' (vol. i. Preface, p. xx); aided Britton in his 'Beauties of England;' and contributed numerous articles to the 'Censura Literaria,' the chief of them being a notice of William Mason (1725–1797) [q. v.], v. 299–308, and to 'Notes and Queries.' His assistance is acknowledged in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' vol. i. p. xiv, vol. viii. p. iv; his paper on Abraham and Jeremiah Markland, with whom he claimed relationship, was inserted in that work, iv. 657–61, and he supplied Chalmers with some particulars of Jeremiah Markland's life (*Biog. Dict.* xxi. 329). His communication 'On the Rent-roll of Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham,' appeared in the 'Archæological Journal,' viii. 259–81, and at the Somerset congress in 1856 of the British Archæological Association Markland read the opening address 'On the History and Antiquities of Bath,' which is printed in the 'Journal,' xiii. 81–97. For the 'Archæologia' he compiled the following papers: 'The Antiquity and Introduction of Surnames in England,' xviii. 105–11, 'Early Use of Carriages in England,' xx. 443–76, 'On an Inscription in the Tower,' xxiii. 405–10, and 'Instructions to his son by Henry Percy, ninth Duke of Northumberland,' xxvii. 306–58. Letters by him are in T. F. Dibdin's 'Reminiscences,' ii. 728, 857, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. iii. 539. He had gradually formed a good library, but it was dispersed at his death.

[Gent. Mag. 1821 pt. ii. p. 278, 1865 pt. i. pp. 649–52 (by the Rev. C. R. Conybeare); Manchester School Reg. (Chetham Soc.), i. 66; Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries, 2nd ser. iii. 111–12; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 27; Journ. Archæol. Assoc. xxi. 262–4 (by T. J. Pettigrew); T. F. Dibdin's Reminiscences, i. 376, 381–2; Peach's Historic Houses in Bath, pt. i. pp. 108–9; Britton's Bath Abbey, ed. Peach, 1887, p. 70; Tunstall's Bath, pp. 281–2.] W. P. C.

**MARKLAND, JEREMIAH** (1693–1776), classical scholar, son of Ralph Markland, vicar of Childwall, Lancashire, where he was born on 29 Oct. 1693 (or 18 Oct., according to the Christ's Hospital register), was admitted on the foundation of Christ's Hospital, London, in 1704, and proceeded to St. Peter's College, Cambridge, in 1710, with the usual exhibition of 30*l.* a year for seven years. He graduated B.A. in 1713, and M.A. in 1717, when he was elected fellow and tutor of his college. In 1714 he appears among the poetical contributors to the 'Cambridge Gratulations,' and in 1717 he wrote some verses in vindication of Addison against Pope's satire. He was also author of a modernisation of Chaucer's 'Friar's Tale.'

He was prevented by the weakness of his lungs, and probably by conscientious objections to certain doctrines of the church, from becoming a clergyman. He left Cambridge in 1728 to act as private tutor to the son of W. Strode of Punsbourn, Hertfordshire, returning to the university in 1733. At a later date he lived at Twyford, and in 1744 went to Uckfield, Sussex, in order to superintend the education of the son of his former pupil, Mr. Strode. In 1752 he fixed his abode at Milton Court, near Dorking, Surrey, and remained there, living in great privacy, to the end of his days. He twice declined to offer himself as a candidate for the Greek professorship at Cambridge, and often repulsed the advances of those who would have been glad to befriend him or to profit by intercourse with him. Yet he was warmly attached to a few congenial friends, one of the closest of whom was William Bowyer [q. v.] the learned printer. Despite his narrow means he was very charitable to the poor, and his benevolent disposition led him, a few years before his death, to espouse, against her worthless and unfeeling son, the cause of the widow with whom he lodged, and thus entail upon himself the burden of an expensive lawsuit, which reduced him almost to indigence.

He died at Milton Court on 7 July 1776, aged 82, and was buried in Dorking Church, where there is a brass plate to his memory. He left his books and papers to Dr. Heberden, and several of them are preserved in the British Museum. His portrait, in which he is shown in very gay apparel, is prefixed to vol. iv. of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes.'

His works are: 1. 'Epistola Critica ad ... Franciscum Hare in qua Horatii loca aliquot et aliorum veterum emendantur,' Cambridge, 1723, 8vo. 2. An edition of the 'Sylvæ' of Statius, 1728, 4to, printed by Bowyer. 3. 'Conjecturæ' to Taylor's edition of 'Lysiæ Orationes et Fragmenta,' 1738. 4. Annotations contributed to Davies's 'Maximus Tyrius,' 1740. 5. 'Remarks on the Epistles of Cicero to Brutus, and of Brutus to Cicero,' 1745, 8vo. His object was to prove that all the epistles were spurious, and the book involved him in a tedious controversy. 6. 'De Græcorum quintâ declinatione imparisyllabicâ et inde formatâ Latinorum tertiâ, quæstio grammatica,' 1760, 4to; forty copies only, printed at the expense of W. Hall, of the Temple. 7. 'Euripidis Drama Supplices Mulieres,' 1763, 4to. 8. 'Euripidis Dramata Iphigenia in Aulide et Iphigenia in Tauride,' published in 1771, but printed in 1768 at the expense of Dr. Heberden. The last three books were brought out together by Dr. Gaisford in 1811 (Oxford, 4to and 8vo), and were reviewed at length in the 'Quarterly Review,' June 1812. Markland also contributed to Arnold's 'Commentary on the Book of Wisdom,' 1748; Kuster's 'De Verbo Medio,' 1750; an edition of 'Sophocles,' 1758; Foster's 'On Accent and Quantity,' 1763; and 'Demosthenis Oratio de Corona,' 1769. His notes on the New Testament were rescued from many other manuscripts which he destroyed in his later years, and were printed in Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures on the New Testament,' 1782. In Musgrave's 'Euripidis Hippolytus,' 1756, there are notes by Markland, but they were printed without his knowledge or consent.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 272, &c., containing full notices of Markland and many of his letters; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxi. 318; W. Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, 1834; Timbs's Promenade round Dorking, 1824, p. 122; Quarterly Rev. vii. 441, viii. 229; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, v. 99.]

C. W. S.

**MARKWICK** or **MARKWICKE, NATHANIEL** (1664–1735), divine, son of James Markwick of Croydon, was born in April 1664. He was admitted to Merchant Taylors' School in 1677, and matriculated as a commoner at St. John's College, Oxford, on 14 July 1682. He graduated B.A. in 1686, and proceeded M.A. in 1690, and B.D. (under the name of Markwith) on 1 Feb. 1696. He held the vicarage of Westbury, Buckinghamshire, from 1692 to 1694, and of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, from 1696 till 1703. On 4 Oct. 1699 he also became prebendary of Bath and Wells. From 1703 till his death, 20 March 1735, he was vicar of East Brent, Somerset.

Markwick was author of the following: 1. 'A Calculation of the LXX Weeks of Daniel, Chapter ix. Verse 12, as they are supposed and shown to be different from the Seven and Sixty-two in the following Verse; and also from the One Week, Verse 27, etc.,' 1728, 8vo. The alternative title, 'Stricturæ Lucis,' is given in the dedication. 2. 'Last Additions to "Stricturæ Lucis,"' 1730, 8vo. 3. 'Supplement to "Stricturæ Lucis," or Second Thoughts,' 1730, 8vo. 4. 'The Prerogative of the Jews asserted, without Diminution or Derogation to the Churches of the Gentiles. Being some further Thoughts upon the Subject in the matter of "Stricturæ Lucis," occasioned by the Objections of Two Friends, the Rev. J. N. (or U?) and Rev. J. W. Whereunto are added a few more Remarks tending to illustrate the Calculation of Daniel's Weeks,' 1731, 8vo. 5. 'Six Small Tracts' (one of the two Brit. Mus. copies has manuscript notes), 1733, 8vo. 6. 'Some

Additional Notes towards a further Elucidation of the Apocalyptick Visions, by way of Appendix to Six Small Tracts,' 1734, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1715; C. J. Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 293, where the date of Markwick's death is wrongly given as 1721; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. i. 191; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

**MARLBOROUGH, Dukes of.** [See Churchill, John, first Duke, 1650–1722; Spencer, Charles, third Duke, 1706–1758; Spencer, George, fourth Duke, 1739–1817; Churchill, John Winston Spencer, seventh Duke, 1822–1883.]

**MARLBOROUGH, SARAH, Duchess of** (1660–1744). [See under Churchill, John, first Duke.]

**MARLBOROUGH, Earls of.** [See Ley, James, first Earl, 1550–1629; Ley, James, third Earl, 1618–1665.]

**MARLBOROUGH, HENRY of** (*fl.* 1420), annalist. [See Henry.]

**MARLEBERGE, THOMAS de** (*d.* 1236), abbot of Evesham, was probably, as his name suggests, a native of Marlborough. He had a uterine brother (*Chronicon Abbatiæ de Evesham*, ed. Macray, p. 232), and appears to have been educated at Paris. Richard Poore, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, was, he tells us, his fellow-pupil under Stephen Langton (*ib.* p. 232), who lectured in that university (*ib.* p. xxi). He also speaks of three clerks of Archbishop Hubert, J. de Tynemouth, S. de Suuelle (*sic*), and Honorius, as 'magistri mei in scholis' (*ib.* p. 126). He was learned in canon and civil law, taught at Oxford, and his biographer adds at Exeter also, but the likeness between the words 'Oxoniam' and 'Exoniam' may have led to a confusion (*ib.* p. xxi, note). Marleberge did not become a monk of Evesham till 1199 or 1200 (*ib.* p. 264), but as he says that he had personal knowledge of Adam, abbot of Evesham, who died in 1191, he probably underwent a long novitiate. When he entered the monastery he brought with him a considerable number of books on canon and civil law and medicine, a book of Democritus, three works of Cicero, a Lucan and a Juvenal, with many volumes of theological and grammatical notes. Hostility to the abbot, Roger Norreys, who succeeded Abbot Adam, and was according to Marleberge notoriously profligate, seems to have delayed his promotion. But when in 1202 Maugere or Malgere [q. v.], bishop of Worcester, on the plea that the abbot's conduct needed examination, formally visited the abbey, which claimed to be an exempt monastery (i.e. subject to the pope, and free from diocesan control), Marleberge acted as spokesman of a committee of twelve monks who were appointed to explain to the bishop the grounds of their resistance to the visitation. The bishop replied by suspending all the monks for contumacy, and excommunicated them. Thereupon Archbishop Hubert, at Marleberge's request, held an inquiry respecting the bishop's claim at London, but the result was indecisive, and the matter was referred to the papal delegates, the abbots of Malmesbury, Abingdon, and Eynsham. As they were not impartial judges of episcopal rights, this step forced the bishop to appeal to Rome.

Meanwhile the monks continued to suffer at the hands of their abbot, who farmed out lands without the consent of the convent. In 1203 Marleberge went to conciliate the king and archbishop, whose interests had suffered by the abbot's treatment of the property. He was refused an interview with John, and met with contumely in the king's court, but after he had explained to the archbishop the real state of affairs, Hubert, as papal legate and legitimate visitor of the abbey, held a visitation, but refused to give sentence on the evidence before him, and ordered the abbot and convent to elect arbitrators. The archbishop's death rendered the visitation abortive, but it was decided that the monks had gone beyond their rights in trying to recover lands alienated by the abbot, and Marleberge, with three others, was banished for a fortnight from the house. He was recalled to carry on the case against the Bishop of Worcester. Marleberge pleaded the case in the presence of the papal commissioners, 1204–5. Their judgment gave the bishop temporary possession of the right to visit the monastery, but no right to visit the churches of the vale of Evesham, which the monastery protested were included in its papal privileges. Before formal judgment was delivered Marleberge hastened to Rome to get an early interview with the pope, Innocent III, but the pope evinced little interest.

The abbot arrived at Rome in March 1205, and Marleberge, who had spent the interval at Piacenza and Pavia, met him there, although they were still personally very hostile to one another. On 19 April 1205 Marleberge retired to Bologna, where he spent six months attending daily lectures on canon and civil law, on the advice of Cardinal Hugulini, afterwards bishop of Ostia. In October 1205, when the abbot had returned to England, Marleberge pleaded the abbey's cause at

Rome. The bishop had secured the best possible advocates, but after the abbey's records of privileges were found to be genuine the monastery was declared exempt. Marleberge fainted in court when he heard the favourable verdict, 24 Dec. 1205. The question of the bishop's jurisdiction over the churches of the vale of Evesham was, however, referred, on the ground that neither party produced sufficient evidence, to the bishops of Ely and Rochester, who gave sentence for the bishop. The decisions are extant in the decretals of Gregory IX (*ib.* p. xxviii), but all the letters and bulls of Innocent III are wanting during the period of the trial (*ib.* p. xxix). Marleberge had borrowed money to pay for legal advice during the litigation, and a bond for one of his loans from Peter Malialard, a Roman merchant, is extant (*ib.* p. xxvi). The Bishop of Worcester had meanwhile inquired into Abbot Norreys's conduct, and forwarded to Rome an adverse report; but Marleberge, who was undesirous of the abbot's deposition, hushed the matter up, and succeeded in leaving Rome secretly in order to avoid making the usual presents to the pope and cardinals, and perhaps also to escape his creditors, in whose hands he was obliged to leave the much valued privileges of the abbey. The abbey, careful to preserve what rights still remained, decided to appoint a secular dean to superintend the churches of the vale, and Marleberge was appointed to the office. He held it till he became abbot.

In 1206 Marleberge was again at Evesham. The papal legate soon afterwards began a visitation, but left its completion to two abbots who ordered no reforms. The abbot had provided himself with papal indulgences at Rome, and claimed new powers under them. By their authority he expelled Marleberge and his friend Thomas de Northwich, but thirty monks accompanied them into banishment as a protest. The abbot pursued them with an armed company, but they successfully beat off the attack and compelled the abbot to withdraw his claim to expel brethren on his own authority.

In 1213, when the Roman creditors arrived to claim the sums owed to them by the abbey, Marleberge was sent as a proctor to York, Northampton, and London, to extricate the convent from its financial embarrassments. At Wallingford it was proposed to liquidate the debt on payment of five hundred marks, but the abbot refused to agree, as he held that Marleberge alone was responsible. Marleberge thereupon urged Pandulf, the legate, to depose the abbot. An inquiry followed in which Marleberge gave important testimony, and on 22 Nov. Norreys was deposed. The monks neglected to choose a new abbot, and the legate appointed Randulf prior of Worcester. Marleberge worked with him harmoniously, the creditors were paid, and in 1215 he accompanied him to Rome to get the book of the abbey's customs confirmed. Marleberge was made sacrist in 1217 and prior in 1218.

On the death of Randulf in 1229 he was elected abbot. He was consecrated at Chester by the Bishop of Coventry 12 July 1230; temporalities were restored 10 Sept., and he was installed 29 Sept. He set to work to clear off the debt which still oppressed the abbey, and although mainly occupied with finance found time to carve monuments for himself and for his two predecessors, Norreys and Randulf. He represented himself and them in full pontifical robes, the right to wear which Norreys had basely surrendered as a bribe to the Bishop of Worcester. On 16 April 1233 Marleberge made a formal act of submission for himself and the abbey to the visitatorial authority of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Tanner MS.* 223, Bodl. Libr.; *Chron. Abb.* p. xxxii). He died in 1236.

Marleberge was an architect and a good mechanical workman. As sacrist he made a reading-desk, and this is possibly still in existence (*Archæologia*, xvii. 278; May, in his *History of Evesham*, p. 57, ed. 1845, inclines to ascribe it to an earlier date); he made the fireplace in the church, and a pedestal to the clock (? *cum pede horologii*); he repaired all the glass windows, broken by a fall of the tower, mended and made shrines, and added new slabs to the altar. He strengthened the five arches of the presbytery, and one at the entrance to the crypt. When he became prior he collected money to rebuild the tower, repaired the walls of the presbytery *in modum pinnaculorum*, and the words of his biographer seem to imply that he made a triforium which did not exist in the monastery before. The throne for the shrine of St. Egwin was his work. He arranged that the shrines of the principal saints should be placed before the altar on their feast days. He improved the seating of the choir, and procured new stone tombs for two of his predecessors. He repaired the stained-glass window at the east end, and added two others at the west end. While abbot he made a new altar, adorned it with a marble slab, and erected above it a splendid cross with the images of St. Mary and St. John. He enlarged the abbot's dwelling, and improved the vaulted roofing in various parts of the house. His stables were burned down, but in a year's time he had built others three times finer than those he had lost. He improved the abbatial residences on several Evesham manors. In 1233 a new infirmary chapel was dedicated. He also painted the chapter-house, and was very skilful with the needle. He presented the church with albs and copes which he had made and ornamented with gold work, and gave the refectory a wheel surrounded by little bells attached to it by chains. His donations are recorded not only in the 'Chronicle,' but also in miscellaneous deeds in Cott. MS. Nero, D. iii. When dean of the vale and prior he arranged that every tenant in the vale who paid heriot according to the custom of the manor, as specified in the abbot's customary book, should pay a heriot to the abbot of the best animal of his live stock (sheep excepted), and if he had none living, then the best dead animal; the second best should go to the sacrist as a mortuary fee (f. 245, printed in Stevens's *Monasticon*, Appendix, p. 135).

As prior he abbreviated the life of St. Egwin, and wrote the life of St. Wistan, both at the request of the brethren. He copied Haymo's commentary on the Revelation of St. John, and bound up in the same volume his own 'Chronicon Abbatiæ de Evesham' from its foundation to 1214. This is extant (Rawlinson MS. A. 287), but another copy in a separate volume which he wrote is lost. Besides these he wrote several liturgical books for the church.

[Marleberge's Chronicle of the Abbots of Evesham to 1214 contains an autobiography of the writer. A continuation in a fifteenth-century hand records his benefactions. The whole was published as Chronicon Abbatiæ de Evesham, edited by W. D. Macray (Rolls Ser.) See also Stevens's Monasticon Anglicanum, Appendix, No. cxxxvi.] M. B.

**MARLOW, WILLIAM** (1740–1813), water-colour painter, born in 1740, studied under Samuel Scott the marine painter, and also at the St. Martin's Lane academy. He was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and contributed to their exhibitions in Spring Gardens in 1762, 1763, and 1764. He was employed in painting the country seats of noblemen, and by advice of the Duchess of Northumberland travelled in France and Italy from 1765 to 1768. On his return he renewed his contributions to the Society of Artists, and took up his residence in Leicester Square. In 1788 he removed to Twickenham, and commenced to exhibit at the Royal Academy, sending works regularly till 1796, and again, for the last time, in 1807, when he sent 'Twickenham Ferry by Moonlight.' He painted in oil as well as water-colour. In the South Kensington Museum is a landscape in oil by him, 'Composition with Ruined Temple, Cattle Watering, and Men Fishing,' besides two drawings in water-colour and about forty sketches. There are some of his works at the Foundling Hospital, and a few drawings in the British Museum. His drawings are graceful but of no great power, and his method in water-colour did not advance beyond tinting. His subjects were generally English country scenes, but he painted some pictures from his Italian sketches, and etched some of the latter, as well as some views on the Thames. His views of the bridges at Westminster and Blackfriars were engraved. He realised a moderate competence, and died at Twickenham 14 Jan. 1813. He exhibited in all 152 works, 125 at the Society of Artists, two at the Free Society, and twenty-five at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Graves's (Algernon) Dict.; Catalogues of South Kensington Museum; Roget's Old Water-Colour Society.] C. M.

**MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER** (1564–1593), dramatist, was son of John Marlowe, a shoemaker, of Canterbury, who was a member of the shoemakers' and tanners' guild of the town. The father also acted as 'clarke' of 'St. Maries;' married at St. George's Church, 22 May 1561, Catherine, apparently the daughter of Christopher Arthur, rector of St. Peter's, and died on 26 Jan. 1604–5. The dramatist was the eldest son but second child of the family. Two sisters are noticed in the borough-chamberlain's accounts, viz. Ann, wife of John Crauforde, a shoemaker, who was admitted a freeman 29 Jan. 1594, and Dorothy, wife of Thomas Graddell, a vintner, who was admitted a freeman 28 Sept. 1594. The poet was baptised at the church of St. George the Martyr, Canterbury, on 26 Feb. 1563–4. He was educated at the king's school of his native town. The treasurer's accounts between 1578 and 1580 are very defective, but they show that Marlowe, while attending the school, received an exhibition of 1*l*. for each of the first three quarters of 1579. On 17 March 1580–1 he matriculated as a pensioner of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. He is entered in the matriculation register as 'Marlin,' without a christian name. On 7 May 1581 he was admitted to a six-years' scholarship at Corpus—one of three scholarships founded by Archbishop Parker on his death in 1575. The archbishop had already founded at the college eleven other scholarships—three to be filled from the Canterbury school. Marlowe held his scholarship for the allotted six years, from Lent term 1581 till Lent term 1587.

He was rarely absent from Cambridge up to his graduation as B.A. in March 1583–4. Thenceforth until his scholarship lapsed he apparently resided at the college only half each term. He proceeded M.A. in July 1587, when he left Cambridge for good. (G. C. Moore-Smith, 'Marlowe at Cambridge,' in *Mod. Lang. Rev.* Jan. 1908.) Among the fellows and tutors of his college was Francis Kett [q. v.], who was burnt for heresy at Norwich in 1589. Malone's theory that Marlowe derived from Kett the advanced views on religion which he subsequently developed is not justified by the extant details of the 'blasphemous heresies' for which Kett suffered. Kett was a mystic, who fully acknowledged the authenticity of the scriptures, although he gave them an original interpretation. Kett's deflection from conventional orthodoxy may have encouraged in Marlowe antinomian tendencies, but he was in no sense Kett's disciple. While a student Marlowe mainly confined himself to the Latin classics, and probably before leaving Cambridge he translated Ovid's 'Amores' into English heroic verse. His rendering, which was not published till after his death, does full justice to the sensuous warmth of the original. He is also credited at the same period with a translation of Coluthus's 'Rape of Helen,' but this is no longer extant (*Coxeter's MSS.*)

Of Marlowe's career on leaving the university no definite information is accessible. His frequent introduction of military terms in his plays has led to the suggestion that he saw some military service in the Low Countries. It is more probable that he at once settled in London and devoted himself to literary work. A ballad, purporting to have been written in his later years, entitled 'The Atheist's Tragedy,' describes him 'in his early age' as a player at the Curtain Theatre, where he 'brake his leg in one lewd scene,' but the ballad is in all probability one of Mr. Collier's forgeries. At an early date he certainly attached himself as a dramatist to one of the leading theatrical companies—that of the lord admiral (the Earl of Nottingham). By that company most of his plays were produced, and he had the advantage of securing Edward Alleyn's services in the title-rôles of at least three of his chief pieces. Kyd, Nashe, Greene, Chapman, and probably Shakespeare, were at one period or another personally known to him, but besides the chief men of letters of the day, he lived in intimate relations with Thomas Walsingham of Chislehurst (first cousin of the queen's secretary, Sir Francis), and with his son, Sir Thomas, who married a daughter of the Manwood family of Canterbury. Sir Walter Raleigh was also, it is clear, on friendly terms with Marlowe. At the same time he was under the suspicion of the public authorities, and in October 1588 he was summoned to the next gaol-delivery for some unspecified offence.

It was as a writer of tragedies that Marlowe's genius found its true province; and it cannot have been later than 1587 that he composed his earliest drama, 'Tamburlaine,' which worked a revolution in English dramatic art. It is only by internal evidence that either the date or Marlowe's responsibility for the piece can be established. It was licensed for publication on 14 Aug. 1590, and was published in the same year, but none of the title-pages of early editions bear an author's name. A passage which Mr. Collier printed as part of Henslowe's 'Diary' for the year 1597 (p. 71) mentions 'Marloe's Tamberlen,' but the words are clearly forged (Warner, *Dulwich MSS.*) The only external contemporary testimony to Marlowe's authorship of the piece is a reference by Gabriel Harvey to Marlowe, under the pseudonym of 'Tamburlaine,' in 1593. A description of Nashe's squalid garret in the 'Black Book,' 1604, doubtfully ascribed to Middleton, speaks of spiders stalking over Nashe's head, 'as if they had been conning of Tamburlaine,' and Malone, not very rationally, found here proof that Nashe was at least a part author of the play. Nashe, when 'Tamburlaine' was produced, was no friend of Marlowe, although he subsequently knew him, and internal evidence gives Marlowe sole credit for the play. The sonorous verse, the bold portrayal of the highest flights of human ambition, 'the high astounding terms' in which the characters expressed themselves, the sudden descents from sublimity into bombast, all identify the piece with the works which Marlowe openly claimed for himself later. He was conscious that in 'Tamburlaine' he was treading a new path. In the prologue he promised to lead his audience away

> From jigging veins of rhyming mother-wits
> And such conceits as clownage keeps in pay.

Although rhyme was chiefly favoured by earlier dramatists, blank verse had figured on the stage several times since the production of 'Gorboduc' in 1562 (cf. Gascoigne, *Jocasta*, c. 1568), but Marlowe gave it a new capacity. In his hand the sense was not interrupted at the end of each line, the pauses and the force of the accents were varied, and the metre was proved capable for the first time of responding to the varying phases of human feeling. The novelty of the metrical experiment was the first characteristic of 'Tamburlaine' that impressed Marlowe's contemporary critics. Nashe held his efforts up to ridicule in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon,' which was probably written in 1587. Nashe writes doubtless with a satiric reference to Marlowe's recent graduation as M.A.: 'Idiote artmasters intrude themselves to our eares as the alcumists of eloquence; who (mounted on the stage of arrogance) think to outbrave better pens with the swelling bumbast of a bragging blank verse.' A little later Nashe refers to 'the spacious volubility of a drumming decasillabon.' Greene—who unfairly sneered at Marlowe in 'Menaphon' as a 'cobler's eldeste sonne'—soon afterwards, in his 'Perimedes,' 1588, denounced his introduction of blank verse, and, affecting to be shocked by Marlowe's ambitious theme, deprecated endeavours to dare 'God out of heaven with that atheist "Tamburlaine."' In his 'Mourning Garment' Greene again ridiculed 'the life of Tomlivolin' (i.e. Tamburlaine).

Marlowe seems to have mainly depended for his knowledge of his hero on Thomas Fortescue's 'Foreste,' 1571, a translation from the Spanish of Pedro Mexia's 'Silva de Varia Lecion,' Seville, 1543. Perondinus's 'Vita Magni Tamerlanis,' Florence, 1551, doubtless gave him suggestions when describing Tamburlaine's person, and he derived hints for his description of Persian effeminacy from Herodotus, Euripides, and Xenophon (cf. *Englische Studien*, xvi. 459). The play, although in two parts, is really a tragedy in ten acts. Its full title when published ran: 'Tamburlaine the Great. Who, from a Scythian Shephearde by his rare and woonderfull Conquests, became a most puissant and mightye Monarque. And (for his tyranny and terrour in Warre) was tearmed, The Scourge of God. Deuided into two Tragicall Discourses, as they were sundrie times shewed upon Stages in the Citie of London. By the right honorable the Lord Admyrall, his seruauntes. Now first and newlie published. London. Printed by Richard Jhones, 1590,' 8vo (Bodleian and Duke of Devonshire's libraries); another 8vo edition, 1592 (Brit. Mus.) The half-title of the Second Part is: 'The Second Part of the bloody Conquests of mighty Tamburlaine. With his impassionate fury for the death of his Lady and loue faire Zenocrate: his fourme of exhortacion and discipline to his three sons, with the maner of his own death.' The first part was reissued in 1605, and the second part in 1606 (for E. White), 4to (Brit. Mus.) A modern edition, by Albrecht Wagner, appeared at Heilbronn in 1885.

As in most of Marlowe's plays, some buffoonery figures in the extant texts of 'Tamburlaine,' but Marlowe's reprobation in the prologue of the 'conceits' of 'clownage' seems to clear him of responsibility for it. Richard Jones, the publisher, in his preface, states that he purposely omitted 'some fond and frivolous gestures digressing, and, in my poor opinion, far unmeet for the matter.' But Jones would appear to have treated some of the actors' interpolations with much gentleness; he admits that all of them were 'greatly gaped at' by 'some vain conceited fondlings' when they were shown upon the stage. With playgoers the piece was from the first very popular. Taylor the Water-poet states that 'Tamburlaine perhaps is not altogether so famous in his own country of Tartaria as in England.' The title-rôle was filled by Alleyn, who wore breeches of crimson velvet, while his coat was copper-laced. A ballad on the plot was licensed to John Danter on 5 Nov. 1594. At the same time Marlowe's extravagances readily lent themselves to parody. The ludicrous line in Tamburlaine's address to the captured kings,

> Holla, ye pampered jades of Asia,

was parodied by Pistol, and was long quoted derisively on the stage and in contemporary literature. Hall, in his 'Satires,' ridiculed the stalking steps of Tamburlaine's 'great personage.' Ben Jonson, in his 'Discoveries,' notes that 'the true artificer will not fly from all humanity with the Tamerlanes and Tamer-Chams of the late age, which had nothing in them but the scenical strutting and furious vociferation to warrant them to the ignorant gapers.' About 1650 the play was revived at the Bull Theatre. Thirty years later it had passed into obscurity. Charles Saunders, in the preface to his play, 'Tamerlane,' 1681, wrote: 'It hath been told me there is a Cockpit play going under the name of "The Scythian Shepherd, or Tamberlaine the Great," which how good it is any one may judge by its obscurity, being a thing not a bookseller in London, or scarce the players themselves who acted it formerly, cow'd call to remembrance.' In 1686 Sir Francis Fane [q. v.] made Tamerlane the Great the hero of his tragedy, 'The Sacrifice,' and clearly owed something to Marlowe.

'Faustus' may fairly be regarded as Marlowe's second play. Its date may be referred to 1588. A 'Ballad of the Life and Death of Doctor Faustus, the Great Conjurer,' was entered on the Stationers' Registers on 28 Feb. 1588-9. It was doubtless founded on Marlowe's tragedy, and may be identical with the 'Ballad of Faustus' in the Roxburghe collection. Henslowe did not produce the play before September 1594, but it was not until that time that he was connected with the lord admiral's company, for which the piece was written, and no inference as to its date is to be drawn from his entry.

The 'Tragedy of Dr. Faustus' was entered on the Stationers' Registers 7 Jan. 1600–1, but the 4to of 1604 is the earliest edition yet discovered. A copy (probably unique) is in the Bodleian Library. The title runs: 'The Tragicall History of D. Faustus. As it hath bene Acted by the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham his seruants. Written by Ch. Marl. London. Printed by V. S. for Thomas Bushell, 1604.' Five years later this edition was reissued practically without alteration. A unique copy is in the town library of Hamburg, and has the title: 'The Tragicall History of the horrible Life and Death of Doctor Faustus. Written by Ch. Marl. Imprinted at London by G. E. for John Wright, 1609, 4to.' A reissue dated 1611 belonged to Heber (Heber, *Catalogue*, No. 3770). A fourth 4to, which contains some scenes wholly rewritten, and others printed for the first time, was published in 1616 as 'The Tragicall History of the Life and Death of Doctor Faustus. Written by Ch. Marl. London. Printed for John Wright, 1616.' Other quartos, agreeing in the main with that of 1616, appeared in 1619 (formerly in Mr. F. Locker Lampson's library), 1620, 1624, 1631, and, 'with several new scenes,' 1663 (very corrupt). Careful modern editions are by Wilhelm Wagner, London (1877 and 1885), by Dr. A. W. Ward, Oxford (1878 and 1887), and by H. Breymann, Heilbronn, 1889.

The relations between the two texts of 1604 and 1616 present numerous points of difficulty. Neither seems to represent the author's final revision. In a very few passages the later quarto presents a text of which the earlier seems to supply the author's revised and improved version. In other passages the readings of 1616 seem superior to those of 1604. At the same time each edition contains comic scenes and other feeble interpolations for which Marlowe can scarcely have been responsible; nor is it satisfactory to ascribe them, with Mr. Fleay, to Dekker. In 1602 Henslowe paid William Bird and Samuel Rowley 4*l.* for making additions to 'Faustus,' and, as far as the dates or internal evidences go, either quarto may with equal reasonableness be credited with contributions by Bird and Rowley. The two editions were certainly printed from two different playhouse copies, each of which imperfectly reproduced different parts of the author's final corrections. Some of the scenes which only figure in the 1616 quarto were certainly extant more than twenty years earlier. A line in one of the interpolated scenes of 1616 was imitated in the 'Taming of A Shrew,' published as early as 1594, while reference was made to an incident in another added scene some three years later in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' (iv. 5, 71). A careful collation of the 1604 edition by Proescholdt is in 'Anglia,' iii. (1881). In the edition published at Heilbronn in 1889 the quartos of 1604 and 1616 are printed on opposite pages.

Although a collection of disconnected scenes rather than a drama, and despite its disfigurement by witless interpolations, Faustus's apostrophe to Helen, and his great soliloquy in the presence of death—'an agony and fearful colluctation'—render the tragedy a very great achievement in the range of poetic drama. The first connected account of the story of Faust appeared at Frankfort-on-the-Maine in 1587 under the title 'Historia von D. Johann Fausten dem weitbeschreyten Zauberer und Schwartzkünstler.' A unique copy is in the Imperial Library of Vienna (cf. reprint by Dr. August Kühne, Zerbst, 1868). The earliest English translation extant, 'The Historie of the damnable Life and deserved Death of Dr. John Faustus, by P. F., Gent.,' is dated in 1592, but the title-page describes it as 'newly imprinted,' a proof that an earlier edition had appeared. From that earlier edition Marlowe doubtless derived his knowledge of the legend (cf. Th. Delius, *Marlowe's Faustus und seine Quelle*, Bielefeld, 1881; see 'Marlowe's Faust,' by Düntzner in *Anglia*, i. 44, and by H. Breymann, *Englische Studien*, v. 56).

The play was again well received. Alleyn assumed the title-rôle, and twenty-three performances were given by Henslowe between September 1594 and October 1597. On the last occasion, however, the receipts were 'nil.' According to Prynne's 'Histrio-Mastix,' 1633, f. 556, on one occasion the devil himself 'appeared on the stage at the Belsavage Playhouse in Queen Elizabeth's dayes' while the tragedy was being performed, 'the truth of which,' Prynne adds, 'I have heard from many now alive, who well remember it' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 295). A phrase in the famous description of Helen is borrowed by Shakespeare in 'Troilus and Cressida,' and scene v. is closely imitated in Barnabe Barnes's 'Divil's Charter,' 1607, where the hero, Alexander Borgia, undergoes some of Faustus's experiences (cf. Herford, *Lit. Relations of England and Germany*, pp. 197 sq.) Dekker's 'Olde Fortunatus' also shows signs of Faustus's influence. 'Of all that Marlow hath written to the stage his "Dr. Faustus" hath made the greatest noise,' wrote Phillips in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' 1675. In 1684 appeared Mountfort's 'Life and Death of Dr. Faust,' in which Marlowe's tragedy was converted into a pantomime, and in that uncomplimentary form obtained a new lease of popularity (cf. *Anglia*, vii. 341 sq.) Abroad Marlowe's work was equally well appreciated. English companies of actors performed it on their continental tours in the seventeenth century. It was acted at Grätz in 1608, and at Dresden in 1626, and very frequently at Vienna (cf. Meissner, *Die englischen Comödianten . . . in Oesterreich*). Goethe admired it, and had an intention of translating it before he designed his own play on the same theme. W. Müller rendered it into German in 1818, and François Victor Hugo translated it into French in 1858. A Dutch version was published at Groningen in 1887.

Marlowe's third effort was 'The Jew of Malta.' An incidental reference to the death of the Duke of Guise proves that its date was subsequent to 1588. It was frequently acted under Henslowe's management between 26 Feb. 1591–2 and 21 June 1596, and was revived by him on 19 May 1601. Alleyn, who took the part of Barabas the Jew, is said to have worn an exceptionally large nose. In 1633 it was again acted in London, both at court and at the Cockpit. On 24 April 1818 Kean revived at Drury Lane a version altered by S. Penley, and played Barabas himself; it ran for twelve nights (Genest, *Hist. Account*, viii. 645). It was equally popular abroad. In 1607 English actors produced it while on continental tours at Passau, and in 1608 at Grätz. In an early seventeenth-century manuscript, now at Vienna, there is a German comedy based partly on Marlowe's play and partly on Shakespeare's 'Merchant of Venice.' This is printed in Meissner's 'Die englischen Comödianten,' pp. 130 sq.

A lost ballad, doubtless based on the play, was entered on the Stationers' Registers by John Danter on 16 May 1594. Next day the tragedy was itself entered there by Nicholas Ling and Thomas Millington, but it was not published till 1633, when it was edited by Thomas Heywood. The full title runs: 'The Famous Tragedy of the Rich Jew of Malta. As it was played before the King and Qveene in Her Majesties Theatre at White Hall, by her Majesties servants at the Cock-pit. Written by Christopher Marlo. London. Printed by I. B. for Nicholas Vavasour, 1633,' 4to. It was included in Dodsley's collection, 1780; was separately edited by W. Oxberry, 1818; and was translated by E. von Buelow into German in his 'Altenglische Schaubühne,' 1831, pt. i. A Dutch translation was issued at Leyden as early as 1645.

The opening scenes are in Marlowe's best vein, and are full of dramatic energy; in the later acts there is a rapid descent into 'gratuitous, unprovoked, and incredible atrocities,' hardly tolerable as caricature, and it is possible that the only accessible text presents a draft of Marlowe's work defaced by playhouse hacks. As in 'Tamburlaine,' Marlowe here again sought his plot in oriental history, although no direct source is known. He embodied hearsay versions of the siege of Malta by the Turks under Selim, son of the sultan Soliman, in 1565, and of another attack on the island by the Spaniards (cf. Jurien de la Gravière, *Les Chevaliers de Malte et la Marine de Philippe II*, Paris, 1887). Barabas resembles a contemporary historical personage, Joan Miquez (*b.* 1520), afterwards known as Josef Nassi, a Portuguese Jew, who, after sojourning in Antwerp and Venice, settled in Constantinople, exerted much influence over the sultan, became Duke of Naxos and the Cyclades (1569), and took part in the siege of Cyprus in 1570 against the Venetians (cf. Folieta, *De Sacro Fœdere in Selimum*, Geneva, 1587). Marlowe also knew the chapter on Malta in Nicholas Nicholay's 'Navigations . . . into Turkie,' translated by T. Washington the younger, 1585 (cf. 'Die Quelle von Marlowe's "Jew of Malta,"' by Leon Kellner, in *Englische Studien*, x. 80–110).

'Edward II' was Marlowe's chief incursion into the English historical drama, and by the improvement manifest in dramatic construction it may be ascribed to his latest year. Marlowe mainly borrowed his information from Holinshed and had occasional reference to Stow, but in his spirited characterisation of Gaveston and Edward II, Mortimer and Edmund, earl of Kent, he owes little to the chroniclers. It is the best constructed of Marlowe's pieces. 'The reluctant pangs of abdicating royalty in Edward,' wrote Charles Lamb, 'furnished hints which Shakespeare scarcely improved in his "Richard II;" and the death scene of Marlowe's king moves pity and terror beyond any scene, ancient or modern, with which I am acquainted.' The work was entered on the Stationers' Registers by William Jones on 6 July 1593. A unique copy of an edition of 1594 is in the public library of Cassel. The earliest edition known in this country was published in 1598 as 'The Troublesome Raigne and Lamentable Death of Edward the Second, King of

England; with the Tragicall Fall of proud Mortimer; And also the Life and Death of Peirs Gaueston, the great Earle of Cornewall, and mighty Favorite of King Edward the Second, as it was publiquely acted by the Right Honourable the Earle of Pembrooke his seruauntes. Written by Chri. Marlow, Gent. Imprinted at London by Richard Bradocke, for William Jones, 1598, 4to' (British Museum and Bodleian). A manuscript copy of this edition, in a seventeenth-century hand, is in the Dyce Library. The text is in a far more satisfactory state than in the case of any other of Marlowe's works. Other early editions are dated 1612 and 1622. It was translated into German by Von Buelow in 1831. There are recent editions by Mr. F. G. Fleay (1877) and by Mr. O. W. Tancock, Oxford, 1879 and 1887.

In two dramatic pieces—of far inferior calibre—Marlowe was also concerned. The 'Massacre at Paris,' which concludes with the assassination of Henry III, 2 Aug. 1589, appears to have been first acted 3 Jan. 1592-3 (HENSLOWE, *Diary*). It reproduces much recent French history and seems to have been largely based on contemporary reports. The text of the printed piece is very corrupt. A fragment of a contemporary manuscript copy (sc. 19) printed by Mr. Collier is extant among the Halliwell-Phillipps papers, and attests, as far as it goes, the injury done to the piece while going through the press. The soliloquy of the Duke of Guise in sc. 2 alone is worthy of notice. The only early edition is without date. It was probably published in 1600. The title runs: 'The Massacre at Paris: with the Death of the Duke of Guise. As it was plaide by the right honourable the Lord High Admirall his Servants. Written by Christopher Marlow. At London Printed by E. A. for Edward White.' There are copies in the British Museum, the Bodleian, and the Pepysian libraries.

The 'Tragedy of Dido,' published in 1594, is described as the joint work of Marlowe 'and Thomas Nash, Gent.' Unlike Marlowe's earlier efforts, it is overlaid with quaint conceits and has none of his tragic intensity. Æneas's recital to Dido of the story of the fall of Troy is in the baldest and most pedestrian verse, and was undoubtedly parodied by Shakespeare in the play-scene in 'Hamlet.' The piece must have been a very juvenile effort, awkwardly revised and completed by Nashe after Marlowe's death. The title of the *editio princeps* runs: 'The Tragedie of Dido Queene of Carthage: Played by the Children of her Majesties Chappell. Written by Christopher Marlowe and Thomas Nash, Gent. At London, Printed by the Widdowe Orwin for Thomas Woodcocke, 1594. Copies are in the Bodleian, Bridgwater House, and Devonshire House libraries.

Several other plays have been assigned to Marlowe on internal evidence, but critics are much divided as to the extent of his work outside the pieces already specified. Like his friends Kyd and Shakespeare, he doubtless refurbished some old plays and collaborated in some new ones, but he had imitators, from whom he is not, except in his most exalted moments, always distinguishable. Shakespeare's earlier style often closely resembled his, and it is not at all times possible to distinguish the two with certainty. 'A Taming of a Shrew' (1594), the precursor of Shakespeare's comedy, has been frequently assigned to Marlowe. It contains many passages literally borrowed from 'Tamburlaine or 'Faustus,' but it is altogether unlikely either that Marlowe would have literally borrowed from himself or that he could have sufficiently surmounted his deficiency in humour to produce so humorous a play. 'The Troublesome Raign of Kinge John' (1591), 'a poor, spiritless chronicle play,' may in its concluding portions be by Marlowe, but many of his contemporaries could have done as well. Internal evidence gives Marlowe some claim to be regarded as part author of 'Titus Andronicus,' with which Shakespeare was very slightly, if at all, concerned. Aaron might well have been drawn by the creator of the Jew of Malta, but the theory that Kyd was largely responsible for the piece deserves consideration. The three parts of 'Henry VI,' which figure in the 1623 folio of Shakespeare's works, although they were apparently first written in 1592, present features of great difficulty. The first part shows very slight, if any, traces of Marlowe's co-operation. But in the second and third plays passages appear in which his hand can be distinctly traced. Each of these plays exists in another shape. Part II. is an improved and much altered version of 'The First Part of the Contention betwixt the two Famous Houses of York and Lancaster,' 1594, 4to, and Part III. bears similar relation to 'The True Tragedie of Richard, Duke of Yorke,' 1595, 4to, although the divergences between the two are less extensive. There are many internal proofs that Marlowe worked on the earlier pieces in conjunction with one or more coadjutors who have not been satisfactorily identified. But that admission does not exclude the theory that he was afterwards associated with Shakespeare in converting these imperfect drafts into the form in which they were admitted to the 1623 folio (cf. FLEAY, *Life of Shakespeare*, pp. 235 sq.; *Transactions of New Shakspere Soc.* pt. ii.

1876, by Miss Jane Lee; Swinburne, *Study of Shakespeare*, pp. 51 sq.) Evidence of style also gives Marlowe some pretension to a share in 'Edward III,' 1596, 4to, a play of very unequal merit, but including at least one scene which has been doubtfully assigned to Shakespeare.

Harvey in his 'Newe Letter' of 1593 expresses surprise that Marlowe's 'Gargantua mind' was conquered and had 'left no Scanderbeg behind.' Mr. Fleay infers that Marlowe had written, but had failed to publish, a play concerning Scanderbeg; but this is not the most obvious meaning of a perplexing passage. 'The True History of George Scanderbage, played by the Earl of Oxford's servants' (i.e. not later than 1588), and entered on the Stationers' Registers 3 July 1601, is not extant. 'Lust's Dominion, or the Lascivious Queen. A Tragedie written by Christofer Marloe, Gent.,' published by Kirkman in 1657 (another edit. 1661), is unjustifiably ascribed to Marlowe. It is possibly identical, as Collier suggested, with the 'Spanish Moor's Tragedy,' written for Henslowe early in 1600 by Dekker, Haughton, and Day. Among the plays destroyed by Warburton's cook was 'The Maiden's Holiday,' a comedy assigned to Day and Marlowe. Day belonged to a slightly later generation, and there is no evidence of Marlowe's association with a comedy.

Three verse renderings from the classics also came from Marlowe's pen. His translation of Ovid's 'Amores' was thrice printed in 12mo, without date, at 'Middleborough,' with the epigrams of Sir John Davies [q. v.] Whether 'Middleborough' is to be taken literally is questionable. The earliest edition, 'Epigrammes and Elegies,' appeared about 1597, and is now very rare. A copy (formerly at Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire, now at Britwell) has been reproduced in facsimile by Mr. Charles Edmonds, who assigns it to the London press of W. Jaggard, the printer of the 'Passionate Pilgrim.' The work was condemned to the flames by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London in June 1599, on the ground of its licentiousness (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 436).

Marlowe's chief effort in narrative verse was his unfinished paraphrase of Musæus's 'Hero and Leander.' He completed two 'sestiads,' which were entered by John Wolf as 'an amorous poem' on the Stationers' Registers on 28 Sept. 1593, and were published in 1598 by Edward Blount [q. v.] at the press of Adam Islip. This was dedicated by Blount to Sir Thomas Walsingham. A copy is in Mr. Christie-Miller's library at Britwell. George Chapman finished the poem, and in the same year two further editions of the work appeared from the press of Felix Kingston with the four sestiads added by Chapman. Copies of both these later editions were at Lamport. Other editions of the complete poem were issued in 1606 (Brit. Mus.), 1613, 1617 (Huth Library), 1629, and 1637. A copy of the 1629 edition, formerly in Heber's library, contains in seventeenth-century handwriting Marlowe's 'Elegy on Manwood' and some authentic notes respecting his own life (see Heber's *Cat.* 1834, iv. No. 1415). It now belongs to Col. W. F. Prideaux, C.S.I. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 305, 352, xii. 15; Bullen, iii. App. ii.) The poem is throughout in rhymed heroics, and Marlowe's language is peculiarly 'clear, rich, and fervent.' Its popularity was as great as any of Marlowe's plays. According to Nashe he was here inspired by 'a diviner muse' than Musæus ('Lenten Stuffe,' in Nashe, *Works*, v. 262). Francis Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), declared that 'Musæus, who wrote the loves of Hero and Leander . . . hath in England two excellent poets, imitators in the same argument and subject, Christopher Marlow and George Chapman.' Ben Jonson quotes from it in 'Every Man in his Humour,' and is reported by a humble imitator of Marlowe, William Bosworth, author of 'Chast and Lost Lovers' (1651), to have been 'often heard to say' that its 'mighty lines . . . were fitter for admiration than for parallel.' Henry Petowe published in 1598 'The Second Part of Hero and Leander.' John Taylor the Water-poet claims to have sung verses from it while sculling on the Thames. Middleton in 'A Mad World, my Masters,' described it and 'Venus and Adonis' as 'two luscious marrow-bone pies for a young married wife.' An edition by S. W. Singer appeared in 1821, and it was reprinted in Brydges's 'Restituta' (1814).

'The First Book of Lucan['s Pharsalia],' entered by John Wolf on the Stationers' Registers on 28 Sept. 1593, was issued in 1600, 4to. It is in epic blank verse, and although the lines lack the variety of pause which was achieved by Marlowe's greatest successors, the author displays sufficient mastery of the metre to warrant its attribution to his later years. The volume has a dedication signed by 'Thom. Thorpe,' the publisher of Shakespeare's 'Sonnets,' and addressed to Blount. It was reprinted by Percy in his specimens of blank verse before Milton.

Marlowe's well-known song, 'Come live with me and be my love,' was first printed, without the fourth or sixth stanzas and with the first stanza only of the 'Answer,' in the

'Passionate Pilgrim,' 1599, a collection of verse by various hands, although the title-page bore the sole name of Shakespeare. In 'England's Helicon' the lyric appeared in its complete form, with the signature 'C. Marlowe' beneath it; the well-known answer in six stanzas which follows immediately is signed 'Ignoto' and is ascribed to Sir Walter Raleigh. Marlowe's lyric caught the popular ear immediately. Sir Hugh Evans quotes it in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' (III. i.); Donne imitated it in his poem called 'The Bait;' Nicholas Breton referred to it as 'the old song' in 1637; and Izaak Walton makes Maudlin in the 'Complete Angler' sing to Piscator 'that smooth song which was made by Kit Marlowe,' as well as 'The Nymph's Reply' 'made by Sir Walter Raleigh in his younger days.' Walton supplies an additional stanza to each lyric. Both were issued together as a broadside about 1650 (*Roxburghe Ballads*, i. 205), and they were included in Percy's 'Reliques' (cf. ed. 1876, i. 220 sq.) A beautiful fragment by Marlowe, 'I walked along a stream for pureness rare,' figures in 'England's Parnassus,' 1600.

Marlowe's life ended gloomily. Of revolutionary temperament, he held religious views which outraged all conventional notions of orthodoxy. In 'Tamburlaine' (ii. 5) he spoke with doubt of the existence of God. Greene in his 'Groatsworth of Wit,' written in September 1592, plainly appealed to him to forsake his aggressive unbelief. 'Why should thy excellent wit, God's gift, be so blinded that thou shouldst give no glory to the giver?' Chettle, Geene's publisher, when defending himself in his 'Kind Hart's Dreame' from a charge of having assisted Greene to attack Marlowe and other dramatists, claimed to have toned down Greene's references to Marlowe, which in their original shape contained 'intolerable' matter. The early manuscript notes in the 1629 copy of 'Hero and Leander' (formerly in Heber's collection) also describe Marlowe as an atheist, and state that he converted to his views a friend and admirer at Dover. The latter, whose name has been deciphered as 'Phineaux' (i.e. Fineux), is said to have subsequently recanted (cf. HUNTER's *MS. Chorus Vatum*). It is moreover certain that just before his death Marlowe's antinomian attitude had attracted the attention of the authorities, and complaints were made to Sir John Puckering, the lord keeper, of the scandal created on the part of Marlowe and his friends by the free expression of their views. On 18 May 1593 the privy council issued 'a warrant to Henry Maunder, one of the messengers of Her Majesties Chamber, to repair to the house of Mr. Thomas Walsingham in Kent, or to anie other place where he shall understand Christopher Marlow to be remayning, and by virtue hereof to apprehend and bring him to the court in his companie, and in case of need to require ayd' (*Privy Council MS. Register*, 22 Aug. 1592–22 Aug. 1593, p. 374). Walsingham lived at the manor of Scadbury in the parish of Chislehurst (cf. HASTED, *Kent*, 1797, ii. 7; MANNING and BRAY, *Surrey*, ii. 540). Some weeks earlier (19 March) similar proceedings had been taken by the council against Richard Cholmley and Richard Strange; the former is known to have been concerned with Marlowe in disseminating irreligious doctrines (*Privy Council Reg.* p. 288). Cholmley and Marlowe both escaped arrest at the time. The poet reached Deptford within a few days of the issue of the warrant, and there almost immediately met his death in a drunken brawl. He was little more than twenty-nine years old. In the register of the parish church of St. Nicholas, Deptford, appears the entry, which is ordinarily transcribed thus: 'Christopher Marlow, slain by ffrancis Archer 1 June 1593.' Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps read the surname of the assailant as 'Frezer,' i.e. Fraser.

In a sonnet which concludes Gabriel Harvey's 'Newe Letter of Notable Contents' (September 1593) reference is made to the death of 'Tamberlaine' as one of the notable events of 'the wonderful yeare' 1593, and in a succeeding 'glosse' death, 'smiling at his Tamberlaine contempt,' is declared to have 'sternly struck home the peremptory stroke.' The exact circumstances are doubtful. Francis Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, wrote: 'As the poet Lycophron was shot to death by a certain rival of his, so Christopher Marlowe was stabd to death by a bawdy serving-man, a riual of his in his lewde love' (fol. 286). William Vaughan, in his 'Golden Grove,' 1600, supplies a somewhat different account, and gives the murderer the name of Ingram: 'It so happened that at Detford, a little village about three miles distant from London, as he [i.e. Marlowe] meant to stab with his ponyard one named Ingram that had inuited him thither to a feast and was then playing at tables, hee [i.e. Ingram] quickly perceyving it, so avoyded the thrust, that withall drawing out his dagger for his defence, he stabd this Marlow into the eye, in such sort that, his braynes comming out at the dagger point, he shortly after dyed.' Thomas Beard the puritan told the story more vaguely for purposes of edification in his 'Theatre of God's Judgments,' 1597, p. 148. 'It so fell out,' Beard wrote, 'that in

London streets as he [i.e. Marlowe] purposed to stab one, whom he ought a grudge unto, with his dagger—the other party, perceiving so, avoyded the stroke, that withal catching hold of his [i.e. Marlowe's] wrest, he stabbed his [i.e. Marlowe's] owne dagger into his owne head, in such sort that, notwithstanding all the meanes of surgerie that could bee wrought, he shortly after died thereof.' In the second edition of his book (1631) Beard omits the reference to 'London streets,' which is an obvious error (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 301).

Both Vaughan and Beard describe Marlowe as a blatant atheist, who had written a book against the Trinity, and defamed the character of Jesus Christ. Beard insists that he died with an oath on his lips. The council's proceedings against him and his friends were not interrupted by his death. Thomas Baker [q. v.] the antiquary found several papers on the subject among Lord-keeper Puckering's manuscripts, but these are not known to be extant, and their contents can only be learnt from some abstracts made from them by Baker, and now preserved in Harl. MS. 7042. Baker found a document headed 'A note delivered on Whitsun eve last of the more horrible and damnable opinions uttered by Christopher Marly, who within three days after came to a sudden and fearful end of his life.' Baker states that the 'note' chiefly consisted of repulsive blasphemies ascribed to Marlowe by one Richard Bame or Baine, and that Bame offered to bring forward other witnesses to corroborate his testimony. Thomas Harriot [q. v.] the mathematician, Royden (perhaps Matthew Royden), and Warner were described as Marlowe's chief companions, and Richard Cholmley as their convert. Thomas Kyd [q. v.], according to Baker, at once wrote to Puckering admitting that he was an associate of Marlowe, but denying that he shared his religious views. On 29 June following Cholmley was arrested under the warrant issued two months earlier, and one of the witnesses against him asserted that Marlowe had read an atheistical lecture to Sir Walter Raleigh among others. On 21 March 1593–4 a special commission under Thomas Howard, third viscount Bindon, was ordered by the ecclesiastical commission court to hold an inquiry at Cerne in Dorset into the charges as they affected Sir Walter Raleigh, his brother Carew Raleigh, 'Mr. Thinne of Wiltshire,' and one Poole. The result seems to have been to remove suspicion from Sir Walter Raleigh, who (it was suggested) was involved merely as the patron of Harriot. The 'note' among the Puckering manuscripts mentioned by Baker is doubtless identical with that in Harl. MS. 6853, fol. 520, described as 'contayninge the opinion of one Christofer Marlye, concernynge his damnable opinions and judgment of Relygion and scorne of God's worde.' This document was first printed by Ritson in his 'Observations on Warton.' It is signed 'Rychard Bame,' and a man of that name was soon hanged at Tyburn (6 Dec. 1594). Marlowe is credited by his accuser, whose fate excites suspicions of his credibility, with holding heterodox views on religion and morality, some of which are merely fantastic, while others are revolting (cf. KYD's *Works*, ed. F. S. Boas, 1901, pp. cviii–cxvi).

There is no ground for accepting all Bame's charges quite literally. That Marlowe rebelled against the recognised beliefs may be admitted, and the manner of his death suggests that he was no strict liver. But the testimony of Edward Blount the bookseller, writing on behalf of himself and other of Marlowe's friends, sufficiently confutes Bame's more serious reflections on his moral character. Blount in 1598, when dedicating Marlowe's 'Hero and Leander' to the poet's patron, Sir Thomas Walsingham, describes him as 'our friend,' and writes of 'the impression of the man that hath been dear unto us living an after-life in our memory.' A few lines later Blount calls to mind how Walsingham entertained 'the parts of reckoning and worth which he found in him with good countenance and liberal affection.' Again, Nashe, when charged by Harvey in 1593 with abusing Marlowe, indignantly denied the accusation, and showed his regard for Marlowe by completing his 'Tragedy of Dido.' 'Poore deceased Kit Marlowe' Nashe wrote in the epistle to the reader in his 'Christ's Tears over Jerusalem' (2nd edit. 1594), and 'Kynde Kit Marlowe' appears in verses by 'J. M.,' dated in 1600 (HALLIWELL-PHILLIPPS, *Life of Shakespeare*). Chapman too, whose character was exceptionally high, makes affectionate reference to him in his continuation of 'Hero and Leander.'

Numerous testimonies to Marlowe's eminence as a poet and dramatist date from his own time. An elegy by Nashe, which, according to Bishop Tanner, was prefixed to the 1594 edition of the 'Tragedy of Dido,' is unfortunately absent from all extant copies. Henry Petowe was author of a very sympathetic eulogy in his 'Second Part of Hero and Leander.' Marlowe is described as a 'king of poets' and a 'prince of poetrie.' George Peele, in the prologue to his 'Honour of the Garter' (1593), wrote of

Marley, the Muse's darling, for thy verse
Fit to write passions for the souls below.

Thorpe, in his dedication of the 'Lucan,' spoke of him with some point as 'that pure elementall wit.' According to the 'Returne from Pernassus' (ed. Macray, p. 86),

Marlowe was happy in his buskined muse,
Alas, unhappy in his life and end.
Pitty it is that wit so ill should dwell,
Wit lent from heauen, but vices sent from hell,
Our Theater hath lost, Pluto hath got,
A tragick penman for a driery plot.

The finest encomium bestowed on him is by Drayton, in his 'Epistle . . . of Poets and Poesy,' 1627. It runs (the first word means 'unsophisticated;' another reading is 'Next'):—

Neat Marlowe, bathèd in the Thespian springs,
Had in him those brave translunary things
That the first poets had; his raptures were
All air and fire, which made his verses clear;
For that fine madness still he did retain
Which rightly should possess a poet's brain.

Heywood, in his 'Hierarchie of the Blessed Angels,' 1635 (bk. iv.), wrote less effectively:—

Marlo, renown'd for his rare art and wit,
Could ne'er attain beyond the name of Kit,
Although his Hero and Leander did
Merit addition rather.

Ben Jonson, in his verses to Shakespeare's memory, describes how Shakespeare excelled Marlowe's 'mighty line.' But the most substantial proof of Marlowe's greatness was the homage paid him by Shakespeare. In 'As you like it' (iii. 5, 80) Shakespeare, quoting from Marlowe's 'Hero and Leander,' apostrophised Marlowe in the lines,

Dead shepherd, now I find thy saw of might,
'Who ever loved that loved not at first sight?'

This passage, coupled with the inferences already drawn respecting the two men's joint responsibility for Parts II. and III. of 'Henry VI,' justifies the theory that they were personally acquainted. But the powerful influence exerted by Marlowe on Shakespeare's literary work is more interesting than their private relations with each other. All the blank verse in Shakespeare's early plays bears the stamp of Marlowe's inspiration. In 'Richard II' and the 'Merchant of Venice' Shakespeare chose subjects of which Marlowe had already treated in 'Edward II' and the 'Jew of Malta,' and although the younger dramatist was more efficient in the handling of his plots than the elder, Shakespeare's direct indebtedness to Marlowe in either piece is unmistakable. 'Richard III,' again, is closely modelled on Marlowe. 'But for him,' says Mr. Swinburne, 'this play could never have been written.' In its fiery passion, singleness of purpose, and abundance of inflated rhetoric it resembles 'Tamburlaine' (cf. SWINBURNE, *Study of Shakespeare*, pp. 43–4). Shakespeare was conscious of the elder dramatist's extravagances, and at times parodied them, as in Pistol or in the players in 'Hamlet.' But his endeavours to emulate Marlowe's great qualities proves his keen appreciation of them.

Marlowe's plays retained a certain popularity, mainly on account of their extravagances, for many years after his death. 'Tamburlaine' or the 'Jew of Malta' often figured in the programmes of provincial companies in Charles I's time (cf. GAYTON, *Festivous Notes on Don Quixote*, 1654, p. 271). But his place in English literary history was ill appreciated between the seventeenth and nineteenth centuries. Charles Lamb and Hazlitt first perceived the high merits of his 'Faustus' and 'Edward II,' and Hallam, a very sober-minded critic, finally detected the wide interval which separated him from all the other predecessors of Shakespeare. His reputation has of late years been steadily growing at home and abroad. In the opinion of his most recent critics, Mr. A. C. Swinburne and John Addington Symonds [q. v.], he must rank with the great poets of the world. On comparatively rare occasions did he do full justice to himself; he lacked humour; he treated female character ineffectively; while his early death prevented his powers from reaching full maturity. But the genius which enabled him in his youth to portray man's intensest yearnings for the impossible—for limitless power in the case of Tamburlaine, for limitless knowledge in that of Faustus, and for limitless wealth in that of Barabas—would have assuredly rendered him in middle age a formidable rival to the greatest of all tragic poets.

A complete edition of Marlowe's works, published by Pickering, with a life of the author by G. Robinson, appeared in 3 vols. in 1826. A copy, with copious manuscript notes by J. Broughton, is in the British Museum. Dyce's edition was first issued in 1850 (3 vols.), that by Lieutenant-colonel Cunningham in 1871, and that by Mr. A. H. Bullen (3 vols.) in 1885. A selection of his poetry was issued in the 'Canterbury Poets,' 1885, ed. P. E. Pinkerton, and five plays, ed. H. Havelock Ellis, in 'Mermaid Series' in 1887. A French translation by F. Rabbe, with an introduction by J. Richepin, was published, 2 vols. Paris, 1885. A German translation appears in F. M. Bodenstedt's

'Shakespeare's Zeitgenossen und ihre Werke,' Band 3, 1860. Editions of separate plays have been already noticed.

Twice has the tragedy of Marlowe's life been made the subject of a play. In 1837 Richard Hengist Horne [q. v.] published his 'Death of Marlowe,' which Mr. A. H. Bullen reprinted in his collective edition of the dramatist's works in 1885. Mr. W. L. Courtney contributed to the 'Universal Review' in 1890 (vi. 356 sq.) a dramatic sketch entitled 'Kit Marlowe.' This piece was performed at the Shaftesbury Theatre on 4 July 1890, and was revived at the St. James's Theatre in 1892.

No portrait of Marlowe is known. A fanciful head appears in Cunningham's edition. A monument to his memory, executed by Edward Onslow Ford, R.A., has been placed, by public subscription, near the cathedral at Canterbury. It was unveiled by (Sir) Henry Irving on 16 Sept. 1891.

[The extract respecting Marlowe from the Privy Council Register is here given for the first time. Mr. Bullen's Introduction to his edition of Marlowe is very valuable. Cf. also Dyce's and Cunningham's Prefaces to their collected editions, and Dr. A. W. Ward's exhaustive introduction to his edition of Faustus (Clarendon Press, 1887, 2nd edit.); see also Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 372–80; Collier's Hist. of Dramatic Poetry; Fleay's Life of Shakespeare and Biog. Chron. English Drama; Symonds's Shakspere's Predecessors, pp. 581 sq.; Ward's English Dramatic Literature; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. five good papers by James Broughton; Kyd's Works, ed. Boas, 1901; J. H. Ingram's Marlowe and his Associates, 1904; A. W. Verity's Marlowe's Influence on Shakespeare, 1886; De Marlovianis Fabulis, a Latin thesis, by Ernest Faligan, Paris, 1887.] S. L.

**MARMION, ROBERT** (*d.* 1218), justice itinerant and reputed king's champion, was descended from the Lords of Fontenay le Marmion in Normandy, who are said to have been hereditary champions of the Dukes of Normandy. Wace mentions a Robert or Roger Marmion as fighting at Hastings (*Roman de Rou*, 13623, 13776). In 'Domesday Book' (i. 363 *b*) a 'Robertus Dispensator' occurs as holding Tamworth Castle and Scrivelsby, together with other lands which afterwards belonged to the Marmion family. But the exact connection of these early Marmions with one another or with the later family is not quite clear, and, except for the untrustworthy 'Battle Abbey Roll,' there is no English record of a Marmion till the reign of Henry I, when Roger Marmion (*d.* 1130) appears as the holder of Tamworth and Scrivelsby. Roger's son, Robert Marmion (*d.* 1143), was a warlike man, who in the days of the anarchy under Stephen had no match for boldness, fierceness, and cunning (Newburgh, i. 47). In 1140 Geoffrey of Anjou captured his castle of Fontenay in Normandy, because he held Falais against him (Robert de Torigny, iv. 139). Three years later he expelled the monks of Coventry, and made a castle of their church. Soon after, on 8 Sept. 1143, he engaged in a fight with the Earl of Chester outside the walls of his strange fortress. Being thrown from his horse between the two armies, he broke his thigh, and as he lay on the ground was despatched by a cobbler with his knife. He was buried at Polesworth, Warwickshire, in unconsecrated ground as an excommunicated person (Newburgh, i. 47; *Ann. Mon.* ii. 230). Dugdale says his wife was Matilda de Beauchamp, but her true name seems to have been Melisent. Robert restored the nuns to Polesworth, of which they had been dispossessed, and began the foundation of the monastery of Barberay in Normandy. His son Robert (*d.* 1185) married Elizabeth, daughter of Gervase, count of Rethel, who was brother to Baldwin II, king of Jerusalem. Robert Marmion the justiciar was his son.

The justiciar, who was probably the sixth baron of Tamworth, appears first as a justiciar at Caen in 1177. He was one of the justices before whom fines were levied in 1184, and in 1186 was sheriff of Worcester. He was a justice itinerant for Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1187–8, Staffordshire in 1187–92, Shropshire in 1187–94, Herefordshire in 1188–90, Worcestershire in 1189, Gloucestershire in 1189–91 and 1193, and Bristol in 1194. Marmion had taken the vow for the crusade, but purchased exemption. In 1195 he was with Richard in Normandy, and in 1197 witnessed the treaty between Richard and Baldwin of Flanders. During the early years of John's reign he was in attendance on the king in Normandy. In 1204–5 he was again one of the justices before whom fines were levied. He sided with the barons against the king, but after John's death rejoined the royal party. He died on 15 May 1218. He gave a mill at Barston, Warwickshire, to the Templars, and was a benefactor of Kirkstead Abbey, Lincolnshire.

Marmion was twice married, first, to Matilda de Beauchamp, by whom he had a son, Robert the elder, and two daughters; secondly, to Philippa, by whom he had four sons: Robert the younger; William, who was dean of Tamworth; Geoffrey, who was ancestor of the Marmions of Checkendon, Stoke Marmion, and Aynho, to which branch

Shackerley Marmion [q. v.] belonged; and lastly Philip (*d.* 1276). Robert Marmion the younger was father of William Marmion, who was summoned to parliament in 1264, and ancestor of the Lords Marmion of Witrington, summoned in 1294 and 1297–1313.

Robert Marmion the elder served under John in Poitou in 1214. He married Juliana de Vassy, and had a son, PHILIP MARMION (*d.* 1291). This Philip was sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1249, and of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1261. He served in Poitou in 1254, and was imprisoned when on his way home through France at Pons (MATT. PARIS, v. 462). He was one of the sureties for the king in December 1263, and fighting for him at Lewes, on 14 May 1264, was there taken prisoner. Philip Marmion married, first, Jane, daughter of Hugh de Kilpeck, by whom he had two daughters, Jane and Mazera; and secondly, Mary, by whom he had another daughter Jane, who married Thomas de Ludlow, and was by him grandmother of Margaret de Ludlow. Tamworth passed to Jane, daughter of Mazera Marmion, and wife of Baldwin de Freville, and Scrivelsby eventually passed with Margaret de Ludlow to Sir John Dymoke [q. v.], in whose family it has since remained.

Scrivelsby is said to have been held by the Marmions by grand serjeanty on condition of performing the office of king's champion at the coronation. But this rests purely on tradition, and there is no record of any Marmion having ever performed the office. The first mention of the office of champion occurs in a writ of the twenty-third year of Edward III (1349), where it is stated that the holder of Scrivelsby was accustomed to do this service. From this it may perhaps be assumed that Philip Marmion at least had filled the office at the coronation of Edward I. For the later and more authentic history of the office of king's champion held by the Dymokes of Scrivelsby as representatives of Philip Marmion, see under SIR JOHN DYMOKE (*d.* 1381).

[Chronicles of William of Newburgh and Robert de Torigny in Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I; Annales Monastici; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 375; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 95–7; Banks's Hist. of the Marmion Family; Palmer's Hist. of the Marmion Family.] C. L. K.

MARMION, SHACKERLEY (1603–1639), dramatist, apparently only son of Shakerley Marmion, owner of the chief portions of the manor of Aynho, near Brackley, Northamptonshire, was born there in January 1602–3. His mother was Mary, daughter of Bartrobe Lukyn of London, gentleman, and his parents' marriage was solemnised at the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West on 16 June 1600 (NICHOLS, *Collectanea*, v. 216). The father, eldest son of Thomas Marmion (*d.* 1583) of Lincoln's Inn (by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of Rowland Shakerley of Aynho, whom he married in 1577), studied at the Inner Temple, was appointed, 7 April 1607, a commissioner to inquire into any concealed land belonging to Sir Everard Digby and the other conspirators executed for their share in the Gunpowder plot, and in 1609–10 he was escheator of Northamptonshire and Rutland. He sold his interest in Aynho about 1620 to Richard Cartwright of the Inner Temple, and thus reduced his family to poverty (BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 137). Shackerley, however, was educated at Thame free school under Richard Butcher, and in 1618 became a commoner of Wadham College, Oxford. Although he did not matriculate till 16 Feb. 1620–1, his caution money was received as early as 28 April 1616. He proceeded B.A. 1 March 1621–2, and M.A. 7 July 1624, and seems to have resided in college till October 1625. On leaving the university he tried his fortune as a soldier in the Low Countries, but soon settled in London as a man of letters. Ben Jonson patronised him, and he became one of the veteran dramatist's 'sons.' Heywood, Nabbes, and Richard Browne were among his associates. But he lived riotously and was familiar with the disreputable sides of London life. On 1 Sept. 1629 the grand jury at the Middlesex sessions returned a true bill against him for stabbing with a sword one Edward Moore in the highway of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields on the previous 11 July. He does not appear to have been captured (*Middlesex County Records*, ed. Jeaffreson, iii. 27–8). He obtained some reputation as a playwright, but in 1638 he joined a troop of horse raised by Sir John Suckling, and accompanied it in the winter on the expedition to Scotland. Marmion fell ill at York, and Suckling removed him by easy stages to London. There he died in January 1639, and was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield. According to Wood he had squandered an estate worth 700*l.* a year, but there is possibly some confusion here between him and his father.

Marmion was author of an attractive poem (in heroic couplets) based on Apuleius's well-known story of 'Cupid and Psyche.' The title-page ran 'A Morall Poem intituled the Legend of Cupid and Psyche or Cupid and his Mistris. As it was lately presented to the Prince Elector. Written by Shackerley Marmion, Gent.,' London (by N. and I. Okes), 1637, 8vo. Commendatory verses are contributed by Richard Brome, Francis Tuckyr, Thomas Nabbes, and Thomas Heywood, who compares Marmion's effort to his own play on the same subject, 'Love's Mistress.' 'The Prince Elector' was Charles Lewis, son of Frederick by his wife Elizabeth, Charles I's sister. A second edition, entitled 'Cupid's Courtship, or the Celebration of the Marriage between the God of Love and Psyche,' appeared in 1666. A reprint, edited by S. W. Singer, was issued in 1820. Marmion also contributed poems to the 'Annalia Dubrensia' (1636), and to 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1638). In the latter collection his contribution (in heroic couplets) is entitled 'A Funeral Sacrifice to the Sacred Memory of his thrice-honoured Father Ben Jonson.' Commendatory verse by Marmion is prefixed to Heywood's 'Pleasant Dialogues and Dramas,' 1637.

As a playwright Marmion was a very humble follower of Ben Jonson, but his work was popular with Charles I's court. He writes in fluent blank verse, and portrays the vices of contemporary society with some vigour and freedom, but his plots are confused and deficient in point. The earliest piece, which was often acted by Prince Charles's servants at Salisbury Court in January 1632, was licensed for the press 26 Jan. 1632, and was published in the same year with the title, 'Hollands Leagver. An excellent Comedy as it hath bin lately and often acted with great applause by the high and mighty Prince Charles his Servants; at the Private House in Salisbury Court. Written by Shackerley Marmyon, Master of Arts, London, by J. B. for John Grove, dwelling in Swan Yard within Newgate,' 1632. Two distinct actions are pursued in alternate scenes. The tone is often licentious, and the fourth act takes place before a brothel in Blackfriars, generally known at the time as 'Hollands Leaguer,' whence the play derives its name. An anonymous prose tract called 'Hollands Leagver . . . wherein is detected the notorious Sinne of Pandarisme,' was published in the same year, but beyond treating of a similar topic the play has no relations with it. Marmion's second comedy, licensed for the press on 15 June 1633, was acted both at court and at the theatre in Salisbury Court. The title ran, 'A Fine Companion, acted before the King and Queene at White-Hall and sundrie times with great applause at the Private-House in Salisbury Court by the Prince his servants. Written by Shakerley Marmyon. London, by Aug. Mathewes for Richard Meighen, next to the Middle Temple gate in Fleet Street,' 1633. It was dedicated to Marmion's 'worthy kinsman, Sir Ralph Dutton,' son of William Dutton of Sherborne, Gloucestershire. D'Urfey is said to owe his Captain Porpuss in his 'Sar Barnaby Whig' to the Captain Whibble in this play. Marmion's third piece, acted by the queen's men at the Cockpit before 12 May 1636, was licensed for the press on 11 March 1640. It was published with the title: 'The Antiquary. A Comedy acted by Her Maiesties Servants at the Cock-Pit. Written by Shackerly Mermion, Gent. London, Printed by F. K. for J. W. and F. E., and are sold at the Crane in S. Pauls Churchyard,' 1641, 4to. The plot mainly turns on the credulity of an old collector of curiosities, Veterano, whose interests are wholly absorbed in the past. It is said to have been revived for two nights in 1718 on the re-establishment of the Society of Antiquaries. O'Keeffe's 'Modern Antiques' deals with the same subject, and in part is borrowed from it. Sir Walter Scott was sufficiently attracted by it to include it in his 'Ancient British Drama,' and it has figured in all editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.' These three plays, poorly edited by James Maidment and W. H. Logan, were reprinted together at Edinburgh in 1875. A fourth piece, 'The Crafty Merchant, or the Souldier'd Citizen,' was assigned to Marmion in the well-known list of plays burnt by Warburton's cook. 'The Merchant's Sacrifice,' a cancelled title in Warburton's list, was assumed by Halliwell to be the original name of the piece.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 647; Marmion's Dramatic Works, Edinburgh, 1875; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24487); Dodsley's Old English Plays, ed. Hazlitt, xiii. 411 seq.; Halliwell's Dict. of Plays; Gardiner's Register of Wadham Coll. Oxford; information kindly supplied by Gordon Goodwin, esq.] S. L.

**MARNOCK, ROBERT** (1800–1889), landscape gardener, was born on 12 March 1800 at Kintore, Aberdeenshire. In early life he was gardener at Bretton Hall, Yorkshire. In 1834 he laid out the Sheffield Botanic Garden, and was appointed the first curator. He subsequently was for a time in business as a nurseryman at Hackney, but after laying out the garden of the Royal Botanic Society in the inner circle of Regent's Park, he became curator of that garden about 1840. Thenceforward Marnock took rank as one of the leading landscape gardeners of the day. His style was that generally called 'natural' or 'picturesque,' while his work was not only sound and severely economical, but far in advance of the prevailing order in purity of taste. He was a successful manager of the Botanical Gardens exhibitions in Regent's Park until he relinquished his post there in 1862. He practised as a landscape gardener from that date until 1879, when he retired in favour of his assistant, J. F. Meston. On this occasion his admirers gave him his portrait by Wiegmann, and a painting of one of his works, together with an address written by Dean (then Canon) Hole, one of the committee. His work for Prince Demidoff at San Donato, near Florence, in 1852, added greatly to his reputation, and to the increasing taste for English gardening on the continent. His chief designs are those at Greenlands, Henley-on-Thames, for the Right Hon. W. H. Smith; at Hampstead, for Sir Spencer Wells; at Possingworth, Sussex, for Mr. Lewis Huth; Western Park, Sheffield; Park Place, Henley; Taplow Court; Eynsham Hall; Sopley Park; Montague House, Whitehall; Blythwood, near Taplow, for Mr. George Hanbury; Brambletye, near East Grinstead, for Mr. Donald Larnach; and Leigh Place, near Tonbridge, for Samuel Morley. His last public work in England was the Alexandra Park at Hastings, laid out in 1878. He continued to give professional advice in landscape gardening until the spring of 1889. His last private garden was that of Sir Henry Peek at Rousdon, near Lyme Regis, completed in 1889.

Marnock died at Oxford and Cambridge Mansions, London, on 15 Nov. 1889. In accordance with his desire, his body, after a religious service, was cremated at Woking, and the remains deposited at Kensal Green on 21 Nov.

From 1836 to 1842 Marnock was editor of the monthly 'Floricultural Magazine,' and for several years, commencing with 1845, he edited the weekly 'United Gardeners' and Land Stewards' Journal.' With Richard Deakin he wrote the first volume of 'Florigraphia Britannica, or Engravings and Descriptions of the Flowering Plants and Ferns of Britain,' 8vo, 1837.

[Gardeners' Chronicle, 29 April 1882 pp. 565, 567 (with portrait), 23 Nov. 1889 p. 588 (with portrait); Gardeners' Mag. 23 Nov. 1889, pp. 733, 744 (with portrait); Times, 21 Nov. 1889.]

G. G.

MAROCHETTI, CARLO (1805–1867), sculptor, royal academician, and baron of the Italian kingdom, was born at Turin in 1805. Turin, as the capital of Piedmont, then formed part of the French empire, but on its separation in 1814 Marochetti's father, who had settled near Paris as an advocate in the court of cassation there, took out an act of naturalisation for himself and family as French citizens. Marochetti was educated at the Lycée Napoléon and received his first lessons in sculpture in the studio of Baron Bosio the sculptor. Having failed to win the 'Prix de Rome' at the École des Beaux-Arts, Marochetti proceeded to Rome at his own expense and resided there for eight years—from 1822 to 1830—working in the academy of French artists in the Villa Medici on the Pincio. Though born on the Italian side of the Alps, Marochetti was thoroughly French by nature, and was never even able to speak Italian with facility. In 1827 he exhibited in Paris 'A Girl playing with a Dog,' for which he was awarded a medal at the Beaux-Arts and which he subsequently presented to the king of Sardinia. His first important work was the fine equestrian statue of Emmanuel Philibert of Savoy, which he exhibited for some time in the court of the Louvre at Paris and subsequently presented to his native town of Turin. This work gained for Marochetti not only the esteem but the personal friendship of Carlo Alberto, king of Sardinia, who summoned him to Turin and created him, for this and other services, a baron of the Italian kingdom. At Turin he executed the equestrian statue of Carlo Alberto for the courtyard of the Palazzo Carignano (now in the Piazza Carlo Alberto), a statue of 'The Fallen Angel' and a bust of Mossi for the Turin Academy, and other works. He subsequently returned to Paris, where he was received into great favour by King Louis-Philippe and his court. He received several important commissions, including a statue of the Duke of Orleans for the courtyard of the Louvre (moved in 1848 to Versailles), of which he made two replicas respectively for Lyons and Algiers; the relief of the battle of Jemappes on the Arc de l'Etoile; the relief of 'The Assumption' for the high altar of the Madeleine; the tomb of Bellini the musician in the cemetery of Père Lachaise; and the monument to La Tour d'Auvergne at Carbaix. Marochetti was given the Legion of Honour in 1839. On the death of his father he inherited the Château de Vaux, near Paris.

On the outbreak of the revolution in 1848 Marochetti came to England, where his connection with the French court quickly brought him into equal consideration among the court and nobility here, and he was especially patronised by the queen and prince consort. In 1850 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a bust and a statue of 'Sappho;' the latter was severely criticised and also very much admired. In 1851 he sent a bust of the prince consort and another of Lady Constance Gower, and was a frequent and popular exhibitor in succeeding years. At the Great Exhibition of 1851 he attracted universal attention by the model of his great equestrian statue of Richard Cœur de Lion; this fine but unequal work was afterwards executed in bronze by public subscription and erected, in a very unsuitable position, outside the House of Lords at Westminster. Marochetti received numerous important commissions, which he executed with varying degrees of success. Among them were the equestrian statues of the queen and of the Duke of Wellington at Glasgow and of the latter at Strathfieldsaye, the statues of Lord Clive at Shrewsbury, the Duke of Wellington at Leeds, Lord Herbert at Salisbury, Lord Clyde in Waterloo Place, London, and the seated statue of Sir Jamsetjee Jejeebhoy at Bombay. Among his monumental sculptures may be noticed the monument to British soldiers at Scutari, the Inkerman monument and that to Lord Melbourne, both in St. Paul's Cathedral, that to Princess Elizabeth Stuart, erected by Queen Victoria, in St. Thomas's Church, Newport, Isle of Wight, and that with full-length recumbent figure to John Cust, earl Brownlow, in Belton Church, Lincolnshire. His busts were very numerous, but he was more successful in those of ladies than those of men; among the latter may be noticed W. M. Thackeray in Westminster Abbey, and Sir Edwin Landseer, the latter being his diploma contribution to the Royal Academy. He also executed a good relief medallion portrait of Lord Macaulay. Marochetti was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1861, and an academician in 1866. He received the Italian order of S. Maurizio e S. Lazzaro in 1861. Marochetti's handsome figure and engaging manners rendered him popular with his fashionable patrons in England and on the continent. As a sculptor he introduced a great deal of vitality into the somewhat stiff and constrained manner then prevalent in England. His equestrian statues command attention, even if they invite criticism, and are—especially at Turin—a conspicuous ornament to the place in which they are erected. He was a strong advocate of polychromy in sculpture, and executed thus a statuette of Queen Victoria as 'The Queen of Peace and Commerce' (*Gazette des Beaux-Arts*, xvi. 566). Marochetti died suddenly at Passy, near Paris, on 29 Dec. 1867. His son entered the diplomatic service of the Italian kingdom.

[Times, 4 Jan. 1868; Illustrated London News, 11 Jan. 1868; Athenæum, 11 Jan. 1868; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seubert's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy.] L. C.

**MARRABLE, FREDERICK** (1818–1872), architect, born in 1818, was son of Sir Thomas Marrable, secretary of the board of green cloth to George IV and William IV. He was articled to Edward Blore [q. v.], the architect, and on the expiration of his time studied abroad. On his return he obtained a good deal of private practice. In 1856, on the establishment of the metropolitan board of works, Marrable was appointed superintending architect to the board. This difficult office he filled with great credit, and gained the esteem of his profession. He designed and built the offices of the board in Spring Gardens. He resigned his post in 1862. Among important buildings designed by Marrable may be noticed the Garrick Club, Archbishop Tenison's School in Leicester Square, the church of St. Peter at Deptford, and that of St. Mary Magdalen at St. Leonards-on-Sea. Marrable resided in the Avenue Road, Regent's Park, and on 22 June 1872 went to Witley in Surrey to inspect the buildings of the Bethlehem Hospital for Convalescents. While thus engaged he was taken ill, and died almost immediately. He occasionally exhibited his designs at the Royal Academy.

[Builder, 29 June 1872; Athenæum, 6 July 1872; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**MARRAS, GIACINTO** (1810–1883), singer and musical composer, born at Naples 6 July 1810, was son of Il Cavaliere Giovanni Marras and his wife Maria Biliotti, a famous Florentine beauty. The father, a distinguished artist, was court painter to the Grand Duke of Tuscany and the sultan of Turkey (cf. *Le Courrier de Smyrne*, 29 May 1831), and was a son of the Roman poetess, Angelica Mosca. In 1820 Giacinto entered the preparatory school of the Real Collegio di Musica at Naples, but shortly afterwards, probably on account of his success in the soprano part of Bellini's first opera, 'Adelson e Salvini,' performed in the college theatre, for which he was chosen by the composer because of the beauty of his voice (cf. Grove, *Dict. of Musicians*, i. 212, sub 'Bellini'), Marras was elected to a free scholarship at the college, where his masters for composition and singing were Zingarelli and Crescentini, Bellini and Michael Costa being *maestrini* or sub-professors. During his pupilage he frequently sang in the Neapolitan churches, and wrote much music for them.

On leaving the college Marras made a professional tour through Italy, and in 1835 he was induced by the Marquis of Anglesey and the Duke of Devonshire to come to England, where he immediately established a reputation. He was at once engaged for most of the principal concerts, including those of the Philharmonic Society and the 'Antient Concerts.' One of the first performances under his own management was given in conjunction with Parigiani, Grisi, Caradori Allan, Rubini, Tamburini, Lablache, Balfe, and others on 30 June 1836, at the great concert room of the King's Theatre, when Rubini sang 'Il nuovo Canto Veneziano,' composed by Marras expressly for the occasion. In 1842 Marras made a concert tour in Russia, visiting all the principal towns, and meeting with such success at St. Petersburg that the Czar Nicholas offered him the lucrative post of director of the court music, with full pension after ten years' service. This, however, he declined. At Odessa he was engaged, at the instance of Prince Woronzoff, to sing the *primo tenore* parts in the Italian opera. Later he accompanied this prince to Alupka in the Crimea, and on his return he sang with ever-increasing success at Vienna and also at Naples, where he appeared at the Fondo theatre on the 2nd and at S. Carlo in 'Sonnambula' on 19 March 1844 (*Morning Post*, 23 April 1844). In the same year he appeared at the best concerts in Paris. At one, given by the Russian musician Glinka (1804–1857), failure seemed imminent owing to the breakdown of the prima donna, when Marras saved the situation by singing the cavatina from 'L'Elisire d'Amore' (cf. *Étude sur Glinka*, by Octave Fouqué, Paris, 1880). Gounod spoke of Marras's success in Paris when singing with Mario, Lablache, and Mme. Duchassaing (*Le Constitutionnel*, Paris, 18 March 1845).

In 1846 Marras settled permanently in England, where he had previously been naturalised, and had married his pupil, Lilla Stephenson, daughter of a major in the 6th dragoon guards. He resumed his engagements in London and the provinces, besides composing and publishing a large number of songs and other works. In 1855 he declined an offer of the principal professorship of singing at the Royal Academy of Music, and was subsequently elected hon. fellow of that institution. Marras also refused an engagement at Her Majesty's Theatre to share with Mario the principal tenor parts in the Italian opera. About 1860 he instituted his 'Après-midis musicales' at his house at Hyde Park Gate, which met with great success. Between 1870 and 1873 he made a triumphantly successful professional tour through the principal towns of India (cf. *Morning Post*, 18 May 1883; *ib.* 21 Dec. 1872; *Times of India*, 20 Jan. 1873; *Athenæum*, 30 Nov. 1872). At the last concert at Simla Marras was publicly thanked by Lord Mayo 'for the immense impulse which he had given to high art throughout the empire of India' (*Civil Service Gazette*, 25 Nov. 1871). In 1873 he returned to England, when the 'Après-midis' were resumed, but in 1879 he went to Cannes and Nice, where his last public appearances were made. In 1883 he left Cannes for Monte Carlo for change of air, after a severe attack of bronchitis, and died at Monte Carlo 8 May 1883. He was buried at Cannes in the protestant cemetery, close to the memorial to the Duke of Albany.

During his long career Marras made numerous operatic tours with such performers as Persiani, Castellan, Pischek, Fornasari, &c., and he sang the leading tenor parts in most of the Italian operas then in vogue. He was, however, equally at home in oratorio and chamber music, his repertoire including compositions representative of all schools of composition from Palestrina to Gounod.

As a teacher of singing Marras was much sought after, among his pupils being H.R.H. the Duchess of Cambridge, Princess Mary of Cambridge, the Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, &c. His voice was a pure tenor, extensive in compass, and trained to a very high pitch of excellence, while his *mezza voce* is said to have been remarkable. He was also an able pianist and accompanist. His compositions, which were very numerous, all belong to the pure Italian school. They are extremely melodious and effective (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) His 'Lezioni di Canto' and 'Elementi Vocali' (1850) were important contributions to the science of singing, and the king of Naples sent their author 'a gold medal struck expressly, testifying his approbation of the professor's able work' (*Morning Post*, and a letter from the Neapolitan minister of foreign affairs, 31 Jan. 1852). Marras also composed an opera, 'Sardanapalus,' which is still in manuscript. Though never publicly performed, it met with considerable success when given at Witley Court, Lord Dudley's seat.

A number of portraits still exist, the best being: 1, a miniature by Costantino, painted in 1830; 2, lithographs, one in the character of Gualtiero in 'Il Pirata,' by Epaminondas, Odessa, 1842; by Baugniet, London, 1848; 3, a crayon portrait by Sturges, Nice, 1882; 4, a large oil-painting of an 'Après-midi,' containing portraits of the original members, by M. Ciardiello, London, 1865.

[Authorities cited in the text; also numerous English, Indian, Austrian, and Italian press notices; Imp. Dict. of Univ. Biog. art. 'Bellini;' Gossip of the Century; the Theatre; also letters, papers, and information from Mr. Palfrey Burrell.] R. H. L.

**MARRAT, WILLIAM** (1772–1852), mathematician and topographer, born at Sibsey, Lincolnshire, on 6 April 1772, was for fifty years a contributor to mathematical serials, such as the 'Ladies' and Gentlemen's Diary,' the 'Receptacle,' the 'Student,' and the 'Leeds Correspondent.' He was self-taught, had an extensive acquaintance with literature and science, and was a good German and French scholar. While residing at Boston, Lincolnshire, he for some years followed the trade of a printer and publisher. At other times he was a teacher of mathematics not only in Lincolnshire, but in New York, where he lived from 1817 to 1820, and at Liverpool, where he settled in 1821. His first work was 'An Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Mechanics,' Boston, 1810, 8vo, pp. 468. In 1811–12 he, in conjunction with P. Thompson, conducted 'The Enquirer, or Literary, Mathematical, and Philosophical Repository,' Boston. During 1814–16 he wrote 'The History of Lincolnshire,' which came out in parts, and after three volumes, 12mo, had been published, it was stopped, as Marrat alleged, through Sir Joseph Banks's refusal to allow access to his papers. In 1816 his 'Historical Description of Stamford,' 12mo, was published at Lincoln. 'The Scientific Journal,' edited by him, came out with the imprint 'Perth Amboy, N. J. and New York,' 1818, nine numbers, 8vo. An anonymous 'Geometrical System of Conic Sections,' Cambridge, 1822, is ascribed to Marrat in the catalogue of the Liverpool Free Library. He compiled 'Lunar Tables,' Liverpool, 1823, and wrote 'The Elements of Mechanical Philosophy,' 1825, 8vo. About this time he compiled the 'Liverpool Tide Table,' and was a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' From 1833 to 1836 he was mathematical tutor in a school at Exeter, but on the death of his wife he returned to Liverpool.

He died suddenly at Liverpool on 26 March 1852, and was buried at the necropolis near that city. His son, Frederick P. Marrat, was an accomplished conchologist and zoologist.

[Ladies' and Gentlemen's Diary, 1853, p. 75; Historic Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, xiv. 35; Notes and Queries, 1868, 4th ser. i. 365, 489; Brit. Museum and Liverpool Free Library Catalogues; Smithsonian Institution Cat. of Scientific Periodicals, 1885, p. 521; Smithers's Liverpool, p. 442; Glazebrook's Southport, 1826; communications from Messrs. F. P. Marrat (Liverpool), Robert Roberts (Boston), Morgan Brierley, and F. Espinasse.] C. W. S.

**MARREY or MARRE, JOHN** (*d.* 1407), Carmelite, derived his name from his native village, Marr, four miles from Doncaster. He entered the Carmelite friary at Doncaster, where, according to Leland, he studied successively *literæ humaniores*, philosophy, and theology, and took the degree of doctor of decrees. He acquired a great reputation as a scholastic theologian, disputant, and preacher, and is recorded by the Abbot Tritheim (*De Ecclesiæ Scriptoribus*, cap. 49) to have been thought 'the most acute theologian in the Oxonian palæstra.' Edward III in 1376 appointed him, with some other doctors of law, to appease the quarrel between the faculties of arts and theology and the civil and canon lawyers at Oxford, who had already come to blows (Wood, *Antiquities of the University of Oxford*, i. 490, ed. Gutch). He is said to have 'converted or confounded the turbulent and seditious followers of Wiclif' (Pits, *De Scriptoribus*).

Marrey was for a long period head of the Carmelite convent at Doncaster, where he died on 18 March 1407; he was buried in the choir of its chapel. He wrote, besides scholastic theology, treatises against the Wiclifites and upon the epigrams of Martial, which were known to Bale. The Joannes Marreis, prebendary of Shareshill, Staffordshire, whom Tanner is inclined to identify with Marrey, seems to be another person (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 605, 615).

[Bale's Lives of Carmelite Writers, Harleian MS. 3838, fol. 76, and De Scriptor. Maj. Brit. cent. vii. No. 32; Pits, De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 585; Bibliotheca Carmelitana, 1752, ii. 54; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, bk. iii. p. 207.] J. T-t.

**MARRIOTT, CHARLES** (1811–1858), divine, born at Church Lawford, near Rugby, on 24 Aug. 1811, was son of John Marriott [q. v.], rector of the parish. John Marriott also held the curacy of Broad Clyst in Devonshire; and, on account of Mrs. Marriott's delicate health, chiefly resided there during his son's early days. Charles received the rudiments of his education at the village school. Both his parents died in his boyhood, and he was privately educated at Rugby by two aunts. He spent one term as a 'town-boy' at Rugby School, but his delicate health led to his removal. In March 1829 Marriott entered at Exeter College, Oxford, and in October 1829 he won an open scholarship at Balliol. George Moberly, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, was his college tutor, and exercised great influence over him. In his undergraduate days he showed precocious ability and intense application, and when in the

Michaelmas term 1832 he took a first class in classics and a second in mathematics, his friends were disappointed because he missed a double first. At Easter 1833 he was elected fellow of Oriel, took holy orders, and was at once appointed mathematical lecturer, and afterwards tutor of the college. At Oriel he fell under the influence of Newman, and became his devoted disciple. In February 1839, after wintering in the south of Europe, he assumed the office, at the invitation of Bishop Otter, of principal of the Diocesan Theological College at Chichester. After two years' conscientious work his health obliged him to resign, and returning to Oriel he was appointed sub-dean of the college in October 1841. By Newman's advice he declined in the same year Bishop Selwyn's invitation to accompany him to New Zealand.

Marriott watched with the utmost concern Newman's gradual alienation from the church of England, and when the catastrophe came in 1845 he, to a great extent, took Newman's place in Oxford. Newman had described him in 1841 as 'a grave, sober, and deeply religious person, a great reader of ecclesiastical antiquity; and having more influence with younger men than any one perhaps of his standing.' Marriott joined himself heartily to Dr. Pusey, and his high reputation rendered him an invaluable ally. There was, moreover, no doubt about Marriott's unshaken loyalty to the university. 'For my own part,' he said in 1845, 'though I may be suspected, hampered, worried, and perhaps actually persecuted, I will fight every inch of ground before I will be compelled to forsake the service of that mother to whom I owe my new birth in Christ, and the milk of His word. I will not forsake her at any man's bidding till she herself rejects me.' He became the correspondent and spiritual adviser of many, especially young men, and probably did as much as any one to stem the current that was setting towards Rome. In 1850 he was appointed vicar of St. Mary the Virgin, which was in the gift of his college, and was the university church. He threw himself with his wonted thoroughness into his parochial work. When the cholera and the small-pox both broke out at Oxford in 1854, he fearlessly visited the sufferers and caught the latter disease himself. Though he was no orator, his sermons were always effective.

Meanwhile he made great efforts to establish a hall for poor students. He acquired possession of Newman's buildings at Littlemore in order to prevent them from being turned into a Roman catholic establishment, and used them for a printing-press for religious works, a scheme which caused him endless worry and expenditure. He also threw himself into a commercial scheme at Oxford, termed 'The Universal Purveyor,' a sort of anticipation of the co-operative principle of the present day. It was started for the most benevolent purposes, but was quite out of Marriott's experience, and was a fruitful source of anxiety. He was at the same time a member of the hebdomadal council, and 'took a considerable part in working the new constitution of the university' (CHURCH). The variety and pressure of his work shattered his health. On 30 June 1855 he had a stroke of paralysis. On 23 Aug. he was removed to Bradfield, Berkshire, where his devoted brother John was curate, and there he lingered for three years. He died 15 Sept. 1858, and was buried in a vault belonging to the rector under the south transept of Bradfield parish church.

Marriott's reputation was out of all proportion to his acknowledged literary work, but he did a vast amount of really valuable literary work, in connection with which his name did not appear. In 1849 he published 'Reflections in a Lent reading of the Epistle to the Romans;' in 1843 'Sermons preached before the University and in other Places;' and in 1850, 'Sermons preached in Bradfield Church, Oriel College Chapel, and other Places.'

Besides numerous single sermons, letters, and pamphlets (1841 to 1855), he also published 'Two Lectures delivered at the Theological College, Chichester,' 1841, and 'Hints to Devotion,' 1848. After his death his brother John edited his 'Lectures on the Epistle to the Romans,' 1859. They were delivered at St. Mary's during the last two years of his incumbency, and were the only results of what he intended to be the great work of his life, 'a commentary on the Epistle to the Romans,' which was to be his contribution to a commentary on the Bible projected by Dr. Pusey but never completed.

From 1841 to the time of his seizure he edited, in conjunction with Pusey and Keble, 'The Library of the Fathers.' The lion's share of this vast undertaking fell upon Marriott. Dr. Pusey, in the advertisement to vol. xxxix., while paying a graceful tribute to his departed friend, frankly owned that 'upon Charles Marriott's editorial labours "The Library of the Fathers" had, for some years, wholly depended.' In 1852 he also edited, as part of a series of the original texts of the fathers, Theodoret's 'Interpretatio in omnes B. Pauli Epistolas,' and in May 1855 he became the first editor of 'The Literary Churchman,' in the first seven numbers of which he wrote at least sixteen articles.

He edited, for the use of Chichester students, 'Canons of the Apostles' in Greek, with the English version and notes of Johnson of Cranbrook, taken from the latter's 'Clergyman's Vade Mecum,' 1841; 'Analecta Christiana,' pt. i. 1844, pt. ii. 1848, selected from the early fathers, and intended for the use of Bishop Selwyn's candidates for the ministry; four of St. Augustine's shorter treatises, 1848.

[Private information; Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Dean Church's Oxford Movement; Rev. T. Mozley's Reminiscences, chiefly of Oriel College and the Oxford Movement.] J. H. O.

**MARRIOTT, SIR JAMES** (1730?–1803), lawyer and politician, was the son of an attorney in Hatton Garden, London, whose widow married a Mr. Sayer, a name well known in the law. He was admitted pensioner at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 17 June 1746, elected scholar 27 Oct. 1747, graduated LL.B. 17 June 1751, LL.D. 25 March 1757, and was elected fellow 26 July 1756. His rise in life was secured when he arranged the library of the Duke of Newcastle, then chancellor of the university, and had the good fortune to present him with some poems on his visiting Cambridge in 1755. On 3 Nov. 1757 he was admitted to the College of Advocates, and in June 1764 was appointed, through 'interest rather than superior merit,' says Coote, to the post of advocate-general, but Lord Sandwich, writing to George Grenville, remarked: 'I believe Marriott is the fittest person in point of ability exclusive of other considerations' (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 346). In the same month (13 June 1764) he was elected master of his college, and in 1767 he became vice-chancellor of the university, when he attempted, without success, to obtain the erection, after his own designs, of an amphitheatre for public lectures and musical performances by means of a fund of 500*l.* which Walter Titley, envoy extraordinary at Denmark, had left at his disposal as vice-chancellor. In 1768 Marriott was a candidate for the professorship of modern history, but it was given to Gray, and he remained without advancement until October 1778, when he was created judge of the admiralty court and knighted. At the general election of 1780 he contested the borough of Sudbury in Suffolk, and though not returned at the poll was seated on petition, 26 April 1781. He retained his seat until the dissolution in 1784, and held it again from 1796 until 1802. In March 1782 he caused great merriment in the House of Commons by his 'pedantic folly,' for in his desire to produce some proof of the justice of the war with the American colonies he observed that if representation were held necessary to give the rights of taxation, America was 'represented by the members for Kent, since in the charters of the thirteen provinces they are declared to be "part and parcel of the manor of Greenwich"' (Stanhope, *Hist. of England*, vii. 205). He was again elected vice-chancellor of the university in November 1786, when he claimed exemption as one of his majesty's judges, and the senate by thirty-one votes to nineteen acquiesced in his view. He had some difference with the fellows at a college meeting, and for many years came to Cambridge as little as he could. In 1799 he resigned his judgeship, an annuity of 2,000*l.* a year being settled on him by parliament, and he died at Twinstead Hall, near Sudbury, on 21 March 1803, aged 72.

Marriott is described as 'less deficient in talent than in soundness of judgment.' In his youth he was 'gay and volatile,' and even in the admiralty court he displayed excessive jocularity. Gray wrote of him in 1766 that his follies should be pardoned 'because he has some feeling and means us well.' His writings were: 1. 'Two Poems presented to the Duke of Newcastle on his revisiting the University in order to lay the first Stone of the New Building,' 1755. 2. 'The Case of the Dutch ships considered,' 1758; 3rd edit. 1759; 4th edit. 1778. 3. 'A Letter to the Dutch Merchants in England' (anon.), 1759. 4. 'Poems written chiefly at the University of Cambridge. Together with a Latin Oration upon the History and Genius of the Roman and Canon Laws, spoken in the Chapel of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 21 Dec. 1756,' Cambridge, 1760. Marriott contributed verses to the Cambridge university sets on the peace, 1748, on the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, 1751, and to that in 1761 to the new queen. His verses were in the collections of Dodsley, vols. iv. and vi., Pearch, vols. ii. and iv., Bell, vols. vi. ix. xii. xv. and xviii., Mendez, pp. 296–305, and Southey, vol. iii. 5. 'Political Considerations, being a few Thoughts of a Candid Man at the Present Crisis' (anon.), 1762. 6. 'Rights and Privileges of the Universities, in a Charge at Quarter Sessions, 10 Oct. 1768. Also an Argument on the Poor's Rate charged on the Colleges of Christ and Emmanuel,' 1769. Of this production Gray writes: 'It moved the town's people to tears and the university to laughter.' See also Wordsworth's 'University Life in the Eighteenth Century,' pp. 427–8, 'Scholæ Academicæ,' pp. 138, 327. 7. 'Plan of a Code of Laws for the Province of Quebec,' 1774. 8. 'Mémoire justificatif de la Grande Bretagne, en arrêtant les navires étrangers et les munitions destinées aux insurgens de l'Amérique,' 1779. 9. 'Formulary of Instruments and Writs used in the Admiralty Court.' Marriott wrote three papers, 117, 121, and 199, in the 'World,' and contributed an imitation of Ode vi. bk. ii. to Duncombe's 'Horace' in English verse (2nd edit.), i. 184. Two letters from him to Burke on Burke's speaking are in the latter's 'Correspondence,' i. 97–8, 102–3, and one is in the 'Garrick Correspondence,' ii. 164–5.

A volume of the 'Decisions' by Sir George Hay and Marriott was published in 1801, another volume, edited by George Minot, was issued at Boston, U.S., in 1853, and one of his arguments is included in the 'Collectanea Juridica' of Francis Hargrave, i. 82–129. Numerous papers by him are in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App. p. 139, and 6th Rep. App. p. 240) and Mr. C. F. Weston-Underwood (*ib.* 10th Rep. App. p. 239). His decisions were such, in the opinion of Judge Story, as no other person would ever follow.

[Gent. Mag. 1779 pt. ii. pp. 864, 951, 1803 pt. i. pp. 294, 379; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vi. 617; Oldfield's Representative History, iv. 554; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 284, 351–2, 421; Coote's English Civilians, pp. 124–5; Letters of Gray and Mason, ed. Mitford, p. 412; Gray's Corresp. with Norton Nicholls, pp. 60–7, 76, 80–2; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, iii. 320, 331; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 125–7; Reuss's British Authors, ii. 64; Preface to World, ed. Chalmers, p. xlvi; information from Mr. W. G. Bell of Trinity Hall.] W. P. C.

MARRIOTT, JOHN (*d.* 1653), 'the great eater,' familiarly known as Ben Marriott, is said to have been a respectable lawyer, who entered Gray's Inn during the reign of James I, and at the time of his death, in 1653, was the patriarch of the society. His burial is dated in Smith's 'Obituary,' (Camden Soc., p. 36), 25 Nov. 1653, but his name is not included in Mr. Foster's 'Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn.' He became notorious in the year previous to his death owing to the circulation of a malicious and licentious pasquinade, entitled 'The Great Eater of Graye's Inn, or the Life of Mr. Marriot, the Cormorant. Wherein is set forth all the exploits and actions by him performed, with many pleasant stories of his Travells into Kent and other places. By G. F., gent., at the Unicorne in Paul's churchyard, 1652.' The pamphlet relates with much detail how Marriot voided a worm, how he ate an ordinary provided for twenty men, how his enemies served him bitches and monkeys baked in pies, how he stole gentlemen's dogs to eat, and in extremity of hunger devoured the most revolting kinds of offal. The volume concludes with a list of his recipes, particularly 'his pils to appease hunger.' The recipes alone were issued separately in the same year, with the title, 'The English Mountebank: or a Physical Dispensatory,' purporting to be by Marriot himself. An abridgment of the first work appeared in 1750, as a chapbook, with the title, 'The Gray's Inn Greedy Gut, or the Surprising Adventures of Mr. Marriott.' Some additional details are given in Sloane MS. 2425, where Marriot's infantine exploit of 'sucking his mother and ½ a dozen nurses dry' is circumstantially related. G. F.'s scurrilous production was replied to in 'A Letter to Mr. Marriot from a friend of his, wherein his name is redeemed from that Detraction G. F., gent., hath endeavoured to fasten upon him by a scandalous and defamatory libel. London, printed for the friends of Mr. Marriot, 1652,' 7 pp. 4to. The frontispiece represents Marriot and G. F., gent., in postures symbolical, respectively, of righteous indignation and degrading self-humiliation. Marriot's name was for a time proverbial for voracity, like that of Nicholas Wood of Harrisom, whose feats are described by Taylor the Water-poet (1630, p. 142), and that of Darteneuf [see DARTIQUENAVE, CHARLES], commemorated by Pope (cf. PEPYS, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, i. 44). In Charles Cotton's 'Poems on Several Occasions' are two copies on Marriot, in one of which the 'cormorant's' appearance is described as spare and thin, 'approaching famine in his physnomy,' while as late as 1705 Dunton, in his 'Life and Errors' (p. 90), mentions how the sharp air of New England made him eat 'like a second Marriot.' The accounts of Marriot's exploits, which may have been attributable to disease, possibly had some substratum in fact, but the libellous ingenuity of 'G. F., gent.,' is doubtless responsible for much grotesque embellishment.

[Caulfield's Portraits of Remarkable Persons, iii. 225; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 6, 31, iii. 455; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 223 (where his first name is given as Benjamin); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MARRIOTT, JOHN (1780–1825), poet and divine, baptised at Cotesbach Church, Leicestershire, 11 Sept. 1780, was third and youngest son of Robert Marriott (*d.* 1808), D.C.L., rector of that parish, and of Gilmorton in the same county, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1819), daughter and only child of George Stow of Walthamstow, Essex. He was entered at Rugby School at Midsummer 1788, and matriculated at Christ

Church, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1798. At the first public examination in 1802 he was one of the two who obtained a first class in classics, his examiners being Edward Copleston, Henry Phillpotts, and S. P. Rigaud, and in that year he graduated B.A. and obtained a studentship at Christ Church. In 1806 he proceeded M.A. He left Oxford in 1804 to live at Dalkeith as tutor to George Henry, lord Scott, elder brother of the fifth Duke of Buccleuch. He remained at Dalkeith until his pupil's early death in 1808, and during this period of his life he was on very intimate terms with Sir Walter Scott. Marriott was ordained priest on 22 Dec. 1805, and was instituted on 28 April 1807 to the rectory of Church Lawford in Warwickshire, a benefice in the gift of the Buccleuch family, which he retained until his death. Through the continued ill-health of his wife he was compelled to live in Devonshire, where he served the curacies of St. James, Exeter, St. Lawrence, Exeter, and Broad Clyst. In the latter parish his memory was cherished for more than twenty years after his death. In the summer of 1824 he was seized with ossification of the brain and was removed to London for better advice without result. He died there on 31 March 1825, and was buried in the burial-ground belonging to St. Giles-in-the-Fields, which was attached to Old St. Pancras Church. He married in 1808 Mary Ann Harris, daughter of Thomas Harris, solicitor, of Rugby, and of Ann Harrison, his wife; she died at Broad Clyst, 30 Oct. 1821. They had issue four sons, John, Thomas, Charles [q. v.], and George, and one daughter, Mary Ann.

Marriott was a good preacher, in sympathy of friendship, if not of religious belief, with such evangelicals as John Bowdler and the Thorntons, and his fascinating manners endeared him to all who came in contact with him. Scott addressed to him the second canto of 'Marmion,' with allusions to his store of classic and of Gothic lore, to their poetic talk, and to Marriott's harp, which, though strung on the banks of Isis, 'to many a border theme has rung.' These poems were his contributions to the third edition of Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' which consisted of 'The Feast of the Spurs,' 'On a Visit paid to the Ruins of Melrose Abbey,' and 'Archie Armstrong's Aith.' His most famous composition is the poem of 'Marriage is like a Devonshire Lane,' which is printed in Joanna Baillie's 'Collection of Poems,' 1823, pp. 163–4, the Rev. S. Rowe's 'Dartmoor,' p. 88, Worth's 'West Country Garland,' 1875, pp. 97–8, Smiles's 'Life of Telford,' ed. 1867, pp. 7–8, and Everitt's 'Devonshire Scenery,' pp. 17–18; in the last-mentioned collection (pp. 232–3) is also a poem by Marriott with the title of 'A Devonshire Sketch.' Several sets of verses and numerous letters by him are in C. Kirkpatrick Sharpe's 'Letters,' 1888, i. 235–377; to him is attributed 'The Poetic Epistle to Southey from his Cats,' which is printed in the 'Doctor,' ed. 1848, p. 682, and Burgon quotes some lines by him on the christening day of his son Charles. He was the author of several hymns, especially of (1) 'Thou whose Almighty Word,' in 'The Friendly Visitor,' 1825, which has been frequently reproduced with slight variations and translated into many languages; (2) 'A Saint. O would that I could claim,' which was printed in Mrs. Fuller Maitland's 'Hymns for Private Devotion,' 1827, pp. 182–3, and 'The Friendly Visitor,' 1834; (3) 'When Christ our human form did bear,' written in 1816 for Up-Ottery parochial schools (JULIAN, *Hymnology*, pp. 715, 1579). Two manuscript volumes of his poetry belong to the Misses Marriott of Eastleigh, near Southampton.

Marriott's publications were: 1. 'Sermon preached in Trinity Church, Coventry, at the Archdeacon's Visitation,' 1813; afterwards included in his 'Sermons,' ed. 1838. 2. 'Hints to a Traveller into Foreign Countries,' 1816 emphatic in favour of the observance of the Sabbath. 3. 'Sermons,' 1818, dedicated to the Duke of Buccleuch, with warmest gratitude for the happiness enjoyed for some years under his roof. 4. 'Cautions suggested by Trial of R. Carlile for republishing Paine's "Age of Reason,"' a sermon preached at Broad Clyst, 1819. 5. 'Sermons,' edited by his sons the Rev. John and the Rev. Charles Marriott, 1838, in which was included his sermon on the danger of schism, preached at Dr. Sandford's consecration, and reprinted in 1847 by Charles Marriott at the Littlemore press.

[Gent. Mag. 1821 pt. ii. p. 477, 1825 pt. i. p. 571; Rugby School Register, 1881, i. 65; Burgon's Twelve Good Men, 1st edit. pp. 297–302, 350; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Dean Church's Oxford Movement, p. 71; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. viii. 208, 277, 332–3, ix. 112; information from the Rev. G. S. Marriott of Cotesbach and Miss Marriott of Eastleigh.] W. P. C.

**MARRIOTT, WHARTON BOOTH** (1823–1871), divine, seventh son of George Wharton Marriott, J.P. for Middlesex and barrister of the Inner Temple, was born at 32 Queen Square, St. George's, Bloomsbury, London, 7 Nov. 1823, and was educated at Eton, 1838–43. He matriculated 12 June 1843, from Trinity College, Oxford, where he was a scholar 1843–6. He was elected a Petrean fellow of Exeter College 30 June

1846, but vacated his fellowship by marrying, on 22 April 1851, at Bletchingley, Surrey, Julia, youngest daughter of William Soltau of Clapham. His degrees were B.C.L. 1851, M.A. 1856, B.D. 1870, and he was select preacher in the university of Oxford 1868, and Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint, 1871. From 1850 to 1860 he was employed as an assistant-master at Eton; he never held any benefice, but was a preacher by license from the bishop in the diocese of Oxford. He regarded many ecclesiastical ceremonies of his time as modern inventions, and viewed the ancient church vestments as simply the ordinary dresses of the period. These opinions he fully stated in 'Vestiarium Christianum: the Origin and Gradual Development of the Dress of Holy Ministry in the Church,' 1868, 'The Vestments of the Church, an illustrated Lecture,' 1869, and 'The Testimony of the Catacombs and of the Monuments of Christian Art from the Second to the Eighteenth Century, concerning Questions of Doctrine now disputed in the Church,' 1870. On 30 May 1857 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and a member of the council in 1871. He died at Eton College on 16 Dec. 1871, and his wife died in the following year.

Besides the works already mentioned, Marriott wrote and edited: 1. 'The Adelphi of Terence, with English Notes,' 1863. 2. 'Εἰρηνικά, The wholesome Words of Holy Scripture concerning Questions now disputed in the Church,' 1864–5, 2 pts. 3. 'Selections from Ovid's Metamorphoses, with English Notes,' second edit. 1868. 4. 'The Doctrine of the Holy Eucharist as set forth in a recent Declaration: a Correspondence between W. B. Marriott and the Rev. Thomas Thellusson Carter, Rector of Clewer,' 1868–1869, two parts. A promised third part apparently was not printed. Marriott was also a contributor to Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities.'

[Hort's Memorials of W. B. Marriott, 1873, with portrait; Boase's Reg. of Exeter Coll. 1879, p. 136; Eton Portrait Gallery, 1876, pp. 195–6; Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. 1870–3, v. 309.] G. C. B.

**MARROWE, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1437), alchemist, was an Augustinian canon at Nostell, Yorkshire, and is said to have written in English a treatise on the philosopher's stone, of which a copy is preserved at the Bodleian Library, in MS. Ashmole, 1406, p. iv: 'The trewe coppie of an auncyent boke written on parchement by George Marrowe, monk of Nostall Abbey in York sheire, anno D'ni 1437.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 512; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.] C. L. K.

**MARRYAT, FREDERICK** (1792–1848), captain in the navy and novelist, born in Great George Street, Westminster 10 July 1792, of a Huguenot family, which fled from France in the end of the sixteenth century, was the grandson of Thomas Marryat [q. v.] and the second son of Joseph Marryat of Wimbledon, member of parliament for Sandwich, chairman of Lloyd's, and colonial agent for the island of Grenada. On the side of his mother, Charlotte, daughter of Frederick Geyer of Boston in North America, he was of German origin. He received his early education at private schools, where his boisterous temperament brought him into repeated collision with the imperfect discipline. Several times he ran away, always with the intention of escaping to sea, and at last, in September 1806, his father got him entered on board the Impérieuse frigate, commanded by Lord Cochrane [see Cochrane, Thomas, tenth Earl of Dundonald]. The service of the Impérieuse under Cochrane was peculiarly active and brilliant, not only in its almost daily episodes of cutting out coasting vessels or privateers, storming batteries and destroying telegraph stations, but also in the defence of the castle of Trinidad in November 1808, and in the attack on the French fleet in Aix Roads, in April 1809. The daring and judgment of his commander were traits which he subsequently reproduced in Captain Savage of the Diomede in 'Peter Simple' and Captain M—— in 'The King's Own.' In June the Impérieuse sailed with the fleet on the Walcheren expedition, from which, in October, Marryat was invalided with a sharp attack of fever. Before leaving the vessel he had formed friendships which lasted through life with Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] and Houston Stewart. In 1810 he served in the Centaur flagship of Sir Samuel Hood in the Mediterranean, and in 1811 was in the Æolus in the West Indies and on the coast of North America. He was afterwards in the Spartan, with Captain E. P. Brenton, on the same station, and was sent home in the Indian sloop in September 1812.

On 26 Dec. 1812 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and in January 1813 was again sent out to the West Indies in the Espiègle sloop. From her he was obliged to invalid in April, and though in 1814 he returned to the coast of North America as lieutenant of the Newcastle, and assisted in the capture of several of the enemy's merchant ships and privateers, his health gave way, and he went home in the spring of 1815. On 13 June he was made commander. In January 1819 Marryat married, and in June 1820 he was appointed to the Beaver sloop, which was employed on the St. Helena station till the death of Napoleon, when he was moved into the Rosario and sent home with the despatches. The Rosario was afterwards employed in the Channel for the prevention of smuggling, and was paid off in February 1822. In March 1823 he commissioned the Larne for service in the East Indies, where he arrived in time to take an active part in the first Burmese war. From May to September 1824 he was senior naval officer at Rangoon, and was officially thanked for 'his able, gallant, and zealous co-operation' with the troops. The very sickly state of the ship obliged him to go to Penang, but by the end of December he was back at Rangoon, and in February 1825 he had the naval command of an expedition up the Bassein river, which occupied Bassein and seized the Burmese magazines. In April 1825 he was appointed by the senior officer to be captain of the Tees, a promotion afterwards confirmed by the admiralty to 25 July 1825. He returned to England in the Tees in the beginning of 1826, and on 26 Dec. 1826 he was nominated a C.B. In November 1828 he was appointed to the Ariadne, which he commanded on particular service in the Atlantic, at the Azores or at Madeira till November 1830, when he resigned on the nominal grounds of 'private affairs.'

Marryat had been hitherto known as a naval officer of good and, according to his opportunities, of even distinguished service. He had won a C.B. by his conduct in Burmah; he had been awarded in 1818 the gold medal of the Royal Humane Society for his gallantry in saving life at sea, in addition to which he held certificates of having saved upwards of a dozen, by jumping overboard, often to the imminent and extreme danger of his own life. He had also been elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1819, mainly in recognition of his adaptation of Sir Home Popham's [q. v.] system of signalling, to a code for the mercantile marine (1817), which also won for him some years later (19 June 1833) the decoration of the Legion of Honour, conferred by the king of the French, 'for services rendered to science and navigation.' In the meantime, while still in the Ariadne, he wrote and published a novel, under the title of 'The Naval Officer, or Scenes and Adventures in the Life of Frank Mildmay,' 1829, 3 vols. 12mo, for which he received an immediate payment of 400*l.* The brilliant and lifelike narrative of naval adventure, most of which he had seen or experienced, took the public by storm; the book was a literary and financial success. He had already written 'The King's Own,' which was published in 1830, and settling down to his new profession of literature, he produced with startling rapidity 'Newton Forster,' 1832; 'Peter Simple,' 1834; 'Jacob Faithful,' 1834; 'The Pacha of Many Tales,' 1835; 'Mr. Midshipman Easy,' 1836; 'Japhet in Search of a Father,' 1836; 'The Pirate, and the Three Cutters,' 1836; 'Snarleyyow, or the Dog Fiend,' 1837; 'The Phantom Ship,' 1839; 'Poor Jack,' 1840; 'Joseph Rushbrook, or The Poacher,' 1841; 'Percival Keene,' 1842; 'The Privateer's Man,' 1846; and 'Valerie,' published, after his death, in 1849.

But novel-writing was not his only literary work. From 1832 to 1835 he edited the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' and kept up a close connection with it for a year longer. In it most of his best novels first appeared: 'Newton Forster,' 'Peter Simple,' 'Jacob Faithful,' 'Midshipman Easy,' and 'Japhet,' and besides these, many miscellaneous articles, afterwards published collectively, under the title 'Olla Podrida,' 1840, as well as others which were allowed to die. In 1836 he lived abroad, principally at Brussels, where he was popular, speaking French fluently and being full of humorous stories; 1837 and 1838 he spent in Canada and the United States, his impressions of which he gave to the world as 'A Diary in America, with remarks on its Institutions,' 1839, 3 vols. 12mo, and part second, with the same title, 1839, 3 vols. 12mo. After his return from America in the beginning of 1839 he lived principally in London or at Wimbledon till 1843, when he finally settled at Langham, a house and small farm in Norfolk, which had been in his possession for thirteen years, bringing in very little rent. Notwithstanding a considerable patrimony and the large sums he made by his novels, he seems at this time to have been somewhat straitened in his means, owing partly to the ruin of his West Indian property, and partly to his own extravagance and carelessness. When the readiness with which he had poured out novels of sea life at the rate of two or three a year began to fail, he found a new source of profit in his popular books for children. To these he principally devoted himself during his last eight years. The series opened with 'Masterman Ready, or the Wreck of the Pacific,' 1841, and continued with 'Narrative of the Travels and Adventures of Monsieur Violet in California, Sonora, and Western Texas,' 1843; 'The Settlers in Canada,' 1844; 'The Mission, or Scenes in Africa,' 1845; 'The Children of the New Forest,' 1847; and, published after his death, 'The Little Savage,' 2 pts., 1848–9.

The work told on his health, which was never very strong. He imagined that change of occupation and scene might re-establish it, and in July 1847 applied for service afloat. The refusal of the admiralty to entertain his application exasperated him, and in his anger he broke a blood-vessel of the lungs. For six months he was seriously ill, and was barely recovering when the news of the death of his eldest son, Frederick, lost in the Avenger on 20 Dec. 1847, gave him a shock which proved fatal. He died at Langham on 9 Aug. 1848.

As a writer Marryat has been variously judged, but his position as a story-teller is assured. He drew the material of his stories from his professional experience and knowledge; the terrible shipwreck, for instance, in 'The King's Own,' is a coloured version of the loss of the Droits de l'homme [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH], and Mr. Chucks was still known in the flesh to the generation that succeeded Marryat. As a tale of naval adventure, 'Frank Mildmay' was avowedly autobiographical, and there can be little doubt that Marryat's contemporaries could have fitted other names to Captain Kearney, or to Captain To, or to Lieutenant Oxbelly. Marryat has made his sailors live, and has given his incidents a real and absolute existence. It is in this, and in the rollicking sense of fun and humour which pervades the whole, that the secret of his success lay; for, with the exception perhaps of 'The King's Own,' his plots are poor. According to Lockhart, 'in the quiet effectiveness of circumstantial narrative he sometimes approaches old Defoe.' Christopher North was an enthusiastic admirer of his career in the navy, of his writings, and his conviviality; while Hogg placed his character of Peter Simple on a level with that of Parson Adams. Edgar Allan Poe found Marryat's works 'essentially mediocre,' and his ideas 'the common property of the mob.'

Besides the works already enumerated, Marryat was the author of 'Suggestions for the Abolition of the present System of Impressment in the Naval Service,' 1822, 8vo, a pamphlet which at the time caused some flutter in naval circles, and is said to have drawn down on him the ill-will of the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV; though other stories describe William, when king, as on terms of homely familiarity with both Marryat and his wife. He also published several caricatures, both political and social. One of these—'Puzzled which to Choose, or the King of Timbuctoo offering one of his Daughters in Marriage to Captain——(anticipated result of the African Expedition).' 1818—obtained considerable popularity, and, according to Mrs. Lean, was not without influence on his election as an F.R.S. 'The Adventures of Master Blockhead' was, on the same authority, one of the most popular of his drawings. Others were less fortunate, and one or more—presumably not published —'stopped for some months his promotion from lieutenant to commander.'

In January 1819 Marryat married Catherine, second daughter of Sir Stephen Shairp of Houston, Linlithgow, and for many years consul-general in Russia. By her he had issue four sons and seven daughters. Three of the sons predeceased him; the youngest, Frank, favourably known as the author of 'Borneo and the Indian Archipelago,' 1848, and 'Mountains and Molehills, or Recollections of a Burnt Journal,' 1855, died of decline in his twenty-ninth year, in 1855. Of the daughters, one attained some distinction as a novelist under her maiden name of Florence Marryat [see SUPPLEMENT]. An engraved portrait has been published.

[Florence Marryat's Life and Letters of Captain Marryat, and There is no Death; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ix. (vol. iii. pt. i.) 261; Hannay's Life of Frederick Marryat (Great Writers Series); Athenæum, 18 May 1889, p. 633; Fraser's Magazine, May 1838; Temple Bar, March 1873; Notes and Queries, 7th ser., vii. 294, 486; Dundonald's Autobiography of a Seaman.]

J. K. L.

**MARRYAT, THOMAS,** M.D. (1730–1792), physician, born in London in 1730, was educated for the presbyterian ministry. He possessed great natural talents, a brilliant memory, and a genuine love for literature. 'Latin,' he says, 'was his vernacular language, and he could read any Greek author, even Lycophron, before nine years old.' His wit, though frequently coarse, was irresistible. From 1747 until 1749 he belonged to a poetical club which met at the Robin Hood, Butcher Row, Strand, every Wednesday at five, and seldom parted till five the next morning. Among the members were Dr. Richard Brookes, Moses Browne, Stephen Duck, Martin Madan, and Thomas Madox. Each member brought a piece of poetry, which was corrected, and if approved of thrown into the treasury, from which the wants of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals were supplied. A supper and trials of wit followed; Marryat, whom Dr. Brookes nicknamed 'Sal Volatile,' frequently kept the table in a roar, though he was never known to laugh himself. It was at this club that the plan and title of the 'Monthly Review,' subsequently appropriated by Ralph Griffiths [q. v.], were decided upon (cf. Marryat's letter printed in *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 123–4, from Bodl. MS. Add. C. 89, ff. 247–8).

Marryat soon abandoned all thought of the ministry, and went to Edinburgh, where he commenced student in physic and graduated M.D. For a while he sought practice in London, but in 1762 made a tour of continental medical schools, and subsequently visited America, obtaining practice where he could. On his return in 1766 he resided for several years in Antrim and the northern parts of Ireland. It was his habit to set apart two hours every day to nonpaying patients that he might watch the effect of his prescriptions on them. He was accustomed to administer enormous doses of drastic medicines regardless of the patient's constitution. For dysentery his favourite prescription was paper boiled in milk. The poorer class had, however, so high an opinion of his skill that they brought dying persons to him in creels. In February 1774 he migrated to Shrewsbury, but finally settled in Bristol about 1785. Here he delivered a course of lectures on therapeutics which was well attended. To bring himself into notice he published a book called 'The Philosophy of Masons,' a work so heterodox in opinion and licentious in language as to offend his best friends. His good fortune, rather than his skill, in restoring to health some patients who had been given up by other doctors gained him a reputation which quickly enabled him to keep his carriage; but his improvident habits reduced him eventually to poverty. When he found his boon companions dropping off, he fixed a paper upon the glass of the Bush coffee-room inquiring 'if any one remembered that there was such a person as Thomas Marryat,' and reminding them that he 'still lived, or rather existed, in Horfield Road.' In the midst of his distress he persistently refused assistance from his relations.

Marryat died on 29 May 1792, and was buried in the ground belonging to the chapel in Lewin's Mead, in Brunswick Square, Bristol. His personal appearance was plain to repulsiveness, his manners were disagreeably blunt, and latterly morose; but he is represented as a man of inflexible integrity and of genuine kindness, especially to the poor. He had much of the habits and manners of an empiric, and was consequently suspected by his more orthodox professional brethren.

Marryat's first work was entitled 'Medical Aphorisms, or a Compendium of Physic, founded on irrefragible principles,' 8vo, Ipswich, 1756 or 1757, much of which he subsequently saw fit to retract. This was followed by his 'Therapeutics, or a New Practice of Physic,' which he 'humbly inscribed to everybody.' It was first published in Latin in 1758 and reprinted in Dublin in 1764; after which a publisher named Dodd issued two spurious copies, one in Cork, dated 1770, and another in London in 1774. The fourth edition, a handsomely printed quarto, was issued at Shrewsbury, under Marryat's supervision, in 1775. A pocket edition, with the title of 'The Art of Healing,' attained great popularity, the twentieth impression having appeared at Bristol in 1805. Prefixed to it is a life of Marryat, with his portrait engraved by Johnson, and autograph.

Marryat also amused himself by writing verse. A new edition of his 'Sentimental Fables for the Ladies,' republished from an Irish copy, appeared at Bristol in 1791. It was dedicated to Hannah More, and had a large sale.

[Life prefixed to Marryat's Art of Healing, 20th ed.; Marryat's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]
G. G.

**MARSDEN, JOHN BUXTON** (1803–1870), historical writer, born at Liverpool in 1803, was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 10 April 1823 (*College Admission Register*), and graduated B.A. in 1827, M.A. in 1830. He was ordained in 1827 to the curacy of Burslem, Staffordshire, whence he removed to that of Harrow, Middlesex. From 1833 to 1844 he held the rectory of Lower Tooting, Surrey, during the minority of his successor, R. W. Greaves, and from 1844 to 1851 he was vicar of Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire. In 1851 he became perpetual curate of St. Peter, Dale End, Birmingham. Marsden was a sensible, liberal-minded clergyman. At a meeting of the clergy at Aylesbury on 7 Dec. 1847 to protest against the appointment of Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] to the see of Hereford, he moved an amendment, and in a vigorous speech (printed in 1848) denounced the unfair treatment of Dr. Hampden. For five years before his death ill-health incapacitated him from engaging in active duty of any kind. He died on 16 June 1870 at 37 Highfield Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham (*Guardian*, 22 June 1870, p. 724).

Marsden was author of three very meritorious works, entitled: 1. 'The History of the Early Puritans, from the Reformation to the Opening of the Civil War in 1642,' 8vo, London, 1850. 2. 'The History of the Later Puritans, from the Opening of the Civil War to 1662,' 8vo, London, 1852 (cf. GARDINER and MULLINGER, *Introd. to*

*English Hist.* pp. 326, 368). 3. 'History of Christian Churches and Sects from the earliest ages of Christianity,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1856; new edit. 1858.

Marsden's other writings include: 1. 'The Churchmanship of the New Testament: an Inquiry . . . into the Origin and Progress of certain Opinions which now agitate the Church of Christ,' 12mo, London, 1846. 2. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Samuel Marsden of Paramatta,' 12mo, London (1858); he was not related to Samuel Marsden [q. v.] 3. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Hugh Stowell of Manchester,' 8vo, London, 1868. He likewise published various volumes of sermons and lectures, contributed a 'biographical preface' to a posthumous work of the Rev. Edward Dewdney called 'A Treatise on the special Providence of God,' 16mo, 1848, and edited, with preface and notes, J. F. Simon's 'Natural Religion,' 8vo, 1857. From 1859 to 1869 Marsden was editor of the 'Christian Observer.'

[Information from R. F. Scott, esq.; Birmingham Daily Gazette, 17 June 1870; Christian Observer, August 1870, pp. 633–4; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] G. G.

MARSDEN, JOHN HOWARD (1803–1891), antiquary, eldest son of William Marsden, curate of St. George's Chapel, Wigan, and afterwards vicar of Eccles, was born at Wigan in 1803, and was admitted, 6 Aug. 1817, into Manchester School, being head scholar in 1822. He was an exhibitioner from the school to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was elected a scholar on the Somerset foundation. In 1823 he won the Bell university scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1826, M.A. in 1829, and B.D. in 1836. In 1829 he gained the Seatonian prize, the subject of the poem being 'The Finding of Moses,' Cambridge, 2nd edit. 1830. He was select preacher to the university in 1834, 1837, and 1847; was Hulsean lecturer on divinity in 1843 and 1844, and was from 1851 to 1865 the first Disney professor of archæology.

In 1840 he had been presented by his college to the rectory of Great Oakley, Essex, which he held for forty-nine years, only resigning it, in 1889, on account of the infirmities of age. He also held for some years the rural deanery of Harwich. Having been elected canon residentiary of Manchester in 1858, he became rural dean of the deanery of Eccles, and he was one of the chaplains of James Prince Lee [q. v.], first bishop of Manchester. Throughout his long life he devoted his leisure to literary pursuits, more especially to numismatical and archæological research. He died at his residence, Grey Friars, Colchester, on 24 Jan. 1891.

He married in 1840 Caroline, elder daughter of William Moore, D.D., prebendary of Lincoln, and had issue three sons.

Marsden's works are: 1. Various sermons preached at Manchester Cathedral, Colchester, and Cambridge, 1835–45. 2. 'The Sacred Tree, a Tale of Hindostan,' privately printed, London, 1840. 3. 'Philomorus, a Brief Examination of the Latin Poems of Sir Thomas More,' London, 1842; re-issued in 1878. 4. 'An Examination of certain Passages in Our Lord's Conversation with Nicodemus,' eight Hulsean lectures, London, 1844, 8vo. 5. 'The Evils which have resulted at various times from a Misapprehension of Our Lord's Miracles,' eight Hulsean discourses, London, 1845, 8vo. 6. 'History of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding,' London, 1849. 7. 'College Life in the Reign of James I,' based on the autobiography of Sir Symonds D'Ewes, London, 1851. 8. 'Two Introductory Lectures upon Archæology, delivered in the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1852, 8vo. 9. 'A Descriptive Sketch of the Collection of Works of Ancient Greek and Roman Art at Felix Hall,' in 'Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society,' 1863. 10. 'A Brief Memoir of the Life and Writings of Lieutenant-Colonel William Martin Leake, F.R.S.,' privately printed, London, 1864, 4to. 11. 'Fasciculus,' London, 1869, 8vo; an amusing collection of his poetical pieces of a lighter kind.

[Smith's Manchester School Register, iii. 126; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1882; Times, 26 Jan. 1891; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 77.] T. C.

MARSDEN, SAMUEL (1764–1838), apostle of New Zealand, son of a tradesman, was born at Horsforth, a village near Leeds, on 28 July 1764. He was educated at Hull grammar school, and then entered his father's business. Being a lad of good ability and character, he was adopted by the Elland Society, and on 7 Dec. 1790 was admitted scholar of Magdalene College, Cambridge. At the university he won the friendship of the Rev. Charles Simeon. Before his university education was completed he was ordained, and by a royal commission, dated 1 Jan. 1793, appointed second chaplain in New South Wales. He arrived in the colony on 2 March 1794, and took up his residence at Parramatta, where, and at Sydney and Hawkesbury, he had charge of the religious instruction of the convicts. In 1807 he returned to England to report on the state of the colony to the government, and to solicit further assistance of clergy and schoolmasters. While in London he obtained an audience of George III, who presented him with five Spanish sheep from his own flock, and these sheep became the progenitors of extensive flocks of fine-woolled sheep in Australia.

On his return to New South Wales in 1809 he turned his attention to the state of New Zealand, and finding he could not persuade the Church Missionary Society to do much for him, he at last, in 1814, at his own risk, purchased the brig Active, in which he sent two missionaries to those islands. On 19 Nov. Marsden, accompanied by six New Zealand chiefs who had been staying with him at Parramatta, made his first voyage to New Zealand. He was received with cordiality by the natives, and found no difficulty in procuring land for a mission-station. This was the first of seven voyages which he made to New Zealand between 1814 and 1837. No one ever exerted more influence over the native chiefs than himself, and he must be regarded as one of the most important of the settlers and civilisers of the country.

As chaplain in New South Wales he endeavoured, with some success, to improve the standard of morals and manners. He established orphan schools and female penitentiaries, and made Parramatta a model parish. Unfortunately the governors did not always give him assistance or help, and in 1817 he had to bring an action for defamation of character against the governor's secretary for an article published in the 'Government Gazette.' In 1820 a commission was sent out from England to investigate the state of the colony and to inquire into Marsden's conduct, but the charges made against him were in no instance substantiated. At Parramatta he set up a seminary for the education of New Zealanders, but this was given up in 1821. His salary as chaplain was raised to 400*l.* a year in 1825; later on, when Sydney was erected into a bishopric in 1836, he became minister of Parramatta parish. He paid a last visit to the Maoris, in his usual capacity of peace-maker, in 1837. He died at the parsonage, Windsor, on 12 May 1838, and was buried at Parramatta, where some Maoris subscribed a marble tablet to his memory (TAYLOR, *New Zealand*, p. 601). On 21 April 1793 he married Miss Ellen Tristan. She died at Parramatta in 1835.

Marsden published: 1. 'An Answer to certain Calumnies in Governor Macquarie's Pamphlet and the third edition of Mr. Wentworth's "Account of Australia,"' 1826. 2. 'Statement, including a Correspondence between the Commissioners of the Court of Enquiry and S. Marsden relative to a Charge of Illegal Punishment preferred against Doctor Douglass,' 1828.

[Nicholas's Narrative of a Voyage to New Zealand, performed in the years 1814 and 1815, in company with the Rev. S. Marsden, 2 vols. 1817; A Short Account of the Character and Labours of the Rev. S. Marsden, Parramatta, 1844; J. B. Marsden's Memoirs of S. Marsden, 1859, with portrait; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, i. 102, 152; Bonwick's Romance of the Wool Trade, 1887, pp. 82–6.] G. C. B.

**MARSDEN, WILLIAM** (1754–1836), orientalist and numismatist, born at Verval, co. Wicklow, Ireland, on 16 Nov. 1754, was the sixth son and tenth child of John Marsden by his second wife Eleanor Bagnall. John Marsden was engaged in 'extensive mercantile and shipping concerns' in Dublin, and was a promoter (in 1783) and director of the National Bank of Ireland. The family had settled in Ireland at the end of the reign of Queen Anne, and was probably of Derbyshire origin. William Marsden received a classical education in schools at Dublin, and was preparing to enter Trinity College there, with a view to the church, when, at the suggestion of his eldest brother, John Marsden, a writer in the East India Company's service at Fort Marlborough (Bencoolen) in Sumatra, he obtained an appointment from the company. He left Gravesend on 27 Dec. 1770, and reached Bencoolen on 30 May 1771. During an eight years' residence in Sumatra, Marsden did good official service as sub-secretary, and afterwards as principal secretary, to the government. He amused his leisure hours by writing verses and by acting female parts in a theatre at Bencoolen built and chiefly managed by his brother. He also mastered the vernacular tongue, a study which bore fruit later on in his 'Dictionary of the Malayan Language.' Marsden's employment by the company practically ceased on 6 July 1779, when he left Sumatra for England. He invested his savings, and in January 1785 established with his brother John (who had also returned from Sumatra) an East India agency business in Gower Street, London. On 3 March 1795 Marsden, who since 1780 had enjoyed much leisure for learned studies, was induced to accept the post of second secretary of the admiralty, and was promoted to be first secretary (with a salary of 4,000*l.* a year) in 1804. He discharged his duties ably during this eventful period of naval history. He resigned the secretaryship in June 1807, and received a pension for life of 1,500*l.*, which in 1831 he voluntarily relinquished to the nation.

Marsden was elected fellow of the Royal Society 23 Jan. 1783, became treasurer and vice-president, and often presided during the illness of Sir Joseph Banks. He had made the acquaintance of Banks in March 1780, and from that time till 1795 was a constant guest at his 'philosophical breakfasts' in Soho Square, at which he met, among others, Dr. Solander, Dr. Maskelyne, Major Rennell, Sir William Herschel, Planta, and Bishop Horsley. He was elected fellow of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta in November 1784, and fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1785. He was an original member of the Royal Irish Academy (May 1785), member and treasurer of the Royal Society Club (1787), and a member of the Literary Club (26 Feb. 1799). In June 1786 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. Oxford.

After his retirement Marsden took a house named Edge Grove at Aldenham, Hertfordshire, where he henceforth chiefly lived. In 1833 he suffered from apoplexy, and an attack proved fatal on 6 Oct. 1836. He was buried in the cemetery at Kensal Green.

On 22 Aug. 1807 Marsden married Elizabeth Wray, eldest daughter of his friend Sir Charles Wilkins. His wife survived him, and afterwards married Lieutenant-colonel W. M. Leake [q. v.], the classical topographer and numismatist. Marsden had written about 1828 an autobiography, which was edited and privately printed by his widow in 1838 as 'A Brief Memoir of . . . William Marsden,' London, 4to. The obituary of Marsden in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1837 (pt. i. pp. 212–13) mentions a portrait of him drawn by S. Cousins in 1820, and engraved by him under the name of his master, Mr. Reynolds. Marsden's collection of oriental books and manuscripts he presented in 1835 to King's College, London.

Marsden's literary reputation was first assured in 1783 by the publication of his 'History of Sumatra,' a work bearing the peculiar impress of his mind, 'strong sense, truthfulness, and caution.' It was welcomed in the 'Quarterly Review' (lxiv. 99) by Southey as a model of descriptive composition, and was highly praised in other English periodicals (Allibone, *Dict. Engl. Lit.* s.v. 'Marsden'). His 'Dictionary and Grammar of the Malayan Language,' begun in 1786 and published in 1812, added still further to his reputation, while the publication of his 'Numismata Orientalia' in 1823–5 established his fame as a numismatist. The last-named valuable and original work describes Marsden's collection of oriental coins, at that time unique in England. The Cufic coins were purchased by Marsden in September 1805 of G. Miles, a coin-dealer, who had acquired them from Sir Robert Ainslie [q. v.] Marsden arranged and deciphered the specimens, and afterwards added other coins, chiefly Indian, to his cabinet. The whole collection was presented by him to the British Museum on 12 July 1834. It consists of about 3,447 oriental coins, including 618 specimens in gold and 1,228 in silver (manuscript note by E. Hawkins in copy of *Num. Orient.* in department of coins, British Museum).

Marsden's chief publications are: 1. 'The History of Sumatra,' London, 1783, 4to; 2nd edit. 1784; 3rd edit. 1811, 4to; German translation, Leipzig, 1785, 8vo; French translation, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'A Catalogue of Dictionaries, Vocabularies, Grammars, and Alphabets,' 2 pts. London, 1796, 4to, privately printed (Martin, *Priv. Printed Books*). 3. 'A Dictionary of the Malayan Language; to which is prefixed a Grammar, with an Introduction and Praxis,' 2 pts. London, 1812, 4to (a Dutch translation, Haarlem, 1825, 4to). 4. 'A Grammar of the Malayan Language,' London, 1812, 4to. 5. 'The Travels of Marco Polo,' translated from the Italian, with notes, 1818, 4to; also 1847, 8vo, in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library.' Colonel Yule, preface to 'Marco Polo,' i. p. viii, says that Marsden's edition must always be spoken of with respect, though much elucidatory matter has since come to light. 6. 'Numismata Orientalia Illustrata,' with plates, London, pt. i. 1823, pt. ii. 1825, 4to. 7. 'Bibliotheca Marsdeniana Philologica et Orientalis, a Catalogue of Works and Manuscripts collected with a view to the general comparison of Languages and to the study of Oriental Literature,' London, 1827, 4to. 8. 'Nakhodá Múda, Memoirs of a Malayan Family,' 1830, 8vo (Oriental Translation Fund). 9. 'Miscellaneous Works,' London, 1834, 4to (containing three tracts, on the Polynesian languages, on a conventional Roman alphabet applicable to Oriental languages, and on a national English dictionary). Marsden also contributed papers to periodicals, among which may be mentioned, 'The Era of the Mahometans,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1788, and one on the language and Indian origin of the gipsies, in the 'Archæologia,' vol. vii.

[Brief Memoir of Marsden, by his widow, 1838; Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. i. pp. 212–13; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

**MARSDEN, WILLIAM** (1796–1867), doctor of medicine, descended from a family of yeomen belonging to Cawthorne in Yorkshire, was born in August 1796 at Sheffield, where he spent the early years of his life.

He came to London and entered at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was brought under the influence of Abernethy, and at the same time he served an apprenticeship to Mr. Dale, a surgeon practising at the top of Holborn Hill. He obtained the membership of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 27 April 1827. His inability later in that year to obtain the admission to a hospital of a girl of eighteen years, whom he accidentally found on the steps of St. Andrew's churchyard almost dead of disease and starvation, turned his attention to the question of hospital relief. Relief was then granted only to those who could obtain a governor's letter, or could produce other evidence of being known to subscribers to these institutions. This anomalous condition he sought to rectify by establishing in 1828 a small dispensary in Greville Street, Hatton Garden, to whose benefits the poor were admitted absolutely without formality. This institution at first met with great opposition; but in 1832 its value became widely recognised, owing to the fact that it alone, of all the London hospitals, received cholera patients. In 1843 the hospital was moved into Gray's Inn Road, to a site previously occupied by the light horse volunteers of the city of London, a site which was afterwards purchased by the beneficence of wealthy friends, and upon it was built the Royal Free Hospital, Dr. Marsden becoming its senior surgeon. In 1838 he obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of Erlangen. In 1840 a handsome testimonial was presented to him by the Duke of Cambridge, in the name of a numerous body of subscribers, who recognised the benefits his efforts had conferred upon the sick poor.

In 1851 Marsden opened a small house in Cannon Row, Westminster, for the reception of persons suffering from cancer. Within ten years the institution was moved to Brompton, where it exists in the imposing block of buildings known as the Cancer Hospital (with 120 beds), of which Marsden was also the senior surgeon.

Marsden enjoyed a large practice, and throughout his life was a disciple of Abernethy, and followed his methods. Usually expectant in his treatment, he was sometimes so bold as to be heroic. He was a very acute observer. He died of bronchitis on 16 Jan. 1867, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He was twice married, and had one son—Dr. Alexander Marsden (*b.* 1832)—by his first wife. After moving from Thavies' Inn he lived for many years at 65 Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Marsden published 'Symptoms and Treatment of Malignant Diarrhœa, better known by the name of Asiatic or Malignant Cholera,' 8vo, London, 1834; 2nd edit. 1848.

A full-length portrait of Marsden by T. H. Illidge [q. v.], painted in 1850, hangs in the board-room of the Royal Free Hospital. A full-length, attributed to H. W. Pickersgill, sen., exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1866, is at present in the board-room of the Cancer Hospital at Brompton.

[The Hospital, 14 May 1887, p. 103; additional information kindly given to the writer by Dr. Alexander Marsden; Lancet, 1867, i. 131; Med. Times and Gaz. 1867, i. 98.] D'A. P.

MARSH. [See also Marisco.]

**MARSH, ALPHONSO**, the elder (1627–1681), musician, the son of Robert Marsh (died before 1662), one of the musicians in ordinary to Charles I, was born before 28 Jan. 1627. He was said by Wood to be a great songster and lutenist (*Manuscript Lives*). Marsh alternated with John Harding in singing the words of Pirrhus, a bass part in D'Avenant's 'Siege of Rhodes,' 1656 (Chappell, *Popular Music*, ii. 478). He was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal about 1661, and was present at the coronation of Charles II on 23 April in that year. He died on 9 April 1681. He married at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 8 Feb. 1647–8, Mary Cheston. His will, by which he left a clear third of his arrears of pay to his son Alphonso [q. v.], and the residue to his second wife Rebecca, was proved by the widow on 19 April. Marsh's printed songs are in John Playford's collections: 1. Eight songs in 'Select Ayres and Dialogues,' bk. ii. 1669, pp. 60–4. 2. Five songs in 'Choice Songs and Ayres for one Voice to the Theorbo-lute,' bk. i. 1673, pp. 5–37 passim. 3. Three songs in 'Choice Ayres . . . to sing to Theorbo-lute or Bass-viol,' bk. i. 1676, p. 84, and bk. ii. 1679, p. 34.

[Grove's Dictionary, ii. 221; North's Memoires, p. 98; Old Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal, pp. 17, 21; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Charles II, 1662 vol. lii., 1663 vol. lxxvi.; Will in Registers P. C. C., book North, fol. 60; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 230.] L. M. M.

**MARSH, ALPHONSO**, the younger (1648?–1692), musician, the only son of Alphonso Marsh the elder [q. v.] by his first wife, was admitted gentleman of the Chapel Royal on 25 April 1676. He was present at the coronations of James II, 1685, and of William and Mary, 1689. He died on 5 April 1692, and was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. His principal creditor, Edward Bradock, of the Chapel

Royal, obtained a grant of administration in July. By his wife Cecilia (*d.* January 1691) he left a daughter, Mary.

Four of Marsh's songs are in J. Playford's 'Choice Ayres,' bk. i. 1673 pp. 23, 29, 57, 1676 p. 45; one is in H. Playford's 'Theater of Musick,' bk. iv. 1687, p. 53; and two are in H. Playford's 'Banquet of Musick,' bk. i. 1688, p. 1, bk. ii. p. 11.

[Authorities under ALPHONSO MARSH the elder; Chester's Westminster Abbey, pp. 482–3.]

L. M. M.

MARSH, CHARLES (1774?–1835?), barrister, born about 1774, was younger son of Edward Marsh, a Norwich manufacturer, and received his education in the school there under Dr. Forster. On 5 Oct. 1792 he was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, but did not graduate. He became a student of Lincoln's Inn on 26 Sept. 1791, was called to the bar, and in 1804 went to Madras, where he practised with success. On his return to England he was elected M.P. for East Retford in the election of 1812, and distinguished himself by his knowledge of Indian affairs. On 1 July 1813 he spoke in a committee of the house in support of the amendment, moved by Sir Thomas Sutton, on the clause in the East India Bill providing further facilities for persons to go out to India for religious purposes, and denounced the injudicious attempt of Wilberforce and others to force Christianity on the natives. His speech, which occupies thirty-two columns of Hansard's 'Parliamentary Debates' (xxvi. 1018), has been described as 'one of the most pointed and vigorous philippics in any language' (*Quarterly Review,* lxx. 290). Marsh did not seek re-election at the dissolution of 1818. He is said to have died in the spring of 1835.

In his younger days Marsh was a contributor to 'The Cabinet. By a Society of Gentlemen,' 3 vols. 8vo, Norwich, 1795. He wrote also some able pamphlets, including 'An Appeal to the Public Spirit of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1803, and 'A Review of some important Passages in the late Administration of Sir George Hilaro Barlow, Bart., at Madras,' 8vo, London, 1813. His speech on the East India Bill was printed in pamphlet form in 1813, and also in vol. ii. of the 'Pamphleteer' (1813). To Marsh has been wrongly ascribed the famous 'Letters of Vetus' in the 'Times' (1812); they were written by Edward Sterling, father of John Sterling (1806–1844) [q. v.] (CARLYLE, *Works,* xx. 27). He is also the reputed author of two lively volumes of gossip, entitled 'The Clubs of London; with Anecdotes of their Members, Sketches of Character, and Conversations,' 8vo, London, 1828. A few of the anecdotes in vol. i. had already appeared in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' to which Marsh frequently contributed.

He is not to be confounded with CHARLES MARSH (1735–1812), born in 1735, the only son of Charles Marsh, a London bookseller. He was admitted to Westminster School in 1748, whence he was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in 1757 went out B.A. as tenth wrangler and senior classical medallist, becoming a fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1760, and subsequently obtained a clerkship in the war office, from which he retired, after many years' service, on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year. He died, unmarried, in Piccadilly on 21 Jan. 1812, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. On 15 Jan. 1784 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the ensuing May communicated to the society a Latin dissertation 'On the elegant ornamental Cameos of the Barberini Vase,' which was printed in the 'Archæologia,' viii. 316–20 (WELCH, *Alumni Westmon.* 1852, pp. 347, 360; CHESTER, *Registers of Westminster Abbey,* pp. 482, 504).

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 431, 478, iv. 363, 529; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 221; Smith's Parliaments of England, i. 255.]

G. G.

MARSH, FRANCIS (1627–1693), archbishop of Dublin, was born in or near Gloucester on 23 Oct. 1627. He was admitted as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 22 April 1642, and graduated B.A. in 1647, M.A. in 1650. On 14 Oct. 1651 he was elected a fellow of Caius College, and held the office of 'prælector rhetoricus' for 1651–2. He had a reputation for Greek, and for a knowledge of the Stoic philosophy, but his loyalist sympathies stood in the way of his further preferment. In February 1653 he obtained four months' leave of absence 'to go into Ireland,' probably with a view to take orders from one of the Irish bishops then in Dublin (perhaps John Leslie [q. v.], bishop of Raphoe); he must have been in orders by 11 Oct. 1653, when he was appointed dean. He was again 'prælector rhetoricus' in 1654–7, and remained in residence till April 1660. On 8 Oct. 1660 the king's letter was received, requesting the continuance of his fellowship 'so long as he should remain in the service of the Earl of Southampton,' then lord high treasurer. His return to Ireland was due to the patronage of Jeremy Taylor, who is said by Richard Mant [q. v.] to have given him orders, and made him dean of Connor; but Taylor was not consecrated till 27 Jan. 1661, and Marsh obtained the deanery of Connor on 28 Nov. 1660. On 1 June 1661 he resigned his fellowship, writing from Dublin, and on 27 June he became, through Clarendon's influence, dean of Armagh and archdeacon of Dromore. At the end of 1667 (elected 28 Oct.; consecrated at Clonmel 22 Dec.) he succeeded William Fuller, D.D. [q. v.], as bishop of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe; he was translated in 1672 to Kilmore and Ardagh; and on 14 Feb. 1682 was made archbishop of Dublin. It was in his palace that the privy council assembled on 12 Feb. 1687, when Tyrconnel was sworn in as lord deputy. Early in 1689, feeling his position unsafe, owing to his opposition to the administration of Tyrconnel, Marsh returned to England, having appointed William King, D.D. [q. v.], then dean of St. Patrick's, to act as his commissary. King declined the commission as not legally executed, and prevailed upon the chapters of Christ Church and St. Patrick's to elect Anthony Dopping [q. v.], then bishop of Meath, as administrator of the spiritualities. Marsh, who favoured the transfer of the crown to William of Orange, was included in the act of attainder passed by James's Dublin parliament in June 1689, his name being placed in the first list for forfeiture of life and estate. He returned to Dublin after the battle of the Boyne, but was not present at the thanksgiving service in St. Patrick's on 6 July 1690, excusing his absence on the ground of age and infirmity. In his last years he repaired and enlarged the archiepiscopal palace at his own cost. He died of apoplexy on 16 Nov. 1693, and was buried on 18 Nov. in Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, Dopping preaching the funeral sermon. He married Mary, youngest daughter of Jeremy Taylor, and left issue; his son had succeeded him as treasurer of St. Patrick's, and afterwards became dean of Down. He was apparently not related to Narcissus Marsh [q. v.], his successor in the see of Dublin.

[Harris's Ware's Works, 1764, vol. i.; Bonney's Life of Jeremy Taylor, 1815, pp. 367 sq.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 710, 732, ii. 45 sq.; Wills's Lives of Illustrious Irishmen, 1842, iv. 266 sq.; information from the Master of Emmanuel, and from the Gesta of Caius College, per Dr. Venn.] A. G.

**MARSH, GEORGE** (1515–1555), protestant martyr, born at Dean, near Bolton, Lancashire, about 1515, was educated in some local grammar school, probably Warrington. On leaving school he lived as a farmer, and when about twenty-five years old married, but his wife soon died, whereupon he gave up his farm, left his children in the care of his mother, and went to Cambridge University. There in due course he graduated ('commencing M.A. 1542,' COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.*) He was ordained by the bishops of London and Lincoln, and lived chiefly at Cambridge, but also acted as curate to Laurence Saunders (afterwards martyred) at Langton in Leicestershire and in London. In one of his examinations he said he 'served a cure and taught a school.' In 1554 he entertained the intention of leaving England for Denmark or Germany, and went into Lancashire to take leave of his relations. While there he preached at Dean and elsewhere. His protestant views and teaching soon brought him into trouble. He was informed that Justice Barton, acting for the Earl of Derby, sought to arrest him, and he was advised to fly. He, however, gave himself up at Smithells Hall, near Bolton, to Robert Barton, by whom he was sent to Lathom House, to be tried by the Earl of Derby. Of his two examinations before the earl and his council he has left a most interesting and minute account, as well as of the endeavours that were privately made to persuade him to conform to the Romish church. He was firm in his denial of transubstantiation and other cardinal points, and eventually was committed to prison at Lancaster. At Lancaster Castle he had as his fellow-prisoner one Warburton, with whom, as he said, he prayed with 'so high and loud a voice that the people without, in the streets, might hear us, and would oftentimes come and sit down in our sight under the windows and hear us read.' Dr. George Cotes, bishop of the diocese (Chester), came to Lancaster while he was imprisoned, and caused greater restrictions to be enforced. Marsh was afterwards removed to Chester, and again examined in the lady-chapel of the cathedral, being charged with having 'preached and openly published, most heretically and blasphemously, within the parishes of Dean, Eccles, Bolton, and many other parishes . . . directly against the Pope's authority and catholic church of Rome, the blessed mass, the sacrament of the altar, and many other articles.' In the end, after further trial, he was condemned to execution, and the sentence was carried out on 24 April 1555 at Spital Boughton, within the liberties of the city of Chester, where he was burnt at the stake, and his sufferings augmented by a barrel of pitch being placed over his head. His remains were buried at Spital Boughton. Bishop Cotes afterwards preached a sermon in the cathedral, and affirmed that Marsh was a heretic, burnt like a heretic, and was a firebrand in hell. Foxe prints several impressive letters after the manner of the apostolic epistles, written by Marsh to the people of Langton, Manchester, and elsewhere. These letters were long treasured by the puritans of Lancashire. The influence which his character and sufferings exerted is attested by the marvellous traditions that prevailed among the common people. One of them was that an impression of a man's foot on a stone step at Smithells Hall was made by Marsh when asserting his innocence of heresy. Nathaniel Hawthorne, who visited Smithells Hall in 1855, introduces the legend of the 'Bloody Footstep' in 'Septimius' and some other stories (cf. Roby, *Traditions of Lancashire*).

[Foxe's Acts and Monuments (the particulars about Marsh were reprinted at Bolton, 1787, and in A. Hewlett's George Marsh, 1844); Fuller's Worthies; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 126; Lancashire Church Goods (Chetham Soc.), cvii. 28; Ormerod's Cheshire, ed. Helsby, i. 235; Nathaniel Hawthorne's English Note Books, i. 291.] C. W. S.

**MARSH, Sir HENRY** (1790–1860), physician, was son of the Rev. Robert Marsh and his wife Sophia Wolseley, a granddaughter of Sir Thomas Molyneux, M.D. [q. v.], and was descended from Francis Marsh [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin in the reign of William III. He was born at Loughrea, co. Galway, in 1790, entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1812, and then studied for holy orders. About 1814, however, he gave up the study of theology for that of medicine. He meant to be a surgeon, and was apprenticed to Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.], but in 1818 lost part of his right hand, owing to a dissecting wound, and thenceforward took to the medical side of his profession. On 13 Aug. 1818 he received the license of the Irish College of Physicians, and then studied in Paris. On his return to Dublin in 1820 he was elected assistant physician to Steevens Hospital, and in 1827 professor of medicine at the Dublin College of Surgeons. His private practice soon became large, and in 1832 compelled him to give up his professorship. He became a fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians 29 Oct. 1839, and in 1840 graduated M.D. in the university of Dublin. In 1841, 1842, 1845, and 1846 he was president of the Irish College of Physicians. He was made physician in ordinary to the queen in Ireland in 1837, and in 1839 was created a baronet. He was an admirable clinical teacher, but his writings are deficient in lucidity. He published in 1822 'Cases of Jaundice with Dissections,' and in 1838, 1839, and 1842 papers on 'The Evolution of Light from the Living Human Subject.' His 'Clinical Lectures delivered in Steevens Hospital' were edited in 1867 by Dr. James Stannus Hughes. He also wrote numerous papers in the 'Dublin Hospital Reports' and 'Dublin Journal of Medical Science.' Marsh died, after an illness of three hours, at his house in Merrion Square, Dublin, 1 Dec. 1860, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married twice. Both his wives were widows. Mrs. Arthur, the first, bore him one son, who died a colonel in the army without issue.

A statue of Sir Henry, executed by Foley, is in the King's and Queen's College of Physicians in Dublin.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878; Dublin University Magazine, No. 57; Dublin Medical Press, 2nd ser. 1860; Sir C. A. Cameron's Hist. of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, 1886; Works.] N. M.

**MARSH, HERBERT** (1757–1839), bishop of Peterborough, son of Richard Marsh of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B.A. 1731, M.A. 1756), vicar of Faversham, Kent, by Elizabeth his wife, was born at Faversham 10 Dec. 1757. He was educated first at Faversham school, and from 1770 at the King's School, Canterbury, under Dr. Osmund Beauvoir, 'one of the first classical scholars of his day' (Brydges, *Autobiog.* i. 68; Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ix. 810). He was admitted king's scholar 4 March 1771. Among his schoolfellows were Charles Abbott [q. v.] (afterwards Chief-justice Tenterden) and William Frend [q. v.] On 29 Dec. 1774 he was entered as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was elected scholar in March 1775. He graduated B.A. in 1779 as second wrangler, and also obtained the second Smith's prize. His subsequent degrees were: M.A. 1782, B.D. 1792, D.D. (by royal mandate) 1808. He was elected junior fellow of St. John's 23 March 1779, and senior fellow 28 March 1797. In 1784 he zealously supported Pitt's candidature for the representation of the university of Cambridge in parliament. In 1785 he left Cambridge, travelled abroad, studied at Leipzig under J. D. Michaelis, and corresponded with Griesbach on the text of the New Testament. In 1792 he returned to Cambridge to take the B.D. degree required for the retention of his fellowship. On the prosecution in 1793 of his old schoolfellow and relative, William Frend, in the vice-chancellor's court, for the publication of a seditious tract, he was summoned as a witness on the ground of his having communicated the advertisement of the tract to the Cambridge papers. He publicly protested, amidst the applause of a crowded court, against 'the cruelty' of attempting to compel him to bear testimony against one who had been 'a confidential friend from childhood,' and Dr. Thomas Kipling [q. v.], the chief promoter of the suit, was forced reluctantly to dispense with his evidence. Marsh made an ineffectual attempt to bring about a compromise. Feeling among the leading members of the university was so strong against all sympathisers with Frend that Marsh returned to Leipzig, where he prosecuted his theological and critical studies (GUNNING, *Reminiscences*, i. 292–3; COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 447–53).

In 1792 appeared two essays by Marsh on 'The Usefulness and Necessity of Theological Learning to those designed for Holy Orders,' and another vindicating the authenticity of the Pentateuch. In 1793 he issued the first volume of the translation of J. D. Michaelis's 'Introduction to the New Testament,' with notes and dissertations from his own pen. The work first introduced English scholars to the problems connected with the four gospels and with their relations to each other. Three more volumes followed consecutively, the last being published in 1801. The third volume contained the famous dissertation on 'the origin and composition' of the three first gospels (published separately in 1802), and Marsh's own 'hypothesis,' and its 'illustration,' which, though highly esteemed by continental scholars for its wide and accurate scholarship, critical insight, and clearness of perception, aroused a storm of adverse criticism from theologians of the conservative school at home. One of the chief opponents was Dr. John Randolph [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, who in his 'Remarks,' published anonymously in 1802, condemned Marsh's critical researches as 'derogating from the character of the sacred books, and injurious to Christianity as fostering a spirit of scepticism.' Marsh replied, both in 'Letters to the Anonymous Author of Remarks on Michaelis and his Commentator,' and more fully in 'An Illustration of the Hypothesis proposed in the Dissertation on the Origin and Composition of our three first Canonical Gospels' (1803), descending to what Randolph, who is generally very temperate in his language, designated in a 'Supplement to his Remarks,' 'a coarse strain of low abuse.' Though Marsh affected to despise his antagonist as one not worthy of 'wasting time and health' on, he returned to the fray in a 'Defence of the Illustration' (1804), which he styled 'a clincher.' Other attacks upon Marsh's theory were by Veysie and William Dealtry [q. v.]

Meanwhile Marsh had in 1797 effectually supported English national credit at the critical juncture when the Bank of England had suspended cash payments, by publishing a translation of an essay of Patje, president of the board of finance at Hanover, written to remove the apprehensions of those who had money invested in the English funds. In 1799 he did a greater service by issuing his octavo 'History of the Politics of Great Britain and France, from the time of the conference of Pilnitz to the declaration of war against Great Britain.' A 'Postscript' followed in the same year, and a vindication of his views 'from a late attack of William Belsham' in 1801. The work was written originally in German, and subsequently in English, and proved by authentic documents that the French rulers had been the aggressors in the war between the two countries. Written in pure vernacular German it was widely read on the continent. A copy falling into the hands of Pitt, he sought an introduction to the author, and offered him a pension. The offer was at first declined, but afterwards accepted as a temporary recompense until suitable provision should be made for him in the church. Marsh resigned the pension after he obtained a bishopric (*Critical Review*, April 1810, p. 36). The influence of Marsh's work on the continent in favour of England led Bonaparte to proscribe him, and in order to escape arrest at Leipzig, Marsh lay concealed there for several months in the house of a merchant named Lecarrière (*London Mag.* April 1825, p. 503).

Despite Marsh's boldness as a critical theologian he was elected in 1807 to the Lady Margaret professorship at Cambridge, in succession to John Mainwaring, and retained the appointment till his death. After his election he married the daughter of his Leipzig protector, Marianne Emilie Charlotte Lecarrière. The wedding took place by special license at Harwich, 1 July, immediately on the lady's landing. Marsh had already by his writings introduced into theological study at Cambridge a more scientific and liberal form of biblical criticism. He now delivered his professorial lectures in English, and not, as was previously the case, in Latin. His first course was delivered in 1809 in the university church, instead of the divinity schools, so as to accommodate the crowded audience. Townsmen, as well as the university men, we are told, 'listened to them with rapture.' The opening course, on 'The History of Sacred Criticism,' was published by request the same year. These were followed by successive courses on 'The Criticism of the Greek Testament,' 1810, 'The Interpretation of the Bible,' 1813, and 'The Interpretation of Prophecy,' 1816, which were published as they were delivered, and subsequently republished in one volume in 1828, and again in 1838, with the addition of two lectures, bringing the history of biblical interpretation down to modern times. Marsh showed a strong prejudice against the allegorical system of the fathers, and that of the middle ages generally, and maintained that scripture has but one sense, the grammatical. Subsequently he continued the publication of his professorial lectures, those on 'The Authenticity of the New Testament' appearing in 1820, those on its 'Credibility' in 1822, and, finally, those on 'The Authority of the Old Testament' in 1823.

Meanwhile Marsh had engaged in another controversy. In 1805 he preached a course of sermons before the university, of a strongly anti-Calvinistic tone, in which he denounced the doctrines of justification by faith without works, and of the impossibility of falling from grace, as giving a license to immoral living. These sermons were withheld from publication, in spite of the protests of Charles Simeon [q. v.], Isaac Milner [q. v.], and the other evangelical leaders, against whom they were aimed. They were answered by Simeon in sermons, also preached before the university, repudiating the obnoxious opinions he and his friends had been charged with holding, and vindicating their fidelity to the church of England. In 1811 the dispute, already heated, was fanned into flame by the proposal to establish an auxiliary Bible Society in Cambridge. This was vehemently opposed by Marsh and the senior members of the university. In an 'Address to the Members of the Senate' (1812), which, 'with incredible industry,' he put into the hands, not of the members of the university only, but of the leading personages in the county, Marsh denounced the scheme because it sanctioned a union with dissenters and the circulation of the Bible unaccompanied with the liturgy. Polemical pamphlets abounded. But Marsh's violent language aroused a strong feeling in favour of the Bible Society, and after an enthusiastic meeting in the town-hall the auxiliary was established (Gunning, *Reminiscences*, ii. 277; Simeon, *Life*, pp. 287, 294, 373). Peace, however, was not restored. Marsh's pugnacity was stimulated by his defeat, and he speedily produced one of his most powerful and stinging pamphlets, entitled 'An Inquiry into the consequences of neglecting to give the Prayer Book with the Bible' (1812), to which was subsequently added as an appendix 'A History of the Translations of the Scriptures from the Earliest Ages.' This called forth rejoinders from Dr. E. D. Clarke [q. v.], the Rev. W. Otter [q. v.] (subsequently bishop of Chichester), Rev. W. Dealtry, Nicholas Vansittart [q.v.] (afterwards Lord Bexley), and others, as well as two covertly satirical 'Congratulatory Letters' from Peter Gandolphy, a priest of the Roman catholic church. The most notorious of the attacks was Dean Milner's 'Strictures' (1813) on Marsh's writings generally, including his biblical criticism. Marsh issued a forcible 'Reply' (1813). Simeon himself once more joined the fray in a 'Congratulatory Address' on the 'Close of the Marshian Controversy,' and Marsh published 'An Answer to his Pretended Congratulatory Address, and a Confutation of his various Mis-statements.' Simeon reissued his 'Address,' with an appendix, defending his views on baptism, which Marsh had assailed. This, of course, called forth 'A Second Letter' from Marsh, in which he took his 'final leave' of the whole controversy.

Marsh thus obtained leisure to use his great powers against more legitimate foes, in a 'Comparative View of the Churches of England and Rome,' which was published in 1814, and went through three editions. A separately issued appendix followed in 1816. At the same time he displayed his classical learning and powers of research in an inquiry into the origin and language of the Pelasgi, under the title of 'Horæ Pelasgicæ' (1815), of which only the first part was published. The discourtesy with which, according to his wont, Marsh, even in these works, treated those who differed from him, called forth a sensible and temperate answer from one of them, Dr. Thomas Burgess [q. v.], then bishop of St. Davids.

In 1816 the long-expected mitre was bestowed on Marsh by Lord Liverpool, and he was consecrated to the see of Llandaff 25 Aug. 1816. In 1819 he was translated to Peterborough, and he held that see, while still retaining the Margaret professorship, till his death. But he did not perform any duties of the chair, and only twice again visited Cambridge, in the winters of 1827 and 1828.

As bishop he proved himself an active and courageous administrator, with a clear sense of what he deemed beneficial to the church, and undeterred from its pursuit by obloquy or misrepresentation. At Llandaff, as well as at Peterborough, he promoted the rebuilding and repair of churches and parson-ages, enforced residence, discountenanced pluralities, and revived the office of rural dean. His charges show an accurate knowledge of his clergy, and his resolute determination to secure the adequate performance of their duties, and to enforce his own standard of orthodoxy. The clergy of the evangelical school he regarded with suspicion, and he sought to keep his dioceses free from them by proposing to all curates seeking to be licensed by him the notorious 'eighty-seven questions,' popularly known as 'Cobwebs to catch Calvinists.' He moreover refused to license some already in full orders, who had been duly nominated but had declined to answer the questions, or had returned vague and evasive replies. A violent opposition was roused in the diocese and sedulously fomented by the bishop's enemies. A war of pamphlets ensued, alternately setting forth 'the wrongs of the clergy' and vindicating the bishop's action. Twice (14 June 1821 and 7 June 1822) petitions were presented to the House of Lords by those who had declined to answer Marsh's questions. On the first occasion Lord King, supported by Lords Lansdowne, Grey, Harrowby, and others, and on the second occasion Lord Dacre, moved that the petitions should be referred to a committee of the house, but in both cases the motion was rejected after powerful speeches from Marsh, both of which were published. The bishop was ably denounced by Sydney Smith, in an article as remarkable for wisdom as wit in the 'Edinburgh Review' (November 1822). The Duke of Sussex, writing to Dr. Parr in 1823, described Marsh as wishing 'to rule them [his clergy] with a rod of iron, which might be proper for schoolboys, but not for discriminating beings' (Parr, *Works*, vii. 5). Similarly, Marsh steadily set his face against the introduction of hymns in the public services unless authorised by the sovereign as the head of the church. 'The provision for uniformity of doctrine in the prayers was vain if clergymen might inculcate what doctrine they pleased by means of hymns' (Charge, July 1823). His opposition to Roman catholic emancipation and to the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts was unvarying.

The latter part of his episcopate was free from disputes, and he ceased his endeavours to coerce his clergy into his own opinions. Towards the close of his life he gradually sank into a state bordering on imbecility, 'almost equally insensible of censure and of praise' (Dibdin, *Northern Tour*, i. 32). He died at Peterborough 1 May 1839, and was buried in the eastern chapel of his cathedral. His eldest son, Herbert Charles Marsh, was appointed by his father to the lucrative rectory of Barnack in 1832, and to a prebendal stall in his cathedral in 1833, when only in his twenty-fifth year. He was declared of unsound mind in 1850, and died 4 Sept. 1851. The bishop had a second son, George Henry Marsh.

Marsh was in his time the foremost man of letters and divine in Cambridge and the foremost bishop on the bench. He was prompt and exact in the despatch of business, and in spite of his pugnacity was in private life benevolent, amiable, and genial. He was a good chess-player. His erudition was profound, and his critical works still repay perusal. He conferred a signal benefit on English biblical scholarship by introducing German methods of research. He was a keen dialectician, writing a vigorous style, which enlivened the dullest critical details. He delighted in the exercise of his power as 'the best pamphleteer of the day.' Professor Mayor says of his controversial tracts that they display a singular freshness and humour, 'but it is often apparent that success is his principal aim' (*ib.* p. 741). A happy result of these controversies was the formation both of the National Society for Education—which was greatly due to his energy after the 'Bell and Lancaster dispute,' and really had its origin in a sermon preached by him at St. Paul's 13 June 1811—and of the Prayer Book and Homily Society, which was formed in 1812 by men opposed to the party that Marsh represented, but largely owing to his representations of the danger of circulating the Bible without the prayer-book as a guide. The undaunted front with which he met the long-continued attacks of his adversaries often compelled admiration in his assailants. He was small of stature, with a remarkable but not handsome countenance. A portrait of him, a bequest of his friend and chaplain, Canon James, is in the hall of St. John's College.

Besides the works already noticed, Marsh wrote: 1. 'Letters to Archdeacon Travis in Vindication of one of the Translator's Notes to Michaelis's "Introduction," and in Confirmation of an Opinion that a Greek MS. preserved in the Public Library at Cambridge is one of the seven quoted by R. Stephens,' 8vo, 1795. 2. 'An Extract from Mr. Pappebaum's "Treatise on the Berlin MS.," and an Essay on the Origin and Object of the Velesian Readings,' 8vo, 1795. 3. 'An Examination into the Conduct of the British Ministry relating to the late Proposal of Buonaparte,' 8vo, 1800. 4. 'Memoir of the late Rev. Thomas Jones,' 8vo, 1808. 5. 'A Letter to the Conductor of the "Critical Review" on Religious Toleration,' 8vo, 1810. 6. 'A Course of Lectures, containing a Description and Systematic Arrangement of the Several Branches of Divinity,' 8vo, 1810. 7. 'The Question Examined whether the Friends of the Duke of Gloucester in the Present Contest are the Enemies of the Church,' 1811. 8. 'A Defence of the "Question Examined," being a Reply to an Anonymous Pamphlet,' 1811. 9. 'Vindication of Dr. Bell's System of Tuition,' 8vo, 1811. 10. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. N. Vansittart, being an Answer to his Second Letter on the British and Foreign Bible Society,' 8vo, 1812. 11. 'Letter and Explanation to the Dissenter and Layman who has lately addressed himself to the Author on the Views of the Protestant Dissenters,' 8vo, 1813. 12. 'Letter to the Rev. P. Gandolphy in Confutation of the Opinion that the Vital Principles of the Reformation have been lately conceded to the Church of Rome,' 8vo, 1813. 13. 'National Religion the Foundation of National Education,' 8vo, 1813. 14. 'Appendix to "A Comparative View,"' &c., 8vo, 1816. 15. 'A Reply to a Pamphlet entitled "The Legality of the Questions proposed by Dr. Marsh," &c., by a Layman,' 8vo, 1820. 16. 'A Refutation of the Objections advanced by the Rev. J. Wilson against the Questions proposed to Candidates for Holy Orders,' 1820. 17. 'The Conduct of the Bishop of Peterborough explained with reference to the Rector and Curate of Byfield,' 1824. 18. 'Statement of Two Cases Tried, one in the King's Bench and the other in the Arches Court, on the subject of his Anti-Calvinistic Examination of Candidates for Holy Orders, and Applicants to Preach or hold Livings in his Diocese' (n.d.) 19. Charges to the clergy of Llandaff, 1817, of Peterborough 1820, 1823, 1827, 1831.

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, by Mayor, ii. 735–898; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 268, 292–3, ii. 279; Simeon's Life, pp. 287, 294–6, 313, 373, 377; Dean Milner's Strictures, pp. 191–7, 202, 238; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 86–8; Annual Register, 1839, p. 337; Cooper's Annals of Cambr. iv. 489, 495; Beloe's Sexagenarian, i. 131 ff.; Dibdin's Northern Tour, i. 32; Churton's Memoir of Watson, i. 104–6; Life of Thomas Scott, 1836, pp. 321–3; Southey's Letters, ii. 255–256; Parr's Works, vii. 144–6, 148–50, 158; 'Persecuting Bishops,' by Sydney Smith, in Edinburgh Review, November 1822.] E. V.

MARSH, JAMES (1794–1846), chemist, born 2 Sept. 1794 (VINCENT), studied chemistry with great success, especially devoting himself to poisons and their effects. He was employed for many years as practical chemist to the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich, and on Faraday's appointment to the Royal Military Academy in December 1829 became his assistant there. He remained there till his death at a salary of only thirty shillings a week.

Marsh was the inventor of electro-magnetic apparatus, for which he received the silver medal of the Society of Arts, with thirty guineas, in April 1823. He also invented the test for arsenic which bears his name, and the first account of which was published in the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal' for October 1836. This paper was translated into French by J. B. Chevallier and J. Barse in 1843, and into German by A. L. Fromm in 1842. In recognition of this valuable toxicological discovery the Society of Arts awarded him their gold medal in the same year. Among his other inventions were the quill percussion tubes for ships' cannon, and for this he received the large silver medal and 30*l.* from the board of ordnance. The Crown Prince of Sweden sent Marsh a small silver medal as a mark of appreciation of his services to science.

He died on 21 June 1846, leaving a wife and family unprovided for.

Besides the paper on 'The Test for Arsenic' already recorded, Marsh wrote five others, on chemical and electrical subjects, which appeared in 'Tulloch's Philosophical Magazine' and the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' between 1822 and 1842.

[W. T. Vincent's Records of the Woolwich District, i. 340, with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1846, pt. ii. pp. 219, 327; Webb's Compend. Irish Biog., where he is erroneously described as a 'Dublin physician;' information kindly supplied by Prof. A. G. Greenhill, F.R.S., of the Royal Military Academy.] B. B. W.

MARSH, JOHN (1750–1828), musical composer, born at Dorking in Surrey in 1750, was in 1768 articled to a solicitor at Romsey, and became a distinguished amateur composer and performer. He married in 1774, and resided in turn at Salisbury (1776–81), Canterbury (1781–6), and Chichester (1787–1828), in all of which places he led the local bands and occasionally acted as deputy for the cathedral and church organists. He died at Chichester in 1828. He wrote 'A Short Introduction to the Theory of Harmonics,' London, 1809; 'Rudiments of Thorough Bass,' London, n. d.; 'Hints to Young Composers,' London, n. d.; composed 'Twenty-four new Chants in four Parts,' and edited 'The Cathedral Chant-Book,' and a 'Collection of the most popular Psalm-Tunes, with a few Hymns and easy Anthems,' London, n. d. His other compositions included glees, songs, symphonies, overtures, quartets, &c., and organ and pianoforte music.

[Dictionary of Musicians, London, 1824; Grove's Dictionary of Musicians, ii. 221; Brown's Dictionary of Musicians; Parr's Church of England Psalmody.] J. C. H.

**MARSH, JOHN FITCHETT** (1818–1880), antiquary, son of a solicitor at Wigan, Lancashire, where he was born on 24 Oct. 1818, was educated at the Warrington grammar school under the Rev. T. Vere Bayne, and on the death of his father came under the care of his uncle, John Fitchett [q. v.], whom he afterwards succeeded in his business as a solicitor. On the incorporation of Warrington in 1847 he was appointed town-clerk, and held the office until 1858. He was instrumental in establishing the Warrington School of Art and the Public Museum and Library. He contributed to the Chetham Society in 1851 'Papers connected with John Milton and his Family,' based on documents in his own possession. To the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire he contributed several articles: 1. 'On some Correspondence of Dr. Priestley,' 1855. 2. 'Notice of the Inventory of the Effects of Mrs. Milton, Widow of the Poet,' 1855. 3. 'History of Boteler's Free Grammar School at Warrington,' 1856. 4. 'On the engraved Portraits and pretended Portraits of Milton,' 1860. 5. 'On Virgil's Plough,' 1863. In 1855 he delivered a series of interesting lectures on the 'Literary History of Warrington during the Eighteenth Century,' which were published in a volume of 'Warrington Mechanics' Institution Lectures.' In the same year he published a lecture on the 'Parthenon and the Elgin Marbles.'

He removed in 1873 to Hardwick House, Chepstow, Monmouthshire. There he employed a part of his leisure in collecting materials for a history of the castles of Monmouthshire. He had scarcely completed that of the first (Chepstow), when he died, unmarried, on 24 June 1880. His 'Annals of Chepstow Castle' were edited by Sir John Maclean, and printed at Exeter in 1883, 4to. His large library, which included that of his uncle, Mr. Fitchett, was sold at Sotheby's in May 1882.

[Warrington Guardian, 26 June 1880; Palatine Note-book, ii. 168; Manchester Guardian, 30 June 1880.] C. W. S.

**MARSH, NARCISSUS** (1638–1713), archbishop of Armagh, was born on 20 Dec. 1638, as he himself relates, at Hannington, near Cricklade, Wiltshire, but the family originally belonged to Kent. His father, William Marsh, lived on his estate of over 60*l.* a year, out of which he contrived to give a very good education to three sons and two daughters. His mother was Grace Colburn, 'of an honest family in Dorsetshire.' Narcissus went first to Mr. Lamb's private school at Highworth, near his birthplace, and afterwards to four successive masters or tutors in the neighbourhood. He records with pride that he was never flogged. He was admitted to Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 25 July 1655. During his whole undergraduate career he kept 'an entire fast every week, from Thursday, six o'clock at night, until Saturday, eleven at noon, for which God's name be praised.' He graduated B.A. 12 Feb. 1657–8. On 30 June 1658 he was elected a Wiltshire fellow of Exeter, became M.A. in July 1660, B.D. in 1667, and D.D. in June 1671. He was incorporated in the same degrees at Cambridge in 1678. Being presented to the living of Swindon, he was ordained both deacon and priest in 1662, though under the canonical age, by Skinner, bishop of Oxford —'the Lord forgive us both, but then I knew no better but that it might legally be done.' He resigned this preferment in 1663, when he found that his patron expected him to make a simoniacal marriage.

Marsh's first sermon was delivered in St. Mary's, Oxford, in 1664, and in the same year he preached at the annual Fifth of November thanksgiving. He was chaplain to Seth Ward, successively bishop of Exeter and of Salisbury, and afterwards to Lord-chancellor Clarendon. In 1665 he was a pro-proctor, extra discipline being required during the residence of the court at Oxford. As a Wiltshire man, Clarendon made a fruitless promise to provide for Marsh. The young scholar lived on at Oxford upon his fellowship, and Wood notes that he had a weekly musical party in his college-rooms (*Life and Times*, ed. Clark, i. 274–5). He refused the appointment of domestic chaplain to Lord-keeper Bridgeman, and worked for Beveridge and others without immediate acknowledgment. Being in favour both with the Duke of Ormonde and with Dr. Fell, he was made principal of St. Alban Hall in May 1673. He made the hall 'flourish,' according to Wood, 'keeping up a severe discipline and a weekly meeting for music' (*ib.* ii. 264; cp. p. 468). The same patrons secured his appointment to the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, where he was sworn in 24 Jan. 1678–9.

Marsh found his studies too much interrupted by the business of his office. The undergraduates came up with little previous education, 'whereby they are both rude and ignorant, and I was quickly weary of 340 young men and boys in this lewd, debauched town.' But he nevertheless applied himself diligently to his duties, insisting particularly that the thirty natives or Irish-born scholars should learn the Celtic language grammatically. For this purpose he employed Paul Higgins, a converted Roman catholic priest, whom he lodged in his house. Higgins was beneficed by Archbishop Price, who was Marsh's predecessor at Cashel, and who was similarly active in this matter (COTTON, i. 15). A monthly service in Irish, at which Higgins preached to large congregations, was also established. Marsh's successors seem to have let this work drop, and he tells us that 'most of these native scholars turned papists in King James's reign' (STUBBS, pp. 114, 115). Marsh co-operated with Robert Boyle [q.v.] in the work of preparing for publication the long-delayed translation of the Old Testament into Irish, and Higgins was employed in this also. Marsh was much opposed by some of the 'English interest' in the Irish church. There was an old statute against the Irish language, which he was now accused of promoting (*Life of Bedell*, ch. xx.)

Marsh, who was an enthusiastic mathematician, was associated with Petty and William Molyneux in founding the Royal Dublin Society; the members at first met in his house. In 1683 he himself contributed an essay on sound, with suggestions for the improvement of acoustics. He was also a learned orientalist. While provost, Marsh began the building of a new hall and chapel. The only place left for meals in the meantime was the library, 'and because the books were not chained, 'twas necessary that they should remove them into some other place. . . . They laid them in heaps in some void rooms' (*ib.* p. 117). The books were subsequently restored to their places, and Marsh made many improvements in their arrangement. But in 1705 Hearne noted that this library, 'where the noble study of Bishop Ussher was placed, is quite neglected and in no order, so that it is perfectly useless, the provost and fellows of that college having no regard for books or learning.'

In 1683 Marsh was made bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, with the rectory of Killeban *in commendam*. He resigned the provostship soon after consecration, but continued to reside in Trinity College until Easter 1684. From the accession of James II he was disturbed in his see, and he was driven from it at the beginning of 1689 by the disorderly soldiery. After a short stay in Dublin he fled to England, where he was presented to the vicarage of Gresford, Flint, by Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, and was made canon of St. Asaph. He was cordially received by his episcopal brethren. Burnet offered him a home in his house until he could return to Ireland. Barlow, Compton, and many laymen gave him money. Marsh exerted himself to provide for such of the refugee Irish clergy as were less well protected than himself. During his stay in England he preached before the university of Oxford, and before the queen at Whitehall on 3 April 1690. He returned to Ireland in the following July, after the battle of the Boyne (*Diary*). In 1691 he was translated to the archbishopric of Cashel, which had lain vacant since 1684, the revenue being appropriated by James II to the purposes of his own church. At his primary visitation in 1692 he reminded his clergy that it was long since they had seen one in his place, 'and probably might have been much longer . . . if God . . . and our gracious king had not otherwise disposed of affairs.' He forbade preaching in private houses, warned the clergy not to praise the dead too much, 'lest others may thereby think themselves secure in following their examples,' and laid down that every incumbent should preach every Sunday, and 'preach up the royal supremacy four times in a year at least.'

Two years afterwards he substantially repeated this charge in Dublin, to which he was translated in 1694, and in the same year his insistence on Swift's producing a certificate from Temple drew forth the well-known 'penitential letter' (FORSTER, p. 75). In 1700 Marsh presented Swift to the prebend of Dunlavin, thus giving him his first seat in the chapter of St. Patrick's. While provost of Trinity College Marsh had seen that the regulations in force there made the library quite useless to the public. Bishop Stillingfleet died in March 1699, and the Archbishop of Dublin prevented the dispersion of his library by buying it for 2,500*l.* He installed the books handsomely, with many additions of his own, at St. Sepulchre's, close to St. Patrick's Cathedral, and his whole expenditure on it was above 4,000*l.* The books collected by the Huguenot Tanneguy Le Févre, Madame Dacier's father, who died in 1672, are said to have found their way to this library. As late as 1764 Harris was 'under a necessity of acknowledging, from a long experience, that this is the only useful library in Ireland, being open to all strangers and at all seasonable time.' The library still exists, and is known as 'Marsh's,' but it has long ceased to keep pace with the progress of knowledge. Hearne regretted that Stillingfleet's collection, 'like Dr. Isaac Vossius's, was suffered to go out of the nation [i.e.

England], to the eternal scandal and reproach of it.'

Marsh was six times a lord justice of Ireland, between 1699 and 1711. In 1703 he was translated to Armagh, where he was as active as ever. He bought up impropriated tithes and restored them to the church, left an endowment of 40*l.* a year to his cathedral, repaired many parish churches at his own expense, and founded an almshouse at Drogheda for the widows of clergymen. Not the least pleasing thing recorded of him is that he paid over 2,000*l.* of the debts of Mr. John Jenner of Wildhill in Wiltshire, who had helped him to his fellowship, and thus given him the first lift. He died unmarried in Dublin on 2 Nov. 1713, and was buried in a vault of St. Patrick's Cathedral adjoining his library. The monument suffered from the weather, and was moved into the church. The inscription, a biography in itself, has been printed by Harris. His brother, Epaphroditus, is buried in St. Patrick's.

Swift has left some very severe reflections on Marsh, though he owed him his preferment, and though he could not deny either his learning or his munificence (*Works,* vol. ix.) Nor was Marsh on very good terms with Archbishop King. The perusal of his 'Diary' makes one think well of him, but his ejaculations, and his fondness for recording dreams, savour of superstition. In this he resembles Laud.

Marsh published: 1. 'An Essay touching the Sympathy between Lute or Viol Strings,' printed in Plot's 'Natural History of Oxfordshire,' chap. ix. pp. 200–7, Oxford, 1677. 2. 'Manuductio ad Logicam,' written by Philip du Trieu, Oxford, 1678, 8vo. 3. 'Institutiones Logicæ in usum Juventutis Academiæ Dublinensis,' Dublin, 1681, 16mo. This was long known as 'the provost's logic.' 4. 'Introductory Essay to the Doctrine of Sounds, &c., presented to the Royal Society in Dublin on 12 Nov. 1683.' Printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xiv. No. 156. 5. Charge to the clergy at Cashel at his primary visitation, 27 July 1692. 6. Charge to the clergy of Leinster at his triennial visitation in 1694.

[Marsh's own Diary from 20 Dec. 1690, of which a nearly contemporary manuscript remains in Marsh's Library, was printed (unfinished), with notes, by Dr. J. H. Todd in Irish Ecclesiastical Journal, vol. v. It contains all the chief particulars of Marsh's early life. Marsh's correspondence with Boyle about the translation of the Bible is in his library in manuscript. See also Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, I. p. xxxv, iv. 498, and Fasti, ii. 199; Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. p. 73; Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble; Life of Bedell, ed. Jones (Camden Society); Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hiberniæ; Thomas's St. Asaph; Forster's Life of Swift; Stuart's Armagh; Ware's Bishops, ed. Harris; Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's; Mant's Hist. of the Irish Church; Swift's Works, ed. 1824.]

R. B-L.

**MARSH, WILLIAM** (1775–1864), divine, third son of Colonel Sir Charles Marsh of Reading, by Catherine, daughter of John Case of Bath, was born on 20 July 1775, and educated under Dr. Valpy at Reading. His intention was to enter the army, but the sudden death in his presence of a young man in a ball-room changed the current of his thoughts. He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 10 Oct. 1797, graduated B.A. 1801, M.A. 1807, and B.D. and D.D. 1839. At Christmas 1800 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Lawrence, Reading, and was soon known as an impressive preacher of evangelical doctrines. In 1801 Thomas Stonor, father of Thomas, lord Camoys, gave him the chapelry of Nettlebed in Oxfordshire. His father presented him to the united livings of Basildon and Ashampstead in Berkshire in 1802, when he resigned Nettlebed, but retained the curacy of St. Lawrence, which he served gratuitously for many years. The Rev. Charles Simeon paid a first visit to Basildon in 1807, and was from that time a friend and correspondent of Marsh. In 1809, with the consent of his bishop, he became vicar of St. James's, Brighton, but the vicar of Brighton, Dr. R. C. Carr, afterwards bishop of Worcester, refused his assent to this arrangement, and after some months Marsh resigned. Simeon presented him to St. Peter's, Colchester, in 1814. His attention was early called by Simeon to the subject of the conversion of the Jews, and in 1818 he went with him to Holland to inquire into their condition in that country.

Ill-health obliged him in 1829 to leave Colchester, and in October of the same year he accepted the rectory of St. Thomas, Birmingham, where from the frequent subject of his sermons he came to be known as 'Millennial Marsh.' Early in 1837 he was appointed principal official and commissary of the royal peculiar of the deanery of Bridgnorth; and in 1839, finally leaving Birmingham, he became incumbent of St. Mary, Leamington. From 1848 he was an honorary canon of Worcester, and from 1860 to his death rector of Beddington, Surrey. Few men preached a greater number of sermons. His conciliatory manners gained him friends among all denominations. He died at Beddington rectory on 24 Aug. 1864. He was married three times: first, in November 1806, to Maria, daughter of Mr. Tilson—she died 24 July 1833; secondly, on 21 April 1840, to Lady Louisa, third daughter of Charles, first earl of Cadogan—she died in August 1843; thirdly, on 3 March 1848, to the Honourable Louisa Horatia Powys, seventh daughter of Thomas, baron Lilford.

Besides numerous addresses, lectures, single sermons, speeches, introductions, and prefaces, Marsh printed: 1. 'A Short Catechism on the Collects,' Colchester, 1821; third ed. 1824. 2. 'Select Passages from the Sermons and Conversations of a Clergyman [i.e. W. Marsh],' 1823; another ed. 1828. 3. 'The Criterion. By J. Douglas,' revised and abridged, 1824. 4. 'A few Plain Thoughts on Prophecy, particularly as it relates to the Latter Days,' Colchester, 1840; third ed. 1843. 5. 'The Jews, or the Voice of the New Testament concerning them,' Leamington, 1841. 6. 'Justification, or a Short Easy Method of ascertaining the Scriptural View of that important Doctrine,' 1842. 7. 'Passages from Letters by a Clergyman on Jewish Prophetical and Scriptural Subjects,' 1845. 8. 'The Church of Rome in the Days of St. Paul,' lectures, 1853; two numbers only. 9. 'Invitation to United Prayer for the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit,' 1854. Similar invitations were issued in 1857, 1859, 1862, and 1863. 10. 'The Right Choice, or the Difference between Worldly Diversions and Rational Recreations,' 1857; another ed. 1859. 11. 'The Duty and Privilege of Prayer,' 1859. 12. 'Eighty-sixth Birthday. Address on Spiritual Prosperity,' 1861. 13. 'An Earnest Exhortation to Christians to Pray for the Pope,' 1864. 14. 'A Brief Exposition of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans,' 1865.

[Life of Rev. W. Marsh, by his daughter, 1868, with portrait; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, 1869, pp. 529–33.] G. C. B.

**MARSH-CALDWELL**, Mrs. **ANNE** (1791–1874), novelist, born in 1791, was the third daughter and fourth child of James Caldwell, J.P., of Linley Wood, Staffordshire, recorder of Newcastle-under-Lyme, and deputy-lieutenant of the county. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Stamford of Derby. In July 1817 Miss Caldwell married Arthur Cuthbert Marsh, latterly of Eastbury Lodge, Hertfordshire. Her husband was son of William Marsh, senior and sleeping partner in the London banking firm of Marsh, Stacey, & Graham, which was ruined by the gross misconduct in 1824 of Henry Fauntleroy [q. v.], a junior partner. There were seven children of the marriage. Mrs. Marsh wrote for her amusement from an early age, and at the suggestion of her friend, Miss Harriet Martineau, published her first novel, 'Two Old Men's Tales,' in 1834. Her husband died 23 Dec. 1849. On the death of her brother, James Stamford Caldwell, in 1858, Mrs. Marsh succeeded to the estate of Linley Wood, and resumed by royal license the surname of Caldwell in addition to that of Marsh. She died at Linley Wood, 5 Oct. 1874.

Mrs. Marsh was one of the most popular novelists of her time, and maintained that position for nearly a quarter of a century. Her novels were published anonymously, and are therefore difficult to identify. They are didactic in character, but possess some dramatic power (*Blackwood*, May 1855). They chiefly describe the upper middle class and the lesser aristocracy. 'Mount Sorel,' 1845, and 'Emilia Wyndham,' 1846, are perhaps her best works. Many of her novels passed through several editions, and a collection of them, filling fifteen volumes, was published in Hodgson's 'Parlour Library,' 1857. She wrote also two historical works, 'The Protestant Reformation in France and the Huguenots,' 1847, and a translation of the 'Song of Roland, as chanted before the Battle of Hastings by the minstrel Taillefer,' 1854.

The titles of Mrs. Marsh's other works are: 1. 'Tales of the Woods and Fields,' 1836. 2. 'Triumphs of Time,' 1844. 3. 'Aubrey,' 1845. 4. 'Father Darcy, an Historical Romance,' 1846. 5. 'Norman's Bridge, or the Modern Midas,' 1847. 6. 'Angela, or the Captain's Daughter,' 1848. 7. 'The Previsions of Lady Evelyn.' 8. 'Mordaunt Hall,' 1849. 9. 'The Wilmingtons,' 1849. 10. 'Lettice Arnold,' 1850. 11. 'Time the Avenger,' 1851. 12. 'Ravenscliffe,' 1851. 13. 'Castle Avon,' 1852. 14. 'The Heiress of Haughton,' 1855. 15. 'Evelyn Marston,' 1856. 16. 'The Rose of Ashurst,' 1867.

Mrs. Marsh-Caldwell has been wrongly credited with Mrs. Stretton's 'Margaret and her Bridesmaids,' and other books published as by the author of that work.

[Allibone's Dict. ii. 1224–5; Ann. Reg. 1874, p. 171; Burke's Landed Gentry, iv. 597–8; Athenæum, 1874, ii. 512–13; information from Mrs. Marsh-Caldwell's daughter.] E. L.

**MARSHAL, ANDREW** (1742–1813), physician and anatomist, born in 1742 near Newburgh in Fifeshire, was son of a farmer. He was educated at Newburgh and Abernethy, and was at first intended for a farmer; but when he was about sixteen he decided to become a minister among the 'Seceders,' a body to which his father belonged, and which had separated from the established kirk in 1732. This plan he relinquished in consequence of his having given some trifling offence to his co-religionists, and for some time subsequently led a desultory life, without any definite and continuous employment. He was for four years tutor in a gentleman's family, carried on his studies both at Edinburgh and Glasgow while supporting himself by teaching private pupils, and travelled abroad for about a year with the eldest son of the Earl of Leven and Melville. He translated the first three books of Simson's 'Conic Sections,' Edinburgh, 1775, and gave some attention to Greek, Latin, trigonometry, logic, metaphysics, and theology. At last, when thirty-five years old, he seriously adopted the medical profession, and in 1777 went to London to prosecute his studies, although he was invited to become a candidate for the professorship of logic and rhetoric at the university of St. Andrews. In London he attended the lectures of Cruikshank and the two Hunters in Great Windmill Street. In 1778 he was, through the interest of Lord Leven, appointed surgeon to the 83rd or Glasgow regiment, which he accompanied to Jersey. Here he remained till 1783, when the regiment was disbanded. He performed his duties with great zeal and ability, and with 'a rigid probity' that occasionally involved him in disputes with his commanding officers. In 1782 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, with an inaugural dissertation, 'De Militum Salute tuendâ.' In the next year he settled in London, on the suggestion and under the auspices of Dr. David Pitcairn [q. v.], who was at that time physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He at first intended to practise surgery, and was admitted to the London College of Surgeons in January 1784; but he afterwards became a licentiate of the College of Physicians (September 1788). For the first seventeen or eighteen years of his life in London he was known almost exclusively as a successful teacher of anatomy. His anatomical school was in Thavies Inn, Holborn, where he settled in 1785, and built a dissecting-room. It was at first intended that Marshal's lectures should form part of a scheme (suggested by Dr. Pitcairn) for establishing a kind of school of physic and surgery for the pupils of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; but this plan was, to his disappointment, given up, and he lectured on his own account. Both his figure and his voice were against him; but he was so thoroughly acquainted with his subject that the matter of his lectures was excellent, and 'the whole was given with a constant reference to the infinite wisdom of the contrivance exhibited in the structure, so as to form the finest system of natural theology.' In 1800 he gave up his lectures on account of his health, and devoted himself entirely to medical practice, which he had before neglected. He died, after much suffering, at Bartlett's Buildings, Holborn, 4 April 1813. He was unmarried. He was always of an unsocial temper, and in his later years was very much alone. He left behind him numerous papers and memorandum-books, which were entrusted to the care of S. Sawrey, who had been his assistant in preparing his lectures. He had also a valuable anatomical museum, of which a detailed catalogue raisonné was being prepared at the time of his death. The only papers that were found to be fit for publication were edited by Sawrey, London, 8vo, 1815, with the title, 'The Morbid Anatomy of the Brain, in Mania and Hydrophobia; with the Pathology of these two Diseases.' The book, which furnishes much valuable information, derived from accurate observation, contains four parts: I. 'That Water in the Pericardium and Ventricles of the Brain is an Effect and Evidence of Disease.' II. 'On Canine Madness.' III. 'Morbid Anatomy of the Brain in Mania.' IV. 'Observations on the Nature of Mania.'

[Gent. Mag. May 1813, pt. i. p. 483; Sawrey's Life prefixed to Morbid Anatomy; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict.; London Med. and Phys. Journ. 1815, xxxiii. 54, 139; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 389.] W. A. G.

**MARSHAL, EBENEZER** (*d.* 1813), historian, was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 30 Oct. 1776, and ordained on 3 April 1782 as chaplain to the Scottish regiment in the Dutch service. On 22 Nov. 1782 he was presented to the living of Cockpen, in the presbytery of Dalkeith, where he died on 19 May 1813 (*Scots Mag.* 1813, p. 479). He married, on 29 Dec. 1784, Christian Goodsman (who died on 13 Aug. 1824), and had issue Archibald, an accountant of Edinburgh, and Susan Gloag.

Marshal was author of: 1. 'The History of the Union of Scotland and England,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1799. 2. 'Abridgment of the Acts of Parliament relating to the Church of Scotland,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1799. 3. 'On the British Constitution,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1812. He also contributed an account of Cockpen to the first edition of Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (8vo, 1791–9).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotic. vol. i. pt. i. p. 273; Cat. of Advocates' Library.] G. G.

**MARSHAL, JOHN** (*d.* 1164?), warrior, was son and heir of Gilbert Marshal, who was unsuccessfully impleaded with him in the court of Henry I by Robert de Venoiz and William de Hastings for the office of master of the king's marshalsea (*Rot. Chart.* p. 46), from which the family took its name. In the 'Pipe Roll' of 1130 he is found paying for succession to his father's lands and office (p. 18) and in possession of an estate in Wiltshire (p. 23). In 1138 he fortified Marlborough and Ludgershall (*Ann. Wint.*), probably as one of the rebels of that year, for Stephen was besieging him in Marlborough when the empress landed, in 1139 (*Cont.* FLOR. WIG. p. 117). In 1140 he was approached by Robert FitzHubert, who had seized Devizes Castle, and who hoped to secure Marlborough; but John, overreaching him, made him his prisoner, and then sold him to the Earl of Gloucester. His action in this matter is somewhat mysterious, but he seems to have been fighting, virtually, for his own hand (WILL. MALM. *Gesta*; *Cont.* FLOR. WIG.) In 1141, on the downfall of Stephen, he actively supported the empress, being present with her at Reading in May, at Oxford in July, and at the siege of Winchester in August and September. At the close of the siege (13 Sept.) he comes into prominence, being cut off with a small force, and forced to take refuge in Wherwell Abbey. The abbey was fired by the enemy, but John stood his ground, and, though surrounded by flames, refused to surrender to his foes. There is a stirring description of this scene in the 'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal,' which here commences its narrative, and states that Marshal, though supposed to have perished, rejoined his friends, with the loss of an eye and other wounds. It was to his castle of Ludgershall that the empress first fled, and in the following summer (1142) he was again by her side at Oxford, where his brother William was acting as her chancellor. In 1144 he is described by the 'Gesta' as making Marlborough Castle a centre of predatory excursions, and as oppressing the clergy, a charge which is confirmed by the chronicle of Abingdon. About the same time he attended the court of the empress at Devizes. In 1149 he witnessed a charter of her son Henry at Devizes, and on the latter's accession he received a grant of crown lands in Wiltshire worth 82*l.* a year. Among them was Marlborough, which, however, he lost in 1158. He repeatedly witnessed Henry's charters, and was present at the council of Clarendon (1164). Not long afterwards he claimed in the archbishop's court Mundham, parcel of the archiepiscopal manor of Pagham, Sussex. Failing in his suit he made oath that justice was denied him, and appealed to the king. Henry summoned Becket to answer the complaint in his court, but the primate excused himself on the ground of ill-health when the case came on (14 Sept.) The king then summoned him to a great council at Northampton, where on 8 Oct. he was fined 500*l.* for not appearing in person in September. Next day he spoke on Marshal's case, alleging that the oath by which John had sworn to his refusal of justice was invalid, having been cunningly taken on a *troparium*. The king replied that John was detained in London as an official of the exchequer, but would come shortly (*Becket Memorials*, i. 30, ii. 390, iii. 50, iv. 40, 43). Becket's biographers take the case no further, but state that John and two of his sons died the same year. As to John, he was certainly dead at Michaelmas 1165; but it was not till a year later that his son paid relief for his lands (*Pipe Rolls*). It is possible that the two sons who died were Gilbert and Walter, the children of his first marriage. Gilbert did not survive him long, and the 'Histoire' says they died about the same time. By his second wife, Sibyl, sister to Earl Patrick of Salisbury, he left four sons: John, his successor; William [q. v.], afterwards Earl Marshal; Anselm; and Henry, afterwards bishop of Exeter. He appears to have largely increased his patrimony, and he held several estates as an under-tenant at his death. The 'Gesta' describes him, from Stephen's standpoint, as 'a child of hell, and the root of all evil,' but the Continuator of Florence terms him 'a distinguished soldier,' and the 'Histoire' praises his fidelity to the empress.

[Pipe Rolls; Rotuli Chartarum (Record Commission); Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Annales Monastici (Rolls Series); William of Malmesbury (*ib.*); Becket Memorials (*ib.*); Gesta Stephani (*ib.*); Hearne's Liber Niger Scaccarii; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Meyer's Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal; Academy, 9 July 1892, p. 33.] J. H. R.

**MARSHAL, JOHN**, first BARON MARSHAL of Hingham (1170?–1235), was a nephew of William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and consequently grandson of John Marshal (*d.* 1164?) [q. v.] His father was probably Anselm, third son of the latter, for John, the eldest, appears to have died childless, while Henry, the youngest, was bishop of Exeter. Anselm Marshal is known only from the 'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal' (ll. 387–8, 4637–8), where

Sire Ansel li Mareschals,
Franz e doz e proz e leials,

is mentioned as taking part in a great tournament at Lagni-sur-Marne about 1180. John Marshal was probably born about 1170, for he first appears as a knight in 1197, when he accompanied his uncle, William Marshal, on his embassy to Count Baldwin of Flanders (*ib.* l. 10763). In September 1198 he was fighting under his uncle and Count Baldwin, and was sent by them to bear the news of Philip's retreat from before Arras to King Richard (*ib.* ll. 10901–17). On 31 Jan. 1203 he was in charge of Falaise (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 24), and a little later received a grant of the lands of the Count of Evreux in England (STAPLETON, *Rotuli Normanniæ*, II. clxxiii). In April 1204 he had license to go into Ireland as his uncle's representative, and to hold the stewardship of his lands in Ireland (SWEETMAN, i. 210, 216). He was still in Ireland on 13 Feb. 1205, and probably remained there till late in 1207, when on 8 Nov. we find him, in company with Meiler FitzHenry, at the king's court at Woodstock (*ib.* 254, 310, 348). On 12 Nov. he received a grant of the marshalry of Ireland, and of the 'cantred of the vill of Kylmie' (*ib.* 353). John Marshal appears at this time to have adhered rather to the king than to his uncle; in June 1210 he accompanied the former on his Irish expedition (*ib.* 401, 404). As marshal of Ireland he had an annuity of twenty-five marks (*ib.* 532). On 10 June 1213 he had charge of the castles of Whitchurch and Screward in Shropshire (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 100), and on 25 Jan. 1214 of the county of Lincoln and its coasts. He was also put in charge of the Welsh marches, and received a grant of the manor of Hingham and hundred of Fourho (*ib.* p. 109). On 25 June 1215 he received the custody of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, with the castles of Norwich and Orford, but surrendered them on 24–8 July in exchange for Somerset, Dorset, and Worcester, with the castles of Sherborne and Dorchester. At this time he also surrendered Lincolnshire (*ib.* pp. 150–1). On 17 Sept. he received the charge of the forests in the same counties (*ib.* p. 155 *b*). Marshal had supported the king in his struggle with the barons, and had been with him at Runnymede on 15 June. He was now appointed on 4 Sept. to go to Rome on the king's behalf with Richard de Marisco [q. v.] and others (*ib.* p. 182 *b*). He was back in England by the end of the year, and accompanied John on his northward march in December. On 2 June 1216 he had power to take into favour all rebels who surrendered (*ib.* p. 185). John Marshal was present at the coronation of the young king at Gloucester on 28 Oct., and next year fought under his uncle at Lincoln on 20 May. Soon afterwards he was commissioned with Philip d'Albini to make preparations for opposing the expected French fleet, and presumably was present in the battle with Eustace the Monk on 24 Aug. Marshal had been made sheriff of Hampshire and custos of Devizes earlier in the year; in 1218 he was a justice of the forest, and in 1219 a justice itinerant for the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 407; cf. SHIRLEY, i. 20).

On 15 July 1221 he was sent on a mission to Ireland to receive surrender of the justiciarship from Geoffrey de Marisco, which he did on 4 Oct. In December 1222 he was appointed for another mission to Ireland, though he did not cross over till February 1223. His duty was apparently to advise the new justiciar, Henry of London, archbishop of Dublin, as to the provisioning of the royal castles. On 3 June he received charge, as the king's bailiff, of the lands of Cork, Decies, and Desmond, with their castles, and on the same day the justiciar was specially instructed to act by his advice (SWEETMAN, i. 1000, 1015, 1062–3, 1083–7, 1107, 1118). Next year he was still in Ireland, and after assisting his cousin, William Marshal, in his war with Hugh de Lacy, was sent to England in October in charge of Hugh (*ib.* 1205; *Ann. Mon.* iii. 91). Marshal was one of the sureties for Walter de Lacy, sixth baron Lacy [q. v.], on 13 May 1225, and in August went abroad on a mission for the king (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 47, 59). In January 1226 he was sent to the council held by the legate Otto at Westminster to forbid the bishops from incurring any obligation to the Roman church in respect of their lay fees.

In February 1228 he was once more sent to Ireland (SWEETMAN, i. 1563, 1572), in June 1230 was a justice for assize of arms in Norfolk and Suffolk (SHIRLEY, i. 375), and in 1232 was engaged on yet another mission to Ireland, apparently as one of the executors of William Marshal (*d.* 1231), and on behalf of his widow, Eleanor, the king's sister (SWEETMAN, i. 1949; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 217). On 26 Sept. 1234 he witnesses a royal letter at Marlborough, and on 22 Feb. 1235 the contract of marriage between the king's sister Isabella and the Emperor Frederick (SWEETMAN, i. 2177; *Fœdera*, i. 223). Marshal died before 27 June 1235 (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 284). By his wife Aliva, daughter of Hubert de Rie (*d.* 1172), who was alive in 1263, when she is described as over ninety years of age (*ib.* ii. 406; *Cal. Genealogicum*, i. 111), he had two sons, John and William (SWEETMAN, i. 2369). John married Margaret de Neubourg, sister of Thomas, sixth earl of Warwick, and after 26 June 1242 was in right of his wife earl of Warwick. He died without children in October 1242. William sided with the barons in 1263–4, and was one of their representatives at the Mise of Amiens. William's grandson, of the same name, was summoned to parliament as baron from 9 Jan. 1309 to 26 Nov. 1313, and was killed at Bannockburn in 1314 (*Flores Historiarum*, iii. 159, Rolls Ser.) John, son of William II, died in 1316, and his barony passed with his sister Hawyse to Robert, lord Morley, and was held by the Morleys, Lovels, and Parkers, barons Morley, till 1686, when it fell into abeyance.

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III (these are in the Rolls Ser.); Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Calendars of Patent, Close, and Charter Rolls; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 599–600; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 575; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 397–9; authorities quoted.]
C. L. K.

**MARSHAL, RICHARD**, third Earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1234), was second son of William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], by Isabella, daughter of Richard de Clare. The first mention of him occurs on 6 Nov. 1203, when it was arranged that in case of his elder brother's death he should marry Alice, daughter of Baldwin de Bethune (*Cal. Charter Rolls*, pp. 112 *b*–13). When his father went to Ireland in February 1207 he had to give Richard to the king as a hostage (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ll. 13376–7). Richard was released with his brother in 1212. He seems to have been rather a weakly boy, and for this reason his father would not consent to his going with the king to Poitou in 1214 (*ib.* ll. 14564–75, 14708–18). His father apparently intended that Richard should succeed to his lands of Orbec and Longueville in Normandy, and it was no doubt in pursuance of this intention that Richard was at the French court when his father died (*ib.* l. 19120). It was not, however, till June 1220 that his elder brother executed a deed of surrender (Stapleton, *Rot. Normanniæ*, ii. cxxxviii). The next eleven years of Richard Marshal's life were spent in France, though from entries in the 'Calendar of Close Rolls' it is clear that he held property in England, and occasionally visited his native land. Roger Wendover in one place speaks of him as having been well trained to arms in French conflicts (iii. 62). Previously to 1224 he married Gervase, daughter of Alan de Dinan, in whose right he became lord of Dinan and Viscount of Rohan in Brittany, and accordingly in 1225 he was present in an assembly of the nobles of that duchy at Nantes (Lobineau, *Hist. de Bretagne*, i. 217, ii. 341–2). One chronicler speaks of him as having been 'Marshal of the army of the King of France' (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 72).

When his brother died, in April 1231, Marshal was still in France; he did not come over to England till the end of July. The king had, by advice of Hubert de Burgh [q. v.], taken the earldom into his own hands, because Richard was the liegeman of the king of France. When Marshal came to the king at Castle Maud in Wales, Henry refused him investiture and ordered him to leave the country. Marshal then crossed over to Ireland, intending to recover his inheritance, if need be, by force. Henry, to avert warfare, at length gave way. This is the narrative given by Wendover (iii. 13–14). But other authorities (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 127, iv. 72) do not imply that there was prolonged delay, and Marshal had certainly done homage and received full possession by 3 Aug. 1231 (Sweetman, i. 1905; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 216). Moreover, when in October Henry contemplated marriage with a sister of the King of Scots, Marshal was one of those who opposed his project as derogatory, since an elder sister was already married to Hubert de Burgh. Soon afterwards Marshal certainly paid a visit to Ireland, returning to England by June 1232, when he met the king at Worcester, and made an arrangement as to the dower of his brother's widow (Sweetman, i. 1950).

When, in September 1232, the first charges were brought against Hubert de Burgh, Marshal defended him; and on 12 Oct. was one of the four earls who became sureties for him (Shirley, i. 408–10). The king still remained under the influence of Peter des Roches, who recognised in Marshal his most formidable opponent. Early in the following year, among other changes, Peter procured the dismissal of William de Rodune, Marshal's representative at the court, and displaced the king's former ministers by foreigners. Marshal at once came forward as the head of the English baronage, and appealed to the king to dismiss his foreign advisers, but to no purpose. During the earlier months of the year Marshal was engaged with his brother-in-law, Richard of Cornwall, in warfare with Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] On 11 July 1233 an abortive conference was proposed to be held at Westminster, but the barons refused to attend. Peter des Roches then induced the king to enter on the lands of Gilbert Basset and Richard Siward, two of Marshal's chief supporters, and put them in charge of his son, Peter des Rievaux (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 74; Wendover, iii. 53); orders were also given to have the messengers whom Marshal had sent to France searched at Dover (Shirley, i. 417, 18 July). Marshal nevertheless endeavoured to make peace, and intended to be present at a further proposed conference on 1 Aug. With this purpose he had come as far as Woodstock, when his sister Isabella warned him that treachery was intended, and he accordingly went back to Wales. On 14 Aug. the king called another assembly, at Gloucester, and when Marshal again failed to appear, had him proclaimed as a traitor and deprived of his office as marshal. Thereupon Marshal made an alliance with Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, and the king, invading the earl's lands, besieged his castle of Usk. A truce was, however, soon arranged, under which the castle was surrendered to the king, and a further conference fixed for 2 Oct. at Westminster. The conference did not have the desired result, and as the castle was not restored, Marshal at once laid siege to it. In the early days of October the earl and his Welsh allies captured the castles of Usk, Abergavenny, Newport, and Cardiff (21 Oct.) Henry collected an army with a view to active warfare; but meantime, on 30 Oct., Marshal's supporters, Siward and Basset, rescued Hubert de Burgh and carried him off to the earl's castle of Chepstow. Early in November the king advanced to Grosmont. There, on 11 Nov., Marshal's adherents—for the earl himself would not attack the king in person—surprised the royal camp, and made a great booty. After this the king withdrew to Gloucester, while Marshal with a few followers attacked the foreign mercenaries at Monmouth on 25 Nov., and after defeating them with much slaughter, took the castle. The war still went on favourably to Marshal and his allies, some of whom plundered the lands of their opponents in the English marches, while others besieged Carmarthen. Early in January 1234 Marshal himself defeated the royal army under John de Monmouth or Monemue [q. v.], a connection of the Lacys, and followed up his success by a raid, in company with Llywelyn, which resulted in the sack of Shrewsbury. But Archbishop Edmund was now exerting himself actively to bring about an agreement; and through his influence Peter des Roches and the king's other Poitevin advisers were at length dismissed from the court on 9 April 1234; the archbishop would seem to have effected a truce some time earlier, and this was now prolonged to the end of July (*ib.* i. 433–4).

But in the meantime Peter des Roches and his friends had stirred up the Lacys and Marshal's other opponents in Ireland, including Richard de Burgh and Geoffrey de Marisco, encouraging them to make war on the earl as a traitor, and to seize him alive or dead should he cross over to Ireland. In consequence of these machinations Marshal left Wales early in February, and on landing in Ireland was joined by Geoffrey de Marisco, who craftily pretended to be his friend. Urged on by Marisco, Marshal collected an army, and after taking Limerick recovered many of his castles, which had fallen into the hands of his enemies. The Lacys then sent the Templars to demand a truce, and Marshal in response proposed a conference to be held next day, 1 April, on the Curragh of Kildare. Marshal himself was in favour of granting terms, but Marisco treacherously advised him to demand the surrender of the remaining castles, hoping to thus make a conflict inevitable. This evil advice was accepted, with the result that Hugh de Lacy and his friends, knowing that Marshal's army was faithless, appealed to force. Marshal at length recognised the treachery of his false friend, but declared that he would rather 'die with honour for the sake of justice than flee from the fight and thus incur the reproach of cowardice.' Marshal had with him but fifteen faithful knights, against 140. Despite his desperate valour he was at length overpowered and his horse slain. While he strove to defend himself on foot he was wounded from behind, and so taken prisoner. His captors carried him to the castle of Kilkenny, where he was on the way to recovery when a clumsy or treacherous surgeon cauterised his wounds so roughly as to cause his death. Marshal died on 16 April 1234, and was buried immediately afterwards in the church of the Franciscans at Kilkenny. Henry repented too late of his treatment of the son of the faithful regent, and, bitterly lamenting his sad end, declared that he had left no peer in England.

Marshal seems to have inherited to the full his father's merits as a patriotic statesman and a skilful soldier. He was like his father also in the nobility of his personal character. Even the author of the 'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal,' writing probably in 1225, praises him for his

> proesce e sens e bealter
> E bons mors e gentillesce,
> Charite, enor e largesse.
> (ll. 14884–6.)

This fully bears out the singularly concordant eulogy of those who, writing after his death, speak of him as 'a man endowed with all honourable qualities, distinguished for his noble birth, well instructed in liberal arts, most vigorous in the exercise of arms, and one who kept God before his eyes in all his works' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 313). Though circumstances forced Marshal into the attitude of rebellion, there seems no reason to doubt the substantial truth of the history of his last years, as preserved in the annals of the time, or the explanation which he himself repeatedly gave of his conduct. This was to the effect that he desired to put an end to the evil influence of the king's foreign advisers; and that it was only when Henry under their guidance attacked him that he resorted to arms for the sake of justice, on behalf of the laws of England, and to secure the expulsion of the Poitevin favourites, who were ruining the land. If Marshal had lived it is not impossible that he might have averted much of the evil of the next twenty years; even as it was, the circumstances of his death confirmed for the time the good influence that Archbishop Edmund was able to exert. Two letters written to Marshal by Robert Grosseteste [q. v.] in 1231, have been preserved (*Letters of Grosseteste*, pp. 38–43, Rolls Ser.); they bear evidence to a familiar friendship between the earl and future bishop.

Marshal left no children, and he was succeeded in his titles and estates by his next brother, Gilbert [see under Marshal, William, first Earl of Pembroke].

[Matthew Paris, especially iii. 241–79, for the narrative of his struggle against the Poitevins, which is sometimes fuller than the narrative in Roger of Wendover; Annales Monastici, especially i. 90–3, ii. 313–15, iii. 136–8, iv. 74–78; Annales Cambriæ; Brut y Tywysogion; Flores Historiarum; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III (all these are in the Rolls Series); Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Annals of the Four Masters, iii. 271–3; Calendars of Patent, Close, and Charter Rolls; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1171–1252; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 603–5; Stubbs's Constitutional Hist. ch. xiv.; Stokes's Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church, pp. 296–306.] C. L. K.

MARSHAL, WILLIAM, first Earl of Pembroke and Striguil of the Marshal line (*d.* 1219), regent of England, was second son of John Marshal (*d.* 1164?) [q. v.], by his second wife, Sibyl, sister of Patrick, earl of Salisbury. He is represented as describing himself as over eighty years of age in 1216 (*Histoire*, l. 15510), but his father and mother were not married till 1141 (*ib.* ll. 372–83), and 1146 is a more likely date for his birth. When Stephen besieged John Marshal at Newbury in 1152, the young William was given as hostage for a truce and the surrender of the castle. John Marshal refused to keep the terms, and his son's life would have been sacrificed had not Stephen, attracted by the child's bold spirit and pretty ways, protected him (*ib.* ll. 400–650; cf. Henry of Huntingdon, p. 284). When peace was made William was restored to his father, and early in the reign of Henry II was sent to his cousin William, the Chamberlain of Tancarville, in Normandy, to be trained in knightly accomplishments. As he grew to manhood Marshal earned a high reputation for valour, but most of the incidents referred to this time in the 'Histoire' belong rather to 1173. In the autumn of 1167 Marshal returned to England, and, joining his uncle, Earl Patrick, at Salisbury, accompanied him in the following spring to Poitou. Hardly had Patrick arrived in that province when he was slain on 27 March by the Poitevins under Geoffrey de Lusignan. Marshal endeavoured to revenge his uncle's death, but was himself wounded and taken prisoner. After a miserable captivity in Geoffrey's hands he was at length ransomed by Queen Eleanor, who furnished him with arms and money.

On his return to England in 1170 Marshal was chosen by the king to be one of those in charge of his eldest son Henry (*Histoire*, ll. 1940–8). The friendship thus commenced lasted till the young king's death, and when the war of 1173 broke out Marshal sided with his master (*Gesta Henrici*, i. 46). But first he went to the Chamberlain of Tancarville, who knighted him at Driencourt or Neufchatel-en-Bray, and under whom he won distinction in the half-hearted warfare of the Norman barons with the Flemings before Neufchatel in July 1173. Then he rejoined the young king, who elected to receive knighthood at his hands, and with whom he went over to England in May 1175, remaining there till April 1176. Despite his share in the rebellion, Marshal does not seem to have forfeited the trust of Henry II, who once more charged him with the care of his son (*Histoire*, ll. 2428–30). For the next seven years he was constantly with the young king, winning universal admiration by his prowess in tournaments, and rising steadily in his master's favour (*ib.* ll. 2500–5000). His position made him many enemies, who endeavoured to poison the young Henry's mind against him. Marshal treated their calumnies with disdain, and when at length his accusers for a time prevailed, endured his master's wrath in dignified silence. A brief reconciliation and a fresh quarrel followed, and the affair was then brought before Henry II when he kept Christmas at Caen in 1182. Marshal defied his accusers to meet him in single combat, but the king refused permission, and Marshal left the court apparently in disgrace. His fame as a soldier brought him tempting offers from many French nobles, but Marshal refused them all, and after taking part in a tournament near Gournai in January 1183, went on a pilgrimage to Cologne. He then stayed some time in France, until, during the war in Poitou, the young Henry, by the advice of Geoffrey de Lusignan, recalled his trusty friend and adviser. Soon afterwards Henry fell ill and died at Martel on 11 June 1183. On his deathbed he charged Marshal to bear his cross to the Holy Sepulchre. Henry II granted the needful permission, and furnished Marshal with money for the journey. So after a short visit to England Marshal departed to Syria, where in two years he achieved such exploits as no one else would have done in seven, so that King Guy and the Templars and Hospitallers were very loth to let him go.

Marshal appears to have returned in the autumn of 1187, and found the king at Liuns—probably Lions la Forêt in Normandy (*ib.* l. 7302). Henry at once took him into high favour, and made him a member of his household, but the first definite mention of Marshal is as witness to a charter at Geddington, Northamptonshire, in February 1188 (Eyton, *Itinerary of Henry II*, p. 285). When Philip Augustus commenced hostilities, Marshal returned with the king to France in July, and was present at the conference at Gisors, 16–18 Aug. A proposal was made to decide the quarrel by a contest of four chosen champions on either side. Marshal supported the idea, and volunteered to be one of the English champions, and with Henry's assent was despatched to convey the proposition to Philip. This is the story in the 'Histoire,' which is in part confirmed by the 'Gesta Henrici,' from which we learn that Marshal made one of an embassy to the French king about this time. The proposal was, however, rejected, and after some fighting before Gisors, Henry by Marshal's advice made a raid towards Mantes and Ivry. Then the king fell sick at Chinon, and Marshal obtained leave for a foray, which culminated in a fierce attack on Montmirail (*Histoire*, ll. 7880–8050). This was before the conference between Bonmoulins and Soligny, on 18 Nov., which led to the open alliance of Philip and Richard (Eyton, *Itinerary*, p. 292). Marshal made a vain endeavour to recall Richard to loyalty, and then rejoined the king, who now rewarded his services by promising him the hand of the heiress of Pembroke and Striguil (*Histoire*, l. 8304). About April 1189 Marshal was sent with Ralph, archdeacon of Hereford, to try and arrange terms with Philip at Paris. But their endeavours were defeated by William Longchamp [q. v.], acting on behalf of Richard. After the abortive conference at La Ferté on 4 June, Marshal joined with Geoffrey de Bruillon in a reconnaissance across the Sarthe, and valiantly endeavoured to stop the French advance on Mans. But Henry had to withdraw in haste to Fresnai-sur-Sarthe, Marshal guarding his retreat. As Marshal turned on their pursuers he found himself face to face with Richard. 'God's feet, Marshal!' cried he, 'slay me not.' 'The devil slay you, for I will not,' retorted Marshal, as he plunged his spear into Richard's horse. Thus the pursuit was stayed, and Henry, reaching Fresnai in safety, made his way to Chinon about the end of June. It was by Marshal's advice, and under his care, that Henry went out to meet the French king at Colombières on 4 July, and returned to die at Chinon two days later. The king's son, Geoffrey, and Marshal were the chief of the few faithful friends who remained with Henry to the last. It was Marshal who now took command of the little party at Chinon, made such provision as he could for his master's fitting burial, and escorted the body to Fontevrault. Marshal's companions feared how he might fare after his late encounter with the new king, but Marshal himself declared that he did not repent of what he had done, and trusted in God, 'who has helped me ever since I was made knight.' When Richard came, Marshal preserved the same bold demeanour, and told him to his face, 'I had it in my power to slay you; I only slew your horse.' Richard, with characteristic generosity, recognised his true spirit of loyalty, and granted him immediate pardon.

Marshal at once transferred to the new king the same steadfast loyalty which he had shown to Henry. Richard sent him over to England to take charge for him, but first, at the request of Geoffrey, his father's chancellor, confirmed the grant of the heiress of Pembroke. Marshal's first task in England was to release Queen Eleanor from her prison at Winchester. Thence he went on to London, and at once married his bride Isabella, daughter of Richard de Clare, earl of Pembroke and Striguil. Thus Marshal, who till now had been 'a landless man, with nought but his knighthood,' acquired a great position and wide lands in four countries. At Richard's coronation, on 3 Sept. 1189, Marshal bore the gold sceptre, while his elder brother, John, carried the spurs, the two thus sharing the office of marshal. By Richard's orders Marshal obtained seisin of his wife's Irish lands from Earl John, and sent his bailiff to take possession. Marshal himself remained with Richard in England. In October he swore at Westminster on Richard's behalf that the English king would meet Philip at Vezelay next year. On 1 Dec. he was with the king at Canterbury (*Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, p. 323, Rolls Ser.), and probably accompanied him to France on 11 Dec., for he was still with Richard at Rouen on 20 March 1190 (*ib.* p. 324). Richard had appointed Marshal to be one of the subordinate justiciars under Longchamp, and this appointment was renewed before the king started on the crusade. But when Longchamp would not accept the advice of his subordinates, Marshal joined in the opposition. If we may trust Hoveden, Marshal must in the autumn have gone to Richard at Messina, for that writer distinctly says (iii. 96) that in February 1191 the earl was sent home, in company of Walter de Coutances, with power to arrange the quarrel. This, however, is very improbable, but Marshal was specially associated with Walter, and under the truce of Winchester in July he received Nottingham Castle from John to hold for the king. At the council of St. Paul's on 8 Oct. Walter exhibited his secret commission superseding Longchamp, and appointing himself as justiciar, with Marshal as his chief subordinate. Marshal was included by Longchamp in the sentence of excommunication which he launched against his opponents in December 1191. But Richard would not believe Longchamp's complaint against Marshal, who he declared had been ever the most loyal knight in all his land (*Histoire*, ll. 9843–58). The year 1192 passed quietly under the rule of Walter de Coutances, but at the beginning of 1193 came the news of Richard's captivity. Earl John, abetted by Philip of France, raised a revolt, and seized Windsor. The justiciar appealed for aid to Marshal, who brought up his Welshmen and laid siege to Windsor in March, while others of Richard's supporters prosecuted the war elsewhere. John had been driven to extremities, when suddenly it was announced that Richard was released.

Richard reached England on 13 March 1194. Marshal was prevented from meeting him at once by the death of his brother John, by which event he became marshal of England. But soon afterwards he joined the king at Huntingdon, and accompanied him to the siege of Nottingham on 25–7 March. On 28 March his old enemy Longchamp urged the king to require from Marshal the same homage for his Irish lands as Walter de Lacy, sixth baron Lacy [q. v.], had just rendered. But when Marshal pleaded that he owed fealty for them only to John, the king, much to his chancellor's disgust, readily assented (*ib.* ll. 10012–340). Richard had more than once thanked the earl for his loyal service, but perhaps he felt that he could not entirely overlook the opposition to Longchamp, and this may explain Marshal's transfer from the shrievalty of Lincoln, which he had held since 1190, to that of Sussex, which he held for the remainder of the reign. Richard went back to Normandy in May, but Marshal perhaps remained in England, for in this year he was one of the justices before whom fines were levied, as again in 1198 (HUNTER, *Fines*, lxiii.) Marshal must in any case have come over with the reinforcements soon after (*Histoire*, l. 10561), for he was with the king when the French baggage train was plundered near Blois, and by Richard's desire guarded the English rear from attack (*ib.* ll. 10597–676). Marshal accompanied Richard on his siege of Vierzon in June 1196, and next year was sent on an embassy to the Counts Reginald of Boulogne and Baldwin of Flanders. The earl was successful in arranging a treaty, to which he was one of the witnesses, as also to the document by which Baldwin pledged himself to Earl John, on 8 Sept. at Rouen, not to make peace with Philip in case of Richard's death (*Recueil des Historiens de la France*, xviii. 549; *Fœdera*, i. 67). In 1198 Marshal seems to have been aiding Baldwin, and by his advice Philip was forced to retreat from before Arras (*Histoire*, ll. 10773–900). Afterwards Marshal went to Rouen, where in September he met St. Hugh of Lincoln on his way to Richard. In conjunction with William of Albemarle, Marshal offered to intercede on the bishop's behalf with the king. Hugh, though grateful for their goodwill, declined, lest they should fall into disfavour at a time when their services were so necessary to Richard (*Vita S. Hugonis*, p. 257, Rolls Ser.) Marshal fought valiantly for Richard at the siege of Milli in the autumn (*Histoire*, ll. 11168–264), and was with the king when the truce with Philip was concluded by the intervention of the papal legate, Peter of Capua, in January 1199 (*ib.* l. 11665). Richard was mortally wounded on 20 March. One of his last acts was to send to Marshal, who was at Vaudreuil, appointing him custodian of Rouen and the royal treasure there (*ib.* ll. 11776–815; cf. Stapleton, *Rot. Normanniæ*, ii. xxxv). On receiving the news of Richard's death on 10 April, Marshal at once went to Rouen. The archbishop (probably Hubert Walter is meant, though M. Meyer thinks it is Walter de Coutances) favoured the claims of Arthur, but Marshal declared decisively for John, and won over the archbishop to his views (*Histoire*, ll. 11836–908).

John at once despatched Marshal and Hubert to secure his peaceful succession in England. Signs of discontent had already appeared, but John's representatives called a council at Northampton, where, by solemn promises on the new king's behalf, they secured the adhesion of the barons and the peace of the kingdom till John's own arrival (*ib.* ll. 11908–20; Hoveden, iv. 86–8). John was crowned on 27 May, and on the same day confirmed Marshal in his earldom; for previously, though he held the earldom, he had not had 'the full peace and name of earl' (*Ann. Mon.* i. 72), and it was only now that he received formal investiture with the sword. Marshal was made sheriff of Gloucestershire in the first year of John's reign, and held the office till 1207; he also retained the shrievalty of Sussex till 1205. Marshal probably went over to France with the king in June, for he was with him at Andelys on 18 Aug. and at Rouen on 6 Sept. (Sweetman, i. 94). On 20 April 1200 the office of marshal was confirmed to him (*Cal. Rot. Chart.* 46 *b*), and in May he was one of the sureties for the peace with France. In July he accompanied John into Gascony (*Histoire*, ll. 11963–82). After a visit to England Marshal was sent over to Normandy in May 1201 with Roger de Lacy [q. v.] and in command of one hundred knights to oppose the French advance (*Ann. Mon.* i. 208). During the next three years his name appears as present with the king at various places (cf. *Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 1–40). On 22 April 1202 he received charge of the castle of Lillebonne (*ib.* p. 9). Early in August Marshal was with the Earls of Salisbury and Warenne at 'Englesquevile' when news was brought to them of John's victory over Arthur at Mirebeau. The intelligence made Philip Augustus at once raise the siege of Arques and commence a retreat, in which he was hotly pursued by the three earls. On his return Marshal was received by the citizens of Rouen at a great banquet (*Histoire*, ll. 12117–404). When Philip Augustus invaded Normandy in 1203, the writer of the 'Histoire' says that Marshal was sent to him at Conches to endeavour to make peace, but in vain. Marshal then rejoined John at Falaise, and went with him to Rouen, where he expostulated with the king on his reckless policy, but to no purpose (*ib.* ll. 12673–742). In the autumn Philip laid siege to Roger de Lacy in Château Gaillard. John assembled a large force for the relief of the castle, and entrusted the command to Marshal, who was to be assisted by a flotilla on the Seine. Marshal was partially successful in his attempt at a surprise, but the failure of the ships to arrive at the critical moment ruined his enterprise (Will. Armor. *Philipp.* vii. 144–253). After the fall of Château Gaillard on 6 March 1204, John, who had returned to England in November, bade his representatives in Normandy to act as they thought good for their own interest. Soon after he sent Marshal with Hubert Walter and Robert, earl of Leicester, on another fruitless errand to Philip (Coggeshall, p. 144). The two earls, however, obtained from Philip a period of one year within which they might do him homage for their Norman lands. They then crossed over to England about May (*Histoire*, ll. 12839–900). Marshal was with the king at Gillingham on 26 June, and on 29 July was directed to conduct Llywelyn of North Wales to John at Worcester (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 43 *b*, 44). While in England he invaded Wales and took Kilgaran (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 260). Finding there was no hope of action, he obtained leave from John to do Philip homage, and with this purpose went back to Normandy, and meeting Philip at Compiègne, after some delay rendered the required homage (*Histoire*, ll. 12921–13038). On Marshal's return to England in 1205 John, who had heard of his doing homage, reproached him for thus acting to his hurt, and though Marshal could appeal to John's own leave, this was the beginning of a prolonged estrangement. In June the king proposed to go over to Poitou; Marshal when summoned to go with him pleaded his oath to Philip. John in vain taunted him with cowardice and disloyalty, but Marshal stood firm that he would not go. Hubert Walter also opposed the expedition, and John was compelled at last to give way (*ib.* ll. 13039–13278; Coggeshall, pp. 152–3, where the opposition of the earl and the archbishop is represented as due to prudential motives only). Marshal had to give his eldest son as a hostage, but John did not venture to quarrel openly. In the winter the earl was employed to conduct William of Scotland to a meeting with the king at York (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 56), and when next summer the king went over to Poitou, Marshal was entrusted with the military care of England.

On John's return Marshal asked leave to go over to Ireland, which had been often previously refused. On 19 Feb. 1207 he obtained protection for his lands during his absence (Sweetman, i. 313), and must soon after have crossed over to pay his first visit to his wife's vast inheritance of Leinster; before going he had to give his son Richard as a further hostage (*Histoire*, ll. 13376–13377). Marshal's coming was very unwelcome to Meiler FitzHenry the justiciar [q. v.], who was his own liegeman. Meiler contrived to secure Marshal's recall to England in September, and coming over himself prevailed on John to let him wage active war against the earl's wife and representatives in Ireland. Meiler's warfare met with ill success, but John maliciously told the earl false news, until the truth could no longer be concealed (*ib.* ll. 13429–930). This narrative probably explains the letter in which John on 7 March 1208 informs Meiler that Marshal had come to him at Bristol, and that as he was sufficiently submissive the justiciar was to abstain from harassing his lands and men (Sweetman, i. 375). On 21 March John directed that Marshal should have seisin of Offaly, and a little later confirmed him in possession of Leinster at the service of one hundred knights (*ib.* i. 377, 378, 381). Marshal then obtained leave to go back to Ireland, where all his vassals welcomed him. But Meiler still held aloof until his removal from the justiciarship (probably at the end of 1208), when he found it expedient to make his peace. At the close of 1208 William de Braose [q. v.] fled to Ireland, and landing at Wicklow was well received by Marshal, who, despite the new justiciar, John de Grey [q. v.], escorted him in safety to Walter de Lacy. Marshal had already been acting in conjunction with the De Lacys (*Four Masters*, iii. 155), and this harbouring of William de Braose led to John's Irish expedition in June 1210 (Sweetman, i. 408). Marshal had come over to England earlier in the year at John's bidding, and apparently recrossed with the king. After the defeat of the Lacys, John accused Marshal of having aided William de Braose in his flight; the earl boldly defended his conduct, declaring that he had no reason to believe Braose was the king's enemy. However, Marshal had to give further hostages, including his faithful squire, John of Early, or d'Erlegh, and also to surrender the castle of Dumas. John could not venture on more extreme measures with so powerful a noble, but he was probably glad that Marshal should be out of his way. The earl therefore remained in Ireland for the next two years; he seems to have been engaged in active warfare with the Irish, for Matthew Paris calls him 'Hibernicis nocivus edomitor,' but the only incident preserved is a quarrel with the Bishop of Ferns (iii. 43, iv. 493–4). Marshal, though resenting the king's treatment, did not abandon his attitude of loyalty, and in 1212 he joined with other Irish nobles in expressing his resentment at the pope's conduct as an encroachment on the liberties of the realm (Sweetman, i. 448). As John's difficulties increased he turned once more for aid to Marshal. According to the 'Histoire,' the earl came over to England to take part in the war with Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] in 1212, and then had most of his hostages restored. After this he went back again to Ireland (*Histoire*, ll. 14473–90). In July John summoned Marshal to meet him at Chester on 19 Aug. with John de Grey and his Irish subjects. But this order was countermanded in another letter (dated October 1212 by Sweetman, but from the *Histoire* it would seem to belong to 1213), in which he 'thanked the earl for his good services in Ireland and loyal attitude, but begged him to remain, as his assistance was needed by the justiciar. There was no truth in the report that it had been contemplated to send his son to Poitou, the boy should be put in charge of John d'Erlegh' (Sweetman, i. 435, 443, 444). The latter incident is explained by the 'Histoire,' which shows that the young Marshals were now released as a means of conciliating their father (ll. 14491–14598).

Marshal came over to England in April 1213, and from this time is foremost among John's advisers; on 15 May he witnessed the king's charter of resignation to the pope at Dover (Matt. Paris, ii. 546). Soon afterwards he received the castle of Haverfordwest, and in January 1214 those of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Gower; Dumas was not restored till August 1215 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* pp. 105, 109 *b*, 153 *b*). John also entrusted his eldest son to Marshal's charge (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 180). Marshal advised the king's expedition to Poitou in 1214; he himself was left behind in charge of England (*Histoire*, ll. 14672–99). He thus acted with the papal legate Nicholas of Tusculum at the council of St. Paul's to determine the payments for ecclesiastical property confiscated during the interdict. In June he sat as one of the justices at Bury St. Edmunds to decide the disputed election of Abbot Hugh (*Memorials of St. Edmund's Abbey*, ii. 75–9, Rolls Ser.)

In January 1215, when the barons demanded the confirmation of the ancient charters, Marshal was one of the three sureties that the king would satisfy their demands before Easter. In April Marshal and Stephen Langton, the archbishop, were John's envoys to the barons at Brackley, and endeavoured in vain to effect an agreement. When John found that he must at least simulate a readiness to yield, Marshal conveyed to the barons the overtures which led to the meeting at Runnymede (15 June). On this famous occasion Marshal was present as one of the royal representatives, and his name appears as one of the counsellors of Magna Carta, and as one of those who swore to observe its provisions. But he still continued faithful in his attendance on the king, and during the winter was sent to France to try and avert the threatened invasion by Louis (COGGESHALL, p. 180). The embassy failed, and when, in the following May, Louis entered England, it was by Marshal's advice that John retreated before him. Marshal's eldest son sided with Louis, for whom he captured Worcester in July; the earl is said to have given his son timely warning of the approach of the Earl of Chester. But his paternal affection did not interfere further with his general attitude of loyalty, and when John died, on 19 Oct. 1216, Marshal was one of the executors of the king's will.

Marshal was present when the young king Henry was crowned at Gloucester on 28 Oct., and, as there was no royal seal, issued the necessary letters under his own seal. A council of the principal members of the royalist party was held at Gloucester on 11 Nov., when Marshal was formally chosen by the common consent to be 'rector regis et regni,' an office for which his age and position clearly marked him out. A later writer represents the earl as presenting the little king to the assembled barons, and pleading with them not to visit the sins of the father on the son, but to lend him their aid for the expulsion of Louis (HEMINGBURGH, i. 257, Engl. Hist. Soc.) In point of fact Marshal seems to have accepted the office of regent with some reluctance, on the score of his own great age (*Histoire*, l. 15510), but once he had taken the duty upon him he discharged it with his wonted fidelity. Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, and Walo the legate were associated with him in the government, while Hubert de Burgh retained the office of justiciar. The latter title is sometimes claimed for Marshal, and he is actually so styled in a charter dated 13 Nov. 1216 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 295); the designation may, however, be due to error. The first act of Marshal's government was to republish the Great Charter on 12 Nov. Under the circumstances of the new reign the constitutional clauses respecting taxation and the great council were wisely omitted, and some minor matters held in suspense. After Christmas a truce was made with Louis, and about the middle of January a council of Henry's supporters was held at Oxford. The truce was prolonged till 23 April, and during its continuance many of Louis' supporters, and among them the regent's son, returned to their allegiance. On the conclusion of the truce Marshal sent the Earl of Chester to besiege Mountsorrel, Leicestershire, while he himself assembled an army for the relief of Lincoln Castle, which was besieged by the French and insurgent barons. The host mustered on 15 May at Newark, whence, two days later, they advanced towards Lincoln. On 20 May, while Marshal with his knights attacked the north gate, Falkes de Breauté obtained entrance to the castle. Then the earl forced his way into the town, and the barons, taken in front and in rear, were forced to surrender. But the French, under the Count of Perche, would not yield until Marshal had slain their leader with his own hand. Without waiting to refresh himself after the fight, the earl rode back to the king at Newark with the news of his victory (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 25). After sending his nephew, John Marshal [q. v.], to take measures for the interception of the French fleet that was coming to Louis' aid, Marshal marched south to blockade London. Hubert's naval victory over Eustace the Monk on 24 Aug. inclined Louis to peace. So the French prince sent Robert de Dreux on 28 Aug. to the regent at Rochester. An interview between Louis and Marshal was held at Kingston, which, after some negotiation, resulted in the treaty of Lambeth on 11 Sept. (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, pp. 202-4; *Fœdera*, i. 148). In the conclusion of this treaty Marshal displayed a wise forbearance towards his English opponents, and made himself personally responsible to Louis for the payment of ten thousand marks (cf. SHIRLEY, i. 7; *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 369 *b*, 384). The peace was followed on 6 Nov. by a reissue of the Great Charter, which now assumed its final form; at the same time the charter of the forests was first published. There were still some recalcitrants. In the autumn Marshal had to fight with Morgan of Caerleon, and early in 1218 besieged Robert de Gaugi at Newark. But as a whole the kingdom was settling down into good order under Marshal's strong rule, while the position of the young king was secured by a provision that no deed which implied perpetuity should be issued till he was of full age. On 14 May 1219 Marshal died at Caversham, near Reading. Shortly before his death he had assumed the habit of a Templar (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 207; *Histoire*, 18119–982), and by his own directions he was buried in the Temple Church at London, where his recumbent effigy is still preserved. Camden quotes one line of his epitaph thus:

Miles eram Martis, Mars omnes vicerat armis.

Marshal's biographer refers constantly to his master with manifest pride as one

Qui tant esteit proz & leials,

and elsewhere makes Richard say of him,

li Mar.
Ne fu unques malveis ne fals.
(*Hist.* l. 9857.)

Uncompromising fidelity appears, indeed, to have been the most marked feature of Marshal's character. For fifty years he served Henry II, his three sons, and his grandson, and to each in the hour of his bitterest need proved himself the most faithful of friends. In his youth and to his contemporaries he was the most perfect type of chivalry; in his old age and in history he appears as one of the noblest of mediæval soldier-statesmen. From the time that he acquired his earldom he filled the foremost place in England and Ireland, but while he never faltered in his loyalty he never, even in the worst days of John, compromised his honour. His regency was the worthy finish of his long life. In the attainment of the Great Charter he did not play a specially prominent part, for though he wisely recognised its need, he belonged by training and sympathy more to the age that was past than to that which was just beginning. His great and special work was the pacification of the realm after the period of disorder. This task he accomplished by the firm but conciliatory policy of his three short years of rule, and it is because he thus made possible the realisation of the charters that he deserves an honourable place among the founders of English liberty.

In person Marshal was tall and well made, with comely features and brown hair; so dignified in carriage that he might have been emperor of Rome (*ib.* ll. 715–36). One chronicler calls him 'a most valiant soldier of world-wide renown' (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 61). Matthew Paris (iii. 43; iv. 493) quotes two lines from some verses by one Gervase de Melkely:

Sum, quem Saturnum sibi sensit Hibernia, Solem
Anglia, Mercurium Normannia, Gallia Martem.

Matthew Paris also refers to an epitaph by Henry of Avranches, which is now lost. Marshal's fame was hardly less great in France than at home, and on his death Philip Augustus said of him:

mes li Mar.
Fui, al mein dit, li plus leials,
Veir, que jeo unques connuisse
En nul lui ou je unques fuisse.
(*Hist.* ll. 19149–52.)

By the death of his elder brother in 1194 Marshal had acquired the lands of his family, chiefly in Berkshire and Wiltshire. They were not, however, to be compared with the vast inheritance of his wife, which comprised in Ireland almost the whole of Leinster, great estates in South Wales and in the Welsh marches, and the lands of Orbec and Longueville in Normandy. From the last he seems to have held the title of Count of Longueville (*Recueil des Historiens de la France*, xxiii. 435). His only important foundation was the priory of Cartmel, which he established for the souls of Henry II and King Henry the younger 'his lord,' and also for those of King Richard, his ancestors, and his wife. He also founded Graiguenamanagh or Duisk, in co. Kilkenny, for Cistercians, in 1212; an abbey at Bannow Bay, Wexford, which was called Tintern, and commemorated his deliverance from a storm by sea in 1200; the priory of St. Augustine at Kilkenny; and a house for the Hospitallers at Lough Garmon. To many other houses he made lesser benefactions.

Marshal married in August 1189 Isabella or Eva, daughter of Richard de Clare, earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1176), by Eva, daughter of Dermot, king of Leinster. Isabella was born in 1173, and, dying in 1220, was buried at Tintern, Monmouthshire (*Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, ii. 142). By her Marshal had five sons and five daughters. Of the former, who were all successively earls of Pembroke and marshals of England, the two elder, William, second earl, and Richard, third earl, are noticed separately.

GILBERT MARSHAL, fourth EARL OF PEMBROKE and STRIGUIL (*d.* 1241), the third son, was of weakly constitution, and originally intended for an ecclesiastical career. He took minor orders, and received the livings of Orford, Suffolk, 30 May 1225, and Wingham, Kent, 19 Sept. 1228 (cf. *Histoire*, ll. 14889–14892). He joined his brother Richard in his opposition to the king's foreign advisers in 1233, and acted for his brother in Ireland, where he won over all except the Lacys and their followers to his side. After his brother's death he passed over to Wales (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 80; SWEETMAN, i. 2109), and through the mediation of Archbishop Edmund was soon fully pardoned, together with his two younger brothers (SHIRLEY, i. 438–9; SWEETMAN, i. 2120, 2151, 2175). On 11 June, at Worcester, the king knighted him, and invested him with his earldom and marshalry (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 137). Though nominally taken into full favour, Gilbert seems to have meditated an appeal to the pope (SWEETMAN, i. 2284). He was very friendly with his brother-in-law, Richard, earl of Cornwall, whom he supported in his opposition to the court favourites and in his open rising in 1238 (MATT. PARIS, iii. 476). As a result he fell once more into disfavour. On 12 Nov. 1239 he took the cross with Earl Richard at Northampton, on condition that he was reconciled to the king, which Richard promised to effect. When, in July 1240, he was on the point of leaving England Henry recalled him, and took him into favour. On 27 June 1241, while taking part in a tournament at Ware, he was thrown from his horse and dragged. His injuries caused his death the same day, and he was buried by his father in the Temple at London; an effigy supposed to be his is still preserved. Gilbert Marshal married, first, in September 1230, Margaret de Lanvallei (*Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 202); secondly, in August 1235, Margaret, sister of Alexander II of Scotland, with whom he received a large dower (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 143), but left no children. A portrait, drawn by Matthew Paris, who depicts him falling from his horse, is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

WALTER MARSHAL, fifth EARL (*d.* 1245), the fourth son, was not yet a knight in 1225 (*Histoire*, l. 14895). He was with his brother Richard in Ireland in 1234, and at the Curragh of Kildare, when his brother sent him away from the battle. He was pardoned at the same time as Gilbert. In May 1240 he was sent into Wales with an army to restore Cardigan Castle. After Gilbert's death Henry, in anger at the holding of the tournament, which had been prohibited, withheld investiture from Walter till October 1241. Walter accompanied the king to Gascony in 1242. On 6 Jan. 1242 he married Margery, widow of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln [q. v.], but died without issue, at Goodrich Castle, in 1245, apparently on 24 Nov. (MATT. PARIS, iv. 491; SWEETMAN, i. 2798), and was buried at Tintern.

ANSELM MARSHAL (*d.* 1245), the fifth son, then succeeded as sixth earl, but before he could receive investiture died at Striguil (or Chepstow) on 23 Dec. 1245, and was buried by his brother. His wife was Maud, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, second earl of Hereford. Thus the five sons of the great marshal had all been earls of one earldom and died without issue, as their mother is said to have prophesied. Another story ascribed the failure of the family to the curse of the Bishop of Ferns (MATT. PARIS, iv. 492–3; cf. SWEETMAN, i. 823, 825).

Marshal's daughters were: 1. Matilda (*d.* 1248), who married in 1206 Hugh Bigod, third earl of Norfolk (*Histoire*, l. 13338), by whom she had a son Roger, who became in her right Earl Marshal. Hugh Bigod died in 1225, and Matilda then married William, earl of Warenne (*d.* 1240). 2. Isabella, who married first, on 9 Oct. 1217, Gilbert de Clare, seventh earl of Clare [q.v.], and had six children; secondly, in 1231, Richard, earl of Cornwall. 3. Sibilla, married William, earl of Ferrers or Derby, and had seven daughters. 4. Eva, married William, son of Reginald de Braose, by whom she had a daughter, Matilda, who married Roger Mortimer (*d.* 1282). 5. Johanna, who, after her father's death, married Warin de Munchensi, and had two children, John and Johanna; the latter married William de Valence [q.v.], who was created Earl of Pembroke, and from whom the earls of the Hastings line descended (*Histoire*, ll. 14915–56; *Chart. St. Mary, Dublin*, ii. 144, 313). The vast lands of William Marshal were divided among the numerous representatives of his daughters. The office of marshal passed through his eldest daughter to the Bigods, earls of Norfolk, and through them to the Mowbrays, and eventually to the Howards. As their representative the present Duke of Norfolk is earl-marshal of England.

John Marshal, first baron Marshal of Hingham [q. v.], was a nephew. Two other nephews were Anselm Le Gras, who was treasurer of Exeter in 1205, and bishop of St. Davids from 1230 to 1247 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, i. 291, 414; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 422), and William Le Gras or Grace, who fought under the younger William Marshal in Ireland.

[The Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal, a long French poem, discovered by M. Paul Meyer in the Phillips Library, and now being edited by him for the Société de l'Histoire de France, is by far the most important authority for Marshal's life. It was written for his family about 1225, and is based on excellent information. The chronology of the earlier part is faulty, but the facts throughout are in full harmony with what we know from other sources; only one volume, containing about half the poem down to 1194, has yet been published, but through the courtesy of M. Paul Meyer the writer has had access to the proof-sheets of the second volume as far as 1214; the narrative of Marshal's last days is summarised in M. Léon Gautier's 'La Chevalerie,' pp. 773–7. Other authorities are: the Gesta Henrici et Ricardi, ascribed to Benedict Abbas, Roger Hoveden, Coggeshall, Walter of Coventry, Roger of Wendover, Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III, and Chartulary of St. Mary, Dublin (all in the Rolls Series); William of Armorica's Philippeis; Histoire des Ducs de Normandie (both published by Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Calendars of Patent, Close, and Charter Rolls; Rymer's Fœdera; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 600; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 2–7. Among modern works reference may be made to Foss's Judges of England, i. 399–403; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings; and Stubbs's Constitutional History, chaps. xii. and xiv.] C. L. K.

MARSHAL, WILLIAM, second EARL OF PEMBROKE and STRIGUIL (*d.* 1231), was eldest son of William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q. v.], by Isabella, daughter of Richard de Clare. The first mention of him occurs on 6 Nov. 1203, when it was arranged that he should marry Alice, daughter of Baldwin de Bethune (*Charter Rolls*, pp. 112*b*–13). After his father fell into suspicion on account of his homage to Philip Augustus in 1205, the young William was given as a hostage to the king (*Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, ll. 13272–3). Previously to August 1212 he was in charge of Robert Fitz-Roger (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 94 *b*), but soon afterwards he was released and put under the care of his father's squire, John d'Erlegh. The king wrote to the earl that his son was in need of horses and clothes, and offered to provide for him, at the same time he denied that it was intended to send the young William out of England (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 133; cf. *Histoire*, ll. 14533–64). In 1214 Marshal married his bride, but the marriage does not seem to have been of long duration, though Alice was alive in September 1215 (*ib.* ll. 14990–15015; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 156). On coming to manhood Marshal at once joined the baronial party, and was present at the meeting at Stamford in February 1215. In June he was one of the twenty-five executors of Magna Carta, and was in consequence excommunicated by Innocent III on 11 Dec. On 9 April 1216 Marshal, being still in opposition to the king, had letters of safe-conduct to come to his father (*ib.* p. 175 *b*). He did not, however, return to his loyalty, and when Louis of France landed in May, Marshal was one of those who rendered him homage. When the French prince made Adam de Beaumont marshal of his host, William complained that this office was his by hereditary right, and though his claim was conceded a feeling of bitterness perhaps remained (*Hist. des Ducs de Normandie*, p. 174). Nevertheless in July Marshal seized Worcester for Louis; but when Randulph earl of Chester came up on 17 July Marshal, forewarned as it is said by his father, took flight. Like others of his party the young Marshal resented the pride of the French nobles; he himself had a particular ground of complaint, because Marlborough, with which his family had been so long connected, was granted to Robert de Dreux. In consequence he abandoned Louis in the autumn of 1216, and retired to Wales, though he did not at once join the party of the young king (*ib.* p. 175). It was perhaps he and not his father who during 1217 captured Caerleon (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 303). In February 1217 Marshal, aided by William Longsword [q. v.], rose against Louis at Rye (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 130, Bannatyne Club), and formally joined the royal party. Next month he with his father warred against Louis in Surrey and Hampshire, and played a foremost part in the fight with him at Lincoln on 20 May. He was put in charge of some of the enemy's lands; so early as March 1217 he had received those of Earls Saher of Winchester and David of Huntingdon (*Cal. Doc. Scotland*, i. 666). He also held the castles of Marlborough and Ludgershall, Wiltshire, but his attitude seems to have caused the young king's advisers some anxiety. His wife was dead and he was proposing to marry a daughter of Robert de Bruce. In order to detach him from the northern lords and from the French, to whom his brother Richard's position in Normandy inclined him, he was promised the hand of the king's sister Eleanor.

Marshal was with his father at the time of his death in May 1219, and at once entered peacefully on his vast inheritance and earldom. The Norman lands also came nominally to him, but he surrendered them formally to his brother Richard by charter dated 20 June 1220 (STAPLETON, *Rot. Normanniæ*, II. cxxxviii). In the summer of 1220 Llywelyn attacked Marshal's land in Pembroke, and wrought such mischief that the raid is said to have been more costly than Richard's ransom (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 61). The earl complained to the king, but for the time abstained from active warfare (SHIRLEY, i. 143–4, 150). However, two years later, when Marshal was absent in Ireland, Llywelyn took advantage to renew the war, and captured the earl's castles of Abertavy and Carmarthen. At this news Marshal returned from Ireland with a large host, landing at St. Davids on Palm Sunday, 9 April 1223. Abertavy was recovered on 24 April and Carmarthen two days later. Gruffydd ab Llywelyn (*d.* 1244) [q. v.] then encountered him near Kidwelly, and though the issue was doubtful the Welsh had to retreat through lack of provisions. After this the king and archbishop arranged a truce, and summoned Marshal to meet them at Ludlow. But their attempt to make peace failed, and the war broke out again. Llywelyn was aided openly by Marshal's Irish enemy Hugh de Lacy, earl of Ulster [q. v.], and less openly by Falkes de Breauté, against whom Marshal had for some time had serious cause of complaint (*ib.* i. 4, 175). Marshal on his side was supported by many English nobles. He again fought with Gruffydd at Carnwallon, according to the Welsh authorities, with doubtful success; but the English account makes Marshal defeat the Welsh at this time with great slaughter. Certainly Llywelyn had in the end to make terms, and leave Marshal in possession of the lands and castles which he had recovered.

In the spring of 1224 Hugh de Lacy recommenced his warfare in Ireland. The king's representatives could make no head against him, and so on 2 May Marshal was appointed justiciar of Ireland with full power to take into the king's peace all but Hugh de Lacy and the other prominent rebels (SWEETMAN, i. 1185–7). Marshal landed at Waterford on 19 June, and proceeding to Dublin was invested as justiciar. He then besieged William de Lacy in Trim Castle, and sent his cousin William Grace or Le Gras against Hugh de Lacy at Carrickfergus. Trim Castle and William de Lacy's crannog of O'Reilly were both captured about the end of July (*ib.* i. 1203–4; SHIRLEY, i. 500–2). After Marshal had compelled Hugh, king of Connaught, and the other Irish chiefs to lend him their aid, Hugh de Lacy was compelled to make terms, and surrendered in October. The earl himself went back to England for a time in November (SWEETMAN, i. 1224), but he must have soon gone back to Ireland, where he remained as justiciar till 22 June 1226, when he surrendered his office to the king at Winchester (*ib.* i. 1380). It was not long, however, before he was again in Ireland, not altogether with the king's goodwill, and he soon appeared in opposition to the new justiciar, Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.] (*ib.* i. 1440, 1443). Marshal was still in Ireland in the following spring, when he gave his protection to Hugh of Connaught at Dublin (*Four Masters*, iii. 243). But in May he returned to England, and on the 21st was with the king at Westminster (SWEETMAN, i. 1518). He seems to have spent most of the next three years in England (*ib.* 1680, 1789, 1812), and was high in Henry's favour. Still in 1227 he supported Richard of Cornwall in his demand for justice against the king. On 30 April 1230 Marshal accompanied Henry on his expedition into Brittany, and when the king returned the earl was one of those who were left behind with Randulph Blundevill, earl of Chester [q. v.], and took part in the raids into Normandy and Anjou. Marshal came home in February 1231. A month later he gave his sister Isabella in marriage to Richard of Cornwall, but died within a few days after the wedding on 6 April 1231. At a later time Hubert de Burgh was accused of having had him poisoned (MATT. PARIS, iii. 223). Marshal was buried by his father in the Temple on 15 April. One of the recumbent effigies still preserved there is supposed to be his; it is engraved in Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments' (i. 24), but is there described as his father's.

Marshal was a brave and successful soldier, but had no opportunity of showing how far he inherited also his father's statesmanlike qualities. The author of the 'Histoire' calls him simply 'chivaliers beals & buens' (l. 14882). Matthew Paris says that Henry III had a peculiar affection for him, and in his grief for the earl's death exclaimed: 'Alas! is not the blood of the blessed Thomas the Martyr yet avenged?' (iii. 201). The Waverley annalist has the following distich:

> Militis istius mortem dolet Anglia, ridet
> Wallia viventis bella minasque timens.

Marshal had married his second wife Eleanor on 23 April 1224. Even at his death she was only a girl of sixteen, and though it was at first pretended she was pregnant, Marshal left no children. His widow took the veil, but eventually became the wife of Simon de Montfort [q. v.]

[Roger of Wendover, Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, Annales Cambriæ, Brut y Tywysogion, Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III, Annals of Loch Cé (all these are in the Rolls Series); Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal and Histoire des Ducs de Normandie (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Calendars of Charter, Close, and Patent Rolls; Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, vol. i.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 602–3; Stokes's Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church.] C. L. K.

**MARSHALL, CHARLES** (1637–1698), quaker, was born at Bristol in June 1637. He was religiously brought up, but owing to spiritual doubts joined as a youth a company which met once a week for fasting and prayer. To one of these meetings in 1654 came John Audland and John Camm [q. v.], who had been convinced by Fox. Marshall was powerfully impressed, and became a quaker. On 6 May 1662 he married Hannah, daughter of Edward Prince, ironmonger, of Bristol. She also became a zealous quaker, and in 1664 they were both committed to prison for attending quaker meetings (BESSE, i. 51).

Marshall is variously styled 'chymist,' 'apothecary,' and 'medical practitioner.' Croese calls him a 'noted physician.' About 1668 he settled at Tytherton, Wiltshire, and published about 1681 'A Plain and Candid Account of the Nature, Uses, and Doses of certain experienced Medicines. Truly prepared by C. M. To which is added some General Rules to Preserve Health. Published for the good of mankind.' A curious letter, dated Bristol, 2 Oct. 1681, in recommendation of certain medicines prepared by him, beginning 'Dear Friends all unto whom these may come,' and subscribed by Richard Snead and others, with a few lines by William Penn [q. v.], and a further recommendation from Friends of London, was printed as a broadside in 1681.

In 1670 Marshall says (*Journal*) he 'faithfully gave up liberty, estate, and relations,' and commenced preaching. In August that year, while at prayer in a meeting at Claverham, Somerset, he was violently dragged by the justices through the gallery-rail and much injured. He was also fined 2*l.* a month for non-attendance at church. He 'received a commission to travel through the nation,' and between September 1670 and October 1672 he held four hundred meetings. He returned home only on two occasions. On one he lay ill and his life was despaired of for two months, on the other a favourite child died.

After his return to Bristol, Marshall worked hard to counteract the divisions made by John Story [q. v.] and John Wilkinson, who had called the new discipline of the society forms and idols. He took part with Fox in a great meeting at Bristol in 1677 at the house of Rogers, another separatist. He lost much property by distraints for tithes, and in 1682 was prosecuted by Townshend, vicar of Tytherton, and committed to the Fleet, where he remained two years. He wrote while there 'A Tender Visitation in the Love of God to all People every where, particularly unto the Inhabitants of Wiltshire, Gloucestershire, and Bristol. And to my Neighbours in and about Tetherton Calloways and the adjacent towns and villages,' London, 1684. When released, Marshall settled in Winchester Street, London, and continued his labours. His last journey was to Bristol at the beginning of 1698. On his return he fell ill, and was moved to the house of John Padley, 'near the river-side' (Southwark), where, after four months, he died of consumption, 15 Nov. 1698. He was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Besides the children who died young, he left two sons. To Beulah, the elder, he bequeathed the proceeds of his medicines in Bristol and his estates in Pensylvania; to Charles, his shares of mines in Cumberland; his property at Tytherton and Bromhill to his wife. Two of his daughters were married before his death.

Marshall is described as a man of meekness and charity, a promoter of peace and healer of discords, whose practice agreed with his preaching. He gave medical treatment to the poor for nothing.

Marshall chiefly wrote epistles. Twenty-six are included in his 'Works,' published under the title of 'Sion's Travellers comforted,' London, 1704, with preface by Penn, and testimonies by his wife and other Friends. It contains, besides his Journal, 'The Way of Life revealed, and the Way of Death discovered,' Bristol, 1674, reprinted three times, and translated into Welsh by J. Lewis, Carmarthen, 1773; 'A Message to the People inhabiting Upper and Nether Germany,' translated by Benjamin Furly [q. v.] into Dutch, Rotterdam, 1674, another translation, 1675; and 'The Trumpet of the Lord,' 1675. Marshall's Journal was republished in the 'Friends' Library' (vol. iv.), Philadelphia, 1837, &c. It was also edited by Thomas Chalk, London, 1844. A sermon preached by Marshall at Gracechurch Street, 11 March 1693, and taken down in shorthand, is printed in 'The Concurrence and Unanimity of the People called Quakers,' London, 1694.

[Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., 1834, i. 108; Gough's Hist. of Quakers, Dublin, 1789, iii. 423; Smith's Cat.; Works, 1704, passim; registers at Devonshire House; will at Somerset House.]

C. F. S.

**MARSHALL, CHARLES** (1806–1890), scene-painter, son of Nathan and Mary Marshall, was born on 31 Dec. 1806. He studied oil painting under John Wilson, and at the age of eighteen received a gold medal from the Society of Arts. He became a pupil of Marinari, the architectural scenic artist at Drury Lane Theatre, and subsequently developed into one of the most prominent and most successful scene-painters of the day. Marshall was employed by Elliston and by Osbaldiston at the Surrey Theatre, and by many other managers of theatres; but his chief successes were under the management of Macready at Covent Garden and Drury

Lane. Among his most notable achievements was the scenery to Shakespeare's 'The Tempest,' and 'As you like it,' and for the first productions of Lord Lytton's plays. He was also very successful in plays such as 'Coriolanus' or 'Virginius,' which required a knowledge of classical architecture. Marshall was the first to introduce the limelight on the stage, and originated and developed the 'transformation scene.' Generally speaking his scenery depended more on illusion than on solid pictorial effects, such as practised by Clarkson Stanfield and others. On the death of William Grieve [q. v.] in 1844, Marshall became scene-painter to the opera at Her Majesty's Theatre, and did much to assist Benjamin Lumley in the revival of the ballet. He retired from this profession about 1858, and devoted the remainder of his active life to landscape-painting, which he had practised continuously, being a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and Suffolk Street exhibitions. He also painted some panoramas of Napoleon's battles, 'The Overland Route,' &c., and contributed a diorama to illustrate the coronation of William IV. At the coronation of Victoria he had a share in the decorations of Westminster Abbey. Marshall died at 7 Lewisham Road, Highgate, on 8 March 1890, in his eighty-fourth year. He married, on 15 Feb. 1844, Anna Maria, daughter of James Kittermaster, M.D., of Meriden, Warwickshire, by whom he left three children; of these two sons, Charles Marshall and Robert A. K. Marshall, also became artists.

[Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; Sunday Times, 16 March 1890; Hampstead Express, 22 March 1890; private information.] L. C.

MARSHALL, EDWARD (1578–1675), statuary and master-mason, born in 1578, appears to have sprung from a Nottinghamshire branch of the Marshall family. He was admitted to the freedom of the Masons' Company in January 1626, and to the livery in 1631–2. He resided, as a 'stonecutter,' in Fetter Lane, and became master-mason to Charles II after the Restoration. Marshall was much employed as a tomb-maker, and executed among others the monuments of William, earl of Devonshire, and his countess (1628) at Derby, Sir Robert Barkham and family (1644) at Tottenham, Sir Dudley Digges at Chatham. The fine tomb to the Cutts family at Swavesey in Cambridgeshire is by Marshall or his son Joshua [see below]. Marshall died on 10 Dec. 1675 in London, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, where a monument remains to his memory. He was twice married, and by his first wife Anne (*d.* 1673) he had nine sons and five daughters, of whom only the eldest son Joshua survived him. He married secondly Margaret, daughter of John White, and widow of Henry Parker of Barnet, whose daughter Margaret had been married to Marshall's younger son Henry (*d.* 1674).

MARSHALL, JOSHUA (1629–1678), statuary and master-mason, eldest son of the above, was born in London in 1629. He succeeded his father as master-mason. In that capacity he executed the pedestal designed by Grinling Gibbons [q. v.] for the statue of Charles I at Charing Cross, and was also employed in the building of Temple Bar in 1670. He had a large practice as a tomb-maker, executing among others the monuments to Richard Brownlow [q. v.], prothonotary, at Belton in Lincolnshire, and to Edward, lord Nevil, and his wife at Campden in Gloucestershire. He married Katherine, daughter of John George, citizen of London, died 6 April 1678, aged 49, and was buried with his father in the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West. He left two surviving sons, Edward and John, and a daughter Anne, married to Richard Somers of the Inner Temple.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Marshall's Miscellanea Marescalliana; Denham's St. Dunstan's-in-the-West; Noble's Hist. of Temple Bar; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 10; information from G. W. Marshall, esq., LL.D.] L. C.

MARSHALL, FRANCIS ALBERT (1840–1889), dramatist, born in London in November 1840, was fifth son of William Marshall of Patterdale Hall and Hallstead, Westmoreland. The father, born 26 May 1796, was M.P. for Carlisle 1835–47, for East Cumberland 1847–65, and died in 1872, having married, 17 June 1828, Georgiana Christiana, seventh daughter of George Hibbert of Munden, Hertfordshire.

Francis was educated at Harrow, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 June 1859, but did not take a degree. He was for some years a clerk in the audit office in Somerset House, but soon began contributing to newspapers and periodicals, and in 1868 resigned his appointment. He had already made some reputation as a playwright, and soon afterwards became dramatic critic to the 'London Figaro.' The titles of his plays were: 1. 'Mad as a Hatter,' a farce produced at the Royalty Theatre, 7 Dec. 1863. 2. 'Corrupt Practices,' a drama in two acts, Lyceum Theatre, 22 Jan. 1870. 3. 'Q. E. D., or All a Mistake,' a comedietta, Court Theatre, 25 Jan. 1871. 4. 'False Shame,' a comedy in three acts, Globe Theatre, 4 Nov. 1872. 5. 'Brighton,' a comedy in four acts, founded on Bronson Howard's 'Saratoga,' Court Theatre, 25 May 1874. 6. 'Biohn,' a romantic opera in five acts, with music by Lauro Rossi, Queen's Theatre, 17 Jan. 1877, in which his wife, Mrs. Fitzinman Marshall, appeared as Elfrida, and was a failure. 7. 'Family Honours,' a comedy in three acts, Aquarium Theatre, 18 May 1878. 8. 'Lola, or the Belle of Baccarato,' a comic opera, with music by Antonio Orsini, Olympic Theatre, 15 Jan. 1881. With W. G. Wills he produced 'Cora,' a drama in three acts, Globe Theatre, 28 Feb. 1877. For his friend Henry Irving he wrote two pieces, a drama in four acts, founded on the history of Robert Emmet, and a version of 'Werner,' altered and adapted for the stage. The latter was produced at the Lyceum Theatre on the occasion of the benefit given to Westland Marston [q. v.] by Henry Irving on 1 June 1887. Marshall's 'Robert Emmet' has not been put on the stage. During his last years he edited, with the assistance of many competent scholars, a new edition of the works of Shakespeare, called 'The Henry Irving Edition.' (Sir) Henry Irving contributed an introduction. Marshall was a genial companion, and collected a valuable library. He died, after some years of declining health, at 8 Bloomsbury Square, London, 28 Dec. 1889.

His first wife died on 19 Feb. 1885; and he married secondly, on 2 May 1885, Miss Ada Cavendish, the well-known actress.

Marshall printed: 1. 'A Study of Hamlet,' 1875. 2. 'Henry Irving, Actor and Manager, by an Irvingite,' 1883. 3. 'L. S. D.,' an unfinished novel, brought out in the 'Britannia Magazine.'

[Times, 30 Dec. 1889, p. 6; London Figaro, 4 Jan. 1890, p. 12, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 18 Jan. 1890, p. 70, with portrait; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News, 18 Jan. 1890, p. 556, with portrait; Era, 4 Jan. 1890, p. 8.] G. C. B.

**MARSHALL, GEORGE** (*fl.* 1554), poet, is only known by one work, entitled 'A Compendious Treatise in metre declaring the firste originall of Sacrifice and of the buylding of Aultares and Churches and of the firste receavinge of the Christen fayth here in Englande, by G. M. . . . Anno Domini 1.5.5.4. 18 Decembris' (printed by I[ohn] C[awood]). 'The Preface unto the Readers' supplies the author's name in an acrostic. The dedication, in prose, is addressed to 'Rycharde Whartun, esquier.' The treatise is a poem in fifty-nine eight-line stanzas (rhyming *a a b c c b d d*), and describes the growth of Christianity, chiefly in England, till the accession of Queen Mary. The poet is a pious catholic, indulges in strong language concerning the heresies of Wiclif and Luther, and finally congratulates his countrymen on the restoration of the old faith under Mary. Two copies only are known, one in Mr. Huth's library, and the other at Lambeth. The author describes himself as 'emptye of learning,' but inserts references in side notes to Beda, Josephus, and Eusebius, as well as to the Vulgate. It was reprinted in 1875 in Mr. Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1st ser. No. xv.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Huth's Fugitive Tracts.] S. L.

**MARSHALL, HENRY, M.D.** (1775–1851), inspector-general of army hospitals, son of John Marshall, was born in 1775 at Kilsyth in Stirlingshire. Although his father was a comparatively poor man, Henry had the advantage of studying medicine at Glasgow university, and subsequently received an appointment, in May 1803, as surgeon's mate in the royal navy. This post he relinquished in January 1805 for that of assistant-surgeon of the Forfarshire regiment of militia, exchanging in April 1806 into the 89th regiment. With the last regiment he served in South America, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in Ceylon. 'We find him,' writes his biographer, John Brown, M.D. (1810–1882) [q. v.], in 'Horæ Subsecivæ,' 'when a mere lad at the Cape, in the beginning of the century, making out tables of the diseases of the soldiers, of the comparative health of different stations and ages and climates; investigating the relation of degradation, ignorance, crime, and ill-usage to the efficiency of the army and to its cost, and from that time to the last day of his life devoting his entire energies to devising and doing good to the common soldier.'

In 1809 Marshall was gazetted as assistant-surgeon to the 2nd Ceylon regiment, and in 1813 he was promoted surgeon of the 1st Ceylon regiment. He served in Ceylon till 1821, when he returned home on his appointment to the staff of North Britain. From Edinburgh he removed to Chatham two years afterwards, and in 1825 he crossed to Dublin on the staff of the recruiting depot. In 1828 he acted on the commission for revising the regulations as to the discharge of soldiers from the service. During 1829 he was engaged in the war office, and in 1830 he was appointed deputy-inspector of hospitals, with which rank he retired on half-pay. In 1835 Marshall was directed, together with Sir A. M. Tulloch, to investigate the statistics of the sickness, mortality, and invaliding of the British army, and their report with regard to the health of the troops in the West Indies, laid before parliament in 1836, caused a complete revolution in the treatment of soldiers in Jamaica, which, till the appearance of the report, had been simply a military charnel-house. In 1847 he received the honorary title of Doctor in Medicine from the university of New York, the first instance in which the honour was conferred. He died at Edinburgh on 5 May 1851, after a long and painful illness. In 1832, when he was fifty-six years of age, he married Anne, eldest daughter of James Wingate of Westshiels, Roxburghshire.

Marshall, who was an indefatigable writer, was the first to prove the value of military medical statistics.

His works include: 1. 'A Description of the Laurus Cinnamomum' in 'The Annals of Philosophy,' 1817. 2. 'Notes on the Medical Topography of the Interior of Ceylon,' London, 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Hints to young Medical Officers of the Army on the examination of Recruits and the Feigned Disabilities of Soldiers,' London, 1828, 8vo. 4. 'On the Enlisting, the Discharging, and the Pensioning of Soldiers,' London, 1832, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1839. 5. 'Military Miscellany; comprehending a History of the Recruiting of the Army . . .,' London, 1846, 8vo. 6. 'Ceylon. A General Description of the Island. . . . With an Historical Sketch of the Conquest of the Colony by the English,' London, 1846, 12mo. 7. 'Suggestions for the Advancement of Military Medical Literature,' n.p., n.d. [1849], 8vo. In addition to these works Marshall contributed numerous papers to the 'London Medical and Physical Journal,' the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' and the 'United Service Journal.'

[Dr. Henry Marshall and Military Hygiene in Horæ Subsecivæ, 1st series, by John Brown, M.D.; Edin. Med. & Surg. Journal, vol. lxxvi; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson.] G. S–h.

**MARSHALL, JAMES** (1796–1855), divine, born at Rothesay, Bute, on 23 Feb. 1796, was son of a doctor, on whose death in 1806 the family removed to Paisley. James was educated at Paisley grammar school, and subsequently at the universities of both Glasgow and Edinburgh. On 2 Sept. 1818 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Glasgow, and after assisting his mother's friend, Dr. Robert Balfour, at the Outer High Church, Glasgow, succeeded to Balfour's charge at his death in 1819. In 1828 he was appointed by the Edinburgh town council to the Tolbooth Church, Edinburgh. Although for some years he generally sympathised with the opponents of the establishment in the controversy which led to the disruption, he disliked the extremities to which his party seemed to be committing itself, and ultimately, embracing episcopacy, which he had convinced himself was the only scriptural form of church government, he severed his connection with the Scottish church. He sent in his resignation to the presbytery of Edinburgh on 29 Sept. 1841, and, after being confirmed by the Bishop of Edinburgh, was ordained by the Bishop of Durham as curate to Canon Gilly at Norham (19 Dec.) He took priest's orders on 6 Feb. 1842, and was appointed to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Port, Bristol. In 1845 Marshall became secretary to the newly founded Lay Readers' Association, which he carried on with great vigour for many years. In May 1847 he was appointed by the Simeon trustees to the living of Christ Church, Clifton, which he held till his death. After three years' ill-health he died on 29 Aug. 1855 at his house, Vyvyan Terrace, Clifton, and was buried on 4 Sept. in the Clifton parish church burial-ground. He married in 1822 Catherine Mary, daughter of Legh Richmond, rector of Turvey, Bedfordshire.

Marshall was an effective preacher, and as a young man he attracted the favourable notice of Dr. Chalmers in that capacity. His calm demeanour in the pulpit strikingly contrasted with the vehemence commonly characteristic of the Scottish clergy.

Marshall published, besides sermons and addresses, 'Inward Revival, or Motives and Hindrances to Advancement in Holiness,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1840, and 'Early Piety illustrated in the Life and Death of a Young Parishioner,' 12mo, both of which had a large circulation. He also edited the letters of his aunt, 'the late Mrs. Isabella Graham of New York,' London, 1839, 12mo. A copy is in the Edinburgh Advocates' Library.

[Memoir by Marshall's eldest son, the Rev. James Marshall, 1857, with Introduction, Preface, and Appendix, containing letters from the Rev. Dr. Hunter and the Rev. W. Niven, referring to subject of memoir; Bristol Mercury, 1 and 8 Sept. 1855; Clifton Chronicle, 5 Sept. 1855, in which is an elaborate account of Marshall's funeral; Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. ii. p. 551; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1226; Brit. Mus. Cat. and Edinb. Advocates' Libr. Cat.; Hew Scott's Fasti, i. 52, iii. 22.] G. Le G. N.

**MARSHALL, Sir JAMES** (1829–1889), colonial judge, son of James Marshall, sometime vicar of Christ Church, Clifton, was born at Edinburgh on 19 Dec. 1829. He was prevented from entering the army by the loss of his right arm through a gun accident. Graduating from Exeter College, Oxford, in 1854, he took holy orders almost immediately, and for two years held a curacy. In November 1857 he joined the church of Rome, and as his physical defect debarred him from being a priest, he became procurator and precentor in the church at Bayswater, a post for which his musical talent fitted him. Later he was for a time a private tutor, and in 1863 became classical master at Birmingham Oratory School, where he won the friendship of Cardinal Newman. In 1866 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the northern circuit, eventually settling at Manchester. In May 1873 Marshall was appointed chief magistrate of the Gold Coast and assessor to the native chiefs. On the breaking out of the Ashanti war in 1874, he secured the chiefs' assent to the impressment of their tribesmen, and was of great use throughout the campaign in raising levies. He received the special thanks of the secretary of state, and later the Ashanti medal. In 1875 he was stationed at Lagos. In November 1876 he was promoted to be senior puisne judge of the supreme court of the Gold Coast. In 1879 he became chief justice, and on his retirement in 1882 he was knighted. In 1886 he was executive commissioner for the West African colonies at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition, and received the decoration of the C.M.G. In 1887, at the urgent request of Lord Aberdare, governor of the company, he once more went abroad to Africa for a few months as chief justice of the territories of the Royal Niger Company. He died at Margate on 9 Aug. 1889.

Marshall married, in October 1877, Alice, daughter of C. Guillym Young of Corby, Lincolnshire.

[Private and official information; Times, 14 Aug. 1889; Col. Office List, 1882; a short biography by the Very Rev. Canon Brownlow, V.G., 1890.] C. A. H.

MARSHALL or MARISHALL, JANE (*fl.* 1765), novelist and dramatist, was employed by the publisher John Newbery [q. v.] as a writer for the young. She published in October 1765 a sentimental novel entitled 'The History of Miss Clarinda Cathcart and Miss Fanny Renton.' It is dedicated to Queen Charlotte, and is in epistolary form. A second edition appeared in 1766, and a third in 1767. In 1767 also appeared 'The History of Alicia Montagu, by the Author of Clarinda Cathcart,' 2 vols. 12mo. Both met with a favourable reception. She afterwards wrote a comedy in prose called 'Sir Harry Gaylove,' and sent the manuscript to Lord Chesterfield and to Lord Lyttelton, who damned it with faint praise. It also went the round of the leading theatrical managers. Garrick refused to read it; Colman did not think the plot interesting enough for the stage, but allowed that the play had merit; Foote, the manager of the Edinburgh Theatre, seems to have accepted it, but he delayed its production so long that Jane Marshall determined to publish it by subscription. It appeared in 1772 as 'Sir Harry Gaylove, or Comedy in Embryo,' printed in Edinburgh, with a prologue by the blind poet, Dr. Blacklock, and an epilogue by Dr. Downman, and a preface by herself. Among the subscribers was James Boswell. It is a poor and amateurish piece, written like her novels under the influence of Richardson. In 1788 appeared from her pen 'A Series of Letters for the Improvement of Youth.'

[Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 485; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 327; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Baker's Biog. Dram.; Allibone's Dict.] E. L.

MARSHALL, JOHN (1534–1597), catholic divine. [See MARTIALL.]

MARSHALL, JOHN (1757–1825), village pedagogue, son of John Marshall, a timber merchant, was born in 1757 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and received a good classical education at the grammar school there, under the Rev. Hugh Moises [q. v.] After the early death of his parents he lost both money and friends in some disastrous commercial ventures; adopted, but soon tired of a seafaring life; and, in August 1804, set out from his native town with the intention of seeking a post as a village schoolmaster in the lake district. Through a friend named Crossthwaite, proprietor of 'the Museum of Natural and Artificial Curiosities' at Keswick, he obtained a post in the neighbouring hamlet of Newlands, and began teaching in the chapel vestry at a salary of 10*l.*, with board and lodging, 'at which,' he says, 'I was as much elated as if I had been appointed a teller of the exchequer.' In 1805 he filled a vacancy in the school at Lowes water, with a slightly increased salary. There, 'in the neat cottage of Mary of Buttermere' (notorious on account of her unfortunate marriage to 'that accomplished villain,' 'Colonel' Hope [see HATFIELD, JOHN]), he describes himself as spending the evenings after a convivial fashion in the company of a friendly curate. In 1817 he opened a school at Newburn; in 1819 he sought shelter in the Westgate Hospital, and in January 1821 was appointed governor (or head almoner) of the Jesus or Freeman's Hospital in the Manor Chare, Newcastle. There he died, on 19 Aug. 1825. He is said to have written much fugitive verse, but only published 'The Village Pedagogue, a Poem, and other lesser Pieces; together with a Walk from Newcastle to Keswick,' 2nd ed. Newcastle, 1817, 8vo. The last piece, in prose, is partly autobiographical, and the whole volume rhapsodically descriptive of the lake scenery. There is attributed to him in the 'British Museum Catalogue,' 'The Right of the People of England to Annual Parliaments vindicated. . . . From the most authentic records,' Newcastle, 1819. This was probably the production of a namesake, John Marshall, a Newcastle printer. The sister of Marshall's father was mother of the Rev. George Walker (1735–1807) [q. v.]

[Newcastle Magazine, October 1825; Richardson's Table Book, iii. 316; Mackenzie's Hist. of Newcastle, p. 528; Newcastle Courant, 27 Aug. 1825.] T. S.

**MARSHALL, JOHN** (1784?–1837), lieutenant in the navy and author, has himself recorded that he 'went to sea at nine years of age, and served during the whole of the late war in vessels of a class to which no schoolmaster is allowed' (Preface to *Royal Naval Biography*, 1823), that is, in sloops, cutters, or other small craft. He was therefore probably born in 1784, and first went to sea in 1793. At the conclusion of the war he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, 14 Feb. 1815, and was shelved. It was understood that the step might be counted as a retiring pension.

Marshall began in 1823 the publication of the 'Royal Naval Biography, or Memoirs of the Services of all the Flag-Officers . . . Post Captains, and Commanders whose names appeared on the Admiralty List of Sea Officers at the commencement of the present year (1823), or who have since been promoted.' The work was continued till 1835, extending to twelve octavo volumes; which he distinguished by a very puzzling notation; vol. ii., for instance, is 'vol. i. part ii.;' vol. v. is 'Supplement, part i.;' vol. viii. is 'Supplement, part iv.;' and vol. ix. is 'vol. iii. part i.' It is generally bound and lettered in twelve volumes. It has no pretensions to literary merit, and the author seldom attempts any critical judgment of the conduct he describes. On the other hand, many of the lives were evidently contributed by the officers themselves, and though events are thus sometimes described in too favourable a manner, there are commonly interspersed in them copies of official or private letters, and other documents, which give a very real value to the work. Marshall died in the beginning of 1837.

[Navy List; Roy. Nav. Biog.] J. K. L.

**MARSHALL, JOHN** (1783–1841), statistical writer, born in 1783, was for many years a supernumerary at the home office. In 1831 he was employed on the commission to inspect the boundaries of the cities and boroughs, for purposes of the Reform Bill, and made some disingenuous efforts to secure the enfranchisement of a few very small places. Marshall was subsequently made an inspector of factories. He died on 11 March 1841 in Stamford Street, Blackfriars.

Marshall compiled: 1. 'Topographical and Statistical Details of the county of Berks: exhibiting the population at each of the three periods 1801, 1811, and 1821,' 8vo, London, 1830. 2. 'An Account of the Population in each of six thousand of the towns and parishes in England and Wales, as returned to Parliament at each of the three periods 1801, 1811, and 1821,' 4to, London, 1831. 3. 'Alphabetical Index to the Topographical and Statistical Details in each of the 466 parishes, chapelries, and townships in the County Palatine of Lancaster,' 8vo, London, 1832. 4. 'Mortality of the Metropolis, 1629–1831,' 4to, London, 1832. 5. 'Topographical and Statistical Details of the Metropolis, showing the Population as returned to Parliament . . . 1801, 1811, 1821, and 1831,' 8vo, London, 1832. 6. 'A Digest of all the Accounts relating to the Population, Productions, Revenues, Financial Operations, Manufactures, Shipping, Colonies, Commerce of the United Kingdom,' 2 pts. 4to, London, 1833. Three thousand copies of this book, on the motion of Joseph Hume [q. v.], were purchased by the government at two guineas each, and distributed among the members of both houses of parliament, who treated them with the disrespect incidental to parliamentary papers. 7. 'An Analysis and Compendium of all the Returns made to Parliament (since the commencement of the nineteenth century) relating to the Increase of Population in Great Britain and Ireland,' 4to, London, 1835. Marshall also supervised a 'remodelled edition' of Brookes's 'London General Gazetteer,' 8vo, 1831.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp 548–9.] G. G.

**MARSHALL, JOHN, LORD CURRIEHILL** (1794–1868), Scottish judge, son of John Marshall of Garlieston, Wigtonshire, by Marion, daughter of Henry Walker, was born in Wigtonshire on 7 Jan. 1794. His family were in poor circumstances, and he walked from his native place to Edinburgh in order to attend the university. He was in November 1818 called to the Scottish bar, and the proceeds of an extensive practice enabled him in course of time to purchase the estate of Curriehill in Midlothian. In March 1852 he was elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates, and on 3 Nov. in the same year a judge of the court of session, with the title of Lord Curriehill. He was well read in the laws relating to heritage, and his English was always precise, clear, and elegant. His interlocutor in the Yelverton case was a good example of his literary style. In October 1868 he retired from office, and on 27 Oct. died at his seat, Curriehill. In 1826 he married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Andrew Bell of Kilcunean, minister of Crail, Fifeshire; she died in November 1866. His son, John Marshall, a barrister in 1851, became a judge of the court of session, with the title of Lord Curriehill, on 29 Oct. 1874, and died on 5 Nov. 1881, aged 54.

[Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, pp. 123–4, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 7 Nov. 1868, p. 459; Times, 29 Oct. 1868 p. 5, 7 Nov. 1881 p. 9.] G. C. B.

MARSHALL, JOHN (1818–1891), anatomist and surgeon, born at Ely in Cambridgeshire on 11 Sept. 1818, was the second son of William Marshall, solicitor, of that city, who was also an excellent naturalist. John's elder brother, William (*d.* 1890), sometime coroner for Ely, was an enthusiastic botanist; his letters in the 'Cambridge Independent Press' in 1852 first elucidated the life-history of the American pond weed *Anacharis Alsinastrum*, which had then been recently introduced into this country. John was educated at Hingham in Norfolk, under J. H. Browne, uncle of Hablot K. Browne (Phiz), and was afterwards apprenticed to Dr. Wales in Wisbech. In 1838 he left Wisbech to enter University College, London, where he came under the influence of Sharpey, who was then lecturing upon physiology. On 9 Aug. 1844 he was admitted a member, and on 7 Dec. 1849 a fellow, of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

For many years he was on terms of intimacy with Robert Liston [q. v.], and occasionally helped that great surgeon in his operations. He commenced practice at 10 Crescent Place, Mornington Crescent. About 1845 he succeeded Thomas Morton [q.v.] as demonstrator of anatomy at University College, London. In 1847 he was appointed an extra assistant surgeon, through the influence of Quain and Sharpey, and their selection created some surprise, as Marshall had shown greater interest in anatomy, and had not even been house-surgeon. Soon after his appointment he moved to George Street, Hanover Square; and thence in 1854 to Savile Row, where he remained until he moved to Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, a few months before his death.

Marshall was appointed professor of surgery at University College in 1866, on the retirement of Mr. Erichsen, who then became Holme professor of clinical surgery—a post in which Marshall also afterwards succeeded him. In 1884, after thirty-three years' active service, and when he had filled all the intermediate steps, he was appointed consulting surgeon to University College Hospital, and he occupied a similar position at the Brompton Hospital for Consumption. He was elected a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and an examiner in surgery in 1873, and became president in 1883. In 1881 he was selected as the representative of the college in the General Council of Medical Education and Registration. In 1883 he gave the Bradshaw lecture, taking as his subject 'Nerve Stretching,' which was published in 1887. In 1885 he delivered the Hunterian oration, which was issued in that year (London, 8vo), and in 1889 the Morton lecture on cancer, which was printed for private circulation. On 11 June 1857 Marshall was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1882–3 he acted as president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and in 1887 he replaced Sir Henry Acland as president of the General Medical Council. At the tercentenary of the university of Edinburgh he was created LL.D. as the official representative on that occasion of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. In 1887 he was made an honorary master in surgery of the Royal University of Ireland, and in 1890 he received the degree of doctor of medicine, conferred upon him *honoris causâ* by Trinity College, Dublin.

Marshall's fame rests greatly upon the ability with which he taught anatomy in its relation to art. In 1853 he gave his first course of lectures on anatomy to the art students at Marlborough House, a course which he repeated when the art schools were removed to South Kensington. On 16 May 1873 he was appointed professor of anatomy at the Royal Academy. This office he held till his death, and his great facility in drawing on the blackboard gave additional attractions to his lectures. He died after a short illness on New-year's day 1891, at the age of seventy-two, leaving a widow, one son, and two daughters. He was buried at Ely.

As a surgeon, the name of John Marshall is connected with the introduction of the galvano-cautery and with the operation of the excision of varicose veins, a procedure which was at first assailed with much virulence, but which has long since obtained a recognised position as a legitimate method of cure. His knowledge of physiology is attested by his work entitled 'The Outlines of Physiology, Human and Comparative,' 1867, 3 vols. 12mo, and by his four years' tenure of the Fullerian chair of physiology at the Royal Institution. His power of original observation is shown by his paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1850, 'On the Development of the Great Veins,' which has rendered his name familiar to every student of medicine, and by a second paper, 'On the Brain of a Bushwoman,' published in 1864. He fully grasped the requirements of medical students; the details of their education at the present time were to a large extent formulated by him, and he took a deep interest in the scheme of establishing a teaching university in London.

Marshall was one of the first to show that cholera might be spread by means of drinking water, and his report upon the outbreak of cholera in Broad Street, St. James's, London, in 1854, is still important and interesting. He invented the system of circular wards for hospitals, and published a pamphlet on the subject in 1879.

His chief works, apart from those already noticed, were: 1. 'A Description of the Human Body, its Structure and Functions,' London, 1860, 4to, with folio plates; 4th edit. 1883. 2. 'Anatomy for Artists,' London, 1878, royal 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883; 3rd edit. 1890. 3. 'A Rule of Proportion for the Human Figure,' 1878, fol. 4. 'A Series of Life-size Anatomical Diagrams,' seven sheets. 5. 'Physiological Diagrams,' life size, eleven sheets. He left two completed papers: 'On the Relations between the Weight of the Brain and its Parts, and the Stature and Mass of the Body,' and on 'The Brain of the late George Grote,' both of which were published in 1892, in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology.'

A bust by Thomas Thornycroft, dated 1852, is in the possession of Mrs. Marshall. Another by Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A., dated 1887, was afterwards placed in University College; and a replica has been purchased by the Royal College of Surgeons of England. A portrait, in the oil-painting of the president and council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, executed in 1885 by Mr. H. Jamyn Brooks, hangs in the hall of the college in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

[Information kindly supplied by Mrs. Marshall, Mr. Cadge, and Mr. J. Eric Erichsen, F.R.S.; Obituary Notices in Proceedings of Royal Society; Transactions of Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, lxxiv. 16; Lancet, 1891, i. 117; British Medical Journal, 1891, i. 91.]

D'A. P.

**MARSHALL, NATHANIEL**, D.D. (*d.* 1730), divine, a native of Middlesex, was entered a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 8 July 1696. He was admitted to the degree of LL.B. in 1702, and afterwards took holy orders. In 1712 he preached before the Sons of the Clergy. He was lecturer at Aldermanbury Church, and curate of Kentish Town in January 1714–15, when, at the recommendation of the Prince of Wales, who admired his preaching, he was appointed one of the king's chaplains. On 26 March 1716 he became rector of the united parishes of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, and St. Michael-le-Querne, in the city of London (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, iv. 637); and in 1717 he was created D.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate. He was appointed canon of Windsor by patent dated 1 May 1722 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 407). He was also lecturer of the united parishes of St. Laurence Jewry and St. Martin, Ironmonger Lane. He died on 5 Feb. 1729–30, and was buried at St. Pancras.

By his wife Margaret he had eight children, the eldest of whom was in 1730 rector of St. John the Evangelist.

His publications are: 1. 'The Penitential Discipline of the Primitive Church, for the first 400 Years after Christ: together with its Declension from the Fifth Century, downwards to its Present State, impartially represented, by a Presbyter of the Church of England,' London, 1714, 8vo; reprinted in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' Oxford, 1844, 8vo. 2. 'A Defence of our Constitution in Church and State: or an Answer to the late Charge of the Non-Jurors, accusing us of Heresy and Schism, Perjury and Treason,' London, 1717, 8vo. 'Some Remarks' on this work, by Dr. A. A. Sykes, appeared in 1717; a 'Short Answer' is appended to Matthew Earbery's 'Admonition to Dr. Kennet,' 1717; and Hilkiah Bedford published, anonymously, 'A Vindication of the late Archbishop Sancroft and of . . . the rest of the Depriv'd Bishops from the Reflections of Mr. Marshal in his Defence, &c.,' London, 1717, 8vo. 3. 'The Genuine Works of St. Cyprian, with his Life, written by his own Deacon Pontius: all done into English from the Oxford edition, and illustrated with notes. To which is added, a Dissertation upon the case of heretical and schismatical Baptisms at the close of the Council of Carthage in 256; whose Acts are herewith published,' 2 parts, London, 1717, fol. In the judgment of Dr. Adam Clarke, Marshall injured the work by displaying too boldly his party prejudices (Whiston, *Memoirs of Clarke*, 3rd edit. p. 99). 4. 'Sermons on Several Occasions,' 3 vols. London, 1731, 8vo, published by subscription by his widow, with a dedication to the queen. An additional volume was published by the Rev. T. Archer, M.A., from the author's original manuscripts, London, 1750, 8vo. Of Marshall's many separately published sermons, one entitled 'The Royal Pattern,' on the death of Queen Anne, passed through five editions in 1714; his funeral sermon on Richard Blundel, surgeon, 1718, is reprinted in Wilford's Memorials and Characters,' p. 411; and his sermon on the death of John Rogers, 1729, elicited 'Some Remarks' from 'Philalethes.'

[Addit. MS. 5876, f. 93; Bruggeman's View of English Editions, &c., p. 728; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 225; Lathbury's Nonjurors, p. 270; Nelson's Life of Bull, p. 406; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 141, 153, 481, iii. 616, vii. 253; Secretan's Life of Nelson.] T. C.

**MARSHALL, STEPHEN** (1594?–1655), presbyterian divine, was born at Godmanchester, Huntingdonshire, apparently about 1594. His father was a glover and very poor. As a boy Marshall went gleaning in the fields. He matriculated at the university of Cambridge on 1 April 1615 (Baker), entered as pensioner at Emmanuel College on 14 March 1616, and graduated B.A. in 1618, M.A. in 1622, proceeding B.D. in 1629. Leaving the university in 1618, he became private tutor to a gentleman in Suffolk. In 1618 he succeeded Richard Rogers (*d.* 21 April), the nonconformist, as lecturer at Wethersfield, Essex, where he boarded with one Wiltshire. When the neighbouring vicarage of Finchingfield, worth 200*l.* a year, fell vacant, the patron, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Kemp of Spains Hall, presented Marshall. On 10 Nov. 1629 he signed the petition to Laud drawn up by forty-nine beneficed and 'conformable' clergy in favour of Thomas Hooker [q. v.] In the report (12 June 1632) rendered to Laud, as the result of inquiry into the conduct of lecturers, by Robert Aylett [q. v.], a man evidently of conciliatory temper, it is stated that Marshall 'only preacheth on the holy days, and is in all very conformable.' In 1636 he was reported for 'irregularities and want of conformity,' but authority is wanting for the statement in Brook that he was suspended and silenced. On the contrary, Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.] described him to Laud in March 1637 as 'a dangerous person, but exceeding cunning. No man doubteth but that he hath an inconformable heart, but externally he observeth all. . . . He governeth the consciences of all the rich puritans in those parts and in many places far remote, and is grown very rich.' Brent speaks of his distributing a benefaction of 200*l.* from Lady Barnardiston, viz. 150*l.* towards the unifying scheme of John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], and 50*l.* to Anthony Thomas for preaching in Welsh. Brent's report throws light on Fuller's character of Marshall, that 'he was of so supple a soul that he brake not a joynt, yea, sprained not a sinew in all the alteration of times.' His unfriendly biographer professes to 'have great reason to believe . . . that he was once an earnest suitor to the late unhappy Duke of Buckingham for a deanry . . . the loss of which . . . made him turn schismatick.'

His great power was in the pulpit. In the first quarter of 1640 he was one of those who 'preached often out of their own parishes,' to influence the elections for the 'short parliament' on the side of the puritan leader, Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick, lord-lieutenant for Essex. On 17 Nov. 1640, shortly after the assembling of the Long parliament, he was one of the preachers before the commons at a solemn fast in St. Margaret's, Westminster. This was the first of a long succession of sermons, delivered to the same audience 'with a fervid eloquence which seemed to spurn control' (Marsden). The saying ascribed to Nye, his son-in-law (i.e. John Nye, not Philip), was probably spoken in jest, 'that if they had made his father a bishop, before he was too far engaged, it might have prevented all the war.' It is certain, however, that the 'intense emotions' excited by his pulpit handling of 'the great quarrel' (*ib.*) constituted a political force.

In ecclesiastical matters Marshall was at this crisis a leading advocate for a reformed episcopacy and liturgy. He had much to do with the ministers' 'petition' and 'remonstrance,' signed by over seven hundred of the moderate puritan clergy, and presented to the commons on 23 Jan. 1641. Clarendon accuses the managers of this petition (naming Marshall in particular) of cutting off the signatures from the original document, and attaching them to 'a new one, of a very different nature.' In a sense the charge is true. Several clerical petitions for reform had been forwarded to a committee in London; their general purport was formed into a common 'petition,' while the specific grievances, extracted from all, were arranged into a 'remonstrance' comprising nearly eighty articles. The names of all the various petitioners were appended to these documents, on the authority of a meeting of over eighty ministers. Clarendon is right in saying that 'some of the ministers complained;' their objection was only that the composite manifesto was too long for the patience of the house. While the 'remonstrance' was being debated in the commons, Marshall was taking part in the production of a famous pamphlet. His initials supplied the first letters of the portentous name 'Smectymnuus' [see Calamy, Edmund, the elder], adopted by five divines (Butler's 'Legion Smec'), three of them connected with Essex, in their 'Answer,' &c., 1641, 4to, to Joseph Hall [q. v.], then bishop of Exeter. 'Smectymnuus' was very much on the lines of the 'petition' and 'remonstrance;' it pleaded for reforms; but its postscript in another style, which to Masson suggests the hand of Milton, did much to accelerate the growing movement for the abolition of episcopacy. On 1 March the lords appointed a 'committee for innovations,' with a view to a scheme for saving the existing establishment. The chairman, Williams, bishop of Lincoln, on 12 March summoned Marshall and other divines [see Burges, Cornelius] to assist. The committee held six sittings. Though nothing came of it, there was no fundamental disagreement among its members. Ussher's scheme of church government was accepted (as in 1661) by the puritan leaders; the genuineness of the scheme has been doubted, but it was published from Ussher's autograph copy by Nicholas Bernard, D.D. [q. v.], as 'The Reduction of Episcopacie unto the form of Synodical Government received in the Ancient Church,' &c., 1656, 4to (an imperfect draft, printed in 1641, was suppressed).

On 27 May the bill for the 'utter abolishing' of the existing episcopacy was introduced into the commons. According to Sir Simonds D'Ewes [q. v.], the motion for getting it into committee was sprung upon the house, as the result of a private conference (10 June) at which Marshall was present. D'Ewes was himself hurried into the house by Marshall to take part in the debate (11 June). Marshall's support of this drastic measure (not carried till Sept. 1642) shows that he had already passed from a policy of reform to one of remodelling; but there was no indication as yet of his preference for a presbyterian model. On the contrary, he joined in the letter (12 July) which a number of English divines despatched to Scotland to feel the pulse of the general assembly on the question of independency. Early in 1642 the House of Commons sanctioned the wish of the parishioners of St. Margaret's, Westminster, to have Marshall as one of the seven morning lecturers, who preached daily in rotation at 6 A.M., with a salary of 300*l.* apiece. The parishioners of Finchingfield, headed by Kemp, petitioned against the arrangement: although the petition was rejected, Marshall was allowed to retain the vicarage, Letmale acting as his assistant. For seven years he had no administration of the communion at Finchingfield. By 22 July he was ready to unite with other divines in a letter to the Scottish general assembly, expressing a desire for 'the presbyterian government, which hath just and evident foundation, both in the word of God and religious reason.'

Later in the year he became one of the chaplains to the regiment of Robert Devereux, third earl of Essex [q. v.], and went 'praying from regiment to regiment at Edgehill' (Sunday, 23 Oct.) Clarendon charges him and Calibute Downing [q. v.] with absolving the 150 prisoners taken by the royalists at Brentford (13 Nov.) of their oath, when released, not to bear arms against the king; with some reason Oldmixon questions this story. While Marshall threw himself with all his vigour into the parliamentary cause, and even justified (in 1643) the abstract right of an oppressed subject to resort to arms, yet the war, as he viewed it, was in defence of the legitimate authority of parliament against a faction; he drew the usual distinction between the party and the person of the monarch.

To the Westminster Assembly of Divines he was summoned (12 July 1643) among the first nominees of the committee for that purpose. Shortly afterwards he was despatched to Scotland as one of the assembly's commissioners to the Scottish general assembly, Philip Nye [q. v.] being the other. The commissioners landed at Leith on Monday 7 Aug.; ten days later they took part in the unanimous acceptance of the 'solemn league and covenant' [see Henderson, Alexander, 1583?–1646]. Marshall preached in the Tron Church, Edinburgh, on 20 Aug. 'with great contentment' of his hearers, returning to London in September. On 16 Dec. Marshall was appointed chairman of a sub-committee of five who were to meet the Scottish delegates and prepare a directory for public worship. He drafted the section on 'preaching of the word,' but did not satisfy his Scottish coadjutors, though they admitted him to be 'the best preacher . . . in England.' Lightfoot joined him in successfully opposing, in the section on 'the Lord's day,' the introduction of the clause 'that there be no feasting on the sabbath.' In the discussion on the catechism he disclaimed (with George Gillespie [q. v.]) any intention 'to tie them to those words and no other.' He signed the declaration issued by the assembly on 23 Dec. 1643, dissuading from the formation of independent churches, but acknowledging 'whatever should appear to be the rights of particular congregations, according to the word.' The parliamentary 'committee of accommodation' (appointed 13 Sept. 1644) chose him on a sub-committee (20 Sept.) of six divines to devise a *modus vivendi* between presbyterians and independents. Negotiations were suspended when the presbyterians demanded their own legal establishment as a preliminary to the question of according indulgence to others. The failure was not due to Marshall, who thought an accommodation possible in what Baillie calls 'a middle way of his own.' His presbyterianism was never sufficiently severe for the Scottish delegates.

Parliament appointed Marshall as one of the divines to wait on Laud in the interval (4–10 Jan. 1645) between his sentence and execution; he appears to have been present on the scaffold. The Uxbridge conference (30 Jan.–18 Feb.) he attended, not as a commissioner, but as an assistant to the parliamentary commissioners. He preached at Uxbridge to his party in the large room of their inn. By this time he had reached the point of contending, along with Henderson, for a presbyterian polity as *jure divino*; a claim which shattered the last hope of a compromise with episcopacy. On 7 July he delivered to the commons the draft of church government agreed upon by the Westminster assembly; on 16 July he was fortified with the assembly's letter, as his credential to Scotland; he was back by 22 Oct. On 9 Nov. the 'committee of accommodation' was revived, and held sittings till 9 March 1646, without reaching any agreement, the presbyterians complaining that the independents seemed to desire liberty of conscience not only 'for themselves, but for all men.'

The commons on 14 March issued an ordinance directing the arrangement of presbyteries throughout the country by parliamentary commissioners. Marshall brought this before the assembly (20 March) as virtually 'superseding the synod;' the assembly's petition against the ordinance was presented by him (23 March); after long debate it was voted (11 April) a breach of privilege. The petition (presented 29 May) from three hundred ministers of Suffolk and Essex was evidently Marshall's work. On 6 June an ordinance directed the immediate settling 'of the presbyterial government in the county of Essex.' The settlement was completed by ordinance of 31 Jan. 1647. Finchingfield was placed in the tenth or Hinckford classis containing twenty-two parishes; the lay elders under the parliamentary presbyterianism (differing materially from the Scottish system) largely outnumbered the ministers in the classis; with Marshall and Letmale went four elders, including the patron.

Marshall had received on 9 April 1646 the thanks of the assembly for his book against the baptists; he invited the assembly to the public funeral (22 Oct.) of Essex in the name of the executors. He accompanied the parliamentary commissioners to Newcastle-on-Tyne in January 1647, along with Joseph Caryl [q. v.] Between February and July they acted as chaplains (receiving 500*l.* apiece) at Holmby House, Northamptonshire; Charles never attended the sermons, and (according to the anonymous 'Life') said grace himself and began his dinner, while Marshall was invoking a blessing at inordinate length. In public services Marshall sometimes prayed for two hours. With Tuckney and Ward of Ipswich he was appointed (19 Oct. 1647) to prepare the 'shorter catechism.' He was a third time in Scotland, with Charles Herle [q. v.], in February–March 1648. On 21 June 1648 he was placed on the Westminster assembly's committee for selecting the proof texts for the divine right of presbyterianism. This is the last mention of him in the assembly's minutes. In September–November he was again with the king in the Isle of Wight, taking part in the written discussion on episcopacy against the royalist divines.

L'Estrange ranks Marshall with justifiers of the execution of Charles, but has no proofs in point. As he did not belong to the London province, his name could not be appended to either of the presbyterian manifestos against the trial and sentence. But Giles Firmin [q. v.] says he was 'so troubled about the king's death' that on Sunday, 28 Jan. 1649, he interceded with the heads of the army, 'and had it not been for one whom I will not name, who was very opposite and unmovable, he would have persuaded Cromwell to save the king. This is truth.' With Caryl, Nye, and others he was employed in April 1649 in an unsuccessful endeavour to induce the secluded members to resume their places in parliament. In 1650 he made charitable benefactions, a 'messuage and tenement' with 'Boyton meadow, containing three acres,' yielding 40*s.* a year for 'wood to the poor' of Finchingfield; and 'Great Wingey, a nominal manor' for a lecture at Wethersfield. In 1651 he left Finchingfield to become town preacher at Ipswich, officiating in St. Mary's at the Quay. Late in 1653 he was one of the commissioners appointed by the 'little parliament' to draw up 'fundamentals of religion.' Baxter, who met him at this business, calls him 'a sober worthy man.' It was Baxter's opinion that if Ussher, Marshall, and Jeremiah Burroughes [q. v.] had been fair specimens of their respective parties, the differences between episcopalian, presbyterian, and independent would have been easily composed. On 20 March 1654 Marshall was appointed one of Cromwell's 'triers;' most of these were independents, but there were some presbyterians of high standing, e.g. John Arrowsmith, D.D. [q. v.], Caryl, and Tuckney, and a few baptists such as Henry Jessey [q. v.] Heylyn, following Clement Walker, asserts that Marshall 'warped to the independents;' Fuller reports that 'he is said on his deathbed to have given full satisfaction' in regard to the sincerity of his presbyterianism. Some months before his death he lost the use of his hands from gout. Giles Firmin attended him at the last.

He died of consumption on 19 Nov. 1655; he was buried on 23 Nov. with great solemnity in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey; his remains were taken up on 14 Sept. 1661 (by royal warrant of 12 Sept.) and cast into a pit 'at the back door of the prebendary's lodgings' in St. Margaret's churchyard. He was of middle height, swarthy, and broad-shouldered, rolling his eyes in conversation, not fixing them on those whom he addressed; his gait was 'shackling,' and he had no polish. He could jest, and 'he frequently read himself asleep with a playbook or romance.' He married, about 1629, a rich widow, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Castell of East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Alleyne. She died before him; her estate was settled on herself, with power of disposal to her children, which she exercised. On his marriage Wiltshire is said to have settled an estate of 30*l.* or 40*l.* a year on him and his wife, but this Firmin denies. He is said to have died worth 10,000*l.* The anonymous 'Life' accuses him of neglecting his father in his old age. He had a son (drowned at Hamburg) and six daughters, three of whom died before him. He was an indulgent father, and allowed his daughters to dress in unpuritanical fashion. His will, with codicil (12 Nov. 1655), was proved on 11 Feb. 1656 by Susan or Susanna Marshall, his only unmarried daughter. His deceased daughters had married respectively William Venter, John Nye (son of Philip), and John Vale; of the other survivors Jane was wife of Peter Smith, and Mary of one Langham. Some of his children, says Firmin, 'were very pious, the rest hopeful.' Marshall's sister married Thomas Newman, ejected in 1662 from Heydon, Norfolk. Beck and Nan Marshall, actresses at the king's theatre, were daughters of Stephen Marshall, according to Pepys, who admired the acting and the handsome hand of Beck Marshall, and reports a 'falling out' between her and Nell Gwyn, when the 'presbyter's praying daughter' was worsted in the strife of tongues. Pepys is clearly wrong as to the parentage of the actresses; they are said to have been daughters of a clergyman named Marshall, who was at some time chaplain to Gilbert Gerard, lord Gerard (*d.* 1622) of Gerards Bromley, Staffordshire. Toulmin gives authority for the statement that one of them, 'a woman of virtue,' had been 'tricked into a sham marriage by a nobleman.'

Clarendon thinks the influence exercised on parliament by Marshall, whom he couples with Burges, was greater than that of Laud at court (on this Stanley founds his odd description of Marshall as 'primate of the presbyterian church'). Laud's was a master mind, which originated a policy and impressed it upon others. Marshall was himself impressed by the action of stronger minds; he was listened to because no man could rival his power of translating the dominant sentiment of his party into the language of irresistible appeal. His sermons, denuded of the preacher's living passion, often have the effect of uncouth rhapsodies. His funeral sermon for Pym (December 1643) made an indelible impression, and is the finest extant specimen of his pulpit eloquence as well as of his 'feeling and discernment' (Marsden). His ordinary preaching is described as plain and homely, seasoned with 'odd country phrases' and 'very taking with a country auditory.' Throughout life he preached on an average three times a week, but, says his biographer, 'he had an art of spreading his butter very thin.' Cleveland in 'The Rebel Scot' has the phrase 'roar like Marshall, that Geneva bull,' &c. His great sermons he frequently repeated; his 'Meroz Cursed,' printed in 1641, had been delivered 'threescore times.' Edmund Hickeringill [q. v.], in his 'Curse Ye Meroz,' 1680, refers to this 'common theme' as having 'usher'd in, as well as promoted, the late bloody civil wars.' He was a man of natural ability rather than learning, having 'little Greek and no Hebrew;' hence he declined all university preferment and never commenced D.D. His argumentative pieces, calm in style and cautious in treatment, are the productions of a mind that saw various sides of a question, and really strove to enter into the difficulties of others. Writers like Heylyn, Wood, Echard, and Zachary Grey have heaped invective on his memory; they add nothing of moment to what Clarendon has said in better taste. Marsden has given a wiser estimate of him. He was no demagogue; he accumulated no preferments; his private life was exemplary. The consistency of his career is in his lifelong devotion to the interests of evangelical religion as he understood it, all else with him being means to an end.

He published, besides some twenty-five separate sermons on public occasions, 1640–1650, often with striking titles: 1. 'A True and Succinct Relation of the late Battel neere Kineton,' &c., 1642, fol. 2. 'A Copy of a Letter . . . for the necessary Vindication of himself and his Ministry . . . And . . . the Lawfulnesse of the Parliaments taking up Defensive Arms,' &c., 1643, 4to (in reply to an anonymous 'Letter of Spiritual Advice,' &c., 1643, 4to). 3. 'A Defence of Infant Baptism, in answer to . . . Tombes,' &c., 1646, 4to. 4. 'An Expedient to preserve Peace and Amitie among Dissenting Brethren,' &c., 1646, 4to. 5. 'An Apology for the Sequestered Clergy,' &c., 1649, 4to. His speech at Guildhall, 27 Oct. 1643, is printed with Vane's in 'Two Speeches,' &c., 1643, 4to. Some of his sermons on evangelical topics were published posthumously by Giles Firmin. His part in the written discussion of 1648 was reprinted in 'Questions between Conformists and Nonconformists,' &c., 1681, 4to, by G. F., i.e. Giles Firmin.

[The Godly Man's Legacy . . . the Life of . . . Stephen Marshal . . . by way of Letter to a Friend, not printed till 1680, seems to have been written soon after the Restoration; it contains much gossip, some of it unsavoury, but the writer evidently knew Marshall, and furnishes particulars which may be accepted with allowance for caricature; some corrections will be found in 'A Brief Vindication of Mr. Stephen Marshal,' by Firmin, appended to Questions between Conformists and Nonconformists, 1681. The life in Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 241, is meagre; there are some valuable additions in Davids's Evang. Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 184, 190, 290, 392 sq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1636–7, pp. 260, 545; Clement Walker's Hist. of Independency, 1648–9 (reprinted 1661), i. 79 sq., ii. 157; Fuller's Church Hist. of Britain, 1655, xi. 174 sq.; Fuller's Worthies, 1672, ii. 52 sq.; Heylyn's Aerius Redivivus, 1670, p. 479; L'Estrange's Dissenters' Sayings, 1681, pt. ii.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 76, 173, 477, 682, 963 sq., 979 sq.; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 372; Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 1696, i. 42, 62, ii. 197; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1707, i. 204, 302, ii. 81; Rushworth's Historical Collections, Abridged, 1708, iv. 571, 576, v. 453, vi. 336; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, i. 15; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 467, ii. 737; Oldmixon's Hist. of Engl. 1730, ii. 214; Peck's Desiderata Curiosa, 1779, ii. 387 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (Toulmin), 1822, iii. 3, 204, 211, 218, 255 sq., 296, 305, 423 sq., iv. 89, 93, 133 sq., 502; William's Life of P. Henry, 1825, p. 6; Aiton's Life of Henderson, 1836, pp. 505 sq.; Baillie's Letters and Journals (Laing), 1841, vols. ii. and iii.; Acts of General Assembly of Church of Scotland, 1843, pp. 49, 66; Stanley Papers (Chetham Society), 1853, ii. 173 sq. (cf. Ormerod's Cheshire, 1882, i. 653); Pepys's Diary (Braybrooke), 1854, iii. 289; Notes and Queries, 18 Dec. 1858, p. 510; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, i. 229; Stanley's Westminster Abbey, 1868, pp. 225, 438; Masson's Life of Milton, 1871, ii. 219 sq., 260 sq.; Marsden's Later Puritans, 1872, pp. 117 sq.; Mitchell and Struthers's Minutes of Westminster Assembly, 1874, pp. 92 sq.; Hook's Life of Laud, 1875, p. 379; Chester's Registers of St. Peter, Westminster, 1876, pp. 149, 523; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 151; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, pp. 98, 214, 409 sq.; Gardiner's Great Civil War, 1886, i. 268 sq., 314; Shaw's Introd. to Minutes of Manchester Presbyterian Classis (Chetham Society), 1890, i. xxxvi sq.; information from the master of Emmanuel; Marshall's will. The parish register of Godmanchester begins in 1604 (cf. Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 46.)] A. G.

**MARSHALL, THOMAS** (1621–1685), dean of Gloucester, son of Thomas Marshall, was born at Barkby in Leicestershire, and baptised there on 9 Jan. 1620–1. He was educated first under Francis Foe, vicar of Barkby, matriculated at Oxford on 23 Oct. 1640, as a batler of Lincoln College, and was Traps scholar from 31 July 1641 till 1648. Towards the close of the following year, Oxford being garrisoned for the king, Marshall served in the regiment of Henry, earl of Dover, at his own expense; in consideration he was excused all fees when graduating B.A. on 9 July 1645. On the approach of a parliamentary visitation in 1647 Marshall quitted the university and went abroad. On 14 July 1648 he was expelled for absence by the visitors. Proceeding to Rotterdam, he became preacher to the company of merchant adventurers in that city at the end of 1650. In 1656, on the removal of the merchants to Dort, he accompanied them and remained there for sixteen years. On 1 July 1661 he graduated B.D. at Oxford.

Marshall was an enthusiastic student of Anglo-Saxon and Gothic. The excellence of his 'Observations' on Anglo-Saxon and Gothic versions of the gospel, which he published in 1665, led to his unsolicited election to a fellowship of Lincoln College on 17 Dec.

1668. He proceeded D.D. on 28 June of the following year, and was chosen Rector of his college on 19 Oct. 1672. Soon after he was made chaplain in ordinary to the king. He was rector of Bladon, near Woodstock, from May 1680 to February 1682, and was installed dean of Gloucester on 30 April 1681. In 1681 and 1684 he was one of the delegates for the chancellor of the university, James, duke of Ormonde, who was absent in Ireland.

Marshall died suddenly in Lincoln College, about 11 P.M., on Easter Eve, 18 April 1685, and was buried in the chancel of All Saints' Church, Oxford. A memorial stone in the floor, with a Latin inscription, marks the spot. His portrait is in the hall of Lincoln College, and an engraved representation of him was on the title-page of the 'Oxford Almanack' for 1743. He left the residue of his estate to Lincoln College, for the maintenance of poor scholars. 'Marshall's scholars' were regularly elected from 1688 to 1765, when the scholarships ceased to be distinctively designated.

Marshall is said to have been a good preacher, but his fame rests on his philological learning, especially in early Teutonic languages, and the interest in them which he contrived to excite in the university. Franciscus Junius, from whom he had formerly received instruction, removed to Oxford in 1676, and lived opposite to Lincoln College, in order to be near him. He bequeathed many books and manuscripts to the public library of the university, which are still kept together. The manuscripts include several of his own composition—grammars and lexicons of the Coptic, Arabic, Gothic, and Saxon tongues. His bequests to Lincoln College Library include his collection of pamphlets, 'mostly concerning the late troubles in England.' His Socinian books were left to John Kettlewell [q. v.], whom he made his executor, and 20*l.* to Abigail Foe, widow of Francis Foe, his much honoured school-master. A manuscript 'Collationes Psalteriorum Græc.,' by him, is preserved in the Bodleian Library (Auct. D. 3, 18). Many letters of his to Samuel Clarke of Merton College are in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 4276, 22905). Other letters to Sheldon and Sancroft are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian. A copy of his will is in 'Registrum Medium' of Lincoln Coll. ff. 216–17.

Besides his 'Observationes in Evangeliorum Versiones perantiquas duas, Gothicas scil. et Anglo-Saxonicas' (Dort, 1665; Amsterdam, 1684), he published anonymously 'The Catechism set forth in the Book of Common Prayer,' Oxford, 1679, 1680, 1700. To the later editions was added 'An Essay of Questions and Answers,' also by Marshall. The work (which is small) was translated into Welsh by John Williams of Jesus College, Cambridge, and published at Oxford in 1682. He edited J. Abudacnus's 'Historia Jacubitarum seu Coptorum, in Egypto,' Oxford, 1675, 4to, and wrote a prefatory epistle to Thomas Hyde's translation of the Gospels and Acts into the Malayan tongue, Oxford, 1677. He also assisted in the compilation of Parr's 'Life of Archbishop Ussher' (published the year after Marshall's death), for whom he had entertained a great admiration from his student days.

Another Thomas Marshall published three sermons under the title of 'The King's Censure upon Recusants,' London, 1654. The two are confused by Watt.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. iv. cols. 170–2, vol. iii. col. 1141; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 78, 254, 310; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors of Univ. of Oxford, pp. 165, 507; Steven's Hist. of the Scottish Church in Rotterdam, pp. 300–1, 325–6; Balen's Beschryvinge der Stad Dordrecht, pp. 194–5; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 444, iii. 558; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), App., pp. 149–50; Clark's Life and Times of Antony Wood (Oxford Hist. Soc.), p. 316; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 46, 48, 50; Memoirs of Kettlewell, pp. 32–3, 125–6; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, pp. 129, 154; Bernard's Cat. Libr. MSS. Angliæ, i. 272, 373–4; information from the Rev. Andrew Clark of Lincoln College.] B. P.

**MARSHALL, THOMAS FALCON** (1818–1878), artist, born at Liverpool in December 1818, early showed great promise as an artist. His practice chiefly lay in Manchester and his native town. To the Liverpool Academy Exhibition of 1836 he contributed four pictures. In 1840 he was awarded a silver medal by the Society of Arts for an oil-painting of a figure subject. He exhibited for the first of many times at the Royal Academy in 1839. About 1847 he removed to London. At the Royal Academy he exhibited in all sixty works, at the British Institute forty, and at the Suffolk Street Gallery forty-two; but he was throughout his life always well represented at the Liverpool and Manchester exhibitions, and probably most of his best works are to be found in South Lancashire. He had a versatile talent, and practised with success portraiture, landscape, genre, and history. In the national collection at South Kensington he is represented by 'The Coming Footstep' (1847). 'The Parting Day' and 'Sad News from the Seat of War' are also good examples of his work. He died at Kensington on 26 March 1878.

[Art Journal, 1878, p. 169; Roy. Acad. Catalogues; A. Graves's Dict. of Artists; Bryan's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

MARSHALL, THOMAS WILLIAM (1818–1877), catholic controversialist, son of John Marshall, who in the time of Sir Robert Peel was government agent for colonising New South Wales, was born in 1818, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1840. Taking orders he was appointed curate of Swallowcliffe and Anstey, Wiltshire. In 1844 he published a bulky work entitled 'Notes on the Episcopal Polity of the Holy Catholic Church: with some Account of the Development of the Modern Religious Systems,' London, 1844, 8vo. In 1845 he joined the Roman catholic church, and resigned his curacy. He subsequently became an inspector of schools and published 'Tabulated Reports on Roman Catholic Schools, inspected in the South and East of England and in South Wales,' 1859. A later work by him, 'Christian Missions; their Agents, their Method, and their Results,' 3 vols. London, 1862, 8vo, embodied extensive research, and passed through several editions in this country and the United States; it has been translated into French and other European languages, and Pope Pius IX acknowledged its value by bestowing on the author the cross of the order of St. Gregory. Among his other works are: 'Church Defence;' 'Christianity in China: a fragment,' London, 1858, 8vo; 'Catholic Missions in Southern India,' London, 1865, 8vo, in conjunction with the Rev. W. Strickland, S.J.; and 'My Clerical Friends and their Relation to Modern Thought,' London, 1873, 8vo. About 1873 he visited the United States and lectured in most of the large towns on subjects connected with the catholic religion; and he received the degree of LL.D. from the college of Georgetown. After his return to England Marshall published 'Protestant Journalism' (anon.), London, 1874, 8vo; and contributed to the 'Tablet' a series of articles on 'Religious Contrasts,' 1875–6, on 'The Protestant Tradition,' June–Dec. 1876, and on 'Ritualism,' 1877 (incomplete). Marshall died at Surbiton, Surrey, on 14 Dec. 1877, and was buried at Mortlake.

[Gondon's Motifs de Conversion de dix Ministres Anglicans, pp. 20–37; Gondon's Conversion de Cent Cinquante Ministres Anglicans, pp. 90–102; Gibbon's Bibl. Dict. of the Eng. Catholics, vol. iv. (M.S.); Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 1861, p. 100; Tablet, December 1877, pp. 775, 822.] T. C.

MARSHALL, WALTER (1628–1680), presbyterian divine, born at Bishop Wearmouth, Durham, 15 June 1628, was the son of Walter Marshall, curate of that place from 1619 to 1629. At the age of eleven he was elected a scholar of Winchester College. He proceeded thence to New College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. and was elected a fellow 1650. From 15 Dec. 1657 to 1661 he was a fellow of Winchester (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*). In 1661 he was presented to the living of Hursley, four miles from Winchester. The patron, Richard Major, father of Richard Cromwell's wife, was a peaceable country squire who 'did not like sectaries' (*Cromwell's Letters*), and the connection between him and Marshall was soon dissolved. He was ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662, but soon after settled as minister of an independent congregation at Gosport.

Marshall experienced much mental disquiet before he attained peace of mind. The works of Baxter, which he studied deeply, produced in him a profound melancholy. He appealed to their author and to Dr. Thomas Goodwin [q. v.], who replied that he took them too 'legally.' He died at Gosport, Hampshire, shortly before August 1680. His funeral sermon was preached by Samuel Tomlyns, M.A., of Andover, and was printed, with a dedication to Lady Anne Constantine and Mrs. Mary Fiennes, and with an epistle to the inhabitants of Gosport and the county of Southampton, dated 23 Aug. 1680.

Marshall's chief work, 'The Gospel Mystery of Sanctification,' was not published till 1692. A short preface, signed 'N. N.,' and dated (in the 2nd edit. 1714) 21 July 1692, furnishes a few details of his life. A 'Recommendatory Letter,' by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q.v.], dated 5 Nov. 1756, is prefixed to the 6th edit. 1761. In his 'Theron and Aspasio,' Hervey also speaks highly of Marshall's work, saying that 'no man knows better the human heart than he,' and mentions it as the first book after the Bible that he would choose if banished to a desert island. Joseph Bellamy of New England made large quotations from 'The Gospel Mystery' in his 'Letters and Dialogues between Theron, Paulinus, and Aspasio,' London, 1761, as also did Hervey in his 'Polyglott,' published the same year. Marshall's work became extremely popular, and numerous editions and abridgments have been published up to a recent date. The third large-type edition was published at Edinburgh, 1887.

An elder brother, John Marshall, was elected a scholar at Winchester in 1637, aged twelve. He also become a fellow of New College in 1645, and was appointed rector of Morestead, Winchester. He died in 1670.

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, pp. 12, 178; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, i. 454, which does not give the date of Marshall's death correctly; Calamy's Baxter, Lond. 1713, ii. 347; Woodward's Hist. of Hampshire, ii. 95, 127; Hervey's Works, Edinb. 1769, passim; registers of Bishop Wearmouth, per Archdeacon Long.]

C. F. S.

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1535), reformer, printer, and translator, appears at one time to have been clerk to Sir Richard Broke [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer. He had some acquaintance with Sir Thomas More, who is said to have made some effort to obtain an office for him at court (BREWER, *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. pt. iii. App. 133). He adopted with enthusiasm the views of the protestant reformers, and eagerly advocated Catherine's divorce. He appears to have consequently secured some interest with Anne Boleyn, and in 1535 was one of Cromwell's confidential agents. Probably through Anne's favour he obtained a license for printing books, and his main occupation from about 1534 seems to have been in preparing works for his press (AMES, ed. Herbert, i. 371). In 1534, when he first began literary work, he was living in Wood Street. Writing to Cromwell on 1 April 1534, he says: 'I send you two books now finished of the Gift of Constantine; I think there was none ever better set forth for defacing of the pope of Rome. Erasmus lately wrote a work on our common creed . . . which I will have from the printers as soon as God sends me money and send a couple of them bound to you. I trust you will like the translation; it cost me labour and money' (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, vol. vii.) Erasmus's work appeared under the title 'Maner and Forme of Confession' or 'Erasmus of Confession.' Writing again about the same date he says he has done Constantine and Erasmus on the Creed, and hopes to print 'De veteri et novo Deo' immediately after Easter, which, together with a 'Prymer in Englysshe,' both printed by John Byddell, appeared later on in the year. He also borrowed 20*l.* from Cromwell to enable him to publish 'The Defence of Peace.' This appeared on 27 July 1535. It is a translation of Marsilio of Padua's 'Defensorium Pacis,' written in the fourteenth century, against the temporal power of the pope. It was printed by Robert Wyer, and Marshall says his object is 'to helpe further and profyte the chrysten com[m]enweale to the uttermost of my power, namely and pryncypally in those busynesses and troubles, whereby it is and before this tyme hath ben unjustly molested, vexed, and troubled by the spyrytuall and ecclesjastycall tyraunt.' Marshall gave twenty-four copies to be distributed among the monks of Charterhouse, 'of whom many took them saying they would read them if the president licensed them. The third day they sent them back, saying that the president had commanded them so to do. One John Rochester took one and kept it four or five days and then burnt it, which is good matter to lay to them when your pleasure shall be to visit them' (*Letter to Cromwell*, October 1535; GAIRDNER, ix. 523). In the same year appeared his 'Pyctures and Ymages,' printed by John Gough (*fl.* 1528–1556) [q. v.], of which Lord-chancellor Thomas Audeley [q. v.] wrote to Cromwell that 'the book will make much business should it go forth,' and expressed an intention of sending 'for the printer to stop' it. Thomas Broke, writing 11 Sept. 1535, says that 'the people greatly murmur at it' (*ib.* pp. 345, 358). Marshall's energy appears to have involved him in financial difficulties. Writing to Cromwell in 1536, he says: 'The "Defence of Peace" cost over 34*l.*; though the best book in English against the usurped (*sic*) book of the Bishop of Rome, it has not sold.' His brother Thomas, who was parson of South Molton, Devonshire, had become bound for the 20*l.* he had borrowed from Cromwell, and proceedings were instituted against him by John Gostwick, treasurer of the first fruits. Marshall begged Cromwell to stay the action at least for a season, as his brother's house and chattels would not suffice to pay the debt, and asked the minister to bestow upon his brother Thomas or his son Richard one of the preferments which he had heard Reginald Pole [q. v.] was about to lose, 'if but the little prebend he has in Salisbury, 18*l.* a year or the little deanery of Wynbourne Mynster worth 40 marks.' The request appears to have been refused. In 1542 appeared Marshall's 'An Abridgement of Sebastian Munster's Chronicle,' printed by Robert Wyer. The date of his death is unknown. Marshall was married and had a son, Richard.

Ames also attributes to Marshall the 'Chrysten Bysshop and Counterfayte Bysshop,' n.d., printed by John Gough.

[Preface to the Defence of Peace, in British Museum; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer, IV. iii. ed. Gairdner, passim; Ames's Typographical Antiquities, ed. Herbert, pp. 385, 388, 397, 500; Cat. Early Printed Books; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

A. F. P.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1630–1650), the most prolific of the early English engravers, worked throughout the reign of Charles I. He confined himself entirely to the illustration of books, and the portraits and title-pages which he executed for Moseley and other booksellers are extremely numerous. Some of Marshall's plates are engraved with miniature-like delicacy and finish, and have a pleasing effect; but the majority, probably on account of the low rate of remuneration at which he was compelled to work, are coarse and unsatisfactory; the portraits in Fuller's 'Holy State,' 1642, are particularly poor. From the monotony in the style of his ornaments it is concluded that Marshall worked chiefly from his own designs. Among his many portraits, which are valued on account of their scarcity and historical interest, the best are those of John Donne at the age of eighteen (frontispiece to his 'Poems,' 1635); John Milton at the age of twenty-one, with some Greek lines by the poet, in which he sarcastically alludes to the elderly appearance which Marshall has given him ('Juvenile Poems,' 1645); Shakespeare ('Poems,' 1640); Francis Bacon ('Advancement of Learning,' 1640); Charles I on horseback; Sir Thomas Fairfax on horseback, after E. Bower, 1647; Archbishop Ussher; Nathaniel Bernard, S.T.P.; Charles Saltonstall ('Art of Navigation,' 1642); Sir Robert Stapylton (translation of Strada's 'De Bello Belgico,' 1650); Joannes Banfi; and Bathusa Makins, governess to Princess Elizabeth. At the Sykes sale Marshall's portrait of William Alexander, earl of Stirling ('Recreation of the Muses,' 1637) fetched twenty guineas, and that of Margaret Smith, lady Herbert (the only impression known), twenty-five guineas. The title-page to Braithwait's 'Arcadian Princess,' 1635, is perhaps the best of his plates of that class, and the emblematical frontispiece to *Εἰκὼν Βασιλικὴ*, 1648, the most familiar.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Strutt's Dict. of Engravers; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers, in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33403.]

F. M. O'D.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM (1745–1818), agriculturist and philologist, was baptised on 28 July 1745 at Sinnington, in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He himself states that he was 'born a farmer, and that he could trace his blood through the veins of agriculturists for upwards of four hundred years,' but that, from the age of fifteen, he was 'trained to traffic, and wandered in the ways of commerce in a distant climate (the West Indies) for fourteen years;' but after 'a violent fit of illness' he returned to this country, and in 1774 undertook the management of a farm of three hundred acres near Croydon in Surrey. Here he wrote his first work entitled 'Minutes of Agriculture made on a Farm of three hundred acres of various soils near Croydon . . . published as a Sketch of the actual Business of a Farm,' London, 1778, 4to. Dr. Johnson, to whom the manuscript was submitted, disapproved of certain passages sanctioning work on Sunday in harvest-time (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ch. xxxix.) These passages were subsequently cancelled. In a note in the second edition of the 'Minutes' (1799, p. 70) Marshall says: 'That which was published, and is now offered again to the public, is, in effect, what Dr. Johnson approved; or let me put it in the most cautious terms, that of which Dr. Johnson did not disapprove.'

In 1779 Marshall published 'Experiments and Observations concerning Agriculture and the Weather,' and in 1780 he was appointed agent in Norfolk on the landed estate of Sir Harbord Harbord. To the 'Philosophical Transactions' he contributed in 1783 'An Account of the Black Canker Caterpillar which destroys the Turnips in Norfolk.' This is quoted in Kirby and Spence's 'Entomology' (1st edit. i. 186) as the only authority for information on the subject. Marshall left Norfolk in 1784 and settled at Stafford, where he was busily occupied in arranging and printing his works. His 'Arbustum Americanum, the American Grove, or an Alphabetical Catalogue of Forest Trees and Shrubs, natives of the American United States,' appeared in 1785. From 1786 to 1808 he resided in Clement's Inn, London, during the winters, and travelled during the summers in the country.

His chief publication was 'A General Survey, from personal experience, observation, and enquiry, of the Rural Economy of England,' dividing the country into six agricultural departments. In 1787 the first two volumes appeared, dealing with the eastern division (exemplified in Norfolk); the northern (dealing with Yorkshire), followed in 2 vols. in 1788; the west central (treating of Gloucestershire) in 2 vols. in 1789; the midland (Leicestershire, &c.) in 2 vols. in 1790 (2nd edit. 1796); the western (Devonshire, Somerset, Dorset, and Cornwall), 2 vols. 1796; and the southern (Kent, Surrey, Sussex, and Hampshire, 2 vols. 1798; to a second edit. of the last, 1799, the author prefixed a sketch of the 'Vale of London and an outline of its Rural Economy'). Most of these valuable works were collected by Pâris in his 'Agriculture pratique des différentes parties de l'Angleterre,' translated from the English, 5 vols. Paris, 1803, and reissued under the title of 'La Maison rustique anglaise.' In the 'Rural Economy of the Midland Counties' Marshall proposed the establishment of a 'Board of Agriculture, or more generally of Rural Affairs,' and his proposal was carried into effect by parliament in 1793. Afterwards his plan of provisional surveys was adopted by the board, and he was urged to take a part in it, but he preferred continuing his own 'General Survey,' which was completed in 12 vols. 1798, 8vo. He had previously published a 'General View of the Agriculture of the Central Highlands of Scotland,' 1794; 'A Review of the Landscape, a didactic poem,' 1795; and 'Planting and Rural Ornament,' 2 vols. 1796 (3rd edit. 1803). These were followed by a work 'On the Appropriation and Inclosure of Commonable and Intermixed Lands: with the heads of a Bill for that purpose: together with remarks on the outline of a Bill by a Committee of the House of Lords for the same purpose,' London, 1801, 8vo; and another 'On the Landed Property of England, an elementary and practical Treatise: containing the Purchase, the Improvement, and the Management of Landed Estates,' London, 1804, 4to. An abstract of the latter work appeared in 1806.

In 1808 Marshall retired to his native vale of Cleveland, Yorkshire, where he purchased a large estate. The latter years of his life were devoted to the composition of 'A Review and Complete Abstract of the Reports to the Board of Agriculture on the several Counties of England,' afterwards published in a collected form, 5 vols. London, 1817, 8vo. In 1799 he had published 'Proposals for a Rural Institute, or College of Agriculture, and the other Branches of Rural Economy.' He was raising a building at Pickering for the purpose when he died (18 Sept. 1818). His monument in Pickering Church states that 'he was indefatigable in the study of rural economy,' and that 'he was an excellent mechanic, and had a considerable knowledge of most branches of science, particularly of philology, botany, and chemistry.'

Marshall was the first to form a collection of words peculiar to the Yorkshire dialect. The vocabulary appended to the 'Economy of Yorkshire' contains about eleven hundred words (Robinson, *Hist. of Whitby*, p. 241). His 'Yorkshire Words' was reprinted by the English Dialect Society. Donaldson says that Marshall's agricultural writings are very valuable, and that as 'a rational observer and practical compiler he was decidedly superior' to Arthur Young (*Agricultural Biography*, p. 64).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Eastmead's Hist. Rievallensis, p. 285; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1484; McCulloch's Lit. of Pol. Economy, p. 218; Michaud's Biog. Univ. xxvii. 77; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 63; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 484, iv. 17; Nouvelle Biog. Univ.; Robinson's Glossary of Yorkshire Words, Preface; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM** (1748–1833), violinist and composer, was born at Fochabers, Morayshire, on 27 Dec. 1748. For several years he occupied the position of house-steward and butler to the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, who in 1790 appointed him factor on his estate. From that year till 1817 Marshall lived on a farm of his own at Keithmore. He died at Newfield on 29 May 1833.

He published 'Marshall's Scottish Airs, Melodies, Strathspeys, Reels, &c., for Pianoforte, Violin, and Violoncello,' Edinburgh, 1821, second edition 1822; and a collection of strathspeys and reels, with a bass for violoncello or harpsichord. A second collection of Scottish melodies, reels, and strathspeys for pianoforte, violin, and violoncello was published posthumously in 1847. Several of his songs, of which 'Of a' the airts the wind can blaw' was the most popular, were Scottish dance tunes adapted to poetry. He is said to have 'played his airs to the delight of all who ever heard him.'

[Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 415; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, p. 336; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Music.] R. F. S.

**MARSHALL, WILLIAM** (1806–1875), organist and musical composer, son of William Marshall, a musicseller of Oxford, was born in that city in 1806. He gained his musical education as chorister of the Chapel Royal under John Stafford Smith and William Hawes. In 1825 he was appointed organist to Christ Church and St. John's College, Oxford, and also for some time officiated as organist at the church of All Saints. He took the degree of Mus.Bac. on 7 Dec. 1826, and that of Mus.Doc. on 14 Jan. 1840.

At the instance of his friend, Dr. Claughton, then professor of poetry at Oxford, and for a long period vicar of the parish church of Kidderminster, Marshall was induced in 1846 to resign his Oxford post in favour of that of organist and choir-master to St. Mary's, Kidderminster. In that town, which became his headquarters for the rest of his life, he devoted his spare time to giving instruction in music. He is spoken of as a fine organist, and as being specially admirable as a teacher and conductor. On various occasions he conducted the rehearsals of the Philharmonic Society in London with great success. His musical activity lasted throughout his life, for he was professionally engaged in Liverpool within a month of his death, which took place at Handsworth, Birmingham, on 24 Aug. 1875.

His published compositions were: 'Three Canzonets,' London, 1825, and 'Cathedral Services,' Oxford, 1847. A manuscript of his music is preserved in the Music School at Oxford. He was the author of 'The Art of Reading Church Music,' Oxford, 1842. He edited in 1829, in collaboration with Alfred Bennett, 'A Collection of Cathedral Chants,' and published at Oxford in 1840 'A Collection of Anthems used in the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches of England and Wales,' to which an appendix was added in 1851; it reached a fourth edition in 1862.

His younger brother, CHARLES WARD MARSHALL (1808–1876), born in 1808, achieved some success on the London stage as a tenor singer about 1835, under the assumed name of Manvers. In 1842 he turned his attention to concert and oratorio singing, in which he met with greater approbation. Some six or eight years afterwards he withdrew from public life, and died at Islington on 22 Feb. 1876.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 221; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Music, p. 416; Cat. of Oxford Graduates, p. 438; Musical World, liii. 607; Brit. Mus. Catalogues.] R. F. S.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM, D.D. (1807–1880), Scottish divine, born in the hamlet of Meadowmore, Perthshire, early in 1807, of poor parents, was educated at a small village school at Tulliebelton, and afterwards at one of the minor schools in Perth. At the age of thirteen he matriculated at Glasgow University, where he spent two years, completing his arts course at Edinburgh in 1824. Like many other distinguished Scottish scholars, he supported himself at college by teaching during the recess, both at his original school at Tulliebelton, and at a similar establishment at Cottartown of Moneydie in Perthshire. On finishing his college studies he entered the Divinity Hall in connection with the united secession church in 1824, and studied under Professor John Dick [q. v.] of Greyfriars, Glasgow, one of the leaders of theology among the Scottish dissenters. In 1829 he was licensed as a preacher of the united secession church, and in the following year was called to the charge of the congregation in that communion at Coupar-Angus, Perthshire, to which office he was ordained on 28 Dec. 1830. In 'the ten years' conflict' Marshall's combative nature, powerful pen, and robust style of oratory gave him a leading position as a champion of 'the voluntary principle.' In 1833 he edited a monthly magazine called 'The Dissenter,' which had a brief existence, and became secretary of the Voluntary Church Association. He contended, with the secession church, that the church should be supported by voluntary contributions, and should be entirely free from state control. In this respect he differed both from the established church of Scotland and from those who ultimately formed the free church. The leaders of the secession church also took an active part in political affairs, and Marshall and Dr. David King [q. v.] roused public opinion in favour of the repeal of the corn laws and the emancipation of British slaves. So outspoken was Marshall in support of the former question that in 1842 the 'Times' called attention to one of his speeches, and insisted that the lord advocate (Rae) should prosecute him for sedition.

In 1847 Marshall was energetic in bringing about the union of the relief and secession churches, whose junction formed the united presbyterian church. The semi-jubilee of his ordination was celebrated in 1855. Ten years later he was chosen moderator of the united presbyterian synod, the highest dignity that his co-religionists could confer upon him. In June 1865 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon Marshall by the university of New York, and in the following month the same honour was awarded him by the university of Hamilton, Canada. On 29 Oct. 1872 he was presented with 1,500*l.*, contributed by members of his own and other denominations. Severe illness prostrated him during this year, and in 1873 he consented to the appointment of a colleague, devoting his leisure to literary pursuits. He continued in the pastorate of the united presbyterian church at Coupar-Angus, his first charge, till his death, which took place suddenly on 22 Aug. 1880.

Marshall's historic works preserve his fame, but his brilliance as a controversialist constitutes his main title to remembrance. His publications were: 1. 'The Dissenter,' twelve monthly numbers, January–December 1833, published in Perth. 2. 'The Old Testament Argument for Ecclesiastical Establishments considered,' Perth, 1834. 3. 'The Principles of the Westminster Standards Persecuting,' Edinburgh, 1873. 4. 'Men of Mark in British Church History,' 1875, Edinburgh. 5. 'Historic Scenes in Forfarshire,' 1875, Edinburgh. 6. 'The Story of Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1876, Edinburgh. 7. 'Historic Scenes in Perthshire,' 1880, Edinburgh. Articles on 'Historic Scenes in Fifeshire' were in course of publication in the 'Dundee Weekly News' at the time of Marshall's death. Marshall wrote the 'Memoir of Dr. Young of Perth' (his father-in-law), prefixed to a volume of Young's sermons (1858).

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Dundee Advertiser, 25 Aug. 1880; McKelvie's Annals of the United Presbyterian Church, p. 609; private information.]

A. H. M.

**MARSHAM, Sir JOHN** (1602–1685), writer on chronology, born on 23 Aug. 1602, was second son of Thomas Marsham, alderman of London, by Magdalen, daughter of Richard Springham, merchant, of London. After attending Westminster School he matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 22 Oct. 1619, and graduated B.A. on 17 Feb. 1622–3, M.A. on 5 July 1625 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 975). He spent the winter of 1625 in Paris. In 1626 and 1627 he travelled in France, Italy, and Germany, and then returned to London, where he became a member of the Middle Temple (1627). In 1629 he went through Holland and Gelderland to the siege of Bois-le-Duc, and thence by Flushing to Boulogne and Paris in the retinue of Sir Thomas Edmondes [q. v.], ambassador extraordinary at the court of Louis XIII. Marsham was made one of the six clerks in chancery on 15 Feb. 1637–8 (Hardy, *Catalogue*, p. 109). Upon the breaking out of the civil war he followed the king to Oxford, and was consequently deprived of his place by the parliament. After the surrender of Oxford he returned to London (1646), and having compounded for his real estate for 356*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*, he lived in studious retirement at his seat of Whorn Place, in the parish of Cuxton, Kent. In 1660 he was returned M.P. for Rochester, was restored to his place in chancery, and was knighted. On 12 Aug. 1663 he was created a baronet. He was allowed to hand over his clerkship to his son Robert on 20 Oct. 1680 (*ib.* p. 111). Marsham died at Bushey Hall, Hertfordshire, on 25 May 1685, and was buried in Cuxton Church. By Elizabeth (1612–1689), daughter of Sir William Hammond of St. Albans in Nonington, Kent, he had two sons, John and Robert, and a daughter Elizabeth.

The eldest son, John, who inherited his father's valuable library, commenced a history of England, but did not publish any part of it, and compiled an historical list of all the boroughs in England. His only son, John, the third baronet, died unmarried in 1696. Robert, the younger son of the first baronet, had, by the gift of his father, a cabinet of Greek medals, and was also learned and studious. In July 1681, being then seated at Bushey Hall, Hertfordshire, he was knighted. He served in three parliaments for Maidstone in the reigns of William and Anne. Upon the death of his nephew John in 1696 he became fourth baronet, and dying in 1703 was succeeded by his son Robert (*d.* 1724), who was created, on 25 June 1716, Lord Romney in Kent.

Marsham had a great reputation in his day for his extensive knowledge of history, chronology, and languages. According to Wotton, Marsham was the first who made the Egyptian antiquities intelligible. Hallam also commends his work. He wrote 'Diatriba Chronologica,' 4to, London, 1649, a dissertation in which he examines succinctly the principal difficulties that occur in the chronology of the Old Testament. Most of it was afterwards inserted in his more elaborate 'Chronicus Canon Ægypticus, Ebraicus, Græcus, et disquisitiones,' fol. London, 1672, a beautifully printed book (other editions, 4to, Leipzig, 1676, and 4to, Franeker, 1699, but both inaccurate). He wrote also the preface to the first volume of Dodsworth and Dugdale's 'Monasticon Anglicanum' (1655), which is entitled 'Προπύλαιον Johannis Marshami;' and left unfinished 'Canonis Chronici liber quintus: sive Imperium Persicum,' 'De Provinciis et Legionibus Romanis,' 'De re nummaria,' and other treatises. His nephew, Thomas Stanley [q. v.], dedicated to him his 'History of Philosophy' (1655).

His portrait by R. White is prefixed to his 'Chronicus Canon.' An original painting of him is in the possession of the Earl of Romney, but the artist is unknown.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 172–4; Collins's Peerage, 1812, v. 483; Biog. Brit.; Granger's Biog. Hist. iv. 68; Cal. of Compounders, ii. 1439.]

G. G.

**MARSHAM, THOMAS** (*d.* 1819), entomologist, became a fellow of the Linnean Society in March 1788, and was elected secretary the same year. He continued to hold this office till 1798, when he was elected treasurer, which post he resigned in May 1816. He died on 26 Nov. 1819. Marshman began a work upon British insects, under the title of 'Entomologica Britannica.' Of this, however, only vol. i. 'Coleoptera Britannica,' 8vo, London, 1802, appeared. Nine papers on various entomological subjects were read by him before the Linnean Society, and published in their 'Transactions.'

[Information kindly supplied by J. E. Harting, assist. sec. Linn. Soc.; Gent. Mag. 1819, pt. ii. p. 569; Roy. Soc. List of Papers.]

B. B. W.

**MARSHE, GEORGE** (1515–1555), protestant martyr. [See Marsh.]

MARSHMAN, JOHN CLARK (1794–1877), author of the 'History of India,' eldest son of Joshua Marshman [q. v.] the missionary, was born in August 1794. He accompanied his father to Serampur in 1800, and from 1812 directed his father's religious undertakings. For twenty years he held the position of a secular bishop, providing for a great body of missionaries, catechists, and native Christians, collecting for them large sums of money, while living, like his colleagues, on 200*l.* a year. He at last surrendered the mission into the hands of the baptists, and thenceforth betook himself to secular work. He started a paper-mill, the only one in India; founded with his father the first paper in Bengali, the 'Sumachar Durpun,' on 31 May 1818; established, also with his father, the first English magazine, the 'Friend of India' (since published at Calcutta) in 1821; published a series of law books, one of which, the 'Guide to the Civil Law,' was for years the civil code of India, and was probably the most profitable law book ever published. He also started a Christian colony on a tract of land purchased in the Sunderbunds. All his undertakings except the last succeeded, and the profits were largely devoted to promoting education, which he regarded as the needful forerunner of Christianity. He had the sympathy of the king of Denmark, to whom Serampur then belonged, and the king's influence prevented the suppression of his newspaper, which offended the local officials by its plain speaking. He expended 30,000*l.* on the Serampur College for the education of natives, a college still working with great success. Unwillingly he accepted the place of official Bengali translator to the government, and henceforth was abused daily in the native newspapers as 'the hireling of the government.' The salary, 1,000*l.* a year, he paid away in furthering the cause of education. He resigned his post and returned to England in 1852.

Marshman was an earnest student of Indian history. From his pen came the first, and for years the only, history of Bengal, and he was long engaged on the 'History of India,' which he finished and published after his return to England. His reading was very wide, and he was a distinguished oriental scholar. He studied Chinese, knew all the great Sanscrit poems, and gave much attention to Persian. In England, however, he was not recognised. He was refused a seat in the Indian council, and though his services to education were, at the instigation of Lord Lawrence, tardily recognised by the grant of the Star of India in 1868, he had to seek occupation as chairman of the committee of audit of the East India railway. He made three unsuccessful attempts to obtain a seat in parliament, for Ipswich in 1857, Harwich in 1859, and Marylebone in 1861. He died at Redcliffe Square North, Kensington, London, 8 July 1877.

Marshman wrote: 1. 'Reply of J. C. Marshman to the Attack of J. S. Buckingham on the Serampore Missionaries,' 1826. 2. 'A Dictionary of the Bengalee Language, abridged from Dr. William Carey's "Dictionary,"' by J. C. Marshman, vol. i., Bengalee and English; vol. ii., English and Bengalee, by J. C. Marshman, 1827–8; 3rd edit. 1864–7. 3. 'Guide Book for Moonsiffs, Sudder Ameens, and Principal Sudder Ameens, containing all the Rules necessary for the conduct of Suits in their Courts,' 1832. 4. 'Guide to Revenue Regulations of the Presidencies of Bengal and Agra,' 1835, 2 vols. 5. 'The History of India from Remote Antiquity to the Accession of the Mogul Dynasty,' 1842; 5th edit. 1860. 6. 'Marshman's Guide to the Civil Law of the Presidency of Fort William,' translated into Urdu by J. J. Moore, 1845-6 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1848. 7. 'Outline of the History of Bengal;' 5th edit. 1844. 8. 'History of Bengal from the Accession of Suraj-ad-dowla to the Administration of Lord W. Bentinck inclusive,' translated into Bengali, 1848. 9. 'The Darogah's Manual, comprising also the Duties of Landholders in connection with the Police,' 1850. 10. 'How Wars arise in India; Observations on Mr. Cobden's Pamphlet entitled "The Origin of the Burmese War,"' 1853. 11. 'Letter to J. Bright, Esq., M.P., relative to the Debates on the India Question,' 1853; 2nd edit. 1853. 12. 'The Life and Times of Carey, Marshman, and Ward, embracing the History of the Serampore Mission,' 1859, 2 vols. 13. 'Memoirs of Major-General Sir H. Havelock,' 1860; 3rd edit. 1867. 14. 'The History of India from the Earliest Period to the close of the Eighteenth Century,' 1863, pt. i. only. 15. 'The History of India from the Earliest Period to the Close of Lord Dalhousie's Administration,' 1863–7, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1867; an abridgment appeared in 1876 (2nd edit. 1880; 3rd edit., bringing the work to 1891, 'by a relative,' 1893).

[Times, 10 July 1877, p. 4; Illustr. Lond. News, 28 July 1877, p. 93, with portrait; Journ. Royal Asiatic Soc. 1878, 8vo, vol. x. Ann. Rep. pp. xi–xii; Hunter's Gazetteer of India, art. 'Serampur;' Ann. Register, 1877, p. 154; Law Times, 1877, lxiii. 201.] G. C. B.

MARSHMAN, JOSHUA (1768–1837), orientalist and missionary, son of John Marshman, a weaver, said to be descended from an officer in the parliamentary army, and Mary Couzener, who was sprung from a Huguenot stock, was born at Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, where his father lived, on 20 April 1768. After some scanty teaching at the village school, where one Coggeshall ruled, he was apprenticed at fifteen to Cater, a London bookseller and a native of Westbury Leigh, but at the end of five months came back to assist his father at weaving. Both in London and at home he read omnivorously, mastering, it is said, over five hundred volumes before he was eighteen. He usually had a book before him on the loom.

Weary of weaving, he became in 1794 master of the baptist school at Broadmead, Bristol, at the same time studying classics in the Bristol academy. The accounts which he read of the labours of William Carey (1761–1834) [q. v.] in India led him to offer himself to the Baptist Missionary Society, and in company with William Ward and two others he sailed from Portsmouth for India on 29 May 1799, arriving at Serampur, where Carey soon joined them, on 13 Oct. The East India Company not allowing missionaries into their territory, they remained here under Danish protection, living in common, translating the Bible into various languages, and not only preaching and teaching in Serampur, but itinerating through the surrounding country. In a few years they had established several stations, and had rendered the scriptures, in whole or in part, into Bengali, Oriya, Sanscrit, Telugu, Punjabi, Hindustani, Mahratti, Hindi, Sikh, and other languages, Marshman taking a foremost part in this work. In 1811 he received the degree of D.D. from Brown University, U.S. In 1818, in conjunction with his son and the other missionaries, he established the first newspaper ever printed in any Eastern language, the 'Sumachar Durpun, or Mirror of News,' and in the same year commenced the publication of the 'Friend of India,' a monthly magazine. Marshman now drew up the prospectus of a missionary 'college for the instruction of Asiatic Christian and other youth in Eastern literature and European science,' which was built at Serampur on the banks of the Hugli at a cost of 15,000*l.* In 1820 he started the 'Quarterly Friend of India.' In the same year a controversy with Rammohun Roy on the doctrine of the atonement much occupied him. In 1827 the connection between the Baptist Missionary Society and the Serampur missionaries was severed owing to differences as to administration, and a painful and protracted controversy took place, Marshman acting as representative of the missionaries. Like Carey, he suffered at times from melancholia. On 5 Dec. 1837 he died at Serampur, and on the 6th was buried in the mission cemetery.

Marshman was undoubtedly one of the ablest orientalists and most earnest missionaries that laboured in India. In addition to the works mentioned above he published: 1. 'The Works of Confucius, containing the Original Text, with a Translation and a preliminary Dissertation on the Language of China,' Serampur, 1809. 2. 'A Dissertation on the Characters and Sounds of the Chinese Language,' Serampur, 1809. 3. 'Clavis Sinica, or Elements of Chinese Grammar, with an Appendix containing the Ta-Hyoth of Confucius, with a Translation,' Serampur, 1814, towards the expense of publishing which government granted 1,000*l.* 4. A Chinese version of the Bible, the first complete edition printed in that language, and the first Chinese book printed from moveable metal types. This work cost him fourteen years' labour. He also assisted Carey in the preparation of his Sanscrit grammar.

By his marriage in 1791 to Hannah Shepherd he had twelve children, six of whom died in infancy. His son John Clark Marshman is noticed separately. His youngest daughter married Sir Henry Havelock.

[Life and Times of the Serampore Missionaries, by John C. Marshman, 2 vols. 1859; Carey, Marshman, and Ward, an abridgment of above, 1864.] T. H.

MARSTON, Barons. [See Boyle, Charles, first Baron, 1676–1731; Boyle, John, second Baron, 1707–1762.]

MARSTON, JOHN (1575?–1634), dramatist and divine, born about 1575 (probably at Coventry), belonged to the old Shropshire family of Marstons. His father, John Marston, sometime lecturer of the Middle Temple, third son of Ralph Marston of Gayton (or Heyton), Shropshire, married Maria, daughter of Andrew Guarsi, an Italian surgeon who had settled in London. On 4 Feb. 1591–2 'John Marston, aged 16, a gentleman's son, of co. Warwick,' was matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford. This John Marston, who was admitted B.A. on 6 Feb. 1593–4 as the 'eldest son of an esquire,' is clearly the dramatist, whom Wood wrongly identified with a John Marston, or Marson, of Corpus. From a passage in the elder Marston's will, proved in 1599, it may be gathered that the dramatist was trained for the law, but found legal studies distasteful. In 1598 he had published some satires, and in the following year he was writing for the stage. He seems to have abandoned play-writing about 1607, but the date at which he took holy orders is not known. On 10 Oct. 1616 he was presented to the living of Christchurch, Hampshire, which he resigned (assumably from ill-health) on 13 Sept. 1631. In 1633 a collective edition of his plays was issued by the publisher, William Sheares, who, in a dedicatory address to Lady Elizabeth Carey, viscountess Falkland, speaks of the author as 'in his autumn and declining age,' and 'far distant from this place.' On 25 June 1634 Marston died in Aldermanbury parish, London, and on the following day he was buried in the Temple Church beside his father. The gravestone was inscribed 'Oblivioni sacrum,' and it is curious to note that his early satire, 'The Scourge of Villainy' (burned by archiepiscopal order in 1599), was dedicated 'To everlasting Oblivion.' Marston's will was proved on 9 July 1634 by his widow, who was buried by his side on 4 July 1657. She was a daughter of the Rev. William Wilkes, chaplain to James I, and rector of St. Martin's, Wiltshire. Ben Jonson told Drummond of Hawthornden that 'Marston wrote his father-in-law's preachings and his father-in-law his comedies,' pleasantly contrasting the playwright's asperity with the preacher's urbanity.

Marston's first work was 'The Metamorphosis of Pigmalion's Image. And certain Satyres,' 8vo, entered in the Stationers' register 27 May 1598, and issued anonymously in the same year. The dedicatory verses 'To the World's Mighty Monarch, Good Opinion,' are subscribed 'W. K.,' i.e. W. Kinsayder, a pseudonym assumed by Marston. 'The Scourge of Villanie. Three Bookes of Satyres,' 8vo, appeared later in 1598, and was republished with additions in 1599. 'Pigmalion's Image,' written in the metre of 'Venus and Adonis,' is a somewhat licentious poem. Marston, in the 'Scourge of Villainie' (sat. vi.), pretends that it was written with the object of throwing discredit on amatory poetry, but the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1599 ordered both it and 'Pigmalion' to be burned (see the 'Order for Conflagration' cited in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xii. 436). It was republished in 1613 and 1628 in a volume containing 'Alcilia' and 'Amos and Laura.' The satires are vigorous, but rough and obscure. Among the persons attacked was Joseph Hall [q. v.], who had assailed Marston in 'Virgidemiæ.' A certain 'W. I.,' in 'The Whipping of the Satire,' 1601, commented severely on Marston's satires, and in the same year an anonymous rhymester issued 'The Whipper of the Satire' in Marston's defence. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, mentions Marston among leading English satirists; John Weever, in his 'Epigrams,' 1599, joins him, with Ben Jonson; and Charles Fitzgeoffrey, in 'Affaniæ,' 1601, has some Latin verses in his praise. The best criticism on Marston's satires is in 'The Returne from Parnassus.'

Henslowe records in his 'Diary,' 28 Sept. 1599, that he lent 'unto Mr. Maxton, the new poete, the sum of forty shillings.' The name 'Maxton' is corrected by another hand to 'Mastone.' The entry plainly refers to Marston, but he is not mentioned again in the 'Diary.' In 1602 came from the press the 'History of Antonio and Mellida. The First Part,' 4to, and 'Antonio's Revenge. The Second Part,' 4to, both acted by the Children of Paul's. These plays had been entered in the 'Stationers' Register' on 24 Oct. 1601, and in the same year had been held up to ridicule by Ben Jonson in the 'Poetaster.' The writing is uneven; detached scenes are memorable, but there is an intolerable quantity of fustian. Frequently we are reminded of Seneca's tragedies, which Marston had closely studied. The 'Malcontent,' 1604, 4to, reissued in the same year, with additions by Webster, is more skilfully constructed, and shows few traces of the barbarous diction that disfigured 'Antonio and Mellida.' It was dedicated to Ben Jonson [q. v.], who told Drummond of Hawthornden that he had many quarrels with Marston, 'beat him and took his pistol from him, wrote his "Poetaster" on him; the beginning of them were that Marston represented him on the stage in his youth given to venery.' The original quarrel began about 1598. They had been reconciled in 1604, but other quarrels followed. In 1605 Marston prefixed complimentary verses to Jonson's 'Sejanus,' and in the same year was published 'Eastward Ho,' 4to, an excellent comedy of city life, written by Jonson and Marston in conjunction with Chapman. Passages in 'Eastward Ho' containing satirical reflections on the Scots, and particularly glancing at Sir James Murray, gave offence. The authors were sent to prison, but were quickly released. Hogarth is said to have drawn the plan of his prints, 'The Industrious and Idle Prentice,' from 'Eastward Ho,' which was revived at Drury Lane on lord mayor's day 1751, under the title of 'The Prentices,' and in 1775 as 'Old City Manners.' The spirited comedy, 'The Dutch Courtezan,' 1605, 4to, originally produced by the Children's company at Blackfriars, and revived by Betterton in 1680 under the title of 'The Revenge, or a Match in Newgate,' shows Marston at his best. 'Parasitaster, or the Fawne,' 1606, 4to, an entertaining comedy (partly founded on Boccaccio's 'Tales,' No. 3 of Day iii.), was followed in the same year by a blood-curdling tragedy, the 'Wonder of Women, or the Tragedie of Sophonisba,' 4to. 'What you will,' a comedy, 1607, 4to, contains some sarcastic allusions to Ben Jonson. 'The Insatiate Countess,' a tragedy, was published in 1613, 4to, with Marston's name on the title-page. It was reprinted in 1631, and in most copies of that edition Marston's name is found; but in one copy (belonging to the Duke of Devonshire) of ed. 1631 the authorship is assigned to the actor, William Barksteed, and the 'Insatiate Countess' was not included in the 1633 collective edition of Marston's plays. A couple of lines from this tragedy are found in Barksteed's 'Myrrha,' 1607; and there are many passages of graceful poetry that bear no resemblance to Marston's authentic writings. The explanation may be that Marston, when he entered the church, left this work unfinished, and that it was afterwards taken in hand by Barksteed. It is to be regretted that the text of the 'Insatiate Countess,' which has much poetry and passion, is frequently corrupt and mutilated. Plot and underplot are taken from the fourth and fifteenth 'Tales' of Bandello, pt. i.; both tales are given in Painter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' Nos. 24 and 26.

In two indifferent anonymous comedies, 'Histriomastix,' 1610, and 'Jack Drum's Entertainment,' 1616, Marston's hand is plainly distinguishable. His share in the former may be slight, but for the latter (written about 1600) he was largely responsible. Among 'Divers Poetical Essays,' appended to Robert Chester's 'Love's Martyr,' 1601, is a poem by Marston. He also wrote some Latin speeches (*Royal MSS.*, 18 A, xxxi. Brit. Mus.) on the occasion of the visit of the king of Denmark to James I in 1606; and an entertainment (*Bridgewater House MS.*) in honour of a visit paid by the Dowager-countess of Derby to her son-in-law and daughter, Lord and Lady Huntingdon, at Ashby. 'The Mountebank's Masque' (first printed in Nichols's *Progresses of James I*, iii. 466), performed at court in February 1616–17, was assigned by Collier on insufficient authority to Marston. Some of the songs are much in Campion's manner. Portions of the masque are found in Quarles's 'Virgin Widow,' 1649. Collier, in 'Memoirs of Edward Alleyn' (p. 154), prints a letter of Marston to Henslowe, but Warner (*Cat. of Dulwich MSS.*, p. 49) shows it to be a forgery. The letter of 'John Marston' to Lord Kimbolton, printed in Collier's 'Shakespeare,' ed. 1858, i. 179, was written in 1641—seven years after the dramatist's death. A wearisome manuscript poem, 'The New Metamorphosis . . . Written by J. M., Gent., 1600' (*Addit. MSS.* 14824–6), of some thirty thousand lines, has been uncritically assigned to Marston. A *mot* of Marston is recorded in Manningham's 'Diary' under date 21 Nov. 1602, and in Ashmole MS. 36–7 is preserved a couplet by Marston on George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, 'made some few months before he was murthered.'

Marston's works were collected in 1856, 3 vols. 8vo, by J. O. Halliwell; and by the present writer in 1887, 3 vols. 8vo. The satires and poems, 2 vols. 4to, are included in Grosart's 'Occasional Issues.'

[Memoirs by Halliwell, Grosart, and Bullen; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iv. 762; Painter's Palace of Pleasure, ed. Jacobs, i. lxxx, lxxxiii, lxxxviii–ix; Fleay's Biog. Chron. of English Drama; art. by A. C. Swinburne, Nineteenth Century, October 1888; K. Deighton's Marston's Works, Conjectural Readings, 1893.] A. H. B.

**MARSTON, JOHN WESTLAND** (1819–1890), dramatic poet, born at Boston, Lincolnshire, on 30 Jan. 1819, was son of the Rev. Stephen Marston, minister of a baptist congregation in the town. In 1834 he was articled to his maternal uncle, a London solicitor; but although he was not inattentive to the duties of the office, and obtained a fair knowledge of law, literature and the theatre had much greater attractions for him. His evenings were devoted to the theatre, and becoming acquainted with Heraud, Francis Barham, and other members of the mystical group which at that time gathered around James Pierrepont Greaves [q. v.], he contributed to Heraud's magazine 'The Sunbeam,' and upon obtaining release from his articles, himself became editor of a mystical periodical entitled 'The Psyche.' The school had remarkable affinities with the contemporary, but entirely independent, movement of New England transcendentalism, but was in comparison a very feeble growth. Among its chief supporters were some wealthy ladies near Cheltenham, always ready to equip missionaries in the cause, and on their liberality Marston, who had given up the profession of law without fully adopting the profession of literature, for a time depended. Through them he made the acquaintance of Eleanor Jane Potts, eldest daughter of the proprietor of 'Saunders's News Letter,' who had retired to Cheltenham. She was not, as has been stated, a member of the Earl of Mayo's family. A warm and durable attachment on both sides was the consequence, which resulted in marriage in May 1840, notwithstanding the strongest opposition on the part of the lady's family. Marston idealised and inverted his love story in his first play, the

'Patrician s Daughter' (1841, 8vo), performed in December 1842. Being brought out by Macready, and accompanied with a prologue by Dickens, this drama, though not an entire success on the stage, obtained a notoriety not altogether gratifying to the author, who would have wished his name to be more intimately associated with his maturer productions. It represents a mission to which he for some time devoted himself — the elevation of ordinary nineteenth-century life to a pitch of feeling at which heroic blank verse seems the only adequate dramatic vehicle. The 'Patrician's Daughter' has much literary merit, but the unreasonable, not to say revolting, conduct of the hero must always prevent its being a favourite play. Marston had already produced a little volume entitled 'Gerald, a Dramatic Poem, and other Poems' (1842, 12mo), respectable, like everything he wrote, but betraying much less influence from the muse than from his friend the author of 'Festus.'

Bulwer and Knowles had ceased to write, and for many years Marston was almost the only acted dramatist who wrought with any elevation of purpose. 'The Heart and the World' (1847) was a failure, but in 1849 Marston, laying his theories aside for a time, appeared with an historical drama, 'Strathmore,' which obtained great success, and which he himself regarded as his best work. It has fine literary qualities, although the author's inability to think himself into the age he exhibits constitutes a grave defect. The same may be said of 'Philip of France' and 'Marie de Méranie' (1850), 'a stirring tragedy, of which the verse has an appropriate martial ring,' and in which Helen Faucit produced a great impression. It is based to some extent on G. P. R. James's novel 'Philip Augustus.' In the interim (1852) had appeared 'Anne Blake,' another domestic drama, clever, but marred by such situations and dénouements as only occur on the stage. In 'A Life's Ransom' (1857) the domestic and historical elements are in some measure blended, the action being laid at the revolution of 1688. Such a piece might be easily produced by a man of Marston's literary ability, but his next tragi-comedy, 'A Hard Struggle' (1858), required genuine feeling in the author and great command over the resources of the stage. Being written in prose, it produces a greater impression of reality than his more ambitious efforts; it drew tears and enthusiastic praise from Dickens, and obtained a greater success than any of his pieces, owing in part to the powerful acting of Dillon.

After his marriage Marston lived entirely in London, except for occasional visits to France and short lecturing tours in Scotland and Lancashire. He had become well known in London literary society, especially to Dickens and his circle, and had taken a part in Bulwer's comedy of 'Not so bad as we seem,' acted for the benefit of the Guild of Literature and Art. About the same time a tragedy on the history of Montezuma, which would have afforded ample scope for scenic display, was written for and purchased by Charles Kean, but never produced. In 1837 Marston undertook the editorship of the 'National Magazine' in conjunction with John Saunders. The early numbers had excellent contributions from Sydney Dobell, Mrs. Crowe, and other writers of mark, and illustrations after young artists of genius like Arthur Hughes and W. L. Windus, and with adequate capital the enterprise would probably have succeeded. Relinquishing it, and also renouncing vain attempts in fiction, for which, strangely enough, he did not appear to possess the slightest qualification, Marston returned to the theatre, and produced successively 'The Wife's Portrait' (1862) and 'Pure Gold' (1863), prose dramas of little account; 'Donna Diana' (1863), the best of all his plays, but mainly taken from Moreto's masterpiece, 'El Desden con el Desden;' and 'The Favourite of Fortune' (1866), a play of sufficient merit to have kept the stage if it had not been expressly written for an actor of such marked individuality as Sothern. It achieved a conspicuous success upon its production. The same remark applies to 'A Hero of Romance,' adapted from Octave Feuillet in 1867, and 'Life for Life' (1869), written for Miss Neilson. 'Broken Spells' followed in 1873, but with his last play, 'Under Fire' (1885), he experienced a mortifying failure. The piece was the weakest he ever wrote, and he had entirely lost touch with the time.

From about 1863 Marston contributed much poetical criticism to the 'Athenæum.' The celebrated review of 'Atalanta in Calydon' was written by him. Criticism, indeed, seemed rather his forte than original composition. His theoretical knowledge of the histrionic art was also profound; but though he showed little disposition to cultivate it practically, he was an excellent mimic, and Miss Neilson, like many other actors and actresses, owed much to his tuition. No one judged an actor more accurately, and the admonitions of few were more valuable. He proved his power as a critic of acting in his 'Our Recent Actors: Recollections of late distinguished Performers of both Sexes,' 2 vols. 1888.

From 1860 to about 1874 Marston's circumstances were prosperous, and his house near the Regent's Park was a favourite meeting-place for poets, actors, and literary men. The latter years of his life were clouded by calamity, especially the successive deaths of his wife in 1870, of his two daughters, Eleanor, wife of Arthur O'Shaughnessy [q. v.], in February 1879, and Cicely in July 1878, and of his gifted and only son, Philip Bourke Marston [q. v.] His circumstances also became much impaired; but his friend (Sir) Henry Irving generously organised (1 June 1887) a special performance of 'Werner' for his benefit at the Lyceum Theatre. The full receipts, amounting to 928*l.* 16*s.*, were paid to Marston; all the expenses being borne by Irving. Marston died at his lodgings in the Euston Road, 5 Jan. 1890, after a long illness, and was interred with his wife and children in Highgate cemetery.

Marston's great title to distinction is that of having long been the chief upholder of the poetical drama on the English stage. His talents, indeed, were unequal to so arduous a task, but the mere fact of his having undertaken it singles him from the crowd. Regarded merely as a dramatist, he is entitled to great praise for the elegance of his diction, the elevation of his sentiments, and the careful construction of his plots; but his perception of individual character is weak, and such effect as he produces is often obtained by unreal exaggeration. None of his plays, unless 'A Hard Struggle' be an exception, have sufficient vitality to keep the stage. As the anecdotic historian of the stage he has an honourable and exceptional place; and some of his minor poems, especially the verses on the Balaklava charge and a few sonnets, are very happy inspirations. He stood higher as a critic than as a poet, but his efforts in this field were of necessity too ephemeral to secure an abiding reputation. As a man he was somewhat enigmatical; his fluency and bonhomie concealed a deep reserve, which itself sometimes appeared but the veil of irresolution; he seemed to oscillate between the mystic and the man of the world; and, though he was entirely unassuming, something theatrical seemed to cling to all he said and did. In 1863 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow. A collection of his dramatic works, with an appendix of poems, was edited by himself in 1876. 'Montezuma,' 'At Bay,' and 'Charlotte Corday' remain in manuscript. He contributed articles to vols. vi. and vii. of this Dictionary.

[Athenæum, January 1890; Powell's Living Authors of England; Horne's Spirit of the Age; H. E. Clarke in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Men of the Time; personal knowledge.] R. G.

**MARSTON, PHILIP BOURKE** (1850–1887), poet, son of John Westland Marston [q. v.], was born in London 13 Aug. 1850. Philip James Bailey and Dinah Maria Mulock were his sponsors, and the most popular of the latter's short poems, 'Philip, my King,' is addressed to him. When only three years old he experienced the irreparable misfortune of loss of sight, occasioned by the injudicious administration of belladonna as a prophylactic against scarlet fever, aggravated, it was thought, by an accidental blow. The privation of vision was not for many years so complete as to prevent him from seeing, in his own words, 'the tree-boughs waving in the wind, the pageant of sunset in the west, and the glimmer of a fire upon the hearth;' and this dim, imperfect perception must have been more stimulating to the imagination than a condition of either perfect sight or total blindness. He indulged, like Hartley Coleridge, in a consecutive series of imaginary adventures and in the reveries called up by music, for which he exhibited the usual fondness of the blind. The inevitable effect was to excite the ideal side of a powerful mind into premature and excessive activity while discouraging reflection and mental discipline, to which he remained a stranger all his life. His extraordinary gifts of verbal expression and melody were soon manifested in poems of remarkable merit for his years, and displaying a power of delineating the aspects of nature which, his affliction considered, seemed almost incomprehensible. These efforts met full recognition from the brilliant literary circle then gathered around his father, and he was intensely happy for a time in the affection of Mary Nesbit, a young lady of great personal and other attractions. The death of his betrothed from rapid consumption, in November 1871, absolutely prostrated him, and was the precursor of a series of calamities which might well excuse the morbid element in his views of life and nature. In 1874 a kindred genius and most faithful friend, Oliver Madox Brown [q. v.], died after a short and entirely unforeseen illness. In 1878 he was bereaved with equal suddenness of his sister Cicely, to whom one of his most beautiful poems is addressed, and whose devotion to him was absolute. His surviving sister, Eleanor, died early in the following year; her husband, Arthur O'Shaughnessy [q. v.], followed shortly, and a few years later Marston lost a sincere friend and literary comrade in the gifted and unhappy James Thomson [q. v.] His sight had also become extinct, and his pecuniary means were greatly diminished.

The sadness of his poetry is therefore no subject for surprise, and is chiefly to be regretted as a barrier in the way of a literary renown which might have stood much higher under happier circumstances. The three volumes of poetry published in his lifetime, 'Song-Tide and other Poems' (1871), 'All in All' (1875), and 'Wind Voices' (1883), abound with beautiful thoughts expressed in beautiful language, but soon become tedious from the monotony, not merely of sentiment, but of diction and poetical form. The sonnet was undoubtedly best adapted to render his usual vein of feeling; and that or allied forms of verse became so habitual with him that he seemed to experience a difficulty in casting his thoughts into any other mould. Supreme excellence, however, is at once so indispensable in the sonnet and so difficult to attain, that although Marston did not always fall short of it, the greater part of his work in this department can only be classed as second-rate. He also suffered from the too faithful following, degenerating into imitation, of a greater master, Rossetti. It was, however, Rossetti's kindly appreciation of his disciple, and like generosity on the part of Mr. Swinburne, that formed the main solace of Marston's infelicitous life. His own generous and open disposition procured him many warm friends, among them his subsequent editors and biographers, Mrs. Louise Chandler Moulton, the American poetess, and Mr. William Sharp. The former was especially instrumental in finding a public in America for the numerous short stories by which the author partly supported himself, and which, after his death, were collected by Mr. Sharp under the title of 'For a Song's Sake and other Stories' (1887, 8vo).

Marston's relations with his father also were singularly affectionate; he usually accompanied him in a summer tour, and it was in one of these excursions that he received the sunstroke which accelerated the paralytic attack that befell him early in 1887, and proved fatal on 13 Feb. His memory was honoured by a fine elegy from Mr. Swinburne's pen, printed in the 'Fortnightly Review' for January 1891; and two posthumous collections of his poems were published by Mrs. Moulton, under the titles of 'Garden Secrets' (1887) and 'A Last Harvest' (1891). She also published in 1892 'The Collected Poems of Philip Bourke Marston, with Biographical Sketch and Portrait.'

[Memoirs of Philip Bourke Marston, by L. C. Moulton and W. Sharp, prefixed to A Last Harvest and For a Song's Sake; personal knowledge.] R. G.

**MARTEN.** [See also MARTIN, MARTINE, and MARTYN.]

**MARTEN, SIR HENRY** (1562?–1641), civilian, son of Anthony Marten by Margaret, daughter of John Yate of Lyford, Berkshire, born in the parish of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, probably in 1562, was educated at Winchester School and New College, Oxford, where he matriculated 24 Nov. 1581, aged 19, and was elected to a fellowship in 1582. He had also a little property in London, left him by his father, worth 40*l.* a year. By the advice of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] he applied himself to the study of the civil and canon law, and adopted the practice of holding weekly disputations on moot points raised by cases pending in the high commission court. He graduated B.C.L. in 1587 and D.C.L. in 1592, and was admitted a member of the College of Advocates on 16 Oct. 1596. In August 1605 he took part in the disputations held before the king at Oxford. Marten early acquired an extensive practice in the admiralty, prerogative, and high commission courts, and was appointed official of the archdeaconry of Berkshire. On 3 March 1608–9 he was made king's advocate, and in March 1612–13 he was employed on a mission to the Palatinate in connection with the marriage settlement of the Lady Elizabeth. He was appointed chancellor of the diocese of London in 1616, was knighted at Hampton Court on 16 Jan. 1616–17, and in the following October was made judge of the admiralty court. He was one of the commissioners appointed in January 1618–19 to negotiate a treaty of peace between the English and Dutch East India Companies, and in common with his colleagues was thought to have sold the interests of the English company for money (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 183).

On 29 April 1620 Marten was placed on the high commission. He also sat on the special commission which in October 1621 tried and determined in the negative the curious question whether Archbishop Abbot was incapacitated for his functions by his involuntary homicide. As judge of the admiralty court the case of Sir John Eliot and the pirate Nutt came before him in July 1623, but only on a special reference to take the necessary evidence and report to the privy council. His conduct in keeping strictly within the terms of the reference, and expressing no opinion on the merits of the case, has, on insufficient grounds, been censured as subservient (Forster, *Life of Sir John Eliot*, 2nd edit. i. 34 et seq.) On 4 Aug. he wrote to Secretary Conway, urging Eliot's release on bail, and as he had not to try the case it is not clear that he could have done more. His subsequent relations with Eliot were those of close friendship. In September 1624 he was one of the commissioners for the settlement of the Amboyna affair. The same month Archbishop Abbot conferred upon him the places of dean of the arches and judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, vacant by the death of Sir William Bird (5 Sept.), both of which he retained on the deprivation of the archbishop 9 Oct. 1627. He stood well with King James, who complimented him 'as a mighty monarch in his jurisdiction over land and sea, the living and the dead.'

Marten entered parliament as member for St. Germans, Cornwall, on 22 April 1625, and made his maiden speech at the opening of the Oxford session on 1 Aug., when he supported Eliot in the attack upon the Duke of Buckingham. His tone, however, in this and succeeding debates was studiously moderate. Nevertheless, in the next parliament, to which he was again returned for St. Germans (16 Jan. 1625–6), an attempt was made to exclude him on the ground of his complicity in the committal of Sir Robert Howard [q. v.] by the high commission during the prorogation of parliament in March 1624–5. He was, however, allowed to take his seat on pleading ignorance of the distinction—in regard to matters of privilege—between prorogation and dissolution. He sat for the university of Oxford in the parliament of 1628, and took an important part in the debates on the Petition of Right. His speech against the lords' addition at the conference of both houses on 23 May—a masterpiece of tact, firmness, and moderation—is printed in Rushworth's 'Historical Collections,' i. 579 et seq., and the 'Parliamentary History,' ii. 366. Though he had come into sharp collision with the Duke of Buckingham in the matter of a French ship, the St. Peter of Newhaven, seized on suspicion of carrying Spanish goods, and illegally detained by the duke's orders, Marten, nevertheless, opposed (13 June 1628) the insertion in the Remonstrance of a clause expressly censuring the duke. In January 1628–9 he was placed on the committee of inquiry as to the affair of the Clerkenwell jesuits.

Though reputed the first civilian of his time, Marten was much hampered in the administration of the admiralty court by writs of prohibition issuing from the king's bench, against which he unsuccessfully appealed to the king in Easter term 1630. He was one of the commissioners for the repair of St. Paul's appointed 10 April 1631, and sat in the Painted Chamber as judicial assessor to the court of chivalry on the trial of Lord Reay's appeal of battle against David Ramsay on 28 Nov. following. He had a hand in the revision of the statutes of the university of Oxford, the title, 'De Judiciis,' being referred to him by the revisers in 1633, and was one of the commissioners through whom the completed work was transmitted by the king to the university in June 1636. He argued before the privy council for several days 'with his utmost skill,' says Clarendon, against the validity of the 'new canons' framed by convocation after the dissolution of the Short parliament of 1640. In that parliament he sat for St. Ives, Cornwall, but was not returned to the Long parliament, by which he was fined 250*l.* for his part in the imprisonment of Sir Robert Howard.

Marten was superseded by Sir John Lambe as dean of the arches in the autumn of 1633, but retained his place in the high commission court until its abolition by the Long parliament, and the judgeship of the admiralty and prerogative courts until his death on 26 Sept. 1641. He was buried in the parish church of Longworth, Berkshire, where was his principal seat. He had several other estates in the same county. His town house was in Aldersgate Street. Gayton ('Letter to Col. Marten,' prefixed to his *Family Letters of Harry Marten*) termed him ambiguously 'the blue-nosed Romanist.' At his death several petitions charging him with misfeasance in his various judicial capacities were pending in the House of Lords. By his first wife, Elizabeth, who died 19 June 1618, Marten had issue, two sons, Henry [q. v.] and George, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, and Mary. Marten apparently married a second wife, who died in 1677. Le Neve (*Knights*, p. 372) represents her as the mother of the regicide, but this is probably a mistake. Some of his decisions have been printed for the Camden Society in 'Cases in the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission,' and 'Documents illustrating the Impeachment of the Duke of Buckingham.' Marten's name is frequently spelt Martin.

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 146; Wood's Annals, ed. Gutch, 1796, ii. 387, 403; Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 17; Fuller's Worthies, 'London;' Reg. Univ. Oxford, ed. Clark, vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 232–3, pt. ii. p. 109, pt. iii. p. 146; Coote's Cat. of Civilians, p. 64; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 535; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 69; Court and Times of James I, i. 387, ii. 35.

183, 473; Hacket's Scrinia Reserata, pt. i. p. 67; Returns of Members of Parliament (Official); Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625 p. 621, Dom. 1603–1610 p. 496, 1627–8 p. 377, 1628–9 p. 122, 1631–3 p. 6, 1633–4 p. 326, 1636–7 p. 158, 1637 pp. 109, 410, 1638–9 p. 32, 1641–3 pp. 92, 126, Colon. East. Indies, 1617–21 pp. 219, 233, 1623–4 pp. 405, 410–11, 413; Lysons's Mag. Brit. i. 314; Ashmole's Berkshire, p. 160; Stow's Survey of London, ed. Strype, 1754, ii. 39–40; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. pp. 12, 103, 13th Rep. pt. iv.; Godwin, De Præsul. p. 195; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xvi. 772; Issues of the Exch., ed. Devon, p. 161; Commons' Debates, 1625 (Camd. Soc.); Eliot's Negotium Posterorum, ed. Grosart; Camden Miscellany (Camd. Soc.), ii. Disc. Jes. Coll.; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 521, 579 et seq. 617, ii. 112; Whitelocke's Memorials, pp. 10, 14; Comm. Journ. i. 851–7; Lords' Journ. iv. 291, 293, 326, 335, 361–2; Parl. Hist. ii. 255, 366, 419, 473; Harl. MSS. 1721 f. 453, 2305 f. 255*b*, 4777 ff. 54*b*, 97, 158, 168, 174, 188*b*, 6800 ff. 98, 325; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 1452, iii. 495; Laud's Diary, 21 Dec. 1640; Cardwell's Synodale, i. 380 et seq.; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. 1849, bk. i. § 11, bk. iii. § 70; Clarendon's Life, ed. 1827, i. 87; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 283; Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. vol. v.] J. M. R.

MARTEN, HENRY or HARRY (1602–1680), regicide, elder son of Sir Henry Marten [q. v.] by his first wife, was born at Oxford in 1602 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 1237). After being 'instructed in grammar learning in Oxon, he became a gentleman-commoner of University College,' matriculating on 31 Oct. 1617 (Wood; Clark, *Register of the University of Oxford*, ii. 364). He obtained the degree of B.A. in 1619, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 10 Aug. 1618, and then travelled for some time in France (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 142). 'At his return, his father found out a rich wife for him, whom he married, something unwillingly' (Aubrey). Her name was Margaret, widow of William Staunton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636–7, p. 274). The marriage proved unhappy. 'He was a great lover of pretty girls, to whom he was so liberal that he spent the greatest part of his estate' (Aubrey). As early as 1639 he is described as costing his father 1,000*l.* per annum (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1638–9, p. 590). In 1639 Marten made his first appearance in politics by declining to contribute to the general loan raised for the Scottish war (Rushworth, iii. 912). This act made him popular, and in April 1640, and again in the following November, he was returned to parliament as one of the members for Berkshire. According to Aubrey, Marten's zeal for the popular cause was further stimulated by an insult which he had received from the king, who publicly termed him 'an ugly rascal' and a 'whore-master,' and ordered him to be turned out of Hyde Park.

In parliament he was from the first conspicuous as one of the most extreme members of the popular party. To his friend Hyde Marten privately confessed that he thought some of the popular leaders knaves, 'and that when they had done as much as they intended to do, they should be used as they had used others. The other pressed him then to say what *he* desired; to which, after a little pause, he very roundly answered, "I do not think one man wise enough to govern us all"' (Clarendon, *Life*, i. § 91). Marten showed great zeal against Strafford, and was one of the spokesmen of the section eager to proceed against the earl by bill of attainder instead of impeachment (Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 337, 339, 341). He also delivered speeches in favour of the protestation, and in support of the theory that the ordinances of parliament were valid without the king's assent (Verney, *Notes of the Long Parliament*, pp. 67, 162; Gardiner, *History of England*, ix. 301, 353). When the committee of safety was constituted, Marten was one of the ten commoners appointed, and reported to parliament the resolution of the committee, asserting that the king intended to levy war against the parliament, and recommending the raising of an army of ten thousand men (Sanford, pp. 496, 497). Charles, in his declaration of 12 Aug. 1642, complained that 'it hath been publicly said by Marten that our office is forfeitable, and that the happiness of the kingdom doth not depend upon us, nor any of the regal branches of that stock.' He went on to demand that Marten should be delivered up to stand his trial for high treason, and excepted him from pardon (Husbands, *Votes and Ordinances*, 4to, 1643, p. 550).

When war broke out Marten subscribed 1,200*l.* to the parliamentary cause, and undertook to raise a regiment of horse. Parliament appointed him governor of Reading, which he evacuated with some haste when the king's army came to Oxford (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. § 125). The chief theatre of his exploits was the House of Commons. Though a member of the committee of safety himself, he was a severe critic of its actions, and shared the jealousy with which the house regarded the authority the committee claimed. 'A pint pot,' once observed Marten, 'could not hold a pottle of liquor, nor could they be capable to despatch so much business as was committed to them'

(SANFORD, p. 545). D'Ewes describes him as one 'that used to snarl at everybody,' and couples him with Pym and the 'fiery spirits who, accounting their own condition desperate, did not care how they hazarded the whole kingdom to save themselves' (*ib.* pp. 532, 540). On 27 Sept. 1642 he attacked William Russell, fifth earl of Bedford, for his not pursuing William Seymour, marquis of Hertford, and on 5 Dec. criticised with equal severity the slowness of his movements. In April 1644 he became involved in a quarrel with Algernon Percy, tenth earl of Northumberland [q. v.], one of the commissioners at the Oxford treaty with the king. Suspecting Northumberland's fidelity to the parliamentary cause, he opened a letter from Northberland to his wife, for which act Northumberland, meeting Marten at a conference in the Painted Chamber, gave him several blows with his cane. Each house took up the cause of its member, and complained of a breach of privilege, but the quarrel was privately made up (*ib.* p. 546; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 20 April; *Lords' Journals*, vi. 11; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 51). Marten showed as little respect to the House of Lords in general as to individual members of it, and that assembly was greatly indignant at the words used by Marten concerning their delay to pass the ordinance for sequestering the estates of royalists (*Lords' Journals*, v. 696).

On questions concerning the dealings of the parliament with the king Marten was equally outspoken. At the close of the Oxford treaty, urging the rejection of the king's messages, he bluntly said: 'Let us not trouble ourselves to send away an answer, but rather answer them with scorn, as being unworthy of our further regard' (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 126). The House of Lords wished to respect the king's private property, but Marten seized his horses and refused to return them, alleging that he saw no reason why the king's horses should not be taken as well as his ships (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 26, 28; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 8 May 1643). He was in his element as a member of the committee for destroying the superstitious images in the Queen's Chapel at Somerset House, and is said to have seized the regalia in Westminster Abbey, declaring that 'there would be no further use of these toys and trifles' (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 24; HEYLYN, *History of the Presbyterians*, p. 452, ed. 1672; SANDERSON, *Life of Charles I*, p. 623; *Mercurius Aulicus*, 3 April 1643). His scandalous utterances about the king are frequently commented upon in the royalist newspaper (*ib.* 26 May, 16 July 1643). On 16 Aug. 1643, defending a pamphlet which proposed the king's deposition, Marten said that he saw no reason to condemn the author, and that 'it were better one family should be destroyed than many.' Pressed to explain himself, he boldly answered that he meant the king and his children; on which he was expelled from the house and committed to the Tower (*ib.* 19 Aug. 1643; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 238). He was discharged from his imprisonment on 2 Sept., but not readmitted to parliament till 1646 (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 226).

Debarred from politics, Marten now returned to military life. By this time his regiment, which had often been complained of for its want of discipline, had been drafted into the armies of Essex and Waller (*ib.* iii. 124, 195, 212). On 22 May 1644, however, the commons recommended him to Essex to be governor of Aylesbury. In that capacity he did good service during the rest of the war. He also acted as commander-in-chief (under Colonel Dalbier) of the infantry employed in the siege of Dennington Castle during the winter of 1645-6 (*ib.* iii. 503, iv. 330; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644-7, pp. 204, 212).

On 6 Jan. 1646 the House of Commons rescinded the vote for Marten's expulsion, and readmitted him to sit (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 397; cf. *Somers Tracts*, vi. 588). He resumed at once his old position as leader of the extreme party, which had now considerably increased in numbers, and outside the parliament was closely associated with the levellers. To the Scots and the presbyterians he gave great offence by a pamphlet refuting the claims of the Scots to dictate the terms of the parliament's agreement with the king, incidentally comparing the covenant to 'an almanac of the last year.' 'Our condition,' he concluded, 'would be lower and more contemptible if we should suffer you to have your will of us in this particular, than if we had let the king have his. A king is but one master, and therefore likely to sit lighter upon our shoulders than a whole kingdom; and if he should grow so heavy as cannot well be borne, he may be sooner gotten off than they' (*The Independency of England endeavoured to be maintained*, 4to, 1647). Equally obnoxious to them was his proposal that the establishment of presbyterianism should be coupled with toleration for even catholics (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iii. 212). On the question of the treatment of the king Marten was as outspoken as before his expulsion. In April 1647, when letters were read in the house from the parliament's commissioners desiring directions how to deal with the crowds who flocked to be cured by the king's touch, Marten scornfully remarked that he knew not but the parliament's great seal might do it as well if there were an ordinance for it. When it was moved to consider the question of the propositions to be sent to the king, he replied that the man to whom the said propositions were to be sent 'ought rather to come to the bar himself than be sent to any more' (*Clarendon State Papers*, vol. ii. App. p. xxxvii). He followed up this suggestion by proposing a motion that no further addresses should be made to Charles, but it was rejected by 84 to 34 votes (22 Sept. 1647; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 201). But on 3 Jan. 1648 the house came round to Marten's views, and a similar motion was passed by 141 to 91 votes.

Marten sided with the army in their quarrel with the parliament, and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. 1647, promising to stand by them in supporting the freedom of the parliament against the dictation of the London mob (Rushworth, vii. 754). His readiness to attack abuses of all kinds and the straightforwardness of his political career had gained him great popularity. 'The true lovers of their country in England,' said a member of parliament to John Lilburne [q. v.], 'were more beholden to Mr. Henry Marten for his sincerity, uprightness, boldness, and gallantry, than to half, if not all, of those that are called conscientious men in the house.' Such, at all events, was the belief of the levellers, with whom, during 1647, 1648, and the first half of 1649, Marten was intimately connected. He was chairman of the committee appointed to consider Lilburne's imprisonment, and to him, in May 1647, Lilburne addressed a pamphlet, complaining that his negligence or wilful delay had prevented the presentation of their report (*Rash Oaths Unwarrantable*, 4to, 1647, p. 2). Other letters of the same nature followed, but in September, when the report was actually brought in, the house, in spite of Marten's efforts, referred it back to the committee (*A Copy of a Letter written to Col. Henry Marten by John Lilburne*, 20 *July* 1647; *Two Letters writ by Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne, prerogative prisoner in the Tower, to Col. Henry Marten upon the* 13 *and* 15 *September*, 1647; *The Additional Plea of Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne*, 28 *Oct.* 1547, p. 22).

Lilburne was now convinced that Cromwell, not Marten, was to blame, and Cromwell's negotiations with the king had also roused Marten's suspicions. If Lilburne's statement may be believed, Marten was so convinced of Cromwell's treachery, that he resolved to emulate Felton, 'and for that end provided and charged a pistol, and took a dagger in his pocket, that if the one did not, the other should despatch him.' An accident prevented the first attempt to fulfil this design, but when Cromwell heard of Marten's armament, he was so terrified that he immediately changed his policy and supported the vote of 'No Addresses' (*A Declaration of some of the Proceedings of Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne*, 4to, 1648, p. 15). Much more probable is the report that Marten, like Rainsborough, talked of impeaching Cromwell (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 252). In February 1648 Cromwell is said to have desired a meeting with Marten in order to a reconciliation, but that they parted 'much more enemies than they met;' nor were Marten's suspicions removed till some months later (*ib.* pp. 295, 327).

During the second civil war Marten, thinking, after the readmission of the impeached presbyterian leaders, that his further presence in parliament was useless, left the house and commenced raising a regiment of horse in Berkshire. He had no legal authority to do so, and his intention was to oppose the parliament by arms in the event of their concluding to restore Charles I. A commission given by him to one of his captains is couched in the following terms: 'By virtue of that right which I was born to as an Englishman, and in pursuance of that duty which I owe my said country, I have resolved to raise and conduct a regiment of harquebusiers on horseback, on the behalf of the people of England, for the recovery of their freedom, and for common justice against tyranny and oppression' (*Clarke MSS.*) The regiment was mounted by the simple process of stopping travellers on the highway, or breaking into the stables of country gentlemen. In response to loud complaints, parliament ordered the forces of the adjacent counties, under the command of Major Richard Fincher, to disperse Marten's adherents, and he was driven to remove to Leicestershire, and ultimately to join Cromwell in the north (*Mercurius Pragmaticus*, 22–9 Aug. 1648; *Tanner MSS.* lvii. 197; *Portland MSS.* i. 495; Grey, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, vol. iii. App. p. 67; *Commons' Journals*, v. 676).

Marten returned to his place in parliament, in company with Cromwell, on 7 Dec., after Pride's Purge, and took part in the meetings at Windsor and Whitehall, in which Lilburne and his committee drew up the draft 'Agreement of the People,' which was afterwards submitted to the council of war (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 535, 540; Lilburne, *Legal Fundamental Liberties*, 1648, p. 38; *Foundations of Freedom, or an Agreement of* *the People*, 1648). In the preparations of parliament for bringing the king to trial Marten was extremely active (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 96, 103, 107, 110). He was appointed one of the king's judges, sat with great regularity, and signed the death-warrant. A witness at the trial of the regicides describes Marten, when the judges were endeavouring to find an answer to give the king in case he should demand by what authority they sat, as supplying them with the formula: 'In the name of the Commons in Parliament assembled, and all the good people of England.' The familiar story of Marten and Cromwell inking each other's faces as the king's death-warrant was being signed rests on the authority of Marten's servant, Ewer (*Trial of the Regicides*, 4to, 1660, pp. 247–8). At the Restoration Marten wrote a defence of the king's execution, in the form of a letter to a friend, but while he justified the act itself, he regretted its consequences. 'Had I suspected,' he said, 'that the axe which took off the king's head should have been made a stirrup for our first false general, I should sooner have consented to my own death than his' (Harry Marten, *Familiar Epistles*, p. 3).

No man was more prominent in the proceedings for the establishment of the republic. The device and the legend on the new great seal were, according to Whitelocke, 'for the most part the fancy of Mr. Henry Marten, more particularly the inscriptions' (*Memorials*; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 115). He was charged with the preparation of the act for taking down the arms of the late king and demolishing his public statues. The inscription 'Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus,' &c., by which the statues were to be replaced is said to have been his composition (*ib.* vi. 142, 274; Forster, *British Statesmen*, p. 519). He was one of the tellers in the division on the abolition of the House of Lords, and a member of the committee appointed to prepare the act for that purpose (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 132). On 14 Feb. 1649 parliament elected him a member of the council of state, thirteenth on the list of those chosen. On 3 July they further voted that lands to the value of 1,000*l.* a year should be settled upon him as compensation for his disbursements, arrears of pay, and services to the state. The manors of Hartington and Leominster were accordingly settled upon him by an ordinance of parliament, 28 Sept. 1649 (*ib.* vi. 141, 196, 248, 300). By another vote on 2 Feb. 1649 parliament ordered that Marten's regiment of horse should be completed and taken on to the regular establishment of the army, but this intention was not carried out (*ib.* vi. 129; Carte, *Original Letters*, 1739, i. 273). These favours were no doubt largely dictated by the desire of the government to conciliate the levellers through Marten. As one of the pamphleteers of that party observes: 'When the king was to come to the block and a bloody High Court of Injustice and a Council of State erected, then what a white boy was Col. Marten! A regiment of horse was voted for him by the House to keep the pretty baby at play with that fine tantarara tantara, while their work was over' (Overton, *Defiance*, 1649, p. 7). After the levellers had been suppressed there was no inducement to continue Marten's regiment, and some risk in doing so. It does not appear that Marten countenanced the attacks made by Lilburne and his associates on the new government. He endeavoured rather to mediate between them, twice obtained Lilburne's release from imprisonment, and was instrumental in procuring the payment of his arrears (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 441; Lilburne, *A Preparative War Hue and Cry after Sir Arthur Haselrig*, 1649, p. 40; *The Trial of Lieut.-Col. John Lilburne*, by Theodorus Varax, 1649, p. 143).

Marten was re-elected a member of the second council of state of the Commonwealth, and sat also in the fourth, but was omitted in the third and fifth. His influence was greater in the debates of the parliament than in the deliberations of the council. 'His speeches in the House,' says Aubrey, 'were not long, but wondrous poignant, pertinent, and witty. He was exceedingly happy in apt instances; he alone hath sometimes turned the whole House' (*Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 436). His jests are said to have saved the lives of Judge Jenkins [see Jenkins, David] and Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.] when parliament would have had them sentenced to death (*ib.* ii. 308; *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, v. 129; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. iv. 389). Algernon Sydney describes the happy manner in which Marten allayed a wrangle about the oath to be taken by the council of state (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, p. 238). In legislation Marten's most important work was an act for the relief of poor prisoners for debt (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 262, 270, 275, 289; Scoble, *Collection of Acts*, fol. 1658, pt. ii. p. 87). As an administrator he never earned any fame, nor did he show any sign of constructive statesmanship. His influence, therefore, which had been at its height in 1649, perceptibly declined during the next few years.

From the first foundation of the Commonwealth Marten's relations with Cromwell, if the newspapers can be trusted, were somewhat hostile, and as his suspicions of Cromwell's ambition increased they found expression in his speeches (Walker, *History of Independency*, ii. 150; Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 1240; *Letters from the Bodleian Library*, ii. 436; *Mercurius Pragmaticus*, 27 Feb.–5 March 1649). A quarrel between Bradshaw and Marten is also recorded (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 443). Most of his colleagues were offended by Marten's moral irregularities. At a masque given by the Spanish ambassador great scandal was caused by his giving 'the chief place and respect' to Marten's mistress, who was 'finer and more bejewelled' than any lady present (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 192). Whatever support he had once had in the army he had lost by making himself the mouthpiece of the party who opposed the dissolution of the parliament, and publicly declaring that the young republic, like the infant Moses, would be best brought up by the parent who had given it birth (*Newsletter*, 27 Feb. 1650; *Clarendon MSS.*; cf. *History of the Rebellion*, xiv. 6). Moreover the army as early as 1647 had publicly demanded 'that such men, and such men only, might be preferred to the great power and trust of the Commonwealth as are approved at least for moral righteousness.' Hence when Cromwell broke up the Long parliament and the army seized power Marten inevitably disappeared from political life. In Cromwell's brief harangue to the house he pointedly reproached it with the immorality of some of its members, and is said to have applied to Marten the same contumelious epithet which Charles I had once employed (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 5; *Newsletter*, 29 April 1653; *Clarendon MSS.*)

Marten was not a member of any of the parliaments called during the protectorate. Now that his immunities in that capacity had ended, his creditors began to be importunate, and in January 1655 he was outlawed. His letters during 1656 and 1657 are dated from 'The Rules in Southwark,' his debts having apparently brought him to the King's Bench prison (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. iv. 392, 398).

When the Long parliament was restored, in May 1659, Marten resumed his seat in that body. The rumour ran that he was fetched from his prison in order to make up a quorum (*England's Confusion*, 4to, 1659, p. 10; Heath, *Chronicle*, p. 746). On the first day of its meeting Marten was selected to draft a letter to the absent members, to draw up a declaration to the people, and, as a member of the committee, to consider the administration of justice (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 645). But he played no important part in the proceedings of the house, and was not one of the twenty-one members of parliament elected to form the council of state on 13 May 1659. However, when the Rump was again restored, after its interruption by Lambert, a fresh council was chosen, of which Marten was a member, 31 Dec. 1659 (*ib.* vii. 800). He was naturally omitted from the presbyterian council chosen on 23 Feb. 1660. Marten was sufficiently clear-sighted to perceive the probable result of Monck's policy, and bold enough to point out the difference between his professions and his actions, which he illustrated in his usual way by an anecdote (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1698, ii. 810, 831; Guizot, *Life of Monck*, trans. by Wortley, p. 243).

On the return of Charles II he made no attempt to fly, and gave himself up on 20 June 1660, in obedience to the king's proclamation of 6 June summoning the regicides to surrender, 'under pain of being excepted from any pardon or indemnity for their respective lives and estates.' The commons excepted him from the act of indemnity, but not capitally, in consequence of his surrender. The lords resolved that all the king's judges should be absolutely excepted, both for life and estate. In the act as finally passed, 29 Aug., Marten and eighteen other regicides were excepted, with a saving clause stating that in consequence of their surrender under the proclamation, in case they were attainted for their part in the king's death, their execution should be suspended until it should be ordered by a special act of parliament for the purpose. Marten was thus left very uncertain as to his ultimate fate. With his usual humour he observed that 'since he had never obeyed any royal proclamation before, he hoped that he should not be hanged for taking the king's word now' (Forster, iv. 356). In the House of Commons Lord Falkland pleaded for his life, using Martin's own jest about D'Avenant as an argument in his favour (Aubrey, pp. 308, 435). What saved him was probably the fact that in his own days of power he had frequently intervened on behalf of endangered royalists. His trial took place at the Old Bailey on 16 Oct. 1660. After claiming that he was not excluded from the Act of Indemnity, on the ground that his name was 'Harry Marten,' and not 'Henry Martyn,' as the act had it, he pleaded 'not guilty.' In his defence he first objected to the word 'maliciously' used in the indictment, and then argued that he was justified by the authority of parliament and the statute of Henry VII concerning obedience to a *de facto* government. He admitted his part in the king's death. 'I am sorry to see so little repentance,' observed the solicitor-general. 'If it were possible,' replied Marten, 'for that blood to be in the body again, and every drop that was shed in the late wars, I could wish it with all my heart.' This qualified expression of regret was far from satisfying the court, and the chief justice in his charge to the jury commented on his lack of proper penitence, adding, 'I hope in charity he meant better than his words were.' Marten concluded his defence by professing his resolution to submit peaceably to the government for the future, if the king was pleased to spare his life. 'I think,' he said, 'his majesty that now is, is king upon the best title under heaven, for he was called in by the representative body of England.' At this implied denial of the king's hereditary claim the solicitor-general again protested. Marten's conduct throughout was marked by courage and self-possession.

The jury convicted Marten, but, as had been agreed, execution was suspended, and he was imprisoned. In the second parliament of Charles II, which met in May 1661, a bill for executing the nineteen regicides who had been respited passed the House of Commons. While it was under discussion in the House of Lords Marten and his companions were fetched from their prisons to be examined. To the question what he could say for himself why the act for his execution should not pass (7 Feb. 1661) Marten replied by pleading his surrender in obedience to the king's proclamation. 'That honourable House of Commons, that he did so idolise, had given him up to death, and now,' said Marten, 'this honourable House of Peers, which he had so much opposed, especially in their power of judicature, was made the sanctuary for him to fly to for his life' (*Lords' Journals*, xi. 380). The lords spared their old enemy, and the bill was dropped.

The remainder of Marten's life was passed in prison. In July 1662 he was removed from the Tower and transferred to the charge of William, first baron Widdrington, at Berwick. In May 1665 he was removed to Windsor and placed under the custody of John, baron (afterwards viscount) Mordaunt (*d.* 1675) [q. v.], but proving an 'eyesore to his majesty,' was finally sent away to Chepstow Castle. At Chepstow, on 9 Sept. 1680, he died (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom 1661–2 p. 446, 1665 p. 374, 1667 p. 465).

Marten was originally buried in the chancel of Chepstow Church, but a subsequent incumbent, thinking the site too sacred for a regicide, moved him into the body of the church. Archdeacon Coxe [see Coxe, William, 1747–1828], in his 'Historical Tour in Monmouthshire,' collected some traditional anecdotes about Marten's life in prison. The same work contains a view of the tower in which Marten was confined, a facsimile of the inscription on his tombstone, and a portrait of him in the possession of the neighbouring family of Lewis of St. Pierre. His epitaph, 'by way of acrostic on himself,' is also printed by Wood (*Athenæ*, iii. 1242). Southey visited Marten's prison, and wrote a sonnet on him, which Canning parodied and applied to Mrs. Brownrigg (*Poetry of the Anti-Jacobin*, ed. Edmonds).

Marten's character is very favourably judged by Aubrey in the notes which he supplied to Anthony à Wood. 'He was a great and faithful lover of his country . . . not at all covetous . . . not at all arrogant . . . a great cultor of justice, and did always in the house take the side of the oppressed' (*Letters from the Bodleian Library*, iii. 435). Burnet could see nothing but Marten's vices (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 291). Forster's 'Life of Marten,' published in 1837, is an uncritical panegyric. Carlyle characterises him, with more justice: 'A right hard-headed, stout-hearted little man, full of sharp fire and cheerful light; sworn foe of cant in all its figures; an indomitable little Roman pagan if no better' (*Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, ed. 1871, iii. 168). He was too much of the 'Roman pagan' to succeed as a leader of puritans.

By his wife Margaret, widow of William Staunton, Marten had a daughter Mary, who married Thomas Parker, afterwards the last Lord Morley and Monteagle [q. v.] He had also a son Henry, who seems to have died young, and three other daughters, Jane, Anne, and Frances (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. iv. 398-9; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1636–7, p. 275; Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 372).

Marten published one speech and several pamphlets: 1. 'A Speech delivered at the Common Hall in London, 28 July 1643, concerning Sir William Waller,' &c., 4to, 1643. 2. 'A Corrector of the Answerer to the Speech out of doors, justifying the worthy Speech of Mr. Thomas Chaloner . . . Edinburgh, as truly printed by Evan Tyler, printer to the King's most Excellent Majesty, as were the Scottish papers, anno 1646,' 4to, n.d. This, which was printed in London in 1646, is anonymous. The Bodleian copy is noted by Barlow as 'supposed to be writ by Mr. H. Martin,' and the style justifies the supposition. 3. 'The Independency of England endeavoured to be maintained against the Claims of the Scots Commissioners,' 4to, 1647. This, which is Marten's best pamphlet, is reprinted in vol. xvii. of the 'Old Parliamentary History,' p. 51. Mr. Forster praises it as containing passages which, 'for closeness of reasoning, familiar wit of illustration, and conciseness of style,' are 'quite worthy of Swift' (*British Statesmen*, iv. 272). 4. 'The Parliament's Proceedings justified in declining a Personal Treaty with the King,' 4to, 1648. 5. 'A Word to Mr. William Prynne, Esq., and two for the Parliament and Army, reproving the one and justifying the other in their late Proceedings, 4to,' 1649. 6. There is attributed to him also 'Mr. Henry Marten his Speech in the House of Commons before his departure thence, 8 June 1648,' 4to, 1648. This, as Wood remarks in a note on the copy in the Bodleian Library, is 'a piece of roguery fathered upon him.'

Fragments of several unfinished pamphlets by Marten are among the Marten MSS. in the possession of Captain Loder-Symonds, and it is probable that he published others anonymously (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. iv. 400). The manuscript notes include Marten's comments on Walker's 'History of Independency,' Harrington's 'Oceana,' and other works. Marten was also the author of an epitaph on his mother, buried in Longworth Church, Berkshire, and some verses on the death of his nephew Charles Edmonds (ASHMOLE, *Antiquities of Berkshire*, i. 162; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 81). In 1662 there was published a quarto pamphlet entitled 'Henry Marten's Familiar Letters to his Lady of Delight,' published by 'Edmundus de Speciosa Villa,' i.e. Edmund Gayton [q. v.], and printed at Oxford. A second edition was printed at London in 1685. This contains some genuine letters from Marten to his mistress, Mary Ward, together with a letter in justification of his share in the king's death. Gayton added a preface, some mock heroic compositions of his own, and notes.

[Lives of Marten are contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1237, Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 39, and the Lives of British Statesmen contributed by John Forster to Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia, iv. 241. Aubrey's Notes supplied to Anthony à Wood, printed in Letters written by Eminent Persons during the 17th and 18th Centuries, and Lives of Eminent Men by John Aubrey, 1813, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 434–7, contain much gossip about Marten. A fragment of Marten's correspondence is in the possession of Captain Loder-Symonds of Hinton Manor, near Faringdon, Berkshire, and is calendared in the 13th Rep. of Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. iv. Other authorities mentioned in the text of the article.] C. H. F.

**MARTEN, MARIA.** [See under CORDER, WILLIAM, 1804–1828, murderer.]

**MARTIAL or MARSHALL, RICHARD** (*d.* 1563), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, possibly son of William Marshall (*fl.* 1535) [q. v.], was said to be from Kent, and was a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from 1532 till 1538. He graduated B.A. 5 Dec. 1537, and his subsequent degrees were M.A. 5 Oct. 1540, B.D. October 1544, and D.D. 18 July 1552. He became fellow of his college in 1538, but migrated to Christ Church about 1540, becoming a student there. At Corpus he was Greek lecturer, and noted as a strong Roman catholic of the old school. He was one of the witnesses against John Dunne in October 1538. In Edward's reign he is said to have turned protestant, and was vice-chancellor in 1552, but he 'returned to his vomit' under Mary. He also dug up the body of Peter Martyr's wife in Christ Church, and had it cast on his dunghill. In consequence of his activity he became dean of Christ Church in 1553, and is probably the Marshall or Martial who held prebends at St. Paul's and Winchester during Mary's reign. In 1554 he took part in the Oxford disputation on transubstantiation, and he was one of the witnesses against Cranmer, aided in the degradation of Ridley, and almost caught Jewel when he fled from Oxford after his recantation in the autumn of 1555. But at Elizabeth's accession he lost his preferments. He had, however, powerful friends, as he had been domestic chaplain to Lord Arundell. He is included in a list of persons in hiding early in Elizabeth's reign, and is supposed to have found refuge either with the Earl of Cumberland or Mr. Metcalf in the north. He was captured and brought to London, and signed a fresh recantation, which Strype prints, and was ready, it is said, to repeat it in public, but died, presumably in prison, some time in 1563.

[Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 5; Strype's Annals, I. ii. 48, 49; Cranmer, pp. 480, 535; Zurich Letters, 1st ser. p. 12, 3rd ser. p. 373; Jewel's Works, p. xi; Ridley's Works, pp. 286 295; Cranmer's Works, ii. 382, 543, &c., all in the Parker Society's publications; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1547–65, Add. p. 524.]

W. A. J. A.

**MARTIALL or MARSHALL, JOHN** (1534–1597), Roman catholic divine, was born in 1534 at Daylesford, Worcestershire, according to the Oxford records, though the admission-book of Winchester College states that he was a native of Defford, in that county (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 124). He was admitted into Winchester College in 1545, and was elected to New College, Oxford, where he became a probationary fellow

24 Aug. 1549, and a perpetual fellow in 1551. On 8 July 1556 he graduated B.C.L. (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 149), and about the same time he was appointed usher, or second master, of Winchester School, under Thomas Hyde (1524–1597) [q. v.] Being attached to the Roman catholic religion he retired to Louvain soon after the accession of Elizabeth, and studied divinity. In 1568 he was invited to Douay by William (afterwards cardinal) Allen, and graduated B.D. in the university there, 6 July 1568. Martiall was one of the six persons who were first engaged in establishing the English College in that city, but he soon left the new seminary, on account of the smallness of his emolument (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 3, 4). Afterwards, by the interest of Dr. Owen Lewis [q. v.], archdeacon of Hainault, and eventually bishop of Cassano, he was appointed a canon of the collegiate church of St. Peter at Lille in Flanders. The civil tumults in the Low Countries long prevented him from obtaining possession of his canonry, but he was formally installed in 1579, and he enjoyed the dignity for eighteen years (Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 795). He died on 3 April 1597 at Lille, in the arms of his friend William Gifford [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Rheims, and was buried in St. Peter's Church.

He bequeathed a valuable ring, with a stone in it, to adorn a piece of the Cross, preserved as a relic in the cathedral at Lille.

Martiall's works are: 1. 'A Treatyse of the Crosse, gathred out of the Scriptures, Councelles, and auncient Fathers of the Primitiue Church,' Antwerp, 1564, 8vo; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth by the author, who was 'emboldened upon her keeping the image of a crucifix in her chapel' (Strype, *Annals*, i. 507–8). An answer published by James Calfhill [q. v.] in 1565 was reprinted by the Parker Society in 1846. 2. 'A Replie to M. Calfhills blasphemous Answer made against the Treatise of the Crosse,' Louvain, 1566, 4to. A rejoinder by William Fulke [q. v.], published with his 'Stapletoni Fortalitium Expugnatum,' London, 1580, 12mo, was printed in an English translation by the Parker Society in 1848. 3. 'A Treatise on the Tonsure of Clerics,' left imperfect, was not printed.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 1609, 1619; Cat. of MSS. in Cambr. Univ. Libr. iv. 550; Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 77; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 113; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 974; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. pp. 348, 845, 1489, Append. pp. 56, 57; Oxford Univ. Register (Boase), pp. 232, 335; Records of the English Catholics, vol. i. pp. xxix, xxx; Strype's Works (index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 513; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 658.]
T. C.

**MARTIN.** [See also Marten, Martine, and Martyn.]

**MARTIN** (*d.* 1241), bishop of Bangor. [See Cadwgan.]

**MARTIN of Alnwick** (*d.* 1336), Franciscan, was a member of the Minorite convent at Oxford in 1300. He became D.D. and regent master of the Franciscan schools between 1300 and 1310. In 1311 he was summoned to Avignon to take part in the controversy between the conventual and spiritual Franciscans, as one of the four advisers of the general minister. The dispute was tried by a commission of cardinals and theologians, and decided at the council of Vienne in favour of the better section of the conventuals. Martin pleaded the cause of the latter, and was evidently one of the leading Franciscans of the time. Bale says that he died at Newcastle in 1336. He is said to have written a universal chronicle; but that which is sometimes ascribed to him is the well-known chronicle of Martinus Polonus, friar preacher, with the continuation by Hermann Gygas; (Arundel MS. Brit. Mus. 371, printed 1750). The 'Questiones Almoich in 1 et 2 Sententiarum,' now or formerly extant among the manuscripts in Bibliotheca S. Antonii, Padua (see Tomasin, *Catalogue*, A.D. 1639), are probably by Friar William of Alnwick.

[Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.; Wood's City of Oxford, ed. Clark, ii. 386; Archiv für Litteratur- und Kirchengeschichte des Mittelalters, ii. 361, iii. 39, iv. 28 seq.; Bale's Script. cent. v. 26.]
A. G. L.

**MARTIN, ANTHONY** (*d.* 1597), miscellaneous writer, son of David Martin (*d.* 1556) of Twickenham, Middlesex, by his wife, Jane Cooke (*d.* 1563) of Greenwich, Kent, was a member of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, when Queen Elizabeth visited the university in August 1564. He does not appear to have graduated. About 1570 he was appointed gentleman sewer of the queen's chamber, which office he held for life. On the night of 27 April 1570, after leaving the palace at Westminster, he was waylaid by George Varneham of Richmond, Surrey, with whom he was at feud, and forced to fight with him. He gave Varneham a wound, of which he died the following day, and Martin had to enter into recognisances to appear at the next gaol delivery at Newgate (*Middlesex County Records*, ed. Jeaffreson, i. 65–6). By letters patent dated on 8 Aug. 1588 he was constituted keeper of the royal library within the palace of Westminster for life, with the annual stipend of twenty marks. The queen also granted him a leasehold at Richmond, Surrey. On 2 Nov. 1591, being then cupbearer to the queen, he was empowered to license all merchants to purchase and export tin, they paying him fourpence on every hundredweight exported (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4 p. 119, 1598–1601 p. 65). He died unmarried at Richmond, and was buried at Twickenham on 25 Aug. 1597.

Martin published: 1. 'The Tranquillitie of the Minde: a very excellent . . . oration . . . compyled in Latine by John Bernarde . . . now lately translated into Englishe,' 8vo, London, 1570. 2. 'The Common Places of . . . Doctor Peter Martyr. . . . Translated and partlie gathered by A. Marten,' fol., London, 1583. 3. 'An Exhortation, to stirre up the mindes of all her Majesties faithfull subjects, to defend their Countrey in this dangerous time from the Invasion of Enemies,' 4to, London, 1588; at the end are his prayers to this purpose, pronounced in her majesty's chapel and elsewhere (reprinted in the 'Harleian Miscellany'). 4. 'A second Sound, or Warning of the Trumpet unto Judgment, wherein is proved that all the Tokens of the latter Day are not onelie come, but welneere finished,' 4to, London, 1589. 5. 'A Reconciliation of all the Pastors and Cleargy of the Church of England,' 4to, London, 1590.

[Notes kindly supplied by J. Challenor Smith, esq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 242, 550; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. to 1640; will of David Martin in Commissary Court of London, 1557, f. 20 *a*: will of Jane Martin in P. C. C. 15, Chayre; will of Anthony Martin in P. C. C. 107, Cobham.] G. G.

MARTIN or MARTYN, BENDAL (1700–1761), essayist. [See under MARTIN or MARTYN, HENRY, *d.* 1721.]

MARTIN, BENJAMIN (1704–1782), mathematician, instrument maker, and general compiler, was born in 1704 at Worplesdon in Surrey, and began life as a ploughboy in the hamlet of Broadstreet. Subsequently he set up as a teacher of reading, writing, and arithmetic in Guildford. His spare time was spent in the study of mathematics and astronomy, and he became an ardent champion of the Newtonian system. A legacy of 500*l.* left him by a relation enabled him to equip himself with books and philosophical instruments, with which he travelled the country, and gave lectures on natural philosophy. How wide a circle of friends he thus obtained may be gathered from the long list of subscribers, filling twenty-six columns, to his 'Bibliotheca Technologica, or Philological Library of Literary Arts and Sciences,' 1737; 2nd edit. 1740; a very skilful and comprehensive compilation, epitomising the current information and ideas of the time under twenty-five headings. When this book appeared he had been settled for at least three years in Chichester, where he kept a school, and began to invent and make optical instruments. In particular he produced and sold for one guinea a pocket reflecting microscope, with a micrometer (see a description by John Williams, *Some Account of the Martin Microscope, purchased for the Microscopical Society*, 1862; *Trans. Microscopic. Soc. London*, new ser. x. (1862), 31); and he seems to have gained considerable reputation as a maker of spectacles. About 1740 he removed to a house in Fleet Street, three doors below Crane Court, and here became famous as a scientific instrument maker at the sign of 'Hadley's Quadrant and Visual Glasses.' His literary activity continued, and resulted in the publication of a large number of popular scientific books. His principal undertakings were: 1. 'An English Dictionary,' which aimed at being, in the author's words, 'universal, etymological, orthographical, orthoepical, diacritical, philological, mathematical, and philosophical.' The first edition appeared in 1749, and the second in 1754. It was prefaced by a 'Physico-grammatical Essay on the Propriety and Rationale of the English Tongue.' 2. 'Martin's Magazine,' described as a 'New and Comprehensive System of Philosophy, Natural History, Philology, Mathematical Institutions, and Biography,' 1755–64. This work was dedicated to George III. Of fourteen volumes projected only seven appeared, viz.: two volumes of 'Mathematical Institutions,' 1759 and 1764; two volumes of 'Philology,' including essays on the different religions of the world and on geography, 1759 and 1764; two volumes of the 'Natural History of England,' a description of each particular county in regard to the curious productions of nature and art, illustrated by a map of each county and sculptures of natural curiosities, 1759 and 1763; and lastly, one volume of 'Biography of Mathematicians and Philosophers,' 1764. The liberty which Martin allowed himself in the work of compilation may be gathered from the fact that the chapters on the theory of equations are taken *literatim* from Colin Maclaurin's 'Algebra' without acknowledgment.

At the age of seventy-seven, having retired from the active management of his business, he became a bankrupt through the fault of others, and in a moment of desperation attempted suicide. The wound, though not immediately mortal, hastened his death, which occurred on 9 Feb. 1782. His valuable collection of fossils and curiosities was almost given away by public auction. The only discoverable record of his family is the mention of a son, Lovell Martin, in Gill's 'Technical Repository,' 1828. There was a portrait of him in Greene's Museum, Lichfield. There is an engraving of his portrait in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1785, pt. ii. facing p. 743.

The following is a list of his works, other than those already mentioned: 1. 'Elements of Geometry,' 1733. 2. 'Spelling Book of Arts and Sciences for the Use of Schools.' 3. 'Philosophical Grammar, in four parts: I. Somatology. II. Cosmology. III. Ærology. IV. Geology.' 'The whole extracted from the writings of the greatest naturalists of the last and present age, treated in the familiar way of dialogue, adapted purposely to the capacities of the youth of both sexes, and adorned and illustrated with variety of copperplates, maps, &c., several of which are entirely new, and all easy to be understood.' This work appeared in 1735, and had reached a seventh edition in 1769; it was translated into French by Puisieux in 1749, and republished in French in 1764 and 1777. It may be regarded as the most successful of Martin's works. 4. 'The Young Student's Memorial Book,' 1735. 5. 'A new System of Decimal Arithmetic,' 1735, containing a new set of tables, showing the value of any decimal part of any integer, whether money, weight, measure, motion, time, &c. 6. 'Trigonometer's Complete Guide,' 2 vols. 1736. 7. 'Description and Use of both the Globes,' 1736. 8. 'Elements of all Geometry,' 8 vols. 1739. 9. 'Description and Use of a newly invented Pocket Microscope,' 1740. 10. 'Logarithmologia,' 1740. 11. 'Micrographia Nova, or a new Treatise on the Microscope and Microscopic Objects,' &c., Reading, 1742. 12. 'Description and Use of a Case of Mathematical Instruments,' 1745. 13. 'An Essay on Electricity,' 1746, 'being an enquiry into the nature, cause, and properties thereof, on the principles of Sir Isaac Newton's theory of vibrating motion, light, and fire, and the various phenomena of forty-two capital experiments,' &c. His experiments are popular experiments on electrical induction. The essay contains a dim forecast of modern theories in the statement: 'This subtle matter or spirit appears to be of an elastic nature, and acts by the reciprocation of its tremors or pulses, which are occasioned by the vibrating motion of the parts of an electric body excited by friction.' The preface contained some disparaging remarks on an essay on the same subject by John Freke [q. v.], who replied in an appendix to his second edition, and was answered by Martin in a 'Supplement containing Remarks on a Rhapsody of Adventures of a Modern Knight-errant in Philosophy,' 1746. 14. 'Philosophia Britannica,' 2 vols. 1747; a new and comprehensive system of the Newtonian philosophy, astronomy, and geography, in a course of twelve lectures, with notes. The first volume is dedicated to Lord-chief-justice Lee; the second to the Earl of Orrery. 15. 'Panegyric of the Newtonian Philosophy,' 1749. 16. 'On the New Construction of the Globes,' 1755. 17. 'Essay on Visual Glasses,' 1756. 18. 'Essay on the Use of Globes,' 1758. 19. 'New Elements of Optics,' 1759. 20. 'A sure Guide to Distillers,' 1759. 21. 'Venus in the Sun,' 1761. 22. 'A plain and familiar Introduction to the Newtonian Philosophy,' 5th edit. 1765. 23. 'Institutions of Astronomical Calculations,' 1765. 24. 'The Mariner's Mirror, or the Philosophical Principles of Navigation, including a Translation of Maupertuis's Nautical Astronomy,' 1768. 25. 'The Mariner's Mirror, Part ii., containing a new Method of finding the Longitude of a Ship at Sea,' &c., 1769. 26. 'Description and Use of a Table Clock upon a new Construction,' 1770. 27. 'Description and Use of an Orrery,' 1771. 28. 'Description . . . of a graphic Perspective and Microscope,' 1771. 29. 'Optical Essays' [1770]. 30. 'Logarithmologia Nova,' London, 1772. 31. 'The Young Gentleman and Lady's Philosophy,' in the form of a Dialogue between Cleonicus, an Undergraduate, and Euphrosyne, his Sister; vol. i., 'The Heavens and Atmosphere;' vol. ii., 'The Use of the Celestial and Terrestrial Globes, Light and Colours, Sounds and Music,' 3rd edit. 1781; vol. iii., 'Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms,' 1782.

[Gent. Mag. 1785, pt. ii. p. 583; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 89; Present State of Republic of Letters, 1735, xvi. 167; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 68–73; information kindly supplied by W. H. Brown, esq., assist. sec. Royal Microscopic Society.] C. P.

MARTIN, DAVID (1737–1798), painter and engraver, born in 1737, was son of the parish schoolmaster at Anstruther in Fife. His brother, the Rev. Samuel Martin, D.D., was minister of the parish of Moniaive, co. Fife. He became a pupil of Allan Ramsay the portrait-painter [q. v.], and when quite young accompanied Ramsay to Rome. On his return he became a student at the academy in St. Martin's Lane, where he gained some premiums for drawings from the life. On leaving Ramsay Martin practised both as engraver and portrait-painter. He obtained considerable success in the latter line, and on returning to Scotland in 1775 was appointed principal painter to the Prince of Wales for Scotland. Martin was a member of the Incorporated Society of Artists, and from 1773 to 1775 was the society's treasurer. He contributed portraits or engravings to their exhibitions from 1765 to 1777, and also exhibited portraits at the Free Society of Artists in 1767. On returning to London Martin resided for some years in Dean Street, Soho, and married a lady with some property. On her death, however, he returned to Edinburgh, where he died in 1798; he left no family.

As an engraver Martin produced some good engravings in mezzotint, including portraits of David Hume and Jean Jacques Rousseau, both after Allan Ramsay, L. F. Roubiliac after A. Carpentiers, Rembrandt after himself, and Lady Frances Manners from one of his own paintings. In line he engraved portraits of William Pulteney, earl of Bath, after A. Ramsay, and William Murray, earl of Mansfield, after one of his own portraits; also two landscapes with cattle after A. Cuyp, another after Gaspar Poussin, and six views of scenery near Sheffield. As a painter Martin worked in the style of Ramsay. Some of his portraits were engraved, including those of Benjamin Franklin (aged 60), Henry, earl Bathurst, James Bruce of Kinnaird, Rev. Thomas Henry (now in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery), Dr. Cullen, Dr. Alexander Carlyle [q. v.] (in the possession of Thomas Scott, esq. of Edinburgh), and others.

Martin painted his own portrait for Ramsay; a replica of this is now in the Scottish National Gallery at Edinburgh, and another became the property of Thomas Scott, esq. He is said to have given instruction to Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], and to have persuaded him to give up miniature-painting for oil-painting.

[Edwards's Anecd. of Painters; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; Cat. of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery; Catalogues of the Society of Artists; information from Thomas Scott, esq.]

L. C.

**MARTIN, EDWARD**, D.D. (*d.* 1662), dean of Ely, a native of Cambridgeshire, was matriculated in the university of Cambridge, as a sizar of Queens' College, 5 July 1605. He graduated B.A. in 1608–9, M.A. in 1612, was elected a fellow of his college 11 March 1616-1617, and proceeded B.D. in 1621, in which degree he was incorporated in the same year at Oxford (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 400). In 1627 he was chaplain to Archbishop Laud, and he offended the puritan party by licensing a book by Dr. Thomas Jackson (1579–1640) [q. v.], called 'An Historical Narration,' and also by preaching a sermon at St. Paul's Cross against presbyterianism. He became vicar of Oakington in 1626 and rector of Conington, Cambridgeshire, in 1630, and was elected president of Queens' College 16 Oct. 1631, being in the same year created D.D. by royal mandate. He was also rector of Uppingham, Rutland, from 1631 to 1637, where he was succeeded by Jeremy Taylor. In 1638 he was instituted to the rectory of Houghton Conquest, Bedfordshire, and soon afterwards to that of Doddington, Cambridgeshire. He was elected one of the proctors for the clergy in convocation in 1640, and again in 1662.

In August 1642 he sent the college plate to the king. Cromwell thereupon surrounded several colleges with soldiers, and took away by force the masters of Queens', Jesus, and St. John's, and hurrying them to London, incarcerated them in the Tower by order of parliament. Martin was afterwards removed to Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street, where he drew up the famous mock petition, entitled his 'Submission to the Covenant.' Subsequently he was remanded to Ely House and other places of confinement for more than five years. In the meanwhile he was ejected from the presidentship of Queens' College, and lost all his other preferments.

About August 1648 he effected his escape, and went to Thorington, Suffolk, where he resided with Henry Cooke, who had been a member of his college. He assumed the name of Matthews, but was discovered by some soldiers from Yarmouth, was brought to London, and on 23 May 1650 was committed to the Gatehouse by John Bradshaw, president of the council of state. Ultimately, by some interest with Colonel Wanton, he obtained his release and a pardon for breaking prison. He then returned to Suffolk and resumed his own name and usual habit; but subsequently he went abroad for seven or eight years, during most of which time he lived at Paris with Lord Hatton. In 1656 he was resident at Utrecht with many other royalists (Burn, *Hist. of Westmorland*, i. 298). Returning to England at the Restoration, he was formally restored to the presidentship of Queens' College, 2 Aug. 1660 (Patrick, *Autobiog.* pp. 41, 49). He was one of the managers of the Savoy conference. By patent dated 22 Feb. 1661–2 he was nominated to the deanery of Ely, and was installed by proxy, 25 April 1662. He died three days afterwards on 28 April 1662, and was buried in the college chapel.

He is author of 'Dr. Martin, late Dean of Ely, his Opinion concerning 1. The Difference between the Church of England and Geneva

2. The Pope's Primacy as pretended successive to St. Peter's. 3. The Authority of the Apostolical Constitutions and Canons. 4. The Discovery of the Genuine Works of the Primitive Fathers. 5. The false Brotherhood of the French and English Presbyterians. Together with his character of divers English travelers in the time of our late troubles. Communicated by five pious and learned Letters in the time of his exile,' London, 1662, 12mo.

[Addit. MSS. 5808 f. 150, 5847 p. 80, 5876 f. 20; Dean Barwick's Life, Engl. edit., p. 32; Bentham's Ely, p. 234; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, ii. 152; Carter's Cambridge, p. 187; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Cosins's Opinion for communicating with Geneva rather than Rome, pp. 12, 16; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, pp. 47, 99, 100, 117, 221; Troubles and Tryal of Archbishop Laud, p. 368; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 348, iii. 685; Lloyd's Memoires, 1677, pp. 461, 531; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1489; Nalson's Collections, i. 354; Prynne's Canterburies Doome, pp. 167, 170, 177, 359, 508, 510, 533; Quench-Coale, Pref. p. 23; Querela Cantab. p. 4; Searle's Hist. of Queen's College, p. 572; True Relation of the manner of taking the Earl of Northampton, 1642; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 154.]
T. C.

**MARTIN, ELIAS** (1740?–1811), painter, engraver, and associate of the Royal Academy, was born in Sweden about 1740, and came to England about 1766. He appears to have been one of the early students of the Royal Academy, and in 1769 exhibited at the second exhibition, in Pall Mall, two pictures, 'A View of Westminster Bridge, with the King of Denmark's Procession by Water, taken from Mr. Searle's Timber Yard,' and a landscape, and also two drawings, 'A View in Sweden' and 'A Watchman Sleeping.' In 1770 he exhibited 'A Picture of the Royal Plaister Academy,' 'A View of Hanover Square,' and two others. In 1771 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and was then residing in Dean Street, Soho. In that year he exhibited 'A View of the King's Palace at Stockholm' and three landscapes. He continued to exhibit in 1773 and 1774, in which year he removed to Leicester Street, Leicester Fields, and again in 1777, 1779, and 1780. His contributions were varied, comprising landscapes with figures, views of gentlemen's seats, small water-colour or crayon portraits, tasteful and humorous costume or domestic subjects, and engravings from his own designs, in a manner imitating red chalk. In 1776 he exhibited for the only time at the Free Society of Artists. After 1780 he returned to Sweden, where he became court painter to the king of Sweden at Stockholm. He returned to England in 1790, and sent from Bath eight pictures to the Royal Academy. At Stockholm, Martin was considered, or at least considered himself, the first landscape-painter in Sweden. His later works had, however, very little merit. He engraved a number of small domestic subjects from his own designs in stipple or red chalk manner, and also a large family group of himself and his children, entitled 'A Family Concert.' He had two sons, Carolus, a cabinetmaker, and John, an artist. Martin died at Stockholm in 1811.

His brother, **JOHN FREDERICK MARTIN** (1745–1808), engraver, born at Stockholm in 1745, came with him to England, resided with him, made numerous engravings in the red chalk manner from his drawings, and returned with him to Stockholm. There his engravings after Deprez, Skioldebrand, and other native artists were well known. He died at Stockholm in 1808.

[Weinwich's Dansk, Norsk og Svensk Konstner-Lexicon; Acerbi's Travels through Sweden, &c., vol. i. chap. ix.; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

**MARTIN, FRANCIS** (1652–1722), Augustinian divine, sprung from one of the fourteen tribes of Galway, was born there in 1652, but soon joined in the exodus caused by Cromwell's policy in Ireland, and entered the university of Louvain. His promotion in the faculty of arts is recorded in 1675, and his subsequent distinctions procured him the office of lector in theology in the convent of St. Martin of the Augustinian order at Louvain. Martin threw himself energetically into the controversies then raging concerning Jansenism, the infallibility of the pope, and the rights of the Gallican church (cf. *Avis Salutaires à Messieurs les Protestans et Deliberans de Louvain*, and *Avertissement touchant les prétendus Avis Salutaires*, Louvain, 1719); his vehement espousal of the ultramontane party led his adversaries to charge him with being a tool in the hands of the jesuits. In 1683 he became professor of Greek in the Collège des Trois Langues (or Collegium Buslidianum as it is frequently called, after the name of its founder, Buslidius), and in 1686 he wrote a thesis defending the infallibility of the pope and attacking the Gallican church. Either in 1687 or early in 1688 he apparently visited England. While there he suggested, in a letter to the papal nuncio, means by which James might meet the impending crisis; he entered minutely into military details, and advocated the assassination of William of Orange (*L'État Présent de la Faculté de Théologie de Louvain,* Trévoux, 1701, pp. 247–50). On 26, 29, and 31 Jan. 1688, he delivered his theses for the degree of doctor of theology at Louvain, but his extreme opinions caused fifty-three bachelors of theology to protest against his admission; the influence, however, of Tanara, the nuncio, to whom Martin had dedicated the first of his theses, prevailed, and Martin received the degree. Soon afterwards the Archbishop of Malines appointed him to teach divinity in his seminary at Malines, where Martin published a thesis on Genesis attacking St. Augustine. This was condemned at Rome, and by the chapter of Malines, and another thesis reflecting upon the university of Louvain called forth protests from that body. In March 1690 he was prohibited from exercising his functions in the university, but on his petition the prohibition was removed 17 Aug. of the same year. In 1694, in spite of the protests of the faculty, he was made regius professor of holy scripture at Louvain, became censor of books, archiepiscopal examiner in the archdiocese, vice-president of the Collège du Saint-Esprit, and a member of the body of eight who formed the regents of the faculty of theology, and was installed a canon of St. Peter's collegiate church of Louvain. He won considerable reputation as a teacher; his intellect was active and memory quick; he befriended his exiled countrymen and gave liberally to the poor; but he was endowed with the litigious character of his family (*Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, 3rd ser. vii. 1101), and continual legal troubles seriously hindered his work.

In 1712 some friends sent him a copy of Tillotson's sermon on the 'Hazard of Salvation in the Church of Rome,' with a request that Martin would reply to it. This called forth his chief work, the 'Scutum Fidei contra Hæreses hodiernas,' Louvain, 1714, 8vo. Martin's ultramontane views had apparently been modified, and in the hope of conciliating and converting his opponents he took this opportunity of recommending English catholics not to press their claims to their forfeited property; it is dedicated to a former pupil of Martin's, Dr. Henry Joseph Van Sustern, bishop of Bruges; four copies are preserved in the Galway Diocesan Library; there is one in the British Museum, and another in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. Soon afterwards Martin began a correspondence with Edward Synge, archbishop of Tuam, concerning a proposed union of catholics and protestants (*Add. MS.* 6117, pp. 145–148). The archbishop said that notwithstanding his popish education Martin seemed 'to have preserved something of freedom in his judgment,' and 'to mean well at bottom.' Martin spent his last years in the Collegium Buslidianum. In 1720 he published his 'Motivum Juris pro Bullæ Unigenitus Orthodoxia,' Louvain, 8vo, and in 1721 'Brevis Tractatus circa prætensam Pontificis Infallibilitatem,' Louvain, 8vo; he suffered from calculus, and died on 4 Oct. 1722 from the effects of an operation performed at St. John's Hospital, Bruges. He was buried in the chapel of the hospital, with an inscription on his tomb; but his enemies composed and circulated the following epitaph: 'Ex gratia speciali, Mortuus est in Hospitali, Doctor F. Martin, 4 Octobris 1722, Expectans judicium, R.I.P.'

Besides the works already mentioned Martin wrote: 1. 'Refutatio Justificationis editæ pro defendenda doctrina Henrici Denys,' Louvain, 1700, 4to. 2. 'Statera Quæstionis an ad fidem pertineat Sanctis in cœlo notas esse mortalium preces,' Louvain, 1710, 8vo; a thesis entitled 'Via Pacis,' and numerous others which are said to be preserved at Brussels.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Addit. MS. 6117, pp. 145–8; L'État Présent de la Théologie de Louvain, Trévoux, 1701, contains an exhaustive polemic against Martin; a more favourable account is given in the Irish Ecclesiastical Record, 3rd ser. vii. 1100–6; Ware's Ireland, ii. 281.] A. F. P.

**MARTIN, FREDERICK** (1830–1883), miscellaneous writer, born at Geneva on 19 Nov. 1830, was educated at Heidelberg; he settled in England at an early age. For some years subsequent to 1856 he was secretary and amanuensis to Thomas Carlyle, whom he aided in his historical researches; his knowledge of German and capacity for work made him very useful. He died on 27 Jan. 1883 at his house in Lady Margaret Road, N.W., leaving a widow and family.

Martin started a short-lived biographical magazine called 'The Statesman,' in which he began an account of Carlyle's early life, but as the latter did not approve, he discontinued it. He inaugurated the 'Statesman's Year-Book' in 1864, and in 1879 Lord Beaconsfield, struck by its usefulness, conferred upon him a pension of 100*l.* a year. He continued to supervise his 'Year-Book' till December 1882, when he was compelled by ill-health to give it up, and it was undertaken by Mr. J. Scott Keltie. He wrote largely for various papers, and was an occasional contributor to the 'Athenæum.'

Martin contributed a memoir of Chatterton, prefixed to an edition of the latter's 'Poems' (1865), superintended a new edition of MacCulloch's 'Geographical Dictionary' (1866), contributed vol. ii. of 'The

National History of England' (1873, &c.), and revised the fifth edition of Townsend's 'Manual of Dates' (1877).

Among his other works may be mentioned: 1. 'The Life of John Clare,' 8vo, London, 1865. 2. 'Stories of Banks and Bankers,' 8vo, London, 1865. 3. 'Commercial Handbook of France,' 8vo, London, 1867. 4. 'The Story of Alec Drummond of the 17th Lancers,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1869. 5. 'Handbook of Contemporary Biography,' 8vo, London, 1870. 6. 'The History of Lloyd's and of Marine Insurance in Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1876. 7. 'The Property and Revenues of the English Church Establishment,' 8vo, London, 1877.

[Times, 29 Jan. 1883; Ward's Men of the Reign; private information.] G. G.

MARTIN, Sir GEORGE (1764–1847), admiral of the fleet, was the youngest son of William Martin (*d.* 1766), captain in the navy, and of Arabella, daughter of Sir William Rowley [q. v.], admiral of the fleet. His grandfather, Bennet Martin, M.D., was a brother of William Martin [q. v.], admiral of the fleet. Many members of his mother's family attained naval distinction, and by her second marriage to Colonel Gibbs of Horsley Park, Surrey, he was half-brother of Major-general Sir Samuel Gibbs [q. v.] From an early age he was borne on the books of the Mary yacht, but he seems to have first gone afloat in December 1776, when he joined the Monarch as 'captain's servant' with his uncle, Captain Joshua Rowley [q. v.] On 27 July 1778 he was present in the action off Ushant, and following his uncle to the Suffolk, was in the battle of Grenada, 6 July 1779, and in the three actions off Martinique in April and May 1780. On 16 July 1780 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Russell. He was afterwards with his uncle in the Princess Royal at Jamaica. On 9 March 1782 he was promoted to the command of the Tobago sloop, and on 17 March 1783 was posted into the Preston of 50 guns. He returned to England early in 1784. From 1789 to 1792 he commanded the Porcupine on the coast of Ireland, and in 1793 the Magicienne in the West Indies. In 1795 he was appointed to the Irresistible of 74 guns, and in her took part in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1797. At the close of the battle Nelson, whose own ship, the Captain, had been disabled, hoisted his broad pennant on board the Irresistible for a few days. On 26 April, two Spanish frigates, Ninfa and Santa Elena, coming home from the West Indies, and ignorant of the blockade, were chased by the Irresistible and Emerald frigate into Conil Bay. The Santa Elena went on shore and broke up, but the Ninfa was captured and added to the English navy under the name of Hamadryad (James, ii. 93). The skill and dash with which Martin took the ships past a dangerous reef that blocked the approach to the bay won for him the warm commendations of Lord St. Vincent, who described the action as 'one of the most notable that had ever come under his observation.'

In July 1798 Martin was appointed to the Northumberland, in which, on 18 Feb. 1800, he assisted in the capture of the Généreux (Nicolas, iv. 189). From May 1800 he had charge of the blockade of Malta, and on 5 Sept. received the capitulation of Valetta. In 1801 he was with the fleet on the coast of Egypt under Lord Keith. In 1803 he commanded the Colossus in the Channel, in 1804 the Glory, and in November 1804 was appointed to the Barfleur, in which he took part in the action off Cape Finisterre on 22 July 1805. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In 1806 he was second in command at Portsmouth, and in 1807 was employed on the blockade of Cadiz. He was afterwards in the Mediterranean under the orders of Lord Collingwood, for the most part on the coast of Italy or Sicily. In June 1809 he took possession of Ischia and Procida. On 23 Oct., being then with the fleet off Cape St. Sebastian, he was detached in pursuit of a small squadron of the enemy under Rear-admiral Baudin. On the 25th two of the pursued ships of the line ran themselves on shore not far from Cette, and on the 26th were abandoned, set fire to and blown up. One other ship of the line got into Cette harbour, so also did a frigate. The other frigate escaped (James, iv. 445; Chevalier, iii. 362; Jurien de la Gravière, *L'Amiral Baudin*).

On 31 July 1810 Martin was promoted to be vice-admiral, and was again employed on the coast of Sicily, and in co-operation with the army under Sir John Stuart, for which service he received the order of St. Januarius from the king of Naples. From 1812 to 1814 he was commander-in-chief in the Tagus, and in the summer of 1814 was knighted, on the occasion of the prince regent visiting the fleet at Spithead. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and a G.C.B. on 20 Feb. 1821. On 19 July 1821 he attained the rank of admiral, and from 1824 to 1827 was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, with his flag in the Victory. In January 1833 he was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, and vice-admiral in April 1834. He was nominated a G.C.M.G. in 1836, and was promoted to the rank of admiral of the fleet on 9 Nov. 1846. He died in Berkeley Square, London, on 28 July 1847. He was twice married, but died apparently without issue. His portrait, by Charles Landseer, R.A., after Lawrence, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 280; James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

MARTIN, GEORGE WILLIAM (1828–1881), musical composer, was born in London 8 March 1828. He began his musical studies as a chorister at St. Paul's Cathedral, under William Hawes [q. v.], and was one of the choir boys at Westminster Abbey at the coronation of Queen Victoria. He became professor of music at the Normal College for Army Schoolmasters; was from 1845 to 1853 resident music-master at St. John's Training College, Battersea, and was the first organist of Christ Church, Battersea, opened in 1849. In 1860 he established the National Choral Society, by which he maintained for some years at Exeter Hall an admirable series of oratorio performances. In connection with these performances he edited and published cheap editions of the oratorios and other works of the great masters then not readily accessible to the public. In 1864 he organised a choir of a thousand voices for the 'Macbeth' music at the three hundredth anniversary of Shakespeare's birth. He had a special aptitude for training school children, and conducted the National Schools Choral Festival at the Crystal Palace in 1859. As a composer his genius lay in the direction of the madrigal and part-song; and from the publication of his prize glee, 'Is she not beautiful?' in 1845 onwards few years passed in which he did not win distinction from some of the leading glee and madrigal societies of the country. 'No composer since the days of Dr. Callcott has obtained so many prizes as Mr. Martin,' said the 'Times' in 1856. The tune 'Leominster,' associated with Bonar's hymn 'A few more years shall roll,' is one of his best-known compositions. Martin, owing to intemperance, sank from 'a position which at one time gave him a claim to be regarded as one of the elements of musical force in the metropolis' (*Musical Record*). He died, quite destitute, at Bolingbroke House Hospital, Wandsworth, 16 April 1881, and was buried in Woking cemetery by the parish.

[Monthly Musical Record, May 1881; Musical Times, ibid.; Love's Scottish Church Music, p. 204; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 221, iv. 711.] J. C. H.

MARTIN, GREGORY (*d.* 1582), biblical translator, a native of Maxfield, in the parish of Guestling, Sussex, was nominated one of the original scholars of St. John's College, Oxford, by the founder, Sir Thomas White, in 1557. He was admitted B.A. 28 Nov. 1561, and commenced M.A. 19 Feb. 1564–5 at the same time with Edmund Campion [q. v.], 'whom he rivalled, and kept up with in all the stations of academical learning' (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* ed. Boase, i. 244). They were college companions for thirteen years, having their meals, their books, and their ideas in common. Martin afterwards entered the household of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.], as tutor to Philip, afterwards Earl of Arundel, and his brothers. He was a devout catholic, and with the duke's connivance encouraged the ducal household to remain steadfast to the old religion. On one occasion when the duke visited Oxford he was welcomed at St. John's College in a Latin oration, delivered by a member of the society, who, referring to Martin, said: 'Thou hast, O illustrious Duke, our Hebraist, our Grecian, our poet, our honour and glory.'

In 1570, after the duke had been committed to the Tower, Martin, unable to conscientiously conform to protestantism, escaped to the newly established English College at Douay, where he was heartily welcomed by Dr. William Allen [q. v.], the founder, and by other fugitives with whom he had been acquainted at Oxford. He was ordained priest in 1573, took the degree of licentiate in divinity in 1575, and was employed by Allen in teaching Hebrew and lecturing on the scriptures in the college. Upon the establishment of the English College at Rome, he was sent there in 1577 with the first batch of scholars transplanted to the new seminary, but stayed no longer than was necessary for purposes of organisation. He returned to Douay, and in 1578 removed with the college to Rheims, on account of the civil commotions in Flanders. There he passed the remainder of his life, devoting most of his time to the task of translating the Bible into English from the Latin Vulgate.

Constant study impaired his health, and Dr. Allen sent him to Paris in April 1582 to consult the ablest physicians, but, as it proved, he was too far gone in consumption. Returning, therefore, to Rheims, he died there on 28 Oct. 1582. He was buried on the same day in the parish church of St. Stephen, where a monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory. All the English at Rheims attended his obsequies, and Allen preached the funeral discourse.

In the gigantic task of translating the Bible he was assisted by Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen, Dr. Richard Bristow [q. v.], William Rainolds or Reynolds [q. v.] of New College, Oxford, and other theologians. The work of translation, however, may be ascribed entirely to Martin, the others being only revisers. Martin's translation was not all published at one time. The New Testament first appeared at Rheims with Bristow's notes and the title: 'The New Testament of Jesus Christ, translated faithfully into English, out of the authentical Latin, according to the best corrected copies of the same, diligently conferred with the Greeke and other editions in divers languages: With Arguments of bookes and chapters, Annotations, and other necessarie helpes, for the better understanding of the text, and specially for the discoverie of the Corruptions of divers late translations, and for cleering the Controversies in religion, of these daies: In the English College of Rhemes,' 4to, 1582. This was reprinted at Antwerp in 1600. The Old Testament was only published in 1609–10 under the direction of Dr. Worthington; the title-page ran: 'The Holie Bible, faithfully translated into English out of the Authentical Latin. . . . By the English College of Doway,' 2 vols. Douay, 1609–10. Martin's Bible, as revised by Bishop Challoner [q. v.] in 1749–50, is the so-called 'Douay version' now current among English-speaking catholics in all parts of the globe. Later editions are by George Leo Haydock [q. v.] (1812) and Frederick Charles Husenbeth [q. v.] (1850).

The appearance of the Rheims version of the New Testament caused great consternation among the protestant party in England, and translator and revisers were adversely criticised by Dr. William Fulke [q. v.], Thomas Cartwright [q. v.], and William Whitaker. The last critic was answered by Martin's friend, Dr. William Reynolds. The Douay version of the Scriptures has often been compared unfavourably with the later 'Authorised Version,' but Martin's work has left its mark on every page of the labours of James I's companies of revisers (*Preface to the Revised Version of the N. T.*, 1881). It is asserted by catholic writers that in point of fidelity the Douay Bible is far superior to the protestant version. In the opinion of Cardinal Wiseman, Martin's translation was not improved by Challoner and later editors (cf. Henry Cotton, *Rhemes and Doway*, Oxford 1855, with manuscript notes by George Offor, in Brit. Mus.)

Martin's other works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Love of the Soul,' Rouen, 12mo; again, St. Omer, 1603, 12mo. 2. 'A Treatise of Schisme. Shewing that al Catholikes ought in any wise to abstaine altogether from heretical Conuenticles, to witt, their prayers, sermons, &c.,' Douay (John Fouler), 1578, 16mo [see Carter, William]. 3. 'Roma Sancta: the holy Citie of Rome, so called, and so declared to be, first for Devotion, secondly for Charitie; in two bookes.' A folio manuscript of 368 pages, written in 1581, apparently for publication, and now preserved at Ugbrooke, Devonshire (cf. *Catholic Magazine and Review*, Birmingham, 1832, ii. 491). 4. 'A Discouerie of the manifold Corruptions of the Holy Scriptures by the Heretikes of our daies, specially the English Sectaries,' Rheims, 1582, 8vo. A reply, on which Thomas Ward afterwards based his 'Errata of the Protestant Bible,' was published by Dr. William Fulke [q.v.] in 1583. 5. 'A Treatyse of Christian Peregrination. Whereunto is adioined certen Epistles written by him to sundrye his frendes: the copies whereof were since his decease founde amonge his wrytinges,' Rheims, 1583, 16mo. The first of the epistles, written to a married priest, his friend, he dates from Paris, 15 Feb. 1580; the second is to his best beloved sisters, who, it seems, were of the reformed church; and the third is addressed to Dr. Whyte. 6. 'Gregorius Martinus ad Adolphum Mekerchum, pro veteri & vera Græcarum Literarum Pronunciatione,' Oxford, 1712, 8vo. Dedicated to Henry, earl of Arundel. This was reprinted with 'Moeris Atticista de Vocibus Atticis et Hellenicis;' and reprinted in vol. ii. of Havercamp's 'Sylloge Scriptorum, qui de Græcæ Linguæ recta Pronunciatione scripserunt,' Leyden, 1740. Martin's original manuscript is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

Pits also credits Martin with the following works in manuscript: 'Tragedy of Cyrus, King of Persia;' 'Of the Excommunication of the Emperor Theodosius,' formerly in Arthur Pits's library; 'Dictionarium quatuor linguarum, Hebraicæ, Græcæ, Latinæ, et Anglicæ;' 'Compendium Historiarum;' 'Orationes de jejunio, de imaginum usu et cultu, &c.,' formerly in the library of John Pits; 'Carmina Diversa.'

[Addit. MS. 6343, p. 271; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 361; Cotton's Rhemes and Doway, with Offor's manuscript notes; Dallaway's Rape of Arundel (Cartwright), vol. ii. pt. i. p. 162; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 121; Dublin Review, i. 367, ii. 476, iii. 428, xliv. 181, July 1881, p 130; Fowler's Biog. of R. W. Sibthorpe. Lower's Worthies of Sussex, pp. 177, 240; Milner's Life of Challoner, p. 18; Moulton's Hist. of the English Bible, pp. 185–8; Newman's Tracts, Theological and Ecclesiastical, 1874, p.

357; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 781; Records of the English Catholics; Shea's Account of Catholic Bibles printed in the U.S.; Simpson's Campion, pp. 21, 88, 89, 93; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Wiseman's Essays on various Subjects, i. 73; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 487.] T. C.

**MARTIN or MARTYN, HENRY** (*d.* 1721), essayist, was the eldest son of Edward Martyn of Upham, in the parish of Aldbourn, Wiltshire, and was brother of Edward Martyn, Gresham professor. He was a lawyer by profession, but in consequence of bad health was unable to attend the courts. He wrote a few papers in the 'Spectator' and in the 'Guardian.' No. 180 is undoubtedly his, and possibly Nos. 200 and 232. In No. 555 Steele acknowledges his indebtedness to him. He says that Martyn's name could hardly be mentioned in a list in which it would not deserve precedence; and in an ensuing list gives it precedence over Pope, Hughes, Carey, Tickell, Parnell, and Eusden (*Spectator*, ed. Chalmers, London, 1808, Preface, p. lix). In 1713 and 1714, during the controversy concerning the treaty of commerce made with France at the peace of Utrecht, when a number of leading merchants instituted a paper called 'The British Merchant, or Commerce Preserved,' to counteract the influence of Defoe's 'Mercator,' Martyn took a leading part in the enterprise, and it was in a great measure due to his papers in the 'British Merchant' that the treaty was ultimately rejected [see KING, CHARLES, *fl.* 1721, and MOORE, ARTHUR, *fl.* 1712]. As a reward he was made inspector-general of imports and exports of customs by the government. He died at Blackheath, 25 March 1721 (*British Merchant*, London, 1721, Preface, p. xiv).

His only son, BENDAL MARTYN (1700–1761), born in London 8 Jan. 1700, was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, 3 Feb. 1718–19. He graduated as B.A. 1722, and M.A. 1726, and was made fellow of King's College 4 Feb. 1721–2. His name disappears from the list of fellows in 1754. He was entered of the Temple, but did not practise law, and obtained a place in the custom house, which he relinquished in 1738, when he was appointed by Sir Robert Walpole to the treasurership of excise. This office he retained till his death at Highgate in 1761. In 1740 he inherited a good estate from an aunt, and in 1753 was one of the esquires at the installation of Sir Edward Walpole as knight of the Bath. He was a learned and agreeable man, and an excellent musician. He wrote fourteen sonatas for the violin, which were published after his death.

[Hawkins's History of Music, bk. 18, ch. 170; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, i. 228; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, p. 299; Ward's Lives of the Gresham Professors, pp. 333, 334.] A. E. J. L.

**MARTIN, HUGH** (1822–1885), minister of the free church of Scotland, born at Aberdeen on 11 Aug. 1822, was son of Alexander Martin, and was educated at the grammar school and Marischal College of his native city. He had a distinguished career in the university classes, obtaining, among numerous prizes, the Gray bursary, the highest mathematical reward at Marischal College. He graduated M.A. in April 1839, and subsequently attended the theological classes at King's College, Aberdeen. He was in his student days opposed to the 'non-intrusion' party, which in 1843 became the free church; but at the general assembly of the church of Scotland in 1842 he was converted by a speech of Dr. Cunningham to free church principles. Licensed as a minister in 1843, he was appointed in 1844 to Panbride, near Carnoustie, in the presbytery of Arbroath, to build up the free church charge after the disruption. Martin remained at Panbride till 1858, when he was called to the important charge of Free Greyfriars in Edinburgh. This position he held till June 1865, when he retired owing to ill-health. In 1866–8 Martin acted as examiner in mathematics for the degree of M.A. in the university of Edinburgh, which conferred upon him in 1872 the degree of doctor of divinity. In the debates in the general assembly of the free church Martin was a frequent and an able speaker. On his retirement from Greyfriars, Martin took a house at Lasswade, near Edinburgh, where he occupied himself with music and mathematics. He died 14 June 1885.

Martin was a frequent contributor to the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' and the 'Transactions of the London Mathematical Society.' His works comprise: 1. 'Christ's Presence in the Gospel History,' 8vo, London, 1860. 2. 'The Prophet Jonah, his Character and Mission to Nineveh,' 8vo, London, 1866. 3. 'A Study of Trilinear Coordinates,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1867. 4. 'The Atonement,' 8vo, London, 1870. 5. 'National Education,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1872. 6. 'Mutual Eligibility,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1872. 7. 'Relations between Christ's Headship over Church and State,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1875. 8. 'The Shadow of Calvary,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1875. 9. 'The Westminster Doctrine of the Inspiration of Scripture,' 8vo, London, 1877 (this work reached a fifth edition in the same year). 10. 'A Sequel to "The Westminster Doctrine of the Inspiration of Scripture,"' 8vo, London, 1877.

[Information obtained from Dr. Martin's son, the Rev. Alexander Martin, M.A., one of the ministers of Morningside Free Church, Edinburgh.] G. S-h.

**MARTIN, JAMES** (*fl.* 1577), philosophical writer, a native of Dunkeld, Perthshire, is said to have been educated at Oxford. A James Martin, whose college is not mentioned, commenced M.A. at Oxford on 31 March 1522 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 124). He was professor of philosophy at Paris. In 1556 he was proctor of the Germans in the university of Paris (Du Boulay, *Hist. Univ. Paris*, vi. 490), and in May 1557 was chosen by the same nation to negotiate with the king concerning a tax which he desired to impose on the university, much to its disgust (*ib.* pp. 490, 518). He subsequently is said to have become professor at Turin. Burton (*The Scot Abroad*, p. 296) says he was professor at Rome, but this is probably a slip. He was dead by 1584.

Martin wrote a treatise in refutation of some of Aristotle's dogmas entitled 'De prima simplicium & concretorum corporum Generatione . . . disputatio,' 4to, Turin, 1577. Another edition, with a preface by William Temple, M.A., of King's College, Cambridge, was published at Cambridge in 1584, 8vo, and again at Frankfort in 1589. A reply by Andreas Libavius appeared at Frankfort in 1591.

Other treatises by Martin are vaguely mentioned by Tanner, viz.: 1. 'In Artem Memoriæ,' Paris. 2. 'De Intelligentiis Motricibus,' Turin. 3. 'In Libros Aristotelis de Ortu et Interitu,' Paris, 1555, but none of them appear to be now extant.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 1748, p. 515.] G. G.

**MARTIN, Sir JAMES** (1815–1886), chief justice of New South Wales, son of John Martin of Fermoy, Ireland, by Mary, daughter of David Hennessey of Ballynona, was born at Middleton, co. Cork, 6 Nov. 1815, or, according to various other accounts, on 14 May 1820. He emigrated with his parents to New South Wales in 1821, was educated at Sydney College, and admitted a solicitor of the supreme court on 10 May 1845. In 1848 he began to write for the 'Atlas' newspaper, and in 1851 he became a contributor to the 'Empire.' As an elected member for Cork and Westmoreland he first sat in the Legislative Council in 1848. He advocated the establishment of a royal mint in Sydney as early as 1851, but the measure was not carried till four years later. In the first parliament under responsible government in 1856, he was again elected for Cork and Westmoreland. Mr. (afterwards Sir) Charles Cowper [q. v.], on coming into power, made Martin attorney-general on 26 Aug. 1856. He was shortly after called to the bar, and speedily obtained a position in his profession. On the return of Cowper as premier, 7 Sept. 1857, Martin was again associated with him as attorney-general, and was made a queen's counsel. He passed the Assessment Act, which increased the squatters' contributions to the revenue. In the third legislative assembly elected by manhood suffrage, 30 Aug. 1859, he sat for East Sydney, and afterwards represented successively Orange, the Lachlan, again East Sydney, and lastly East Macquarie. He became premier for the first time on 16 Oct. 1863, when he proposed a protective tariff, which was adopted in the assembly, but the Legislative Council threw out his measure. The Cowper ministry which followed was a failure, and Martin became premier for the second time on 22 Jan. 1866. He remained in office two years, and brought in the Public Schools Act and the Municipalities Act. During this period Prince Alfred, afterwards Duke of Edinburgh, visited Australia, and in commemoration of this event Martin was created a knight by patent on 4 May 1869.

He was again prime minister from 15 Dec. 1870 till 13 May 1872. On 19 Nov. 1873 he retired from parliament, and was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of New South Wales, a position which he held till his death at Clarens, near Sydney, on 4 Nov. 1886. He married in 1853 Isabella, eldest daughter of William Long of Sydney, merchant.

Martin's only published work was 'The Australian Sketch-book,' Sydney, 1838.

[Barton's Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales, 1866, pp. 64–82; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography, 1892, pp. 314–15; Law Times, 4 Dec. 1886, p. 88; Times, 8 Nov. 1886, pp. 6–7; Sydney Morning Herald, 5 and 16 Nov. 1886.] G. C. B.

**MARTIN, Sir JAMES RANALD** (1793–1874), surgeon, son of the Rev. Donald Martin, was born in 1793 at Kilmuir, Isle of Skye, and received his school education at the Royal Academy of Inverness. In 1813 he became a student of St. George's Hospital, and in 1817, having become a member of the College of Surgeons in London, he obtained an appointment as surgeon on the Bengal medical establishment of the East India Company. He first spent three years in

Orissa. The governor-general in 1821 made him surgeon to his body-guard, and he served in the first Burmese war. In 1826 he married a daughter of Colonel Patten, C.B., began civil practice in Calcutta, and soon attained success. He was made presidency surgeon in 1830, and also surgeon to the general hospital in Calcutta. He published at Calcutta in 1837 'Notes on the Medical Topography of Calcutta,' which gives a readable account of sanitary advantages and disadvantages from the time of the 'large shady tree' under which Job Charnock sat in 1689, down to 1837, followed by a clear general account of the diseases of Bengal and their remedies. He left India after publishing two important memoirs 'On the Draining of the Salt-water Lake' and 'On the Reoccupation of Negrais Island,' and settled in practice in London, where he lived for some time in Grosvenor Street. The Royal College of Surgeons elected him a fellow in 1843, and the Royal Society in 1845. He became inspector-general of army hospitals and a member of the army sanitary commission. He wrote with Dr. James Johnson in 1841 a work 'On the Influence of Tropical Climates on European Constitutions.' On its reaching in 1856 a seventh edition Martin completely rewrote this voluminous book. It contains many interesting records of cases and shows extensive reading in the medical books of its own period. Another edition appeared in 1861. He published for private circulation in 1847 'A Brief Topographical and Historical Notice of Calcutta,' and also wrote the article on 'Hospitals' in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' as well as some pamphlets on subjects connected with the medical service of the army. In 1860 he was made C.B. and was knighted in the same year. He was one of the first surgeons who used injections of iodine for the cure of hydrocele. He became somewhat deaf in old age, but discharged official duties till a fortnight before his death, which was due to pneumonia, and took place at his house in Upper Brook Street, London, 27 Nov. 1874.

[Works; Lancet, 5 Dec. 1874; Medical Circular, London, 1854; Med. Times and Gazette, London, 1874, vol. ii.] N. M.

**MARTIN, JOHN** (1619–1693), divine, son of John Martin, a schoolmaster, was born at Mere, Wiltshire, 12 Dec. 1619. He became a batler at Trinity College, Oxford, in Lent term 1637, but, failing to obtain a scholarship, migrated to Oriel, where, being 'put under a careful tutor' (Wood), he graduated B.A. 25 Feb. 1640. He is styled M.A. in the registers at Melcombe Horsey, Dorset. On the outbreak of the civil war Martin seems to have joined the royalist army, and was noticed by Sir John Penruddocke [q. v.], who promised him a living. He was ordained by Bishop Skinner in Trinity College chapel, 21 Dec. 1645, and two days later was presented to the living of Compton Chamberlayne, Wiltshire, the family seat of the Penruddockes. Here Martin lived in much repute among his neighbours and congregation, until ejected by the parliament on his refusal to subscribe to the covenant, but he seems to have been soon reinstated in the living. He rented in the meantime a small grazing farm at Tisbury, Wiltshire. When the royalists rose in rebellion at Salisbury, December 1654, under the leadership of Colonel John Penruddocke [q.v.], Martin was suspected of participation and was arrested, but the evidence was insufficient and he was released. Penruddocke was executed, and buried at night by Martin at Compton Chamberlayne, 19 May 1658. Martin was a trustee of his friend's estate, and preserved it from sequestration. He also offered an asylum in his house to the wife and family of the cavalier. On the Restoration Martin's loyalty and gifts were rewarded by the living of Melcombe Horsey, Dorset, but he continued to hold Compton Chamberlayne. On 22 Nov. 1668 Bishop Ward appointed him to the prebend of Yatesbury, and on 5 Oct. 1677 to that of Preston in the church of Salisbury. He was also rural dean of Chalk, in the same diocese, but refused, from modesty, the appointment of canon residentiary of Salisbury. In October 1675 he was made chaplain to the Earl of Nottingham. Martin was one of the nonjurors, although he did not actively join in the schism (Burnet). In February 1690 he lost the Melcombe Horsey living, but Bishop Burnet says he 'continued him in his living [of Compton Chamberlayne] until his death.' He also records that he continued to pay him the lectureship there, value 30*l.* per annum, out of his private purse.

A sermon by Martin entitled 'Hosanna, a Thanksgiving,' 28 June 1660, is dedicated to 'William, Marquis of Hertford, and Lady A. P.,' i.e. Lady Arundella Penruddocke, mother of Colonel Penruddocke. Another sermon, 'Lex Pacifica,' printed London, 1664, was preached at the Dorchester assizes, 5 Aug., and is dedicated to Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.], the high sheriff, and the justices. Martin also published 'Go in Peace, brief Directions for Young Ministers in their Visitation of the Sick, useful for . . . both Health and Sickness,' London, 1674; and 'Mary Magdalen's Tears wiped off, or the

Voice of Peace to an Unquiet Conscience,' &c., 'written by way of Letter to a Person of Quality, and published for the comfort of those that mourn in Zion,' London, 1676. He left other works in manuscript, which have not been published (Wood).

Martin was pious, amiable, and learned. During times of great vicissitude his principles remained unchanged. He died at Compton Chamberlayne, 3 Nov. 1693, and is buried in the chancel there. He had been minister for fifty years.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 388–90; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, iv. 381; Hoare's Wiltshire, iv. 86; Kettlewell's Life and Works, London, 1719, App. xi. for list of nonjurors in Salisbury; Bishop of Sarum's Vindication, London, 1696, p. 62; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ii. 659–60; registers of Mere per Rev. J. A. Lloyd, and of Compton Chamberlayne per Rev. D. Digges.] C. F. S.

**MARTIN, JOHN** (1741–1820), baptist minister, son of John Martin (*d.* 1767), a publican and grazier, by his wife Mary, born King, was born at Spalding, Lincolnshire, on 15 March 1741. He was educated at Gosberton, and afterwards at Stamford, under Dr. Newark. Soon after his mother's death in 1756 he went as office-boy to an attorney at Holbeach, but developed religious melancholy, and in 1760 moved to London to sit under Dr. John Gill [q. v.] In 1761 he married a Miss Jessup, daughter of a farmer near Sleaford; she died in 1765. In 1763 he became convinced of 'the duty of believers' baptism' and published a pamphlet, suggested partly by his work in London as a watch-finisher, and entitled 'Mechanicus and Flavens, or the Watch Spiritualised.' Soon afterwards he was baptised by the Rev. Mr. Clark in a garden, Gamlingay, Bedfordshire, and joining the ministry of the particular baptists, was called successively to Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, Sheepshed in Leicestershire, whence he did much village and itinerant preaching, and in 1773 to Grafton Street Chapel in London. His ministry proving successful, a new meeting-house was built in Keppel Street, near Bedford Square, in 1795. In 1798 Martin had offended his co-religionists by defending the Test and Corporation Acts, and in January 1798 he provoked widespread indignation among dissenters of all shades by declaring from the pulpit that should the French land in England many of them were quite capable of uniting to encourage the French (see 'Letter to . . . Martin occasioned by his late . . . sermon,' 14 Jan. 1798). A large secession from his chapel followed, and he was ejected from the communion of the particular baptists, but he continued to preach with unabated vigour to the remainder of his congregation until, in April 1814, he resigned his pulpit in consequence of a stroke of palsy. He died in London on 23 April 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* 1820, i. 475), and was buried in Bunhill Fields.

Martin's chief writings are: 1. 'The Christian's Peculiar Conflict,' 1775. 2. 'Familiar Dialogues between Amicus and Britannicus,' 1776. 3. 'On the End and Evidence of Adoption,' 1776. 4. 'The Conquest of Canaan . . . in a Series of Letters from a Father to his Son.' Intended for the Amusement and Instruction of Youth,' 1777, 12mo. 5. 'The Counsel of Christ to Christians,' 1779. 6. 'Queries and Remarks on Human Liberty,' 1783. 7. 'A Translation of Marolles's Essay on Providence,' 1790. 8. 'A Speech on the Repeal of such parts of the Test and Corporation Acts as affect Conscientious Dissenters,' 1790. 9. 'Animal Magnetism Examined,' 1790. 10. 'A Letter to a Young Gentleman in Prison' (under the pseudonym of 'Eubulus'), 1791. 11. 'A Review of some things pertaining to Civil Government,' 1791. 12. 'The Character of Christ' (seventeen sermons), 1793. 13. 'The Case of the Rev. John Sandys, in four Letters to Henry Keene, esq.,' 1793. 14. 'Some Account of the Life and Writings of the Rev. John Martin.' An autobiography in the form of letters, dated from Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, March 1797. 15. 'Letters on Nonconformity,' 1800. Ivimey also credits him with a pamphlet on 'The Murder of the French King' (1793), which is not in the British Museum.

[Autobiography as above; Gent. Mag. 1797, ii. 1040; Ivimey's History of the Baptists, iv. 77–83, 342–50; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, pp. 164–71; Darling's Cycl. Bibliogr. p. 1989; M'Clintock and Strong's Cycl. of Biblical Lit. v. 824; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1804, ii. 70; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 224.] T. S.

**MARTIN, JOHN** (1789–1854), historical and landscape painter, was born at Haydon Bridge, near Hexham, Northumberland, on 19 July 1789. His father, Fenwick Martin, a fencing master, held classes at the Chancellor's Head, Newcastle. His brothers, Jonathan (1782–1838) and William (1772–1851), are separately noticed. John was apprenticed, when fourteen, to Wilson, a Newcastle coach-painter, and ran away after a dispute as to payment of wages, but the proceedings which his master took against him were decided in his favour. He was then placed at Newcastle under a china-painter, Boniface Musso, an Italian, whom he accompanied in 1806 to London, where Musso's son, a miniature-painter known as Charles Muss [q. v.], was then living. He took a room in Adam Street West, Cumberland Place, and supported himself by painting on china and glass, while he studied perspective and architecture. He married at the age of nineteen, and in 1812 was living in High Street, Marylebone, when he sent to the Royal Academy his first pictures, two landscapes and 'Sadak in Search of the Waters of Oblivion,' from the 'Tales of the Genii.' The little figure of Sadak was almost lost in the wild landscape of gigantic rocks, and he is said to have overheard the men who were putting it into the frame disputing which was the top of the picture. It was an original and striking composition, and found a purchaser in Mr. Manning, the bank director, who paid him fifty guineas for it. It was probably about this time that he was introduced to West, the president of the Royal Academy, who was, as usual, kind and encouraging, even prophesying, it is said, his future greatness. 'Adam's First Sight of Eve,' which he exhibited the next year, was sold to a Mr. Spong for seventy guineas. In 1814 he felt himself aggrieved at the position in which his picture ('Clytie') was hung, and the feeling thus roused was aggravated in 1816 by what he considered a similar injustice with regard to 'Joshua commanding the Sun to stand still.' From this time forward, although he did not cease to contribute to their exhibitions, he remained an angry opponent of the Royal Academy. The 'Joshua' attracted great attention, and in the following year it obtained a premium of 100*l.* at the British Institution. In this year (1817) Martin was appointed historical painter to the Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold, published 'Character of Trees, in a series of seven Plates,' drawn and etched by himself, and exhibited 'The Bard' at the Royal Academy. In 1817 or 1818 he removed to 30 Allsop Terrace, New (now Marylebone) Road, and in the next year exhibited a large picture called 'The Fall of Babylon' at the British Institution. This was followed in 1820 by 'Macbeth,' and in 1821 by the celebrated 'Belshazzar's Feast,' for which he was awarded a premium of 200*l.* He said afterwards that the conception was assisted by his reading a Cambridge prize poem, by T. S. Hughes, on the subject. It is generally regarded as his finest work, and its masses of colossal architecture retreating into infinite perspective, its crowds of small figures, the glitter of huge gold candelabra, and other details of the feast, all seen in strange varieties of light and gloom, enhanced by the vivid 'writing on the wall,' to which all eyes are turned, produced an overwhelming effect upon the public. The picture was repeated on glass, and exhibited as a transparency in the Strand. The fame of the artist now rose to an extravagant height, which he succeeded in maintaining for many years by works of a similar class, such as 'The Destruction of Herculaneum' (1822) and 'The Seventh Plague' (1823). He joined the Society (now Royal) of British Artists on its foundation, and exhibited with them from 1824 to 1831, and in 1837 and 1838, after which he sent his more important pictures to the Royal Academy. In 1833 he sent 'The Fall of Nineveh' to the exhibition at Brussels. The picture was bought by the Belgian government, the Belgian Academy elected him a member, and the king of Belgium gave him the order of Leopold. In 1836, from his evidence before a committee of the House of Commons, it would appear that he had now quarrelled with the British Institution, as he accused them of making an arrangement with the Royal Academy to give the academicians the best places at their exhibitions. In 1837 he exhibited 'The Deluge' at the Royal Academy, in 1838 'The Death of Moses' and 'The Death of Jacob,' in 1839 'The Last Man' (a subject repeated in 1850), and in 1840 'The Eve of the Deluge' and 'The Assuaging of the Waters.' After these came 'Pandemonium' and a succession of divers works (including many landscapes in water-colours) till 1852. Among his landscapes were scenes on the Thames, the Brent, the Wandle, the Wey, and the Sittingbourne, and of the hills and eminences around London. Many of these were drawn when wandering around and about London devising schemes for supplying the metropolis with water. This subject is said to have engaged his attention after 1827, and later he was actively interested also in the improvement of the docks and sewers of London.

Many of his works were engraved, some by himself. The best-known are those after 'Belshazzar's Feast,' 'Joshua commanding the Sun to stand still,' 'The Fall of Nineveh,' and 'The Fall of Babylon.' The engravings of the first two, together with that of 'The Deluge,' were presented by the French Academy to Louis-Philippe, who ordered a special medal to be struck and sent to Martin in token of his esteem. To these may be added 'The Ascent of Elijah,' 'Christ tempted in the Wilderness,' and his illustrations (with Westall) to Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' for which he received the sum of 2,000*l.*

In 1837 Martin's address was 19 Charles

Street, Berners Street, and in the following year 30 Allsop Terrace, New Road, whence he removed to Lindsey House, Chelsea, in 1848 or 1849. He was living here when, in 1852, he sent to the Royal Academy his last contributions, which included 'The Destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.' On 12 Nov. 1853, while engaged upon his last large pictures, 'The Last Judgment,' 'The Great Day of his Wrath,' and 'The Plains of Heaven,' he was seized with paralysis, which deprived him of speech and of power in the right arm. He was taken to the Isle of Man for the benefit of his health; but convinced that abstinence would cure him, he refused sufficient nourishment, and died at Douglas 17 Feb. 1854. After his death the three large pictures of the Apocalypse already mentioned were exhibited in London and the chief cities in England, attracting great crowds and many subscribers for the engravings from them which were subsequently published. His eldest son, Charles (1810–1906), was a well-known portrait-painter. A younger son, Leopold Charles, is noticed separately.

From a portrait by Wageman in the 'Magazine of the Fine Arts' for 1834, Martin would appear to have been a good-looking man with an animated countenance. His relations with the several artistic societies with which he was connected prove him to have been somewhat impatient, and more ready to take offence than to forget it. There was possibly some touch of insanity in the family, as all his three brothers were, to say the least, eccentric. That he was capable of a generous recognition of the merits of a brother artist is shown by his purchase of Etty's picture of 'The Combat' in 1825. He is said to have given 200*l.* or 300*l.* for it.

There are three of Martin's water-colour drawings and one landscape in oil in the South Kensington Museum. At the time of his death his principal pictures were in the collections of Lord De Tabley, the Dukes of Buckingham and Sutherland, Messrs. Hope and Scarisbrick, Earl Grey, and Prince Albert. Several of his most typical works, including 'Joshua,' are now in the possession of the Leyland family at Nantclwyd, North Wales (see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xii. 452).

Martin was once ranked among the greatest geniuses of all time. His pictures were said to reveal a 'greatness and a grandeur' which were 'never even dreamed of by men until they first flashed with electric splendour upon the unexpecting public' (see *Magazine of the Fine Arts*, iii. 97, &c., published December 1833). Wilkie, in a letter to Sir George Beaumont, describes 'Belshazzar's Feast' as a 'phenomenon;' Bulwer (afterwards Lord) Lytton declared he was 'more original, more self-dependent, than Raphael or Michel Angelo.' On the other hand, Charles Lamb made Martin's work the text of his essay on 'The Barrenness of the Imaginative Faculty in the Productions of Modern Art' (cf. LAMB, *Letters*, ed. Ainger, ii. 166). Before his death Martin's reputation had greatly decreased; his work was called 'meretricious,' 'mechanical,' and 'tricky,' and his obvious deficiencies in drawing and colour became the principal theme of his critics. But Martin, if he was once praised too highly, was no charlatan. Although, as Wilkie said in the letter referred to above, he was 'weak in all those points in which he can be compared with other artists,' he had a strong and fertile invention, and conceived spectacles which, if not sublime, were imposing and original. The power of his imagination is perhaps now best to be appreciated in his illustrations to Milton (drawn by him on the plates), where the smallness of the scale and the absence of colour enable us to appreciate the grandeur of his conceptions without being too strongly reminded of his defects as an artist.

[Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 433–6; Georgian Era, iv. 156; Redgrave's Dict.; Redgraves' Century; Annals of the Fine Arts, 1833, 1834; Art Journal, 1854 p. 118, &c., 1855 p. 195; Catalogues of Royal Academy, &c.] C. M.

**MARTIN, JOHN** (1791–1855), bibliographer, born on 16 Sept. 1791, was son of John Martin of 112 Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, London. After assisting Hatchard, the bookseller of Piccadilly, he commenced business on his own account in Holles Street, Cavendish Square, but soon afterwards entered into partnership with Mr. Rodwell in Bond Street. He retired from business in 1826, but continued his bibliographical pursuits. He edited Gray's 'Bard,' 8vo, 1837, and Gray's 'Elegy,' 8vo, 1839 and 1854, with illustrations from drawings by the Hon. Mrs. John Talbot, and the 'Seven Ages of Shakspeare,' 4to, 1840; 8vo, 1848, illustrated with wood engravings. The production of these and numerous other illustrated books was the means of introducing him to the leading artists of the day. For many years, until 1845, he acted as secretary to the Artists' Benevolent Fund. In 1836 he was appointed librarian to the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, and fixed his residence at Froxfield, in the parish of Eversholt, near Woburn. During his sojourn there he visited nearly every church in Bedfordshire, and wrote a description of each in a series of papers which appeared in the 'Bedford Times' and 'Northampton Mer-bury.' Martin died on 30 Dec. 1855 at Froxfield, and was buried in Eversholt churchyard. His wife died in 1836, and of six children three survived him. His eldest son, John Edward Martin, sub-librarian and afterwards librarian to the Inner Temple, died on 20 July 1893, aged 71 (*Times*, 26 July 1893).

In 1834 Martin published, as the result of years of labour and research, a 'Bibliographical Catalogue of Books privately printed,' 2nd edit., 8vo, 1854. The first edition contains an account of private presses and book clubs which Martin did not insert in the second edition, but at the time of his death he was preparing a separate volume, which was to contain this portion of the first edition with additions. He wrote also a 'History and Description of Woburn and its Abbey; a new edition,' 12mo, Woburn, 1845. At the request of Lord John Russell he compiled an 'Enquiry into the authority for a statement in Echard's History of England regarding William, lord Russell,' which was printed for private circulation in 1852, and published in 1856. It refuted the assertion that Lord Russell interfered to prevent the mitigation of the barbarous part of the punishment for high treason in the case of Viscount Stafford, upon the presentation of the petition of Sheriffs Bethel and Cornish to the House of Commons on 23 Dec. 1680. Martin likewise furnished some notes to Lord John Russell's edition of Rachel lady Russell's 'Letters,' 1853; and in 1855 he published a translation of Guizot's essay on the 'Married Life of Rachel, Lady Russell.' He left unfinished an edition of the 'Letters of the Earl of Chatham to his Nephew.' He was both F.S.A. and F.L.S.

[Gent. Mag. 1834 i. 62–4, 1856 pt. i. 317; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] G. G.

MARTIN, JOHN, M.D. (1789–1869), meteorologist, born in 1789, practised for some years as a physician in the city of London, and died at Lisbon on 8 July 1869. He was editor of a work which has always been held in high estimation, entitled 'An Account of the Natives of the Tonga Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, with an original Grammar and Vocabulary of their Language. Compiled and arranged from the extensive communications of Mr. William Mariner, several years resident in those Islands,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1817; 2nd edit. 1818; also reprinted as vol. xiii. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' A French translation appeared at Paris in November 1817. Mariner had been detained in friendly captivity from 1805 to 1810, and his narrative was generally corroborated by a sailor named Jeremiah Higgins, who had lived in Tonga for nearly three years previously. In 1827 Mariner was employed in the office of a London stockbroker, and he was drowned in the Thames some years previous to 1871.

The 'Athenæum' notices Martin's meteorological investigations as follows: 'In our own pages we have had occasion to record his labours during the last twenty years in the observation of atmospherical phenomena, especially with reference to pressure, temperature, and moisture. Martin laid down meteorological charts representing the varying aspects of months, seasons, and years from daily observation. He also made careful observation with reference to ozone, as well as on the characteristics and circumstances affecting cholera and yellow fever. These labours are the more commendable as the work of an old man, executed in different colours with scrupulous neatness, and mostly at night after the fatigue of practice.'

[Martin's Preface to second edition of An Account; Athenæum, 7 Aug. 1869, p. 181; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. viii. 305, 407.] G. G.

MARTIN, JOHN (1812–1875), Irish nationalist, born at Loughorne, in the parish of Donoughmore, co. Down, on 8 Sept. 1812, was the second child of Samuel Martin by Jane Harshaw his wife. Like his parents, he was a presbyterian through life. He was educated at Dr. Henderson's school at Newry, where he first made the acquaintance of his lifelong friend, John Mitchel [q. v.], and subsequently at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in the summer of 1834. He commenced the study of medicine, but abandoned it before taking a medical degree. On the death of his uncle John Martin in 1835 he inherited a small property at Loughorne, where he resided for the next few years. In 1839 he travelled in America, and in 1841 visited the continent. Martin became a member of the Repeal Association, and vainly counselled a regular publication of accounts. He joined the secession of the Young Ireland party, and was expelled from the Repeal Association, being refused a hearing in Conciliation Hall. He subsequently took a prominent part in the meetings of the Irish Confederation, and became a contributor to Mitchel's 'United Irishman.' Three weeks after the arrest of Mitchel and the seizure of his paper Martin reoccupied his friend's offices, and on 24 June 1848 issued from them 'The Irish Felon, successor to the "United Irishman,"' with the avowed purpose of promoting the same principles which had been advocated in his friend's paper. A warrant for his arrest was issued, and on 8 July Martin, having kept out of the way until the adjournment of the commission which had been sitting in Dublin, surrendered himself to the police. While in Newgate he wrote the letter which appeared, signed with his initials, in the fifth and last number of the 'Irish Felon' (22 July 1848), and in which he exhorted the people to keep their arms in spite of the proclamation, and declared that the work of overthrowing the English dominion in Ireland 'must be done at any risk, at any cost, at any sacrifice.' On 14 Aug. he was indicted, under 11 and 12 Vict. c. 12, for treason-felony, before Lord-chief-baron Pigot and Baron Pennefather, at the commission court in Green Street, Dublin. He was defended by Isaac Butt, Q.C., Sir Colman O'Loghlen, Holmes, and O'Hagan. After a trial which lasted three days Martin was found guilty, but was at the same time recommended to mercy by the jury 'in consequence of the particular letter upon which he was convicted being written in prison.' On 19 Aug. he was sentenced by the lord chief baron to transportation beyond the seas for ten years. A writ of error was subsequently brought in the queen's bench, Dublin, but without success. Martin arrived at Van Diemen's Land in November 1849, and resided in the district assigned to him until 1854, when a pardon, on condition of his not returning to Great Britain or Ireland, was granted him. He settled in Paris in October 1854, and in June 1856 received an unconditional pardon. In 1858 he returned to Ireland to reside, and in January 1864 established with The O'Donoghue the short-lived 'National League,' the object of which was to obtain the legislative independence of Ireland. He took a prominent part in the funeral procession through Dublin in honour of the 'Manchester Martyrs' on 8 Dec. 1867, and delivered an address to an enormous crowd outside Glasnevin cemetery. For his share in these proceedings he was prosecuted by the government in February 1868, before Mr. Justice Fitzgerald and Mr. Baron Deasy, but owing to the disagreement of the jury any further attempt to obtain a conviction against him was abandoned. While on a visit to America in December 1869, Martin was put forward as a candidate in the nationalist interest at a by-election for co. Longford. The priests had, however, already pledged themselves to support the Hon. R. J. M. Greville Nugent, the liberal candidate, and Martin was defeated by 1,578 to 411 votes. In May 1870 Martin joined the 'Home Government Association for Ireland,' and at a by-election for co. Meath in January 1871 he was returned to parliament as a home ruler by a majority of 456 votes over his conservative opponent, the Hon. G. J. Plunket. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons in May 1871 during the debate on the second reading of the Protection of Life and Property (Ireland) Bill, when he declared that he did not 'intend to vote upon this bill nor indeed upon any other measure which the parliament may think proper to pass in respect to the government' of his country, and contended that it was 'the inalienable right of the Irish people to be a free people, and as a free people to be bound only by laws made by the queen and a free parliament of that kingdom' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. ccvi. 908–14, 1039–45). He renewed his protest against the bill on the motion for going into committee, and replied with great spirit to Mr. Gladstone's allusions to his 'antiquated' opinions (*ib.* pp. 1342–6). On 8 Aug. 1872 he took part in the debate on Mr. Justice Keogh's judgment in the Galway election petition, when he attempted unsuccessfully to read through the whole of his speech, which he had previously written out at length (*ib.* ccxiii. 810–18). He was again returned for Meath at the general election in February 1874. In July and August 1874 he warmly opposed the passing of the Expiring Laws Continuance Bill, which he described as an attempt of the government 'to sandwich three Coercion Bills between thirty other measures' (*ib.* ccxxi. 735–6, 1006–7, 1010, 1014, 1020). On 18 Feb. 1875 he defended his friend Mitchel from the charge of having broken his parole (*ib.* ccxxii. 518–19), and on the 26th of the same month moved for the papers relating to his friend's trial in 1848 (*ib.* pp. 964–72). He spoke for the last time in the House of Commons on 12 March 1875 (*ib.* pp. 1726–7). He died on 29 March 1875 aged 63, at Dromalane House, near Newry (the residence of Mr. Hill Irvine), from an attack of bronchitis caught while attending the funeral of John Mitchel, and was buried at Donoughmore on 1 April following.

Martin was a sturdy and uncompromising politician, with a keen sense of honour and much simplicity of character. His popularity in Ireland was great, and he was known throughout the country as 'Honest John Martin.' He married, at Roslyn Hill Chapel, Hampstead, in November 1868, Henrietta, the daughter of the Rev. John Mitchel, presbyterian minister at Newry, and sister of his friend John Mitchel. Shortly before his death he resigned the post of paid for that of honorary secretary to the Home Rule League. He was succeeded in the representation of Meath by the late Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], who thereby entered the House of Commons for the first time.

[Life and Letters of John Martin, by P. A. Sillard, Dublin, 1893; Sir C. G. Duffy's Young Ireland, pt. i. (1884), p. 179, pt. ii. (1887) passim; Sullivan's New Ireland, 1878; Mitchel's Jail Journal, 1868; Sullivan's Speeches from the Dock, 1887, pp. 96–109, 324–60; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, pp. 332–3; Freeman's Journal, 15, 16, 17 Aug. 1848, 21 and 22 Feb. 1868, 30 March and 2 April 1875; Times, 30 March and 2 and 3 April 1875; Newry Reporter, 30 March and 1 and 3 April 1875; Nation, 3 April 1875 (with portrait); Drogheda Argus, 3 April 1875; Annual Register, 1875, ii. 137; Hodges's Report of the Proceedings under the Felony Act, 11 Vict. cap. 12, at the Commission Court, Green Street, Dublin, August and October 1848 (1848); Catalogue of Graduates of Dublin Univ. 1869, p. 374; Dod's Parl. Companion, 1874, p. 266; Debrett's House of Commons, 1875, p. 163; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 493, 515.] G. F. R. B.

MARTIN, JONATHAN (1715–1737), organist, born in 1715, was chorister of the Chapel Royal under Dr. Croft. He studied the organ under Roseingrave, and played in his place frequently at St. George's, Hanover Square, and also acted as deputy for Weldon at the Chapel Royal (Hawkins; Grove). On 21 June 1736 Martin was admitted organist to the Chapel Royal in the place of Weldon, whose post of composer fell to William Boyce [q. v.] Martin was also organist to the Earl of Oxford (*Daily Journal*). Shortly before his death he gave a concert at the Stationers' Hall, where was present 'nearly every person in London that pretended to any skill in music, and where, though he had scarcely strength to sit upright, he played two voluntaries on the organ, showing fine invention and masterly hand' (Hawkins). Martin died of consumption on 4 April 1737, and was buried in the west cloister of Westminster Abbey. An inscription for his tomb was written by Vincent Bourne, and is included in his volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems,' 1772, p. 335. The only known composition by Martin is the song in 'Tamerlane,' 'To thee, O gentle sleep.'

[Rimbault's Old Cheque-book, pp. 51, 232; Hawkins's History, iii. 893; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 348; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

MARTIN, JONATHAN (1782–1838), incendiary, brother of John Martin the painter, and William Martin, 'natural philosopher,' both of whom are separately noticed, was born at Highside House, near Hexham, Northumberland, in 1782, and was an apprentice to a tanner. In 1804 he went to London and, falling into the hands of a press-gang, was obliged to serve in the navy for about six years. Here his eccentricity was first noticed; he had wonderful dreams, and, according to his own account, met with many extraordinary adventures. In 1810 he commenced working as a farm labourer, joined the Wesleyan methodist connexion, and developed a strong antipathy to the church of England. The laxity of the clergy in going to parties, balls, and plays greatly offended him, and he marked his resentment by interrupting the services in various churches, and contradicting the preachers' assertions. In 1817, while Edward Legge, bishop of Oxford, was holding a confirmation at Stockton for the Bishop of Durham, Martin threatened to shoot the bishop. He was arrested and tried, when he was reported to be insane, and was confined in lunatic asylums in West Auckland and Gateshead successively. From the latter he succeeded in escaping on 17 June 1820, and after his recapture released himself for a second time on 1 July. Again working as a tanner he employed his evenings in preaching, and according to his own narrative was the means of converting several hundred persons. Being excluded from the society of the Wesleyan methodists for his intemperate zeal, he joined the primitive methodists, but was soon forbidden the use of their chapels. In 1826 he compiled and printed his biography at Lincoln, and he sought to make a living by hawking the book about the country; a third edition of five thousand copies appeared in 1828.

On 1 Feb. 1829 Martin secreted himself in York Minster, and late that night, after setting fire to the woodwork in the choir, made his escape through a window. At seven o'clock on the morning of 2 Feb. smoke was seen issuing from the roof, and immediate efforts were made to control the fire, but it was not got under until late in the afternoon. The roof of the central aisle was entirely destroyed from the lantern tower to the east window, a space of 131 feet in length. In the interior, from the organ screen to the altar screen, all the tabernacle work, the stalls, galleries, bishop's throne, and pulpit were entirely consumed. On 6 Feb. Martin was apprehended; he was tried at York Castle, his counsel being Henry (afterwards Lord) Brougham, on 31 March 1829, when he was declared not guilty on the ground of insanity. He was confined in St. Luke's Hospital, London, where he died on 3 June 1838. He was twice married and left issue.

[The Life of J. Martin, written by himself, Barnard Castle, editions in 1826, 1828, 1829, and 1830; The Life of Jonathan Martin, the Insane Prophet and Incendiary, Barnard Castle, 1829, with portrait; A Full Report of the Trial of J. Martin, York, 1829; L. T. Rede's York Castle, Leeds, 1829; Annual Register, 1829, Chronicle, pp. 23–4, 43–4; Report of the Trial of J. Martin, London, 1829; Baring-Gould's Yorkshire Oddities, 1874, ii. 139–95; The Trial of J. Martin, Leeds, 1864.] G. C. B.

**MARTIN, JOSIAH** (1683–1747), quaker, was born near London in 1683. He became a good classical scholar, and is spoken of by Gough, the translator of Madame Guyon's Life, 1772, as a man whose memory is esteemed for 'learning, humility, and fervent piety.' He died unmarried, 18 Dec. 1747, in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Bunhill Fields. He left the proceeds of his library of four thousand volumes to be divided among nephews and nieces. Joseph Besse [q. v.] was his executor.

Martin's name is best known in connection with 'A Letter from one of the People called Quakers to Francis de Voltaire, occasioned by his Remarks on that People in his Letters concerning the English Nation,' London, 1741. It was twice reprinted, London and Dublin, and translated into French. It is a temperate and scholarly treatise, and was in much favour at the time.

Of his other works the chief are: 1. 'A Vindication of Women's Preaching, as well from Holy Scripture and Antient Writings as from the Paraphrase and Notes of the Judicious John Locke, wherein the Observations of B[enjamin] C[oole] on the said Paraphrase . . . and the Arguments in his Book entitled "Reflections," &c., are fully considered,' London, 1717. 2. 'The Great Case of Tithes truly stated . . . by Anthony Pearson [q. v.] . . . to which is added a Defence of some other Principles held by the People call'd Quakers . . .,' London, 1730. 3. 'A Letter concerning the Origin, Reason, and Foundation of the Law of Tithes in England,' 1732. He also edited, with an 'Apologetic Preface,' comprising more than half the book, and containing many additional letters from Fénelon and Madame Guyon, 'The Archbishop of Cambray's Dissertation on Pure Love, with an Account of the Life and Writings of the Lady for whose sake he was banish'd from Court,' London, 1735.

[Joseph Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; works quoted above; Life of Madame Guyon, Bristol, 1772, pt. i. errata; registers at Devonshire House; will P.C.C. 58 Strahan, at Somerset House.] C. F. S.

**MARTIN, LEOPOLD CHARLES** (1817–1889), miscellaneous writer, born on 6 Dec. 1817, was second son of John Martin (1789–1854) [q. v.], painter, and godson of Leopold, afterwards first king of the Belgians. He became an excellent French and German scholar, an artist of no mean skill, and an authority on costume and numismatics. In 1836 Lord Melbourne presented him to a clerkship in the stationery office, which he held for many years. He died in London on 8 Jan. 1889. His wife was the sister of Sir John Tenniel of 'Punch.'

With his elder brother Charles (1810–1906) he published in 1842 two 4to volumes entitled respectively 'Civil Costumes of England, from the Conquest to George III' (61 plates, drawn from ancient manuscripts and tapestries, illuminated in gold and colours), and 'Dresses worn at her Majesty's Bal Costumé, May 1842.' He wrote also a useful little book called 'Contributions to English Literature by the Civil Servants of the Crown and East India Company from 1794 to 1863,' 12mo, London, 1865. In conjunction with Charles Trübner he issued in 1862 an elaborate work on 'The Current Gold and Silver Coins of all Countries,' 8vo, 2nd edit. 1863, the plates of which were drawn by him. Martin was likewise author of handbooks to 'Cardiff' and 'Swansea and Gower,' 1879. Just before his death he had commenced to contribute to the 'Newcastle Weekly Chronicle' a series of 'Reminiscences' of his father, the first of which appeared in the number for 5 Jan. 1889.

[Martin's Contributions to English Literature; Newcastle Weekly Chron. 5 Jan. 1889; Athenæum, 19 Jan. 1889, p. 86.] G. G.

**MARTIN, MARTIN** (*d.* 1719), author, born in the Island of Skye, became factor to the Laird of Macleod and, mainly at the request of Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] the antiquary, travelled over the western islands of Scotland, collecting information regarding the condition and habits of the islanders. In 1697 he contributed a short paper on the subject to the Royal Society's 'Philosophical Proceedings,' xix. 727. This was elaborated and published, with a map, in London in 1703, under the title of 'A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland.' It has been wrongly stated (Toland, notes, infra) that for this work Martin was made a fellow of the Royal Society. Several editions of the book were published, and it has been reprinted, the last reprint being issued in Glasgow in 1884. On 29 May 1697, in company with the minister of Harris, he sailed in an open boat to St. Kilda, and in the following year appeared his 'Voyage to St. Kilda,' describing the island and its inhabitants. It reached a fourth edition in 1753, and it too has been reprinted (Paterson, *Voyages*, &c.) In the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xxv. 2469, there is a second paper by him on 'A Relation of a Deaf and Dumb Person who recovered his Speech and Hearing after a Violent Fever.' 'Martinus Martin, Scoto-Britannus,' entered Leyden University 6 March 1710, and graduated M.D. there (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*, p. 65). He died in London in 1719.

Martin's 'Description of the Western Islands' was given to Dr. Johnson to read by his father, and roused the doctor's interest in Scotland, which afterwards resulted in the famous tour. Although Johnson was interested in the work and took it with him to the highlands, he had a poor opinion of its literary merits. 'No man,' he said, 'now writes so ill as Martin's account of the Hebrides is written.'

[Annotations by J. Toland in a copy of Martin's Description of the Western Highlands in Brit. Mus.; Buchan's St. Kilda; Boswell's Life of Dr. Johnson; Brydges's Censura Literaria, i. 358–80; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

MARTIN, MARY LETITIA (1815–1850), novelist, generally called Mrs. Bell Martin, and known also as the 'Princess of Connemara,' was the only child of Thomas Barnewall Martin of Ballinahinch Castle, co. Galway, M.P. for the county, and was born there on 28 Aug. 1815. Richard Martin (1754–1834) [q. v.] was her grandfather. For her sake her father, in an ill-advised moment, broke the entail, mortgaged his large estates to the extent of 200,000*l.* to the Law Life Assurance Society, and further burdened himself with the debts of his father and grandfather, liabilities dating as far back as 1775. He died 23 April 1847, and the heavily charged estates passed on his death to Mary. She had always devoted her energies to improving the condition of her father's tenantry, hence her popular title of the 'Princess of Connemara.' During the great famine, when the tenants ceased to pay rent, the Martins had spent large sums on food and clothing for the people, and had given continuous work to some hundreds of labourers. On 14 Sept. 1847 she married a poor man, Arthur Gonne Bell of Brookside, co. Mayo, who assumed by royal license the surname and arms of Martin. About the time of her marriage Mary borrowed further large sums of money, with which to relieve her tenantry, both from private sources and from the Law Life Assurance Company, and when she was unable to pay the instalments of her father's mortgages, the society insisted on the observance of the bond. The property was among the first brought into the Encumbered Estates Court. Out of an estate of nearly two hundred thousand acres not a single rood remained to Mrs. Martin, who became comparatively a pauper. She retired to Fontaine L'Evêque in Belgium, and there helped to support herself by her pen. Determined to seek a better fortune in the New World, she was prematurely confined on board ship, and died 7 Nov. 1850, only ten days after reaching New York. Her husband lived until 1883.

Her chief literary work is 'Julia Howard, a Romance,' 1850, which gives something of her own experience. The scene is partly laid in the west of Ireland, and the hero, through no fault of his own, loses his estates, and becomes a soldier of fortune. Although the tale has little merit, the descriptions of the wild scenery of Connemara and the characters of the Irish peasants are truthful and picturesque. Another fair novel is entitled 'St. Etienne, a Tale of the Vendean War.' She contributed largely to the 'Encyclopédie des Gens du Monde' and other French periodicals.

[Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, i. 322–9; Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. p. 100; Mrs. Hale's Woman's Record, p. 882; New York Internat. Mag. ii. 142; Genealogy of the Family of Martin, by Archer E. S. Martin, Winnipeg, 1890; see also art. Martin, Richard (1754–1834).] E. L.

MARTIN, MATTHEW (1748–1838), naturalist and philanthropist, born in 1748 in Somerset, was engaged in trade at Exeter. He was a member of the Bath Philosophical Society, and in early life devoted some attention to natural history, publishing 'The Aurelian's Vade-mecum; containing an English Catalogue of Plants affording nourishment to Butterflies, Hawkmoths, and Moths in the state of Caterpillar,' 12mo, Exeter, 1785, and 'Observations on Marine Vermes, Insects, &c.,' fasc. 1, 4to, Exeter, 1786.

Later on he obtained the post of secretary to a commission for adjusting St. Domingo claims, and settled in a house adjoining Poets' Corner, Westminster. About 1796 he began 'an enquiry into the circumstances of beggars in the metropolis,' and joined the 'Society for Bettering the Condition . . . of the Poor,' of which he acted for a time as secretary. Martin proposed a plan for a systematic inquiry into the nature and extent of mendicity in London, and in 1800 obtained a grant of 1,000*l.* from the treasury in two instalments. His report, in the form of a 'Letter to Lord Pelham on the State of Mendicity in the Metropolis,' was published in 1803, and reissued by the society in 1811.

To his efforts was partly due the institution, in January 1805, of the Bath Society for the Investigation and Relief of Occasional Distress.

In 1812 Martin appears to have engaged in a further inquiry, supported in part by a government grant and in part by subscriptions. To further the project Martin issued 'An Appeal to Public Benevolence for the Relief of Beggars,' 1812.

He died at Blackheath, aged 90, on 20 Nov. 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1839, pt. i. p. 104). His wife died 9 Aug. 1827, aged 73 (*ib.* 1827, pt. ii. p. 282).

[Letter to Lord Pelham; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Pantheon of the Age, 1825, ii. 731, cf. Sarah Trimmer's Œconomy of Charity, 1801, ii. 165, 341–5; John Duncan's Collections relative to the Systematic Relief of the Poor, 1815, p. 181; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 650.]

MARTIN, PETER JOHN (1786–1860), geologist, was born in 1786 at Pulborough, Sussex, where his father, Peter Patrick Martin, a native of Scotland, was a practitioner of medicine. He was chiefly educated by his father and an elder brother, and studied medicine, first at the United Hospital, as it then was, of Guy's and St. Thomas's, and afterwards at Edinburgh. Father and sons alike had literary tastes, and the former ultimately retired from practice and resided in Paris, where he died at the age of ninety. Martin as a boy had written in a periodical called 'The Preceptor.' As he became older his love for literature suffered no check by the growth of an enthusiasm for science. At Edinburgh his mind had been directed to geology. On settling down at Pulborough as M.R.C.S. to join his father in practice he devoted himself more especially to the study of the neighbouring district, and contributed several papers to the publications of the Geological Society, of which he was elected a fellow in 1833, and to the 'Philosophical Magazine.' He was hardly less interested in the archæology of Sussex. An account of a British settlement and walled tumulus near Pulborough was contributed by him to the 'Sussex Archæological Collections' (ix. 109), and a paper on 'The Stane Street Causeway' (*ib.* xi. 127). In 1833–4 he delivered three lectures, afterwards published, to the Philosophical and Literary Society of Chichester, on 'A Parallel between Shakespeare and Scott, and the Kindred Nature of their Genius.' He was also a musician and an enthusiastic gardener, writing often under the signature of 'P. P.' in the 'Gardener's Chronicle,' chiefly between 1841 and 1845. He was very successful in his profession, and was generally respected and trusted as a friend and adviser in matters other than medical. In 1821 he married Mary, daughter of Adam and Eliza Watson of Dunbar, and died on 13 May 1860, after an illness of some duration, leaving a family of three daughters and one son, Robert Martin (*d.* 1891), who was an M.D. of Cambridge and physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

Martin's geological writings consist of a series of papers 'On the Anticlinal Line of the London and Hampshire Basins,' published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1829, 1851, 1856, and 1857, the longest, that of 1851, being mainly a paper read before the Geological Society in 1840, and unaccountably mislaid by its officials till 1848. Three communications on Sussex geology were also published by that society in 1834, 1842, and 1856. But Martin's most important work was a separately published 'Geological Memoir on a part of Western Sussex, with some Observations upon Chalk Basins, the Weald Denudation and Outliers by Protrusion,' a thin quarto volume, with a map and four plates, 1828.

As a geologist Martin belonged to the school whose motto was 'catastrophe and cataclysm,' and these ideas so far pervade his writings that they are now rarely consulted. He was, however, right, though he went a little too far in insisting that the tertiary 'basins' of London and Hampshire were not originally separated, but that the severance was the result of subsequent earth-movements. To these movements he attributed, in common with W. Hopkins, the valleys of the Weald. That these are fractures in any proper sense of the word few would now venture to assert with Martin, but the course of the streams may have been directed to some extent, and their action facilitated, by lines of weakness due to the upheaval of the district. Judicious remarks are often scattered through his writings, but his strength as a geologist seems to have lain in the direction of accurate observation rather than of inductive reasoning.

[Obituary notices in Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 198, in the British Medical Journal, 1860, p. 402, and in the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 1861, Proc. p. xxxii.] T. G. B.

MARTIN, SIR RICHARD (1534–1617), master of the mint and lord mayor of London, was born in 1534. He adopted the business of a goldsmith, and in 1594 is mentioned as one of the goldsmiths to Queen Elizabeth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1591–4 p. 559, 1603–10 p. 574). In 1559–60 he was appointed warden of the mint, and held this office till 1594–5, and perhaps later. In 1580–1 he was appointed master of the mint, and appears to have held this office till his death in 1617 (*ib.* 1611–18, p. 489; cf. *ib.* 1603–10, p. 566). In September 1597 he petitioned the queen for sixteen pence on every pound weight of silver coined, on account of his losses in connection with the mint. He declared that he had done good service in apprehending counterfeiters of the coin, and that the money made in his time was richer by 30,000*l.* at the least than the like quantity made by any former mint master, 'by reason of his care to keep the just standard' (*ib.* 1595–7, p. 506). A manuscript tract by Martin, entitled 'A brief Note of those Things which are to be done by the Warden of the Mint,' is in the British Museum (Harl. MS. No. 698, fol. 13), and some extracts from it are given in Ruding's 'Annals of the Coinage,' i. 71. About 1600 Martin made an offer to improve the coinage of Ireland, and to make 'small copper moneys' for currency in England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, pp. 516, 517). In May (?) 1601 he issued the report of himself and eleven other commissioners appointed by the queen 'to inquire concerning the preservation and augmentation of the wealth of the realm' (*ib.* 1601–3, pp. 47, 48). On 11 Sept. 1610 Martin received a warrant from James I for the repayment of 410*l.* still due to him as warden of the mint under Elizabeth (*ib.* 1603–10, p. 632; cf. Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 411).

Martin was elected alderman of the city of London on 29 May 1578, and was sheriff in 1581. He was lord mayor for the remainder of the year, on the death of Sir Martin Calthorpe, on 5 May 1589, and again on the decease of Sir Cuthbert Buckle, on 1 July 1594. He was a strenuous supporter of the city's rights. On 31 Aug. 1602 he was removed from his aldermanship, the reasons assigned being his poverty and imprisonment for debt, and his refusal to surrender his office after having accepted one thousand marks as a condition of his retirement (*Remembrancia*, 1579–1664, 20 Dec. 1602).

Martin was knighted by Queen Elizabeth some time between 1562 and 1594. In 1562 he became a governor of the Highgate free school, on its foundation by Sir Roger Cholmeley (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 64), and was president of Christ's Hospital, 1593–1602. In 1579 he held the manor of Barnes, under the chapter of St. Paul's (*ib.* iv. 578), and on 30 Nov. 1599 was granted the lease of the manor of Barton in Rydall, Yorkshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 345). He had a residence at Tottenham, where in October 1581 he entertained William Fleetwood [q. v.] the recorder, who was inquiring into a riot on the river Lea.

Martin died in July 1617, and was buried in the south chancel of Tottenham Church. He married (in or before 1562) Dorcas, daughter of Sir John Ecclestone (or Eglestone) of Lancashire. She died on 1 Sept. 1599, and was buried at night in Tottenham Church. Five sons and one daughter, Dorcas, were the issue of the marriage. One of the sons, named Richard, was citizen and goldsmith of London, and was from about 1584 associated for several years with his father in the mastership of the mint. He died about 1616. The daughter married, first, Richard Lusher of the Middle Temple, and secondly, on 26 Feb. 1582, Sir Julius Cæsar [q. v.], master of the rolls.

A fine silver medal in the British Museum, cast and chased by Stephen of Holland in 1562, and believed to be unique, bears portraits of Martin and his wife (Hawkins, *Medallic Illustr.* i. 107; Pinkerton, *Medallic Hist.* pl. x. 1, engraving; Grueber, *Guide to Engl. Med. Exhibit. in Brit. Mus.* 1891, pl. i. No. 35, photograph).

[Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations, ed. Franks and Grueber, i. 107, 108; Calendars of State Papers, Dom., as above; Overall's Remembrancia; Robinson's Tottenham, ii. 59; Ruding's Annals; authorities cited above.] W. W.

**MARTIN, RICHARD** (1570–1618), recorder of London, born at Otterton, Devonshire, in 1570, was the son of William Martin by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Parker of Sussex. He became a commoner of Broadgates Hall (Pembroke College), Oxford, at Michaelmas 1585, and was 'a noted disputant,' though he left without a degree. He entered the Middle Temple, but was temporarily expelled from the society in February 1591 for a riot at the prohibited festival of the Lord of Misrule (*Archæologia*, xxi. 109). Sir John Davies (1569–1626) [q. v.] prefaced his 'Orchestra,' published in 1596, with a dedicatory sonnet to Martin, but, provoked it is supposed by Martin's raillery, assaulted him with a cudgel in February 1597–8, while at dinner in the common hall of the Middle Temple. In 1601 Martin was M.P. for Barnstaple (Willis, *Notitia Parl.*) He was called to the bar in 1602. In 1603, on the progress of James I from Theobalds to London, he made at Stamford Hill 'an eloquent and learned oration' on the king's accession (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 113), which was printed (London, 1603, 4to) as 'A Speach delivered to the King's . . . Majestie in the name of the Sheriffes of London and Middlesex' (reprinted in Nichols, *op. cit.* p. *128*f*; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 7). From 1604 till 1611 he was M.P. for Christchurch. In February 1612–13, on the occasion of the Princess Elizabeth's marriage, he organised a masque at the Middle Temple. Martin was Lent reader of the Temple in the thirteenth year of James I (1615–16), and on 1 Oct. 1618 was chosen recorder of London. He died on 31 Oct. 1618 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 589, 591). Aubrey says his end was hastened by excessive drinking (but cf. Whitelocke, *Liber Famelicus*, p. 63). Martin was buried in the Temple Church, and has an alabaster monument on the north wall, representing his figure kneeling beneath a canopy (Malcolm, *Londinium Rediv.* ii. 292). The monument was repaired in 1683. A portrait of Martin, engraved by Simon Passe in 1620, is in the Ashmolean Museum, and is reproduced in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' i. *128. By his will (in the Prerogative Office of Canterbury) Martin left 5*l.* to Otterton, and 5*l.* to Calliton Raleigh, Devonshire, where he had a house. The mayor of Exeter was his executor (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. i. 168). Martin had a reputation as a wit, and 'there was no person,' says Wood, 'more celebrated for ingenuity . . . none more admired by Selden, Serjeant Hoskins, Ben Jonson, &c., than he.' Jonson dedicated his 'Poetaster' to him. Wood states that Martin was the author of 'Various Poems,' of which, however, he had seen no copy. A verse 'Epistle to Sir Hen. Wotton' by Martin is in Coryat's 'Crudities.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. 250–1; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Chamberlain's Letters, temp. Eliz. p. 112; authorities cited above.]
W. W.

**MARTIN, RICHARD** (1754–1834), known as 'Humanity Martin,' born in February 1754, probably at Dublin, was the eldest son of Robert Martin of Dangan in Galway, who died on 7 Aug. 1794, by his first wife, Bridget Barnewall, third daughter of John, eleventh baron Trimleston, who died on 2 Feb. 1762. The family claimed to have settled in Galway in the thirteenth century. Richard was sent to Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, being the first of his family who was brought up from childhood as a protestant, but left the university without taking a degree in order that he might enter parliament, which he did in 1776. In Easter term 1781 he was called to the Irish bar, and in 1783 went the Connaught circuit, but as he was merely qualifying for the duties of a magistrate his practice in the law was limited to one well-known case, that of Charles Lionel Fitzgerald *v.* (his brother) George Robert Fitzgerald [q. v.], 'Fighting Fitzgerald,' when the latter was convicted and sentenced. Martin acted as high sheriff for co. Galway in 1782, and was colonel of the county volunteers and also of its troop of yeomanry. He dwelt at the castle of Ballinahinch, and practically ruled over the district of Connemara. His property at Connemara alone comprised two hundred thousand acres in extent, stretching for a distance of thirty Irish miles from his house door, and including some of the loveliest scenery in Ireland, but it was largely encumbered.

His territorial influence gave him a seat in parliament for many years. From 1776 to 1783 he represented in the Irish parliament the borough of Jamestown, co. Leitrim, and from 1798 to 1800 he sat for Lanesborough in the same county; but in the appendix to the official return he is also entered as the member for co. Galway, in the place of Lord Wallscourt. In 1801, the first parliament after the union—a measure which he warmly advocated—he was returned for co. Galway, and continued to represent it until the dissolution in 1826. George IV was long Martin's personal friend, and first called him 'Humanity Martin;' but Martin avowed sympathy with Queen Caroline, and a temporary estrangement followed. In 1821 a reconciliation took place in Dublin. The king remarked, 'I hear you are to have an election in Galway: who will win?' Martin replied, 'The survivor, sire.' He felt some anxiety in 1825 about his return at the coming election, and to conciliate 'the priests and O'Connell' he announced that he would not vote for the suppression of the Catholic Association (*Canning's Correspondence*, ed. Stapleton, i. 242–6). He was always a firm supporter of Roman catholic emancipation. After a contest characterised by much violence he was again returned to parliament in 1826, and his majority was stated to be eighty-four votes, but by an order of the house (11 April 1827) his name was erased from the return, and that of James Staunton Lambert was substituted. Martin after this defeat withdrew to Boulogne, and died there on 6 Jan. 1834, aged 79.

He married, first, on 8 Feb. 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of George Vesey of Lucan, co. Dublin, by whom he had two sons, George (1788–1800) and Thomas Barnewall (see below), and a daughter, Lætitia (*d.* 1858). Martin's second wife, whom he married on 5 June 1796, was Harriet, second daughter of Hugh Evans, senior surgeon 5th dragoon guards, and relict of Captain Robert Hesketh, R.N., who died on 27 Sept. 1846. She was author of 'Historic Tales' and 'Helen of Glenross' (1802). By her he had, besides three daughters, a son, Richard (1797–1828), who emigrated to Canada in 1833 and founded a family there.

Martin was widely known for his love of animals and for his readiness in duelling. In spite of considerable opposition from such men as Canning and Peel, he succeeded in carrying into law an act 'to prevent the cruel and improper treatment of cattle' (3 Geo. IV, cap. 71), 'the first modern enactment in Great Britain for protecting the rights of animals;' it received the royal assent on 22 July 1822, and was amended in 1835. While in London he brought before the magistrates every case which he thought to come within its provisions. He was one of the founders of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals (1824), and his half-length portrait, the gift of Mrs. Ratcliffe Chambers, hangs in the society's board-room in Jermyn Street, London. He laboured strenuously to abolish the punishment of death for forgery, and brought in a bill to allow counsel to prisoners charged with capital crimes. His own account of his duels with 'Fighting Fitzgerald' and with Eustace Stowell are printed in Sir Jonah Barrington's 'Personal Sketches' (1869), ii. 264–73, 296–8. His benevolence was unbounded, and his memory is still revered in Galway. He is said to have been the original of Godfrey O'Malley, uncle of the hero in Lever's 'Charles O'Malley.' He twice declined an offer of a peerage.

Martin's only surviving son by his first wife, THOMAS BARNEWALL MARTIN, of Ballinahinch, who sat for Galway county from 1832 to 1847, broke the entail for the sake of his only child, Mary Letitia Martin [q. v.], and the property was mortgaged to the Law Life Assurance Society. In the famine years the rents were not paid, and he died on 23 April 1847 of famine fever, caught when visiting his tenants in the Clifden workhouse. The insurance society soon took possession, and the estates, said then to consist of 197,000 acres, were sold under the Encumbered Estates Act for very inadequate prices.

Martin's eldest daughter by his second wife, HARRIET LETITIA (1801–1891), was born in London on 5 July 1801, and died at Dublin on 12 Jan. 1891. When staying in Paris with John Banim and his wife, she wrote a tale entitled 'Canvassing,' which was appended to Michael Banim's novel of 'The Mayor of Windgap,' 1835. Emboldened by the success of this venture, she published in 1848 a novel called 'The Changeling, a Tale of the Year '47.' Miss Martin was an accomplished linguist, and had travelled much in Europe and America.

[Genealogy of Martin Family of Ballinahinch, printed for private circulation by Archer E. S. Martin of Winnipeg, 1890; Western Law Times (Winnipeg), ii. 55–8; Animal World (with portrait), 1 Sept. 1871; Gent. Mag. 1834, pt. i. pp. 554–5; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 586; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iii. 328, 417, 522–3, viii. 427, 478, ix. 14; Burke's Vicissitudes, ed. 1883, i. 322–9; Hansard for 1822, vii. 758–9, 873–4; Jerdan's Men I have known, pp. 312–21; Barham's Life of Theodore Hook, i. 233; Hood's Ode to Richard Martin.] W. P. C.

**MARTIN, ROBERT MONTGOMERY** (1803?–1868), historical writer and statistician, is said to have been born in co. Tyrone, Ireland, about 1803, and to have been one of a very large and respectable family. He himself refers to his having studied medicine, but where does not appear, and a careful search renders it probable that he took no diploma. About 1820 he went out to Ceylon, where he 'lived under the patronage of Sir Hardinge Giffard, his father's friend,' exploring the island thoroughly, according to his own account; thence he travelled to the Cape of Good Hope, where he arrived in June 1823, and joined the expedition of his majesty's ships Leven and Barracouta to Delagoa Bay in a temporary capacity as assistant surgeon, serving as such and as botanist and naturalist 'on the coasts of Africa, Madagascar, and the South-Eastern Islands.' On 10 Nov. 1824 he left it at Mombassa, and by way of Mauritius made his way back to the Cape. Later he went to New South Wales, and returned to India about the end of 1828, to reside there for over a year before his return to England in 1830.

Much of this time must have been spent in the preparation of his great work, 'The History of the British Colonies,' for in 1831 it was completed, and although 'unknown to and unknowing an individual,' he obtained an introduction to the king, and on showing his book, received the king's permission to dedicate it to him. But owing to the unwillingness of any publisher to undertake it, it did not appear till 1834. Meanwhile he had been busily occupied with other literary work. Lord Wellesley entrusted him with the preparation of his papers for publication. For some months in 1833–4 he was engaged on the 'Taxation of the British Empire,' working chiefly in the library of the House of Commons. He next turned to the records of the India House, and brought out his 'History of the Antiquities of Eastern India' in 1838. In the same year he was assigned an office in Downing Street, and in the course of a year brought out his work on the 'Statistics of the Colonies,' compiled from official sources, but without official aid. In 1840 he founded and for two years edited the 'Colonial Magazine.' According to his own account in 1840 he had then for ten years been continuously employed in the study of colonial questions, and had in that time 'printed and published fifty thousand volumes on India and the colonies, at a cost of 10,000*l.*, without aid from the government or any individual.'

On 5 Dec. 1837 he presented a petition to the House of Commons for an amended colonial administrative department, and in 1839, as a member of the court of the East India Company, he was active in promoting the appointment of the commission which sat in 1840 upon the East Indian trade. Martin was a prominent witness. In 1843 he worked in Ireland on his 'Ireland and the Union.'

His energy was rewarded in January 1844 by his appointment to the office of treasurer of the newly acquired island of Hongkong, where he was also a member of the legislative council. Here he preferred to pursue his literary labours, rather to the neglect of his official duties, and his health was unsatisfactory. In May 1845 he differed from the governor on the question of raising a revenue from opium, and, being refused six months' leave, resigned in July 1845. In his reports he insisted that Hongkong was as a British colony doomed to failure.

After making several unsuccessful efforts to induce the secretary of state to reinstate him, Martin appears to have settled down to a literary life near London. But in 1851 he went to Jamaica on a mission to report on the affairs of two mining companies operating in that colony. He was one of the original members of the East India Association, founded in 1866. He died at Wellesley Lodge, Sutton, Surrey, on 6 Sept. 1868.

His chief works were: 1. 'The History of the British Colonies,' 5 vols., completed in 1831 (but not published till 1834). 2. 'Political, Commercial, and Financial Condition of the Anglo-Eastern Empire,' 1832. 3. 'British Relations with the Chinese Empire,' 1832. 4. 'Analysis of the Parliamentary Evidence on the China Trade,' 1832. 5. 'Ireland as it was, is, and ought to be,' 1833. 6. 'Past and Present State of the Tea Trade,' 1833. 7. 'East and West India Sugar Duties,' 1833. 8. 'Poor Laws for Ireland, a Measure of Justice for England,' 1833. 9. 'Taxation of the British Empire,' 1833–4. 10. 'Analysis of Parliamentary Evidence on the Handloom Weavers,' 1834–5. 11. 'The Marquis of Wellesley's Indian Despatches,' 5 vols. 1836. 12. 'Analysis of the Bible' (afterwards translated into the Chinese), 1836. 13. 'The British Colonial Library,' 10 vols. (a new edition of the 'History of the British Colonies'), 1837. 14. 'The Colonial Policy of the British Empire,' pt. i. Government, 1837. 15. 'History of the Antiquities of Eastern India,' 3 vols. 1838. 16. 'The Statistics of the British Colonies,' 1839. 17. 'The Marquis of Wellesley's Spanish Despatches,' 1840. 18. 'The Monetary System of British India,' 1841. 19. 'Ireland before and after the Union,' 1844; 2nd edit. in 1848. 20. 'Steam Navigation with Australia,' 1847. 21. 'China, Political, Commercial, and Social,' 2 vols. 1847. 22. 'Free Trade in Sugar,' 1848. 23. 'The Hudson's Bay Territories and Vancouver's Island,' 1849. 24. 'The Indian Empire' (richly illustrated), 5 vols. 1857. 25. 'The Rise and Progress of the Indian Mutiny,' 1859. 26. 'Sovereigns of the Coorg' (pamphlet), 1867.

[Martin's evidence before the parliamentary committee on East India trade, 1840; his petition and the correspondence presented to parliament in 1847; an interesting letter in the Record Office, 1825; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. iii. 408, 477; his Works; private inquiry.]

C. A. H.

**MARTIN, SAMUEL** (1817–1878), congregational minister, the son of William Martin, a shipwright, was born at Woolwich, 28 April 1817. He received in youth religious instruction from the Rev. Thomas James of Salem Chapel, Woolwich. But in 1829 he went to London to be trained as an architect, and while living in 1832 in the family of Mr. Sutor, one of the partners in the firm of his employers, joined the established church. In September 1835 he threw up his profession and returned to Woolwich. After pursuing his studies in classics and theology he applied, in March 1836, to the London Missionary Society (congregationalist) for work in India, and entered Western College, Exeter, in the following August. In December 1838 he was appointed to a station at Chittúr in Madras, but in the following February the directors of the society decided that he was physically unfit for foreign work, and he accepted the charge of Highbury Chapel, Cheltenham. During the three years of his ministry there the congregation was increased fourfold, and a large debt discharged. In 1841 the Metropolitan Chapel Building Association built a new chapel in Westminster on the site of the old hospital, and in the following year Martin accepted the pastorate. His eloquence and steady devotion to his work attracted a large congregation, and he speedily became one of the leading ministers among the congregationalists. In 1855 he declined an invitation to the Pitt Street Church, Sydney, New South Wales. In 1862 he was elected chairman of the Congregational Union. The next year the rapid increase of the congregations made it necessary to rebuild the chapel and provide sittings for nearly three thousand people. In the increased work which such a congregation involved he was successively assisted by the Rev. E. Cecil and the Rev. A. D. Spong; and in 1876, owing to his failing health, the Rev. H. Simon became his co-pastor. He died on 5 July 1878, at the age of 61.

In the social regeneration of a neighbourhood which in 1842 was one of the worst in London, he worked steadily and successfully, and established, in addition to large and successful day-schools, a school for the reformation of criminals. He took an active part in the management of Westminster Hospital from 1845 to 1872. As a nonconformist he was consistent, but never polemical; and the communion plate which he presented to the hospital in 1869 is inscribed with his 'earnest prayers for the unity of all Christians.' His breadth of views, deep power of sympathy, and unswerving uprightness, gained him many friends outside his own denomination, among whom may be mentioned Thomas Campbell the poet and Dean Stanley. Though his preaching attracted large congregations, his style was singularly quiet and simple. In October 1839 he married Mary, daughter of John Trice of Tunbridge Wells, who, after a life devoted to aiding her husband's work, died in 1880.

Besides numerous sermons, lectures, and addresses, he wrote 'Discourses to Youth,' 1843 (other edits. with slightly altered titles), and he edited in 1851 a volume of essays on the Great Exhibition, called 'The Useful Arts: their Birth and Development.' The essay which he himself contributed attracted sufficient attention to be included in 1860 by the university of Calcutta in its volume of 'Selections from Standard English Authors.' In 1863 he published the 'Extra Work of a London Pastor,' which contained essays on criminal reform.

[Private information and personal knowledge.]

A. T. M–n.

**MARTIN, Sir SAMUEL** (1801–1883), baron of the exchequer, son of Samuel Martin of Culmore, Newtown Limavady, co. Londonderry, was born in 1801. He graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1821, proceeded M.A. in 1832, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the same university on 2 Sept. 1857. He entered Gray's Inn in 1821, and in 1826 the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 29 Jan. 1830, having for the previous two years practised as a special pleader. He was a pupil and an intimate friend of Sir Frederick Pollock [q. v.], afterwards lord chief baron of the exchequer, with whom he went the northern circuit, where he rapidly acquired an extensive practice in mercantile cases. In Easter term 1843 he was made queen's counsel, and in 1847 was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for Pontefract, and made his maiden speech on the Crown and Government Security Bill of 1848. On 6 Nov. 1850 he succeeded Baron Rolfe in the court of exchequer, was created serjeant-at-law the following day, and was knighted on the 13th. At the bar Martin had distinguished himself by the lucidity and force with which he presented his points to the jury, and by the tact and temper with which he conducted an argument. On the bench he was soon recognised as a judge of unusual strength. A thorough adept in the refinements of special pleading and the intricate procedure then in vogue, he was nevertheless far from being a pedantic stickler for forms, but sought as far as possible to prevent their being wrested to purposes of injustice. His vast knowledge of business and the vigour of his understanding enabled him to master the essential points of a case with marvellous celerity, and his judgments were models of terseness and precision. As a criminal judge he did not shrink from imposing heavy sentences when demanded by justice, but his natural kindness of heart induced him not unfrequently to endeavour to obtain their mitigation. After a quarter of a century of honourable public life Martin retired from the bench, amid the universal regret of the bar, on 26 Jan. 1874. On 2 Feb. following he was sworn of the privy council; but owing to his increasing deafness, the cause of his retirement from the bench, he took no part in the proceedings of the judicial committee.

Martin was an excellent judge of horseflesh, took throughout life a keen interest in the turf, and in 1874 was elected an honorary member of the Jockey Club. He died at his rooms, 132 Piccadilly, on 9 Jan. 1883.

Martin married, on 28 Aug. 1838, Fanny, eldest daughter of Sir Frederick Pollock, by whom he had a daughter, Frances Arabella, who was wife of Lord Macnaghten, and died in 1903. Lady Martin died in 1874.

[Times, 10 Jan. 1883; Ann. Reg. 1883, pt. ii. p. 120; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Lord Campbell's Life, ed. Hon. Mrs. Hardcastle, ii. 330; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby, p. 413; Ballantine's Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1890, pp. 223, 247, and the Old World and the New, 1884, p. 210; Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. xcviii. 244 et sq., 347, 426, civ. 582, cx. 135; Solicitors' Journ. 1873–4, p. 247; Gent. Mag. 1838, pt. ii. p. 543; Law Times, lxxiv. 218.]

J. M. R.

**MARTIN, SARAH** (1791–1843), prison visitor, born June 1791 at Caister, near Great Yarmouth, was daughter of a small tradesman in the village. Early deprived of both parents, the child was placed under the care of a widowed grandmother, who earned a living by glove-making. Sarah attended the village school, and from the age of twelve procured from a circulating library and read with avidity the works of the chief English writers. Between fourteen and fifteen years of age she was sent by her grandmother to learn dressmaking at the neighbouring town of Great Yarmouth, and subsequently followed that occupation for many years. A sermon heard in her nineteenth year in a Yarmouth meeting-house gave a religious turn to her literary recreations; she read many theological books, and by 1811 had committed great part of the Bible to memory. She became a Sunday-school teacher, and in 1815 began to visit Yarmouth workhouse, where no religious teaching had previously been attempted. In 1819 she obtained permission to visit a woman committed to Yarmouth Gaol (the old Tolhouse) for cruelty to her child. The condition of the place was deplorable. It was long known as the worst ventilated and most defective prison in the kingdom. Into two underground dungeons or pits, commonly termed 'The Hold,' or common prison, men and women were indiscriminately thrust. Little discipline was exerted by the authorities, and the prisoners' vicious and depraved companions were allowed free access to them. Sanitary arrangements were wholly wanting. There was no chaplain nor religious instruction, and the inmates remained unemployed (Nield, *Account of Prisons*, p. 808). This gaol Miss Martin undertook, in spite of the rebuffs of the authorities, to systematically visit and reform. She soon devoted one day at least in each week to scripture-reading, besides giving instruction in reading and writing, and conducting morning and afternoon service. At first she read sermons from printed books, but soon composed them herself, and often delivered them without notes. In 1831, after twelve years' labour, she was relieved of the afternoon service by one of the parochial clergy. Sympathetic friends placed funds at Miss Martin's disposal to further her work. She devoted special attention to the employment of the female prisoners in needlework, &c., and found useful work for men not sentenced to hard labour. Articles thus made were sold at their full value for the benefit of discharged prisoners, or to the poor at a reduction.

The children in the workhouse were meanwhile brought under her special care, and when in 1838 a new workhouse was erected and a schoolmaster and schoolmistress appointed to do her work there, she devoted two nights each week to a school for factory girls, held in the vestry of St. Nicholas Church.

In 1826 the death of her grandmother put Miss Martin in possession of between 200*l.* and 300*l.*, producing an income of 10*l.* or 12*l.* a year, but until December 1838 she still depended partly on dressmaking for her livelihood. Subsequently she devoted her whole time to philanthropic work, the prospects of which were brightened by the appointment of a new gaol governor, who inaugurated a greatly improved system of management. In 1841, at the entreaties of her friends, she accepted an offer of a yearly payment of 12*l.* In April 1843 her health, which had hitherto been very good, broke down, and she died 15 Oct. 1843. A simple headstone, bearing a brief inscription by herself, marks her grave at the side of her grandmother in the churchyard of Caister. On the Sunday afternoon following her death a sermon on Job xix. 25, 26, which she had herself prepared, was read to the inmates of the gaol in accordance with her request. A stained-glass window was placed to her memory, by public subscription, in the north aisle of St. Nicholas Church, Great Yarmouth, and, also to commemorate her, effort was made to restore Tolhouse.

The inspector of prisons in his reports during the years 1835–44 bore testimony to the success of her work. Bishop Stanley, in giving his contribution to the Sarah Martin memorial window, said, 'I would canonize Sarah Martin if I could.' Although in person small and unattractive, she exerted a very potent influence over the rough, the ignorant, and the vicious. During her illness she wrote eight short lyrics, full of tender feeling, to which she gave the title 'The Sick Room,' and these, with other original poetry which she wrote earlier, were published as 'Selections from the Poetical Remains of Sarah Martin,' Yarmouth, 1845, 8vo. 'They are the poems of one whose time was devoted to the action of poetry rather than to the writing of it' (*Edinb. Review*). Her 'Scripture Place Book,' neatly written in a thick quarto volume, four columns on a page, remains in manuscript. In the Yarmouth Public Library are her manuscript 'Poetical Remains,' the 'Prison School Journal,' 1836, two volumes giving details of expenditure (gifts of money, clothing, &c.), 1823–41, and the 'Employment for the Destitute Journal,' 1839–41. Her Bible is in the possession of Mrs. Danby-Palmer. Various manuscripts remain with the Religious Tract Society.

[Sketch of the Life of Miss Sarah Martin, with a Funeral Sermon, extracts from her Prison Journals, and from the Parliamentary Reports on Prisons, Great Yarmouth, 1845; a Brief Sketch of the Life of the late Sarah Martin of Great Yarmouth, with extracts from her Writings and Prison Journals, London, Religious Tract Society, 1848 (25th thousand); article in Edinburgh Review (by John Bruce, F.S.A.), 1847; Sarah Martin, the Prison Visitor of Great Yarmouth: a Story of a Useful Life, London, Religious Tract Society, 1872.] C. H. E. W.

MARTIN, THOMAS (1697–1771), antiquary, known as 'Honest Tom Martin of Palgrave,' was born on 8 March 1696–7 at Thetford, in the school-house of St. Mary's parish, which is the only parish of that town situate in the county of Suffolk. He was son of William Martin, rector of Great Livermere, Suffolk, and of St. Mary's, Thetford, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Burrough of Bury St. Edmunds, and aunt to Sir James Burrough, master of Caius College, Cambridge. After attending school at Thetford, he became clerk in the office of his brother Robert, who practised as an attorney in that town. According to some notes by Martin, dated in 1715, he disliked this employment, and regretted that want of means had prevented him from going to Cambridge (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, v. 384).

In 1722 he was still at Thetford, but in 1723 he was settled at Palgrave, Suffolk, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a zealous student of topography and antiquities, became a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and was admitted a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, at the same time as Martin Folkes [q. v.], on 17 Feb. 1719–20 (*ib.* vi. 13, 97; Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 3). Cole, who often met him at Sir James Burrough's lodge at Caius College, and who had also been at his house at Palgrave, says 'he was a blunt, rough, honest, downright man; of no behaviour or guile; often drunk in a morning with strong beer, and for breakfast, when others had tea or coffee, he had beefsteak or other strong meat. . . . His thirst after antiquities was as great as his thirst after liquors' (*Addit. MS.* 5876, f. 88 *b*). His great desire was not only to be esteemed, but to be known and distinguished by the name of 'Honest Tom Martin of Palgrave.' For many years his 'hoary hairs were the crown of glory for the anniversary of the Society of Antiquaries,' of which he was so long the senior fellow (*Gent. Mag.* 1779, p. 411). The house in which he indulged his antiquarian and jovial propensities at Palgrave was pulled down in 1860. It was a large house, with central entrance, and thirteen windows in front looking towards the village church (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. x. 86).

Martin was a good lawyer, but his dislike of the practical part of his profession increased as he advanced in years, and he gradually lost his practice (*Granger Correspondence*, p. 103). His contempt for and improper use of money ultimately brought him into such pecuniary distress that he was obliged to sell many of his books and portions of his manuscript collections (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 700). He died at Palgrave on 7 March 1771, and was buried, with others of his family, in the porch of the parish church, where a small mural monument of white marble, with an English inscription, was erected by his friend Sir John Fenn [q. v.] (*Addit. MS.* 19090, f. 24).

By his first wife, Sarah, widow of Thomas Cropley, and daughter of John Tyrrel of Thetford, he had eight children, of whom two died early; she died in 1731, a few days after having given birth to twins. Soon afterwards he married Frances, widow of Peter Le Neve [q. v.], Norroy king-of-arms, then living at Great Witchingham, Norfolk. He had been acting as Le Neve's executor, and by his marriage with the widow he came into the possession of a valuable collection of English antiquities and pictures. By his second wife he had four children, Samuel, Peter, Matthew, and Elizabeth.

John Worth, chemist, of Diss, advertised in 1774 proposals for publishing a history of Thetford, compiled from Martin's papers by Mr. Davis, a dissenting minister, of Diss, and five sheets of the work were actually printed by Crouse of Norwich (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* v. 167). The design was stopped by Worth's sudden death, and the manuscript was purchased by Thomas Hunt, bookseller, of Harleston, Norfolk, who subsequently sold it, together with the undigested materials, copyright, and plates, to Richard Gough [q. v.] Gough published the work under the title of 'The History of the Town of Thetford,' London, 1779, 4to. Prefixed is a portrait of Martin engraved by P. S. Lamborn, at the expense of John Ives, from a painting by T. Bardwell. A copy of this, engraved by P. Audinet, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature.' A memoir of Martin was communicated by the Rev. Sir John Cullum, bart.; the public were indebted to Francis Grose for a new set of the plates; and the coins were arranged by Benjamin Bartlett.

Martin's pecuniary embarrassments obliged him to dispose of many of his books, enriched with manuscript notes, to Thomas Payne, in 1769. A catalogue of his remaining library was printed after his death, at Lynn, 1771, 8vo. Worth purchased it, with all his other collections, for 600*l.* The printed books he immediately sold to Booth & Berry of Norwich, who disposed of them in a catalogue, 1773. The pictures and lesser curiosities Worth sold by auction at Diss; part of the manuscripts in London, in April 1773, by Samuel Baker; and by a second sale there, in May 1774, manuscripts, scarce books, deeds, grants, pedigrees, drawings, prints, coins, and curiosities. What remained on the death of Worth, consisting chiefly of the papers relating to Thetford, Bury, and the county of Suffolk, were purchased by Thomas Hunt, who sold many of them to private purchasers. Richard Gough became possessed of the Bury papers. The dispersion was completed by the sale of Ives's collection in London, in March 1777, he having been a principal purchaser at every former one. Two stout quarto volumes, almost entirely in Martin's handwriting, with some notes of Blomefield, Ives, and others, are now (1893) in the possession of G. G. Milner-Gibson Cullum, esq., of Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds. These volumes, containing notes on about 235 Suffolk churches, were purchased by Sir John Cullum, author of the 'History of Hawstead and Hardwick,' from John Topham the antiquary in 1777. In addition to these Mr. Cullum has a thin notebook on some Norfolk churches; and some of Martin's notes are now in the possession of the family of Mills of Saxham. Another volume of Martin's notes was sold with the books of John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., and is in the library of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology. There is in the British Museum a copy of Gough's 'Anecdotes of British Topography,' 1768, with copious manuscript notes by Martin. Many of his letters are printed in Nichols's 'Lit. Anecdotes' (ix. 413 et seq.)

At the sale of Upcott's manuscripts, Sir John Fenn's 'Memoirs of the Life of Thomas Martin' was purchased by Sir Thomas Phillipps.

[Cullum's Memoir in the History of Thetford, Pref. pp. v-ix and 284, 285; Addit. MSS. 5833 f. 166, 19090 ff. 19, 24, 19166 f. 168; Dibdin's Bibliomania, pp. 510–13; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 531; Gough's British Topography, ii. 16, 39*; Horne's Introd. to Bibliography, ii. 661, 662; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1491; Monthly Review, 1780, lxii. 299; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 608, v. 167; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 384, vi. 97, ix. 413–39; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 321, 2nd ser. x. 86, xi. 142, 3rd ser. xii. 163, 420.] T. C.

**MARTIN, Sir THOMAS BYAM** (1773–1854), admiral of the fleet, born 25 July 1773, was third son of Sir Henry Martin, bart. (*d.* 1794), for many years naval commissioner at Portsmouth, and afterwards comptroller of the navy. His father's half-brother, Samuel Martin (*d.* 1789), was treasurer to the Princess Dowager of Wales. By the influence of the elder Martin, and in accordance with the irregular custom of the day, the son, before he was eight, was borne on the books of the Canada, Captain William Cornwallis, in 1780–1; in 1782, of the Foudroyant, Captain Sir John Jervis; and in 1783, of the Orpheus, Captain George Campbell. Martin's personal connection with the navy began in August 1785, when he was entered at the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth. He first went afloat in April 1786, as 'captain's servant' on board the Pegasus, with Prince William Henry (afterwards William IV), whom in March 1788 he followed to the Andromeda. He was afterwards for a few months in the Colossus and the Southampton; and on 22 Nov. 1790 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Canada. For the next two years he served in the Inconstant and the Juno; and in May 1793 was promoted to command the Tisiphone, fitting out for the Mediterranean, where, on 5 Nov. 1793, he was posted to the Modeste frigate, which had been seized at Genoa by Admiral Gell [q. v.] only the month before.

In 'La Vie et les Campagnes du Vice-Amiral Comte Martin' (p. 46), M. Pouget relates, in much circumstantial, but erroneous, detail, how the French fleet, in its sally from Toulon in June 1794, captured the English corvette Expedition, commanded by Captain Martin. The vessel captured was the 14-gun brig Speedy, commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir) George Eyre; and in June 1794 the Modeste was moored in Mortella Bay in Corsica.

In 1795 Martin was appointed to the Santa Margarita, employed on the coast of Ireland, where he captured many of the enemy's privateers, and on 8 June 1796 took the Tamise, a prize from the English two years before. She had now the heavier armament and more numerous crew; but against superior discipline, seamanship, and gun-training she was powerless, and could only kill two and wound three on board the Santa Margarita, while she lost thirty-two killed and nineteen wounded, several mortally (James, i. 365; Troude, iii. 36).

In 1797 Martin commanded the Tamar in the West Indies, and in the space of five months captured nine privateers with an aggregate of 58 guns and 519 men. In 1798 he returned to England in command of the Dictator; he was then appointed to the Fisgard, a powerful frigate captured from the French only the year before. On 20 Oct., off Brest, he fell in with, and after a sharp action captured, the Immortalité, flying homeward from the destruction of M. Bompard's squadron on the coast of Ireland [see Warren, Sir John Borlase]. In addition to her complement, the Immortalité had on board 250 soldiers, and her loss was consequently very great. Otherwise the two frigates were nearly equal in force, and the Fisgard's victory has always been considered one of the most brilliant frigate actions of the war (James, ii. 160; Troude, iii. 84). For the next two years the Fisgard was employed actively on the coast of France under the orders of Sir John Warren, and, in company with different ships of the squadron, captured or destroyed several ships of war, privateers, coasting craft, and batteries.

From 1803 to 1805 Martin commanded the Impétueux; in 1807 the Prince of Wales, both in the Channel; and in 1808 the Implacable in the Baltic. On 26 Aug., while attached to the Swedish fleet under the immediate orders of Sir Samuel Hood [q. v.] in the Centaur, he brought to action and had a large share in the capture of the Russian ship Sewolod. In his official letter Hood assigned much of the credit to Martin, and the king of Sweden conferred on him the cross of the order of the Sword. He was again in the Baltic in 1809. On 1 Aug. 1811 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and in 1812, with his flag in the Aboukir, took part in the defence of Riga against the French army under Davoust. He was afterwards second in command at Plymouth till 1814. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and a few days later was appointed deputy-comptroller of the navy. In 1816 he became comptroller, which office he held till the reorganisation of the navy board in 1831. From 1818 to 1831 he sat in parliament as member for Plymouth. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was made a vice-admiral, a G.C.B. 3 March 1830, admiral 22 July 1830, vice-admiral of the United Kingdom in 1847, and admiral of the fleet 13 Oct. 1849. He died at Portsmouth on 21 Oct. 1854. Sir William Hotham [q. v.] recorded that 'his capacities for business and thorough knowledge of the state of the navy marked him as a fit man to be at the head of its civil department. He added to a strong understanding and quick perception great personal application and activity, and transacted arduous business without any trouble to himself and satisfactorily to others; exceedingly amiable in his family and much beloved by those who knew him well' (*Hotham MS.*) He married Catherine, daughter of Captain Robert Fanshawe, for many years naval commissioner at Plymouth, and had issue three daughters and three sons, the eldest of whom, Sir William Fanshawe Martin, bart., G.C.B. (1801–1895), rear-admiral of the United Kingdom, was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean 1860–2 [see Supplement for his biography]; the second, Sir Henry Byam Martin, K.C.B., died an admiral in 1865; and the third, Lieutenant-colonel Robert Fanshawe Martin, died in 1846. There is a portrait of Sir Thomas in the United Service Club.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 491; Ralfe's Naval Biog. iii. 47; Annual Register, 1854, p. 347; James's Naval History, ed. 1860; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM** (1696?–1756), admiral, was the son of Commodore George Martin (*d.* 1724), and, it is said, a kinsman of Admiral Sir John Norris [q. v.] He entered the navy as a 'volunteer per order,' or 'king's letter boy,' on board the Dragon, with his father, 26 Aug. 1708 (*Commission and Warrant Book*, 12 Aug. 1708). When the Dragon went to Newfoundland in May 1710, Martin was put on shore at Plymouth 'for his health' (*Dragon's Pay Book*). He must have been entered on board some other ship almost immediately, for on 30 July 1710 he was promoted by Sir John Norris in the Mediterranean to be second lieutenant of the Resolution. On 4 Jan. 1711–12 he was appointed by Sir John Jennings, also in the Mediterranean, to the Superbe, in which he continued till July 1714 (*Comm. and Warr. Books*; *Admiralty Lists*). During 1715 and 1716 he was in the Cumberland, flagship of Sir John Norris in the Baltic. In 1717 he was in the Rupert; in 1718 again with Norris in the Cumberland. On 9 Oct. 1718 he was promoted to the rank of captain, and took post from that date. On 5 Nov. 1718 he was appointed to the Seahorse; and on 9 Feb. 1719–20 to the Blandford, which during the summers of 1720–1 was attached to the Baltic fleet under Norris, and was afterwards employed in American waters in the suppression of piracy. From 1727 to 1732 he commanded the Advice in the fleet at Gibraltar or in the Channel, under Sir Charles Wager; and from 1733 to 1737 the Sunderland on the home station, at Lisbon, or in the Mediterranean. In May 1738 he was appointed to the Ipswich, one of the fleet in the Mediterranean under Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] In January 1740–1 he was ordered to hoist a broad-pennant in command of a detached squadron off Cadiz, and in July 1742 was sent by Admiral Thomas Mathews [q. v.] to enforce the neutrality of

Naples. With three ships of the line, two frigates, and four bomb-vessels he sailed into Naples Bay on the afternoon of 9 Aug., and sending his flag-captain, De Langle, on shore, requested an immediate and categorical answer to his demands. The Neapolitans attempted to make conditions, and De Langle returned to the ship with their deputy. Martin replied that he was sent 'as an officer to act, not a minister to treat,' and desired De Langle to go back and insist on an answer in half an hour. Martin's force was small, but immensely superior to any the Neapolitans could oppose to it, and they necessarily yielded to the pressure put on them; but Charles (afterwards Charles III of Spain) neither forgot nor forgave the indignity.

He was subsequently employed in protecting Tuscany from any attempt on the part of the Spaniards, and in February 1742–3 was sent to Genoa to require the destruction of some magazines which the Spaniards had formed on Genoese territory; if any opposition was offered he was to bombard the city. He was afterwards sent to Ajaccio, where he found a Spanish ship entering recruits for the Spanish army. Here, too, resistance was impossible, and on his demand the men were landed and the ship was burnt. Towards the end of the year he returned to England, and on 7 Dec. was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In February 1743–4 he commanded in the Channel fleet under Sir John Norris. On 19 June 1744 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and was second in command in the fleet which went to Lisbon under Sir John Balchen [q. v.] After Balchen's death he was appointed to the chief command, which he held through 1745. In December he was sent into the North Sea under Admiral Vernon, and on Vernon's dismissal succeeded to the command. On 15 July 1747 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue; but piqued, it may be, at Anson, who was his junior, taking on himself the command in the Channel, he obtained leave to retire. He settled down at Twickenham, and died there on 17 Sept. 1756, 'being then about sixty years old' (Charnock). According to Charnock 'he not only possessed a considerable share of classical learning, but spoke the French, Spanish, Italian, and German languages with the greatest ease and fluency. In his person he was remarkably handsome and particularly attentive to his dress, manners, and deportment. When in command he lived in the greatest splendour, maintaining his rank in the highest style.' It does not appear that he was married. Sir George Martin [q. v.], admiral of the fleet, was his grand-nephew, grandson of his brother Dr. Bennet Martin.

[The Memoir in Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 69 is wrong in its account of Martin's early life and service, which is here given from the official documents in the Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Walpole's Letters (Cunningham), vol. i. freq.; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, vol. i. freq.] J. K. L.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM** (1767–1810), naturalist, born at Marsfield, Nottinghamshire, in 1767, was the son of a hosier, a native of that town, who neglected his business, went on the stage for a time, and afterwards deserting his family repaired to London, where under the name of Joseph Booth he opened an exhibition of 'Polygraphic Paintings.' He died on 25 Feb. 1797 in Cumberland Gardens, Vauxhall (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, i. 167). Martin's mother (*née* Mallatratt) supported herself by acting, and educated her son at the best schools that her itinerant mode of life and straitened circumstances would allow. She quitted the stage after a theatrical career of more than twenty-six years in 1797. Martin when only five years old sang on the stage to the accompaniment of a German flute. When nine years old he delivered a lecture on 'Hearts' to several audiences at Buxton. In his twelfth year Martin began to take drawing lessons from James Bolton at Halifax, and from him he imbibed a taste for natural history. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1796. In 1797 he married a widow, Mrs. Adams, an actress who had resided with his mother, and quitting the stage set up as a drawing-master first at Burton-upon-Trent, and shortly after at Buxton, where he bought a fourth share in the theatre. In 1805 he was appointed drawing-master to the grammar school at Macclesfield, where he went to live. He appears also to have given drawing lessons in Manchester. He died at Macclesfield on 31 May 1810, leaving a widow, six children, and aged mother unprovided for. His widow was appointed librarian to the subscription library at Macclesfield. A son, William Charles Linnæus Martin, is separately noticed.

He was author of: 1. 'Figures and Descriptions of Petrifications collected in Derbyshire,' Nos. 1–4, 4to, Wigan, 1793, subsequently completed and issued under the title of 'Petrificata Derbiensia,' &c., vol. i. 4to, Wigan, 1809. 2. 'Outlines of an Attempt to establish a Knowledge of extraneous Fossils on Scientific Principles,' 2 pts. 8vo, Macclesfield, 1809. He also wrote an 'Account of some . . . Fossil Anomiæ' for the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' 1798, iv. 44–50; while two papers found among his manuscripts were published after his death: 'On the Localities of certain . . . Fossils . . . in Derbyshire,' in 'Tilloch's Philosoph. Mag.'

1812, xxxix. 81–5; 'Cursory Remarks on . . . Rotten Stone,' in 'Mem. Manchester Philosoph. Soc.' 1813, ii. 313–27, reprinted in 'Nicholson's Journal,' xxxvi. 46–56.

[Monthly Mag. 1811, xxxii. 556–65; Gent. Mag. 1810, ii. 193; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Roy. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers.] B. B. W.

MARTIN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1765–1821), painter, was pupil and assistant to G. B. Cipriani, R.A. [q. v.], and appears to have resided for about twenty years or more in Cipriani's house. In 1766 he was awarded a gold palette for an historical painting by the Society of Arts. In 1775 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait and 'Antiochus and Stratonice.' In the next nine years he contributed portraits, scenes from Shakespeare, or classical subjects. In 1791 he sent 'Lady Macduff surprised in her Castle of Fife,' and in 1797 and 1798 portraits. About 1800 he was engaged on decorative paintings at Windsor Castle, which occupied him some years. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy again in 1807, 1810, 1812, and 1816. In 1810 his name appears as 'Historical Painter to His Majesty.' In 1812 he was residing at Cranford in Middlesex, and was still living there in 1821; there is, however, no record of his death at that place.

Two of Martin's pictures in St. Andrew's Hall, Norwich, 'The Death of Lady Jane Grey' and 'The Death of Queen Eleanor,' were engraved by F. Bartolozzi, R.A., who also engraved his 'Imogen's Chamber.' A picture of 'The Barons swearing the Charter of Liberties at Bury St. Edmunds,' now in the University Galleries at Oxford, was engraved in mezzotint by W. Ward. 'A Cottage Interior' was similarly engraved by Turner, and 'The Confidants' by J. Watson.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Royal Academy.] L. C.

MARTIN, WILLIAM (1772–1851), 'natural philosopher and poet,' born on 21 June 1772, at the Twohouse in Haltwhistle, hard by the Roman Wall, in Northumberland, was eldest son of Fenwick Martin, by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Thompson. The father, who was successively a tanner, a publican, and a coachbuilder, had four sons, the two youngest of whom, Jonathan (1782–1838) and John (1789–1854), are separately noticed; the second son, Richard, was a quartermaster in the guards, who served through the Peninsular war, and was present at Waterloo, and there was one daughter, Ann. William left his native place in 1775 for Cantyre, in company with his mother's parents, who held a small highland farm from the Duke of Argyll. On the death of his grandparents, he went to live with his father, then in business at Ayr. There he says he often saw 'the celebrated Scotch bard, Robert Burns,' and he adds, 'I think I never saw him sober—to my knowledge.' In 1794 he was working in a ropery at Howdon dock, and in the following year he joined the Northumberland regiment of militia at Durham. On his discharge in 1805 he 'got a patent for shoes, and began to study the perpetual motion, and discovered it at the result of thirty-seven different inventions,' including original contrivances for fan ventilators, safety lamps, and railways. The pretensions of Sir Humphry Davy and George Stephenson to discoveries in the same field he denounced as dishonest, and claimed to have confuted Newton's theory of gravitation. Martin proceeded in 1808 to London, where he exhibited and sold (for an absurdly small sum) his foolish and redundant patent for perpetual motion (see Dircks, *Perpetuum Mobile*, 2nd ser. p. 200). In the following year he returned to his modest trade of rope-making, and in 1810 to the militia. Passing over to Ireland with his regiment, he made shift to acquire during his moments of leisure the elements of line engraving.

Despite his quackery and buffoonery, Martin possessed much ingenuity as a mechanician, and in 1814 was presented with the Isis silver medal by the Society of Arts for the invention of a spring weighing machine with circular dial and index. In the same year he married 'a celebrated dressmaker,' whom he also describes as 'an inoffensive woman' (she died 16 Jan. 1832), and founded the 'Martinean Society,' based, in opposition to the Royal Society, upon the negation of the Newtonian theory of gravitation. In 1821 he published 'A New System of Natural Philosophy on the Principle of Perpetual Motion, with a Variety of other Useful Discoveries.' He henceforth styled himself 'Anti-Newtonian,' and commenced a series of lectures setting forth his views in the Newcastle district. In 1830 he made an extended lecturing tour throughout England, from which he returned triumphant, declaring that no one had dared to defend the Newtonian system. In 1833 he issued in his followers' behoof 'A Short Outline of the Philosopher's Life, from being a Child in Frocks to the Present Day, after the Defeat of all Impostors, False Philosophers, since the Creation. . . . The Burning of York Minster is not left out, and an Account of the Four Brothers and one Sister.' Prefixed is a portrait after Henry Perlee Parker [q. v.], and the British Museum copy contains a number of manuscript additions by the author. In 1837 he exhibited in Newcastle an ingenious mail carriage to be propelled upon rails by means of a winch and toothed wheel. He was at this time residing at Wallsend, whence he issued periodically his lucubrations with the signature 'Wm. Martin, Nat. Phil. and Poet.' He affected extreme singularity of attire, and hawked his books or exhibited his inventions among the Northumbrian miners. His later mechanical efforts—some undoubtedly both useful and ingenious—included models for a lifeboat and a lifebuoy, a self-acting railway gate, and a design for a high-level bridge over the Tyne. His last days were passed in comfort at his brother John's house at Chelsea, where he died on 9 Feb. 1851.

Martin's chief printed works—all published at Newcastle—are, exclusive of single sheets and minor pamphlets: 1. 'Harlequin's Invasion, a new Pantomine [*sic*] engraved and published by W. M.,' 1811, 8vo. 2. 'A New Philosophical Song or Poem Book, called the Northumberland Bard, or the Downfall of all False Philosophy,' 1827, 8vo. 3. 'W. M.'s Challenge to the whole Terrestrial Globe as a Philosopher and Critic, and Poet and Prophet, showing the Travels of his Mind, the quick Motion of the Soul,' &c. (verse) [1829], 8vo; 2nd edit. 1829. 4. 'The Christian Philosopher's Explanation of the General Deluge, and the Proper Cause of all the Different Strata,' 1834, 8vo. 5. 'The Thunder Storm of Dreadful Forked Lightning; God's Judgement against all False Teachers. . . . Including an Account of the Railway Phenomenon, the Wonder of the World!' 1837. 6. 'The Defeat of the Eighth Scientific Meeting of the British Association of Asses, which we may properly call the Rich Folks' Hopping, or the False Philosophers in an Uproar' [1838], 8vo. 7. 'Light and Truth, M.'s Invention for Destroying all Foul Air and Fire Damps in Coal Pits, [proving also] the Scriptures to be right which learned Men are mystifying, and proving the Orang-outang or Monkey, the most unlikely thing under the Sun to be the Serpent that Beguiled our First Parents,' 1838, 8vo. 8. 'An Exposure of a New System of Irreligion . . . called the New Moral World, promulgated by R. Owen, Esq., whose Doctrine proves him a Child of the Devil,' 1839, 8vo. 9. 'W. Martin, Christian Philosopher. The Exposure of Dr. Nichol, the Impostor and Mock Astronomer of Glasgow College' [1839], 8vo. 10. 'W. Martin, Philosophical Conqueror of all Nations. Also a Challenge for all College Professors to prove this Wrong, and themselves Right, and that Air is not the first great Cause of all Things Animate and Inanimate,' verse [1846], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1851 i. 327–8 1854, i. 433; Richardson's Table Book, iii. 137–8, iv. 366; Sykes's Local Records, ii. 241; Latimer's Local Records, p. 292; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vol. xii. passim; Martin's Short Account and Works in British Museum Library.] T. S.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM** (1801–1867), writer and editor of books for young folks, born at Woodbridge, Suffolk, in 1801, was an illegitimate son of Jane Martin, laundress to the officers of the garrison stationed at Woodbridge during the French war. His putative father was Sir Benjamin Blomfield. After attending a dame's school at Woodbridge, he became in 1815 assistant to Thomas Howe, woollendraper at Battersea. Howe's wife was an intimate friend of the quakeress, Mrs. Fry, and under the guidance of these ladies Martin improved his education sufficiently to obtain a mastership in a school at Uxbridge. There he remained till 1836, when he returned to Woodbridge and gained his livelihood by delivering lectures and writing articles for the magazines. One of Martin's earliest literary ventures was 'Peter Parley's Annual,' which was first issued in 1840. The series, which was continued till Martin's death, was designed in imitation of one successfully begun under the same title in America in 1838 by Samuel Goodrich, with the assistance of Nathaniel Hawthorne and other writers. Besides the 'Annual,' Martin wrote a number of simple instructive books under the same pseudonym, a series of 'Household Tracts for the People' under that of 'Chatty Cheerful,' and not a few under his own name. It is difficult, in the absence of direct evidence, to ascertain his full share in the 'Peter Parley' literature of the period, for there were at least six other writers who adopted the pseudonym (cf. GEORGE MOGRIDGE, *Sergeant Bell and his Paree Show by Peter Parley*, 1842); Messrs. Darton, Martin's publishers, in especial, 'used to prefix the name to all sorts of children's books without reference to their actual authorship' (*Bookseller*, October 1889). Martin died at his residence, Holly Lodge, Woodbridge, on 22 Oct. 1867, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married thrice; his third wife and two sons survived him. Despite the instructive lessons of his 'Household Tracts,' the dissipated habits and loose morals of his later years seem to have caused his friends some anxiety.

The following is a chronological list of the works with which he is credited: 1. 'Every Boy's Arithmetic,' by J. T. Crossley and W. M. [1833], 12mo. 2. 'The Educational Magazine' [ed. by W. M., new series], 1835, &c. 3. 'The Parlour Book, or Familiar Conversations on Science and the Arts' [1835?], 16mo. 4. 'The Book of Sports, Athletic Exercises, and Amusements' [1837?], 16mo. 5. 'The Moral and Intellectual School Book' [1838], 12mo. 6. 'Peter Parley's Annual,' 1840–67. 7. 'The British Annals of Education' [ed. by W. M.], 1844, &c. 8. 'Stories from Sea and Land,' 1845 (?), 16mo. 9. 'P. P.'s Peep at Paris. Descriptive of all that is worth Seeing and Telling,' 1848, 16mo. 10. 'The Early Educator,' 1849, 12mo. 11. 'The Book of Sports . . . for Boys and Girls' [1850], 12mo. 12. 'The Intellectual Expositor and Vocabulary,' 1851, 12mo. 13. 'The Intellectual Spelling Book of Pronunciation, &c.,' 1851, 12mo. 14. 'Martin's Intellectual Reading Book,' 1851, 12mo. 15. 'The Intellectual Grammar,' 1852, 12mo. 16. 'Martin's Intellectual Primer,' 2nd edit. 1853, 12mo. 17. 'The Early Educator, or the Young Inquirer Answered,' 1856, 18mo. 18. 'Instructive Lessons in Reading and Thinking,' new ed. 1856, 8vo. 19. 'Our Oriental Kingdom, or Tales about India,' 1857, 8vo. 20. 'The Hatchups of me and my Schoolfellows, by P. P., edited by W. M.,' 1858, 12mo. 21. 'The Birthday Gift for Boys and Girls,' 1860, 8vo. 22. 'Holiday Tales for Schoolboys' (vol. i. of 'Boy's Own Library'), 1860, 8vo. 23. 'Chimney-corner Stories,' 1861, 8vo. 24. 'Our Boyish Days, and how we spent them,' 1861, 8vo. 25. 'The Boy's Own Annual,' by Old Chatty Cheerful, 1861, 8vo. 26. 'Going a-courting: Sweethearting, Love, and such-like,' by Old C. C., 1861, 16mo. 27. 'Household Management, or How to make Home comfortable,' by Old C. C., 1861, 16mo. 28. 'How to Rise in the World to Respectability, Independence, and Usefulness,' by Old C. C., 1861, 16mo. 29. 'Men who have fallen from Wealth, Fame, and Respectability, to Poverty, Shame, and Degradation, from a Want of Principle,' by Old C. C. [1861] (one of 'Household Tracts for the People'). 30. 'The Adventures of a Sailor-boy,' 1862, 8vo. 31. 'Scandal, Gossip, Tittle-tattle, and Backbiting,' by Old C. C. [1862], 16mo. 32. 'First English Course,' 1863, 12mo. 33. 'Company: What to seek, what to avoid,' by Old C. C. [1863], 16mo. 34. 'Marriage Bells, or How we commenced Housekeeping' [1863], 16mo. 35. 'What shall I do with my Money?' by Old C. C., 1863, 16mo. 36. 'P. P.'s own Favourite Story-Book for Young People, edited by W. M.,' 1864, 8vo (another edition of 'P. P.'s Annual' for 1864). 37. 'The Holiday Keepsake or Birthday Gift, by P. P. and other Popular Authors,' 1865, 8vo. 38. 'Heroism of Boyhood,' 1865, 8vo. 39. 'P. P.'s Forget-me-not, by P. P.' [Mary Howitt, &c.], 1866, 8vo. 40. 'Household Happiness, and how to secure it,' by Old C. C., 1866, 16mo. 41. 'Noble Boys, their Deeds of Love and Duty,' 1870, 8vo. 42. 'The Holiday Book for the Young,' 7th edit. 1870, 8vo. 43. 'The Young Student's Holiday Book,' 7th edit. 1871, 8vo. 44. 'The Boy's Holiday Book,' 7th edit. 1871, 8vo. 45. 'Jack Roden, the Sailor-boy' [a tale], publ. 1889, 8vo.

[Information kindly supplied by V. B. Redstone, esq., and John Loder, esq., of Woodbridge; Bookseller, 1889, pp. 989, 1204; Allibone, i. 700; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Advocates' Libr. Cat.]

G. G. S.

**MARTIN, Sir WILLIAM** (1807–1880), scholar and first chief justice of New Zealand, son of Henry Martin, was born at Birmingham in 1807. He was educated at King Edward VI's School, Birmingham, and in 1826 went up to St. John's College, Cambridge, whence in 1829 he graduated as twenty-sixth wrangler and fourth classic, and took the second chancellor's medal. In 1831 he was elected a fellow of the college, in 1832 proceeded M.A., and in 1836 was called to the bar, resigning his fellowship in 1838. At college he had been a great friend of Selwyn, at whose instance in 1841 he accepted the office of chief justice of New Zealand. There he joined the bishop in a determined advocacy of the rights of the natives; but he acted with such discretion that no allegation of partiality was made against him by the British settlers. In 1847, when Lord Grey's instructions for the new constitution were received, he warmly supported Selwyn's protest against certain clauses as implying a breach of faith with the Maoris. He gave invaluable aid in the preparation of the early legislation of the colony, and helped the bishop, who always leaned on his advice, to frame a scheme of government for the colonial church. His health was always weak, and in August 1855 he returned to Europe on leave. After passing the winter of 1856–7 in Italy he resigned his office in June 1857. In 1858 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and the New Zealand government granted him a pension by special act. Three years later he was knighted. In 1859 he had returned to the colony, and settled at Auckland. In 1860 he declined, on the score of health, a seat on the new council for native affairs, but he did not relax his interest in native questions, and did his utmost to prevent the Maori war of 1861. His pamphlet in that year on 'the Taranaki Question' was admitted by his chief opponents to be 'the fullest and calmest exposition of the views of the friends of the Maoris.' Later he protested against the Native Settlement Acts of 1865, and issued his 'Notes on the best Method of working the Native Lands Acts.' In 1871 he helped Sir Donald Maclean [q. v.] to draft his Native Lands Bill. Having returned to England, he died at Torquay on 8 Nov. 1880. He married in 1841 Mary, daughter of the Rev. W. Parker, prebendary of St. Paul's.

Martin was admitted even by Herman Merivale, then under-secretary of state, to be 'a very remarkable man.' As a judge he was 'patient, just, sagacious, and firm,' and the governor, on his retirement in 1857, spoke in eulogistic terms of his great influence over both Europeans and natives.

Martin was an able linguist, well versed in Hebrew and Arabic and the Melanesian and Polynesian dialects, and in 1876–8 published in two vols. 'Inquiries concerning the Structure of the Semitic Languages.'

[Official records; Mennell's Dict. Austr. Biog.; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand; Gisborne's Statesmen and Public Men of New Zealand.]

C. A. H.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM CHARLES LINNÆUS** (1798–1864), writer on natural history, born in 1798, was the son of William Martin [q. v.] the naturalist. From October 1830 to 1838 he was superintendent of the museum of the Zoological Society of London. He died at Lee, Kent, 15 Feb. 1864. His earliest works were: 'A Natural History of Quadrupeds,' of which only 544 pp. were issued, 8vo, London [1840], 'The History of the Dog,' and 'The History of the Horse,' published in 1845 (12mo, London). These were followed, between 1847 and 1858, by a series of works on poultry, cattle, pigs, and sheep, which appeared either separately or as volumes in the 'Farmer's Library,' 'Books for the Country,' and 'The Country House.' Besides these he wrote the following ornithological works: 1. 'An Introduction to the Study of Birds . . . with a particular Notice of the Birds mentioned in Scripture,' 8vo, London, n. d. 2. 'A General History of Humming-Birds . . . with . . . reference to the Collection of J. Gould,' 8vo, London, 1852. He also edited a fourth edition of Mudie's 'Feathered Tribes of the British Islands' for Bohn's 'Illustrated Library,' and, in conjunction with F. T. Buckland and others, contributed papers to 'Birds and Bird-Life,' 8vo, 1863. Forty-five papers read by Martin before the Zoological Society appeared in their 'Proceedings.'

[Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 536; information kindly supplied by Dr. P. L. Sclater, F.R.S., sec. Zool. Soc.; Allibone's Biog. Dict.]

B. B. W.

**MARTINDALE, ADAM** (1623–1686), presbyterian divine, fourth son of Henry Martindale, was born at High Heyes, in the parish of Prescot, Lancashire, about 15 Sept. 1623 (baptised on 21 Sept.) His father, originally a substantial yeoman and builder, was reduced in circumstances by becoming surety for a friend. Martindale was educated (1630–7) at the grammar schools of St. Helens and Rainford, was put for a short time to his father's business, and then sent back to school (1638–9) in preparation for Oxford. The troubles of the times hindered his going to the university; he became tutor in the family of Francis Shevington at Eccles, and 'would almost as soone have led beares.' Returning home at Christmas 1641, he found his father's business 'quite dead,' owing to the general sense of insecurity. Apprehensive of a summons to 'generall musters,' he obtained employment as schoolmaster at Upholland, and later at Rainford. A summons to a muster he did not obey, being 'a piece of a clergy-man,' but became in 1642 private secretary to Colonel Moore, M.P. for Liverpool, and head of the parliamentary garrison there, whose household he described as 'an hell upon earth.' He preferred an army clerkship, and rose to be deputy quartermaster, with exemption from military service. He took the 'league and covenant' in 1643. On the surrender of Liverpool to Prince Rupert (26 June 1644), he was imprisoned for nine weeks. In August he obtained the mastership of a newly founded grammar school at Over Whitley, Cheshire. The schoolhouse, endowed with 8*l.* a year, was built in 1645, and bore his name inscribed over the door. He resumed his preparation for the university, studying Hebrew, logic, and theology. In the dearth of ministers he was urged to enter the pulpit; he preached first at Middleton, Lancashire, and was offered the post of assistant to the rector, but declined it. He was approved as a preacher by the Manchester committee of ministers appointed in 1644.

His first charge was at Gorton Chapel in the parish of Manchester, on which he entered in April 1646, a few months before the establishment (2 Oct.) of parliamentary presbyterianism in Lancashire. He resided at Openshaw. Martindale was not a *jure divino* presbyterian, and at Gorton there were several congregationalists whom he was anxious to keep 'by tendernesse' from seceding. At the first meeting of the Manchester classis on 16 Feb. 1647, he offered himself to be examined for ordination, but did not immediately follow up the application. On 8 July John Angier [q. v.] was deputed to find out why Martindale still held back, 'seeing hee hath professed to have receiv'd satisfaction;' on 2 Sept. he was 'warn'd to appeare at the next meeting,' but did not do so. He was engaged in studying and epitomising the controversy between presbyterianism and independency. Meantime his ministry at Gorton prospered; his popularity is proved by his receipt of calls from six Yorkshire and five Cheshire parishes.

On 7 Oct. 1648 Martindale, having a call from Rostherne, Cheshire, signed by 268 parishioners, was partly examined by the Manchester classis, and his examination approved, his thesis being 'An liceat mere privatis in ecclesia constituta concionari?' The patron of Rostherne, Peter Venables (1604–9), baron of Kinderton, and eleven parishioners objected to him. After protracted negotiation Martindale, tiring of delay, obtained an order (26 March 1649) from the committee for plundered ministers, appointing him to the vicarage (worth 60*l.* a year), and declared himself (10 July) 'unwillinge to proceed any further in this classe touchinge his ordination.' He went up to London, arriving on 23 July; next day the eighth London classis, sitting at St. Andrew's Undershaft, with some demur examined and approved him, and on 25 July 1649 he was ordained, Thomas Manton, D.D. [q. v.], presiding and preaching the sermon. He dealt handsomely by his predecessor's widow, who occupied the vicarage and glebe till May day 1650.

A meeting of Lancashire and Cheshire ministers was held at Warrington early in 1650, to consider the propriety of taking the 'engagement' (of fidelity to the existing government), subscription to which was demanded by 23 Feb. Martindale, who was 'satisfied of the usurpation,' reluctantly subscribed. As a preacher he worked hard, having 'a great congregation' twice every Sunday, besides special sermons and a share in nine different associated lectureships. The congregationalists gave him much trouble in his parish. With the regular ministers of that body, such as Samuel Eaton [q. v.], he was on good terms, in spite of an occasional 'paper scuffle.' It was otherwise with the 'gifted brethren' who visited his parish as itinerant preachers, 'thrusting their sickle into my harvest.' He preached against them, but declined 'to make a chappell into a cock-pit' by wrangling discussions. He held, however, two open-air disputations with quakers; in the first, on Christmas day 1654, he had 'to deale with ramblers and railers;' the second, in 1655, on Knutsford Heath, was with Richard Hubberthorn [q. v.], whose sobriety of judgment he commends.

Martindale was a presbyterian of the English type, exemplified in Cartwright and William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.] The parliamentary presbyterianism approached the Scottish type [see Marshall, Stephen]. This exotic presbyterianism, organised in Lancashire, was never introduced into Cheshire. Nor, until the publication (1653) of Baxter's Worcestershire 'agreement,' which formed the model for other county unions, was there any attempt to form a collective organisation for the puritanism of Cheshire. On 20 Oct. 1653 a 'voluntary association' was formed at Knutsford. It was called a 'classis;' but whereas in the Lancashire 'classes' the lay element (ruling elders) always preponderated, the Cheshire 'classis' consisted solely of ministers, neither episcopalians nor congregationalists being excluded. It claimed no jurisdiction, but met for ordination of ministers, approval of elders (where congregations chose to have them), spiritual exercises and advice. Martindale was a warm advocate of this union. In his own congregation six elders were chosen, but only three agreed to act; the presbyterian system of examination, as a necessary preliminary to communion, he discarded. He kept his people together, though 'the chiefe for parts and pietie leaned much towards the congregationall way.'

Martindale was privy, through Henry Newcome [q. v.], to the projected rising of the 'new royalists' under Sir George Booth, afterwards first Lord Delamer [q. v.], and strongly sympathised with the movement, which, however, he did not join. He had long declared himself 'for a king and a free parliament,' though expecting to lose his preferment at the Restoration. The act of September 1660 for confirming and restoring ministers 'made me vicar of Rotherston,' he says; nevertheless he was prosecuted in January 1661 for holding private meetings, and imprisoned at Chester for some weeks, but released on his bond of 1,000*l.* A maypole was set up in his parish. He describes how his 'wife, assisted with three young women, whipt it downe in the night with a framing-saw.' At the winter assizes of 1661 he was indicted for refusing to read the prayer-book; it seems he had not refused, for the book had not been tendered to him. The new prayer-book reached Rostherne on Friday, 22 Aug. 1662;

on 24 Aug. he was deprived by the Uniformity Act. On that day, however, there was no one to preach, and though he had taken his farewell on the 17th, he officiated again. On 29 Aug. George Hall [q. v.], bishop of Chester, issued his mandate declaring the church vacant, and inhibiting Martindale from preaching in the diocese.

At Michaelmas he removed to Camp Green in Rostherne parish, attending the services of his successor (Benjamin Crosse), and 'repeating' his sermons in the evening 'to an housefull of parishioners.' For two years he took boarders; this being unsafe for a nonconformist, he thought of turning to medicine, but eventually, aided by Lord Delamer, he studied and taught mathematics at Warrington and elsewhere. At May day 1666, under pressure of the Five Miles Act, he removed his family to another house in Rostherne, and went to Manchester to teach mathematics. Anglican as well as nonconformist gentry employed him. In furtherance of the education of his son Thomas, he visited Oxford (1668), where he made the acquaintance of John Wallis, D.D. [q. v.] For the same purpose he journeyed to Glasgow (April 1670). At this period there seems to have been little attempt in Lancashire to enforce the law against the preaching of nonconformists in the numerous and ill-served chapelries. Martindale preached openly in the chapels of Gorton, Birch, Walmsley, Darwen, Cockey, and in the parishes of Bolton and Bury, Lancashire. His receipts from this source soon enabled him to dispense with taking pupils. He was brought up before Henry Bridgeman [q.v.], then dean of Chester, and indicted at the Manchester assizes, but found not guilty for lack of evidence. John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, 'proposed terms' in 1671 to the nonconformists, that they might officiate as curates-in-charge, and they were inclined to accept, but Sterne, the archbishop of York, interposed.

On 30 Sept. 1671 Martindale became resident chaplain to Lord Delamer at Dunham, with a salary of 40*l*. He took out a license under the indulgence of 1672 for the house of Humphrey Peacock in Rostherne parish, and there preached twice each Sunday and lectured once a month. He removed his family to The Thorne in 1674, to Houghheath in 1681, and to his own house at Leigh in May 1684. The death of Lord Delamer (10 Aug. 1684) closed his connection with Dunham. He was imprisoned at Chester (27 June–15 July 1685) on groundless suspicion of complicity with the Monmouth rebellion; in fact his principles were those of passive obedience, and he had written (but not published) in 1682 an attack on the 'Julian' of Samuel Johnson (1649–1703) [q. v.], which he regarded as 'a very dangerous booke.' Later in 1685 he gave evidence at Lancaster as arbitrator in a civil suit, and came home out of health.

Martindale died at Leigh in September 1686, and was buried at Rostherne on 21 Sept. He married, on 31 Dec. 1646, Elizabeth (who survived him), second daughter of John Hall, of Droylsden, Lancashire, and uterine sister of Thomas Jollie [q. v.] His children were: (1) Elizabeth, *b.* 1 Jan. 1648, *d.* 12 March 1674; (2) Thomas, *b.* 19 Dec. 1649, M.A. Glasgow, 1670, master of Witton School, near Northwich, Cheshire, *d.* 29 July 1680, leaving a widow and daughter; (3) John, *b.* 3 March 1652, *d.* 23 Aug. 1659; (4) Mary, *b.* 26 May 1654, *d.* 10 April 1658; (5) Nathan, *b.* 2 Dec. 1656, *d.* 18 March 1657; (6) Martha, *b.* 28 Feb. 1657, married Andrew Barton, and survived her father; (7) John, *b.* 11 Jan. 1661, *d.* 21 May 1663; (8) Hannah, *b.* 13 Jan. 1666, became a cripple, and survived her father.

He published: 1. 'Divinity Knots Unbound,' &c., 1649, 8vo (against antinomianism and anabaptism, dedicated to Captain James Jollie); also with title 'Divinity Knots Unloosed,' &c., 1649, 8vo (Calamy and Urwick). 2. 'Summary of Arguments for and against Presbyterianisme and Independencie,' &c., 1650, 4to. 3. 'An Antidote against the Poyson of the Times,' &c., 1653, 8vo (a catechism, defending the doctrine of the Trinity against heresies then appearing among the independents at Dukinfield, Cheshire). 4. 'Countrey Almanacke,' 1675–6–7 (mentioned in his autobiography). 5. 'The Countrey-Survey-Book; or Land-Meter's Vademecum,' &c., 1681, 8vo (copper plates); reprinted with addition of his 'Twelve Problems,' 1702, 8vo. 6. 'Truth and Peace Promoted,' &c., 1682, 12mo (mentioned in his autobiography and by Calamy on justification). Communications from him are in 'Philosophical Transactions Abridged,' 1670, i. 539 (extracts from two letters on 'A Rock of Natural Salt' in Cheshire), 1681, ii. 482 ('Twelve Problems in Compound Interest and Annuities resolved'). In 'A Collection of Letters for the Improvement of Husbandry and Trade,' 1683, by John Houghton (*d.* 1705) [q. v.], are two by Martindale (vol. i. Nos. 6, 11) on 'Improving Land by Marle,' a third (vol. ii. No. 1), 'A Token for Ship-Boyes; or plain sailing made more plain,' &c., and a fourth (vol. ii. No. 4), on 'Improvement of Mossie Land by Burning and Liming.' Besides the animadversions on 'Julian,' a treatise on kneeling at the Lord's Supper (1682) was circulated in manuscript, and a critique on Matthew Smith's 'Patriarchal Sabbath,' 1683, was sent to London for press, but not printed, owing to a dispute between Martindale's agent and the bookseller. Martindale's autobiography, to 1685, was edited in 1845 for the Chetham Society by Canon Parkinson from the autograph in the British Museum, formerly in the possession of Thomas Birch, D.D. [q. v.] In addition to its personal interest, it contains sketches of the social life of the period, worthy of Defoe. Its omission of proper names makes many of its allusions obscure.

[Life of Adam Martindale . . . by himself (Chetham Soc.), 1845; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 135; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 173; Newcome's Diary, 1849, and Autobiog. 1851–2 (Chetham Soc.); Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 404, 418 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1879 (many references, but no new matter); Minutes of Manchester Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1890–1.] A. G.

**MARTINDALE, MILES** (1756–1824), Wesleyan minister, son of Paul Martindale, was born in 1756 at Moss Bank, near St. Helens, Lancashire. He had as a youth only a slender education, but taught himself French, Latin, and Greek, the last in order that he might read the New Testament in the original. When quite young he was given to meditating on serious things, and as he grew up passed through various stages of doubt to firm belief. In 1776 he went to live at Liverpool, and in the following year was married to Margaret King. About the same time he became a methodist. From 1786 to 1789 he occupied himself as a local preacher, chiefly at Scorton in the Wirral district of Cheshire, where the people were 'the most ignorant he ever laboured among.' In 1789 he was received as a Wesleyan minister, and remained in the regular itinerancy twenty-seven years, when he was appointed governor of Woodhouse Grove School, Yorkshire (1816). In the conduct of that establishment he was eminently successful, and was thanked by the conference for his services.

He died of cholera on 6 Aug. 1824, while attending the Wesleyan conference at Leeds, leaving a widow, who died in 1840, and three daughters, one of whom married the Rev. John Farrar; another was the wife of the Rev. James Brownell; and the third became matron of Wesley College, Sheffield. His portrait is given in the 'Wesleyan Magazine' for August 1820.

He published, besides sermons: 1. 'Elegy on the Death of Wesley,' 1791. 2. 'Britannia's Glory,' a poem, 1793. 3. 'Original Poems, Sacred and Moral,' 1806. 4. 'Grace and Nature, a Poem in twenty-four Cantos,' translated from the French of the Rev. J. Fletcher, 1810. 5. 'Dictionary of the Holy Bible,' 1810, 2 vols. 6. 'Essay on the Eloquence of the Pulpit,' translated from the French of the Abbé Besplas, 1819.

[Arminian Mag. January and February 1797; Methodist Mag. 1825, p. 233; Wesleyan Takings, ii. 328; Slugg's Woodhouse Grove School, 1885; Minutes of Methodist Conferences, v. 472; Osborn's Wesleyan Bibliogr. p. 140.] C. W. S.

**MARTINDALL or MARTINDALE, Sir GABRIEL** (1756?–1831), major-general H.E.I.C. service, a Bengal cadet of 1772, with other cadets of his year bore arms in the 'Select Picket,' which greatly distinguished itself in the Rohilla battle of St. George in 1774. He was appointed ensign in the Bengal native infantry 4 Aug. 1776, and became lieutenant in 1778, captain 1793, major 1797, lieutenant-colonel 1801, colonel 1810, and major-general 4 June 1813. As a subaltern he was long adjutant of the native corps to which he belonged, and as lieutenant-colonel his battalion was counted one of the best native corps in the army. He was employed with a detached force in Bundelkund, then in a state of anarchy, during the Mahratta war of 1804–1805. On 2 July 1804 he attacked and routed an invading force of Mahrattas, under Ameer Khan, at Paswarree, and covered Lord Lake's army during the siege of Bhurtpore in the following December–January. In 1809 Martindall captured the strong fortress of Ajagerh in Bundelkund (see Mill, vii. 174–7). In 1812 he attacked the city and celebrated hill-fort of Kalinjar (Callinger), also in Bundelkund. The assault proved unsuccessful, but Daryan Singh, who held the fort, surrendered eight days afterwards, on receiving an equivalent of territory in the plains (Hunter, *Gazetteer of India*, vii. 333). For each of these services Martindall received the thanks of the governor-general in council. After the fall of Robert Rollo Gillespie at Kalanga in the Himalayas, in October 1814, Martindall was appointed to the command of a division of the army for the invasion of Nepaul, with which he made some unsuccessful attacks on Jytak. He commanded the division in the subsequent operations under Sir David Ochterlony, who assumed command of the army in February 1815 (see Mill, viii. 31, 35–6 et seq.) When the order of the Bath was extended to include the East India Company's officers in 1815, Martindall was one of the first selected for the distinction of K.C.B. (7 April 1815). He commanded a column of troops during the Pindarree war; and in 1818, as commander of the troops and joint civil-commissioner, rendered valuable service in restoring order in Cuttack (*ib.* viii. 142–4). In April 1820 he was appointed to the command of the 1st division of the field army (headquarters, Cawnpore) and the general command of the field army, an appointment which ceased in July 1832. Martindall, who was unmarried, died at Buxar, 2 Jan. 1831.

[East India Registers and Army Lists, under dates; Mill's Hist. of India, vols. vii–viii.; Philippart's East India Military Calendar (London, 2 vols., 1823) contains a biography of Martindall in i. 406–8, and some useful notes on other pages of the same volume; but, by an extraordinary blunder, the unsuccessful attack on Kalinjar in Bundelkund, by Martindall in 1812, is confounded with Gillespie's attack on the now effaced fort of Kalanga, near Deyrah Dhoon, in 1814. The obituary notice in Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. i. p. 83, is based on Philippart.] H. M. C.

MARTINE. [See also Marten, Martin, and Martyn.]

MARTINE, GEORGE, the elder (1635–1712), of Clermont, historian of St. Andrews, born 5 Aug. 1635, was eldest son of James Martine (1615–1684), minister successively of Cults (1639), Auchtermuchty (1641), and Ballingry (1669), all in Fifeshire. His mother—his father's first wife—was Janet Robinson, who died 13 Sept. 1644 (Hew Scott, *Fasti*, pt. iv. 52). His grandfather was Dr. George Martine, principal of St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. George became commissary clerk of St. Andrews in August 1666, and held that office till August 1690, when he was deprived 'for not taking the assurance to King William and Queen Mary' (Macfarlane). He was 'secretary and companion' to Archbishop Sharp, for whom he kept a memorandum-book of household and travelling expenses, selections from which are printed by the Maitland Club (*Miscellany*, ii. 497). In June 1668 he married Catherine, eldest daughter of James Winchester of Kinglassie, Fifeshire, by whom he had several children, one of whom, George, is separately noticed; succeeded his father in 'seven aikirs at St. Andrews which belonged to the Priorie there' in 1696 (Hew Scott), and died 26 Aug. 1712. His claim to remembrance rests on the 'Reliquiæ divi Andreæ, or the State of the Venerable See of St. Andrews' (St. Andrews, 1797). This work, written in 1683, but not published till 1797, was printed from a manuscript copy in the possession of a descendant (there were at least three copies in existence), and contains some valuable information which has been of use to succeeding historians of St. Andrews. He is referred to as having 'done several other things in our Scots antiquitys' (Wodrow, *Diary*, as below), but nothing further was published from his pen.

[Macfarlane's MS. Genealogical Collections concerning Families in Scotland, in Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, which gives a very full account of the Martine family, as well as Excerpts from the Genealogical Collections of Mr. Martine of Clermont, of which nothing is known; Wodrow's Analecta (Maitland Club), vol. i. p. xxxiv; Miscellany of Maitland Club as above; Editor's Preface to Reliquiæ divi Andreæ; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot., Synod of Fife.] J. C. H.

MARTINE, GEORGE, the younger (1702–1741), physician, born in Scotland in 1702, was the son of George Martine the elder [q. v.] He was educated at St. Andrews, where, on the occasion of the Jacobite rebellion in 1715, he headed a riot of some students of the college, who rang the college bells on the day that the Pretender was proclaimed. He later studied medicine, first at Edinburgh (1720), and afterwards at Leyden (1721; Peacock, *Index*, p. 65), graduating M.D. there in 1725. He then returned to Scotland and settled in practice at St. Andrews. In October 1740 he accompanied Charles, eighth baron Cathcart, as physician to the forces on the American expedition. After the death of that nobleman (at Dominica, 20 Dec. 1740) he was attached as first physician to the expedition against Carthagena under Admiral Vernon, and while at that place contracted a bilious fever, of which he died in 1741 (*Gent. Mag.* 1741, p. 108).

Martine wrote: 1. 'De Similibus Animalibus et de Animalibus Calore libri duo,' 8vo, London, 1740. 2. 'Essays Medical and Philosophical,' 8vo, London, 1740, a collection of six essays, of which two, 'Essays and Observations on the Construction and Graduation of Thermometers,' and 'An Essay towards a Natural and Experimental History of the Various Degrees of Heat in Bodies,' were reissued together as a second edition, 12mo, Edinburgh, in 1772, and again in 1792. 3. 'In B. Eustachii Tabulas Anatomicas Commentarii,' published by Dr. Monro, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1755. He also contributed papers on medical subjects to the 'Edinburgh Medical Essays' and the 'Philosophical Transactions.' According to a manuscript note on the title-page of the copy in the British Museum, the 'Examination of the Newtonian Argument for the Emptiness of Space,' 8vo, London, 1740, was also by him.

[Encyclop. Brit. 8th ed. vol. i., Dissertation 5, by Sir J. Leslie, p. 758 (note); Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly supplied by J. Maitland Anderson, esq., of St. Andrews.] B. B. W.

**MARTINEAU, HARRIET** (1802–1876), miscellaneous writer, born at Norwich 12 June 1802, was third daughter and sixth of eight children of Thomas Martineau, manufacturer of camlet and bombazine, by Elizabeth (Rankin), daughter of a sugar-refiner at Newcastle-on-Tyne. James Martineau (1805–1900) was her younger brother [see SUPPL.] The Martineau family traced its descent to a Huguenot, David Martineau, who, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, had settled as a surgeon at Norwich. A succession of Martineaus followed the same profession at Norwich, the last of whom, Philip Meadows (*d.* 1828), was a brother of Thomas Martineau. The family was unitarian and belonged to the little literary coterie of which William Taylor was the head. Mrs. Barbauld and her niece, Miss Aikin, were occasional visitors (MISS MARTINEAU, *Autobiography*, i. 297–304).

The elder Martineaus, feeling that their fortune was precarious in the war time, pinched themselves to provide all their children with an education which would enable them to earn a living. Harriet was a sickly child, and suffered for many years from indigestion and nervous weakness. The well-meant but rigid discipline of her parents, and the thoughtless roughness of the elder children, injured her temper and made her gloomy, jealous, and morbid. She was, however, persevering, and at an early age began compiling little note-books of an edifying tendency. At seven years old she happened to open 'Paradise Lost,' and she soon knew it almost by heart. She was educated at home, learning Latin from her eldest brother, Thomas, and music from John Christmas Beckwith [q. v.] the Norwich organist. In 1813 she was sent with her sister Rachel to a school in the town kept by the Rev. Isaac Perry, where she learnt French. Besides Latin and French she was practised in English composition. When Perry left Norwich in 1815 she left school, but continued her classical studies at home. While at Perry's her deafness began to show itself, and before she was sixteen it had become very distressing. It was afterwards (in 1820) suddenly increased 'by what might be called an accident' (*ib.* i. 124). She never possessed the senses of taste or smell, except that once in her life she tasted a leg of mutton and 'thought it delicious' (PAYN, p. 118). The morbid state of her nerves and temper induced her parents to send her for a change of scene and climate to Bristol, where the wife of her mother's brother kept a school. Here for the first time she found in her aunt a 'human being of whom she was not afraid' (*Autobiog.* i. 90). After fifteen months' stay, she returned home in April 1819, morally improved by affectionate treatment, but with health rather worse. She had been overworked and medically mismanaged. She had become an almost fanatical disciple of Lant Carpenter [q. v.], the unitarian minister at Bristol. She now read the Bible systematically, was attracted to philosophical books by Carpenter's influence, and was especially impressed by Hartley, whose 'Treatise on Man' became to her 'perhaps the most important book in the world, except the Bible' (*ib.* p. 104). She also read Priestley, and became, like Hartley and Priestley, a believer in the doctrine of 'philosophical necessity,' which greatly modified her religious beliefs. In 1821, at the suggestion of her brother James, at this period her 'idolised companion,' she sent an article (on 'Female Writers on Practical Divinity') to the unitarian organ, the 'Monthly Repository.' It was warmly praised by her brother Thomas, who upon her confessing to the authorship advised her to give up darning stockings and take to literature. She at once began to write upon 'Devotional Exercises,' and made an attempt at a theological novel.

In 1823 her brother Thomas was taken ill and died in June 1824 at Madeira. Her father's health broke down, partly from the shock of losing his son. He became embarrassed during the financial crisis of 1825–6 and died in June 1826, leaving a very small provision for his family. Harriet soon afterwards was 'virtually engaged' to a poor fellow-student of her brother James, named Worthington. His family objected, misled by false reports of her being engaged to another; and after many difficulties had been surmounted he became insane and died some months later. She seems to have come to the conclusion in later life that her escape from the risks of marriage was on the whole fortunate. During 1827, however, her health suffered. She wrote some melancholy poems, and sent some 'dull and doleful prose writings' (*ib.* i. 134) to an old Calvinistic publisher named Houlston of Wellington, Shropshire. He accepted 'two little eightpenny stories,' sent her 5*l.*, her first literary earnings, and asked for more copy. She sent him several short tales, one of which, called 'The Rioters,' dealt with the wages question; it was republished without her consent by Houlston's successors, after some machine-breaking, about 1842.

A long illness followed, which was successfully treated at Newcastle by her brother-in-law, husband of her eldest sister, Elizabeth. While there she began a literary connection with William Johnson Fox [q. v.], the new editor of the 'Monthly Repository,' and wrote a life of Howard for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Her father's widowed sister, Mrs. Lee, came to live with her mother at the same time. In 1829 the failure of the house in which the fortunes of the family had been invested brought them all into difficulties, and she was left penniless. The 'Life of Howard' had somehow vanished in the archives of the society, and no payment was received. She was forced to gain a living partly by needlework, and for two years lived on 50*l.* a year. Fox gave her 15*l.* a year, all the money at his disposal, for writing reviews in the 'Repository.' In it she also wrote the first number of the 'Traditions of Palestine,' the success of which encouraged the publication of the volume so called in the following spring. Fox remained one of her most valued friends to the end of his life. Her mother, for domestic reasons, refused to permit her to accept a small post involving literary drudgery in London. The Central Unitarian Association offered prizes at this time for three essays, intended to convert the catholics, the Jews, and the Mahommedans. Miss Martineau wrote for them all. The prize for the first was awarded to her in September 1830, and the other two prizes in the following May. The essays probably converted nobody, but brought in forty-five guineas. The prize-money enabled her to visit her brother James at Dublin in 1831, and while there she thought out a plan for a series of stories in illustration of political economy. She had touched similar subjects in her stories for Houlston in 1827, and had learnt shortly afterwards something about the science from the 'Conversations' of Mrs. Jane Marcet [q. v.] The idea of the stories had then first occurred to her and been approved by her brother. She now determined to devote herself to the work entirely, and accepted small loans from two rich friends to set her free for the time. She wrote to publishers from Dublin without success, and in December 1831 went to London to carry on negotiations. After many repulses she finally agreed with a young publisher, Charles Fox, brother of W. J. Fox, to bring out her stories. He was to have half profits, and there was to be a subscription for five hundred copies before the publication began. The subscription only reached three hundred, but the series was begun in February 1832, and at once made a remarkable success. Her publisher wrote to her on 10 Feb. saying that the first edition of fifteen hundred copies was nearly exhausted, and proposing to print five thousand more. She soon became one of the 'lions' of the day.

Her labours were severe. She had resolved, by the advice of her brother in Dublin, to bring out a story every month. Twenty-five numbers were thus produced, the last in February 1834. Besides this she wrote four 'poor-law tales' for the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge at Brougham's suggestion, and added in 1834 five supplementary tales called 'Illustrations of Taxation.' She had taken lodgings in Conduit Street, but her mother, after some months, took a house in Fludyer Street, Westminster, where they lived, together with her aunt, till she left London. She dined out every day except Sunday, and made acquaintance with all the literary celebrities. Hallam advised her; Sydney Smith joked with her; Milman, Malthus (with whom she stayed at Haileybury), Rogers, Monckton Milnes, Bulwer, and many others became friends. She knew Carlyle some time later, and suggested and managed his first course of lectures in 1837. She gave her impressions of 'literary lionism' in an article in the 'Westminster Review' for April 1839 (most of it reprinted in *Autobiography*, i. 271, &c.), which shows that social flattery did not turn her head. Cabinet ministers asked her opinion of their methods; the retired governor of Ceylon (Sir Alexander Johnstone) crammed her for a tale to illustrate the monopoly of the East India Company; Brougham took her up warmly, and as chancellor supplied her with private papers in order that she might write effectively on behalf of the projected poor-law reforms; Owen tried unsuccessfully to get her to defend his socialism, and an agent of the American colonisation scheme endeavoured to imbue her with his theories about slavery. Croker attempted to 'destroy her' by an article in the 'Quarterly Review' for her support of Malthus, and Empson praised her in the 'Edinburgh.' She says (*ib.* i. 208) that her sale was increased by the suggestions of her wickedness in the 'Quarterly,' which is conceivable, and that it 'diminished markedly and immediately' after the praises of the 'Edinburgh,' because whig praises were disliked by the people. As, however, both articles appeared in the numbers for April 1833, the statements are not easily reconcilable. Empson says that she was writing too fast, and the stories therefore declined in interest. Some deduction must be made from her estimate of her own importance, and certainly from her imputations upon hostile editors. The 'tales' are now an unreadable mixture of fiction, founded on rapid cramming, with raw masses of the dismal science. They certainly show the true journalist's talent of turning hasty acquisitions to account. But they are chiefly remarkable as illustrations of the contemporary state of mind, when the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge testified to a sudden desire for popularising knowledge, and when the political economists of the school of Malthus, Ricardo, and James Mill were beginning to have an influence upon legislation. A revelation of their doctrine in the shape of fiction instead of dry treatises just met the popular mood. The 'stern Benthamites,' she says, thanked her as a faithful expositor of their doctrines.

The success of the tales was of course profitable to her publisher, who sold about ten thousand copies and made a profit of 2,000*l.* A misunderstanding arose as to the terms of the original agreement. Fox held that he had a right to publish the whole series at half profits, while she held that he had only a right to twenty-four numbers. The final numbers were therefore published separately as 'Illustrations of Taxation.' Her complaints of injustice, however, appear to be unintentionally unfair to Fox, whose view of the case was supported by his brother, W. J. Fox. The dispute, however, did not interrupt the friendship between W. J. Fox and Miss Martineau. She sensibly refused to live more expensively, and finally invested 1,000*l.* in the purchase of a deferred annuity, which gave her 100*l.* a year, to begin in 1850 (*ib.* iii. 206).

Her health suffered from her labours, and she resolved upon a holiday. At the suggestion of Lord Harley she went to America, sailing on 4 Aug. 1834, and reaching New York after a voyage of forty-two days. She had already written against slavery and did not attempt to conceal her opinions in the States. At that period the antipathy to the abolitionists had reached its highest point, and they were constantly exposed to lynch-law. Miss Martineau made a tour in the south in her first winter, and was everywhere hospitably received. On going to Boston, however, in 1835, she found that meetings of abolitionists were exposed to serious danger. She attended them in spite of remonstrances, and made friends with the leaders, and especially with Mrs. Chapman, although she had previously regarded them as fanatics. She was afterwards treated with coldness by the respectable, and in later journeys received threats of personal injury. She was forced to abandon a journey down the Ohio, and threatened again during a tour to the northern lakes. She naturally came home a determined abolitionist.

She reached Liverpool on 26 Aug. 1836, and at once received liberal offers from publishers for a book upon her travels. She accepted an offer of 900*l.* from Messrs. Saunders & Otley for a first edition of her 'Society in America,' and they afterwards gave her 600*l.* for a lighter book of personal experience called 'A Retrospect of Western Travel.' The second was more successful than the first, which was intended to be a philosophical discussion by a radical politician of the political and social state of the United States. She wrote for various periodicals and was offered the editorship of a projected 'Economic Magazine.' She declined on the advice of her brother James, and resolved to write a novel. This was finally published as 'Deerbrook' by Moxon in the spring of 1839, after being declined by Murray, and succeeded fairly. She always held it to be her best work. She also formed a connection with Charles Knight, to whom she suggested the publication of his 'Weekly Volumes.' She published her contributions to the 'Guides to Service,' suggested by the poor-law commissioners (*ib.* iii. 465). She was again overworked, and in the spring of 1839 made a tour abroad. At Venice she became seriously ill and had to be brought home by the quickest route and taken to Newcastle to be under the care of her brother-in-law. After staying six months with him, she moved into lodgings at Tynemouth. She was able to write 'The Hour and the Man,' of which Toussaint L'Ouverture was the hero, in 1840; and afterwards wrote the series of children's stories called 'The Playfellow,' which are among her most popular works. In 1843 she wrote 'Life in the Sick Room,' which has been highly valued, although she came to 'despise' much of it as scarcely sincere at a later period, when her religious views had developed (*ib.* ii. 73). She now became incapable of any exertion.

At the time of her voyage to America Lord Grey had proposed to give her a pension of 300*l.* a year. The five months' premiership of Peel suspended the affair, and she meanwhile made up her mind and intimated that she should decline an offer which she could only accept at some risk to her independence. In 1841 Lord Melbourne offered, through Charles Buller, a pension of 150*l.*—all in his power at the time. She again declined, on the same principle as she afterwards declined a similar offer in 1873 from Mr. Gladstone (*ib.* iii. 445). Her friends raised a testimonial in 1843, 1,400*l.* of which was invested for her benefit in the long annuities.

Miss Martineau's illness had been pronounced incurable. She had been advised by some friends, including Bulwer and the Basil Montagus, to try mesmerism. Spencer Timothy Hall [q. v.] happened to be lecturing upon mesmerism at Newcastle in 1844, and was called in to attend her. She was afterwards regularly mesmerised. She rapidly recovered, and gave an account of her case in 'Letters on Mesmerism,' first published in the 'Athenæum.' Unbelievers were irritated, her eldest sister (who died soon afterwards) and her mother were alienated for the time, and charges of imposture and credulity freely made upon persons concerned. Miss Martineau naturally became a firm believer, and occasionally mesmerised patients herself.

Her experience in mesmerism had brought her the acquaintance of a gentleman interested in the question who was living on Windermere, and in January 1845 she visited him in order to confirm her recovery. Tynemouth had become disagreeable, owing to the quarrels over mesmerism; her mother was settled with other children at Liverpool, and she took lodgings at Waterhead to look about her and form plans for her life. She finally bought a plot of ground at Clappersgate, Westmoreland, and built a house, called 'The Knoll,' during the winter of 1845-6. In the autumn of 1845 she wrote her 'Forest and Game-Law Tales,' upon evidence supplied by John Bright, which were for the time a failure, partly owing to the excitement about the repeal of the corn laws. After settling in her new house she made many excursions in the Lake district in 1846, and in August was invited by her friends, Mr. and Mrs. R. V. Yates, to accompany them and Mr. J. C. Ewart on a visit to Egypt and Palestine. She returned in July 1847 and began her book upon Eastern life. She had by this time repudiated all theology. In May 1845 she had first seen Henry G. Atkinson, a friend of the Basil Montagus, who had previously through them given her advice upon mesmerism (*ib.* ii. 214). She consulted him as to the fulness with which she should avow her opinions in the book upon the East, where she proposed to consider the origin of the chief religions. The book was published in 1848, with sufficient success to enable her to acquire full property in her house.

In 1848 she was induced by Charles Knight to undertake a 'History of the Peace,' which he had begun but thrown aside. Her mother died in August 1848, at the age of seventy-five, after an illness which caused her daughter much anxiety. She began her history, however, in August, after previous preparation, finished the first volume by 1 Feb. 1849, and wrote the second in another six months, after a holiday, finishing it in November 1849. It is a remarkable performance, especially considering the time occupied, and written with real power. It generally represents the views of the 'philosophical radicals.' During 1850 she wrote an introductory volume, besides miscellaneous work, including some articles for 'Household Words.' She received 1,000*l.* for the history and 200*l.* for the introductory chapter (*ib.* iii. 336).

In January 1851 she published the 'Letters on the Laws of Man's Social Nature and Development.' They were chiefly written by Atkinson, and were published at her request (*ib.* ii. 329). Their anti-theological views naturally gave much offence. They were severely reviewed in the 'Prospective Review' by her brother James, who expressed his pain at finding Miss Martineau as the disciple of an avowed atheist. An alienation which followed was, partly at least, due to other causes. Comte's philosophy was beginning to attract notice at this time, and Miss Martineau, after reading the notices of Lewes and Littré, planned a translation as soon as the history and the Atkinson letters were fairly off her hands. She was interrupted for a time by writing the fragment of a novel, which Miss Brontë, recently known to her, undertook to get published anonymously. It showed favour to the Roman catholics, which caused its rejection by a publisher, and she ultimately burnt it. She afterwards gave up writing for 'Household Words' on the ground that it was unfair to catholicism. Comte probably influenced her in this direction. In 1851 a Norfolk country gentleman named Lombe sent her 500*l.* upon hearing from Mr. Chapman that she contemplated a translation of the 'Philosophie Positive.' She decided to accept 200*l.* as a remuneration for the labour, and to devote the rest to the expenses of publication. The profits were divided between herself, Mr. Chapman, and Comte. She began her work, which is an able condensation of Comte's six volumes into two, in June 1852, and finished it in October 1853. The book was published in the beginning of November. Comte was highly gratified, and placed it, instead of his own, among the books to be read by his disciples. In 1871 one of them, M. Avezac-Lavigne, began a translation of it into French (*ib.* iii. 309-12).

Before beginning her translation she had been asked to contribute to the 'Daily News,' the editor, Frederick Knight Hunt [q. v.], having been attracted by her 'History of the Peace.' She wrote three articles a week during her occupation with Comte, and afterwards for a time as many as six. She continued to contribute, under two succeeding editors, until 1866, writing on the whole over sixteen hundred articles (*ib.* iii. 338-43, 424). A list of the articles in 1861 is given by Mrs.

Fenwick Miller (p. 188). Besides this she wrote some articles for the 'Edinburgh Review' after 1859. Her energy was not entirely absorbed by this work; but in 1854 she showed symptoms of disease of the heart, which was pronounced to be fatal in January 1855. In expectation of a speedy death, she wrote her autobiography in 1855. Her life, however, was prolonged, though her strength gradually declined. She took a keen interest in the American war, and afterwards in the agitation against the Contagious Diseases Acts. The loss of her niece, Maria Martineau, daughter of her brother Robert, in 1864 was a great trouble; but she preserved her mental powers to the last, and died at The Knoll 27 June 1876. She was buried beside her mother in the old cemetery at Birmingham.

Besides her varied and industrious literary labours Miss Martineau had been active in her social relations. She was on friendly terms in her first years at the Lakes with the Wordsworths, and the poet had pronounced her purchase of the land there to be 'the wisest step of her life, for the value of the property would be doubled in ten years' (*ib.* ii. 229). He also prudently advised her to entertain her friends to tea, but if they wanted more to say that they must pay for their board (*ib.* p. 235). He was, however, substantially kindly and generous. Some of the respectable neighbours were frightened by her opinions; but she had abundance of friends and guests. She gave careful lectures to the workmen during the winter, was very charitable out of a modest income, and started a building society and other benevolent schemes. She started a farm on her little property with the help of a labourer imported from Norfolk, and described his success in a pamphlet. An excellent description of her in her later years is given by Mr. Payn in his 'Literary Recollections,' who speaks warmly of her kindly, 'motherly' ways, her strong good sense, and her idolatry of Atkinson.

Miss Martineau says of herself, in a short biography written for the 'Daily News' (republished in 'Autobiog.' iii. 459–70), that her power was due to 'earnestness and intellectual clearness within a certain range.' She had 'small imaginative and suggestive powers, and therefore no approach to genius,' but could see clearly and express herself clearly. She 'could popularise, though she could neither discover nor invent.' Her life, she adds, was useful so far as she could do this 'diligently and honestly.' There can be no doubt of her honesty, and her diligence is sufficiently proved by the great quantity of work which she executed in spite of many years of prostrating illness. Her estimate of herself was, if anything, on the side of modesty, but seems to be substantially correct. Some of her stories perhaps show an approach to genius; but neither her history nor her philosophical writings have the thoroughness of research or the originality of conception which could entitle them to such a name. As an interpreter of a rather rigid and prosaic school of thought, and a compiler of clear compendiums of knowledge, she certainly deserves a high place, and her independence and solidity of character give a value to her more personal utterances. Her portrait by Richmond, taken in 1849, was presented to her, and has been engraved.

Her works are: 1. 'Devotional Exercises, . . . with a "Guide to the Study of the Scriptures,"' 1823. 2. 'Traditions of Palestine,' 1830. 3. 'Five Years of Youth, or Sense and Sentiment,' 1831, a story for the young. 4. 'Essential Faith of the Universal Church,' &c., 1831. 5. 'The Faith as unfolded by many Prophets . . .,' 1832. 6. 'Providence manifested through Israel . . .,' 1832 (the last three the prize essays published by the Unitarian Society). 7. 'Illustrations of Political Economy,' 9 vols. 1832, 1833, 1834. 8. 'Poor Laws and Paupers Illustrated,' 1833. 9. 'Illustrations of Taxation,' 1834. 10. 'Society in America,' 1837. 11. 'Retrospect of Western Travel,' 1838. 12. 'How to Observe: Morals and Manners,' 1838. 13. 'Addresses, with Prayers and Original Hymns,' 1838. 14. 'Deerbrook, a novel,' 1839. 15. 'The Playfellow, a series of tales,' 1841 ('Settlers at Home,' 'The Peasant and the Prince,' 'Feats on the Fiord,' and 'Crofton Boys'). 16. 'The Hour and the Man, an historical romance,' 1841. 17. 'Life in the Sick Room: Essays by an Invalid,' 1843. 18. 'Letters on Mesmerism,' 1845. 19. 'Forest and Game-Law Tales,' 1845 ('Merdhin' and three other stories). 20. 'Dawn Island, a tale,' 1845 (published for the Anti-Corn-law League). 21. 'The Billow and the Rock,' 1846 ('Knight's Weekly Volumes'). 22. 'Eastern Life, Past and Present,' 1848. 23. 'History of England during the Thirty Years' Peace,' 1849. 24. 'Household Education,' 1849. 25. 'Introduction to the History of the Peace,' 1851. 26. 'Letters on the Laws of Man's Nature and Development' (with H. G. Atkinson), 1851. 27. 'Merdhin; the Manor and the Eyrie; and Old Landmarks and Old Laws,' 1852. 28. 'The Philosophy of Comte, freely translated and condensed,' 1853 (vols. iii. and iv. of 'Chapman's Quarterly Series'). 29. 'A Complete Guide to the English Lakes,' 1855 (separate guides to Windermere and Keswick also published). 30. 'The Factory Controversy, a Warning against "Meddling Legislation,"' 1855. 31. 'Corporate Traditions and National Rights, Dues on Shipping,' 1857. 32. 'British Rule in India, an historical sketch,' 1857. 33. 'Suggestions towards the Future Government of East India,' 1858. 34. 'England and her Soldiers,' 1859, written to help Miss Nightingale. 35. 'Health, Husbandry, and Handicraft,' 1861, an account of her 'farm of two acres.' 36. 'Biographical Sketches' (from the 'Daily News,' 1869. 'Letters from Ireland' in the same paper were reprinted in 1852).

[Harriet Martineau's Autobiography, with Memorials by Maria Weston Chapman, 1877. The first two volumes contain the autobiography, the third the 'memorials,' with many letters; Harriet Martineau, by Mrs. Fenwick Miller, 1884, in Eminent Women Series, with some letters to H. G. Atkinson and Mr. Henry Reeve (Dr. Martineau commented upon some passages of Mrs. Fenwick Miller's book in two letters to the Daily News, 30 Dec. 1884 and 6 Jan. 1885); correspondence with W. J. Fox, in possession of Mrs. Bridell Fox; Payn's Some Literary Recollections, 1884, pp. 97–136.] L. S.

**MARTINEAU, ROBERT BRAITHWAITE** (1826–1869), painter, born in Guilford Street, London, on 19 Jan. 1826, was son of Philip Martineau, taxing-master to the court of chancery, and Elizabeth Frances, his wife, daughter of Robert Batty, M.D. [q. v.] Martineau was educated at University College, London, and, being intended for the legal profession, was articled to a firm of solicitors. He, however, abandoned the law to follow his predilection for art, and became a pupil in the school of F. S. Cary [q. v.] In 1848 he was admitted a student at the Royal Academy, where he obtained a silver medal for a drawing from the antique. He then became a pupil of Mr. W. Holman Hunt, in the latter's studio at Chelsea. In 1852 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending 'Kit's Writing Lesson' (afterwards the property of Mr. C. Mudie), and subsequently 'Katharine and Petruchio' (1855), 'Picciola' (1856), 'The Allies' (1861), 'The Last Chapter' (1863), 'The Knight's Guerdon' (1864), and other small pictures; but his time was chiefly occupied on a large picture of his own invention, entitled 'The Last Day in the Old Home,' which was exhibited at the International Exhibition of 1862, and was the subject of much comment at the time. Afterwards he began an important picture, 'Christians and Christians,' but died of heart disease on 13 Feb. 1869. An exhibition of his pictures and drawings was held in the following summer at the Cosmopolitan Club, Charles Street, Berkeley Square. Martineau married in 1865 Maria, daughter of Henry Wheeler of Bolingbroke House, Wandsworth, by whom he left one son and two daughters.

[Athenæum, February 1869; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; F. T. Palgrave's Essays on Art (1865); information kindly supplied by Edward H. Martineau, esq.] L. C.

**MARTYN.** [See also MARTEN, MARTIN, and MARTINE.]

**MARTYN, BENJAMIN** (1699–1763), miscellaneous writer, born in 1699, was eldest son of Richard Martyn of Wiltshire, and nephew of Edward Martyn, professor of rhetoric at Gresham College, and of Henry Martin the economist [q. v.] His father was at first in business as a linendraper, but was afterwards made a commissioner of the stamp duties by Lord Godolphin, and died at Buenos Ayres, whither he had gone as agent for the South Sea Company. A 'Relation' of his voyage thither and expedition to Potosi was published in 1716 (12mo). Benjamin was educated at the Charterhouse, and became examiner of the out-ports in the custom-house (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 719). He also acted as secretary to the Society for Establishing the Colony of Georgia, of which he published an account in 1733.

Martyn became an original member of the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, founded in May 1736 (*ib.* ii. 93). He was the first promoter of the design for erecting a monument to the memory of Shakespeare in Westminster Abbey, and the scheme was carried into effect by him, with the assistance of Dr. Richard Mead, Alexander Pope, and others, on the profits of a performance of Shakespeare's 'Julius Cæsar' at Drury Lane on 28 April 1738, for which he wrote a special prologue (printed in *A General Dictionary*, 1739, ix. 189). He died unmarried at Eltham, Kent, on 25 Oct. 1763 (Probate Act Book, P. C. C. 1763), and was buried on the 31st in Lewisham churchyard (LYSONS, *Environs*, iv. 523, 528). According to his epitaph he was 'a man of inflexible integrity, and one of the best bred men in England; which, with a happy genius for poetry, procured him the friendship of several noblemen.' He made frequent tours on the continent, and brought back many additions to his art collections in his lodgings in Old Bond Street (will P. C. C. 479, Cæsar).

About 1734 the fourth Earl of Shaftesbury engaged Martyn to compose a life of the first earl from the family papers; but the book, when completed, did not satisfy the earl. It is evident that Martyn had no knowledge of history and no capacity for writing it. After his death the manuscript was revised in 1766 by Dr. G. Sharpe, master of the Temple, and again in 1771 by Dr. Andrew Kippis, and the work was privately printed in 4to about 1790. The book was deemed so unsatisfactory that nearly the whole impression was destroyed. One copy exists at Wimborne St. Giles, Dorset; another is in the British Museum; a third, having found its way into the hands of Mr. Bentley, the publisher, was edited in 1836 by George Wingrove Cooke [q. v.], but the editor's notes and additions increased the stock of errors about Shaftesbury (Christie, *Life of Lord Shaftesbury*, Pref. p. xvi).

Martyn wrote a tragedy called 'Timoleon,' in which he may have had some help from Pope, who admired the subject (*Works*, ed. Elwin, i. 197, 212). It was brought out at Drury Lane on 26 Jan. 1729-30, and acted fourteen times with success (Genest, *Hist. of the Stage*, iii. 252). On the first night the author's friends were so very zealous in expressing their approbation that 'not a scene was drawn without a clap, the very candle-snuffers received their share of approbation, and a couch made its entrance with universal applause' (Miller, *Harlequin Horace*). The play, though frequently obscene and wanting in incident, is in some parts well written, the 'strokes on the subject of liberty,' which elicited the loudest applause, being probably contributed by Pope. The ghost scene in the fourth act was made up from the chamber scene in 'Hamlet' and the banquet scene in 'Macbeth.' In dedicating the handsomely printed edition (8vo, 1730) to George II, Martyn states that in the third act he has 'endeavoured to copy from his majesty the virtues of a king who is a blessing to his people.' Another edition was published during the same year with some additions.

Martyn wrote also 'Reasons for establishing the Colony of Georgia, with regard to the Trade of Great Britain . . . With some Account of the Country, and the Design of the Trustees,' 4to, London, 1733 (two editions).

Martyn's letters to his friend Dr. Thomas Birch, extending from 1737 to 1760, are contained in Additional (Birch) MS. 4313, in the British Museum.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 98, 139, 253.] G. G.

MARTYN, ELIZABETH (1813-1846), Scottish vocalist. [See Inverarity.]

MARTYN, FRANCIS (1782-1838), Roman catholic divine, born in Norfolk in February 1782, was sent to Sedgley Park school at the age of eight, and in 1796 was removed to St. Mary's College, Oscott. In 1805 he was ordained priest by Bishop Milner at Wolverhampton. It is stated that he was the first priest who went through his course of studies solely in England since the Reformation (*Oscotian*, new ser. iv. 17, 272). After being stationed for a short time at Brailes, Warwickshire, he was appointed to the mission of Louth, Lincolnshire. Subsequently he served the mission at Bloxwich, Staffordshire, and finally, in 1827, removed to Walsall, where he died on 18 July 1838. The Hon. and Rev. George Spencer preached the funeral sermon, which was printed (Birmingham, 1838, 8vo), with a memoir by the Rev. Robert Richmond.

A portrait of Martyn was engraved by Holl.

His chief works are: 1. 'Homilies on the Book of Tobias, being a detailed History and familiar Explication of the Virtues of that Holy Servant of God,' York, 1817, 8vo. 2. 'A Series of Lectures on the Sacrament and Sacrifice of the Holy Eucharist,' London [1827?]. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Orthodox Journal.'

[Memoir by Richmond; Laity's Directory for 1839, p. 89; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1838, vii. 63, 80, 173; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 18956.] T. C.

MARTYN, HENRY (1781-1812), missionary, was born at Truro on 18 Feb. 1781. His father, John Martyn, had originally been a working miner in the Gwennap mines, Cornwall, but became by his own energy head clerk in the office of a Truro merchant. Henry, a delicate, consumptive boy, was at times subject to sudden outbursts of passion. At midsummer 1788 he was sent to Truro grammar school, and in October 1797, after failing to obtain a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where in 1801 he graduated B.A. as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, though he had at first evinced a distaste for mathematics. On 5 April 1802 he was elected fellow of his college, and during the same year won as a middle bachelor the members' prize for a Latin essay. He at first intended to become a barrister, but Charles Simeon's remarks on the good done in India by the missionary, William Carey [q. v.], and the perusal of the life of David Brainerd [q. v.], led him to qualify himself for similar work. On 22 Oct.

1803 he was ordained deacon at Ely, and served as Simeon's curate at Holy Trinity, Cambridge, taking charge of the neighbouring parish of Lolworth. In 1804 he proceeded M.A. He was on the point of volunteering for the Church Missionary Society, when a financial disaster in Cornwall deprived him and his unmarried sister of their patrimony, and rendered it necessary that he should earn sufficient to maintain them both. He accordingly obtained a chaplaincy on the Bengal establishment of the East India Company in January 1805, being created B.D. at Cambridge during the same year. While waiting for a ship he acted as assistant curate to the Rev. Richard Cecil [q. v.] from February to July. He arrived at Calcutta in April 1806. After labouring for some months, chiefly at Aldeen, near Serampore, he proceeded in October to Dinapore, where he worked for a time among the Europeans, and was soon able to conduct service among the natives in their own vernacular. He also established native schools. His leisure was devoted to the acquisition of new languages and the translating of the New Testament into Hindustani. At the end of April 1809 he was transferred to Cawnpore, where he made his first attempt to preach to the natives, and had to endure frequent interruptions and even threats of personal violence. Before he left the city he had the gratification of seeing his work crowned by the opening of a church (30 Sept. 1810). He here completed his Hindustani version of the New Testament, and translated it twice into Persian. He translated the psalms into Persian, the gospels into Judæo-Persic, and the prayer-book into Hindustani. When advised to recruit his health by taking a sea voyage, he obtained leave to visit Persia in order to correct his Persian New Testament, and to journey thence to Arabia, where he intended to prepare an Arabic translation. In January 1811 he left Bombay for Bushire, with letters from Sir John Malcolm to influential people there, at Shiraz and Ispahan. After an exhausting journey from the coast he reached Shiraz, and, as the first English clergyman who had visited that place, was soon engaged in discussions with Mohammedan disputants of all classes. On 5 July 1812 he arrived at Tabriz, and made an unsuccessful attempt to present the shah with his translation of the New Testament. There he was seized with a fever, through which he was carefully nursed by Sir Gore Ouseley [q. v.], the English ambassador. Ouseley afterwards found an opportunity of laying the manuscript New Testament before the shah, and took it to St. Petersburg, where it was printed, under his superintendence, and put in circulation. After a temporary recovery Martyn decided on going by way of Constantinople to England, where he hoped to induce a lady, Miss Lydia Grenfell, to whom he had long been attached, to accompany him back to India. He left Tabriz on 12 Sept. 1812 and was hurried from place to place by a brutal Tartar guide; though the plague was raging at Tokat, a fresh attack of fever compelled him to halt there. His illness took a fatal turn, and he died at Tokat on 16 Oct. 1812, with none but strangers to attend him. He was buried in the Armenian cemetery, and was given the funeral honours usually reserved for Armenian archbishops. His career of self-devotion created a profound impression, as Macaulay's epitaph, written in 1818, eloquently testifies (*Works*, edit. 1866, viii. 543). Under the name of Francis Gwynne he is made the hero of a religious novel entitled 'Her Title of Honour,' 1871, by Holme Lee (Miss Harriet Parr). Sir James Stephen extols Martyn as 'the one heroic name which adorns the annals of the Church of England from the days of Elizabeth to our own.' While her other apostolic men either quitted or were cast out of her communion, 'Henry Martyn, the learned and the holy, translating the Scriptures in his solitary bungalow at Dinapore, or preaching to a congregation of five hundred beggars, or refuting the Mahommedan doctors at Shiraz, is the bright exception' ('Essays' in *Ecclesiast. Biog.* p. 552).

Martyn's 'Journals and Letters' appeared in two volumes in 1837 under the editorship of the Rev. (afterwards Bishop) Samuel Wilberforce. His other works, besides two volumes of sermons, are: 1. 'The New Testament translated into the Hindoostanee Language from the original Greek. By the Rev. H. Martyn. And afterwards carefully revised with the assistance of Mirza Fitrit and other learned Natives. For the British and Foreign Bible Society. Serampore, printed at the Missionary Press,' 1814, 8vo; another edition, London, printed by Richard Watts for the British and Foreign Bible Society, 1819, 8vo; another edition, printed in the Nagree character, for the British and Foreign Bible Society, Calcutta, 1817, 4to; another edition, altered from Martyn's Oordoo translation into the Hindee language by the Rev. William Bowley, Calcutta, 1826, 8vo. 2. 'A Compendium of the Book of Common Prayer, translated into the Hindoostanee Language' (by the Rev. H. Martyn), Calcutta, 1814, 8vo; another edit. in which the Rev. D. Corrie had a share, was published at London, 1818, 8vo. 3. 'Novum Testamentum e Græca in Persicam Linguam a viro reverendo H. Martyno translatum in urbe Schiraz, nunc vero cura et sumptibus Societatis Biblicæ Ruthenicæ typis datum,' St. Petersburg, 1815, 4to. 4. 'The New Testament translated into Persian . . . by H. Martyn . . . with the Assistance of Meerza Sueyid Ulee,' Calcutta, 1816, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1827, 8vo; another edit. Calcutta, 1841, 8vo; 5th edit. Edinburgh, 1846, 4to; 6th edit. London, 1876, 8vo; 7th edit. 1878, 12mo. 5. 'Controversial Tracts on Christianity and Mohammedanism, by the late Rev. H. Martyn . . . and some of the most eminent Writers of Persia, translated and explained. To which is appended an additional Tract . . . by the Rev. Samuel Lee,' Cambridge, 1824, 8vo, with portrait of Martyn. 6. 'The Gospels and Acts in English and Hindusthani. St. Matthew. Translated by H. Martyn,' Calcutta, 1837, 8vo. 7. 'The Gospels translated into the Judæo-Persic Language,' London, 1847, 8vo (the Persian translation in the Hebrew character). 8. 'The Book of Psalms translated into Persian' (two editions, with title-pages in Persian, but without place or date or printer's name), 4to.

A manuscript Hindustani translation of the Book of Genesis, in the library of the British and Foreign Bible Society, has been ascribed to Martyn, but it is doubtful whether it is in his writing (*Sixty-sixth Rep. Brit. and For. Bible Soc.*, 1870, pp. 187–8). His portrait has been engraved after Hickey by Say, and also by Worthington and Woodman.

[Sargent's Memoir, 1819 (many subsequent editions); Journals and Letters, ed. Wilberforce; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Boase's Collectanea Cornub.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 245; Kaye's Christianity in India, 1859, pp. 181–214; Yonge's Pioneers and Founders, 1871, pp. 71–95; Church Quarterly for October 1881; Bell's Henry Martyn, in series called Men worth Remembering, 1880; Higginbotham's Men whom India has known, pp. 288–90; Dr. George Smith's Henry Martyn; Diary of Miss Lydia Grenfell, ed. H. M. Jeffery, 1890.]

MARTYN, JOHN (1699–1768), botanist, born 12 Sept. 1699 in Queen Street, London, was son of Thomas Martyn, a Hamburg merchant, who died in 1743. His mother, whose maiden name was Katharine Weedon, died in 1700. Martyn was sent to a neighbouring private school, and when he was sixteen was placed in his father's counting-house. Of studious tastes, he for some years only allowed himself four hours' sleep in the twenty-four. He seems to have been attracted to the study of botany at an early age. In 1716 he printed, but did not publish, 'The Compleat Herbal,' translated from that of Tournefort, 'with large additions from Ray, Gerard, &c.,' 2 vols. 4to. In 1718 he made the acquaintance of John Wilmer, an apothecary, who was afterwards demonstrator at the Chelsea Garden, and was by him introduced to William Sherard [q. v.] and to Dr. Patrick Blair, with whom he corresponded for many years. In 1720 he translated Tournefort's 'History of Plants growing about Paris;' but, awaiting a new edition by Vaillant, did not print his work until 1732, so that his first published work (excepting, perhaps, the fragment of the 'Compleat Herbal') was an English translation of 'An Ode formerly dedicated to Camerarius,' from the epistle 'De Sexu Plantarum,' printed in Blair's 'Botanick Essays' (1720) as 'by J. Martyn, Φιλοβοτανικος.'

He joined Wilmer and the apothecaries in their 'herborizings' and made many excursions on foot in the home counties, collecting plants, and afterwards insects, until his *hortus siccus* contained 1,400 specimens. The study of Cæsalpinus directed his attention to fruits, seeds, and germination, so that he not only grew many seedlings but actually discussed with Blair the framing of a natural system of classification based upon the cotyledons.

About 1721 he made the acquaintance of Dillenius, and, with him, Dr. Charles Deering, Dr. Thomas Dale, Philip Miller, and others, established a botanical society, which for some six years met every Saturday evening at the Rainbow Coffee-house, Watling Street, Dillenius being president and Martyn secretary. To this society he read a course of lectures on botanical terminology, which he afterwards published as the first lecture of a course.

Martyn saw his friend Blair's 'Pharmaco-Botanologia' (1723–8) through the press, and was by him introduced to Sloane in 1724, in which year he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, an honour which he had previously declined through modesty. In 1725 he contributed an explanation of the technical terms of botany to Nathan Bailey's 'Dictionary,' and seems to have delivered his first public course of lectures on botany in London, which he repeated in the following year. Having, in conjunction with Blair, begun a collection of birds, apparently for anatomical purposes, he visited Wales by way of Bristol, returning by Hereford, Worcester, and Oxford, and twice made collections in Sheppey.

On the recommendation of Sloane and Sherard he was invited to lecture at Cambridge, and did so in 1727, printing for his pupils' use a 'Methodus Plantarum circa Cantabrigiam nascentium,' which is Ray's

'Catalogus,' arranged, not alphabetically, but in accordance with Ray's own system, which Martyn employed through life. He continued to live in London, practising from 1727 to 1730 in Great St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, apparently as an apothecary, and lecturing both on botany and on materia medica. In 1728 he issued the first decade of his most magnificent work, 'Historia plantarum rariorum,' an imperial folio, with mezzotint plates by Kirkall, printed in colours, after Van Huysum; but, though by 1737 four more decades had been issued, the work had then to be discontinued for want of support.

In conjunction with Dr. Alexander Russel [q. v.] Martyn in 1730 started the well-known Thursday miscellany called 'The Grub Street Journal,' using himself the signature 'Bavius,' while Russel wrote as 'Mævius.' It survived until 1737, when two volumes of selections were published as 'Memoirs of the Society of Grub Street' (see Elwin, *Pope*, viii. 268).

Meanwhile, at Sloane's advice, he in 1730 entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and kept five terms, but his practice and his marriage prevented his graduating, and the title M.D. was appended to some of his papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' merely by mistake. On the death of Bradley, in 1732, Martyn was elected professor of botany at Cambridge, in spite of attempts, probably based on his friendship with the Jacobite Blair, to discredit him as a nonjuror. His lectures, however, met with little encouragement; he felt the want of a botanical garden; and from 1735 he ceased to lecture.

In 1732 he entered into an agreement with the booksellers for an abridgment of the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and he accordingly published five volumes between 1734 and 1756, comprising the 'Transactions' from 1719 to 1750. On the death of Dr. Rutty, however, he was unsuccessful in his candidature for the secretaryship of the Royal Society, the successful competitor, Dr. Cromwell Mortimer, being a relative of Sloane.

About 1737 Martyn received from Linnæus a copy of his 'Flora Lapponica,' published in that year, and thus began a correspondence between them. Reference is made to this work by Martyn in the first volume of the last great literary undertaking of his life—an edition, with translation and natural history notes, of the works of Virgil. Of this he published the 'Georgicks' in 1741, the astronomical matters being revised by his friend Edmund Halley [q. v.], and the 'Bucolicks' in 1749; but only left some dissertations and notes on the 'Æneid,' which were issued posthumously.

Since 1730 Martyn lived when in London in Church Street, Chelsea, where he continued to practise medicine. In 1752 he retired from practice to Hill House, a farm on Streatham Common, and in 1762 he resigned his professorship. On his son Thomas (1735–1825) [q. v.] being elected in his place he presented to the university some two hundred botanical works, his *hortus siccus* of 2,600 foreign specimens, his drawings of fungi, and his collections of seeds and materia medica. He suffered from gout in the head and stomach, and was thus unable to enjoy his farm. He accordingly returned to Chelsea about 1767, and there he died 29 Jan. 1768. He was buried on the north side of Chelsea churchyard. Martyn married in 1732 Eulalia, daughter of John King, D.D., rector of Chelsea and prebendary of York, by whom he had three sons and five daughters, four of the latter dying young. His first wife died in 1749 of cancer in the breast caused by a blow received in the street. He married secondly, in 1750, Mary Anne, daughter of Claude Fonnereau, merchant, of London, by whom he had one son, Claudius, who became rector of Ludgershall, Buckinghamshire, and died in 1828.

Among Martyn's chief botanical correspondents were Blair, Philip Miller, Dr. Richardson (of North Bierley, Yorkshire), Sloane, Houstoun, Blackstone, Collinson, Boerhaave, Bernard de Jussieu, and Linnæus. Some of his letters, given by his son to Sir Joseph Banks, are preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum.

Martyn introduced valerian, peppermint-water, and black currants into pharmacy, and, in addition to his published writings, made careful studies of history and modern languages, and collected material for an English dictionary, so that Pulteney may well style him 'indefatigable' (*Sketches of the Progress of Botany*, ii. 215). His friend Dr. Houstoun dedicated to him the bignoniaceous genus *Martynia*.

Of thirteen papers contributed by him to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' one describes a journey to the Peak, another a well-boring yielding purgative water at Dulwich, and several refer to observations of the aurora and of an earthquake experienced at Chelsea in 1749–50.

Besides the works mentioned above, Martyn wrote: 1. 'Tabulæ synopticæ Plantarum officinalium ad Methodum Raïanam dispositæ,' London, 1726, fol. 2. 'Treatise on the Powers of Medicines,' by Boerhaave, translated, London, 1740, 8vo. 3. Translation of Dr. Walter Harris's Latin 'Treatise of the Acute Diseases of Infants,' 1742, 8vo. 4. 'Nineteen Dissertations and some Critical Remarks upon the Æneids of Virgil,' London, 12mo, 1770.

[Some Account of the late John Martyn, by Thomas Martyn, London, 1770, reprinted in Memoirs of John Martyn and of Thomas Martyn, by G. C. Gorham, London, 1830, and abridged in Faulkner's History of Chelsea; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea, p. 111; Rees's Cyclopædia.] G. S. B.

**MARTYN** or **MARTIN, RICHARD** (*d.* 1483), bishop of St. Davids, was LL.D. of Cambridge University, where he was probably educated. In April 1469 he was archdeacon of London, and before 1471 became a member of the king's council. In that year he was collated to the prebend of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral (28 July), acted as one of the commissioners to treat for a perpetual peace with Scotland (Rymer, *Fœdera*, v. iii. 6), and was appointed chancellor of the marches for life (*Cal. Rotul. Pat.* 316 *b*). In 1472 he was commissioned to treat with the Burgundian ambassadors concerning the surrender of Henry of Richmond (Rymer, v. iii. 14; cf. Henry VII), and became a master in chancery, an office which he retained until 1477 (Foss, *Judges*, iv. 388). On 28 Nov. he was collated to the prebend of Pratum Minus in Hereford Cathedral. It is scarcely probable, though just possible, that he is identical with the Richard Martin, the Franciscan and professor of divinity, who was made bishop of Waterford and Lismore by a papal bull, dated 9 March 1472 (cf. Wadding, *Annales Minorum*, xiv. 46; Gams, *Series Episcoporum*; Cotton, *Fasti*, i. 121; Ware, i. 536; Lascelles, *Liber Munerum*, v. 63). On 10 March 1473–4 Martyn was collated to the prebend of Putston Minor in Hereford Cathedral, and in 1475 a successor was appointed to the see of Waterford and Lismore (*ib.*) In 1476 Martyn was archdeacon of Hereford, king's chaplain, and apparently prebendary of Hoxton, London. On 17 June a royal warrant was addressed to him to provide for the carriage to Fotheringay of the shrine of the king's father, Richard, duke of York, and to impress workmen and materials. In 1477 he was appointed chancellor of Ireland for life (*Cal. Rotul. Pat.* p. 323; Lascelles, iii. 52), but appears never to have performed the duties of that office (cf. O'Flanagan, *Chancellors of Ireland*, i. 128–135), and was succeeded by William Sherwood, bishop of Meath, in 1480 or 1482 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* p. 326 *b*; O'Flanagan, Lascelles, and Ware, *Antiquities*). Martyn was also appointed in 1477 ambassador along with Thomas Langton [q. v.] to Castile to treat concerning the proposed marriage between Prince Edward and Isabella, eldest daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella (Rymer, v. iii. 75; Leland, *Itinerary*, iv. i. 86), and on 26 Feb. 1477–8 he was collated to the prebend of Huntingdon in Hereford Cathedral. He was one of the triers of petitions in the parliament which met on 16 Jan. 1478 (*Rot. Parl.* vi. 167; Stubbs, iii. 215).

In 1480 Martyn was collated to the prebend of Moreton Magna in Hereford Cathedral, and in February 1481–2, through the favour of Edward IV, and as a reward for his political services, he was granted custody of the temporalities of the see of St. Davids. He received papal provision on 26 April, made profession of obedience on the 8th, and was consecrated on 28 July. On 9 April 1483 Edward IV died, and Martyn, who had been chancellor to Edward V when Prince of Wales, was one of the young king's council, but he died before 11 May in the same year, and was succeeded by Thomas Langton. He was buried under a large marble slab in St. Paul's Cathedral, where he had endowed the choristers with an exhibition (Dugdale, *St. Paul's*, pp. 15, 246, 255). He procured for the town of Presteign in Radnorshire the grant of a market and other privileges.

The identity of name has caused Martyn's confusion with another Richard Martin who was rector of Ickham, vicar of Lydd, both in Kent, guardian of the Greyfriars at Canterbury, suffragan of the archbishop, and fellow of Eton College; he died in 1502, leaving by his will, dated 9 Nov. 1498, and proved on 9 March 1502–3, his library to the convent of Greyfriars at Canterbury (cf. Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 521); having no see, he styled himself, as was usual in such cases, simply 'Episcopus ecclesiæ Catholicæ' (cf. Strype, *Cranmer*, i. 52). A third Richard Martyn was vicar of Hendon from 29 June 1478 till his death in 1480, and was doubtless the Richard Martyn who became archdeacon of Berkshire on 30 Dec. 1478.

[Cal. Rotul. Patent. pp. 316 *b*, 321, 323, 326 *b*; Cal. Rotul. Parl. vi. 167; Rymer's Fœdera, v. iii. 6, 14, 75; Grants of Edward V (Camden Soc.), pp. viii, 3; Leland's Itinerary, iv. i. 86, Collectanea, i. 324; Dugdale's St. Paul's, pp. 15, 246, 255; Godwin, ed. Richardson, p. 584; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 64, 790; Strype's Cranmer, i. 52; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 61, 146, 163; Willis's Cathedrals, ii. 584, St. Davids, p. 114; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, v. 63; Le Neve, ed. Hardy; Wadding's Annales Minorum, vi. 167; Ware's Ireland; Cotton's Fasti, i. 121; O'Flanagan's Chancellors of Ireland, i. 128–35; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 521; Alumni Etonenses; Turner's England in the Middle Ages, iii. 351 note; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 476; Hasted's Kent, iii. 517; Gams's Series Episcoporum; Jones and Freeman's St. Davids, p. 308; Foss's Judges of England, iv. 388; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] A. F. P.

**MARTYN** or **MARTIN, THOMAS**, D.C.L. (*d.* 1597?), civilian and controversialist, a younger son of John Martyn, gentleman, was born at Cerne, Dorset, and educated first at Winchester School and then at New College, Oxford. He became a fellow of that college 7 March 1537–8, and after two years of probation was in 1539 admitted perpetual fellow. He is said to have acted as Lord of Misrule during some Christmas festivities at the college. Subsequently he travelled with pupils in France, and took the degree of doctor of civil law at Bourges. In 1553 he resigned his fellowship at New College. He was admitted a member of the College of Advocates at Doctors' Commons 15 Jan. 1554–5 (Coote, *English Civilians*, p. 39). About that period he was official of the archdeaconry of Berks, chancellor to Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, with whom he was a great favourite, and a master in chancery. His treatise against the marriage of priests and monks, finished in 1553 with the assistance, it is said, of Nicholas Udall, was so highly esteemed by Queen Mary, to whom it was dedicated, that she granted him a commission to make Frenchmen and Dutchmen free denizens, and this he executed with such success in the spring of 1554 that he 'made himself a gentleman' (*Kennett MS.* 48, f. 43). He was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford 29 July 1555, when he was sent thither as one of the queen's commissioners.

Martyn took a conspicuous part in the proceedings against Bishop Hooper, Dr. Rowland Taylor, John Taylor, *alias* Cardmaker, John Careless, Archbishop Cranmer, and other protestants; but it appears that he interfered to procure the discharge of Robert Horneby, the groom of the chamber to Princess Elizabeth, who had been committed to the Marshalsea for refusing to hear mass. In May and June 1555 he was at Calais, apparently in attendance upon Bishop Gardiner, the lord chancellor (cf. his letters in Tytler, *Edward VI and Mary*, ii. 477 sq.) In July 1556 he was one of the masters of requests, and he was employed with Sir Roger Cholmeley to examine Silvester Taverner on a charge of embezzling the queen's plate. They were empowered to put him to such tortures as by their discretion should be thought convenient. In September 1556 it was intended that he should succeed Dr. Wotton as ambassador at the French court; but the design does not seem to have taken effect. In the following month he was despatched by the privy council to King Philip at Ghent, touching the contemplated marriage of the Duke of Savoy to the Princess Elizabeth, and also with respect to the trade between England and the States of the Low Countries. The king sent him to the States to treat with them on the latter subject. In June 1557 he was one of the council of the north, and in the following month a commissioner with the Earl of Westmorland, Bishop Tunstal, and Robert Hyndmer, LL.D., for the settlement of certain differences between England and Scotland, which had been occasioned by the inroads of the Grahams and others. On 13 May 1558 he and others were authorised to bring to the torture, if they should so think good, one French, a prisoner in the Tower.

By his zeal in the catholic cause he rendered himself highly obnoxious to the protestant party, and few notices of him occur in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In 1587 he was incorporated doctor of the civil law at Cambridge (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 77). Commissions to him and other civilians to hear admiralty cases were issued in 1591 and 1592, and it is therefore probable that he had conformed, at least outwardly, to the new form of religion. He probably survived till 1597.

Bale, with characteristic coarseness, describes Martyn as 'callida vulpes,' 'impudens bestia,' and charges him with abominable vices (*De Scriptoribus*, i. 737; cf. Bale, *Declaration of Edmonde Bonner's Articles*, 1561, ff. 42 *b*–46 *b*).

His works are: 1. 'A Traictise declaryng and plainly prouyng that the pretensed marriage of Priestes, and professed persones, is no mariage, but altogether unlawful, and in all ages, and al countreies of Christendome, bothe forbidden, and also punyshed. Herewith is comprised in the later chapitres a full confutation of Doctour Poynettes boke entitled a defense for the marriage of Priestes,' London, May 1554, 4to, dedicated to Queen Mary. Poynet, whose book had appeared in 1549, published, apparently at Strasburg, a rejoinder to Martyn entitled 'An Apologie' in 1556, 8vo. 'A Defence of priestes mariages,' another answer to Martyn's treatise, London [1562?], 4to, with a preface and additions by Archbishop Parker, has been assigned to both Poynet and Sir Richard Morysin (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) 2. 'Orations to Archbishop Cranmer, and Disputation and Conferences with him on matters of Religion,' 1555 and 1556. Printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 3. 'Certayne especiall notes for Fishe, Conyes, Pigeons, Artochokes, Strawberries, Muske, Millons, Pompons, Roses, Cheryes, and other fruite trees,' 1578, manuscript in the Lansdowne collection in the British Museum, No. 101, ff. 43–9. 4. 'Historica Descriptio complectens vitam ac res gestas beatissimi viri Gulielmi Wicami quondam Vintoniensis Episcopi et Angliæ Cancellarii et fundatoris duorum collegiorum Oxoniæ et Vintoniæ,' London, 1597, 4to, and in a very limited edition, privately printed by Dr. Nicholas, warden of New College, Oxford, 1690, 4to. Martyn took the substance of his work from the 'Life of Wycliffe' written by Thomas Chandler.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 726, 830, 1587, 1588, 1734; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 167; Foster's Alumni Oxon., early series, iii. 980; Foxe's Acts and Monuments (Cattley); Hackman's Cat. of Tanner MSS. pp. 387, 1020; Harl. MS. 374, f. 23; Jardine on Torture, pp. 20, 75, 76; Nichols's Narratives of the Reformation (Camd. Soc.), pp. 180, 187; Parker Society's Publications (general index); Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 763; Calendars of State Papers; Strype's Works (general index); Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 515; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 500, Fasti, i. 148.] T. C.

**MARTYN, THOMAS** (*fl.* 1760–1816), natural history draughtsman and pamphleteer, was a native of Coventry (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 432). In 1784 he was living at 26 King Street, Covent Garden, London, but by 1786 he had moved to 10 Great Marlborough Street, where, 'at a very great expence,' he 'established an Academy of youths . . . possessing a natural genius for drawing and painting, to be cultivated and exerted under his immediate and sole direction,' in delineating objects of natural history. He had in 1789 ten apprentices, and for his 'Universal Conchologist' (1784), the first work issued with their assistance, he was awarded gold medals by Pope Pius VI, the Emperor Joseph II, Ferdinand IV of Naples, and Charles IV of Spain. From the title-page of his 'Dive into Buonaparte's Councils' he seems in 1804 to have been living at 52 Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, and the preface to the same pamphlet states that the Duke of York, to whom it is dedicated, had 'recommended the author's son for a commission in the royal army of reserve.'

Martyn's publications, most of which are now rare, include: 1. 'Hints of important Uses to be derived from Aerostatic Globes. With a Print of an Aerostatic Globe . . . originally designed in 1783,' 1784, 4to, the coloured frontispiece representing a nearly globular balloon, with a parachute and a boat-like car, with sails and a sail-rudder, while the author's object is stated to be 'to expedite the communication of important events, to increase the means of safety both to fleets and armies, to furnish facts to meteorology, and to facilitate the discoveries of astronomy.' 2. 'The Universal Conchologist, exhibiting the figure of every known Shell, accurately drawn and painted after Nature, with a new systematic arrangement,' bearing as a second title 'Figures of non-descript Shells collected in the different Voyages to the South Seas since the year 1764,' 1784, 4 vols. fol., in French and English, with descriptions of the chief British collections and forty coloured plates. 3. 'The Soldiers and Sailors' Friend,' 1786, 8vo, a pamphlet suggesting a national assessment for the maintenance of superannuated and disabled soldiers and sailors. 4. 'A short Account of the Nature, Principle, and Progress of a Private Establishment . . .,' 1789, 4to, in French and English, giving an account of Martyn's academy of painting and complimentary letters as to the 'Universal Conchologist,' with a plate of the medals awarded to him for it. 5. 'The English Entomologist, exhibiting all the Coleopterous Insects found in England, including upwards of five hundred different Species, the Figures of which have never before been given to the Public . . . Drawn and Painted after Nature, arranged and named according to the Linnean System, . . . at his Academy for Illustrating and Painting Natural History,' 1792, 4to, containing forty-two plates. 6. 'Aranei, or a Natural History of Spiders . . .,' 1793, 4to, with a coloured frontispiece and seventeen plates, the preface stating that the editor purchased Albin's original drawings at the sale of the Duchess Dowager of Portland's Museum. 7. 'Figures of Plants,' 1795, 4to; forty-three plates of exotics without names or other imprints. 8. 'Psyche: Figures of non-descript Lepidopterous Insects . . .,' 1797, 4to, with thirty-two plates, containing ninety-six figures with scientific descriptions supplied in manuscript. Ten copies only of this book were published: two are in the British Museum. 9. 'A Dive into Buonaparte's Councils on his projected Invasion of old England,' 1804, 8vo. 10. 'Great Britain's Jubilee Monitor and Briton's Mirror . . . of their most sacred Majesties George III and Charlotte his Queen,' 1810, 8vo. Martyn edited 'Natural System of Colours . . ., by the late Moses Harris' [q. v.], 1811, 4to, with a dedication to Benjamin West, 'the British Raphael.'

[Martyn's works above named; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] G. S. B.

**MARTYN, THOMAS** (1735 – 1825), botanist, born at Church Lane, Chelsea, 23 Sept. 1735, was a son of John Martyn [q. v.] by his first wife. In his seventeenth year he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a pensioner. Among his early recollections were visits to Sir Hans Sloane, then in extreme old age, bearing copies of his father's publications. At Cambridge Martyn studied classics under Hurd. He became Whichcote scholar in 1753, foundation scholar and Thorpe exhibitioner in 1755, and graduated as fifth senior optime in 1756, having no taste for mathematics. A student of botany from his childhood, he became familiar with the 'Systema Naturæ,' the 'Genera Plantarum,' and the 'Critica Botanica' of Linnæus on their first appearance; but, though he had been brought up by his father as a follower of Ray, the 'Philosophia Botanica' (1751) and 'Species Plantarum' (1753) converted him to those Linnæan views of which he became one of the earliest English exponents.

Martyn was elected fellow of Sidney Sussex College, and was ordained deacon in 1758, when he proceeded M.A., and priest in the following year. From 1760 to 1774 he acted as tutor of his college. On his father's resignation in 1762 he was elected university professor of botany, a post which he retained for sixty-three years, though he only lectured until 1796, botany not proving a very popular subject. Dr. Richard Walker, vice-master of Trinity College, having given the site of the monastery of Austin Friars for a botanical garden, Martyn became in the same year the first reader in botany under this endowment. In 1763 he gave his first course of lectures, basing them on the Linnæan system, to which Stillingfleet, Lee, Hill, and Hudson had already directed public attention, and which Hope was simultaneously introducing into the university of Edinburgh. In the same year he published his first work, 'Plantæ Cantabrigienses,' and spent the long vacation in Holland, Flanders, and Paris. In 1766 he graduated as B.D., and in 1770, on Charles Miller's departure for the East Indies, he began some years' gratuitous service as curator of the university garden, the funds being then at a low ebb.

In 1773, in conjunction with his fellow-tutor, John Lettice [q. v.], Martyn began the publication of 'The Antiquities of Herculaneum,' the Italian original of which they had bought for 50*l.* The Neapolitan court, however, sent a formal protest against the issue of this version of a work 'designed exclusively for presentation,' and only one part, containing fifty plates, was ever published. On Martyn's marriage at the close of this year he vacated his fellowship, and was presented by the bishop to the sequestration of Foxton, and went to live at Triplow, near Cambridge, where he took pupils till 1776. At the beginning of 1774 his pupil John Borlase Warren presented him to the rectory of Ludgershall, Buckinghamshire, and in 1776 to the vicarage of Little Marlow, which became his headquarters until 1784.

In 1778 he accompanied his pupil and ward, Edward Hartopp, of Little Dalby Hall, Leicestershire, for a two years' tour on the continent, taking with him his wife and infant son. After settling for some time at Vandœuvres, near Geneva, they went as far south as Naples, and returned to England by Venice, Tyrol, Cologne, and Brussels. Martyn kept a journal, part of which he afterwards published, and made a large collection of minerals to illustrate lectures on general natural history, with which he now found it expedient to supplement those on botany.

In 1784 he came to London for his son's education, and, having purchased the Charlotte Street Chapel, Pimlico, from Dr. Dodd, resigned the rectory of Ludgershall, in which he was succeeded by his half-brother, Claudius. At this time he produced his most popular work, his translation and continuation of Rousseau's 'Letters on the Elements of Botany,' which went through eight editions, and began his most considerable undertaking, his edition of Philip Miller's 'Gardener's Dictionary.' This was in fact an entirely new work on the Linnæan system, which he undertook in 1785 for Messrs. White & Rivington for a thousand guineas, expecting to complete it in eleven years. It was not, however, published as a whole until 1807.

In 1791, at the request of Sir J. B. Warren, he became secretary to the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture, which lasted until 1796, and in 1793, after thirty years' work, his professorship at Cambridge was made a royal one, and he was given a pension of 100*l.* per annum.

In 1798 he removed to Pertenhall rectory, Bedfordshire, the home of his cousin, the Rev. John King, who in 1800 resigned the living to the professor's son and only child, John King Martyn, fellow and mathematical lecturer of Sidney Sussex College, and the latter in 1804 resigned it to his father. Here Martyn passed the remainder of his life, his last literary work being to assist Archdeacon Coxe in his edition of Stillingfleet's 'Tracts,' 1811, and to contribute a list of plants to Manning and Bray's 'History of Surrey,' 1814. He continued to preach until eighty-two years of age, when his biographer, George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.], became his curate. He died at Pertenhall 3 June

1825, and was buried in the chancel of his church, where a marble slab was placed to his memory.

He married, 9 Dec. 1773, Martha Elliston, sister of Dr. William Elliston, master of Sidney Sussex College, who survived him, dying 27 Aug. 1829.

From 1760 to 1796 Martyn corresponded with Dr. Richard Pulteney [q. v.], though they did not meet until 1785 (cf. PULTENEY, *Progress of Botany*, ii. 352). Many of their letters are printed in Gorham's 'Life;' and other correspondence of Martyn's, given by him to Banks, is preserved in the botanical department of the British Museum. Martyn was elected F.R.S in 1786, and F.L.S. in 1788, and afterwards acted as vice-president of the latter society.

There is a folio engraving by Vendramini, after an oil-painting of him by Russel, in Thornton's 'Botany,' 1799; an octavo engraving of the same portrait by Holl; and an octavo engraving by J. Fărn of a portrait by S. Drummond, dated 1796.

Martyn's chief works were: 1. 'Plantæ Cantabrigienses,' London, 1763, 8vo, the materials for a second edition of which he ultimately gave to Richard Relhan [q. v.] 2. 'The English Connoisseur; containing an Account of whatever is curious in Painting, Sculpture, &c., in the Palaces and Seats of the Nobility and principal Gentry of England,' London, 1766, 2 vols. 8vo, anonymous. 3. 'A Chronological Series of Engravers,' Cambridge, 1770, 12mo, also anonymous. 4. 'Catalogus Horti Botanici Cantabrigiensis,' 1771, 8vo, with a portrait of Dr. Walker, the founder, and an outline of Martyn's lectures, to which he added 'Mantissa plantarum. . . .,' 1772, 8vo. 5. 'The Antiquities of Herculaneum,' London, 1773, 4to, in conjunction with John Lettice, as already mentioned. 6. 'Elements of Natural History,' Cambridge, 1775, 8vo, being only the first part, dealing with mammals. 7. 'Letters on the Elements of Botany . . . by . . . J. J. Rousseau, translated . . . with . . . twenty-four Additional Letters,' London, 1785, 8vo. 8. 'The Gentleman's Guide in his Tour through Italy,' London, 1787, 12mo, anonymous, but enlarged and reissued with the author's name, London, 1791, 8vo. 9. 'Sketch of a Tour through Switzerland,' London, 1787, 12mo, also anonymous. 10. 'Thirty-eight Plates . . . to illustrate Linnæus's System . . .,' London, 1788, 8vo, the plates drawn and engraved by F. P. Nodder. 11. 'The Language of Botany . . . a Dictionary of Terms,' London, 1793, 12mo, 2nd edit. 1796, 3rd edit. in 8vo, 1807. 12. 'Flora Rustica,' London, 1792–1794, 4 vols. 8vo, issued in numbers, with engravings by Nodder, but discontinued after 144 plants had been figured. 13. 'The Gardener's and Botanist's Dictionary,' by Philip Miller [q. v.], London, 1807, 4 vols. fol.

Martyn also wrote papers in the 'Linnean Transactions,' one on Pozzolana earth, in 'Tracts . . . by a Society of Gentlemen of the University of Cambridge,' 1784; three on weeds, in the 'Museum Rusticum,' vols. v. and vi., 1765–6, some issued anonymously, under the initials P. B. C. (Professor Botanices Cantabrigiensis), as were some other articles, chiefly reviews.

[Memoirs of John Martyn, F.R.S., and of Thomas Martyn . . . by George Cornelius Gorham, B.D., London, 1830, 8vo; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iii. 156, and Literary Illustrations, v. 752; Gent. Mag. 1825, pt. ii. p. 85.]

G. S. B.

**MARTYN, WILLIAM** (1562–1617), lawyer and historian, baptised at St. Petrock's, Exeter, 19 Sept. 1562, was the eldest son of Nicholas Martyn of Exeter, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Lennard Yeo of Hatherleigh. They were married on 19 Oct. 1561, and were both buried at St. Petrock's, Exeter, he on 24 March 1598–9, and she on 26 Sept. 1576. The son, after having been sent to the grammar school at Exeter, matriculated at Broadgates Hall (afterwards Pembroke College), Oxford, in the autumn of 1581 (CLARK, *Register*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 99), where, according to Wood, he 'laid an excellent foundation in logic and philosophy.' He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1589, represented Exeter in parliament in 1597–8, and was its recorder from 1605 to 1617. He died there on 7 April 1617, and was buried in St. Petrock's Church on 12 April, the inscription which was placed to his memory having been defaced in Wood's time. He married at St. Petrock's, on 28 Nov. 1585, Susan, daughter of Thomas Prestwood of Exeter, by whom he had three sons, Nicholas, William, and Edward, and one daughter, Susan, who married Peter Bevis of Exeter. She was buried at All Hallows, Goldsmith Street, Exeter, on 30 Jan. 1605–6. Martyn married for his second wife Jane, daughter of Henry Huishe of Sands in Sidbury, Devonshire. His eldest son, Nicholas, succeeded to his father's estate of Oxton in Kenton, was knighted at Newmarket, February 1624–1625, elected as member for Devonshire on 23 June 1646, and died on 25 March 1653–4.

Martyn was the author of 'The Historie and Lives of the Kings of England from William the Conqveror vnto the end of the Raigne of Henrie the Eight,' 1615 containing preliminary verses from his three sons and his son-in-law, and an appendix of 'succession of dukes and earles' and other particulars. A second edition appeared in 1628, which was illustrated with portraits of the kings by R. Elstrack, most of which were sold by 'Compton Holland over against the Exchange.' To the third edition in 1638 was added 'The Historie of King Ed. VI, Queene Mary, and Q. Elizabeth, by B. R., M$^{r}$ of Arts,' which were much longer than all the rest of the lives put together. Fuller had been 'credibly informed' that James I took exception to some passages of this book, and that although the king was subsequently reconciled to him, the incident shortened Martyn's days. He also wrote 'Youth's Instruction,' 1612 (2nd edit. 1613), for the benefit of his son Nicholas, then a student at Oxford. Each impression contained verses by his son-in-law, and to the second was prefixed a set by his son William.

[Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nuttall, i. 446; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 199–200; Prince's Devonshire Worthies, ed. 1810, pp. 574–9; Worthy's Devonshire Parishes, ii. 240; Vivian's Visitations of Devonshire; Oliver's Exeter, pp. 232, 236, 247.] W. P. C.

**MARVELL, ANDREW**, the elder (1586?–1641), divine, born at Meldreth in Cambridgeshire about 1586, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In 1608 he took the degree of M.A. In 1610 he is found signing the registers of Flamborough in Yorkshire as 'minister' and in 1611 as 'curate.' Three years later he was given the living of Winestead in Holderness, to which he was inducted on 23 April 1614. In 1624 he removed to Hull as master of the grammar school there, and became about the same time master of the Charterhouse and lecturer at Holy Trinity Church. He was drowned on 23 Jan. 1640–1, while crossing the Humber (KIPPIS, *Biog. Brit.* v. 3052; GENT, *Hist. of Hull*, ed. 1735, p. 141; GROSART, *Works of Andrew Marvell*, 1872, vol. i. Pref. pp. xx, xxv, xxxi; FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 165).

Marvell married twice: (1) Anne Pease, 22 Oct. 1612; (2) Lucy, daughter of John Alured, and widow of William Harris, 27 Nov. 1638. By his first wife, who was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Hull, on 28 April 1638, Marvell had three daughters and two sons, viz.: Anne, born 1615, married in 1633 James Blaydes; Mary, born 1617, married Edmond Popple in 1636; Elizabeth, born 1618, married Robert More in 1639; Andrew the poet, born 1621, the subject of a separate article; John, born 1623, died 1624 (GROSART, vol. i. pp. xxxii, xlv; AITKEN, *Poems of Andrew Marvell*, vol. i. pp. xx).

Marvell is described by his son, in the second part of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed,' as 'having lived with some measure of reputation both for piety and learning, and was moreover a conformist to the established rites of the church of England, though none of the most over-running or eager in them' (GROSART, iii. 322). Fuller describes him as 'most facetious in his discourse, yet grave in his carriage, a most excellent preacher, who, like a good husband, never broached what he had new-brewed, but preached what he had prestudied some competent time before' (*Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 165). In December 1637, when John Ramsden, the mayor of Hull, was carried off by the plague, Marvell 'ventured to give his corpse Christian burial, and preached a most excellent sermon, which was afterwards printed' (DE LA PRYME, manuscript 'History of Hull,' quoted in the *Diary of Abraham de la Pryme*, ed. by C. Jackson, p. 286). No copy of this sermon, however, is in either the Bodleian or the British Museum. A number of manuscript sermons and other papers of Marvell's in the possession of Mr. E. S. Wilson of Hull are described by Dr. Grosart (MARVELL, *Works*, vol. i. p. xxv). Fuller, writing in 1662, says: 'His excellent comment upon St. Peter is daily desired and expected, if the envy and covetousness of private persons, for their own use, deprive not the public of the benefit thereof' (*Worthies*, i. 165). A portion of an epistolary controversy between Marvell and the Rev. Richard Harrington of Marfleet is printed in Mr. T. T. Wildridge's 'Hull Letters' (p. 164). An elegy on Marvell, said to be from a parish register in the north of Yorkshire, is given in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. ii. 227.

[Authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

**MARVELL, ANDREW** (1621–1678), poet and satirist, son of Andrew Marvell the elder [q. v.], was born on 31 March 1621 at Winestead in Holderness, Yorkshire, and was educated under his father at the grammar school of Hull. He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, 14 Dec. 1633, as a sizar. A tradition, first recorded in Cooke's 'Life of Marvell' in 1726, states that shortly after entering the university he fell under the influence of some jesuits, and was persuaded by them to leave Cambridge for London. His father discovered him in a bookseller's shop, and prevailed with him to return to the college (COOKE, *Works of Andrew Marvell*, ed. 1772, i. 5). He contributed two copies of verses to 'Musa Cantabrigiensis' in

1637, and on 13 April 1638 was admitted a scholar of Trinity College. He graduated B.A. in the same year, and the college records show that he left Cambridge before September 1641 (Grosart, *Complete Works of Andrew Marvell*, 1872, vol. i. pp. xxvii, xxxiii).

The next ten years of Marvell's life are extremely obscure. He spent four years abroad, probably 1642 to 1646, travelled in Holland, France, Italy, and Spain, and met and satirised Richard Flecknoe [q. v.] at Rome. Two poems published in 1649, the one prefixed to the poems of Richard Lovelace [q. v.], the other in the collection on the death of Lord Hastings, afford evidence of his return to England. The lines to Lovelace, together with the stanzas on the execution of the king in the 'Horatian Ode,' and the satire on the death of Thomas May [q. v.], have been taken to prove that Marvell's early sympathies were with the royalist cause. They really show that he judged the civil war as a spectator rather than a partisan, and felt that literature was above parties.

Marvell first came into contact with the heads of the Commonwealth when Lord Fairfax engaged him as tutor to his daughter Mary, probably in 1650 or 1651. He lived for some time in Fairfax's house at Nun Appleton in Yorkshire, where he addressed to Fairfax his lines, 'Upon the Hill and Grove at Bilborow' and 'Upon Appleton House.' The poems on gardens and in praise of country life, and the translation from Seneca, in which the poet desires to pass his life 'in calm leisure' and 'far off the public stage,' belong to this period. By 1653 the delights of retirement had begun to pall, and Marvell sought for a post in the service of the Commonwealth. He had now become an ardent republican, and in his 'Character of Holland' describes the new state as 'darling of heaven and of men the care.'

On 21 Feb. 1653 Milton, who was by this time totally blind, recommended Marvell's appointment as his assistant in the secretaryship for foreign tongues. He described him to Bradshaw, the president of the council of state, as 'a man, both by report and by the converse I have had with him, of singular desert for the state to make use of; who also offers himself if there be any employment for him. . . . He hath spent four years abroad in Holland, France, Italy, and Spain, to very good purpose, as I believe, and the gaining of these four languages; besides, he is a scholar and well read in the Latin and Greek authors, and no doubt of an approved conversation, for he comes now lately out of the house of the Lord Fairfax, where he was entrusted to give some instruction in the languages to the lady his daughter. If, upon the death of Mr. Weckherlin, the Council shall think I need any assistance in the performance of my place . . . it would be hard for them to find a man so fit every way for that purpose as this gentleman' (Grosart, vol. i. p. xxxvii; Masson, *Life of Milton*, iv. 478; Hamilton, *Milton Papers*, p. 22). In spite, however, of this recommendation, Philip Meadows [q. v.] was appointed (October 1653). Meanwhile Marvell in a private capacity became connected with Cromwell, being chosen as tutor to Cromwell's ward, William Dutton. With Dutton Marvell went to reside at Eton, in the house of John Oxenbridge, one of the fellows of the college. On 28 July 1653 he wrote thence to Cromwell, describing the character of his pupil, and thanking Cromwell for placing them both in so godly a family (Grosart, ii. 3; Masson, iv. 618; Nickolls, *Papers and Letters addressed to Oliver Cromwell*, 1743, p. 98). Oxenbridge, when his puritanism had lost him his English preferments, had been a minister in the Bermudas, and his experiences doubtless suggested Marvell's poem on those islands. In his epitaph on Mrs. Oxenbridge he celebrates the fidelity with which she had followed her husband 'ad incertam Bermudæ insulam' (Grosart, ii. 6). At Eton Marvell learnt to know John Hales [q. v.] 'I account it no small honour,' he wrote in the 'Rehearsal Transprosed,' 'to have grown up into some part of his acquaintance, and conversed awhile with the living remains of one of the clearest heads and best prepared breasts in Christendom' (*ib.* iii. 126). He kept up also his acquaintance with Milton, who sent him in 1654 a copy of his 'Defensio Secunda,' which Marvell praised for its 'Roman eloquence,' and compared to Trajan's column as a monument of Milton's many learned victories (*ib.* ii. 11; Masson, iv. 620). In 1657, probably about September, Marvell was at last appointed Milton's colleague in the Latin secretaryship, at a salary of 200*l.* a year. In the summer of 1658 he was employed in the reception of the Dutch ambassador and of the agent of the elector of Brandenburg (Thurloe, vii. 298, 373, 487; Masson, v. 374). He continued to act under the governments of Richard Cromwell and the restored Long parliament, and was voted lodgings in Whitehall by the council of state (*ib.* v. 624; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 27).

Though Waller's 'Panegyric' gained more contemporary fame, Marvell is the poet of Cromwell and the Protectorate. In the summer of 1650 he had written the 'Horatian Ode upon Cromwell's Return from Ireland,' first published in 1776. In 1653 he composed the Latin verses to be sent with Cromwell's portrait to Christina of Sweden. In 1655 he published, though anonymously, his poem on 'The First Anniversary of the Government under his Highness the Lord Protector,' which breathes unbounded admiration for Cromwell and complete confidence in his government. In November 1657 he celebrated the marriage of Mary Cromwell and Lord Fauconberg in two pastoral songs, in which the bride and bridegroom appear as Cynthia and Endymion, and the Protector as 'Jove himself.' Another poem written in the same year, describing Blake's victory at Santa Cruz, is throughout addressed to the Protector, and was probably presented to him by the poet himself. This series of Cromwellian poems closes with the elegy, 'Upon the Death of his late Highness the Lord Protector,' which of all the poems on that subject is the only one distinguished by an accent of sincerity and personal affection. Marvell gave Richard Cromwell the same unwavering support. 'A Cromwell,' he observes in the elegy, 'in an hour a prince will grow.' As member for Hull in Richard Cromwell's parliament he voted throughout with the government against the republican opposition. 'They have much the odds in speaking,' says one of his letters, 'but it is to be hoped our justice, our affection, and our number, which is at least two-thirds, will wear them out at the long run' (Aitken, *Marvell's Poems*, i. xxix).

At the Restoration, however, as Marvell's political poems were, with one exception, unpublished, his devotion to Cromwell and his house did not stand in his way. He was again elected member for Hull in April 1660, and for a third time in April 1661. Marvell owed his elections partly to his connection with various local families, and partly to his own efficiency as a representative of local interests. Hull kept up the old custom of paying its members, and the records of the corporation show that Marvell and his colleague, Colonel Anthony Gilby, regularly received their fee of 6*s.* 8*d.* per day 'for knights' pence, being their fee as burgesses of parliament' as long as the sessions lasted (Grosart, ii. xxxv). Marvell, on his part, vigilantly guarded the interests of his constituents, and regularly informed the corporation of the progress of public affairs and of all private or public legislation in which they were concerned. A series of about three hundred letters of this nature is preserved among the Hull records, and has been printed by Dr. Grosart (Marvell, *Works*, vol. ii.)

Twice during the early part of the reign of Charles II Marvell was for some time absent from his parliamentary duties. In 1663 he was in Holland on business of his own; but though John, lord Belasyse [q. v.], the high steward of Hull, urged that a new member should be elected in his place, the corporation simply sent him 'a courteous and prudent' letter of recall (*ib.* ii. 86). In July 1663, by leave of parliament and his constituents, Marvell accompanied Charles Howard, first earl of Carlisle, in his embassy to Russia, Sweden, and Denmark in the capacity of secretary. He did not return till January 1665, though the mission was originally intended to take only one year (*ib.* ii. 93–7, i. xlviii). An account of the mission, containing Latin letters and speeches composed by Marvell, was printed in 1669, 'A Relation of three Embassies from his Sacred Majesty Charles II to the great Duke of Muscovy, &c., performed by the Earl of Carlisle in the Years 1663 and 1664,' 8vo [by Guy Miège]; reprinted in Harris's 'Collection of Voyages,' 1705, vol. ii.; copious extracts are given by Grosart (ii. 100–82). In 1671 Marvell again contemplated absenting himself from parliament. 'I think it will be my lot,' he writes, 'to go on an honest fair employment to Ireland,' but the plan came to nothing (*ib.* ii. 392).

As a member of parliament Marvell rarely intervened in debate, and as late as 1677 concludes a speech with the apology that he was not used to speak there, and consequently expressed himself with abruptness (Grey, *Debates*, 1763, iv. 324). He had some influence, however, and Edward Philips attributes Milton's impunity at the Restoration largely to Marvell, who in the House of Commons acted vigorously in his behalf and made a considerable party for him (*Letters of State, by Mr. John Milton, to which is added an Account of his Life*, 1694, p. xxxviii). On 17 Dec. 1660 he complained to the house of the exorbitant fees which the serjeant-at-arms had exacted of Milton, and succeeded in getting the question referred to a committee (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxiii. 54). In 1667 Marvell spoke twice during the discussions on Clarendon's impeachment, and also made a violent attack on Arlington (Grey, i. 14, 36, 70; cf. Bebington, *Arlington's Letters to Sir W. Temple*, 1701, p. 226). His most important speech, however, was one delivered upon the second reading of the Bill for Securing the Protestant Religion, on 27 March 1677, in which he opposed the bill on the ground of the exorbitant power which it would give to the bishops if a catholic prince ascended the throne (Grey,

iv. 321; cf. Grosart, iv. 338–53). The anger of the supporters of the bill is the best testimony to the effectiveness of this speech. Two days later, on the pretext that Marvell had struck another member and disputed the authority of the speaker, it was moved that he should be sent to the Tower, but there proved to be so little foundation for the charge that the motion was dropped (Grey, iv. 328).

Marvell's political influence was due more to his writings than to his action in parliament, and the value of his parliamentary position consisted in the unequalled opportunities it gave him for observing contemporary politics. His letters to his constituents are, as a rule, simply a colourless record of facts, but in a few to private friends he speaks out. He notes the king's continual demands for money and his squanderings of the public treasure. One of his happiest pieces of prose satire is a sham speech of Charles II on the state of his finances (Grosart, ii. 431). In one letter he complains that all promotions, spiritual and temporal, pass under the cognisance of the Duchess of Cleveland; in another, that those ministers are most in favour who, like Lauderdale, deserved a halter rather than a garter. Abroad, he says, 'we truckle to France in all things to the prejudice of our honour;' at home 'the Court is at the highest pitch of want and luxury, and the people full of discontent. Never had any poor people so many complicated mortal incurable and dangerous diseases' (*ib.* pp. 314, 390, 392, 395).

Parliament, which should have cured these ills, had become the subservient tool of the government. 'In such a conjuncture,' writes Marvell in 1670, 'what probability is there of my doing anything to the purpose?' He came to despair of effecting anything by parliamentary action. 'We are all venal cowards except some few.' The old 'country party,' which he had celebrated in his 'Last Instructions to a Painter' (ll. 240–306), was now broken up, and the ranks of the 'constant courtiers' had been so swelled by 'apostate patriots' that it 'was a mercy they gave not away the whole land and liberty of England' (Grosart, ii. 317, 326, 394).

Wrath at the degradation of his country and at the seeming hopelessness of the struggle explains the bitterness of Marvell's satires. Any weapon seemed legitimate, and every scandal was pressed into his verses. The satires show the development of his political opinions. In 1667 he attacked Clarendon and the court party, and hoped that with a change of ministers all would yet go well again. By 1674 he had discovered that the secret of the misgovernment of England was the king's character: 'for one man's weakness a whole nation bleeds.' In 1672 he held that Charles, with all his faults, was preferable to his bigoted brother, but in 1675 he had come to the conclusion that things would never be better till the reign of the house of Stuart was ended. Instead of constitutional monarchy he preached republicanism, and held up the republics of Rome and Venice as patterns to England.

Satires so outspoken were necessarily printed in secret or circulated in manuscript, but on one question Marvell found opportunity to appear more openly and reach a wider audience. The oppressive ecclesiastical policy of the government was notoriously the work of the ministers and the episcopal-cavalier party rather than the king, and it might be assailed with less danger and more prospect of success than civil tyranny. The most prominent champion of intolerance was Samuel Parker [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Oxford, who published in 1670 'A Discourse of Ecclesiastical Polity, wherein the Authority of the Civil Magistrate in matters of External Religion is asserted, the mischiefs and inconveniences of Toleration are represented, and all pretences pleaded in behalf of Liberty of Conscience fully answered.' This was followed by two other anti-nonconformist pamphlets, 'A Defence and Continuation of Ecclesiastical Polity,' 1671, and in 1672 by a preface to Bramhall's 'Vindication of himself and the Episcopal Clergy from the Presbyterian Charge of Popery.' Parker wrote, as Baxter complains, 'the most scornfully and rashly and profanely and cruelly against the nonconformists of any man that ever yet assaulted them.' Marvell undertook to answer Parker, and not to merely defend the principle of liberty of conscience, but, in Wood's phrase, 'to clip the wings' of Parker for the future.

With this intent he published in 1672 and 1673 the two parts of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed.' The title was suggested by the Duke of Buckingham's 'Rehearsal,' and Parker is throughout dubbed Mr. Bayes, on account of his supposed resemblance in character and style to the hero of Buckingham's play. In this, as in all Marvell's pamphlets, there are occasional passages of grave and vigorous eloquence, but in dealing with Parker he relied more on ridicule. 'This pen-combat between our author and Marvell,' says Wood, 'was briskly managed, with as much smart cutting and satirical wit on both sides as any other perhaps of late hath been, they endeavouring by all the methods imaginable, and the utmost forces they could by any means rally up, to blacken each other's cause and to set each other out in the most ugly dress: their pieces in the meanwhile, wherein was represented a perfect trial of each other's skill and parts in a jerking, flirting way of writing, entertaining the reader with a great variety of sport and mirth, in seeing two such right cocks of the game so keenly engaging with sharp and dangerous weapons.' The buffoonery which had been so effective a weapon against solid divines like Baxter and Owen proved a weak defence against Marvell's wit, and all the laughers were on Marvell's side.

'From the king down to the tradesman,' adds Burnet, 'his books were read with great pleasure' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, iv. 231; Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1836, p. 478). Marvell had handled the difference between the royal policy and the clerical policy with such discretion that Charles himself intervened on his behalf when the licenser wished to suppress the second edition of the first part of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed.' 'Look you, Mr. L'Estrange,' said Lord Anglesey, 'I have spoken to his Majesty about it, and the King says he will not have it suppressed, for Parker has done him wrong, and this man has done him right' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 518; cf. art. L'Estrange, Sir Roger). To some extent Marvell's object in writing was attained. Parker was effectually humbled. He made no attempt to answer the second part of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed,' and confined himself to posthumously libelling Marvell (Bishop Parker, *History of his own Time*, translated by Newlin, p. 332). Burnet goes so far as to say that Parker's party was humbled too.

Encouraged by his success, Marvell made two more essays in ecclesiastical controversy. In 1676 he defended Herbert Croft, bishop of Hereford, against some 'animadversions' on his pamphlet, 'The Naked Truth,' which had been published by Dr. Francis Turner, master of St. John's College, Cambridge. Turner was ridiculed much as Parker had been, and compared to Mr. Smirke the chaplain in Sir George Etherege's play 'The Man of Mode.' Croft wrote to thank Marvell for the 'humane civility and Christian charity' with which he had taken up his cause against the 'snarling curs' who had assailed him (Grosart, ii. 488–91). In April 1678 Marvell took part in a controversy about predestination between John Howe and Thomas Danson [q. v.], but he was hardly qualified to treat a purely theological question.

Much more effective than either of these two pamphlets was the 'Account of the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government in England,' which was published towards the end of 1677. It dealt with the history of the reign from the long prorogation of November 1675, and undertook to prove that there had been for many years 'a design carried on to change the lawful government of England into an absolute tyranny, and to convert the established protestant religion into downright popery.' Written in a plainer and more forcible style than Marvell's earlier pamphlets, and with all the boldness and directness of his satires, it produced an immediate sensation. The government offered a reward of 100*l.* in the 'Gazette' for the discovery of the author, and greater sums were privately promised. Marvell was suspected, but makes a jest of the suspicions in one of his letters. 'Three or four printed books,' he writes, 'have described—as near as it was proper to go, the man being a Member of Parliament—Mr. Marvell to have been the author; but if he had, surely he would not have escaped being questioned in Parliament or some other place' (*ib.* ii. 631). Legal punishment, however, was not the only danger an obnoxious writer had to fear. Marvell's life had been threatened during his controversy with Parker. In a private letter (quoted by Cooke) he mentions 'the insuperable hatred of his foes to him, and their designs of murdering him,' and uses these words: 'Præterea magis occidere metuo quam occidi; non quod vitam tanti æstimem, sed ne imparatus moriar' (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Cooke, 1772, i. 13). Hence his sudden death, on 18 Aug. 1678, at once gave rise to the rumour that he was poisoned. A contemporary poem on his death concludes with the lines:—

Whether Fate or Art untwined his thread
Remains in doubt. Fame's lasting register
Shall leave his name enrolled as great as theirs
Who in Philippi for their country fell.

('On his Excellent Friend, Mr. Andrew Marvell,' attributed to Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, *Poems on Affairs of State*, i. 123, ed. 1702). The suspicion, however, was groundless. Dr. Richard Morton (1635?–1698) [q. v.], in his 'Pyretologia,' published in 1692, describes Marvell as dying of a tertian fever, 'through the ignorance of an old conceited doctor.' An ounce of Peruvian bark would have saved him, but instead of that he was given an opiate, and copiously bled (Grosart, vol. ii. p. xliv). He was buried in London in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, 'under the pews in the south side' (Aubrey, *Letters from the Bodleian*, ii.

438). The corporation of Hull voted 50*l.* out of the town chest for his funeral and gravestone, but the opposition of the incumbent is said to have prevented the erection of the monument. The epitaph intended to have been engraved on it is given by Cooke. A monument with a slightly altered version of the epitaph was erected by Marvell's grandnephew, Robert Nettleton, upon the north end of the church in 1764. A bronze tablet in the wall of Waterlow Park marks the site of his house on Highgate Hill.

Marvell's earliest biographers, Cooke and Thompson, both assert that he was never married, and that the Mary Marvell who claimed to be his widow, and published his poems, was simply the woman with whom he lodged. On the other hand, the 'Administration Book of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury' shows that administration of his goods was granted to his relict, Mary Marvell, and to a creditor, John Green, on 19 March 1679, and it is to be presumed that she gave proof of her marriage. He left no children (Grosart, vol. i. p. lii; Cooke, p. 34; Thompson, iii. 489; *Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camd. Soc., p. 161).

An engraved portrait of Marvell is prefixed to the first edition of his poems (1681), and a version of the same, reduced, serves as a frontispiece to Cooke's edition. In 1760 Thomas Hollis bought a portrait of Marvell in oils which had been in the possession of Ralph Thoresby. An engraving of this by Cipriani is given in the 'Life of Hollis,' by T. B. Hollis, p. 97; and it was also engraved by James Basire for Thompson's edition of Marvell's 'Works.' This portrait represents Marvell in the forty-first year of his age, i.e. in 1661–2. Another portrait of Marvell was given to the British Museum in 1764 by his grandnephew, Robert Nettleton (Thompson, iii. 493). This portrait is now in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving of it is prefixed to Mr. Aitken's edition of Marvell, 1892. Dr. Grosart's edition (1872) contains a portrait by Adrian Hannemann, now in the possession of John Rhodes, esq., of Leeds.

Aubrey describes Marvell's person and habits thus: 'He was of a middling stature, pretty strong-set, roundish-faced, cherry-cheeked, hazel eye, brown hair. He was in his conversation very modest and of very few words. Though he loved wine, he would never drink hard in company, and was wont to say "that he would not play the good fellow in any man's company in whose hands he would not trust his life." He kept bottles of wine at his lodging, and many times he would drink liberally by himself to refresh his spirits and exalt his muse' (*Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 437).

The story of Lord-treasurer Danby's visit to Marvell's lodgings and Marvell's indignant refusal of the offers made to him appears first in Cooke's 'Life' in 1726, and is much embellished by later biographers. According to Cooke, Marvell 'having one night been entertained by the King, who had often been delighted in his company, his Majesty the next day sent the Lord Treasurer Danby to find out his lodging.' Danby found Marvell writing 'up two pair of stairs in a little court in the Strand,' and announced 'that he came with a message from his Majesty, which was to know what he could do to serve him.' His answer was, 'in his usual facetious manner, that it was not in His Majesty's power to serve him.' Danby then definitely offered him a place at court. Marvell refused, saying 'that he could not accept with honour, for he must be either ungrateful to the King in voting against him, or false to his country in giving in to the measures of the court; therefore the only favour he begged of his Majesty was that he would esteem him as dutiful a subject as any he had, and more in his proper interest in refusing his offers than if he had embraced them.' Then the lord treasurer, finding argument useless, told him that the king 'had ordered a thousand pounds for him, which he hoped he would receive till he could think what further to ask of his Majesty.' But this last offer 'was refused with the same steadfastness of mind as was the first, though as soon as the Lord Treasurer was gone he was forced to send to a friend to borrow a guinea' (Cooke, *Marvell*, i. 11–13). In Thompson's version of the story Marvell in Danby's presence calls for his servant and says to him, 'Pray, what had I for dinner yesterday?' 'A shoulder of mutton.' 'And what do you allow me to-day?' 'The remainder hashed.' Then Marvell, turning to Danby, adds: 'And to-morrow, my lord, I shall have the sweet blade-bone broiled;' and Danby, seeing it useless to tempt a man of such Spartan habits, retires abashed (Thompson, *Marvell*, iii. 493). Dove gives a variation of Thompson's story, said to be derived 'from a pamphlet printed in Ireland A.D. 1754' (*Life of Marvell*, 1832, p. 36). Cooke's story may be true, but the later additions are obvious fictions, and the accounts of Marvell's personal encounter with Parker and of his supposed intimacy with Prince Rupert seem to be equally baseless (Thompson, iii. 475; Cooke, i. 10).

Of Marvell's relations with contemporary writers a few particulars can be collected.

Aubrey states that James Harrington, the author of 'Oceana,' was his intimate friend, and adds that Marvell 'made a good epitaph for him, but it would have given offence' (*Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 376, 438). The same authority classes Marvell with Cyriac Skinner and Dr. Paget as Milton's 'familiar learned acquaintance.' Rumour credited Milton with a share in the composition of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed,' and he was consequently attacked with great virulence by Parker and Parker's allies. In reply Marvell vindicated Milton from the charge, describing him as a man 'of great learning and sharpness of wit,' and incidentally observing that he had first met Parker under Milton's roof. In 1674 he contributed to the second edition of 'Paradise Lost' prefatory lines of unstinted appreciation, hailing Milton as 'mighty poet,' and praising the vastness of his design, the ease and gravity of his style, and the verse created, like his theme, sublime (Masson, *Life of Milton*, vi. 704; Grosart, i. 146, iii. 498). With this eulogium on 'Paradise Lost' was coupled a scornful rebuke to Dryden for his attempt to convert it into a rhyming opera, which Dryden subsequently replied to by comparing Marvell to Martin Marprelate, 'the first presbyterian scribbler who sanctified libels and scurrility to the use of the good old cause' (Preface to *Religio Laici*). Marvell praised Butler for his excellent wit, saying, 'Whoever dislikes his choice of subject cannot but commend his performance,' though Aubrey records the criticism that Rochester was 'the only man in England who had the true vein of satire' (Grosart, iii. 35, 494).

Marvell's literary work is remarkable for its variety. In his own age his reputation rested mainly on his pamphlets, which have ceased to be read since the controversies which gave rise to them have been forgotten. Yet Swift, himself to some extent Marvell's pupil, refers to him as a great genius, and says, 'We still read Marvell's answer to Parker with pleasure, though the book it answers be sunk long ago' (Swift, *Works*, ed. Scott, 1824, x. 22). To the generation which immediately succeeded Marvell he seems to have been best known as a political satirist; and the number of pieces ascribed to him in 'Poems on State Affairs' and similar collections is evidence of his celebrity. But the satires, like the pamphlets, are essentially of temporary interest, and are mainly of historical value. They are full of allusions unintelligible without a commentary, and so personal that they frequently become mere lampoons. The vice he attacks loses none of its grossness in his verses. Moreover, his lines are hasty and rough-hewn, and in employing the heroic couplet Marvell is never completely master of his instrument. Yet despite these defects there is much both in his satires and pamphlets which still amuses; a gift of humorous exaggeration which suggests Sydney Smith, and an irony which occasionally recalls Swift (cf. Leigh Hunt, *Wit and Humour*, ed. 1875, pp. 34, 218).

As a poet, Marvell essentially belongs to the pre-Restoration period. The fanciful ingenuity of his early love poems reveals the influence of Cowley and Donne. Afterwards he learnt, as he himself expresses it, to 'read in Nature's mystic book,' and his poems on country life show a keen love of natural beauty. 'All his serious poetry,' says Lamb, 'is full of a witty delicacy,' and sometimes he abandons conceits to rise to the highest strains of passion and imagination. Marvell's greatest achievement is the 'Horatian Ode' to Cromwell, first printed in 1776. 'It worthily presents the figures and events of the great tragedy as they would impress themselves on the mind of an ideal spectator, at once feeling and dispassionate. Better than anything else in our language, this poem gives an idea of a grand Horatian measure, as well as of the diction and spirit of an Horatian ode' (Mr. Goldwin Smith in Ward, *English Poets*, ii. 383).

Poems.—Very few of Marvell's poems were published in his lifetime. Those few are: Two poems to King Charles I, in 'Musa Cantabrigiensis,' 1637; poems upon the death of Lord Hastings, in 'Lacrymæ Musarum,' 1649; poems prefixed to Lovelace's 'Poems,' 1649, to Robert Wittie's translation of Dr. James Primerose's 'Popular Errors,' 1651, and to the second edition of 'Paradise Lost,' 1674. 'The first Anniversary of the government under his Highness the Lord Protector' was printed in 1655, 4to. 'The Character of Holland' appeared in a mutilated version in 1665 and 1672 (cf. *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, v. 613). Of the satires, 'Clarendon's House-Warming' was published in 1667, and the 'Dialogue between two Horses' in 1675. The satires generally were collected in 'Poems on Affairs of State,' 3 parts, 4to, 1689, and 4 vols. 8vo, 1703–7. The best bibliography of the poetry is contained in Aitken's 'Marvell,' vol. i. p. lxviii.

Prose Works.—1. 'The Rehearsal Transpros'd, or Animadversions upon a late book intituled "A Preface showing what Grounds there are of Fears and Jealousies of Popery,"' 8vo, 1672. 2. 'The Rehearsal Transprosed:

the second part. Occasioned by two Letters, the first printed by a nameless Author, intituled "A Reproof," &c. The second Letter left for me at a friend's house, dated Nov. 3, 1673, subscribed J. G., and concluding with these words: "If thou darest to print or publish any Lie or Libel against Doctor Parker, by the Eternal God I will cut thy Throat." Answered by Andrew Marvell,' 1673, 12mo. Parker answered the first part of the 'Rehearsal Transprosed' in 'A Reproof to the Rehearsal Transprosed in a Discourse to its Author. By the Author of the Ecclesiastical Polity,' 8vo, 1673 (a dull volume of 528 pages). Other answers are the following: (1) 'Rosemary and Bayes, or Animadversions upon a Treatise called "The Rehearsal Transprosed, by Henry Stubbe."' (2) 'The Transproser Rehearsed, or the Fifth Act of Mr. Bayes' Play,' Oxford, 1673, 8vo, by Richard Leigh of Queen's College, Oxford. (3) 'Gregory, Father Greybeard, with his Vizard off,' 1673, 8vo, by Edmund Hickeringill. (4) 'A Commonplace Book out of the "Rehearsal Transprosed," digested under these several heads,' &c., 1673, 8vo. (5) 'S'too him Bayes, or some Animadversions upon the humour of writing "Rehearsals Transprosed,"' Oxford, 1673, 8vo. An account of the controversy, with extracts from these pamphlets, is given in Masson's 'Life of Milton,' vi. 699–708, and in Isaac D'Israeli's 'Quarrels of Authors. 3. 'Mr. Smirke, or the Divine in Mode, being certain Annotations upon the "Animadversions on the Naked Truth." Together with a Short Historical Essay, concerning General Councils, Creeds, and Impositions in matters of Religion. By Andreas Rivetus, Junior,' 1676, 4to. A defence of Herbert Croft [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, against the criticisms of Dr. Francis Turner, master of St. John's College, Cambridge (cf. Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 546). The 'Essay concerning General Councils' was reprinted separately in 1680, 1687, and 1689. 4. 'An Account of the Growth of Popery and arbitrary Government in England, more particularly from the Long Prorogation of Parliament of November 1675, ending the 15th of Feb. 1676, till the last Meeting of Parliament, the 16th of July, 1677,' folio, 1677. This is reprinted in 'State Tracts during the Reign of King Charles II,' folio, 1693, i. 69. It was answered by Sir Roger L'Estrange in 'An Account of the Growth of Knavery under the pretended fears of arbitrary Government and Popery,' 4to, 1678. L'Estrange plainly hints that Marvell was the author of the tract he was answering (pp. 6, 27, 34). Its authorship was also attributed to him by Dryden in 1682, in the 'Epistle to the Whigs' prefixed to 'The Medal.' A proclamation was issued offering a reward of 50*l.* for the discovery of the printer or publisher, and 100*l.* for that of the author (*London Gazette*, 21–5 March 1678). 5. 'Remarks upon a late disingenuous Discourse, writ by one T. D., under the pretence De Causa Dei and of answering Mr. John Howe's "Letter . . . of God's Prescience." By a Protestant,' 1678, 8vo.

The following works are attributed to Marvell on insufficient evidence: 1. 'A Seasonable Argument to persuade all the Grand Juries in England to petition for a new Parliament,' 4to, 1677; also printed in 1827, 8vo, by Sir Harris Nicolas, from a manuscript in the British Museum, under the title of 'Flagellum Parliamentarium; being sarcastic Notices of nearly 200 Members of the first Parliament after the Restoration.' 2. 'A Seasonable Question and a useful Answer, contained in an exchange of a Letter between a Parliament Man in Cornwall and a Bencher of the Temple,' 1676. 3. 'A Letter from a Parliament Man to his Friend concerning the Proceedings of the House of Commons in the last Session, begun the 13th of October, 1675' (*State Tracts printed in the Reign of Charles II*, 1693, folio, ii. 53). 4. A translation of Suetonius, 8vo, 1672, assigned to Marvell in a contemporary hand in the Bodleian copy. 5. A speech supposed to be spoken by Lord-chancellor Shaftesbury (*Miscellaneous Works of George, Duke of Buckingham*, 1705, 8vo, vol. ii.)

The collected editions of Marvell's writings are the following: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poems, by Andrew Marvell, Esq., late Member of the Honourable House of Commons,' 1681, folio (from 'exact copies, under his own handwriting, found since his death among his other papers' by his widow). 2. 'The Works of Andrew Marvell, Esq.,' edited by Thomas Cooke, 2 vols. 12mo, 1726; reprinted by T. Davies in 1772. 3. Bowyer in 1767 projected publishing an edition of Marvell to be edited by Richard Baron, at the suggestion of Thomas Hollis, but the design fell through (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 449). Hollis gave some assistance to Captain Edward Thompson, who published in 1776 an edition of Marvell's works in 3 vols. 4to, printing for the first time his letters to the corporation of Hull, and collecting his prose pamphlets. 4. Dr. Grosart's edition forms part of the 'Fuller Worthies Library,' and was printed for subscribers between 1872 and 1875, in three forms, 4to, 8vo, and 12mo. This contains, like Thompson's, the poems, prose works, and letters, but is more complete and is annotated throughout.

5. An American edition of Marvell's poems was published at Boston in 1857, and reprinted in England in 1870 (in Alexander Murray's reprints) and in 1881. 6. 'Poems and Satires,' edited by G. A. Aitken, 2 vols. 8vo, 1892. This edition contains the best notes on the poems and an index of persons named in the satires.

[The earliest lives of Marvell are those contained in Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 232, and in Aubrey's notes for Wood's use; Letters written by Eminent Persons and Lives of Eminent Men, by John Aubrey, from the originals in the Bodleian Library, 1813, ii. 437. The Life by Cooke, prefixed to his edition of Marvell in 1726, is the original source of many stories respecting Marvell; and the Lives in the editions of Thompson, Grosart, and Aitken add supplementary facts. Marvell's letters, printed in the editions of Thompson and Grosart, contain much valuable information. Two letters are printed in the Catalogue of Autographs, in the possession of Mr. Alfred Morrison, iv. 161. The Life by Dove (1832) is a careful working up of all the materials then accessible, and is practically identical with the biography which passes under the name of Hartley Coleridge. A list of critical and biographical articles on Marvell is given by Mr. Aitken, vol. i. p. lxxiii.]

C. H. F.

**MARVIN, CHARLES THOMAS** (1854–1890), writer on Russia, was born at Plumstead, Kent, in 1854, and was in 1868 employed in a warehouse in Watling Street, city of London. At the age of sixteen he went to Russia to join his father, who was assistant-manager of some engineering works on the Neva. He remained in Russia for six years (1870–6), and acquired a good knowledge of the language. During eighteen months he was the correspondent of the 'Globe' at St. Petersburg. Returning to London, he on 10 Jan. 1876, after passing the civil service examination, was appointed a temporary writer in the custom-house, and in May was transferred to the inland revenue department, Somerset House, and thence to the post-office. He afterwards returned to the custom-house. On 16 July 1877 he entered the foreign office, and here, although only a writer, with 88*l.* a year, he was on 29 May 1878 entrusted to make a copy of the secret treaty with Russia. The same evening he furnished to the 'Globe,' from memory, a summary of the document. On 1 June Lord Salisbury, in the House of Lords, said that this summary was 'wholly unworthy of their lordships' confidence.' On 14 June the 'Globe' printed the complete text of the treaty from Marvin's extremely retentive memory. On 26 June he was arrested, and on 16 July discharged, as he had committed no offence known to the law. In 1878 he published 'Our Public Offices, embodying an Account of the Disclosure of the Anglo-Russian Agreement, and the unrevealed Secret Treaty of 31 May, 1878.' During the Russo-Turkish war in 1878 he contributed to twenty publications.

In 1880 he published his first book on the Russo-Indian question, 'The Eye-witnesses' Account of the disastrous Campaign against the Akhal Tekke Turcomans,' which was adopted by the Russian government for the military libraries, and commended by General Skobeleff. In 1881 he printed 'Merv the Queen of the World and the Scourge of the Man-stealing Turcomans. With an Exposition on the Khorassan Question,' in which he predicted that the next Russian advance would be pushed to Penjdeh. In 1882 he was sent to Russia by Joseph Cowen, M.P., to interview the principal generals and statesmen on the Russo-Indian question. On his return he wrote 'The Russian Advance towards India: Conversations with Skobeleff, Ignatieff, and other Russian Generals and Statesmen on the Central Asian Question.' The following year he proceeded to the Caucasus, and explored the Russian petroleum region. An account of this was published in 1884, in 'The Region of the Eternal Fire: an Account of a Journey to the Petroleum Region of the Caspian.' The best-known of his works is, however, 'The Russians at the Gates of Herat,' 1885, a book of two hundred pages, written and published within a week, which circulated sixty-five thousand copies. He died at Grosvenor House, Plumstead Common, Kent, on 4 Dec. 1890, and was buried in Plumstead new cemetery on 10 Dec.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Russians at Merv and Herat, and their Power of Invading India,' 1883. 2. 'The Petroleum of the Future; Baku, the Petrolia of Europe,' 1883. 3. 'Reconnoitering Central Asia, Pioneering Adventures in the Region lying between Russia and India,' 1884. 4. 'The Railway Race to Herat. An Account of the Russian Railway to Herat and India,' 1885. 5. 'Shall Russia have Penjdeh?' 1885. 6. 'Russia's Power of Attacking India;' tenth thousand, 1886. 7. 'The Petroleum Question. The Coming Deluge of Russian Petroleum,' 1886. 8. 'The Petroleum Question. England as a Petroleum Power,' 1887. 9. 'The Petroleum Question. Our unappreciated Petroleum Empire,' 1889. Marvin translated Colonel Grodekoff's 'Ride from Samarcand to Herat,' 1880.

[Times, 17 July 1878 p. 11, 5 Dec. 1890 p. 6; London Figaro, 13 Dec. 1890, p. 11, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**MARWOOD, WILLIAM** (1820–1883), public executioner, born at Horncastle, Lincolnshire, in 1820, was by trade a cobbler. He turned his attention early to the subject of executions. He suggested that culprits ought, for reasons of humanity, not to be choked to death. By carefully ascertaining a criminal's weight, and by employing a proportionate length of rope, he showed that the descent of the body into the pit beneath the scaffold would instantaneously dislocate the vertebræ, and thus cause immediate death. He obtained his first engagement as a hangman at Lincoln in 1871, and his 'long-drop' system worked with success on that and many subsequent occasions. Among the more celebrated criminals whom he put to death were Charles Peace, Percy Lefroy Mapleton, Dr. Lamson, and Kate Webster. He died at Church Lane, Horncastle, on 4 Sept. 1883, aged 63, and was buried in Trinity Church on 6 Sept.

[The Life of W. Marwood, 1883, with portrait; Law Journal, 8 Sept. 1883, p. 490; St. Stephen's Review, 3 Nov. 1883, pp. 9, 20, facsimile of his letter; Illustrated Police News, 15 Sept. 1883, pp. 1–2, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**MARY I** (1516–1558), queen of England and Ireland, third but only surviving child of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born at four o'clock in the morning of Monday, 18 Feb. 1515–16, at Greenwich Palace. She was baptised with great solemnity on Wednesday, 20 Feb., in the monastery of Grey Friars, which adjoined Greenwich Palace. Margaret Pole, countess of Salisbury [q. v.], carried her to the font, assisted by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk. The Princess Catherine Plantagenet, daughter of Edward IV, and the Duchess of Norfolk were her godmothers. Cardinal Wolsey stood godfather. The infant was named Mary, after her father's favourite sister [see Mary, 1496–1533]. After baptism, the girl received the rite of confirmation, the Countess of Salisbury acting as sponsor. To the countess, a very pious catholic, the queen confided the general care of the child, while Catherine, wife of Leonard Pole (a kinsman of the countess's husband, Sir Richard Pole), was appointed her nurse, and before she was a year old, Henry Rowte, a priest, became her chaplain and clerk of the closet. For her first year Mary chiefly lived under the same roof as her parents. The autumn of 1517 she spent at the royal residence of Ditton Park, Buckinghamshire, within easy reach of Windsor. In February 1518, when she was just two, Henry VIII, carrying her in his arms introduced her to a crowd of courtiers, including Wolsey and Sebastian Giustinian, the Venetian ambassador. All kissed the child's hand, but Mary suddenly cast her eyes on a Venetian friar, Dionisius Memo, the king's organist, and calling out, 'Priest, priest,' summoned him to play with her (Giustinian, ii. 161; Brewer, i. 232). The childish cry—Mary's first reported words—almost seems of prophetic import. About the same time Margaret, wife of Sir Thomas Bryan, was made governess to the princess, and there were added to her household a chamberlain (Sir Weston Browne) and a treasurer (Richard Sydnour).

In 1520, while her parents were in France, Mary stayed at Richmond Palace, and gave signs of remarkable precocity. The lords of the council, writing (9 June) to her father of a visit they had just paid her, described her as 'right merry and in prosperous health and state, daily exercising herself in virtuous pastimes and occupations.' A few days later three Frenchmen of rank visited her; she welcomed and entertained them 'with most goodly countenance,' and surprised them with 'her skill in playing on the virginals, her tender age considered.' She spent the Christmas following with her father at Greenwich, and seems to have thoroughly enjoyed the extravagant festivities which characterised Henry's court at that season. A dramatic performance by a man and three boys was arranged for her special benefit. Christmas of 1521 Mary celebrated at her own residence of Ditton Park, and elaborate devices were prepared by John Thurgoode, one of the valets of her household, who masqueraded as the Lord of Misrule. In February 1522 she stood godmother to the daughter of Sir William Compton, to whom she gave her own name. The child was the first of a long succession of infants to whom the princess stood in a like relation.

Before she left her cradle Mary had become a recognised factor in her father's political intrigues with his two continental rivals, Francis I and Charles V. On 28 Feb. 1517–1518 a son was born to Francis, and Wolsey straightway opened negotiations for a marriage between Mary and the new-born heir of France (Giustinian, ii. 177). By 9 July the articles were drawn up; in September a richly furnished embassy was sent by Francis to complete the treaty. On 5 Oct. 1518 bridal ceremonies took place at Greenwich amid a splendour which suggested to the Venetian ambassador a comparison with the court of Cleopatra or Caligula. The princess was dressed in cloth of gold, and her cap of black velvet blazed with jewels. The dauphin was represented by Admiral Bonnivet, who placed a diamond ring on Mary's finger, and Wolsey celebrated mass. The ceremony was, according to the treaty, to be repeated when the dauphin was fourteen, and Mary was then to be sent to Abbeville with a dowry of 330,000 crowns (Giustinian, ii. 225–6, 234; Rymer, xiii. 624, 631; Brewer, i. 194–201).

But within a twelvemonth Wolsey and his master changed their view of foreign policy. The attentions they had paid to Francis they transferred to his rival, the young Emperor Charles V, Queen Catherine's nephew, and they at once suggested a marriage between Charles and his cousin Mary (Brewer, i. 326–7). Through the next two years Charles, who had at least two other matrimonial alliances in view, dallied with the suggestion. At length, on 29 July 1521, Wolsey, in order to bring the matter to an issue, met the envoys of the emperor at Calais, and it was finally arranged that Charles, who was already twenty-three years old, should marry the princess by proxy when she was twelve, that is, in six years' time. In June 1522 Charles V arrived on a visit to the English court, and the terms were signed at Windsor. According to Hall, Charles showed much interest in his future bride, his 'young cosyn germain,' and his attendants declared that she was likely to prove handsome.

For three years this engagement continued, and at first there seemed every likelihood of its fulfilment. But difficulties arose. The emperor desired that his bride should be brought up in Spain. Henry hesitated to comply. In 1524 James IV of Scotland opened negotiations for a marriage between Mary and himself (Rymer, xiv. 27), and although Wolsey had no intention of accepting such a plan, he gave it diplomatic consideration. Rumours were also circulated abroad that the French king had renewed proposals on the same subject. But as late as 1525 Charles affected to accept assurances that Henry still regarded him as Mary's sole suitor. In March of that year commissioners from the Low Countries paid their respects to Mary and her mother, and the former made a short speech in Latin. In April, under Wolsey's guidance, she sent the emperor a ring with an emerald, the symbol of constancy, and a message attesting her affection. The emperor said he would wear the ring for the sake of the princess. But in August he announced that since Henry had sent him neither the princess nor her dowry, he had changed his plans, and was about to marry Isabella, daughter of Emanuel, king of Portugal. In September Henry, after much diplomatic wrangling, released him from his engagement, and Charles married Isabella in March 1526.

Mary was little more than ten, but it seemed unlikely that Catherine would bear the king other children, and it became desirable to increase her prestige as heiress to the throne. In September 1525, when the rupture of the engagement with Charles V grew imminent, she was sent to Ludlow Castle, the seat of the Welsh government, with power to hold courts of oyer and determiner and to supervise the administration of law in Wales. A house at Tickenhill, Worcestershire, built by Henry VII for his heir Arthur, was also repaired for her use; a large retinue of courtiers was bestowed on her, and a council was constituted for her under the presidency of John Voysey [q. v.] It does not appear that she was formally created Princess of Wales, although her removal to Ludlow was clearly intended to endow her with all the rights attaching to that title, and outside purely legal documents she was so designated. A nearly contemporary inscription in the chapel at Ludlow set forth that John Voysey was 'sent to be L. President in the tyme of the Ladye Mary, Princess of Wales, A° 17 H. 8. her father' (*Lansd. MS.* 255, f. 476; H. R. C[live], *Hist. of Ludlow*, p. 156). Similarly Linacre, when dedicating his 'Rudiments' (1523) to Mary, had addressed her as 'Princess of Cornwall and Wales.' The Christmas of 1525 Mary kept at Ludlow with befitting pomp.

Her parents had no wish that her entrance into political life should hinder her general education. Catherine had given her her earliest instruction in Latin. In 1523 Linacre wrote a Latin grammar, 'Rudimenta Grammatices,' for her use, and in the dedication he commended her love of learning; while William Lily added some verses in which he described her as 'Virgo, qua nulla est indole fertilior.' The queen also sought the advice of Johannes Ludovicus Vives, a Spaniard, who prepared early in 1523, for the guidance of Mary, his 'De Institutione Fœminæ Christianæ,' Antwerp, 1524, 4to, and dedicated it to Catherine. In accordance with Vives's rigid curriculum, Latin and Greek were her chief subjects of study, but her reading included the 'Paraphrases' of Erasmus, the 'Utopia' of Sir Thomas More, Livy, Aulus Gellius, and the tale of 'Griselda.' In the autumn of 1523 Vives visited England and continued his counsels in his 'De Ratione Studii Puerilis.' When Mary left for Ludlow, Richard Fetherston [q. v.] accompanied her as her schoolmaster, and royal instructions to her council dwelt on the need of allowing her moderate exercise and wholesome food, and of insisting on cleanliness in her dress and person. Philip van Wylder taught her the lute, and one Paston the virginals, while she was also a skilful executant on the regals. In 1527, when she was eleven, Mary translated a Latin prayer of St. Thomas Aquinas into very good English, and transcribed it into her missal (Madden, cxxviii). In Latin, French, and Spanish she soon was able to converse with ease, but although she knew Italian she rarely spoke it. According to Crispin, lord of Milherve, writing in 1536, she also studied astronomy, geography, natural science, and mathematics. Much of her leisure she occupied in embroidery work.

While the princess was at Ludlow in 1526, Wolsey made a determined effort to marry her to Francis I. The king of France was a widower, thirty-two years old, and of notoriously abandoned life. And he was engaged at the time to the emperor's sister, Eleanor of Austria, widow of Emanuel the Great, king of Portugal. But both Francis and his mother, Louise of Savoy, at first affected to favour Wolsey's proposal. Louise told the envoys that Francis had long been anxious to marry Mary 'for her manifold virtues and other good qualities.' On 26 Feb. 1527 Grammont, bishop of Tarbes, François, vicomte Turenne, and the president of Paris arrived at Dover, prepared to complete the negotiations. Wolsey saw them at Westminster on 3 March, and Henry received them at Greenwich four days later. Francis was obviously an undesirable suitor, and his relations with Eleanor offered a serious obstacle. After much discussion it was agreed on 22 March that in case Francis was unable or unwilling finally to accept the princess, she should be married to his second son, Henry, duke of Orleans. On 30 April the treaties were signed and sealed, and for a third time it was pretended that provision had been made for Mary's future. She was meanwhile summoned from Ludlow. On 23 April the French commissioners dined with the king at Greenwich, and after dinner were introduced to her. By Henry's wish they addressed her in French, Latin, and Italian, and after answering them in the same languages, she performed on the spinet. Great rejoicings were held on 5 May. A splendid pageant was prepared at Greenwich at a cost of 8,000*l*. After dinner the princess danced with the French ambassador Turenne, who 'considered her very handsome and admirable by reason of her great and uncommon mental endowments, but so thin, sparse, and small as to render it impossible for her to be married for the next three years.'

These festivities were the last in which Mary was to join with any lightness of heart. No sooner had the French envoys left England than Henry broached his scheme of divorcing himself from Mary's mother. In July Wolsey visited Francis, and hinted at the possibility of such a step. He pretended that it was first suggested to the king by some doubts of Mary's legitimacy raised by the Bishop of Tarbes during the recent marriage negotiations, on the ground that Catherine's first husband was Henry's brother. It is unlikely that the bishop made any such suggestion. Meanwhile the French marriage scheme was still seriously accepted. But on 3 Aug. Wolsey told Francis I that although, as Mary's godfather, he desired Francis to marry her, it would be politic, in face of the emperor's known objections, to hand her finally over to Francis's son.

As the scheme for the divorce took practical shape, Mary's position greatly increased Henry's difficulties. The first rumours of the project were received with every sign of popular disapproval, chiefly on Mary's account. In London, according to Hall, the citizens asserted that, whomsoever the king should marry, they would recognise no successor to the crown but the husband of the Lady Mary. To prevent the formation of a political party in her favour her household at Ludlow was broken up, and she rejoined the queen. In 1528 she was at Ampthill, and was corresponding with Wolsey, whom she ingenuously credited, in a Latin letter, with giving her the 'supreme delight' of spending a month with her parents (Green, ii. 32–3). This is the first letter of hers that is extant. In October it occurred to Henry that to marry her at once might divert the popular hostility to the divorce. With a revolting indifference to natural sentiment he decided to invite Pope Clement VII to issue a special dispensation for her marriage with his natural son, the Duke of Richmond, a boy of nine. The pope expressed his willingness to consider the proposal, but only on condition that the divorce should be abandoned (*Letters and Papers*, vol. iv. pt. ii. pp. 2113, 2210). The plan accordingly went no further. Anne Boleyn thereupon urged that the Duke of Norfolk's youthful heir, afterwards famous as the Earl of Surrey, would be a desirable suitor. Clement VII fully approved this suggestion, but the turn of events soon rendered it nugatory [see Howard, Henry, 1517?–1554; Bapst, *Deux Gentilshommes poètes de la cour de Henry VIII*, 1891].

For the three years (1529–32), during which the divorce was proceeding to its tragic close, Mary was chiefly with her mother, although a separate household was maintained for her at Newhall, near Chelmsford, Essex. The Countess of Salisbury still attended her, and Mary was much in the society of the countess's son, Reginald Pole. The strong catholic feeling which Mary had inherited from her mother was stimulated by the religious fervour of the countess and her son. Until her death Mary showed marked affection for the latter, but it is unnecessary to infer (with Miss Strickland) that a marriage between them was in contemplation at this period. At the close of 1531 Pole denounced the divorce to Henry himself in strong terms, and left England, not to return for twenty-three years. Immediately afterwards mother and daughter were parted. Mary was taken to Richmond. Six months later she was allowed to rejoin Catherine for a few weeks, but at the conclusion of this visit mother and daughter never met again. With much pathos Catherine wrote to Mary, asking to be allowed occasionally to inspect her Latin exercises. In 1533, when Catherine learned of Henry's private marriage with Anne Boleyn, she wrote bidding her daughter, who was at Newhall, treat her father discreetly and inoffensively, and sent her two Latin books, 'the "De Vita Christi," with the declarations of the gospels, and the other the "Epistles of St. Jerome" that he did write to Paula and Eustochium.'

Naturally proud and high-spirited, Mary stood firmly by her mother. The king's friends sought to discount the effect of her uncompliant attitude by ascribing it to the obstinacy inherent in the children of Spanish mothers. In Anne Boleyn's eyes the princess was her worst enemy, and after the birth of her daughter Elizabeth (7 Sept. 1533) Anne exerted all her influence over the king to secure Mary's humiliation. Parliament at once passed an act regulating the succession to the crown, by which, in view of the alleged nullity of Catherine's marriage, Mary was adjudged illegitimate, and Anne's children were declared to be alone capable of succeeding to the throne.

The privy council at the same time bade Mary lay aside the title of princess. She declined to obey, although warned that her arrogance might involve her in a charge of high treason (Green, *Letters*, ii. 243–4). In December 1533 the Duke of Norfolk was sent to Newhall to inform her that her household was to be broken up and she was to reside henceforth with her sister at Hatfield (Friedmann, i. 266–7). She signed a formal protest, but set out within half an hour of receiving the message. At Hatfield she was entrusted to the care of Lady Shelton, a sister of Anne's father, who was ordered to beat Mary if she persisted in disobeying the king's commands.

Mary was well aware that her attitude was warmly approved by an influential party at court and in the country. One morning while at Hatfield the neighbouring peasants greeted her on the balcony of the house as their only rightful princess. Anne therefore recommended that steps should be taken to prevent her receiving friends likely to uphold her pretensions. Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter, and his wife were forbidden to visit her. Lady Hussey, wife of John, lord Hussey [q. v.], chamberlain of her household, was sent to the Tower for inadvertently addressing her as princess. Her papers were searched by Cromwell's order, and writing materials were denied her. But Mary's spirit was not easily broken, and she soon recognised that she had a powerful protector in her mother's nephew and her former suitor, Charles V. The imperial ambassador, Chapuys, found many opportunities of offering her advice, and of protesting before the king and the council against the indignities to which she was subjected. He wisely recommended her to submit whenever actual violence was threatened, in the belief that repeated contumacy might cost her her life. In June 1534 he reported that Anne seriously meditated her murder. In the following months rumours on the subject reached Mary herself. She begged Chapuys to arrange for her flight to Flanders, but while the plan was under consideration she fell seriously ill at Greenwich. Henry visited her and allowed Dr. Butts to attend her, but he told Lady Shelton in the presence of the servants that Mary was his worst enemy. Her supporters were spurred to fresh efforts. In April 1535 Mary had recovered sufficiently to be removed to Eltham, and as she left Greenwich she was cheered by a crowd of women of the upper and middle class, including the wives of Lord Rochford and Lord William Howard. At length, even Cromwell, according to Chapuys, inclined to the opinion that her death would best meet the difficulty caused by the popular sentiment in her favour. The wildest reports of her treatment spread abroad, and an impostor—one Anne Baynton—obtained much money and hospitality in Yorkshire by representing herself as the dishonoured princess who had been turned out of house and home and was about to join the emperor in the Low Countries (Green, ii. 24).

Queen Catherine died 7 Jan. 1535–6 at Kimbolton. At the close of 1535, when she was dying, she earnestly requested that Mary might visit her, or failing that, that her daughter might take up her residence in the neighbourhood. Both requests were refused. Mary's grief was intense, but her mother's death was followed by a change in Anne's attitude towards her. The queen, conscious that her own influence over Henry was waning, fell back on a conciliatory policy; she promised to be a second mother to Mary if she would submit to the king. The princess declared that she was ready to obey her father in all things saving her honour and conscience, but she would never abjure the pope.

Anne Boleyn's execution in May 1536 relieved Mary of her most determined foe. Jane Seymour, Anne's successor as Henry's queen, had always regarded Mary and her mother with sympathy, and Mary, worn out with the three years' conflict, was anxious to seek a reconciliation with her father. Chapuys, too, advised surrender. He believed that the king was incapable of begetting more children, and seeing that Elizabeth was to be declared a bastard and that the Duke of Richmond was on his deathbed, he concluded that Mary, if she conducted herself with tact, was certain of the succession. She was allowed writing materials once again, and she sent a letter to Cromwell (26 May 1536) begging him to secure her father's blessing and permission to write to him. On 10 June she wrote asking Henry's forgiveness for her past offences. The king was quite willing to pardon her, but his terms were hard. Mary was to acknowledge her mother's marriage to be illegal, her own birth illegitimate, and the king's supremacy over the church absolute. At first she hesitated. She could not assent, she said, to what she held to be inconsistent with the laws of God, and she explained her doubts to Cromwell. The minister sent an angry reply. She was, he told her, the 'most obstinate and obdurate woman, all things considered, that ever was.' The pressure put on her had its effect, and the obnoxious articles were at length signed. One more demand was made. She was directed to take the oath of supremacy. Again she held back, but her friends hardly appreciated her resistance, and neither Chapuys nor his master counselled it. The Duke of Norfolk and Lord Sussex, who were sent to administer the oath to her, told her that if she was their daughter 'they would knock her head against the wall till it was as soft as a baked apple.' Mary did as she was requested, and friends and foes were satisfied. She had hopes that a papal absolution might relieve her of the pains of perjury. On 8 July Chapuys wrote: 'Her treatment improves every day; she never had so much liberty as now. . . . She will want nothing in future but the name of Princess of Wales, and that is of no consequence; for all the rest she will have more abundantly than before' (*Spanish Cal.* vol. v. pt. ii. p. 221). On 21 July she wrote to thank her father for his 'gracious mercy and fatherly pity surmounting mine offences at this time.'

Finally, on 9 Dec. 1536 she revisited the royal palace at Richmond. 'My daughter,' Henry is reported to have said, 'she who did you so much harm and prevented me from seeing you for so long, has paid the penalty' (*Spanish Chronicle of Henry VIII*, ed. Sharp Hume, p. 72). At New Year of 1537 she received handsome presents from the king, Cromwell, and the queen. Soon afterwards she revisited Newhall, returning to the court at Greenwich, and leaving it for Westminster at the end of February. In March she was at St. James's Palace, and for the rest of the year she was constantly moving from one royal palace in the neighbourhood of London to another. Throughout the period Mary showed many amiable personal traits. Her attendants always received every consideration from her, and in behalf of the servants discharged on her mother's death she wrote many letters to influential friends (Green, ii. 320). One of her maids of honour whom the king dismissed is said to have died of grief at her separation from her mistress (*Spanish Cal.* 1538–42, p. 309). Mary at all times distributed pensions and charitable gifts with as much freedom as her circumstances would allow, and displayed a natural liking for children by accepting numerous invitations to act as godmother. She stood sponsor for fifteen children during 1537, among them for her new-born brother Edward (afterwards Edward VI), to whom she gave a gold cup.

The death of Queen Jane, twelve days after her son's birth (October 1537), was a serious grief to Mary, but it strengthened the ties between her and her father. When the dead queen lay in state in Hampton Court chapel, Mary knelt as chief mourner at the head of the coffin while masses and dirges were sung; she rode on horseback in the funeral procession from Hampton Court to Windsor, figured as chief mourner at the burial, paid for thirteen masses for the repose of the queen's soul, and gave money to the queen's servants. She stayed with her father at Windsor till Christmas, and took a very tender interest in her brother and godson, Edward, whom she constantly visited throughout his infancy.

Mary's position was rendered less secure in the next year, 1538. The northern rebels had made Mary's restoration to royal rank one of their demands, and she had displeased Cromwell and Henry by entertaining some desolate strangers, apparently dispossessed nuns. The somewhat similar insurrection in the west now impelled Cromwell to proceed to extremities against those who still resisted the Act of Supremacy, and many of Mary's intimate friends suffered death. The Countess of Salisbury, Mary's governess, was sent to the Tower, with two of her sons; she was executed in 1541. Henry Courtenay, marquis of Exeter, was executed early in 1539, and two years later her school-master, Fetherston, and her mother's chaplain, Abel, suffered a like fate. Mary seems herself to have been kept in gentle restraint during 1539 at Hertford Castle. But her conduct did not justify harsh treatment. She had been receiving 40*l.* a quarter, and before Christmas 1539 she complained to Cromwell that the allowance was insufficient for the expenses of the festive season. Thereupon the king sent her 100*l.*, and Cromwell a horse and saddle.

Meanwhile the desirability of finding a husband for Mary was still recognised by the king and his councillors. Even during her disgrace the question had been discussed. In 1534 her friends had proposed that Alessandro de' Medici, the nephew of the pope, would be a suitable match, but the king intervened and declared such a union was unfitted to her rank. In 1536 the French offered to open negotiations for her marriage with the dauphin, and Charles V favoured the scheme in the belief that Francis I might be thus induced to force Henry into a recognition of Mary's claim to the English throne. After her reconciliation, a more serious proposal was made, with the approval of Charles V, to unite her with Don Luiz, the heir to the crown of Portugal. In February 1538 negotiations had progressed so far that the young man's father wrote to Henry expressing his satisfaction at the expected alliance. But disputes arose over the income to be allotted Mary in Portugal. Moreover Henry demanded that Charles V should give Don Luiz the duchy of Milan, and when the question of the princess's relations to the English succession was raised, Henry offered to increase her dowry on condition that she renounced all claims to the English crown. The negotiation consequently proved abortive (cf. *Spanish Cal.* 1538–42, pp. xviii, xix).

Next year (1538) Cromwell, following in the footsteps of Wolsey, resolved to make Mary directly serve his diplomatic purposes. Anxious that Henry should ally himself with the protestant princes of the empire and marry Anne of Cleves, he believed that the scheme might be facilitated by the immediate union of Mary with Anne's only brother, William. In December 1538 the English envoys, Christopher Mont and Thomas Paynell, arrived at the court of the elector of Saxony, brother-in-law of William of Cleves, to promote the plan, and Cromwell directed them to dwell on Mary's beauty and accomplishments, although they were to admit that she was 'his Grace's daughter natural only.' In the next few months the negotiations for the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves proceeded satisfactorily, and Cromwell, in order to strengthen his policy, thought fit to lay aside the negotiations for Mary's marriage with the Duke of Cleves in order to substitute a more influential suitor from among the German protestant princes —Duke Philip of Bavaria, a nephew of Lewis V, elector of the Palatinate. The duke had come to England to herald the arrival of Anne of Cleves, and in December 1539 his suit for Mary's hand was accepted by the king. Mary told Wriothesley, who brought the announcement to her, that she would never enter the religion of her proposed husband, and desired 'to continue still a maid during her life.' To Cromwell, however, she wrote expressing compliance with her father's will, and while on a visit to her brother at Enfield, Cromwell introduced the duke to her. The duke kissed her, and declared his readiness to marry her. The conversation was carried on partly in German with an interpreter, and partly in Latin. A treaty was drawn up, and it is preserved, in the handwriting of Tunstall, bishop of Durham, in MS. Cotton Vitell. c. xi. (ff. 287–290, 296). Mary was declared incapable of the English succession, but she was to receive handsome incomes from both her father and the duke. In January 1540 the latter left England in order to obtain his uncle's ratification of the arrangement, and gave Mary a cross in diamonds.

But Henry's rejection of Anne and Cromwell's fall followed within five months, and the change in the king's policy relieved Mary of her protestant suitor (cf. *Spanish Chronicle*, p. 57). Despite their differences in religious matters, Mary was apparently touched by the misfortunes of Anne of Cleves, and remained on good terms with her after her retirement from public life. With Henry's fifth queen, Catherine Howard, Mary does not seem to have been very friendly (*Cal. Spanish State Papers*, 1538–42, p. 295). Two months after Catherine Howard's execution (in January 1542), Henry made a final effort to marry Mary to the Duke of Orleans. The terms were formally considered at Chablis in Burgundy in April 1542, but a financial dispute between the English and French envoys, Paget and Bonnivet, proved insuperable. In June a report that Mary had secretly married the emperor was current on the continent. War with France was at the time growing imminent, and the French marriage scheme was finally abandoned.

Christmas 1542 Mary spent with her father at Westminster, and she attended in the following July his marriage to his sixth wife, Catherine Parr. She accompanied the king and queen on their autumn progress to Woodstock, Grafton, and Dunstable. With Catherine Parr she was always on amiable relations. All Mary's disabilities were now to be removed. Henry, seeing that an outbreak of war with France was inevitable, was anxious to conciliate Charles V at all points, and the latter seized the opportunity of insisting on Mary's restoration to the succession. On 7 Feb. 1544 an act of parliament entailed the crown upon her after Edward or any other child that should be born to the king in lawful wedlock. Of Mary's legitimacy nothing was said. Ten days later she took part with the queen in the reception of the Spanish Duke de Najera, and attracted favourable attention. She danced at a court ball, and the duke's secretary sent word to Spain that she was not only pleasing in person but very popular. Later in the year Mary, at Queen Catherine Parr's suggestion, translated Erasmus's Latin paraphrase of St. John, and the queen subsequently induced her to allow her work to be printed, with a translation of the rest of Erasmus's paraphrases by various authors, under the direction of Dr. Francis Mallett [q. v.] It appeared in 1551–2. Dr. Udall in the preface wrote that England would 'never be able, as her deserts require, enough to praise the most noble, the most virtuous, and the most studious Lady Mary's grace for taking such pains and travail.' Towards the end of Henry's reign the emperor once more suggested a matrimonial alliance between Mary and himself, and when Duke Philip of Bavaria revisited England in 1546, he too renewed his old proposal. But on 23 Jan. 1546–7 Henry died, and, despite the numerous negotiations, Mary was still unmarried. The king is reported to have summoned her to his deathbed, to have expressed his sympathy with her for her past misfortunes, and to have bidden her be a mother to her little brother (*Spanish Chronicle*, p. 151). Henry left her, while she was unmarried, 3,000*l.* a year, chiefly drawn from the manors of Newhall, Hunsdon, and Kenninghall, and on her marriage (provided she married with the council's consent) 10,000*l.*, with such jewellery and plate as the council should determine.

Mary was now thirty-one years old, and thus twenty years the new king's senior. Despite the discrepancy in their ages, and although Edward had with characteristic precocity occasionally presumed to advise her on religious topics, they had always been in affectionate relations with each other. Nor was Mary at first on other than friendly terms with her brother's chief advisers, although the deprivation in March of her old acquaintance, Lord-chancellor Wriothesley, a staunch catholic, caused her disquietude. On 24 April she wrote in the friendliest terms to Somerset's wife, asking that the necessities of two old servants of her mother might be generously met. To her sister Elizabeth, her junior by seventeen years, she also showed a sisterly tenderness. During the reign of her brother Mary spent her time chiefly at the country houses appointed for her under her father's will—Newhall, Hunsdon, or Kenninghall (cf. *Acts of Privy Council*, 1547–50, pp. 84, 92).

In the autumn (1547) she expressed her first misgivings of Edward's religious policy. She complained to Somerset that he was not upholding catholic principles in accordance with her father's design, nor was he educating her brother in them. Somerset contested her interpretation of her father's wishes. Christmas was spent with her brother and sister, but this was the only occasion during the reign in which she took part in festivities at court. In the autumn of 1548 she paid a visit to St. James's Palace. The protector's brother, Lord Seymour, who had just lost his wife, Catherine Parr (7 Sept.), proposed to introduce to her his attendant, Walter Earle, to give her lessons on the virginals, and offered to marry her. But he was a protestant who was bent on her conversion to his views, and his advances were not encouraged. Moreover, Mary was once again the object of other suitors' attentions. In March 1547–8 the Duke of Ferrara 'gave grateful ear' to an English envoy's suggestion that the princess should marry his son (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–53, p. 17). Don Luiz of Portugal was a second time put forward, and between August 1548 and June 1549 his claim was formally discussed in the council. The Duke of Brunswick and the Marquis of Brandenburg—both protestants—were also willing to marry her. But serious illness attacked Mary in the summer of 1549 while she was at Kenninghall, and interrupted matrimonial negotiations.

Religious matters were also absorbing her attention anew. Early in 1549 the Act of Uniformity had passed through parliament. The mass was prohibited after the following May. Mary resolved to disobey the order, and fearlessly entered on the second great struggle of her life. On 16 June 1549 the council advised her to give order that the mass should be no more used in her house (*Acts of the Privy Council*, pp. 291–2). On

22 June Mary addressed a protest to Somerset from Kenninghall. In matters of religion, she told him, she was resolute. She declined to recognise the 'late law.' She would give ear to no one who should try to move her contrary to her conscience, but hoped to prove 'a natural and humble sister to the king' (Foxe, vi. 7–8). Somerset's fall in October caused Mary a short respite. Warwick, his victorious rival, addressed to her and to Elizabeth a detailed narrative of their quarrel. Warwick had been falsely credited with a design to make Mary regent of the realm. He now invited her to stand with his party. But Mary showed no sign of interest in the quarrel, and Warwick, as soon as his power was established, pursued Somerset's policy towards her. As in former difficulties, she appealed to the emperor. Early in 1550 his ambassador brought the matter before the council. Some promise seems to have been given in April that while the open celebration was forbidden the private exercise of her religious observances would be permitted. Charges, however, were soon brought against her that she invited any who would to attend the services in her chapel, and that she filled the neighbouring pulpits with her chaplains. She was ill in November 1550, and about the same time Edward complained that she refused to meet him on his invitation at Woking. In the winter the Duchess of Suffolk, with her daughters Jane, Catherine, and Mary, paid her a visit in state.

But Mary still chafed under the refusal of the council to allow her full religious freedom. On 16 Feb. 1550–1 she reminded them of their promise, and asked that the permission should be continued till Edward reached 'years of more discretion' (*Acts of Privy Council*, 1550–2, p. 215). On 15 March 1551 she took the bold step of travelling from Wanstead with a numerous retinue, 'every one having a pair of beads of black' (Machyn, p. 5), to lay her case before Edward at Westminster. She appeared with her brother in the council chamber, and declared that 'her soul was God's, and her faith she would not change, nor dissemble her opinion with contrary words' (*Journal*, p. 308). She denied that her 'good, sweet' brother was responsible for her persecution, and the wording of his 'Journal' fails to imply that he took any active part in her interview with the council.

On 18 March 1550–1 the imperial ambassador plainly told the council that were she further molested he would quit the country and war would be declared (*ib.* p. 309). The king's ministers hesitated to risk the danger, and for the present did nothing beyond arresting her chaplain, Mallett, and dismissing Rochester, the controller of her household. These steps called forth an earnest protest from Mary, and Charles V was ill inclined to let the dispute end thus. In June he said to Dr. Wotton, the English ambassador at his court: 'My cousin the princess is evil handled among you . . . I will not suffer it. . . . I had rather she died a thousand deaths than that she should forsake her faith and mine' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–50, p. 137). In August he sent a member of his council, Scepper, to make preparations for bringing Mary to Antwerp, to join his sister the queen of Hungary. Ships arrived off the east coast, and Sir John Gates was sent to watch the route between Newhall and the sea, in order to intercept Mary and her friends if they endeavoured to escape. On 14 Aug. 1551 the council informed her that her religious rites must cease altogether. The king's forbearance had not reduced her to obedience 'of her own disposition,' and his long sufferance of her insubordination was a subject of great strife and contention. She sent the messengers back with a passionate letter of remonstrance to the king. The mass, she reminded him, had been used by his father and all his predecessors. The council had promised the emperor to leave her in peace. Death would be more welcome than life with a troubled conscience (19 Aug.) The council made further efforts with the same result. She offered to lay her head on the block rather than submit. In the heat of the moment she taunted the members of one deputation from the council with having been made by her father 'almost out of nothing.' For practical purposes the final victory lay with her.

Mary paid a visit in formal state to Edward at Greenwich in June 1552, and next month Lady Jane Grey again visited her at Newhall. On 8 Sept. Bishop Ridley came to see her as her diocesan when she was at Hunsdon. She received him with perfect courtesy and invited him to dinner with her household, but sternly declined his offer to preach before her next Sunday (Foxe, vi. 354). In February of the new year, 1553, she paid a third state visit to Edward at Westminster, riding through the city, attended by many noblemen and ladies (Machyn, *Diary*). The king's friends declared that he grew melancholy in his later years whenever he saw his sister, while Mary's supporters insisted that he always showed delight in her society, and was so gentle in his demeanour towards her that she confidently anticipated his conversion to her opinions. The former view seems the sounder (Clifford, *Life of Jane Dormer*, p. 61). But on 16 May she sent her brother from Newhall a kindly note, 'scribbled with a rude hand,' congratulating him on a reported improvement in his health. It was her last communication with him. On 6 July he died, but for some days she was left in ignorance of the event.

Northumberland had contrived that Edward on his deathbed should disinherit both his sisters in favour of his own daughter-in-law, Lady Jane Grey, and as soon as the throne was vacant it was Northumberland's intention to seize Mary's person. The council sent her a deceitful message at Hunsdon, bidding her visit the king, who was very ill. According to the doubtful story of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, she was met on her road at Hoddesdon by her London goldsmith, who had been secretly despatched by Throgmorton to warn her of the king's death and of her danger (*Chron. of Queen Jane*, p. 1, note *b*). Easily convinced of the council's deceit, she resolved to make for Kenninghall. The night was spent at Sawston Hall, the house of Mr. Huddleston; but the citizens of Cambridge, strongly puritan in feeling, soon sallied forth to attack the house, and Mary set out in the early morning, disguised, it is said, as a market-woman. She was well received at Bury St. Edmunds, where the news of the king's death had not yet arrived, and she reached Kenninghall the same night. On 9 July she forwarded a remonstrance to the council, declaring that she knew their enmity, but offered an amnesty if they proclaimed her queen forthwith. The council next day proclaimed Lady Jane, informed Mary that she was a bastard, and advised her to submit to the new *régime*. Accompanied by the tenantry of Sir Henry Jerningham and Sir Henry Bedingfield, Mary thereupon proceeded to the castle at Framlingham, once the property of the Duke of Norfolk. The castle could stand a siege if necessary, and at the worst she could escape thence to the continent. Her standard was set up over the gate tower, and the gentlemen of Suffolk with their attendants flocked round her. Thirteen thousand men were soon encamped about the castle. On 13 July Mary was proclaimed queen at Norwich, and the corporation 'sent men and weapons to aid her' (*Chron.* p. 8). But it was not only in the eastern counties that the tide rapidly turned in her favour. On 16 July a placard posted on Queenhithe Church asserted that Mary had been proclaimed queen everywhere except in London. The same day the Earls of Sussex and Bath, seceding from the council, arrived at Framlingham at the head of an armed force. On the 18th rewards were offered to any one taking Northumberland prisoner. On the 19th she was proclaimed in London amid 'bell ringing, blazes, and shouts of applause.' Northumberland was arrested at Cambridge, and many of his supporters went to Mary to make their submission. On 31 July Mary broke up the camp at Framlingham, and began a peaceful progress to London. At Wanstead, on 3 Aug., she disbanded all her army except a body of horse, and was met by her sister Elizabeth. With a great escort of ladies and gentlemen, including all the foreign ambassadors, she rode into London, arriving at Aldgate, where she was received by the lord mayor. She went direct to the Tower. The prisoners detained by her father and brother, including the old Duke of Norfolk [see Howard, Thomas, 1473–1554], the young Edward Courtenay [q. v.], son of her early friend the Marquis of Exeter, and Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], were at once released. On the day of the king's funeral (8 Aug.) she attended mass in her private chapel.

Mary had adhered to her faith at the cost of much persecution in her earlier life, and now the opportunity had come of making it finally prevail among her countrymen. She at once announced her intention to Henry of France and her cousin Charles V, and with the imperial ambassador, Simon Renard, she soon placed herself in very confidential relations. Gardiner and Bonner were restored to their sees (Winchester and London). The former was made chancellor and practically became her prime minister. The powerful Marquis of Winchester was allowed to retain his post of treasurer, but comparatively few of her brother's advisers remained members of her council. She invited the Duke of Norfolk and the Earls of Derby and Shrewsbury to join it, and gave a greater preponderance in it to members of the old nobility than either her father or brother had done. But she unfortunately made it inconveniently large, and it quickly split into hostile cliques whose quarrels caused her grave embarrassments (cf. *Acts of Privy Council*, 1552–4, p. xxxii). Of the work of government Mary resolved to take her full share. In the first two years of her reign she rose at daybreak and transacted business incessantly until after midnight. She was always ready to give audiences to the members of her council and to others of her subjects, and required every detail of public affairs to be submitted to her (*Venetian Cal.* 1534–54, p. 533). But Gardiner, like Renard, saw more clearly than the queen the need of caution in her religious policy. As early as 13 Aug. a riot had broken out at St. Paul's Cross, when the preacher, Gilbert

Bourne [q. v.], had denounced the religious innovations of the late government. Even among the catholic noblemen, opposition to a full restoration of the Roman establishment was probable if the restitution of the church property confiscated during the last two reigns were insisted on. Mary, acting on Gardiner's and Renard's advice, consequently showed much judgment in issuing on 18 Aug. her first proclamation, in which she appealed to all men to embrace the ancient religion; but after warning the two parties against reviling each other as idolaters or heretics, she promised that religion should be settled by common consent, that is to say in parliament (Foxe, iii. 18). But at the same time she directed the restitution of much church plate (*Acts P. C.* 1552–4, pp. 338 sq.), and gave plain warnings to 'busy meddlers in religion.' A few weeks later she secretly received a visit from Francesco Commendone, chamberlain to Pope Julius III. He came in disguise. Mary told him that she desired to restore the papal supremacy as well as catholic worship, and gave him an autograph letter to the pope. The pope, she was informed, had already designated Pole as papal legate in England, and she asked that he might come to her forthwith.

On 22 Aug. Northumberland and six of his allies were tried and condemned, but only three, Northumberland, Sir John Gates, and Sir Thomas Palmer, were executed. Mary allowed the duke proper burial. Quietly enjoying her triumph, she showed no vindictiveness in dealing with her enemies. Giacomo Soranzo, the Venetian ambassador, reported to his government in 1554 that had her own wishes been consulted none of the prisoners would have been executed, but she yielded to the representations of her council (*Venetian Cal.* 1534–54, p. 533). The imperial ambassador urged the necessity of executing Lady Jane, but Mary resolutely declined to take the step. Nor would she treat Elizabeth harshly. To many it was obvious that Elizabeth might become the centre of a hostile protestant faction unless she were kept under strict control. But Mary merely appealed to her to adopt the ancient ritual. Elizabeth readily removed one of Mary's difficulties by attending mass, and was accordingly left at peace.

On 12 Aug. Mary left the Tower for Richmond, and soon began preparations for her coronation. It was deemed politic to make it 'very splendid and glorious' (Strype). On 4 Sept. she issued two proclamations—one remitting the taxes voted in Edward VI's last parliament, which caused 'a marvellous noise of rejoicing' (*Chron.* p. 26); the other regulating the coinage which Mary desired to reform after its debasement by her father and brother. On 28 Sept. she removed from St. James's Palace to Whitehall, and proceeded by water to the Tower. Next day she made Edward Courtenay and fourteen others knights of the Bath. On 30 Sept. she returned to Westminster, attended by seventy ladies on horseback, clad in crimson velvet, and five hundred gentlemen, including the foreign ambassadors. The lord mayor carried the sceptre, triumphal arches were erected, and the pageantry was profuse. The conduits at Cornhill and Cheapside ran with wine. At St. Paul's School, John Heywood [q. v.], whom Mary liberally patronised throughout her reign, delivered an oration in Latin and English, while the cathedral choristers played on viols and sang. Next morning, 1 Oct., the queen went to Westminster Abbey by water, resplendent in crimson velvet, minever fur, ribbons of Venetian gold, silk and gold lace. Gardiner conducted the coronation ceremony. The queen at the high altar swore upon the host to observe the coronation oaths. George Day, bishop of Chichester, preached the sermon, and dwelt on the obedience due to kings. (The original records are in the College of Arms, see Planché's *Regal Records*, 1838, pp. 1–33.) Princess Elizabeth and Anne of Cleves were in attendance on the queen, and at the coronation banquet in Westminster Hall they sat on her left hand, while Gardiner sat on her right. 'Panegyrici,' in Latin verse, by John Seton (1553), and a ballad by Richard Beeard [q. v.] called 'A Godly Psalme of Marye Queene' (1553), affected to give voice to the national feeling in Mary's favour.

Mary was the first queen regnant in the history of England, and to confirm her position the council deemed it from the first essential that she should marry. Popularly it was reported that the attention she had shown to Courtenay implied that she had fixed her choice on him, and Gardiner was favourable to such a union. But although his name was long mentioned in this connection, Courtenay's dissolute conduct on his release from his long imprisonment soon destroyed his chances. The only other Englishman whose claims to the position of Mary's husband were discussed was Pole, who was still in minor orders. The early affection Mary had manifested for him was not forgotten; but Noailles, the French ambassador, at once announced to his government that Pole's age and infirmity placed him out of the reckoning. It was clear in any case that the proposal did not meet with Pole's approval. Meanwhile, the bolder spirits among

Mary's advisers regarded the matrimonial scheme chiefly as a detail of foreign policy, and urged, like their predecessors under Henry VIII, that it was only abroad that a suitor of adequate political importance could be found. There a large choice offered itself. Philip, son of Charles V, the king of Denmark, the infant of Portugal, were all available. Once more Mary appealed for advice to her cousin Charles V. After some hesitation he told her that he was too advanced in years to renew his ancient pretensions to her hand, but his son Philip was ready to become her husband. The proposal flattered Mary. She had never seen Philip, who, born at Valladolid on 21 May 1527, was eleven years her junior, and she knew little of his character. His first wife, Mary of Portugal, whom he had married in 1543, had died in 1546, leaving him one child, Don Carlos, and it was rumoured that he desired a youthful bride. But his reputation as a catholic of almost fanatical piety powerfully recommended him to Mary (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1534–54, p. 489). The reestablishment of catholicism needed, she saw, a strong hand, while every counsel of the emperor she had long viewed as law. When the negotiation reached the ears of Gardiner, he remonstrated with Mary on the impolicy of uniting herself with one whose haughty demeanour had excited discontent among his father's subjects in the Low Countries, and had given him a bad name in England. Even Pole at first deemed the scheme dangerous, and openly declared that it would be wiser for Mary to remain single (Charles V consequently contrived to detain Pole in the Low Countries when on his way to England); while Friar Peto prophesied that she would be the slave of a young husband, and could only bring heirs to the crown at the risk of her life (Tytler, ii. 304). But a minority in the council, headed by the Duke of Norfolk, encouraged Mary to accept Philip's offer.

While the question was still in suspense Mary met her first parliament (5 Oct.) To allay apprehension a modest programme was submitted to it. The new treasons, præmunires, and felonies created in the two preceding reigns were abolished. The queen was declared to have been born 'in a most just and lawfull matrimony;' the laws concerning religion passed under Edward VI were repealed, and the form of worship used in the last year of Henry VIII restored from the following 20 Dec. After a brief adjournment in November, the two houses set about preparing an address to Mary praying her to marry, and to choose her husband from the English nobility. The last suggestion Mary resented. It impelled her to a decision. The same night as she heard of the intention of her parliament, she sent for Renard, and invited him into her private oratory. She knelt before the altar, and after reciting the hymn 'Veni Creator Spiritus,' declared that, under divine guidance, she pledged her faith to Philip, and would marry no one else. This interview was for the time kept secret. When the commons offered to present their address at the close of the session (6 Dec.), she summoned them to Whitehall, and, denying their right to limit her choice of a husband, with much dignity declared her wish to secure by her marriage her people's happiness as well as her own. But immediately afterwards she directed her council to open the final negotiations with the imperial court for her union to Philip.

Early in January 1554 Counts Egmont and de Laing, with two others, landed in Kent, as special ambassadors from the emperor. Reports of the queen's scheme were already abroad, and popular feeling was strongly aroused. The people of Kent, mistaking Egmont for the bridegroom, nearly tore him to pieces on landing, and Courtenay, now created Earl of Devonshire, as he passed through London to meet him at Westminster, was pelted with snowballs (*Chron.* p. 34). The envoys on their arrival at Westminster were received in public audience by Mary (14 Jan.) She warned them that the realm was her first husband, and she would always be faithful to her coronation pledges. Gardiner had withdrawn his opposition in view of the queen's firmness, and the negotiations proceeded rapidly. The articles were communicated to the lord mayor and the city of London on 15 Jan. 1553–4. Mary and Philip were to bestow on each other the titular dignities of their several kingdoms. The dominions of each were to be governed separately, according to their ancient laws and privileges. None but natives of England were to hold office in the queen's court or government. But Philip was to aid Mary in the government of her kingdom. If the queen had a child, it was to succeed to her dominions, and to the whole inheritance which Philip derived from the dukes of Burgundy, namely, Holland and the rich Flemish provinces. Philip was not to engage England in his father's French wars, and the peace between English and French was to remain inviolate. If the queen died without children, her husband was to make no claim to the succession (*Parl. Hist.* iii. 304–5).

No sooner were the marriage articles published than three insurrections broke out, and gave practical warning to Mary of the error she was about to commit. The French and Venetian ambassadors, who had protested against the whole scheme, secretly fanned the opposition and encouraged the sentiment that Mary was placing England in subjection to Spain, and that if she persisted in the marriage she must be forced from the throne.

The Duke of Suffolk agitated for the restoration of his daughter, Lady Jane Grey, who was still in prison; Sir Peter Carew rose in arms in Devonshire to set Elizabeth and Courtenay on the throne; but neither of these outbreaks proved serious. Suffolk's rising was quickly suppressed by Lord Huntingdon in a skirmish near Coventry. On 10 Feb. he was brought to the Tower. On 1 Feb. Mary learned that Carew had fled to France. More formidable was the rising in Kent of Sir Thomas Wyatt, a young catholic twenty-three years old. France, it was rumoured, was supporting him, and facts soon proved that all classes in the south-eastern counties sympathised with him. On 26 Jan. troops were hastily despatched from London, under the Duke of Norfolk, who carried a proclamation promising pardon to all who straightway laid down their arms (*Chron.* p. 38), but the campaign opened badly for the queen. Wyatt marched from Rochester to Deptford with fifteen thousand men, sent demands for the surrender of the persons of the queen and council, and was soon on his way to Southwark. Consternation spread through London, but the crisis gave the queen an opportunity of displaying her personal courage. Just before Wyatt reached Southwark, she rode to the Guildhall (1 Feb.), and addressed the citizens in a speech of remarkable power. 'I am come,' she began, 'in mine own person to tell you what you already see and know. I mean the traitorous and seditious assembling of the Kentish rebels against us and you.' 'They pretend,' she continued, 'to object to the marriage with the Prince of Spain,' but she was their queen, bound in concord to her people. As for her intended marriage, unless parliament approved it, she would abstain from it.

Doubtful as to the possibility of entering the city by way of Southwark, Wyatt soon retraced his steps, and crossed the river at Kingston, determined to reach London by way of Hyde Park Corner. Whitehall was thus near his line of march, and Mary was entreated to remove to Windsor, but she declined to leave a post of danger. On 7 Feb. Wyatt arrived at St. James's, within a short distance of the palace. A slight attack was made by a detachment of his troops on the back of it, as the main army passed on its way to the city. The queen, who spent most of her time during the crisis in prayer, is said to have witnessed the rebels' progress from the Gatehouse. But in the city Wyatt and his forces were easily defeated, and he was taken prisoner. As soon as the rebellion was suppressed, Mary agreed to make an example of the ringleaders, although a general pardon was proclaimed in Kent. Sixty persons were publicly hanged in London (Tytler, ii. 309, 346; *Chron.* p. 59). Lady Jane Grey and her husband were executed under their old sentence on 12 Feb., the Duke of Suffolk on 23 Feb., and Sir Thomas Wyatt, who pleaded guilty, on 11 April. On 12 Feb. Courtenay was again sent to the Tower, on suspicion of complicity in Carew's rising. Renard declared that Elizabeth had encouraged Wyatt, and in his confession Wyatt directly implicated her. She was accordingly arrested and sent to the Tower on 18 March. Gardiner argued that Mary's security could only be purchased by the execution of Elizabeth, but Mary hesitated to proceed to extremities, and listened in much perplexity to hot debates on the subject in her divided council (cf. Tytler, ii. 311, 365 sq., and esp. 422–8). In May Elizabeth was summoned to join Mary at Richmond, and was thence sent to Woodstock under the care of Sir Henry Bedingfield (19 May).

The rebellion spurred Mary into a more vigorous assertion of her religious policy. Protestantism she identified with lawlessness, and she declined to temporise with it further. All foreign congregations were ordered to quit the realm (*ib.* p. 312). Married clergy were to be expelled from their benefices or separated from their wives. On 21 March the council ordered country gentlemen to set up altars in their village churches within a fortnight on pain of a fine of 100*l.* (*Acts P. C.* 1552–4, p. 411, cf. p. 395). At the same time Mary was unwilling to take any action that should lack the appearance of legality, and a printed paper which suggested that she could restore the papal supremacy and the monasteries besides punishing her enemies by her own will was burnt by order of the council. In Rogation week she attended in state the churches of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and Westminster Abbey, and was accompanied by four bishops wearing their mitres.

Peace being outwardly restored, the arrangements for the marriage continued. In March Egmont returned as proxy to espouse Mary, bearing a ring of betrothal from Philip and a ratification of the matrimonial treaty from his father. Meeting Egmont and the council in her private oratory, the queen declared that she had no strong desire to marry at all, nor had she chosen Philip on account of his relationship to her. She was solely moved by regard for the honour of her crown and the tranquillity of her kingdom. Before Egmont left, she sent verbally affectionate commendations to Philip, but deferred writing until he wrote to her. Philip soon afterwards despatched Antonio More [q. v.] to England to paint her portrait.

It only remained for Mary to submit the marriage treaty to parliament, which met for the second time in her reign on 2 April, and sat till 5 May. Reference was at once made to the current objections to the marriage, but Gardiner argued that every security had been taken to render Spanish domination over England impossible. The members were satisfied, and formally accepted the marriage contract. But to prevent any confusion respecting Philip's position in England, they passed an act vesting the regal power in the queen as fully as it had ever been vested in a king. On 22 April Mary announced to Philip the confirmation of the contract by her parliament. It was her first letter to him, and was in French. Bills making heresy a penal offence were proposed by the government in the same session, but the lay peers opposed the measures and they were withdrawn.

Doubts were still entertained in the council respecting the prince's exact status in England, and Mary was anxious that all uncertain points should be so determined as to increase Philip's dignity. The imperial ambassador demanded precedence for him and his titles in documents of state. Mary and the council yielded. But when Renard suggested that Philip should be honoured with a ceremony of coronation Gardiner and the council firmly resisted. Mary pleaded in vain that the diadem of the queen-consorts of England might be formally placed on his head. In June she removed to Gardiner's palace, Farnham Castle, near Winchester, in anticipation of the wedding, which was fixed to take place at Winchester in the next month. In the interval she showed a feverish anxiety respecting the arrangements made for Philip's personal safety in England; but her attention was for a while diverted by her sister's affairs. She had allowed Elizabeth a copy of the Bible in English, and had given her permission to write to her. On 13 June Elizabeth forwarded a denial of all complicity with Wyatt. Mary replied in a letter to Bedingfield throwing doubts on Elizabeth's good faith. She emphasised her own clemency, and declined to be further molested by such colourable professions (25 June).

Philip embarked at Corunna for England on 13 July 1554, and landed at Southampton on Friday, 20 July, escorted by English, Dutch, and Spanish ships (cf. *Viaje de Felipe Segundo à Inglaterra*, ed. Gayangos, Sociedad de Bibliófilos Españoles, 1877, and *English Hist. Rev.* April 1892, pp. 253 sq.) The Earl of Arundel met him in a barge off the coast, and offered him the order of the Garter. On reaching the shore he accepted as a gift from the queen a Spanish gelding, richly caparisoned. His retinue included Ruy Gomez, Alva, Medina-Celi, the bishop of Cuença, and many other great noblemen of Spain (Tytler, ii. 433). He at once went to Holyrood church, and in the evening received a deputation of the council. Addressing them in Latin (he knew no English), he declared that he had come to live among them as an Englishman. He promised that his own attendants should while in England conform to English law, and finally showed an amiable desire to adopt native customs by drinking the healths of all present in a tankard of English ale. He remained at Southampton till Monday, when he travelled to Winchester, and straightway attended a special service in the cathedral. Earlier in the day the queen had left Farnham, and had, during a severe thunderstorm, made a public entry into the city on her way to the bishop's palace. The Winchester scholars offered her many copies of congratulatory Latin verse (cf. *MS. Royal*, 12 A. xx), in which the descent, both of herself and Philip, was traced to John of Gaunt. Other panegyrists, including Lodovico Paterno and Hadrianus Junius in his 'Philippeis' (London, 1554), dwelt on the same fact. In the evening Philip privately paid the queen a visit. It was their first meeting. They conversed in Spanish (Fabyan, *Chron.* p. 140). Next day Philip proceeded in state on a second visit to Mary. On Wednesday, 25 July, the marriage was celebrated in the cathedral. Before the ceremony the emperor's envoy, Figueroa, announced that Charles had presented his son with the kingdom of Naples. Bishop Gardiner officiated. The falding-stool on which the queen knelt is still shown in the cathedral. At the wedding banquet, in accordance with Spanish etiquette, the king and queen were alone seated (Tytler, ii. 433). On its conclusion a herald proclaimed the titles of bride and bridegroom thus: 'Philip and Mary, by the grace of God King and Queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, Princes of Spain and Sicily, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant, Counts of Hapsburg, Flanders, and Tyrol' (*Chron.* p. 142; Stow, p. 625). The morning after the marriage Philip and Mary went to Basinghouse, where the Marquis of

Winchester gave an elaborate entertainment. Within a week they left Winchester for Windsor Castle, and a long series of wedding festivities followed. On Sunday, 5 Aug., Philip was formally admitted to the order of the Garter. The following fortnight was spent at Richmond. On 28 Aug. they proceeded in state through the city. In the procession figured twenty carts, containing ninety-seven chests of bullion which had been brought over by Philip as a gift, and were valued at 50,000*l.* (*Chron.* p. 83). The festivities, which were continued at Whitehall, were interrupted by the deaths of the old Duke of Norfolk, for whom the queen ordered court mourning, and of Don Juan of Portugal, Philip's brother-in-law. Mary and her husband thereupon retired to Hampton Court.

Signs of Philip's unpopularity were making themselves apparent. His followers complained of insults offered them in the streets, and affrays between them and the Londoners were frequent. But his own conduct, largely regulated by Renard's advice, was discreet. His strict attendance to his religious observances and an almost ridiculous formality of manner were alone urged against him by courtiers. On 27 July orders had been issued that the proceedings in council should be reported in Latin or Spanish for his convenience—a proof of his interest in the domestic government—and a stamp was 'made in both their names for the stamping' of state documents. At an early date, too, he directed coins to be struck for his kingdom of Naples bearing the shields both of himself and Mary and a description of himself as king of England (Hawkins, *Medallic Illustrations*, 1885, i. 69). But beyond advising Mary to pardon Elizabeth, he is not known to have exerted any direct influence on English politics in the early days of his married life. Late in the autumn Elizabeth was summoned to Hampton Court. The queen invited her to confess her fault. Elizabeth flatly denied her guilt, but the interview terminated amicably, and the queen, placing a costly ring on Elizabeth's finger, formally forgave her. Their friendly relations were not again interrupted.

On 11 Nov. Mary and Philip proceeded on horseback from Whitehall to open parliament, to which the sheriffs had been admonished to return men of 'a wise, grave, and catholic sort' (Burnet). A sword of state was carried before each sovereign, and Mary, as was now habitual with her, was very richly attired. The session was to accomplish one of her dearest wishes. The first business was the reversal of Cardinal Pole's attainder. Two days later (14 Nov.) Pole, after his long absence abroad, arrived at Gravesend and was rowed to Westminster in a state barge, at the prow of which a large silver cross, the legatine emblem, was fixed, although he came, it was announced, not as legate but as a special ambassador from the pope. Mary received him with almost childish delight. 'The day I ascended the throne,' she said, 'I did not feel such joy.' A grand tournament was held in his honour on 25 Nov. Philip was one of the successful combatants, and the queen distributed the prizes. On 27 Nov., owing to her illness, the two houses of parliament were summoned to her presence chamber at Whitehall. Philip sat at Mary's left hand, under the canopy of the throne; Pole sat at some distance from her, on her right. The cardinal, after dwelling on Mary's early struggles and final victory, announced that he had come from the pope to grant England absolution for her past offences. But, in agreement with the recommendations of the queen's council, which she herself had reluctantly accepted, he added that the pope did not require the restitution of church lands. Next morning, after a conference of both houses, a petition from the parliament, praying for reconciliation with Rome, was handed to Mary, who delivered it to the cardinal in another public audience. Thereupon Pole's commission from the pope was read, and he formally granted the kingdom absolution and freedom from all religious censure. Subsequently the queen and the whole company proceeded to St. Stephen's Chapel. Pope Julius III had a medal struck in honour of the event, in which England was represented as a suppliant, with Philip and Mary standing on one side and Charles V and Pole on the other (Hawkins, i. 70).

But other grounds of rejoicing were reported. On the day that Pole absolved the realm, Gardiner, the chancellor, and nine other lords of the council addressed a letter to Bonner, bishop of London, announcing that the queen was 'conceaved and quicke of childe,' and directing the 'Te Deum' to be sung in all the churches of the London diocese. The letter was printed and published by John Cawood, the royal printer. A solemn service of thanksgiving took place in St. Paul's Cathedral (15 Nov.); the lord mayor and eleven bishops attended. Dr. Weston, dean of Westminster, composed a prayer to be said daily for the queen's safe deliverance, and other prayers expressed the hope that the offspring might be 'a male child, well favoured and witty.' A ballad 'imprinted . . . by Wyllyam Ryddaell' declared

How manie good people were longe in dispaire
That this letel England should lacke a righte heire,

and stated that all who showed hostility to the marriage were now reconciled by the joyful tidings (cf. *Parker MSS. Coll. Christ Cambr.* No. cvi. 630; *Gent. Mag.* 1841, ii. 597–8; Tytler, ii. 455, 464). Christmas was accordingly celebrated with unusual splendour, and Elizabeth was among the queen's guests. Mary, whose expenses had recently been very large, and whose monetary resources were running low, showed some desire for retrenchment, and Sir Thomas Cawarden, the master of the revels, complained of her economy. But little falling off in the outward splendour of the court was apparent, and by borrowing freely of Flemish merchants, through her agent, Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.], she was able to postpone disaster (cf. *For. Cal.* 18 Aug. 1555). On 9 Jan. 1555 she received with much magnificence the Princes of Savoy and Orange.

Meanwhile parliament passed acts confirming the restoration of the papal power. One most important statute repealed 'all statutes [nineteen in number], articles, and provisions against the see apostolic of Rome since the twentieth year of King Henry VIII.' Although property that had formerly belonged to the church was not to be restored, papal bulls, dispensations, and privileges not containing matter prejudicial to the royal authority or to the laws of the realm were to be universally recognised (1 & 2 Phil. & Mar. c. 8). Julius and his successor Paul IV, (elected 23 May 1555), actively enforced their newly won power, and forwarded numerous bulls, many of which dealt with the secular affairs of the country. By one Ireland was created a kingdom (Dixon).

At the same time the council successfully recommended to parliament the full revival of the old penal laws against heresy. The responsibility of first making the suggestion has not been clearly allotted. Gardiner and Bonner have both been credited with it on insufficient evidence. Nor can Philip be positively stated to have encouraged the scheme, much less to have initiated it. Cabrera, his official biographer, assumes that he urged it upon Mary, largely on the ground of the support he subsequently accorded to the Spanish inquisition. But Renard, whose counsel he was following at the time, distinctly declared against extreme measures in the treatment of English heretics (Tytler). Mary had hitherto held similar views. By nature she disliked persecution; in suppressing the conspiracies against her she had never exerted all her legal powers of vengeance; she had received the Duchess of Suffolk, the mother of Lady Jane Grey, into her household. Heretics, she said in answer to an appeal from the council, should be punished without rashness; the learned who deceived the people undoubtedly deserved harsh treatment; but serious results might follow if the people believed that their leaders were condemned without just occasion (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* ii. 371). On the other hand, she was aware that it was hopeless to expect the voluntary conversion of the protestant leaders. And she was easily persuaded that the removal by death of those whom she regarded as irreclaimable heretics was after all the only possible means of completing her great task. Consequently she consented to the re-enactment of the statute against lollardy which punished heresy at the stake, and to the restoration of the bishops' courts. Some necessary corollaries were accepted. 'Prophane and schismatical conventicles' abounded, and their directors were reported to pray for her death. Parliament now at her request made such action equivalent to treason, while to speak or preach openly against the title of king or queen and their issue was made punishable for the first offence by forfeiture of goods and imprisonment for life, and for the second as in a case of treason.

The great persecution which has given Mary her evil reputation was thus set on foot. Henceforth protestants only knew her (in the phrase of John Knox) as 'that wicked Jezebel of England.' On 16 Jan. she dissolved her third parliament, which had authorised the disastrous work. Two days later she proclaimed a political amnesty and released those who were imprisoned on account of their complicity with Wyatt. But the first martyr, Rogers, was burned at Smithfield on 4 Feb. 1555. At the same time Saunders, rector of All Hallows, suffered at Coventry, and a few days later Dr. Rowland Taylor at Hadleigh, and Bishop Hooper at Gloucester. All were offered their lives if they abjured protestantism. At the end of the week Alphonso de Castro, a Franciscan friar and Philip's confessor, denounced the burnings in a sermon at court. The queen was impressed by the declaration, and the council issued an order suspending further executions, but at the end of five weeks they were allowed to recommence. In April the justices of the peace were directed to search diligently for heretics, in May they were bidden to act more rigorously, and before the end of the year ninety persons had suffered. Of these only six were burnt at Smithfield.

On 4 April Mary removed to Hampton Court, where arrangements were made for her confinement. On the 30th news reached London that the queen had been delivered of a prince. Bells were rung and bonfires blazed, but next day it was announced that the news was false. In May ambassadors were nominated to carry the tidings to foreign countries as soon as the child was born, and letters in French headed 'Hampton Court, 1555,' were written out and addressed to all the sovereigns of Europe, as well as to the doge of Venice, the queens-dowager of Bohemia and Hungary, announcing a child's birth; the word 'fil' was so written that it could be by a stroke of the pen converted into 'filz' or 'fille' (Tytler, ii. 468–9). But no child came, and gradually the rumour spread that the queen was mistaken as to her condition. Foxe asserts, probably falsely, that when one Isabel Malt, a woman dwelling in Horn Alley in Aldersgate Street, was delivered of a boy on 11 June 1555, Lord North and another lord came from the court, and offered to take the child away with a view to representing it as Mary's offspring. On 3 Aug. she left Hampton Court with the king for Oatlands (Machyn, p. 92; *Gent. Mag.* 1841, pt. ii. pp. 595–9). The theory that Mary's long retirement was a deceit may be rejected. Owing to a disorder which had troubled her since she reached womanhood, Mary at times presented some of the outward aspects of pregnancy, and she thus deluded herself and others. Even before her marriage her appearance had given rise to unfounded suspicions, although doubt is cast on the report that in May 1554 Sussex examined persons resident near Diss, Norfolk, who had spread rumours that the queen was with child.

While Mary was in retirement Philip showed signs of dissatisfaction. He found the queen's temper as uncertain as her health, and his behaviour was (according to rumour) open to serious censure. He made ungentlemanly advances to Magdalen Dacre, one of the queen's attendants, and the affronted lady struck him a sharp blow with a stout staff. His political ambitions were, moreover, increasing; he had lately made vain efforts to obtain the honour of a ceremony of coronation, and he saw the hollowness of the hope which his father cherished of his securing the succession in case of his wife's death. His awkward attempts to personally conciliate the English people had failed. In 1555 there was published a popular tract, 'A Warninge for Englande, conteyning the horrible practises of the Kynge of Spayne in the Kingdom of Naples . . . whereby all Englishmen may understand the Plague that may light upon them, iff the Kyng of Spayn obtain the Dominion of England.' When Mary's delusion became apparent, he resolved, despite Renard's objections, to leave England (Froude, v. 500). He desired, he explained, to visit the other countries under his rule. His father, the emperor, had already ceded Milan to him, in addition to Naples, and was contemplating abdication in all his dominions. Mary viewed his plan with dismay, and he remained with her through August. On the 23rd they arrived at Westminster, and on the 26th the queen was carried in public procession in a litter through the streets to Tower Wharf, where she was joined by Elizabeth. The royal party thence proceeded by water to Greenwich. On the 29th Mary, in great distress, took leave of her husband; her health did not enable her to accompany him to Dover on his journey to Brussels (cf. Forneron, i. 67). Almost all the foreigners at court left for the continent at the same time.

Mary consoled herself in her loneliness by new efforts to complete the restoration of the catholic church. She resolved to make restitution of at least some of the property which her father had transferred from the church to the crown. Philip had deprecated such a course. Her ministers objected that her debts were too heavy and the exchequer too empty to justify it. The dignity of the crown must be supported. But her mind was made up. She set more, she said, by the salvation of her soul than by ten such crowns. She had sent earlier in the year a special embassy (Thirleby, bishop of Ely, Lord Montague, and Sir Edward Carne) to the Vatican, and Sir Edward Carne remained there as her permanent representative. Through him Paul IV urged Mary to press on the measure. On 21 Oct. parliament was summoned to give it effect. Gardiner was ill, and on 12 Nov. he died; his duties were delegated to the Marquis of Winchester, but Mary summoned the lords and commons to Whitehall and personally announced her intentions. The chief bill proposed that the tenths and first-fruits, the rectories, glebe lands, and tithes annexed to the crown since 1528, producing a yearly revenue of about sixty thousand pounds, were to be resigned by the crown, and placed at the disposal of Pole for the augmentation of small livings, the support of preachers, and the furnishing of exhibitions to scholars in the universities; but subject at the same time to all the pensions with which they had been previously encumbered. In the commons the bill encountered considerable opposition, but was carried by a majority of 193 to 126. In the lords it passed with only two dissentient voices. Mary's next step was to re-establish three monasteries—the Grey Friars at Greenwich, the Carthusians at Sheen, and the Brigittines at Sion; while the dean and prebendaries of Westminster were ordered to retire on pensions to make way for twenty-eight Benedictine monks. The Knights of St. John were also restored, and Sir Thomas Tresham appointed their prior (cf. MACHYN, p. 159); and the Hospital of the Savoy was consecrated to charitable purposes, in accordance with the expressed desire of the late king (12 June 1556). Meanwhile parliament confirmed and amended older statutes for the relief of the poor which granted licenses to beggars, and a sort of poor law board was set up at Christ's Hospital to distribute charitable funds (2 Phil. and Mar. c. 5). On 9 Dec. 1555 Mary prorogued both houses at Whitehall (*ib.* p. 98), and two years elapsed before she met her parliament again.

Mary's health had slightly improved in September 1555, after an Irish physician had suggested a new mode of treatment; but no permanent cure was possible, and the exertion of attending the council soon proved beyond her strength. In great suffering the queen stayed at Greenwich, her favourite palace, at the end of the year. Philip's prolonged absence plunged her into a deep melancholy, and the French ambassador compared her condition to that of Dido, and suggested a similar catastrophe; but he admitted that adversity had long been her daily bread, and she had hitherto met it without flinching. The conspiracy of Sir Henry Dudley, which once more aimed at placing Elizabeth on the throne, and the secret endeavours of the French ambassador to excite feeling against her husband, greatly increased her anxieties. But in her weariness of heart she resisted the persuasion of those about her to identify Elizabeth with her enemies. She was conscious that she was losing her hold upon her subjects, and often spoke bitterly of their ingratitude. It was hinted that her position could only be improved if the pope could be induced to dissolve her marriage.

Philip was closely watching English politics. The council regularly forwarded to him minutes of its proceedings (in Latin), which he returned with elaborate comments (TYTLER, ii. 483). Long before his departure he suggested that Elizabeth should marry his friend the Prince of Savoy. At first Mary consented to the plan, provided that Elizabeth agreed to it, but Elizabeth refused consent, and Mary declined to force her unwillingly into a marriage. Philip now urged the scheme anew, and a quarrel between him and Mary was the result. She explained in one letter to Philip that 'the consent of this realm' was essential to any marriage scheme for Elizabeth. Philip replied that if parliament proved adverse he should lay the blame on his wife. Mary clearly saw that a marriage which took Elizabeth, her presumptive heir, from England, was impossible, and she finally wrote to Philip with much deference, begging him to delay consideration of the question till he returned to England. Philip's displeasure, she told him, was worse to her than death, and she had already tasted it too much. Philip remained unconvinced, and Mary in her vexation is said to have cut his portrait to pieces.

On another subject king and queen were also at variance. Mary had desired the appointment of Thirleby, bishop of Ely, as chancellor in succession to Gardiner. On Thirleby's rigid determination in dealing with heresy she could rely. But Philip urged her to choose a man of greater moderation, and suggested Lord Paget (MICHIEL). She declined to select a layman, as contrary to mediæval precedent. A compromise was effected, and Nicholas Heath, archbishop of York, became chancellor on 1 Jan. 1556. Henceforth, however, Mary depended almost wholly on the guidance of Pole, whose culture was greater than his statesmanship. On 22 March 1556 he became archbishop of Canterbury, and on the 28th publicly assumed office as papal legate. Mary's frequent visits to him at Lambeth were the chief source of satisfaction to her in her last years.

Most of 1556 was spent in retirement at Greenwich. She abandoned the customary royal progress in the summer; but on 21 July she went in state from St. James's Palace to Eltham, visiting Pole at Lambeth on the way (MACHYN, p. 110). From Eltham she passed to the palace at Croydon, which had been the dower residence of her mother, Catherine, but now belonged to Pole. She is said to have visited the neighbouring cottages, and given money to pay for the education of promising children (CLIFFORD, pp. 64–6), while at home she sought relief from her sorrows in embroidery work. On 19 Sept. she left Croydon for St. James's Palace (MACHYN, p. 114). Later in the year Elizabeth spent some weeks with her at Somerset House, and subsequently the queen visited her at Hatfield. On 22 Dec. Mary removed to Greenwich to spend Christmas, and paid another visit to Pole at Lambeth. She had not abandoned hope of Philip's return, and on 15 Feb. 1556–7 she wrote to the barons of the Cinque ports ordering them to hold ships in readiness to escort 'her dearest lord' (GREEN, *Letters*, iii. 311). A month later her long suspense on Philip's account was over. On 17 March

1557 Lord Robert Dudley brought her the welcome tidings that Philip was at Calais, and on the 20th he was with her at Greenwich. Next day king and queen attended in state a mass in the palace chapel, and orders were issued for the 'Te Deum' to be sung in every church in the country. On the 23rd a royal progress through the city followed, with the customary decorations and street mobs. By way of compliment to king and queen, the Earl of Sussex, lord deputy of Ireland, induced the Irish parliament at the same date to give the names of King's County and Queen's County to the districts of Leix and Offaly in Leinster, which had been seized by the crown in the winter of 1556–7 and converted into shires; while the chief town in each district was newly christened Philipstown and Maryborough respectively. Mary's reign left no other permanent mark on Irish history. On 20 March Mary was present at the reinterment of Edward the Confessor's body in Westminster Abbey.

It was not love for Mary that had brought Philip on his second visit to England. Since his departure his father had resigned to him his thrones in the Netherlands and in Spain, and he had renewed the old feud of his house with France. To draw England into his continental quarrel was his immediate purpose. Mary proved compliant, despite the protests of her more prudent ministers, who urged the poverty of the treasury. The outbreak in April of the rebellion of Thomas Stafford, who issued a proclamation designating himself protector of the realm, facilitated Philip's policy. The rebels, it was declared, were in the pay of France. As soon as they were captured, Mary in May issued a proclamation, complaining of ill-usage received by her at the hands of the French king. On 7 June war was declared, and ten days later the Earl of Pembroke left with eight thousand men to join Philip's army in the Low Countries. Philip was satisfied, and in July he prepared to journey to the scene of action. On 2 July he stood godfather to the son of the fourth Duke of Norfolk, afterwards Earl of Arundel [see Howard, Philip]. On the 3rd king and queen slept at Sittingbourne, and next day Philip left Dover for the Low Countries. The queen never saw him again. Philip and his friend the Prince of Savoy won, with his English allies, the battle of St. Quentin (10 Aug.) and Mary sent from Richmond on the 14th an affectionate letter of congratulation to Charles V. She signed herself, 'Vostre tres humble fille, seur, cousine et perpetuelle allyée' (*Documentos Inéditos*, iii. 537–8).

Pole, with characteristic caution, was not in favour of the war. He had in 1555, with Mary's approval, tried to effect a truce between the emperor and the French king, and his negotiations resulted in 1556 in the peace of Vaucelles. He had also urged the pope, when a new breach between Spain and France was imminent, to offer his mediation. But his efforts were resented at Rome. The new pope, Paul IV, a Neapolitan, was no friend of Philip. Nor was he satisfied that Pole had exerted himself to the full in bringing the English people under papal sway. Paul fancied that a stronger hand might effect more, and it might be practicable to reduce Philip's influence over Mary by appointing a new legate more entirely devoted to papal interests, and less under the queen's sway. William Peto, a Friar Observant of Salisbury, was accordingly made a cardinal, and entrusted with legatine authority in England. Pole was summoned to Rome (July 1557). The crisis was a difficult one for the queen, and with many misgivings she threw over the pope. She declared that the new legate would menace the liberties of her people, and ordered all the ports to be closed against him. Pole was directed to remain at his post. On 15 July 1557 Mary dined with him at Lambeth (Machyn, p. 143). In September the pope practically acknowledged his defeat.

Meanwhile the foreign outlook grew more threatening. The Scots had declared war in support of the French in the autumn of 1557, and in the winter the French were marching on Calais. The queen was spurred into unusual activity. Her financial position had become desperate, and she had resorted to many petty and impolitic economies. She had leased the Scilly Isles to a private person, and had sought to reduce the expenses of her foreign office by recalling her envoy, Peter des Vannes, from Venice, and by entrusting English interests there to the care of Philip's Spanish ambassador, Francisco de Vargas. Now, with equal unwisdom, she demanded forced loans under the privy seal (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1556–8, pp. 277–304). On 2 Jan. she distributed an appeal to noblemen for reinforcements to be sent to the French coast (Green, iii. 318–19). Three days later Calais surrendered to the Duke of Guise. The arrival of the news plunged Mary into deep despair. Philip offered to aid in the town's recovery, and Mary begged her council to spare no effort to restore to her 'the chief jewel of our realm.' But her council pleaded the expense, and nothing was done. In March Philip sent Count de Feria to strengthen her resolution. 'The queen,' Feria wrote to his master, 'does all she can, her will is good and her heart stout, but everything else is wrong' (*For. Cal.* 10 March 1558).

On 10 Dec. 1557 Mary had addressed a letter to the sheriffs of the counties, bidding them return to a new parliament representatives who were residents in the constituencies and 'men given to good order, Catholic, and discreet' (Green, iii. 315). On 20 Jan. she opened the parliament, after attending mass in Westminster Abbey (Machyn, p. 163). Hostility to the queen's policy at home and abroad found frequent expression during the debates, and after the grant of a subsidy the houses were dissolved (7 March). Easter was spent at Greenwich (Machyn, p. 168), and on 30 April, although her health had improved under the prevailing excitement, she made her will; once again she believed that she was with child. In May she expected another visit from Philip, but he did not come (Green, iii. 319).

A little later she was at Richmond, suffering from intermittent fever, and she soon removed to St. James's Palace in the hope of benefitting by a change of climate. On 17 June 1558 she urged anew the need of defending the realm against 'our ancient enemies, the French and Scots' (*ib.* pp. 320–321). In August she was suffering from low fever and dropsy; she was better in September, but was much distressed by the news of the death of Charles V, and in October the disorder returned while she was still at St. James's Palace. On 28 Oct. she recognised her danger and added a codicil to her will. A few days later Philip, who had been informed of her condition, sent once again the Count de Feria to her with a message and a ring. He recognised the futility of pressing his own claims to her crown, and had already desired her, on Mary Stuart's marriage with the dauphin (24 April 1558), to take steps for the recognition of Elizabeth as her successor. Mary's last days were chiefly occupied in securing the observance of Elizabeth's title. She sent her her jewels, with directions to pay her debts and to maintain the true religion. On 5 Nov. parliament met once more, and it considered a bill—the first of its kind—for restricting the liberty of the press; but the queen's illness suspended the proceedings. On 10 Nov. the latest heretics were burnt at Canterbury, nearly bringing the total number of the martyrs to three hundred, and on 12 Nov. a woman was set in the pillory for falsely circulating a report that the queen was dead (Machyn, p. 178). Pole lay on his deathbed at Lambeth at the same time, and hourly messages passed between him and Mary. On 16 Nov. she was composed and cheerful. Early next morning she received extreme unction, and desired that mass should be celebrated in her room. At the elevation of the host she raised her eyes, and as she bowed her head at the benediction, breathed her last (17 Nov.; cf. Clifford, pp. 71–2). Before noon Elizabeth was proclaimed queen. Pole died next day (18 Nov.)

Mary's death—at the age of forty-two years and nine months—was probably due to a malignant new growth, the sequel of a long-continued functional disorder of the ovary. Of the functional disorder—called by Mary and her sister 'her old guest'—the chief symptom was amenorrhœa (note kindly supplied by Dr. Norman Moore). Mental worry aggravated her ailments; for years she had rarely been free from headache and palpitations of the heart (*Venetian Cal.* 1553–4, p. 532). But Holinshed states that when Mrs. Rise, a lady-in-waiting, suggested Philip's absence as the sole cause of her sorrow in her last illness, the queen replied, 'Not only that, but when I am dead and opened you shall find Calais lying upon my heart' (*Chron.* iii. 1160; the story reached Holinshed through Mrs. Rise). Mary's body was embalmed, and on 10 Dec. she lay in state in the chapel of St. James's Palace. At her special request she was dressed as a member of a religious order, and not, as was customary, in robes of state. On the 13th the coffin was conveyed in public procession to Westminster Abbey, and on the 14th was buried on the north side of Henry VII's Chapel with full catholic rites. The sermon was preached by John White, bishop of Winchester, who proclaimed Mary as a king's daughter, a king's sister, and a king's wife, and eulogised her clemency and private virtues. A solemn requiem, in memory both of her and of Charles V, was sung by Philip's order in the cathedral of Brussels on the same day. No monument was erected to her memory, but James I ordered two small black tablets to be placed above her grave and that of Elizabeth bearing the inscription, 'Regno consortes et urna hic obdormimus Elizabetha et Maria sorores in spe resurrectionis.'

By her will, dated 30 April, Mary named Philip and Pole her chief executors. To the former she left a diamond given her by his father, and a diamond, collar of gold, and ruby set in a gold ring, which he had himself given her. To Pole she left 1,000*l.* She directed her mother's body to be brought from Peterborough and buried beside herself. To the religious houses of Sheen and Sion she left 500*l.* each and lands to the annual value of 100*l.*; to the Observant Friars of Greenwich 500*l.*, and to those at Southampton 200*l.*; to the convent of Black Friars at St. Bartholomew's, four hundred marks; to the nuns of Langley, 200*l.*; to the abbot and convent of Westminster, 200*l.*; for the relief of poor scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, 500*l.*; to the Savoy Hospital lands to the annual value of 500*l.*; for the foundation of a hospital for poor, old, and invalid soldiers land to the annual value of 400*l.*; and to her poor servants, 2,000*l.* In the codicil of 28 Oct. she desired her successor to carry out her bequests, and adjured Philip to maintain peace and amity with England. But neither request proved of any avail, and the provisions of her will were not carried out.

Soon after Mary's death Philip ceased to identify himself with England. In a vague hope that he might yet secure the succession, he at first made an offer to marry Elizabeth, by whom he had always been personally attracted; but he finally replied to her temporising reception of his advances by signing a peace with France, which secured that country in possession of Calais, and by marrying the French king's daughter Isabella (24 June 1559). At the end of the year he left the Netherlands for Spain, and remained there till his death. His third wife died in 1568, leaving him two daughters, and in 1570 he married his niece, Anne of Austria, by whom he was father of his successor, Philip III. Meanwhile his relations with England became openly hostile, and Elizabeth's enemies throughout Europe regarded him as their champion. The revolt of his subjects in the Netherlands excited the sympathy of Englishmen, whose fleets made repeated attacks on his possessions in South America. Philip intrigued with Mary Queen of Scots while Elizabeth's prisoner, and in 1588, after much delay, he formally embarked on war with England, sending forth the Spanish Armada with ruinous results to his prestige. In 1596 his former subjects sacked Cadiz. He died at the Escurial, which he had built in accordance with a vow made on the field of St. Quentin, in September 1598. His religious feeling, always strong, degenerated in his later years into the least attractive form of bigotry.

Mary inherited a high spirit and strong will from both parents, and the early attempts of the enemies of her mother to detach her from her faith only riveted her to it the more closely. Mary's devotion to the catholic religion—the religion of her mother—was the central feature of her life and character. Filial piety forbade, in her view, any wavering in her adherence to the pope, who had identified himself with her mother's cause. Similar sentiments underlay her regard for her cousin Charles V, on whose advice she relied in the chief crises of her life. Only half an Englishwoman, she did not recognise the imprudence of identifying herself with her Spanish kinsmen, and to her blindness in that regard must be attributed her marriage—the great error of her life. That step outraged the national sentiment, and thus gave a colouring of patriotism to the protestant resistance which rendered the success of her religious policy impossible. She never stooped to conciliate popular opinion, and rarely deviated from a course that she had once adopted; but her obvious reluctance to seriously entertain Philip's proposal to marry Elizabeth to Philibert of Savoy indicates that before her death she realised that the country would not tolerate another queen wedded to a foreign prince. A prayer-book said to be hers, now in MS. Sloane 1583, is stained with tears and much handling at the pages which contain the prayers for the unity of the holy catholic church and for the safe delivery of a woman in childbed (f. 15). The fact is an instructive commentary on Mary's last years.

In her domestic policy Mary showed much regard for legal form, although in her later financial measures she violated the spirit of it. She practically obtained parliamentary sanction for every step she took to effect the restoration of catholicism; she refused to support the Savoy marriage scheme on the ground that parliament was averse to it, and she bade her judges administer the laws without fear or favour. In January 1554, when she appointed Morgan chief justice of the common pleas, she addressed him thus: 'I charge you, sir, to minister the law and justice indifferently without respect of person; and notwithstanding the old error among you which will not admit any witness to speak or other matter be heard in favour of the adversary (the crown being party), it is my pleasure that whatever can be brought in favour of the subject may be admitted and heard. You are to sit there not as advocates for me, but as indifferent judges between me and my people' (*State Trials*, i. 72).

Although illness undoubtedly soured Mary's temper, and she was always capable of fits of passion, she treated her servants kindly, was gentle towards children, and was, in accordance with the dictates of her religion, very charitable to the poor. Her ladies-in-waiting were enthusiastic in their devotion to her (cf. CLIFFORD, *Life of Jane Dormer*). Her zeal for education was no less conspicuous than in the case of her brother and sister. She left money in her will to poor students at Oxford and Cambridge, and during her reign she founded grammar schools at Walsall, Clitheroe, and Leominster (all in 1554), and at Boston and Ripon (in 1555) (cf. *Report of Schools Inquiry Commission*, 1868, i. App. iv. 47). Fully sensible of the need of maintaining a dignified court, she spent much on pageantry and dress, and delighted in adorning herself with jewellery (*Cal.* Venetian, 1534–54, p. 533), while she encouraged foreign trade and was the first English sovereign to receive a Russian ambassador. She improved the music in the royal chapel, and was always devoted to the art. Roger Ascham [q. v.], despite his protestantism, she took into her service.

The ferocity with which Mary's personal character has been assailed by protestant writers must be ascribed to religious zeal. According to Foxe, Speed, Strype, and Rapin, she was cruel and vindictive, and delighted in the shedding of innocent blood, thus rendering 'her reign more bloody' than that of Diocletian or Richard III. Even Hume, Hallam, and Mr. Froude have largely accepted the verdict of their biassed predecessors. Camden, Fuller, and Godwin, with greater justice, admit that she was pious, merciful by nature, and munificent in charity. The policy of burning protestants, on which the adverse judgment mainly depends, was not lightly adopted. Mary had resolved to bring her people back to the old religion, and it was only when all other means seemed to be failing her that she had recourse to persecution, in the efficacy of which, as an ultimate resort, she had been educated to believe.

Mary had less dignity of bearing than Elizabeth (PUTTENHAM, *Poesie*, p. 248), but she was a good horsewoman, and practised riding assiduously, on the recommendation of her physicians. She spoke with effect in public. The reports of her beauty in her early years are hardly confirmed by her portraits, which give her either a vacant or a sour-tempered expression; but there is abundant evidence that her contemporaries thought her appearance attractive. Her complexion was good, but one of Philip's attendants declared she had no eyebrows. In middle life illness told on her, and gave her an aspect of age which her years did not warrant. Michiel, the Venetian ambassador, wrote of her in 1557 thus: 'She is of low stature, but has no deformity in any part of her person. She is thin and delicate ... Her features are well formed, and ... her looks are of a grave and sedate cast. Her eyes are so piercing as to command not only respect but awe from those on whom she casts them; yet she is very near-sighted, being unable to read, or do anything else without placing her eyes quite close to the object. Her voice is deep-toned and rather masculine, so that when she speaks she is heard some distance off.'

Portraits of Mary are numerous. In her youth Holbein painted her several times. The best example is at Burghley House, and is engraved by Lodge. A sketch by Holbein at Windsor has been engraved by Bartolozzi. The portrait painted by Sir Antonio More and sent to Philip before marriage is in the Prado Gallery at Madrid. An engraving by Vasquez is very rare. A picture containing whole-length portraits of Mary and Philip, also by More, is at Woburn Abbey, and is dated 1558. She also figures in a group of family portraits, including her father, Catherine Parr, and her sister and brother—now at Hampton Court. Two contemporary prints by Hogenberg were published in 1555; one, bearing her motto, 'Veritas Temporis Filia,' displays a very malignant expression. The second is more pleasing.

[The Life by Miss Strickland gives a good deal of information, but its dates are confusing. It is at present the sole biography of any fulness. The Introduction by Sir Frederic Madden to the Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary (1831) supplies much good material for her early years. But the chief sources, the Letters and Papers of Henry VIII (ed. Brewer and Gairdner), the Domestic State Papers (1547–58), and the three series (Foreign, Spanish, and Venetian) of the Calendars of State Papers, which give the despatches of the Imperial and Venetian ambassadors, with the prefaces of the editors, Father Stevenson, Rawdon Browne, and Major Martin A. S. Hume, largely supplement or supersede all that was written before their publication. The despatches of Michiel (the Venetian ambassador) from 1554 to 1557 have been published in the original Italian by Paul Friedmann, with a valuable preface in French (Venice, 1869). Michiel's despatches, like those of Badoaro, Venetian ambassador to Charles V, are also largely used in Rosso's very rare Historia delle cose occorse nel regno Inghilterra ... dopo la morte di Odoardo VI, Venice, 1558 (Bodl. Libr.) Les Ambassades de Messieurs de Noailles en Angleterre, ed. Abbé de Vertot, Leyden, 1763, 5 vols., are invaluable for the French relations. Tytler's History of Edward VI and Queen Mary prints in English many of Renard's letters; others appear in the Papiers d'État de Cardinal Granvelle, published in Les Documents Inédits sur l'Histoire de France. Rawdon Browne's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII, Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, and Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Aragon, all mainly based on the official correspondence of ambassadors, give many particulars of Mary's youth down to her mother's death. The Literary Remains of Edward VI (ed. Nichols for Roxburghe Club), the Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary (Camden Soc.), the long report of Giacomo Soranzo, dated 18 Aug. 1554 (in Venetian Cal. 1534–54, pp. 532–64), and Tytler's History of Edward VI and Queen Mary are useful for the period before and immediately after her accession. Lingard's History supplies on the whole the best account of her reign; Froude's History is less judicial and supplies a very imperfect biography. Foxe, a biassed witness, supplies many documents, and Strype's Memorials and Ecclesiastical Annals are valuable on church matters; but the best account of the religious changes in the reign is in Dixon's Church History, vol. iv. Girolamo Pollini's Historia Ecclesiastica della Rivoluzion d'Inghilterra, Rome, 1594, is of doubtful value. Forneron's Histoire de Philippe II (4 vols.) is the latest biography of Mary's husband. It is fuller than Prescott, and corrects, often with too much bitterness, the elaborate eulogy of Cabrera. A useful bibliography, by Forneron, of the authorities for his reign is in Appendix A to vol. i. For other Spanish original authorities see the index (1891) to the 100 vols. of Documentos Inéditos para la Historia de España, ed. Ferdinand Navarette and others, 1842 sq. In vol. i. 561 sq. is the Viaje de Felipe II, which was re-edited by Señor Gayangos in 1877, with a full bibliography of the numerous works published in Europe in all languages on the subject of Philip's arrival in England; Major Martin A. S. Hume has given a summary of the chief Spanish tracts in Engl. Hist. Rev. vii. (1892) pp. 253 sq. Archdeacon Churton's Spanish Account of the Marian Persecution is in Brit. Mag. 1839–40. The Accession of Queen Mary, being the Contemporary Narrative of Antonio de Guaras, a Spanish Merchant, Resident in London, ed. R. Garnett, LL.D., 1892, is very useful. The published Acts of the Privy Council (ed. J. R. Dasent) reach the year 1558, but do not by any means cover all the subjects dealt with by the council. See also Mrs. Green's Letters of Illustrious Ladies; the Parliamentary History of England; the Chronicles of Hall, Fabyan, Holinshed, and Stow; Machyn's Diary; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Society); Hawkins's Medallic Illustrations of the History of Great Britain, ed. Grueber and Franks, i. 69 sq.; Wiesener's Early Years of Elizabeth (transl. by Yonge); Clifford's Jane Dormer, Duchess of Feria, ed. Stevenson, 1887. Aubrey de Vere and Tennyson have both made Mary the heroine of a tragedy called after her. Philip II is a leading character in both Otway's and Schiller's Don Carlos.] S. L.

**MARY II** (1662–1694), queen of England, Scotland, and Ireland, eldest child of James, duke of York [q. v.], and his first duchess, Anne Hyde [q. v.], was born at St. James's Palace 30 April 1662. Her birth, by reason of her sex, 'pleased nobody' (Pepys, *Diary*, i. 442), and lost such significance as it possessed by the birth, fifteen months later, of her eldest brother. When she was two years of age, Pepys (*ib.* iii. 44) saw the Duke of York playing with her 'like an ordinary private father;' and he saw her again, when close upon six, 'a little child in hanging sleeves, dance most finely, so as almost to ravish one; her ears were so good' (*ib.* vi. 43). Her early days were partly spent in the house of her grandfather Clarendon at Twickenham; but she and the duke's other children were afterwards established at Richmond Palace, under the care of their governess, Lady Frances Villiers, whose daughters, together with Anne Trelawney and Sarah Jennings, were among the playfellows of the young princesses. The Duke of York was constrained to have his daughters brought up as protestants by the fear of their being taken away from him altogether (*Life of James II*, i. 503). A kind of general superintendence seems to have been exercised over their education by Morley, bishop of Winchester, who had enjoyed the chancellor Clarendon's confidence, and had considerable influence over the appointments in the Duke of York's household (Plumptre, *Life of Ken*, i. 128). The religious training of Mary and Anne was, however, mainly in the hands of Compton, bishop of London, who laid the foundation of Mary's sturdy protestant sentiment, and to whom she always remained warmly attached (Burnet, iii. 111–12). In the later years of her childhood Dr. Lake, afterwards archdeacon and prebendary of Exeter, and Dr. Doughty were among her chaplains (Lake, pp. 8, 24; cf. Krämer, p. 74). Her French tutor was Peter de Laine, who highly commends her abilities (Miss Strickland, x. 247); in drawing she was instructed by the dwarfs, Richard Gibson [q. v.] and his wife. Gibson afterwards accompanied her to Holland. From a French dancing-master (Pepys) she learnt an accomplishment which in 1688 she described as formerly 'one of her prettiest pleasures' (ap. Doebner, p. 5), and which in December 1674 she exhibited before the court, when she with much applause took the part of Calisto in Crowne's masque of that name. Dryden complimented the princesses in an epilogue; the masque was printed in 1675, and was dedicated to her.

The disposal of Mary's hand soon became an interesting political question. After the death of her youngest brother Edgar, duke of Cambridge (1671), she had once more become heiress-presumptive to the crown, and her father had no children by his second marriage till the birth of a daughter in 1675. It was obvious that the choice of a husband for her must prove either another link in the policy of subservience to France or a check upon that policy. As early as 1672 the scheme of a marriage between William, then in his twenty-third year, and Mary seems to have been discussed in Holland and known in France (Krämer, p. 75 and note). After the termination of the Dutch war which began in that year, the plan was revived (1674), as yet, however, without being countenanced by the English court. For since 1673 French diplomacy had begun to flatter the Duke of York with hopes of the dauphin's hand for his eldest daughter; and as William was disliked by both the duke and Charles II, they declined to negotiate with him on the subject of a marriage, at all events till peace should have been concluded between the United Provinces and France (Dalrymple, i. 148, 158, 178 seqq.; and cf. *ib.* p. 159; Jones's *Secret History of Whitehall*). In 1675, however, the Dutch marriage scheme was taken up by Danby and his colleagues as part of their policy for pacifying parliament and public feeling (*Life of James II*, i. 500-502); and Charles II sanctioned the despatch of a special mission to Holland. The Prince of Orange, however, in his turn gave a cold reception to the overtures of the English envoys, who promised him the hand of the Princess Mary if he would agree to the general peace for which conferences were then opening; nor was it till the autumn of 1677 that, taking the negotiation into his own hands, he paid a visit to the English court. Though Mary was still so young—she had only in this year been confirmed by Bishop Compton—her father, who had at first refused his consent, yielded to the king's command (*ib.* i. 503; Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 82). William probably thought there was no time to be lost; for in addition to the French designs there seems to have been talk of a Swedish suit (Pufendorf ap. Klopp, ii. 75). The peace of Nimeguen was still unsigned; and both in Holland and in England, where William was personally unpopular, it was feared that he might betray the interests of the alliance against France, without gaining the hand of the English princess. Barillon was assured by the Duke of York that no resolution concerning her marriage should be taken without the advice of Louis XIV, and the Austrian ambassador was perplexed by an inquiry whether the young king Charles II of Spain might be regarded as a possible suitor. But on 18 Oct. William, with the consent of the king, asked the duke for his daughter's hand, and on the 21st the duke, after excusing himself as best he could to Barillon, signified his approval of the match, which was announced by Charles to a privy council held on the following day as a proof of his care for 'religion' (*Life of James II*, i. 509). The publication of the announcement, though generally well received in England and celebrated by bonfires, seems to have aroused some suspicions that William had been caught in the toils of the royal policy; but it was not till after the marriage articles had been promptly drawn up by Danby within three days that the prince entered into negotiations concerning the peace. The only hindrance to the speedy conclusion of the marriage was the delay caused by the ordering of the wedding dresses at Paris, a step which gave so much offence in the city that it was resolved to order no public festivities.

On the afternoon of 21 Oct. Mary was at St. James's Palace informed by her father of his assent to the match, 'whereupon she wept all that afternoon and the following day' (Lake, p. 5). Divers complimentary audiences followed (*ib.* pp. 5, 24); and on 4 Nov. the wedding was solemnised by Bishop Compton in the bride's apartments. Waller composed the epithalamium (*Works*, ed. R. Bell, 1854, p. 200); the jocosity was supplied by King Charles; and there seems to have been no lack of loyal demonstrations in London (*ib.* p. 6). But the news of the engagement had excited great wrath in Louis XIV, who stopped the pension which he was paying to Charles II (Dalrymple, i. 181 seqq.)

On the day after the wedding William, through Bentinck, presented his bride with a *morgengabe* of jewels, valued at 40,000*l.* (Lake). But the bitter experiences of her married life were not long in beginning. On 7 Nov. the Duchess of York gave birth to a son, and though he only survived for ten days, it was not an event likely to put William in good humour. About the same time the Princess Anne was laid up with small-pox, and Mary could not be induced by her husband to leave the infected palace of St. James's, where she sought comfort from her chaplain, Dr. Lake (*Diary*, p. 9). Contrary winds delayed the departure of the prince and princess, and in the interval William, who was absorbed in the peace negotiations, took little notice of his bride. There was a discrepancy of twelve years between their ages, he was in feeble health and taciturn, and the prospect of leaving England seemed full of wretchedness to her in her solitude.

On the morning of 19 Nov. the prince and princess took boat from Whitehall, in the company of the entire royal family, but unfavourable weather obliged them to make a *détour* by Canterbury, where they remained from 23 to 26 Nov. On the 28th they at last set sail from Margate (Lake, pp. 9-12; cf.

Plumptre, i. 137 *n.*) After a tempestuous journey they arrived at Ter-Heyde, whence they immediately repaired to Honslardyke, the favourite country seat of the Princes of Orange (Lake, p. 12). Their formal entry at the Hague was delayed till 14 Dec.

Mary was accompanied to Holland by two of the daughters of Lady Frances Villiers, Elizabeth and Anne, and by her favourite, Anne Trelawney, afterwards dismissed from her service by William. Another of her maids of honour was Jane Wroth, whom Zulestein first seduced and then married. Surrounded by these giddy girls, and at times, as appears from her correspondence, herself not disinclined to take part in their merriment, Mary appears from the first to have maintained perfect sobriety of conduct in her new home. Dr. Hooper (derisively called 'Papa' or 'Pater' Hooper, subsequently bishop of Bath and Wells), who succeeded Dr. Lloyd (afterwards bishop of Worcester) as one of her chaplains, left a detailed account of her way of life, in which he avers that during the eighteen months of his attendance upon her he never saw her do, or heard her say, a thing that he could have wished she would not. The solitary rumour to her discredit which reached the anxious ears of Dr. Lake in England was that she had resumed a habit, from which he had formerly advised her to desist, of sometimes playing cards on Sundays. He was hardly less perturbed, however, on learning that she occasionally worshipped at the English nonconformist church maintained by the States-General at the Hague (Lake, *Diary*, pp. 22, 26; cf. Plumptre, i. 146).

Her usual residence was the well-known 'House in the Wood,' near the Hague. In the capital itself, where her uncle Clarendon resided for a short time as English ambassador, she only took up her residence on state occasions. The palace at the Loo, near Apeldoorn, of which she laid the foundation-stone, was not erected till 1680. The loneliness of the earlier years of her married life is illustrated by the statement that she felt at liberty to fit up her chapel in her dining-room, as her husband never dined with her (*ib.* i. 141). Doubtless her character was only gradually forming, and she had not as yet found in religion a panacea for her troubles. The Prince of Orange, though he received her stepmother and sister with much courtesy on their visit to the Hague in the autumn of 1678, continued to show his wife the utmost coldness. The marriage remained childless, Mary's expectations having been disappointed early in 1678, and again in 1679; in the latter year the Dutch climate subjected her to an attack of the ague, and she was sent, under the care of the younger Dr. Drelincourt, to Aix-la-Chapelle (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 42; cf. Krämer, p. 109). Her ailment may have contributed to William's indifference, to which he gave publicity by establishing Elizabeth Villiers as his mistress. The prince was preoccupied by politics, for which Mary confessed she had no taste. By no fault of her own, moreover, she was much pinched for money; of her marriage portion of 40,000*l.* only half seems to have been paid to her, and her father neither made her an allowance nor gave her the customary presents of jewellery (Burnet, iii. 133). Thus her whole annual income amounted to less than 4,000*l.*, a tithe of the sum afterwards allowed by James II to the Princess Anne (Krämer, pp. 107–8; *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 20; cf. Macaulay, ii. 408. In 1686 an annual income of 25,000*l.* seems to have been settled upon Mary by the States-General in return for a loan from William III; see *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 188).

The Duke of York early in 1679 paid a visit to his daughter at the Hague, and after a sojourn in Aix-la-Chapelle she received visits from Monmouth (27 Sept.) and from the Duke and Duchess of York with Princess Anne (6 Oct.) It was Mary's last meeting with her father. With her stepmother she seems to have been on terms of playful familiarity (the duchess addressed her as her 'dear Lemon;' see Miss Strickland, x. 298). Princess Anne was on this occasion accompanied by Lady Churchill, between whom and Mary it is possible that the seeds of an enduring antipathy were now sown (*ib.* p. 301).

In March and April 1680 Mary suffered from a severe illness, and was at one time thought unlikely to recover (H. Sidney, ii. 3). Ken, who was now her chaplain, and who, notwithstanding her latitudinarian tendencies, took a warm interest in her, was so much grieved by her husband's unkindness to her that he resolved at any risk to remonstrate with him on the subject. Both Ken and Sir Gabriel Sylvius would have liked her to pay a visit to England (*ib.* pp. 19–20, 26–7, 53; cf. Plumptre, i. 125, 146, 150). D'Avaux, too, who was French ambassador at the Hague about 1682–4, has left a minute account of the dreary way in which she ordinarily spent her days (Miss Strickland, x. 323–6). But in the midst of these trials the noblest elements in her nature were beginning to assert themselves; and by her cheerful submissiveness, the product of a natural sweetness of disposition and of a sense of duty matured by the habit of devotional exercises and by the religious influences around her, she was gaining the hearts of the Dutch people. During a visit paid by her with the prince to Amsterdam in February 1681 the enthusiasm excited by her seems to have been extreme (Sir L. Jenkins to Savile, in *Savile Correspondence*, ed. W. D. Cooper, Camd. Soc., 1857). The popularity which she thus acquired she never lost, and William afterwards freely confessed that it exceeded his own (Macaulay, iv. 6). In return she conceived a lasting affection for the Dutch (Dalrymple, iii. 123; Countess Bentinck, pp. 119 et al.; and see *ib.* p. 141). She acquired the Dutch language, at all events sufficiently well to be able to write a letter in it (Dalrymple, iii. 87).

The relations between Mary and her father remained apparently unaltered before his accession to the throne, though the marriage in 1683 of her sister Anne to Prince George of Denmark, a state then in alliance with France, was widely looked upon as a counterstroke to the Dutch match (Klopp, ii. 416 seqq.) Even in 1684 the Duke of York, when asking Mary to remonstrate with the prince for his civilities to Monmouth and other 'mortal enemies' of her father, acknowledges her own abstention from politics (Dalrymple, ii. 1, 70). When, however, Monmouth came to the Hague in January 1685, Mary, sure of her husband's approval, made no secret of the pleasure she took in their visitor's company on the ice and elsewhere (see the well-known description, founded by Macaulay, i. 527, on Birch's *Extracts*; cf. Miss Strickland, x. 327). On James II's accession, which he notified to Mary in very kind terms, Monmouth had to be speedily dismissed. The tension between the two courts created by his fatal expedition was further increased by the indiscretion of Skelton, James's ambassador at the Hague. Dr. Covell, Ken's successor as chaplain to the princess, informed Skelton that the prince's infidelities were breaking her heart (*Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 163–6). Macaulay's conjecture (ii. 172–3) that William was already at this date jealous of his wife's position with regard to the English succession, while her political ignorance prevented her from penetrating to the cause of his dissatisfaction, rests on the narrative of Burnet, who, according to his own statement, heroically solved the difficulty. Having arrived in Holland in the summer of 1686, Burnet, though virtually a fugitive, was at once received by the prince and princess, and after gaining her confidence by making known to her a design for the assassination of her husband, was allowed to discuss with her the general situation. The result was that in his presence she promised the prince that he should always bear rule, only exacting a promise of affection in return (*Own Time*, iii. 131 seqq.) Dartmouth's view (*ib.* p. 139 note), that before he would engage in the attempt upon England the prince had instructed Burnet to obtain this promise from the princess, has only too much probability. Macaulay (ii. 179) has persuaded himself that henceforth 'entire confidence and friendship' prevailed between William and Mary; but it must be noted that Elizabeth Villiers's ascendency over the prince continued throughout the life of his wife, who herself alludes to the connection (Doebner, p. 42). As for Burnet, when in 1687 James II had twice written to Mary to insist on his being forbidden her court, the demand was obeyed; nor did she see him again till a few days before William sailed for England (*Own Time*, iii. 173). To the specious representations of her father's new envoy, D'Albeville, Mary is said by Burnet (*ib.* pp. 177–8) to have replied with so much fairness that he described her as in these matters more intractable than her husband. Unmoved by the written or spoken eloquence of her father's emissary, Penn, she consistently supported all the remonstrances addressed by William to James through D'Albeville and Dykvelt on the Declaration of Indulgence (1687) (*ib.* p. 173; cf. Macaulay, ii. 232; Mazure, ii. 199). Hitherto James had shown Mary scant tenderness; he had rejected her intercession on behalf of Bishop Compton when arraigned before the court of high commission (Macaulay, ii. 408), and had turned a deaf ear to her solicitation that he should use his influence with Louis XIV to prevent the seizure of the principality of Orange—a refusal which seems to have rankled deeply in her mind (Mazure, iii. 165). On 4 Nov. 1687, taking advantage of a question put by Mary to D'Albeville, James addressed to her an elaborate letter on the grounds of his conversion to Rome, which the ambassador delivered to her at Christmas, with a message requesting her free comments. She in reply argued the whole question with ability and candour, ending with a fervent declaration of her conviction as to the truth of the protestant faith, and of her resolution to adhere to it (both letters are printed by Countess Bentinck, pp. 4–17). James retorted by recommending his daughter to read certain controversial books, and to discuss the subject in detail with Father Morgan, an English jesuit then at the Hague. On 17 Feb. 1688 she answered that while taking the former she declined the latter advice (*ib.* pp. 18–24);

'Nobody,' she wrote, 'has ever been railed into conviction.' Furthermore, she sent an account of the whole transaction to Anne and Compton and (through her chaplain, Dr. Stanley) to Sancroft. A few months later, after again taking the sacrament, she read the papers left behind her by her mother on her conversion [see Hyde, Anne], and informed her father of the fact (*ib.* pp. 57–64; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 484 seqq.; cf. Burnet, iii. 195–204).

In the transactions which followed the Princess of Orange completely identified herself with her husband. Pensionary Fagel's letter, printed early in 1688, was intended as a kind of joint manifesto by William and Mary on the English question (Macaulay, ii. 261–2; cf. Burnet, iii. 215–17). She was much agitated by the attempted recall of the English regiments from Holland, and wrote on the subject to James, who thereupon angrily broke off his attempts for her conversion (*Memoirs* ap. Countess Bentinck, p. 65; cf. Dalrymple, ii. bk. v. p. 10). At Honslardyke, whither she had accompanied William after the discovery of a plot against his life (*Memoirs*, u.s., p. 72), they heard of the imprisonment of the seven bishops (8 June)—a proceeding which specially shocked Mary—and of the birth of the Prince of Wales (10 June), at which neither the ladies designated by Mary to represent her nor the ambassador of the States-General had been present (Klopp, iii. 41).

Mary's autobiographical memoirs make it clear that she viewed this event with no feeling of personal disappointment (u.s. p. 73; cf. Burnet, iii. 260); but it is noticeable that not long before the birth she had felt herself, as she describes it, awaking from a kind of fool's paradise, and coming to perceive how much it behoved her for the sake of the protestant religion to wish that she might attain to the crown (*Memoirs*, u.s., p. 62). It is also clear that though on the arrival of the news the prince and the princess sent Zulestein to England with their congratulations, while she ordered that the Prince of Wales should be prayed for in her chapel, she at least cherished suspicions from the first (*ib.* p. 74). She engaged in an active correspondence on the subject with Anne (Miss Strickland, x. 364–5; cf. *Account of Conduct*, pp. 23–4). Anne's excessive vehemence at first failed to convince Mary; when, however, the spuriousness of the birth was with increasing persistency asserted in England, and much dissatisfaction was there expressed with the offering of prayers at the Hague, William and Mary absented themselves from D'Albeville's *fête* in honour of the birth, and ordered the prayers to cease. They were only resumed (against Mary's wish) when the indignation of James threatened an immediate rupture, and were once more stopped by her orders, so soon as William had started on his expedition (*Memoirs* ap. Countess Bentinck, pp. 61–76; Burnet, ii. 259–60 and note; *Life of James II*, p. 161; Miss Strickland, x. 364–5; Klopp, iii. 41, 55 seqq.; Dalrymple, vol. ii.; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 348–9). Mary's conduct on this occasion was never forgiven by her father, but she was sincerely convinced that fraud had been practised, and thenceforth regarded her father's dethronement by her husband as inevitable (*Memoirs*, u.s., pp. 75–6).

As the time for William's expedition to England drew near, he and Mary were kept informed of James's secret proceedings by Lord and Lady Sunderland, of whom the latter appears to have corresponded with Mary. A former chamberlain of the princess, a Genevan named Verace, who had resigned his office under rather suspicious circumstances, and had been superseded by a nobleman much disliked by James, Lord Coote, nearly succeeded in bringing these communications to the knowledge of the king through Skelton; but the revelation was averted by Sunderland (cf. as to Verace, *Memoirs* ap. Countess Bentinck, pp. 65 seqq.) During William's absence at Minden Mary remained at the Loo, able to give more time to devotion, and, according to her wont in the great crises of her life, 'opening her heart to nobody' (*ib.* pp. 77–8). In September her father was still professing to her his hope that she was ignorant of her husband's designs; but though she was well aware of them, she had not altogether abandoned the hope of a different solution. As late as the beginning of October she suggested to D'Albeville, according to the Danish minister at the Hague, that James should break off his alliance with Louis XIV, and place a large military and naval force at the disposal of the States-General for the purpose of offensive operations against France. The project, which D'Albeville circulated with a light heart, was of course strangled in the birth (see Mazure, iii. 201–3; cf. Klopp, iv. 147). Burnet, who saw the princess at the Hague a day or two before the sailing of the expedition, describes her as very solemn and serious. She was, he says, praying for the divine blessing on the enterprise, and declared she would spare no efforts to prevent 'any disjointing between her interests and those of her consort' (*Own Time*, iii. 311). About the same time William himself spoke to her, very tenderly as she says, on the subject of her marrying again should he fall; and she answered him with effusive affection, 'If she lost him she should not care for an angel' (*Memoirs* ap. COUNTESS BENTINCK, p. 81).

For a month after William's departure Mary remained in absolute retirement, only emerging to attend the public prayers in addition to those held in the palace. The extraordinary sympathy of which she found herself the object inspired her with fears that the devil (as to whose personality she had a strong conviction) was tempting her with vanity. At last she received, though not from William himself, information of his landing, and began to hold receptions, but declined to play cards. Her pleasure when tidings arrived from his own hand was disturbed by the news of a fresh design against his life. On 30 Dec. she heard of her father's flight, receiving at the same time William's orders to hold herself in readiness for departure (*ib.* pp. 89–92). Before leaving, however, she had to entertain at the Hague the Elector Frederick III of Brandenburg and his wife, her kinswoman, Sophia Charlotte. Then she returned to her previous solitary ways, distracted by reports, deprived of all political counsel, and dependent for comfort upon her pious thoughts and her bible. In these days she resorted to what became a favourite habit with her—the composition of prayers and meditations—and indited a special prayer on behalf of the convention which was discussing her future at Westminster (*Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, pp. 4–7, 12, 13). Although there can be little doubt that William purposely delayed her arrival in England, lest she should be in one way or another 'set above him' (see SHEFFIELD, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, *Some Account of the Revolution*, *Works*, 1723, ii. 97–8; cf. DALRYMPLE, ii. 283; MACAULAY, ii. 636, innocently attributes the delay to the perversity of the weather), yet Mary, even at a distance, seconded her husband's wishes. In opposition to the Williamites, headed by Halifax, another party desired to raise Mary to the throne as sole sovereign, and its leader, Danby, wrote to her in this sense. In reply she indignantly repudiated any attempt to raise her above her husband, to whom she transmitted the correspondence. It was, as Macaulay conjectures, after receiving it that William—whose views had, however, been already made known through Bentinck—openly refused to reign by his wife's courtesy. Burnet at the same time officiously proclaimed Mary's previous assurances to him on the subject. Thus it was settled that William and Mary should become king- and queen-regnant; that he should administer the government in both their names; and that the crown should descend in the first instance to the heirs of her body. The section of the church party which had advocated her being made queen in her own right accepted the situation. For herself, she afterwards confessed, she would have preferred her husband to become regent under her father (BURNET, iii. 391 seqq.; DALRYMPLE, ii. 284; MACAULAY, ii. 633 seqq.; *Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 11).

On 1 Feb. 1689 Admiral Herbert (afterwards Lord Torrington) arrived with a yacht to fetch Mary home. On 10 Feb. she set sail. In the Thames she had foul weather; but in the afternoon of the 12th she landed at Whitehall Stairs. She describes her pleasure in seeing her husband and her sister again, and the conflict between filial and conjugal duty which still oppressed her. She adds that after this meeting she 'was guilty of a great sin. I let myself go on too much, and the devil immediately took his advantage; the world filled my mind, and left but little room for good thoughts' (*ib.* pp. 10–11). After the offer of the crown she seems to have exhibited a mirthfulness which it is difficult to reconcile with her account of her real feeling. Her behaviour was certainly deficient in tact, though the narrative of the Duchess of Marlborough may be as exaggerated as her conclusion that Mary 'wanted bowels,' and Evelyn's that she 'took nothing to heart' (*Account of Conduct*, p. 25; cf. *Vindication of Account*, p. 19; cf. BURNET, iii. 406–7, and DARTMOUTH'S note; EVELYN, *Diary*, ii. 69; MACAULAY, ii. 652–4).

On 13 Feb. (Ash Wednesday), Mary, seated in state by her husband's side in the presence of the two houses in the banqueting-house at Whitehall, assented to the Declaration of Rights, and William in his and her name accepted the crown of England tendered by Halifax (MACAULAY, ii. 654; cf. *Life of James II*, p. 308). Both sovereigns were hereupon instantly proclaimed (DALRYMPLE, i. 309). Their coronation took place on 11 April in Westminster Abbey, Compton, bishop of London, in the place of the absent primate, performing the ceremony, in most, though not all, points of which Mary as queen-regnant was placed on an equality with the king. Burnet, recently appointed bishop of Salisbury (cf. *Own Time*, iv. 3), preached the sermon. Among the queen's train-bearers was her cousin, Lady Henrietta Hyde, Rochester's daughter, though Mary had at first resented the conduct of both her uncles as to the succession (*Clarendon Correspondence*,

ii. 263–4; see Macaulay, iii. 117–20). Miss Strickland (xi. 18–28) states that on the morning of the coronation Mary received from her father the news of his landing in Kinsale, and used the heartless language attributed to her in 'Life of James II,' ii. 329; but anecdote and date are alike apocryphal. Much comment was aroused by the device of a chariot on the reverse of the coronation medal (Macaulay, iii. 120), and the comparison of Mary to Tullia became a *crambe repetita* of the Jacobite wits (Miss Strickland, xi. 45–7). In April followed the proclamation of William and Mary in Scotland, with the settlement of the Claim of Rights, and on 12 May they took the oath of office at Whitehall, in the presence of the Scottish commissioners and all the Scotsmen of distinction then in London (Macaulay, iii. 287–93). Finally, by the new parliament which met in March 1690, and passed the Bill of Rights, they were recognised as rightful and lawful sovereigns.

Of the new ministry, Danby, now lord president, was a statesman whom she had good reason to trust; to Shrewsbury, who received most of the king's confidence, it was rumoured that she was personally attached; and the terrible 'Jack' Howe (i.e. John Grubham Howe) [q. v.], her vice-chamberlain, who at one time is said to have fancied her to be in love with himself, told Burnet that had she survived the king she would certainly have married Shrewsbury (*Own Time*, v. 453; Dartmouth's note). The great office of groom of the stole to the queen was bestowed upon the Countess of Derby, the sister of the Duke of Ormonde; according to the Duchess of Marlborough (*Account of Conduct*, p. 30) Lady Fitzharding was at the commencement of Mary's reign pre-eminent in her favour.

The queen had no wish to interfere in public business, and accordingly few persons cared to pay court to her, so that she found herself very much neglected except in the way of censure (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, p. 14; cf. Burnet, iv. 3). But William largely depended on her to make up for his own want of popularity. It is even said that about December 1689 he was with difficulty prevented from executing a design which he had kept secret from Mary of retiring to Holland, and leaving her in England to bear the brunt of the conflict (*ib.* iv. 71; cf. Macaulay, iii. 530; but see Klopp, v. 87). On account of his state of health the court had very soon moved from Whitehall to Hampton Court, where among the odd novelties introduced was Mary's collection of Chinese porcelain, and where she indulged her tastes for gardening and architecture. But the distance from London proving too great, the king and queen for some weeks from October 1689 resided at Holland House in Kensington, which they at one time thought of purchasing, and finally on 23 Dec. settled in the mansion which they had bought from the Earl of Nottingham in the same suburb, and which henceforth became known as Kensington Palace.

In the midst of misrepresentation and scandal Mary strove to put as pleasant as possible a face upon things, but she was painfully affected by the moral laxity which on her arrival she found generally prevalent in England. Nor did she confine herself to private musings on the subject. By her desire, when things seemed going ill in Scotland and Ireland, a public fast was proclaimed (cf. N. Luttrell, *Brief Historical Relation*, &c. i. 542), and, in accordance with her puritanising tendency, she abolished the singing of prayers in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall, and introduced Sunday afternoon sermons there (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, pp. 12 et al.) These innovations gave great offence to the Princess Anne, who took her cue from the high church party. Notwithstanding Mary's dislike of Lady Marlborough, she had for some time after her arrival maintained friendly relations with Anne. The queen showed great interest in the birth (24 July) and infant troubles of the Duke of Gloucester, and in the birth of Anne's next child, who was christened Mary (*ib.* p. 15; Countess Bentinck, p. 123), but a coolness had set in between the sisters before the latter event. The Duchess of Marlborough (*Account of Conduct*, pp. 27–8) attributes its origin to Anne's disappointment at being refused some additional apartments at Whitehall and Richmond Palace. Mary says that in the latter part of 1689 she discovered that Anne was secretly 'making parties to get a revenue settled upon her,' and that both at the commencement and in the course of the transaction which ensued she had occasion to speak reproachfully to her sister, who only asked pardon of her and the king in order to compass her end (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, pp. 17–27; cf. *Account of Conduct*, pp. 29–38; Dalrymple, ii. iii. 108 sq., iv. 155 sq.; Macaulay, iii. 559–66). Though Anne obtained her parliamentary settlement of 50,000*l.* a year, the sore rankled, while further umbrage was given to Anne by William's rude treatment of Prince George in Ireland (1690), and by Mary's refusal, of course under orders, to allow him to serve at sea during the king's absence in Holland (1691) [see Anne, 1665–1714; and George of Denmark].

Before William started for Ireland, in June

1690, an act of parliament had been passed empowering Mary during his absence to exercise the government in his name as well as in her own. William had, according to Burnet (iv. 87), repeatedly said to Shrewsbury that, though he could not hit on the right way of pleasing England, the queen would. As she had, with her usual modesty, told him that the real responsibility must after all lie with the privy council (*Memoirs*, ap. Doebner, pp. 22–3), he was at special pains to furnish her with a suitable confidential committee of that body on which she might rely. To the loyalty of its nine members, who together with Carmarthen (Danby) included Russell as chief naval and in the ultimate selection Marlborough as chief military adviser, William made an earnest appeal, but her letters to him show that she entertained no high esteem for most of them (Macaulay, iii. 593, 598; Burnet, iv. 83; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 316; Klopp, v. 101–2). She had recently recovered from an illness, but she promised Carmarthen 'not to be govern'd by her own or others' fears, but to follow the advise of those she believed had most courage and judgment' (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, p. 31). From her 'Memoirs,' and from her daily outpourings to her husband in the pathetic series of letters, it is abundantly clear that her piety and her affection for her husband enabled her to do her duty. Almost the first occasion on which she felt constrained to speak in her council was to approve of a warrant issuing for the arrest of her uncle Clarendon, who was involved in a plot against William. The French fleet, under Tourville, had entered the Channel, and an insurrection was daily expected. Furthermore, the conduct of Torrington, who was in command of the English fleet, gave rise to the gravest suspicion, but the queen followed the advice of the majority of her council, and, while sending him orders to fight, agreed that Russell and Monmouth should go down to the coast to supervise his proceedings. They were too late to prevent his losing the battle of Beachy Head (30 June), and the queen, who had moreover just received the news of the disastrous battle of Fleurus, shared the sense of humiliation which filled the nation (Dalrymple, iii. 83–5). Shrewsbury's chivalrous offer of his services may have contributed to encourage her at this crisis (Macaulay, iii. 613; Dalrymple, iii. 88–9), and after being distressed beyond measure by the news of William being wounded (*ib.* pp. 89–92), she was on 7 July rewarded by the news of his decisive victory of the Boyne, with which the fear of invasion virtually ended (*ib.* p. 500; cf. Macaulay, iii. 165). In the letter in which she confessed to William the 'confusion of thought' into which she had been plunged, she begged him for his and her sake to see that no hurt should come to the person of her vanquished father, and characteristically added an entreaty that he would provide without delay for the church in Ireland, which everybody agreed was 'the worst in Christendom' (Dalrymple, iii. 92–6). Torrington, who had hoped for an audience from her, was straightway ordered to the Tower (Klopp, v. 135). The king, after raising the siege of Limerick, returned to Hampton Court 10 Sept. (Dalrymple, iii. 126–9), and she had the satisfaction of finding him 'very much pleased with her behaviour' (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner), while both houses of parliament, when they met in October, voted her thanks for the prudence of her government (Macaulay, iii. 716). She at once relinquished all participation in public business (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, p. 34).

During the king's absence in Holland, from 6 Jan. to 10 April 1691, she dissembled her anxiety, played every night at comet or basset, and allowed dancing at court on the occasion of her sister's birthday (*ib.* p. 36). But, with the sole exception of Henry Sidney, who had succeeded Shrewsbury as secretary of state, she was surrounded by enemies or cold friends. On the night before the king's return she was alarmed by a serious fire at Whitehall, from which she is said to have made her escape with difficulty (Miss Strickland, xi. 189–90; Macaulay, iv. 334). In the middle of April 1691 the sees of the deprived eight nonjuring bishops were at length filled. Since their deprivation the queen had, through Burnet, Rochester, and Trevor, endeavoured to obtain a lenient treatment for these prelates (Burnet, iv. 128), more especially for Ken and Frampton; and to her seems to belong the saying, attributed by Macaulay to William, that however much they wished to be martyrs, care should be taken to disappoint them (Plumptre, u.s., ii. 69–70; cf. Doebner, p. 41). In some of the many admirable appointments now and soon afterwards made, especially in the elevation to the primacy of Tillotson, for whom, as more moderate, her faithful Compton was, to his bitter chagrin, passed over, the influence of the queen seems distinctly traceable (cf. Burnet, iv. 137; Macaulay, iv. 34 seqq.; C. J. Abbey, *The English Church and its Bishops*, 1700–1800 (1887), i. 94). Tillotson henceforth became the regular adviser as to church preferments of Mary, to whom William delegated such matters, but notwithstanding the moderation and conscientiousness of both queen and primate, they were unable to check the increase of factiousness among the clergy (BURNET, iv. 211).

After William's departure to the continent, on 1 May 1691, Mary was thoroughly alarmed by the intrigues which had for their object the supplanting of the king and herself by Anne, and of which the moving spirit was Marlborough. The emptiness of the exchequer, which seriously affected the progress of the war in Ireland, weighed upon her, as did the necessity of assenting to sentences of death when she could not, as in Preston's case, approve of their commutation (*Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, pp. 40–1). It was about this date that she burnt most of her meditations, putting her journals into a bag tied by her side, to be in readiness if necessary for the same fate. About the same time she removed to Whitehall, where she fancied herself in more security than out of town (*ib.* pp. 38–9). To her apprehensions for the king's safety were added regrets for the death of Lady Dorset, whose place in her household was filled by the Countess of Nottingham. On the return of William (19 Oct.), this time without laurels, the court went back to Kensington, where, 9 Nov., a fire again caused Mary much inconvenience (*ib.* p. 43).

Early in 1692 it became impossible for the king and queen any longer to ignore Marlborough's complicity in the conspiracy against them, and after an explanation between the queen and the princess he was deprived of his appointments on 10 Jan. Three weeks later, on Anne's venturing to bring the duchess to court, Mary wrote to her sister a decisive letter (printed in *Account of Conduct*, pp. 43–47, where an utterly perverted account is given of the transaction). Hereupon Anne, who refused to part from her favourite, removed to Sion House, and the rupture between the sisters was manifest. Although in April the queen visited Anne on the premature birth of another child, in October, when Anne had returned to town, Mary passed her without notice in the park, nor do they seem to have ever met again. It is highly probable that the intrigues now carried on by Anne with her father were known to Mary (KLOPP, vi. 55 seqq.) By a curious irony of fate Mary, who deeply regretted the alienation from her sister (see *Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 43, and cf. her letters to the Duchess Sophia, *ib.* pp. 93, 97), incurred the reproach of cruelty, while Anne received the pity due to injured innocence; nor can it be doubted that the queen's popularity was diminished by the transaction (see, however, KLOPP, vi. 32). Rochester, who in the dispute had judiciously taken the queen's side, was not long afterwards sworn of the privy council.

During William's absence on the campaign of 1692 (5 March to 18 Oct.) the burden of the administration once more fell on Mary's shoulders. She was again resident at Whitehall, where in April she was seriously ill ('it was the first time in 12 year I had missed going to Church on the Lord's day,' *Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 47). On her recovery she was beset by fears of a French invasion, as well as of conspiracies, directed in part against her own person, which, much against her wont, she appears to have sought to counteract by gaining information through double-dealers with her father's court (RALPH ap. DALRYMPLE, i. 564). In April a private letter from her father reached her through one of the ladies ostentatiously invited to be present at the birth of a royal infant at St. Germains (KLOPP, vi. 53–4). Though King William had promised to return, in the event of the actual landing of an invading force (*Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 48), Mary felt obliged to hold back several regiments destined for Flanders (KLOPP, vi. 56). In May James was at La Hogue, after issuing a declaration which, as self-condemnatory, Mary had the courage to allow to be circulated in England (DALRYMPLE, iii. 239; MACAULAY, iv. 230). Fears were rife of treason on the part of many officers of the navy, and the queen showed great spirit in addressing to the admiral, Russell, a letter expressive of her confidence in the loyalty of the service (*ib.* pp. 234–5; DALRYMPLE, u.s.; *Life of James II*, ii. 490). 'God alone,' she exclaims (*Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 49), 'delivered us,' by the winds which contributed to the decisive victory of La Hogue (19 May). Though she sanctioned a large gratuity to the sailors, opened St. Thomas's and St. Bartholomew's Hospitals to the wounded from the fleet, and declared her design of establishing a permanent hospital for disabled seamen at Greenwich (MACAULAY, iv. 243), Mary delayed a public thanksgiving for the victory, in order to await the news from Flanders. When it came it was disappointing. Namur had fallen, and the defeat of Steinkirk soon followed; a projected naval attempt upon the French coast likewise came to grief, and Mary's troubles were brought to a height by the discovery in Flanders of Grandvaal's design against William's life, in which she found her father to be involved (*Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, pp. 51–4; cf. BURNET, iv. 170–4; MACAULAY, iv. 285–6). It is therefore not surprising that the queen and her advisers should have attached credence to Young's revelations of a pretended plot, in consequence of which Marlborough was for some weeks lodged in the Tower.

During William's sojourn in England in the winter of 1692–3 she took great comfort from his unaccustomed kindness. He approved the orders she had during his absence given to the magistrates all over England for enforcing the law against vice and immorality, including what to her was specially abominable, the desecration of the Sunday (Burnet, iv. 181–2). She had also issued on 13 Sept. 1692 a much-censured proclamation, offering 40*l.* a head for the apprehension and conviction of any burglar or highwayman (Miss Strickland, xi. 256–8). She could now hardly repress her indignation at the treachery and disloyalty surrounding the throne, and her dislike of the necessity to which William found himself reduced of courting the tories (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, pp. 58–9). After he had again quitted England (24 March 1693), and she had to resume the regency, everything seemed to go wrong, nor had she when he came back (29 Oct.) the satisfaction of finding him approve her administration (*ib.*) Yet whether or not she acted judiciously in getting rid of Lord Bellamont, she was responsible neither for the loss of the Smyrna fleet, which caused an alarm she sought to allay by the prompt appointment of a committee of the council on the grievances of the Turkey merchants (Macaulay, iv. 416, 469), nor for William's defeat at Landen. The anarchy in the council which she had been unable to stay obliged him after all to fall back on the whigs, out of whom he gradually formed a more solid ministry. Things began to improve, and, as she says, every one was resolving to try one year more at least (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, p. 61).

During William's absence on the campaign of 1694 (6 May–9 Nov.), the queen's popularity in the city was proved by the ready response to her courageous request for a loan of 300,000*l.* (Klopp, vi. 217; see *Shrewsbury Correspondence*, pp. 69 seqq.; Klopp, vi. 340–341). The death of Tillotson (22 Nov.) greatly grieved her. Burnet (iv. 243) says that for many days she spoke of the archbishop 'in the tenderest manner, and not without tears;' she pressed the king and Shrewsbury to name Stillingfleet as his successor, but Tenison was preferred as less 'high' in 'his notions and temper.'

Soon afterwards the queen was herself taken ill. Already in the previous spring she had described herself as increasingly subject to the infirmities accompanying age—but she was only thirty-two—or the troubles and anxieties which every returning summer brought to her (ap. Countess Bentinck, p. 146). On 20 Dec. she felt unwell, but the indisposition seemed unimportant, and on the 22nd she felt stronger, though by way of precaution she put her papers in order. It must have been on this occasion that she wrote to her husband a letter dwelling on his conjugal infidelities, and exhorting him to mend his ways, which she afterwards gave to Tenison to be transmitted after her death (Plumptre, ii. 79 note). On the 23rd an eruption ensued, which the nurse and Dr. John Radcliffe [q. v.] thought to be measles. By Christmas day the king and court were much alarmed; deep emotion was manifested at the services in the Chapel Royal, and already political speculations were rife on the consequences of her death. In the evening the physicians agreed that she was suffering from a virulent attack of small-pox. On 26 Dec. Tenison was commissioned to inform her of her danger, when she expressed her perfect submission to the divine will. The king's grief, which he freely imparted to Burnet, was most vehement; sympathetic crowds blocked all the approaches to Kensington Palace. The Princess Anne's request to be allowed to visit her sister was by medical advice declined by the king. On 27 Dec. Mary, who had been almost continuously in prayer, received the sacrament, and bade an affectionate farewell to the king. Half an hour later, at one a.m. on 28 Dec., she died (Klopp, vii. 6–10; *Lexington Papers*, pp. 31–6; Burnet, iv. 245–8; cf. Macaulay, iv. 350–2). The queen's body, after being opened and embalmed, was removed from Kensington to Whitehall on the night of 29 Dec. The king, who had at first wished her funeral to be private, deferred it, and it was ultimately celebrated on 5 March with great pomp in Westminster Abbey, where Queen Mary rests in Henry VII's Chapel. Tenison preached the funeral sermon, an answer to which, reproaching the primate for not having exhorted the queen to a deathbed repentance on her father's account, is thought to have been written by Ken (Plumptre, ii. 86–94; as to the replies which followed, see *State Papers during the Reign of William III*, 1706, ii. 522 seqq.) Both houses of parliament, which contrary to usage had not been dissolved, attended the service (Macaulay, iv. 534–5). Public funeral solemnities were also held in the United Provinces; at Utrecht Grævius preached before the Provincial Estates. Other notable sermons were delivered in England by Burnet, Sherlock, Wake, and many other divines; and the queen was mourned in verse by Prior, Swift, Congreve, the Duke of Devonshire, and Lord Cutts, who had already in 1687 dedicated his poems to Mary, in the 'Lacrymæ Cantabrigienses,' edited by Thomas Brown, as well as in 'Clarendon Correspondence,' ii. 450 note. The city council was anxious to erect her statue with William's in front of the Royal Exchange; but he preferred to honour her memory by carrying out her scheme of Greenwich Hospital. James II put on no mourning, and forbade the wearing of it by his court (*Life of James II*, ii. 525–7), and Pope Innocent XII took occasion to deliver an edifying discourse on the fifth commandment (*Letters of James, Earl of Perth*, ed. W. Jerdan, Camden Soc., 1845, p. 57). The hopes of the Jacobites were largely raised by her death.

It was Mary's fate in life, as she herself avers, to be misinterpreted. Placed under the fiercest light of publicity, in the most painful possible dilemma—between her father and her husband—she chose distinctly and definitely, and thereby drew upon herself the rancorous misjudgment of half a world. But both James and others who were without his excuse grossly erred in supposing that Mary either made or adhered to her choice with a light heart. Her solicitude for her father is unmistakably shown in numerous passages of her private memoirs (ap. DOEBNER, pp. 81–2). William warned Carmarthen that the queen never forgave disrespectful words concerning her father. Halifax lost credit with her for inopportune jests on the subject (BURNET, iv. 241 note), and Titus Oates's pension was suspended because he had dared to offend in the same sense (KLOPP, v. 123). Nottingham, who enjoyed much of her intimacy, was even convinced that if she had survived her husband she would have restored her father, but though this passes probability she never seems to have cut herself loose from him till after she discovered his cognisance of Grandvaal's design upon William's life.

Her affection for William thus became the only human anchorage of her life. She was childless, brotherless, and, after the quarrel which Anne had forced upon her, sisterless. To her husband she was absolutely loyal. Though in fact fully equal to the responsibilities thrust upon her, and wanting neither in application nor in firmness and courage, she regarded herself as unfit for politics, and felt assured that it was not through them she would find a place in history (*ib.* ii. 92). Year after year she cheerfully relinquished the conduct of affairs when relieved of it by the king's return, only to resume it on his departure with renewed misgivings. In an age and belonging to a family prolific of strong-minded women, she was not one of them. Buckinghamshire (*Works*, ii. 74) truly calls her 'the most complying wife in the world,' and Macaulay hardly goes beyond the mark in asserting that her husband's 'empire over her heart was divided only with her God.'

Profoundly convinced that William's was a providential mission, to further his political ends was for her a religious duty. Brought up in a spirit of militant protestantism, she had accustomed herself in Holland to a fervent, pietistic way of looking at the experiences of life. She was a great bible-reader (cf. *Memoirs* ap. DOEBNER, p. 25; cf. C. J. ABBEY, i. 125), and never swerved from her own standard of orthodoxy, of which she was capable of giving a very clear account. But she was wholly devoid of theological arrogance, and her 'Meditations' and 'Prayers,' as well as her 'Memoirs,' which were manifestly intended for no eye but her own, breathe a spirit of simple piety. It was inevitable that, though an affectionate daughter of the church of England, and extremely regular in all practices of devotion, she should attract little sympathy from the high church party. She would gladly have reconciled parties in the church, and the church itself with the presbyterians. She even shared William's tolerant feelings towards the Roman catholics. Thus her warm interest in ecclesiastical affairs, and more especially in the matter of preferments, though altogether single-minded (cf. *ib.* pp. 104 seqq.), met with a return anything but grateful from the embittered clerical spirit of her age. Her endowment of the William and Mary College in Virginia for the training of missionaries (BURNET, *Own Time*, iv. 215–16), and her interest in Thomas Bray [q. v.], the founder of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (ABBEY, i. 83), attest her religious interests; while, according to Burnet (*Memorial*, pp. 106 seqq.), she had formed a design for the augmentation of poor livings at home, and entertained a strong objection to pluralities and non-residence. Her efforts on behalf of public morality were not ill-timed. Her public and private charities were alike numerous and unostentatious, her special protection was extended to the French protestant refugees, both in England and in the Low Countries (*ib.* pp. 143 seqq.)

The charm of her character lay in her moral qualities. She was amiable, cheerful, and equable in temper, and gifted with both intelligence and reasonableness of mind. Genuinely modest in a shameless age, and hating scandal, she was not wanting in vivacity (BURNET, *Memorial*, p. 87). Her letters contain some sprightly turns of phrase, and her memoirs some good sketches of character. She was, moreover, unlike her sister, fond of conversation. Indeed, the Duchess of

Marlborough (*Account of Conduct*, p. 25) pretends that she soon grew weary of anybody who would not talk a great deal. At court a saying circulated according to which the queen talked as much as the king thought and the princess ate (Klopp, iv. 397). Miss Strickland insinuates that in the last respect both of Anne Hyde's daughters resembled their mother. The defects of Mary's education had, more especially in the quiet Dutch days during Hooper's chaplaincy, been supplemented by reading, and she never gave up the habit. She was well-informed, not only in controversial divinity, but in history, and took up the study of English constitutional history as late as 1691 (*Memoirs* ap. Doebner, p. 44). According to Burnet (*Memorial*, p. 80) she was very exact in geography, and had a taste for other sciences. She wrote with ease and fluency in both French and English, and could put together a letter in Dutch (ap. Dalrymple, iii. 87). Her weak eyesight, however, at times obliged her to resort to female handiwork in her desire to avoid idleness (Burnet, *Own Time*, iii. 134; *Memorial*, pp. 81–2). At Hampton Court many evidences of her horticultural taste are still extant, and three catalogues of her botanical collections are in the British Museum (*Sloane MSS.* 2928, 2370–1, 3343; see Law, *Hampton Court*, iii. 30–42).

A large number of portraits remain from the successive periods of Mary's short life. In youth an elegant dancer, and slight in figure, she afterwards grew more, but never excessively, full in person, and was always a good walker. The earliest portrait of her is probably Necksher's, taken at about two years of age. Wissing's was painted in duplicate between 1685 and 1687. There is another Dutch portrait, belonging to Lord Braybrooke, of 1688. The latest is Vandervaast's, of 1692. A statue of her is at University College, Oxford.

[Genuine materials for a personal biography of Mary II are to be found in her letters to William III, covering the period from 19 June to 8 Sept. 1690, and printed in Dalrymple, iii. 68–129; in the Lettres et Mémoires de Marie Reine d'Angleterre, &c., published by Countess Bentinck at the Hague in 1880, and comprising a fragment of Mary's Memoirs (in French) from the beginning to the end of 1688, together with a series of Meditations by her, dating from 1690 and 1691, and a short series of letters written by her to Baroness de Wassenaer-Obdam and others at various times in the six years of her reign; and in the Memoirs and Letters of Mary, Queen of England, ed. by Dr. R. Doebner, Leipzig, 1886. The last-named volume carries on her summary autobiographical narrative (in English) from the beginning of 1689 to the close of 1693, and contains in addition a series of letters from the queen to the Electress Sophia, dating from 1689 to 1694. These materials have been largely used by Krämer in his Maria II Stuart (Utrecht, 1890), the best extant biography of Queen Mary. Miss Strickland's life of her in vols. x. and xi. of the Lives of the Queens of England, 1847, which is full of interesting details as to the queen's earlier years, afterwards degenerates into spiteful gossip. For Mary's early years and marriage see Diary of Dr. Edward Lake, ed. by G. P. Elliott for the Camden Society, Camden Misc. vol. i. (1847). For her life in Holland see the extracts from Hooper's MS. in Trevor's Life and Times of William III, 1836, reproduced by Miss Strickland; and H. Sidney's Diary and Correspondence from 1679, ed. R. W. Blencowe, 2 vols. 1843. Burnet's Hist. of his own Time (here cited in the Oxford edit. 1833) is a first-hand authority from 1686 to the queen's death. His Essay on the Memory of the late Queen (here cited as Memorial in the original edition) first appeared in 1695. See also Clarendon Correspondence, ed. S. W. Singer, 2 vols. 1828; Clarke's Life of James II, 2 vols. 1816; Evelyn's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Bray and Wheatley, 4 vols. 1879; Shrewsbury Papers, ed. Coxe, 1821; and as to the relations between Mary and Anne [Hooke's] Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough, 1742. See also Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, 3 vols. 1790 edit.; Klopp's Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, especially vols. ii–vii. (1875–9); Macaulay's Hist. of England, especially vols. ii–iv. (here cited in the 1st edit.); F. A. Mazure's Histoire de la Révolution de 1688 en Angleterre, 4 vols. Brussels, 1843; Plumptre's Life of Ken, 2 vols. 1888; C. J. Abbey's The English Church and its Bishops, 1700–1800, 2 vols. 1887. For a bibliography of the political as distinguished from the personal history of Mary's life, see under William III.] A. W. W.

**MARY of Modena** (1658–1718), queen of James II of England, was born at Modena 5 Oct. 1658. Her additional baptismal names were Beatrice Anne Margaret Isabel; the name of Eleanor, by which she was familiarly known in her youth, and which reappears in her official burial certificate, was not among them (La Marquise Campana di Cavelli, *Les Derniers Stuarts*, i. 51 *n.*; Introduction, p. 83 and note). She was the only daughter of Alfonso IV of Modena, of the house of Este, who succeeded as duke a few days after her birth. On the death of Alfonso (July 1662), the government of the duchy was, on behalf of Francis II, his sister's junior by two years, carried on by the widowed Duchess Laura, a descendant of the Roman house of Martinozzi, and cousin of Mazarin (Leo, *Geschichte der italien. Staaten*, 1832, v. 656; cf. Campana di Cavelli, i. 33 note). She brought up her children both religiously and strictly (cf.

Lord Peterborough's character of her ap. CAMPANA DI CAVELLI, i. 87). Mary Beatrice's uncle, Rinaldo, afterwards cardinal, and finally Duke of Modena, was associated with the Duchess Laura in the guardianship of her children (MISS STRICKLAND, ix. 5).

When in the summer of 1672 it became known that the negotiations for a marriage between the widowed James, duke of York, and the Archduchess Claudia Felicitas had broken down, the Duchess Laura prompted Colbert de Croissy, the French ambassador in London, to suggest her daughter's name. Immediately afterwards he was directed by Louis XIV to put forward as still more suitable that of the Princess Eleanor of Modena, Mary Beatrice's aunt, whose years just doubled her own. The negotiation proceeded slowly, nor was it till July 1673 that the Earl of Peterborough was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Modena, with instructions to ask the hand of Mary Beatrice. On the understanding that the king of France would insure a dowry of at least four hundred thousand crowns on the part of the bride, Charles II undertook to offer on behalf of his brother a jointure of 15,000*l.* per annum. The king of France himself wrote repeatedly to the duchess-dowager, urging the speedy conclusion of the match, in view of the meeting of parliament, besides sending the Marquis of Dangeau to second Peterborough's efforts, but delays supervened on both sides (CAMPANA DI CAVELLI, i. 40–5). Mary had been 'so innocently bred' that before Peterborough's advent she had never heard either of England or of the Duke of York; and the hope of her heart had been to enter the nunnery of the Visitation recently set up by her mother in close vicinity to the ducal palace. The duchess had to call in the aid of her confessor, the jesuit father Garimberti; and in the end Pope Clement X himself addressed a brief, dated 19 Sept., to the youthful princess, pointing out to her that the proposed marriage would in her case be the more meritorious sacrifice (*ib.* pp. 66–7). Thus Mary Beatrice might through life not unnaturally regard herself as consecrated to the work of the conversion of England, and Louis XIV as the unselfish benefactor who had enabled her to co-operate in the task. Although in a subsequent brief addressed to the duchess-dowager the requisite dispensations were deferred till Mary Beatrice's exercise of her religion in England should have been satisfactorily safeguarded, the marriage treaty (which settled a dowry of three hundred thousand crowns upon the princess) was signed, and the marriage ceremony gone through at Modena on the very day (30 Sept.) on which the mandate issued. This haste, which was much blamed at Rome (*ib.* pp. 122–3), can only be explained by the eagerness for the marriage of both the English court and its French ally; the papal benediction was not accorded till nearly six months later (*ib.* pp. 152–3). The solemnity itself, in which Peterborough acted as proxy for the Duke of York, was performed in the ducal chapel by the court chaplain in ordinary, and not (as is said by MISS STRICKLAND, ix. 41) by 'a poor English priest;' and the usual rejoicings ensued in the town (CAMPANA DI CAVELLI, i. 1–92; Supplement to the anonymous *Life of James II*, 3rd edit. 1705, pp. 11–41, based on HALSTEAD's *Succinct Genealogies*; CLARKE, *Life of James II*, pp. 484–5: KLOPP, i. 353–6).

Though the journey of Mary Beatrice, on which she was accompanied by her mother (much to Peterborough's regret), and for part of the way by her brother and a large half of his court, was professedly performed by her *incognita*, Louis XIV had given orders that every honour should be paid to her in his dominions, and she accordingly met with a warm reception both at Lyons and at Paris. Here she lodged in the arsenal and was visited by everybody (MADAME DE SÉVIGNÉ, iii. 262–4); at Versailles, where the king himself did the honours, she was detained by indisposition (*ib.* p. 276; see CAMPANA DI CAVELLI, i. 95 seqq.) On 21 Nov. she landed at Dover, where she was met by the Duke of York, and where the marriage was after a fashion performed over again by Lord Crewe, bishop of Oxford, acting under no authority but an order under the king's signet (C. J. ABBEY, *The English Church and its Bishops*, 1887, i. 165). Charles with his court welcomed her in her passage up the Thames. Long afterwards, at Chaillot, Mary Beatrice confessed that her first feelings towards her husband could only be expressed by tears. The affection which she afterwards cherished for him was of later growth (CAMPANA DI CAVELLI, i. 132 note).

Meanwhile parliament had, it was said at Shaftesbury's instigation, passed an address, calling upon the king to declare the proxy marriage void (30 Oct.), and had been adjourned in consequence. Though he declared that he was personally delighted with his sister-in-law, Charles II delayed the execution of the article in the marriage treaty which secured to her a public chapel, a private one being fitted up instead (CLARKE, *Life of James II*, i. 486–7). In point of fact he does not appear to have publicly acknowledged the marriage till September 1674 (RERESBY, *Memoirs*, ed Cartwright,

p. 92). Some months before this she had been established in St. James's Palace, and her mother had returned to Italy at the close of 1673. In 1675 an allowance of 5,000*l.* a year was granted her by the king (Campana di Cavelli, i. 156).

Mary was welcomed by the court poets, Dryden and Waller. To Cambridge she paid an early visit with the duke, and the youthful Lansdowne eulogised her in verse. At court she found general favour, except with the queen (*ib.* i. 158); on the other hand, she grew much attached to her step-daughters Mary and Anne (*ib.* pp. 154, 202). But among the public at large, which viewed the Duke of York's second marriage as a crowning proof of his subservience to France, Mary Beatrice shared her husband's unpopularity (*ib.* i. 144 seqq.; Lingard, *History of England*, 6th ed. 1855, ix. 139). At all events, from about 1676 onwards she was regarded as a valuable ally by the French government; and Louis XIV, though looking coldly on her wish to engage his assistance in obtaining a cardinal's hat for her uncle Rinaldo—an object on which she had set her heart (*ib.* i. 157–9, 170, 184)—testified to his regard for her by valuable gifts (*ib.* p. 185).

Mary Beatrice's eldest child, a daughter, christened Catherine Laura, was born 16 Jan. 1675, but died on 3 Oct. following. A second daughter, Isabel, born 28 Aug. 1676, survived till 2 March 1680. Her eldest son, Charles, duke of Cambridge, born 7 Nov. 1677, whose birth was reported by Barillon to have excited no joy among the population of London, and to have taken away much of that called forth by the Orange marriage (Campana di Cavelli, i. 203), was carried off by the small-pox 12 Dec. of the same year (see Mary Beatrice's letter, *ib.* pp. 205–6; cf. Lake, *Diary*, Camd. Soc., pp. 7, 14). He was followed by a third daughter, Elizabeth, born 1678, and a fourth, Charlotte Margaret, born 15 Aug. and died 6 Oct. 1682 (W. A. Lindsay, *Pedigree of the House of Stewart*).

In 1678 the Duchess of York, who had had the satisfaction of inducing the English government to use its influence in favour of Modena, then in conflict with Mantua (Campana di Cavelli, i. 215–17), paid an *incognita* visit with the Princess Anne to the Princess of Orange in Holland (*ib.* i. 231; Miss Strickland, ix. 80–2). With her return began serious troubles. Her secretary, Edward Coleman (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], was fatally involved in the discoveries connected with the 'Popish Plot' charges, but the letters from the duchess to the pope that were seized were very harmless (Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 523; Campana di Cavelli, i. 235, 347). She accompanied the duke on his withdrawal into the Low Countries in March 1679, visiting Brussels and her step-daughter at the Hague, and writing home in June: 'i have no hops yett of going to my dear England again' (*ib.* i. 276). In July the Duchess Laura, and in August the Princesses Anne and Isabel, were with her at Brussels. In October the duke took her home to England, and in November she proceeded with him to Scotland (*ib.* p. 309). They were recalled in January 1680, and landed at Deptford before the end of February (cf. Terriesi's despatch, *ib.* pp. 316–18, as to their 'triumphant entry'). Yet she seems after their return to have suffered much from depression, which gossip attributed to her husband's liaison with Catherine Sedley. Her position was not improved by another visit from her mother, whose unpopularity in England transferred itself to her (H. Sidney, *Diary*, ed. Blencowe, 8 July 1680, ii. 12). In September she visited Newmarket and Cambridge (Miss Strickland, ix. 111).

In October 1680 the duchess embarked with her husband for a longer sojourn in Scotland, and she aided him in holding his court at Edinburgh. Among the evil signs of the times were the charges of plotting the death of the king, brought in 1681 by Fitzharris against her husband, her mother, and the late Modenese envoy Montecucoli, the head of a family devotedly attached to her (Campana di Cavelli, i. 354, 384; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, i. 168; Miss Strickland, ix. 129–30). In January 1682 she had a serious fall from her horse.

On their return to London from Scotland (6 June 1682), the duke and duchess met with a warm welcome; but they were still exposed to suspicion, and on the birth in August of the Princess Charlotte Margaret, it was rumoured that the substitution of a male child had been entertained (Gregorio Leti ap. Miss Strickland, ix. 149). In December all the London tradesmen whose shops bore the arms of the Duke of York had been insulted by the mob, and the Duchess of Modena seems to have feared for her life (Campana di Cavelli, i. 398, 414–15). For the rest, the death of the infant princess had, according to Barillon, been a cause of great grief to the duke, inasmuch as it left him without hope of having children who would live (*ib.* pp. 394, 399, 407, 415). In both November 1683 and May 1684 Mary was seriously ill, but she was able in October 1684 to accompany the duke on an excursion to Salisbury, and to assist at a review on Putney Heath (*ib.* pp. 416 seqq.) She was at this time much occupied by the affairs of her family at Modena, which was so divided on the subject of the marriage of her brother the duke that the duchess-dowager withdrew to Rome; and it seems to have been in connection with the same transactions that she unfortunately took under her protection the Abbé Rizzini on his falling into disfavour at Versailles (*ib.* pp. 421 seqq.) Through her the dying Charles II obtained the ministrations of a catholic priest (*ib.* ii. 8; cf. Klopp, ii. 447).

On the accession of James II to the throne, his queen became inevitably identified with the aggressive faction among the English catholics. She assured the papal nuncio at Brussels (30 March) that a revolution had begun in England (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 28). But it was some time before she had any insight into the actual situation of affairs; and she continued on perfectly good terms with the Prince of Orange and his wife, always a favourite with her (Klopp, iii. 74, 155). A letter in Mary's hand, dated 'Whitehall, 13 March 1685,' is addressed 'To my sonne, the Prince of Orange' (Morrison, *Autograph Letters*).

Her health was at this time precarious. In March and April 1685 the Tuscan minister, Terriesi, and others reported a visible decline in her strength, and already new marriage schemes for the king were suggested (*ib.* iii. 40; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 29, 35); but she was able to bear her part in the coronation ceremony of St. George's day, when her devout demeanour was contrasted with the apathetic bearing of her consort (Bishop Patrick ap. Plumptre, *Life of Ken*, i. 208; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 53 seqq.; and see *ib.* p. 62, the coronation medal with the absurd legend 'O dea certe'). In all probability the gossips rightly connected the queen's indisposition with the king's continued amour with Catherine Sedley, whom early in 1686 he created Countess of Dorchester. The announcement not long afterwards of James's intention to break with his mistress was reported to have restored the queen to health (Thun ap. Klopp, iii. 173 note; cf. Campana di Cavelli, ii. 88 seqq.); but it proved difficult to shake off the new countess. The combined influence of Mary Beatrice and Father Petre prevailed, however, to relegate her to Ireland. Thence the countess managed to incense the queen against the Rochester-Clarendon interest, and thus helped to bring about its downfall. Mary, however, had little liking for Clarendon's successor, Tyrconnel, and it was maliciously reported that he had bribed her into supporting him by the gift of a precious string of pearls (Macaulay, iii. 156–7, ii. 69–72; Klopp, ii. 159; *Clarendon Correspondence*, i. 577, ii. 117 note et al.; Burnet, iii. 120–1; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 117). The queen was also (September 1685) said to have been vexed by the favours shown by the king to his illegitimate sons by Arabella Churchill; and it is clear that her health remained uncertain as late as the spring of 1686 (*ib.* ii. 78, 106).

Although her influence upon the king's policy, determined as it was by religious motives, increased, her chief interest in Castelmaine's mission to Rome (February 1686) was doubtless the renewed demand of a cardinal's hat for her uncle (*ib.* ii. 64, 76, 91). This was at last reluctantly granted (*ib.* ii. 110 seqq., 120 seqq.; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 75–8). In February 1687 she is described by an observer on the other side (Kaunitz ap. Klopp, iii. 307–8) as leaving the king no peace till he had yielded to her persuasions in the French interest. In the following July she lost her mother, who was said shortly before her death to have addressed special orisons to the Virgin of Loretto for the birth of a son to Mary Beatrice.

In August she proceeded to Bath (which Terriesi ap. Campana di Cavelli, ii. 140, 146, calls the Baths of Bristol) to drink the waters; the hopes of the king, who accompanied her (Plumptre, *Life of Ken*, i. 275 seqq.), were already set on the birth of an heir, and he turned aside from his western progress to offer prayers to St. Winifred at her holy well in Wales (Macaulay, ii. 309–10; Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 129; and for Burnet's additional fiction, *Own Time*, iii. 246 *n.*) Before the end of October the news of the queen's pregnancy began to spread through London (Macaulay, ii. 308; Klopp, iii. 394–6); and while exciting enthusiasm among the catholics, was, by the great body of the public, received with a mixture of incredulity and dislike, which very soon passed into a readiness to believe the worst scandals.

At such a time prudence might have prevented division of feeling among the catholics; and in one important matter the counsels of Mary Beatrice seem to have been on the side of prudence. Ardently attached to the jesuits (cf. her letter ap. Campana di Cavelli, ii. 492 seqq.; Klopp, iii. 155), she nevertheless sought to resist the recognition of the overbearing influence of their vice-provincial, Father Petre, by his admission into the privy council (Burnet, iii. 102 *n.*; Klopp, iii. 396). Though failing in this, she was able to prevent the complete success of his and Sunderland's ambitious intrigues (*ib.* iii. 397; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 131–2). It would seem as if in other matters, too, such as the restoration of the forfeited charter of the city of London, her voice was raised in favour of a conciliatory policy (Klopp, iv. 165). On the other hand, she can have been no stranger to the transfer from Cardinal Howard to Cardinal d'Este of the protectorship of English catholics, and the consequent irritation of the powerful conservative section of the body (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. iv. 313–15).

On 19 Jan. 1688 a public thanksgiving had been celebrated for the queen's condition, but according to Clarendon amidst general coldness (*Diary*, ii. 156; cf. Campana di Cavelli, ii. 165). Her serious indisposition in May, due to the false news of her brother's death (*ib.* p. 182), caused some anxiety (*ib.* pp. 165, 192). After a temporary subsidence (Klopp, iv. 39), the popular belief that her pregnancy was feigned grew more obstinate (cf. Burnet's discreditable account, *Own Time*, iii. 245 seqq., which was refuted by Swift, *ib.* p. 257 *n.*; cf. Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 192; Scott, *Works of Dryden*, ed. Saintsbury, x. 289). Unfortunately the arrangements connected with the birth itself were in part such as to strengthen suspicion.

The Prince of Wales, James Francis Edward Stuart [q. v.], was born on the morning of 10 June (O.S.) at St. James's Palace, whither the queen had leisurely betaken herself from Whitehall on the previous evening. Of the fact there can be no question. The news, celebrated by official rejoicings at home and abroad, and by the pens of loyal poets great and small, was coldly received by the public. Burnet not only touches sceptically on the rapidity of the queen's recovery—she first reappeared in public on 5 July (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 239)—but suggests that the illness of the infant prince at Richmond in August was likewise a figment (see, however, *ib.* ii. 246 seqq.; Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 119; Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 161–2). On their return to London from Windsor at the end of September, the king and queen found doubts of the genuineness of the birth generally rampant; and the attitude of the Princess Anne seems to have convinced the queen of the necessity of the proceedings taken by the king to clear up the subject (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 198; Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 197; Dalrymple, who omits the correspondence of the Princess of Orange and Mary Beatrice, which furnishes strong internal evidence of the queen's veracity; see Ellis, *Original Letters*, 1st ser. iii. 348 *n.*; *Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 190 *n.*; Miss Strickland, x. 3 seqq.)

Meanwhile the dangers of the situation were thickening. Early in November the queen implored the pope to protect the Prince of Wales (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 319); ten days later the nuncio reports that she had given her husband all the money in her hands to aid him in his defence (*ib.* p. 328). In a postscript to a letter in which she informed her uncle that Innocent XI had consented to James II acting as mediator in his differences with France, she stated that now their own affairs had overwhelmed them, the king had gone to Salisbury, the Prince of Wales had been sent to Portsmouth (*ib.*) At first there had been some thought of her following the infant thither (*ib.* p. 291; Klopp, iv. 176), but she was left alone in a 'mutinous and discontented city' (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 220–1); and calumny was so busy against her, absurdly charging her even with maltreatment of the Princess Anne, that some loyal protestants as well as catholics were prepared to risk their lives to protect her. One morning she found, thrust into one of her gloves, a pamphlet on the spuriousness of the Prince of Wales (Macaulay, ii. 517; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 341).

The most fatal act of Mary Beatrice's life was her flight to France with the Prince of Wales, which drew after it that of the king. According to Burnet, who, by the way, entirely misstates the facts of the flight, she was suddenly determined to it by the fear that she would be impeached by the next parliament. On the contrary, it is specially attested that she preserved her presence of mind (*ib.* ii. 368–369). According to James himself (Clarke, ii. 245), the project was so far from being advised or pressed by her, that she only reluctantly assented to it. It is not impossible that a knowledge of the design of seizing the prince imputed to the managers of the revolution might have suggested the desperate remedy of his removal by his mother (*Clarendon Correspondence*, ii. 336). But this could have been equally well accomplished, and an irrevocable political blunder avoided, had the queen fled to Flanders instead of to France (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 424–5). It is therefore sufficiently clear, and was in fact confessed to Rizzini by James II at Gravesend, that both he and the queen fell with their eyes open into the net spread before them by Louis XIV, whose purpose it was to furnish James with a legitimate subterfuge against being compelled by English opinion to join the League of Augsburg (*ib.* ii. 443), as well as to assure his own position in the event of the success of the revolution, by constituting himself the actual protector of the legitimate claimants to the English throne. The flight had been eagerly recommended by Rizzini, who had been purchased by Louis XIV (Klopp, iv. 269), and whose advice the king and queen preferred to that of Dartmouth and Terriesi (*ib.* pp. 251–3). The flaw in Louis's calculation was the uncertainty whether James would adhere to the understanding that he would quickly follow the queen, without which she could not have been induced to fly (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 252). It is even doubtful whether she felt quite sure that he would follow her instead of recalling her to him (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 416). In any case James before long justified the calculations of his ally.

On the stormy night of 9–10 Dec. the queen and prince, who had been fetched from Portsmouth, accompanied only by two nurses, Lauzun, Louis XIV's agent, and the Italian Riva (by his own account the real manager of the enterprise), left Whitehall and crossed the river at Horseferry; thence they pursued their journey in a coach-and-six, lent by Terriesi, to Gravesend, while the queen's esquire, Leybourn, and St. Victor, a gentleman of Avignon, rode by the side. At Gravesend they were joined by Lord and Lady Powis, Madame Davia-Montecuculi, Lady Strickland, the queen's sub-governess, her faithful bedchamber-woman, Pellegrina Turini, who had been the confidante of an earlier scheme of flight, and others, and they entered a yacht officered by three Irish captains. A favourable wind blew it out to sea (*ib.* ii. 381–413; see also Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 246; Dalrymple, ii. 212; Dangeau, i. 253 seqq.; Madame de Sévigné, viii. 351–5; Madame de La Fayette, pp. 192–5; Klopp, iv. 267–80; Macaulay, ii. 544–5).

After a woful crossing the queen landed safely at Calais on 11 Dec. (Miss Strickland, ix. 262). In England she had actually been reported to have landed at Ostend (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iv. 177). Her first act was to attend mass at the Capuchin convent. From Calais she wrote the letter, preserved in the British Museum, to Louis XIV signed 'the Queen of England,' and appealing, with a rhetorical phraseology hardly her own, to his protection on behalf of her son. Every attention was shown to her by the governor, the Duc de Charost, notwithstanding her wish to avoid publicity; and the Bishop of Beauvais was equally courteous (Madame de La Fayette, pp. 195 seqq.) When her husband failed to join her as she had hoped at Calais (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 247), she went on to Boulogne. Here she was entertained with magnificent hospitality by the governor, the Duc d'Aumont; but James's continued delay filled her with despair; she wrote letters (one of which was intercepted, Dalrymple, ii. 225) entreating him to follow her (Burnet, iii. 363; Madame de Sévigné, viii. 359; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 428–9), and when at last informed of his arrest at Feversham, formed a design of rejoining him in England (Dangeau, i. 256). No sooner, however, had Louis XIV become aware of this project, through D'Aumont and Lauzun, than the latter was instructed to use every endeavour to induce her to proceed on her journey inland. The roads were put under repair, and a splendid equipage and retinue despatched for her use; while Beringhen, the king's master of the horse, received orders, in the event of the queen being required by James II to return to England, to conduct her to Vincennes, where preparations were made for her reception (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 450–454, 413). Soon, however, St. Germains was substituted, and hither the queen pursued her journey, receiving at Beaumont the news of her husband's landing at Ambleteuse. On 28 Dec. Louis XIV met her at Chatou, within a league of St. Germains, accompained by his court in one hundred carriages-and-six (Mme. de Sévigné, viii. 309; cf. Mme. de La Fayette, pp. 205 seqq.), and accompanied her to the palace assigned by his munificence to her and her husband, whom he brought to her on the following day (Dangeau, i. 261–7).

Mary Beatrice bore herself in her new position with a consistent dignity which called forth warm and frequent praises from Louis, whose courtesies to her set the tongues of the gossips wagging, and were said to have aroused the jealousy of Madame de Maintenon, whom the queen was most anxious to please (Mme. de La Fayette, p. 253; cf. Dangeau, i. passim). In marked contrast to her husband, she made a most favourable impression upon the society of the French court at large (Mme. de Sévigné, viii. 444). In the political designs and efforts of the exiled king she at first took an active part. Restless, and eager for a speedy restoration (*ib.* p. 448), she for a time cherished the delusion that the throne which had been lost in a religious cause might be regained by a religious war. Not only did she apply to Louis for aid towards an invasion of England (Klopp, iv. 464), but she built hopes upon the goodwill of Innocent XI, whom she desired to reconcile with the French king (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 510–12, 564–565). She even called for a league of all catholic princes in support of the sacred cause, and complained passionately to the general of the jesuits of the indifference of some among them (*ib.* pp. 492–4). She shared the hopes founded on the election of Pope Alexander VIII (October 1689) by many of the Jacobites, including Melfort, in whom she placed great trust, and whose special mission to Rome was partly brought about by her (Klopp, v. 8–9, 125). But before very long she began to recognise the grave difficulties in her way, and to seek satisfaction in a simple life at St. Germains (*ib.* iv. 402; Campana di Cavelli, ii. 513), and, above all, in the religious consolations to which she had been accustomed from her youth. As time went on, the nunnery of the Visitation (her favourite order) at Chaillot, close to Paris, became her chosen refuge during the absences of her husband and at other seasons of trouble; a suite of apartments was fitted up for her there by Louis's orders, and everything belonging to or concerning her was preserved in it for the better part of a century (*ib.* i. 57 seqq.)

In James's Irish expedition of 1689, on which she had seen him start with the deepest anguish (Mme. de Sévigné, viii. 500), she took anxious interest, helping to bring about the despatch of Lauzun in 1690, at the head of a French army in his support (Klopp, v. 170–1), and striving to persuade Louis to allow of the transportation of the Irish forces into England (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 386). She carried on an active correspondence with the Jacobites in England, some of which was betrayed (Macaulay, iii. 390); exulted in Beachy Head (Klopp, v. 134), and consoled herself for the Boyne by her husband's return to France (Clarke, ii. 406). To the Scottish Jacobites of 'the Club' she transmitted or promised large sums (*ib.* pp. 426, 432; cf. Macaulay, iii. 696).

The courtesies of Louis XIV continued, and in November 1690 Mary Beatrice knelt at church between the two kings (Dangeau, i. 354, 358–9). In 1692, when the great invasion scheme which ended at La Hogue was preparing, she was once more looking forward to the birth of a child (*ib.* i. 394–6), and by way of bringing home to his subjects the falsity of the calumnies to which they had formerly lent ear, James invited 'his privy council' and a number of English peeresses to be present on the occasion (Clarke, ii. 474–475). When, a week after the king's return from La Hogue, a princess, afterwards named, in honour of her godfather, Louisa Mary, was born on 28 June, none of the invited were present, and Madame Meyercron, the wife of the Danish ambassador, was asked to attend, 'as a person on whose testimony the people of England might reasonably rely' (*ib.* pp. 496–7).

In September 1694 Mary lost her brother, and her uncle, the Cardinal d'Este, became Duke Rinaldo of Modena (Dangeau, i. 445). It was about this time that funds ran very low at St. Germains, and the queen is said to have proposed the sale of all her jewels (Miss Strickland, ix. 349). In 1696 she took part in an attempt to dissipate the rumours as to the connection of both kings with the assassination plot against William III (Klopp, vii. 198). Before the close of this year, when the desire of Louis to make peace had become irresistible, it fell to her to assure him, through Madame de Maintenon, that her husband and herself were prepared to submit to the inevitable (*ib.* p. 324). In the subsequent Ryswick negotiations (1697), one of the French demands was the payment of the jointure of 50,000*l.* a year settled upon her by act of parliament after her marriage. Though the national account with the Stuarts was now, so to speak, being made up, William III naturally inclined to insist in return on the withdrawal of the exiled family from France. Finally, the treaty omitted both points, and though the English plenipotentiaries were authorised to promise the satisfaction of Mary Beatrice's lawful claims, it was afterwards pretended that the promise was conditional, and it may at all events be surmised that it was not intended to be carried out so long as King James remained where he was (see *Lexington Papers*, p. 301 and note; Grimblot ap. Klopp, viii. 110; Macaulay, iv. 795 seqq., v. 92; cf. Burnet, iv. 380 note). Whether or not, as stated in the 'Review of the Account of the Duchess,' Mary Beatrice declined to sign a receipt for her jointure while her husband was alive (cf. Burnet, iv. 511), none of it was paid to her till the last year of the reign of Anne, when on her offering to file a bill in chancery for her arrears, the first quarter of an annual sum computed at 47,000*l.* was actually remitted through the agency of Gaultier (Dangeau, iii. 301–3; Miss Strickland, x. 177). She is said to have left her otherwise undiminished arrears, together with other property settled upon her at her marriage, to the king of France, in whose name they are stated to have been afterwards demanded from the British crown by the regent Orléans. After Ryswick James and his queen remained at St. Germains, and in receipt, as before, of a monthly pension of fifty thousand crowns (Dangeau, ii. 90–7, 180).

Not even the death of James II, preceded as it was by the promise of Louis XIV to recognise his son, which Macaulay (v. 289), perhaps rightly, connects with Madame de Maintenon's visit of sympathy to Mary Beatrice, made any practical change in her position. On the evening of the day of James's death (6 Sept. 1701) she withdrew to Chaillot; four days afterwards she and her son received the visit of their protector (Dangeau, ii. 284–287). Her affliction was profound (Clarke, ii. 590–1, 601–2); her regard for her husband had become such that she is said to have expected his canonisation (Plumptre, *Life of Ken*, ii. 118). She obeyed his injunction by conveying his dying admonitions to the Princess Anne (Clarke, ii. 602). The attempt made in parliament to attaint her, as having assumed the 'regency' for her son, was allowed to drop (Burnet, iv. 548–9).

The remainder of her days she spent in retirement at St. Germains, and when possible at Chaillot, only appearing at the French court when the interests of her son seemed to demand it (Dangeau, iv. 370–1, 388–90, 393–4, iii. 2 et al.) Her health was shaken in 1693 (Miss Strickland, ix. 343), and again in 1703 (Dangeau, ii. 370), and in 1705 (Miss Strickland, x. 38–9, on this occasion speaks of cancer). On 18 Aug. 1712 she lost her daughter, Louisa Mary, who had become her chosen friend and consoler (see her letter to the Abbess of Chaillot ap. Miss Strickland, x. 105; cf. Burnet, vi. 120 and note). Her condition after this caused anxiety, and in February 1714 she sent farewell messages through Berwick to Louis XIV and Madame de Maintenon, who had shown the utmost solicitude concerning her (Dangeau, iii. 285–286). But she was fated to survive Louis himself for nearly three years. The breakdown of the enterprise of 1715 was communicated to her by Lauzun (Miss Strickland, x. 201 seqq.) After the Chevalier had taken up his residence at Avignon she remained unmolested at St. Germains, where, after a brief illness, she died on 7 May 1718, 'as the saint,' says St.-Simon, 'which she had always been in life.' Her written farewell to the Chaillot sisters is extant (*ib.* x. 227); the report that she died in discord with her son was baseless, as was another that she left all her property—she had little or nothing to leave—to the regent Orléans (*ib.* p. 231). Out of the annuity of one hundred thousand francs paid to her—not always punctually—by the French crown, she had in a large measure supported the English colony around her, to which her loss was irreparable (*ib.* p. 338; Dangeau, iv. 56–7). By the regent's orders her funeral was solemnised at Chaillot on 27 June at the public cost. With the suppression of the convent vanished all traces of her remains (St.-Simon, ed. 1863, x. 41; Campana di Cavelli, Introduction, i. 83–8).

St.-Simon, in his noble tribute to the memory of Mary Beatrice, speaks of her as both quick-witted and proud; and Madame de Sévigné, who likewise credits her with intelligence, quotes the saying of Louis XIV that she presided over her court like a queen in both mind and body (viii. 401, 413). In England she had always been personally unpopular, especially among the great ladies, who disliked her as an Italian and a *dévote* (Melani ap. Campana di Cavelli, iii. 470–1). The charge of Italian vindictiveness brought against her in later life was under the circumstances absurd (Stepney ap. Klopp, viii. 564). She was entirely possessed by religious enthusiasm; her interest in certain religious orders, above all that of the Visitation, of which she had hoped to become a member, and also those of the Ursulines and Carmelites, was unflagging (Campana di Cavelli, i. 174, 405, ii. 96–7, 104, 158, 195). The 'miraculous' conversion of Middleton filled her with ecstasy (Miss Strickland, ix. 427–8); but there seems no satisfactory proof that she was so bigoted as to subject protestant adherents of the Stuart cause to vexatious treatment (see Burnet, iv. 125 note). Out of her religious enthusiasm gradually grew the feeling of devoted attachment to her husband, which is said to have led her to declare that she would rather see her son in his grave than seated on the throne by a bargain to his father's disadvantage (the story cited from Berwick's *Memoirs* by Klopp, vi. 245–6, is possibly only incorrect in date; see Macaulay, iv. 797). She had a warm affection for the members of her own family. Her accomplishments were considerable; she wrote in Italian, French, and English (her spelling in the last not being worse than that of her English-born contemporaries), and was familiar with Latin. Doubtless her favourite reading was in devotional books (Campana di Cavelli, ii. 96–7), and she had a familiar knowledge of the Bible (*ib.* i. 63). But though strictly brought up she was in her younger days fond of the chase (*ib.* ii. 75) and a bold rider (Miss Strickland, ix. 128). Madame de Sévigné describes her, on the occasion of her arrival at St. Germains in 1689, as thin, with fine dark eyes, a pale complexion, a large mouth with fine teeth, a good figure, very self-possessed and pleasing.

Portraits of her painted by Lely belong to Lord Spencer and Lord Aberdeen. Two anonymous portraits are respectively in the possession of the Earl of Denbigh and P. J. C. Howard, esq., of Corby (*Stuart Exhibition Catalogue*, pp. 46–7, 48, 50, 57). Kneller, Anne Killigrew, Rigaud (?), Guercino's nephew and pupil, Benedetto Gennari, whom she much patronised, and others also painted her. The likeness in the National Portrait Gallery is by William Wissing.

[Miss Strickland's elaborate and enthusiastic Life of Mary Beatrice of Modena fills vol. ix. and part of vol. x. of her Lives of the Queens of England, ed. 1846. It is based on extensive researches among original documents, of which the most interesting is an authentic record of the queen's sayings and doings kept by the nuns of Chaillot, together with a long series of letters from her to Sister Frances Angelica Priolo, to the abbess, and to other nuns of the convent. For the period reaching up to 1690, however, the most complete storehouse of information concerning Mary Beatrice is the Marquise Campana di Cavelli's monumental Les derniers Stuarts à St. Germain-en-Laye, 2 vols. Paris, 1871, where all the original documents concerning her and hers belonging to this period are printed in full from the Modena, Florence, Vienna, and other archives. Prefixed to vol. i. is an engraving of Kneller's portrait of Mary as 'Duchess of York.' Thirteen of her letters, unprinted elsewhere, are catalogued (and one partially facsimiled) among Mr. Alfred Morrison's Autograph Letters, 1890, iv. 163–8. The titles of the other works referred to are given in the bibliography to art. James II of England. Dangeau's Journal is in the present article cited from the edition of Madame de Genlis, 4 vols. 1817.] A. W. W.

**MARY** Queen of Scots (1542–1587), third child and only daughter of James V of Scotland [q. v.] and Mary of Guise [q. v.], was born in Linlithgow Palace on 7 or 8 Dec. 1542. The 7th is the date in the register of Lothian (Chalmers, i. 2) and that given by Leslie (*De Origine*, &c., p. 459); for the 8th there is the authority of the 'Diurnal of Occurrents' (p. 25), Knox (*Works*, i. 91), and Mary herself (Labanoff, vi. 68). To the king, overwhelmed by the rout of Solway, the birth of a daughter seemed only a portent of calamity. 'It [the dynasty] came,' he exclaimed, 'from a woman, and it will end with a woman' (Knox, i. 91). By his death on 14 Dec. 1542 the infant princess became queen. Negotiations for a treaty of marriage between her and Prince Edward of England were frustrated by Cardinal Beaton, who on 23 July 1543 removed her and her mother to Stirling Castle (cf. Mary of Guise). After she had been crowned there by Beaton on 9 Sept., she was entrusted to the care of Lords Erskine and Livingstone. Shortly after Pinkie Cleugh, 10 Sept. 1547, she was sent for security to the priory of Inchmahome, on an island in the Lake of Menteith (Discharge of Lords Erskine and Livingstone in Sir William Fraser's *Red Book of Menteith*, ii. 331–3), and on the last day of February 1547–8 (note in Knox, *Works*, i. 219) she was transferred to Dumbarton Castle, the stronghold most accessible to France. On 7 July 1548 the estates not only ratified an agreement for her marriage to the dauphin of France (Francis II), but decided that she should immediately be sent thither. She accordingly on 7 Aug. set sail in one of the royal galleys of France, and, disembarking on the 13th at Brest, arrived at St. Germains on 11 Oct. (De Ruble, *La Première Jeunesse*, 1891, p. 19). Lady Fleming was assigned her as governess, and she was accompanied by her companions, the 'Four Marys'—young maidens of the houses of Livingstone, Fleming, Seton, and Beaton.

Mary was educated with the royal children of France, her studies being directed by Margaret, sister of Henry II, one of the most accomplished and learned ladies of her time. That she acquired a fair knowledge of Latin is attested by exercises written in 1554 (published by the Warton Club, 1855), and she had some acquaintance with Greek and Italian, but was not taught English or Scots, it being the first care of her guardians that France should be paramount in her affections. She had a preference for poetry, in which she was instructed by Ronsard, but her own verses lack distinction. Although she early displayed exceptional intelligence and discretion, her chief endowment was the unique charm of her personality, which won for her affection even more than it attracted admiration. Writing in 1553, the Cardinal of Lorraine affirmed that among daughters of noble or commoner he had never seen her equal in the kingdom (Labanoff, i. 9). Her beauty, supposed to be unrivalled in her time, owed its enchantment rather to brilliancy of complexion and grace of manner than to finely formed features. Possessing a sweet and rich voice she sang well, accompanying herself gracefully on the lute (Brantôme). Her skill in elocution evoked the admiration of the French court when in 1554 she delivered a Latin oration in praise of learned ladies (Fouquelin in Dedication of *Retoric Françoise*; Brantôme).

Perhaps insufficient allowance has been made for careless exaggeration in Brantôme's portraiture of the French court in the time of Mary; but one of her devoted advocates has affirmed that her mother, after her visit to her in 1550, 'arranged for her removal to a healthier moral atmosphere' (Stevenson, *Mary Stuart, First Eighteen Years of her Life*, p. 91). No such arrangement was carried out. She was neither separated from the royal children of France nor withdrawn from the court. She mingled more and more freely in its cultured and epicurean society; but the Guises, especially Antoinette de Bourbon and the Cardinal of Lorraine, had frequent access to her, and took charge both of her political and religious instruction. Lady Fleming, who had become a mistress of the French king, was in 1551 succeeded as governess by Madame Paroys, with whose strict training of Mary 'in the old faith' the cardinal expressed entire satisfaction (23 Feb. 1552–1553, LABANOFF, i. 16). Nor, although Mary became estranged from her governess (*ib.* pp. 29, 35, 41), did this affect her religious partialities. Her lot from the beginning involved strange incongruities. She was at once the cynosure of the gay court of France and the hope of catholicism. Though cradled in luxury she yet learned to cherish an exacting and strenuous ambition. No daughter of any royal house possessed prospects so brilliant, but they were qualified by a betrothal to a prince whose weak and sickly habit inspired pity rather than affection; and the marriage was prefaced by an agreement by which she not only forswore herself, but betrayed her royal trust. While the public marriage contract of 19 April 1558 contained special guarantees for the independence of Scotland, Mary had already, on the 4th, signed three separate deeds which made these guarantees a dead letter. By the first, Scotland in the event of her death without issue was made over in free gift to the crown of France; by the second, Scotland and its revenues were at once assigned to Henry II until he had reimbursed himself of the money spent in its defence; and by the third, any agreement which the estates might induce her to make contrary to the two previous deeds was renounced by anticipation (FÉNELON, i. 425–9; LABANOFF, i. 50–5).

The marriage was performed in the church of Notre-Dame on 24 April, and, as insuring the ascendency of France in Scotland and possibly in Britain and all its isles, was celebrated with fêtes of unusual splendour (see *Cérémonies* in TEULET, i. 302–11; *Discours du Grande et Magnifique Triumphe*, &c., Rouen, 1558, and Roxburghe Club, 1818; Venetian ambassador's letter, *Calendar Venetian State Papers*, 1557–8, entry 1216). In November the Scottish crown matrimonial was voted to the dauphin (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 506–7).

Meanwhile, on the death of Queen Mary of England, 17 Nov. 1558, Mary Stuart, on the more than plausible grounds of Elizabeth's illegitimacy, laid claim to the English throne as great-granddaughter of Henry VII. In England Elizabeth was declared queen without opposition, but the dauphin and Mary assumed the titles of king and queen of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and continued to use them on succeeding to the French throne at the death of Henry II, 10 July 1559. The Edinburgh treaty of July 1560 between England and Scotland bound Mary and her husband to abandon their claims to the English throne, but they refused to ratify it. Possibly, as some suppose, Mary thus provoked the settled distrust, if not enmity, of Elizabeth. Elizabeth wished to fetter a dangerous rival, and Mary aimed at rousing catholic sensibility, and even to compass Elizabeth's excommunication. But the death of the French king on 5 Dec. 1560 blasted these hopes. All that tenderness and affection could achieve to heal her consort's maladies and prolong his life had been guaranteed by Mary's devotion. For a time Mary was prostrated in despair. 'She will not receive any consolation,' wrote the Venetian ambassador, 'but, brooding over her disasters with constant tears and passionate and doleful lamentations, she universally inspires great pity' (*Cal. Venetian State Papers*, 1558–80, entry 215). Not only had she ceased to be queen of France; her place of power was now held by the hostile Catherine de Medici. She was virtually excluded from the court, and she felt already that France was no longer her home (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, pp. 86–8; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 832; CHÉRUEL, *Marie Stuart et Catherine de Medicis*, p. 17). Of Scotland she was scarce sovereign even in name; her mother had died 11 June 1560 as the reins of government were slipping from her hands. Heresy was there triumphant, and the catholic religion proscribed. Already the Scottish estates had been negotiating for the barter of the crown to her rival Elizabeth by a marriage between Elizabeth and James Hamilton, third earl of Arran [q. v.]

The Arran negotiations proved, however, the turning-point in Mary's fortunes. Two days after the death of Francis, Elizabeth replied that 'she was not disposed presently to marry' (Her Majesty's Answer in KEITH, i. 9–10, and *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1561, entry 786). The news of Francis's death and of Elizabeth's rejection of Arran reached Scotland almost simultaneously, and produced a strong reaction in Mary's favour. Already William Maitland of Lethington [q. v.] saw that the nobility would 'begin to make court to the Scottish queen more than they were wont' (*ib.* entry 875). Nor was she slow to utilise the providential opportunity. In January 1560 she despatched certain Scotsmen with more than three hundred letters to nobles, barons, and others of influence, couched in most affectionate terms, and proposing to consign recent troubles and disputes to oblivion (*ib.* entry 889; Labanoff, i. 85–8). She also desired a deputation to be sent from the estates to inform her of the measures they had taken for the tranquillity of the kingdom (*ib.* i. 80–4). She intimated her intention to return as soon as she had completed arrangements in France; but according to Thockmorton she 'wished it to be at the request and suit of her subjects' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 832). Her endeavours were entirely successful. The protestant Lord James Stewart was sent to 'know her mind,' and Maitland greatly feared that 'many simple men' would be 'brought abed with fair words' (6 Feb. *ib.* entry 967); but both Lord James and Maitland saw that the experiment of her return must be tried. Their endeavours were concentrated on rendering it as innocuous as possible—to themselves as well as to protestantism. Meantime the catholics of the north had despatched John Leslie [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Ross, and others to propose to Mary to land at Aberdeen (Leslie, *De Origine*, &c., p. 575), where a force of twenty thousand men under Huntly [see Gordon, George, fourth Earl of Huntly] would be in readiness to conduct her in triumph to her throne. On 15 April Leslie had an interview with her at Vitry; but although he himself was cordially welcomed, his futile and embarrassing proposals were at once rejected. She could not afford to defy, at present, both Elizabeth and Lord James. The latter, on the day following, was therefore received with affectionate and sisterly greetings. An endeavour was even made to win him over to catholicism by the offer of great rewards and dignities (Thockmorton, 1 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 158; with which compare letter of 31 March, *ib.* entry 77); but at last she professed to be convinced of the wisdom of not interfering with the religious *status quo* in Scotland, only stipulating for her own personal freedom in the exercise of her religion.

But as yet Mary had not finally decided to entrust her fortunes to Scotland. Her thoughts were then chiefly occupied with the problem of a second marriage. Hardly had her husband breathed his last before the Guises were in search of an alliance that would restore their ascendency. They had the choice of many suitors, including Arran and also Darnley, but only two persons, and these not suitors, were deemed eligible. The first choice, Charles IX, brother of the late king, was promptly negatived by Catherine de Medici. Thereupon the Cardinal of Lorraine approached, in December 1560, the Spanish ambassador with a proposal for Don Carlos (Chantonnay to Philip, quoted by Mignet, and also by De Ruble, p. 109), but, partly through the intervention of Catherine de Medici, negotiations were indefinitely suspended (see especially Philippson, *Marie Stuart*, i. 274–9). It was only after their failure that Mary resigned herself to the perilous venture of returning to her kingdom.

In accordance with the promise of Maitland (6 Feb. 1560–1, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 967), Lord James unreservedly informed Throckmorton, Elizabeth's envoy, of the tenor of his interview with Mary (*ib.* entries 133, 151, 158). It is unnecessary to suppose, as some have done, that he intended to prejudice Mary in the eyes of Elizabeth. Doubtless he wished Elizabeth to realise the dangers of the crisis, but his aim probably was to convince her of the necessity of conciliating both Mary and the Scottish nation. The estates in May 1561 gave an evasive answer to the proposal of M. Noailles for a renewal of the league with France, and rejected the request to restore their patrimonies to the deposed catholic bishops; but Lord James, on 10 June, sent to Mary a long and conciliatory letter (Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 32091, f. 189, printed in App. to Philippson, *Marie Stuart*). The only special precaution taken in view of her return was an enactment by the council for the 'destruction of all places and monuments of idolatry' (Knox, ii. 167).

To Elizabeth, Mary's return was in itself unwelcome, and while the treaty of Edinburgh remained unsigned, it was deemed an act of open defiance. But in this soreness of Elizabeth Mary saw her advantage. She explained that when she assumed the style and title of England she 'was under the commandment of King Henry and her husband,' and affirmed that since her husband's death she had not used them (Throckmorton, 26 July, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 336). She also cogently pleaded that it was 'very hard being so nigh the blood of England to be made a stranger to it' (*ib.*) Yet she did not decline to sign the treaty; she would consult the estates after her arrival in Scotland. Her attitude won the sympathy of the Scots. To a somewhat menacing letter of Elizabeth (Knox, ii. 175–8) the council replied in evasive terms (*ib.* p. 178). The truth was, they had no wish that Mary should sign the treaty. The nomination by Henry VIII of the Lady Frances and her issue as next in succession to Elizabeth was an act of hostility to Scotland. The proposed Arran marriage would have solved the difficulty, but Elizabeth's rejection of it left the Scots no option but to recall Mary; and with her as sovereign, goodwill between the two kingdoms would be impossible till the insult to the Scottish dynasty was withdrawn. On 6 Aug. Lord James therefore wrote to Elizabeth suggesting that while Elizabeth's full rights should be recognised, Mary should be designated heir-presumptive (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 384). The dangers that might be obviated by this arrangement were also dexterously indicated by Maitland in two remarkable letters of 9 (*ib.* p. 238) and 10 Aug. (Keith, iii. 211–16). He feared that Mary's coming could not 'fail to raise wonderful tragedies,' unless some method 'might be compassed that the queen's majesty and her highness might be dear friends as they were *tender cousins*.' Meantime Mary's excuses and promises only hardened the determination of Elizabeth to withhold the passport (Throckmorton corresp. in Keith, ii. 26–54; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entries 108, 110, 124, 155, 158, 180, 208, and 214). She had even some thoughts of intercepting her on the voyage, but—apparently influenced by a letter of Mary (8 Aug., cf. *ib.* entry 404), by the representations of Mary's ambassador, St. Colme (*Mémoire* in Labanoff, i. 99–102), by the advice of Throckmorton (11 Aug., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 395), and by the suggestions of Lord James and Maitland—she recoiled from the half-formed intention. On 16 Aug. she informed Mary that learning she intended to follow the advice of her council on the treaty she was 'content to suspend her conceipt of all unkindness' (printed in Robertson, *Hist. of Scotland*, 5th ed. ii. 327–9).

Mary had left France before Elizabeth's letter was penned. On 21 July she had expressed to Throckmorton the hope that she might not be driven on Elizabeth's inhospitable shores; but if she were, then might Elizabeth, she said, 'do her pleasure and make sacrifice of me.' 'Peradventure,' she added, in words whose foreboding pathos the future more than justified, 'that casualty might be better for me than to live' (Keith, ii. 51). To defeat any projects for her capture, she, however, while naming 26 Aug. to the Scottish authorities as the date of her probable arrival, set sail from Calais on the 15th. Brantôme records her passionate grief at bidding farewell to France. It was intensified by her cheerless prospects. She had resolved to take up the task at which her mother had failed, and only trouble and danger seemed in store for her. On the voyage she was accompanied by three of her uncles, and one hundred other gentlemen and attendants, including the Sieur de Brantôme, Castelnau, Chastelard, and her confessor. On account of a dense fog—foreshadowing, according to Knox, the 'sorrow, dolour, darkness, and all impietie' incident to her coming (*Works*, ii. 269)—the galleys lay all night of the 18th at anchor some distance from the shore, but it cleared off sufficiently to permit them to enter the harbour of Leith in the morning. No preparations had been made for her arrival at Holyrood, and she did not journey thither till the evening. 'Fires of joy were set forth all night' (*ib.* p. 270), and a 'company of the most honest' serenaded her with violins and the dismal chanting of Reformation melodies (*ib.*; Brantôme).

Mary had frankly told Throckmorton that though 'she meant to constrain none of her subjects' in religion, she wished they were all as she was (23 June 1561, Keith, ii. 33). Accordingly, on her first Sunday in Scotland mass was said in her private chapel, a vow of Lord Lindsay and others that 'the idolater priest should die the death' being frustrated by Lord James Stewart. This connivance at 'idolatry' provoked a violent outburst from Knox, who declared that 'one mass was more fearful to him than ten thousand armed enemies' (*Works*, ii. 276). Mary called him into her presence and plied him with arguments, upbraidings, threats, and tears, but only to convince him of her 'proud mind,' 'crafty wit,' and 'indurate heart' (*ib.* p. 286; Knox to Cecil, 31 Oct.; Haynes, p. 372; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* pt. i. p. 262). Her passion had unwittingly betrayed her; but probably as yet she did not adequately understand the situation. The proclamation of 25 Aug., forbidding on pain of death any 'alteration or innovation in the state of religion' (Knox, ii. 272), was a mere provisionary arrangement till the meeting of parliament. Shortly after her arrival she had informed the pope of her determination to restore catholicism (letter of the pope, 3 Dec., in the Bibl. Barb. Rome, quoted in Philippson, *Marie Stuart*, ii. 33, 37), and her first purpose probably was to secure general toleration for catholics. But after Maitland's return in October from his mission to England, her attitude towards protestantism became almost deprecatory. The administration of affairs was left in the hands of Maitland and Lord James, and on 25 Oct. Maitland wrote that Elizabeth 'would be able to do much with her in religion' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 632). But if Maitland, in common with others, was beguiled by the 'enchantment whereof men are bewitched' (Knox, ii. 276), both Mary and Elizabeth were already entangled in Maitland's diplomatic toils.

Perhaps alone of those concerned in the succession negotiations, Mary had no interest except a personal one in the scheme for 'uniting the isles in friendship.' Originally her patriotism was limited to France, but even this patriotism was now dead. If in politics she cherished any interests beyond personal ones, they were those of catholicism. But she entered into Maitland's projects with fervour, and put forth every artifice to win Elizabeth's recognition. Some have supposed that she blundered in not acknowledging Elizabeth's original rights; but this might have hampered her final purpose, and, at any rate until her own interest in the crown of England had been 'put in good order' (Mary, 5 Jan. 1561–2, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 784), it would have been folly to recognise Elizabeth's title. She did not adopt the attitude of a suppliant. Elizabeth's gain, Maitland said, was 'assured and present,' Mary's only 'in possibility and altogether uncertain' (*ib.* p. 536; Haynes, p. 397).

The indiscretion of Lady Catherine Grey, who was now a prisoner in the Tower, removed one of the chief obstacles to Mary's recognition, and the efforts of the Guises to contract a friendly alliance with Elizabeth also for a time told strongly in Mary's favour. While loth to comply with Mary's demands Elizabeth really desired a reconciliation, and proposed an interview in England in July 1562. Mary had all but gained her purpose when the massacre of French protestants by the Guises at Vassy on 1 May suddenly darkened her prospects. Nevertheless Maitland on the 25th left for England to make final arrangements (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 72). The hope was held out that Elizabeth might be 'the instrument to convert Mary to Christ and the knowledge of His true word' (Randolph, 26 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 34), and Mary, lamenting with tears the 'unadvised enterprise' of her uncles, intimated that even for their friendship she would not sacrifice that of Elizabeth. Notwithstanding the French troubles Elizabeth wished the conference to take place, but in deference to the council it was postponed till August or September (articles, *ib.* entry 312), and soon afterwards, on account of the resumption of hostilities in France, till the following summer (Instructions in Keith, ii. 145–57). This last postponement drove 'Mary into such a passion that she kept her bed' a whole day (Sidney, 25 July, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 360). To Elizabeth she expressed her great regret that the opportunity for 'a tender and familiar acquaintance' should be thus frustrated (Keith, ii. 152; Labanoff, i. 147–8).

In Scotland the excitement attending Mary's arrival gradually gave place to a tranquil calm, only slightly disturbed by the contumacious harangues of Knox, the vague rumours of catholic intrigues, and the discovery, 26 March 1562, of a mad scheme of Arran, possibly countenanced by Bothwell [see Hepburn, James, fourth Earl of Bothwell], for carrying off the queen to Dumbarton Castle. Mary won the high esteem of her council by her geniality and her sound discretion, but political cares seemed to sit lightly upon her. Like her father she loved to mingle in the daily life of her people, and nothing delighted her more than an unceremonious visit to the house of a plain burgher. She entered with zest into the outdoor sports of her nobles, especially hawking and 'shooting at the butts,' and infected their staid and sombre manners with something of the 'joyousitie' of France. Knox grimly remarked that while in the presence of her council 'she kept herself very grave;' as soon as ever 'her French fillocks, fiddlers, and others of that band gat the house alone, then might be seen skipping not very comely for honest women' (ii. 294). But her leisure was not all consumed in amusements. She did not neglect her literary studies, and Randolph notes in April 1562 that 'she readeth daily after her dinner, instructed by a learned man, Mr. George Buchanan, somewhat of Livy' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1561–2, entry 985). By her natural grace and frank amiability she disarmed the hostility of all except extremists, and even they were constrained to be content so long as Lord James Stewart remained at the head of affairs. Of the favour in which she held him she gave practical proof by creating him Earl of Mar, and afterwards by the grant of the earldom of Moray, then held by Huntly informally under the crown. This led to the expedition to the north of Scotland in the autumn of 1562, followed by Huntly's rebellion, defeat, and death. Mary's motives for consenting to the expedition have been variously interpreted. That she was privy to a scheme for the capture of Huntly is improbable, for it would have been then strangely impolitic. Nor, although the ambitious indiscretions of the Gordons, Huntly's kinsmen, were distasteful to her, is it likely that she desired their ruin. But apparently she felt that it could not be avoided, and, while possibly she aimed to bind Moray to her by ties of self-interest, she was no doubt well aware that the result of the expedition would favourably impress both the protestants and Elizabeth. If the whole business was odious to her, she managed admirably to mask her feelings. 'In all these garboils,' wrote Randolph, 'I never saw her merrier.' Her only regret was that 'she was not a man, to know what life it was to lie all night in the fields, or to walk on the causeway with a jack and knapschulle, a Glasgow buckler, and a broadsword' (*ib.* 1562, entry 648).

The news of the Huntly expedition increased Elizabeth's cordiality. In a letter of special kindliness she excused to Mary her procedure in France on the ground 'that we must guard our own homes when those of our neighbours are on fire' (FROUDE, cab. edit. vi. 612). Mary's pleasure at the receipt of the letter is recorded by Randolph. She 'trusted next year to travel as far south as she had done north' (2 Nov., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1562, entry 967). But almost immediately her hopes were again rudely shaken. The rumour reached her that when Elizabeth in October was at the point of death only a single voice had been raised in her favour as Elizabeth's successor (Randolph, 18 Nov., KEITH, ii. 177). She therefore now resolved to have done with uncertainties. The war between England and France, which might involve the loss of her dowry, was made the excuse for claiming a more secure interest in the succession than that guaranteed merely by Elizabeth's love (Maitland, 14 Nov., *ib.* p. 184). She gave Elizabeth to understand that she preferred her friendship even to that of the Guises (Randolph, 3 Dec., in *Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, p. 109); but finally, in February, she despatched Maitland to state her claims in the face of the English parliament, and if they were not admitted, to solemnly protest that she would seek the remedies provided for those 'who are enormously and excessively hurt' (LABANOFF, i. 161–9; KEITH, ii. 188–92).

Shortly after Maitland's departure the execution on 21 Feb. 1562–3 of the poet Chastelard for concealing himself in Mary's bedroom gave rise to various rumours. The statements of Knox (ii. 367–9) and of Randolph (15 Feb., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 313) merely repeat current gossip, but Mary seems to have manifested imprudent partiality for Chastelard's society. Maitland took upon him to affirm that Chastelard had been employed by the Huguenots to compromise Mary's honour (De Quadra, 28 March, *Cal. State Papers*, Span. Ser. 1558–67, p. 314), and Madame de Guise informed the Venetian ambassador that Chastelard had made a confession to that effect (1 May, *Venetian State Papers*, 1558–80, entry 324; cf. TEULET, v. 2; and KERVYN DE LETTENHOVE, *Relations Politiques*, iii. 308).

Up to this time the question of Mary's marriage had remained in abeyance. Several suitors, including Arran and Eric IV of Sweden, had been rejected, and Mary seemed content to await events. In the negotiations with Elizabeth the question had been ignored, probably because all parties felt that it was crucial. To Mary, who had set her heart on marrying Philip II's son, Don Carlos, it was the key of the position, her recognition as heir-presumptive being a mere aid to a grand scheme of sovereignty, embracing Scotland, Spain, and England. Elizabeth's chief concern was lest her own sovereignty should be endangered by Mary's marriage or the acknowledgment of her title. The Scots had no interest in the protection of Elizabeth's sovereignty; their chief aim was to obtain such an alliance as would make Mary's title to the succession secure, for, as Maitland stated to De Quadra, to be nominated successor 'would be of no use unless she had the power to enforce her title' (FROUDE, vii. 50–51; *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser. 1558–67, p. 308). It was the insecurity of the succession, especially as made manifest at the time of Elizabeth's illness, that, with other reasons, reconciled Maitland, and probably Moray, to the marriage with Don Carlos. While in London, Maitland in March 1563 secretly entered into negotiations for this purpose with De Quadra (cf. *ib.* pp. 305–15; FROUDE, vii. 50–5; GACHARD, *Philippe II et Don Carlos*, 2nd edit. pp. 160–2, 180–92; PHILIPPSON, *Histoire de Marie Stuart*, vol. ii. chaps. iii. and iv. of bk. ii.)

Mary's negotiations with Elizabeth and her dubious policy in Scotland had rendered the catholic authorities uneasy, but she now addressed a letter to the Cardinal of Lorraine, expressing her determination to re-establish the old faith at the peril of her life (30 Jan. 1562–3, LABANOFF, i. 175–6), and another to the pope in similar terms (31 Jan. *ib.* p. 177), and by letters patent secretly appointed the cardinal to represent her at the council of Trent (18 March, *ib.* pp. 179–80). It thus happened that while Maitland was assuring Mary, on the word of De Quadra, that Philip was 'not a sworn soldato del papa,' but a 'wise, politic prince,' who governed (as Mary was expected to do) the divers nations under his rule 'according to their own humour' (Addit. MS. 32091, printed in PHILIPPSON's *Marie Stuart et la Ligue Catholique Universelle*, pp. 37–40), Mary was endeavouring to further the marriage by entering into arrangements with Philip and others for the restoration of catholicism. Maitland had suspicions of this, but it was not by him, or Elizabeth, or the Scots, that the project was to be wrecked. Elizabeth's warning, that a marriage to a foreign catholic prince would dissolve the concord between the two nations, both Maitland and Mary were prepared to brave (De Quadra, 26 June, in *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser. 1558–67, p. 338, and *Documents Inéd.* lxxxvii. 529; Randolph's Memorial, 20 Aug., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 1162, and in KEITH, ii. 205–10). Nor did the violent diatribes of Knox, although they occasioned an outburst of passionate anger from Mary (KNOX, ii. 387–9), do much to endanger the scheme. Mary's hopes were dashed by her own relatives. The Guises, as well as Catherine de Medici, feared that the proposed alliance would prejudice the interests of France. They were hostile even to a Scottish and English alliance, and a project for the fusion of these two countries with Spain was regarded with positive consternation. To prevent both possibilities the Cardinal of Lorraine pressed Mary to accept the Archduke Charles of Austria, and succeeded in giving such prominence to the suit as to delay and embarrass the negotiations with Philip. Catherine de Medici, to foil Mary's purpose, made also a dubious offer to her of the hand of Charles IX. By the unscrupulous representations of the cardinal the pope was won over to favour the Austrian marriage, but Mary was proof against the pretences of Catherine and the persuasions of both cardinal and pope. Though unable to move Mary's resolution, the cardinal shook that of Philip. Philip was anxious not to imperil his immediate relations with France. That the ruin of such great hopes was effected chiefly by her uncle intensified the bitterness of Mary's disappointment. She was observed to be at times 'in great melancholie,' and to 'weep when there was little appearance of occasion' (Randolph, 31 Dec., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 1481).

Elizabeth's first suggestion of her lover, Lord Robert Dudley, as a husband to the queen of Scots was made to Maitland in March 1563 (De Quadra, 28 March, *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser. 1558–67, p. 313), but he jestingly replied that Elizabeth had better first marry him herself. When Elizabeth discovered that Mary favoured a foreign suitor—supposed to be the Archduke Charles—she authorised Randolph to vaguely suggest 'some nobleman of good birth within this our realm' (20 Aug., KEITH, ii. 200, and *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, entry 1162). On mooting the matter to Mary, Randolph 'could not perceive what her mind' was (30 Dec., *ib.* entry 1559), but she professed a preference to remain a widow—at one time from regard to her late husband, at another because 'no such man as she looks for looks this way' (20 Feb. 1563–4, *ib.* 1564–5, entry 181; 8 March *ib.* entry 220). Before the summer of 1564 she had begun to think of the probable necessity of resigning herself to an English marriage. When at last Randolph definitely named Dudley, she expressed some incredulity and dissatisfaction (Randolph, 30 March, *ib.* entry 282). Elizabeth, Maitland and Moray asserted, intended nothing by the proposal but 'drift of time.' Drift of time was what Mary desired, and she utilised it for the furtherance of a match with Lord Darnley [see STEWART, HENRY], son of Lady Margaret Douglas [q. v.], next lineal heir after Mary to the English throne, by Matthew Stewart, earl of Lennox [q. v.], who disputed with the Hamiltons the succession after Mary to the Scottish throne. By such a marriage Mary would greatly strengthen her claims as heir-presumptive to Elizabeth. The chief objection to Darnley—that although professedly a protestant, he represented Elizabeth's enemies, the English catholics—was to Mary a prime recommendation, for she intended to mount the English throne by catholic aid and as a catholic queen. While in this she had to count on the opposition of Maitland and Moray, she was, in marrying Darnley, acting against the wishes of the Cardinal of Lorraine, who styled him 'ung gentil hutaudeau' (a handsome fribble) (De Foix, 23 May 1565, TEULET, ii. 199), and the Cardinal of Guise and Madame de Guise were in a 'marvellous agony' when they learned her intention (Smith to Leicester in FROUDE, vii. 245); even the pope and Philip preferred the Austrian marriage. The enterprise owed its inception to herself alone, encouraged only by the English catholics.

The theory of the Darnley love match (CAMDEN, ROBERTSON, BURTON, &c.) is sufficiently refuted by Mary herself (*Mémoire* in LABANOFF, i. 297). On purely political grounds Darnley was her next choice after Don Carlos. She had practically decided on the marriage when she began negotiations for the recall of Lennox, who returned to Scotland in September 1564. After his arrival she despatched Sir James Melville to obtain leave of absence for Darnley, who was in England (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 120). The superseding on 4 Dec. of Raulet—whose French predilections were now inconvenient—by Rizzio as foreign secretary should also be noted. Presumably that Dudley might have 'honours and preferments conformable' to a suitor of Mary, Elizabeth in September created him Earl of Leicester, but if she really desired the success of his suit, it was folly to give consent to Darnley's visit. Mary's intention was almost self-evident. Still to the last she kept up the appearance of being guided by Elizabeth. On 5 Feb. 1564–5 Randolph—about the time Darnley set out for Scotland—found her at St. Andrews, merrily pretending to live with 'her little troup' as a 'plain bourgeois wife,' and protesting that he should not 'spoil their pastime with his grave matters;' but when he did mention Leicester, she replied, with a placid irony which was lost on Randolph, that one whom 'the queen his mistress did so well like' 'ought not to mislike her' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 961).

Mary first saw Darnley at Wemyss Castle in Fife on Saturday, 18 Feb. 1564–5 (Randolph, 19 Feb., *ib.* entry 995). On the 26th he went to hear Knox preach, and in the evening, at the request of Moray, danced a galliard with the queen (Randolph, 27 Feb., *ib.* entry 1008). According to Sir James Melville, Mary was agreeably impressed with Darnley 'as the best proportioned lang man she had seen' (*Memoirs*, p. 134); but she also stated to Melville that at first she took his proposals 'in evil part.' Probably she did not wish the engagement fixed, or at least published prematurely. Darnley's egregious vanity and obstinate self-will may have also caused her some misgivings. But she gave an indication of her purpose in her firmer attitude towards catholicism, and the expression of a desire to have 'all men live as they list' (Randolph, 20 March, in KEITH, ii. 268–75). About the beginning of April Darnley while with Mary at Stirling fell ill of the measles. She spent most of her time in his sick room, and according to foreign rumour was on his recovery secretly married to him by a priest introduced into the castle by Rizzio (*Mémoire* in LABANOFF, vii. 66; De Foix, 26 April, on the supposed authority of a letter of Randolph, TEULET, ii. 193; De Silva, 26 April, on the authority of Lady Lennox, *Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser. 1558–67, p. 424; De Silva, 5 May, *ib.* p. 429). The rumour, though accepted by some historians as true, is insufficiently authenticated. What Randolph reported was that Mary treated Darnley as her affianced husband (15 April, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 1099). On 1 May the English privy council resolved to warn Mary that the contemplated marriage would be dangerous to the weal of both countries (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, pp. 115–17), but she expressed ingenuous, and to some extent justifiable, surprise at their objections (Throckmorton, 21 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 1187).

Although Darnley's fatal facility in arousing jealousy and hate proved from the beginning a serious drawback, Mary did not neglect any possible means of reconciling the nobles to the marriage. She even made an attempt to induce Moray to commit himself before the result of Maitland's latest mission to England was known (Randolph, 8 May 1565, *ib.* entry 1151). James Hamilton, duke of Chatelherault [q. v.], and Archibald Campbell, fifth earl of Argyll, from hereditary jealousies, were unfavourably disposed, but all the principal lords were invited to sign a band in favour of the marriage (*ib.*), and special precautions were taken to secure the support of Darnley's kinsman Morton, while Lindsay and Ruthven were also devoted to him by 'bond of blood.' The protestant party was thus divided. Moreover, when it was necessary to take action against Moray, George Gordon, fifth earl of Huntly [q. v.], was liberated from prison and Bothwell recalled to Scotland. To the articles of the kirk, requiring among other things the abolition of the mass in the 'queen's own person' (KNOX, ii. 484–6), she did not finally reply till after the marriage, but on 12 July she made a proclamation disowning all intention to molest any of her subjects in the 'quiet using of their religion and conscience' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 338). This did not reconcile the kirk authorities, but it allayed the fears of the more moderate, while the catholics might infer that they at least would not be further molested. Her intentions may be judged from her letter to the pope in October 1564, expressing her determination to root out heresy in Scotland (LABANOFF, ii. 7; De Alava, 4 June, TEULET, v. 11; Duke d'Alba, 29 June, *ib.* v. 12; the king of Spain to De Silva, 6 June, *Cal. State Papers*, Span. Ser. 1558–67; Pius IV, 25 Sept., PHILIPPSON, ii. 384; Mary to Philip, 14 July, LABANOFF, vii. 339).

On 14 June Mary sent Hay to Elizabeth with a proposal to refer the points of difference between them to a commission (KEITH, ii. 293–6; LABANOFF, i. 266–71), but as this assumed Elizabeth's agreement to the marriage on certain conditions, the only reply was a request that Mary would give effect to the recall of Lennox and Darnley. A scheme of Moray to kidnap Darnley on 3 July and send him to England was frustrated, and shortly afterwards Moray and the other lords withdrew to Stirling, whence on 15 July they sent a request for Elizabeth's help against the queen (Keith, ii. 329–30). Their action only hastened the accomplishment of Mary's purpose. On 29 July, between five and six in the morning, she was married to Darnley in the chapel of Holyrood, a dispensation having arrived from the pope on the 22nd (Knox, ii. 295; Randolph, 31 July, in Wright's *Queen Elizabeth*, i. 202–3). Elizabeth, still preferring words to actions, had on 30 July despatched Throckmorton with further protests and warnings (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 1332), but Mary haughtily replied that Darnley was now joined with her in marriage, and requested her not to meddle with matters within the realm of Scotland (12 Aug. *ib.* entry 1381, 13 Aug. *ib.* entry 1382). This open defiance stayed Elizabeth's interference. The lords whom Elizabeth had lured into rebellion were left to their fate. On 25 Aug. Mary took the field, at the head of five thousand men, and marched by Stirling to Glasgow. Moray avoided her, and doubled back to Edinburgh, but his hope that the citizens would join him proved vain, and as the queen, in the face of a raging storm, immediately followed in his track, he retreated westwards into Argyll. Before setting out Mary had declared that she would rather lose her crown than not be avenged on him (Randolph 27 Aug. *ib.* entry 1417), and now, while accepting the offer of the French ambassador to act as a mediator with Elizabeth, she refused it as regards the rebels, affirming that she would rather lose all than treat with her subjects (1 Oct., Labanoff, i. 288). In hope of Elizabeth's aid Moray ultimately marched south to Dumfries, but on the appearance of Mary on 10 Oct., at the head of eighteen thousand men, he took refuge in England.

Mary had an all-sufficient reason for proceeding to extremities against her brother: she intended to restore catholicism. On 21 Jan. she informed the pope of her resolve to take advantage of the favourable moment when her enemies were in exile or in her power to effect her purpose of restoring catholicism (*ib.* vii. 8–10). Possibly she was hastened in her resolve by the arrival of ambassadors to obtain her adherence to the catholic league (Randolph, 7 Feb., *ib.* p. 77), but it scarcely required confirmation or incitement. After the arrival of the ambassadors the lords in her train were required to attend mass (*ib.*), and she now made no secret of her intention to confiscate the lands of the banished lords at the ensuing parliament in March (Bedford, 8 Feb., *ib.* p. 80, 21 Feb., *ib.* p. 118). Her purpose was, however, almost immediately wrecked, partly by its conjunction with her scheme for securing absolute sovereignty, and partly by the treachery of Darnley.

Mary's resolve to attain independence of the nobles adequately explains in itself the sudden elevation of the Italian, Rizzio. The theory that he was a papal agent, except in so far as he was appointed to be so by Mary, has no evidence to support it; and the theory that he was Mary's lover, while it rests chiefly on the hints of Moray and the assertions of Darnley, is not necessary to explain either Rizzio's elevation or his murder (Froude, vii. 328, and *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, entry 1417; Teulet, ii. 243, 267; Tytler, iii. 215; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entries 118, 171, 229; Ruthven's narrative in App. to Keith, *History*, and elsewhere). That Mary was bent on absolutism is attested by herself (*Mémoire sur la Noblesse*, in Labanoff, vii. 297–9), and doubtless Darnley would have been made privy to her purpose and invited to aid in it but for his fatal incapacity. The original ground of quarrel between them was her refusal to him of the crown matrimonial (Randolph, 24 Jan., in *Illustrations*, p. 152, and Keith, ii. 405), and her previous toleration of his weaknesses was now, both by the jars between them and by his vices, turned into contempt and hatred (Randolph, 13 Feb., in Tytler; Drury, 16 Feb., Keith, iii. 403). It is improbable that Rizzio would have long escaped the vengeance of the nobles even had he not aroused the jealousy of Darnley, and Darnley's jealousy, fanned, if not suggested, by the nobles, gave a semblance of legality to the plot against the Italian, the crown matrimonial being guaranteed to Darnley on condition that he would 'establish religion as it was at the queen's home-coming' (Randolph, 25 Feb., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 134; cf. Douglas, James, fourth Earl of Morton).

During the turbulent scene on the evening of 9 March, when the crowd of angry nobles dragged Rizzio shrieking from her supper-room, Mary's high courage never wavered. In answer to her expostulations Darnley, on returning to the room, reproached her indelicately in Ruthven's presence, but after mildly defending herself, she at last told him that she would never rest till she gave him as sorrowful a heart as she had then. As she was seven months gone with child, her strength now began to fail her, and she burst into tears; but when she learnt that Rizzio was really slain, 'And is it so?' she exclaimed; 'then farewell tears! we must now think on revenge' (Bedford and Randolph, 27 March, in App. to ROBERTSON, *History*; RUTHVEN, *Narrative*). During the night she was confined to her room, and strictly guarded. On the following evening Moray and the other lords arrived from England, and when Moray entered her presence she threw herself into his arms, exclaiming that if he had been with her he would not have seen her so uncourteously handled. But she was equally complaisant to Darnley, and on the following day she took him by one hand, and the earl by the other, and walked with them in her upper chamber for the space of one hour (RUTHVEN, *Narrative*). If, as she asserted, it was the intention of the lords to ward her in Stirling Castle till she had 'established their religion and given the king the crown matrimonial' (LABANOFF, i. 347), they had no opportunity of intimating their final decision. Nor, although they accepted her offer to subscribe a band for their protection, was the band, which had been sent to her, ever signed. By early morning she and Darnley—after a midnight ride of twenty-five miles—had reached in safety the stronghold of Dunbar. More in despair than in hope the lords sent a messenger for the band, but no answer was vouchsafed to him. On the 15th she requested Elizabeth to let her plainly understand whether she intended to help the conspirators or not (*ib.* i. 336). Meanwhile, by the aid of Bothwell and Huntly, she was soon at the head of a powerful force, with which on the 18th she entered Edinburgh. Moray's former experience made him hesitate to risk a second rebellion, and no attempt was made to oppose her. Nor did she now take further action against him and the other rebel lords; and Morton and others directly concerned in the murder had already fled to England before a notice was issued on the 19th summoning them to answer for their share in it (Randolph, 21 March, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 205; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 437).

Apparently Mary did not at first gauge the full extent of Darnley's treachery, supposing him to have been chiefly the unwilling tool of Morton and others. When she learned the true character of the bargain between Darnley and the lords, she treated him with open scorn (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entries 252, 297, 298, 305, 362, 414, 417, 624, 885; SIR JAMES MELVILLE, p. 153; KNOX, ii. 527, 533–5). Already there was talk of a divorce (Randolph, 25 April, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–1568, entry 305), and although a nominal reconciliation took place previous to her accouchement on 19 June (Randolph, 1 June, *ib.* entry 461), it did not survive her recovery (SIR JAMES MELVILLE, p. 153). From this time matters went from bad to worse. In September Darnley told De Croc that he had a mind to go beyond sea (KEITH, ii. 449); on 24 Oct. Maitland wrote to Beaton that it was 'ane heartbreak for her [Mary] to think that he [Darnley] should be her husband' (LAING, ii. 72), and on 2 Dec. De Croc wrote to Beaton that 'Darnley's bad deportment is incurable, nor can there be any good expected from him' (TYTLER, iii. 232). As Mary's estrangement from Darnley increased, her favour towards Bothwell became more marked, and she also showed more cordiality to the protestant lords. She had been fully reconciled to Moray and Argyll before her accouchement, Maitland was restored to favour in September, and in December an amnesty was granted to Morton and Lindsay. Shortly before this the conference was held at Craigmillar to devise a method by which she might be rid of Darnley without prejudice to the young prince. Darnley was in Stirling at the time of the young prince's baptism in December, but declined to attend the ceremony, and shortly afterwards left for Glasgow. After writing to Beaton a letter of strong complaint against her husband, 20 Jan. 1566–7 (LABANOFF, i. 395–9), Mary, either the same day (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 105) or the next (Diary handed in to Cecil), set out to visit him at Glasgow, where he was now convalescent from a severe illness. She had brought a litter with her to convey him, as she said, to Craigmillar (CRAWFORD, *Declaration*), and after spending some days with him, persuaded him to accompany her to Edinburgh, which they reached on the 31st. Some distance from the city Bothwell met them with a cavalcade, and conveyed them to a house in Kirk-o'-Field (rented for the occasion from Robert Balfour), where Mary had been in the habit of spending the night; she left it about eleven o'clock on the night of 9 Feb. in the company of Bothwell for Holyrood Palace. Early the next morning the house was blown up and Darnley murdered.

Her motives in consenting to the murder have been variously interpreted. Some have supposed that both the murder and the subsequent marriage are sufficiently explained by her need of Bothwell's help to retain her sovereignty. That she was bound to him—as to her former husbands—chiefly by political ties, and throughout was actuated by considerations which, however various, were all more or less prudential, has even been put forth as a vindication. This was practically her own official explanation (Instructions, LABANOFF, ii. 31–50). But the view most consistent with the facts is that she at last broke down in her attempt to play the cold ambitious rôle to which her relatives had trained her. The mingled motives of revenge and love seem alone sufficient to explain her fatuity. As some excuse—even apart from the peculiarities of that lawless age—it may be pleaded that Darnley was universally contemned, and, though never put upon his trial, had been guilty both of murder and treason. It may be, also, that her feelings towards Bothwell were originally partly those of gratitude; but in any case, her constancy to him amidst universal obloquy must be ascribed rather to devotion than fear.

On 11 Feb. Mary expressed to Beaton her conviction that the assassins aimed at her own life as well as Darnley's, and her determination to exercise the utmost rigour against them (*ib.* ii. 4). Yet when the proclamation on the 12th of a reward of 2,000*l.* for their discovery led to the exhibition of placards on the Tolbooth declaring that he had been murdered by Bothwell and others with the queen's own consent (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 977, printed in Buchanan's *Detection*), the information caused her more embarrassment than indignation. The author was desired to appear and avow the same, and in answer promised to do so on the following Sunday if a pledge were given that a bona-fide inquiry would be made, but his proposals were ignored. Without honour or ceremony befitting his rank Darnley was privately buried during the night of 14 Feb. (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 109; Knox, ii. 550; Buchanan; Instructions for Lord Grey, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1129); and on the 16th Mary left for Seton, in company with Bothwell, Huntly, Argyll, and others concerned in the murder. Bishop Leslie states that the queen, not on the ground of health, but because Darnley was only a king by courtesy, did not observe the usual period of close seclusion customary during mourning (*Defence of Queen Mary's Honour*). So far from aiding Lennox to bring the murderers to trial, she co-operated with Bothwell and others in insuring that the trial should be a fiasco (Keith, ii. 525–9; Labanoff, ii. 10–13, 17–19). Elizabeth, Beaton, the queen-mother, and the king of France all warned her that she was compromising her reputation. Before the trial Bothwell was rendered doubly secure by obtaining the command of Edinburgh and Blackness Castles and the superiority of Leith. It was already the general belief that he intended to marry the queen (Sir James Melville, p. 175), and with this view measures were being taken for his divorce from Catherine Gordon (Drury, 29 March, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1053, 30 March, *ib.* 1054). The popular opinion as to Bothwell's acquittal on 12 April was shown in the caricature representing him as a hare pursued by hounds, which Mary as a crowned mermaid lashed away from him. On the 19th Mary was carried off to Dunbar; on 3 May Bothwell was divorced by the civil court, and on the 8th by the catholic court, reconstituted by Mary on the 24th of the previous December [cf. Hepburn, James, fourth Earl of Bothwell]. On the evidence of the Casket letters the kidnapping was done at Mary's instigation, and this is corroborated by Kirkcaldy (26 April, *ib.* entry 1131), Drury (27 April, *ib.* entry 1139), and Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 177). Probably she wished to supply a plausible explanation of her precipitate marriage within less than three months of Darnley's death. On 27 April the lords who had met at Stirling sent her a letter offering a rescue if she had been carried off unwillingly (quoted by Froude, viii. 144, from manuscript in possession of Mr. Richard Almack; Drury, 2 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1161); but to this she replied that it was true she had been evil and strangely handled, but since so well used she had no cause to complain (5 May, *ib.* entry 1173). On 6 May she entered Edinburgh, Bothwell leading her horse by the bridle (*Diurnal*, p. 111). The purpose of marriage was proclaimed on the 8th, and it took place on the 15th. In the contract her consent to the marriage was attributed to the advice of the 'maist part of her nobilitie' (Labanoff, ii. 25), the reference being to the bond signed in Ainslie's tavern. She was married after the protestant fashion, and not only outwardly conformed to Bothwell's religion, but consented to the prohibition of catholic services throughout Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 513). De Croc (18 May, Teulet, ii. 297), Drury (20 May, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 1226), and Sir James Melville (*Memoirs*, p. 182) state that soon after the marriage serious quarrels occurred between them; that each was jealous of the other, and that Mary was frequently very distressed, and even threatened more than once to destroy herself. There was probably some ground for the statements. Both were imperious and impulsive; and whether Mary was confederate or victim she could scarcely escape, even apart from quarrels, occasional attacks of remorse and despair. All statements as to essential unhappiness in their relations must, however, be received with caution, for the position now assumed in Scotland and France in order to justify interference with Mary was that she was in subjection to Bothwell.

When Bothwell on 10 June made his escape from Borthwick Castle the lords, who had surrounded it with a view to his capture, assailed Mary with 'evil and unseemly speeches,' which, 'poor princess,' says Drury, 'she did with her speech defend, wanting other means for her revenge' (12 June, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 1289). On their departure towards Edinburgh, she left at evening in 'man's clothes, booted and spurred,' and joining Bothwell, rode with him to Dunbar (James Beaton, 17 June, in LAING, ii. 107; Captain of Inchkeith, TEULET, ii. 303; BUCHANAN, *Hist.* bk. xviii.) She brought no female apparel with her, but on reaching Dunbar obtained a dress, described by Drury as 'after the fashion of the women of Edinburgh, in a red petticoat [as she was of the 'largest size,' it reached only to her knees], sleeves tied with points, a "partlyte," a velvet hat and muffler' (17 June, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. entry 1313). It was in this attire that she confronted the lords at Carberry Hill on Sunday, 15 June, and the delay in coming to blows was due originally to the desire of the lords to avoid a conflict, and to the expectation of reinforcements on the part of Bothwell and Mary. The proposed single combat between Bothwell and Lindsay was negatived by the queen, who affirmed that the quarrel was hers even more than Bothwell's. It was only when she saw that the majority of her followers were unprepared to support him that she agreed to his leaving the field and to deliver herself to the enemy. His safety was her first concern, but she expected, when he had left her, to be treated as a sovereign, and hoped even yet either to effect his return or find the means of escape to him. When speedily undeceived by the brutal contumely of the troops, she assailed her captors with violent menaces. She talked of nothing 'but hanging and crucifying them all' (De Croc, 17 June, in TEULET, ii. 310), the chief object of her wrath being Lindsay, the challenger of Bothwell (Captain of Inchkeith, *ib.* p. 308), to whom she swore, by his right hand held in hers, 'I will have your head for this, and therefore assure you' (Drury, 18 June, but the graphic episodes are omitted in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 1313). About ten o'clock in the summer twilight she entered Edinburgh, 'her face all disfigured with dust and tears,' amid the almost unbroken silence of the throng of citizens which so crowded the streets that two could scarce walk abreast (BUCHANAN, bk. xviii.; CALDERWOOD, ii. 365). She was lodged all night and all next day in the provost's house opposite the cross, and in the extremity of her despair showed herself all dishevelled at the window calling for help (Beaton, 17 June, in LAING, ii. 114; Captain of Inchkeith, in TEULET, ii. 308; De Croc, 17 June, *ib.* p. 313). Seeing Maitland passing she prayed him for the love of God to come and speak to her (*ib.*), and inveighed against the attempt to separate her from her husband, 'with whom she hoped to live and die with the greatest content on earth' (*ib.* p 311) Her determination to stand by Bothwell and the knowledge that she was already in communication with him induced the lords, after bringing her to Holyrood, to send her, originally partly for her own protection, to Lochleven. Some of the extremists were for her summary execution, but the more responsible nobles were opposed to this, and deemed it impolitic meanwhile even to accuse her of the murder. On 20 June, if Morton's declaration is to be believed, the casket containing Mary's letters to Bothwell and other incriminating documents fell into the hands of the lords. Their production at such an early period, even apart from the names of those attesting the manner of their discovery (see Morton's declaration in HENDERSON'S *Casket Letters*, pp. 113-16), renders still more difficult the acceptance of any of the theories of their forgery that have yet been propounded, and additional importance attaches to Morton's declaration from the fact that the French ambassador was furnished with a copy of the letters some time before 12 July (*Cal. State Papers*, Spanish Ser. 1558-67, p. 65). The first and original aim of the lords was not to accuse Mary of Darnley's murder but to obtain her consent to a divorce (Answer, 21 July, KEITH, ii. 577-583; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, entry 1485). 'They do not intend,' wrote Throckmorton, 'to touch the queen in surety or honour' (21 July, *ib.* entry 1484). To have done so would have exposed them to the vengeance of other sovereigns, to the opposition of those catholic nobles who had supported them against Bothwell, and to the possibility of awkward revelations as to the relation of some of them to the murder. But Mary would not consent to a divorce. Rather than renounce Bothwell she was prepared to sacrifice 'kingdom and dignity' (*ib.*) For this she gave as a cardinal reason that she was seven weeks gone with child (18 July, *ib.* entry 1468). Neither the statement of Claude Nau, possibly on her own authority, that she had a miscarriage of twins, nor that of Castelnau, that she gave birth to a daughter who was educated as a *religieuse* in the convent of Soissons, is altogether incredible; but her pregnancy, if it existed, was rather an excuse than a reason. She was adverse to a divorce even after her escape from Lochleven. Ultimately at Lochleven the choice was given her of a divorce, a trial at which the Casket letters were to be adduced as evidence (Throckmorton, 25 July, *ib.* entry 1509; Keith, ii. 699), or an abdication; and she finally consented, after the undoubted use of some kind of threats, to the last.

Mary's demission was signed on 24 July (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 531–3), and she also at the same time signed an act nominating the Earl of Moray regent (*ib.* pp. 539–40). An act of parliament was passed on 15 Dec. that the action taken against her was 'in her own default,' inasmuch as it was clearly evident, both by her letters and by her marriage to Bothwell, that 'she was privie art and part of the actual device and deed' of the 'murder of the king.'

Mary's deliverance from Lochleven was owing primarily to new marriage intrigues on the part of others, if not of herself. Any marriage proposals entertained by herself were merely intended to aid her escape. That Moray wished to arrange a marriage to Henry Stewart, lord Methven [q. v.] (Drury, 20 March 1568, *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 2072), is not impossible; but even if she listened to his proposal, she had arranged otherwise. Her 'over-great familiarity' with George Douglas, brother to the laird of Lochleven, is mentioned as early as 18 Oct. 1567 (Drury, *ib.* entry 1792), and she is stated to have told his mother that 'she had broken with the regent to marry him' (2 April 1568, *ib.* entry 2106). He was 'in a phantasy of love' with her (*ib.* entry 2172), and the only question is as to how far his mother—bribed with hopes of the alliance—secretly connived at Mary's escape. It was also with similar hopes that the Hamiltons were taking up her cause, their intention being to secure her hand for the abbot of Arbroath (Foster, 30 April, *ib.* entry 2151, Drury to Cecil, 12 May; Sir James Melville, p. 200; see Hamilton, John, first Marquis of Hamilton). With the aid of George Douglas, who acted in concert with the Hamiltons, she escaped from Lochleven on the evening of 2 May 1568, and by sunrise arrived at Hamilton Palace (see especially Froude, viii. 307–11). Several powerful nobles having joined her standard, she was soon at the head of six thousand men, but so distrustful was she of the Hamiltons that she would have preferred not to risk a battle, and desired to proceed to Dumbarton Castle. Here she could have awaited in some security the issue of events, and the result of her appeal for aid to England and France. The disaster at Langside on 13 May was primarily caused by the determination of the Hamiltons to frustrate, if possible, her purpose of escape from them, and to snatch a victory which would place her in their power (Sir James Melville, p. 200). In company with John, fifth lord Fleming [q. v.], and Robert, fourth lord Boyd [q. v.], and a son of Lord Herries, she watched the result from an eminence commanding a full view of the engagement, and as soon as she saw that all was lost galloped away, with the intention of making for Dumbarton. Soon discovering, however, that flight in this direction was too hazardous, she, under the guidance of Lord Herries, turned southwards, not drawing bridle until she reached Sanquhar. On the 16th she crossed the Solway in a fishing-boat to Workington in Cumberland [see Lowther, Sir Richard]. While her rapid flight may be partly accounted for by horror of the possibility of a second imprisonment, her resolve to pass into England may perhaps be best explained by her 'readiness to expose herself to all perils in hope of victory' (Anderson, iv. 71). Her constitutional recklessness had only been augmented by misfortune. For mere protection she would probably have never sought Elizabeth; she became a suitor solely that she might humiliate her enemies. It must also be remembered that Elizabeth had strongly condemned the lords' proceedings, and had actually intended—though chiefly to prevent French interference—to come to Mary's help.

On receipt of a piteous letter from Mary on 19 May (Labanoff, ii. 73–7) Elizabeth gave orders that the Scottish queen, who on the 18th had been removed to Carlisle, should be treated with all respect, but closely guarded to prevent her escape (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 2214). It was, however, less her escape that was dreaded than the possibility that she might raise the north in her own behalf. To the letters of condolence sent by Lady Scrope and Knollys, Mary replied that her affairs were urgent, and requested that Elizabeth would vouchsafe her an interview (Labanoff, ii. 79–84). This was refused, until she had cleared herself of the accusations against her in connection with Darnley's murder. On 29 June Elizabeth assured Catherine de Medici 'of the safety of her life and honour' whatever might happen; but explained that, from considerations which she would rather have her imagine than 'suffer her pen to write,' she 'could not treat her with such pomp and ceremony as she would otherwise desire' (*Cal. State*

*Papers*, Foreign Ser. 1566–8, entry 2306). Although expressing willingness to discuss her case with Elizabeth, Mary affirmed that she would rather die than appear as a party to a suit with her own subjects (13 June, Labanoff, ii. 98). By implication she confessed the necessity of explaining her conduct, and in withholding explanation, except in the presence of Elizabeth, she seemed more careful of her dignity than her honour. Ultimately she somewhat modified her resolution, but only in the expectation that the accusation would be abandoned. After she had been transferred on 13 July from Carlisle to Bolton an arbitration with a view to an amicable arrangement was proposed. Darnley's murder was to be inquired into, but Mary was led to believe that both Elizabeth and the English commissioners, especially Norfolk, were favourably inclined (Examination of the Bishop of Ross in Murdin, p. 52). Norfolk, who was president of the conference which met at York on 4 Oct., had been secretly led by Maitland to cherish hopes of a marriage to her. Norfolk therefore privately laboured to prevent Moray giving in his accusation, by representing that if the queen were dishonoured, the Scottish right to the succession would be endangered. Moray was thus induced, while privately exhibiting the Casket documents to Norfolk and others, to content himself at the conference with justifying the queen's imprisonment merely on the ground of her marriage to Bothwell, his hope being that if he 'did nothing upon the worst charges the Queen of Scots would be induced to a reasonable composition.' It was Elizabeth alone who prevented a compromise, and compelled him to 'utter all he could to the Queen's dishonour.' To prevent 'sic rigorous and extreme dealing,' Mary offered free and full pardon to her rebels (22 Nov., Labanoff, ii. 23), but declined to be a party to any inquiry unless permitted to make her defence before Elizabeth and the ambassadors of the foreign powers (*ib.*) At the opening of the second conference on 25 Nov. at Westminster, the Bishop of Ross protested in her name that while ready to treat for an arrangement, she would submit to no form of judgment. On the threat of losing Elizabeth's favour, Moray was required to give in his accusations. Lennox also appeared in support of the charges against the queen of Scots, producing certain special evidence. Mary's commissioners now demanded that she should be allowed to appear in person, and that her accusers should be arrested, but Elizabeth declined to do so until she had heard the proofs of their allegations. After the evidence against Mary had been given, the presumption of her guilt was declared to be so great that Elizabeth could not without 'manifest blemish of her own honour receive her into her presence.' Mary was informed that the evidence would be transmitted to her if she would give a direct answer to it; but declining to acknowledge Elizabeth's jurisdiction, she contented herself with a vigorous denial of the charges, and a denunciation of Moray and his adherents as themselves the 'authors and inventors, and some of them even executors,' of the crime. For a second time proposal was made for Mary's abdication; she replied 'that she would rather die than demit her crown, and that the last words she would utter on earth would be those of a Queen of Scotland' (*ib.* ii. 274). A formal verdict, ostensibly in favour of both parties, was recorded. Nothing had, it was declared, been adduced against Moray and his adherents 'that might impair their honour or allegiance,' and nothing had been 'sufficiently proven or shown by them against the Queen their sovereign whereby the Queen of England should conceive any evil opinion of her good sister.' But while Moray obtained Elizabeth's support in the regency, the queen of Scotland was retained in captivity.

On 26 Feb. 1568–9 Mary was removed to Tutbury, and placed under the charge of the Earl of Shrewsbury. Subsequently she was transferred to Wingfield. Here in June a proposal was renewed to her through Leicester for a marriage with Norfolk, which was accepted. At her suggestion an attempt was also made at the Perth convention on 31 July to secure assent to her divorce, but the motion was lost (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8–9). Had the Scots been favourable, there was some intention to ask Elizabeth's consent to the marriage, but it was now conjoined with a plot for Mary's escape and a catholic rising in her favour. Though Norfolk in October was sent to the Tower, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland determined to proceed, and on 14 Nov. began their advance to Tutbury, whence Mary had again been removed, with the view of effecting her liberation. She was therefore hastily transferred to Coventry, orders being given for her execution should there be immediate danger of her escape.

The assassination of Moray on 23 Jan. 1569–70, which aroused wild hopes of the near triumph of catholicism, proved fatal rather than helpful to the cause of Mary. It put an end to compromise and kindled the embers of civil war. On learning of the murder Mary wrote to Beaton that she was only the more indebted to the assassin that he had acted without her instigation, and promised to reward him with a pension (Labanoff, iii. 354); but to Moray's widow, whom she threatened with her direst vengeance unless the royal jewels were delivered up, she affirmed that the murder had been done 'agains our will,' and would not have been done 'if we micht have stopped the same' (letters in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. i. 636–8).

Meanwhile the Norfolk marriage scheme was still persisted in, and as a preliminary to a further conspiracy a papal bull was obtained dissolving the marriage to Bothwell, on the ground of the rape previously committed (Norris, 29 Nov., *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1569–71, entry 1412). In May 1570 Mary was transferred to Chatsworth, and here, in September, Elizabeth, chiefly with a view to relieve her immediate difficulties with France and Spain, commenced negotiations which probably were never meant seriously, and were finally broken off in April. On 28 Nov. Mary was removed to Shrewsbury's home at Sheffield. The Ridolfi conspiracy [see Baillie, Charles], with which the Norfolk marriage scheme was conjoined, terminated in the execution of Norfolk on Tower Hill, 2 June 1572. The houses of parliament memorialised Elizabeth that Mary should share his fate. To this, more from prudence than generosity, Elizabeth demurred, but on the receipt of the news of the massacre of St. Bartholomew on 24 Aug. she endeavoured to entice the Scots into assuming the responsibility of disposing of her, the scheme being only frustrated by Morton's firmness in requiring that Elizabeth should at least commit herself to approval of the deed. From the time of the French massacre Mary was for five months guarded with special care, and kept in close confinement in her room; but when the overthrow of her cause was assured, by the surrender of Edinburgh Castle, 29 May 1573, she was allowed as much liberty as was compatible with her detention.

Mary's remaining years were spent in scheming for her liberation. Her plans might have been more successful had they been more consistent. By her readiness to make terms either with Elizabeth or the catholics she only succeeded in effectually alienating both. In the midst of her efforts to conciliate the goodwill of Elizabeth by specimens of her needlework and other presents, and to secure the friendship of Leicester and Cecil, she was discovered in communication with the pope and Philip for a conquest of England, to be followed by her marriage to Don John of Austria, a preliminary being the capture of the young prince, her son, who was to be placed in Philip's keeping (Labanoff, iv. 345). Should she die before her purposes were achieved, her rights in England or elsewhere were to pass to the catholic king unless her son should be brought back to the catholic fold (*ib.* pp. 354–5). The execution of Morton, 2 June 1581, through the intrigues of Esmé Stuart, created Duke of Lennox, led to a revival of catholic hopes, and to a plot for an invasion under the Duke of Guise, which was suspended by the raid of Ruthven, 22 Aug. 1582, and the expulsion of Lennox from Scotland. On learning that her son was in the hands of the protestant nobles Mary wrote a passionate letter to Elizabeth protesting that she now looked for no other kingdom than that of heaven, and beseeching that she might be allowed to leave England and retire to some place of rest where she might prepare her soul for God (*ib.* v. 318–38); but the worth of these professions was subsequently shown by the confessions of Throckmorton, revealing her superintendence of all the details of the resumed project for the invasion of England.

In the autumn of 1583 Mary became aware of the scandalous assertion by the Countess of Shrewsbury of a criminal intrigue between her and Shrewsbury. As a consequence of them Mary was on 25 Aug. transferred from the care of Shrewsbury to that of Sir Ralph Sadler, and on 3 Sept. she was removed from Sheffield to Wingfield. Lady Shrewsbury was then in the Tower, and Shrewsbury, in an interview with Elizabeth after resigning his charge of Mary, sincerely thanked Elizabeth for having freed him from two devils, his wife and the Queen of Scots (Teulet, v. 345). In a letter to Mauvissière, 18 Oct., Mary expressed her determination, unless the calumnies were withdrawn, to make known to all the princes of Christendom the stories which Lady Shrewsbury had told her about Elizabeth (Labanoff, vi. 36–42), and in November penned to Elizabeth the extraordinary letter in which she recited with scarce concealed gusto every minutest item of Lady Shrewsbury's nauseous narrative (*ib.* pp. 51–7). It has been doubted whether Elizabeth received the letter, and it may have been intercepted by Cecil. Subsequently the council obtained from Lady Shrewsbury and her daughters a denial of the truth of the rumours of criminal intercourse between Shrewsbury and Mary. In the autumn of 1584 the Master of Gray [see Gray, Patrick, sixth Lord Gray] also began his negotiations for a defensive league between England and Scotland, in connection with which James VI, at the instance of Gray, repudiated any desire to include his mother in the treaty. Thereupon she expressed her resolve to grant his rights to the crown, which he had usurped, to his greatest enemy rather than that he should enjoy them (12 May 1585, LABANOFF, vi. 126). Among the papers subsequently seized at Chartley was a will by her bequeathing her crown to Philip II of Spain.

In the beginning of 1585 Mary was subjected to more rigorous treatment. She was again removed to the cold and unhealthy castle of Tutbury, her retinue was reduced, and in April she was placed under the harsh and morose guardianship of Sir Amyas Paulet [q. v.] In January 1585–6 she was transferred to the neighbouring house of Chartley. Shortly after, through the contrivance of Walsingham, facilities were afforded her for fatally entangling herself in the Babington conspiracy [see BABINGTON, ANTHONY; BALLARD, JOHN; and GIFFORD, GILBERT]. As soon as she had unconsciously supplied sufficient evidence against herself to incur capital punishment, she was arrested at Tixall Park, whither she had been allowed to go on pretence of a hunting party, and detained there till her papers at Chartley had been searched. She was removed to the castle of Fotheringay on 25 Sept., and was there brought to trial on 14 and 15 Oct. The skill with which she parried the most dangerous points of the evidence against her, and her complete command of all the resources of advocacy, are alone sufficient testimony to her great personal gifts (see *State Trials*, i. 1162–1227). Since, however, she denied having any communication with Babington, a supposition which cannot be entertained, her denial of any knowledge of that part of the conspiracy touching Elizabeth's life was necessarily robbed of all value. Besides, it was her usual habit to approve the assassination of her prominent enemies, and on Elizabeth she had the wrongs of a lifetime to revenge. She knew also that Elizabeth had more than once meditated her death, and was only restrained from carrying out her purpose by considerations of prudence. She had therefore in Elizabeth's case the justification that she was acting in self-defence. In truth Elizabeth or her ministers had no reason to suppose, and scarcely any right to expect, that Mary would interfere to save Elizabeth from the worst that Elizabeth's enemies might contrive against her.

After much hesitation and uncertainty, and an attempt to induce the keepers to assume the responsibility of putting Mary to death, Elizabeth signed the warrant for the execution, and it took place in the great hall of Fotheringay on the morning of 8 Feb. 1586–7. Mary was only informed of the fate that was in store for her on the previous day, but she must from the time of her trial have contemplated such a possibility, and she expressed her joy that her miseries were so near an end, and that the grace had been granted her by God to 'die for the honour of his name and of his Church, Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman.' By all her words and bearing it was her purpose to impress on the spectators of her last moments, and on the world to whom the story of her execution would be told, her royal and sacred dignity, as the sole rightful queen, not only of Scotland but of England, and vicegerent of the catholic church in Britain. But although she met her fate with unsurpassable courage, and acted her part with appropriate dignity and grace, her preparations lacked the essential virtue of simplicity. Elizabeth strenuously maintained that she never intended the execution to take place, and conferred on her victim the honour of a royal burial in Peterborough Cathedral on 1 Aug. The body was transferred by her son, on his accession to the English throne, to Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, where he erected to her memory a monument with recumbent effigy (for description of the execution see especially 'Reporte of the Manner of the Execution of the Scots Queene' in ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 113–18; 'Examynacioun and Death of Mary the Queen of Skottes, A° 1586, 8 Feb., by R. W.,' the original manuscript of which was exhibited at Peterborough in 1887, and was, it appears, written by R. Wynkfielde, not by Richard Wigmore, as previously supposed; 'Le Rapport de la Manière de l'Exécution de la Royne d'Écosse,' by Thomas Andrewes, in LABANOFF, *Lettres Inédites de Marie Stuart*, pp. 246–7; 'La Mort de la Royne d'Écosse,' 1589, republished in JEBB, ii. 609–70; and the very minute 'Le vray rapport' in TEULET, iv. 153–64, on which the narrative of Mr. Froude is chiefly founded. The matter is also discussed in *Notes and Queries*, especially 7th ser. vols. iv. v.)

The religious issues involved in the fate of Mary Stuart are in themselves sufficient to assign her a place in the first rank of historic personages. In her were concentrated the last hopes of catholicism in Britain. Still the story of her life will probably attract the attention of the world when the ecclesiastical questions with which it was associated are forgotten. It is as a woman, rather than a queen or a religious champion, that she specially appeals to the interest of mankind. Her story is, in truth, one of the most moving of human tragedies. Consummate actress though she occasionally proved herself to be, nature in all the great emergencies of her life asserted its supremacy. Her heart, in almost every variation of its moods, has been bared to the world; and if the views of both classes of extremists, blinded by religious or political prepossessions, be set aside, there is a pretty general consensus of opinion as to her main aims and characteristics. She cared comparatively little for the mere trappings of state, and her tastes were simple and natural, yet without question her ruling passion was the passion for sovereignty. It had been carefully nurtured in her from childhood, and it was specially whetted by her loss of the French crown, by her rivalry with Elizabeth, and by the contumacy of the Scots. It was all the stronger that it was unassociated with any kind of patriotism. It was undoubtedly stronger than her devotion to catholicism. When the Cardinal of Lorraine and the pope himself sought to limit her ambitions, she declined to be influenced by their entreaties. She also sacrificed her catholicism, not merely by implication but openly, to her passion for Bothwell. The Darnley and Bothwell episodes, though important from their bearing on certain aspects of her character, were rather the occasions than the causes of her misfortunes. Her position in Scotland was really all along so perilous, and, notwithstanding her skilful manœuvring and subtle tact, she was at once so daring in ambition and so fickle and impulsive, so liable to be blinded by her passionate desires and to be dominated by personal likes and hates, that disaster was sooner or later inevitable.

The only extant specimens of Mary's poetry, in addition to the reputed sonnets to Bothwell, are the verses on the death of her husband Francis II, printed by Brantôme in his 'Memoirs,' reprinted in Laing, ii. 217-219; a sonnet to Elizabeth in Italian and French (Cotton Lib. Calig. D. i. fol. 316), printed in Laing, ii. 220-1; 'Meditation fait par la Reyne d'Escosse Dovarière de France, recueillie d'un Livre des Consolations Divines, composez par l'evesque de Ross,' published in a rare volume—'Lettres et Traitez Chrestiens,' by David Home at Bergerac in 1613, republished in 'Bannatyne Miscellany,' i. 343-7; and a sonnet written at Fotheringay, in the State Paper Office. Bishop Montague, in his Preface to the 'Works' of King James, 1616, states that 'she wrote a book of verses in French of the "Institution of a Prince," all with her owne hand, and wrought the cover of it with her needle,' and that the volume was then in the possession of the king. In the catalogue of books presented by Drummond of Hawthornden to the university of Edinburgh there appears under the name of Mary 'Tetrasticha ou Quatrains a son fils M. S.' Some verses written by her on her 'Book of Hours' are printed in Labanoff, vii. 346-52. The lines beginning 'Adieu plaisant pays de France,' at one time attributed to her, were written by Meusnier de Querlon, who published them as hers in 1765.

A large number of the reputed portraits of the queen of Scots are fictitious; and various portraits of other royal Marys have been catalogued as portraits of her. For special information reference may be made to the paper by Mr. George Scharf in 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries,' 2nd ser. vii. 58-86; Labanoff's 'Notice sur la Collection des Portraits de Marie Stuart,' pp. 246-7; and the Preface to Chalmers's 'Life of Mary Queen of Scots.' The catalogues of the Peterborough Exhibition, 1887, and of the Stuart Exhibition, 1889, may also be consulted for a list of portraits and relics. Mr. Scharf specially mentions as genuine and characteristic a miniature by Janet with Francis II in the royal library at Windsor; a portrait by Janet in a widow's dress ('Le Deuil Blanc'), formerly at Hampton Court and now at Windsor; a portrait painted at Sheffield in 1578 by D. Mytens at Hardwick Hall (the original of the Morton portrait and others); and the memorial pictures, with the execution in the background, at Windsor, Cobham Hall, and Blairs College.

[In addition to the various documents and letters in the State Paper Office, which have been nearly all calendared, there are in the British Museum a large number of manuscripts connected with the Marian period of Scottish history, which, although in part utilised by different historians from Robertson downwards, and partly published by them, and in different collections, have never been systematically sifted and examined. The volumes in which selections from them have been published include: Anderson's Collections, 4 vols. 1727-8; the appendices to the histories of Keith, Robertson, Laing, and Tytler; Ellis's Original Letters; Illustrations of the Reign of Mary (Maitland Club); Wright's Queen Elizabeth and her Times; Hardwicke State Papers, &c. The important manuscripts at Hatfield have either been published in the Collections of Haynes, 1740, or Murdin, 1759, or summarised in the Calendar of the Hatfield MSS., published by Hist. MSS. Comm. The various Reports of the Hist. MSS. Comm. may also be referred to. The manuscripts in the various foreign archives have nearly all been published or calendared, with the exception of those in the Vatican. Specially important are Teulet's Relations politiques de la France et de l'Espagne avec l'Écosse; Correspondance de Fénelon, ed. Cooper and Teulet; the Calendar of the Venetian State Papers, 1558–80; Cal. of Spanish State Papers, 1558–1567; Correspondance du Cardinal de Granvelle, ed. Poullet and Piot, in the Collection des Documents Inédits relatifs à l'histoire de Belgique; Relations politiques des Pays-Bas et d'Angleterre sous le règne de Philippe II, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove, in the same collection; and vols. lxxxvii., lxxxix–xcii. of the Documentos inéditos para la historia de España, containing the despatches of the Spanish ambassadors of Philip II at the court of Elizabeth. The contemporary works of chief importance are Knox's History; various publications by George Buchanan; the histories and pamphlets of Bishop Leslie; the Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); the Diary of Robert Birrell (in Dalyell's Fragments of Scottish History, 1798); the Mémoires of Brantôme and of Castelnau; the History of Mary Stuart, by Claude Nau, ed. Stevenson, 1883; Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Richard Bannatyne Memorials (*ib.*); Lord Herries's Memoirs (*ib.*); History of James the Sext (*ib.*); and Camden's Annals. The Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood, though not contemporary, are founded to some extent on contemporary information. The more important contemporary controversial works are included in Jebb's De Vita et Rebus, 2 vols. 1725. The standard collection of Mary's Letters is that edited by Labanoff, 7 vols. 1844. An English translation of various letters was published by Miss Strickland, in 2 vols. 1842. The fullest collection of contemporary ballads and broadsides is Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation (2 vols. Scottish Text Society). The principal works in vindication of Mary, which substantially adopt, with various modifications, the forgery theory of the Casket Letters, elaborated by Walter Goodall in his Examination of the Letters of Mary Queen of Scots to Bothwell, 2 vols. 1744, are: William Tytler's Inquiry, 1759; Whitaker's Mary Queen of Scots Vindicated, 3 vols. 1788; Chalmers's Life, 2 vols. 1818, 3 vols. 1822; Bell's Life, 1840, reprinted 1889; Miss Agnes Strickland's Life (in Lives of the Queens of Scotland); Hosack's Mary Stuart and her Accusers, 1869, 2nd edit. 2 vols. 1870–4, and Mary Stewart, 1888; and Skelton's Maitland of Lethington, 1887–8, and Life of Mary Stuart, 1893 (containing portraits of Mary and her contemporaries). On the opposite side the principal works are the histories of Robertson, Hume, Laing, P. F. Tytler, Burton, and Froude, and the Life by Mignet, which, though published as early as 1851, is still in several respects a standard authority. Regarding the new development of the Casket controversy, reference may be made to Bresslau's Kassettenbriefe, in the Historisches Taschenbuch for 1882, pp. 1–92; Sepp's Tagebuch, 1882, Die Kassettenbriefe, 1884, and Der Original-Text, 1888; Gerde's Geschichte der Königin Maria Stuart, 1885, &c.; Karlowa's M. Stuarts angebliche Briefe an den Grafen J. Bothwell; the present writer's Casket Letters, 1889, 2nd edit. 1890; Philippson's Études sur l'histoire Stuart, in the Revue Historique, 1888 and 1889, privately printed 1889; and De Peyster's Mary Stuart, Bothwell, and the Casket Letters, 1890. Philippson's Règne de Marie Stuart, 3 vols. 1891–2, is of special value. Miscellaneous works include Inventaire au la Royne Descosse (Bannatyne Club); Library of Mary Queen of Scots (Maitland Miscellany, vol. i.); Documents and Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots (Camden Society); Sharman's Library of Mary Queen of Scots, 1889; De Gray Birch's Original Documents relating to Sheffield, 1874; Leader's Mary Queen of Scots in Captivity, 1880; essay by Sainte-Beuve in Galerie de Femmes Célèbres; article by Mr. Swinburne in Encycl. Brit. (9th edit.) Maxwell-Scott's Tragedy of Fotheringay, 1895; D. H. Fleming's Biography, 1897; Pollen's Papal Negotiations 1561–7 (Scott. Hist. Soc.), 1901, and Letter to Duke of Guise (*ib.*), 1904; Lang's Mystery of Mary Stuart, 1901; Hume's Love Affairs of Mary, 1903; Lionel Cust's Notes on the Portraits, 1903.] T. F. H.

MARY OF GUELDRES (*d.* 1463), queen of James II of Scotland, was the daughter of Arnold, duke of Gueldres, by Catherine, duchess of Cleves, and daughter of John, duke of Burgundy. She was brought up at the court of her kinsman, Philip the Good of Burgundy, who in 1449 recommended her to the Scottish commissioners as a fitting consort for their king. Charles VII of France, whom they thereupon consulted, having also strongly advised the match, a treaty for the marriage was agreed upon between Philip and James II, 1 April 1449. In the treaty she is described as 'nubilis et formosa.' She set sail from Flanders in a splendid galley, escorted by a large retinue of nobles, and three hundred men of arms in thirteen other ships; and after paying her devotions at the chapel of St. Andrew, in the Isle of May, landed at Leith on 18 June. Thence she journeyed to Edinburgh, where not improbably the palace of Holyrood had been built for her reception (BURNET, *Exchequer Rolls*, vol. v. p. lxxvi). Philip of Burgundy granted her a portion of 60,000 crowns, while James II settled on her, in the event of her surviving him, a dower of 10,000 crowns secured on lands in Strathearn, Atholl, Methven, and Linlithgow. The marriage was celebrated at Holyrood on 3 July.

On the death of James II at the siege of Roxburgh, 3 Aug. 1460, Mary, taking with her the infant Prince, James III, immediately set out for the camp, and so inspired the soldiers to redouble their efforts to capture the castle, that soon after her arrival it was carried by assault. During the minority of

James III, who was crowned at Kelso on 10 Aug., she retained her position as regent of the kingdom, with Bishop Kennedy [see Kennedy, James] as her principal minister. In July 1460 she entertained Margaret of Anjou and her son in Lincluden Abbey; and she also gave Margaret and her husband, Henry VI, shelter after their defeat at Towton in 1461. Henry VI also obtained the promise of help from the powerful Earl of Angus; but a proposal of the Earl of Warwick, on behalf of Edward IV, for the hand of the queen regent, tended to weaken the influence of his rival in Scotland. Mary died, according to Bishop Leslie, on 16 Nov. 1463 (*History of Scotland*, Bannatyne ed. p. 36), but according to the 'Exchequer Rolls' (vii. 389) on 1 Dec. 1464. The year given in the 'Exchequer Rolls' is clearly a clerical error; but otherwise this date is probably correct. She was buried in the church of Trinity College, Edinburgh. Although credited with intrigues with Somerset, who after Towton took refuge in Scotland, and with Adam Hepburn, second lord Hales, she was as a sovereign both prudent and energetic. She built the castle of Ravenscraig, near Dysart, Fife, and the church of Trinity College, Edinburgh, besides providing for extensive repairs on Stirling Castle, the palace of Falkland, and other royal residences.

[Chroniques de Matthieu d'Escouchy; Auchinleck Chronicle; Histories of Leslie, Lindsay of Pitscottie, and Buchanan; Francisque Michel's Les Écossais en France; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland; see arts. James II and James III of Scotland.] T. F. H.

**MARY of Guise** (1515–1560), queen of James V of Scotland [q. v.], and mother of Mary Queen of Scots [q. v.], was the eldest child of Claude, count, and afterwards (1527) duke, of Guise, second son of René II, duke of Lorraine, and Philippa of Gueldres; her mother was Antoinette de Bourbon, daughter of Francis de Bourbon, count of Vendôme (Forneron, *Les Ducs de Guise et leur Époque*). Born on 22 Nov. 1515 at Bar-le-Duc, Mary was, until the birth of her brother Francis, in 1519, the heir-presumptive of the rising house of Guise (Croze, *Les Guises, les Valois, et Philippe II*, i. 5–6). On 4 Aug. 1534 she was married to Louis of Orleans, second duke of Longueville and grand chamberlain of France, who was about twenty-three years old. The Duke of Guise settled eighty thousand livres tournois upon Mary, who received also from her husband a handsome jointure, including Chateaudun on the Loire. Here, and at his northern castles of Amiens and Rouen, their short but happy married life was passed, and here, on 30 Oct. 1535, Mary bore him a son, who was christened Francis. They were both present at the marriage of Magdalene, daughter of Francis I, to James V of Scotland [q. v.], on New-year's day 1537, but the Duke of Longueville died on 9 June following (Strickland, *Queens of Scotland*, i. 346). A posthumous son, born shortly after (4 Aug.), and named Louis, lived only four months.

On 10 July Magdalene, queen of James V, died, and soon afterwards James, who had probably seen Mary on his French visit, obtained a promise of her hand (*State Papers*, v. 112; Herkless, *Cardinal Beaton*, p. 130). Nevertheless, Henry VIII, on losing Jane Seymour in October, made ardent suit to Mary himself, and continued to urge his suit, not over-gently, both with Francis and Mary herself, even after her betrothal to James had been made public early in 1538 (Strickland, p. 350). Lords Maxwell and Erskine and Cardinal David Beaton [q. v.], however, came over to Paris and concluded the marriage treaty. She brought James as dower one hundred and fifty thousand livres, nearly half of which was the gift of the French king, Francis, who adopted her as his daughter. James bestowed upon her for life the handsome jointure of the counties of Fife, Strathearn, and Ross, with the palaces of Falkland, Stirling, and Dingwall, and the lordships of Galloway, Orkney, and the Isles (Teulet, *Papiers d'État relatifs à l'Histoire d'Écosse*, Bannatyne Club edit., i. 131–4). As they were both descended from the house of Gueldres, and Mary was nearly related to James's first wife, a dispensation for the marriage was procured from Pope Clement VII. It was celebrated on 9 May in Notre-Dame at Paris, Robert, fifth lord Maxwell [q. v.], acting as proxy for James (Bouillé, *Hist. des Ducs de Guise*, i. 123). Henry VIII ungraciously refused her permission to pass through England on her way to Scotland, and James sent a large fleet to escort her thither. She landed near Crail in Fife on 14 June (Knox, *Works*, ed. Laing, i. 61, but cf. Lesley, p. 155), and in the cathedral of St. Andrews James and she were finally married by Cardinal Beaton. The dowager-queen Margaret informed her brother Henry that the young queen bore herself very honourably to her, and would, she trusted, prove a wise princess (*State Papers*, v. 135). Mary seems, indeed, to have managed her vain and touchy mother-in-law with considerable tact, and it was reported to Cromwell that the young queen was 'all papist and the old queen not much less' (*ib.* p. 154). For nearly two years Mary was childless, and it was not until there was an assured prospect of an heir that she was crowned in February 1540 (*ib.* pp. 170–1). New regalia were used, made of gold raised from a mine at Crawfurdmuir by miners from Lorraine (Strickland, p. 381). On Friday, 22 May, James wrote to inform Henry of the birth of a prince (*State Papers*, v. 177). But the sudden death of this son James and also of another infant a few days old, christened Arthur or Robert, at the end of April 1541, left the queen 'very sickly and full of heaviness.' Rumours of poison were heard (*ib.* pp. 177, 188; *Hamilton Papers*, i. 73). In the summer of 1542 she had again hope of offspring, and went with James on foot (some say barefoot) to the chapel of Our Lady of Loretto at Musselburgh (Strickland, p. 402). But it was reported in England that James had a mistress at Tantallon, and set 'not much store by the queen' (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 329). Before the disaster at Solway Moss [see under James V of Scotland] she had 'taken her chamber' at Linlithgow, and the birth of a child, erroneously thought to be a son, was proclaimed in Jedburgh on 2 Dec. The child was Mary Queen of Scots, who was really born five or six days later. The news of the death, at midnight on the 14th, of the unhappy James is said by Knox (i. 92) to have been brought to the mother by Beaton. Knox insinuates that she received the tidings with ill-concealed pleasure, and repeats the scandal heard in Edinburgh a few months later by Sadler of her alleged over-familiarity with Beaton, which had aroused the jealousy of James (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 92). But the source of these stories is suspicious.

In the crisis of Scottish affairs produced by Solway Moss and the death of James, Beaton, as head of the catholic and anti-English party, had a strong common interest with the French queen-dowager. But they were unable to prevent the nomination as governor or regent, on 22 Dec., in accordance with constitutional precedent, of the next heir to the crown after the infant princess, James Hamilton, earl of Arran [q. v.], who favoured religious reform and an understanding with England. Reports that the Duke of Guise was on his way to assume 'thole regiment of Scotland' in the name of his niece led Arran, moreover, to arrest the cardinal (*ib.* i. 398). A parliament which assembled on 12 March 1543 confirmed Arran's regency and accepted Henry's offer of a marriage between Edward and the child Mary (Tytler, v. 267–71; *Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 411). When Sir Ralph Sadler, the English envoy, arrived in Edinburgh (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 464), he approached the queen-dowager, who professed to desire the English marriage and the removal of her daughter to England, on the ground that Arran wanted to marry her to his son. She also suggested that if the cardinal were released he would forward Henry's view (*ib.* i. 497). Beaton, who was soon virtually at liberty, caused Arran disquietude by proposing to marry the queen-dowager to Francis I's emissary, Matthew Stewart, earl of Lennox, whom some maintained to be heir-presumptive, on the ground that Arran was illegitimate. On 23 July 1543 the cardinal and his supporters, at the head of a large force, carried off the two queens from surveillance at Linlithgow to the freedom of Stirling (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 28). Henry VIII ordered Sadler to procure the separation of the mother from the daughter (Knox, *Works*, i. 108; *Hamilton Papers*, i. 633–43), but public feeling in Scotland was with the cardinal's party, and Arran, on 4 Sept., reconciled himself with Beaton.

When the young queen was crowned at Stirling on 9 Sept., a new council of sixteen was created to 'direct and order' the governor, and the queen-dowager, who was rumoured to have at first desired to place her jointure lands in its hands and depart for France, was appointed principal member (*ib.* ii. 40, 45, 56). Arriving in Edinburgh on the night of 17 Sept., she summoned Sadler on the 19th before the council, to discuss with her and her colleagues the situation with regard to England. On 28 Sept. she went to St. Andrews with the cardinal and Patrick Hepburn, third earl of Bothwell [q. v.], and remained there some time, 'whereof,' says Sadler, 'the people speak largely, remembering her over-much familiarity with Beaton in the lifetime of the late king' (*ib.* pp. 81, 92). The arrival on 6 Oct. of the French ambassador, De la Brosse, accompanied by a papal legate, to offer renewed alliance and immediate assistance against the designs of England, greatly strengthened the hands of the cardinal and queen-dowager against Henry (*ib.* p. 92; *Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 28). The parliament which met on 3 Dec. 1543 accepted the French offers. Henry replied with a declaration of war, on the arrival of which Mary made a pilgrimage on foot to her favourite shrine of Our Lady of Loretto at Musselburgh, 'to pray for peace among her lords and with the realm of England' (*State Papers*, v. 350; Strickland, ii. 64).

There can be no doubt that Mary had by this time formed the design of marrying her daughter into France. But such a marriage was certain to be opposed by Arran, who intended her for his son, and by Beaton, who saw that a close connection with France would probably transfer the guidance of affairs to the able dowager. In order to secure her object, therefore, she must bring about a change of government. The failure of the governor and the cardinal to prevent the Earl of Hertford from burning Edinburgh and other towns in May 1544 afforded the desired opportunity. She secured the support of the Douglases, and a coalition of the nobles at Stirling called upon the governor to share his authority with the queen-dowager, 'who could bring them the support of the French king,' and as he gave no answer 'discharged him of his authority' on 10 June, in favour of Mary, subject to the ratification of a parliament to be held at the end of July (*State Papers*, v. 391; *Hamilton Papers*, ii. 409, 432, 740). Arran and Beaton prevented the meeting of the parliament which was to have 'discharged the governor,' and a parliament summoned by Arran to Edinburgh on 5 Nov. declared the Stirling revolution and Mary's summons of a parliament to Stirling for 12 Nov. of no effect.

In October 1546 Beaton, when meditating a journey to France to obtain a larger force, took the precaution of binding the lords under their seals to marry the young queen to Arran's son, and desired to have her kept in his castle at St. Andrews during his absence (Tytler, v. 386). The queen-mother formed an opposition 'band' (*ib.*), but the disappearance of the cardinal from the scene, by his murder on 29 May 1546, removed her most formidable antagonist, and left her until her death the leading figure in Scotland.

The reunion of parties which followed Beaton's death turned chiefly to Mary's advantage. A new council to represent all parties was chosen, and George Gordon, fourth earl of Huntly [q. v.], a supporter of Mary, succeeded Beaton as chancellor. Circumstances favoured her policy of closer connection with France (*ib.* vi. 12). Somerset continued Henry VIII's attempt to force the English marriage upon the Scots. The new king of France, Henry II, was personally attached to the dowager, his adopted sister. In the crisis after Pinkie, when the English burnt Leith and occupied Hume Castle and Broughty Crag, Mary showed the courage and decision in which the governor was wanting, took steps to raise a new army, and transferred the little queen for greater safety to the priory of Inchmahome, on an island in the Lake of Menteith.

So perilous was the position of affairs that Mary had little difficulty in persuading the nobles to consent, in a convention at Stirling (8 Feb. 1548), to marry Mary to the dauphin and send her at once to France. André de Montalembert, sieur d'Essé, disembarked six thousand French troops at Leith on 16 June, and laid siege with Arran to Haddington, which the English had captured in April (Beaugé, *Guerre d'Escosse*; Brantôme, *Vie des Hommes Illustres*; Tytler, vi. 42–4). A parliament which met in the abbey outside the walls on 7 July gave its consent to the French marriage (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 481–2). The queen-dowager, after an unfortunate reconnaissance on the 9th, when many of her suite were killed by a shower of chain and hail-shot from Haddington, and she 'swooned for sorrow,' proceeded to Dumbarton, whence she sent her daughter to France on 7 Aug. (*Hamilton Papers*, pp. 603, 617–18; Teulet, i. 188, 685).

Mary had now to pass through an anxious time. The siege of Haddington dragged on. The wretched people, impoverished by eight years of war and stricken by plague, suffered almost more from the ill-paid French troops than from the English. Mary wrote to her father and uncle, giving a moving picture of these sufferings, and hotly denouncing the frivolity and fraud of many of the French officers. She complained that she had lost all her popularity, would not have been safe in Edinburgh without a French guard, and, roused by alarms four or five times in a night, had got a 'gout or sciatica,' so that she could neither lie nor stand. She dared not withdraw to Stirling to recover her health, lest the French and Scots should fly at one another's throats. But before January 1550 she had been able to retire to Stirling, and the inclusion of Scotland in the peace of 24 March between England and France enabled her to pay a visit to France to see her children and arrange her future policy with Henry and the Guises (Michel, *Les Écossais en France*, i. 460). She embarked on a French squadron at Leith about 7 Sept., and landed on the 19th at Havre (Tytler, vi. 371; but cf. Michel, i. 472; *Diurnal*, p. 51; Lesley, p. 236; *Register of the Privy Council*, i. 198). At Rouen on the 25th she was received with much honour by the king, and 'almost worshipped as a goddess by the court for her services in Scotland' (Tytler, vi. 373). Passing through Paris she spent the winter with the court at Blois (Michel, i. 478; Lesley, pp. 236–7). Sir John Mason [q. v.], the English ambassador, reported uneasily that the Queen of Scots and her family bore the whole swing in the court, and that she desired the entire subversion of England, and was urging that assistance should be given to the Irish, whom she had already sought to stir up against England (Tytler, vi. 373–6; Strickland,

ii. 94). In the summer of 1551 she accompanied Henry in his progress to Nantes and back to Fontainebleau (Lesley, p. 239). The question of the money necessary for Scottish purposes had not been easy to settle, and the treasury officials wished Scotland 'were in a fish pool.' Leaving her followers in Paris, Mary paid a visit to her recently widowed mother at Joinville; her father had died in April. Her return to Scotland was delayed by reports that the emperor had sent a squadron to take her, and by the illness and death on 22 Sept., before he was sixteen, of her only surviving son by her first marriage, Francis, duke of Longueville, called 'Le Petit Duc' (*Journal of Edward VI*, ed. Clarendon Hist. Soc., p. 44; Forneron, *Les Ducs de Guise*). Leaving Dieppe late in October she was driven by a storm into Portsmouth, and sent word to Edward VI that she would take the benefit of the safe-conduct, which he had already given her, to go by land to see him. Arriving by easy stages at Hampton Court on 31 Oct., she spent a week there and at the bishop's palace in the city, dining in state with the king at Westminster on 4 Nov. (*ib.* pp. 50–1; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 11). Knox (i. 243; cf. Strype, *Eccles. Memorials*, ii. 284) puts in her mouth somewhat hyperbolical praise of Edward. Leaving London on the 6th, she reached Scotland about the 24th (Tytler, vi. 377; cf. *Diurnal*, p. 51).

A principal object of her visit to France, according to Lesley (pp. 237–8), was to obtain the governor's post for herself. But the governor refused to lay down his power until the little queen should reach the age of twelve, when she would be able to dispose of it as she pleased. When the French chose to consider Mary as of age on entering her twelfth year, they induced her to transfer the regency to her mother, and the governor reluctantly yielded (*Journal of Edward VI*, p. 83; Teulet, i. 261; Knox, *Works*, i. 242 *n.*) In a parliament at Edinburgh on 12 April 1554 he resigned his authority on receiving security for his rights as second person and heir-presumptive; the queen-dowager took his place, and according to Knox (i. 242) 'a crowne was putt upon hir head, als semlye a sight (yf men had eis) as to putt a sadill upoun the back of ane unruly kow' (cf. *Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 601).

Mary of Guise was devoted to the interests of her family, and was bent upon bringing the government of Scotland into line with the policy of her brothers the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal of Lorraine. But at first circumstances dictated temporising and conciliatory courses. Their immediate object was to secure the conclusion of the marriage between the dauphin Francis and her daughter Mary. They had to reckon with the more or less open opposition of their rival, the Constable Montmorency, in France, and of Arran, now Duke of Châtelherault, and his brother, Archbishop Hamilton of St. Andrews in Scotland (Melville, pp. 72–3, 78). As the archbishop carried the prelates with him, Mary could not dispense with the support of Cassillis, Glencairn, and the other anti-clerical lords, and was obliged to temporise with their protégés the protestant preachers. They were not likely to protest when she virtually superseded the catholic Huntly [see Gordon, George, fourth Earl of Huntly] as chancellor by entrusting the seal to M. de Roubay, though the committal of other chief offices of state to Frenchmen and the confidence she placed in De Roubay and D'Oysel doubtless caused them more inquietude (Stevenson, *Calendar of Foreign State Papers*, 1558, vol. ii.) The first years of her regency conformed to the advice of the Duke of Guise in 1555, 'to deal in Scotland in a spirit of conciliation, introducing much gentleness and moderation into the administration of justice,' which she reformed with the advice of Henry Sinclair, dean of Glasgow, in a parliament at Edinburgh in the following June (Teulet, i. 721; Tytler, vi. 63). It was not until Philip of Spain in 1557 drew Mary of England into his war against France that the regent's French policy brought her into conflict with the Scots. Although she had exchanged assurances of inviolable amity with Queen Mary Tudor on her accession, and concluded a treaty with her in July 1557 (Thorpe, i. 104), she provoked a war with England in the late summer of that year. She had endeavoured some time before to substitute for the Scottish feudal forces an army paid by a sort of scutage, but she had failed in her efforts. Now the feudal force refused in September to invade England, and she was forced to dismiss it with angry tears (Lesley, p. 255; Tytler, vi. 66–7). With this recalcitrance was coupled the rapid and aggressive growth of protestantism. Knox, whom she nettled in 1555 by her contemptuous reception of his letter appealing to her to hear the word of God, was the real author of the bond or covenant of 3 Dec. 1557, in which Glencairn, Argyll and his eldest son Lord Lorne, Morton, and Erskine of Dun proclaimed open war upon the established religion. The conclusion of the marriage between her daughter and the dauphin on 24 April 1558 for the moment eased her position.

Knox insinuates that Mary, having nothing further to fear from Archbishop Hamilton and the kirkmen, no longer thought it necessary to protect the protestants from the prelates, or to keep her promises of some definite toleration in which he had at one time thought her sincere (*Works*, i. 298, 315). It is certain that in March 1559 Henry II sent Mary of Guise instructions to suppress heresy in Scotland. She ordered daily attendance at mass, and summoned the principal preachers to appear before the council at Stirling (*ib.* p. 313). On the other hand, Melville, a confidant of the Constable Montmorency, represents her as remonstrating against the orders which she carried out (MELVILLE, p. 77; MICHEL DE CASTELNAU in JEBB's *Collection*, ii. 446). But when reminded of her promises to the protestants she is said to have answered that princes could not be tied down to their promises, and that the ministers should be banished though they preached as truly as St. Paul (SPOTISWOOD, p. 121). A conflict with Knox and his followers ensued [see KNOX, JOHN]. They occupied Perth, and destroyed the monasteries there, including the Charterhouse with the royal tombs. This act Mary treated as open rebellion (*Works*, i. 324). Huntly promised her assistance, and she advanced upon Perth; but Argyll, one of the protestant leaders, negotiated an agreement on 29 May, by which the reformers agreed to disperse on receiving a promise that no French troops should be introduced into Perth, and that a parliament should settle the religious question (STEVENSON, i. 822). But the agreement was broken almost as soon as made, the congregation 'reformed' Fife, accused the regent of evading the compact by introducing a Scottish garrison paid with French money into Perth, and soon gathered in such numbers that the regent's commanders avoided a battle at Coupar Moor on 13 June by agreeing to evacuate Fife (*ib.* pp. 843, 868). The lords of the congregation at St. Andrews were already secretly contemplating seeking assistance from Elizabeth (*ib.* p. 848). On 29 June they entered Edinburgh in great force, the regent retiring to Dunbar (*ib.* p. 893). But the catholic gentry of the Merse and Teviotdale rallied round her, and she forced her French officers to march upon Edinburgh (THORPE, i. 114; TEULET, i. 326). The lords of the congregation, unable to keep their forces together, or to count upon immediate help from England, consented on 23 July to evacuate Edinburgh, assurances of mutual religious toleration until 10 Jan. following being exchanged (STEVENSON, i. 1052).

But both parties more or less secretly prepared for the renewal of the contest. The Guises, who after July ruled France in the name of the new king, Francis II, promised to send their brother, the Marquis d'Elbœuf, with a large force to relieve Mary, 'who was not like to live long,' as soon as their difficulties at home would permit (*ib.* i. 1349). Meanwhile they sent her a few men and two ambassadors, De la Brosse and Nicholas de Pellevé, bishop of Amiens, who were to try and assuage the Scottish troubles (*ib.* p. 1399; TEULET, i. 344 sqq.) On their arrival about the beginning of September she began to fortify Leith, not feeling secure in Edinburgh. She had intelligence that the protestants had never ceased communication with Cecil, who on 10 Sept. smuggled Arran into Scotland (STEVENSON, i. 1357). Châtelherault at once joined his son and the lords of the congregation at Hamilton, and on the 19th signed their protest against the French occupation and fortification of Leith (*ib.* i. 1342, 1365). The regent replied that it was as lawful for her daughter to fortify in her own realm as for him to build at Hamilton (*ib.* i. 1377). The arrival of Arran and defection of Châtelherault was a severe blow to her, but Bothwell and Seaton still held by her, and Huntly and Morton remained neutral (*ib.* ii. 45, 175; TEULET, i. 355). Accusations of a settled design on her part to subvert the liberties of Scotland and of intended usurpation on the part of Châtelherault and Arran were exchanged and denied. On Wednesday, 18 Oct., the lords occupied Edinburgh, and she retired into Leith (STEVENSON, ii. 42, 97, 102). Next day they called upon her to evacuate Leith, in a letter which she described in her reply of the 21st as appearing to come from a prince to his subjects (*ib.* ii. 94, 107). She expressed herself ready for concord if they would obey their superiors. On the same day 'the nobility and commons of the protestants of the church of Scotland' suspended her from the regency, chose a council of thirteen, and ordered the siege of Leith (*ib.* ii. 111, 116, 120). But they could not keep their men together; the English help, in spite of their entreaties, was still confined to money; and Bothwell's capture of one of the subsidies on 31 Oct. exposed their connection with England, and so dismayed them that the garrison of Leith made two successful sallies, and on 6 Nov. the congregation evacuated Edinburgh (*ib.* ii. 183, 211). Mary, as Sadler acknowledged, 'used no extremity' in Edinburgh, and was disposed, it was thought, to admit the lords to grace if they would put away the intriguers Balnaves and Lethington (*ib.* ii. 272).

Before the end of the month (November 1559) Mary, whose health had long been failing, was seriously ill, and on 4 Dec. Francis and Mary issued a commission to the Marquis d'Elbœuf to act as their lieutenant-general in Scotland (*ib.* ii. 305, 368). But the opponents of the Guises caused delay; and when in January 1560 D'Elbœuf set sail, he was driven back by a storm, and the prospect of a Huguenot rising detained him in France. On the 22nd an English fleet was in the Forth (*ib.* ii. 581, 600). On 27 Feb. the treaty of Berwick was concluded between England and the Scottish lords (*ib.* ii. 781). The Guises despatched Montluc, bishop of Valence, to the Scots with offers which Mary, who had now somewhat recovered, stigmatised as 'shameful as well for the honour of God as the reputation of the king' (*ib.* ii. 844, 906). D'Oysel had been obliged to evacuate Fife, from which he had driven the protestants, and, according to Knox (ii. 8), drawn from Mary the exclamation, 'Where is now John Knox his God? My God is now stronger than his, yea, even in Fyff' (Stevenson, ii. 565, 711). When Lord Grey, at the end of March, led an English army to join in the siege of Leith, Lord Erskine, who had maintained an attitude of neutrality, gave the sick queen a refuge in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* ii. 915). Elizabeth desired peace, and would not have the castle besieged. Randolph, however, 'feared the dowager's long practice in craft and subtility,' and 'would not report what she had been heard to say of the queen's life and behaviour' (*ib.* ii. 957). Earlier in the year she had tried to discredit Châtelherault by forging a letter from him to the French king (*ib.* ii. 906). Elizabeth withdrew her veto on the siege of the castle when it was represented to her that the dowager by sending up and down continually did more harm than five hundred Frenchmen. The Bishop of Valence, after being delayed three weeks by Norfolk at Berwick, reached Edinburgh on 22 April 1560, and found Mary undismayed by her troubles (*ib.* ii. 1056; Teulet, i. 574). He was empowered to offer the congregation such a reduction of the French force as would render it merely sufficient to garrison the strong places, but Mary insisted on terms which the lords would not accept, and the negotiations finally broke down on their refusal to renounce their league with England (*ib.* i. 592–5; Stevenson, ii. 1076). On the 29th she wrote that she was putting the castle in a state of defence, and was better in health, though still lame and far gone with a dropsy (*ib.* ii. 1093). She had been her own doctor and surgeon (*ib.* iii. 104). It would indeed have been a marvellous recovery if she had really, as asserted by Knox, who surpasses himself in the brutality of his reference to her sufferings, been able to see from the castle, at a distance of over two miles, the corpses hung along the wall of Leith after a successful sally on 7 May, and hopping in her joy had remarked, 'Yonder are the fairest tapestrie that ever I saw' (Knox, ii. 67). She again sought to engage the besiegers in negotiation, and wept over the misery of the country; but the English commanders, who intercepted the letters in which she encouraged D'Oysel to hold out till the promised succour came from France, thought 'her blubbering was not for nothing' (Stevenson, iii. 97, 104). Not more than a week before her death she was 'promising the neutrals great mountains' to abstain from the congregation until they saw what came of the Bishop of Valence's new mission (Haynes, *Burghley State Papers*, p. 321). Throckmorton urged Cecil for the love of God to 'provide that she were rid from thence, for she hath the heart of a man of war' (Stevenson, iii. 168). On 8 June, feeling herself dying, she had an affecting interview with the lords of the congregation, asked them to believe that she had favoured the weal of Scotland as well as of France, and besought them earnestly to acknowledge their duty to their queen, keep their ancient friendship with France, and arrange for the departure of both the French and English troops from the realm (*ib.* p. 172; Lesley, p. 289). She did not refuse to see the preacher Willock, and 'did openly confess that there was no salvation but by the death of Jesus Christ. But of the Mass we heard not her Confession, and some said she was anointed of the papistical manner' (Knox, ii. 69). She died on 11 June 1560 before one o'clock in the morning, while the English and French ambassadors were still discussing preliminaries at Newcastle (Stevenson, iii. 191, 206; Haynes, p. 325; *Diurnal*, pp. 59, 276; Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 329; cf. Stevenson, iii. 194; Knox, ii. 71). A funeral oration was pronounced at Notre-Dame on 12 Aug. by Claude d'Espence, which was printed at Paris in the next year. Her burial had been deferred until parliament should meet on 10 July, and it was ultimately settled that she should be buried in France. Knox says that because 'the preachers refused to allow superstitious rites she was lappit in a cope of lead until the 19 Oct., when she was carried to France' (ii. 160). But it would appear that it was not until March 1561 that the body was removed to Fécamp in Normandy, and in July taken thence to Rheims, where it was buried in the church of the nunnery of St. Peter, of which her sister Renée was abbess (*Diurnal*, p. 282; Lesley, *De Rebus Gestis Scot.* p. 569; Tytler, vi. 398). Her monument, with a full-length figure of the queen in bronze, was destroyed at the revolution (Anselme, *Histoire Généalogique de la Maison Royale de France*, iii. 492).

Mary of Guise was 'of the largest stature of women,' and considered handsome in her youth (*Hamilton Papers*, i. 630). There are portraits of her at Hampton Court, and in the collections of the Earl of Elgin at Broomhall in Fife, the Duke of Devonshire at Hardwicke Hall, and Earl Beauchamp at Madresfield Court. Four other portraits are enumerated in Way's 'Catalogue of the Meeting of the Archæological Institute at Edinburgh in 1856' (pp. 162, 200). Granger mentions several engraved portraits (*Biog. Hist.* i. 84).

Mary had her full share of the Guise gifts. Friends and foes alike bear testimony to her ability and her force of mind and will. Knox's venomous language reflects the fear in which the protestants stood of her, and Throckmorton could not withhold his admiration of 'her queenly mind, in that she mislikes all such compositions but such as shall render the realm of Scotland subject absolutely to the queen her daughter' (Stevenson, iii. 116). Committed to a French policy, with which, however, she may not have always agreed in every point, she sometimes showed real sympathy with her Scottish subjects.

The one relaxation from the cares of state which Mary seems to have allowed herself was to play 'at the cartes,' at which on one occasion she lost six thousand crowns to D'Essé, and then inducing him to risk it against her credit for a similar sum succeeded in winning it back (Strickland, ii. 65, 115, 210). She wrote French legibly, but spelt so badly that M. Teulet thought it necessary to translate her letters into modern French. She spoke Scots fluently but ungrammatically, using 'me' for 'I.'

A little-known incident in her life is the government by France in her name of the principality of Orange for some years after the revolt there against William of Nassau (William the Silent) about 1548. Her cousin Anne, daughter of Antoine, duke of Lorraine, had been wife of the previous prince of Orange, René of Nassau (Freeman, *Hist. Essays*, iv. 92).

[Miss Strickland's life of Mary of Lorraine in her Queens of Scotland (vols. i–ii.) has the well-known merits and defects of her work. The principal original sources are the Hamilton Papers, vols. i–ii., ed. Bain; State Papers of Henry VIII; Thorpe's Calendar of Scottish State Papers; Stevenson's Calendar of State Papers for the Reign of Elizabeth, For. Ser., all published by the master of the rolls; Teulet's Papiers d'État d'Écosse and Inventaire Chronologique; Lesley's History; Melville's Memoirs; Knox's Works; Stevenson's Illustrations of Scottish History, and the Diurnal of Occurrents in the publications of the Bannatyne Club; the Acts of the Scottish Parliament, and the Register of the Scottish Privy Council; Sadler's State Papers, ed. Sir Walter Scott. For the French side of her history see also René de Bouillé's Histoire des Ducs de Guise; Forneron's Les Ducs de Guise et leur Époque, Paris, 1877; Brantôme's Vies des grands Hommes, Paris, 1787, and Lord Balcarres's Lettres de quelques hauts personnages adressées à la Reine d'Écosse, Marie de Guise, Edinburgh, 1834. Of the general histories, Tytler's is here by far the best.]

J. T-t.

**MARY** (1496–1533), queen of Louis XII, king of France, third daughter of Henry VII by Elizabeth of York [q. v.], was born most probably in March 1496. A privy seal bill at Midsummer in that year authorises a payment of fifty shillings to her nurse, Anne Skeron, for a quarter's salary, and Erasmus describes her as four years old when he visited the royal nursery in the winter of 1499–1500 (Letter to Botzheim in *Catalogus Erasmi Lucubrationum*, Basle, 1523). Of the four daughters born to Henry VII she and her elder sister Margaret, queen of Scots, alone grew to maturity, and after the death of Prince Arthur, when she was a child of five, she had but one brother, Henry, afterwards Henry VIII. At about six years of age she had a staff of gentlewomen assigned to wait upon her, with a schoolmaster and a physician. She was carefully taught French and Latin, music, dancing, and embroidery. At seven she lost her mother, and from the frequent payments to her apothecary between 1504 and 1509 she appears to have been a delicate child.

In 1505, when she was nine years old, her father seems to have spread a report that she was sought in marriage by Emmanuel, king of Portugal, for his son, but this must have been mere diplomacy. At the reception given to Philip, king of Castile, at Windsor, in 1506, she danced and played the lute and clavicord. Next year, when Philip was dead, a match was proposed between her and his son Charles, prince of Castile (afterwards the Emperor Charles V), grandson of the Emperor Maximilian. Another match, proposed at the same time, was between Henry VII and Margaret of Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, Maximilian's daughter. Henry and Margaret were to have met at Calais in the spring to discuss both subjects, but a dangerous illness forbade Henry's going thither, and the match between Charles and Mary was left to be settled by commissioners later in the year. A treaty for the marriage was accordingly signed at Calais, 21 Dec. 1507, by which Charles was to send representatives to England to make the contract in his name before Easter following, and was to marry her afterwards, when he reached the age of fourteen. Heavy penalties were attached to the breach of the engagement on either side, and the leading towns and nobles, both of England and of Flanders, became security for their payment. Next year, however, owing to another illness of Henry's, the proxy marriage was deferred till late in the year. A splendid embassy from Maximilian arrived in England in December, and at Richmond, on the 17th, the Sieur de Bergues, as proxy for Prince Charles, went through the marriage ceremony with Mary. An account of the magnificent reception of the ambassadors and of the ceremonial was printed at the time, both in Latin and in English (see *Archæologia*, xviii. 33. The English version has been printed by the Roxburghe Club, and a copy of the Latin is in the Grenville Library in the British Museum, entered in the catalogue under the head 'Carmelianus, Petrus'). On 21 Dec. Toison d'Or, king of arms, on behalf of Maximilian, delivered to Henry a very precious jewel, called the *riche fleur de lis*, as security for a loan of one hundred thousand crowns, the main object, as Maximilian confessed to his daughter, which induced him to consent to the marriage.

In 1509 Mary's father died, and her brother, Henry VIII, became king. Her grandmother, Margaret Beaufort [q. v.], also dying the same year, bequeathed to her, as 'my lady Mary, prynces of Castill,' 'a stonding cupp of gold covered, garnesshed with white hertes, perles, and stonys,' of twenty-one ounces weight (COOPER, *Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby*, p. 133). For some years it seemed as if the match between her and Charles was to take effect. Henry sent aid to Flanders against Gueldres, and Maximilian was so cordial an ally that in the war against France in 1513 he was content to serve under Henry as a private soldier. Nevertheless, in July, before Henry had crossed the Channel, there were rumours of intrigues among the Flemish nobles for accommodation with France, and breaking off the marriage with Mary. But on 15 Oct., when Henry and Margaret of Savoy met at Lille, a new treaty was made between England and the emperor, in which it was agreed that the marriage should take place at Calais before 15 May 1514, prior to a joint invasion of France in the following summer. As the time drew near, however, there seemed no disposition to complete the match, and it turned out that the emperor had made a separate truce. Henry had been quite sincere on his side, and complained of the expense he had been put to about the marriage, while Mary had treasured a bad portrait of Charles, and was said to have wished for his presence ten times a day.

But the king, with Wolsey's aid, knew how to punish such duplicity. Peace was secretly arranged with France, and Louis XII, who had lost his queen in January, engaged to marry Mary. She was eighteen, and by all accounts exquisitely beautiful and graceful, while he was a broken-down man of fifty-two. Nevertheless, she solemnly renounced her contract with Charles on 30 July at the royal manor of Wanstead, and on 13 Aug. at Greenwich she allowed the Duke of Longueville, then a prisoner of war, to make a new one for her as proxy for Louis XII. The treaty for her marriage to the French king had been already signed at London on the 7th. On the 18th the proxy marriage took place, when the Duke of Longueville represented her husband. On the 22nd she appointed the Earl of Worcester as her own proxy, to complete the contract in France, which he accordingly did at Paris on 14 Sept. (RYMER, xiii. 445, 1st edit.) Then, in that very month, she herself left London, and was accompanied by the king and court to Dover, where a considerable squadron was appointed to convey her across the Channel. Four of the chief lords of England, with four hundred barons and knights and two hundred gentlemen, and a train of eighty ladies, went along with her. She embarked at four in the morning on the 2nd. The fleet met with rough weather on the passage, and one of the vessels actually foundered, with some loss of life and valuables. Even her own ship ran aground in entering Boulogne harbour. Boats were lowered, and a gentleman named Sir Christopher Garnish had to wade in the water and carry her ashore in his arms. But Louis, who awaited her arrival at Abbeville, heard of her landing on the 3rd. She joined him there on the 8th, and the marriage was celebrated on the 9th, with a splendour which was only impaired by persistent rain (*Venetian Calendar*, ii. 208). The very next day the whole of her English servants were dismissed, by order, as she suspected, of the Duke of Norfolk. She wrote to complain of this to Wolsey, who countermanded the return of her chief attendant, Lady Guilford. But the act was her husband's doing, and she was obliged to be content. On 5 Nov. she was crowned as queen at St. Denis, and on the following day she entered Paris, where jousts were held in her honour during the greater part of the month. But her queenly state was brief. On 1 Jan. 1515 her husband died. Anticipating the event, Wolsey had written to urge upon her the necessity of extreme discretion if she were left a widow in a foreign land, and especially to listen to no new offers of marriage. To this, if not even to a worse danger, she was exposed by the pressing attentions of young Francis I, which she was only able to repel by confessing to him her attachment to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], now sent in embassy to congratulate the new king on his accession. The attachment had existed before her marriage with Louis, whom she had agreed to accept, in spite of his age and infirmity, on being promised that if she survived him she should have her own choice next time. Nor was her brother Henry unwilling, for his part, to redeem the pledge, but several of his council thought the match with Suffolk unbecoming, while in France rumour gave her to the Duke of Savoy or to the Duke of Lorraine. One Friar Langley, too, at Paris, warned her to beware of Suffolk, for he had traffickings with the devil. Another friar backed up these admonitions, and made her despair of the fulfilment of the king's promise, so she induced Suffolk, in violation of a pledge he had given to Henry, to marry her at once in France.

The king was intensely displeased, and was only made placable in the end by a bond given by her and the duke to pay him, for his expenses in connection with her first marriage and return from France, 24,000*l.*, in half-yearly instalments of 1,000*l.* each, and to resign to him a sum of two hundred thousand crowns, which Francis was induced to allow her as the moiety of her dower, with all the plate and jewellery given her by Louis XII. There was some difficulty, however, in getting back the jewels from Francis, who did not admit her claim to them, but was willing to give her half, or half their value, amounting to fifty thousand crowns, as a free gift, though, he said, they were not nearly sufficient to pay her late husband's debts. There was great discussion on this subject with the English ambassadors, which only caused Francis to regret having given her already a jewel of special value, called the Mirror of Naples, and the parting gift which he had promised her on her leaving for England was but four rings of little value. She left Paris, however, with Suffolk, on 16 April, and they were married openly at Greenwich on 13 May, in presence of the king and court, but with no public rejoicings, as the match was generally unpopular.

For some time Mary and her husband retired into the country. She came up with him to London, however, early in 1516, and was delivered of a son at Bath Place on 11 March, but in May they both withdrew again into Norfolk, and spent the following winter on the duke's estates, avoiding unpleasant remarks at court. In March 1517 she and Suffolk met the queen (Catherine of Aragon), while on pilgrimage, and conducted her to Walsingham. In the summer following she came up to London, and was present at the betrothal of the Princess Mary to the dauphin at Greenwich on 7 July; immediately after which she withdrew to Bishop's Hatfield (as it was then called), now the well-known seat of the Marquis of Salisbury, where on the 16th she gave birth to a daughter, Frances, who became the mother of Lady Jane Grey [q. v.] In the spring of 1518 she and her husband visited the court at Woodstock, where she was seized with a severe ague. She was attended by the king's physicians, and Henry showed her much kindness. On 5 Oct. following she was present at Greenwich at the espousal of the Princess Mary to the dauphin, and after the banquet given by Wolsey to the French ambassadors on the occasion she and the king led the dance in disguise. On 7 March 1519 she took part in a similar disguising, also at Greenwich, when the king gave an entertainment to the gentlemen left as hostages for the French king's payments. In March 1520, having been apparently summoned up to London with the duke to make preparations for crossing the sea to the great interview with Francis I, she was again taken very ill at Croydon with a disease in her side, and had several physicians attending her. Nevertheless, in May she was present at the Emperor Charles V's reception in England; immediately after which she did cross the Channel, and took a prominent part in the maskings at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Three large chambers were set apart for her use in the gorgeous temporary palace built for the occasion, next to the three chambers allotted to Queen Catherine (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 80, Camden Soc.) In 1525 her only son, Henry, was created Earl of Lincoln. That same year, by the treaty of the Moor, France at last conceded the demands of England touching her dower, the arrears of which were paid up, and next year Henry so far mitigated the terms of the hard bargain he had driven with her and Suffolk as to accept half-yearly instalments of 500*l.* instead of 1,000*l.* in payment of their debt to him. On 6 May 1526 she was the king's principal guest at a great banquet at Greenwich. About this time she and Suffolk had a household of forty-four men and seven gentlewomen taxed to the subsidy.

During the next two or three years she paid some agreeable summer visits to Ely, and to the monasteries of Butley and Eye in Suffolk. In 1528, when Clement VII was at Orvieto, Suffolk obtained from him a bull to protect his marriage with her from being impugned on account of his previous invalid marriage with Margaret Mortimer [see BRANDON, CHARLES, DUKE OF SUFFOLK], which bull he got attested before the Bishop of Norwich in the following year. Perhaps this matter drew Mary's sympathy all the more warmly to Catherine of Aragon, against whom Henry VIII was then proceeding before the legates for a divorce. Certainly Mary hated Catherine's rival, Anne Boleyn, whose marriage with the king she and Suffolk would have openly opposed if they had dared, and she flatly refused to go over with her and Henry to the meeting with Francis I between Calais and Boulogne in 1532. She died at Westhorpe in Suffolk on 24 June 1533, and was interred with much heraldic ceremony in the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds; when that monastery was dissolved, five years later, her body was removed to St. Mary's Church in the same town. The remains were disturbed and the coffin opened in 1784, when Horace Walpole, the Duchess-dowager of Portland, and many others obtained locks of her hair. A marble tablet with an inscription in her memory was placed in the church in 1751, and a painted window representing scenes in Mary's life was presented by Queen Victoria in 1881. Besides the two children already mentioned she had a daughter named Eleanor.

Several portraits of Mary are extant, all testifying to her remarkable beauty. One painted when she was thirty-four years of age (which would be in 1530, not 1532 as it has been erroneously reckoned) is described by Mr. Scharf in the 'Archæologia,' xxxix. 48. There is also the celebrated picture of her and Charles Brandon together, which Horace Walpole purchased at Lord Granville's sale. It is now the property of the Duke of Bedford, and is described in Mr. Scharf's 'Catalogue of the Woburn Abbey Pictures.' The Earl of Yarborough possesses a somewhat similar portrait of Mary and Brandon ascribed to Mabuse; it is reproduced in Mr. Francis Ford's 'Mary Tudor.' In the library of Queen's College, Oxford, is a finely illuminated book of hours, once the property of Mary.

[Hall's Chronicle; Memorials of Henry VII, and Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, both in Rolls Ser.; Calendar of Henry VIII; Spanish Calendar, vols. i. ii. and Suppl.; Venetian Calendar, vols. i–iv.; Lettres de Louis XII et du Cardinal George d'Amboise; Green's Princesses of England, vol. v.; Mary Tudor, a Retrospective Sketch, with an Account of Mary Tudor's Funeral, by Francis Ford (Bury St. Edmunds, 1882).] J. G.

**MARY**, PRINCESS ROYAL OF ENGLAND and PRINCESS OF ORANGE (1631–1660), born at St. James's Palace on 4 Nov. 1631, and baptised on the same day by Laud, then bishop of London, was eldest daughter of Charles I and Queen Henrietta Maria. She was brought up under the tuition of the Countess of Roxburghe, and became celebrated for her grace, beauty, and intelligence. In the lighter accomplishments, such as dancing, she excelled, but her general education was defective. In January 1640 a proposed marriage between Mary and William, a lad of fifteen, the son of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, was rejected by her father, who wished to marry her to the son of Philip IV of Spain. Subsequent events, however, compelled him to agree to William's offer. On 10 Feb. 1641 he announced to parliament that his daughter's marriage treaty had been brought to a conclusion, and that it only remained to consider the terms of a political alliance between England and the Dutch republic (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 157). Charles privately believed that, in case of extremity, Frederick Henry would assist him in the maintenance of his authority in England. The marriage was celebrated at Whitehall on Sunday, 2 May 1641. There was little ceremony. Henrietta Maria disliked the match; the elector palatine, Charles Lewis, who had desired to marry Mary himself, refused to attend the banquet. According to the marriage treaty Mary was to remain in England till she had reached her twelfth year; her husband was to allow her 1,500*l.* a year for pocket-money, and her dower in case of his death was to be 10,000*l.* a year, with two residences. Henrietta Maria, on quitting England in February 1642, took Mary to Holland, where, in February 1644, she was fully installed in her conjugal position. She gave audiences, received foreign ambassadors, and fulfilled all functions of state with a gravity and decorum remarkable for her years. The following month she mingled in a series of court festivities on the occasion of a recent alliance between France and Holland, and presided over an entertainment given by her husband to the French envoys. With the struggles of her father against the parliament she warmly sympathised. In December 1646 a Dutch man-of-war put in at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where the king then was, bringing him a letter from Mary; she urged him to take the opportunity of escaping to Holland. With her aunt, Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, Mary lived on terms of warm friendship; but with her mother-in-law, Amelia de Solms, her relations were never cordial.

Prince William at his father's death, on 14 March 1647, was elected stadtholder, and in 1648 welcomed to Holland his brothers-in-law, Charles, prince of Wales, and James, duke of York. In 1650 he was foiled in an attempt to seize Amsterdam in order to make himself absolute, and he died on 6 Nov. in the same year, leaving his widow pregnant of a son, afterwards William III, king of England, who was born on 14 Nov. following. The Princess-dowager Amelia, grandmother of the infant prince, wished to become his guardian, on the plea that Mary was still in her minority; but by a decree signed on 15 Aug. 1651 it was settled that Mary should be tutrix of the person of her son, and should dispose of all vacant offices about him and in his possession; while his grandmother and the elector of Brandenburg, his uncle, should be joint inspectors of his property. The States, however, refused to reinstate the prince in the honours enjoyed by his father, and, by contrivance of the princess-dowager, Count Dona was confirmed in his office as governor of the town of Orange by the States-General, although he had taken solemn oath to Mary's husband to maintain the place for her in case of his death, and to obey no orders but hers.

Mary's chief confidants were Catherine, lady Stanhope, who had accompanied her to Holland as governess, and who remained with her as chief lady of honour, and Lady Stanhope's Dutch husband, Heenvliet, who held the post of superintendent of the princess's household. M. de Beverweert, a Dutch counsellor, swayed her opinions in political matters. She was always unpopular in Holland, and did not trouble to learn Dutch. She disliked the people on account of their general sympathy with Cromwell, and declined to employ any Hollander in her son's service. In conjunction with the Duke of York and the queen of Bohemia, Mary sought to celebrate the first anniversary of her father's death (30 Jan. 1650) as a solemn fast, but the proceeding was prohibited by the States of Holland as being offensive to the English parliament. A little later, when ambassadors from the English parliament were received by the States-General, she retired to her dower residence at Breda, but to the influence of her party was attributed the failure of the envoys to conclude an alliance with Holland. In October 1651 Charles II landed at Helvoetsluys, and Mary secretly domiciled him in one of her country houses at Teyling, until he left for Paris. Her readiness to assist her brothers liberally from her own resources, and to bestow money or office on their adherents, roused the jealousy of the States, who at length forbade her receiving her relatives in Holland at all. Mary's court and that of the queen of Bohemia, it was reported by their opponents, were nests of vipers, in which were hatched all plots, not only against Dutch freedom, but also against that of England; and schemes for the assassination of Cromwell were rumoured to originate there (THURLOE, *State Papers*, ii. 319, 344). The outbreak of war between England and Holland in May 1652 led to a reaction in favour of the house of Orange in many of the states of the Dutch republic. Mary's son, William, was formally elected stadtholder by Zealand and several of the northern provinces, but De Witt, the republican leader, succeeded in excluding him from the state of Holland, and Cromwell, upon negotiating a treaty of peace with the Dutch commissioners, insisted that William should be declared incapable of succeeding to his father's military dignities, and that all enemies of England should be expelled from Holland. Mary passionately declaimed against these proposals, and drew up a remonstrance. But De Witt stood firm, although the country was divided and civil war seemed to threaten it; the treaty of peace containing the offending clauses was signed on 27 May 1654.

Mary's health suffered under the growing anxieties of her position. To save expense in the interests of her brothers, she announced her intention of resigning two of her palaces, retaining only Breda and Honslardyke (*ib.* ii. 284). In July 1654 she set out for Spa, and passed several weeks there; she afterwards moved to Aix-la-Chapelle, and subsequently visited Charles II at Cologne. She returned to Teyling in October, but again visited Charles at Cologne in July 1655, and took a trip *incognita* to Frankfort fair, setting out on her journey home on 15 Nov. In January 1656 she visited Paris, where she was royally received.

Mary had not been without suitors in

Holland, and George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham [q. v.], had been dismissed her court there on account of the unbecoming importunity of his appeals to her. Unfounded rumours of a liaison with Henry Jermyn, first baron Dover [q. v.], were at one time in circulation. At Paris Charles Emmanuel II, duke of Savoy, Ernest Augustus of Brunswick-Luneburg, and George William, duke of Brunswick, were said to have offered her marriage, while Cardinal Mazarin showed her especial favour. She left Paris on 21 Nov., and after staying at Bruges for two months at the court of Charles II, she returned to the Hague on 2 Feb. 1657, after nearly a year's absence. The Dutch still credited her with political aims in behalf of her son and brother. A proposal secretly made to Charles by Amelia, the princess-dowager, that he should marry her daughter Henrietta, was discovered and warmly resented by Mary. A temporary reconciliation took place when brother and sister met at Breda in October 1659. Next month, when she and the Princess-dowager Amelia took the young Prince of Orange to Leyden to commence his studies there, they were accorded an enthusiastic welcome. The new year (1660) was initiated by the performance in his honour of a tragi-comedy, entitled 'The Amorous Fantasm,' written by Sir William Lower [q. v.], and dedicated in flattering terms to the princess royal.

Meanwhile, in August 1658, Mary, who had attained her full majority, twenty-five years of age, in November 1657, had been acknowledged by the parliament of Orange sole regent for her son, according to the terms of her husband's will. Count Dona, nephew of the Princess-dowager Amelia, who was governor of the town of Orange, warmly opposed this formal recognition of Mary, and threatened to dissolve the parliament of the province by force. The Princess Amelia and the elector of Brandenburg sided with Dona, but Mary firmly asserted her rights (November 1658), and obtained through Queen Henrietta Maria assurances of support from Cardinal Mazarin and Louis XIV. The French king sent a war frigate to cruise in the Rhine to prevent Dona from levying tolls due to Mary on vessels passing down the river, and Dona fitted out gunboats to chase the frigate. Amid these disorders, Mary laid before the States-General a long statement of her claims, to which the Princess Amelia prepared a reply, and Mary another rejoinder. At length, in October 1659, the States-General addressed a remonstrance to Louis XIV, complaining of Mary's action, and requesting that Louis would appoint judges who should compose the strife. To a request that she should accept an accommodation Mary returned an evasive answer. But Louis's suggestion that Dona should deliver Orange into his hands, coupled with the threats of her opponents in Orange to deprive her of her dower, reduced her to a more compliant mood. She made an offer (although she afterwards refused to confirm it) of fifty thousand florins to Dona if he would relinquish the government of Orange, and undertook to send a special messenger to induce Louis to desist from his projected attack. She was too late. The citadel capitulated to Louis's forces on 25 March 1660. Mary tried hard to justify herself in having called in French interference, and laid the blame on Dona.

But relief from her troubles was found in the restoration of her brother to the throne. Charles with his two brothers had joined Mary at Breda, and the young Prince of Orange was sent for by his mother to see his uncle. On 14 May 1660 Mary informed the States-General officially of the invitation to Charles from the English parliament, and she took part in the festivities which followed at the Hague, and accompanied Charles to Scheveling, whence he sailed for England.

Henceforth Mary and her son, now fifth in succession to the crown of England, were accorded in Holland royal honours. On 29 May she celebrated at the Hague the birthday of her brother; and in the evening bonfires were lighted throughout the city. In June she and her son were elaborately entertained for four days at Amsterdam, and left under an escort of armed citizens. Similar honours awaited them at Haarlem, which they visited by special invitation on 18 June. On the 22nd they left for Leyden, and on the 25th departed for the Hague, where they also had a state reception. Mary availed herself of these manifestations of loyalty to open negotiations with some of the leading men in Holland for the reinstatement of her son in his father's dignities when he should come of age. The states of Zealand, Friesland, and Over-Yssel viewed the proposal with favour; Holland required further time for deliberation. But on 25 Sept. 1660 the states of Holland and West Friesland accepted the charge of William's education, and immediately settled upon him a pension of forty thousand florins, and promised to proceed at once to consider the question of his reinstatement. At Mary's request the pensioner of Holland and the principal magistrates of certain towns which she named were appointed to watch over his education; but offence was given to several towns which were attached to his interests—Leyden among others—because their magistrates were not among the commissioners.

On 30 Sept. 1660 Mary set sail for England. The kindness shown by her to her brothers in exile insured her a hearty welcome in London. But, much to her chagrin, she found that her former maid of honour, Anne Hyde [q. v.], was not only the acknowledged wife of the Duke of York, but mother of a prince of the blood royal. She therefore resolved to curtail her visit. London, moreover, did not agree with her, and she seldom stirred abroad. She attended the public service of Whitehall Chapel, whither all flocked who wished to see her, and gave a private reception at Whitehall to Elias Ashmole [q. v.] for the purpose of seeing some anatomical curiosities. She acknowledged a present of 10,000*l.* sent her by the parliament in a letter dated 7 Nov., and she asked for her long promised dower of 40,000*l.*, which had not been paid. The king appointed a commission to report upon the matter. In November 1660, when a general embassy from the United Provinces arrived to obtain a renewal of the alliance between Holland and England, the deputy from Zealand waited upon her with special assurances of respect (cf. her letter, 15 Nov.) A few weeks later the deputies of the United Provinces requested her to use her influence with her brother in removing some difficulties in the completion of their treaty. Mary, who was very unwell, was just able on 14 Dec. to dictate an epistle on the subject to her secretary, Oudart. On 20 Dec. the court was thrown into great alarm by a report that she was dangerously ill of the small-pox. Henrietta Maria, after vainly endeavouring to obtain access to her daughter in order to persuade her to receive in her last moments the rites of the Roman catholic church, insisted that at least her own French physician should be admitted to consultation, and this request was granted, unfortunately as it was afterwards proved, since he was one of the warmest advocates of the blood-letting treatment, under which the princess ultimately sank. Still retaining the perfect possession of her faculties, Mary made her will on the day of her death, 24 Dec. 1660. She was privately interred on the 29th in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, near her brother Henry, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], as she had wished. Collections of verses upon her death were published by the universities of Oxford and Cambridge in 1661. An apparently unfounded report was circulated at the time of Mary's death that she was privately married to Jermyn.

Mary is said to have admired the writings of Jeremy Taylor. In 1660 the bishop dedicated to her his 'Worthy Communicant.'

At Windsor Castle are three portraits of Mary by Vandyck: (1) With her father, mother, and brother Charles; of this picture copies are in the collections of the Duke of Devonshire, the Duke of Northumberland, and the Earl of Clarendon. (2) With her brothers Charles and James, full-length standing figures. (3) With her brothers and sisters, Charles, James, Elizabeth, and Anna, dated 1637. There is also at Windsor a picture by G. Janssens, representing Mary dancing with Charles II at a ball given at the Hague on the eve of the Restoration. Vandyck also admirably commemorated her betrothal to Prince William of Orange, when he painted the two children in a group at full length, formerly at Dalkeith Palace, but now at Amsterdam, the prince holding her hand, on which is an engagement ring. A single portrait of Mary by the same artist, somewhat similar in detail, has been engraved by Faithorne, Van Dalen, Vaillant, Queeboren, H. Hondius, and De Jode. The Earl of Clarendon possesses an early portrait of three-quarters length, which is described by Lady Theresa Lewis in 'Clarendon and his Contemporaries' (iii. 369). Another juvenile portrait of the princess, painted at the age of nine or ten, is at Combe Abbey, Warwickshire, the seat of the Earl of Craven. The Earl of Crawford has a life-size portrait of Mary by Sir Peter Lely; and a fine portrait of her by Hannemann, which was engraved by Faithorne, is at Hampton Court, a duplicate being in the possession of Earl Spencer. About 1644 she was painted at the Hague, with the Prince and Princess of Orange, her husband, and others, by Isackson. The picture was engraved by Persyn, and a copy of this scarce print is in a volume of German ballads on the thirty years' war in the British Museum. Another portrait of her by Honthorst was engraved by Van Queeboren, C. Visscher, and Suyderhoef. There are miniatures of the princess by P. Oliver, by an unknown artist, and by Hoskins, belonging respectively to Mr. Robert Maxwell Witham, the Earl of Galloway, and the Duke of Buccleuch. Engraved portraits of her at various ages were executed by Hollar in the rare volume entitled 'The True Effigies of . . . King Charles,' &c., 4to, London, 1641 (copied by Richardson), by E. Smith, and C. Danckerts. There is also a print of her by De Jode in 'Monarchy Revived,' which was likewise engraved by Cooper.

[Mrs. Everett Green's Lives of the Princesses of England, vi. 100–334; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Geddes's Administration of John de Witt, i. 85–100; Lefèvre Pontalis's John de Witt (transl. by Stephenson); Sandford's Genealogical Hist. of the Kings of England, p. 572; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.); Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (2nd edition); Cat. of Stuart Exhibition, 1889; Cat. of First Special Exhibition of National Portraits, 1866; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Law's Cat. of Pictures at Hampton Court Palace, p. 252; Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, xii. 234–235.] G. G.

MARY (1723–1772), princess of Hesse, fourth daughter of George II by Queen Caroline, born at Leicester House on 22 Feb. 1722–3, was married to Frederic, hereditary prince, afterwards landgrave, of Hesse Cassel, by proxy, the Duke of Cumberland representing the prince, in the Chapel Royal St. James's, on 8 May 1740, and afterwards to the prince in person at Cassel, apparently at the end of June. Bielfeld, who saw her at a fancy dress ball at Herrenhausen in the following October, describes her as tall, and handsome enough for a painter's model (*faite à peindre*). Horace Walpole characterises her as 'the mildest and gentlest of her race, and her husband as a boor and a brute, who treated her 'with great inhumanity.' In 1754 she was separated from him in consequence of his conversion to the Roman catholic faith, and thenceforth resided ordinarily with her children at Hanau. On the invasion of Hesse Cassel by the French in 1757 she fled with her father-in-law, the Landgrave William VIII, to Hamburg, where they were at first in such straits that Pitt anticipated the meeting of parliament by a remittance of 20,000*l.* to provide for their immediate personal expenses. In the following year a life annuity of 5,000*l.* was settled on the princess. On the death of her father-in-law, at Rinteln, 1 Feb. 1760, she became regent of Hanau, which she ably administered. She died at Hanau on 14 Jan. 1772, and was buried in the protestant church, now the Marienkirche, on 1 Feb. The news of her death reached London on 25 Jan., and eclipsed the gaiety of the town, not a few ladies of fashion staying away from the opening of the Pantheon on the 27th for want of mourning. She left the bulk of her property to her two younger sons, Charles and Frederic, who also succeeded to her pension and lived to immense ages. Her eldest son, William, succeeded his father as landgrave in 1785.

The princess figures in a group of George II's children belonging to the Duke of Devonshire.

[London Gazette, May 1740; Gent. Mag. 1754 p. 527, 1755 p. 330, 1757 p. 374, 1760 p. 102, 1772 p. 44; Grenville Papers, i. 206; Chatham Corresp. i. 244; Bedford Corresp. ed. Russell, ii. 337; Liber Hibern. pt. vii. 86; Hoffmeister's Historisch-genealogisches Handbuch; Röth's Geschichte von Hessen-Cassel, 335 et seq.; Vehse's Geschichte der Höfe der Haüser Baiern, Würtemberg, Baden und Hessen, v. 184–6, 217–21; Bielfeld's Lettres Familières, 1763, pp. 209–10; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 49; Journal of the Reign of George III, ed. Doran, i. 2.] J. M. R.

MARY, Princess, Duchess of Gloucester and Edinburgh (1776–1857). [See under William Frederick, second Duke of Gloucester, 1776–1834.]

MARY of Buttermere (*fl.* 1802). [See under Hatfield, John.]

MARYBOROUGH, Viscount (1593–1636). [See Molyneux, Richard.]

MARYBOROUGH, first Baron. [See Wellesley-Pole, William, 1763–1845.]

MARZAI, STEPHEN de (*d.* 1193), seneschal of Anjou. [See under Turnham, Stephen de.]

MASCALL, EDWARD JAMES (*d.* 1832), collector of customs, entered the civil service probably in 1779. He was appointed examiner of the outport quarter books on 12 Jan. 1813, and collector of customs for the port of London, at a salary of 1,500*l.* per annum, on 9 Oct. 1816. His books on the customs, sanctioned by the commissioners, extended among merchants a knowledge of the changes made between 1784 and 1817. He died at Yately Cottage, Hampshire, on 6 March 1832.

Mascall married, on 19 Sept. 1793, at Croydon, Juliana Anne, eldest daughter of Robert Dalzell of Tidmarsh, Berkshire. She died on 24 July 1823.

Mascall published: 1. 'The Consolidation of the Customs and other Duties,' London, 1787, 8vo. 2. 'A Practical Book of Customs,' London, 1799, 4to; 2nd edit. 1801, 8vo. 3. 'A Digest of the Duties of Customs and Excise,' &c., London, 1812, 8vo; &c.

[Gent. Mag. 1793 pt. ii. p. 956, 1823 pt. ii. p. 188, 1832 pt. i. p. 379; Monthly Review, 1799 xxx. 469, 1801 xxxvi. 429; Civil and Military Establishments: Parl. Returns, 1822 (No. 328), xviii. 46.] W. A. S. H.

MASCALL, LEONARD (*d.* 1589), author and translator, was of an old family at Plumstead, Sussex, and became clerk of the kitchen in the household of Matthew

Parker, archbishop of Canterbury. Mascall died at Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, and was buried there on 10 May 1589.

The works written by, or generally attributed to, him are: 1. 'A Booke of the Arte and maner howe to plant and graffe all sortes of trees, howe to set stones, and sowe Pepines to make wylde trees to graffe on. . . . With divers other new practise, by one of the Abbey of Saint Vincent in Fraunce. . . . With an addition . . . of certaine Dutch practises, set forth and Englished by L. Mascall,' black letter, London [1572], 4to. Dedicated to Lord St. John of Bletsho. Other editions appeared in 1575, 1580 (?), 1582, 1590, 1592, 1596, and 1652. 2. 'The Husbandlye ordring and Gouernmente of Poultrie. Practised by the Learnedste, and such as haue bene knowne skilfullest in that Arte, and in our tyme,' Lond. 1581, 8vo; dedicated to Katherine, wife of James Woodford, esq., and chief clerk of the kitchen to Queen Elizabeth. 3. 'A profitable boke declaring dyvers approoved remedies, to take out spottes and staines, in Silkes, Velvets, Linnnen [*sic*] and Woollen clothes. With divers colours how to die Velvets and Silkes. . . . Taken out of Dutche, and englished by L. M.,' London, 1583 and 1605, 4to. 4. 'Prepositas his Practise, a Worke . . . for the better preservation of the Health of Man. Wherein are approved Medicines, Receiptes and Ointmentes. Translated out of Latin into English by L[eonard ?] M[ascall ?],' London, 1588, fol. 5. 'A Booke of Fishing with Hooke & Line [taken from that of Dame Juliana Berners], and of all other instruments thereunto belonging. Another of sundrie Engines and Trappes to take Polcats, Buzards, Rattes, Mice, and all other Kindes of Vermine. . . . Made by L. M[ascall],' London, 1590, 4to; reprinted London, 1600, 4to, and again, with preface and glossary by Thomas Satchell, London, 1884. 6. 'The first Book of Cattel; wherein is shewed the gouernment of Oxen, Kine, Calues, and how to vse Bulles and other cattel to the yoake and fell; with remidies. The second booke treateth of the gouernment of horses, gathered by L.M. The third booke intreateth of the ordering of sheep and goates, hogs and dogs; with such remidies to help most diseases as may chaunce vnto them,' London, 1596, 4to, dedicated to Lord Edward Montagu; reprinted in 1600, 1605, 1620, 1633, 1662, and 1680, the latter edition being entitled 'The Countreyman's Jewel, or the Government of Cattel,' &c.

He also drew up the 'Registrum parochiæ de Farnham Royal comit. Buckingh.,' completed 25 June 1573, in which he inserted Cromwell's injunctions concerning parish registers, and prefixed some English verses on the subject.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 782, 784, 947, 990, 998, 1018, 1182, 1186, 1730; Athenæum, 5 July 1884, p. 9; Donaldson's Agricultural Biog. p. 10; Fuller's Worthies (Nichols), ii. 399; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ix. 107, 178; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 517; Smith's Catalogue of Writers on Angling, p. 31; Westwood and Satchell's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, p. 149.]

T. C.

**MASCALL, ROBERT** (*d.* 1416), bishop of Hereford, was born at Ludlow, Shropshire, where at an early age he became a Carmelite friar. Thence he proceeded to Oxford, where his industry gained him distinction, first in philosophy, in which he took Aristotle as his guide, and afterwards in theology. Probably in 1400 Henry IV appointed Mascall his confessor, in succession to William Syward, and on 21 Jan. 1401 granted him custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Meath, which had been vacant since the death of Alexander de Balscot on 10 Nov. 1400 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, III. iv. 196). He was exempted from the penalties attached to absenteeism, but in 1402 the see was filled by the appointment of Robert Montain, and various sums were granted Mascall for his maintenance at court (*ib.* IV. i. 17). On 26 May 1402 he witnessed an instrument appointing John Peraunt and others to negotiate a marriage between Prince Henry and Catherine, daughter of Eric IX, king of Sweden (*ib.* p. 28; cf. *Royal Letters*, ed. Hingeston, No. xxviii.) On 2 July 1404 Mascall was promoted to the see of Hereford by papal provision, receiving back the temporalities on 25 Sept. 1404 (LE NEVE, i. 463; RYMER, IV. i. 72). Le Neve states that he made his profession of obedience in the church of Coventry on 28 Sept.; but according to the 'Royal Letters' Mascall had been sent on some mission to the continent, and on his return from Middleburg was attacked by pirates; the crew made some resistance and were flung into the sea; 'our most dearly beloved in God, Brother Robert Mascall, lately our confessor,' was thrown into prison at Dunkirk, and refused release except for a ransom ruinous to his estate (*Royal Letters*, ed. Hingeston, No. cxiii., dated 10 Sept. 1404, and No. cxv., dated 16 Sept. 1404; WYLIE, pp. 465–6). The king's envoys to the court of Burgundy, Croft, Lysle, and De Ryssheton, made repeated demands for his release, and Henry himself wrote to the Duchess of Burgundy with the same object (*Royal Letters*, Nos. cxiii. cxxiii. cxl.); the demand was apparently complied with.

Mascall received the same favour from Henry V as from his father; in 1413 he took part in the condemnation of Cobham (cf. Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, iii. 337), and in 1415 he was appointed one of the delegates to the council of Constance. In the same year he was granted 'pardonatio de omnibus proditionibus murdris, etc.' (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, p. 264 *b*). He died on 22 Dec. 1416, and his will, dated 23 Nov. 1416, was proved on 17 Jan. 1417. According to Weever, Godwin, Newcourt, Stow, Willis, and Le Neve, he was buried in the church of the White Friars, London, which he is said to have adorned with its choir, presbytery, and belfry; but Gough (*Sepulchral Monuments*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 49*), following Bishop Kennett's correction of Godwin, argues that this is a mistake for Ludlow, where Mascall's will directed that he should be buried. According to Weever, he was 'a man for his good learning and good life admired and beloved of all men.'

Villiers de St. Etienne (*Bibliotheca Carmel.*) attributes to Mascall the following works: 1. 'Sermones coram Rege lib. i.' 2. 'Sermones vulgares lib. i.' 3. 'De Legationibus suis lib. i.' 4. 'Sermones Herefordences et Salopiences lib. i.;' this was directed against Sir John Oldcastle, who was making special efforts to spread lollardism in his Herefordshire estates. Tanner mentions a 'Liber contra Oldocastellum,' which may be identical with the last-mentioned work.

[Calendar Patent Rolls, 264 *b*; Royal Letters, ed. Hingeston (Rolls Ser.); Memorials of Henry V, ed. Coles (Rolls Ser.); Capgrave's Chronicle of England (Rolls Ser.), p. 308; Tanner, p. 517; Leland; Bale; Pits; Harpsfield's Hist. Eccles. Anglicanæ, pp. 611, 652; Simler's Epitome Bibliothecæ Gesner. ed. 1583, p. 730; G. J. Vossius, De Historicis Latinis, ed. 1627, p. 511; Antonio Possevino's Apparatus Sacer, ii. 344; Bzovius's Annales Eccles. s. a. 1419; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 569; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, p. 490; Rymer's Fœdera, III. iv. 196, IV. i. 17, 28, 72; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 437; Willis's Cathedrals, i. 518; Stow's Survey, p. 458; Duncumb's County of Hereford, i. 478; Villiers de St. Etienne's Biblioth. Carmelitana; J. H. Wylie's England under Henry IV, pp. 465–6, 482.] A. F. P.

**MASCARENE, PAUL** (1684–1760), lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, son of Jean Mascarine and Margaret de Salavy, his wife, was born at Castras, province of Languedoc, France, in 1684. His father, a protestant, left France at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and Paul fell to the charge of his grandmother. At the age of twelve he found his way to Geneva, where he was educated. Afterwards he came to England, where he was naturalised in 1706. In 1708 he was appointed second lieutenant in Lord Montague's regiment, then in garrison at Portsmouth, and on 1 April 1710 captain in Colonel Wanton's regiment of foot, ordered to be raised in New England for service in the West Indies. He served with this regiment, under Colonel Nicholson, at the taking of Port Royal, Acadia (Nova Scotia), which was renamed Annapolis Royal. He commanded the grenadiers at the storming of Port Royal, and mounted the first guard in that place, receiving a brevet majority for his services. Wanton's regiment was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht, but on 12 Aug. 1716 Mascarene was made captain of an independent company of foot, to garrison Placentia, Newfoundland. The company was afterwards incorporated with Colonel Philips's regiment (40th foot). In 1720 he was appointed third on the list of councillors on the first formation of the board at Annapolis Royal, and sent home to the plantation office and the board of ordnance very complete descriptions of the province, with suggestions for its settlement and defence. He was employed with the governors of Massachusetts and New Hampshire in negotiations with the Eastern Indians, which ended in the treaty of 1725–6. In 1739 he became major of Philips's regiment, and in 1740 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Annapolis, a military appointment, and administered the government of the province (Governor Philips residing in England) until the arrival of Governor Cornwallis in 1749. He became lieutenant-colonel of Philips's regiment in 1742, and applied for the lieutenant-governorship of the province, urging his long acquaintance with the Indians and Acadians, he being then the only officer there who had been present at the taking of Annapolis. In 1744 he was appointed lieutenant-governor, but received no salary, as the governor (Philips) pleaded inability to pay. For years Mascarene appears to have provided for the food and clothing of the regiment at his own cost. In May 1744 he defended the fort against a force of Indians, under M. Le Loutre, who burned the town, scalped some of the English inhabitants, and drove off the cattle. Later in the same year he was attacked by a considerable French force from Louisburg, under M. Du Vivier, and notwithstanding the remonstrances of his officers, who had lost heart, and the abject state of wretchedness to which the garrison was reduced by neglect at home, he held the place and beat off the enemy. When Cornwallis arrived, Mascarene came to meet him at Chebuctoo, and was sworn in senior member of the council. Cornwallis reported that 'no regiment in any service was ever reduced to the condition in which I found this unfortunate battalion.' In 1751 Mascarene was sent by Cornwallis on special duty to New England, and was employed with General Shirley in conciliating the Indian tribes of Western Acadia. Soon after he retired on account of age, and resided at Boston until his death. He became a major-general in 1758, and died at Boston, Massachusetts, on 22 Jan. 1760. He appears to have been a man of considerable education and talent, whose ability and uprightness won for him the confidence of the French Acadians and Indians alike. No man ever served his country better, and none received less support or reward from home (Murdoch). A portrait of him in armour is extant.

Mascarene married Elizabeth Perry, a Boston lady, and by her left a son and daughter, from whom the colonial families of Hutchinson and Snelling are descended.

[Home Office Mil. Entry Books, ix. 113, x. 320, and Papers relating to New England and Nova Scotia in Public Record Office, London; Beamish Murdoch's Hist. Nova Scotia (Halifax, 1857), i. 425, ii. passim. 14–391; Collections of the Historical Soc. of Nova Scotia, 1878–9, vol. ii.; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19069–71, 32818 f. 7.] H. M. C.

**MASCHIART, MICHAEL** (1544–1598), Latin poet, born in St. Thomas's parish, Salisbury, in 1544, became scholar of Winchester College in 1557, and a probationary fellow of New College, Oxford, 29 Jan. 1560, and perpetual fellow in 1562. He was admitted B.C.L. in 1567, and licensed D.C.L. 13 Oct. 1573, and was made an advocate of Doctors' Commons in 1575. In April 1572 he was appointed by his college vicar of Writtle in Essex, where he died and was buried in December 1598. Wood calls him 'a most excellent Latin poet of his time, . . . an able civilian, and excellent in all kind of human learning;' but it seems doubtful whether the 'Poemata Varia' attributed to him were ever published. Camden quotes from him a description of Clarendon Park, near Salisbury (Camden, *Britannia*, Holland's translation, 1610, p. 250).

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 134; Coote's Civilians, p. 52; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 673, 738; Wood's Fasti, pp. 179, 194; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, vi. 618; Boase's Register of University of Oxford, i. 268; Britton's Beauties of England and Wales, xv. 189; Antiquitates Sarisburienses, 1777, p. 238.] R. B.

**MASERES, FRANCIS** (1731–1824), mathematician, historian, and reformer, born in London 15 Dec. 1731, was descended from a family originally French, which came over to England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His father, Peter Abraham Maseres, settled as a physician in Broad Street, Soho, London, and then moved to a house in Rathbone Place; his mother was Magdalene, daughter of Francis du Pratt du Clareau. He was educated at Kingston-upon-Thames by the Rev. Richard Wooddeson, who also trained George Hardinge, Edward Lovibond, George Steevens and Gilbert Wakefield, and on 4 July 1748 he was admitted at Clare College, Cambridge, as 'pensioner and pupil to Mr. Courtail,' his brother, Peter Maseres, being also admitted on the same day. They graduated B.A. in 1752, Peter being first junior optime in the tripos of that year, while Francis obtained the distinction of fourth wrangler in the same list. On the institution in 1752 of chancellor's classical medals by the Duke of Newcastle, Francis won the first medal and received it from the duke in person. On 23 Jan. 1752 he was admitted a scholar of the foundation of Joseph Diggons, and on 24 Sept. 1756—after he had taken the degree of M.A. in 1755—he became a fellow of Lord Exeter's foundation. This fellowship he resigned in August 1759, although he might have kept it a year longer, and this step, as well as the length of time during which he had to wait for these prizes, no doubt arose from the fact that he was not in pecuniary need. In 1750 Maseres was admitted at the Inner Temple, and in 1758 he was called to the bar from that inn, where he afterwards became bencher 1774, reader 1781, and treasurer 1782. His life was bound up with the Temple; he is introduced by Charles Lamb in his 'Essay on the Old Benchers of the Inner Temple' as walking 'in the costume of the reign of George the Second,' and he persevered until the end of his days in wearing the 'three-cornered hat, tye wig, and ruffles.' His rooms were at 5 King's Bench Walk, where he lived in a style described by Lamb in a letter written to Thomas Manning [q. v.] in April 1801, and although out of term he used to dine at his house in Rathbone Place, he always returned to the Temple to sleep. For a time he went the western circuit, but, as he confessed, with little success, and he then became a common pleader in the city of London. From 1766 to 1769 he filled the post of attorney-general of Quebec with such zeal and dignity that on his return to England he was requested by the protestant settlers in that city to act as their agent. Thomas Hutchinson called upon him in November 1774 and mentions that he had been appointed one of the judges for India, but that as somebody younger than himself was named before him, he refused the post, 'though a most lucrative employ,' whereupon the lord chancellor obtained for him the place of cursitor baron of the exchequer, worth between 300*l.* and 400*l.* a year (*Diary*, i. 273). He filled this position from August 1773 until his death in 1824, a length of tenure without parallel in the records of the law, and he is said to have refused his consent to an augmentation of his salary. The recorder of London appointed him as his deputy on 16 Feb. 1779, but he resigned the post in 1783, and in 1780 the court of common council elected him senior judge of the sheriffs' court in the city of London, an office which he held until 1822. Maseres was a zealous protestant and whig and a warm advocate for reforms in the church of England, but he was not in favour of a wide scheme of electoral reform. He wore his wig and gown on a visit to Cobbett in Newgate, to show his abhorrence of the sentence which had been inflicted on the prisoner; and through sympathy with the sacrifice of position and profit by Theophilus Lindsey, he adopted in later life the principles of unitarianism, and suggested an important variation which was inserted in the Reformed Liturgy in 1793. Bentham designates him 'the public-spirited constitutionalist, and one of the most honest lawyers England ever saw;' and in another passage called him 'an honest fellow who resisted Lord Mansfield's projects for establishing despotism in Canada. There was a sort of simplicity about him which I once quizzed and then repented.' He inherited great wealth, partly from his father and partly from his bachelor brother, and he was very liberal with his money, especially in assisting the publications of others. It was his delight to entertain his friends in his rooms in London or in his country house at Reigate, and his conversation abounded in anecdote and information, particularly in the incidents of English history from 1640 to his own date. He kept up his taste for the classics. Homer he knew by heart, and Horace was at his fingers' ends. Lucan was his favourite next to Homer in ancient literature; among English writers he felt great admiration for Milton, and was thoroughly conversant with the works of Hobbes. He spoke French fluently, but it was the language in idiom and expression which his ancestors had brought over to England. A good chess-player, of such admirable sang-froid as never to exhibit any sign of victory or defeat, he combated Philidor, who was blindfolded, at the chess club in St. James's Street, and it was two hours before he was beaten. After a long and happy life he died at his house, Church Street, Reigate, on 19 May 1824, and his character was recorded in a Latin inscription on a monument placed in the church by the Rev. Robert Fellowes [q. v.] He left 30,000*l.* to his relatives the Whitakers, and the balance of his fortune to Fellowes. His library came by his will to the Inner Temple, and three of the manuscripts contained in it are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. v. 304; his unsold works in sheets passed to William Frend [q. v.] He endowed a Sunday-afternoon service at Reigate with funds producing 27*l.* 6*s.* per annum. He left nothing to his college, and there is a tradition that his original will included a legacy for it, but that, as he was never asked by its heads to sit for his portrait, he cancelled the bequest. An excellent portrait of him at the age of eighty-three was drawn by Charles Hayter in 1815 and engraved by Philip Audinet. He was elected F.R.S. on 2 May 1771.

Priestley wrote of Maseres that his works in mathematics are 'original and excellent' (RUTT, *Life and Corresp. of Priestley*, ii. 490). Frend and he set themselves against the rest of the world. They rejected negative quantities and 'made war of extermination on all that distinguishes algebra from arithmetic' (WORDSWORTH, *Scholæ Acad.* pp. 72, 141). Their leading idea 'seems to have been to calculate more decimal places than any one would want and to reprint the works of all who had done the same thing' (*Astronom. Soc. Monthly Notices*, v. 148). His mathematical treatises were: 1. 'Dissertation on the use of the Negative Sign in Algebra,' 1758. 2. 'Elements of Plane Trigonometry,' 1760. 3. 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' a collection of tracts on logarithms, vol. i. 1791, ii. 1791, iii. 1796, iv. 1801, v. 1804, vi. 1807. 4. 'Doctrine of Permutations and Combinations,' 1795. 5. 'Appendix to Frend's Principles of Algebra,' 1798. 6. 'Tracts on the Resolution of affected Algebraick Equations by Halley's, Raphson's, and Sir Isaac Newton's Methods of Approximation,' 1800. 7. 'Tracts on the Resolution of Cubick and Biquadratick Equations,' n.d. [1803]. 8. 'Scriptores Optici,' 1823, a reprint, with the assistance of Babbage, of the writings of James Gregory and others.

Maseres, as intimately connected with North America, wrote: 9. 'Considerations on the expediency of admitting Representatives from the American Colonies to the House of Commons,' 1770. 10. 'Collection of Commissions and other Public Instruments relating to Quebec since 1760,' London, 1772.

11. ‘Mémoire à la Défense d'un Plan d'Acte de Parlement pour l'Etablissement des Loix de la Provence de Quebec,’ 1773. 12. ‘Account of Proceedings of British and other Protestants of the Province of Quebec to establish a House of Assembly’ (anon.), 1775. 13. ‘Additional Papers concerning Quebec, being an Appendix to the “Account of Proceedings,”’ &c. (anon.), 1776. 14. ‘The Canadian Freeholder, a Dialogue shewing the sentiments of the bulk of the Freeholders on the late Quebeck Act,’ 1776-9, 3 vols.; another issue 1779, 3 vols. A letter from Bishop Watson to him on this work is in the ‘Anecdotes of the Life of Watson’ (1817), pp. 64–5, and the draft of a long letter which Burke began for him on the same subject is in Burke's ‘Correspondence,’ ii. 310–12.

His other publications, mainly on social or political questions, were: 15. ‘Proposal for establishing Life Annuities in Parishes’ (anon.), 1772. 16. ‘Considerations on the Bill now depending in the Commons for enabling Parishes to grant Life Annuities’ (anon.), 1773. The bill passed through the lower house, but was rejected by the lords through the opposition of Lord Camden. 17. ‘Principle of Life Annuities explained in a Familiar Manner,’ 1783. ‘A voluminous work, useful at epoch of publication,’ says McCulloch (*Lit. of Political Economy*, p. 243). 18. ‘Questions sur lesquelles on souhaite de sçavoir les réponses de M. Adhémar et M. de Lisle,’ 1784. 19. ‘Enquiry into the extent of the Power of Juries’ (anon.), 1785. 20. ‘The Moderate Reformer, a Proposal to correct some Abuses in the Church of England. By a Friend to the Church,’ 1791; 2nd edit., annexed to a reprint of ‘Observations on Tithes by Rev. William Hales,’ 1794. 21. ‘Occasional Essays, Political and Historical, from Newspapers of Present Reign and from Old Tracts’ (anon.), 1809.

Maseres also issued: 22. ‘A View of the English Constitution. A translation of Montesquieu's 6th Chapter of 11th Book of “L'Esprit des Loix”’ (anon.), 1781. 23. ‘Du Gouvernement des Mœurs et des conditions en France avant la Révolution, by Gabriel Senac de Meilhan, with Remarks of Burke,’ 1795. 24. ‘Translation of a Passage in a late Pamphlet of Mallet du Pan, intitled “Correspondance Politique”’ (anon.), 1796. He edited a great number of reprints of historical works, many of which were for private distribution only, including: 25. ‘Emmæ, Anglorum Reginæ, Richardi I ducis Normannorum filiæ encomium. Item Gesta Guillelmi II a Guillelmo Pictavensi scripta,’ 1783. 26. ‘Historiæ Anglicanæ selecta Monumenta excerpta ex volumine, “Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores Antiqui,” à Andreâ Duchesne,’ 1807. 27. ‘Curse of Popery and Popish Princes,’ 1807; issued originally in 1716. 28. ‘History of Long Parliament, by Thomas May,’ 1812. 29. Three tracts published at Amsterdam in 1691 or 1692 under name of Ludlow and Sir Edward Seymour, 1812. 30. ‘History of Irish Rebellion by Sir John Temple,’ 1813. 31. ‘Select Tracts on Civil Wars in Reign of Charles I,’ 1815, 2 vols., containing (ii. 657–671) ‘remarks on some erroneous passages in Hobbes's “Behemoth.”’ 32. ‘History of Britain by John Milton. With reprint of Edward Philips's Life and some of his Prose Tracts,’ 1818. 33. ‘Memoirs of most Material Transactions in England, 1588–1688. By James Wellwood,’ 1820.

Through the patronage of Maseres John Hellins [q. v.] was enabled to print in two volumes in 1801 a revision of Professor John Colson's translation of Margarita G. A. M. Agnesi's ‘Institutione Analytiche,’ and he paid the cost of reprinting the ‘Analysis fluxionum,’ 1800, of the Rev. William Hales. He contributed several papers on mathematical subjects to the ‘Philosophical Transactions’ for 1777, 1778, and 1780, and communicated to the ‘Archæologia,’ ii. 301–340, a ‘View of the Ancient Constitution of the English Parliament,’ on which Mr. Charles Mellish made some observations (*ib.* ii. 341–52). T. B. Howell addressed to him ‘Observations on Dr. Sturges's Pamphlet respecting Non-Residence of the Clergy’ (anon.), 1802, and reissued, with his name, in 1803; and there appeared in 1784 ‘An Authentic Narrative of the Dissensions in the Royal Society, with the Speeches of Maseres and others.’ His account of the proceedings for perjury against Philip Carteret Webb *re* Wilkes is in Howell's ‘State Trials,’ xix. 1171–6; several communications between him and Franklin are in Franklin's ‘Works,’ x. 187–94; and Lords Lansdowne and Dartmouth own some of his letters (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 232–3, 6th Rep. p. 240, 11th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 352).

[Gent. Mag. 1775 p. 98, 1779 p. 99, 1824 pt. i. pp. 569–73 (reprinted in H. J. Morgan's Canadians, pp. 70–8 and Annual Biog. and Obituary, ix. 383–94), 1825 pt. ii. p. 207; Foss's Judges; Palgrave's Reigate, pp. 71, 175–7; Life of Gilbert Wakefield, i. 43; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 3rd ed. ii. 326, 471–3; Smith's Cobbett, ii. 135; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 556–7; Cooke's Inner Temple Benchers, p. 81; Cobbett's Rural Rides, ed. 1853, pp. 277–83; Bentham's Works, x. 59, 183; Belsham's Lindsey, p. 433; information from the Rev. Dr. Atkinson, Clare College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

**MASHAM, ABIGAIL, Lady Masham** (*d.* 1734), was the elder daughter of Francis Hill of London, by his wife Mary, one of the two-and-twenty children of Sir John Jennings, and aunt of Sarah Jennings, who became the wife of John Churchill, first duke of Marlborough [q. v.] Francis Hill was a Levant merchant, who ruined himself by unfortunate speculations, and left a family of four children. In her statement to Burnet the Duchess of Marlborough says that Mr. Hill 'was some way related to Mr. Harley, and by profession an anabaptist' (*Private Correspondence*, ii. 112), and elsewhere she asserts that her aunt, Mrs. Hill, told her that 'her husband was in the same relation to Mr. Harley as she was to me' (*Conduct*, pp. 177–8; see also a letter from Addison to the Earl of Manchester, dated 13 Feb. 1707–1708, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. p. 95, in which reference is made to the 'bedchamber woman, whom it seems he [Harley] has found out to be his cousin'). The actual relationship, however, between Robert Harley, first earl of Oxford [q.v.], and Abigail Hill has never been discovered. Abigail's younger sister, Alice, who obtained through the influence of the duchess the situation of laundress in the Duke of Gloucester's household, subsequently became a woman of the bedchamber to Queen Anne, and died on 15 Sept. 1762, aged 77. Her elder brother obtained a place in the custom-house, while her younger brother, Brigadier John Hill [q. v.], died in June 1735 (Wright, *Essex*, ii. 348), and left his property to his nephew Samuel, second lord Masham (see infra).

Abigail Hill appears to have begun life by entering the service of Lady Rivers, the wife of Sir John Rivers, bart., of Chafford, Kent, whence she was removed by her cousin, the Duchess of Marlborough, 'to St. Albans, where she lived with me and my children, and I treated her with as great kindness as if she had been my sister' (*Conduct*, p. 178). Through the influence of the duchess Abigail was afterwards appointed a bedchamber woman to Queen Anne. The date of this appointment cannot be ascertained, but the name of 'Mrs. Hill' appears for the first time among the list of bedchamber women in Chamberlayne's 'Angliæ Notitia' for 1704. She probably filled some inferior office in Anne's household before this, possibly that of 'mother of the maids' (see Chamberlayne, *Angliæ Notitia* for 1700, p. 519). By slow degrees Abigail gradually supplanted the duchess in the queen's favour. Abigail's opinions on church and political matters, unlike her cousin's, were in unison with the queen's, while her undeviating attention and compliant manners formed a strong contrast to the overbearing conduct of the duchess. In the summer of 1707 Abigail privately married Samuel Masham [see below], then a groom of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark. For a long time the duchess was quite unsuspicious of her cousin, and she appears to have received the first hints of Abigail's rivalry from Mrs. Danvers, one of the bedchamber women (Strickland, viii. 263). Soon after hearing of the marriage, which had been kept secret from her, the duchess discovered that her 'cousin was become an absolute favourite, that the queen herself was present at her marriage in Dr. Arbuthnot's lodgings, at which time her majesty had called for a round sum out of the privy purse; that Mrs. Masham came often to the queen when the prince was asleep, and was generally two hours every day in private with her; and I likewise then discovered beyond all dispute Mr. Harley's correspondence and interest at court by means of this woman' (*Conduct*, p. 184). The duchess was furious, both with the queen and her cousin. On Godolphin's interposition Abigail consented to make an overture of reconciliation to the duchess, but the interview which followed showed that the breach was irreparable between them. Though Harley was dismissed from office in February 1708, he remained in constant communication with the queen through the medium of Abigail, and with her aid was ultimately successful in overthrowing the whig ministry. All the efforts of the duchess to dislodge Abigail from her position were unavailing, and the idea of obtaining her removal from the queen's presence by a parliamentary address had to be abandoned. Upon the dismissal of the duchess from her offices in January 1711, Abigail was given the care of the privy purse. The anecdote of the duchess spilling a glass of water as if by inadvertence over Abigail's gown at a court ceremonial, which is referred to by Voltaire in his 'Siècle de Louis XIV' (Edinburgh, 1752, i. 333) and is the subject of Eugene Scribe's 'Le Verre d'Eau' (1840), appears to rest upon tradition only. In December 1711 Abigail endeavoured to persuade Swift not to publish his 'Windsor Prophecy' (in which he had made a savage attack upon the whig Duchess of Somerset), being convinced that he would injure himself and his party by its publication (Swift, *Works*, i. 166–7). According to Lord Dartmouth, Anne was very reluctant to make Masham a peer, for she 'never had any design to make a great lady of her [Abigail], and should lose a useful servant about her person, for it would give offence to have a peeress lie upon the floor and do several other inferior offices.' The queen, however, finally consented to it, on the condition that Abigail should still remain one of her bedchamber women (Burnet, vi. 36, note). Lady Masham is stated to have had previously to the treaty of Utrecht several interviews and some correspondence with Mesnager, who represents her as zealous in the cause of the Pretender (*Minutes of the Negotiations*, 1717, pp. 225–321). Oxford, however, as late as April 1714, told a Hanoverian correspondent that he was 'sure that Lady Masham, the queen's favourite, is entirely for' the Hanoverian succession (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. 1827, iv. 270). Annoyed, it is said, by Oxford refusing her 'a job of some money out of the Asiento contract' (Mahon, i. 86–7, note), but more probably disgusted by Harley's habitual indecision, Lady Masham quarrelled with him and sided with Bolingbroke and the Jacobites. In June 1714 she informed Oxford that she would carry no more messages for him, and in the following month she told him to his face, 'You never did the queen any service, nor are you capable of doing her any' (Swift, *Works*, xvi. 144, 173). Within a few days after this she procured Oxford's dismissal (27 July), and on 29 July wrote to Swift, imploring him to remain in England in order to help the queen with his advice (*ib.* xvi. 193–4). She attended the queen during her last illness with unremitting care. Upon the queen's death Lady Masham left the court and lived in retirement with her husband. She died after a long illness on 6 Dec. 1734 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. p. 244), and was buried at High Laver, Essex. Lady Masham was a woman of good education, with considerable abilities and cultivated tastes, a plain face and a large red nose, which formed a fruitful subject for raillery in the whig lampoons. Dartmouth, who was not in her good graces, because he 'lived civilly' with her rival the Duchess of Somerset, declares that she was 'exceeding mean and vulgar in her manners, of a very unequal temper, childishly exceptious and passionate' (Burnet, vi. 37, note). Mesnager, on the other hand, wondered much 'that such mean things could be said of this lady as some have made publick . . . she seem'd to me as worthy to be the favourite of a queen as any woman I have convers'd with in my life' (*Minutes of the Negotiations*, 1717, p. 290). Swift, who was very intimate with her during the last three years of the queen's reign, describes her as 'a person of a plain, sound understanding, of great truth and sincerity, without the least mixture of falsehood or disguise; of an honest boldness and courage superior to her sex, firm and disinterested in her friendship, and full of love, duty, and veneration for the queen her mistress' (*Works*, vi. 33). Swift attached so much importance to her influence over the queen that he actually complained of her for stopping at home in April 1713 in order to nurse her sick son, and declared that 'she should never leave the queen, but leave everything to stick to what is so much the interest of the public as well as her own. This I tell her, but talk to the winds' (*ib.* iii. 204). Four of Lady Masham's letters, the style of which is very superior to that of the ordinary correspondence of her day, are printed in Swift's 'Works' (xvi. 83–4, 193–4, 457, xviii. 167–8), two in the 'Minutes of the Negotiations of Monsieur Mesnager' (pp. 301, 310–12), and one in the 'Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough' (pp. 187–9). A few are preserved among the 'Cæsar Correspondence' in the possession of Mr. C. Cottrell Dormer of Rousham, near Oxford (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. pp. 83–4), and there appears to be one in the Ormonde collection (*ib.* vii. 825). None seem to have found their way to the British Museum. A letter from Dr. Arbuthnot to Mrs. Howard gives a curious account of the duties of a bedchamber woman, the details of which he had obtained for her guidance from Lady Masham (*Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk*, &c., 1824, i. 292–4). Though Lady Masham promised to sit for Swift (*Works*, iii. 175), no portrait of her can now be traced.

**Samuel Masham, first Baron Masham** (1679?–1758), the eighth son of Sir Francis Masham, bart., by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Scott, bart., was a remote kinsman of Queen Anne, by his descent from Margaret, countess of Salisbury, the daughter and coheiress of George Plantagenet, duke of Clarence. He was successively page, equerry, and groom of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, and in the spring of 1710 was gazetted a brigadier-general in the army. At the general election in October 1710 he was returned for the borough of Ilchester. On his appointment as cofferer of the household to Queen Anne in May 1711, he accepted the Chiltern hundreds, but was shortly afterwards returned for Windsor. He formed one of the batch of twelve tory peers, and was created Baron Masham of Oates in the county of Essex on 1 Jan. 1712, taking his seat in the House of Lords on the following day (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xix. 355). On the death of Simon, fifth viscount Fanshawe, in 1716, he succeeded to the office of remembrancer of the exchequer, the reversion of which had been previously granted to him by Anne. He died on 16 Oct. 1758, aged 79, and was buried at High Laver. According to the Duchess of Marlborough's contemptuous account of him, Masham 'always attended his wife and the queen's basset-table,' and was 'a soft, good-natured, insignificant man, always making low bows to everybody, and ready to skip to open a door' (STRICKLAND, viii. 444). Masham purchased the manor of Langley Marsh, Buckinghamshire, from Sir Edward Seymour in 1714, and sold it in 1738 to Charles, second duke of Marlborough (LIPSCOMB, *Bucks*, iv. 533). He was one of the famous Society of Brothers to which Swift, Oxford, and Bolingbroke belonged. His residence at St. James's was 'the best night place' Swift had (SWIFT, *Works*, iii. 46), and it was there that Swift made his final attempt to bring about a reconciliation between Oxford and Bolingbroke in May 1714 (*ib.* i. 206).

By his marriage with Abigail Hill, Masham had three sons—viz. (1) George, who died young, (2) Samuel [see below], and (3) Francis—and two daughters, viz. (1) Anne, who married Henry Hoare of Stourhead, Wiltshire, a London banker, on 11 April 1726, and died on 4 March 1727, and (2) Elizabeth, who died on 24 Oct. 1724, aged fifteen, and was buried at High Laver.

SAMUEL MASHAM, second BARON MASHAM (1712–1776), whom Swift 'hated from a boy' (ELWIN and COURTHOPE, *Pope*, 1871, vii. 352, note), was born in November 1712, and was educated at Westminster School. He was returned with two others for the borough of Droitwich at the general election in the summer of 1747, but his name was erased from the return by an order of the House of Commons on 9 Dec. 1747 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xxv. 463). He was auditor-general of the household of George, prince of Wales. On the death of his father he succeeded as second Baron Masham, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 23 Nov. 1758 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxix. 391). He was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year by George III in January 1761 (*Addit. MS.* at Brit. Mus. 32918, f. 112), and in the following year became a lord of the bedchamber, an office which he retained until his death, which occurred on 14 June 1776, when both the barony and the baronetcy of Masham became extinct. He married, first, on 16 Oct. 1736, Harriet, daughter of Salway Winnington of Stanford Court, Worcestershire (see WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1857, ii. 20), who died on 1 July 1761. His second wife was Charlotte, daughter of John Dives of Westminster, one of the maids of honour to the Dowager Princess of Wales. Masham had no issue by either of his wives.

[The information afforded by contemporary records is meagre. See Swift's Works, 1824, passim; An Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough (prepared for publication by R. N. Hooke), 1742; The Other Side of the Question (J. Ralph), 1742; Private Correspondence of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1838; Letters of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1875; Mrs. A. T. Thomson's Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1839, vol. ii.; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, vol. vi.; Wentworth Papers, edited by J. J. Cartwright, 1883; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, vi. 33–4, 36–8, 94, 144; Coxe's Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough, 1818, ii. 257–63, iii. 133, 142–53, 221–7, 357; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, 1854, vol. viii.; Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1870; Wyon's Reign of Queen Anne, 1876; Mahon's History of England, 1858, i. 23–4, 86–7; Sutherland Menzies's Political Women, 1873, ii. 221–45; Wright's History of Essex, 1836, ii. 305, 346–348; Edmondson's Baron. Geneal. v. 414; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1853, p. 359; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 504, 1761 p. 334, 1776 p. 287; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 42, x. 206, xi. 52, 267, 2nd ser. viii. passim, 3rd ser. vii. 95, 4th ser. xii. 149, 197, 6th ser. v. 248, 293, 338, vi. 137, x. 263, 7th ser. xii. 387 (bis), 8th ser. i. 52.] G. F. R. B.

**MASHAM, DAMARIS**, LADY MASHAM (1658–1708), theological writer, born at Cambridge 18 Jan. 1658, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D.D. [q. v.], was educated under his care, and was early distinguished for her learning. About 1682 she became acquainted with John Locke the philosopher, and under his direction she studied divinity and philosophy. Locke formed the highest opinion of her, and in a letter to Limborch, written in 1690–1, says: 'She is so well versed in theological and philosophical studies, and of such an original mind, that you will not find many men to whom she is not superior in wealth of knowledge and ability to profit by it.'

In 1685 she married Sir Francis Masham (*d.* 1723), third bart., of Oates, Essex, a widower with nine children, whose youngest son was Lord Masham, husband of Abigail Hill [see MASHAM, ABIGAIL, LADY MASHAM]; and in June 1686 Francis Cudworth Masham was born, her only child (subsequently accountant-general to the court of chancery), to whose education she devoted herself. Her father died on 26 June 1688, and her mother then went to Oates and resided there till her death in 1695, when she was buried in High Laver Church (see *Notes* *and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 264). Lady Masham's stepdaughter, Esther, also lived at Oates, and to her many of Locke's letters are addressed.

In 1690 John Norris [q. v.] of Bemerton, the English Platonist, inscribed to Lady Masham his 'Reflections upon the Conduct of Human Life.' In the dedication he describes her as blind, a statement which was inaccurate, although her sight was weak (Locke, *Familiar Letters*). Lady Masham was subsequently on friendly personal terms with Norris. In 1691 Locke was forced to leave London on account of his health, and went to live at Oates with Sir Francis, the result being that Lady Masham adopted Locke's views, upon which her intimacy with Norris ceased. Locke continued at Oates till his death, 28 Oct. 1704. In 1696 Lady Masham published without her name 'A Discourse concerning the Love of God' (London, 12mo; translated into French by Coste in 1705), in which she answered some theories put forward by Norris and Mrs. Astell in 'Practical Discourses of Divinity.' Mrs. Astell replied to Lady Masham in 'The Christian Religion as professed by a Daughter of the Church of England.' About 1700 Lady Masham wrote 'Occasional Thoughts in reference to a Vertuous or Christian Life' (London, 1705, 12mo), an appeal to women to study intelligently the grounds of their religious belief. She has been placed on the long list of the supposed authors of 'The Whole Duty of Man' [see Pakington, Dorothy, Lady], but chronology is clearly against her claim (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vii. 529).

Lady Masham also wrote an account of Locke in the 'Great Historical Dictionary.' She died 20 April 1708, and was buried in the middle aisle of Bath Abbey.

[Ballard's Learned Ladies; Fox Bourne's Life of Locke; Familiar Letters of Locke; Burke's Extinct Peerages, p. 359; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. O.

MASKELL, WILLIAM (1814?–1890), mediævalist, only son of William Maskell, solicitor, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, born about 1814, matriculated on 9 June 1832 at University College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1836, and proceeded M.A. in 1838, having taken holy orders in the previous year. From the first an extremely high churchman, he attacked in 1840 the latitudinarian bishop of Norwich, Edward Stanley [q. v.], for the support which he lent to the movement for the relaxation of subscription (see *A Letter to the Clergy upon the Speech of the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Norwich in the House of Lords*, 26 *May* 1840, *by a Priest of the Church of England*, London, 1840, 8vo). In 1842 he was instituted to the rectory of Corscombe, Dorset, and devoted himself to learned researches into the history of Anglican ritual and cognate matters. His 'Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England according to the Uses of Sarum, Bangor, York, and Hereford, and the Modern Roman Liturgy, arranged in parallel columns,' appeared in 1844, London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd edit. 1882, and was followed by 'A History of the Martin Marprelate Controversy in the Time of Queen Elizabeth,' London, 1845, 8vo, and 'Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, or Occasional Offices of the Church of England according to the Ancient Use of Salisbury, the Prymer in English, and other Prayers and Forms, with Dissertations and Notes,' London, 1846, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. Oxford, 1882.

These works at once placed Maskell in the front rank of English ecclesiastical antiquaries. Having resigned the rectory of Corscombe, he was instituted in 1847 to the vicarage of St. Mary Church, near Torquay, and appointed domestic chaplain to the Bishop of Exeter, Henry Phillpotts [q. v.], in which capacity he conducted the examination of the Rev. George Cornelius Gorham [q. v.], touching his views on baptism, on occasion of his presentation to the vicarage of Brampford Speke, near Exeter. For this office he was peculiarly well qualified, having made profound researches into the history of catholic doctrine and usage in regard to baptism from the earliest times. The fruit of these investigations appeared in his 'Holy Baptism: a Dissertation,' London, 1848, 8vo. In 1849 he published a volume of 'Sermons preached in the Parish Church of St. Mary,' London, 8vo, in which the highest views both of baptism and the holy eucharist were set forth; and in 'An Enquiry into the Doctrine of the Church of England upon Absolution,' London, 8vo, he attempted to justify the revival of the confessional. While the Gorham case was before the privy council he disputed the authority of the tribunal in 'A First Letter on the Present Position of the High Church Party in the Church of England,' London, 1850, 8vo, and after its decision he deplored the result in 'A Second Letter' on the same subject, London, 1850, 8vo. Soon afterwards he resigned his living, and was received into the church of Rome. He signalised his secession by appealing to Dr. Pusey to justify his practice of hearing auricular confessions (see his *Letter to the Rev. Dr. Pusey on his receiving Persons in Auricular Confession*, London, 1850, 8vo). Though himself a firm believer in the doctrine of the immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary, he regretted its definition by Pope Pius IX in 1854, and acquiesced with reluctance in the decree of the Vatican council defining the dogma of papal infallibility (see his *Letter to the Editor of the Dublin Review upon the Temporal Power of the Pope and his personal Infallibility*, London, 1869, 8vo, and his pamphlet entitled *What is the meaning of the late Definition on the Infallibility of the Pope?* London, 1871, 8vo). From the 'Tablet' in 1872 he reprinted in pamphlet form, under the title 'Protestant Ritualists' (London, 8vo), some very trenchant letters on the privy council case of Sheppard *v.* Bennett, and generally on the position of the high church party in the church of England.

Maskell never took orders in the church of Rome, and spent his later life in retirement in the west of England, dividing his time between the duties of a country gentleman and antiquarian pursuits. He was a man of considerable literary and conversational powers, had a large and well-assorted library of patristic literature, and was an enthusiastic collector of mediæval service books, enamels and carvings in ivory, which from time to time he disposed of to the British and South Kensington Museums. For the committee of council on education he edited in 1872 'A Description of the Ivories, Ancient and Modern, in the South Kensington Museum,' with a preface—a model in its kind—reprinted separately under the title 'Ivories Ancient and Mediæval' in 1875, London, 8vo. Maskell was in the commission of the peace, and a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Cornwall. He died at Penzance on 12 April 1890. He married twice, but had issue only by his first wife.

Besides the works above mentioned Maskell published: 1. 'Budehaven; a Pen-and-Ink Sketch, with Portraits of the principal Inhabitants,' London, 1863, 8vo, reprinted, with some other trifles, under the title 'Odds and Ends,' London, 1872, 12mo. 2. 'The Present Position of the High-Church Party in the Established Church of England' (a review of the Rev. James Wayland Joyce's 'The Civil Power in its Relation to the Church,' with a reprint of the two letters published in 1850), London, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'The Industrial Arts, Historical Sketches, with numerous Illustrations,' anon. for the Committee of Council on Education, London, 1876, 8vo, and some other miscellanea. He printed privately a catalogue of some rare books in his library, as 'Selected Centuries of Books from the Library of a Priest in the Diocese of Salisbury,' Chiswick, 1848, and a 'Catalogue of Books used in and relating to the public services of the Church of England during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries,' 1845, 16mo.

[Times, 15 April 1890; Church Times, 18 April 1890; Athenæum, 19 April 1890; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Clergy List, 1843, 1848; Moore's Gorham Case, 1852; Allies's Life's Decision, p. 334; E. G. Kirwan Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, 1861, pp. 193–200, 214; Correspondence between the Rev. William Maskell, M.A., and the Rev. Henry Jenkyns, D.D., relating to some Strictures by the former on the Oxford edition of Cranmer's Remains, 1846; Correspondence of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Exeter with the Rev. W. Maskell, 1850; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

**MASKELYNE, NEVIL** (1732–1811), astronomer royal, was the third son of Edmund Maskelyne of Purton in Wiltshire, by his wife Elizabeth Booth, and was born in London on 6 Oct. 1732. From Westminster School he entered in 1749 Catharine Hall, Cambridge, but migrated to Trinity College, whence he graduated in 1754 as seventh wrangler, taking degrees of M.A., B.D., and D.D. successively in 1757, 1768, and 1777. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1757, and admitted to the Royal Society in 1758. Having been ordained to the curacy of Barnet in Hertfordshire in 1755, he was presented by his nephew, Lord Clive, in 1775 to the living of Shrawardine in Shropshire, and by his college in 1782 to the rectory of North Runcton, Norfolk. The solar eclipse of 25 July made an astronomer of him, as it did of Lalande and Messier; he studied mathematics assiduously, and about 1755 established close relations with Bradley. He learned his methods, and assisted in preparing his table of refractions, first published by Maskelyne in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1767, the rule upon which it was founded having been already communicated to the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* liv. 265). Through Bradley's influence he was sent by the Royal Society to observe the transit of Venus of 6 June 1761, in the island of St. Helena. He proposed besides to determine the parallaxes of Sirius and the moon (*ib.* li. 889, lii. 21), but met disappointment everywhere. The transit was concealed by clouds; a defective mode of suspension rendered his zenith-sector practically useless (*ib.* liv. 348). An improvement on this point, however, which he was thus led to devise, was soon after universally adopted; and during a stay in the island of ten months he kept tidal records, and determined the altered rate of one of Shelton's clocks (*ib.* pp. 441, 586). On the voyage out and home he experimented in taking longitudes by lunar distances, and published on his return 'The British Mariner's Guide,' London, 1763, containing easy precepts for this method, which he was the means of introducing into navigation. Deputed by the board of longitude in 1763 to try Harrison's fourth time-keeper (*Observatory*, No. 173, p. 122), he went out to Barbados as chaplain to her majesty's ship Louisa, accompanied by Mr. Charles Green. His astronomical observations there were presented to the Royal Society on 20 Dec. 1764 (*Phil. Trans.* liv. 389).

Maskelyne succeeded Nathaniel Bliss [q.v.] as astronomer royal on 26 Feb. 1765, and promptly obtained the establishment of the 'Nautical Almanac.' The first number—that for 1767—was issued in 1766, and he continued for forty-five years to superintend its publication. Of the 'Tables requisite to be used with the Nautical Ephemeris,' compiled by him in 1766 for the convenience of seamen, ten thousand copies were at once sold, and they were reprinted in 1781 and 1802. Maskelyne's administration of the Royal Observatory lasted forty-six years, and was marked by several improvements. The observations made were, on his appointment, first declared to be public property, and he procured from the Royal Society a special fund for printing them. They appeared accordingly in four folio volumes, 1776–1811, and were at once made use of abroad, Delambre's solar and Burg's lunar tables being founded upon them in 1806. They numbered about ninety thousand, yet Maskelyne had but one assistant. Their scope was limited to the sun, moon, planets, and thirty-six fundamental stars, formed into a reference catalogue (for 1790) of careful accuracy. The proper motions assigned to them were employed in Herschel's second determination of the solar translation (*ib.* xcv. 233). Maskelyne perfected in 1772 the method of transit-observation by noting, in tenths of a second, the passages of stars over the five vertical wires of his telescope. He obviated effects of parallax by using a movable eye-piece. In 1772 he had achromatic lenses fitted to Bradley's instruments, and he procured about the same time a forty-six inch telescope, with triple object-glass by Dollond. The value of his later observations was impaired by the growing deformation of Bird's quadrant; and a mural circle, six feet in diameter, which he ordered from Troughton, was only mounted after his death.

Maskelyne published in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1769 'Instructions relative to the Observation of the ensuing Transit of Venus,' and observed the phenomenon himself on 3 June at Greenwich with a two-foot Short's reflector (*ib.* lviii. 233). From observations of it made at Wardhus and Otaheite he deduced a solar parallax of 8″·723 (VINCE, *Astronomy*, i. 398, 1797). He discussed the geodetical data furnished by Charles Mason (1730–1787) [q. v.] and Dixon from Maryland (*Phil. Trans.* lviii. 323), explained a method of making differential measures in declination and right ascension with Dollond's divided object-glass micrometer (*ib.* lxi. 536), and facilitated the use of Hadley's quadrant (*ib.* p. 99). His invention of the prismatic micrometer (*ib.* lxvii. 799) had been in part anticipated by the Abbé Rochon. The discharge of his onerous task of testing time-pieces exposed him to unfair attacks, especially from Mudge and Harrison, against which he defended himself with dignity. In 1772 he proposed to the Royal Society a mode of determining the attraction of mountains by deviations of the plumb-line (*ib.* lv. 495), and Schiehallion in Perthshire was fixed upon as the subject of experiments, skilfully conducted by Maskelyne from June to October 1774. Their upshot was to give 11″·6 as the sum of contrary deflections east and west of the hill, whence Hutton deduced for the earth a mean density of 4·5 (*ib.* lxviii. 782). The Copley medal was in 1775 awarded to Maskelyne for his 'curious and laborious observations on the attraction of mountains.'

In the dissensions of the Royal Society in 1784 Maskelyne strongly supported Dr. Charles Hutton [q. v.] against the president, Sir Joseph Banks. He advertised astronomers in 1786 of the vainly expected return of the comet of 1532 and 1661 (*ib.* lxxvi. 426), and discussed in 1787 the relative latitude and longitude of the observatories of Greenwich and Paris (*ib.* lxxvii. 151). Always attentive to the needs of nautical astronomy, he directed Mason's correction of Mayer's 'Lunar Tables,' and edited the completed work in 1787. His essay on the 'Equation of Time' (*ib.* liv. 336) was translated in Bernouilli's 'Recueil pour les astronomes' (t. i. 1771); his observations of the transit of 1769 were communicated to the American Philosophical Society at Philadelphia in 1770 (*Trans.* i. 100, 2nd edit. 1789); he edited in 1792 Taylor's 'Tables of Logarithms,' and in 1806 Earnshaw's 'Explanations of Time-keepers.'

Maskelyne was elected in 1802 one of eight foreign members of the French Institute. Indefatigable in the duties of his office, he died at the observatory on 9 Feb. 1811, aged 79. He married about 1785 Sophia, daughter and co-heir of John Pate Rose of Cotterstock, Northamptonshire, sister of Lætitia, wife of the Rev. Sir George Booth, Bart. Their only child, Margaret (*b.* 1786), married in 1819

Anthony Mervyn Story, to whom she brought the family estates in Wiltshire, inherited by her father. She showed much ability; she died in 1858. Her son Nevil Story-Maskelyne (*b.* 1823) was professor of mineralogy at Oxford (1856–95). Maskelyne was of a mild and genial temper and estimable character. Herschel's remark, 'That is a devil of a fellow!' after their first interview in 1782, was probably meant as a compliment (*Memoirs of Caroline Herschel*, p. 41). His sister Margaret, Lady Clive, survived him until 1817. A portrait of him by Vanderburgh is in the possession of the Royal Society. His manuscripts were after his death consigned to the care of Samuel Vince, F.R.S., but no publication resulted.

[Gent. Mag. 1811 pt. i. pp. 197, 672, 1778 p. 320; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 332; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Knight's Gallery of Portraits, vi. 20, with engraving by Scriven from Vanderburgh's picture, A. De Morgan; European Mag. xlvii. 407, with portrait; Hutton's Math. Dict. 1815; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, viii. 170; Delambre's Éloge, Mémoires de l'Institut, t. xii. p. lix; Delambre's Histoire de l'Astronomie au xviii° Siècle, p. 623; Mémoires couronnés par l'Acad. de Bruxelles, xxiii. 63, 1873 (Mailly); André et Rayet's l'Astronomie Pratique, i. 27; Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, p. lxxxv (Rigaud); Weale's London in 1851, p. 637 (R. Main); Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy, pp. 158, 429, 488; Clerke's Popular Hist. of Astronomy, p. 35, 2nd edit.; Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde; Wolf's Gesch. der Astronomie; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iv. 313; Lalande's Bibl. Astr. p. 537; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Observatory, v. 198, 233 (W. T. Lynn); Weld's Cat. of Portraits, p. 48.]

A. M. C.

**MASON, CHARLES** (1616–1677), royalist divine, was born at Bury in Suffolk at Christmas time 1616, and may have been the Charles, son of Pomfit Mason, who was baptised in St. Mary's Church, Bury, on 9 Sept. 1617 (par. reg.) He was educated first at Eton College, and was admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 10 March 1631–2. He graduated B.A. in 1635, and was chosen fellow on 10 March 1634–5. He was a lecturer in the college from Christmas 1636 to Michaelmas 1639. On 1 Nov. 1642 he was created D.D. of Oxford. Mason was one of the five fellows of King's College who were ejected by the parliament in 1644. He was apparently not then in priest's orders, as the college books contain no mention of his receiving the customary quarterly allowance as 'pro ordine Presbyt.' He was chosen by the college rector of Stower Provost in Dorset in 1646, and was ordered by the lords to be instituted to the living on 1 March 1646–7. He seems to have retained Stower Provost till his death. On the Restoration he was created D.D. of Cambridge (1660), was presented by the king to the rectory of St. Mary Woolchurch in London on 15 June 1661, and given the prebend of Portpool in St. Paul's Cathedral on 31 Dec. 1663. In September 1662 he petitioned the king for the rectory of Chipping Barnet in Hertfordshire, and a warrant for a grant of it to him was drawn up at Whitehall, but he does not appear to have enjoyed the living. His church of St. Mary Woolchurch being burnt down in 1666, he was presented on 14 May 1669 to the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poor, Broad Street, which he held till his death. On 15 July 1671 he was installed in the prebend of Beminster Prima, in the cathedral church of Salisbury. He died in the winter of 1677. The exact date is unknown. There is a gap in the burial registers of St. Peter-le-Poor between 1673 and 1678. James Fleetwood [q. v.] was consecrated bishop of Worcester in his church of St. Peter-le-Poor in 1675, when Mason procured for him the use of a neighbouring hall for the consecration feast. Another Eton friend, Henry Bard [q. v.], entrusted him with the manuscript account of his travels. In his will (P. C. C. Reeve, 6), proved in London on 5 Jan. 1677–8, he leaves all his property to his wife Barbara, both his daughters being married.

Mason published several sermons. He contributed Latin verses, 'Ad Serenissimam Reginam,' to the Cambridge verses, 'Carmen Natalitium,' on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635; and on Edward King (1612–1637) [q. v.] in 'Justa Edovardo King naufrago ab amicis mœrentibus amoris et μνείας χάριν,' p. 18, Cambridge, 1638; also the English verses, 'On Ovid's Festivalls translated,' prefixed to the translation of the 'Fasti' into English verse by John Gower of Jesus College, Cambridge, London, 1640.

The Harleian collection in the British Museum contains a letter from Mason to Sancroft (Harl. 3785, f. 85), dated from Stower Provost in January 1665, begging for preferment, and complaining of poverty and ill-health. Four other letters, also to Sancroft, written from Broad Street, London, in 1669 and 1674, are among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (xli. 47, xliv. 168, cxlv. 214, 215).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 232; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 150; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 429, 460, 461; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1661–2, p. 478; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 428, 659; Lords' Journals, ix. 44 *a*; Coxe's Cat. of Tanner MSS. (Hackman); Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24491, f. 308); Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. cols. 50, 51, 66; Cat. of Library at Sion College; college records, kindly communicated by the provost of King's Coll. Cambridge; Cambridge Univ. Reg. per J. W. Clark, esq.] B. P.

MASON, CHARLES (1730–1787), astronomer, was James Bradley's assistant at Greenwich, with a salary of 26*l.* a year, from 1756 to 1760. He and Jeremiah Dixon were chosen by the Royal Society to observe the transit of Venus of 6 June 1761, at Bencoolen in the island of Sumatra; but H.M.S. Seahorse, in which they embarked in the autumn of 1760, was compelled by an attack from a French frigate to put back to Plymouth to refit, and they reached the Cape of Good Hope on 27 April, too late to proceed further. They, however, successfully observed the transit there, and on 16 Oct. reached St. Helena, where Mason co-operated with Nevil Maskelyne [q. v.] until December 1761 in collecting tidal data (*Phil. Trans.* lii. 378, 534, 588, liv. 370). Mason and Dixon were next engaged by Lord Baltimore and Mr. Penn to settle the boundary between Maryland and Pennsylvania. Their survey, begun in 1763, extended 244 miles west from the Delaware River in latitude 39° 43′, and wanted only thirty-six miles of completion when stopped by Indian opposition in November 1767. 'Mason and Dixon's line' was long famous as separating the 'slave' from the 'free' States. They measured besides, at the expense of the Royal Society in 1764, an arc of the meridian in mean latitude 39° 12′. No triangulation was employed; the line was measured directly with deal rods, the latitudes being determined with a zenith-sector by Bird. Notwithstanding great care in execution, the result was not satisfactory. The observations were presented to the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1768, and were discussed by Maskelyne (*ib.* lviii. 270, 323). Mason and Dixon observed in Pennsylvania in 1766–7 the variation of gravity from Greenwich, part of a lunar eclipse, and some immersions of Jupiter's satellites (*ib.* lviii. 329). They sailed from New York for Falmouth on 9 Sept. 1768.

Mason was employed by the Royal Society during six months of 1769 on an astronomical mission at Cavan in Ireland. He observed the second transit of Venus on 3 June (*ib.* lx. 488), the partial solar eclipse of 4 June, the phenomena of Jupiter's satellites, and in August and September the famous comet which signalised the birth year of Napoleon Bonaparte. After a tour in the highlands of Scotland under the same auspices in the summer of 1773, he recommended Schiehallion as the subject of Maskelyne's experiments on gravity (*ib.* lxv. 502). A catalogue of 387 stars, calculated by him from Bradley's observations, was annexed to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1773, and he corrected Mayer's 'Lunar Tables,' on behalf of the board of longitude, in 1772, 1778, and 1780. The results of his comparisons of them with 1220 of Bradley's places of the moon were given in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1774, and the finally revised 'Tables,' printed at London in 1787, continued long to be the best extant. The payment of 1,000*l.* for the work fell far short, according to Lalande (*Bibl. Astr.* p. 601), of Mason's expectations. He returned to America, and died at Philadelphia in February 1787. His manuscript journal and field-notes of 1763–7 were found in 1860 at Halifax, N.S., flung amidst a pile of waste paper into a cellar of Government House. With them was preserved a certificate of his admission in 1768 as a corresponding member of the American Society of Philadelphia. His associate, Dixon, said to have been born in a coal-mine, died at Durham in 1777. Mason's astronomical correspondence with Thomas Hornsby [q. v.] is preserved at the Radcliffe Observatory.

[Delambre's Histoire de l'Astronomie au xviii$^e$ Siècle, pp. 630, 634; Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia, iii. 333; Historical Magazine, v. 199, Boston, 1861 (an account of Mason's Journal by P. C. Bliss); Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, pp. lxxxix, xcii. (Rigaud); Philosophical Transactions, lii. 611 (Short); Mädler's Geschichte der Himmelskunde, i. 426, 490; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 619; Poggendorff's Biographisch-literarisches Handwörterbuch; Lalande's Astronomie, ii. 176; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bailly's Hist. de l'Astr. Moderne, iii. 41, 106.] A. M. C.

MASON, FRANCIS (1566?–1621), archdeacon of Norfolk, son of poor parents, and brother, according to Walker, of Henry Mason [q. v.], rector of St. Andrew Undershaft, was born in the county of Durham about 1566. He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, on 10 May 1583, and after 'making a hard shift to rub on' (Wood, *Athenæ*, ii. 305), and being already noted for his learning, was elected probationer fellow of Merton College towards the end of 1586. He proceeded B.A. from Brasenose College on 27 Jan. 1586–7, M.A. from Merton College on 4 July 1590, and B.D. on 7 July 1597. He had incurred the displeasure of William James (1542–1617) [q. v.], dean of Christ Church and the vice-chancellor of the university, in 1591, for having 'vented unseemly words' against Thomas Aubrey, who had recently made his supplication for the degree of B.D. Mason was accordingly deprived of the liberties of the university for a year; but regarding his sentence as an unwarrantable precedent, he appealed to congregation, and a difference of opinion arose between the pro-vice-chancellor (Dr. Thomas Glasier) and the proctors, who were willing to admit the appeal. On 23 Nov. 1599 he was presented to the rectory of Sudbourn, with the chapel of Orford in Suffolk.

Mason's claim to remembrance rests on his vigorous defence of the authority of the church of England, which procured for him the title of 'Vindex Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' In 1613, with the encouragement of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury (to whom, according to Dodd, he was chaplain), he published his book, 'Of the Consecration of the Bishops in the Church of England,' in which he introduced extracts from the records preserved at Lambeth, with a view to proving the validity of the consecration of the protestant bishops, and especially that of Matthew Parker [q. v.] He was the first to refute the widely spread and generally credited 'Nag's Head' story. The book, which exhibits much learning and calm judgment, is written in the form of dialogue between Philodox, a seminary priest, and Orthodox, a minister of the church of England. In 1616 Anthony Champney [q.v.] published at Douay an answer to Mason, entitled 'A Treatise of the Vocation of Bishops and other Ecclesiastical Ministers,' which he dedicated to Abbot. He republished it in Latin in 1618. Champney was Mason's strongest antagonist; but other Roman catholic writers put forth works against him, principally Thomas Fitzherbert [q. v.], Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.], and Matthew Kellison [q. v.] These attacks induced Mason not only to reissue his book in 1618, but to prepare an enlarged version of it in Latin, with answers to his critics. The manuscript was completed in 1620; it was called 'De Ministerio Anglicano,' but his health failing him, the publication was not proceeded with in his lifetime.

Mason was installed archdeacon of Norfolk on 18 Dec. 1619. He appears to have had the archdeaconry bestowed upon him at an earlier date (probably 1614) 'for his ardour in defence of the Church of England,' but his right was contested. A petition from Mason's wife for the archdeaconry was backed by Abbot and Williams, bishop of Lincoln (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 277, where the suggested date, 1622, is clearly wrong).

Mason died in 1621, and was buried at Orford on 21 Dec. (par. reg.) His widow erected a marble monument to his memory in the chancel of Orford Church, which has since been removed to the north transept. In it Mason is represented kneeling in his M.A. gown, with scarf and ruff. During his rectorship Mason built the parsonage house at Orford. A strange mistake respecting him was made by a later rector of Orford, who in 1720 moved the monument, and put up a small tablet, stating that Mason lived over 110 years, and was rector for eighty years. He was probably misled by the signature of Mason occurring at the foot of each page of the register for over eighty years, to attest the accuracy of the transcript into a parchment book of the old paper registers, which was effected during his rectorship.

At the desire of Abbot, Mason's Latin manuscript was taken in hand by Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], who issued it in 1625, under the title of 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' It was reprinted in 1638. The calmness and moderation with which Mason handles his subject is in marked contrast to the tone of his antagonists. In 1728 an English translation of the Latin edition, under the title of 'A Vindication of the Church of England,' was published, with a lengthy introduction by John Lindsay (1686–1768) [q. v.], in which there is a good account of the whole controversy. Lindsay's edition was reprinted in 1734 and 1778.

Other published works by Mason are: 1. 'The Authority of the Church in making Canons and Constitutions,' London, 1607; Oxford, 1634; London, 1705 (with a dedicatory epistle by George Hickes [q. v.], and a recommendation by Compton, bishop of London); London, 1707; appended to Lindsay's edition of the 'Vindication,' London, 1728; in vol. iv. of Wordsworth's 'Christian Institutes,' London, 1837. 2. 'Two Sermons preached in the King's Court,' in January 1620 (No. 1, Upon David's Adultery; No. 2, Upon David's Politick Practices), at which time he states that recent bodily sufferings have occasioned him to divert his course from 'disputation to devotion' (Address to the Reader), London, 1621; 1747 (republished by Lindsay). A pamphlet entitled 'The Validity of the Ordination of the Ministers of the Reformed Churches beyond the Seas, maintained against the Romanists,' with Mason's name on the title-page, and 'a brief declaration premised,' by John Durey, is considered spurious by Lindsay (Preface to *Vindication*, pp. lv–ix). It was published in a volume of 'Certain Briefe Treatises, written by Diverse learned Men,' Oxford, 1641. In a letter from George Davenport to Sancroft, January 1655, among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (lii. 103), the authorship is ascribed to Bishop Overall, who is also credited in a later letter with a large share in the 'Vindication' (lii. 152). Portions of both letters are printed by Wood.

By his wife (born Elizabeth Price) Mason had three children. The baptisms of Elizabeth on 9 Sept. 1604 and of Samuel on 4 May 1606 are recorded in the parish registers of Orford.

JOHN MASON (*fl.* 1603), a brother of Francis, matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 15 Oct. 1591, proceeded B.A. of Corpus Christi College on 23 July 1599, and M.A. on 9 July 1603, and became fellow of Corpus. His exercise for the degree of B.D. excited suspicion of his orthodoxy, but he recanted, and his submission was made in convocation on 12 June (WOOD, *Hist. and Antiq.*, Gutch, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 305). He received the degree on 25 June. He was possibly the John Mason who was vicar of Yazor in Herefordshire in 1620.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), ii. cols. 305–8, 311, 647; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 38, 39, 41, pt. ii. p. 127, pt. iii. pp. 139, 216; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. Eliz. 1598–1601, p. 346; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. (Gutch), vol. ii. pt. i. p. 247; Lindsay's Preface to Mason's Vindication, passim; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 269–77, iii. 82; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 376; Davy's Athenæ Suffolcienses (Addit. MS. 19165, ff. 301–3); Bramhall's Works, 1845, iii. 22, 97, 111, 119, v. 219, 221, 238, 242; assistance from the Rev. E. Maude Scott of Orford and the Rev. F. R. Hawkes Mason of Barton Mills, Suffolk.]

B. P.

MASON, FRANCIS (1837–1886), surgeon, youngest son of Nicholas Mason, a lace merchant, of Wood Street, Cheapside, London, was born at Islington on 21 July 1837. He received his early education at the Islington proprietary school, of which John Jackson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, was then the head-master. He afterwards went to the King's School, Canterbury, and, matriculating at the London University, he pursued his medical studies at King's College, London, of which he was made an honorary fellow. In the medical school attached to King's College he became a friend of Sir William Fergusson [q. v.], who esteemed his surgical skill so highly as to make him his private assistant. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 25 July 1858. He served as house-surgeon at King's College Hospital 1859–60, and was granted the diploma of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England 11 Dec. 1862.

In 1863 he was appointed an assistant-surgeon to King's College Hospital, and surgeon to the St. Pancras and Northern Dispensary. In 1867 he became assistant-surgeon to, and lecturer on anatomy at, the Westminster Hospital, becoming full surgeon there in 1871. Mason was invited to join the medical staff of St. Thomas's Hospital as assistant-surgeon and lecturer on anatomy when the new buildings of that institution were opened in 1871. He accepted the invitation, and became full surgeon in 1876, when he resigned the lectureship of anatomy for that of practical surgery.

He filled many important offices at the Medical Society of London, being orator in 1870, Lettsomian lecturer in 1878, president in 1882, and subsequently treasurer.

Mason was a man of genial character, generous, hospitable, and possessed of great musical talents. He died of acute erysipelatous inflammation of the throat on Saturday, 5 June 1886, leaving a widow without children. He is buried at Highgate. There is a portrait of Mason in the medical committee-room at St. Thomas's Hospital.

He published: 1. 'On Harelip and Cleft Palate,' 8vo, London, 1877. 2. 'On the Surgery of the Face,' 8vo, London, 1878. He was editor of the 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' vols. ix–xiv. (1879–86).

[Obituary notices in St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, new ser. 1886, xv. 249; Lancet, 1886, i. 1144; Transactions of the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society, lxx. 17; information supplied by Mrs. Mason.]

D'A. P.

MASON, GEORGE (1735–1806), miscellaneous writer, born in 1735, was eldest son of John Mason (*d.* 1750), distiller, of Deptford Bridge, whose widow remarried Dr. George Jubb [q.v.], regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford. He matriculated at Oxford from Corpus Christi College on 7 Feb. 1753, but did not graduate, and was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1761 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1714–1886, iii. 924). Having inherited ample means, including the estate of Porters, in the parish of Shenley, Hertfordshire, and another property at Havering, Essex, he was enabled to fully gratify his taste for letters and landscape-gardening. He bought also with rare discrimination some of the scarcest books in Greek, Latin, and English literature, including a perfect copy of Dame Juliana Bernes's 'Boke of Haukyng and Huntyng' (1486), which fetched 73*l.* 10*s.* at his sale, and a few choice manuscripts. In 1772 he sold Porters to Richard, earl Howe, whose biographer he afterwards became, and thenceforward resided at Aldenham Lodge, Hertfordshire (CUSSANS, *Hertfordshire,* vol. iii., 'Dacorum Hundred,' p. 311). A portion of his library was sold by Messrs. Leigh & Sotheby in four distinct parts in 1798 and 1799, Lord Spencer buying some of the rarest items (DIBDIN, *Bibliomania*, pp. 559–564). The sale catalogue (4 pts. 8vo, London, 1798–9) was formerly prized by collectors.

Mason, who was a director of the Sun Fire Office, died unmarried at Aldenham Lodge on 4 Nov. 1806 (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 1169). He left his landed property to his brother's son, and provided handsomely for a natural daughter.

His works are: 1. 'An Essay on Design in Gardening' [anon.], 8vo, London, 1768; 2nd edit., greatly augmented, 1795. An 'Appendix,' in answer to Uvedale Price's publications, appeared in 1798. 2. 'A Supplement to Johnson's "English Dictionary," of which the palpable errors are attempted to be rectified, and its material omissions supplied,' 4to, London, 1801. 3. 'The Life of Richard, Earl Howe,' 8vo, London, 1803. 4. 'A Review of the Proposals of the Albion Fire Insurance: also a Continuation of the . . . Globe's History from where Mr. Stonestreet's ends. . . . A Narrative of gross misbehaviour towards the Public, in the British Critic . . . on the subject of the Appendix to the Supplement to Johnson's Dictionary,' 8vo, London, 1806. He is also accredited with the authorship of a pamphlet called 'A British Freeholder's Answer to Thomas Paine.'

From a manuscript in his possession Mason published a selection of 'Poems by Thomas Hoccleve, with a Preface, Notes, and Glossary,' 4to, London, 1796, a very creditable performance.

Mason's correspondence with William Herbert, whom he assisted in the preparation of a new edition of Joseph Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities,' and with Samuel Pegge on the subject of a glossary to 'Hoccleve,' may be found in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 550–70). He also had frequent correspondence with Owen Manning [q. v.], the historian of Surrey, who thought him a 'very sensible and ingenious person' (*ib.* viii. 287).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 659.] G. G.

**MASON, GEORGE HEMING** (1818–1872), painter, born at Fenton Park in the parish of Stoke-upon-Trent, Staffordshire, on 11 March 1818, was the eldest son of George Miles Mason, afterwards of Wetley Abbey, by his wife, Eliza Heming, daughter of Major Heming of Mappleton, Derbyshire. His grandfather was a potter, and the pottery was afterwards carried on by his father and uncle, who invented the celebrated ware called 'Mason's iron-stone china.' His father, who graduated from Brasenose College, Oxford, was a cultivated man, who relinquished business, became a country gentleman, and mainly devoted himself to literature and painting.

Mason went at an early age to Anderton's school at Brompton, Newcastle-under-Lyme; was afterwards educated at home, and in 1834 was articled to William Royden Watts, surgeon, of Birmingham, but after a few years the articles were cancelled. As a youth he was passionately fond of literature and of athletic exercise, and he inherited his father's taste for painting. An early oil sketch of his, entitled 'Dummy's Turn to Play,' still exists, in which he tried to embody a ghastly incident of the time of the plague. He was also art-critic to a local newspaper.

In the autumn of 1843 he left England with his brother Miles on a trip through France, Switzerland, and Italy. The journey was mainly performed on foot. They reached Rome in the autumn of 1845, and George took a studio there. Temporary family troubles soon compelled him and his brother to shift for themselves, and he picked up a livelihood by painting portraits of the English in Rome, and more particularly of their horses and dogs, for which he had a natural talent. Despite a serious illness and severe poverty, Mason's spirits never sank, and when the Italian war broke out, he helped to tend the wounded. His brother Miles entered Garibaldi's army as a volunteer, and eventually became a captain. During the siege of Rome, Mason and two fellow-artists, G. Thomas and Murray, were arrested as suspected spies, and narrowly escaped death. Soon afterwards Watts Russell met him at Rome, and commissioned him to paint a picture for fifty scudi. In 1851 he made a tour in the Sabine and Ciociara countries with William Cornwallis Cartwright, afterwards M.P. for Oxfordshire, and subsequently spent much time painting cattle as the guest of a gentleman grazier of the Campagna.

Mason delighted in the Campagna, and his three fine pictures, 'Ploughing in the Campagna,' 'In the Salt Marshes,' 1856, and 'A Fountain with Figures,' amply prove his intimate knowledge of it. When thinking out a composition, which often originated in some literary subject, he usually strolled the neighbouring country in search of particular forms and colours for the accessories. Sometimes a new subject would be thus suggested, as in the case of his 'Ploughing in the Campagna,' for which he deserted another work already begun.

Mason's fascinating personality procured him the friendship of all the painters and architects who visited Rome, and when Sir F. Leighton made the city his winter headquarters, he and Mason became fast friends. Cavaliere Costa was for many years Mason's constant companion in Italy. Costa, who in the early days of their intimacy thought Mason's execution childish, recognised from the first the beauty of the sentiment which characterised all his work. They adopted together a system, which they christened 'the Etruscan,' of preparing their pictures in monochrome before laying on their final colours. Mason visited the Paris exhibition in 1855, and although he greatly admired the work of Decamps and Hébert, his confidence that he could excel most contemporary painters was confirmed. In 1857 he is said to have made an income of six hundred guineas. In 1858 he returned to England, married, and settled with his wife in one corner of the old family mansion, Wetley Abbey, which is situated in the midst of a park, five miles from the Potteries.

The exchange of the blue skies of Italy for the grey and misty atmosphere of England at first depressed Mason. His friend Sir Frederick Leighton stimulated him, however, to exertion, and Mason's first picture painted in England, 'Wind on the Wolds,' is in Sir F. Leighton's possession. Thenceforward he found inspiration in the exquisite though subdued colours of the Staffordshire country; and there followed from his brush a series of idylls which stamp him as the greatest of the idyllic painters of England.

In 1863 Costa visited him at Wetley while Mason was painting 'The End of the Day,' now at Windsor, and 'Wetley Rocks,' now belonging to the writer of this article. Afterwards they visited Paris together, and in 1864 Mason shifted his quarters to Westbourne House, Shaftesbury Road, Hammersmith, so as to enjoy the society of his brother artists, but he still passed much of his time at Wetley. At Shaftesbury Road he painted 'The Gander,' 'The Geese,' 'The Cast Shoe,' 'Yarrow,' 'The Young Anglers,' 'The Unwilling Playmate,' and 'The Evening Hymn.' A fastidiousness, which increased with his years, was always characteristic of him. He altered the composition of 'The Evening Hymn' after it was finished, and the exhibition of it was thus delayed for a year. 'The Blackberry Gatherers' was twice repainted; first it was winter, with a hag gathering enchanted herbs, and a fiery-eyed raven on a bare branch overhead; and then he painted it as summer, before completing it as it now stands. A little landscape in Staffordshire was begun as an effect of early spring, then altered to summer, and eventually finished as a late autumn effect, when only the last few leaves were clinging to the trees.

In 1869 he was elected A.R.A., and removed to 7 Theresa Terrace, Hammersmith, where he painted 'Only a Shower,' 'Girls Dancing,' 'Blackberry Gathering,' 'The Milk Maid,' and the 'Harvest Moon.' During his last years his health grew feeble, and visits to Lord Leconfield at Petworth House, or to a country house placed at his disposal by the Duke of Westminster, failed to restore it. He died of angina pectoris, on 22 Oct. 1872, at his house, 7 Theresa Terrace, aged 54, just after completing his largest, and in some respects his finest, picture, 'The Harvest Moon.' He was buried on 28 Oct. at Brompton cemetery.

Mason married at the parish church of Birkenhead, Cheshire, on 5 Aug. 1858, Mary Emma Wood, a daughter of Edward Gittens Wood of Bayston House, Shropshire, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. Five of his children survived him.

His three largest English compositions were: 'The Evening Hymn,' 'Girls Dancing,' and 'The Harvest Moon;' in the last, the scythes cutting against the sky form a magnificent composition; but it is doubtful if any exceed in poetic sentiment 'Yarrow,' 'The Cast Shoe' (now in the National Gallery), 'Home from Milking,' 'The Young Anglers,' and 'A Landscape, Derbyshire.'

The following pictures were exhibited at the Royal Academy: 'Ploughing in the Campagna,' 1857; 'In the Salt Marshes,' 'Campagna di Roma,' 1859; 'Landscape,' 1861; 'Mist on the Moors,' 1862; 'Catch,' 1863; 'Returning from Ploughing,' 1864; 'The Gander,' 'The Geese,' and 'The Cast Shoe,' in 1865; 'Yarrow,' 'Landscape, North Staffordshire,' and 'The Young Anglers,' in 1866; 'Evening, Matlock,' and 'The Unwilling Playmate,' 1867; 'The Evening Hymn' and 'Netley [a misprint for 'Wetley'] Moor,' 1868; 'Only a Shower,' 'Three Studies from Nature,' and 'Girls Dancing,' in 1869; 'Landscape, Derbyshire,' 1870; 'Blackberry Gathering' and 'The Milk Maid,' 1871; 'The Harvest Moon,' 1872.

At the Dudley Gallery: 'Sketch from Nature, Angmering, Sussex;' 'The Clothes Line;' 'Landscape, Staffordshire, near Southport;'—'Crossing the Moor' was in an exhibition held at the Cosmopolitan Club. In 1873 an exhibition of his works was held at the Burlington Fine Arts Club; here were many of his most charming pictures and compositions which had not been exhibited before: 'The Return from Milking,' 'Wetley Rocks,' 'Wind in the Wolds,' Ploughing in the Campagna,' 'La Trita,' 'Love,' and 'Home from Work.'

'The End of the Day,' 'The Cast Shoe,' 'The Harvest Moon,' and 'The Return from Milking' were etched by R. W. Macbeth, esq., A.R.A.; 'The Evening Hymn' and 'The Anglers,' by Waltner; 'The Gleaner,' by Damman; 'The Blackberry Gatherers' (for the 'Art Journal,' 1883), 'Girls Dancing,' and a small one of 'The Return from Milking,' by Ragamez. A woodcut of 'The End of the Day,' the property of the queen, appeared in the 'Art Journal,' 1883.

[Personal knowledge; information from friends; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1867 to 1872; Catalogue of the Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1873; articles in Architect, 27 Dec. 1879, in Contemporary Review, 1873 (by Mr. John Forbes White), Portfolio, 1871 (by Mr. Sidney Colvin), in Art Journal, 1883, Men of the Reign, 1885, Spectator, Pall Mall Gazette, Times.] G. A-N.

**MASON, GEORGE HENRY MONCK** (1825–1857), British resident at Jodhpore, born in 1825, was son of Captain Thomas Monck Mason, R.N., by his second wife, Mary, daughter of the Hon. Sir George Grey. His father was brother of Henry Joseph Monck Mason and William Monck Mason, and nephew of John Monck Mason, all of whom are noticed separately. In 1842 George was gazetted ensign in the 74th regiment of native infantry at Bengal, became lieutenant on 3 Oct. 1845, and was chosen assistant to the agent at Rajpootana on 11 May 1847. He distinguished himself in this capacity by his energy in capturing several robber-chiefs on the borders of Scinde. In these expeditions he was often accompanied by only a few sowars, and had to traverse vast tracks of barren country on camel-back, riding as many as seventy or eighty miles within the twenty-four hours, and subsisting for days upon chupatties and arrack. His services were rewarded by his being appointed political agent at Kerowlee, a small Rajpoot state. There he remained about six years, and his tact in dealing with a disputed succession to the rajah's throne gained him the thanks of the governor-general (Lord Dalhousie).

In March 1857 Mason succeeded Sir Richmond Shakespear as resident at Jodhpore. The mutiny of the Jodhpore legion, in August, placed him in a situation of fearful responsibility and danger. Many Europeans, including women and children, sought refuge in the residency. Mason rapidly provided for their safety, and sent a body of men to protect the sanatorium on Mount Aboo, where others had taken shelter.

Soon afterwards intelligence was received at Jodhpore of the approach of the small force under General George Lawrence [q.v.], which was detained before the strong fort of Ahwa, then held by the rebels. Mason persuaded the rajah of Jodhpore to despatch troops to Lawrence's assistance, and insisted upon accompanying them. On approaching the fort the party entered a thick jungle, impassable to cavalry. The men accordingly halted, and Mason, attended only by two servants, proceeded on foot with the intention of making his way to Lawrence's camp. He suddenly came upon a group of sowars whom he supposed to belong to the British force, and he accepted their guidance. They were in reality mutineers, and when they had gone a few yards, two of them came up from behind and shot Mason dead (18 Sept. 1857).

Mason was an intimate friend of Sir Henry Lawrence [q. v.] He married Louisa, daughter of Dr. Cheyne, queen's physician in Ireland, by whom he had issue Gordon, an Indian official, and two daughters.

[Private information from the Rev. Thomas E. Hackett; Gent. Mag. 1858, pt. i. pp. 105–6; East India Register.] G. G.

**MASON, HENRY** (1573?–1647), divine, younger brother of Francis Mason [q.v.], archdeacon of Norfolk, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, about 1573, entered Brasenose College as a servitor in 1592, and was elected Humphrey Ogle's exhibitioner on 2 Nov. 1593. He graduated B.A. in January 1593–4, and M.A. (from Corpus Christi College) in May 1603. He had previously taken holy orders, and became chaplain of Corpus Christi College in 1602. He proceeded to the degree of B.D. in June 1610, and in the following year was collated to the vicarage of Hillingdon, which he resigned in 1612, when he became rector of St. Matthew's, Friday Street, London. Dr. John King, bishop of London, appointed him his chaplain, and on 14 Feb. 1613 he was collated to St. Andrew Undershaft with St. Mary Axe, London. In 1616 he was installed prebendary of Willesden in St. Paul's Cathedral. This prebend he resigned in March 1637, retaining the rectory of St. Andrew until 1641. Wood records that 'by his exemplary life, edifying and judicious preaching and writing he did great benefit, and was accounted a true son of the church of England.' When the presbyterians became dominant, he resigned his rectory, and retired to his native town, where he died early in August 1647, and was buried in Wigan churchyard. He had in his lifetime (in 1632 and 1639) bestowed 240*l.* in trust for the relief of the poor of Wigan. He also gave his library to the grammar school, besides making other benefactions to the town.

His writings include: **1.** 'The New Art of Lying, covered by Jesuits under the vaile of Equivocation, discovered and disproved,' 1624 4to, 1634 12mo. 2. 'Christian Humiliation, or a Treatise of Fasting,' 1625, 1627, 4to. 3. 'Epicure's Fast, or a Short Discourse discovering the Licenciousnesse of the Roman Church in her Religious Fasts,' 1626, 1628, 4to. 4. 'Tribunal of the Conscience,' 1626; 2nd edit. 1627, 4to; 1634, 12mo. 5. 'The Cure of Cares,' 1627, 1628; 3rd edit. 1634. 6. 'Contentment in God's Gifts,' 1630, 1634. Letters of his appear in Dr. Thomas Jackson's 'Works,' i. 600, and Joseph Mede's 'Works,' p. 767, and some of his pieces occur in Samuel Hoard's 'God's Love to Mankind,' 1653. He left a folio volume of theology in manuscript in the hands of Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 220; Reg. of the Univ. of Oxford (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), ii. 198, iii. 194; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 229; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 173 *a*; Charity Comm. Reports, xxi. 287; Christie's Old Lancashire Libraries, p. 172; Raines's Notitia Cestriensis, ii. 252; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. and Bodleian Library Catalogues.]

C. W. S.

MASON, HENRY JOSEPH MONCK (1778–1858), miscellaneous writer, born at Powerscourt, co. Wicklow, on 15 July 1778, was son of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Monck Mason of Kildare Street, Dublin, by his second wife, Jane, only daughter of Bartholomew Mosse, M.D. [q.v.] His uncle John Monck and brother William Monck are noticed separately. After attending schools at Portarlington and Dublin he entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 7 Oct. 1793, was elected scholar in 1796, and on graduating B.A. in 1798 was awarded the gold medal (college registers). At college he was contemporary with Thomas Moore the poet, and afterwards met him during visits to Kilkenny. In Trinity term 1800 he was called to the Irish bar, but did not seek practice. Under Judges Radcliffe and Keatinge he held the post of examiner to the prerogative court. About 1810 the record commissioners for Ireland entrusted him with the task of preparing a draft catalogue of the manuscripts of Trinity College, Dublin, but the design was soon relinquished; Mason's incomplete and unrevised work was eventually acquired by the college, and deposited in the manuscript room (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 588). In Easter term 1814 he was appointed assistant librarian of King's Inns, and became chief librarian in 1815. During a tour in Cumberland in 1814 Mason made the acquaintance of Robert Southey, and maintained a correspondence with him for twenty years. In conjunction with Bishop Daly, Mason founded, in 1818, the Irish society for 'promoting the scriptural education and religious instruction of the Irish-speaking population chiefly through the medium of their own language,' which still exists; and he acted as its secretary for many years, besides writing several tracts in furtherance of its objects. The same year he assisted in organising an association for the improvement of prisons and of prison discipline in Ireland, and in 1819 he wrote a pamphlet on the objects of the association. He likewise visited the prisons with a view to reclaiming first offenders.

In 1851 Mason resigned the librarianship of King's Inns, and gave up his house in Henrietta Street, Dublin, to spend the remainder of his days at a charming residence near Bray, co. Wicklow, known as Dargle Cottage. He died there on 14 April 1858 (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, pt. i. p. 570), and was buried in the old cemetery of Powerscourt Demesne. In 1816 he married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Langrishe, bart., by whom he had two sons and four daughters.

At Mason's suggestion the committee of the Irish Society founded in 1844 two Bedell scholarships and a premium in Dublin University for encouraging the study of the Irish language. He took a great interest, moreover, and he was mainly instrumental in the establishment there of a professorship of Irish. On 22 June 1812 he was elected member of the Royal Irish Academy, and subsequently contributed four papers to vol. xiii. of the 'Transactions,' all of which were reissued separately for private circulation. In the summer session of 1817 the degrees of LL.B. and LL.D. were conferred on him by Dublin University.

Mason possessed much general knowledge and an extremely good opinion of himself. But he wrote on some subjects with which he was imperfectly acquainted, and his want of tact made him many enemies. He was a good musician; he composed several pretty airs, and was a fair violoncellist.

His most valuable work is an 'Essay on the Antiquity and Constitution of Parliaments in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, 1820, dedicated to Henry Grattan. It is a concise but learned investigation regarding the nature and bearing of the common and statute law, as rationally recognised and defined, with the international adjustments and powers exercised, from the period of the Anglo-Norman invasion to the reign of Charles I, and was originally intended as an introduction to a projected work on the annals of the early Irish parliaments. A continuation to 1782, which Mason contemplated, was apparently never begun. The book having become very scarce was reprinted at Dublin in 1891, with a preface, life of the author, and an introduction by the Very Rev. John Canon O'Hanlon.

In 1830 Mason published a 'Grammar of the Irish Language,' 8vo, Dublin (2nd edit. 1839), in the preface of which he acknowledged that he was not acquainted with the Irish as a colloquial but only as a written language. Little notice was taken of the book until he was rash enough to print in the 'Christian Examiner' for September 1833 (pp. 618–32) a long letter, signed 'H. M. M.,' on 'The Irish Language,' ostensibly a critique of Owen Connellan's edition of the Irish prayer-book, but in reality a personal attack upon him and Thaddæus Connellan [q.v.] Owen Connellan replied, as far as the editor of the magazine would allow him, in the October number (pp. 729–32); he showed that Mason's 'Grammar' was a mass of errors, and that the pocket edition of Bishop Bedell's Irish Bible, issued by the Irish Society under his supervision, also in 1830, was just as inaccurate. In these strictures Connellan was joined by Dr. Charles Orpen and John O'Donovan [q.v.] Connellan soon afterwards printed his reply in its unmutilated form as 'A Dissertation on Irish Grammar,' 1834.

Mason, it seems probable, was also responsible for the editing of an Irish version of the Book of Common Prayer issued at Dublin in 1825. His other works, exclusive of pamphlets written in support of the Irish Society and the Association for the Improvement of Prisons, are: 1. 'The Catholic Religion of St. Patrick and St. Columbkill, and the other Ancient Saints of Ireland,' 2nd edit. 8vo, Dublin, 1823; 3rd edit., as 'Religion of the Ancient Irish Saints,' 1838. 2. 'The Lord's Day: a Poem,' 8vo, Dublin, 1829. 3. 'The Life of William Bedell, D.D., Lord Bishop of Kilmore,' 8vo, London, 1843, a very creditable work. 4. 'Memoir of the Irish Version of the Bible,' 18mo, Dublin, 1854, a series of papers reprinted from the 'Christian Examiner.' In 1836 he addressed a letter to Thomas Moore called 'Primitive Christianity in Ireland,' 8vo, Dublin, in refutation of some statements made by Moore in the first volume of his 'History of Ireland.'

[Life prefixed to Mason's Parliaments in Ireland, ed. O'Hanlon, 1891; Todd's Dublin Graduates, 1869, p. 375; Mason's Works; information from the Rev. John H. Stubbs, D.D., and the Rev. Thomas E. Hackett.] G. G.

**MASON, JAMES** (*fl.* 1743–1783), landscape engraver, was born about 1710, and practised his art in London. Between 1743 and 1748 he executed a series of plates from pictures by Claude and Gaspar Poussin in various English collections, which were published in numbers by Arthur Pond, and during the next twenty years engraved much from the works of Smith of Derby, Scott, Lambert, Serres, Bellers, and other contemporary English painters. Subsequently he was employed by Boydell, for whom he produced his two finest prints, 'A View on the River Po,' 1769, and 'The Landing of Æneas,' 1772, both after Claude, and many others after Swanevelt, Moucheron, Zuccarelli, and R. Wilson. Mason exhibited frequently with the Society of Artists, of which he was a member, and with the Free Society between 1761 and 1783. His latest plate, 'A Village Farm,' after Hobbema, was published in 1786. He was very skilful in rendering the effect and colour of the original pictures, and ranks with Canot, Chatelain, and Vivares, in conjunction with whom much of his work was done.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Nagler's Kunstler-Lexikon; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403.] F. M. O'D.

**MASON, JAMES** (1779–1827), miscellaneous writer, born in 1779, was a member of a family long settled at Shrewsbury, where he lived until his death. He was captain of the Shrewsbury volunteers, and interested himself both in politics and literature. He was a supporter of Fox, advocating the abolition of slavery and Roman catholic emancipation. In 1804 appeared his 'Considerations on the necessity of discussing the State of the Irish Catholics' (1804). This was followed by 'A Brief Statement of the present System of Tythes in Ireland, with a Plan for its Improvement.' He took part in the Shrewsbury election of 17 Oct. 1806, and next year issued 'A Letter to the Electors of Shrewsbury.' Others of his political pamphlets were: 'Observations on Parliamentary Reform' (1811), and 'A Review of the principal Arguments in favour of restricting Importation, and allowing the Exportation of Corn' (1814).

His published literary work included a

tragedy called 'The Natural Son' (1805), which should be distinguished from Cumberland's earlier comedy bearing the same title, and in 1809 he issued two volumes of 'Literary Miscellanies.' The first contained 'Mortimer,' a novel in a series of letters; translations of the 'Iliad,' book xix., passages from the 'Æneid,' and imitations of Horace's 'Odes,' accompanied with critical remarks; and a defence of the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' against some observations of Voltaire. In the second were two tragedies, 'The Renown' and 'Ninus;' and two comedies, 'The School for Husbands' (an original play, unlike Ozell's translation from Molière) and 'The School for Friends.' A comedy, under the same name as the last, by Marianne Chambers was produced at Drury Lane in December 1805, and printed in the same year. These were preceded by 'Observations on our Principal Dramatic Authors,' with severe strictures on the contemporary drama, and some account of the author's plays. The writings are those of a scholar widely read in both ancient and modern literature, and of a critic of some acuteness, although an adherent of the old 'unities' school. Mason further published in 1810 'The Georgicks of Publius Virgilius Maro, translated into English Blank Verse,' London, 8vo. Watt also attributes to him, probably wrongly, 'A Plea for Catholic Communion in the Church of God' (1816). Mason died at Shrewsbury 27 April 1827.

[Gent. Mag. 1827, ii. 189; Mason's Works; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 653; Brit Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

**MASON, Sir JOHN** (1503–1566), statesman, was born in 1503 at Abingdon, Berkshire, which he was subsequently the means of making a free borough and corporation, and where he secured the erection of a hospital, of which he became master. He is said to have been the son of a cowherd by his wife, sister of a monk there, probably the Thomas, abbot of Abingdon, who corresponded with Mason in 1532 (but cf. *Visitations of the College of Arms* and Harl. MS. 1092, ff. 121–5). His early education was apparently entrusted to this uncle, who found Mason an apt pupil, and procured his admission to some college or hall at Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 8 July 1521, being then fellow of All Souls, and M.A. on 21 Feb. 1524–5. Not long afterwards, on the recommendation, it is said, of Sir Thomas More, Mason was appointed king's scholar at Paris, with an annual allowance of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which appears in 1531 to have been doubled, while various other sums were from time to time granted him (*ib.* v. 747, 751, 754, 757, g. 119 [49]). On 13 Feb. 1531–2 he was presented to the parish church of Kyngeston in the diocese of Salisbury. He was present at Calais during the meeting there of Henry VIII and Francis I in 1532 (*Chronicle of Calais,* Camden Soc., p. 118), and with a view to future diplomatic service was soon afterwards sent on tour through France, Spain, and Italy, with an increased allowance and instructions to keep himself in constant communication with the king and council, and to forward all the information he could gather about foreign relations and the places he visited. The early part of 1534 he spent in Spain; in July he was at Padua, and thence he proceeded to the chief towns of Italy, Corsica, Sardinia, the Lipari Islands, and Sicily, returning from Messina to Naples in December 1535 (cf. account of his travels in a letter to his friend, Dr. Starkey, dated 16 Dec., *Cotton MS.* Vitell. B. xiv. 157; *Letters and Papers,* ix. 313, 329). In October 1536 he was again in Spain, but had apparently returned to Oxford before the end of November (*ib.* xi. 1186), and to this date may perhaps be referred those efforts which, according to his eulogists, saved the endowments of his university from confiscation (Lloyd, *Statesmen and Favourites,* pp. 177–184, ed. 1665). In 1537 he became secretary to Sir Thomas Wyatt [q. v.], the English envoy in Spain (cf. *Letters and Papers,* vol. xii. pt. ii. entries 843, 1087, 1098, 1249). In 1539 he was in the Netherlands, and on 2 April wrote a report on the state of affairs there (*Cotton MS.* Galba B. x. 94). Next year he was again in Spain as Wyatt's secretary, and was recalled in January 1540–1, when Wyatt was arrested on a charge of treason preferred by Bonner (*Cal. State Papers,* Spanish, 1538–42, p. 308). Mason had already made a reputation as a diplomatist. 'None seeth,' said Sir Thomas Audley, 'further off than Sir John Mason;' he outwitted the Italian, and 'out-graved the don in Spain.'

In October 1542 Mason acted as clerk to the privy council, but his definite appointment was not made until 13 April 1543 (*Acts of the Privy Council,* 1542–7, p. 118). On 16 July 1544 he was made master of the posts in succession to Sir Bryan Tuke, and in the same year became secretary of the French tongue. On 24 Dec. he witnessed the prorogation of parliament for the last time in person by Henry VIII, and graphically described the scene in a letter to Paget (Froude, iv. 196–9). Next year he was licensed to import French wares, made several journeys into Norfolk, visited 'Almaigne,' and was in attendance upon Philip, duke of Bavaria.

The accession of Edward VI brought fresh honours to Mason, and he was dubbed a knight of the carpet either at the coronation on Sunday, 20 Feb., or the Tuesday following, which was Shrove Tuesday. In the same year he visited the county of Rochester as one of the royal visitors, and in 1548 was appointed by the Protector to search the registers for 'records of matters of Scotland' in order to establish the English claim of suzerainty over Scotland. The result of his researches was a collection of instruments preserved in Harleian MS. 6128 in the British Museum. He was paid 20*l.* for his labour (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1542–7, p. 225; *Harl. MS.* 6128). In 1549 he gave evidence against Bonner, and was made dean of Winchester. Mason was one of the commissioners who negotiated the treaty with France (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chronicle*, Camden Soc., ii. 31), surrendering Boulogne, 24 March 1549–1550 (*Cotton MS.* Caligula E. iv.) On 18 April 1550 he was appointed ambassador to France, and after being sworn a privy councillor next day, he set out for Paris on 12 May. Thenceforward his letters to the council formed one of the most important sources of intelligence respecting foreign affairs. In September he was negotiating about the Scottish frontier disputes (*Add. MS.* 5935; *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547–1553). Old-standing complications between England and France, and the growing readiness of the French to interfere in Scottish affairs rendered Mason's post no sinecure. His health, too, was failing, and within a year he petitioned for recall; he had already been granted license to eat flesh during Lent, and early in 1551 he complained of being so feeble that it was pain even to dictate to an amanuensis. On 25 Feb. his appointment was revoked, with expressions of regret for his illness and commendation for his services; but his successor, Sir William Pickering [q. v.], delayed settling in Paris, and Mason, much against his will, still held office in May, when he and the Marquis of Northampton arranged for the betrothal of Edward VI to Elizabeth, the French king's daughter (cf. *Add. MS.* 5498, ff. 16–20, 100; FROUDE, v. 3–5). He appears to have been also sent to the emperor at this time, probably to support the English ambassador, Dr. Wotton (*Edward VI's Journal*; FROUDE, v. 6–7). He was finally recalled from Paris on 30 June, but only reached England at the end of July. In September he resumed his attendance at the privy council, and about the same time became master of requests. In December, together with Francis Spelman, a connection by marriage, he was granted the office of clerk of parliament. In 1552 he was on a commission to collect 'church stuff' (STRYPE, *Memorials*, II. i. 210), and in the same year, profiting as usual by every turn of the wheel, he and his wife were granted lands in Middlesex which had belonged to Somerset, and others in Berkshire and Kent (*ib.* pp. 221, 223, 226). He appears as member of parliament for Reading in 1551–2, for Taunton in 1552–3 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714), and on 18 Nov. 1552 became chancellor of Oxford University, a dignity which he resigned in 1556 in favour of Cardinal Pole. Mason was one of the witnesses to the will of Edward VI on 21 June 1553, and signed the letter of the council to Mary on 9 July, informing her that Jane had been proclaimed queen, and counselling submission. He had thus lent himself to the designs of Northumberland. But with his habitual insight he saw how the tide was running, and on 19 July he helped to arrange with the lord mayor for the proclamation of Queen Mary (*Chronicle of Queen Jane*, p. 12). The next day he signed the order of the council requiring Northumberland to lay down his arms (*ib.* p. 109).

Mason was soon high in Mary's favour. Although he held no ecclesiastical office during the reign, his secular preferments were restored to him. He attended the council when in England, and in 1554 he was made treasurer of the chamber, his salary for this office and the mastership of the posts being 240*l.* a year and 12*d.* a day. In the same year he was elected for Southampton, which he represented till his death. In October 1553 he was appointed ambassador to the emperor's court at Brussels, and remained there busily employed until 1556. He arranged for the return of Pole, of whom he spoke highly; had several interviews with the emperor, and was present in October 1555 at the ceremony of Charles's abdication at Brussels, his account of which has been frequently quoted (cf. MOTLEY, *Dutch Republic*, i. 110). In the same year it was rumoured that he was to be recalled and made chief secretary (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vol. vi. pt. i. p. 245), but a request for leave to return home in July 1556, granted by Mary, was negatived by Philip (*ib.* p. 555). Mason was on friendly terms with most of the English residents abroad, and in 1556 Dr. John Caius the younger [q. v.] dedicated to him an edition of his 'De Medendi Methodo,' reprinted at Louvain. Early in May Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] and Sir John Cheke [q. v.], whose wife was Mason's stepdaughter, were arrested between Mechlin and Antwerp, transferred to England, and imprisoned in the Tower. Bishop Ponet subsequently accused Mason of treacherously inviting them to Antwerp with a view to their arrest (Strype)—an act which Mason's friendly private relations with Cheke and Cheke's family would certainly render especially discreditable to him (Harington, *Nugæ Antiquæ*, pp. 49–51). But the charge is not proven (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, vol. vi. pt. i. p. 486).

In September 1556 Mason's repeated requests for recall were granted. He regularly attended the council from November 1556 until the end of the reign, and with his colleagues retained his position at the accession of Elizabeth. In addition to his other offices, he was now restored to the deanery of Winchester, and on 20 June 1559 was re-elected chancellor of Oxford University. On 22 Nov. 1558 he was appointed, with Paget, Petre, and Heath, to transact any important business that might arise before the queen's arrival in London; he used his influence in favour of peace with France, and was described by the Spanish envoy as a friend to the French king (*ib.* Spanish, 1558–67, p. 34), but before 1560 he had become an advocate of the Spanish marriage, in which he was supported by Paget (Froude, vi. 356 note). On 7 March 1558–9 he was despatched to Cateau-Cambrésis to correct and supplement the action of the commissioners whose conduct in the negotiations for peace had given offence to the queen (*ib.* For. Ser. passim). He returned on 3 April. Thenceforth he remained in London, directing in great measure the foreign policy of England, and actively engaging in all the ordinary work of the council (cf. *ib.* Foreign, Spanish, and Venetian Ser. passim). In 1564 he was commissioned to settle a treaty of commerce with France. On 26 Dec. he re-resigned his chancellorship of Oxford, and he was present at the council, apparently for the last time, on 4 June 1565. He died on 20 or 21 April 1566, aged 63, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a monument was erected by his widow on the north wall of the choir, with an inscription in verse by his adopted son, Anthony Wyckes. Owen Rogers obtained a license to print an epitaph upon him (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* ed. Herbert, p. 887). He is sometimes stated to have been chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, but on insufficient evidence.

Mason married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Isley of Sundridge, Kent, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Guildford [q. v.]; Lady Mason was widow of Richard Hill, sergeant of the wine-cellar to Henry VIII, and had had several children by him, including Margaret, married to Sir John Cheke, and Mary to Francis Spelman, who was clerk of the parliament with Mason. Spelman's daughter, Catherine, married William Davison [q. v.], secretary to Queen Elizabeth. Lady Mason's cousin, Jane Guildford, married John Dudley, duke of Northumberland [q. v.], with whom Mason was thus distantly connected by marriage (see pedigree in Sir Harris Nicolas's *Life of W. Davison*, p. 213). Apparently Mason had no issue; but Corser (*Collectanea*, iv. 213, 219) conjectures that Jasper Heywood [q. v.] refers to a deceased son in some lines in his translation of Seneca's 'Thyestes,' dedicated to Mason. His principal heir was Anthony Wyckes, a grandson of Mason's mother by a second marriage. Anthony was adopted by Mason, assumed his name, and in 1574 was appointed to the post of clerk of the parliament, which Sir John had held before. He married and had a numerous progeny.

Mason, a typical statesman of the age, 'had more of the willow than the oak' in him; his success he attributed to his keeping on intimate terms with 'the exactest lawyer and ablest favourite' for the time being, to speaking little and writing less, to being of service to all parties, and observing such moderation that all thought him their own. He is said to have been a catholic, but his religious feelings were conveniently pliant; his invectives against 'men's wicked devotion to Rome,' when Edward VI was on the throne, become sneers at the 'new gospellers' after his sister's accession. As a diplomatist he was 'a paragon of caution, coldness, and craft,' but in society his manner was genial if not jovial (cf. Hoby to Cecil, in Burgon, *Life of Gresham*, i. 226–8).

[Harleian MS. 288; Cotton MSS. Calig. E. iv. 243, Galba B. x. 94, C. i. 87, 172, Vitell. B. xiv. 157, Vespas. C. vii. 200; Add. MSS. 6128, 5498 f. 16, 5935 f. 96 *b*, 5753 ff. 86, 87, 5750 ff. 33, 41, 63, 5751 ff. 204, 303; Lansd. MS. 981, f. 36; Cal. State Papers, Dom., For., Spanish, and Venetian Series, passim; Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–8, passim; Hatfield Papers; Rutland MS. i.; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, passim; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Camden Soc. Publications: Chronicle of Calais, p. 118, Machyn's Diary, pp. 37, 248, Chronicle of Queen Jane, pp. 12, 100, 109, Wriothesley's Chronicle, ii. 31, 71, 88, Hayward's Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p. 11; Strype's Mem. of Cranmer, Ecclesiastical Mem., Annals of the Reformation, Life of Sir J. Cheke, passim; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary; Camden's Annals; Burghley's Memoria Mortuorum, in Murdin's State Papers; Nicolas's Life of W. Davison; Ashmole's Berkshire; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ; Foxe's Acts and Monuments;

Dugdale's St. Paul's, ed. Ellis, p. 63; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, passim; Lloyd's Statesmen and Favourites, pp. 177–84; Wood's Fasti, i. 54; History and Antiquities, ii. i. 113, 140, 182, ii. 830; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Biog. Britannica, s.v. 'Cheke;' Le Neve, ed. Hardy; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Foster's Members of Parliament; Notes and Queries, passim; Froude's Hist. of England, passim; Lingard's Hist. of England; Corser's Collectanea, iv. 213, 219; Burgon's Life and Times of Sir T. Gresham; Ascham's Letters, 1602, p. 37; Motley's Dutch Republic, i. 110; information supplied by Nathaniel H. Mason, esq.] A. F. P.

**MASON, JOHN** (1586–1635), founder of New Hampshire, only son of John and Isabella Mason (born Steed), was born at King's Lynn, and was baptised in St. Margaret's Church in that town on 11 Dec. 1586. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, as 'of Southants, pleb.,' on 25 June 1602 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He is said to have obtained a place in a commercial house in London, and had probably conducted successful voyages prior to 1610, when he was appointed by James I to the command of two ships of war and two pinnaces, despatched to assist Andrew Knox [q. v.] in his reclamation of the Hebrides. While Mason was engaged upon this service the first English plantation of Newfoundland was effected under John Guy of Bristol. Guy resigned the governorship in 1615, and partly, it would appear, by way of compensation for disbursements made on his Scottish expedition, Mason was appointed in his place. The new governor at once set about a thorough exploration of the island. Writing to a friend and patron, Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet, 'from the plantacion of Cuper's Cove in Terra Nova ult. Augusti 1617,' he expresses his intention to construct a map with a particular relation of the several parts, natures, and qualities of the country. His map was completed in 1625, and prefixed to Sir William Vaughan's 'Golden Fleece' ('Cambrensium Caroleia,' London, 1625). To this rare little work Mason, like his predecessor Guy, also contributed some complimentary Latin verse. There are some earlier maps of Terra Nova by foreign hands (one having been found in the Vatican, dated 1556), but Mason's is the first English map, and the earliest representation of the configuration of the coast (cf. Howley, *Eccles. Hist. of Newfoundland*; Winsor, *Hist. of America*, viii. 190). In 1620 he despatched to his former correspondent 'A Briefe Discovrse of the Newfoundland, with the situation, temperature, and commodities thereof, inciting our Nation to goe forward in that hopefull plantation begunne.' This extremely rare work (of which no copy is believed to exist in America, and three only in England, one in the British Museum) was printed by Andro Hart, Edinburgh, 1620 (seven leaves, no pagination). 'Unpolished and rude, bearing the countries badge where it was patched,' Mason's tract was mainly designed to interest the Scots in settling a colony in Newfoundland. It describes the climate, the products of the earth, the growth of European vegetables, and the greatness of the fishing interest. In the spring of 1621 Mason returned to England; he was at once in request, being consulted by Sir William Alexander [q. v.] (afterwards Earl of Stirling) about the proposed settlement of Nova Scotia, and conferring with Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.], treasurer of the council for New England, with respect to the systematic planting of the province of Maine (Gorges, *Description of New England*, Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 3rd ser. vi. 78). A patent for all the land lying between the Nahumheik and Merrimack rivers was granted to Mason by the council on 9 March 1621–2. Another grant was made him jointly with Gorges in August. He appears to have sailed in the following year in the capacity of deputy-governor, and built a stone house at New Plymouth. In 1624, however, he returned to England in the expectation of finding employment in the war with Spain, and took up his abode with his family at Portsmouth, in the house in which a few years afterwards Buckingham was assassinated by Felton. In 1626 he was appointed by Buckingham commissary general for victualling the Cadiz expedition (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 25 May 1626), though he was described by Lord Wimbledon as deserving a better office. In the following year he was accordingly appointed treasurer and paymaster of the English army (*ib.* 16 May 1627). His letters in this capacity show him to have been active, capable, and not afraid of telling his superiors unpalatable truths (*ib.* 19 Jan., 7 May, &c.) On the establishment of peace in 1629 Mason set out once more for New England, with patents for lands on the Iroquois lakes. He, Gorges, and seven other traders were associated under the name of the Laconia (Lake Country) Company, with the intention of forming a permanent agricultural settlement. An agent of Mason's brought over one hundred Danish oxen, and among other articles imported was a set of church furniture, Mason being a zealous Anglican, in consequence of which he has been persistently ignored or reviled by the puritan historians of New England. In 1631 Gorges and Mason 'joined with them 6 merchants in London,' and received from the council a new grant, dated 3 Nov., of a tract of land on the Piscataqua river. The association infused new life, both into the original colony and into the previous settlements on the Piscataqua, which became known henceforth by the name of New Hampshire. There was a constant influx of new settlers who cleared the land and built permanent houses.

Mason returned to England early in 1634, and was appointed by the government captain of Southsea Castle, and inspector of the forts and castles on the south coast. He had in the previous year been appointed on the council for New England, which frequently met at his house in Fenchurch Street (*Colonial Corresp.* 4 Nov. 1631, p. 15). He was also appointed treasurer of the 'Association of the Three Kingdoms for a General Fishery' (1633), and on 1 Oct. 1635 he was honoured by his nomination as first 'vice-admiral of New England' under Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Before, however, he could revisit the plantations, he was taken ill and died early in December 1635. The death of so energetic a churchman and royalist was regarded as a divine favour by the puritans of Massachusetts Bay. By his will, dated 26 Nov. and proved on 22 Dec. 1635, he left one thousand acres of land towards the maintenance of a church, and another thousand acres for that of a school in New Hampshire. He was buried in Westminster Abbey. A brass monument was erected to his memory in the church of the Domus Dei at Portsmouth by some residents in New Hampshire (including some of Mason's own descendants) in 1874.

Mason was married on 29 Oct. 1606 to Anne, second daughter of Edward Greene (*d.* 1619) of London, goldsmith, by whom he left one daughter, Anne, who married Joseph Tufton of Betchworth, Surrey. Robert Hayman in his 'Quodlibets' (1628, p. 31) addressed verses to 'the worshipfull Captaine, John Mason' and to 'the modest and discreet gentlewoman Mistress Mason.' Mason's widow died in 1655.

Mason's rights in New Hampshire were sold to Governor Samuel Allen in 1691, and proved a fruitful source of litigation to that official and his heirs; in January 1746 John Tufton Mason, a descendant, disposed of his rights for 1,500*l.* to twelve gentlemen of Portsmouth, henceforth called the 'Masonian Proprietors' (cf. C. L. Woodbury, *Old Planter in New England*, 1885).

[Captain John Mason, the Founder of New Hampshire, a memoir by C. W. Tuttle in J. W. Dean's edition of Mason's tract, together with illustrative historical documents, for the Prince Soc. Boston, 1887; cf. Doyle's English in America, Puritan Colonies, i. 196, 277, &c.; Brown's Genesis of the United States, ii. 945; Cal. State Papers, Colonial (Amer. and West Indies, 1574–1660), pp. 25, 138, 153, 157, 204, 210, 214, 246, 293, 402; Belknap's History of New Hampshire, 1831, i. 3, 4, 8, 9, 14, 15; New Hampshire Documents, ed. J. S. Jenness, i. 45, 54, 55, &c.; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, ii. 549; Purchas his Pilgrimes, 1625, iv. 1876–91; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 265; Mason's Discourse, reprinted in the Bannatyne Club's Royal Letters, Charters, and Tracts relating to the Colonisation of New Scotland, 1867.] T. S.

**MASON, JOHN** (1600–1672), New England commander, was born in England in 1600. His parentage and place of birth are unknown, but he is believed to have been related to his namesake, the founder of New Hampshire (Prince). After serving in the Netherlands under Sir Thomas Fairfax [q.v.], who is stated upon the outbreak of the civil war in England to have urged his speedy return, Mason went to Dorchester, Massachusetts, soon after its first settlement in 1630. He seems to have obtained military command as early as 1633, when an ensign was chosen to serve under him, and soon afterwards he was employed upon the fort at Boston. In 1635 he assisted the majority of the Dorchester settlers in their migration to Windsor in Connecticut. Their new home was thickly peopled with Indians, and collision was inevitable between the new-comers and the more powerful of the tribes in possession. Several parties of English settlers were cut off by the natives during 1635–6, and a series of outrages (hardly unprovoked) culminated in the Indians roasting alive an old minister named Mitchell, and scalping a party of nine colonists while at work in the fields near Wethersfield (23 April 1637). A preliminary expedition under John Endecott [q. v.] only served to exasperate the Indians. The most formidable of these were a tribe named Pequots, and at a general court of the colony held on 1 May 1637 it was resolved to exterminate the Pequots at all costs. Mason was put at the head of the new expedition, which left Hartford on 10 May, and dropped down the river in 'a pink, a pinnace, and a shallop.' Wisely disregarding the letter of his instructions, Mason sailed past the Pequot forts and landed his men some sixty miles further east, in Narragansett Bay, near Point Judith, thus securing the co-operation of two hundred of the tribe which hemmed in the Pequots on the east. His plan was to fall upon the latter unawares after a retrograde march along the coast, augmenting his force as he went along from the friendly Indians. Chief among these was the Mohegan sachem, Uncas, who had recently revolted from the Pequot hegemony (Niles, *History of the Indian and French Wars*, ap. Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 3rd ser. vi. 155–76). The nearest Pequot fort was surprised at dawn on 26 May. The resistance was slight, and having once penetrated the stockade Mason forthwith set fire to the whole fort, forming his men in a circle outside to prevent escape. Some five hundred friendly Indians formed a larger circle in the rear. Out of about seven hundred Pequots only seven escaped butchery. The English loss was two killed and twenty wounded. Joined by a detachment from Massachusetts, Mason pursued the remnant of the offending tribe towards New York, killing and capturing a great number. The lands and persons of the few who survived in Connecticut he divided between his allies, stipulating that the very name of Pequot should become extinct. 'By these prompt measures, a handful of whites was within a few weeks enabled to annihilate a powerful native tribe, and to secure a general peace with the Indians, which remained unbroken for forty years.'

After the war Mason settled at Saybrook, on the mouth of the Connecticut river, whence in 1659 he removed to Norwich. He was elected one of the six Connecticut magistrates on 16 April 1642, and was major-general of the colonial forces from 1638 until 1670. He undertook several diplomatic missions among the Indians. On 17 May 1660 he was elected deputy governor of Connecticut, and the choice was ratified by Charles II in 1662. He was also chief judge of the colonial county court from its organisation in 1664 until his retirement from all his offices in 1670. He died at Boston in the early part of 1672, leaving three sons and four daughters.

At the request of the general court Mason prepared a 'Brief History of the Pequot War,' which was embodied by Increase Mather in his 'Relation of Trouble by the Indians,' 1677, and was republished by the Rev. Thomas Prince, with an introduction (Boston, 1736).

[Mason's Brief History of the Pequot War, ed. Prince; Life by George F. Ellis in Sparks's Library of Amer. Biog. xiii. 311–438; Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut, i. 337 sq.; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, 1630–1649, ed. 1825, i. 104, 223, 233, 267, ii. 311; Massachusetts Hist. Soc. Coll. 2nd ser. viii. 122 sq.; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog. iv. 244; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

**MASON, JOHN** (1646?–1694), enthusiast and poet, probably born in Northamptonshire, belonged to a family of clergymen of the established church living in the neighbourhood of Kettering and Wellingborough. In the registers at Irchester are the baptisms of Thomas and Nicholas, sons of Thomas and Margaret Mason (3 Aug. 1643 and 2 Feb. 1644), and in March 1646 there is a defective entry respecting a son of the same couple, which, as it is almost certainly a baptism, may well refer to John. He was educated first at Strixton in Northamptonshire, and was admitted a sizar of Clare Hall, Cambridge, on 16 May 1661, graduated B.A. in 1664, and M.A. in 1668. After acting as curate at Isham in Northamptonshire, he was presented on 21 Oct. 1668 to the vicarage of Stantonbury in Buckinghamshire, which he quitted for the rectory of Water Stratford in the same county on 28 Jan. 1674.

Mason was a Calvinist, leaning towards antinomianism, but his sympathies were wide. Under the influence of James Wrexham, a puritan preacher at Haversham, formerly vicar of Kimble Magna and of Woburn, Mason's thoughts turned to the prospect of the millennium, and during the last years of his life his views on the subject grew increasingly extravagant. His natural tendency to melancholy greatly increased after the death of his wife in February 1687. In 1690 he preached a sermon on the parable of the ten virgins, which was an attempt to interpret apocalyptic passages of scripture in the light of recent events. The sermon, which was repeated in other places, made some stir, and was published in the following year. About the same time he ceased to administer the sacrament in his church, and preached on no other subject than that of the personal reign of Christ on earth, which he announced as about to begin in Water Stratford. His teaching spread, and attracted some believers and many onlookers, to whom he expounded an extreme form of predestination doctrine. An encampment of his followers was formed on the plot of ground south of the village, called the 'Holy Ground,' where a rough life on communistic principles was carried out. Noisy meetings took place in barns and cottages, and a constant service of dancing and singing was kept up day and night in the parsonage. He described to a crowd from a window in his house on Sunday, 22 April 1694, a vision of the Saviour, which he had experienced, he said, on Easter Monday, 16 April. From that time he used no more prayers, with the exception of the last clause of the Lord's Prayer, but announced that his work was accomplished, as the reign on earth had already begun.

He died of a quinsy in the following month, and was buried in the church of Water Stratford on 22 May 1694. The belief in the coming millennium, and in the immortality of their prophet, was so firmly rooted in the minds of his followers that they refused to credit his death. The succeeding rector, Isaac Rushworth, had the body exhumed, and exhibited to the crowd, but many remained unconvinced, and had finally to be ejected from the 'Holy Ground.' Meetings in a house in the village continued for sixteen years afterwards.

Mason constantly suffered from pains in the head, and was frequently so sensitive to noise that he retired to an empty house, where even the sound of his own footsteps and his low voice when he prayed caused him pain. He was liable to vivid and terrifying dreams, and subject to visual hallucination. The parish register of Water Stratford records the baptisms of four sons and one daughter of 'John Mason and Mary his wife' between 1677 and 1684. John (born 1677) became a dissenting minister at Daventry, Northamptonshire, at Dunmow, Essex, and at Spaldwick, Huntingdonshire, successively. He died at Spaldwick in 1722–3, and was father of John Mason (1706–1763) [q. v.] William (born October 1681) was B.A. of King's College, Cambridge, in 1704, instituted to the vicarage of Mentmore-with-Ledburne, Buckinghamshire, on 23 Dec. 1706, and was also rector of Bonsall, Derbyshire, from 1736 to 1739. He died on 29 March 1744, and was buried at Mentmore. An elder daughter, Martha, was born at Stantonbury. Mason left no will; administration was granted to his brothers Thomas and Nicholas, curators during the minority of his children.

Mason was one of the earliest writers of hymns used in congregational worship, and was apparently more influenced in style by George Herbert than by Quarles or Wither. Though his phraseology is quaint and sometimes harsh, he displays much devotional feeling. Some of his lines were undoubtedly well known to Pope and Wesley, and Watts borrowed freely from them. Entire hymns by him are often found in early eighteenth-century collections (see *Multum in Parvo*, London, 1732, p. 199). His work, altered by later hands, still finds a place in modern collections; the hymns beginning 'A living stream as crystal clear' (as adapted by Keble), 'Blest day of God, how calm, how bright,' 'Now from the altar of our hearts,' and stanza vii. of 'Jerusalem, my Happy Home,' are perhaps the most familiar.

His published works include: 1. 'Funeral Sermon for Mrs. Clare Wittewronge,' London, 1671. 2. 'Spiritual Songs, or Songs of Praise,' London, 1683, 1685 (with a sacred poem on Dives and Lazarus), 1692, 1701, 1704 (8th edit.), 1708 (10th edit.), 1718 (11th edit.), 1725, 1750 (14th edit.); Bocking, 1760 (?); London, 1761 (16th edit.), 1859. All editions but the last published anonymously. The later issues contain also 'Penitential Cries,' by T. Shepherd of Braintree. 3. 'The Midnight Cry. Sermon on the Parable of the Ten Virgins,' London, 1691, 1692, 1694 (5th edit.) 4. 'Remains, in Two Sermons,' published by T. Shepherd, London, 1698. 5. 'Select Remains,' published by his grandson, John Mason, with a recommendation by Isaac Watts, London, 1741, 1742; Boston, 1743; London, 1745, 1767 (5th edit.), 1790; Bridlington, 1791; Bocking, 1801 (9th edit.); Leeds, 1804 (12th edit.); London, 1808 (18th edit.), 1812; Wellington, Shropshire, 1822; Scarborough, 1828; London, 1830. 6. 'A Little Catechism, with Little Verses and Little Sayings, for Little Children,' London, which had reached an eighth edition in 1755.

His grandson mentions a manuscript, 'Short Paraphrase and Comment . . . on Revelation,' written before his thoughts were infected with the notion of the millennium, and which greatly dissatisfied him afterwards; and 'Critical Comments,' in Latin, which he commenced to write upon passages in all the books of Scripture, but proceeded no further with than 2 Samuel.

[The fullest information respecting Mason's enthusiasm is in An Impartial Account, by the Rev. H. Maurice, rector of Tyringham, who was well acquainted with him, London, 1694, 1695, Newport Pagnell, 1823; see also Letter from a Gentleman near Water Stratford to his Brother, Mr. Thomas Pickfat, 1694; Some Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of John Mason, drawn up by a Rev. Divine; Tryal and Condemnation of the Two False Witnesses to the Midnight Cry, 1694; Strange News from Bishop's Stafford, near Buckingham, 1694; Prefaces to Works; Mason's Self-Knowledge, 1818, p. x; Memoir by John L. Myres in Records of Buckinghamshire, vol. vii. No. 1, 1892, pp. 9–42; information from the Rev. L. E. Goddard of Water Stratford, and Daniel Hipwell, esq.; copies of parish registers from Nathaniel H. Mason, esq.; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 348, iii. 138, 422–3, 637, iv. 349; Browne Willis's Hundred of Buckingham, pp. 343–5; Clare Coll. Admission Reg., per the Master; Admon. 14 June 1694, Arch. Bucks. Act Book, fol. 165; Grad. Cantabr.; Montgomery's Christian Poet, 1828, p. 338; Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, pp. 89–91; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, pp. 348, 582, 717; Brooke's edit. of Fletcher's Christ's Victory, p. 208; Creamer's Methodist Hymnology, pp. 402–3; Holland's Psalmists of Britain, ii. 128–9.] B. P.

**MASON, JOHN** (1706–1763), nonconformist divine and author, born at Dunmow, Essex, early in 1706, was son of John Mason (*d.* 1723), independent minister at Dunmow, and subsequently at Spaldwick, Huntingdonshire. His grandfather was John Mason (1646?–1694) [q. v.] He began his training for the ministry under John Jennings [see under JENNINGS, DAVID], but he was only seventeen when Jennings died, and probably completed his studies in London. His first employment was as tutor and chaplain in the family of Governor Feaks, near Hatfield, Hertfordshire. In 1729 he became minister of the presbyterian congregation at Dorking, Surrey. Thence he removed in July 1746 to succeed John Oakes as minister of a congregation at Carbuckle Street (or Crossbrook), Cheshunt, formed by a union in 1733 of presbyterians and independents. He had previously attracted attention by his 'Plea for Christianity,' 1743, and his 'Treatise on Self-Knowledge,' 1745. In consideration of the merits of the former of these works he is said to have received, at the suggestion of John Walker, D.D., classical tutor at Homerton, the diploma of M.A. from Edinburgh University. His name does not appear in the list of graduates, but the degree may have been conferred between April 1746 and December 1749, a period during which the names are not recorded.

Mason also undertook the training of students for the ministry. Selections from his tutorial lectures were published in the 'Protestant Dissenter's Magazine,' 1794–6. They begin September 1794, p. 190, under the heading 'Lectiones Polemicæ. By the late Rev. John Mason, A.M., of Cheshunt.' He was a man of high literary culture and excellent taste. His theological positions were for the most part conservative; he stated them with much moderation of tone, and defended them with candour and discrimination. He thought himself entitled to claim the merit of originating the theory of Christ's temptation put forth in 1761 by Hugh Farmer [q. v.] Farmer's principles, however, were widely different from those of Mason, who retained the belief in the reality of miracles performed by Satanic agency which Farmer controverted.

Mason died at Cheshunt on 10 Feb. 1763, and was buried in the parish churchyard. His funeral sermon was preached on 20 Feb. by John Hodge, D.D., presbyterian minister at Crosby Square, London. His niece married Peter Good, congregationalist minister, and was mother of John Mason Good [q. v.]

He published, besides separate sermons, 1740–56: 1. 'A Plain and Modest Plea for Christianity,' &c., 1743, 8vo (anon., effectively directed especially against 'Christianity not founded on Argument,' 1742, by Henry Dodwell the younger [q. v.]) 2. 'Self-Knowledge: a Treatise,' &c., 1745, 8vo; six editions before 1763; later editions (including the fourteenth, in the 'Unitarian Society Tracts,' 1791, 12mo) are often untrustworthy; the edition of 1811, 8vo, edited by J. M. Good, with 'Life,' is correct, and has usually been followed since. It has been translated into Welsh, 'Hunan-Adnabyddiaeth,' Carmarthen, 1771, 8vo; [1862] 12mo. 3. 'An Essay on Elocution,' &c., 1748, 8vo; two editions same year; 3rd edit. 1751, 8vo; 4th edit. 1761, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on the Power of Numbers and the Principles of Harmony in Poetical Composition,' &c., 1749, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1761, 8vo. 5. 'An Essay on the Power and Harmony of Prosaic Numbers,' &c., 1749, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1761, 8vo. 6. 'The Lord's Day Evening Entertainment,' 1752, 4 vols. 8vo (fifty-two practical discourses). 7. 'A Letter to a Friend on his Entrance on the Ministerial Office,' &c., 1753, 8vo. 8. 'The Student and Pastor,' &c., 1755, 12mo; 2nd edit. [1760], 8vo. 9. 'Fifteen Discourses, Devotional and Practical,' &c., 1758, 8vo. 10. 'Christian Morals,' &c., 1761, 2 vols. 8vo. Posthumous was 11. 'The Tears of the Dying annihilated by the Hope of Heaven, a Dialogue,' &c., 1826, 12mo, ed., with 'Memoir,' by John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.] Sermons by Mason are in 'The Protestant System,' 1758, 8vo, vol. ii.; in 'The Practical Preacher,' 1762, 8vo, vol. ii.; and in 'Sermons for Families,' 1808, 8vo, ed. James Hews Bransby [q. v.] Mason edited 'Sermons to Young People,' 1747, 32mo, by John Oakes, his predecessor.

[Funeral Sermon, by Hodge, 1763; Life, by J. M. Good, 1811; Memoir, by Evans, 1826; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 588 sq.; Davids's Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, p. 385; Waddington's Surrey Congr. Hist. 1866, p. 195; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, pp. 662, 680, 689; Urwick's Nonconf. in Herts, 1884, pp. 513 sq.] A. G.

**MASON, JOHN CHARLES** (1798–1881), marine secretary to the Indian government (home establishment), born in London in March 1798, was the only son of Alexander Way Mason, chief clerk in the secretary's office of the East India Company's home service, and one of the founders and editors of the 'East India Register' in 1803. His grandfather, Charles Mason, served with distinction in the expedition to Guadeloupe in 1758–9, and with the allied army in Germany in 1762 and in 1793–6. John Charles was educated at Monsieur de la Pierre's commercial school in Hackney and at Lord Weymouth's grammar school at Warminster.

For three years he served in the office of Dunn, Wordsworth, & Dunn, solicitors, 32 Threadneedle Street, till in April 1817 he received an appointment in the secretary's office at the East India House on the ground of his father's services—a unique episode in the history of the company's patronage. From 1817 to 1837 he was almost wholly employed upon confidential duties under the committee of secrecy —namely, in 1823 in negotiating a treaty with the government of the Netherlands for the cession of the settlement in the Straits of Malacca to the Dutch; in 1829 in arranging the secret signals for the East India Company's ships; in 1833 in negotiating for the renewal of the company s charter; and in 1834 in the parliamentary inquiry upon matters connected with China. He compiled in 1825–6 'An Analysis of the Constitution of the East India Company, and of the Laws passed by Parliament for the Government of their Affairs at Home and Abroad.' In 1837 he was made secretary of the newly created marine branch of the secretary's office; under his management the Indian navy was greatly improved, the coasts of India were surveyed, and in 1857, on the breaking out of the mutiny, he arranged for the transport of fifty thousand troops to India with great expedition. In September 1858, upon the transfer of the government of India from the company to the crown, he retired from the service, but in January 1859 he was recalled and became secretary of the marine and transport department at the East India House, Leadenhall Street, and afterwards at the India office, Whitehall. The evidence he furnished to the select committees in 1860, 1861, and 1865 on the transport of troops to India led to his being appointed in 1865 the member to represent the government of India on the committee on the Indian overland troop transport service. In accordance with that committee's report of 1867, the Crocodile, Euphrates, Jumna, Malabar, and Serapis were constructed as troop-ships to convey troops to and from India. In April 1867 he retired from the service, and died at 12 Pembridge Gardens, Bayswater, London, 21 Dec. 1881.

By his wife Jane Augusta, daughter of James Ensor, who died in 1878, he left five daughters and an only son, Charles Alexander James Mason, born in 1832, who served in the Indian (home) service from 1848, became assistant secretary in the military department, and retired in 1882.

[Times, 24 Dec. 1881 p. 1, 31 Dec. p. 6; Allen's Indian Mail, 27 Dec. 1881, 2, 9, 18 Jan. 1882; Homeward Mail, 27 Dec. 1881, 9 Jan. 1882; information kindly supplied by C. A. J. Mason, esq.] G. C. B.

**MASON, JOHN MONCK** (1726–1809), Shakespearean commentator, born in Dublin in 1726, was eldest son of Robert Mason of Mason-Brook, co. Galway, by Sarah, eldest daughter of George Monck of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin. On 12 Aug. 1741 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1746, M.A. in 1761 (college registers). In 1752 he was called to the Irish bar. He sat in the Irish House of Commons as member for Blessington, co. Wicklow, in 1761 and 1769, and for St. Canice, otherwise Irishtown, co. Kilkenny, in 1776, 1783, 1790, and 1798. In parliament he was a fluent, a frequent, and a good speaker. He showed his independence by introducing in 1761 a bill to enable catholics to invest money in mortgages upon land, which was carried by a majority of twelve. It was, however, rejected by the English privy council. In the next session a similar bill, being strongly opposed by the government, was rejected by 138 to 53. The government made a bid for his support by appointing him in August 1771 a commissioner of barracks and public works, Dublin (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. Append. x. p. 308), and in 1772 a commissioner of revenue, an office which he held until 1793. Greatly to the anger of Lord Charlemont and the other leaders of the opposition, Mason became thenceforth a supporter of the government. Again his favourite measure was introduced by him in 1772 and again unsuccessfully. When, however, Lord Harcourt's government, in 1773, wished to do something in favour of the catholics, Mason and Sir Hercules Langrishe [q. v.] were requested to bring in the very same bill, together with another permitting catholics to take leases for lives of lands, but both were suddenly dropped (Hardy, *Memoirs of Lord Charlemont*, 2nd edit., i. 321). During the free trade agitation of 1779 Mason made himself very unpopular. On 16 Nov. he writes to the speaker (Pery) that as he cannot venture to go down to the house 'without the manifest danger of his life' he must request him to appoint some other person 'more agreeable than I am to the present ruling powers' to take the chair in the committee of accounts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 205). He was consoled by being made a privy councillor, and in the last Irish parliament he voted for the union.

Mason died in Dublin in 1809. In 1766 he married Catherine, second daughter of Henry Mitchell of Glasnevin, co. Dublin, but left no issue. He sold Mason-Brook to the Right Hon. Denis Daly.

In 1779 Mason published at London, in 4 vols. 8vo, an edition of the 'Dramatick

Works of Philip Massinger,' which he complacently assured his readers would be found to be absolutely free from error. It proved to be rather worse than the discreditable reprint of Coxeter (1761). Mason afterwards tried to make some anonymous person responsible for its imperfections (Preface to *Comments on Shakespeare*, edit. 1785, p. x). He next busied himself in preparing an edition of 'Shakespeare;' but finding, to his 'no little mortification,' that most of his 'amendments and explanations' were anticipated in Isaac Reed's edition of 1785, he had to content himself with printing his manuscript in an abridged form as 'Comments on the last Edition of Shakespeare's Plays,' 8vo, London, 1785, with an appendix of 'Additional Comments.' Another edition, entitled 'Comments on the several Editions of Shakespeare's Plays, extended to those of Malone and Steevens,' appeared at Dublin in 1807. George Steevens, who inserted many of Mason's notes in his editions of 'Shakespeare,' allowed that 'with all his extravagances he was a man of thinking and erudition' (Nichols, *Illustr. of Lit.* vii. 3). Mason also published 'Comments on the Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher; with an Appendix containing some further Observations on Shakespeare,' 8vo, London, 1798, dedicated to George Steevens; and 'An Oration commemorative of the late Major-General Hamilton,' 8vo, 1804.

His portrait, engraved after J. Harding, by Knight, is in 'Shakespeare Illustrated,' 1791.

[Information from the Rev. John W. Stubbs, D.D., and the Rev. Thomas E. Hackett; Life of Henry Joseph Monck Mason, prefixed to his Essay on Parliaments in Ireland, ed. O'Hanlon, Dublin, 1891; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iii. 177–8; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century, iv. 459–60; Sketches of Irish Political Characters of the Present Day (by Henry M'Dougall), 1799, pt. ii. p. 146; Journals of the Irish House of Commons; Lists of Members of Parliament, Official Return; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates, 1869, p. 376; Gifford's Preface to Massinger's Dramatic Works, 1805; Mason's Works; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, i. 226.] G. G.

**MASON, Sir JOSIAH** (1795–1881), pen manufacturer and philanthropist, second son of Josiah Mason, carpet-weaver, by his wife Elizabeth Griffiths, was born in Mill Street, Kidderminster, on 23 Feb. 1795. At the age of eight he commenced selling cakes in the streets, and afterwards fruit and vegetables, which he carried from door to door on a donkey. In 1810 he taught himself shoemaking, and was afterwards a carpenter, a blacksmith, and a house-painter. In 1814 he became a carpet-weaver, and from 1817 to 1822 he acted as manager of the imitation gold jewellery works of his uncle, Richard Griffiths of Birmingham. In 1824 he became manager for Samuel Harrison, a split-ring maker, and in 1825 he purchased his master's business for 500*l.* He then invented a plan for making split key-rings by machinery, which proved to be profitable. John and William Mitchell and Joseph Gillott had already commenced making steel pens, when, in 1829, Mason tried his hand at pen-making, and putting himself into communication with James Perry, stationer, of Red Lion Square, London, became Perry's pen-maker for many years. These pens bore the name of the seller and not of the manufacturer. The first order of one hundred gross of pens was sent to London 20 Nov. 1830. About twelve workpeople were employed, and one hundred weight of steel was thought a large quantity to roll for a week's consumption. In 1874 one thousand persons were employed, the quantity of steel rolled every week exceeded three tons, and on an average a million and a half of pens were produced from each ton of steel. In 1844 the Brothers Elkington took out a patent for the use of cyanides of gold and silver in electro-plating, and, requiring capital to develop the business, were joined by Mason. The electro-plated spoons, forks, and other articles soon came into use, and their popularity was much increased after the Great Exhibition of 1851. Having made a large sum of money in this connection, Mason retired from the firm in 1856. But, with Elkington, he also established copper-smelting works at Pembrey, Carmarthenshire, and became a nickel smelter, importing the ore from New Caledonia. In December 1875 he sold his pen manufactory to a limited liability company. He died at Norwood House, Erdington, near Birmingham, on 16 June 1881. He married, 18 Aug. 1817, his cousin, Anne, daughter of Richard Griffiths of Birmingham. She died 24 Feb. 1870.

Mason gradually accumulated upwards of half a million of money, the greater part of which he spent on charitable objects. In 1858 he founded, in Erdington village, almshouses for thirty aged women and an orphanage for fifty girls. Between 1860 and 1868 he spent 60,000*l.* on the erection of a new orphanage at Erdington, and then, by a deed executed in August, he transferred the edifice, together with an endowment in land and buildings valued at 200,000*l.*, to a body of seven trustees. This orphanage is capable of receiving three hundred girls, one hundred and fifty boys, and fifty infants. On 30 Nov.

1872 he was knighted by letters patent. His most important work, the Scientific College at Birmingham, which cost him 180,000*l.*, was opened on 1 Oct. 1880, and in 1893 had 556 students. Mason placed the trustees of his college under the obligation to overhaul each department every seven years. Mason College was subsequently absorbed in the University of Birmingham, which was founded and incorporated in 1900.

A portrait of Mason by H. J. Munns is in the board-room of the college, which is now part of Birmingham University, and a seated statue by F. J. Williamson is in front of the building.

[J. T. Bunce's Josiah Mason, a Biography, 1882; Fortunes made in Business, 1884, i. 129–183; Dent's Birmingham, 1880, sec. iii. pp. 524, 570, 591–3, 604, with views of the College and Orphanage; Edgbastonia, 1881, i. 48–9; Stationery Trades Journ. 28 Nov. 1890, pp. 604–5; Illustr. Lond. News, 1869, lv. 247–8; Illustr. Midland News, 1869, i. 8, with portrait; Calendar of Mason College, 1892, pp. 3–8.] G. C. B.

**MASON, MARTIN** (*fl.* 1650–1676), quaker, was probably the son of John Mason, 'gentleman,' of St. Swithin's, Lincoln, whose will leaving his son 'Martin senr.' his seal ring was proved in 1675. Mason received an excellent education, was well versed in Latin, and became a copious writer, chiefly of controversial tracts. He joined the quakers early, and between 1650 and 1671 was continually imprisoned for his opinions. Most of his writings are dated from Lincoln Castle. He was concerned in the schism of John Perrot [q. v.] about wearing the hat during prayer. 'The Vision of John Perrot,' 1682, contains on the back of the title-page some *in memoriam* verses by Mason, dated 27 Oct. 1676. He seems to have taken a broad-minded view of the controversy, and wrote 'What matter whether hat be on or off, so long as heart be right?' (manuscript letters).

In November 1660 Mason wrote from Lincoln Castle 'An Address to Charles, King of England,' and an 'Address to both Houses of Parliament.' They are clear and forcible addresses, setting forth that all compulsion in religion should be removed. They were printed in broadside.

Mason was one of the four hundred liberated by the king's patent, 13 Sept. 1672. The absence of any record of his death probably implies that he left the society.

He wrote: 1. 'The Proud Pharisee reproved,' &c., London, 1655, in answer to a book by Edward Reyner, minister, of Lincoln. 2. 'A Checke to the Loftie Linguist,' &c., London, 1655, an answer to one George Scortrith, minister, of Lincoln. 3. 'The Boasting Baptist dismounted and the Beast disarmed and sorely wounded without any carnal weapon,' London, 1656. 4. 'Sion's Enemy discovered' [1659]. The last two were in answer to Jonathan Johnson of Lincoln. 5. 'A Faithful Warning . . . to Englands King and his Council that they may wisely improve this little inch of time,' &c. [1660]. 6. 'Innocency cleared; the Liberties and Privileges of Gods People for Assembling together . . . calmly expostulated; and their refusal of all oaths in meekness vindicated' [1660]. 7. 'A Loving Invitation and a Faithful Warning to all People,' London [1660], translated into Dutch and German, 1661. 8. 'A Friendly Admonition or Good Counsel to the Roman Catholicks in this Kingdom,' 1662. 9. (With John Whitehead [q. v.]) 'An Expostulation with the Bishops in England concerning their Jurisdiction over the People of God called Quakers,' &c. This has a poetical postscript, and is dated 5 Sept. 1662. It was reprinted with the addition of the words 'so called' after bishops in the title-page, and signed 'J. W.' only. 10. 'One Mite more cast into God's Treasury, in some Prison Meditations, or Breathings of an Honest Heart, touching England's Condition now at this day,' 1665. 11. 'Love and Good-Will to Sion and her Friends,' 1665.

A volume of manuscripts, formerly in the possession of a descendant, contained verses and letters addressed to judges and deputy-lieutenants of the county of Lincoln, besides correspondence with Albertus Otto Faber, a German doctor who cured him of 'a violent inward complaint' (see FABER's *De Auro Potabili Medicinale*, 4to, 1677, p. 6).

Mason had a daughter, Abigail, buried among the quakers at Lincoln, 4 April 1658, and a son, Martin, married at St. Peter at Arches, Lincoln, 29 July 1679, to Frances Rosse, widow, of Lincoln.

[Works above mentioned; Smith's Catalogue; Whitehead's Christian Progress, 1725, p. 358, for list of prisoners liberated; copy of the manuscript formerly belonging to Pishey Thompson, esq., at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate Street; Lincoln registers, per A. Gibbon, esq., F.S.A.] C. F. S.

**MASON, RICHARD** (1601–1678), Franciscan. [See ANGELUS À SANCTO FRANCISCO.]

**MASON, ROBERT** (1571–1635), politician and author, a native of Shropshire, born in 1571, matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College on 5 Nov. 1591, aged twenty; he does not appear to have graduated, but in 1597 was a student of Lincoln's Inn (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). In the parliament which met in January 1625–6 Mason was member for Ludgershall, Wiltshire, and took an active part in the opposition to the court; in May he was appointed assistant to the managers of the impeachment of Buckingham, and sat on several committees of the house (*Commons' Journals*, 1547–1628–9, pp. 900, 901, &c.) In February 1627–8 he was returned for Winchester, and was one of those appointed in May to frame the Petition of Right, in the debate on which he made an important speech (the substance is given in Forster's *Life of Sir J. Eliot*, ii. 180–1). He was one of the counsel chosen to defend Sir John Eliot in 1630, but his advocacy does not seem to have been quite judicious (cf. Gardiner, vii. 116). In October 1634, either to silence him, or because he had come to terms with the court, Mason was recommended by the king for the post of recorder of London, vacant by the appointment of Edward (afterwards Lord) Littleton [q. v.] as solicitor-general (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. 24). In 1635 he was commissioner for oyer and terminer in Hampshire, and died on Sunday, 20 Dec., in the same year (*ib.*) He was succeeded as recorder by Henry Calthrop (*Remembrancia*, p. 304).

Mason was author of: 1. 'Reason's Monarchie; set forth by Robert Mason, dedicated to Sir John Popham, Chief Justice of England, and the rest of the Justices of Assize,' 1602; it ends with some verses entitled 'The Mind's Priviledge.' 2. 'Reason's Academie, set forth by Robert Mason of Lincolns Inne, Gent.,' dedicated to Sir John Popham, 1605, small 8vo. At the end are some verses, 'Reason's Moane,' probably by Sir John Davies [q. v.], to whom 'Reason's Academie' has also been attributed. This book was reprinted in 1609, under the title 'A Mirrour for Merchants, with an exact Table to discover the excessive taking of Usurie, by R. Mason of Lincoln's Inne, Gent.' The headline throughout is 'Reason's Academie.' He also contributed to the 'Perfect Conveyancer, or severall Select and Choice Presidents, collected by four severall Sages of the Law, Ed. Hendon, Robert Mason, Will. Noy, and Henry Fleetwood,' London, 1655.

Mason must be carefully distinguished from a namesake and contemporary, Robert Mason (1589?–1662), who was fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, and secretary to the Duke of Buckingham. He was also proctor of the university, took an active part in the election of the duke as chancellor, and subsequently became LL.D. He was frequently employed in state affairs in France, accompanied Buckingham on his expedition to Rhé, became, apparently, treasurer of the navy, and received 500*l.* by the duke's will. He died at Bath in 1662, aged seventy-three, and left his library to St. John's College (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom., passim; Baker, *Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge*, pp. 292, 491; *Communications to the Cambridge Antiquarian Society*, ii. 341; *Wills from Doctors' Commons*, Camden Soc.)

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Harl. MS. 6799, ff. 102, 105; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser; Journals of the House of Commons, 1547–1628–9; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 582; Cat. of Early Printed Books; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Catalogue of the Huth Library, iii. 927; W. C. Hazlitt's Collections, 3rd ser.; Forster's Life of Sir J. Eliot, passim; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 267.] A. F. P.

**MASON, THOMAS** (1580–1619?), divine, states in his works that his father was heir to Sir John Mason [q. v.], and may have been Thomas, second son of Anthony Mason, *alias* Wikes (whose mother was half-sister to Sir John), and of Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Islay (whose sister was wife to Sir John). Anthony Wikes died in 1597 (Wikes's pedigree in College of Arms, Philpot, 1, 81, fol. 17). Mason was admitted at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 29 Nov. 1594, matriculated on 7 Jan. 1594–5, and left apparently without taking any degree. From 1614 to 1619 he held the vicarage of Odiham in Hampshire, and probably died about the latter year; for on 13 April 1621 his widow, Helen Mason, obtained a license for twenty-one years to reprint his works for the benefit of herself and her children (Rymer, *Fœdera*, 1742, vol. vii. pt. iii. p. 197).

He published: 1. 'Christ's Victorie over Sathan's Tyrannie,' London, 1615; a condensed version of Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' with extracts from other works. The running title is 'The Acts of the Church.' An enlarged edition appeared in 1747–8 in 2 vols. London, 8vo. 2. 'A Revelation of the Revelation . . . whereby the Pope is most plainly declared and proved to be Anti-Christ,' London, 1619.

Another Thomas Mason (*d.* 1660), also of Magdalen College, Oxford, was demy in 1596. He graduated B.A. on 13 Dec. 1602, was fellow of Magdalen College from 1603 to 1614, M.A. on 8 July 1605, B.D. on 1 Dec. 1613, and D.D. on 18 May 1631. He was in 1621 'attendant in ordinary' in the family of the Earl of Hertford (cf. his *Nobile Par*). In 1623 he became rector of North Waltham, Hampshire, and of Weyhill, Hampshire, in 1624, and he obtained the prebend of South Alton in the cathedral church of Salisbury on 25 Aug. 1624. In 1626 the king recommended him to be preelected a supernumerary resident at Salisbury, and later on also recommended Dr. Humphrey Henchman [q. v.] in the same way. Difficulties arose in consequence. Frances Stuart, dowager duchess of Richmond and Lennox, whose chaplain Mason was, interceded with the dean on his behalf in 1633, and Henchman having been granted a residence before him, Mason also petitioned the king for redress of his wrongs. On 13 Aug. 1633 the king wrote to the dean and chapter, instructing them to preserve Mason's rights, he never having intended that his letters for Dr. Henchman should be used to Mason's injury. The incident occasioned much bitterness in the chapter. Mason was ejected from his prebend during the rebellion, and died early in September 1660. He was the author of some Latin verses on William Grey in 'Beatæ Mariæ Magdalenæ Lachrymæ,' Oxford, 1606, and probably of 'Nobile Par,' two sermons preached to the memory of Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, who died in April 1621, and of his sister, the Lady Mary, wife to Sir Henry Peyton, who died in January 1619.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 275–6; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 208; Foster's Alumni, 1500–1714; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. iv. 242; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1633–4, pp. 85, 93–4, 113, 122, 144–5, 177, 181, 190, 198–9, 227, 239, 241, 246, 248–9, 376, 400, 455–6; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 65; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24491, f. 482).]

B. P.

**MASON, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1672–1709), stenographer, was a writing-master in London, and first applied himself to the study of shorthand in 1659. He himself informs us that, having delighted in the art from his youth, he practised it for some time according to the various rules that were published by others before he attempted to frame any method of his own. His first stenographic treatise was entitled 'A Pen pluck'd from an Eagles Wing. Or the most swift, compendious, and speedy method of Short-Writing,' London, 1672, 12mo. In the copy in the British Museum the shorthand characters are written in with pen and ink. This system was chiefly founded upon the popular scheme commonly assigned to Jeremiah Rich, but now known to be that of William Cartwright. A few years' experience convinced Mason that a new and wider foundation was needful. His new method he published under the title of 'Arts Advancement, or the most exact, lineal, swift, short, and easy method of Short-hand-Writing hitherto extent, is now (after a view of all others and above twenty years' practice) built on a new foundation, and raised to a higher degree of perfection than was ever before attained to by any,' London, 1682, 8vo, with the author's portrait engraved by Benjamin Rhodes, and a dedication to Alderman Sir Robert Clayton. This work was reprinted in 1687 and 1699. In 1682 Mason was established as a teacher of writing and shorthand in Prince's Court, Lothbury, near the Royal Exchange, and in addition to his fame as the greatest stenographer of the seventeenth century, he acquired celebrity by his skill in extremely minute handwriting (Turner, *Hist. of Remarkable Providences*, iii. 26). In 1687 he had removed his academy to the Hand and Pen in Gracechurch Street, and in 1699 he was settled at the Hand and Pen in Scalding Alley, 'over against the Stocks market,' where his pupils were expeditiously taught at very reasonable rates, while other learners were, at convenient hours, instructed by him at their own houses.

Still dissatisfied with his method, he applied himself to its further improvement, and devised his third and best system, which, after he had taught it in manuscript for fifteen years, he published, under the title of 'La Plume Volante, or the Art of Short-Hand improv'd. Being the most swift, regular, and easy method of Short-Hand-Writing yet extant. Compos'd after forty years practice and improvement of the said art by the observation of other methods, and the intent study of it,' London, 1707, 12mo, with dedication to the Right Hon. Robert Harley, secretary of state; reprinted in 1719; 5th edit. about 1720. This system of 1707 was slightly altered and published as 'Brachygraphy' by Thomas Gurney in 1750, and in its modified form it was long practised by the official shorthand writers to the houses of parliament [see Gurney, Thomas].

Mason's other works are: 1. 'A regular and easie Table of Natural Contractions, by the persons, moods, and tenses,' London [1672?]. 2. 'Aurea Clavis, or a Golden Key to the Cabinet of Contractions,' London, 1695 and 1719, 12mo. 3. 'An ample Vocabulary of Practical Examples to the whole Art of Short-writing: containing significant characters to several thousands of words, clauses, and sentences, in alphabetical order,' manuscript in Harvard College Library, U.S.A.

[Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand, pp. 113, 114; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 152; Gibson's Bibl. of Shorthand, p. 125; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. v. 345; Journalist, 29 April 1887, p. 44; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 50; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, pp. 76–80; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 150, 209, 254; Rockwell's Literature of Shorthand;

Shorthand, i. 167, 170, ii. 52, 53, 55, 204; Zeibig's Geschichte von Geschwindschreibkunst, pp. 85, 199.] T. C.

**MASON, WILLIAM** (1724–1797), poet, born 12 Feb. 1724, was son of William Mason by his first wife, Sarah. The father was appointed vicar of Holy Trinity, Kingston-upon-Hull, in 1722, and held that benefice until his death on 26 Aug. 1753 (Tickell, *Hist. of Kingston-upon-Hull*, p. 804; cf. Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*; *Correspondence with Walpole*, ii. 411). Mason's grandfather, Hugh Mason, was appointed collector of customs at Hull in 1696. His great-grandfather, Robert (1633–1719), son of Valentine Mason (1583–1639), successively vicar of Driffield and Elloughton, Yorkshire, was sheriff of Hull in 1675 and mayor in 1681 and 1696 respectively; one of his daughters, the poet's grandaunt, married an Erasmus Darwin, the great-uncle of the physician and poet (see *Diary of Abraham de la Pryme*, Surtees Soc., p. 219).

William entered St. John's College, Cambridge, 30 June 1743, was elected scholar in the following October, graduated B.A. 1745, and M.A. 1749. He had shown some literary and artistic tastes, which were encouraged by his father. In 1744 he wrote a 'monody' upon Pope's death in imitation of 'Lycidas.' It was not published till 1747. He had become known to Gray, then resident at Pembroke Hall, and by Gray's influence was elected fellow of Pembroke. He had entered St. John's with a view to a Platt fellowship, but the Pembroke fellowships were then 'reckoned the best in the university.' The fellows voted for Mason in 1747, but the master disputed their right to choose a member of another college, and his final election did not take place till 1749 (Mason's letter of 13 Nov. 1747 in Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 710–11, and Gray to Wharton, 9 March 1748–9). He became intimate with Gray, who was a good deal amused with the simplicity, openness, and harmless vanity of his young admirer. Gray says that Mason 'reads little or nothing, writes abundance, and that with a design to make a fortune by it' (Gray to Wharton, 8 Aug. 1749). In 1748 Mason published a poem called 'Isis,' denouncing the Jacobitism of Oxford. Thomas Warton replied by 'The Triumph of Isis,' which is thought by those who have read both to be the better of the two. Mason never republished this poem till he collected the volume which appeared posthumously. According to Mant (*Life of Warton*), he expressed pleasure some years later when he was entering Oxford that as it was after dark he was not likely to attract the notice of the victims of his satire. In 1749 he was employed to write an ode upon the Duke of Newcastle's installation as chancellor, which Gray (*ib.*) thought 'uncommonly well on such an occasion.' Mason was also known by 1750 to Hurd, then resident at Cambridge. Cambridge was then divided between the 'polite scholars' and the 'philologists,' and the philologists thought that the 'polite scholars, including Gray, Hurd, and Mason, were a set of arrogant coxcombs' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 613). Hurd introduced his young friend to Warburton, who had been pleased by the monody on Pope, and who condescended to approve Mason's 'Elfrida,' a dramatic poem on the classical model, which appeared in the beginning of 1752. Warburton writes to Hurd (9 May 1752) of some offer made to Mason by Lord Rockingham.

In 1754 Mason was presented by Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], to the rectory of Aston, near Rotherham, Yorkshire. He became chaplain to Holderness and resigned his fellowship at Pembroke. Warburton told him that if he took orders he should 'totally abandon his poetry,' and Mason, he says, agreed that decency and religion demanded the sacrifice. If so, Mason soon changed his mind. He visited Germany in 1755, and had hopes of appointments from various great men (correspondence with Gray). He was appointed one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, through the interest of the Duke of Devonshire, on 2 July 1757, and the appointment was renewed under George III on 19 Sept. 1761. On 6 Dec. 1756 he was appointed to the prebend of Holme in York Cathedral, was made canon residentiary on 7 Jan. 1762, and on 22 Feb. 1763 became precentor and prebendary of Driffield (resigning Holme) (Le Neve, *Fasti*, and *Correspondence with Walpole*, ii. 411). He held his living and his precentorship till his death. He built a parsonage at Aston, thereby, as he told Walpole (21 June 1777), making a 'pretty adequate' return for the patronage of Lord Holderness, whose family retained the advowson. He resided three months in the year at York, and had, as chaplain, to make an annual visit to London. He resigned his chaplaincy in 1773 (to Walpole, 17 May 1772, and 7 May 1773; *Correspondence with Walpole* (Mitford), ii. 212), finding, as he said, that the journey to London was troublesome, and being resolved to abandon any thoughts of preferment. Holderness behaved so 'shabbily' to him (to Walpole, 3 Feb. 1774), that he declined coming to Strawberry Hill at the risk of encountering his patron. Mason came into an estate in the East Riding upon the death of John Hutton of Marske, near Richmond, Yorkshire, on 12 June 1768. His income (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 241) is said to have been 1,500*l.* a year.

Though performing his ecclesiastical duties regularly, Mason never gave up his literary pursuits. In 1756 he published four odes. In 1757 some apology was made for not offering him the laureateship, vacant by the death of Cibber, which was declined by Gray and given to W. Whitehead. In 1759 he published his 'Caractacus,' a rather better performance in the 'Elfrida' style, which Gray had carefully criticised in manuscript and read 'not with pleasure only but with emotion' (to Mason, 28 Sept. 1757). Mason's odes and the choruses in his dramas show a desire to imitate Gray, and the two were parodied by George Colman the elder [q. v.] and Robert Lloyd [q. v.] in their 'Odes to Obscurity and Oblivion' (published in Lloyd's 'Poems'). Gray declined (to Mason, 20 Aug. 1760) to 'combustle' about it, and Mason was equally wise. Mason published some 'elegies' in 1762, and in 1764 a collection of his poems, omitting 'Isis' and the 'Installation Ode,' with a prefatory sonnet to Lord Holderness.

On 25 Sept. he married, at St. Mary's, Lowgate, Mary, daughter of William Sherman of Kingston-upon-Hull (register entry given in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iv. 347). She soon fell into a consumption and died at Bristol, where she had gone to drink the Clifton waters, on 27 March 1767. She was buried in the north aisle of Bristol Cathedral, where there is a touching inscription by her husband (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 240), the last three lines of which were written by Gray. (The epitaph now in the cathedral is given in MASON, *Works*; NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 240, gives an entirely different epitaph, and wrongly dated 24 March; information from Mr. William George of Bristol.) Mason appears to have done little for some time; Gray visited him for the last time in the summer of 1770, and on his death (30 July 1771) left the care of his papers to his friend. Mason had been to the last an affectionate disciple of Gray, who called him 'Scroddles,' and condescended to a minute revision of all his poems before publication. Mason published Gray's 'Life and Letters' in 1774. His plan of printing the letters as part of the life, said to have been suggested by Middleton's 'Cicero,' was followed by later writers, including Boswell. Johnson himself had thought meanly of the 'Life,' describing it as 'fit for the second table,' but he was doubtless not uninfluenced by Mason's whiggism in politics. Mason took great liberties with the letters, considering them less as biographical documents than as literary material to be edited and combined (see, e.g., his letter to Walpole of 28 June 1773, where he proposes to alter Gray's French and 'run two letters into one'). The book, however, is in other respects well done. It brought him into a long correspondence with Horace Walpole, who supplied him with materials, and whom he consulted throughout. The correspondence continued after the publication of the life, and was published by Mitford in 1851. Walpole supplied the country parson with the freshest town gossip and 'criticised' the works submitted to him, if criticism be a name applicable to unmixed flattery. They corresponded in particular about Mason's 'Heroic Epistle,' a sharp satire, in the style of Pope, upon 'Sir William Chambers' [q. v.], whose 'Dissertation upon Oriental Gardening' appeared in 1772. This and some succeeding satires under the pseudonym of 'Malcolm Macgregor' are very smartly written. Mason took great pains to conceal the authorship, and even his correspondence with Walpole is so expressed that the secret should not be revealed if the letters were opened at the post-office. The friendship, like most of Walpole's, led to a breach. Both correspondents were whigs, and even played at republicanism. When, however, Mason took a prominent part in the agitation which began with the Yorkshire petition for retrenchment and reform in the beginning of 1780 (he was a leading member of the county association for some years), Walpole thought that his friend was going into extremes. He remonstrated in several letters, and the friendship apparently cooled. Mason afterwards became an admirer of Pitt, to whom he addressed an ode, and he took the side of the court in the struggle over Fox's India Bill. Walpole thought that Mason had persuaded their common friend, Lord Harcourt, to oppose Fox's measure and become reconciled to the crown. In a couple of letters (one probably not sent) he showed that he could be as caustic on occasion as he had been effusive. In the suppressed letter he says that Mason had 'floundered into a thousand absurdities' through a blind ambition of winning popularity. The letter actually sent was not milder in substance, and the friendship expired. In 1796 Mason again wrote to Walpole, however, and one or two civil letters passed between them. The French revolution had frightened both of them out of any sympathy for radical reforms.

Mason continued his literary labours after the 'Life of Gray.' His 'Elfrida' was brought out at Covent Garden on 21 Nov. 1772 by Colman without his consent, and again, with alterations by himself, at the same theatre on 22 Feb. 1779. The 'Caractacus,' also corrected by himself, was performed at Covent Garden on 1 Dec. 1776, and was again produced on 22 Oct. 1778. The success of both plays was very moderate. In 1778 he wrote an opera called 'Sappho,' to be set to music by Giardini. Some other theatrical writings remained in manuscript. In 1777 he had a lawsuit with John Murray, the first publisher of the name, who had infringed his copyright by publishing extracts from Gray. Mason obtained an injunction, but Murray attacked him effectively in a pamphlet 'Concerning Mr. Mason's Edition of Mr. Gray's Poems, and the Practices of Booksellers,' 1777. Mason's other works are given below.

In 1797 Mason hurt his shin on a Friday in stepping out of his carriage. He was able to officiate in his church at Aston on the Sunday, but died from the injury on the following Wednesday, 7 April. A monument was erected to him in Westminster Abbey, close to Gray's, and the Countess Harcourt placed a cenotaph in the gardens at Nuneham. There is also a monument in Aston Church.

Mason was a man of considerable abilities and cultivated taste, who naturally mistook himself for a poet. He accepted the critical canons of his day, taking Gray and Hurd for his authorities, and his serious attempts at poetry are rather vapid performances, to which his attempt to assimilate Gray's style gives an air of affectation. The 'Heroic Epistle' gives him a place among the other followers of Pope's school in satire.

He was a good specimen of the more cultivated clergy of his day. He improved his church and built a village school (*Mason and Walpole Corresp.*, i. xxiii). He had some antiquarian taste, like his friends Gray and Walpole. It was by his and Gray's criticisms that Walpole's eyes were opened to Chatterton's forgery. Mason was an accomplished musician. He composed some church music and published an essay upon the subject. He is said by a doubtful authority (*Encycl. Brit.* 1810) to have invented an improvement of the pianoforte brought out by Zumpe. Mrs. Delany says that he also invented a modification called the 'Celestina,' upon which he performed with much expression; this is the instrument mentioned in the 'Mason and Walpole Correspondence' as the celestinette (*Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed. 'Pianoforte;' GROVE, *Dictionary of Music*, 'Mason' and 'Pianoforte;' MRS. DELANY, *Autobiography*, &c., 2nd ser. ii. 90). He was also something of an artist, and a portrait which he painted of the poet Whitehead was in 1853 bequeathed by the Rev. William Alderson, together with the poet's favourite chair, to the Rev. John Mitford, the editor of the 'Gray and Mason Correspondence' (*Gent. Mag.* 1853, i. 338).

Mason's works are: 1. 'Musæus, a Monody to the Memory of Mr. Pope, in Imitation of Milton's "Lycidas,"' 1747. 2. 'Isis, a Monologue,' 1749. 3. 'Ode on the Installation of the Duke of Newcastle as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge on 1 July 1749,' 1749. 4. 'Elfrida: written on the model of the antient Greek Tragedy,' 1752. 5. 'Odes,' 1756. 6. 'Caractacus: written on the model of the antient Greek Tragedy,' 1759; a Greek translation was published in 1781 by George Henry Glasse [q. v.] 7. 'Elegies,' 1763. 8. 'Animadversions on the Present Government of the York Lunatic Asylum,' &c., 1772. 9. 'The English Garden,' bk. i. 1772; bk. ii. 1777; bk. iii. 1779; bk. iv. 1782. 10. 'An Heroic Epistle to Sir William Chambers,' 1773. 11. 'An Heroic Postscript,' 1774. 12. 'Life of Gray,' 1774. 13. 'Ode to Mr. Pinchbeck, upon his newly invented Candle-snuffers, by Malcolm Macgregor, Author of the "Heroic Epistle,"' 1776. 14. 'An Epistle to Dr. Shebbeare; to which is added an Ode to Sir Fletcher Norton, by Malcolm Macgregor,' &c., 1777. 15. 'Ode to the Naval Officers of Great Britain,' 1779. 16. 'Ode to William Pitt,' 1782. 17. 'The Dean and the Squire, a Political Eclogue by the Author of the "Heroic Epistle,"' 1782. 18. 'The Art of Painting' (translated from Du Fresnoy, 'De Arte Graphica'), 1782. 19. 'Collection of the Psalms of David' (used as anthems in York Cathedral), published 'under the direction of W. Mason, by whom is prefixed a Critical and Historical Essay on Cathedral Music,' 1782 (the essay also published separately). 20. 'Secular Ode,' 1788. 21. 'Life of W. Whitehead' (prefixed to Whitehead's 'Poems'), 1788. 22. 'Sappho, a Lyrical Drama in three Acts,' by Mason, with an Italian translation by Mathias, was published at Naples in 1809, first printed in the 1797 volume (below).

Besides the above, 'Mirth, a Poem in Answer to Warton's "Pleasures of Melancholy," by a Gentleman of Cambridge' (1774), with dedication by 'W. M.,' has been attributed to Mason, but can hardly be his. The 'Archæological Epistle' to Dean Milles, also attributed to him, was written by John Baynes (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 113).

Mason's poems were collected in one volume in 1764, and in two volumes in 1774. A third volume, prepared by himself, was added in 1797. His 'Works' were collected in four volumes in 1811.

[Chalmers's English Poets, xviii. 307–17, contains the first published life; lives prefixed to an edition of the English Garden in 1814 and, by S. W. Singer, to Mason's poems in vols. lxxvii. and lxxviii. of British Poets (Chiswick) in 1822 add little. J. Mitford edited Mason's correspondence with Walpole in 1851, and his correspondence with Gray in 1853. The letters to Walpole are reprinted, with one or two additions, in the notes to Cunningham's edition of Walpole's Correspondence. See also Letters of an Eminent Prelate (Warburton), 1809, pp. 71, 83, 87, 93, 100, 106, 171, 293, 300, 305, 341, 396, 418, 469, 475, 478; Biog. Dramatica; Genest's History of the Stage, v. 360–3, 563, vi. 87, 95, 271, 340, vii. 99; Mant's Life of Thomas Warton prefixed to Warton's Poetical Works, 1802, i. pp. xv–xxii; various lives of Gray; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Hartley Coleridge's Worthies of Yorkshire, for a life and a long criticism of the poems, and Southey's Doctor, chaps. lxvii. and cxxvi., and Commonplace Book, 4th ser. pp. 294–6.]

L. S.

MASON, WILLIAM MONCK (1775–1859), historian, born at Dublin on 7 Sept. 1775, was eldest son of Henry Monck Mason, colonel of engineers, by a daughter of Bartholomew Mosse [q. v.], M.D., founder of the Lying-in Hospital, Dublin. His younger brother was Captain Thomas Monck Mason, R.N., father of George Henry Monck Mason [q. v.] Mason's father held an office in the household of the lord-lieutenant as well as the post of 'land waiter for exports' in the revenue department at Dublin. The landwaitership was transferred to Mason when he attained his majority in 1796. Mason devoted himself to historical investigations, mainly in relation to the history and topography of Ireland; he collected rare books and manuscripts, and transcribed many documents. His ambition was to produce a work on Ireland analogous to the 'Magna Britannia' of Lysons and the 'Caledonia' of Chalmers. The intended title was 'Hibernia antiqua et hodierna: being a topographical Account of Ireland, and a History of all the Establishments in that Kingdom, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Monastick, drawn chiefly from sources of original record.' A first portion was issued by the author in 1819, and entitled 'The History and Antiquities of the Collegiate and Cathedral Church of St. Patrick, near Dublin, from its foundation in 1190 to the year 1819; comprising a Topographical Account of the Lands and Parishes appropriated to the Community of the Cathedral and to its Members, and Biographical Memoirs of its Deans, collected chiefly from sources of original record,' 4to, illustrated with engravings on copper. Mason dedicated his history to George IV. More than one third of the book was devoted to a biography of Dean Jonathan Swift. The book exhausted its subject, and will always hold a pre-eminent place among the best works of its class in the English language.

Mason pursued his plan by commencing a companion volume on Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin. Engravings were prepared under his direction, but the work was not printed. These drawings were subsequently acquired by Lord Gosford, and passed into the possession of the writer of this notice, together with others from which plates were engraved for the history of St. Patrick's Cathedral.

In 1823 Mason issued a 'prospectus of a new history of the city and county of Dublin, from the earliest accounts to the present time, drawn from sources of original record; together with a review of all previous attempts at the history of that city.' In this prospectus Mason held up to ridicule the imperfect and inaccurate works on the subject by Harris, Warburton, Whitelaw, and Walsh. Adequate support not being obtained, the undertaking was relinquished, and Mason's manuscript collections for it remained unrevised and unmethodised. His excerpts, occasionally inaccurate, from Dublin municipal archives have been entirely superseded by the recent publication of the calendars of the ancient records of that city. In 1825 Mason published at Dublin, in an octavo pamphlet of twenty pages, 'Suggestions relative to the Project of a Survey and Valuation of Ireland, together with some Remarks on the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, Session 1824.'

Towards 1826 Mason left Ireland for the continent, having been granted a government pension on the abolition of the office which he held in the revenue department at Dublin. During his travels and residence abroad he collected numerous valuable works on continental literature and the fine arts. Of these there were auctions at London in 1834–7. Mason came to England in 1848, and devoted himself mainly to the study of philology. In connection with it and the fine arts he formed a very large library, which he disposed of by auction at Sotheby's in 1852. At the same rooms in 1858 he sold by auction his literary collections and original compositions in the departments of Irish history and general philology. Among the latter were his large compilations of original observations illustrative of the nature and history of language in general and of the character and connections of several languages in particular.

Mason died at Surbiton, Surrey, on 6 March 1859 (*Gent. Mag.* 1859, i. 441).

[Manuscript by Thomas Monck Mason; personal information.] J. T. G.

MASON, WILLIAM SHAW (1774–1853), statist, a native of Ireland, born in 1774, graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1796. In conjunction with two others he was appointed by patent in 1805 to the office of remembrancer or receiver of the first-fruits and twentieth parts in Ireland; to this was added in September 1810 the post of secretary to the commissioners for public records in Ireland. Sir Robert Peel, while chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, conceived a high opinion of Mason, and encouraged him to undertake an Irish statistical work similar to that executed by Sir John Sinclair for Scotland. The first volume of Mason's publication was issued at Dublin in octavo, with maps and plates, in 1814, under the title of 'A Statistical Account or Parochial Survey of Ireland, drawn up from the communications of the clergy.' The second volume appeared in 1816, and a third followed in 1819. Mason devoted much attention to the subject of the census of Ireland, and compiled a 'Survey, Valuation, and Census of the Barony of Portnahinch' in Queen's County. This was printed in 1821 in a folio volume, and submitted to George IV during his visit to Ireland as a model for a statistical survey of the whole country. A catalogue of books relating to Ireland, collected by Mason for Sir Robert Peel, was printed under the title of 'Bibliotheca Hibernicana,' Dublin, 1823, 12mo. This was the last work of Mason published separately. Returns by him in connection with statistics of Ireland will be found among the sessional papers of the House of Commons. He died in Camden Street, Dublin, on 11 March 1853.

[Reports of Commissioners for Public Records of Ireland, 1810–25; Sir W. Betham's Observations on Record Commission, Dublin, 1837; personal information.] J. T. G.

# INDEX

TO

# THE TWELFTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Llwyd. See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Loyd.
Llwyd, Edward (*fl.* 1328-1405). See Iolo Goch.
Llwyd, Sir Gruffydd (*fl.* 1322) 1
Llwyd, Gruffydd (*fl.* 1370–1420) 1
Llwyd, Hugh or Huw (1533 ?–1620) 1
Llwyd, Humphrey (1527–1568) 2
Llwyd or Lloyd, John (1558 ?–1603). See under Llwyd, Humphrey.
Llwyd, Morgan (1619–1659) 3
Llwyd, Richard (1752–1835) 4
Llywarch ab Llywelyn, otherwise known as Prydydd y Moch (*fl.* 1160–1220) 5
Llywarch Hen, or the Aged (496 ?–646 ?) 5
Llywelyn. See also Llewelyn and Lluelyn.
Llywelyn ab Seisyll or Seisyllt (*d.* 1023 ?) 6
Llywelyn ab Iorwerth, called Llywelyn the Great (*d.* 1240) 7
Llywelyn ab Gruffydd (*d.* 1282) 13
Llywelyn ab Rhys, commonly called Llywelyn Bren (*d.* 1317) 21
Llywelyn of Llangewydd, or Llewelyn Sion (1520 ?–1616) 22
Lobb, Emmanuel (1594–1671). See Simeon, Joseph.
Lobb, Stephen (*d.* 1699) 23
Lobb, Theophilus, M.D. (1678–1763) 24
Löbel, Hirsch (1721–1800). See Lyon, Hart.
Loch, David (*d.* 1780) 25
Loch, Granville Gower (1813–1853) 25
Loch, James (1780–1855) 26
Lochinvar, Lord. See Gordon, Sir John, first Viscount Kenmure (1599 ?–1634).
Lochore, Robert (1762–1852) 26
Lock. See Locke and Lok.
Locke. See also Lok.
Locke, John (1632–1704) 27
Locke, John (1805–1880) 37
Locke, Joseph (1805–1860) 37
Locke, Matthew (1630 ?–1677) 38
Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810) 39
Locke, William, the third (1804–1832). See under Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810).
Locke, William, the younger (1767–1847). See under Locke or Lock, William (1732–1810).
Locker, Edward Hawke (1777–1849) 40
Locker, John (1693–1760) 41
Locker, William (1731–1800) 41
Lockey, Rowland (*fl.* 1590–1610) 43
Lockey, Thomas, D.D. (1602–1679) 43
Lockhart, David (*d.* 1846) 44

PAGE

Lockhart or Lokert, George (*fl.* 1520) 44
Lockhart, Sir George (1630 ?–1689) 44
Lockhart, George (1673–1731) 45
Lockhart, Sir James, Lord Lee (*d.* 1674) 47
Lockhart, John Gibson (1794–1854) 47
Lockhart, Laurence William Maxwell (1831–1882) 49
Lockhart, Philip (1690 ?–1715) 50
Lockhart, Sir William (1621–1676) 50
Lockhart, William (1820–1892) 52
Lockhart-Ross, Sir John (1721–1790). See Ross.
Lockier, Francis (1667–1740) 53
Lockman, John (1698–1771) 53
Lockyer, Nicholas (1611–1685) 54
Locock, Sir Charles (1799–1875) 55
Loder, Edward James (1813–1865) 56
Loder, George (1816 ?–1868) 56
Loder, John David (1788–1846) 57
Loder, John Fawcett (1812–1853). See under Loder, John David.
Lodge, Edmund (1756–1839) 57
Lodge, John (*d.* 1774) 58
Lodge, John (1801–1873). See Ellerton, John Lodge.
Lodge, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1584) 59
Lodge, Thomas (1558 ?–1625) 60
Lodge, William (1649–1689) 66
Lodvill or Ludville, Philip (*d.* 1767) 67
Loe, William (*fl.* 1639). See under Loe, William (*d.* 1645).
Loe, William (*d.* 1645) 67
Loeghaire (*d.* 458). See Laeghaire.
Loewe, Louis (1809–1888) 68
Loewenthal or Löwenthal, Johann Jacob (1810–1876) 69
Lofft, Capell (1751–1824) 69
Lofft, Capell, the younger (1806–1873) 71
Lofthouse, Mary (1853–1885) 72
Lofting or Loftingh, John (1659 ?–1742) 72
Loftus, Adam (1533 ?–1605) 73
Loftus, Adam, first Viscount Loftus of Ely (1568 ?–1643) 77
Loftus, Dudley (1619–1695) 79
Loftus, William Kennett (1821 ?–1858) 80
Logan, George (1678–1755) 81
Logan, James (1674–1751) 81
Logan, James (1794 ?–1872) 83
Logan, James Richardson (*d.* 1869) 83
Logan, John (1748–1788) 84
Logan, Sir Robert (*d.* 1606) 85
Logan, Sir William Edmond (1798–1875) 86
Loggan, David (1635–1700 ?) 87

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Loch, H. B., 1st Baron Loch of Drylaw, p. 975.*
*Locker, A. 977.*
*Locker-Lampson, F. (F. Locker), 977.*
*Lockhart, W. E. 979.*
*Lockhart, Sir W. S. A. 980.*
*Lockwood, Sir F. 981.*

PAGE
Loggon, Samuel (1712–1778 ?) . . . . 89
Logier, John Bernard (1780–1846) . . . 90
Loingsech (*d.* 704) . . . . . . 91
Lok, Lock, or Locke, Henry (1553 ?–1608 ?) . 91
Lok, Michael (*fl.* 1615) . . . . . 92
Lok, Sir William (1480–1550) . . . . 93
Lola Montez, Countess von Landsfeld (*d.* 1861). See Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna.
Lombard, Daniel (1678–1746) . . . . 93
Lombard, Peter, D.D. (*d.* 1625) . . . 94
Lombart, Pierre (1620 ?–1681) . . . . 94
Lombe, John (1693 ?–1722). See under Lombe, Sir Thomas.
Lombe, Sir Thomas (1685–1739) . . . . 95
Londesborough, first Baron. See Denison, Albert (1805–1860).
London, Henry of (*d.* 1228). See Loundres.
London, John of (*fl.* 1267). See John.
London, John of (*d.* 1311). See John
London, John, D.C.L. (1486 ?–1543) . . 97
London, Richard of (*fl.* 1190–1229). See Richard de Templo.
London, William (*fl.* 1658) . . . . . 98
Londonderry, Marquises of. See Stewart, Robert, first Marquis, 1739–1821; Stewart, Robert, second Marquis, 1769–1822; Stewart, Charles William, third Marquis, 1778–1854.
Londonderry, Earls of. See Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, first Earl, 1565 ?–1631; Pitt, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1688 ?–1729.
Long, Amelia, Lady Farnborough (1762–1837) 99
Long, Ann (1681 ?–1711). See under Long, Sir James.
Long, Lady Catharine (*d.* 1867) . . . 99
Long, Charles, Baron Farnborough (1761–1838) . . . . . . . . . . 99
Long, Charles Edward (1796–1861) . . . 100
Long, Dudley (*d.* 1829). See North.
Long, Edward (1734–1813) . . . . . 100
Long, Edwin Longsden (1829–1891) . . 101
Long, George (1780–1868) . . . . . 102
Long, George (1800–1879) . . . . . 102
Long, Sir James (1617–1692) . . . . . 104
Long, James (1814–1887) . . . . . . 105
Long, John (1548–1589) . . . . . . 106
Long, John St. John (1798–1834) . . . 106
Long, Sir Lislebone (1618–1659) . . . 107
Long, Sir Robert (*d.* 1673) . . . . . 107
Long, Robert Ballard (1771–1825) . . . 108
Long, Roger (1680–1770) . . . . . . 109
Long, Samuel (1638–1683) . . . . . 109
Long, Thomas (1621–1707) . . . . . 110
Long, Thomas, the younger (1649–1707). See under Long, Thomas (1621–1707).
Long, William (1817–1886) . . . . . 111
Longbeard, William (*d.* 1196). See Fitzosbert, William.
Longchamp, William of (*d.* 1197) . . . 111
Longden, Sir Henry Errington (1819–1890) . 114
Longden, Sir James Robert (1827–1891) . 115
Longespée or Lungespée (Longsword), William de, third Earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1226) . 115
Longespée, Lungespée, Lungespeye, or Lungespere, William de, called Earl of Salisbury (1212 ?–1250) . . . . . . . . 118
Longfield, Mountifort (1802–1884) . . . 119
Longland, John (1473–1547) . . . . . 120
Longland, William (1330 ?–1400 ?). See Langland.
Longley, Charles Thomas (1794–1868) . . 121
Longley, Thomas (*d.* 1437). See Langley.
Longman, Thomas (1699–1755) . . . . 122
Longman, Thomas (1730–1797). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, Thomas (1804–1879). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, Thomas Norton (1771–1842). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longman, William (1813–1877). See under Longman, Thomas (1699–1755).
Longmate, Barak (1738–1793) . . . . . 124
Longmate, Barak (1768–1836). See under Longmate, Barak (1738–1793).
Longmuir, John (1803–1883) . . . . . 125
Longstrother, John (*d.* 1471) . . . . 125
Longsword. See Longespée.
Longueville, William (1639–1721) . . . 126
Longworth, Maria Theresa (1832 ?–1881), claiming to be Mrs. Yelverton . . . 126
Lonsdale, Earls of. See Lowther, James, first Earl, 1736–1802; Lowther, William, second Earl, 1757–1844, noticed under the first Earl; Lowther, William, third Earl, 1787–1872.
Lonsdale, first Viscount. See Lowther, John (1655–1700).
Lonsdale, Henry, M.D. (1816–1876) . . 127
Lonsdale, James (1777–1839) . . . . . 128
Lonsdale, James Gylby (1816–1892). See under Lonsdale, John.
Lonsdale, John (1788–1867) . . . . . 129
Lonsdale, William (1794–1871) . . . . 130
Lookup, John (*fl.* 1740) . . . . . . 130
Loosemore, George (*fl.* 1660). See under Loosemore, Henry.
Loosemore, Henry (1600 ?–1670) . . . 131
Loosemore, John (1613 ?–1681) . . . . 131
Looten (Loten), Jan (1618–1681) . . . 132
Lopes, Sir Manasseh Masseh (1755–1831) . 132
Lopez, Roderigo (*d.* 1594) . . . . . 132
Lord, Henry (*fl.* 1630) . . . . . . 134
Lord, John Keast (1818–1872) . . . . 135
Lord, Percival Barton (1808–1840) . . . 135
Lord, Thomas (*fl.* 1796) . . . . . . 136
Lorimer, James (1818–1890) . . . . . 136
Lorimer, Peter (1812–1879) . . . . . 138
Loring, Sir John Wentworth (1775–1852) . 138
Lorkin, Thomas (1528 ?–1591) . . . . 139
Lorkyn, Thomas (*d.* 1625). See under Lorkin, Thomas.
Lorrain, Paul (*d.* 1719) . . . . . . 140
Lort, Michael, D.D. (1725–1790) . . . 140
Lorte, Sir Roger (1608–1664) . . . . . 142
Loryng, Sir Nigel or Nele (*d.* 1386) . . 142
Losinga, Herbert de (1054 ?–1119) . . . 143
Losinga or de Lotharingia, Robert (*d.* 1095) . 146
Lothian, Marquises of. See Kerr, Robert, first Marquis, 1636–1703; Kerr, William, second Marquis, 1662 ?–1722; Kerr, William Henry, fourth Marquis, *d.* 1775.
Lothian, Earls of. See Kerr, Mark, first Earl, *d.* 1609; Kerr, William, third Earl, 1605 ?–1675; Kerr, Robert, fourth Earl, 1636–1703.
Lothian, William (1740–1783) . . . . 147
Lothropp, Lathrop, or Lothrop, John (*d.* 1653) . . . . . . . . . 147
Loudon. See also Loudoun.
Loudon, Charles, M.D. (1801–1844) . . 148
Loudon, Jane (1807–1858) . . . . . 148
Loudon, John Claudius (1783–1843) . . 149

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Lopes, H. C., 1st Baron Ludlow, p. 982.*
*Lothian, 9th Marquis of, 933.*

PAGE
Loudoun, Earls of. See Campbell, John, first Earl, 1598–1663; Campbell, Hugh, third Earl, *d.* 1731; Campbell, John, fourth Earl, 1705–1782.
Lough, John Graham (1806–1876) . . . 151
Loughborough, Baron Hastings of. See Hastings, Edward (*d.* 1573).
Loughborough, Barons. See Hastings, Henry, *d.* 1667; Wedderburn, Alexander, Earl of Rosslyn, first Baron of the second creation, 1733–1805.
Lougher, Robert (*d.* 1585) . . . . 151
Louis, Sir Thomas (1759–1807) . . . 151
Lound, Thomas (1802–1861) . . . 153
Loundres, Henry de (*d.* 1228) . . . . 153
Louth, Gilbert of (*d.* 1153 ?). See Gilbert.
Louth, Earl of (*d.* 1328). See Bermingham, Sir John.
Loutherbourgh (Loutherbourg) Philip James (Philippe Jacques) de (1740–1812) . . 154
Lovat, Baron (1667 ?–1747). See Fraser, Simon.
Love, Christopher (1618–1651) . . . 155
Love, David (1750–1827) . . . . 157
Love, James (1722–1774). See Dance.
Love, Sir James Frederick (1789–1866) . . 157
Love, John (1695–1750) . . . . . 158
Love, John, D.D. (1757–1825) . . . . 158
Love, Nicholas (1608–1682) . . . 159
Love, Richard, D.D. (1596–1661) . . . 160
Love, William Edward (1806–1867) . . . 161
Loveday, John (1711–1789) . . . . . 161
Loveday, John (1742–1809). See under Loveday, John (1711–1789).
Loveday, Robert (*fl.* 1655) . . . . . 162
Loveday, Samuel (1619–1677) . . . . 162
Lovegrove, William (1778–1816) . . . 163
Lovekyn, John (*d.* 1368) . . . . . 164
Lovel. See also Lovell.
Lovel, Philip (*d.* 1259) . . . . . 164
Lovelace, Francis (1618 ?–1675 ?) . . . 165
Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley (1638 ?–1693) . . . . . 166
Lovelace, John (*d.* 1709). See under Lovelace, John, third Baron Lovelace of Hurley.
Lovelace, Richard (1618–1658) . . . 168
Lovell. See also Lovel.
Lovell, Daniel (*d.* 1818) . . . . . 172
Lovell, Francis, Viscount Lovell (1454–1487 ?) 172
Lovell, George William (1804–1878) . . 173
Lovell, Sir Lovell Benjamin Badcock (formerly Badcock) (1786–1861) . . . . . 174
Lovell, Maria Anne (1803–1877). See under Lovell, George William.
Lovell or Lovel, Robert (1630 ?–1690) . . 174
Lovell, Sir Salathiel (1619–1713) . . . 175
Lovell, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1524) . . . . 175
Lover, Samuel (1797–1868) . . . . 176
Lovett, Richard (1692–1780) . . . . 178
Lovett, William (1800–1877) . . . . 178
Lovibond, Edward (1724–1775) . . . 180
Low, David (1768–1855) . . . . . 181
Low, David (1786–1859) . . . . . 182
Low, George (1747–1795) . . . . 182
Low, James (*d.* 1852) . . . . . 183
Low, Sir John (1788–1880) . . . . 184
Low, Sampson (1797–1886) . . . . 185
Low, William (1814–1886) . . . . 186
Lowder, Charles Fuge (1820–1880) . . 187
Lowe, Edward (*d.* 1682) . . . . . 187
Lowe, Edward William Howe de Lancy (1820–1880) . . . . . . . . 189
PAGE
Lowe, Sir Hudson (1769–1844) . . . . 189
Lowe, James (*d.* 1865) . . . . . 193
Lowe, James (*d.* 1866) . . . . . 194
Lowe, John (*d.* 1467) . . . . . 194
Lowe, John (1750–1798) . . . . . 195
Lowe, Mauritius (1746–1793) . . . . 195
Lowe, Peter (1550 ?–1612 ?) . . . . 196
Lowe, Richard Thomas (1802–1874) . . 196
Lowe, Robert, Viscount Sherbrooke (1811–1892) . . . . . . . . . . 197
Lowe, Thomas (*d.* 1783) . . . . . 201
Lower, Mark Anthony (1813–1876) . . . 202
Lower, Richard (1631–1691) . . . . 203
Lower, Richard (1782–1865) . . . . 204
Lower, Thomas (1633–1720) . . . . 204
Lower, Sir William (1600 ?–1662) . . . 205
Lowick, Robert (*d.* 1696) . . . . 206
Lowin, John (1576–1659) . . . . 206
Lowman, Moses (1680–1752) . . . . 208
Lowndes, Thomas (1692–1748) . . . 208
Lowndes, William (1652–1724) . . . 210
Lowndes, William Thomas (*d.* 1843) . . 212
Lowrie, *alias* Weir, William (*d.* 1700 ?). See Lawrie.
Lowry, John (1769–1850) . . . . 212
Lowry, Joseph Wilson (1803–1879) . . 212
Lowry, Wilson (1762–1824) . . . . 213
Lowth or Louth, Robert (1710–1787) . . 214
Lowth, Simon, D.D. (1630 ?–1720) . . . 216
Lowth, William, D.D. (1660–1732) . . . 216
Lowther, Sir Gerard (*d.* 1624). See under Lowther, Sir Richard.
Lowther, Sir Gerard (1589–1660). See under Lowther, Sir Richard.
Lowther, Henry (*d.* 1751). See under Lowther, Sir John, first Viscount Lonsdale.
Lowther, James, Earl of Lonsdale (1736–1802) 217
Lowther, Sir John, first Viscount Lonsdale (1655–1700) . . . . . . . . 220
Lowther, Sir Richard (1529–1607) . . . 222
Lowther, William, second Earl of Lonsdale (1787–1872) . . . . . . . . 223
Loyd. See also Lhuyd, Lloyd, and Llwyd.
Loyd, Samuel Jones, first Baron Overstone (1796–1883) . . . . . . 224
Luard, Henry Richards (1825–1891) . . 225
Luard, John (1790–1875) . . . . . 226
Luard, John Dalbiac (1830–1860). See under Luard, John.
Lubbock, Sir John William (1803–1865) . 227
Luby, Thomas (1800–1870) . . . . 228
Lucan, titular Earl of (*d.* 1693). See Sarsfield, Patrick.
Lucan, Countess of (*d.* 1814). See Bingham, Margaret.
Lucar, Cyprian (*fl.* 1590) . . . . 228
Lucas, Anthony (1633–1693) . . . . 229
Lucas, Sir Charles (1613–1648) . . . 229
Lucas, Charles, M.D. (1713–1771) . . . 231
Lucas, Charles (1769–1854) . . . . 234
Lucas, Charles (1808–1869) . . . . 235
Lucas, Frederick (1812–1855) . . . . 235
Lucas, Henry (*d.* 1663) . . . . . 236
Lucas, Henry (*fl.* 1795) . . . . . 236
Lucas, Horatio Joseph (1839–1873) . . . 237
Lucas, James (1813–1874) . . . . 237
Lucas, John (1807–1874) . . . . . 238
Lucas, John Templeton (1836–1880). See under Lucas, John.
Lucas, Louis Arthur (1851–1876) . . . 239
Lucas, Margaret Bright (1818–1890). See under Lucas, Samuel (1811–1865).

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Lovell, Robert, p. 983.*
*Lucan, Earl of, 196.*

PAGE

Lucas, Richard, D.D. (1648–1715) . . . 239
Lucas, Richard Cockle (1800–1883) . . 240
Lucas, Robert (1748?–1812) . . . . 240
Lucas, Samuel (1811–1865) . . . . 241
Lucas, Samuel (1818–1868) . . . . 241
Lucas, Samuel (1805–1870) . . . . 242
Lucas, Theophilus (*fl.* 1714) . . . . 242
Lucas, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1649). See under Lucas, Sir Charles.
Lucas, William? (*fl.* 1789) . . . . 242
Lucius, a legendary hero . . . . 243
Luckombe, Philip (*d.* 1803) . . . . 243
Lucy, Charles (1814–1873) . . . . 244
Lucy, Godfrey de (*d.* 1204) . . . . 244
Lucy, Richard de (*d.* 1179) . . . . 246
Lucy, Sir Richard (1592–1667). See under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600).
Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600) . . . . 248
Lucy, Sir Thomas (1585–1640). See under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600).
Lucy, William (1594–1677) . . . . 251
Luders, Alexander (*d.* 1819) . . . . 252
Ludford, Simon, M.D. (*d.* 1574) . . . 253
Ludlam, Henry (1824–1880) . . . . 253
Ludlam, Isaac (*d.* 1817) . . . . . 253
Ludlam, Thomas (1775–1810). See under Ludlam, William.
Ludlam, Thomas (1727–1811) . . . . 254
Ludlam, William (1717–1788) . . . . 254
Ludlow, Edmund (1617?–1692) . . . 255
Ludlow, George (1596–1655). See under Ludlow, Roger.
Ludlow, George James, third and last Earl Ludlow (1758–1842) . . . . . . 261
Ludlow, Roger (*fl.* 1640) . . . . . 262
Lughaidh (*d.* 507) . . . . . . 263
Lugid or Molua, Saint (554?–608?) . . 263
Luke, Sir Samuel (*d.* 1670) . . . . 264
Luke, Stephen, M.D. (1763–1829) . . . 266
Lukin, Henry (1628–1719) . . . . 266
Lukin, Lionel (1742–1834) . . . . 266
Lulach, Luthlach, Lulag, Lahoulan, Dulach, or Gulak (*d.* 1058) . . . . . 268
Lumisden. See also Lumsden.
Lumisden or Lumsden, Andrew (1720–1801) . 268
Lumley, Benjamin (1811–1875) . . . 269
Lumley, George, fourth Baron Lumley (*d.* 1508) . . . . . . . . . 271
Lumley, George (*d.* 1537). See under Lumley, John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley.
Lumley, Henry (1660–1722) . . . . 271
Lumley, John, fifth (or sixth) Baron Lumley (1493–1544) . . . . . . . . 272
Lumley, John, Baron Lumley (1534?–1609) . 272
Lumley, Marmaduke (*d.* 1450) . . . 274
Lumley, Richard, first Viscount Lumley of Waterford (*d.* 1661?). See under Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough.
Lumley, Richard, first Earl of Scarborough (*d.* 1721) . . . . . . . . 275
Lumley, Sir William (1769–1850) . . 276
Lumsden. See also Lumisden.
Lumsden, Sir James (1598?–1660?) . . 277
Lumsden, Matthew (1777–1835) . . . 278
Lumsden, Robert (*d.* 1651). See under Lumsden, Sir James.
Lumsden, William (*fl.* 1651). See under Lumsden, Sir James.
Lunardi, Vincenzo (1759–1806) . . . 278
Lund, John (*fl.* 1785) . . . . . 279
Lundgren, Egron Sellif (1815–1875) . . 279
Lundie, John (*d.* 1652?) . . . . 279
Lundin, Sir Alan, Earl of Atholl (*d.* 1268). See Durward, Alan.
Lundy, Robert (*fl.* 1689) . . . 280
Lunn, Joseph (1784–1863) . . . 281
Lunsford, Henry (1611–1643). See under Lunsford, Sir Thomas.
Lunsford, Sir Herbert (*fl.* 1640–1665). See under Lunsford, Sir Thomas.
Lunsford, Sir Thomas (1610?–1653?) . . 281
Luny, Thomas (1759–1837) . . . . 283
Lupo or Lupus, Thomas, the elder (*d.* 1628?) 284
Lupo, Thomas, the younger (*fl.* 1598–1641). See under Lupo or Lupus, Thomas, the elder.
Lupset, Thomas (1498?–1530) . . . 285
Lupton, Donald (*d.* 1676) . . . . 285
Lupton, Roger (*d.* 1540) . . . . . 286
Lupton, Thomas (*fl.* 1583) . . . . 287
Lupton, Thomas Goff (1791–1873) . . . 288
Lupton, William (1676–1726) . . . . 289
Lupus, Hugh, Earl of Chester (*d.* 1101). See Hugh of Avranches.
Luscombe, Michael Henry Thornhill (1776–1846) . . . . . . . . . 289
Lush, Sir Robert (1807–1881) . . . . 289
Lushington, Charles (1785–1866). See under Lushington, Stephen.
Lushington, Henry (1812–1855) . . . 290
Lushington, Sir James Law (1779–1859). See under Lushington, Stephen Rumbold.
Lushington, Stephen (1782–1873) . . . 291
Lushington, Sir Stephen (1803–1877) . . 293
Lushington, Stephen Rumbold (1776–1868) . 294
Lushington, Thomas (1590–1661) . . . 294
Lutterell, John (*d.* 1335) . . . . . 296
Luttichuys, Isaac (1616–1673). See under Luttichuys, Simon.
Luttichuys, Simon (1610–1663?) . . . 296
Luttrell or Lutterel, Edward (*fl.* 1670–1710) . 296
Luttrell, Henry (1655?–1717) . . . . 297
Luttrell, Henry (1765?–1851) . . . . 298
Luttrell, Henry Lawes, second Earl Carhampton (1743–1821) . . . . . 299
Luttrell, James (1751?–1788) . . . . 300
Luttrell, John, afterwards Luttrell-Olmius, third Earl of Carhampton (*d.* 1829). See under Luttrell, James.
Luttrell, Narcissus (1657–1732) . . . 300
Luttrell, Simon (*d.* 1698) . . . . 301
Luttrell, Temple (Simon) (*d.* 1803). See under Luttrell, Henry (1655?–1717).
Lutwyche, Sir Edward (*d.* 1709) . . . 302
Lutwyche, Thomas (1675–1734) . . . 302
Luxborough, Lady (*d.* 1756). See Knight, Henrietta.
Luxford, George (1807–1854) . . . . 302
Luxmoore, Charles Scott (1794?–1854). See under Luxmoore, John.
Luxmoore, John (1756–1830) . . . 303
Lyall. See also Lyell and Lyle.
Lyall, Alfred (1795–1865) . . . . 303
Lyall, George (*d.* 1853) . . . . . 304
Lyall, Robert (1790–1831) . . . . 304
Lyall, William Rowe (1788–1857) . . . 305
Lyde, William (1622–1706). See Joyner.
Lydgate, John (1370?–1451?) . . . 306
Lydiat, Thomas (1572–1646) . . . . 316
Lye, Edward (1694–1767) . . . . 318
Lye, Lee, or Leigh, Thomas (1621–1684) . 318
Lyell. See also Lyall and Lyle.
Lyell, Charles (1767–1849) . . . . 319
Lyell, Sir Charles (1797–1875) . . . 319

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Ludlow, Baron, p. 982.*
*Lushington, E. L. 986.*
*Lumby, J. R. 983.*
*Lumsden, Sir H. B. 984.*

PAGE
Lyford, William (1598–1653) . . . . . 324
Lygon, Frederick, sixth Earl Beauchamp (1830–1891) . . . . . . . . . 324
Lygon, William, first Earl Beauchamp (1747–1816). See under Lygon, Frederick, sixth Earl Beauchamp.
Lyhert, otherwise Lyart, Le Hert, or Le Hart, Walter (*d.* 1472) . . . . . . . 325
Lyle. See also Lyall and Lyell.
Lyle, David (*fl.* 1762) . . . . . . 326
Lyle, Robert, second Baron Lyle (*d.* 1497 ?) . 326
Lyle, Thomas (1792–1859) . . . . . 327
Lyly, John (1554 ?–1606) . . . . . 327
Lynam, Robert (1796–1845) . . . . 332
Lynch, Dominic, D.D. (*d.* 1697 ?) . . . 333
Lynch, Henry Blosse (1807–1873) . . . 333
Lynch, James (1608 ?–1713) . . . . 334
Lynch, John (1599 ?–1673 ?) . . . . 335
Lynch, Patrick Edward (*d.* 1884) . . . 336
Lynch, Richard, D.D. (1611–1676) . . . 336
Lynch, Theodora Elizabeth (1812–1885) . 336
Lynch, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1684 ?) . . . 337
Lynch, Thomas Kerr (1818–1891) . . . 338
Lynch, Thomas Toke (1818–1871) . . . 338
Lynche, Richard (*fl.* 1596). See Linche.
Lynde, Sir Humphrey (1579–1636) . . . 339
Lyndhurst, Baron. See Copley, John Singleton (1772–1863).
Lyndsay, Sir David (1490–1555). See Lindsay.
Lyndwood, William (1375 ?–1446) . . . 340
Lyne, Richard (*fl.* 1570–1600). . . . 342
Lynedoch, Baron. See Graham, Thomas (1748–1843).
Lynford or Linford, Thomas (1650–1724) . 342
Lyngard, Richard (1598 ?–1670). See Lingard.
Lynn, George, the elder (1676–1742) . . 343
Lynn, George, the younger (1707–1758). See under Lynn, George, the elder.
Lynn, Samuel Ferris (1836–1876) . . . 343
Lynn, Thomas (1774–1847) . . . . . 343
Lynn, Walter (1677–1763) . . . . . 343
Lynne, Nicholas of (*fl.* 1360). See Nicholas.
Lynne, Walter (*fl.* 1550) . . . . . 344
Lyon, Mrs. Agnes (1762–1840) . . . 345
Lyon, George Francis (1795–1832) . . . 345
Lyon, Hart (more correctly Hirsch Löbel or Lewin) (1721–1800) . . . . . . 346
Lyon, Sir James Frederick (1775–1842) . . 347
Lyon, Janet, Lady Glammis (*d.* 1537). See Douglas, Janet.
Lyon, John, seventh Baron Glammis (1510 ?–1558) . . . . . . . . . . 347
Lyon, John, eighth Baron Glammis (*d.* 1578) 348
Lyon, John (1514 ?–1592) . . . . . 348
Lyon or Lyoun, John (*fl.* 1608–1622) . . 349
Lyon, John, ninth Earl of Strathmore (1737–1776). See under Bowes, Mary Eleanor, Countess of Strathmore.
Lyon, John (1702–1790) . . . . . . 349
Lyon, John (1734–1817) . . . . . . 350
Lyon, Sir Patrick (*d.* 1695 ?), of Carse . . 350
Lyon, Patrick, first Earl of Strathmore and third Earl of Kinghorne (1642–1695) . . 351
Lyon, Sir Thomas, Master of Glammis and Lord Balduckie and Auldbar (*d.* 1608) . 351
Lyon, William (*d.* 1617) . . . . . . 353
Lyons, Edmund, first Baron Lyons (1790–1858) 355
Lyons, Israel, the elder (*d.* 1770) . . . 357
Lyons, Israel, the younger (1739–1775) . . 357
Lyons, John Charles (1792–1874) . . . 358
Lyons, Richard Bickerton Pemell, second Baron and first Earl Lyons (1817–1887) . 358
Lyons, Robert Spencer Dyer (1826–1886) . 359
Lysaght, Edward (1763–1811) . . . . 360
Lysarde, Nicholas (*d.* 1570). See Lyzarde.
Lysons, Daniel, M.D. (1727–1800) . . . 360
Lysons, Daniel (1762–1834) . . . . 361
Lysons, Samuel (1763–1819) . . . . 362
Lysons, Samuel (1806–1877) . . . . 363
Lyster, Sir Richard (*d.* 1554) . . . . 363
Lyte, Henry (1529 ?–1607) . . . . . 364
Lyte, Henry Francis (1793–1847) . . . 365
Lyte, Thomas (1568 ?–1638) . . . . 366
Lyttelton or Littleton, Sir Charles (1629–1716) 367
Lyttelton, Charles (1714–1768) . . . 368
Lyttelton, Sir Edward, Baron Lyttelton of Munslow (1589–1645). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, George, first Baron Lyttelton (1709–1773) . . . . . . . . . 369
Lyttelton, George William, fourth Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1817–1876) . . . . . . . . . 374
Lyttelton, Sir Henry (1624–1693). See under Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1596–1650).
Lyttelton, James (*d.* 1723). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1402–1481). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1596–1650). . . 375
Lyttelton, Sir Thomas (1647 ?–1710). See Littleton.
Lyttelton, Thomas, second Baron Lyttelton (1744–1779) . . . . . . . . 375
Lyttelton, William Henry, first Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1724–1808) . . . . . . . . 378
Lyttelton, William Henry, third Baron Lyttelton of Frankley, of the second creation (1782–1837) . . . . . . . . 378
Lyttelton, William Henry (1820–1884) . . 379
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-, first Baron Lytton (1803–1873) . . . 380
Lytton, Edward Robert Bulwer, first Earl of Lytton (1831–1891) . . . . . . 387
Lytton, Rosina Bulwer-Lytton, Lady (1802–1882). See under Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer- (1803–1873).
Lyveden, first Baron. See Smith, Robert Vernon (1800–1873).
Lyzarde, Nicholas (*d.* 1571) . . . . 392

Maas, Joseph (1847–1886) . . . . . 392
Mab or Mabbe, James (1572–1642 ?) . . 392
Mab or Mabbe, John (*d.* 1582) . . . 393
Maberly, Catherine Charlotte (1805–1875). See under Maberly, William Leader.
Maberly, Frederick Herbert (1782–1860) . 393
Maberly, William Leader (1798–1885) . . 394
Mabs. See Mab.
Macadam, John (1827–1865) . . . . 395
McAdam, John Loudon (1756–1836) . . 395
Macalister, Arthur (1818–1883) . . . 397
McAll, Robert Stephens (1792–1838) . . 397
Macalpine, Maccabeus, Machabeus, Maccabe, or Machabe, John (*d.* 1557) . . . . 398
Macanward, Hugh Boy (1580 ?–1635) . . 398
Macardell, James (1729 ?–1765) . . . 399
Macarius, called Scotus (*d.* 1153) . . . 400
Macarthur or McArthur, Sir Edward (1789–1872) . . . . . . . . . . 400
Macarthur, Hannibal Hawkins (1788–1861). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
Macarthur, James (1798–1867). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Lysons, Sir D. p. 987*
*Macallum, H. 983.*

PAGE
Macarthur, John (1794–1831). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
Macarthur, John (1767–1834) . . . . 401
McArthur, John (1755–1840) . . . . 402
Macarthur, Sir William (1800–1882). See under Macarthur, John (1767–1834).
McArthur, Sir William (1809–1887) . . 404
Macartney, George (*d.* 1730). See Maccartney.
Macartney, George, Earl Macartney (1737–1806) . . . . . . . . . 404
Macaulay, Aulay (1758–1819) . . . . 406
Macaulay, Mrs. Catharine, after her second marriage known as Catharine Macaulay Graham (1731–1791) . . . . . . 407
Macaulay, Colin Campbell (1799–1858). See under Macaulay, Aulay.
Macaulay, Sir James Buchanan (1793–1859) . 409
Macaulay, John (1720–1789). See under Macaulay, Zachary.
Macaulay, Kenneth (1723–1779) . . . 409
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron Macaulay (1800–1859) . . . . . . 410
Macaulay, Zachary (1768–1838) . . . 418
McAuley, Catharine (1787–1841) . . . 420
M'Avoy, Margaret (1800–1820) . . . 421
Macbain, Sir James (1828–1892) . . . 421
Macbean, Alexander (*d.* 1784) . . . . 422
Macbean, Forbes (1725–1800) . . . . 422
Macbeth (*d.* 1057) . . . . . . . 423
Macbeth, Norman (1821–1888) . . . 424
Macbrady, Fiachra (*fl.* 1712) . . . . 424
Macbrady, Philip (*fl.* 1710) . . . . 424
Macbride, David (1726–1778) . . . . 424
McBride, John (1651 ?–1718) . . . . 425
Macbride, John (*d.* 1800) . . . . . 427
Macbride, John Alexander Paterson (1819–1890) . . . . . . . . . 428
McBride, Robert (1687–1759). See under McBride, John.
Macbride, John David (1778–1868) . . 429
Macbruaidedha, Maoilin (*d.* 1602) . . . 430
Macbruaidedha, Tadhg (1570–1652) . . 430
Maccabe, Cathaoir (*d.* 1740) . . . . 431
M'Cabe, Edward (1816–1885) . . . . 432
Maccabe, William Bernard (1801–1891) . . 432
M'Cabe, William Putnam (1776 ?–1821) . . 433
Maccaghwell, Hugh (1571–1626) . . . 433
Maccall, William (1812–1888) . . . . 434
Maccartain, William (*fl.* 1703) . . . 434
M'Carthy, Sir Charles (1770 ?–1824) . . 435
Maccarthy, Cormac Laidhir Oge (*d.* 1536) . 435
Maccarthy, Denis Florence (1817–1882) . . 436
Maccarthy or Maccarty, Donough, fourth Earl of Clancarty (1668–1734) . . . 436
Maccarthy, John George (1829–1892) . . 438
Maccarthy, Justin, titular Viscount Mountcashel (*d.* 1694) . . . . . . . 439
Maccarthy, Nicholas Tuite, called the Abbé de Lévignac (1769–1833) . . . . 441
Maccarthy, Robert, Viscount Muskerry and titular Earl of Clancarty (*d.* 1769). See under Maccarthy or Maccarty, Donough, fourth Earl of Clancarty.
Maccarthy Reagh, Florence (Fineen) (1562 ?–1640 ?) . . . . . . . . . 441
Maccartney or Macartney, George (1660 ?–1730) . . . . . . . . . . 443
MacCarwell or MacCerbhaill, David (*d.* 1289) . . . . . . . . . . 445
M'Caul, Alexander (1799–1863) . . . 445
McCausland Dominick (1806–1878) . . 446
McCheyne, Robert Murray (1813–1843) . . 447
Macclesfield, Earls of. See Gerard, Charles, first Earl, *d.* 1694; Gerard, Charles, second Earl, 1659 ?–1701; Parker, Thomas, first Earl of the second creation, 1666 ?–1732; Parker, George, second Earl, 1697–1764.
McCluer, John (*d.* 1794 ?) . . . . . 447
McClure, Sir Robert John Le Mesurier (1807–1873) . . . . . . . . . . 448
MacCodrum, John (*fl.* 1750) . . . . 449
MacCoisse, Erard or Urard (*d.* 1023) . . 450
McComb, William (1793–1873) . . . 451
McCombie, William (1809–1870) . . . 451
McCombie, William (1805–1880) . . . 452
MacConmidhe, Gillabrighde (*fl.* 1260) . . 452
McConnell, William (1833–1867) . . . 453
MacCormac, Henry, M.D. (1800–1886) . . 453
McCormick, Charles (1755 ?–1807) . . . 454
Maccormick, Joseph (1733–1799) . . . 454
McCormick, Robert (1800–1890) . . . 455
McCracken, Henry Joy (1767–1798) . . 455
MacCreery, John (1768–1832) . . . . 456
McCrie, Thomas, D.D. (1772–1835) . . 456
McCrie, Thomas, the younger (1797–1875) . 458
MacCuairt, James (*fl.* 1712) . . . . 458
McCullagh, James (1809–1847) . . . 459
MacCulloch, Horatio (1805–1867) . . . 459
McCulloch, Sir James (1819–1893) . . . 460
Macculloch, John, M.D. (1773–1835) . . 461
McCulloch, John Ramsay (1789–1864) . . 463
McCulloch, William (1816–1885). See under McCulloch, John Ramsay.
MacCurtin, Andrew (in Irish MacCruitin), (*d.* 1749) . . . . . . . . 465
MacCurtin, Hugh (1680 ?–1755) . . . 466
Macdiarmid, John (1779–1808) . . . 467
M'Diarmid, John (1790–1852) . . . . 467
Macdonald, Alexander, third Lord of the Isles and tenth Earl of Ross (*d.* 1449) . . 468
Macdonald or Macdonnell, Alexander or Alaster (*d.* 1647) . . . . . . . 469
Macdonald, Alexander, or MacIan of Glencoe (*d.* 1692) . . . . . . . . . 470
Macdonald, Alexander or Alestair of Glengarry (*d.* 1724). See Macdonell.
Macdonald, Alexander, Alasdair MacMhaighstir Alasdair (1700 ?–1780 ?) . . . 471
Macdonald, Alexander (1736–1791) . . 473
Macdonald, Alexander (1755–1837) . . 473
Macdonald, Alexander (1791 ?–1850) . . 473
Macdonald, Andrew (1755 ?–1790) . . . 474
Macdonald, Angus (1834–1886) . . . 474
Macdonald, Archibald (1736–1814) . . . 474
Macdonald, Sir Archibald (1747–1826) . . 474
Macdonald, Donald, second Lord of the Isles and ninth Earl of Ross (*d.* 1420 ?) . . 476
Macdonald, Duncan George Forbes (1823 ?–1884) . . . . . . . . . . 477
Macdonald, Flora (1722–1790) . . . 477
Macdonald, Hugh (1701–1773) . . . 479
Macdonald, Hugh (1817–1860) . . . 479
Macdonald, John, of Isla, first Lord of the Isles (*d.* 1386 ?) . . . . . . . 480
Macdonald, John, fourth and last Lord of the Isles, and eleventh Earl of Ross (*d.* 1498 ?) 481
Macdonald, John (1620 ?–1716 ?) . . . 483
Macdonald, John (*fl.* 1778) . . . . 484
Macdonald, John (1727–1779) . . . . 484
Macdonald, Sir John (1782–1830). See Kinneir.
Macdonald, John (1759–1831) . . . 484
Macdonald, John (1779–1849) . . . . 485

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Macartney, J. p. 983.* *McCosh, J. 989.* *McCoy, Sir F. 991.*

PAGE
Macdonald, Sir John (*d.* 1850) . . . . 486
Macdonald, John, D.D. (1818–1889) . . 487
Macdonald, Sir John Alexander (1815–1891) . 487
Macdonald, Lawrence (1799–1878) . . . 490
Macdonald, Patrick (1729–1824) . . . 491
Macdonald, Ranald, D.D. (1756–1832) . . 491
Macdonald, William Bell (1807–1862) . . 491
Macdonald, William Russell (1787–1854) . 492
Macdonell or Macdonald, Alexander or Alestair of Glengarry (*d.* 1724) . . . 492
Macdonell, Alexander (1762–1840) . . . 493
Macdonell or Macdonnell, Alexander Ranaldson (*d.* 1828) . . . . . . . 494
Macdonell, Sir James (*d.* 1857) . . . 495
Macdonell, James (1842–1879) . . . 495
Macdonlevy, Cormac (*fl.* 1459) . . . 496
Macdonnell, Alexander or Alaster (*d.* 1647). See Macdonald.
MacDonnell, Alexander, third Earl of Antrim (*d.* 1696?). See under MacDonnell, Randal, Viscount Dunluce, second Earl and first Marquis of Antrim.
Macdonnell, Alexander (1798–1835) . . 496
McDonnell, Sir Alexander (1794–1875) . . 497
MacDonnell, John (1691–1754) . . . 497
MacDonnell, Sir Randal, first Viscount Dunluce and first Earl of Antrim (*d.* 1636), called Arranach . . . . . 498
MacDonnell, Randal, second Viscount Dunluce, second Earl and first Marquis of Antrim (1609–1683) . . . . . . 499
MacDonnell, Sir Richard Graves (1814–1881) 502
McDonnell, Robert (1828–1889) . . . 503
MacDonnell, Sorley Boy (Carolus Flavus) (1505?–1590) . . . . . . . 503
MacDougall, Allan (1750?–1829) . . . 506
McDougall, Francis Thomas (1817–1886) . 506
MacDougall, Sir John (1790–1865) . . . 508
Macdowall, Andrew, Lord Bankton (1685–1760) . . . . . . . . . . 508
M'Dowall, William (1815–1888) . . . 508
McDowell, Benjamin, D.D. (1739–1824) . . 509
MacDowell, Patrick (1799–1870) . . . 510
Macdowell, William (1590–1666) . . . 511
Macduff, Thane or Earl of Fife (*fl.* 1056?) . 511
Mace, Daniel (*d.* 1753) . . . . . . 512
Mace, Thomas (1619?–1709?). . . . 512
Maceachen, Evan (1769–1849). . . . 513
MacEgan, MacEggan, MacEogan, or Mackegan, Owen or Eugenius (*d.* 1603) . . 513
Maceroni, Francis (1788–1846) . . . . 514
M'Ewen, William (1735–1762). . . . 516
Macfait, Ebenezer, M.D. (*d.* 1786) . . 516
Macfarlan, James (1832–1862). . . . 516
Macfarlan, James (1800–1871). See under Macfarlan, John.
Macfarlan, James (1845–1889). See under Macfarlan, John.
Macfarlan, John (*d.* 1846) . . . . 517
Macfarlan, Patrick (1780–1849) . . . 517
Macfarlan, Walter (*d.* 1767) . . . . 518
Macfarlane, Mrs. (*fl.* 1716–1719) . . . 518
Macfarlane, Charles (*d.* 1858). . . . 518
Macfarlane, Duncan (1771–1857) . . . 519
Macfarlane, John, LL.D. (1807–1874) . . 520
Macfarlane, Patrick (1758–1832) . . . 520
Macfarlane, Robert (1734–1804) . . . 520
Macfarlane, Robert, Lord Ormidale (1802–1880) . . . . . . . . . . 521
Macfarren, George (1788–1843) . . . 521
Macfarren, Sir George Alexander (1813–1887) . . . . . . . . . 522
MacFirbis, Duald (1585–1670). . . . 526
MacFlynn, Florence or Flann, also called Fiacha O'Flyn (*d.* 1256) . . . 527
M'Gauley, James William (*d.* 1867) . . 528
M'Gavin, William (1773–1832) . . . 528
McGee, Thomas D'Arcy (1825–1868) . . 529
MacGeoghegan, Conall (*fl.* 1635). See Mageoghegan.
MacGeoghegan, James (1702–1763) . . 530
MacGeoghegan, Roche, also called 'Rochus de Cruce' (1580–1644) . . . . 531
Macgeorge, Andrew (1810–1891) . . . 531
Macgill, Hamilton Montgomery, D.D. (1807–1880) . . . . . . . . . 532
Macgill, Stevenson (1765–1840) . . . 532
M'Gill, William, D.D. (1732–1807) . . . 533
MacGillivray, Charles R. (1804?–1867) . . 534
MacGillivray, John (1822–1867). See under MacGillivray, William.
MacGillivray, William (1796–1852). . . 534
Mac Giolla Cuddy (1618–1693). See Archdekin, Richard.
McGlashan, Alexander (*d.* 1797) . . . 536
McGlashan, John (*d.* 1866) . . . . 536
Macgowan, John (1726–1780) . . . . 536
Macgradoigh, Augustin (1349–1405) . . 537
MacGregor, Sir Charles Metcalfe (1840–1887) 537
Macgregor, Sir Gregor (*fl.* 1817) . . . 539
MacGregor, James (*d.* 1551) . . . . 540
MacGregor, John (1797–1857). . . . 540
MacGregor, John, commonly known as Rob Roy (1825–1892) . . . . . . . 541
McGregor, John James (1775–1834) . . 543
MacGregor or Campbell, Robert, commonly called Rob Roy (1671–1734). . . . 543
McGrigor, Sir James, M.D. (1771–1858). . 546
McGrigor, James (1819–1863). . . . . 549
Macguire. See Maguire.
Machabe, John (*d.* 1557). See Macalpine.
Machado, Roger (*d.* 1511?) . . . . 549
MacHale, John (1791–1881) . . . . 550
Machen, Thomas (1568–1614). See under Machin or Machyn, Henry.
McHenry, James (1785–1845) . . . . 552
Machin or Machyn, Henry (1498?–1563?) . 552
Machin, John (1624–1664) . . . . 553
Machin, John (*d.* 1751) . . . . . 554
Machin, Lewis (*fl.* 1608). See under Machin or Machyn, Henry.
Machin or Macham, Robert (*fl.* 1344) . . 554
Machlinia, William de (*fl.* 1482–1490) . . 555
Machon, John (1572–1640?). See under Machin or Machyn, Henry.
MacIan of Glencoe. See Macdonald, Alexander (*d.* 1692).
M'Ian, Robert Ronald (1803–1856). . . 555
Macilwain, George (1797–1882) . . . 555
Macintosh. See also Mackintosh.
Macintosh, Charles (1766–1843) . . . 556
Macintosh, Donald (1743–1808) . . . 557
MacIntyre, Duncan Ban (1724–1812) . . 558
Mackail, Hugh (1640?–1666) . . . . 559
Mackail or Mackaille, Matthew (*fl.* 1657–1696) . . . . . . . . . 559
Mackail, Matthew (*d.* 1734). See under Mackail or Mackaille, Matthew (*fl.* 1657–1696).
Mackarness, John Fielder (1820–1889) . . 560
Mackarness, Mrs. Matilda Anne (1826–1881) . . . . . . . . . 561
Mackay, Alexander (1808–1852) . . . 561
Mackay, Alexander Murdoch (1849–1890) . 562

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Macdonell, A. R. (Pickle the Spy), p. 991.* *MacDougall, Sir D. 992.* *MacDougall, Sir P. L. 993.* *Macfie, R. A. 994.* *McIlwraith, Sir T. 995.* *Mackay, A. 996.*

PAGE
Mackay, Andrew (1760–1809) . . . . 562
MacKay, Angus (1824–1886) . . . . 563
McKay, Archibald (1801–1883) . . . 564
Mackay, Charles, LL.D. (1814–1889) . . 564
Mackay, Sir Donald, of Far, first Baron Reay (1591–1649) . . . . . . . . 566
Mackay, Hugh (1640 ?–1692) . . . . 568
Mackay, James Townsend (1775 ?–1862) . 571
Mackay, John, second Baron Reay (*fl.* 1650). See under Mackay, Sir Donald, of Far, first Baron Reay.
Mackay, Mackintosh (1800–1873) . . . 571
Mackay, Robert, commonly called Rob Donn (the Brown) (1714–1778) . . . . 571
Mackay, Robert William (1803–1882) . . 573
Mackellar, Mary (1834–1890) . . . . 573
Mackellar, Patrick (1717–1778) . . . 573
Mackelvie, William, D.D. (1800–1863) . . 575
Macken, John (1784 ?–1823) . . . . 576
Mackenna, John or Juan (1771–1814) . . 576
Mackenna, Nial (*fl.* 1700) . . . . 577
MacKenna, Theobald (*d.* 1808) . . . 577
Mackenzie, Baron, of Kintail. See Humberston, Francis Mackenzie, Baron Seaforth and Mackenzie (1754–1815).
Mackenzie, Sir Alexander (1755 ?–1820) . . 578
Mackenzie, Alexander (1822–1892) . . . 579
Mackenzie, Charles Frederick (1825–1862) . 580
Mackenzie, Colin (1753 ?–1821) . . . 582
Mackenzie, Dugal (*d.* 1588 ?) . . . . 583
Mackenzie, Eneas (1778–1832) . . . 583
Mackenzie, Frederick (1788 ?–1854) . . 584
Mackenzie, George, second Earl of Seaforth (*d.* 1651) . . . . . . . . . 584
Mackenzie, Sir George (1636–1691) . . 586
Mackenzie, George, Viscount Tarbat, first Earl of Cromarty (1630–1714) . . . 589
Mackenzie, George, M.D. (1669–1725) . . 592
Mackenzie, George, third Earl of Cromarty (*d.* 1766) . . . . . . . . . 592
Mackenzie, George (1741–1787). See under Mackenzie, John, Baron Macleod.
Mackenzie, George (1777–1856) . . . 593
Mackenzie, Sir George Steuart (1780–1848) . 593
Mackenzie, Henry (1745–1831) . . . 594
Mackenzie, Henry (1808–1878) . . . 596
Mackenzie, James (1680 ?–1761) . . . 597
Mackenzie, James Archibald Stuart-Wortley, first Baron Wharncliffe (1776–1845). See Stuart-Wortley, Mackenzie.
Mackenzie, John (1648 ?–1696) . . . 598
Mackenzie, John, Baron Macleod, Count Cromarty in the Swedish peerage (1727–1789) 598
Mackenzie, John (1806–1848) . . . . 600
Mackenzie, John Kenneth (1850–1888) . . 601
Mackenzie, Kenneth, fourth Earl of Seaforth (*d.* 1701) . . . . . . . . . 601
Mackenzie, Kenneth (1754–1833). See Douglas, Sir Kenneth.
Mackenzie, Kenneth Douglas (1811–1873) . 602
Mackenzie, Maria Elizabeth Frederica Stewart, Lady Hood (1783–1862). See Stewart.
Mackenzie, Sir Morell (1837–1892) . . 603
McKenzie, Murdoch, the elder (*d.* 1797) . . 604
McKenzie, Murdoch, the younger (1743–1829) 605
Mackenzie, Robert (1823–1881) . . . 605
Mackenzie, Robert Shelton (1809–1880) . 605
Mackenzie, Samuel (1785–1847) . . . 606
Mackenzie, Thomas, Lord Mackenzie (1807–1869) . . . . . . . . . . 607
Mackenzie, William, fifth Earl of Seaforth (*d.* 1740) . . . . . . . 607

PAGE
Mackenzie, William (1791–1868) . . . 608
Mackenzie, William Bell (1806–1870) . . 609
Mackenzie, William Forbes (1807–1862) . . 609
Mackenzie, William Lyon (1795–1861) . . 609
Mackerell, Benjamin (*d.* 1738) . . . 610
McKerrow, John (1789–1867) . . . . 611
McKerrow, William (1803–1878) . . . 611
Mackeson, Frederick (1807–1853) . . . 612
McKewan, David Hall (1816–1873) . . . 612
Mackgill or Macgill, James (*d.* 1579) . . 613
McKie, James (1816–1891) . . . . 614
Mackie, John (1748–1831) . . . . 614
McKinlay, John (1819–1872) . . . . 615
Mackinnon, Daniel (1791–1836) . . . 615
Mackinnon, Daniel Henry (1813–1884) . 616
Mackinnon, William Alexander (1789–1870) . 616
Mackintosh. See also Macintosh.
Mackintosh, Sir James (1765–1832) . . . 617
Mackintosh, William (1662–1743) . . . 621
Macklin, Charles (1697 ?–1797) . . . 623
Macklin, Maria (*d.* 1781). See under Macklin, Charles.
Mackness, James, M.D. (1804–1851) . . 628
Macknight, James, D.D. (1721–1800) . . 628
Mackonochie. See also Maconochie.
Mackonochie, Alexander Heriot (1825–1887) . 629
McKowen, James (1814–1889) . . . . 630
Mackreth, Sir Robert (1726–1819) . . . 630
Mackulloch, Magnus (*fl.* 1480) . . . 631
Mackworth, Sir Humphry (1657–1727) . . 631
Macky, John (*d.* 1726) . . . . . 633
Maclachlan, Ewen (1775–1822) . . . 634
Maclachlan, Lauchlan (*d.* 1746) . . . 634
Maclaine, Archibald (1722–1804) . . . 635
Maclaine or Maclean, James (1724–1750) . 635
Maclaren, Archibald (1755–1826) . . . 636
Maclaren, Charles (1782–1866) . . . 638
McLaren, Duncan (1800–1886) . . . 638
McLaren, William (1772–1832) . . . 639
Maclauchlan, Thomas (1816–1886) . . . 639
Maclaurin, Colin (1698–1746) . . . . 640
Maclaurin, John (1693–1754) . . . . 642
Maclaurin, John, Lord Dreghorn (1734–1796) 642
Maclean. See also Maclaine.
Maclean, Alexander (1840–1877) . . . 643
Maclean, Allan (1725–1784) . . . . 643
McLean, Archibald (1733–1812) . . . 644
Maclean, Charles (*fl.* 1788–1824) . . . 645
McLean, Sir Donald (1820–1877) . . . 645
Maclean, John (1828–1886) . . . . 646
Maclean, John (1835 ?–1890) . . . . 647
Maclean, Mrs. Letitia Elizabeth (1802–1838). See Landon.
Maclear, Sir Thomas (1794–1879) . . . 648
Macleay, Alexander (1767–1848) . . . 649
Macleay, Sir George (1809–1891). See under Macleay, Alexander.
Macleay, James Robert (1811–1892). See under Macleay, Alexander.
Macleay, Kenneth, the elder (*fl.* 1819) . . 649
Macleay, Kenneth, the younger (1802–1878) . 649
Macleay, Sir William (1820–1891) . . . 650
Macleay, William Sharp (1792–1865) . . 650
Maclehose, Mrs. Agnes (1759–1841) . . 651
McLellan, Archibald (1797–1854) . . . 652
Maclellan, John (1609 ?–1651) . . . . 653
Maclellan, Sir Robert, of Bombie, first Baron Kirkcudbright (*d.* 1641) . . . . 653
McLennan, John Ferguson (1827–1881) . . 654
Macleod, Alexander, D.D. (1817–1891) . . 655
McLeod, Allan (*d.* 1805) . . . . . 656
McLeod, Sir Donald Friell (1810–1872) . . 656

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Mackenzie, C. p. 997.*
*Macknight, T. 1000.*
*Mackinnon, Sir W., 1st baronet, 999.*
*McLachlan, T. H. 1000.*
***Maclean, Sir J. 1001.***

PAGE

McLeod, Duncan (1780–1856). See under McLeod, Sir Donald Friell.
Macleod, Sir George Husband Baird (1828–1892). See under Macleod, Norman, the elder.
McLeod, John (1777?–1820) . . . . . 657
Macleod, John (1757–1841) . . . . . 658
Macleod, Mary (1569–1674) . . . . . 658
Macleod, Neil, eleventh of Assynt (1628?–1697?) . . . . . . . . . 658
Macleod, Sir Norman (*fl.* 1650) . . . 660
Macleod, Norman, the elder (1783–1862) . 660
Macleod, Norman, D.D. (1812–1872) . . 661
Macleod, Roderick, M.D. (1795–1852) . . 663
Macliac, Muircheartach (*d.* 1015) . . . 663
Maclise, Daniel (1806–1870) . . . . 663
Maclonan, Flann (*d.* 896) . . . . . 668
MacMahon, Sir Charles (1824–1891). See under MacMahon, Sir William.
MacMahon, Heber, Ever, or Emer, usually latinised as Emerus Mattheus (1600–1650) . . . . . . . . . 669
MacMahon, Hugh Oge (1606?–1644) . . 671
M'Mahon, Thomas O'Brien (*fl.* 1777) . . 672
MacMahon, Sir Thomas Westropp (1813–1892) . . . . . . . . . 672
MacMahon, Sir William (1776–1837) . . 672
Macmanus, Terence Bellew (1823?–1860) . 673
MacMichael, William, M.D. (1784–1839) . 673
MacMillan, Angus (1810–1865) . . . 674
MacMillan, Daniel (1813–1857) . . . 674
MacMillan, John (1670–1753) . . . . 675
MacMoyer, Florence (*d.* 1713) . . . 677
MacMurchada, Diarmaid (Dermod MacMurrough) (1110?–1171) . . . . 677
MacMurrogh or MacMurchad, Art, styled also Cavanagh (1357–1417) . . . . 680
MacNab, Sir Allan Napier (1798–1862) . . 680
MacNab, Henry Gray or Grey (1761–1823) . 682
McNab, William Ramsay, M.D. (1844–1889) . . . . . . . . . 682
Macnaghten or Macnaughton, John (*d.* 1761) 682
Macnaghten, Sir William Hay (1793–1841) . 683
McNair, William Watts (1849–1889) . . 687
MacNally, Leonard (1752–1820) . . . 687
Macnamara, James (1768–1826) . . . 688
McNamara, Thomas (1808–1892) . . . 689
Macnaughton, John (*d.* 1761). See MacNaghten.
Macnee, Sir Daniel (1806–1882) . . . 690
McNeile, Hugh (1795–1879) . . . . 690
McNeill, Duncan, Lord Colonsay and Oronsay (1793–1874) . . . . . . . . . 691
Macneill, Hector (1746–1818) . . . . 692
McNeill, Sir John (1795–1883) . . . 693
MacNeill, Sir John Benjamin (1793?–1880) . 695
MacNeven or MacNevin, William James, M.D. (1763–1841) . . . . . . . 696
Macnicol, Donald (1735–1802) . . . . 697
Macnish, Robert (1802–1837) . . . . 697
Maconochie, afterwards Maconochie-Welwood, Alexander, Lord Meadowbank (1777–1861) . . . . . . . . . 698
Maconochie, Allan, Lord Meadowbank (1748–1816) . . . . . . . . . 700
MacPhail, James (*fl.* 1785–1805) . . . 701
Macpherson, David (1746–1816) . . . 702
Macpherson, Duncan (*d.* 1867) . . . 702
Macpherson, Ewen (*d.* 1756) . . . . 702
Macpherson, Ewen (1804–1884). See under Macpherson, Ewen (*d.* 1756).
Macpherson, Sir Herbert Taylor (1827–1886) 704

PAGE

Macpherson, James (*d.* 1700) . . . . 705
Macpherson, James (1736–1796) . . . 705
Macpherson, John (1710–1765). See under Macpherson, Sir John.
Macpherson, Sir John (1745–1821) . . . 711
Macpherson, John, M.D. (1817–1890) . . 713
Macpherson, Paul (1756–1846) . . . 713
Macpherson, Samuel Charters (1806–1860) . 714
Macpherson, William (1812–1893) . . . 715
Macquarie, Lachlan (*d.* 1824) . . . 715
Macqueen, James (1778–1870) . . . 717
Macqueen, John Fraser (1803–1881) . . 718
Macqueen, Robert, Lord Braxfield (1722–1799) . . . . . . . . . 718
Macquin, Ange Denis (1756–1823) . . . 719
Macrae, James (1677?–1744) . . . . 720
Macready, William Charles (1793–1873) . 721
Macro, Cox (1683–1767) . . . . . 727
Macsparran, James (*d.* 1757) . . . . 728
MacSwinny, Owen (*d.* 1754). See Swinny.
Mactaggart, John (1791–1830) . . . 729
Macvicar, John Gibson (1800–1884) . . 729
Macward or Macuard, Robert (1633?–1687) . 730
McWilliam, James Ormiston (1808–1862) . 731
Madan, Martin (1726–1790) . . . . 732
Madan, Spencer (1729–1813) . . . . 734
Madan, Spencer (1758–1836) . . . . 735
Madden, Sir Frederic (1801–1873) . . . 735
Madden, Sir George Allan (1771–1828) . . 736
Madden, Richard Robert (1798–1886) . . 739
Madden, Samuel, D.D. (1686–1765) . . 740
Maddison or Maddestone, Sir Ralph (1571?–1655?) . . . . . . . . . 741
Maddock, Henry (*d.* 1824) . . . . 742
Maddox, Isaac (1697–1759) . . . . 742
Maddox, Willis (1813–1853) . . . . 743
Maddy, Watkin (*d.* 1857) . . . . 743
Maderty, first Baron. See Drummond, James (1540?–1623).
Madgett or Madget, Nicholas (*fl.* 1799) . . 744
Madocks, William Alexander (1774–1828) . 744
Madog ap Maredudd (*d.* 1160) . . . 745
Madog ab Owain Gwynedd (1150–1180?) . 746
Madog ap Gruffydd Maelor (*d.* 1236) . . 747
Madog (*fl.* 1294–1295) . . . . . 748
Madog Benfras (i.e. Greathead) (*fl.* 1350) . 748
Madox, Thomas (1666–1727) . . . . 749
Mael, Saint (*d.* 487). See Mel.
Mael-Dubh (*d.* 675?). See Maildulf.
Maelgarbh (*d.* 544). See Tuathal.
Maelgwn Gwynedd (*d.* 550?) . . . . 749
Maelmura (*d.* 886) . . . . . . 750
Maelsechlainn I (*d.* 863) . . . . . 751
Maelsechlainn II (949–1022) . . . . 752
Magan, Francis (1772?–1843) . . . . 753
Magauran, Edmund (1548–1593) . . . 754
Magee, James (*d.* 1866). See under Magee, John (*d.* 1809).
Magee, John (*d.* 1809) . . . . . 755
Magee, John (*fl.* 1814). See under Magee, John (*d.* 1809).
Magee, Martha Maria (*d.* 1846) . . . 757
Magee, William (1766–1831) . . . . 757
Magee, William Connor (1821–1891) . . 759
Magellan or Magalhaens, Jean Hyacinthe de (1723–1790) . . . . . . . . 761
Mageoghegan, Conall (*fl.* 1635) . . . 762
Magheramorne, first Baron (1823–1890). See Hogg, Sir James Macnaghten McGarel.
Magill, Robert (1788–1839) . . . . 763
Maginn, Edward, D.D. (1802–1849) . . 763
Maginn, William, LL.D. (1793–1842) . . 764

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Macleod, Sir J. M. p. 1002.* *MacMahon, J. H. 1002.* *McMurdo, Sir W. M. S. 1002.*

PAGE
Maglorius, Saint (495 ?–575) 767
Magnus, Thomas (*d.* 1550) 768
Magraidan, Augustin (1349–1405). See Macgradoigh.
Magrath, John Macrory (*fl.* 1459) 769
Magrath, Meiler (1523 ?–1622) 769
Maguire, Cathal Macmaghnusa (1439–1498) 771
Maguire, Connor or Cornelius, second Baron of Enniskillen (1616–1645) 772
Maguire, Hugh, Lord of Fermanagh (*d.* 1600) 773
Maguire, John Francis (1815–1872) 774
Maguire, Nicholas (1460 ?–1512) 775
Maguire, Robert (1826–1890) 776
Maguire, Thomas, D.D. (1792–1847) 776
Maguire, Thomas (1831–1889) 777
Mahomed, Frederick Henry Horatio Akbar (1849–1884) 777
Mahon, Viscount (1805–1875). See Stanhope, Philip Henry, fifth Earl Stanhope.
Mahon, Charles James Patrick, better known as The O'Gorman Mahon (1800–1891) 778
Mahony, Connor, Cornelius, or Constantine, called also Cornelius à Sancto Patricio (*fl.* 1650) 779
Mahony, Francis Sylvester, best known by his pseudonym of Father Prout (1804–1866) 780
Maidment, James (1795 ?–1879) 782
Maidstone or Maydestone, Clement (*fl.* 1410) 783
Maidstone, Ralph of (*d.* 1246). See Ralph.
Maidstone or Maydestone, Richard (*d.* 1396). 783
Maihew, Edward (1570–1625) 784
Maildulf or Mailduf (*d.* 675 ?) 785
Maimbray or Mainbray, Stephen Charles Triboudet (1710–1782). See Demainbray.
Main, James (1700 ?–1761). See Man.
Main, Robert (1808–1878) 786
Main, Thomas John (1818–1885) 787
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner (1822–1888) 787
Maine, Jasper (1604–1672). See Mayne.
Mainwaring or Maynwaring, Arthur (1668–1712) 790
Mainwaring, Everard (1628–1699 ?). See Maynwaring.
Mainwaring, Matthew (1561–1652) 792
Mainwaring, Sir Philip (1589–1661) 792
Mainwaring, Roger (1590–1653). See Manwaring.
Mainwaring, Rowland (1783–1862) 792
Mainwaring, Sir Thomas (1623–1689) 793
Mainzer, Joseph (1801–1851) 793
Mair, John (1469–1550). See Major, John.
Maire, Christopher (1697–1767) 794
Maire, William (*d.* 1769) 794
Maitland, Anthony, tenth Earl of Lauderdale (1785–1863). See under Maitland, James, eighth Earl of Lauderdale.
Maitland, Charles, third Earl of Lauderdale (*d.* 1691) 794
Maitland, Charles (1815–1866) 795
Maitland, Edward Francis, Lord Barcaple (1803–1870). See under Maitland, Thomas, Lord Dundrennan.
Maitland, Frederick Lewis (*d.* 1786). See under Maitland, Sir Frederick Lewis.
Maitland, Frederick (1763–1848) 796
Maitland, Sir Frederick Lewis (1777–1839) 797
Maitland, James, eighth Earl of Lauderdale (1759–1839) 799
PAGE
Maitland, Sir John, first Baron Maitland of Thirlestane (1545 ?–1595) 801
Maitland, John, second Earl and first Duke of Lauderdale (1616–1682) 804
Maitland, John, Lord Ravelrig, and fifth Earl of Lauderdale (1650 ?–1710) 811
Maitland, John Gorham (1818–1863) 811
Maitland, Sir Peregrine (1777–1854) 811
Maitland, Sir Richard, Lord Lethington (1496–1586) 812
Maitland, Richard, fourth Earl of Lauderdale (1653–1695) 814
Maitland, Richard (1714 ?–1763) 814
Maitland, Samuel Roffey (1792–1866) 815
Maitland, Sir Thomas (1759 ?–1824) 818
Maitland, Thomas, Lord Dundrennan (1792–1851) 820
Maitland, Thomas, eleventh Earl of Lauderdale (1803–1878) 820
Maitland, William (1528 ?–1573) 821
Maitland, William (1693 ?–1757) 827
Maitland, William Fuller (1813–1876) 827
Maittaire, Michael (1668–1747) 828
Majendie, Henry William (1754–1830) 829
Major or Mair, John (1469–1550) 830
Major, John (1782–1849) 832
Major, John Henniker-, second Baron Henniker (1752–1821). See Henniker-Major.
Major, Joshua (1787–1866) 832
Major, Richard Henry (1818–1891) 833
Major, Thomas (1720–1799) 833
Makelsfeld, William (*d.* 1304). See Mykelsfeld.
Makemie, Francis (1658–1708) 834
Makin, Bathsua (*fl.* 1673) 835
Makittrick, James (1728–1802). See Adair, James Makittrick.
Makkarell or Mackarell, Matthew (*d.* 1537) 835
Makyn, David (*d.* 1588 ?). See Mackenzie, Dugal.
Malachy I (*d.* 863). See Maelsechlainn I.
Malachy Mor (949–1022). See Maelsechlainn II.
Malachy of Ireland (*fl.* 1310) 836
Malachy Macaedh (*d.* 1348) 836
Malachy O'Morgair, Saint (1094 ?–1148) 836
Malard, Michael (*fl.* 1727) 838
Malby, Sir Nicholas (1530 ?–1584) 839
Malcolm I (MacDonald) (*d.* 954) 842
Malcolm II (Mackenneth) (*d.* 1034) 843
Malcolm III, called Canmore (*d.* 1093) 844
Malcolm IV (The Maiden) (1141–1165) 845
Malcolm, Sir Charles (1782–1851) 846
Malcolm, James Peller (1767–1815) 847
Malcolm, Sir John (1769–1833) 848
Malcolm, Sir Pulteney (1768–1838) 856
Malcolm, Sarah (1710 ?–1733) 858
Malcolme, David (*d.* 1748) 858
Malcom, Andrew George, D.D. (1782–1823) 859
Malcome, John (1662 ?–1729) 859
Malden, Daniel (*d.* 1736) 860
Malden, Henry (1800–1876) 861
Maldon, Thomas (*d.* 1404) 861
Malebysse, Richard (*d.* 1209) 862
Malet, Sir Alexander (1800–1886). See under Malet, Sir Charles Warre.
Malet, Arthur (1806–1888). See under Malet, Sir Charles Warre.
Malet, Sir Charles Warre (1753 ?–1815) 862
Malet, George Grenville (1804–1856). See under Malet, Sir Charles Warre.
Malet or Mallet, Robert (*d.* 1106 ?) 864

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Maitland, E. p. 1003.*
*Malcolm, Sir G. 1006.*
*Malan, C. J. S. (calling himself later S. C. Malan), 1005.*

PAGE
Malet or Mallett, Sir Thomas (1582–1665) . 864
Malet or Mallet, William (*d.* 1071) . . . 865
Malet or Mallet, William (*fl.* 1195–1215) . 865
Malger (*d.* 1212). See Mauger.
Malham, John (1747–1821) . . . . 866
Malim, William (1533–1594) . . . 866
Malins, Sir Richard (1805–1882) . . . 867
Malkin, Benjamin Heath, D.C.L. (1769–1842) . . . . . . . . . . 868
Malleson, John Philip (1796–1869) . . . 868
Mallet, originally Malloch, David (1705?–1765) . . . . . . . . . . 869
Mallet, Sir Louis (1823–1890) . . . . 872
Mallet, Robert (1810–1881) . . . . 873
Mallett, Francis, D.D. (*d.* 1570) . . . 874
Malloch, David (1705?–1765). See Mallet.
Mallory or Mallorie, Thomas (1605?–1666?) . 875
Mallory or Mallery, Thomas (*fl.* 1662). See under Mallory or Mallorie, Thomas.
Malmesbury, Earls of. See Harris, James, first Earl, 1746–1820; Harris, James Howard, third Earl, 1807–1889.
Malmesbury, Godfrey of (*fl.* 1081). See Godfrey.
Malmesbury, Oliver of (*fl.* 1066). See Oliver.
Malmesbury, William of (*d.* 1143?). See William.
Malone, Anthony (1700–1776) . . . . 876
Malone, Edmund (1704–1774). See under Malone, Edmund (1741–1812).
Malone, Edmund (1741–1812) . . . . 877
Malone, William (1586–1656) . . . . 882
Malory, Sir Thomas (*fl.* 1470) . . . 883
Maltby, Edward (1770–1859) . . . . 884
Maltby, William (1763–1854) . . . . 886
Malthus, Thomas Robert (1766–1834) . . 886
Malton, James (*d.* 1803). See under Malton, Thomas, the elder.
Malton, Thomas, the elder (1726–1801) . . 890
Malton, Thomas, the younger (1748–1804) . 890
Maltravers, Sir John (1266–1343?). See under Maltravers, John, Baron Maltravers.
Maltravers, John, Baron Maltravers (1290?–1365) . . . . . . . . . . 891
Malvern, William of, *alias* Parker (*fl.* 1535) . 892
Malverne, John (*d.* 1414?) . . . . . 893
Malverne, John (*d.* 1422?). See under Malverne, John (*d.* 1414?).
Malvoisin, William (*d.* 1238) . . . . 893
Malynes, Malines, or De Malines, Gerard (*fl.* 1586–1641) . . . . . . . . . 894
Man, Henry (1747–1799) . . . . . 896
Man or Main, James (1700?–1761) . . . 897
Man, John (1512–1569) . . . . . 897
Manasseh ben Israel (1604–1657) . . . 898
Manby, Aaron (1776–1850) . . . . 899
Manby, Charles (1804–1884) . . . . 901
Manby, George William (1765–1854) . . 901
Manby, Peter (*d.* 1697) . . . . . 903
Manby, Peter (*fl.* 1724). See under Manby, Peter (*d.* 1697).
Manby, Thomas (*fl.* 1670–1690) . . . 903
Manby, Thomas (1769–1834) . . . . 903
Manchester, Dukes of. See Montagu, Charles, first Duke, 1660?–1722; Montagu, George, fourth Duke, 1737–1788; Montagu, William, fifth Duke, 1768–1843.
Manchester, Earls of. See Montagu, Sir Henry, first Earl, 1563?–1642; Montagu, Edward, second Earl, 1602–1671; Montagu, Charles, fourth Earl, 1660?–1722.
Manderstown, William (*fl.* 1515–1540) . . 905

PAGE
Mandevil, Robert (1578–1618) . . . . 905
Mandeville, Bernard (1670?–1733) . . . 906
Mandeville, Geoffrey de, Earl of Essex (*d.* 1144) . . . . . . . . . 907
Mandeville, Sir John . . . . . . 908
Mandeville or Magnavilla, William de, third Earl of Essex and Earl or Count of Aumâle (*d.* 1189) . . . . . . . . . 914
Manduit, John (*fl.* 1310). See Mauduith.
Manfield, Sir James (1733–1821). See Mansfield.
Mangan, James (1803–1849) . . . . 915
Mangey, Thomas (1688–1755) . . . . 917
Mangin, Edward (1772–1852) . . . . 917
Mangles, James (1786–1867) . . . . 918
Mangnall, Richmal (1769–1820) . . . 919
Maning, Frederick Edward (1812–1883) . . 919
Manini, Antony (1750–1786) . . . . 919
Manisty, Sir Henry (1808–1890) . . . 920
Manley, Mrs. Mary de la Riviere (1663–1724) 920
Manley, Sir Roger (1626?–1688) . . . 923
Manley, Thomas (1628–1690) . . . . 923
Manlove, Edward (*fl.* 1667) . . . . 924
Manlove, Timothy (*d.* 1699) . . . . 924
Mann, Gother (1747–1830) . . . . 925
Mann, Sir Horace (1701–1786) . . . 926
Mann, Nicholas (*d.* 1753) . . . . 928
Mann, Robert James (1817–1886) . . . 928
Mann, Theodore Augustus, called the Abbé Mann (1735–1809) . . . . . . 929
Mann, William (1817–1873) . . . . 931
Manners, Mrs. Catherine, afterwards Lady Stepney (*d.* 1845). See Stepney.
Manners, Charles, fourth Duke of Rutland (1754–1787) . . . . . . . . 931
Manners, Charles Cecil John, sixth Duke of Rutland (1815–1888) . . . . . . 933
Manners, Edward, third Earl of Rutland (1549–1587) . . . . . . . . 933
Manners, Francis, sixth Earl of Rutland (1578–1632) . . . . . . . . 934
Manners, George (1778–1853) . . . . 935
Manners, Henry, second Earl of Rutland (*d.* 1563) . . . . . . . . 935
Manners, John, eighth Earl of Rutland (1604–1679) . . . . . . . . . 936
Manners, John (1609–1695). See Simcocks.
Manners, John, ninth Earl and first Duke of Rutland (1638–1711) . . . . . . 936
Manners, John, Marquis of Granby (1721–1770) . . . . . . . . . 937
Manners, Sir Robert (*d.* 1355?) . . . 939
Manners, Sir Robert (1408–1461?). See under Manners, Sir Robert (*d.* 1355?).
Manners, Lord Robert (1758–1782) . . . 939
Manners, Roger, fifth Earl of Rutland (1576–1612) . . . . . . . . . 940
Manners, Thomas, first Earl of Rutland (*d.* 1543) . . . . . . . . . 941
Manners-Sutton, Charles (1755–1828), archbishop of Canterbury . . . . . . 942
Manners-Sutton, Charles, first Viscount Canterbury (1780–1845) . . . . . . 943
Manners-Sutton, John Henry Thomas, third Viscount Canterbury (1814–1877) . . 944
Manners-Sutton, Thomas, first Baron Manners (1756–1842) . . . . . . . 945
Mannin, James (*d.* 1779) . . . . . 947
Manning, Henry Edward (1808–1892) . . 947
Manning, James (1781–1866) . . . . 953
Manning, Marie (1821–1849) . . . . 954
Manning, Owen (1721–1801) . . . . 954

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Malleson, G. B. p. 1007.* *Mangles, R. D. 1008.* *Manning, A. 1009.*

PAGE
Manning, Robert (*d.* 1731) . . . . . 955
Manning, Samuel (*d.* 1847) . . . . . 956
Manning, Samuel, the younger (*fl.* 1846). See under Manning, Samuel (*d.* 1847).
Manning, Samuel (1822–1881) . . . . 956
Manning, Thomas (1772–1840) . . . . 956
Manning, William (1633?–1711) . . . . 958
Manning, William Oke (1809–1878) . . . 959
Manningham, John (*d.* 1622) . . . . . 959
Manningham, Sir Richard, M.D. (1690–1759) 959
Manningham, Thomas (1651?–1722) . . . 960
Mannock, John (1677–1764) . . . . . 961
Manny or Mauny, Sir Walter de, Baron de Manny (*d.* 1372) . . . . . . . 961
Mannyng, Robert, or Robert de Brunne (*fl.* 1288–1338) . . . . . . . . 965
Mansel, Charles Grenville (1806–1886) . . 966
Mansel, Henry Longueville (1820–1871) . . 966
Mansel or Maunsell, John (*d.* 1265) . . 969
Mansel, William Lort (1753–1820) . . . 971
Mansell, Francis, D.D. (1579–1665) . . . 972
Mansell, Sir Robert (1573–1656) . . . 973
Mansell, Sir Thomas (1777–1858) . . . 974
Mansfield, Earls of. See Murray, William, first Earl, 1705–1793; Murray, David, second Earl, 1727–1796.
Mansfield, Charles Blachford (1819–1855) . 975
Mansfield, Henry de (*d.* 1328). See Maunsfield.
Mansfield (originally Manfield), Sir James (1733–1821) . . . . . . . . . 976
Mansfield, Sir William Rose, first Baron Sandhurst (1819–1876) . . . . . . . 977
Manship, Henry (*fl.* 1562) . . . . . 979
Manship, Henry (*d.* 1625). See under Manship, Henry (*fl.* 1562).
Manson, David (1726–1792) . . . . . 980
Manson, George (1850–1876) . . . . . 981
Mant, Richard (1776–1848) . . . . . 981
Mant, Walter Bishop (1807–1869) . . . 983
Mante, Thomas (*fl.* 1772) . . . . . 983
Mantell, Gideon Algernon (1790–1852) . . 984
Mantell, Joshua (1795–1865) . . . . . 985
Mantell, Sir Thomas (1751–1831) . . . 985
Manton, John (*d.* 1834). See under Manton, Joseph.
Manton, Joseph (1766?–1835) . . . . . 985
Manton, Thomas, D.D. (1620–1677) . . . 986
Manwaring or Maynwaring, Roger (1590–1653) . . . . . . . . . . 989
Manwood, John (*d.* 1610) . . . . . 990
Manwood, Sir Peter (*d.* 1625) . . . . 990
Manwood, Sir Roger (1525–1592) . . . 991
Map or Mapes, Walter (*fl.* 1200) . . . 994
Maplet, John (*d.* 1592) . . . . . . 997
Maplet, John (1612?–1670) . . . . . 998
Mapletoft, John (1631–1721) . . . . . 998
Mapletoft, Robert (1609–1677) . . . 1000
Mar, Earls of. See Stewart, Alexander, Earl of Mar, 1375?–1435; Stewart, John, Earl of Mar, 1457?–1479?; Stewart, Lord James, Earl of Mar, 1531?–1570; Cochrane, Robert, Earl of Mar, *d.* 1482; Erskine, John, first or sixth Earl of the Erskine line, *d.* 1572; Erskine, John, second or seventh Earl, 1558–1634; Erskine, John, sixth or eleventh Earl, 1675–1732.
Mar, Donald, tenth Earl of (*d.* 1297) . . 1001
Mar, Donald, twelfth Earl of (1293?–1332) . 1002
Mar, Thomas, thirteenth Earl of (*d.* 1377) . 1002
Mar, William, ninth Earl of (*d.* 1281?) . 1003
Mara, Mrs. Gertrude Elizabeth (1749–1833) . 1003

PAGE
Mara, William de (*fl.* 1280) . . . . 1004
Marbeck or Merbeck, John (*d.* 1585?) . . 1005
Marbeck, Markbeeke, or Merbeck, Roger (1536–1605) . . . . . . . . 1006
Marcet, Alexander John Gaspard, M.D. (1770–1822) . . . . . . . . 1007
Marcet, Mrs. Jane (1769–1858) . . . . 1007
March, Earls of, in the English peerage. See Mortimer, Roger, first Earl, 1287?–1330; Mortimer, Roger, second Earl, 1327?–1360; Mortimer, Edmund, third Earl, 1351–1381; Mortimer, Roger, fourth Earl, 1374–1398; Mortimer, Edmund, fifth Earl, 1391–1425.
March, Earls of, in the Scottish peerage. See Dunbar, Patrick, second Earl (1285–1369), under Dunbar, Agnes; Stewart, Alexander, 1454?–1485; Douglas, William, third Earl of the Douglas family, 1724–1810.
March, John (1612–1657) . . . . . 1008
March, John (1640–1692) . . . . . 1010
March, Mrs. Mary Ann Virginia (1825–1877). See Gabriel.
March, De la Marche, or De Marchia, William (*d.* 1302) . . . . . . 1010
Marchant, Nathaniel (1739–1816) . . . 1012
Marchi, Giuseppe Filippo Liberati (1735?–1808) . . . . . . . . . . 1012
Marchiley, John (*d.* 1386?). See Mardisley.
Marchmont, Earls of. See Hume, Sir Patrick, first Earl, 1641–1724; Campbell, Alexander, second Earl, 1675–1740; Hume, Hugh, third Earl, 1708–1794.
Marckant, John (*fl.* 1562) . . . . . 1013
Marcuard, Robert Samuel (1751–1792?) . 1013
Mardeley, John (*fl.* 1548) . . . . . 1013
Mardisley, John (*d.* 1386?) . . . . . 1013
Mare, Sir Peter de la (*fl.* 1370). See De la Mare.
Mare, Thomas de la (1309–1396) . . . 1014
Maredudd ab Owain (*d.* 999?) . . . . 1015
Maredudd ap Bleddyn (*d.* 1132) . . . 1015
Marett or Maret, Philip (1568?–1637) . . 1016
Marett, Sir Robert Pipon (1820–1884). See under Marett or Maret, Philip.
Marfeld, John (*fl.* 1393). See Mirfeld.
Margaret, St. (*d.* 1093) . . . . . . 1017
Margaret (1240–1275) . . . . . . 1019
Margaret (1282?–1318) . . . . . . 1021
Margaret of Scotland (1425?–1445) . . . 1021
Margaret of Anjou (1430–1482) . . . . 1023
Margaret of Denmark (1457?–1486) . . . 1033
Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy (1446–1503) 1033
Margaret Beaufort, Countess of Richmond and Derby, 'Lady Margaret' (1441–1509). See Beaufort.
Margaret Tudor (1489–1541) . . . . 1035
Margary, Augustus Raymond (1846–1875) . 1042
Margetson, James (1600–1678) . . . . 1042
Margoliouth, Moses (1820–1881) . . . 1044
Marham, Ralph (*fl.* 1380) . . . . . 1044
Marianus Scotus (1028–1082?) . . . . 1044
Marianus Scotus (*d.* 1088). See under Marianus Scotus (1028–1082?).
Mariner, William (*fl.* 1800–1860). See under Martin, John (1789–1869).
Marischal, Earls of. See Keith, William, fourth Earl, *d.* 1581; Keith, George, fifth Earl, 1553?–1623; Keith, William, sixth Earl, *d.* 1635; Keith, William, seventh Earl, 1617?–1661; Keith, George, tenth Earl, 1693?–1778.
Marisco, Adam de (*d.* 1257?). See Adam.

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Manuche or Manucci, C. p. 1010.*
*Margaret, the Maid of Norway, 1011.*

PAGE

Marisco, Mariscis, Mareys, or Mares, Geoffrey de (*d.* 1245) . . . . . . . 1046
Marisco, Hervey de (*fl.* 1169). See Mount-Maurice.
Marisco or Marsh, Richard de (*d.* 1226) . 1048
Markaunt, Thomas (*d.* 1439) . . . . 1049
Markham, Mrs. See Penrose, Elizabeth (1780–1837).
Markham, Francis (1565–1627) . . . 1050
Markham, Frederick (1805–1855) . . . 1050
Markham, Gervase or Jervis (1568?–1637) . 1051
Markham, Sir Griffin (1564?–1644?) . . 1053
Markham, John (*d.* 1409) . . . . 1054
Markham, Sir John (*d.* 1479) . . . . 1055
Markham, John (1761–1827) . . . . 1056
Markham, Peter, M.D. (*fl.* 1758) . . . 1057
Markham, William (1719–1807) . . . 1057
Markland, Abraham, D.D. (1645–1728) . . 1060
Markland, James Heywood, D.C.L. (1788–1864) . . . . . . . . . . 1060
Markland, Jeremiah (1693–1776) . . . 1061
Markwick or Markwicke, Nathaniel (1664–1735) . . . . . . . . . . 1062
Marlborough, Dukes of. See Churchill, John, first Duke, 1650–1722; Spencer, Charles, third Duke, 1706–1758; Spencer, George, fourth Duke, 1739–1817; Churchill, John Winston Spencer, seventh Duke, 1822–1883.
Marlborough, Sarah, Duchess of (1660–1744). See under Churchill, John, first Duke.
Marlborough, Earls of. See Ley, James, first Earl, 1550–1629; Ley, James, third Earl, 1618–1665.
Marlborough, Henry of (*fl.* 1420). See Henry.
Marleberge, Thomas de (*d.* 1236) . . . 1063
Marlow, William (1740–1813) . . . 1065
Marlowe, Christopher (1564–1593) . . . 1065
Marmion, Philip (*d.* 1291) See under Marmion, Robert (*d.* 1218).
Marmion, Robert (*d.* 1143). See under Marmion, Robert (*d.* 1218).
Marmion, Robert (*d.* 1218) . . . . 1075
Marmion, Shackerley (1603–1639) . . . 1076
Marnock, Robert (1800–1889) . . . 1077
Marochetti, Carlo (1805–1867) . . . 1078
Marrable, Frederick (1818–1872) . . . 1079
Marras, Giacinto (1810–1883) . . . . 1079
Marrat, William (1772–1852) . . . . 1081
Marrey or Marre, John (*d.* 1407) . . . 1081
Marriott, Charles (1811–1858) . . . 1081
Marriott, Sir James (1730?–1803) . . . 1083
Marriott, John (*d.* 1653) . . . . 1084
Marriott, John (1780–1825) . . . . 1084
Marriott, Wharton Booth (1823–1871) . . 1085
Marrowe, George (*fl.* 1437) . . . . 1086
Marryat, Frederick (1792–1848) . . . 1086
Marryat, Thomas, M.D. (1730–1792) . . 1088
Marsden, John Buxton (1803–1870) . . 1089
Marsden, John Howard (1803–1891) . . 1090
Marsden, Samuel (1764–1838) . . . 1090
Marsden, William (1754–1836) . . . 1091
Marsden, William (1796–1867) . . . 1092
Marsh. See also Marisco.
Marsh, Alphonso, the elder (1627–1681) . 1093
Marsh, Alphonso, the younger (1648?–1692) 1093
Marsh, Charles (1735–1812). See under Marsh, Charles (1774?–1835?).
Marsh, Charles (1774?–1835?) . . . 1094
Marsh, Francis (1627–1693) . . . . 1094
Marsh, George (1515–1555) . . . . 1095
Marsh, Sir Henry (1790–1860) . . . 1096

PAGE

Marsh, Herbert (1757–1839) . . . . 1096
Marsh, James (1794–1846) . . . . 1100
Marsh, John (1750–1828) . . . . 1100
Marsh, John Fitchett (1818–1880) . . . 1101
Marsh, Narcissus (1638–1713) . . . 1101
Marsh, William (1775–1864) . . . . 1103
Marsh-Caldwell, Mrs. Anne (1791–1874) . 1104
Marshal, Andrew (1742–1813) . . . 1104
Marshal, Anselm (*d.* 1245). See under Marshal, William, first Earl of Pembroke and Striguil of the Marshal line.
Marshal, Ebenezer (*d.* 1813) . . . . 1105
Marshal, Gilbert, fourth Earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1241). See under Marshal, William, first Earl of Pembroke and Striguil of the Marshal line.
Marshal, John (*d.* 1164?) . . . . 1106
Marshal, John, first Baron Marshal of Hingham (1170?–1235) . . . . . . 1106
Marshal, Richard, third Earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1234) . . . . . 1108
Marshal, Walter, fifth Earl (*d.* 1245). See under Marshal, William, first Earl of Pembroke and Striguil of the Marshal line.
Marshal, William, first Earl of Pembroke and Striguil of the Marshal line (*d.* 1219) . 1110
Marshal, William, second Earl of Pembroke and Striguil (*d.* 1231) . . . . . 1118
Marshall, Charles (1637–1698) . . . 1119
Marshall, Charles (1806–1890) . . . 1120
Marshall, Charles Ward (1808–1876). See under Marshall, William, 1806–1875.
Marshall, Edward (1578–1675) . . . 1121
Marshall, Francis Albert (1840–1889) . . 1121
Marshall, George (*fl.* 1554) . . . . 1122
Marshall, Henry, M.D. (1775–1851) . 1122
Marshall, James (1796–1855) . . . 1123
Marshall, Sir James (1829–1889) . . . 1123
Marshall or Marishall, Jane (*fl.* 1765) . . 1124
Marshall, John (1534–1597). See Martiall.
Marshall, John (1757–1825) . . . . 1124
Marshall, John (1784?–1837) . . . 1125
Marshall, John (1783–1841) . . . . 1125
Marshall, John, Lord Curriehill (1794–1868) 1125
Marshall, John (1818–1891) . . . . 1126
Marshall, Joshua (1629–1678). See under Marshall, Edward.
Marshall, Nathaniel, D.D. (*d.* 1730) . . 1127
Marshall, Stephen (1594?–1655) . . . 1128
Marshall, Thomas (1621–1685) . . . 1132
Marshall, Thomas Falcon (1818–1878) . . 1133
Marshall, Thomas William (1818–1877) . 1134
Marshall, Walter (1628–1680) . . . 1134
Marshall, William (*fl.* 1535) . . . . 1135
Marshall, William (*fl.* 1630–1650) . . 1136
Marshall, William (1745–1818) . . . 1136
Marshall, William (1748–1833) . . . 1137
Marshall, William (1806–1875) . . . 1137
Marshall, William, D.D. (1807–1880) . . 1138
Marsham, Sir John (1602–1685) . . . 1139
Marsham, Thomas (*d.* 1819) . . . . 1139
Marshe, George (1515–1555). See Marsh.
Marshman, John Clark (1794–1877) . . 1140
Marshman, Joshua (1768–1837) . . . 1140
Marston, Barons. See Boyle, Charles, first Baron, 1676–1731; Boyle, John, second Baron, 1707–1762.
Marston, John (1575?–1634) . . . . 1141
Marston, John Westland (1819–1890) . . 1143
Marston, Philip Bourke (1850–1887) . . 1145
Marten. See also Martin, Martine, and Martyn.

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Marks, H. S. p. 1012.*
*Marryat, F. (successively Mrs. Church and Mrs. Lean), 1013.*
*Marshall, A. M. 1014.*
*Marshall, B. 1015.*
*Marshall, E. 1016.*
*Marshall, W. C. 1016.*

PAGE
Marten, Sir Henry (1562?–1641) . . . 1146
Marten, Henry or Harry (1602–1680) . . . 1148
Marten, Maria. See under Corder, William (1804–1828).
Martial or Marshall, Richard (*d.* 1563) . . . 1154
Martiall or Marshall, John (1534–1597) . . . 1154
Martin. See also Marten, Martine, and Martyn.
Martin (*d.* 1241). See Cadwgan.
Martin of Alnwick (*d.* 1336) . . . 1155
Martin, Anthony (*d.* 1597) . . . 1155
Martin or Martyn, Bendal (1700–1761). See under Martin or Martyn, Henry (*d.* 1721).
Martin, Benjamin (1704–1782) . . . 1156
Martin, David (1737–1798) . . . 1157
Martin, Edward, D.D. (*d.* 1662) . . . 1158
Martin, Elias (1740?–1811) . . . 1159
Martin, Francis (1652–1722) . . . 1159
Martin, Frederick (1830–1883) . . . 1160
Martin, Sir George (1764–1847) . . . 1161
Martin, George William (1828–1881) . . . 1162
Martin, Gregory (*d.* 1582) . . . 1162
Martin or Martyn, Henry (*d.* 1721) . . . 1164
Martin, Hugh (1822–1885) . . . 1164
Martin, James (*fl.* 1577) . . . 1165
Martin, Sir James (1815–1886) . . . 1165
Martin, Sir James Ranald (1793–1874) . . . 1165
Martin, John (1619–1693) . . . 1166
Martin, John (1741–1820) . . . 1167
Martin, John (1789–1854) . . . 1167
Martin, John (1791–1855) . . . 1169
Martin, John, M.D. (1789–1869) . . . 1170
Martin, John (1812–1875) . . . 1170
Martin, John Frederick (1745–1808). See under Martin, Elias.
Martin, Jonathan (1715–1737) . . . 1172
Martin, Jonathan (1782–1838) . . . 1172
Martin, Josiah (1683–1747) . . . 1173
Martin, Leopold Charles (1817–1889) . . . 1173
Martin, Martin (*d.* 1719) . . . 1173
Martin, Mary Letitia (1815–1850) . . . 1174
Martin, Matthew (1748–1838) . . . 1174
Martin, Peter John (1786–1860) . . . 1175
Martin, Sir Richard (1534–1617) . . . 1175
Martin, Richard (1570–1618) . . . 1176
Martin, Richard (1754–1834) . . . 1177
Martin, Robert Montgomery (1803?–1868) . . . 1178
Martin, Samuel (1817–1878) . . . 1179
Martin, Sir Samuel (1801–1883) . . . 1180
Martin, Sarah (1791–1843) . . . 1181
Martin, Thomas (1697–1771) . . . 1182
Martin, Sir Thomas Byam (1773–1854) . . . 1183
Martin, William (1696?–1756) . . . 1184
Martin, William (1767–1810) . . . 1185
Martin, William (*fl.* 1765–1821) . . . 1186
Martin, William (1772–1851) . . . 1186
Martin, William (1801–1867) . . . 1187
Martin, Sir William (1807–1880) . . . 1188
Martin, William Charles Linnæus (1798–1864) . . . 1189
Martindale, Adam (1623–1686) . . . 1189
Martindale, Miles (1756–1824) . . . 1192
Martindall or Martindale, Sir Gabriel (1756?–1831) . . . 1192
Martine. See also Marten, Martin, and Martyn.
Martine, George, the elder (1635–1712) . . . 1193
Martine, George, the younger (1702–1741) . . . 1193
Martineau, Harriet (1802–1876) . . . 1194
Martineau, Robert Braithwaite (1826–1869) . . . 1199
Martyn. See also Marten, Martin, and Martine.

PAGE
Martyn, Benjamin (1699–1763) . . . 1199
Martyn, Elizabeth (1813–1846). See Inverarity.
Martyn, Francis (1782–1838) . . . 1200
Martyn, Henry (1781–1812) . . . 1200
Martyn, John (1699–1768) . . . 1202
Martyn or Martin, Richard (*d.* 1483) . . . 1204
Martyn or Martin, Thomas, D.C.L. (*d.* 1597?) . . . 1205
Martyn, Thomas (*fl.* 1760–1816) . . . 1206
Martyn, Thomas (1735–1825) . . . 1206
Martyn, William (1562–1617) . . . 1208
Marvell, Andrew, the elder (1586?–1641) . . . 1209
Marvell, Andrew (1621–1678) . . . 1209
Marvin, Charles Thomas (1854–1890) . . . 1217
Marwood, William (1820–1883) . . . 1218
Mary I (1516–1558) . . . 1218
Mary II (1662–1694) . . . 1239
Mary of Modena (1658–1718) . . . 1250
Mary Queen of Scots (1542–1587) . . . 1258
Mary of Gueldres (*d.* 1463) . . . 1275
Mary of Guise (1515–1560) . . . 1276
Mary of France (1496–1533) . . . 1282
Mary, Princess Royal of England and Princess of Orange (1631–1660) . . . 1285
Mary, Princess of Hesse (1723–1772) . . . 1289
Mary, Princess, Duchess of Gloucester and Edinburgh (1776–1857). See under William Frederick, second Duke of Gloucester (1776–1834).
Mary of Buttermere (*fl.* 1802). See under Hatfield, John.
Maryborough, Viscount (1593–1636). See Molyneux, Richard.
Maryborough, first Baron. See Wellesley-Pole, William (1763–1845).
Marzai, Stephen de (*d.* 1193). See under Turnham, Stephen de.
Mascall, Edward James (*d.* 1832) . . . 1289
Mascall, Leonard (*d.* 1589) . . . 1289
Mascall, Robert (*d.* 1416) . . . 1290
Mascarene, Paul (1684–1760) . . . 1291
Maschiart, Michael (1544–1598) . . . 1292
Maseres, Francis (1731–1824) . . . 1292
Masham, Abigail, Lady Masham (*d.* 1734) . . . 1295
Masham, Damaris, Lady Masham (1658–1708) . . . 1297
Masham, Samuel, first Baron Masham (1679?–1758). See under Masham, Abigail, Lady Masham.
Masham, Samuel, second Baron Masham (1712–1776). See under Masham, Abigail, Lady Masham.
Maskell, William (1814?–1890) . . . 1298
Maskelyne, Nevil (1732–1811) . . . 1299
Mason, Charles (1616–1677) . . . 1301
Mason, Charles (1730–1787) . . . 1302
Mason, Francis (1566?–1621) . . . 1302
Mason, Francis (1837–1886) . . . 1304
Mason, George (1735–1806) . . . 1304
Mason, George Heming (1818–1872) . . . 1305
Mason, George Henry Monck (1825–1857) . . . 1307
Mason, Henry (1573?–1647) . . . 1307
Mason, Henry Joseph Monck (1778–1858) . . . 1308
Mason, James (*fl.* 1743–1783) . . . 1309
Mason, James (1779–1827) . . . 1309
Mason, Sir John (1503–1566) . . . 1310
Mason, John (*fl.* 1603). See under Mason, Francis (1566?–1621).
Mason, John (1586–1635) . . . 1313
Mason, John (1600–1672) . . . 1314

**Lives in Supplement, Vol. XXII**

*Martin, Lady, p. 627.*
*Martineau, J. 1018.*
*Martin, Sir W. F., 4th baronet, 1017.*
*Martineau, R. 1018.*

PAGE
Mason, John (1646?–1694) . . . . 1315
Mason, John (1706–1763) . . . . 1317
Mason, John Charles (1798–1881) . . . 1317
Mason, John Monck (1726–1809) . . . 1318
Mason, Sir Josiah (1795–1881) . . . 1319
Mason, Martin (*fl.* 1650–1676) . . . 1320
Mason, Richard (1601–1678). See Angelus à Sancto Francisco.
Mason, Robert (1571–1635) . . . . 1320
Mason, Robert (1589?–1662). See under Mason, Robert (1571–1635).
Mason, Thomas (1580–1619?) . . . 1321
Mason, Thomas (*d.* 1660). See under Mason, Thomas (1580–1619?).
Mason, William (*fl.* 1672–1709) . . . 1322
Mason, William (1724–1797) . . . . 1323
Mason, William Monck (1775–1859) . . 1326
Mason, William Shaw (1774–1853) . . 1327

END OF THE TWELFTH VOLUME.

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
CHARLES BATEY
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY

3 6655 00108186 7

REF
DA
28
.D4
vol.12

LIMITED CIRCULATION 17,288

REF
DA
28
.D4
vol.12 Dictionary of national biography.

LIMITED CIRCULATION 17,288

| DATE | ISSUED TO |
|---|---|
| | |
| | |
| | |
| | |

Concordia College Library
Bronxville, New York 10708

DEMCO